University of London

606257

REPORTS

FROM

COMMISSIONERS:

TWENTY-NINE VOLUMES.

—*(1.)*—

ARMY DEPARTMENTS; ARMY (FINES FOR DRUNKENNESS);
ARMY (OVER REGULATION PAYMENTS);
ARMY (SUPERSESSION OF COLONELS);
CHELSEA AND KILMAINHAM HOSPITALS);
MARTINI-HENRY ARMS;
ORDNANCE CORPS (RETIREMENT OF OFFICERS);
PATRIOTIC FUND; ROYAL NAVAL RESERVE.

Session

8 *February* —— 10 *August* 1870.

VOL. XII.

1870.

REPORTS FROM COMMISSIONERS:

1870.

TWENTY-NINE VOLUMES:—CONTENTS OF THE

FIRST VOLUME.

N.B.—*THE* Figures *at the* beginning of the line, *correspond with the* N° *at* the *foot of each* Report; *and the* Figures *at the* end of the line, *refer to the* MS. Paging *of the Volumes arranged for The House of Commons.*

ARMY DEPARTMENTS:

[c. 54.] Reports of a Committee appointed to inquire into the Arrangements in Force for the Conduct of Business in the Army Departments, p. 1

[c. 54-I.] Index - - - - - - - - - - - 151

ARMY (FINES FOR DRUNKENNESS):

[c. 199.] Report of a Committee appointed to consider the mode of appropriating for the benefit of the Army the Money stopped from Soldiers as Fines for Drunkenness - - - - - 187

ARMY (OVER REGULATION PAYMENTS):

[c. 201.] Report of the Commissioners appointed to inquire into Over Regulation Payments on Promotion in the Army; with Minutes of Evidence, and Appendix - - - - - - - 199

ARMY (SUPERSESSION OF COLONELS):

[c. 45.] Report of a Committee appointed to consider the Supersession of Colonels of Her Majesty's British Army, by the Colonels of Her Majesty's Indian Forces; with Minutes of Evidence and Appendix, 321

CHELSEA AND KILMAINHAM HOSPITALS:

[c. 191.] First Report of a Committee on the Royal Hospitals at Chelsea and Kilmainham; together with Minutes of Evidence, &c. - 495

MARTINI-HENRY ARMS:

[c. 198.] Abstract of Reports on the Martini-Henry Arms, issued for Trial in 1869; together with the Remarks of a Special Committee appointed to consider the same - - - - - - - 579

ORDNANCE CORPS (RETIREMENT OF OFFICERS):

[c. 206.] Report of the Committee appointed to inquire into the Promotion and Retirement of the Officers of the Ordnance Corps; together with Minutes of Evidence - - - - - p. 611

PATRIOTIC FUND:

[c. 56.] Eighth Report of the Royal Commissioners of the Patriotic Fund, being the First Report of the Commissioners appointed under the Supplementary Commission, dated the 26th March 1868 - 749

[c. 230.] Ninth Report, being the Second Report of the Commissioners appointed under the Supplementary Commission - - 807

ROYAL NAVAL RESERVE:

[c. 46.] Report of a Committee appointed by the Admiralty and the Board of Trade, to hold an inquiry into the working of the Royal Naval Reserve Regulations; with Minutes of a Conference thereon between the Admiralty and the Board of Trade - - - 845

REPORTS OF A COMMITTEE

APPOINTED TO INQUIRE INTO THE

ARRANGEMENTS IN FORCE

FOR THE

CONDUCT OF BUSINESS IN THE ARMY DEPARTMENTS.

PRESENTED TO BOTH HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT BY COMMAND OF HER MAJESTY.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY HARRISON AND SONS,
PRINTERS IN ORDINARY TO HER MAJESTY.

1870

[*C*—54] *Price*, 1*s*. 7*d*.

CONTENTS.

PAGE.

First Report iii

Second Report vi

Third Report ix

Appendix :—

I. Analysis of Evidence belonging to the Second Report 1

II. Analysis of Evidence given between the 19th March, 1869, and the 27th July, 1869 12

III. Minutes of Evidence, from 13th October, taken *verbatim* 23

IV. Statement of Business conducted in the various Departments under H.R.H. the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief 101

V. Memoranda by Admiral J. Crawford Caffin, formerly the Director of Stores, and D. Galton, Esq., formerly Assistant Under Secretary of State, on Question of Transfer of Store Accounts to Chief Auditor 123

FIRST REPORT.

We understand it to be Mr. Cardwell's wish that we should consider and report to him on the constitution of the War Office, with especial reference to the establishment of the Department of Control, and to recent proposals and discussions upon the subject of financial supervision; Mr. Cardwell being desirous that he himself, as well as his subordinate officers, may be guarded against proceedings *ultra vires*, and advised in time of the financial effect, and of the financial tendency, of their administrative decisions.

There are two totally different conceptions of financial control, between which it appears to us necessary to choose, before entering on the question of appropriate departmental organization; which, in fact, will be virtually decided when the election is made between the two ideas.

The first and, more or less, the traditionary one, based on constitutional analogies, is that Administrative Departments are to be distrusted, watched, and checked; and the function of finance, from this point of view, is confined to watching, criticising, and checking their expenditure. The practical tendency of such a theory, when put in force, is towards the creation of twin rival *antagonistic* powers; the Administrative Branch seeking to spend, the criticising Financial Branch to criticise and check; efficiency and economy are thus at war,—or rather, the expenditure which should be directed solely to secure efficiency tends to degenerate into extravagance, and economy which should check waste to result in incomplete efficiency.

This theory, with the narrow and perfunctory duties which it assigns to finance, ought, it seems to us, to be no longer accepted, when we possess, in the Secretary of State for War, a Minister responsible alike for the efficiency of the Service and for its economical administration, and able to harmonize the two.

The second and more modern notion of financial control means the union of finance and administration, so that financial considerations may attend and determine administrative policy from its inception, as well as control it during its progress, and review it in anticipation of each new financial year.

It is the latter theory which, in our opinion, attributes higher functions and a more real and profitable control to finance than the older and more limited theory of its functions, appropriate to times of imperfect administrative organization; for, whilst the one would make finance a mere critical division of War Office administration, the other recognizes the function of finance as that of governing, as far as may be necessary, the whole policy of administration, and as forming part of the primary responsibility of the Minister, and of the Cabinet of which he is a member.

As it is impossible for the Secretary of State for War to attend himself to all financial questions, he must make use of some subordinate officer to assist him.

We think that this subordinate officer should be a Parliamentary Officer whose interest in the success of the whole administration of the Army would be identical with that of the Secretary of State.

The special duty, therefore, of financial control would be exercised in behalf of the Secretary of State in accordance with his instructions from time to time, by a Parliamentary Officer who might be called Financial Secretary; his staff would be the Accountant-General's Department, now divided into the two branches of Audit and Account.

We are of opinion that it is essential that this Department, which should be re-united under the Accountant-General, should be placed directly under the Financial Secretary for two reasons, viz.:—

1. That this arrangement will give its true place and true weight to that Department, and ensure the observance of rules, which will guarantee to the Secretary of State, that its current function of advice, criticism, warning, and control are fulfilled; and

2. That this is an arrangement which, whilst calculated to give financial supervision the greatest power and influence, within the true limits of its functions, will also be felt unobjectionable by the Chiefs of the Administrative Departments.

The relations of finance to administration may be classed under two heads—

1. Financial initiative and review,

2. Concurrent financial criticism and control.

1. Financial initiative and review constitute the first and larger function of finance. The only possible great permanent administrative economies are the product of policy in

administration, and of all methods of exercising financial control the most profitable is that which deals with the policy of future administration, and determines the construction of estimates from the first.

There are two ways in which estimates may be constructed :—

1. They may be allowed to grow up out of the requirements of the spending Departments, put forward without any sufficient sense of responsibility for financial results, ultimately to be cut down to suit the financial exigencies of the time; or,

2. They may be constructed, *ab initio*, under the guidance of clear ideas of the financial and administrative policy of the Minister, and with complete responsibility for financial results.

The latter is the method by which alone the great permanen tadministrative economies to which we have referred can be secured. Whatever formal rules may be laid down, estimates must originate with the Departments which have to administer and to spend; and it is upon the Heads of those Departments, therefore, that should be imposed the duty and responsibility of constructing their estimates from the first, in accordance with the financial and administrative policy of the Government.

Thus, in the present year large reductions have been made in the Army Estimates, but they have been principally due to considerations of policy adopted before the estimates were prepared, and guiding the officers who prepared them; such as—

1. A review of the distribution of troops in the Colonies.
2. A review of the whole system of providing transport, supplies, and matérial, which has mainly resulted from the organization of the various Departments concerned with transport and supplies into a Department of Control, and because the Chief of that Department was invested with the special duty and responsibility of constructing his estimates in accordance with such policy.

A final financial review of the estimates, although of diminished need, remains.

The departmental estimates must be in the hands of the Financial Secretary in sufficient time for such review. If, from the changing condition of the times, or from any other reason, it should be thought necessary to reduce the totals, the necessary reductions should be worked out in the administrative and not in the financial Department.

The various estimates, as finally approved by the Secretary of State, would continue, as at present, to be compiled by the Accountant-General in the form approved by the Treasury for presentation to Parliament; and a sufficient time must be allowed and secured for this final review, and for the discussion and understanding which ought to precede the sanction of the Treasury to their being laid upon the table of the House.

2. The second function of finance, viz., concurrent financial criticism and control, would continue to be performed by the Accountant-General's Department, under the Financial Secretary, and with increased efficiency and certainty under the proposed arrangements.

The Accountant-General would record and watch over the expenditure of the year, and report upon all proposals for alteration of establishments in the Army, or in the several administrative Departments during the year.

He would advise upon all cases which require an alteration of the appropriation of the money allotted by Parliament to the several services in the estimates, as well as upon all questions of excesses under the several votes.

The Secretary of State has not the power to authorize alterations of establishments or the transfer of money voted for one "Subdivision" in the estimates to meet the excesses on another, without the concurrence of the Treasury.

In order to satisfy the House of Commons that the Secretary of State does not exceed his powers in this respect, the Committee of Public Accounts has recommended that a certificate should be appended by the Accountant-General to the Appropriation Account of Army Expenditure, to the effect that no "part of such expenditure has been incurred without authority superior to that of the Department, in cases where such superior authority is required by the regulations then in force." This recommendation has been adopted by the Secretary of State for War, and seems to us calculated, when carried out under proper departmental arrangements, to secure the Secretary of State against the possibility that, by the negligence of any of the officers under him, his authority should be made use of to approve expenditure, for which superior sanction is required, without such sanction having been obtained.

The Accountant-General would advise upon all questions of pay and allowances, whether in money or in kind, where a departure from regulation is proposed, or involved, as well as upon all proposed new regulations involving financial considerations.

It appears to us, as a general rule, unadviseable that any alteration in Royal Warrants or Regulations, involving an increase in establishments or pay and allowances, should be authorized during the course of a financial year, and, consequently, without the requisite provision having been made by Parliament; but cases must occasionally arise in which it is necessary that a Vote of the House of Commons should be anticipated. Such proposals should be referred to the Financial Secretary, before being submitted to the Secretary of State.

All letters to the Treasury (which would necessarily be financial communications), should be signed by the Financial Secretary, or in his absence by the Accountant-General in his name.

Many particulars regarding the relations between administration and finance in matters of account,—the organization within the War Office, and at home and on foreign stations, of accountant functions and offices,—and the detailed regulations of payment and account, will require to be elaborated and defined; but we think they will be best dealt with as subsequent and subordinate, though practically most important questions, by discussion between the Parliamentary Financial Secretary and the Chief of the Control Department, should the proposals which we have made meet with the approval of the Secretary of State.

We add, in conclusion, that it would, in our opinion, be advantageous, if not indeed almost necessary under these proposed arrangements, that the Secretary of State should have additional assistance in Parliament.

NORTHBROOK.

J. STANSFELD.

W. G. ANDERSON.

War Office,
March 11, 1869.

SECOND REPORT.

The general principles submitted in the First Report having been accepted by Mr. Cardwell, we have considered some points connected with the establishment of the system of Control which now press for final settlement. The following are the two which have chiefly occupied our attention, and on which we are now prepared to state our views for Mr. Cardwell's consideration :—

1. The separation of munitions of war from other military stores, placing them under the charge of a department, to be administered by the Director-General of Ordnance, and independent of the Chief of the Control Department.

2. The relation in which the Manufacturing Departments should stand to the Controller-in-Chief, and the proposal for establishing a local supervision and control over them, by the appointment of an officer as Head of the Woolwich Arsenal.

In dealing with these, as with all other questions of Military Administration, we consider it to be essential that any system which may be adopted should be fitted to meet the requirements of war, and should be tested and brought to perfection in time of peace. It cannot be too strongly borne in mind that when the necessity for a change in the system of military administration has become evident, to delay it until the outbreak of war is to incur the danger, not only of wasteful expenditure, but of still greater evils.

We proceed in the first place to review the position in which Mr. Cardwell found the first of these questions on taking office.

The Committee on the Transport and Supply Departments of the Army, of which Lord Strathnairn was President, had proposed the creation of a department distinct from the Control Department,—to be called the Ordnance Department,—to take charge of "munitions of war," under which head were classed,—

1. Gun and small-arm ammunition;
2. Field artillery;
3. Field equipment, Royal Engineers;
4. Pontoon trains;
5. Spare arms and accoutrements, and harness and saddlery for Artillery.

This Department was to be in close connection with the Artillery, and to consist of administrative and executive officers, responsible to the Secretary of State for War, through the Director-General of Ordnance. It was to be locally under the orders of General Officers in Command in garrison and in the field, but dependent on the Control Department for the transport of all its stores, and also for the reserves of such stores as are used by the Artillery in common with other branches of the Service.

In carrying out the main recommendation of the Committee by the appointment of a Controller-in-Chief, Sir John Pakington did not adopt this proposal, but left it, as we understand, for future consideration.

The advantages arising from unity of administration and undivided responsibility in regard to the supplies and transport of an army in the field are so obvious, and are so strongly insisted upon by Lord Strathnairn's Committee, that we have been at some pains to elicit the grounds upon which an opposite principle is advocated in dealing with munitions of war.

We have therefore taken the evidence of several witnesses of the highest authority, who have placed the arguments upon both sides very clearly before us.

The evidence of His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, of Lord Dalhousie, and of other high authorities, is strongly in favour of preserving unity of administration in the field.

It will be seen also, from the evidence of Sir Henry Storks and Major-General Balfour, that whatever may have been the opinion they formerly held on this subject, they are convinced, after more than a year's experience of the working of the department as it now exists, that the proposed separation would not be desirable.

On the other hand, the evidence of Major-General Lefroy, Sir Wm. Power, and Colonel Milward, will be found to contain a complete exposition of the objections which are entertained to placing the administration of munitions of war under the Control Department, and Sir Charles Trevelyan has laid before us a well-considered scheme for carrying the separation into effect.

The main arguments of those who advocate the separation of munitions of war from the Control Department are—

1st. That the charge of munitions of war requires special and scientific qualifications altogether distinct from those required for the custody and issue of other stores, and that a department having charge of warlike matériel should consequently be under the control of those who are perfectly acquainted with the nature and uses of the articles it holds,—that such persons moreover can, as a rule, only be found amongst scientific officers of the Artillery, whose technical education fits them specially for such duties.

2nd. That the accumulation of responsibility on a Controller in the field by adding the charge of munitions of war to the administration of the other supplies and transport of an Army would be too great a strain on his energies, and that it would be impossible for any one individual satisfactorily to combine in his own person all the requisite qualifications for administering the department.

3rd. That the separation recommended is found in force in all continental armies.

On the other hand, the advocates of unity of administration admit that stores essentially different in kind from other military stores require custodians with special and professional qualifications, but contend that a branch of the Control Department may without difficulty be constituted, which, coupled with a proper system of Artillery inspection of the stores in its charge, would meet all these requirements without sacrificing unity of control.

The stores required by an army fall naturally, they say, into groups more or less distinct in kind. At Woolwich, for instance, stores are grouped under eighteen different heads, and of these, munitions of war form several; and they anticipate no more difficulty in providing for the care of these particular groups than for that of any of the others, if the storeholders immediately in charge of them are chosen with special reference to such a responsibility.

To the second objection, that a knowledge of the details of duties of every branch of the Control Department is necessary to enable an officer to exercise a satisfactory and efficient control over the whole of the Supplies and Transport of an army, they reply that it is the principle of all administration that the responsible head of every department should be enabled to rely on his subordinates for technical assistance, and that a Controller will have under him officers possessing the required qualifications.

The third objection is met by the assertion that the results obtained from such an organization in Prussia are by no means so satisfactory as the advocates of separation believe.

Having carefully considered the arguments on both sides, we are of opinion that the advantages to be derived from unity of administration in regard to all the supplies and transport of an army in the field greatly outweigh the objections which have been urged against it in regard to the munitions of war, and that all that is requisite of special and scientific knowledge in the care of such stores may, without difficulty, be provided for within the Department of Control.

We are not prepared to admit, that because a system has been adopted in continental armies which disregards this principle of unity of administration, it is necessarily the best that can be devised; on the contrary, it appears to us, from the evidence we have received, and from the experience gained during the Crimean war, when such a system was actually adopted, that both experience and argument point to the opposite conclusion.

It should also be borne in mind that our insular position specially calls for unity of administration in our sea transport.

Moreover, it has not been satisfactorily shown how the separation can be carried out in practice without involving the maintenance of double reserves in the field, and causing unnecessary expense for double establishments and storehouses in garrisons.

We therefore consider that the provision, custody, and issue of munitions of war should form part of the duties of the Control Department, both in the War Office, and in the Field up to the 3rd Reserve or Field Arsenal. At the same time we think it most important that every precaution should be taken to secure the efficiency of the reserves of munitions of war, as well by the employment of specially trained officers in taking charge of them, as by a close and constant inspection of them by the combatant arm of the Service which principally uses them in the field.

In order to secure this efficiency it seems to us that the Control Department should be divided into two main sections, in the War Office and in the Field. One for providing and issuing articles required for the daily consumption of an Army, such as food, forage, fuel and light, and for the administration of transport; and the other for receiving and issuing all other stores. The latter Division should be placed under an officer who has a professional acquaintance with munitions of war.

With regard to the organization of the Division of the Control Department under whose charge munitions of war will be placed, it has been pressed strongly upon us, by His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge and other witnesses, that great benefit would accrue to the Service from the employment of Officers of the Royal Artillery; and His Royal Highness has moreover suggested that such Officers might with advantage be so employed for a certain number of years, and afterwards return to their positions in the regiment.

The education and training which an Artillery officer receives is precisely that required for an officer of this Division of the Control Department; and if the Royal Artillery can, without injury to itself, spare such officers from its junior ranks, it will be greatly to the benefit of the public service that the Control Department should avail itself of such a field of selection in obtaining its officers. This is the opinion of Sir Henry Storks, who proposes that officers and non-commissioned officers of the Royal Artillery shall be eligible for appointments in it.

We have no doubt also that Artillery officers would be benefited by temporary employment in the Control Department; but the first object to be kept in view must be the efficiency of the department itself, and, as it would obviously not be for the benefit of the department that it should be constantly losing the services of experienced officers, we think that Artillery officers should not be attached to the Department for a term of service (including the probation of 2 years), of less than 10 years. It should also be provided that if, at the expiration of that term, it be found desirable to retain an Officer in the Department, he should be required to leave the Royal Artillery—that seconded Officers should not, while seconded, rise above the rank of Assistant-Controller, —and that it should be clearly laid down that while so employed no question of military rank should interfere with the performance of their duty, under whatever Officer of the Department they might be placed, whether civil or military.

As regards the second question which we have had under consideration,—viz., the relation in which the Manufacturing Departments should stand to the Chief of the Control Department, and the proposal for establishing a local supervision and control over them, by the appointment of an officer as Head of the Woolwich Arsenal,—it had been determined shortly before the late Government quitted office, to appoint a local resident Head of the Manufacturing Departments at Woolwich Arsenal, and with this view Sir John Pakington appointed a Director-General of Ordnance as Head of the Arsenal, who in addition to this duty, was to act as the scientific and professional adviser of the Secretary of State on all questions of inventions, patterns, and armaments. This measure was strongly objected to by the Heads of those departments, who argued that it was undesirable to diminish their individual responsibility.

No instructions were issued to define the nature and extent of the authority which was to be exercised by the Director-General of Ordnance.

We think that in the economical administration of these departments there is no advantage to be gained from having a military officer as local Head of the Arsenal; but on the contrary, that such an appointment would tend to weaken that direct responsibility of the heads of the departments, which it is most desirable to maintain unimpaired.

Lord Dalhousie's evidence against the necessity for such an appointment is very conclusive.

We are of opinion that as questions of Manufacture and Supply are so intimately connected, and the one is so dependent on the other, these departments, and all others for the manufacture and repair of stores, should be placed under the administrative direction of the Chief of the Control Department, leaving the responsibility of the Heads of the Departments intact as regards manufacture.

If Mr. Cardwell approves of these recommendations we will deal with the remaining questions which have been referred to us in a subsequent report.

NORTHBROOK.
J. STANSFELD.
EDWARD LUGARD.
W. G. ANDERSON.

7th May, 1869.

THIRD REPORT.

In our First and Second Reports we have described the manner in which we think that Financial Control can best be exercised over the Administration of the Army; we have given our opinion upon the supply and distribution of munitions of war, and upon some other questions connected with the formation of the Department of Control; and we have said that in our judgment it is necessary that the Secretary of State for War should be able to command more assistance in Parliament than he now possesses. Reference to 1st and 2nd Reports.

We have since received Mr. Cardwell's instructions to extend our inquiry to the Horse Guards. His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, with whose entire concurrence the field of our functions has been thus enlarged, has freely and fully put us in possession of his opinions on the subject of the transaction of business at the Horse Guards, over which Department he has presided since the year 1856. We have also examined the Military Secretary, the Adjutant-General, the Quartermaster-General, the Deputy Adjutants-General of Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers, and the Inspector-General of Recruiting, besides other witnesses of high authority on different parts of our inquiry. The Minutes of Evidence, together with a Return which shows the nature and distribution of the business transacted at the Horse Guards, are appended to this Report. Extension of inquiry to the Horse Guards.

In order to prevent any possible misapprehension, we wish it to be understood that we have considered the organization of the Departments of the War Office and Horse Guards entirely from a practical point of view; and that our inquiry does not extend to any of the constitutional questions which, among others, were investigated and reported upon in 1860 by the Select Committee of the House of Commons upon Military Organization, of which Sir James Graham was the Chairman.* Constitutional questions not touched.

Being now in possession of sufficient information with respect to the manner in which the whole Administration of the Army is conducted; those of us who signed the First Report, having since had the advantage of the assistance of Lieutenant-General Sir Edward Lugard, who is well acquainted with every part of that Administration; and feeling that, if the main principles of organization are determined, many matters of detail may be left for future settlement—such matters indeed being only capable of satisfactory adjustment after the main principles have been decided—we think that we shall best meet Mr. Cardwell's wishes by embodying in a Third Report, without further delay, the general conclusions at which we have arrived. Recommendations limited to main principles of organization.

The extent of the Departments which have come under our review will be seen from the following statement of the number and salaries of the persons (civilian and military) who are now engaged in the Administration of the Army. Annual cost of Administrative Staff of the Army.

There are thus employed—

Superior Officers	82
Clerks	673
Total	755

at an annual cost of 249,079*l.*

We have, from the best information at our command, compared those numbers with the numbers engaged upon similar duties in other Countries; and the result proves that a much larger Administrative Staff is employed in this Country, in comparison with the strength of our Regular and Reserve Forces, than in any of the principal Nations of Europe. Comparison with that of other Armies.

It will naturally be asked, why the numbers employed in England are so much larger than those employed by Continental Powers; and the answer is to be found in the fact that the whole Military Administration of this Country has been organized upon a system of want of trust, which has created double establishments for the transaction of the same business. Although the different Offices which once were concerned with the Reasons for larger numbers in England.

* The expression "the Military Organization Committee," will be used in subsequent references to the Report of this Committee.

Administration of the Army are now placed under one responsible Minister,* the tradition remains; and both within the walls of the War Office itself, and more especially between the War Office and the Horse Guards, the habit is still to prefer a system of unnecessary check, double labour, and divided responsibility, to one of well-defined responsibility, simplicity, and reasonable confidence.

Effects of present system unsatisfactory.

We are satisfied that the effect of the present system has been unsatisfactory, whether regarded from an economical or from an administrative point of view; and the Report of the Military Organization Committee warrants us in assuming that no sound system of Administration can be framed if it be not established upon the following principles:—

All Departments of Army Administration should be subordinate to the Secretary of State.

1st. That the Secretary of State is the Minister responsible both for the efficiency of the Army, and for its economical administration, and that all Departments of Army Administration are subordinate and responsible to him. This principle has recently been re-asserted by Mr. Cardwell in the House of Commons.†

Responsibility should be fixed upon the Chiefs of the principal Departments.

2nd. That confidence should be placed in, and responsibility fixed upon, the Chiefs of the principal Departments. If the Secretary of State is burdened with the details of current business, it is difficult for him, even in time of Peace, to deal satisfactorily with the larger questions which constantly arise; and in time of War, it would be impossible for him to supervise the operations for which he would be responsible. It is necessary, therefore, that much of the daily work of Army Administration should be done upon the responsibility of Officers under him. The same principle applies to the business of Chiefs of Departments—more responsibility should be placed upon subordinate Officers in many Branches of Army Administration.

Army Departments should be under one roof.

Forster, 115. Paulet, 210. Grant, 616. Duke of Cambridge, 1276.

We understand that, as soon as the necessary arrangements can be made, the whole Administration of the Army will be conducted under one roof, and our recommendations have throughout been based upon this assumption. The greater facility which will thus be afforded for the transaction of business is self-evident, and is freely admitted by His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, the Adjutant-General, the Quartermaster-General, and the Military Secretary. The Military Organization Committee expressed their views upon this subject in the following forcible language:—

Report, p. 21.

"It would be well if the War Office and the Horse Guards could be brought under "the same roof. General Peel earnestly recommends this union. He says that it would "be the greatest possible convenience and the greatest advantage to the Service if "there were one building which could contain both offices so immediately connected. "Though the distance which now divides them be small, yet the separation engenders "the belief that they are two distinct Departments. Public opinion confirms the error, "and necessarily leads to divided action, if not to antagonism on the part of military "men against the supremacy of the Civil power."

Distribution of business suggested.

With these preliminary remarks we shall proceed to describe, with such explanations as appear to be required, the manner in which we suggest that the business of the Army should be distributed and superintended.

The business of the Army naturally divides itself into three principal Departments,—

I. Military.
II. Control (or Supply).
III. Financial.

Secretary of State requires more assistance in Parliament.

These Departments, over which the Secretary of State for War exercises a supreme authority, and which, assisted by one Under Secretary, he represents in Parliament, have been formerly represented in Parliament by the Master-General of the Ordnance, the Clerk of the Ordnance, the Surveyor-General of the Ordnance, the Secretary to the Master-General, the Secretary to the Treasury, the Secretary at War, the Home Secretary, and the Secretary of State for War and the Colonies.‡ The Parliamentary representation of the Navy is largely in excess of that of the Army, as there are four officers connected with the administration of the Navy now in

* Order in Council of August 11, 1854. Note to Schedule of Establishment.
"The Department of War being established upon the alleged necessity of combining and amalgamating "under one Secretary of State all the divisions of the present separate military superintendence and detail "hitherto carried on in distinct offices."—*Appendix to Report of Select Committee on Military Organization, p.* 533.

† Hansard's Debates, vol. 194, p. 203, 3rd Series.

‡ The Ordnance Officers represented the Artillery, Engineers, and all questions of armaments, military stores, and works; the Secretary of the Treasury represented the Commissariat; the Secretary at War the Finance of the Army; the Home Secretary the Militia and Yeomanry, and the employment of the Army at home; the Secretary of State for War and the Colonies the employment of the Army abroad.

Parliament, and all the Members of the Board of Admiralty may be members of the House of Commons. We have no hesitation, therefore, in repeating the opinion which we have expressed in our First Report, that the present arrangements do not give to the Secretary of State sufficient Parliamentary assistance. We therefore propose that, in addition to the Parliamentary Under Secretary of State, who should give a general assistance to the Secretary of State, and represent the War Office in whichever House of Parliament the Secretary of State may not happen to sit, the Chiefs of the Control and Financial Departments should also be eligible for election as members of Parliament.

Chief of the Control Department should be a member of the Political Administration of the day.

Looking to the magnitude of the expenditure and the importance of the business connected with the supplies of the Army, it cannot fail to be a great advantage that the Control Department should be represented in Parliament; but it must not be forgotten that the duty of administering the supplies of the Army requires special qualifications, and the first object should be to appoint to the Office a person possessing those qualifications. It would, therefore, we think, be unfortunate if the appointment came to be considered as one which must, as a matter of course, be conferred upon a Member of Parliament. It would be sufficient, in our opinion, that the office should be classed with those of the Naval Members of the Board of Admiralty, who form part of the Political Administration of the day, are eligible to sit in the House of Commons, but need not necessarily always be Members of Parliament. This was the position formerly occupied by the Master-General of the Ordnance; both Sir George Murray and Sir Hussey Vivian filled that office when in and out of the House of Commons. No difficulty is likely to be experienced in the selection of a member of the House of Commons for the office of Financial Secretary.

We now proceed to explain our proposals with respect to the organization of the three Departments, and to give the principal reasons which have induced us to recommend some important alterations of existing arrangements.

I.

Military Department to be under the Officer Commanding-in-Chief.

The First, or Military, Department, under the direction of the Officer Commanding-in-Chief for the time being, embraces the business which is now transacted at the Horse Guards, relating to the discipline of the Forces, appointments, promotions, and the military command in Great Britain. It has been pointed out by the Military Organization Committee, that the Officer Commanding-in-Chief should not be connected with the Political Administration of the day, so that,—

Report, p. 20

"The Army may be enabled to feel assured that the patronage of the Army, as regards "first commissions and the ordinary promotions and appointments, will not be distributed with "a view to political objects or the necessities of successive Governments; nor will the dis-"cipline of the Army, as daily administered, vary in its character with each change in the "Civil Department."

The arrangement under which, as described by the Military Organization Committee, the conduct of this business is entrusted to the Officer Commanding-in-Chief, subject to the general responsibility of the Secretary of State, appears to us, regarded from a practical point of view, to be advantageous to the public service, and it is in accordance with the opinion which we have already expressed, that much of the daily work of Army Administration should be done upon the responsibility of Officers under the Secretary of State. In the changes we propose, our object has been to bring under the Military Department all the business which properly belongs to the organization, discipline, and distribution of the Forces; and to collect under the Officer Commanding-in-Chief all the materials which are necessary to enable him to give to the Secretary of State the most comprehensive military advice.

Officer Commanding-in-Chief should be the Secretary of State's Military Adviser.

It appears to us to be of great importance, with a view to the proper transaction of business, that a Secretary of State, usually a civilian, and liable to frequent removal, should have at his command the advice and assistance of a Permanent Military Officer of high rank and extensive experience.* And while, as we shall endeavour to show in the course of this Report, it is unnecessary that the opinion of the Principal Military Adviser of the Secretary of State should be asked or given on questions of detail, or such as are dealt with under regulations, he should always be consulted upon matters of importance. In short, while the other Departments of Army Admi-

* "In the play of parties, and by force of the constitutional action of Parliamentary Government, the Secretary "of State for War must frequently be changed, and be often not a military man. The Permanent Staff of "the Department ought to be regulated with a view to this necessity."—*Military Organization Committee*, 1860, *p.* 18.

nistration should be held responsible for the conduct of the business relating to Supply and Finance, there should be the freest interchange of opinion between them and the Military Department.

Confusion of authority and unnecessary work at the Horse Guards.

The Return of Distribution of Work in the Horse Guards, and the evidence which we have taken on the subject, show that there is some confusion of authority, and that unnecessary work is done there; both because the Administration of the Army has not been clearly distributed, and because business which might with advantage be transacted locally has been brought to Head-Quarters. In saying this, we desire to be understood as not intending in any way to depreciate the zeal and ability of those who have had the conduct of the business transacted at the Horse Guards.

Chief defects at the Horse Guards.

The following are the chief defects which have come under our notice:

No general registry of letters.

1st. There is no general registry of letters received, or of business transacted. Consequently the different Divisions of the Horse Guards correspond one with the other,—are obliged to interchange copies of letters and documents,—and a large correspondence passes between the Horse Guards and the War Office.

Unnecessary correspondence relating to supplies.

2nd. Business of minute detail relating to requisitions for supplies, instead of going straight from those who require the supplies to those who can make the issue, passes through various channels to the Horse Guards—from the Horse Guards to the War Office—and from the War Office to the Department which has to make the issue, thereby occasioning a large amount of unnecessary work.

Too much detail business.

3rd. Too much of the detail business of the Army comes to the Horse Guards.

Distribution of business not clearly defined.

4th. The distribution of business between the Adjutant-General, the Quartermaster-General, and the Military Secretary, is not clearly defined.

Defects capable of easy remedy.

We are satisfied, and our opinion is confirmed by the evidence of His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, that most of these defects are capable of easy remedy; and since the commencement of our inquiry steps have been taken, by Mr. Cardwell's directions, for the purpose of remedying them.

A common Registry for Military Departments to be established. Duke of Cambridge, 1280.

A Registry is to be established in the Horse Guards, which will form part of the War Office Registry. When this plan, to which His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief entertains no objection, has been carried into effect, all correspondence between the several Divisions of the Horse Guards, and between the Horse Guards and the War Office, will cease, and a very great reduction will be made in the business of both Offices. No improvement, indeed, short of bringing all the Departments under one roof, will do more to economize labour, and to consolidate the transaction of business.

Requisitions for supplies will not pass through the Horse Guards.

It has been arranged that no requisitions for supplies shall hereafter be passed through the Horse Guards to the War Office. The Chief of the Control Department is responsible to the Secretary of State for the proper supply of every description of equipment to the Army. Supplies should, for the most part, be issued on requisitions from Officers in Command to the local Control Officers who can at once order the issue, and no advantage can ensue from an indirect and circuitous channel of requisition being adopted. No doubt, the general efficiency of the troops depends as much upon their being properly fed, clothed, armed, and equipped, as upon their being well drilled, and ably commanded in the field; and it is the duty of Officers in Command to satisfy themselves that nothing essential to the efficiency of the troops under their command is wanting. The monthly returns from the troops are sufficient to inform the Officer Commanding-in-Chief that no neglect has occurred; but if cases of special urgency should occur in which supplies are either unduly delayed or improperly furnished, special reports should be made to him so that he may be able at once to bring any such cases to the notice of the Secretary of State.

Reduction of correspondence relating to supplies.

This arrangement will relieve the Adjutant-General, the Deputy Adjutants-General of Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers, and the Quartermaster-General, from all business relating to the supplies of arms, ammunition, clothing, camp equipage, barrack stores, &c. We need only refer, in support of our opinion upon this subject, to the evidence given by His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant, Lieutenant-General Lord William Paulet, Major-General Gambier, Sir W. Power, Mr. Drake, Major-General Balfour, Mr. Ramsay, and Major-General Sir Henry Storks, from which our conclusions have been drawn, and among whom there is little substantial difference of opinion.

Duke of Cambridge, 1287. Grant, 597. Paulet, 156. Gambier, 266.

Double position of the Officer Commanding-in-Chief.

The cause of the great amount of business of detail which is now transacted at the Horse Guards is, that His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge (as he has fully explained in his evidence) occupies a "double position at home," inasmuch as he

" commands the troops at home as well as being the Commander-in-Chief of the Army." His Royal Highness might have added that, until within the last few weeks, he also occupied the position of General Officer in Command of the London District, but this anomaly will cease with the appointment of a General Officer to command that District, and therefore requires no further notice. We have no wish to diminish the power of general supervision over Officers in Command of Districts, which is exercised by the Officer Commanding-in-Chief; but we think that, without in any way diminishing his proper authority, a gradual assimilation of the home practice towards that of Foreign Stations would relieve the pressure of detail business, and be an advantage to the general efficiency of the Service. Duke of Cambridge, 1302.

The tendency which exists in the Administration of the Army, both in the War Office and at the Horse Guards, to too great centralization in matters of detail, is very natural, and is not confined to this Country. In a remarkable essay on "Responsibility in Times of War," recently published, the Archduke Albrecht, Field-Marshal Commander-in-Chief of the Austro-Hungarian Forces, ably combats this tendency, and lays down as fundamental principles of Army Administration, that there should be,— Evils of over-centralization.

"1st. A strictly-organized and sharply-defined circle of action for each one in his own "sphere, and to this end there must be—

"2nd. Prevention of meddling by a superior authority with the sphere of action of his "subordinates; for instance, laying hands upon the business, or reserving to himself the decisions, "which are their affair, not his. Above all things must be impressed upon Heads of Departments "the duty of not only exercising this restraint upon themselves, but also of keeping careful "watch over their own deputies, who are generally the prime movers in such encroachments."

These principles are in complete accord with the opinions which we entertain upon this subject.

We have not considered it to be within our province to suggest precise rules for the purpose of carrying out this part of our recommendations. Those rules should be carefully considered, and embodied in the next issue of the Queen's Regulations to the Army. Queen's Regulations to the Army should be altered.

We have next to consider the manner in which the business of the different Divisions of the Military Department should be arranged. Proposed distribution of business in the Military Department.

The Adjutant-General's Division now comprises the business relating to the Discipline, interior economy, Recruiting, and Discharge of the Army; we have already suggested that it should be relieved from all business relating to supplies, and we have to propose a very considerable addition to its duties. Adjutant-General's Division.

We understand that it has been decided that the discipline and organization of the Reserve Forces will in future be dealt with in the Military Department. The importance of this change is very great, for while the number of the Regular Forces in Great Britain and Ireland in the present year is less than 100,000, the Reserve Forces, towards which Parliament contributes a large sum, amount to no less than 300,000, with which the Officer Commanding-in-Chief has no official connexion. It appears to be absolutely necessary to establish such a connexion, in order that all the various Forces at the disposal of the Crown for the defence of the Country may be consolidated and rendered promptly available for united action. Reserve Forces should be under the Military Department.

Steps are being taken to place the Reserve Forces, when they are assembled for training or exercise, under the Generals in command of Districts for purposes of inspection and command; this would naturally bring such questions as may arise respecting their discipline and organization to be dealt with in connexion with cognate questions as to the discipline and organization of the Regular Forces, and in the same Division in which such questions are treated. It will be seen from the evidence of the Duke of Cambridge, that His Royal Highness proposes this arrangement. And in Adjutant-General's Division. Duke of Cambridge, 1328.

We found in the course of our inquiry that the duties of the Quartermaster-General had been greatly decreased in consequence of the establishment of the system of Control, under which the Quartermaster-General's Department is relieved from certain duties and responsibilities connected with Stores and Transport. This is frankly admitted by the Quartermaster-General of the Army, Lieutenant-General Sir Hope Grant; and the reasons are explained shortly and clearly by Mr. Drake, the officer who, under the direction of Lord Strathnairn, introduced the Control system in Ireland with perfect success. Mr. Drake shows that while the new system has concentrated responsibility and diminished correspondence, a General Officer in command will have "fuller and more accurate information" as to stores than he had before. Decrease in business of the Quartermaster-General's Department. Grant, 614, 615. Drake 507, 508, 510, 511, 512, 521.

It is obvious that a considerable reduction both in the local Staff of the Quartermaster-General's Department and in the establishment of the Quartermaster-General's

Division of the Military Department, must follow from this simplification of business and concentration of responsibility.

Business relating to transport should be under the Control Department.

That portion of the business of transport which relates to the provision of passages or the grant of allowances in lieu, and to travelling expenses, is at present distributed among many different Branches of the Horse Guards and War Office. Delay and conflicting decisions are the almost necessary consequence. It also appears from the evidence, that the responsibility of controlling the expenditure for the Land Transport of Troops, is not so clearly defined as it should be. By an arrangement made in 1856, Routes, sanctioning the issue of travelling expenses, are issued in blank to the Quartermaster-General, but that Officer keeps no account of the expenditure as it runs on. This is not a satisfactory state of things, looking to the extent of the expenditure involved, and by consolidating the whole business under the Control Department, we believe that the expenditure will be more effectually controlled and the transaction of business much simplified.

Grant, 602.

Opinion of Military Department only necessary on important questions.

There are some questions relating to the arrangement of barracks, transport, and other matters, which require consideration in detail; and upon which we will only observe that while it must frequently be necessary that the Secretary of State should take the opinion of the Officer Commanding-in-Chief as his Principal Military Adviser upon questions relating both to finance and supply, we think that it is both unnecessary and inconvenient that the correspondence on these subjects should pass through the Military Department of the War Office, instead of being addressed to the Departments immediately concerned with, and responsible for, such business. This correspondence will in future reach the War Office from both Home and Foreign Stations, accompanied by the recommendation of the General Officer in Command, who is necessarily an Officer of great military experience, and it will be sufficient if the Chiefs of the Supply and Finance Departments invite the opinion of the Military Department upon important or doubtful questions, before any decision is arrived at upon them.

Military Secretary's duties.

The position and duties of the Military Secretary have been explained by the Duke of Cambridge, as follows:—

Duke of Cambridge, 1309.

"The Military Secretary has a double office; he is a personal officer of the Commander-"in-Chief, but he has specific duties, such as the promotions and the patronage of the Army, "under his more immediate jurisdiction, and therefore he is acknowledged as a public officer."

And His Royal Highness confirms the description given by General Sir Charles Yorke, of the "personal" duties of the Military Secretary, which is in the following terms:—

Yorke, 1092.

"In the directions which the Commander-in-Chief wishes to give to the departments, either "to the Quartermaster-General's Department, or to the Adjutant-General's Department, or "to the War Office, he gives his directions to the Military Secretary, and the Military Secretary "communicates them."

It is obvious that when, by the establishment of a General Registry, all correspondence between the different Divisions of the Horse Guards, and between the Horse Guards and the War Office, shall have ceased, there will be no occasion for the public letters which are now signed by the Military Secretary on any subjects excepting those which relate to promotions and patronage.

Business should be disposed of in the Division to which it belongs.

We think that all business should be dealt with and disposed of in the Division to which it belongs, and by the Officers who are responsible for the conduct of that business. That this is not altogether the case at the present time, is sufficiently proved by the evidence which we have received, and by the Return of Distribution of Work at the Horse Guards. To illustrate our meaning we will take the case of business relating to General Courts-Martial. The Officer Commanding-in-Chief advises Her Majesty as to the military bearings of the sentence, and signs the letters necessary to carry the sentence into execution. At present the proceedings of General Courts-Martial pass through the Military Secretary, who is described by His Royal Highness as occasionally "assisting him in going through the work," and who afterwards prepares the requisite letters for signature. We think that the proceedings should go to the Adjutant-General, who is the Head of the Division responsible for the Discipline of the Army. Any assistance which the Officer Commanding-in-Chief may require, should primarily be given by the Adjutant-General (of course without precluding the advice of any other competent person), and the letters for the signature of His Royal Highness should be prepared in the Adjutant-General's Division.

Duke of Cambridge, 1311.

Duke of Cambridge, 1313.

Paulet, 135.

Military Secretary's duties should be confined to promotions and appointments.

The same observations apply to the relation of the Military Secretary to the official business of other Divisions. The Duke of Cambridge has explained that in his "personal" capacity—

"The Military Secretary merely collects the business for the Commander-in-Chief, "just as the Private Secretary at the War Office does for the Secretary of State." Duke of Cambridge, 1309.

The analogy appears to us to be theoretically complete, and only to require to be carried out in practice. The Private Secretary to the Secretary of State prepares no official letters for signature, has no Office Establishment, and keeps no separate official records. Letters for the signature of the Secretary of State, or conveying his decisions, are prepared in the Departments to which they belong, and we recommend that, whatever arrangement may be made for the transaction of the private business of the Officer Commanding-in-Chief, the public duties of the Military Secretary should be confined to promotions and appointments, and that all that part of his Office which is concerned with the official transaction and record of other public business should be dispensed with.

Distribution of business after the abolition of the Board of Ordnance not entirely satisfactory.

Some difficulty has been found in making a satisfactory distribution of the duties which were formerly performed by the Master-General and Board of Ordnance, and which comprised the command of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers, and all the business relating to armaments, munitions of war, fortifications, and other works constructed or superintended by the Royal Engineers. When the Master-General and Board of Ordnance were abolished in 1855, those duties were divided (under the general authority and responsibility of the Secretary of State for War) between the Officer Commanding-in-Chief and other Officers whose designation and functions have since been frequently changed, but as yet without arriving at a completely satisfactory result.

Command of Artillery and Engineers should be vested in the Officer Commanding-in-Chief.

It appears to be generally agreed that the command of both Corps should, together with that of the rest of the Army, be vested in the Officer Commanding-in-Chief; that questions of discipline affecting them should be disposed of as similar questions are dealt with in other Branches of the Service; and that the Military Authorities should be responsible for the proper custody and expenditure of warlike stores in the charge of the Royal Artillery, in the same manner as they are responsible with respect to arms and ammunition in possession of the Infantry and Cavalry.

Difference of opinion as to the channel through which command should be exercised.

There is some difference of opinion as to the Officers through whom the authority of the Officer Commanding-in-Chief should be exercised, and as to the manner in which business connected with the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers, which frequently involves professional and scientific questions of great intricacy, as well as financial considerations of the largest kind, should be transacted.

"Principal "Staff Officer" of Royal Artillery and Inspector-General of Artillery. Duke of Cambridge, 1361.

His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge proposes to retain in the Adjutant-General's Division an officer of the Royal Artillery, who, as the "principal Staff Officer" of the Corps, shall administer its interior economy and advise the Officer Commanding-in-Chief with respect to the promotion and distribution of Officers. An Inspector-General of Artillery should, in the opinion of His Royal Highness, be attached to the Military Department for the inspection of the Corps, and of the armaments and munitions of war in their charge. The latter duty will, in our opinion, if diligently performed, conduce to economy by securing the careful preservation of armaments, and a revision, from time to time, of the quantities of warlike stores in charge of the Royal Artillery.

Recommendations for the conduct of business relating to Artillery. Adye, 956, 957, 994. Lefroy, 1139, 1140.

We recommend these arrangements for adoption as not interfering with the present organization, and because they appear to us to be correct in principle: for a distinct line is drawn between (1) the "personnel" of the Corps, together with the armaments and stores in their charge, and (2) the custody of the reserves and provision of the "matériel," which latter duties naturally belong to the Control Department. The reports of the Inspector-General of Artillery relating to discipline would be disposed of in the Military Department, and those relating to armaments and munitions of war would, when necessary, be forwarded, with the opinion of the Officer Commanding-in-Chief, to the Control Department for consideration and disposal by the Secretary of State.

Difficulties connected with the Administration of the Royal Engineers.

The administration of the Royal Engineers presents greater difficulties. So far back as the year 1837, when the Duke of Richmond proposed to separate the command of the Corps from the superintendence of the works executed by them, the disadvantages of such a separation were forcibly pointed out by all the highest authorities upon the subject, and particularly by Sir James Kempt, Sir Hussey Vivian, Lord Hardinge, and Sir John (then Colonel) Burgoyne.

The Board of Ordnance was abolished in 1855, and the complete separation was effected in 1859. In 1860, the Military Organization Committee reported as follows:—

"Mr. Herbert admits that the late transfer of the military command to the Horse Guards "has not hitherto worked to his satisfaction; that harmonious action is wanting; that the "corps is under two masters; and that the predictions of 1837, so far as the Engineers are "concerned, have in some measure been verified." P. 13.

Office of Inspector-General of Fortifications should be revived.
Simmons, 816, 817, 830, 831, 842, 864.
Jervois, 720, 721, 811, 812. 813.
Murray, 884, 885, 886.
Duke of Cambridge, 1366.

No substantial alteration has since taken place, and the evidence which we have received shows that the difficulties which then existed still remain. Such being the case, we recommend the adoption of the plan which was suggested by Lord Herbert to the Committee on Military Organization, and with which His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge substantially concurs,—namely, that an Officer should be appointed who should fill the same position as the Inspector-General of Fortifications filled under the Board of Ordnance, and who, under the Officer Commanding-in-Chief, should direct the distribution of the Officers and men of the Corps, and also advise the Secretary of State as to the estimates for works, and superintend their execution by the Corps.

Position of the Deputy Adjutant-General of Engineers.

It will not be necessary to disturb the present arrangement by which the Deputy-Adjutant-General of the Royal Engineers is placed under the Adjutant-General of the Army for the purpose of assisting him in questions relating to the discipline and interior economy of the Corps, if it be clearly laid down that all general arrangements relating to the distribution, both of the Officers and men of the corps, should be submitted to the Officer Commanding-in-Chief, by the Inspector-General of Fortifications. We recommend that a special and temporary arrangement should be made for the superintendence of the completion of the works provided for by the Fortification Loan, which are of an exceptional character.

Financial Control over Expenditure on Works not weakened.
Simmons, 825, 828, 829.
Jervois, 769, 772.
Murray, 887, 888, 889.

It will be seen from the evidence of Sir Lintorn Simmons, Colonel Jervois, and Colonel Murray, that no alteration whatever will be made, under the arrangements we propose, in the exercise of complete financial control over the expenditure of public money upon works.

There remains some other business connected with the Military Department as to which our remarks will be brief.

Topographical Department.

The collection and record of strategical and topographical information, should be under the direction of an Officer specially selected for his knowledge of military history and strategy, who should hold the appointment for a longer term than the ordinary length of Staff Service. It appears to us that this business should be placed under the Military Department.

Director-General of Military Education.

The subject of the Education of the Army was referred in the year 1868 to a Royal Commission, who have recently made a Report, in which they recommend the substitution of a Director-General of Military Education for the present Council of Military Education. We will only remark that the business of the Director-General of Military Education which relates to the examination of Officers for promotion, and the superintendence of Army Schools, &c., should form part of the Military Department.

Director-General of Army Medical Department and Chaplain-General.

The Director-General of the Army Medical Department, and the Chaplain-General, should be attached to the Military Department.

Future distribution of business.

We have now concluded the observations we have to make as to the several Divisions of the Military Department, and it only remains for us to state what general arrangements appear to us to be the best for their superintendence. His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief has been good enough to place in our hands a Table showing the distribution which he recommends, and we concur generally with that distribution, subject to the modifications which we have proposed in the duties of the Military Secretary.

Duke of Cambridge, 1337.

Offices of Adjutant-General and Quartermaster-General should be combined.

We think, however, that the reduced business to which we have proposed to limit the Quartermaster-General's Division should not be placed under an officer co-ordinate in authority with the Adjutant-General, but that the Offices of Adjutant-General and Quartermaster-General should be combined, and the business relating to the distribution of the Forces form a Subdivision of the Amalgamated Department. There would thus be under the Officer Commanding-in-Chief, one Officer who would deal with all questions relating to the discipline, organization, and distribution of the Regular and Reserve Forces, with the exception, to which we have already referred, of the distribution of the Royal Engineers. We think that greater unity of administration would thus be secured than would be the case if, as is proposed by His Royal Highness, there should be in future an Adjutant-General superintending five important subdivisions, and a Quartermaster-General with very limited functions. Our proposal is in accordance with the example of the French War Office, in which the discipline and the distri-

bution of the forces are placed in the same "Bureau" of the First "Direction" of the office of the Minister for War.

Performance of the duties of the Officer Commanding-in-Chief in his absence. Duke of Cambridge, 1383.

No arrangement now exists for the performance of the duties of the Officer Commanding-in-Chief if he should be absent, or unable from illness to perform them, and we think that the Head of the combined Division should be the "locum tenens" of the Officer Commanding-in-Chief in such a contingency; the officer at the head of the Discipline Subdivision performing the duty of the Head of the Division in the absence of the latter Officer.

Present and former functions of the Officer Commanding-in-Chief compared.

Under the organization which we recommend, the Officer Commanding-in-Chief would be relieved of some detail business; and it appears to us, that to attempt to deal with much detail is incompatible with the functions which the Officer Commanding-in-Chief will have to discharge. In considering the organization of the Military Department, we have been forcibly reminded of the great changes which have recently taken place in those functions. Before the Crimean War the authority of the Commander-in-Chief was limited to Great Britain and Ireland;*—the command of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers devolved upon the Master-General of the Ordnance, who was also described by the Duke of Wellington as the Military Adviser of the Administration;—no questions relating to fortifications or armaments came under the consideration of the Commander-in-Chief, and it is unnecessary for us to dilate upon the difficulty and importance of such questions at the present time;—the local European Army of the East India Company was still in existence, and none of the intricate problems which, since the Amalgamation of the European Forces of the Company and the Crown, have constantly arisen and are still far from having been finally solved, had to be considered by the Commander-in-Chief;—lastly, the Militia was then under the Home Secretary, and the Volunteer Forces had not been raised, so that there were none of the questions which have recently been so prominently brought under notice respecting the combination of those forces with Her Majesty's Regular Troops for the defence of the Country.

Evidence taken before the Commissioners on the Civil Departments of the Army, 16th July, 1836, p. 40.

Result of Comparison.

This comparison between the position occupied formerly by the Officer Commanding-in-Chief and that which he will now occupy is, we think, sufficient to show that official arrangements which might have answered in former times, are not necessarily suited to existing circumstances.

High Officers of State should not be burdened with details Grant, 591. Duke of Cambridge, 1302, 1314.

We can well understand the feeling which induces His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge to feel some hesitation in relinquishing any portion, even of the details, of the business with which he has been accustomed to deal. No one who has been in communication with His Royal Highness can fail to appreciate both the intimate knowledge of every Branch of the Service which he possesses, and the unwearied application with which he devotes himself to the transaction of business; but it must not be forgotten that true principles of organization demand that the higher Officers of the State should be relieved from the unnecessary burden of details; this is perhaps more necessary in the Administration of the Army than in any other Branch of the Public Service, for a Military Department is essentially for use in time of war, and a system which is worked to the highest pressure in time of peace must inevitably break down in time of war.

Distribution of duties amongst Staff Officers.

While we recommend with confidence that the Divisions of the Adjutant-General and Quartermaster-General should be amalgamated under one Officer, we are aware that the alteration would involve considerable changes in the local distribution of duties between Officers of the Military Staff of the Army.

English and Foreign systems compared. Duke of Cambridge, evidence given on 13th April, 1869. Grant, 619, 629, 630. Storks, 707, 709, 710, 711.

The Staff of the Army is divided into two distinct Branches; that of the Adjutant-General, and that of the Quartermaster-General. In France, and in the principal Military Nations of Europe a different organization is in force, under which there is one Chief Staff Officer, with such a number of Subordinate Staff Officers as may be required for the various duties which have to be performed.†

* *See* Appendix 14 to Report of Select Committee on Military Organization, 1860.

† "The division of our Staff into the two Departments of Adjutant and Quartermaster-General is injurious, "and does not work well in the Field. One Staff would be a vast improvement, and as we are at last doing "away with a number of Civil Departments, and putting the Civil Administrative duties of the Army under "one Head, it is to be hoped that a similar improvement may be soon effected regarding our disunited Staff. "Every officer who has served on the Staff in the Field knows how continually letters are sent to the wrong "Department; and, indeed, it is difficult for any one to remember the curious division of subjects between the "two. If the two Assistants do not pull well together, the Service is likely to suffer. The duty would be "better and more easily carried on by having one Chief Staff Officer and two or three Assistants with each "Division. In the same way there should be a Chief of the Staff at Head-Quarters, with Deputies and Assistants under him as required.

"According to custom, there are always with each Division in the Field, an Assistant and a Deputy-"Assistant of each Department, and a Brigade-Major with each Brigade; by this arrangement those of the "Adjutant-General's Department have but little to do, whilst the Quartermaster-General's Officers are, during "active operations, overworked."—*The Soldiers' Pocket Book for Field Service, by Colonel Wolseley, Deputy Quartermaster-General in Canada.*

Advantages of Foreign system.

If the latter organization were adopted in this country, we believe that considerable advantages would follow. A General Officer in Command would give his orders to two principal Officers under him,—a Chief of the Staff upon matters of Strategy and Discipline, and a Controller upon matters of Supply and Transport—the whole Military Staff of the Army would be concentrated and made available for every service—unnecessary correspondence would cease—and, as the natural consequence of the introduction of a simpler system, considerable reductions of establishments might be made, to the advantage of the public service, both as regards efficiency and economy.

Staff of the Army should be consolidated.

When the system of Control, by which the Supply Departments of the Army have been reorganized, has been completely established, a reorganization and consolidation of the Staff of the Army appears to us to be the next great improvement to be made in our Military Organization; and this consideration has been an additional reason for inducing us to recommend a re-arrangement of business at Head-Quarters. It may probably be thought advisable to effect the consolidation of the Staff gradually, and with this view a Quartermaster-General's Division might be provisionally retained in the Military Department on a reduced scale, with the clear understanding that, pending the complete introduction of the new system, the Adjutant-General should be the Staff Officer next in rank and position to the Officer Commanding-in-Chief.

General Commanding-in-Chief should be in the same office with Secretary of State.

It will be seen that in our recommendations with respect to the Military Department, we have taken into consideration the very considerable addition which is about to be made to the duties of the Officer Commanding-in-Chief, by including under his Department the discipline and organization of the Reserve Forces. Our proposals for the internal organization of the Department are based upon the assumption that, in accordance with statements made in Parliament,* the Officer Commanding-in-Chief will be located in the same building with the Secretary of State. Indeed, as a practical question, no scheme of re-organization and reduction can in our opinion prove successful and complete which is not based upon the accomplished fact that all the Departments of Military Administration are housed under one roof.

II.

Control Department.

We now proceed to describe the organization of the Second, or Control, Department; we have already, in our Second Report, discussed at some length several questions relating to it, and we shall therefore notice only such parts of our proposals as have not been previously dealt with.

The Control Department has been established in accordance with the recommendations of Lord Strathnairn's Committee on the Transport and Supplies of the Army, adding to it, however, as a distinct Branch, the business relating to Munitions of War and Miscellaneous Stores, for the reasons which we have given at length in our Second Report.

Distribution of business.

Under the Chief of the Department, who may, if our recommendation be carried out, be a Parliamentary Officer, there would be—

First, a Supply Division, to deal with the business relating to Transport, and the supply of the articles required for the daily consumption of an Army, such as food, forage, fuel and light.

Secondly, a Store Division, for Munitions of War and Miscellaneous Stores, under an Officer specially qualified to deal with Munitions of War.

Experiments relating to Munitions of War.

We recommend that the direction of experiments relating to Munitions of War should be placed under the Chief of the Control Department, because he is the Officer responsible not only for the provision of supplies in proper quantities, but also for seeing that they are of proper quality; moreover, the expenditure upon experiments must be provided for in the Supply Votes, for which he is responsible; in the third place, having at his command full information as to every description of supplies, he is able to give an opinion as to the economical effect of any proposed alterations; and lastly, having under him the Manufacturing Departments, he has at his disposal all the technical knowledge which the Heads of those Establishments possess.

Council of Ordnance.

Mr. Cardwell has already provided for a comprehensive consideration of all experimental questions of more than ordinary importance, which, in many cases, affect the Navy as much as the Army, by the institution of a Council of Ordnance, composed of high Officers of the War Office, India Office, and Admiralty. There are, however, experiments of minor importance, in which, before the adoption of a new pattern, the Military Department should be consulted. Experiments connected with the process of manufacture might be dealt with by the Chief of the Control Department on his own responsibility, within the Votes of Parliament for such services.

* Hansard, 3rd Series, 194, p. 355.

For the purpose of assisting the Secretary of State and the Chief of the Control Department in scientific questions, and in the conduct of experiments, we recommend that the Director-General of Ordnance should be retained, as a purely consultative Officer, and a standing Member of the Ordnance Council, without a staff of clerks, the correspondence on these subjects being carried on in the Control Department. Under this arrangement a Deputy Director-General of Ordnance would no longer be required.

Director-General of Ordnance should be retained.

The Director of Contracts, like the Heads of the Manufacturing Departments, should be subordinate to the Chief of the Control Department. The Director of Contracts should watch the cost of supplies of all kinds, and advise the Chief of the Control Department with respect to the best and most economical sources and methods of supply. The interior organization of this Branch, and the proper arrangements for the conduct of its business must be separately dealt with; and have been discussed in the Report of a War Office Committee which has recently examined into the business relating to contracts.

Duties of Director of Contracts.

The Chief of the Control Department should also have under his immediate direction a small office to record the services and deal with the distribution of the "personnel" of the Control Department and Subdepartments, and with the Establishment questions connected therewith.

The regulations of the Pay Subdepartment of the Control Department, have been carefully considered and approved by the Treasury.

The next question relating to the Control Department which we have to consider is whether the Examination of Store Accounts (that is to say, the examination of the ledgers of Store Accountants, to show that stores have been taken on charge, and issued in accordance with regulation or by the orders of a competent authority, or otherwise satisfactorily accounted for) should remain under the Chief Auditor, or be attached to the Control Department; and we shall have to state at some length our reasons for the conclusions at which we have arrived.

Examination of Store Accounts.

The Examination of Store Accounts was formerly conducted in the Store Department, and was transferred to that of the Chief Auditor three years ago. Two Memoranda, one written by Rear-Admiral Caffin, who was then Director of Stores, and who objected to the change, and the other by Mr. Galton, who recommended it, will be found appended to this Report.

The main argument in support of placing the Examination of Store Accounts under the Chief Auditor may be stated as follows:—

Argument for placing the Store Accounts under the Chief Auditor.

The expenditure of Executive Departments should be audited by an independent authority. The consumption of stores is expenditure, stores being equivalent to money. Therefore the consumption of stores should be audited in the Department of the Chief Auditor, which is a Department distinct from the Executive Department which purchases stores, and regulates their issue.

This argument appears to us to be founded upon a misconception of the functions of the Store Department, which is now comprised under the Control Department of the War Office. That Department is called an "Executive" Department, and is assumed to be a Department anxious to spend stores, and therefore requiring to be checked by a Department free from what Bentham would have called that "sinister interest."

Founded on misconception of functions of Control Department.

The Control Department, however, is not in this sense an "Executive," it is an Administrative Department. The spenders of stores are the troops; the Control Department checks the estimates of the quantities required, and provides the stores which are consumed by the troops. The duty of both Divisions of the Control Department is to take care that stores are economically consumed, no less than that they are properly supplied. The Supply Division has, on the one hand, to check irregular or excessive issues to the troops, and, on the other, to prevent improper supplies being furnished by contractors. The Store Division has similar functions, with the additional one of taking care that considerations of economy are not lost sight of, when changes are proposed either in the patterns of warlike stores, or in the quantities of such stores to be maintained in reserve. The Central Administration of the Control Department exercises a general supervision over the proper performance of their duties by the local Officers of the Department, who have themselves no interests which can interfere with the independent exercise of their functions.

Control Department a checking, not a spending, Department.

It may be argued, indeed, that the acts of the Chief of the Department himself should be checked by an independent Department. But to provide such a check is not the object or function of the detailed examination of Store Accounts of which we are now speaking. No system of mere Audit, independent or not, could expose abuses on the part of the Chief of a Department. The Auditor must take for granted that an order issued by a competent authority was necessary for the Public Service; he has neither

Chief of the Department not checked under the present system of Audit.

the authority nor the requisite knowledge to enable him to question its necessity, and his function ceases when he has satisfied himself that the Store Accountant who makes an issue has obtained a sufficient voucher to free his charge. He is, in fact, a check upon the Accountant, but he is not, and cannot be, a check upon the Chief of the Department.

Present system of Audit described.

Under the present system, the Chief Auditor, is entrusted with the duty of examining Store accounts, because he is considered to be an independent Officer; but when any question arises upon the accounts which are being examined under his direction, his instructions, as explained when the transfer was made, are—

1st. To communicate with Store Officers for the sole purpose of obtaining explanations and enforcing regulations, and not to reprimand them; and

2nd. To consult the Director of Stores before enforcing disputed disallowances, or submitting doubtful questions for decision.

The result of such a system must be to place the duty of determining, in the course of the examination of Store accounts, what particular items require further explanation, upon a Department which cannot possess adequate knowledge for the purpose; while, at the same time, the real decision of such cases is left with the person who alone possesses information sufficient to enable him to decide them, viz., the Chief of the Department concerned; whose responsibility is diminished by placing the duty under the nominal control of another Department.

Financial control over expenditure of Stores.

It is, indeed, true that the expenditure of stores is the same as the expenditure of money, and therefore that there should be a complete Financial Control over all such expenditure; but the most efficient means of securing that Control is to be found, not by charging the Financial Department with the detailed work of examination or audit, but by associating the Financial Department with the Control Department, in the consideration of all proposals for altering the regulations by which the issue of stores is governed, and by the establishment of a system of store valuation accounts, which should be attached to the cash accounts of each financial year, when the store valuation accounts must be reviewed and accepted by the Financial Department.

Store Accounts should be examined by Control Department.

If these views be correct, there are many reasons for placing the examination of Store accounts under the Control Department. Store accounts would be kept in the Department which is responsible for the preparation of the Estimates for stores,—which must have the best means of determining questions which arise relating to the consumption of stores,—and which cannot effectually fulfil its own administrative duties without itself dealing with those accounts; for the information required for the purpose of enforcing economy in the consumption of stores can only be derived from a thorough acquaintance with Store accounts, and constant reference to Store ledgers is necessary on the part of those who have to maintain supplies of stores.

We have dwelt at some length upon this subject, because it affords an illustration of the practical application of what we conceive to be erroneous principles of administration.

Administrative knowledge should be utilized in examination of Accounts.

The arguments which we have used to support our recommendation with respect to Store accounts, apply with equal force to the examination of claims on other Services, which should be checked in the Department in which the most complete knowledge can be brought to bear upon the business, and in which the most direct responsibility can be enforced.

Examination of allowances should not be conducted by Officers of the Executive Departments.

If, indeed, the examination of the allowances of Executive Officers were conducted by Officers belonging to the Executive Departments or Services, our argument would fail to apply to such claims and charges. We are therefore of opinion that the Subdivision which should deal with travelling, lodging, and other similar allowances should be entirely distinct from the Executive Departments or Services.

The principle which we advocate with respect to the examination of claims was fully recognised in the 2nd Report of the Committee upon the Organization of the War Office of 1864, who recommended that charges should undergo a previous examination in the Department which is responsible for the expenditure.*

* Extracts from the 2nd Report of a Committee appointed to enquire into the Organization of the War Office, dated 25th November, 1864.

"In connection with this subject, we recommend a consideration of the system in force for the examination of contractors' claims. In all cases the computation of quantities and prices is made in the Accountant-General's Department; but it appears to us that professional charges should undergo a previous examination in the Department which is responsible for the expenditure. The question came under our consideration in connection with the payment of bills of contractors for works. We find that in the Admiralty a system is in force by which the quantity of work done, and the correctness of the charges for it, is certified by the Director of Works and by the Storekeeper-General on reports of the local authorities, previous to an order for payment being issued by the Accountant-General, in whose Department the computations are finally

Before concluding our observations upon the Control Department, we must express our concurrence with the opinion of His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, that, while Controllers should not be put under the Military Staff of a General Officer in Command, it is essential, in the interests of the public service, that there should be the freest communication between Controllers and Officers of the Military Staff. Care should be taken, however, that the business of each is strictly confined to the duties for which they are respectively responsible; and that Military questions should not be dealt with by Controllers, or Supply questions by the Military Staff.

Free communication between Controllers and Military Staff Officers essential. Duke of Cambridge, 1294.

Sir Henry Storks has assured us, that it is a misapprehension to suppose that there is any desire to prevent Controllers from freely communicating with the Military Staff. We are satisfied that any misunderstanding which may exist is only attributable to the difficulty which is usually experienced in first starting a new system.

Storks, 1385, 1386, 1387.

III.

The Third, or Financial, Department should be under the direction of the Financial Secretary who, as we have already recommended, should be a Parliamentary Officer, and a Member of the House of Commons.

Financial Department should be under the Financial Secretary.

At one period this duty was placed in the hands of the Assistant Under Secretary of State, a Permanent Officer, an arrangement which, in our opinion, tended to diminish the importance of the Office, for the Chief of the Financial Department should occupy a position equal to that of the Chiefs of other Departments of the War Office. There are therefore objections against the revival of this arrangement under any circumstances, and especially if the Control Department is placed under the direction of a Parliamentary Officer.

We have discussed at length, in our First Report, the duties of the Financial Secretary, who, with the assistance of the Accountant-General's Department, will have to exercise Financial Control over the whole Administration of the Army on behalf of the Secretary of State. It may, however, be convenient shortly to recapitulate them here.

Duties of Financial Secretary.

First. The Financial Secretary should assist the Secretary of State in communicating with the other Departments with respect to the preparation of their Estimates, and be charged with the final financial review of those Estimates.

Second. Changes in the distribution of the sums allotted to the different Subdivisions under which the Parliamentary Votes are distributed, should receive the concurrence of the Financial Secretary, or if he differs from the Chief of a Department respecting any such change, the question should be submitted to the Secretary of State by him.

Third. All proposed changes in Establishments, or in Warrants or Regulations, affecting the expenditure of money or stores, and all questions of pay or allowances, whether in money or in kind, where a departure from regulations is proposed, should be referred to the Financial Secretary for opinion, and if he differs from the Chief of a Department his objection should be subject only to be overruled by the Secretary of State. The concurrence of the Financial Secretary should be obtained to all Circulars and Regulations; all Warrants should receive his concurrence before being submitted to the Secretary of State; and, generally, all questions requiring reference to the Treasury should be referred to him for opinion, and all letters to the Treasury should be signed by him, or by the Accountant-General, on his behalf, in his absence.

Fourth. His concurrence, subject to the Secretary of State, should be necessary for the relief of Store Accountants from disallowances. He must have ample time and opportunity for reviewing the annual accounts of the manufacturing establishments, and the annual store accounts.

We recommended in our First Report that the Departments of the Accountant-General and Chief Auditor, into which the Account Department was divided in 1865, should be re-united under one Officer.

Account and Audit Departments should be re-united.

It appears from the Report of the Committee who suggested the change, and we have the authority of Mr. Anderson and Sir Edward Lugard, who were members of that

Reasons which led to the separation.

"verified. If a similar system had prevailed in the War Office, the frauds which were perpetrated by inferior "officers in the Engineers' Department in Dublin could hardly have escaped detection. The Admiralty "system of account may not be applicable, in all its details, to the regulations under which works are carried "on under direction of the War Office; but we are of opinion that checks of the same character should be "applied.

* * * * * * *

"The principle which we suggest in the case of claims from contractors for works, would seem to be "equally applicable to the claims of other contractors."

Committee, to state, that the division was recommended more on the ground that the duties of superintending the Account Department of the War Office had become excessive in consequence of the gradual increase in the establishment, than from any considerations of administrative policy. We believe that by a readjustment of duties the business of the present Account and Audit Departments can be advantageously consolidated, and that one Officer could direct the combined Department, with Assistants who should have the charge of separate Divisions.

Examination and Correspondence should be brought together.

The arrangement of these Divisions will require careful consideration, if our recommendation for the consolidation of the Department be adopted. We will only here observe that at present the correspondence relating to claims and charges of various kinds is dealt with in Branches distinct from those which examine the claims and charges. This system was originally established before the Departments of the Accountant-General and Chief Auditor were separated, for the purpose of relieving the examining rooms from all correspondence; and a further division was made, after the Departments were separated, by placing the correspondence rooms under the Accountant-General and the examining rooms under the Chief Auditor.

Evils of present arrangements.

The effect has been to diminish responsibility, and to create much unnecessary business. Only those who have had practically to decide disputed questions of this class, can understand the amount of delay and unnecessary work, and the number of different persons who have to deal in succession with such questions. When the propriety of this arrangement was discussed by the Treasury Committee of 1860, they pointed out the objections to which it is open on principle, but hesitated to recommend a change until further experience had been obtained.* We consider that the system is wrong in principle, that it has occasioned unnecessary labour, and that it should be abandoned.

Employment of Military Clerks.

Before concluding our remarks on the Financial Department, we must observe that the Chief Auditor has informed us that he has employed with great success military clerks in some portions of the detail work of his office, and that he anticipates being able to increase their number. This, or the introduction of a class of "writers," would enable a reduction to be made in the number of clerks of a superior class, who not only receive a larger scale of remuneration on their first entry into the Service, but whose employment upon such duties requires, in order to afford them a fair prospect of promotion, a greater number of positions with a comparatively high rate of salary to be provided than is necessary for the superintendence of Subdivisions.

Permanent Under Secretary of State.

It is necessary that a Permanent Under Secretary of State should form part of the Secretary of State's Office, for the purpose of superintending the general conduct of business, and the discipline of the Office, and of acquiring such a knowledge of the whole business which is transacted, as will enable him to maintain what may be called the traditions of the Office when changes of Government take place. The final arrangement of the duties of this Officer must be deferred until the War Office and the Horse Guards are brought under one roof. So long as they are separated, it is essential

* "On considering these conflicting opinions, we are disposed to think that, so far as general considerations are "concerned, there were undoubted advantages in the union of the functions of correspondence on matters of account "and of the audit in the same Department. The correspondence must necessarily arise in many cases upon "points raised on examination, and when clerks possess equal general abilities, there can be little doubt that "the habit of accuracy, and the information derived from the examination of accounts, must facilitate the "performance of all duties connected with those accounts, whether relating to questions raised previously "to payment or after the expenditure has been incurred. In illustration of this view we may observe that, on "the separation of the two branches of business, the correspondence Departments were strengthened by "attaching to them skilled examiners. And, while this arrangement prevented any inconvenience which might "otherwise have arisen from the severance of analogous functions, it may be feared that, unless under the new "arrangement, care be taken to keep up an interchange of Officers between the two branches, the want "of proper training in the double duty may hereafter be felt. In the Admiralty the two functions have "always been united in the same Department, without leading to those delays in the examination of accounts, "which led to an alteration of the system in the War Office; and in the latter office there are still branches, "as, for example, the divisions in which the correspondence relating to, and the examination of Hospital "Accounts, and of those of Military Savings Banks, are conducted, in which it is admitted that the severance "of the two functions would lead to confusion and difficulty. The recent alteration in the War Office would, "therefore, seem to be opposed to sound principle.

"On the other hand, it is undeniable that, before the alteration was made there had been a great "accumulation of arrears in the examination of accounts; and that these arrears were disposed of in a more "economical manner by the creation of a new Department for the sole duty of examination, than they could "have been by an increase of the number of regimental divisions for the purpose. These are important consider-"ations. There can be no greater evil in the examination of accounts than the occurrence of arrear. It is unfair "upon the subaccountant and discreditable to the Department. It was desirable that the best means should "be adopted for working up the arrears which had accumulated during the Russian War, and as no practical "difficulties appear yet to have occurred in carrying on the present system, we are not disposed to recommend "any alteration of it, until at least further experience of its consequences shall have been obtained."

that the Office should be filled by a Military Officer, but when they are combined, it will probably be found more desirable that the Permanent Under Secretary should be a Civilian, whose position would be somewhat analogous to that of the Second Secretary to the Admiralty, and who might superintend the Legal Business of the Office, into which we have not had time to inquire.

IV.

General remarks.

We have, lastly, to make some general remarks with reference to the reductions which we think may be made in the present Establishments.

Scope of Inquiry.

Throughout our inquiry we have been guided solely by considerations as to the best manner in which the business of the Army can be distributed and superintended. We have not understood the question referred to us to be so much whether any and what saving could be made in existing Departments—whether an officer or a clerk could be dispensed with in this or that part of the vast establishments which have come under our review—as the far larger question, of the manner in which the whole Administration of the Army can most efficiently be conducted.

Considerable reductions feasible.

We have, however, arrived at the conclusion that a sound system of Administration would be accompanied by very considerable reductions in the present Establishments.

We can only state our opinion with respect to these reductions in general terms, because they depend upon a careful consideration of the details of the transaction of business under a new organization of Departments. Such detailed arrangements can only be made in communication with those who would have to conduct the business under the new system, and we have not considered ourselves justified in entering into such communications.

War Office.

We can however say that in the War Office, it seems to us that the offices of Assistant Under Secretary of State, Chief Auditor, and Deputy Director-General of Ordnance might at once be abolished, and that a reduction may be made in the number of clerks employed in the Central Office. The amalgamation of the Departments of the Accountant-General and Chief Auditor would make a large reduction possible in the number of clerks now employed in those Departments.

Unnecessary minuting of papers in the War Office. P. 16.

We think it necessary to observe here that we have been particularly impressed with the great amount of work which is still created in the War Office by the unnecessary minuting of papers, notwithstanding the decided opinion expressed by the Military Organization Committee, and the many condemnations which that system has received from competent authorities.

Remedy pointed out.

The only real remedy is to change, as far as possible, the principle upon which business is conducted in the War Office. Questions should be dealt with immediately by Heads of Departments, Divisions, or Subdivisions, and only referred to their Subordinates when former papers have to be consulted, or a précis is required. These observations may seem to be trivial, but we are satisfied that the mode of transacting business might be substantially improved by such a change. Many of the references between different Branches which are now made upon minute papers will become unnecessary when a better distribution of the business of the Office has been adopted.

Horse Guards.

In the Horse Guards, if our recommendations are adopted, the appointment of Quartermaster-General would ultimately be abolished, the Establishments of the Military Secretary, of the Quartermaster-General, and of the Deputy Adjutants-General of Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers would be considerably reduced; and some further reductions might be made, when business comprised under the Military Department is re-arranged.

Conclusion.

Many discussions have taken place upon the organization of the War Office since the time when the Departments of the Ordnance, Secretary at War, Commissariat, Home Office, and Colonial Office were, so far as they dealt with military matters, amalgamated under a Secretary of State for War. Persons who are conversant with those discussions will confirm us when we say that in a great part of our proposals we have only given a fuller and more complete development to principles which were laid down by Lord Herbert in 1860, and which have been also asserted by other high authorities upon Army Administration. We wish, particularly, to point out that those of our recommendations which relate to the responsibility which should be placed upon the Chiefs of Departments, have long ago been made, almost in the same language which we have used, by the Treasury Committees, which have reported

upon the constitution of the War Office.* It is a satisfaction to us to know that we can claim the support of such high authorities; and we feel confident that, in framing the scheme for the organization of the War Office, which we have now the honour to propose for Mr. Cardwell's consideration, we have been guided by the only principles which can bring into complete harmony, and within reasonable dimensions, the various Departments which are now concerned with the Administration of the Army.

NORTHBROOK.

J. STANSFELD.

EDWARD LUGARD.

W. G. ANDERSON.

12*th February*, 1870

* Extract from a Report of a Treasury Committee appointed to enquire into the Account Branch of the War Office, dated 8th April, 1859.

"A large public Department like the War Office can only be maintained in efficient working order by fixing "upon every subordinate Branch clearly-defined duties and a distinct responsibility. If defects arise in any of "the duties, the remedy should be applied in the Branch itself; all attempts to correct such defects by "removing duties and responsibility from the Branches upon which they should properly rest, or by creating "new duties in one branch to supply information or checks which ought to exist in a perfect state in another, "must ultimately lead to the disorganization of the Department."

Extracts from a Report of a Treasury Committee appointed to enquire into the Account Branch of the War Office, dated 25th June, 1860.

"It appears to us that each Department which is charged with the administration of a particular vote of "Parliament ought to be held responsible for its due application, and should be able to furnish from its own "books every information that can be required regarding the progress of the expenditure entrusted to it. The "attempt to supply any want of system by independent checks must tend to weaken that sense of subordinate "responsibility, by the maintenance of which a vast Department like the War Office can alone be maintained "in order and efficiency.

* * * * * *

"In an extensive Department like the War Office, the work requires the combination of many hands, and can "only be harmoniously and efficiently carried on by a due observance of the important principle of subordinate "responsibility. Every Head of a Department is entitled to confidence in the control of the business entrusted to "him, and any proceedings which tend to weaken his authority must not only interfere with the proper discipline "of the Department, but in fact relieve him from that responsibility which he owes to his own superiors in "office.

APPENDIX No. I.

Analysis of Evidence belonging to the Second Report.

Wednesday, 17th March, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK.	Lieutenant-General Sir E. LUGARD, G.C.B.
The Right Hon. J. STANSFELD, M.P.	W. G. ANDERSON, Esq.

Major-Gen. the Right Hon. Sir HENRY KNIGHT STORKS, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., Controller-in-Chief, examined.

Maj.-Gen. Sir H. K. Storks, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.

17 Mar. 1869.

On the question of the custody and issue of Artillery stores, he was strongly of opinion that all stores,—Ordnance as well as General Military,—should be consigned to, and be in the custody of, one Department, both in time of peace and war.

That the Controller should be the officer responsible to the General Officer in Command for proper supplies of ammunition; but that Commanding Officers of Artillery should not only have the fullest opportunities given them of frequently inspecting the state of the stores in charge of the Control Department, but that they should be specially ordered to do it.

That with such an inspection, there would be no necessity for any separation of Ordnance from General stores in the Field up to the "Field Arsenal," at which point the Artillery would take in charge the 1st and 2nd Field Reserves.

On the question of the necessity for any professional examination of Artillery demands by the Director-General of Ordnance, or Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Artillery, before they were passed to the Control Department, he thought that there was no necessity for it. Proportions should be carefully fixed, and the stores should then be supplied by the Control Department periodically, within the limits so fixed.

Major-General J. H. LEFROY, R.A., F.R.S., Director-General of Ordnance, examined

Maj.-Gen. J. H. Lefroy, R.A., F.R.S.

17 Mar. 1869.

He had a strong opinion that Ordnance Stores should be separated from other Military stores, and placed in Artillery charge—*i.e.*, under a staff of Commissaries of Ordnance, under the command of Artillery officers. *ab initio.* That separate store accommodation should be provided for them, and, above all, that the Artillery should have its own transport. The duties of the Controller in the field would, he thought, be so multifarious that the paramount importance of Ordnance stores and Transport would be in danger of being lost sight of. Did not think that unity in Transport arrangements was necessarily an advantage.

The Officer Commanding the Artillery should be the adviser of the General Officer, and should control the Commissaries of Ordnance and the Ordnance Transport.

There might be great danger in any delay caused by a conflict of opinion between the Officer Commanding the Artillery and the Controller, and even the prompt decision of the General Officer on the spot would not be a sufficient remedy in many instances. The Officer Commanding the Artillery should be all-powerful to order up to the front whatever Ordnance stores he might think necessary, without check or question.

Admitted that it might be possible to place Ordnance stores under the charge of Commissaries of the Control Department, and would not so much object to such an arrangement, if those officers could be placed under the orders of Commanding Officers of Artillery.

Would not be satisfied with the mere inspection of Ordnance Stores by Artillery officers.

Recognised the difficulty of drawing a line between Ordnance and other Military stores, but would not object to stores used by Artillery, in common with other arms of the Service, being kept by the Control Department.

In favour of "Boards of Respective Officers" as a peace organization.

On the question of the Control of the Manufacturing Departments, did not agree that they should be taken away from the Director-General of Ordnance.

On the question of his position in the War Office, thought that questions relating to experiments and patterns should not be referred to the Controller-in-Chief for opinion, but that the Director-General of Ordnance should collect all the necessary information from the Store,—*i.e.*, financial,—point of view, before submitting any proposition for the Secretary of State's sanction; and that for this purpose he should be empowered to call upon the departments at Woolwich,

Maj.-Gen. J. H. Lefroy, R.A., F.R.S.

17 Mar. 1869.

—Supply and Manufacturing,—for any information he might require.

Admitted that this would hardly apply in great questions,—such as a new rifle for the Service.

The Director-General of Ordnance, he urged, was a high administrative officer, and ought to be the financial as well as the professional adviser of the Secretary of State on all such questions; if not, efficiency would generally yield to economy.

As to Artillery demands, thought that all the duties of the Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Artillery, relating to armaments of works, should be transferred to the Director-General of Ordnance, who should be the Secretary of State's adviser on all such matters. At present he is, in theory, in that position; but although he receives the voluminous and elaborate returns from every Artillery district through the Horse Guards, he is without the staff necessary to examine them. His examination of Artillery demands is simply formal, and the decision on questions of armaments and proportions of ammunition is entirely with the Field-Marshal Commanding in-Chief, on the advice of the Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery.

Thought that, wherever there was a fixed proportion laid down, Artillery demands might go direct to the Supply Branch without professional examination; but then they should not be questioned by the Controller-in-Chief, if within the fixed proportion.

Monday, 22nd March, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK.	Lieutenant-General Sir E. LUGARD, G.C.B.
The Right Hon. J. STANSFELD, M.P.	W. G. ANDERSON, Esq.

Captain HENRY WILLIAM GORDON, C.B., Principal Superintendent of Stores, Woolwich, examined.

Capt. H. W. Gordon, C.B.

22 Mar. 1869.

Had modified his opinion since he gave evidence before Lord Strathnairn's Committee, and now thought that forage, food, fuel and light should be kept entirely separate from Ordnance and General Military stores.

The severance should be complete as far as custody and storage were concerned, but both should be directed by one Controller.

In the field and abroad these stores should be consigned to two distinct departments, but there should be only one Transport Train for both, under the Controller. Ordnance stores should on no account be separated from General Military stores. In fact it was practically impossible to divide them without two distinct departments keeping up reserves of the same articles.

Would allow Artillery officers to enter the General Store Department, and would put them in charge of the branch that pertains to munitions of war; but they should be available for barrack and hospital duties, if required. They should leave the regiment, and look for reward in the Civil Department.

Ordnance and Military stores should be divided into a certain number of sections or lines, and Commissaries told off for each; but one department only should be responsible for all sections being kept in an efficient state, and for their transport to the front in the field, either simultaneously or according to their relative importance.

Ordnance stores should be inspected by the Commanding Officer of Artillery at the station. Would not abolish Inspectors of Warlike Stores, but they should have no separate office or department, and should be officers under the Officer Commanding the Artillery; and that officer, as a member of the Board of Respective Officers, should be responsible for the proper condition of the stores.

Stated that the "Regulations for Ordnance Commissaries in the Field," of 1833, lay down very clearly what ought to be the course of proceeding in the supply of stores to an army in the field; and that if they had been acted on in the Crimean expedition, all the confusion which prevailed there would have been avoided.

Was strongly in favour of Boards of Respective Officers, *i.e.*, the Controller, Commanding Royal Engineer, and Officer Commanding the Royal Artillery, both in garrison and in the field. Did not think it impracticable in the field, nor was it thought so by eminent Artillery officers, such as Sir Alexander Dickson, Sir John May, Sir James Kempt, and others who compiled the Regulations of 1833.

Thought it was a most valuable machinery for obtaining, without friction, all the local information obtainable on any subject, and for deciding all questions of efficiency of reserves, necessity for fresh supplies, and disposal of obsolete or surplus stores. Practical opinion of the Officer Commanding the Royal Artillery was absolutely necessary on questions of reserves of ammunition and new armaments.

Controller would be the really responsible officer on the Board, though nominally not more powerful than the other members. They would be in reality advisers only. The Board would be strictly subordinate to the General Officer Commanding.

All Artillery demands should be checked locally by the Board, and passed to the Supply Branch without the intervention of the Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Artillery.

There should be a similar organization at the Royal Arsenal, Woolwich, the heads of the manufacturing departments and himself forming the Board, and to it should be referred all questions arising out of demands from foreign stations.

Thought that all experimental questions should be referred to the Controller-in-Chief, who should furnish statistics of their ultimate cost, if likely to supersede any existing pattern. Many expensive experiments now made are perfectly useless, even if successful, owing to the want of such an opinion. Did not think it would be sufficient if the Director-General of Ordnance obtained such information from him previous to obtaining authority for carrying out experiments.

Thought that the Military (*i.e.*, the Commander-in-Chief's) Department was the proper one to initiate experiments, and that they should only be undertaken to meet some acknowledged want, or to remedy some defective pattern, except in the case of important questions.

The large expenditure in experimental services had been greatly owing to this system of constant experiment and change of pattern, and would never have taken place if they had been under Civil control.

The Crimean expedition was fitted out on the principle recommended by Lord Strathnairn's Committee for dealing with Ordnance stores, but there the evil results were intensified owing to the number of distinct departments. The principle having been found wanting, the various departments were concentrate

in the Crimea and at the War Office, under Mr. Godley as Director of Stores; but subsequently the Barrack, Clothing, and Purveyor's Departments had been taken away, and in consequence, when the expedition to Canada was fitted out at the time of the "Trent" affair, the confusion was lamentable. He instanced one case in which 224 telegrams were received or sent by him about the loading of one ship, which had afterwards to be re-loaded at Cork, and finally never went further than Halifax.

This had been remedied by the concentration of departments under the Controller-in-Chief, and the economy which had resulted was shown by the great reductions which had taken place in this year's estimates,—reductions which in no way impaired efficiency. When the present scheme was matured, an expedition could be fitted out without risk of failure.

Capt. H. W. Gordon, C.B.
22 Mar. 1869.

Great economy might still be made by a more general assimilation of patterns of the same article where used by differed departments, enabling him to be content with smaller reserves; also by a more extended system of local purchases at distant stations for articles of furniture, &c., which the country could supply, though not of the service pattern, which he thought need not be rigidly insisted upon.

Wednesday, 24th March, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK.	Lieutenant-General Sir E. LUGARD, G.C.B.
The Right Hon. J. STANSFELD, M.P.	W. G. ANDERSON, Esq.

Sir W. TYRONE POWER, K.C.B., Commissary-General-in-Chief, examined.

Sir W. T. Power, K.C.B.
24 Mar. 1869.

On the question of separating Ordnance from other stores, as recommended by Lord Strathnairn's Committee, wished it to be understood that the Ordnance Commissaries should be Administrative Officers under the Controller of Ordnance in the War Office, responsible to the Secretary of State, and not in any way under the control of officers of Artillery. They would probably be chosen from officers and non-commissioned officers of Artillery, but they would have to resign their positions in the Army.

Would divide Ordnance stores,—*i.e.*, all guns and carriages, with the equipments of those ready for issue, according to a regulated proportion; arms of all kind, shot shell, ammunition, and combustible stores generally,—from all other stores.

Thought that one officer could never be thoroughly conversant with, or responsible for, duties of both Supply and Ordnance Departments. He would lack the technical knowlege necessary to enable him to control Ordnance stores, or to hold his own in discussing with the Officer Commanding Royal Artillery and the General Officer Commanding, questions relative to demands and other technical and professional questions. The supply of food was of vital importance to an army in the field; and the Controller's whole energies should be devoted to providing and bringing up such supplies to the front.

Did not think it would be advisable to separate food, forage, and fuel from general stores. Had experienced the great inconvenience in the field, as a Commissariat officer, of being separated from the Store Department. The Commissariat Department depends in many ways upon the Store Department for its reserves of all unconsumable stores.

It might be expedient to have unity of control, under a Controller-in-Chief, in the War Office. In the field, or in garrison, that unity would be obtained under the General Officer Commanding. Both branches must, however, be kept quite distinct, and Commissaries of Supply and Commissaries of Ordnance should not be interchangeable, as the latter would require a special technical training. The Control Department, however, might be recruited from both branches.

Would separate Ordnance stores from others in reserve depôts at home. Did not think such a separation would lead to difficulties in shipping. Guns, arms, or combustible stores, are actually stored and shipped separately from the miscellaneous stores,—from different stores and magazines, from different wharves, and, as a general rule, in different vessels.

Thought, as a matter of expediency, it might be possible to keep only one depôt for both stores, as long as a man like Captain Gordon, conversant with both, remained at the head of it; but thought it was not a satisfactory organization.

All stores, both Ordnance and General, should be consigned to one officer, in the field or in garrison,—*i.e.*, the Controller,—and he should also control the whole of the transport; but otherwise he should have no control over the Commissaries of Ordnance. He should keep the reserves of all stores except Ordnance stores required for equipment at the grand depôt, but transfer them on indent to the Ordnance Commissary, who would be responsible that sufficient reserves were demanded from the Ordnance depôts at home.

The Ordnance Commissary would be always in communication with the Officer Commanding Royal Artillery, to whom the General Officer in Command would look for the maintenance of the stores in a proper state of efficiency, but not for the charge or accountability, which would be with the Ordnance Commissary.

Would establish in every garrison a Board, consisting of the Controller, the Ordnance Commissary, and the Officer Commanding Royal Artillery, by which all local questions connected with Ordnance stores should be discussed and all demands revised, additional establishments recommended.

Inspectors of Warlike Stores should be abolished, and all inspections by Artillery officers of Ordnance stores, should be discontinued, except such as the Officer Commanding Royal Artillery would carry out as a member of the Board.

Admitted that there was more danger of antagonism between the two sets of Commissaries under different commands, than if they were under one administrative head; but did not anticipate any probability of such a contingency, as the proposed Board would regulate such matters, and there would be very few points upon which thay could come into collision.

The main point he insisted upon was the importance of a separate organization of Ordnance Commissaries; and whether they were under the Local Controller, or responsible, through the General Officer Commanding, only to the Controller of Ordnance at the War Office, was a question of secondary importance,—provided the requisite technical and professional knowledge was insisted upon for the Ordnance Commissaries, and that the charge and maintenance of Ordnance stores were given exclusively to them as the agents of the Secretary of State for War, allowing to the Officer Commanding Artillery the voice his professional position and respon-

Sir W. T. Power, K.C.B.

24 Mar. 1869.

sibility entitle him to in the preparation of demands and proportions of stores, and in the quantities to be maintained at the several depôts in the field, according to the nature of the operations.

Thought it absolutely necessary that the Controlle should have complate control over all transort. The demands of an Army for transport are insatiable, and use up all the transport means a country can supply; and it must be left to one department, subject to the control of the General Officer Commanding, to allot transport according to the relative importance of the services to be provided for.

Did not think any difficulty would ever arise in arranging for the transport of Ordnance stores, as the Artillery has its own transport for its 1st and 2nd Reserves, and there are to be Regimental Reserves of small-arm ammunition with each regiment, so that there is not the same absolute and primary necessity for the transport of such stores as for the food of an army. The quantities of Ordnance stores for immediate use and for indispensable reserves being thus with the troops and Artillery, and the depôts in the rear being maintained in fixed proportions.

Thought that the experimental business of the Director-General of Ordnance should be transferred to the Horse Guards, and any proposition for experiments should come to the War Office recommended by the Commander-in-Chief, and be there reported upon financially by the Controller of Ordnance, for the decision of the Secretary of State. There should for that purpose be a head of an experimental executive branch under the Commander-in-Chief.

Said the name of "Control" had been adopted, in preference to "Intendance" as too French, and to Commissariat as representing only a branch of the business of Control. In the scarcity of short, logical, descriptive titles in the English language, could not suggest a better title than the one adopted by the Committee for that branch of the Service, which would control Transport and Supply, and all demands for both.

Colonel T. W. Milward, C.B., R.A., Deputy Director-General of Ordnance, examined.

Col. T. W. Milward, C.B., R.A.

24 Mar. 1869.

Still held the opinions he expressed before Lord Strathnairn's Committee, but thought it was necessary and desirable to separate purely warlike stores—*i.e.*, Ordnance stores—from other stores.

Ammunition is of such vital importance in the field that there must be no danger of a preference being given to other stores in forwarding supplies to an army in the field, which might be the case if all stores were concentrated under one department. Troops could temporarily do without food and camp equipage, but not without ammunition.

Thought the division of stores for an army should be munitions of war—all other stores—both in peace and war.

The division should begin in the War Office, the Heads of the two departments reporting to one high official, an Under Secretary of State. The home reserve should be distinct, under the Head of the Ordnance Department. The sea transport should be distinct, and the stores should be consigned to different officers. The department should be a Civilian one, under Commissaries of Ordnance, up to the point of the base of operations—*i.e.*, the Grand Depôt—but the direction of the department should then be placed under Artillery officers, responsible to the Officer Commanding the Artillery. Transport of the Artillery Train should be also under the immediate direction of the Artillery. The Controller should arrange for the whole transport of the army, and be indented upon by the Artillery for its wants; and any dispute as to transport between the Controller and the Officer Commanding Royal Artillery should be settled by the Chief of the Staff. Did not think Ordnance stores should be consigned to the Controller in the field, and forwarded by him up to the Field Arsenal. The importance of the supply, and the technical knowledge required at the Grand Depôt to interpret and supplement hurried demands from the front, forbade such a concentration. Responsibility for failures under such a system would be too divided.

Saw no difficulty in dividing munitions of war from other stores. Did not think it necessary that the Ordnance Commissaries should have all stores used by Artillery in their charge. They might indent on the Supply Department for any stores which the Artillery used in common with other branches of the Service; and the rule should be that such stores should be kept by that department which had the largest demands for them. No duplicate reserves should be kept up, and each department should indent upon the other for what it required.

In peace, dual establishments would not be necessary. Commissaries of Ordnance might be placed under Controllers; and at small stations, where it was necessary to use common storehouses, one officer might do the duty of both departments, keeping separate account of his transactions for each department.

The Ordnance Department should be, to some extent, under the Artillery in time of peace, by reviving the Board of Respective Officers—*i.e.*, the Controller, the Chief Ordnance Commissary, the Commanding Royal Engineer, and the Officer Commanding Royal Artillery,—through whom all demands for Ordnance stores should pass: also by a system of inspection by Inspectors of Warlike Stores, who should be officers directly under the Officers Commanding the Artillery, and under whose superintendence would be conducted, in the Commissaries Department, the repair, &c., of Ordnance stores.

The system of Boards of Respective Officers should be carried through every stage of Supply, beginning even in the War Office, and ending in the field at the Grand Depôt.

Commissaries of Ordnance should be eligible for promotion to Controllers. Artillery Officers should only be Acting Controllers of Ordnance Stores, and that generally in the field.

If it was decided to divide Commissariat, Fuel, Light, &c., from other stores, would keep general stores under Ordnance Commissaries, but would much prefer their being separated from Ordnance stores.

In Abyssinia, stores were consigned to two departments with great advantage.

Memo.

I have read over this short *résumé* of my evidence, and agree with it generally. I would modify that part of it which refers to consignments of warlike stores. What I would rather convey would be, that all stores might be consigned to the Controller, and divided at the base of operations.

T. W. Milward.
25/3/69.

Wednesday, 31st March, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK.
The Right Hon. J. STANSFELD, M.P.
Lieutenant-General Sir E. LUGARD, G.C.B.
W. C. ANDERSON, Esq.

Major-General G. BALFOUR, C.B., examined.

Maj.-Gen. G. Balfour, C.B.
31 Mar. 1869.

Was entirely opposed to the separation of munitions of war from other stores, as proposed by Lord Strathnairn's Committee, which he thought would only cause unnecessary expense in double storage and establishments.

Thought that such a division was quite impracticable. All stores would of course be classified into convenient divisions according to the store accommodation available, and the magnitude of the charge. At Woolwich, for instance, stores were classified under eighteen different heads. Classification was essential to proper storekeeping, but unity of control was just as essential.

Thought the present Regulations for the inspection of munitions of war at foreign stations nearly perfect, and that they should be extended to home stations; but that the Officer Commanding the Artillery should be the officer responsible for the inspection, the Inspector of Warlike Stores being his assistant.

Thought that the Commissaries of Stores should keep all Artillery reserves, giving to Artillery officers full liberty to inspect whenever they desired. The Artillery should keep as few stores as possible in their own magazines.

Would divide the Commissaries under the Control Department into two divisions: one for food, forage, fuel and light, transport and clothing; and the other for munitions of war, entrenching tools, harness, camp equipment, barrack and hospital stores.

Both divisions should be under one local control, and under the Controller-in-Chief in the War Office.

Considered that it was not necessary that a Controller should have a personal knowledge of all the details of the department under his control. His general knowledge would be supplemented by departmental officers possessing special qualifications. Thought that one of the great recommendations of the Control scheme was its elasticity in this respect, both in the War Office and in the field.

Liked the Indian system of employing Artillery officers as Commissaries of Ordnance, but thought that the present Store officers who had passed through a course of instruction in the Arsenal were quite as competent as Artillery officers to be in charge of combustible stores.

Would encourage non-commissioned officers of Artillery to enter the new department as warrant officers to act as Storeholders under Commissaries of Ordnance.

On the question of supply, and custody and transport of stores for an army in the field, thought that all stores should be consigned to one officer at the base of operations, and classified on arrival. Did not think it would be desirable to place the Third Reserve of Artillery stores in the hands of Artillery officers. When stores were once issued to a combatant branch of the Service, no accountability was possible; and there was no reason on the score of efficiency why the public interests should not be protected as long as possible before the uncontrolled consumption of Artillery stores commenced. The Field Arsenal was the point at which the Artillery control over their stores should begin.

The Field Arsenal should be the last depôt in the hands of the Control Department, and that department would be responsible for demanding, supplying, and maintaining proper reserves in the various depôts on the line of communication with the army.

All transport must be in the hands of one department, which should be held responsible for bringing up the necessary supplies of all sorts according to their relative importance. The transport for the First and Second Artillery Reserves should be permanently allotted to, and under the control of the Artillery, but the reserves of small-arm ammunition should be held by the Commissaries of Ordnance, and supplied to the troops without the intervention of the Artillery.

On the question of the relations between the combatant branch and the supply branch under the control of the Secretary of State for War, thought that the Director-General of Ordnance should not be a Secretary of State's officer. The combatant branch (*i. e.*, the Commander-in-Chief) should bring forward all proposals for new armaments and experiments, and the Secretary of State should then consider them in their financial aspect.

The powers of the Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Artillery, should be limited to the personnel or discipline of the regiment of Artillery; and an officer, who should combine the duties of Director-General of Ordnance and Inspector-General of Artillery, should advise on questions of armaments and conduct experiments.

Captain HOZIER, examined.

Capt. Hozier.
31 Mar. 1869.

Opposed the division of stores suggested by Lord Strathnairn's Committee. He thought there should be but *one* department responsible for Supply, Custody, and Transport, up to the point where supplies would be handed over for the use of the Combatant branches of the Service. That point would be the Field Arsenal. This one department he would divide into two main sections:—

1. Food, Forage, &c., and General Stores.
2. Munitions of War, including Combustible Stores; and Transport.

One Controller should be over both these sections, but each should be directly controlled by an Assistant Controller. The division into sections was not based on any particular principle, unless that the second section was more military than the other.

Held it absolutely necessary that the department controlling the supplies should also control the transport, so that one department alone might be responsible for bringing up all supplies in an order according to their relative importance.

Thought that there should be in the War Office two high officers, responsible to the Secretary of State,—the one for the *personnel* of the Army, the other for its *matériel*. That the superior officers of the Control Department should be drawn from the Army, being seconded in their regiments, and holding their appointments as Staff appointments. Maintained that there was no real foundation for the jealousy of a Military Control, which existed in many minds.

Admitted that it might be a disadvantage of such a system, that under it an officer could not look for any promotion in the ranks of the Control Department. But this was equally the case of Army Staff appoint-

Capt. Hozier.
31 Mar. 1869.

ments in respect of which no evil result had been found to arise.

Would fill the appointments of Commissaries by drafting into them deserving and qualified non-commissioned officers from all branches of the Service, who should be liable to be sent back to their regiments in case of their misconduct or incompetence. Thought that such a system would have a most beneficial effect in the Army, and would create such an inducement to entering the Army, that there would not be so much need to offer bounties for enlistment; and that if the Army was the stepping-stone to the same Government offices, as in France, in time bounties might be dispensed with.

Did not think civilians competent to take charge of combustible stores. These should be entirely under the charge of non-commissioned officers of Artillery.

Insisted very strongly on the advantage of having every one employed in the field a trained soldier, liable to carry arms. Transport drivers, especially, must be armed. Every mouth fed in the field should be that of a man ready to fight if required, but not necessarily liable to ordinary military duty.

Expressed a strong opinion that this country was quite unprepared to enter upon a war, owing to the absence of any Regulations laying down clearly what should be done on an army taking the field. He held that every officer commanding a regiment was entitled to Regulations showing him the amount of his proper equipment, and how and from whom it should be drawn. This would enable such officer to march to any given point, with his regiment thoroughly equipped, at 24 hours' notice.

Had seen the present Regulations (which had never been promulgated officially), but did not think them good, or even feasible. The proportions laid down were so large that no transport could be established which would suffice to carry the stores. Thought that Regulations might easily be drawn up to show what should be the course of action for all branches of the Service in the various circumstances under which an English army might probably be called upon to take the field, as—

1. An expedition against an uncivilized nation.
2. An expedition against a Continental Power.
3. For the defence of the country against invaders.

Described the Prussian organization as to division of warlike stores. Powder, shot, shell, fuzes, &c., are there consigned to the Artillery, which has its own transport and depôts.

Was of opinion that the circumstances attending the supply of the army of a Continental Power must differ widely from ours. On the Continent the base of operations could be reached without sea transport, which made the whole difference. Where there is sea transport there must be only one consignee at the base of operations. This rule is essential to preventing confusion. Yet though Prussia had not this sea-transport difficulty, the Prussian arrangements were not satisfactory. The transport being divided, each of its divisions strove for priority of means of transport and storage. Such, he thought, must always be the result when the transport was not under the control of one department.

Thought that all regimental transport should be under the immediate charge of regiments, though liable at any moment to be withdrawn for other purposes by the Controller. Animals attached for lengthened periods to regiments are always better looked after than if only attached for a single march. As the regiments whose transport was least efficient would probably be left to garrison depôts, every regiment would strive to keep its transport as perfect as possible, in order to be taken to the front.

In Abyssinia, stores were shipped by and consigned to different departments; and the result was great confusion at the base of operations. As far as Senafé, the transport of supplies was under the control of one department; but from that point a detachment of the Land Transport Train was placed under an Artillery officer to take up ammunition.

Saturday, 10th April, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK.
The Right Hon. J. STANSFELD, M.P.
Lieutenant-General Sir E. LUGARD, G.C.B.
W. C. ANDERSON, Esq.

General the Right Hon. Lord STRATHNAIRN, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., examined.

[The analysis of Lord Strathnairn's evidence, sent to his Lordship for correction, has not been returned.]

Major TREVENEN J. HOLLAND, C.B., examined.

Major T. J. Holland, C.B.
10 Apr. 1869.

Is Assistant Quartermaster-General of the Bombay Army. Superintended the embarkation at Bombay of the Force for Abyssinia. Was President of the Board of Survey on ships tendered as transports. Was responsible for the ventilation of all transports; also for accommodation, fittings, &c., for troops, followers, horses, and cattle; and for stowage room for regimental baggage. Vacant accommodation in transports was allotted, as required, to the different departments —Commissariat, Medical, Engineer, Ordnance, Marine, and Land Transport—all of which shipped their own stores; but he had no control over the cargoes generally.

On the arrival of the ships in Abyssinia, each consignee had to get the stores which were consigned to him as best he could, and in the struggle for priority which ensued, and absence of all knowledge as to whereabouts in a ship particular stores were stowed, the confusion was very great indeed.

Was also Assistant Quartermaster-General of a Division in the Persian campaign of 1856–7, and there noticed a like confusion from the same cause.

Had, moreover, served as Assistant Quartermaster-General with Forces operating in India—(with Sir Hugh Rose's force in Central India, and Sir John Michel's force in Malwa, during the mutinies of 1857-8). Observed there the inconvenience of separating the Land Transport from the Supply Departments. It is often found that Transport drivers will not take orders except from the officers of their own department, and any useful co-operation or unity of action is almost impossible in consequence. The Com-

missariat Department in India furnishes all the Transport to the different departments, but does not control it when in departmental charge.

The only remedy for such a state of things would be to put the whole of the stores required by an army into the hands of one department, which should be responsible for their proper shipment, receipt, and custody. The officer in charge of this department should be to the stores just what the Quartermaster-General is to the troops,—*i.e.*, he should arrange for their disembarkation in the order required, and allot them store accommodation according to their relative importance.

This department should have under its charge all stores including munitions of war; but the administrative officer controlling the department should have executive professional assistants, drawn principally from the Artillery and Commissariat, with subordinate establishments, composed of warrant and non-commissioned officers, and enlisted men, who, being armed and drilled, could, on field service protect themselves and the stores under their care. Stores in charge of the Artillery should be limited to those in the 1st and 2nd Reserves.

The officer in charge of this department should also control, under the orders of the Commander-in-Chief, all the transport of the Army. Great waste is caused by departments indenting separately for transport, each magnifying the importance of its own stores; and the consequence is, as actually happened in Abyssinia, that many stores are sent to the front which are useless when they arrive, and only serve to encumber the march. This he had full opportunity of remarking, as he was in charge of the Quartermaster-General's Department, at Army Head Quarters, during the whole campaign in Abyssinia, and had the general control, under Lord Napier's orders, of the Land Transport Train, on the highlands of that country. *Major T. J. Hol*

10 A

In the case of a campagn in a country to which the Army has to be conveyed by sea, would detail the senior officer of the Control Department to be with the Commander-in-Chief of the Force, another officer of the department at the port of embarkation, and another at the port of debarkation. Under this arrangement believes that confusion would cease,—stores would be shipped in the order required, proper invoices sent, showing where, in each ship, all stores are to be found; and under the orders of the Commander-in-Chief of the Force, the Controller at Army Head-Quarters, with all the transport at his disposal, would order up stores to the front only in the order required.

Subordinate officers of the Control Department would, on the line of march, be *ex officio* Baggage Masters

---

Tuesday, 13th April, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK.	Lieutenant-General Sir E. LUGARD, G.C.B.
The Right Hon. J. STANSFELD, M.P.	W. G. ANDERSON, Esq.

His Royal Highness the FIELD-MARSHAL COMMANDING-IN-CHIEF, examined.

H. R. H. the F.-M. Com.-in-Chief.

13 Apr. 1869.

Thought that that portion of the Transport Committee's Report which dealt with the question of Ordnance Stores, and their relation to the Control Department, was not complete.

Agreed with the line of separation drawn by the Committee between munitions of war and other stores, and with the proposal to place the former under the charge of a department of specially-trained professional officers, but thought that both sections of stores should be under the Controller-in-Chief.

Thought that there should be a Controller-in-Chief in the War Office, assisted by two officers: one charged with the administration of munitions of war, and the other with that of the food, forage, fuel, light, general miscellaneous stores, and transport.

A similar organization should prevail in garrison and in the field, under the General Officer Commanding, who whilst commanding the army is also the representative of the Secretary of State. He should have a Chief of the Staff for the personnel and military arrangements of the Army, and a Controller, under whom should be the two executive branches in charge of the supplies, transport, and munitions of war of the Army. The unity of administration beginning in the War Office and ending in the field would thus be preserved throughout.

Was strongly of opinion that it was not only advisable, but quite necessary, to organize a special and professional branch for the charge of munitions of war. It should be composed mainly of non-commissioned officers of Artillery, controlled and directed by combatant Artillery officers, who should be selected from the Advanced Class, and seconded in the regiment, but not in any other way divested of their military character. It would be the greatest advantage, both to the department and to the regiment, to keep up this interchange of officers between them. Civilian storekeepers were not sufficiently alive to the relative value of munitions of war; and in time of war, and equally in time of peace—which in this particular, above all others, must be a state of preparation for war—the whole safety and efficiency of the Army depended on the professional competency of the department in charge of them.

The great desideratum was that the department in charge of munitions of war should have all stores required by the Artillery in their keeping; but having secured that, there could be no difficulty whatever in, or objection to, the same department taking charge of other military stores which the Artillery used in common with other branches of the Service.

The Control Department should make all shipments, and its representative in the field or garrison should be the sole consignee for all stores; but in a campaign an officer or agent of the Ordnance Sub-department should accompany the ship, and look after the safe and proper stowage and unloading of the munitions of war. It should also, through the agency of its sub-department, have charge of all stores in depôts in the field, including the Field Arsenal, at which point they should be issued to the combatant branch for service.

On the question of the position and functions of the Director-General of Ordnance, and his relation, and that of the Controller-in-Chief, to the Manufacturing Departments, His Royal Highness considered that the Director-General of Ordnance should be the scientific Head of a Board composed of the Heads of the Manufacturing Departments, which should consider, from a strictly scientific point of view, all questions of improvements in manufacture, and any requiring the united action of the different departments. This scientific opinion should be limited to advice only, and

H. R. H. the F.-M. Com.-in-Chief.

13 Apr. 1869.

should be unbiassed by any financial considerations whatever. These should be supplied by the officer responsible for the administration of Army supplies,—the Controller-in-Chief. The unity of control over all expenditure on supplies would thus be maintained. The Director-General of Ordnance should not in any way interfere in the financial administration of the departments, nor relieve their Heads of any of the responsibility attaching to them, or in the details of the manufactures carried on in them; neither should he have power to order the trial of any experiments, but only to make recommendations to the Secretary of State. His function should in fact be very much that of scientific inspection of the articles manufactured, and scientific adviser of the Secretary of State in questions of manufacture, inventions, and patterns.

The Heads of the Manufacturing Departments should be subordinate to the Controller-in-Chief, as regards finance and administration, but their responsibility for details and efficiency of manufacture should not be interfered with in the smallest degree. The scientific control must be exercised by an Artillery officer of great experience who ought to be thoroughly conversant with all questions of manufacture. Admitted that there would be great difficulty in so defining his functions as not to interfere with the responsibility of the Heads of Departments, but thought it might be done.

Was strongly of opinion that Heads of Departments should not be allowed to compete with the public as inventors. Improvements in details of manufacture they should of course carry out, but they should be precluded from becoming inventors, or reporting upon the inventions of others.

Thought that the Heads of Departments should hold their appointments for five, or perhaps seven, years, with a power of re-appointment by the Secretary of State for a second term of service. It was a great advantage and encouragement to combatant officers of the Artillery to be able to look forward to and qualify themselves for these appointments; and it was an equal benefit to the regiment of Artillery to receive back officers who had obtained practical experience in manufacture, and who had not been too long withdrawn from combatant duties. It was essential that officers holding these appointments should be kept conversant with current military opinions and wants, and not be too long severed from their corps; but, on the other hand, their value as combatant officers would be much enhanced by their knowledge being extended beyond the mere military routine of drill and field evolutions.

Thought that the Director-General of Ordnance, being the Head of these departments, and also the Secretary of State's scientific adviser on all questions of inventions and new patterns, must be an officer of the Secretary of State; but admitted that the scientific opinion he would give in such matters would in fact be the military opinion, and that it would almost seem to follow that he might be considered more an officer of the Commander-in-Chief than of the Secretary of State. It was a matter more of convenience than of principle, and the difficulty he foresaw in detaching him from the Secretary of State was in dealing with inventions submitted by the public. If he remained a Secretary of State's officer, he would not necessarily have any connection with questions of stores.

Thought that the Commander-in-Chief should be thoroughly conversant, through his combatant officers, with all that is going on at out-stations, and with the state of the stores, both in reserve and in charge of the Artillery; and with this view he thought either that all demands from Artillery officers should be checked by the Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Artillery, or that he should receive returns of expenditure of Artillery stores. His officers should also inspect all stores in reserve and in course of manufacture, the latter object being gained by Artillery officers being placed at the head of the Manufacturing Departments, and the Director-General of Ordnance acting as President of the proposed Board.

Approved highly of the abolition of the Ordnance Select Committee, which was, in a sense, interested in multiplying experiments, many of which were useless, even if successful, and very costly. We were, he considered, experimenting for the benefit of the world.

Approved of the establishment of the Council of Ordnance.

Thought that it would be undesirable to combine the duties of Director-General of Ordnance with those of Inspector-General of Artillery. The Inspector-General of Artillery was already employed in inspecting detached forts and outlying stations all over the country.

Thought that the appointment of Director of Works should be continued, and that he should be assisted by two subordinate officers: one for barracks, and the other for fortifications. At present a great feeling of jealousy existed in the corps, owing to the junior standing of the officers in charge of the department. It was a question of military feeling.

Wednesday, 14th April, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK.
The Right Hon. J. STANSFELD, M.P.
Lieutenant-General Sir E. LUGARD, G.C.B.
W. G. ANDERSON, Esq.

Sir CHARLES TREVELYAN, K.C.B., examined.

Sir C. Trevelyan, K.C.B.

14 Apr. 1869.

There could be no doubt, he said, about the general soundness of the conclusions arrived at by Lord Strathnairn's Committee, but the question of the separation of munitions of war from other supplies was much the most difficult part of the subject, and the one most open to criticism and debate; but he had considered it carefully, and had made up his mind that it was a desirable measure to adopt.

As a general principle, and as far as was consistent with economical considerations, munitions of war should be kept separate from all other stores, both in the reserves at home and in the field; and a solid foundation should be laid for this organization in the War Office by placing the administration of warlike matériel under the Director-General of Ordnance.

Under a proper constitution of the War Office, the Secretary of State should be assisted by four responsible advisers:—

1. The Commander-in-Chief, for the personnel of the Army.
2. The Controller-in-Chief, for all supplies (other than munitions of war) and transport.
3. The Director-General of Ordnance, for munitions of war.
4. The Director of Works, for fortifications, barracks, &c.

The Director-General of Ordnance should be a substantive officer representing the functions of the old Board of Ordnance, so far as they regarded the supply and custody of warlike stores, which functions have been incorporated with the office of the Secretary of State. He should be the medium of communication with the Manufacturing Departments; and the reserves of warlike stores in the principal magazines in this country should be in the charge of his officers, and under his control. The administrative separation of India, and the contraction of our military responsibility in the Colonies, greatly facilitate this organization abroad, and also reduce to a minimum the inconvenience of double establishments.

The old arrangement, under which munitions of war were placed under a special department (that of the Master-General of the Ordnance), was a just one in principle. There is an essential difference in kind between such stores and all others, requiring an entirely separate experience for their purchase or manufacture, and manipulation. The officers of Control are quite competent to undertake the charge of all ordinary stores; but the improvement, purchase or manufacture, the storing and distribution of munitions of war require a distinct experience, and properly belong to scientific officers. The charge of these stores, Sir Charles Trevelyan insisted, constituted a separate specialty, and could only be dealt with satisfactorily by officers who, like the Artillery, had been specially educated for it. The entire Artillery service, both officers and men, is one long preparation for properly handling and disposing of this class of stores. The Artillery is essentially the "Ordnance Corps"; and that department of Military Administration ought, therefore, to be based upon this branch of the Army, in like manner as the establishment for controlling administrative services of every other description is based upon the Line and the Guards. If this is not done, the strong, highly-instructed corps of Artillery will not be in its proper position in the military system, nor will it be turned to full public account. The correctness of this view is confirmed by the fact that the present Store officers have to go through a course of Artillery instruction before they are competent to undertake such duties; but this is only a half-measure, which cannot be so efficacious as that which it professes to imitate.

Too great a dispersion of duties is undoubtedly a serious evil, but there is an opposite danger in carrying centralization too far. When consolidation goes beyond a certain point, it becomes unwieldy, unmanageable accumulation. If the Department of Control is entrusted with both duties,—that is, with the care of munitions of war, as well as with that of all other stores,—besides the superintendence of the transport and finance of the army, the field of action will become too vast and varied to have justice done to it by the same men. The strain upon them would be too great in time of war, and another break-down might be expected.

Munitions of war might be defined as "fighting stores,"—*i.e.*, cannon, small-arms, shot, shell, fuzes, rockets, torpedoes, small-arm ammunition, &c.; any stores, in short, actually used in action by combatants.

In war, such stores have always been placed directly under the officers and men of our Artillery; and in the Continental armies this organization is universally adopted. Considering the degree to which the theory and practice of military administration are studied on the Continent, this unanimity is very significant.

If munitions of war are placed under a separate charge from other stores, there must be two separate shipments of stores for an army in the field, which at first sight might appear objectionable; but, on the other hand, there are great practical advantages in shipping munitions of war separately from other stores. They should be shipped direct from the arsenals by professional officers and soldiers, who understand their nature and use, and the proper mode of stowing them on shipboard, and who are in communication with their comrades at the port of debarcation. Munitions of war should also be kept as much as possible apart from other stores. Great inconvenience was caused in the Russian war by mixed cargoes of munitions and general stores. The freight ships should, of course, be hired for the Director of Ordnance either by the Admiralty or the Department of Control, and there ought to be a naval officer of Control at the port of disembarkation to preserve order and superintend the arrangements connected with the coaling and watering of the transports, as pointed out in paragraph 19 of his Memorandum, written in May 1855, and printed at page 266 of the Report of the Committee on the Transport and Supply Departments.

No possible arrangement can obviate all objections, but, the principle being that fighting stores only are to be under the Director-General of Ordnance and his officers, and all others (including those which the Artillery use in common with other branches of the Service) under the Control Department, the practical difficulties would easily be got over. Both departments would keep stores required by the whole army—the Ordnance Department the fighting stores, the Control Department all the others.

The separation would be so clear that no confusion could possibly arise in the field from there being two supply departments, and officers would soon understand from which department each description of stores was to be drawn.

The 2nd and 3rd Reserves of Artillery stores in the field should be under the charge of the Commissaries of Ordnance.

The 1st Reserve of small-arm ammunition should be under the control of the Officers Commanding regiments, and be carried by pack animals, or on light cars specially adapted for being moved over rough ground. The 2nd Reserve of small-arm ammunition should be in charge of the Commissaries of Ordnance.

In the field, the Officer Commanding the Artillery should be the officer responsible to the General Officer Commanding for the efficiency of the Ordnance Branch. He is, and must be, the real adviser of the General in such matters, and it is only right that he should also have the responsibility. He should of course be assisted by a proper Staff of executive officers—Commissaries of Ordnance—as holders and issuers of the "fighting stores"; but on him would rest the responsibility of bringing up proper supplies, and of maintaining proper proportions of reserves in convenient depôts on the line of march.

The responsibility of the Controller is already so vast and multiform, that it is very inexpedient to add to it by allotting to him duties so foreign to those which necessarily belong to him, as the care and distribution of arms and ammunition would be, even if he was assisted by a corps of Ordnance Commissaries specially trained for those particular duties.

Sir Charles Trevelyan did not think there was any force in the objection that a combatant officer in the field should not be charged with administrative duties. The Officer Commanding the Artillery would be assisted in this part of his duty by a Principal Commissary of Ordnance. The argument, both as regards the extent of the duty and its special character, is in favour of placing the whole administration in the hands of the Artillery, who necessarily already have in their charge a large amount of such stores. In India none but military officers are employed in administrative and financial duties connected with the Army, and experience both in India and England shows that when such duties are given in charge to military officers, and they are trusted, and rewarded according to their merits, they are as vigilant and economical as any civilians can be. The notion which prevails in some quarters that military officers can only be expected to look to efficiency, while civilians must be relied on for economy, is a very mischievous one, because both military men and civilians are constantly placed in situations which require that both efficiency and economy should be attended to.

The principle of connecting transport with the department responsible for the supplies is a sound

Sir C. Trevelyan, K.C.B.

14 Apr. 1869.

one. It is very important that the whole of the transport should be controlled by one department—the Control Department. But, although the whole of the transport of the Army should be provided by the Control Department, and should be under its general superintendence, it would be assigned, in the requisite proportion, to the Artillery, as it is to Infantry and Cavalry regiments, and to the different administrative departments.

The Control Department should be subdivided into two sections: one for consumable stores,—*i.e.*, food, forage, fuel, and light; and the other for clothing, camp equipage, tools, and miscellaneous stores. There was formerly a Store Department of the Commissariat, very imperfectly developed indeed, but founded on a true principle, and this should now be fully worked out, so as to include all stores other than munitions of war.

The absence of pre-arrangement, and the consequent confusion in the Crimea, was so great that no just inference can be drawn from our experience there, beyond this, that suitable arrangements should be made which should not err either on the side of too great dispersion or of too great accumulation. The most notable instance of confusion in the Crimea related, not to ammunition, but to clothing, as described in Captain Gordon's letter, printed at page 289 of the Report of the Committee on the Transport and Supply Departments.

As a rule, there should be an officer of each of the two departments of Control and Ordnance in charge of its own stores; but at small stations, where dual establishments would be an unnecessary expense, there is no reason why one officer should not act in the double capacity, maintaining his separate accountability for each division of stores. The Commissariat has always acted abroad as agents for various Government Departments, and no difficulty or inconvenience had ever been experienced in consequence.

If the principle were once clearly and definitively laid down, that one special class of stores is under the control of the Director-General of Ordnance, and all the rest under that of the Controller-in-Chief, the present controversy would be closed. We should then hear no more of the impossibility of separation, and subordinate officers would direct their attention to removing difficulties instead of making them.

Thursday, 15th April, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK.	Lieutenant-General Sir E. LUGARD, G.C.B.
The Right Hon. J. STANSFELD, M.P.	W. G. ANDERSON, Esq.

Earl of DALHOUSIE, G.C.B., K.T., examined.

Earl of Dalhousie, G.C.B., K.T.

15 Apr. 1869.

Was Secretary of State for War from 1855 to 1858. The divided authority and responsibility which he found existing at the time of the Crimean war, in the shipment and receipt of stores, was the cause of terrible confusion. He had therefore sent out Captain Gordon to be the sole consignee for all stores sent to the Crimea. They were all taken on charge by that officer, and classified and issued under his directions. The result had been most beneficial: order took the place of chaos.

In the War Office he thought that the Controller-in-Chief should be the Head of all the Supply Departments of the Army. In the field, the Storekeeper or Controller, whatever he might be called, should advance with the Army, and establish convenient depôts on the line of march. He should be on the Head-Quarter Staff of the General Officer Commanding, but should take his orders from the Chief of the Staff. He should also have a Commissariat Branch under him, the whole energies of which should be devoted to the feeding of the Army. It should on no account be mixed up with the Store Branch. It was the Duke of Wellington's strong opinion, and he quite concurred in it, that the feeding of the Army was quite enough to occupy the whole care and attention of one department.

Had no objection to the Commissariat Department providing the food for hospitals, which is now done by the Purveyor's Department; but all Hospital stores should be kept by the Store Branch.

Unity of administration in the supplies and transport for an army, with a proper subordinate division of duties, ought specially to be aimed at, both in the War Office, in garrisons, and in the field.

Thought that if a special branch is to be formed for the charge of munitions of war, a few Artillery officers might be usefully employed in it. They should be seconded, so that if not found to be qualified for the duty, they could be sent back to their regiment. Admitted that a probationary period of sufficient length would test an officer's fitness for permanent service in the department, and answer the same purpose, but nevertheless preferred the seconding arrangement.

In the field, the General Officer in Command should be assisted by a Chief of the Staff, who would control the whole of the Staff,—*i.e.*, the Adjutant-General, the Quartermaster-General, and the Controller. This officer would be the General's mouthpiece, and relieve him of all details. In garrison he would not be required.

On the question of the control over the Manufacturing Departments, he was strongly opposed to the appointment of a Head of the Arsenal. It was an unnecessary expense, created jealousies among the Heads of the departments, and, if he was to exercise any military command, placed the Arsenal in some degree under the Commander-in-Chief, which he thought most undesirable. Had no objection to their being put under the Controller-in-Chief, but certainly not under any local Head.

In his experience had never found that there was any want of harmonious working in consequence of the absence of such an officer. The details of manufacture in each department were so distinct that no concentration of responsibility was necessary.

Thought that the appointment of Superintendent should be held for five years, but that the Secretary of State should have the power of re-appointing any officer; and that in cases where it was for the interest of the public that he should do so, he should exercise it.

On the question of the proper position and functions of the Director-General of Ordnance, he thought that the erection and armament of fortresses were functions of the Secretary of State, and that he should be advised in such matters by the Director of Works and Director-General of Ordnance respectively. The

Commander-in-Chief's functions should be confined as much as possible to the discipline of the Army. Inventions and experiments should be considered and initiated by the Secretary of State, and not by the Commander-in-Chief; but the military opinion of the latter should invariably be invited on such questions.

The Director-General of Ordnance should be the Secretary of State's adviser in fixing the armament of fortresses, and the proportions of ammunition, &c., that should be kept in Artillery charge and in reserve; but all annual or other demands, within those proportions, should go direct from the field or garrison to the Control Department. The duties of the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery should then be confined to discipline questions.

Earl of Dalhousie, G.C.B., K.T.
15 Apr. 1869.

The Director-General of Ordnance should in fact be much what the old Director-General of Artillery was, though some of the functions of that officer might properly now belong more to the Controller-in-Chief than to the Director-General of Ordnance.

Friday, 16th April, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK.	Lieutenant-General Sir E. LUGARD, G.C.B.
The Right Hon. J. STANSFELD, M.P.	W. G. ANDERSON, Esq.

Major-General the Right Hon. Sir HENRY KNIGHT STORKS, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., further examined.

Objected strongly to Artillery officers holding appointments in the Control Department on the footing of Staff appointments,—viz., for five years, but had no objection to their being employed if they were put on the same footing as seconded officers after a period of probation. There must, however, be no divided allegiance, and officers must make up their minds to lay aside their military status and accept any position to which they might be appointed in the Control Department, regardless of any question of military rank or precedence.

Would appoint as Commissaries officers and non-commissioned officers of Artillery, but would first of all absorb all the qualified Military Store officers.

Thought that if the appointments of Superintendents of Manufacturing Departments are to be upon the footing of Staff appointments, they should be held for five years only, without re-appointment; but preferred that they should be permanent appointments, and that the officers selected to fill them should resign their military commissions.

Maj.-Gen. Sir H. K. Storks, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.
16 Apr. 1869.

APPENDIX No. II.

Analysis of Evidence given between the 19th March, 1869, and the 27th July, 1869.*

Friday, 19th March, 1869

Present:

The Right Hon. Lord Northbrook.	Lieutenant-General Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B.
The Right Hon. J. Stansfeld, M.P.	W. G. Anderson, Esq.

William Brown, Esq., C.B., Accountant-General, examined.

W. Brown, Esq.

19 Mar. 1869.

Described the constitution of the Accountant-General's Department previous to its division in 1865, viz., that the Accountant-General, assisted by two Assistant Accountant-Generals, was responsible for the whole department, and possessed a complete knowledge of the state of the accounts, as well as of the individuals of the whole branch.

Thought that the reasons given by Mr. Anderson, in his evidence before the Public Accounts Committee, and those in the Report of Lord Hartington's Committee, were not sufficient to warrant the change made in 1865. Believed the true reason to have been that it was considered wrong in principle that the same officer should allow accounts in which he himself had authorized charges.

The change had brought no relief to him. In consequence of it, he now knows nothing of the examination of the accounts, nor whether the actual sums allowed in them are identical with those sanctioned by him or by regulation; and, on the other hand, the Chief Auditor does not know whether the record finally made in the Parliamentary account agrees with the sums allowed by him in the accounts.

Thought that no practical inconvenience arose from this state of things, as one man could never look into minute details, and each officer had perfect confidence in the other; but that such dependence on mutual confidence was not theoretically satisfactory.

The Chief Auditor allows no charges but those sanctioned by proper authority, or by some Royal Warrant, and does not consider appeals against disallowances in the accounts. The Accountant-General's functions commence at that point.

Admitted that a few papers now go through two branches which formerly were decided upon in one, but did not think that any double work resulted. Also that the separation had caused increased expense, in consequence of the larger number of superior clerks employed in the Audit Branch for superintendence, and to give a prospect of advancement to the juniors. No increase of expense had taken place in his branch, which was now, taking the average salaries, the cheaper of the two.

Stated that the practice o separating the examination of the accounts from the correspondence which arose out of them, and carrying on the work in separate rooms, prevailed before the division of the department, and was, in his opinion, the best way of conducting the work. Thought that no saving would be effected by amalgamating the work, and that the examining clerk was in no better position to give an opinion on any question than the clerk employed on the correspondence. Such an amalgamation had been tried some years ago in the War Office, but it was found that the business of examination was always considered of secondary importance, and that in any pressure of work the result had been great arrear in the examination of accounts.

Thought that no increased expense in establishments resulted from the constant references from room to room, but much practical benefit. Any increase on this head was due rather to the inconvenient arrangement of the rooms in the present office.

About three-fourths of his branch employed on correspondence, the remainder—rooms E, 2, 4, 8, and part of 10—being engaged on account duties proper. Chief Auditor's correspondence only related to disallowances in the accounts.

On the question of the power and functions of the Accountant-General, stated that he had discretionary power to sanction expenditure incurred under exceptional circumstances, not governed by, or not contrary to, Royal Warrant, and that the Chief Auditor allowed such charges in the accounts. Admitted that such discretionary power consisted in more or less liberally interpreting some Regulation or Warrant.

Saw no reason why the Accountant-General should not sanction non-effective charges, nor why questions of passage allowance should be dealt with in another branch of the office. Thought that administering to soldiers' effects was no part of an Accountant-General's duty, and that it should be transferred to the Solicitor.

Savings'-bank accounts he thought were regimental affairs, not imprest accounts; and therefore did not properly belong to Chief Auditor's duties.

Thought that no regulations, however well defined, would diminish correspondence.

* After this date the evidence was taken down *verbatim*.

H. W. S. Whiffin, Esq., Chief Auditor, examined.

H. W. S. Whiffin, Esq.
19 Mar. 1869.

Thought that the division of duties between himself and the Accountant-General had not been fully carried out, especially in the preparation of Manufacturing Department accounts, which remained with him on account of the difficulty experienced in drawing the line of separation between account and audit duties, in leaving the examination of savings'-bank accounts with the Accountant-General, and in the absence of any audit check over the payment of office salaries.

It was not the case that work was now divided as it was before the separation of departments. It was then not divided on any principle. Each Assistant Accountant-General took the work which he had been accustomed to. Mr. Milton took that formerly done in the War Office, and he took that of the Ordnance Department. Thought it was very difficult to separate account and audit duties on any intelligible principle, and that the attempt to do so had not proved so successful as was anticipated. Increased work and no better check had been the result.

Admitted that he had too many superior clerks, but it had been considered necessary at the time the separation was made to give men who had been on a common establishment the same prospects of promotion. Thought that this was wrong in principle, and that the public should pay its servants according to the nature and amount of work they were called upon to do, and not merely to give them certain prospects of promotion. The proportion of superior clerks was not, however, as good in his branch as it was in the Admiralty or Audit Office, nor was it better than in the Accountant-General's Department. The necessity for superior clerks would be avoided by amalgamating the duties of various rooms, and he had made changes in this direction.

Had effected reductions by the employment of soldier clerks in lieu of established clerks, whenever vacancies occurred among the latter. Thought the soldier clerks were more valuable than established clerks for certain duties, and gave more attendance. The average attendance of each established clerk in the year was 1,566 hours, of each temporary clerk 1,638 hours, and of each soldier clerk 2,376 hours.

On the question of amalgamating the correspondence with the examining rooms, agreed with the Accountant-General in thinking that examining work is more or less likely to give way to correspondence in times of pressure; and stated that if the amalgamation took place he would still tell off some clerks in each room for correspondence only.

Thought the whole work of the present Regimental Correspondence Rooms could be done by the present Examining Rooms, with a slight addition to the staff of each. The materials for their correspondence were, to a great extent, supplied by the Examining Branch.

On the question of his powers and functions, stated that, as a rule, he allowed charges sanctioned on the Accountant-General's authority; but considered that he had power to disallow them if he thought them contrary to Regulation. Wherever he had a doubt about admitting a charge in the accounts, he obtained the Accountant-General's concurrence, and either allowed or disallowed it without further sanction. Considered the power of the Assistant Under Secretary to be much the same as that of the Accountant-General, differing only in a larger exercise of discretion in interpreting Warrants, &c.

Thought that store accounts would not be better examined away from the Audit Branch, but had no objection to their being removed.

Audit of Naval gunners' accounts could not be transferred to the Admiralty, as long as the War Office supplied the stores.

Thought that the registry of pensions now done in A. should be transferred to him.

Doubted whether the Audit check upon pensions was sufficient, and whether he should not satisfy himself that the sum granted was in accordance with Regulation.

Thought that the correspondence as to passages should be conducted by the Quartermaster-General instead of by Subdivision B.

Could not give an estimate of the saving which would be effected by amalgamating the Accountant-General's and Chief Auditor's Branches; but by getting rid of inefficient clerks, and increasing the hours of attendance, thought that 10 per cent. might probably be reduced. Could not give a more approximate estimate till he had had six months' experience of the work.

Thought that six full hours' work should be insisted on, and that no newspapers or luncheon-room should be allowed.

Better regulations would not, he thought, have very much effect in lessening correspondence, without a simplification in rates of pay and allowances, and a comprehensive system of local authority.

On the question of the sort of establishment he would recommend, was anxious to have as much mechanical work as possible done by soldier clerks, and that the superior establishment should be divided into many classes, with no annual increments of salary. The increment system held out no inducement to extra exertion, but under the system of numerous classes every one would be working for a promotion which would not be too far distant to be disregarded. It was also impossible to fix precisely the financial effect of changes in an establishment where the increment system prevailed.

Saturday, 24th April, 1869.

Present:

The Right Hon. Lord Northbrook.
The Right Hon. J. Stansfeld, M.P.
Lieutenant-General Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B.
W. G. Anderson, Esq.

Major-General Balfour, C.B., examined.

Maj.-Gen. Balfour, C.B.
24 Apr. 1869.

When he and Sir H. Storks examined into the Accountant-General and Chief Auditor's offices, what struck them most was the ill-defined functions of the two officers. Both appeared to be doing very much the same work, which, in fact, could not be carried on at all without the closest intercourse between the two branches. This was the case more particularly in questions arising out of the administration of Vote 1 (Army Pay).

To exercise a proper control over expenditure, the functions of the controlling administrative officers should be clearly defined. The Accountant-General ought not to be an administrative officer, and his function should be that of advice and account check only.

Did not think the present audit,—or, as it should properly be called, examination,—was on a satisfactory footing. The total sums disallowed in a year amounted only to about 20,000*l.*, and of this sum only about 5,000*l.* was a real disallowance liable to be recovered. This, he thought, showed that the audit was inherently inefficient,—not from any want of zeal or efficiency on the part of the auditors, but from the

Maj.-Gen. Balfour, C.B.

24 Apr. 1869.

separation of this function of examination from the administrative branches, where alone any useful examination could be conducted, and any real saving effected.

This ought to be remedied by breaking up the present Audit Branch, and transferring the examination of accounts to the administrative branches. This would not cause any increase of expense, as the necessary clerical establishment would be transferred with it. He thought, on the contrary, that a large decrease of establishment might take place, owing to the simplification of work which would follow, and the absence of references from one branch to another.

Thought that a really useful and efficient audit—not examination—might be obtained by strengthening and extending the scope of the present appropriation audit.

Would transfer the administration of Vote 1 to some officer independent of the Accountant-General, who, however, would still exercise an account-check over the examination of the accounts of this and other departments of the War Office through the auxiliary ledgers kept in the book-keeping room.

The Accountant-General had, he thought, functions far too various and laborious to be properly exercised by any one man. He should be relieved from all unnecessary work, and a large part of the detail work now done in his office should be transferred to a Staff Paymaster out of the office.

The control over the administration of the various votes being thus given to the heads of the several departments in the War Office, he thought that the Secretary of State should have some means of knowing whether they kept strictly within the powers entrusted to them, and this he thought was provided for by the examination which all papers are subjected to when they are returned to the Registry for final custody. This, combined with the proposed strengthening of the appropriation audit, would be a sufficient security.

Wednesday, 5th May, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK.	Lieutenant-General Sir E. LUGARD, G.C.B.
The Right Hon. J. STANSFELD, M.P.	W. G. ANDERSON, Esq.

G. LAWSON, Esq., examined.

G. Lawson, Esq.

5 May, 1869.

Is a Second Class Clerk in the Audit Department of the War Office, and Private Secretary to the Controller-in-Chief, and was formerly a Clerk in the Barrack Department.

Began by explaining the theory of the present constitution of the War Office to be, that the Secretary of State deputes to various officers directly responsible to him, the administration of the several Votes comprising the Army Estimates, who within the powers assigned to them by him, authorize the expenditure of their respective Votes.

There is a separate officer, the Accountant-General, who collates the Estimates, which are prepared in detail by the Administrative Branches; issues the money for all services in Army Votes; and finally compiles in the Parliamentary Account the approved expenditure. He also has referred to him, by the Heads of the Administrative Branches, all questions of increases of establishments and new expenditure not provided for in the Estimates; but the opinion he gives upon such questions is a statistical and not an administrative one. He also maintains a general financial check over all the Votes in the Army Estimates. In addition to these duties, he is an Administrative Officer as regards Vote 1—the Army Pay Vote—in which capacity, in consequence of this union of duties, he is not checked by any independent financial officer.

To another separate officer, the Chief Auditor, is entrusted the duty of examining the accounts, with the view of seeing that the accountants are acting in accordance with the regulations issued for their guidance by the Administrative Branches, and that proper vouchers for the payments are produced. His department is entirely cut off from the Administrative Branches, the Clerical Establishments not being interchangeable.

There is also an independent Parliamentary Appropriation Audit, which does not question the propriety of the charges in the accounts, or look to the sufficiency of the voucher, but merely sees that the monies expended by the Secretary of State are brought to account in accordance with the requirements of the Appropriation Act.

Thought that before any settlement of the War Office could be arrived at, which could be a satisfactory and *final* one, it was necessary to look closely into the principles on which the Administrative Branches, the Account Branch, and the Audit Branch were framed.

This enquiry is rendered easy by the existence of the Treasury Reports and Minutes which were laid before Parliament in 1856.

In the Treasury Committee's Report of 1840, the principles of Audit are most exhaustively stated. It shows that the system of leaving the great spending departments to audit their own accounts arose from the fact that within the Executive Department alone is to be found "the information upon which a correct "judgment of the propriety of the expense incurred" can be framed, while on the contrary an independent audit office could scarcely, under any circumstances, continue thoroughly acquainted with the practical details of the Service.

Under these considerations the Treasury Minute of 27th November, 1840, while providing for an independent appropriation Audit, and admitting the theoretical advantages in certain respects of an independent Audit, left the examination into the propriety of the expenditure with the department which was responsible for it.

A subsequent Treasury Minute of 2nd December, 1841, insisted upon the Appropriation Audit being extended to ordnance expenditure, and clearly laid down that no quasi-independent Audit within the Spending Department, or, to use it own words, "no audit of accounts of such expenditure which "is confined entirely to officers of the department, "whatever may be the relation in which officers "of the department stand towards each other," could be considered to possess the theoretical advantages of an independent Audit.

From this he argued that the present system of audit within the War Office possesses neither the advantages of an Independent Audit, nor those of a Departmental Audit.

The professional knowledge of the officers who administer the several votes is not utilized at the stage when the expenditure is brought under review through the accounts and vouchers, and the examining branch lacks the professional knowledge necessary to enable it to check any wasteful expenditure which may be going on. The examination is divorced from the administration, and is mechanical without being independent. This is especially the case in Store transactions. Under the Control system,

which contemplates local expenditure within defined limits on the responsibility of the Secretary of State's local representatives, the want of bringing the expenditure under the review of the Administrative Branch would, he thought, be especially experienced.

The want of this union of functions in the Administrative Branches is much felt, and the necessary consequence has been an extreme centralization of authority for expenditure by the Heads of Administrative Branches, and a system of pre-audit on their part, by demanding that every expenditure, however trifling, shall be submitted for their review and sanction previous to its being undertaken, causing delay in executing necessary services, and much unnecessary correspondence.

He thought that it would be admitted by anyone that the propriety of any charge could better be determined by the branch which administered it, than by any external branch, and considered that all the reasons which led to the examination being placed under the Secretary of State, applied to its being carried out by the Administrative Branches, who were practically acquainted with the details and causes of the expenditure.

The maintenance of an independent branch to see that the officers of the Department at out-stations obeyed the orders sent to them by the Administrative branches in the War Office could only, he believed, be defended by a feeling of mistrust in the Heads of the Administrative Branches, and a doubt whether they honestly carried out the powers and responsibilities confided to them by the Secretary of State.

Believed that the usefulness of the Administrative Branches was also greatly crippled by the present system. They directed the Votes for which they were responsible up to a certain stage, and gave orders for expenditure, often of a continuous character, but they never saw the charges made under their instructions, and had no proper means of reviewing the expenditure as it ran on. The accounts also were one of the best sources of information for the Administrative Branches, and he thought that they should, after being finally recorded by the Accountant-General, be retained in the branches which had occasion to consult them, instead of being, as was now the case, kept in another part of the Office. From the present practice mainly arose the multitude of minutes of enquiry from branch to branch.

He thought the remedy for this state of things was to replace the examination into the expenditure with the Administrative Branches which authorized it. To accomplish this it would be necessary to abolish the present Audit Branch, and to define clearly the functions of the Accountant-General.

In dealing with this officer, the first thing to be done was to remove from him the administration of Vote 1 —Army Pay—and place it under some independent authority, in the same position as the other Votes.

The detailed mode of dealing with the accounts would then be as follows :—

All accounts on receipt should be sent to the Accountant-General. They would be checked in his department for their arithmetical correctness, and the charges and vouchers classified—if it is decided that the accounts are to be sent to the War Office in an unclassified state—under the various votes and sub-heads of votes.

The vouchers would then be sent to the Administrative Branches and examined professionally. Any objection would be written on a form and attached to the voucher, and the whole returned to the Accountant-General, by whom a collected abstract of all the objections raised against each account would be made and transmitted to the Accountant, whose explanations would be dealt with in a similar manner. If any of the objections raised did not fall within the province of the Accountant, enquiry would be made by the Administrative Branch of the proper officer. The whole of this portion of the Accountant-General's work would be performed by a subordinate class of writers.

When the accounts were finally allowed, they would be incorporated into the Parliamentary Account by the Accountant-General as at present.

The Accountant-General would also exercise a general financial check over the whole expenditure of the office, by advice before any new expenditure was incurred, and by means of the accounts before they were finally allowed. He would also be the banker for the Department, and make all issues of money for every branch of the office.

What he chiefly insisted upon was the great simplicity and advantage to be derived from examining expenditure by subjects, instead of by the account in which it appeared.

As an instance of the evils of the present system, he cited the case of transport charges and travelling expenses, which are now provided in several votes, but the administration and examination of which, under his proposed plan, would be provided in one vote, and focussed in one branch. These are now dealt with in some shape or other by no less than 11 different rooms and departments in the War Office. This has almost necessarily led to such a mass of conflicting decisions that it is now hardly possible to say what the regulations are.

Under the proposed system, Heads of Administrative Branches would also be able to watch more closely the current expenditure of their votes, though he thought it would probably be necessary to do this still more promptly by periodical returns, furnished by the Local Controllers, of the expenditure authorised in their districts.

He also anticipated a great advantage in the reduction in establishment which must follow, in the saving of references from one branch to another, which now took up so much time unnecessarily.

As an example of the reduction which would result, he understood that by the amalgamation of the corresponding and examining duties of Vote 1 (which was the principle he advocated generally for all the Votes), Mr. Whiffin thought that the establishment at present occupied on one class of duties would, with very slight assistance, be sufficient to perform both. The same would apply more or less to all the other Votes.

The principle he recommended was no new one, but had been actually in force in the old War Office, and virtually in the Ordnance Office, but had been gradually, but undesignedly, departed from on the amalgamation of the departments after the Crimean War.

In reply to an objection that the Secretary of State would under this system have no guarantee that the Heads of Branches did not exceed the powers entrusted to them, he argued that the examination which all papers should undergo on their return to the Central Registry, a department common to, but independent of all of them, the Secretary of State had the means of knowing whether there had been any abuse of power on their part, and that even if he had not this check, the possible abuse by a Head of a Department of the power entrusted to him would in any case certainly be detected in a short time, and was not to be compared with the evils which might, and possibly do, arise from the passing of charges by officials without administrative knowledge, and necessarily not fully acquainted with the reasons for, and spirit of, the Warrants and Regulations which they were called upon to interpret.

Thought that the examination should be conducted by Clerks belonging to the Adminstrative Branches, and not by Clerks belonging to the Accountant-General's establishment attached for the purpose to the various branches.

The whole essence of his plan was, that the professional knowledge possessed by the Administrative Branches should be utilised in the examination and review of the charges made in the accounts.

In reply to questions, he further went on to show in detail how this scheme would readily fit in with an independent Audit Office, should the establishment of such a department for Army charges be at any time determined on.

G. Lawson, Esq.

5 May, 1869.

The Secretary of State, by means of his adminstrative branches, would professionally examine every charge as before explained, and would be directly responsible for its necessity.

The Audit Office would take up the duties of compiling, checking, and finally passing the charges, proposed above to be performed by the Accountant-General giving a certificate on the Parliamentary account that no charge was included in it which had not received the Secretary of State's examination.

Friday, 14th May, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK.	Lieutenant-General Sir E. LUGARD, G.C.B.
The Right Hon. J. STANSFELD, M.P.	W. G. ANDERSON, Esq.

Major-General the Right Hon. Sir HENRY KNIGHT STORKS, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., examined.

Maj.-Gen. Sir H. K. Storks, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.

14 May, 1869.

Thought that there was no necessity for a Board of Officers composed of the Heads of the several departments in Woolwich Arsenal, for the management of the local business. He would arrange such matters in personal communication with the Heads of Departments.

Did not think that inspection of warlike stores should be a function of the Director-General of Ordnance. He should be the scientific adviser of the Secretary of State, and not an inspector. Commanding Officers of Artillery, in each district, should be responsible for such duties, and report to the General Officer Commanding on the spot, who would, in communication with the local Control Officer, take such action as might be necessary to meet any recommendations they might make. If questions were raised which could not be settled locally, the General Officer Commanding should forward, for the consideration of the Controller-in-Chief, any questions connected with the stores in reserve, and any question relative to stores in Artillery charge for that of the Commander-in-Chief. Any questions in these reports relating to defects in the patterns of service stores should be referred by the Controller-in-Chief, or Commander-in-Chief, to the Director-General of Ordnance, who would, after obtaining a report from the Head of the Manufacturing Department concerned, recommend a remedy to the Secretary of State. If the Director-General of Ordnance and the Head of the Manufacturing Department differed in opinion, the Secretary of State must decide between them.

Did not think it advisable to create a Board of Officers at each station to assist the General Officer Commanding in dealing with inspections, surveys of stores, revision of demands, &c. Had no objection to the General Officer Commanding forming such a Board to advise him, if he thought it necessary; but the whole responsibility must be on the shoulders of the General Officer himself. The duties of any such Board should be limited to stores issued for service, and they should not interfere in any way with the reserves under the superintendence of the Control Department.

Thought that the duties of the Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Artillery, connected with armaments and proportions, should be transferred to the Director-General of Ordnance, and that the former officer should be responsible only for the *personnel* of the regiment.

Thursday, 20th May, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK.	Lieutenant-General Sir E. LUGARD, G.C.B.
The Right Hon. J. STANSFELD, M.P.	W. G. ANDERSON, Esq.

H. W. S. WHIFFIN, Esq., examined.

H. W. S. Whiffin, Esq.

20 May, 1869

Had read a paper given to the Committee by Sir H. Storks containing three main proposals:—

1. The separation of the administration of Vote 1 from the Accountant-General, and the transfer of it to some independent officer.
2. The abolition of the pre-audit of all claims.
3. The dispersion of the present Audit Branch amongst the several administrative branches.

He did not see the necessity for the first of these proposals, as the expenditure under Vote 1 depended almost entirely on the numbers voted by Parliament, and the vote might be said to administer itself; but he admitted that the Accountant-General, as dealing with this vote, in some cases recommended and prepared new regulations relating to it.

He thought the second proposal a very dangerous one, as it would increase the balances in the hands of local Accountants, and give opportunities for fraud which did not at present exist. The present system of local examination, supplemented by a further examination in his office previous to payment, gave the public the greatest security against fraud.

He instanced the case of the Clothing Factory at Pimlico, where contractors' goods of the value of nearly 1,000,000*l.* a year were delivered, as one in which the public money would be liable to increased risk if all the payments were made by the local Accountant; but he admitted that it was not a necessary part of the proposal that such payments should be withdrawn from the Paymaster-General. It would, however, give that officer much increased labour if he had to open a credit for each local Accountant.

Also thought that local payments were often an inconvenience rather than a convenience to contractors, as an instance of which he cited the case of contractors' claims paid in one month for supplies delivered at Aldershot, 16,674*l.* of which, out of 17,390*l.*, were payable in London, Ipswich, and other places.

He did not agree to the third proposal, though he admitted the benefit of focussing the examination of accounts by subjects, and so far he proposed to carry it out; but he did not see the necessity for bringing together the examination of accounts and the administration of the votes. On the contrary, he thought

it was very objectionable in principle that the administrative branches should examine their own accounts. The function of Control should be exercised before the expenditure is incurred; it is too late when that expenditure is charged in the accounts.

The method of examination he proposed to adopt would secure an unity of interpretation of regulation in dealing with the same class of expenditure, and would furnish, in an accessible form, all the information that could be required by the administrative branches. If a closer union of the two functions was really desirable, he saw no objection, if it were considered necessary, to clerks from the administrative branches being temporarily attached to the rooms in which the several classes of expenditure were examined for the purpose of inspecting the vouchers. Also thought that it might be arranged that the books kept in the Book-keeping Room, subsidiary to the principal ledgers, might be kept in the several examining branches. This, he thought, the administrative branches would find extremely useful in showing them how the expenditure under their votes was progressing. This, however, would not relieve them from the necessity of keeping their own records of liabilities incurred. The accounts could not supply such information in time to be of any practical utility.

He did not think that the administrative branches felt any loss of responsibility from not watching their expenditure through all its stages up to its final allowance.

Did not find any disinclination on the part of the administrative branches to apply to him for information, but from their being unacquainted with what he could supply them they often got information from their local officers which was already in his office.

He denied the necessity for any professional knowledge in the examination of accounts; wherever it was necessary it was done locally, and the vouchers bore evidence in the shape of certificates that it had been brought to bear on them.

H. W. S. Whiffin, Esq.
20 May, 1869.

Among other objections to this proposal, he urged that in time of war or unusual pressure the examination of accounts by administrative branches would be neglected for other and more pressing work. This was proved by our experience in colonial wars, where our local Accountants, who are Commissariat Officers, have been withdrawn and employed on other duties of their department, producing much irregularity and delay in rendering the accounts.

It would also lead to increased clerical labour in collecting the objections into one abstract, and extracting the replies from the several Accountants; but this he admitted would apply, to a limited extent, to his own plan of examining by subjects instead of by accounts.

There would also be a difficulty in attaching the examination of the accounts of several miscellaneous votes, such as the Ordnance Survey, Military Prisons, &c., to the administrative branches.

Under the present system he was able so to arrange the examination of accounts as to economise, to the greatest extent, the clerical labour employed on them by transferring examiners from one subdivision to another as occasion required it; but this he thought it would be difficult, if not impossible, to do, if each administrative department had its own staff of clerks.

Thought that the examination of the Store accounts might perhaps be transferred to Woolwich for the convenience of the administrative branch, but the clerks employed upon it should be a portion of the establishment of his office.

Store and Cash accounts were required to verify each other, and some inconvenience would arise in the increased difficulty of comparison if the former were transferred to the Control Department.

Thought that much greater use might be made of the Store accounts than was the case at present, in bringing out useful statistics of expenditure.

Saturday, 29th May, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK.	Lieutenant-General Sir E. LUGARD, G.C.B.
The Right Hon. J. STANSFELD, M.P.	W. G. ANDERSON, Esq.

DOUGLAS GALTON, Esq., C.B., examined.

D. Galton, Esq., C.B.
29 May, 1869.

With reference to the question whether or not it was desirable to reunite the Accountant-General and Chief Auditor's Branches, considered that so long as the examination of accounts remains with the Secretary of State, it was immaterial in principle whether the functions now belonging to the Chief Auditor and Accountant-General converged in the Secretary of State or in some Chief Officer under him; but it was essential that individual clerks and heads of rooms employed on examination of accounts should not in their functions of Auditors check charges, which they might have admitted in the first instance, as representing the Accountant-General, nor have any function of making, or altering, or relaxing regulations.

It would be too close an union if both these functions were performed under the superintendence of the head of a sub-division, as the clerks upon whose recommendation a departure from regulation is authorised, should not finally allow the expenditure in the accounts. In fact it was essential that the superintending clerks should be different individuals. Has no objection for the purpose of educating the clerks, to make the third class interchangeable. The separation had caused a very healthy check to be exercised by each branch upon the other, and it also led to a better and more punctual examination of accounts. Under the old War Office both plans had been tried, and it had always been found in practice that accounts fell into arrear when examined by the branches which conducted the correspondence connected with them. The accounts have never been in so forward a state as they now are, which is a great boon to accountants. Why risk a change, as the arrangement has realised the best expectations of those who made it?

The Accountant-General's function—*quâ* Army Pay—is to advise upon new regulations and upon the interpretation of existing regulations, and to recommend alterations. That of the Chief Auditor is to disallow anything not strictly within regulation, or which has not been included in the Parliamentary Estimate, or else which has not been approved by some competent authority. The Chief Auditor should not be concerned in the making of regulations, or in preparing the Estimates; both should be entirely independent of him. He should exercise as little discretion as possible in making disallowances. The regulations should be made so clear that there should be no room for discretion in the Auditor. If a wrong or forced interpretation is put upon a regulation by a General Officer Commanding, or an Accountant, it should be disallowed by the Auditor, and, if appealed against, considered by the branches which advise upon regulations under the Accountant-General.

D. Galton, Esq., C.B.

29 May, 1869.

The Regulation Room does not make regulations. It puts them into proper language, issues them, and includes them in the proper section of the code, and points out inconsistencies.

He had always found when the branches were together, that it was the tendency of examining clerks, when they observed what they thought were hard cases in the accounts, to suggest relaxation and to make them the foundation for proposals for changes in the regulations, instead of leaving the initiation of complaints with the sufferers. Under the present arrangements they were not competent to do so. No period was more fruitful of unsystematised alterations of regulation than that between the creation of the present War Office and the separation of the Examining and Correspondence Branches.

The Accountant-General recently asked the Chief Auditor for the loan of a third class clerk, but was refused on the ground that all were fully occupied, and a first class clerk was offered for a short period; hence it is clear that if these functions are to converge in one officer, and if the examination of accounts is to be as efficiently done as it now is no saving in clerical establishment, in the Chief Auditor's Branch, could result from the suggested union of offices; but 26 clerks only out of 91 in the Accountant-General's Office were employed in correspondence on subjects connected with army accounts, consequently out of this number alone could any saving be effected by the fusion of branches; but as the duties now done must still be performed, the saving could not be great.

If there were at present too many first class clerks in the Audit Branch, it must be borne in mind that, although Lord Hartington's Committee had intended to have in that branch a larger proportion of the lower classes, the clerks had remonstrated against the hardship of having all prospect of promotion destroyed, and Lord de Grey had put the two branches on an equal footing, upon the ground that if the clerks were justly discontented, they would not work well. The Chief Auditor was himself responsible for urging the clerks' claims on that occasion. Lord Hartington's Committee was responsible for the present separation of the Audit Branch from that of the Accountant-General. It was then found that partly owing to the defective structural arrangement of the rooms occupied by the Accountant-General's clerks, he could not thoroughly supervise them without more assistance; and the work of examination of accounts was very much in arrear. In separating the branches the Committee were mainly governed by the principle of making the examination independent, and holding the Chief of the Examining Department solely responsible for examination; if the arrangements of the office had been more convenient, the separation of duties might have been made without the creation of a Chief Examiner; but then the two assistants to the Accountant-General must have been maintained, with somewhat altered duties. The result has justified the Committee, as the examination of accounts has never been in so satisfactory a state as it is now in; but individual clerks suffered hardship by the separation of establishments; if the establishments are now reunited other clerks will suffer, consequently, except for some paramount advantage, such changes should not be made. No such advantage has yet been shown.

Did not say that the actual division of work then made between the two branches might not with present experience be improved. It was tentatively adopted, and the intention was that it should be revised at the end of two years, but proposals for other changes of organisation in the office had postponed the revision.

In winter of 1866-67, he had examined the two departments in conjunction with the Accountant-General and Chief Auditor, and made recommendations which had been shelved for the same reason; he had not then recommended any decrease in the number of clerks, solely because he anticipated that more work would be thrown upon the Accountant-General's Branch by the record of establishments and by a record of the expenditure which he had proposed should be kept under the head of each colony, and by the collation of the periodical returns which were to be obtained from each foreign station, to show progress of expenditure during the year as compared with estimate.

He objected on principle to the plan proposed by Mr. Lawson; it was also open to many objections in detail from the practical inconvenience which would attend its working. It proposes that after the account has been sent home in an unclassified form, and classified by the Accountant-General, the vouchers shall be distributed for audit to the branches which have ordered the expenditure. It is wrong in principle to render the account in an unclassified form; besides, if the expenditure is to be watched by the local officers, it must be recorded at the station under the Vote to which it belongs; or else how is an officer to be held responsible for his estimate or expenditure? The separation of vouchers would necessitate a new registry. The account can never be the proper machinery to keep the Head of an Executive Department informed of the current proceedings of his officers; it cannot give information as to money available to spend; it only shows what has been spent down to some arrear period. The expenditure proceeds according to detailed estimates, or to regulation, or upon special authority from the Head of the Department in case of alterations; all deviations sanctioned locally by the General Officer should be reported; thus the Head of the spending department possesses information of all liabilities against the votes which he superintends. The account can never be the machinery for enforcing economy; the preparation of the annual estimate is the period for the detailed review of the proceedings and necessities of the spending departments; economy can only be obtained by requiring every detail to be then explained and justified. The account shows that the expenditure has taken place according to the approved estimate, or to regulation, or upon a special authority. It is the machinery which the Secretary of State possesses for ensuring that the Heads of the Executive Branches have properly exercised their responsibility, otherwise he would have no security against any sort of abuse on their part. If they examined their own accounts he could know nothing of their proceedings beyond what they chose to communicate to him.

JOHN MILTON, Esq., Assistant Accountant-General, examined.

John Milton, Esq.

29 May, 1869.

The Chairman having explained that two schemes had been suggested to the Committee, or rather that one scheme had suggested itself,—namely, the amalgamation of the present Account Branch with the Audit Branch,—and one had been submitted by Mr. Lawson on behalf of the Controller-in-Chief,—namely, the dispersion of the Account Branch amongst the branches administering the several votes or services,—

Mr. Milton stated that he thought there were many advantages attending Mr. Lawson's scheme, provided that the very great objections which it had in common with the other scheme were to be got over. The first scheme he considered to be attended with very great objections, as it was essential to the safety of the public interests that the correspondence, or financial control, now carried on in the Accountant-General's Branch, should be separated from the examination of the accounts; that the healthy antagonism between these two branches induced increased caution on the part of both in dealing with public expenditure; that the separation of the audit from the financial control, and its assignment to an officer of high rank, whose duties were confined wholly to audit, had been attended with the best possible results; that the audit of the accounts was never in so forward

and healthy a state as at present; and that all his experience had shown that in uniting the correspondence with the examination, the latter always fell into arrear, and was then got over in a hurried and unsatisfactory manner, with great danger to the public interests.

Mr. Milton went on to say that should it be decided, in spite of the experience of the past four years, in spite of the favour with which the separation had been received in Parliament, and in spite of the decided terms in which the Treasury had only recently insisted upon its being maintained, again to unite the correspondence with the examination, then he saw great advantage in carrying the principle still further, and putting the examination into the Administering Branches, who alone were directly interested in seeing that every penny of the sums granted them on their vote was spent to the utmost advantage, and who were best able to examine intelligently the expenditure on their own several votes.

He stated that he was averse to the employment of soldier clerks, or clerks of an inferior class of society, for the performance of any of the duties in the Accountant-General's Branch, as he considers the employment of such men highly disadvantageous: that though there might appear to be some small economy in employing such men on the lower or routine business, yet the loss to the regular clerks of the teaching afforded by the performance of those duties, and the danger of employing a lower class men in an important public office, in his opinion far outweighed the value of any such pecuniary saving.

He stated he did not think that the numbers of clerks in the Account Branch could be much reduced; that already the Accountant-General had effected, through not filling up vacancies as they occurred, a diminution of four clerks on his office establishment of 95, and no further reduction could safely be made. He considered that the new Control System would probably increase rather than diminish the work in the Account Branch, in consequence of the adoption of the system of unclassified accounts being rendered by the Controllers. As the Chief Auditor had recently stated that not above one clerk could be reduced on his side of the department, Mr. Milton does not believe that any reuniting of the two branches could enable the authorities safely to reduce the total numbers. Moreover the numbers had not been increased by the separation in 1865; and Lord Hartington's Committee had recorded their opinion, after receiving the evidence of the Accountant-General and of Mr. Whiffin, that the numbers in the united office could not be reduced. It was therefore clear that the expectation of making large reductions of numbers by reuniting the two branches was mere speculation without any good grounds, as the numbers before the separation were not in excess, and were not increased since the separation took place.

John Milton, Esq.

29 May, 1869.

He added that until the audit or examination of the Army accounts could be taken wholly out of the War Office, and be made a really independent audit, he does not consider that the correspondence or financial control, — authorising special expenditure beyond regulation and framing new regulations—and the examination of expenditure under regulation, or under such special authorisation beyond regulation, can ever be safely made to converge or meet in any one officer below the rank of the Assistant Under Secretary of State.

On being asked whether he could suggest any points of improvement in the manner of conducting the business of the Accountant-General's Branch, he said "No. Lord Hartington's Committee had in 1864 and 1865, fully investigated the manner in which business was transacted in the Account Branch before its separation. They only discovered two defects: 1st. That so large a number as 240 men were under the superintendence of only one officer; 2nd. That the correspondence and examination were not sufficiently separated and kept apart. They introduced improvements which completely removed both these defects; and it was those improvements that would be put an end to, if the scheme that had suggested itself to this Committee were adopted. He can therefore only regard such scheme as a step in the wrong direction."

Friday, 25th June, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK. | The Right Hon. J. STANSFELD, M.P.

W. G. ANDERSON, Esq.

R. H. KNOX, Esq., examined.

Since November 1863, with the exception of a portion of one year, had been entrusted in the Accountant-General's Branch with the preparation and compilation of the annual Parliamentary Estimates.

With the exception of the year just past, had received all his verbal instructions, as to the preparation of the Estimates, from the Assistant Under Secretary, who received his from the Secretary of State.

During the year just past, had received his instructions mainly from the Secretary of State himself, the Parliamentary Under Secretary, and the Permanent Under Secretary.

Explained briefly the functions discharged by his subdivision of the Accountant-General's Branch, both in reference to the check exercised in the preparation of the Estimates, and in regard to watching to some extent the progress of the expenditure.

In the old War Office the Estimates were not prepared in the Accountant-General's Branch, as it was found, by experience, that it was necessary that the person who worked out the basis of the Estimates, viz., the Regimental Establishments and Distribution of the Troops, was the only one who could satisfactorily watch the progress of the Estimates, so as to secure that it presented one homogeneous whole. This was thought to involve the consideration of questions which were administrative rather than account, and the work was always done in the Chief Clerk's Branch.

R. H. Knox, Esq.

25 June, 1869.

At that time, however, the financial questions of Check, Control, Audit, Appropriation, and Account, were not considered of so great importance as the various well-known Parliamentary Commissions and Committees have since made them, and the Estimates were, for the most part, then prepared without bearing these important points so fully in view. Further, when the great Department of the War Office was created, it consisted of several *quasi* independent Departments brought together, and the Accountant-General's Branch was the only one which had the means of taking one comprehensive view of all expenditure.

For these reasons, notwithstanding that some portion of the work is administrative, the duty of preparing the Estimates was transferred to the Ac-

R. H. Knox, Esq.

25 June, 1869.

countant-General, and was defined in the memorandum of 24th June, 1862, an extract from which is annexed (A.)

This transfer was made on the recommendation of a Treasury Committee, and approved by the Committee on Military Organization of 1860, to whose report the recommendation is appended.

The course adopted in the preparation of the Estimates is as follows:—

The Secretary of State determines the policy of the Estimate, *i.e.*, whether it shall show a reduction, or, to meet some emergency, an increase, or shall remain unaltered.

There is then submitted to him the Distribution of the Force at Home, and at the several Colonial Stations and in India. If any alteration therein has been contemplated, the Colonial Office, India Office, and Home Office, are consulted, and in the main unofficially.

When this distribution is fixed, which to a great extent affects the individual establishments of Regiments, then these establishments are tested financially in various ways, in order to arrive at the numbers of men and horses required, and approximately to work out the contemplated total of the Estimate. The Regimental Establishments are finally settled in communication with the Commander-in-Chief, in order that they may meet military demands as far as possible. Each individual Battalion has an establishment fixed for it for the year, and these lately have varied very much.

When the distribution and number of the force are agreed on, such details respecting them as are required by the several departments of the War Office for the preparation of their Estimates, are communicated to them, and it then becomes the duty of the Estimate Branch to see that all Estimates affected by these two points are prepared in accordance with the instructions issued by it.

Mr. Knox then read the circular instructions annexed (B), signed by Lord Longford, which were issued in 1866, and show the manner in which these details of the Estimate are worked up and checked.

The principle of this arrangement was to make the annual Estimate, which was approved for each station by the Head of the Executive Department, the authority for the Accountant-General or Chief Auditor for passing expenditure, whose duty it should be to point out to the Executive Department any charges made in the accounts which were not duly provided for in the Estimates; and that thus they might be in complete accord as to the progress of expenditure. Owing to the frequent changes both made and contemplated in the War Office since that time, and the uncertain condition of the position of Accountants, this has never fairly or systematically been carried out.

All the forms on which the Estimates are called for from out-stations are drawn out or approved by the Estimate Subdivision, in order that the details may work up to the financial requirements of the form of Estimate approved by the Treasury.

The estimate for the pay of the army, which is a simple though very laborious multiplication of the number of men and regiments into the rates of pay fixed by Warrant, is prepared in the Estimate room. No arrangement could be so convenient; and so long as it is not prepared in the Executive Department (which in this case would be the Horse Guards), it does not need any further check than as a calculation.

There is nothing incongruous in entrusting this work to that branch of the War Office necessarily most practised in the manipulation of these details, which is the Estimate Subdivision of the Accountant-General's Branch.

There is no necessary connection between this work and the administrative duty of fixing or altering from time to time the rates of pay and allowances of the Army and Civil Departments. Neither as a matter of convenience or principle does such a duty necessarily fall within the functions of the Accountant-General, now that the accounts are not examined by him. A branch might be formed to take up these duties, but it should be comprehensive, and should apply to the whole Army and Departments.

It is part of the duty of the Accountant-General to watch the fixed establishments of the Army. Since the granting of commissions to the officers of the various Executive Departments, this has to a great extent been transferred from him to the Gazette room, which Subdivision (as it is independent of the Departments making the appointments) is a sufficient check. This branch receives information as regards the numbers of the several Establishments, from the Accountant-General's Branch, and sees that no excess arises. The duty of watching the Establishments of such Departments as are partly civilian still remains with the Accountant-General. In order that a complete check may remain with the Accountant-General, he would suggest that the appointments proposed to be Gazetted be in some manner checked in the Accountant-General's branch.

It is the duty of the Estimate Subdivision to narrowly watch the number of officers of the principal Establishments proposed to be voted, and to see that no increase is made without the necessary authority, and that such reductions as may have been determined on have been carried out.

Estimates for stores and works were always dealt with by the Assistant Under Secretary, and their details never examined by the Accountant-General. All that the Estimate Subdivision required was the approval of the Assistant Under Secretary for the insertion or alteration of any item.

The Estimates for the Militia, and for other Reserve Forces, are very simple; although now much more than heretofore dependent on the numbers determined to be maintained for the Standing Army.

The establishments for all the reserve forces, except the Volunteers, are fixed, and after ascertaining by returns, and in consultation with the Inspector-General of Reserve Forces, the numbers below the fixed quota which it is advisable should be maintained, a deduction is made from the full charge for pay, and the other charges are adjusted in proportion. This has hitherto been done in the Estimate Subdivision.

So soon as the numbers and effective votes have been approved by Parliament, the Commander-in-Chief is informed officially of the Establishments to be maintained for the several Regiments, and is requested to take the necessary steps to maintain them, and the Controllers at the Foreign Stations are informed of the amounts which may be expended in each command abroad. The form of letter to the Controller is appended (C).

Hence arises the duty discharged by the Estimate Subdivision of watching the progress of recruiting, which is done by means of returns rendered monthly by the Horse Guards. This is a matter of great simplicity, with the exception of the recruiting for the Indian Depôts, the Establishments of which, since the adoption of the system of payment by India by means of a capitation rate, may be said to have been experimental; this question is now under the consideration of a Committee.

The main difficulty which exists in the way of accurately watching Army expenditure is the fact that so great a portion of it takes place abroad.

The mode in which this expenditure is restrained is laid down in the "Outline of Plan" issued in 1857. An extract is appended (D).

Mr. Knox had proposed, in order to make an advance towards a more complete knowledge of our expenditure, that throughout the Army Estimates the Colonial expenditure should be as far as possible separated from the Home expenditure; and that monthly abstracts of the amounts expended in each foreign command under the principal heads of the Estimates should be sent home by the Accountants; thus, by obtaining the earliest possible information from abroad, it would be an easy matter to ascertain the total expenditure, as that at home could in the main be readily ascertained.

A proposal had been lately made to abolish these

monthly returns of foreign expenditure, but had not finally been determined on.

The mode in which the expenditure for works is authorized, the frequent changes made, and the supplementary works sanctioned, make the financial control of the expenditure on works by means of the authorization sent to the Controller somewhat uncertain, and this is aggravated by the system of expenditure for unforeseen services.

He suggested that:—

1. In future no sum should be provided in Part I of Vote 14, to meet unforeseen services, but that (if any provision were made at all) a margin might be left in the items of Parts II. and III.

2. Every Officer Commanding on sanctioning any expenditure for an unforeseen service should meet the expense by suspending or postponing expenditure for other works pending the receipt of instructions from the Secretary of State, who would grant a supplementary credit, if necessary. Such a restriction would remove from the General Officer a power which he now possesses, greater than that of the Secretary of State himself, viz., that of sanctioning additional expenditure without at the same time meeting it by corresponding economy.

3. No works should be provided for under the title of Special Services, *e.g.*, gymnasia, gas fittings, commercial harbours, &c., but the larger works of more than 1,000*l.* should be shown distinctly as separate works in Part I., and the smaller under their proper stations in Parts II. and III., a supplementary statement might still contain the information now given, viz., the total expenditure for these services.

In watching the progress of expenditure, and in giving his opinion as to any proposals to redistribute the expenditure as provided in the Estimates, the Accountant-General is performing one of his main functions as financial officer of the department.

In order to form a clear idea of what this financial control is, it will be as well to consider what check or control is by law established over expenditure.

Parliamentary control is exercised:—

1. By narrowly criticising the details of the Estimates; and voting them on the understanding that an appropriation account under each separate item be rendered to the House of Commons.

2. This appropriation account is checked by an independent department, and is laid before Parliament with an explanation of all excesses.

3. These excesses the Secretary of State is unable on his own responsibility to sanction; and it is necessary that the authority of the Treasury be obtained; the Secretary of State at the same time pointing out from what savings he can temporarily defray the expenditure.

4. They are subsequently submitted to Parliament to be voted, and so far as the savings upon the total of the Estimates are sufficient to meet them they are applied for the purpose.

The Secretary of State has no power to increase any of the fixed Establishments of the Army, their rates of pay, allowances, or salaries, without the sanction of the Lords of the Treasury.

Unfortunately, the rule as to the necessity for Treasury sanction has been from time to time variously interpreted, and a clear and complete law on the subject, thoroughly understood by both departments, is much required. Hitherto reference to the Treasury has been frequently much over-done; and again, in cases affecting large expenditure, which by an effort we might have foreseen, it has been omitted.

It is the function of the Accountant-General to see, so far as the means at his disposal allow, that all these financial rules, and such as may be laid down by the Secretary of State himself as the limit of the powers of the executive officers below him, are complied with. He thus simply follows out the function performed by him, in the first place, in the preparation of the Estimates.

This check upon the proceedings of the various executive branches is not in any way expressive of distrust in them; and, as part of a great system, shows no more want of confidence in the heads of the executive departments than the necessity for voting supplies in detail, and the independent audit shows, in an invidious sense, a want of confidence in the Secretary of State.

R. H. Knox, Esq.
25 June, 1869.

Appendix A.

Preparation of the Estimates.

The Annual Estimates to be laid before Parliament will be prepared, under the directions of the Assistant Under Secretary of State, by the Accountant-General, who is empowered to call upon the Heads of Branches, Departments, or Establishments, to furnish such documents and statements as he may require.

He will prepare the estimate of the sum required for pay, allowances, and other charges, according to the number of the effective force to be maintained during the year, calculated at the rates fixed by Royal Warrants.

He will see that no new charge is inserted in the estimates, unless it has been approved of by competent authority.

He will see that the estimates are prepared for presentation to Parliament, in accordance with those which have been transmitted to and approved by the Treasury.

He will see that no alteration in the classification of services in the Army Estimates is made without the sanction of the Treasury.

He will prepare such information as may be required by the Select Committee of the House of Commons for the preparation of the Estimates of the charge of the Disembodied Militia of Great Britain and Ireland.

6448
716

Appendix B.

In order to establish as complete an understanding as possible between the Administrative and Account Branches in the preparation of the Annual Estimates for Establishments and other regulated expenditure, the Secretary of State has approved the following course of procedure:—

1st. In the month of September the Accountant-General will request the Heads of the several Departments to call for the Estimates for Establishments and Expenditure under regulation from the several out-stations *at Home*.

The Heads of Departments will inform the Accountant-General (Estimate Room), when they have done so, of the stations from which Estimates will be rendered.

2. The Heads of Departments will as early as possible fix the distribution of their Permanent Staff for the several stations for the coming financial year, in order that it may be communicated to the Accountant-General, as each Estimate is forwarded to be checked.

3. The several Estimates, when received by the Department from the out-stations will be sent to the Accountant-General (Estimate Room), to be checked with the authorized expenditure; this will be done forthwith, and they will then be returned to the Heads of Departments with any necessary observations.

4. The Estimates from Foreign Stations, when received by the Accountant-General from the Comptrollers, will be dealt with in a similar manner with the Home Estimates.

5. The several Departments will make those modifications which they may consider necessary on each separate Estimate, but, if changes requiring special authority are contemplated, they should be submitted in the ordinary course, being as usual, in the first place, referred to the Accountant-General.

6. Each Estimate as modified will be abstracted in the Departmental Branch on separate forms for Home and Foreign Service as required by the Estimates, and then immediately forwarded to the Accountant-General (Estimate Room). Every item to be included should be distinctly shown on each Estimate. Any question that it may be necessary to have settled will then be raised by the Estimate Room.

7. So soon as each *Abstract* is complete (the Foreign Services being separated from the Home), it will be forwarded to the Estimate Room, where it will be checked with the Station Estimates previously approved, and returned to the Heads of Departments to be submitted for final approval to the Under Secretary of State.

Longford.

Appendix C.

War Office,
Sir, *London,*_____1869.

I am directed by Mr. Secretary Cardwell to forward you the enclosed authority for the issue from the Treasury

R. H. Knox, Esq.
25 June, 1869.

Chest of sundry sums to defray the charge for Army services within the command for the year 1869-70, and at the same time to acquaint you that such authorization is based upon the intention of Her Majesty's Government to maintain in the command the number of troops detailed in the margin. Should it therefore at any time occur that this force is altered by the withdrawal or addition of any corps, I am to request that you will at once acquaint me of the financial effect so far as you can estimate it, pointing out in a detailed statement the alterations that will thus be involved in the amounts authorized under each vote.

I am,
Sir,
Your obedient Servant,

The Controller of Army Expenditure,

APPENDIX D.

EXTRACT from "Outline of Plan."

"The Controller may, in case of necessity, upon a representation from the heads of the executive branches, "authorize an alteration of the proportions assigned to the "sub heads *within the aggregate amount of each vote*, as "allotted to the station, but he will immediately report "every such alteration to the Secretary of State, together "with a full explanation of his reasons for authorizing it. "In the case of Engineer works the total estimate of each "particular work is not to be exceeded.

"The warrant of the Officer Commanding must be obtained by the Controller for any expenditure which is "*beyond the gross credit for any vote*, or which is not in "accordance with the established regulations, and the "whole of the circumstances must be immediately reported "in detail by the Controller for the information of the "Secretary of State."

Tuesday, 27th July, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK. | The Right Hon. J. STANSFELD, M.P.
W. G. ANDERSON, Esq.

Colonel W. F. DRUMMOND JERVOIS, C.B., R.E., examined.

Col. Jervois, C.B., R.E.
27 July, 1869.

Did not think the present Engineer Committee at Chatham was altogether a satisfactory body. The questions referred to it were too much left to be taken up and considered by either the President or some member of the Committee individually, and there was a want of some element in it to give regularity and unity to its proceedings, and to record and circulate among the officers of the corps much useful information in the shape of results of experiments.

He was also dissatisfied with the way in which Artillery experiments, which affect the construction of works of defence or attack, were sometimes carried on without reference to the Engineering side of the question.

As a remedy for both of these defects he proposed that there should be a paid member or Secretary to the Engineer Committee, who should be also an *ex officio* member of the Artillery Committee whenever experiments were carried on, or questions considered which in any way related to the duties of the Royal Engineers, or affected the construction of works of defence. This officer would make his own report to the Head of his Department in the War Office on any such experiment or question. Shoeburyness should be a common experimental ground for both, and each arm should report to the Head of its own Department. There should also be an interchange of such reports between the Artillery and Engineers.

Objected to placing the Engineer Committee under any officer who might be appointed as Director of scientific experiments generally.

Admitted that there were some advantages in a central record of experimental questions, in which the Engineer and Artillery bearings of a question would both be kept in view, but did not think it the best organization for securing the objects which ought to be kept in view.

A Director of Experiments, if an Engineer officer, would have to deal with inventions, &c., relating entirely to the Artillery Branch of the Service, and on the other hand, if he were an Artillery officer, would either not be sufficiently alive to the importance of Engineering questions, or if he were, would probably form an opinion upon them not based on practical experience.

The Engineer Department being charged with devising and constructing works of fortification, and in providing other means of defence, such as submarine mines, &c., &c., should have the means of carrying out experiments conducted by its own officers, and with such substances as it may be called upon to use in practice. For instance, to carry out mining operations effectively, it is essential that experiments with gunpowder, gun-cotton, and other explosive substances should be carried on at the Engineer School at Chatham. It was essential, he thought, to the harmonious working of an office that each Department should have its work clearly defined and kept distinct.

In the old Ordnance Select Committee, although it had an Engineer officer as one of its members, he was often not at all satisfied with the way in which mixed Artillery and Engineer questions were treated.

His objections to a central orgnization for experimental questions would be met if, instead of a Director of Experiments, a Board composed of the Director of Works, the Director-General of Ordnance, and the Naval Director-General of Ordnance, with a Secretary, under the presidency of an Under Secretary of State, was constituted.

He attached great importance to the presence of a Naval officer on any such Board.

APPENDIX No. III.

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

TAKEN

BEFORE THE WAR OFFICE COMMITTEE.

Wednesday, 13th October, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK, *in the Chair.*

Lieut.-General Sir EDWARD LUGARD, G.C.B. | The Right Hon. JAMES STANSFELD, M.P.

Lieutenant-General WILLIAM FREDERICK FORSTER, K.H., examined.

Lieut.-Gen. W. F. Forster K.H.
13 Oct. 1869

1. (*Chairman.*) How long have you filled the position of Military Secretary?—Upwards of nine years.

2. We should like to go through this paper,* which gives an account of the business conducted in the Military Secretary's Department, as there may be a few points upon which we should wish to have some further explanation. What position does Colonel Johnson, Assistant Military Secretary, occupy with respect to you?—He is there to aid and assist in all the affairs connected with India and the Indian Army; he is not paid by the Imperial Government.

3. Does he assist you in respect of the other business of the Office?—Of course he gives his assistance whenever it is required; but he is there for the purpose which I have mentioned. A great number of references are required connected with the Indian Army, and he, having had very great experience, is very useful to myself in aiding and assisting in all military matters.

4. Will you look at the first page of the paper, and No. 2 of the detail of the duties of the "Confidential "Department." What sort of new subjects does the "initiatory action" refer to?—All those which are out of the ordinary routine of official correspondence, or which would entail any alteration in existing arrangements, in which latter case they would become new and alter in their character.

5. Going on to Nos. 3 and 4, the subheads *a*, *b*, and *d*, of No. 3, and subhead *b* of No. 4, all relate to questions of appointment and promotion?—Yes, in one sense, but distinct from the ordinary Army appointments and promotions, as detailed in the duties of the "Promotional Department," with the exception, however, of that part of 4 *b* relating to the "Establishment of the Army" and "the Interchange of "Regiments."

6. Can you tell us generally what records are kept with respect to those matters?—The system pursued is generally this, that the Commander-in-Chief selects individuals for a regiment, and he then communicates with the Secretary for War. If the Secretary for War concurs, the name of the officer is submitted to the Queen.

7. I did not mean to touch upon that part of the business, but to ask what records or books are kept with respect to these honours and promotions, as part of the Military Secretary's work?—Books, &c., in which recommendations and the names of all applicants for such appointments and rewards are noted; records also being kept of all matters appertaining thereto, so that when required every information may be forthcoming with as little delay as possible.

8. It is, in point of fact, the correspondence, and a list of the applicants?—Yes, with the addition specified in my last answer.

9. Under the subhead *c*, of No. 3, "matters of a pri-"vate nature, such as officers' grievances," are included; what kind of questions are those grievances?—The grievances more particularly referred to are the representations (often involving much correspondence) frequently made by officers who consider that their services have been overlooked, or that they have not been sufficiently rewarded, or when they may conceive that they have reason to complain. I may, moreover, add that the officers of the Army probably are not generally instructed as to the views of the Secretary of State for War; for instance, at the present moment, when a regiment returns from foreign service, it is put on the English Establishment. We will say that two Captains are reduced, and must

* See "Statement of Business conducted in the various Departments under H.R.H. the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief," Appendix No. IV.

Lieut.-Gen. W. F. Forster, K.H.

13 Oct. 1869.

be transferred to other regiments, the senior Lieutenants of which may happen to have been absolutely longer in the Army than the very men put over their heads, thus creating a grievance to a Lieutenant of 14 or 16 years service, who has naturally looked forward to promotion.

10. Then the grievances are connected with promotion?—Not exactly; as explained in the first part of my last answer, as the grievances therein alluded to are dealt with separately, those referred to in the latter part forming a portion of the correspondence incidental to the "Promotional Department." Of course all grievances regarding discipline belong to the Adjutant-General.

11. Under No. 4, subhead *a*, "General Courts-Martial," what business connected with General Courts-Martial is done in the office of the Military Secretary?—The whole; the procedure being as follows:—So soon as the proceedings of the Court have been received from the Judge Advocate-General, they are submitted by the Military Secretary to the Commander-in-Chief, who, after careful investigation, issues such instructions thereon as he may consider the different cases require, with the view to the whole of the sentence, or a modification thereof being carried into effect. A submission embodying the charges, finding, sentence, &c., and the recommendation of the Commander-in-Chief is then made to Her Majesty for authority to give effect to the decision or otherwise of the General Court-Martial. Upon receipt of Her Majesty's approval, communications are made to the General Officers in whose commands the Courts-Martial have been held, and in the cases of penal servitude also to the Crown Office and War Office, or to the Chief Secretary and Lord Chief Justice in Ireland, as the case may require. The usual digests of the Courts-Martial are then transmitted to the Adjutant-General for his perusal, and the proceedings returned to the Judge Advocate-General, in whose custody they remain.

12. Under subhead *b*, of No. 4, "The Interchange of "Regiments (India and the Colonies)," what portion of that business is done in the office of the Military Secretary?—So soon as it has been decided to remove Regiments from one command to another, a letter is written to the War Office by the Military Secretary, with the view to the Secretary of State's concurrence being obtained thereto, upon the receipt of which a submission is made to the Queen, and upon its return to the Commander-in-Chief, with Her Majesty's approval, notifications are made to the several departments of the Army.

13. Is the work under Nos. 5, 6, and 7 heavy, that is to say, the work of "copying letters for the Com-"mander-in-Chief, the preparation of the lists for the "levées, and the preparation of the schedules of all "papers submitted to the Commander-in-Chief when "absent from London"?—Yes; it is certainly heavy, but it is only periodical. I have a levée every Tuesday; the Duke has one about every three weeks, or every month.

14. They are convened for the purpose of seeing officers who wish to represent their cases?—Yes; it is heavy work in this respect: sometimes a levée consists of 180 to 200 officers, and all their representations must be attended to and answered; those which cannot be answered *viva voce* on the spot entail a vast deal of correspondence.

15. Going on to the next branch, namely, the General Correspondence Branch, will you explain the first two subheads at the bottom of the page, first, "Passages or Allowances for Officers proceeding to "India and the Colonies," and secondly, "The liabi-"lity of Officers to pay for Passages of successors on "retirement or exchange, and the obtaining and dis-"posal of the sums required from them"?—There is a great deal of correspondence upon that point. When passages are required for officers proceeding to India, we correspond with the India Office; but for all other stations abroad application is made to the War Office.

16. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Does not the Quartermaster-General also apply for passages?—Yes; in some cases. I have prepared a Memorandum on the subject of passages, which I hand in;—

MEMORANDUM on the course adopted at the Horse Guards in providing passages for officers proceeding abroad.

1. When officers apply to exchange or retire from regiments stationed in the Colonies or India, steps are taken by the Military Secretary to call upon them to lodge, or to retain from the proceeds of their commissions, a sufficient sum to defray the expense of their successor's passage; and these sums remain in the hands of the agents until the successors have proceeded, when they are appropriated to defray the cost of their conveyance to their distination.

2. Officers are placed under orders to join their regiments, or the staff abroad, by the Adjutant-General, who applies to the Military Secretary for a passage, or an allowance in lieu thereof, in each case stating the succession in which the officer is proceeding, or the circumstances under which he came home, as recorded in the returns in his possession. This statement has, in some cases, to be supplemented by additional information obtained from the exchange or sale papers in the Military Secretary's Office, and when complete it is forwarded to the War Office, if the officer is proceeding to the Colonies; or to the India Office if going to India, except in cases where the Indian Government is not liable for the charge, when the War Office provides the allowance or passage, and the cost of it is recovered by the Military Secretary from the predecessor and credited to the public. A similar course is adopted in respect to Medical Staff Officers, for whose passages application is made by the Director-General of the Army Medical Department.

3. In those cases where the War Office sanctions the provision of a passage, a notification is made by that department to the Quartermaster-General, authorising application being made to the Admiralty for a passage, and the officer is instructed by him to embark accordingly. He reports the embarkation to the Adjutant-General. If the predecessor is liable, the Military Secretary is instructed by the War Office to recover and credit the cost of the passage to the public.

4. If an allowance in lieu of passage is granted, the War Office notifies the same to the Military Secretary, who informs the Adjutant-General by whom the officer is ordered to engage his passage, and produce a certificate that he has done so, to enable him to draw the allowance from the Accountant-General of the Navy.

5. The India Office, whether providing passages in Her Majesty's Indian troop-ships, or granting allowances, notifies the same to the Military Secretary, who informs the Quartermaster-General in the former, and the Adjutant-General in the latter case, that the officers may receive their orders accordingly.

6. In cases where officers are provided with passages in Her Majesty's ships, and whose predecessors are liable for the cost of them a messing contribution of 4*s.* a-day only is charged, and credited to the public, on a notification to that effect from the War Office. The same course is adopted in the case of officers proceeding in charge of drafts.

7. The Passage Warrant (2nd January, 1865) regulates the conditions upon which free passages are granted to officers, and when they are to be paid for by their predecessors. A fixed sum, more than sufficient to cover the expense, is in each case retained or recovered from those who are liable for this charge, and when the actual extent of their liability is ascertained, the cost to the public is credited to the War Office, and the balance refunded to them. Frequent appeals against these liabilities are made by officers, and they are always decided by the terms of the Passage Warrant, but in all doubtful or exceptional cases the decision of the Secretary of State for War is obtained by the Military Secretary.

Horse Guards, W. F. FORSTER.
20th October, 1869.

17. (*Chairman.*) What sort of "claims and repre-"sentations against officers" are dealt with by the Military Secretary?—Young gentlemen will be fast, and they will run into debt; tradesmen complain that officers have gone abroad on service without settling their debts, and sometimes discreditable proceedings are reported, which require investigation.

18 Do you correspond from the Military Secretary's Office with the officers upon the subject?—We send the communication to the Commanding Officer of the regiment, or to the General Officer of the district, according as is thought necessary.

19. Then the correspondence upon that subject takes place in the Military Secretary's Department?—Yes.

20. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) And not in the Adjutant-General's Department?—I do not know what the Adjutant-General may do, but it is supposed to come to me. I suppose that it does so from the number of references which I receive.

21. (*Chairman.*) As to the "inspection of the Yeo-"manry Cavalry and Militia," what are your duties?—I am informed by the War Office when each regiment is to be called out for training, and I then call upon the Adjutant-General to select and order an officer to inspect the regiment, and I forward his name and his report upon the corps to the War Office when it is received. As to the next subject, namely, applicants for service in Commissariat and Store Departments, I think that is pretty nearly at an end.

22. That may be omitted?—It is much less than it used to be.

23. What have you to transact with respect to "claims to allowances for special or extra service"?—Representations are received that officers have been specially employed, or called upon to perform extra duties, or that their allowances are inadequate, and if the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief considers them to have claims to special allowances or additional remuneration, he submits them for the approval of the Secretary of State for War.

24. With reference to the "registering the general "correspondence": is this a General Registry of the Military Secretary's Department?—No; only for the miscellaneous correspondence conducted in that branch, excluding that in the Confidential, Promotional, and Ordnance Branches. I can only quote this as the opinion of my predecessors, some of whom were very clever men, that a General Register for all matters was never considered practicable, and has therefore never been established.

25. Looking at this account of the business of the Commander in Chief's Office, there does not appear to be anything more confidential in one branch than in another?—There are a great many matters of a *confidential* nature, which it is most desirable should be known to as few persons as possible, and which I should look to the Head Clerk, or to some other confidential person in the department, to carry out.

26. With the exception of the confidential work, this register would, I presume, include all the Military Secretary's papers?—Yes; I cannot say that it admits of the name "register," but all I can say is, that we can refer to the correspondence.

27. But you have no difficulty in getting any papers which you want?—Not the slightest.

28. Going on to the "Promotional Department," which is the next on the list, No. 1 Room seems to perform what I may call the routine duties connected with promotion in working out the vacancies, and the length of service, and such like?—Yes; in all promotions and all exchanges there is a regular *précis* made out of the claims, and so forth, of the individuals. Sometimes the persons have not been examined, and they cannot be promoted; sometimes they have not served a sufficient length of time compared with others. The efficient performance of the work of this room, which embraces the entire system of appointment and promotion in the Army, requires great care and experience, and a thorough knowledge of the Royal Warrants and Regulations of the Service.

29. With respect to the charge of the "Reserve "Fund Account": what business is transacted in the Military Secretary's Department with regard to the Reserve Fund?—There are certain commissions, with regard to which, when sold, a portion of the money is not given to the individual. They allow, I believe, 100*l.* for each year abroad, and 50*l.* for each year at home. We will say that a man's commission as a Captain may be worth 1,800*l.*, that is the price of it; if he has only served, for instance, 12 years or 14 years, and wishes to retire, the Secretary for War allows him a certain sum of money, and the rest goes to the Reserve Fund.

30. Then the business of the Military Secretary's Department would be to take care that an officer does not get more than he really should get?—That we should do. The War Office decide what sum he is to get, but we keep a debtor and creditor account with the agents.

31. That is to say, with Messrs. Cox and Co.?—Yes.

32. You take care that that account is properly kept?—Yes; and it is all sent in to the War Office. *Lieut.-Gen. W.F. Forster, K.H.* 13 Oct. 1869.

33. As regards Room No. 2, what is the amount of the correspondence?—It is enormous.

34. This is the corresponding branch of No. 1?—In this room the letters connected with the general business of the Promotion Department (exclusive of correspondence relative to the admission of candidates to the Army, carried on in room No. 3) are prepared for my approval and signature.

35. With respect to the 4th subhead of the business transacted in this room, what questions come to you connected with the mess and band contributions?—An officer is appointed to one corps, and he does not join that corps; then, in consequence of his not having joined it, he alleges that there is sufficient reason for him to be relieved from the subscription. There are frequently more complicated cases connected with transfers and removals which have taken place for the good of the Service.

36. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Are not the mess and band funds under the Adjutant-General?—We have nothing to do with the mess and band fund: we always answer the letters, because we know what the rule is, that if a man does not join the regiment he cannot be called upon for any subscription whaever.

37. That you notify to the Adjutant-General?—The correspondence is in my department, but in many cases the Adjutant-General is referred to for his opinion and report.

38. (*Chairman.*) But the correspondence would be in your department?—Yes.

39. With respect to the 5th subhead, the "appoint-"ment, promotion, and retirement of Medical Officers, "and their transfer from one station to another," what is the practice?—All appointments, promotions, and retirements of Medical Officers are submitted to His Royal Highness by the Head of the Medical Department, but the correspondence necessary to carry out the decision is conducted in my department.

40. Respecting the change of station, what part of the business would be done in the Military Secretary's Department?—All changes of station of Medical Officers are submitted by the Director-General for His Royal Highness's approval, and I then convey the necessary orders to the Officers Commanding the stations concerned.

41. In respect of Room No. 3, the first and second heads, "Direct Commissions" and "Sandhurst," deal with the educational matters which come under the Council of Military Education?—The Council of Military Education has only to deal with these heads so far as the actual examination. I forward a list of the candidates to be examined, and after the examination the Council sent back two lists in each case: the successful and the unsuccessful. With regard to "Direct Commissions," the successful candidates are appointed to the Army in rotation according to the number of marks obtained; and with regard to "Sandhurst," the successful competitors are ordered to join the College in due course. All correspondence on these heads, as well as the general correspondence connected with the Royal Military College, is conducted in room No. 2.

42. I mean subsequently to the first ordering up of gentlemen for examination?—As I have just explained, the Council of Military Education only deal with the examination.

43. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) And you communicate with the parents?—The lists of successful competitors are published in the newspapers, and I communicate with the parents of those who fail.

44. (*Chairman.*) In Room No. 3 there seems to be a great deal of noting in books; is that with reference to books kept in other rooms?—No; the books kept in this room are separate lists of officers of all ranks who are applicants for promotion of any kind, restoration to full pay, staff employment, good service pension, &c., and of non-commissioned officers who are recommended for promotion, &c. The lists of candidates for "Direct Commissions" and "Sandhurst" are also kept in this room.

45. Is it considered that the rooms are inconveniently

Lieut.-Gen. W. F. Forster, K.H.

13 Oct. 1869.

situated?—They are not convenient to me, because many of the clerks are obliged to be located in rooms on the ground floor on the opposite side of the archway. I think that there is no room in my branch which has more than six gentlemen in it, but of course the nearer the clerks are to you, and the nearer you are to your work, the quicker it is done.

46. There does not seem to be any distinct work in Room No. 4, than the work which we have been considering in the other rooms?—This room, in addition to the work done for other rooms, has the care and arrangements of papers connected with the gazettes, of the regimental purchase returns, and of records of officers' services.

47. Will you take the next division, namely, the Ordnance Department, at page 106; is it under you or under the Adjutant-General?—Under me. There is one expression here which I should be very glad to have corrected. There is an expression there with which I do not accord; it is in a paragraph inserted after the duties of this Branch: "The character and duties of the Military "Secretary's Department may be better understood by "explaining that although the Field-Marshal Com- "manding-in-Chief transacts a vast deal of the official "business devolving upon him as head of the Army, "yet His Royal Highness considers the Military Secre- "tary to be Chief of the Staff acting under His Royal "Highness's orders." Now I think that it is fair to observe that the Commander-in-Chief and the Military Secretary are one and the same; only that the Commander-in-Chief gives his orders to the Military Secretary, who conveys those orders to the other Departments. There is no such designation as Chief of the Staff at Head Quarters of the Army. It is another word for the Military Secretary, but with your permission I should like to erase it, because it has been put in by mistake.

48. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) That was in your handwriting?—I dare say that it was; however, it may be rectified now. I should very much like to see the document. There is no such phrase as "Chief of the Staff" within knowledge, further than the fact that the Military Secretary performs various duties which would devolve upon a Chief of the Staff.

49. (*Chairman.*) Will you be kind enough to send us a paragraph which you think will express that better?—I believe that there has been a transposition in the paragraph

50. Will you turn to page 106, the Ordnance Branch. That Ordnance Branch, I presume, is part of the Military Secretary's Office?—Yes; all matters connected with the Deputy Adjutant-General of Engineers and of Artillery, and all matters connected with those branches of the Service, are submitted to the Military Secretary for the Duke's approval.

51. Do all the papers of the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery and of Engineers come to the Military Secretary's Office?—No; they are a different branch. Discipline goes to the Adjutant-General.

52. As respects the Ordnance Branch, the first two paragraphs refer to questions of the same character as the admission to examination for Sandhurst, and the business at Sandhurst?—Yes.

53. With regard to the next two paragraphs—"Appointments and Promotions in the Corps of Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers," and "Appointment of "Commanding Officers of Royal Artillery and Royal "Engineers," the work would be the same sort of work as is done with respect to the Army at large?—Exactly.

54. Going to the next paragraph, can you state what are the "requisitions from the Royal Engineer Establish- "ment at Chatham"?—They comprise all kinds of things, extra allowances, stores, and everything else. There are constant applications; they go through the Engineer branch, and then they are submitted to the Duke, and I submit them to the War Office. Nothing is done without the authority of the War Office.

55. A letter to the War Office is written in your department?—Yes.

56. Do the returns of drafts for India follow the same course as in the drafts for the Line?—Yes; in order that they may be prepared in the same form.

57. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Is not that done by the Quartermaster-General?—The Quartermaster-General applies for tonnage when he receives the strength of drafts.

58. (*Chairman.*) With reference generally to the business of the Military Secretary's Office: in going through the return there seem to be some matters of discipline, which should be for the Adjutant-General?—Generally speaking, if an officer, for instance, misconducts himself, it is referred to the Military Secretary to know what is to be done with him, whether he is to be brought to a Court-Martial, or whether the Commander-in-Chief will condone the offence. Then a communication is made to the Commanding Officer of the regiment, according as the matter is decided upon. If there be a Court-Martial it goes to the Adjutant-General, for it is necessary that the Military Secretary and the Adjutant-General should both know of it.

59. But the decision would be taken through the Military Secretary?—Yes.

60. In that case of a Court-Martial, would the finding of a General Court-Martial go to the Adjutant-General or not?—Only for his information, as I have already explained.

61. Subsequently to its going to the Judge Advocate would it go to the Adjutant-General?—No; it would come to the Military Secretary.

62. With respect to other Courts-Martial, would the finding go to the Military Secretary?—No; the finding of District and Garrison Courts-Martial do not come to him, but they go to the Judge Advocate.

63. Would you say that the proceedings of General Courts-Martial would more properly go to the Adjutant-General or to the Military Secretary?—If you ask me that question I cannot tell you why they do not go to the Adjutant-General, but it always has been so, and I do not know the reason why. From time immemorial it has been so.

64. There are other questions of the same class—such as claims and representations against officers; would your opinion upon those be the same?—No; those are pecuniary matters.

65. With regard to passages, and such like; do you think that those questions are properly questions for the Military Secretary to deal with?—I think so, because the Military Secretary often possesses information needful to decide whether the public (either the War Office or India Office) are liable for the cost of the passage to be provided.

66. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) But could not the papers be passed to him to note?—He receives a statement of the case from the Adjutant-General, which he confirms or completes before the application for the passage is made by him.

67. That is instead of writing a letter to the Adjutant-General, and the Adjutant-General writing a letter to the Quartermaster-General?—We do that as little as possible. The Adjutant-General certainly does write to ask for these passages, but the way in which I have managed, whenever further information or inquiries are necessary, is merely to turn back the paper, and to refer to the Adjutant-General, where it is necessary to have his opinion. There are a great many cases in which the matter is done *vivâ voce*, and his opinion is taken.

68. (*Chairman.*) Do you correspond with the Adjutant-General by letter?—No; but they send me documents for my information.

69. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) They send memoranda?—Yes.

70. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) But is there not correspondence as well as the mere passing of memoranda?—No; the communications are generally *vivâ voce*.

71. Do you not inform them formally, in the shape of a letter?—They have nothing to do with my business; they are informed by the "Gazette" mostly of that which they want to know, and which is their authority for everything. I refer to all promotions and appointments; upon all appointments to the Staff, and so forth, I take the Duke's pleasure he having sent it to the

Secretary for War, and whe the answer comes, those appointments are communicated to the heads of departments.

72. Then it does not occur that you inform the Department of the Adjutant-General or the Quartermaster-General of the results of any communications of theirs which have passed through you either to His Royal Highness, or to the War Office?—Anything which it is necessary for them to know of course I communicate to them.

73. In the shape of a letter, or memorandum?—By memorandum.

74. I understand that as far as you can you avoid the formal and wasteful process of letter writing, and transact as much business as you can by reference papers, and by memoranda; but I imagine that there must be a certain amount of formal correspondence between your Department and the Department of the Adjutant-General?—It is all managed by reference papers and memoranda.

75. It is generally done by memoranda, rather than by formal correspondence?—Yes.

76. (*Chairman.*) Have you looked at the statement in this paper of the business of the Adjutant-General's Office?—No.

77. Will you have the kindness to look at it at page 108 of the return, because there would appear to be some duties done in the Adjutant-General's Department which are also done in the Military Secretary's Department; for example, applications for passages?—I think you will find that explained in the paper I have given in on this subject.

78. Again, on page 109, the "statement of Officers' services for promotion and retirement," &c., would appear to be part of the Military Secretary's business?—No; I am obliged to refer, because the Adjutant-General keeps the records of all officers' services, either abroad or at home.

79. Then, on page 110, there is "Courts-Martial, "Courts of Inquiry, and Questions connected with "the Mutiny Act and Articles of War"?—They are all ordered by the Adjutant-General; he has all the detail of them; he looks to the General Officer who commands the station.

80. Then, again, there are "Mess Regulations for "Officers and Men, and Questions and Disputes con-"nected with the Mess and Band Funds?"—Those are questions in dispute; my duty is only limited to officers who have been relieved from a payment. That would be all referred to the Adjutant-General as being part of the interior economy of the regiment.

81. Then again there is the "Inspection of Militia, "Yeomanry, and Pensioners, after Annual Training"?—I send the papers which I have received from the War Office to the Adjutant-General, for him to carry into effect the orders of the War Office.

82. With respect to the confidential reports of regiments, would those come to you?—No, they go to the Adjutant-General, and the Adjutant-General takes the Duke's pleasure upon them; and if there is anything with regard to officers not being recommended for promotion, or officers being reported upon as inefficient, further steps are taken.

83. Would those confidential reports be noted in the Military Secretray's Office?—No, I only get the extracts, but it is necessary for me to have them.

84. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Will you turn to page 102, No. 6, the Clerks' work with reference to the Commander-in-Chief's, and the Military Secretary's levées; can you say approximately what amount of clerks' time is taken up by that work?—I can tell you the process, which is this, that officers write to request that their names may be put upon the Duke's list; then there is a book, and their names are entered in that book, and when the Duke has held his levée, all these different subjects, and different individuals are considered.

85. How would their cases come upon record?—By the Duke stating in the margin what they said.

86. Can you give us an idea of the amount of clerks' time which that would take up?—I really do not know; it comes in the general business of the office; it is probably not a specific duty, but it is one of much importance, requiring considerable care and accuracy, and often involving circumstances of a private and confidential character.

87. If, for the sake of measuring it, you were to throw it into clerks' time, it would be a moderate portion of some clerk's time?—That is done entirely by the clerks. I could make enquiry, but I cannot give you an approximate idea. The Duke sometimes has 180 or 200 people, and it takes some time.

88. There would not be 180 cases to note would there?—Certainly; there is a list of the individuals; opposite their names is the case as represented to the Duke, and what he wishes to be done with it.

89. And the Duke's notes would be copied?—Yes, and His Royal Highness's remarks and instructions very frequently entail reports and much subsequent correspondence.

90. In Room 4, at page 106, the last paragraph is: "During each Session of Parliament, one or other of "these clerks is employed constantly in making out "returns for the House of Commons and the War "Office; and assistance has to be given to other rooms "during absence on leave, or pressure of work, in the "form of copying correspondence, writing, entering "and dispatching letters"?—A great number of returns are called for during the sitting of Parliament, and it is a very onerous part of our duty, it takes up a vast deal of time to compile them.

91. So that practically it employs, during the Session, one clerk constantly?—Yes; and he gets a great deal of aid besides.

92. Does the last paragraph refer to Room 4; does it mean that besides the duties enumerated as appertaining to the clerks in Room 4, they give assistance to other rooms during absence on leave?—Certainly, they make up the deficiency. For instance, two men in the same room may be entitled to their two months' leave, then we must make up the deficiency, or divide the work among other clerks.

93. And you look to Room 4 to make up that deficiency?—Yes.

94. One clerk in Room 4 will make out the returns for the House of Commons and the War Office, with of course assistance; he will have to refer to other rooms?—Yes, he has assistance if he requires it.

95. Is not that about as difficult work as you have?—It is only difficult so far as it requires care and attention and occupies a considerable amount of time.

96. Do you always appropriate the work to one clerk?—There may be several people who are equal to the business, and if one is absent the other takes it; there is not one special clerk for that specific duty, but it is work for one clerk.

97. Do you not find it advisable in Room 4 to appropriate generally one man to that kind of work?—Yes, but that man may be absent. There are always people who understand a particular branch better than others, and those are the people whom we specifically employ for those duties.

98. I am now speaking of Room 4, where those returns are practically drawn up. In Room 4 is there not one clerk who, generally speaking, would undertake that duty?—Yes, and if he happened to be absent the next man would do it.

99. There is an extra clerk, does he perform that duty?—Not necessarily; he is one of the two supernumeraries to the establishment of the office.

100. Is the same clerk generally employed in Room 4 in making out returns for the House of Commons and the War Office, and if so which clerk is it?—Not always the same clerk; but the one who happens at the time to be most available for the purpose, having regard to the requirements of the general business of the office.

101. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) At page 120, in the work of the Deputy Adjutant-General of Engineers, he puts down "all correspondence to and from the Military "Secretary relating to Finance"?—He has more correspondence with me than I have with him, because he must submit all his papers to me in the shape of a memorandum, and upon that memorandum I act in transmitting the Duke's wishes to the Secretary for

Lieut.-Gen. W. F. Forster, K.H.

13 Oct. 1868.

War. Neither the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery, nor the Deputy Adjutant-General of Engineers can correspond directly with the Secretary of State for War.

102. Are not the Deputy Adjutant-General of Engineers, and the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery, under the Adjutant-General of the Army?—Certainly, as regards discipline and requisitions for ammunition and certain stores.

103. Then their departments are branches for corresponding with the Adjutant-General?—Yes, on the subjects alluded to in preceding answer.

104. It is actual correspondence?—Yes; I have no doubt they will be able to explain it.

105. (*Chairman.*) What relations exist between the Military Secretary, the Adjutant-General, and the Quartermaster-General?—The Military Secretary receives the documents from the Under Secretary for War, to be communicated to the Commander-in-Chief. He communicates by the documents such parts of that correspondence as are necessary, and refer to those two departments; and anything which they ought to know, with regard, for instance, to the Quartermaster-General, as respects the retaining of troops in certain colonies, there is not, I think, a great deal for the Adjutant-General to do, but there is more for the Quartermaster-General, emanating from the War Office. The Military Secretary ought to know, and does know, I hope, how the troops are disposed of, and how they are to be apportioned. If that goes to the Quartermaster-General from the War Office, the Quartermaster-General would have to report it to me; and if it is not done through one channel it must be through another. I must know it.

106. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Would he not take the orders of the Duke, and act upon them, and pass them on to the Military Secretary direct to note?—Such course would have to be pursued if the War Office communicated with the Quartermaster-General.

107. (*Chairman.*) Is the Military Secretary the channel of communication between the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, the Adjutant-General, and the Quartermaster-General?—Yes, upon all general subjects, but the Military Secretary has nothing to do with discipline, and other duties of the Adjutant-General, with whom such matters rest; and so with the quartering and movement of troops, it is a matter entirely in the hands of the Quartermaster-General, but it must be communicated to the Military Secretary.

108. Then the Military Secretary is the channel of communication in all matters, excepting discipline?—Yes; upon general questions, and with the exception also of the details laid down in the schedule of duties of the different departments.

109. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Although the phrase "Chief of the Staff" is not a recognized one, you consider it as indicating the nature of your functions and responsibilities?—Yes.

110. Are your functions and responsibilities precisely identical with those of a Chief of the Staff with proper subordinate assistance, or in what way do they differ?—First of all, we must define what the duties of the Chief of the Staff would be before I can make any comparison between my duties and his; but I conceive that the duties of the Chief of the Staff are performed by the Military Secretary under another name.

111. That is to say as far as it is possible to concentrate upon himself the performance of those duties?—Precisely.

112. Therefore, with that understanding, the Military Secretary fills the position of Chief of the Staff?—Yes, under another name. As far as my humble opinion goes, no one man could do what I conceive to be the duty of the Chief of the Staff at the headquarters of the British Army, namely, at the Horse Guards, that is to say, combining the duties of the Military Secretary, the Adjutant-General, and the Quartermaster-General.

113. (*Chairman.*) Have you any suggestions to make with regard to the organization of your department, either internally or with reference to its connection with other departments of the War Office and Horse Guards?—I do not think that it can be altered under existing circumstances. I think that it works very well. There is certainly an immense amount of labour.

114. By "existing circumstances" do you mean the division of the two departments of the War Office, and the Horse Guards, or to what circumstances do you allude?—I mean constituted as it is altogether. There is naturally a great deal of correspondence between the War Office and the Horse Guards.

115. Assuming a new building to be erected and the two departments to be under one roof, do you think that you might organize some method of proceeding which might diminish the amount of business?—There is no doubt that if the two departments were under the same roof much time would be saved.

116. The correspondence between the two departments would naturally cease altogether?—Not altogether, though much might be done by personal communication.

117. Has not the communication between the War Office and the Horse Guards been diminished very materially of late years; have not a greater number of minute papers been sent?—The work is of necessity very heavy.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Lieutenant-General Lord William Paulet, K.C.B., examined.

Lieut.-Gen. Lord W. Paulet, K.C.B.

13 Oct. 1869.

118. (*Chairman.*) How long have you been Adjutant-General?—Four years the 1st of last July.

119. Can you tell us the distinction between the business transacted in the Military Secretary's office and yours, as regards passages?—That is the most complicated part of my business, namely, the passage or passage allowances for Officers. It originates in my Department, and then it goes to the Military Secretary, and it goes on to the War Office or to the India Office, being dependent upon the Officer's case, and then it comes back to me again, or Quartermaster-General when a passage is to be found.

120. When an Officer makes an application for a passage he writes to the Adjutant-General?—Yes; of course I know whether an Officer is entitled to it, or whether his successor is entitled to it. There are many circumstances which one is obliged to look into before deciding whether an Officer is entitled to passage; it must originate in my Department.

121. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) What objection would there be to your notifying to the War Office that such an Officer is entitled to a passage?—There would be no objection at all. I think that it might all be done in my own Department, or in one Department. I should say that mine is the Department in which it should be done, because it must be shown what an Officer is entitled to, which can only be done in my office. An Officer often retires from the Service, and then I must communicate with the Military Secretary, because he has to stop the money for his successor's passage.

122. That is supposing that an Officer has retired from the Service; but what is the case if he has not retired?—If he has not retired there is nothing to be done, but state his case and apply for his passage.

123. (*Chairman.*) With respect to the "statement of officers' services for promotion, retirement, &c.," what kind of record has to be made?—We keep the records, and furnish the Military Secretary with statements when required.

124. By a record of an officer's services do you mean that there is a record of the date when he first joins the Army, and of his promotion?—Yes; there is a record of his whole service.

125. Have you heavy work in respect of Parliamentary Returns?—Yes; all that falls upon me, and some of those returns are very intricate, although I dare say that when they are laid before Parliament they are not much looked at; they think little of the trouble and

research required to pick out the facts. Some of those returns are very difficult.

126. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Your Department would simply be concerned with the special returns, so far as they affected that Department?—Yes; that applies to almost all returns. The major part of the returns come to my office, as they relate to Army details.

127. In the account which we have here of the duties of the various clerks in the establishment of the Military Secretary, we find that one clerk during each Session of Parliament is constantly employed in Room 4 in making out returns for the House of Commons?—Most of the returns for Parliament, made out by me, are forwarded through the Military Secretary.

128. Would they be different returns, or would the clerk, practically speaking, come to you for the materials which would constitute the returns?—I do not know anything about the working of the Military Secretary's Department.

129. In the branch of the Military Secretary, one clerk is constantly employed for that purpose. Take the case of a Parliamentary Return, would your clerks make it up, and then would it pass through the hands of that clerk in the Military Department?—Not necessarily. Yes; if I had received the application from the Military Secretary, the return would be forwarded to him.

130. It goes direct from you?—Frequently; it is not only Parliamentary, but every Committee which sits, very often wants very heavy returns from us. The India Office require returns from us.

131. So far, therefore, as you know, your returns have been independent of those of which the clerk or the Military Secretary would take charge?—Yes, so far as my knowledge goes, excepting those already alluded to.

132. (*Chairman.*) What is the nature of the Register numbered 4 in the enumeration of the Registers kept in your Department?—We are obliged to keep in our office a record of every change, and to correct the Army List according to it. We have to give orders to officers in every branch of the Service, both at home and abroad, and we are obliged to watch closely every change and promotion.

133. It is merely the Army List corrected from day to day?—Yes; we have an interleaved Army List for that purpose.

134. Is the correction of the Army List done in your office?—Yes; we do it for the good of our own office, and for the statement of officers' cases.

135. Going on to page 110, we have just heard from the Military Secretary that the General Courts-Martial come to him?—They do; that has been so before I came to the office. I remonstrated when I first came to the office, but I was told that the reason of it was that the Military Secretary communicates with the Queen, or the Judge Advocate-General. In order that I may be kept *au courant* with the discipline of the Army I am obliged to request the Military Secretary to send to me the charge, the finding, and sentence of every man in the Army who is tried before a General Court-Martial; all other discipline is in my office; but the present practice has existed for a very long period.

136. The business of Inspection of Militia, Yeomanry, and Pensioners, seems to go through the office of the Military Secretary: do you see any advantage in that?—No.

137. With respect to "the grant of rewards for good "shooting, and good swordsmanship, and lance practice," is there any reason why those rewards should not be paid direct by the Regimental Paymaster?—I should think it much better that they should be so paid, if possible; but I have lately sent you some papers showing mistakes made in India by doing so.

138. The regulations are, I suppose, pretty clear about them?—Very clear. It is a part of our duty to overhaul them. The competitive examinations in sword exercise and lance exercise, and in musketry, are sent in to me. The musketry work is very heavy work in my office.

139. If that were done regimentally it would relieve you of some work?—We should have to pass the accounts to a certain degree; I suppose that it must come to me.

140. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Do you think that it could be done regimentally?—I do not see why it should not, if you would be content to run the risk.

141. (*Chairman.*) With respect to the sufficiency of musketry practice in the army for the purpose of training the men, you, as Adjutant-General, would naturally have any returns which you wanted?—Yes; but the question would be whether you would like to pass the accounts without having my surveillance over them, that is the only thing.

142. I see further on, "Matters connected with the "Contagious Diseases Prevention Acts," have you much correspondence upon that subject?—No, we have very little.

143. It is a correspondence which, I think, generally comes to the War Office?—It generally comes from the War Office. I used to have a little correspondence upon that subject when I commanded a district.

144. With regard to the next paragraph to that, namely, "Claims and Complaints against officers and "men, and generally every Question, however trivial, "that comes to the Horse Guards connected with the "Discipline of the Army and the Militia when em-"bodied," it appears that some of those claims go to the Military Secretary; for instance, questions of debt?—Yes, a very few.

145. Should not they go to the Adjutant-General as a question of discipline?—They come to us eventually, and then I forward them to the Commanding Officers of regiments. Some persons will send them to the Military Secretary, and some will send them to the Adjutant-General. I should rather think that the Adjutant-General was the person to dispose of them.

146. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) They are all subjects of discipline?—They are.

147. With respect to the "confidential reports of regi-"ments," are those communicated to the Military Secretary to be noted?—No; they do not go to the Military Secretary at all, unless there is a peculiar case of an officer leaving.

148. The meaning of my question was this: supposing that a question arises as to the fitness of an officer for promotion, would that information be in the hands of the Military Secretary, or in the hands of the Adjutant-General?—It would be in the hands of the Adjutant-General, who would inform the Military Secretary. All the confidential reports are kept in my office, and I take them to the Duke for his inspection, and he gives them back again to me. They are chiefly with regard to the efficiency of a regiment, which of course must be in the hands of the Adjutant-General.

149. The "Mess Regulations for officers and men, "and questions and disputes connected with the mess "and band funds,' are all under you, are they not?—Yes.

150. And yet the Military Secretary records that he has to do with "Questions connected with the payment "of mess and band contributions and subscriptions." You have exactly the same duty?—Yes; there is a very stiff question now in a regiment which owes 3,000*l.* for mess. We generally settle those cases. There may be certain points about the case which concern the Military Secretary. We do not generally refer to the Military Secretary; we decide all cases which come to us, without reference to the Military Secretary.

151. Supposing that an officer had been posted to a regiment and had not joined, and had then been transferred to another regiment, and that his subscriptions to the first regiment were not paid, what would be done?—Then the Military Secretary generally refers to me for my opinion whether they ought to be paid or not.

152. Then are you the actual person to decide?—Yes. I do not know whether the Military Secretary refers to me in all cases. I know that he very often does so.

153. (*Chairman.*) The next point upon which I wish to ask you is with respect, generally speaking,

Lieut.-Gen. Lord W. Paulet, K.C.B.

13 Oct. 1869.

to the duties of the Clothing Division, at page 111 of the paper, whether you think that there is any unnecessary work done in that department; for example, whether the requisitions might not be made direct upon the War Office, without passing through the Adjutant-General's Office?—No; as the Duke holds the Adjutant-General responsible that all regiments are clothed and equipped, and so forth. I should be rather in the dark if it did not go through me. I also keep the War Office alive. I have a good deal to do in that way.

154. You check the War Office?—Yes; and I am obliged to keep them up to their work. When a regiment comes home, and the Duke goes down and sees it, he is very angry when they are incomplete. My own regiment was three years without knapsacks, and there is a regiment now which has been a year without having knapsacks complete. They were a very long time making them when the pattern had been fixed.

155. Putting the clothing out of the question for the moment, and taking page 111, "All correspondence "relating to arms," what kind of correspondence does that include; is it requisitions for arms?—Requisitions for arms. For instance, when regiments come home from India, there is a viewer from the India Office, and there is a viewer from the War Office, and we have to authorize the regiment being fresh equipped with arms.

156. What is the reason why that requisition could not go straight to the Controller. Certain arms have been condemned, and the regiment, therefore, being entitled to new arms, why should not the requisition be sent straight to the Controller for issue. The same observation will apply to ammunition, why should not the requisition be sent direct from the regiment to the Controller for supply, so that the business might be done locally without going through the Horse Guards at all, and without ever coming to the War Office?—The Adjutant-General is responsible that the regiment is properly equipped, and the question is whether it ought not to go through his hands. It always has done so, from time immemorial, and I think that it has always been so in most armies. I think that the details might certainly be carried out in the Control Department, as has recently been arranged with regard to ammunition.

157. The Adjutant-General might be satisfied by certain returns being sent to him as to the state of the ammunition?—A monthly return always gives him the state of the equipment of a regiment.

158. So that you would at once have information if anything was wrong?—Yes.

159. I am assuming that nothing would be altered without full consideration?—You often alter the number of arms to each regiment, when you alter the strength of the regiment; it has been altered twice since I have been in my present office. It is to save carrying the arms about, and it is a very good thing too; there used to be carried about so many spare arms. Our regiments change their strength, which makes a great deal of work. I think that the difference of strength of regiments imposes a very great deal of work, particularly as to my Department. The 15th Hussars are just going out; 90 men in that regiment would not re-engage; their first period of service will expire in 18 months, so that they could not go to India, and as they would not re-engage, I was obliged to discharge them, and to put 90 recruits in their place. You cannot do that with a Cavalry regiment until they are dismounted.

160. As far as I understand you you have no objection to any simplification of this business which would leave the Adjutant-General full information as to the arms, ammunition, and clothing of the troops?—No; he is held responsible to the Commander-in-Chief, and he has to account for that. I am quite an advocate for simplifying the business where it can be simplified.

161. General Edwards and the recruitin business are under you?—Yes.

162. As to the Discharge Division, would it not appear at first sight that the Discharge Division should be under the same department as the Recruiting?—No: there must be communication of course, but the Discharge Branch is a very heavy branch, and there is very heavy work done in it.

163. As to one branch of it, namely, "the examina- "tion of the claims of men entitled to pension," what degree of examination of those claims takes place in your department; are they only communicated to Chelsea, or are they looked into by your Department?—Yes; the service and good conduct badges men are entitled to are examined by us. The discharge documents, when complete, are sent on to Chelsea. All doubtful cases as to service, &c., are referred to us from Chelsea. Perhaps a man has been discharged, or there is a man who wants a deferred pension, or there is an old man who wants to be put upon the pension list, and there are many cases which they refer to us.

164. Do they ask you for your opinion?—Yes; in cases which have not been regularly sent by us to Chelsea.

165. It is merely information relative to the men?—Yes; by virtue of my office I am one of the Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital.

166. The examination of the claims would be really not done in your office at all; you would leave that to Chelsea Hospital?—Yes; and they merely come to my office for information.

167. At page 112, there is a statement as to the examination of claims of men entitled to permanent or deferred pensions according to Warrants. "Examina- "tion of claims of men entitled to permanent or deferred "pension, according to Warrants under which "enlisted, also claims to renewal of pension, or additional "good conduct badges?"—They examine our decision at the Board before they award a pension.

168. Are the claims examined in your department?—Yes; but they are not decided upon; they are decided upon by the Commissioners.

169. So that in point of fact they are examined twice over if they are examined by the clerks at Chelsea?—I suppose that they are; the Secretary always puts them before the Board.

170. Supposing that the Board was at the Horse Guards, and not at Chelsea, the one examination would do?—One examination checks the other, which is absolutely necessary.

171. Are the Deputy Adjutants-General of Artillery and of Engineers under you?—Yes; a great deal of their work is under me. Of course I do not go much into details, because they keep their own clerks, and their own clerks are separate from ours.

172. With respect to the discipline, does that come under you?—Yes.

173. What advantage is there in separating the discipline of those two corps from the discipline of the rest of the Army?—I do not myself see any advantage in it. I think that there is a disadvantage. I think that it would be better if they were amalgamated with the Army. In fact, when there is any serious case of discipline it comes to me,—either Regimental or common to the Army.

174. I suppose that mere regimental business would not come to you?—No regimental business is done in our office.

175. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) The office of the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery, and of Engineers, is very anomalous, for it is in fact a regimental orderly room?—Yes, almost so.

176. (*Chairman.*) Would there be the same facility of joining that portion of the duty of those two offices to the general business of the Adjutant-General, which refers to the other points, namely, the arms, ammunition, clothing, and such like?—The armament is very different.

177. I am not speaking now of big guns, but of small arms?—That might of course be done the same as with the rest of the army; there is no doubt about it.

178. Do these officers correspond with you by letter?—No, not by letter; very seldom; they sometimes may write a memorandum; they come into my room in the same way as the other Officers of my Staff to consult me.

179. And they take your orders upon those points?—Yes.

180. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) The Deputy Adjutant-General of Engineers puts down the "correspondence to "and from the Adjutant-General" relative to general questions affecting so and so?—He keeps, of course, a record of my decisions on all questions, and brings letters for my signature.

181. (*Chairman.*) With respect to "inventions and "experiments," what sort of opinion have you to give upon those from time to time. "Clothing Division" seems to be a very curious name to give as a heading because it includes other things?—These returns were got up in a hurry; it was done through the Military Secretary; we had very little time to prepare them. There is what we call the Clothing Branch. We are obliged to divide our work into four branches. We designate one the Clothing Branch, which is the main part of that branch, but we are obliged to give the gentlemen in that department a little more business, for instance, just now they have the medals. We put the work into four branches. The 1st class clerk manages the confidential reports.

182. What is the nature of the "Inventions and "Experiments"?—People are constantly bringing experiments and inventions to us, which we have to look up. For instance, a man brought clothing which was called shot-proof, and a great many of them have been looked into at the War Office before they come to us, but we are obliged to look into them before they go to the Duke, and sometimes the War Office refer them to us.

183. Naturally, anything relating to the arms of the Infantry and Cavalry would be referred to the Adjutant-General?—Yes; foreigners, and all sorts of people, come with experiments, which we have to examine and report upon.

184. (*Chairman.*) Do you ever have any questions referred to you for opinion, with regard to the discipline of Volunteers?—No.

185. Or of the Militia?—Yes, we have, with respect to the Militia.

186. If the Militia was out for training, would such questions come to you?—No; but only when the Militia was embodied, except at times as to the Non-commissioned and Permanent Staff. We have the inspection of the Militia Regiments, and also of the Yeomanry.

187. What position does the Adjutant-General hold with respect to the Military Secretary at the Horse Guards?—Do you mean as to his rank, or powers?

188. Would you, as Adjutant-General, receive your orders direct from the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief?—Yes; that is the custom.

189. What relation do you conceive the Military Secretary to bear to the Adjutant-General?—I should say that the office of Military Secretary is entirely a distinct office from mine.

190. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Is not the Military Secretary on the Personal Staff of the Commander-in-Chief, and are not you on the Staff of the Army?—Yes.

191. Are you not responsible for the discipline of the Army, and not the Military Secretary?—Certainly.

192. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Does it not follow from your answer to the last question, that the Military Secretary is not, as a matter of organization, or necessarily, the channel of communication between the Commander-in-Chief and your Department?—He is not.

193. (*Chairman.*) References are now made, I believe, to the Adjutant-General, from the War Office, upon Minute Papers?—A great many.

194. Do you think that that is a convenient arrangement?—Yes; if the War Office do not see any objection to it, I see no objection.

195. It saves correspondence?—It saves correspondence.

196. Can the Adjutant-General correspond with any other department of the public service?—I believe that, properly speaking, he does not; but I do so sometimes.

197. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) I believe that you sometimes correspond with the Home Office?—I sometimes correspond with the Home Office, and sometimes with the Admiralty; but it is not customary.

198. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Looking at the Military Secretary as being on the Personal Staff of the Commander-in-Chief, does his establishment at the Horse Guards, in its action, entirely correspond with that idea, or has it practically grown to be wider in its operations?—It has been the same since I have been at the Horse Guards. I do not interfere at all with the Military Secretary's office; and it has not been altered or increased since I have been at the Horse Guards.

199. If instead of looking to the position and functions of the Military Secretary, as compared with those of the Adjutant-General, we were to look to the Department of the Military Secretary, and to the duties actually assumed by the various branches of that Department, should we not find it concerned with something more than would strictly belong to the Chief of the Personal Staff of the Commander-in-Chief?—Yes, I think so; for instance, as I have said, in General Courts-Martial.

200. (*Chairman.*) Do you receive communications in writing from the Military Secretary?—Certainly.

201. In the shape of letters or memoranda?—In the shape of copies of letters from the War Office, which appertain to my Department.

202. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Those duties of the Military Secretary, which may be said to be rather departmental than appropriate to him, as being on the personal Staff of the Commander-in-Chief, would properly be otherwise performed if the Horse Guards and the War Office were under one roof?—Even as it is, if the War Office addressed to me what related to my Department, it might be done as the two offices are now.

203. (*Chairman.*) Is there any further suggestion which you would like to make?—The most circuitous route which these matters have to take is with respect to the passages or passage allowances. I think that that might be rectified, except that we have to deal with the India Office as well as with the War Office.

204. In what manner would you suggest that that business should be simplified?—I would let the Adjutant-General's Department manage the whole of it, by correspondence either with the India Office or with the War Office.

205. Do you think that the whole business of giving passages and claims for passages might be much simplified?—Yes.

206. Do you think that there is any dissatisfaction in the Army with regard to the manner in which that business is now carried on?—I do not think that there is any dissatisfaction, but I think that there is a great deal of unnecessary work.

207. Is there any other point which has occurred to you?—I think not.

208. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) In your opinion, would it facilitate the conduct of the business in the Horse Guards, and in the War Office, if both were brought under one roof?—Yes; but I think that the two offices should be kept distinct, viz.: the Military from the Civil.

209. Could you indicate in what way you think that they should be kept distinct?—They always have been distinct. In fact I have never given the question much of a thought. I should not have the slightest objection to their being put under one roof; but I think that the question requires consideration.

210. Would not one probable result of the Horse Guards and the War Office occupying the same building be an economy in both?—I think that it would save time and facilitate correspondence, although I do not really think that my office could get on with more economy. The detail of my work is so peculiar that I do not think that we could do with less strength. I should be very glad if we could. If you put the two departments under one roof you will facilitate correspondence, and save a little labour.

211. My last question has rather reference to the relations of the various departments in the Horse Guards, and of the various departments in the War Office, and

Lieut.-Gen. Lord W. Paulet, K.C.B.

13 Oct. 1869.

to the relations and communications between the Horse Guards and the War Office?—I should think that it would facilitate business.

212. And would it not prevent some of the existing circumlocution?—Certainly.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Adjourned to to-morrow at 12 o'clock.

Thursday, 14th October, 1869.

PRESENT:

Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK, *in the Chair.*

Lieut.-Gen. Sir EDWARD LUGARD, G.C.B. | Rt. Hon. JAMES STANSFELD, M.P.

Major-General GAMBIER, C.B., examined.

Maj.-Gen. Gambier, C.B.

14 Oct. 1869.

213. (*Chairman.*) You are Deputy Adjutant-General of the Royal Artillery?—Yes.

214. How long have you held that office?—Five years last April.

215. When was the office first constituted?—It was constituted under the Board of Ordnance; when the Board was abolished Sir Hew Ross was made Adjutant-General of Artillery, until 1858, when the present office was constituted.

216. I see from the paper before us, at page 116, that there is a branch of the Deputy Adjutant-General's Office, at Woolwich; can you tell us, how many people are employed at that branch?—Ten clerks are employed under a Captain who is styled "Superintendent of Royal Artillery Records."

217. That is in addition to the numbers given on page 115?—Yes; but there being no room at the Horse Guards, they were sent to Woolwich.

218. Will you explain to us in what relation you stand to the other Departments at the Horse Guards, to the Military Secretary, in the first instance?—All subjects coming to the Military Secretary, connected with my Department, are submitted to me for report, and returned to Military Secretary for the information of His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief.

219. Can you classify the subjects?—All questions of pay and allowances, establishments of the regiment, promotion, appointments, and rewards, passages to foreign stations for officers; papers relating to same subjects are often sent partly to Military Secretary, partly to Adjutant-General.

220. And sometimes also, the papers go straight to you from the War Office, do they not?—Very seldom now, they used to do so, but I think that that has been stopped, except for purely Artillery details.

221. Then in point of fact the office of Military Secretary is more a Department of correspondence than anything else?—He sends to me for information; he gets details from me, and then forms his report for the information of the Commander-in-Chief. The same takes place with the Adjutant-General, and with the Quartermaster-General. They send all the subjects to me, connected with my Department, for my information. I consider my department to be a part of each of these offices.

222. Do they write letters to you?—They do occasionally.

223. Then you are not a branch of the Adjutant-General's Department?—Strictly speaking, it is a branch of the Adjutant-General's Department, but there are quite as many questions sent from the Military Secretary's and Quartermaster-General's Departments, and it is therefore a branch of each department, as well as of the War Office.

224. Are all orders relating to your department given either to the Adjutant-General, the Military Secretary, or the Quartermaster-General?—Yes.

225. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Under whom is the discipline of the Artillery?—Under the Adjutant-General. Points of discipline all come through him from different stations abroad, and from General Officers at home, which he sends on to me. If it is necessary I prepare an answer for his signature, if not, I send it myself.

226. (*Chairman.*) I suppose that the same remark would apply to questions connected with the movement of Artillery and the Quartermaster-General?—I supply the necessary information as to the movements of brigades annually, and details as to numbers, &c., when any Artillery is moved.

227. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) In the case of individual passages for officers, what is done?—An application is made to Military Secretary, who forwards it to India Office or War Office, as the case may be.

228. Supposing that any officer wants a passage to join his battery, to whom does he apply?—He applies to me, and I send it to the Military Secretary.

229. (*Chairman.*) With respect to the Ordnance Branch of the Military Secretary's Department, have you any communication with it?—All communications on Artillery subjects pass through this branch, and they prepare letters for the War Office and other places from memoranda furnished by me.

230. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) He gets a letter from the War Office?—Yes.

231. Does he send you a copy of it, or the original?—He sends me the original.

232. Then you prepare a memorandum?—Yes, a memorandum with the information which I can give. The Military Secretary takes this memorandum to the Commander-in-Chief, and takes his orders, and a letter is written in accordance, in the Military Secretary's Office.

233. (*Chairman.*) Is there a precise division of subjects which would come to you through the Military Secretary, or through the Adjutant-General?—All questions of pay, and reduction in the regiment, come through the Military Secretary; questions of discipline come through the Adjutant-General, but occasionally from the War Office letters come to the Military Secretary which ought to have gone to the Adjutant-General, and *vice versâ*.

234. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) That shows that the subjects are not defined?—I think that they are defined, but it is a mere question of mistake with the clerks in the War Office.

235. (*Chairman.*) The subjects to which you have alluded are at page 106?—Yes; the applications for passages go to the Military Secretary; officers going with drafts, their names are sent to the Adjutant-General.

236. The application for a passage would relate to whether or not an officer was entitled to a free passage?—No application is made unless the officer is entitled to a free passage.

237. With respect to the accommodation on board

ship, is that a question for the Adjutant-General?—Yes; it is arranged between the Adjutant-General and the Quartermaster-General, and I furnish the former with the details of Artillery drafts to be sent out.

238. Would not applications for passages go through the Military Secretary?—Yes.

239. Do you correspond directly with the India Office in any case?—Yes; but only upon matters of detail; all important subjects go through the Military Secretary.

240. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) How is the interior economy of the corps of Artillery conducted?—It is conducted by brigades; each brigade conducts its own interior economy, and any questions which arise with reference to it are transmitted to me direct, and then I submit them to the Commander-in-Chief.

241. Personally?—Yes.

242. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Do you submit those questions to the Commander-in-Chief as Commander-in-Chief?—Yes; sometimes there may be minor questions which I submit to him as Colonel of the Regiment, with reference to the bands, or subscriptions; but all questions of interior economy go to him as Commander-in-Chief.

243. (*Chairman.*) Can you state what portion of your business at the Horse Guards is regimental business, as distinct from business which, in the case of the Line, would go to the Adjutant-General?—The regimental business is the business from different brigades.

244. In the case of regiments of the Line, a great portion of the business which you conduct at the Horse Guards would be conducted regimentally?—Yes.

245. Would other questions, such as questions connected with discipline, all go to the Adjutant-General previously to their being decided?—Yes.

246. And Courts-Martial?—Yes.

247. Would he refer them to you?—He sends them to me to look over in any special case.

248. You would give your opinion upon them?—Sometimes he wishes me to give my opinion about them.

249. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Is the work which is laid down for Room 16, transacted by you or by the Adjutant-General?—All by me.

250. It does not go to the Adjutant-General?—No.

251. (*Chairman.*) Will you explain what would be the correspondence connected with the discipline?—Any correspondence from General Officers or Brigades with reference to the discipline of the regiment.

252. Who would give the answer?—The Adjutant-General, if the answer is to a General Officer, if not, by myself.

253. It would be written in the Adjutant-General's office?—No, in mine.

254. In point of fact, he would consult you as an Artillery Officer?—Yes.

255. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) You would keep a copy of the original, and a copy of the answer?—I should keep the original papers and the copy of the reply.

256. As to the interior economy, do you say that you would go direct to the Commander-in-Chief, with such matters, or through the Adjutant-General?—After consultation with the Adjutant-General, I take them to His Royal Highness if of sufficient importance.

257. To whom do the confidential reports go?—The regimental reports come straight to me. The half-yearly confidential reports from the General Officers go to the Adjutant-General, who sends them to me, and they go to the Duke after I have looked at them. The Commanding Officers have to make a regimental confidential report every half year to me for my information.

258. (*Chairman.*) Is the recruiting for the Royal Artillery separate from that for the rest of the Army?—No; it is under the Adjutant-General's department.

259. Then what would be the correspondence as to the recruiting, in No. 16 Room?—All applications from Brigades for special authority to enlist men who are not exactly up to the standard; enlistment of boys as trumpeters, from Chelsea, or Hibernian Schools, or otherwise; returns of men enlisted by Brigades as headquarters recruits; removal of Recruiting parties.

260. What is the business as to "claims made for prize money, and correspondence thereon"?—That is entirely regimental: and I forward the claims to Chelsea or to the India Office.

261. Does not it go to Chelsea?—Yes, for the old Royal Artillery, but to the India Office for the late Indian Artilleries.

262. In No. 8 Room, excepting the confidential reports, the correspondence would be regimental?—Yes. There we correspond direct with the War Office upon those subjects which are regimental.

263. Do the different brigades send their demands to you, and do you send them on?—Yes.

264. What process goes on, are they checked?—Yes

265. Before they are sent to the War Office?—Yes.

266. Might not the demands be sent direct to the War Office?—Yes.

267. That would save trouble?—I think so.

268. With respect to the Store Branch, will you explain as to the business under No. 1, and whether it comes to the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery, in consequence of the abolition of the Office of Director-General of Artillery?—It comes to me in consequence of the abolition of the office of Director General of Artillery in 1858.

269. For example, suppose that it was proposed to introduce a new description of heavy ordnance, how would that paper come to you, and when you have got it, what would you do with it?—It would come to me from the Director-General of Ordnance, and I should submit it to the Commander-in-Chief, and then return it to Director-General with such observations as His Royal Highness may make, or desire me to make; at the present time it would come from the Controller-in-Chief, the position of Director-General not being, I believe, quite defined.

270. The precise point for which the reference is made is for the concurrence of the Commander-in-Chief in the change of pattern?—Yes, and for his observations upon it. In anything which is going to be introduced into the Service, the opinion of the Commander in-Chief is asked.

271. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) To whom would the Commander-in Chief refer?—To me, upon any subject of artillery or armament.

272. (*Chairman.*) With respect to the new works with armaments, the arming of new works would go to the Fortification or Defence Committee?—The arming of new works is settled by the Defence Committee.

273. Then two Artillery officers would be consulted upon those questions, namely, the Director-General of Ordnance and the Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Artillery?—Yes and the Inspector-General of Artillery, they being all on the Defence Committee.

274. Has the Inspector-General of Royal Artillery any connection with your branch?—He is in constant communication; he sees the interior economy of the regiments as he inspects them, and, though he communicates direct to the Adjutant-General, his reports are sent to me before they are submitted to the Commander-in-Chief. The Inspector-General of Artillery is in constant communication with me; there are various cases which he refers to me to have rectified, which he has noticed at his inspection.

275. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) You have first an officer commanding a brigade of Artillery?—Yes.

276. Then you have the Artillery officer commanding the district?—There is only one such case, viz., at Portsmouth, where there are two brigades of Artillery serving in the same district.

277. Then the Inspector-General of Artillery inspects again.—Yes.

278. And the Major-General commanding the district?—Yes.

279. (*Chairman.*) Do you consider that any improvement can be made in the manner in which certain subjects connected with your branch of the Service are conducted: first, the armament of fortifications and their construction, works with reference to magazines, and other works affecting the working of the guns of the Artillery; and secondly, the consideration of the improvements in the material?—With reference to the

Maj.-Gen. Gambier, C.B.

14 Oct. 1869.

first part, I am decidedly of opinion that an officer of Artillery should be in the Department of the Director of Works, to have a voice in the direction of Artillery fire, construction of magazines, and stores generally for the armament of those works which are being planned and constructed.

280. Do you think that it would be advantageous in working out the changes that there should be a practical Artilleryman connected with an Engineer?—Yes.

281. Do you think that in that way certain alterations which have been made from time to time might have been avoided?—Yes; it is positively necessary now in the disposition of the magazines and Artillery stores, that an Artillery officer should have a voice in them.

282. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Has not the Director-General of Artillery a voice in it?—No; unless he is consulted.

283. (*Chairman.*) You would say that the consultation comes too late?—Yes.

284. And besides the consultation it requires some one to be a party to the details all through the work?—Yes. I do not mean with reference to the construction of the works, but simply that an Artillery Officer should be consulted for the purpose of drawing out details of magazines, Artillery stores, &c., and giving his views upon the direction of Artillery fire.

285. You mean that he should be consulted upon the plans of the works?—Yes, I am of opinion he should.

286 And of course he should be consulted as the plans proceed, with respect to the magazine accommodation?—Certainly.

287. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Would your object be met by placing in the Department of the Director of Works an Artillery officer of recognized competence; or do you think it necessary that some superior independent administrative officer should have a voice in those matters?—I think that there should be a superior practical Artillery officer, who would give his opinion upon the subject; or that there should be an interchange of views.

288. Do you wish that in the Department of the Director of Works they should be able to avail themselves of the special knowledge of some officer of Artillery, or that your Department should have a voice in the construction of those works?—I think it should come from the Director-General of Ordnance, and that from his Department there should be an officer of a certain rank to give his opinion, or that this officer of Artillery should be in communication with the Director-General of Artillery and the Commander-in-Chief.

289. Would you have him give his opinion to the Department of Works?—Yes; but I think that he should be in connection with the Director-General and the Commander-in-Chief, so as to inform them of what was going on, and then I think that you would have such an opinion respecting the works before they were made, so that they would not afterwards be interfered with.

290. You would have an officer in the Department of Works as representing the Director-General of Ordnance?—I would.

291. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) If that were done it would then not require the matter to be referred to the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery?—I think that the Commander-in-Chief should be aware of what changes are going on in all works and armaments.

292. (*Chairman.*) With respect to new works, the Commander-in-Chief is the President of the Defence Committee?—Yes.

293. With respect to changes in material, what is your opinion?—Now that the Ordnance Select Committee is done away with, I do not believe that it has yet been settled how the changes shall be regulated. The way in which it was done before was by the Ordnance Select Committee. As their functions are taken away, and nothing has been given out who is to perform those functions, I do not see how I can answer the question.

294. Assuming the Director-General of Ordnance to be responsible for the business heretofore conducted by the Ordnance Select Committee, with respect to the change in matériel, do you conceive that the arrangement is satisfactory?—I do not think that it should be dependent upon the opinion of the Director-General of Ordnance as to all changes of matériel.

295. Those questions are referred to the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, as I understand?—They used to be.

296. They come to you?—They did.

297. What steps are taken upon those questions?—There are scarcely any questions now; it is not yet settled who is to take the place of the Ordnance Select Committee. Since the Ordnance Select Committee has ceased its functions, I can hardly recall any changes which have been made.

298. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Supposing that any proposal for a change came up from a practical officer, an officer serving in the batteries, it would come to you, would it not?—Yes.

299. What would you do then?—I should take it to the Commander-in Chief, through the Military Secretary, who would forward it to the Secretary of State for War.

300. With an opinion?—Yes; the Duke would give an opinion.

301. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) And you would entirely lose sight of it?—It would come back with some answer.

302. It would be considered by the Director-General of Ordnance?—Yes.

303. If the answer upon a suggestion of that kind, based presumably upon the opinion of the Director-General of Ordnance, were not satisfactory to your Department, and to the Commander-in-Chief, what course would be adopted?—The Commander-in-Chief would speak personally to the Secretary for War, if he thought fit so to do.

304. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Do you invite officers to make proposals of changes?—If the officer of a battery proposes a change, or a new invention, I send it to officers of brigades in England, for the opinions of their best practical officers; but that would be a different subject from what the Chairman alludes to.

305. (*Chairman.*) Those questions I presume would be first considered at the School of Gunnery, Shoeburyness?—The Commandant of the School of Gunnery would most probably be called upon for an opinion of most such subjects.

306. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Assuming, for a moment, that in the War Office some new view should be taken upon a question of armament, as a matter of practice, in what way would the opinion of the Horse Guards be obtained upon that new view?—It would be submitted to me, and I should take it to the Commander-in-Chief for his views.

307. Then, as I understand you, there are two views which ought to be taken upon the question, namely, a view which is partly scientific and partly administrative, and the practical military view?—Yes.

308. You want a combination of those views, and those are the only views which you require?—Yes.

309. From the Horse Guards you want the military practical view?—You get the practical view from the Horse Guards.

310. Not the scientific view?—No.

311. And not the purely administrative view?—No.

312. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) How do you separate the general and the regimental duties of the Artillery? Each brigade conducts its own regimental details in communication with me; the general details go through the General Officer of the District.

313. Still coming to you?—Still coming to me eventually.

314. (*Chairman.*) What is the advantage of the regimental details coming from each brigade to you and not being settled in each brigade?—There are numerous questions affecting other brigades and districts with which the Commanding Officer of a brigade is not competent to deal.

315. Why could not the brigade settle a good deal of

that business without its coming to you at all?—They only refer to me it they wish it.

316. Are any details sent to you which might be avoided?—I think not, with the exception of clothing and such things as the supply of oil and small stores to batteries; all which come through my office, to the War Office. I do not see the advantage of it, and I think that they should come direct to the War Office from brigades.

317. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) And practice ammunition?—Yes.

318. (*Chairman.*) You would let the local officer settle those things without their coming to anybody?—Yes.

319. That would save a great deal of correspondence?—Yes.

320. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Would there still be left a great deal of work in your department?—Yes.

321. How would such work be done if your regiment were a regiment of the Line?—It is impossible to deal with the Royal Artillery in the same way as a regiment of the Line, the latter being a regiment within itself, which the Artillery, consisting of 31 brigades (each equal to a regiment), can never be made.

322. (*Chairman.*) There must be a regimental headquarters?—Yes.

323. Where was that work done in the time of the Board of Ordnance?—It was done under the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery, at Woolwich.

324. The Adjutant-General of Artillery at Woolwich then performed the same functions as you do now?—Yes; he was exactly, with reference to the Master-General of the Ordnance, what I am to the Commander-in-Chief.

325. Will you explain what No. III, in 45 room, is, namely, "Personal Equipment of the Royal Artillery. "Under this head is involved the examination of the "annual returns of small-arms and accoutrements of "the entire regiment"?—The returns and correspondence connected with small-arms and accoutrements pass through this branch, but I think they might go from brigades direct to the War Office.

326. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Each regiment has already a distinct account at the War Office?—I should say that it might be done. It comes through me to the War Office, and I do not see why it should com through me.

327. (*Chairman.*) The same remarks would apply to the Militia and the Volunteer business as to ammunition?—I think so.

328. As to No. 4 branch, the promotions in the Artillery go to the Military Secretary?—Yes.

329. Do you keep a record of every officer's service?—Yes.

330. Are records also kept by the Military Secretary?—No.

Maj.-Gen. Gambier, C.B.

14 Oct. 1869.

331. If the Field-Marshal Commanding-in Chief asked the Military Secretary for information upon that subject would he consult you?—Yes.

332. You would consult the books?—Yes; and all the information would be given.

333. Do you enter the confidential reports?—Yes; we keep them.

334. Then the Military Secretary would not make entries separate from yours?—No.

335. What is your opinion of the way in which your military clerks perform their work?—They perform it admirably.

336. Have you had any experience of civilian clerks?—No.

337. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Your clerks are actually serving, and you can send them back to the corps at any time when they mi conduct themselves?—Yes.

338. They have not left the Service?—No.

339. These clerks are all really Artillery soldiers, subject to the discipline of the corps, and at any moment a soldier clerk can be exchanged?—Yes.

340. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Do you know what is the pay of the soldier clerks?—The senior clerk receives 4*s.* a day besides his pay; the second receives 3*s.* a day besides his pay; the four clerks of the first-class, 2*s.*; the ten second-class clerks receive 1*s.* 6*d.* a day besides their pay, and the third and temporary clerks receive 1*s.* All these clerks have an allowance for clothing; the six senior clerks have 8*s.* 6*d.* a week each for lodging allowance, and the others have half that, namely, 4*s.* 3*d.*

341. What are their hours of work?—From 10 o'clock till 5. I very often keep them till 6 or 7 if they are wanted.

342. And all the clerical duties in your establishment are performed by them?—Yes.

343. Is there any portion of those clerical duties which you would call confidential in their nature?—The Superintending Officer is a confidential clerk, the same as the senior clerk is to the Military Secretary, and to the Adjutant-General; he keeps all confidential letters.

344. But he is a soldier clerk?—He is a Captain; and was a Non-commissioned Officer in the regiment, he is a most necessary man to have there. You must have an officer of that kind to superintend the rooms and keep order; the superintending officer is a most necessary man there. Although the clerks are excellent men they require supervision.

345. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Have you any further suggestions to offer relative to the duties in connection with the Director General of Ordnance?—No; excepting that there should be always communications between us.

346. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) If I understand you that is so now?—Yes.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Colonel the Hon. H. Fane Keane, R.E., examined.

347. (*Chairman.*) How long have you been Deputy Adjutant-General of the Royal Engineers?—Four years.

348. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) And you were Assistant before?—I was Assistant before for five years.

349. (*Chairman.*) When was the office of Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Engineers established?—On the 1st of July, 1855.

350. That was on the abolition of the Board of Ordnance?—Yes.

351. The two offices of Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Engineers and Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Artillery are somewhat identical in their functions, are they not?—Yes.

352. Can you tell us generally what portion of the duty of your office is what may be called regimental, and what has to do with matters which are not regimental?—Am I to understand the question with reference to the regimental business of the Deputy Adjutant-General and his business with other branches.

Colonel the Hon. H. Fane Keane, R.E.

14 Oct. 1869.

353. What portion of your business would, supposing the case of a Regiment of the Line, be settled in the Regimental Orderly Room?—The organization of the corps makes a company the unit, which represents a regiment; it supplies returns, and the same references have to be made with regard to clothing and arms, and everything of that sort, as if it were an entire regiment. Although a small body of men, it requires a large amount of clerical labour to carry on its organization With reference to the discipline portion of it, the Deputy Adjutant-General is responsible to the Adjutant-General, and communicates with him upon all those points. With regard to other points there are many things which are consequent upon the special duty in the Engineers. With reference to the communications which are received from the War Office, all those communications do not come from the Adjutant-General, but the Deputy Adjutant-General

Colonel the Hon. H. Fane Keane, R.E.

14 Oct. 1869.

works through the Military Secretary on all those points.

354. Putting apart those questions which, in the case of regiments of the Line, would be referred to the Adjutant-General of the Army to settle, what remains in the business of the office which would otherwise be settled regimentally. For example, take in the first place demands for clothing and necessaries, and compensation claims and discharges, and all such details?—That I may perhaps describe in this way. The division of the two offices, that is to say of Assistant Adjutant-General and Deputy Adjutant-General, is as follows—the Deputy Adjutant-General works the whole of the correspondence with the officers. With regard to the supply of the troops, all the business with respect to that is carried on by the Assistant Adjutant-General; he refers all difficult matters to the Deputy Adjutant-General, but he works the detail of the regimental portion of it, which is included in what you have just described; everything of that sort goes to him: if he is not satisfied he refers to the Deputy Adjutant-General, who is responsible. The Officers' Division is under the Deputy Adjutant-General. The Assistant Adjutant-General comes in on the whole of pages 119, 120, 121, and 122, and that includes all returns under every heading which is enumerated. It is all under the Deputy Adjutant-General in his office, but the Assistant Adjutant-General has the working of the regimental details of it.

355. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Do I correctly understand that the branches which are under the Assistant Adjutant General have regard to regimental work, and that the divisions which are directly under the Deputy Adjutant-General are employed in work which is administrative?—Yes; but the whole is under the Deputy Adjutant-General.

356. May the work which is conducted in the Arms Branch, the Clothing Branch, the General Correspondence Branch, and the Returns Branch, be considered as regimental?—Yes; in anything which is done in the Military Department of the Office I hold the Assistant Adjutant-General responsible to me.

357. And the business in those branches is directly under him?—Yes; on the 15th of May, 1795, an Adjutant was appointed to act under the orders of the Chief Engineer, and assist him in the duties connected with the control and discipline of the Officers of Royal Engineers. To effect this he was placed on the Head-Quarter Staff of the Corps, and, to avoid delay in holding communication, had his office in the same building with the services of clerks borne on the establishment of the Chief Engineer's Office. Those duties were so important that it was considered requisite, on the 1st May, 1802, to raise the Adjutant to the position of Brigade Major. In this capacity he carried out the orders of the Chief Engineer and Master-General, notifying promotions, changes of station, keeping the officers' records, and conducting the whole of the military correspondence connected with them. I might in the meantime place before you a statement showing the increase in the corps from time to time, and the number of the men. In course of time the work and responsibility connected with these duties increased with the successive augmentations of the corps to such an extent that it was deemed advisable to give the officer performing them a superior position. The appointment of Brigade Major therefore ceased on the 1st April, 1846, and the officer holding it became an Assistant Adjutant General from that date. In addition to his former duties, relating solely to the officers, he now became, to a considerable extent, the medium of communication between the Brigade Major Commanding the Royal Sappers and Miners and the Inspector-General of Fortifications, and to exercise a controlling influence over that corps, as well as the Royal Engineers. The amalgamation of the Ordnance with the War Office, in May 1855, led eventually to a separation of the military and professional duties that had previously been performed by the Inspector-General of Fortifications, and the former were taken over by the Assistant Adjutant-General, whose responsibilities then assumed such a character that he was appointed Deputy Adjutant-General of the Corps, on the 1st July, 1855. On the 18th October, 1856, the Royal Sappers and Miners were incorporated with the Royal Engineers, and the Deputy Adjutant-General of the united corps received orders, in the same month, to remove his office from Pall Mall to the Horse Guards, to avoid delay and inconvenience in reporting to the Commander-in-Chief and the Adjutant-General. Owing, however, to the crowded state of the building he could not be accommodated there, and was provided with offices in Whitehall Yard, until early in 1859, when, in consequence of the inconvenience attending his personal and direct communication with the authorities at the Horse Guards; rooms were provided for his office, and he was ordered into that building. From the union of the two corps, and the assumption by the Deputy Adjutant-General of the military functions that had previously belonged to the Inspector-General of Fortifications, the position of the former, with respect to the Commander-in-Chief, became identical with that of the latter in relation to the Master-General of the Ordnance, with the Adjutant-General of the Forces, occupying as regards discipline, &c., an intervening position, analagous, in some degree, to that occupied by the Lieut.-General of the Ordnance. The arrangement, therefore, constituted the Deputy Adjutant-General the representative of the Commander-in-Chief, not only to the corps itself, but also to the great military and civil departments. In taking up the duties of this position, he had necessarily to assume all the responsibilities attached to it, so that, in reality, he alone is answerable to the higher authorities for the discipline and complete efficiency of the whole corps, including officers and men. It is an essential feature of his position that he should be in constant and personal communication, not only with the Commander-in-Chief and the Adjutant-General, but also with the War Office, and the Heads of other Departments.

358. (*Chairman.*) I understand that according to what you have just stated, the Deputy Adjutant-General of Engineers is responsible to the Adjutant-General of the Army?—Yes; upon all subjects, including discipline, arms, accoutrements, and Courts-Martial, and everything of that sort.

359. Speaking generally, do you conceive that any diminution of the work of your department might be effected by any business which now passes through your office going direct to the War Office, and being settled without the intervention of your department at the Horse Guards?—I do not see any of our business which could be so settled; it has been tried on one or two occasions, and it has been found not to conduce to a diminution of the work.

360. For example, if you look at page 118, there is the correspondence respecting "allowances for deten-"tion, forage, field, mess, passage, personal, retiring, "servants, &c., &c." Going on further, there is the "correspondence relating to appointments"; going on further, there is the "correspondence upon all questions "relating to pay"; going on further still, there are Returns from No. 1 to No. 8 on that page: do you think that none of this correspondence might be sent direct to the War Office?—I do not think it would be a saving. In the case of questions as to detention allowances, it is quite impossible that the War Office can give the least information as to the way in which officers are detained. A request for detention allowance has to pass through my office, and it is countersigned by me before payment; and that is a proof that that officer has been necessarily detained for so many days for the good of the Service. The same thing applies with regard to forage.

361. You are referring, I presume, to questions of detention at home?—Yes.

362. Do questions of detention allowance for officers abroad come to you for your opinion?—Only in the event of there being a dispute.

363. If so, what reason is there why a different course should be pursued at home and abroad?—It is all settled in the colony by the General Officer, who gives an order on the military chest, and I only hear

of it in the event of a dispute arising. Colonel Westmacott, for instance, has a correspondence with the War Office for field allowance, which is the same thing; he claimed a certain amount of field allowance, and he happened to claim more than he was entitled to. I could elucidate the thing by showing how that claim arose; he claimed as a Brevet Officer and as a full Colonel, whereas he should only have claimed as a Regimental Officer.

364. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) What objection is there to he claim being paid locally by order of the General Officer of the district?—I do not see that the General Officer of a district at home would have any means of knowing why the officer was detained, whereas I know it. An officer comes down to the district and reports himself, say on the 4th of the month, the General Officer of the district cannot tell whether he ought to have been there on the 4th or on the 2nd.

365. (*Chairman.*) Would he not have to produce an order directing him to go to the place?—Yes; but that is accompanied by the travelling bill.

366. Would not that be passed by the auditor at the War Office?—I think not. I think that there would be difficulties in it.

367. With regard to forage, is there any reference as to forage in the case of an officer of the Engineers?—No; it would only be a reference to me.

368. With respect to passage allowances, is there anything peculiar to the Corps of Royal Engineers?—Yes; in the first instance an officer is put under orders for a particular place, and then I have to apply to the War Office through the Quartermaster-General for the officer's passage to be provided for him.

369. When he is placed under orders, does it come from the Adjutant-General?—I first of all select an officer available for the service, I then forward the name to the Director of Works to know whether he has any objection to so and so being appointed to that service; I get back a reply that there is no objection. I then place that officer under orders for the service, first giving him a certain amount of leave. I apply to the Military Secretary for a passage for him, who refers to the War Office, and the Quartermaster-General says "passage is provided for such and "such an officer on such a day." I also write to know whether he has a wife and family, and servants, and how many there is to be passage for; an answer comes to that enquiry, and I then get a passage in addition to the officer's passage, for so many persons belonging to him.

370. Would he communicate with the Quartermaster-General?—Yes.

371. What is the advantage of writing through the Quartermaster-General?—Simply because he is the medium for the carrying out the movement of troops.

372. A requisition, for example, from your department direct to any office having the control of passages would save correspondence?—Yes; if I communicated direct with any department. The Quartermaster-General is the department with whom I am now ordered to communicate.

373. Your duty would be to say that a passage should be provided for an officer?—Yes; all of which I must find out for communication to him.

374. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Then you do not communicate with the Military Secretary upon the subject?—Yes; it goes through him.

375. (*Chairman.*) What link in the chain would he form?—I do not communicate with regard to the passage; I communicate with His Royal Highness as to the appointment; to know if he has any military objection, which I do through the Military Secretary.

376. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Do not you at present take the orders of the Commander-in-Chief?—Yes; but I put it before him in an official shape through the Military Secretary, and if there is anything particular he always sends for me.

377. (*Chairman.*) With respect to the head at page 118, "extra pay, and servants' allowance "from all stations at home and abroad examined "prior to transmission to the War Office and agents," do you think that that examination is necessary?—There is no doubt about it. An Engineer Officer is allowed only 61 days' leave of absence in the year; they have to forward a return from all stations, notifying the officer's leave during the financial year. The extra pay and servants allowance is in triplicate, one copy being for the information of the agent, one for the War Office, and one for myself; and upon a comparison of those returns I am enabled to forward the Extra Pay Return, both to the War Office and to the agent, without any chance of its being found to be incorrect. That is most essential. It is curious how many mistakes of that sort occur.

378. In what form does the case come to you?—There is a return showing the number of officers who have had leave during the month, and that is certified by the Commanding Officer of the district; there would be constant references to the agents if a check of that sort were not kept.

379. I presume that the agent examines on the part of the officer?—Yes. There are always discrepancies in some shape or other, which the War Office detect, and the matter is forwarded to me for explanation, and it is by these returns that I am able to adjust the matter between the War Office and the agent.

380. Would not the officer be paid on the spot?—No; he always draws on the agent, we never get our pay from local sources.

381. In the case of an officer at Hong Kong, would his pay be included in the account of the regiment?—Yes; at a foreign station.

382. Do you get these returns from foreign stations?—Yes; from every station

383. How would these returns be utilized at the War Office, in the examination of an account from a foreign station; must not the examiner go through it again to see that the 61 days were not exceeded?—We are ordered to send a return to the War Office, and I do not know what they do with it; they make disallowances in the Agents' accounts, which are referred to the Deputy Adjutant-General by the Agents, to confirm or rectify.

384. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) What questions are these—"All questions relating to pay"?—I may specify one which will exemplify them. A Lieutenant when he comes within a certain position on the list of Lieutenants gets an increased pay; I have to communicate that to the agent, and if the officer is in India, I have to communicate to the Commander-in-Chief in India, that Lieutenant So-and-so has become entitled to increased pay, and I forward a return to the Commander-in-Chief in India, which is the voucher for his receiving it. Extra pay is a serious element of correspondence, because in several cases the extra pay is supposed to meet certain allowances and travelling and we are in constant correspondence with the War Office, and the correspondence accumulating in that respect is something which no one would believe.

385. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) That is your correspondence with the War Office?—Yes; putting forward an officer's claims and his opinion as being right or wrong.

386. (*Chairman.*) I suppose that you would simply transmit it to the War Office?—Yes; if I thought that the claim was a proper one.

387. You dispose of any claim which you think is not warranted or proper?—Yes; I forward a just claim through the Military Secretary.

388. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) What is the meaning of the head "Estimates"?—An estimate is made in my office. We estimate for all those requirements. There is the regimental pay, and then there is the extra pay, in serving both at home and abroad, and then there is a servant's allowance for every officer; so that the War Office has the cost for the following year; and upon that the estimates of the Secretary of State are provided.

389. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) There is no such estimate prepared by the Artillery?—I should think that there was. If not, the reason of it would be that they have nothing but the actual regimental pay to

Colonel the Hon. H. Fane Keane, R.E.

14 Oct. 1869.

trace, whereas we have the extra pay and servants' allowance.

390. The promotions, I suppose, go to the Military Secretary?—Yes; all promotions and retirements go to him.

391. The officers get an allowance in lieu of quarters, do they not?—Yes; officers have the privilege of taking quarters, and if they have them they are mulcted a certain portion according to rank. Then the returns have to be made locally to the Barrack-master, of the number of officers occupying public quarters; the return is made in order that the amount may be deducted from the pay.

392. (*Chairman.*) You keep a record of the service of an officer?—Yes; of everything which he has done upon home and foreign service; his service is put down with the honours which he may have received.

393. Are books of the same sort kept in the Military Secretary's Office?—Not for the officers of the Royal Engineers.

394. The Military Secretary refers to you when he wants to know as to the service of an officer in the Engineers?—Yes.

395. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) When you submit anything to the Military Secretary, do you do it by letter or by memorandum?—By a memorandum.

396. That memorandum, I suppose, has to be copied?—If it is a case of reference from the Military Secretary to me, I give a memorandum furnishing all the details and information upon the subject, and upon that memorandum he frames his letter for the Secretary of State for War, with His Royal Highness's concurrence.

397. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) How is your correspondence with the Adjutant-General and the Quartermaster-General carried on, is it by the same system?—Yes; in every such case I write a letter. I never communicate with a General Officer. In anything which is to be communicated to the General of the district, I always write a letter for the Adjutant-General to sign.

398. (*Chairman.*) The correspondence with the War Office would be by the Military Secretary?—Yes.

399. You would supply the information, and he would write the letter?—Yes.

400. In the same way the War Office would write to the Military Secretary, and the Military Secretary refer to you?—Yes.

401. Do you think that any saving of time could take place with respect to that correspondence by sending minute papers in the same way. War Office minute papers are sent straight to the Deputy Adjutant-General to dispose of?—Yes; that is done in many cases, particularly in the Clothing Branch, Arms, and Store Branch.

402. Do you think that that is a good way of doing business?—Yes; if the Deputy Adjutant-General has made application as to the disposal of clothing, the Clothing Branch in the War Office settle it, by accepting my proposal that it should be sold on the spot, and I merely put in my decision that my proposal has been accepted, and that settles the question.

403. Do you think that that might be done in any other kind of business?—I think that there might be instances in which it might be done.

404. Is the correspondence in that branch very heavy?—Yes; I have the daily average for a year, but it is not uniform. When we get heavy mails in from the Cape and other places the business is heavier. This paper (*producing the same*) would represent the amount of work done, and it shows that there are 120 or 130 letters in a day.

405. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) With respect to page 120, there is "the correspondence to and from the "Adjutant-General"; do you write to the Adjutant-General?—I write in this way: if I have a Court-Martial which I am not positive about, I write a memorandum to request him to ask the opinion of the Judge Advocate-General upon a point on which I think there is any doubt. There are a great many things upon which I do not feel competent to give an opinion, and then I ask the Adjutant-General by a memorandum to provide me with it.

406. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) In this return these are letters and not memoranda?—Yes; for last year.

407. During that year you received 323 letters direct from the War Office?—Yes.

408. (*Chairman.*) So that there would be actual letters?—Yes; there are questions of the transfer of Volunteers from the Artillery and other branches to the Engineers, and then I have to write for a descriptive return of the men.

409. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Could you not send in the letter, and a note at the back of it?—The return as to the men comes from the Commanding Officer to the Adjutant-General, and it is passed on to me.

410. Could not there be a note made on the letter?—Yes; it is noted for the information of the Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Engineers.

411. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) In what classes of cases would those War Office communications direct to you be received; on what subjects do they communicate directly with your Department?—A great many letters have been written lately on the subject of the supply of Stores, and on all occasions on the details of supplies of clothing.

412. For the information of the Control Department?—Yes; and the letters then would have been with the view of getting the stores which we have not been successful in getting.

413. Would that be more than the average of letters?—No; I should say that it would be under the average.

414. (*Chairman.*) A memorandum would often take as much time to write as a letter?—Yes.

415. What is the correspondence on page 120, "to "and from the Military Secretary relative to finance"?—All correspondence with regard to finance goes through the Military Secretary. Supposing that an officer changed his station, and that he had a just claim to forage, he would apply to me, and I should forward the letter to the Military Secretary, and ask him to forward it to the Secretary of State for War, with His Royal Highness's approval, first mentioning to His Royal Highness that I had done so. A great deal more correspondence of that sort arises with regard to our service than with respect to any other: for instance, the Royal Engineer Officers who were ordered to Prussia lately, a great many letters have passed, and we ought to have it clearly defined what allowances an officer is to receive before going on such duty. They all make a return. The correspondence, compared with other branches of the Service, is double.

416. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) That arises, in a great measure, from the peculiar manner in which you are paid?—It would be subject to the extraneous occasions which constantly arise. We frequently have non-commissioned officers and soldiers sent to the business of the great manufacturing departments. We have correspondence in all those cases, because there is nothing in the Pay Warrant which meets the case of a non-commissioned officer detached on those special services.

417. (*Chairman.*) Assuming that there was a fixed regulation, the necessity of sending in these demands through you would be obviated altogether?—Yes. If the same thing were done to the non-commissioned officers as to the officers, when they had been holding the position of Clerks of Works, there would be no difficulty whatever; but as it is, I am now not able to get the men paid their passage money for months afterwards, owing to the difficulties in the Audit Branch, and that again involves correspondence, because the men cannot be kept out of their money. When they communicate to their Commanding Officer, the Commanding Officer communicates with me, and I communicate with the Military Secretary.

418. What becomes of their claim in the first instance; is it paid locally?—No, it is not; and if a question arises, sometimes months elapse before it is settled and the men receive their money.

419. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) During which time the claim is not met?—Yes.

420. The ordinary pay of course would go on?—Yes. To a great extent you cannot help that state of things taking place; it is the military element

coming in and taking the place of the civil element. The Military Foreman of Works is placed in this position, because no arrangement has been made for those duties. A case in point occurred in the London district, and I have reason to believe that the question is being considered, but we have had no instructions about it.

421. (*Chairman.*) With respect to the two branches at page 119, namely, the Arms Branch and the Clothing Branch, speaking generally, what is the reason why the requisitions for arms and accoutrements might not be made straight by the different companies to the Controller, without going through the Horse Guards at all?—The Clothing Controller could not possibly be aware of the previous issues, with the return of last year showing the stores in hand, and he would not know what had become of the absent accoutrements.

422. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) He would not issue until he did so; would not the Clothing Controller know the facts?—The Captain of the company could only know why the things were absent,—whether by desertion, loss, or damage.

423. Why could not the officer commanding the company, or detachment, make his application direct to the clothing authority?—If the whole of the arrangements were based upon there being a correspondence so conducted, I daresay that it might be carried out; but as it is at present, I do not think that it could be. There is an officer in this office who would at once answer very much better than I could do on that part of the subject; it, I think, would fail. We have been complimented as to the way in which we keep these returns of accoutrements and arms.

424. (*Chairman.*) Do you know what examination of the clothing demands takes place at the War Office? —No; I cannot tell what takes place in the War Office. I can tell you what took place when it was more under us than it is now. We have a demand which is always made two, and in some cases from distant stations three, years in advance, and the arrangements are made so that the new clothing arrives at the station about two months before the 1st of April, the date of issue. Any superabundance of clothing is carried on to the account which is returned every year, showing what is worth renewing, and also what is new, and from those returns the quantity can be increased and arranged for next year, and if there is any quantity issued which is too large, or too small, or which is moth-eaten, a correspondence arises as to what is to be done with it, the question is settled by reference to the Director of Clothing.

Colonel the Hon. H. Fane Keane, R.E.
14 Oct. 1869

425. Do you think that the thing is done twice over under the present arrangement?—I think not; in many instances it is done twice over because information supplied to the War Office is not made use of, for it refers to the special corps to give the information which it already possesses.

426. Do you think that any considerable amount of the returns from the corps are unnecessarily copied?—Yes, in the case of extra pay, I do not think that it is at all necessary that that return should be made in triplicate.

427. You probably think that there are other returns which may be dispensed with?—Yes, in certain cases, if they would only look at home for the information.

428. You have nothing to do with Barrack services? —No; that is entirely under the Director of Works.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Adjourned to to-morrow at 12 o'clock.

Friday, 15th October, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK, *in the Chair.*

Lieut.-General Sir EDWARD LUGARD, G.C.B. | The Right Hon. JAMES STANSFELD, M.P.

Major-General CLEMENT ALEXANDER EDWARDS, C.B., Inspector-General of Recruiting, examined.

429. (*Chairman.*) How long have you been Inspector-General of Recruiting?—Two years and three months.

430. Is your branch a division of the Adjutant-General's Department at the Horse Guards?—Strictly speaking it is under the Adjutant-General; that is to say, I take all papers and orders from him.

431. Looking through the general details of the business which you have sent in, it appears that your duties consist of everything connected with the raising of men for the Army, and discharging those recruits who are found to be ineligible?—With regard to discharge, I can only discharge a man before he is what we consider finally passed into the Service: that is, approved of by the commanding officer. There is one exception, however, to that, which is, that boys are allowed to be taken on probation for six months, and if they are found to be useless and bad, we give them what is called a protecting certificate, and send them away; I mean those who are not considered likely to turn out good soldiers.

432. You have also to deal with the re-engagement of soldiers?—Yes, with the whole of that; but the re-engagement is gradually becoming restricted entirely to men who are serving; that is to say, after the 1st of April, 1869, no man who has taken his discharge has any claim, or is allowed to be re-engaged unless the State apply for him. He should be warned of that when he takes his discharge. Neither can he re-enlist unless he does it under a feigned name.

Maj.-Gen. C. A. Edwards, C.B.
15 Oct. 1869.

433. As I understand you, he has no right to re-enlist, so as to derive any advantage from his previous service?—No; he can neither re-enlist nor re-engage.

434. Will you be kind enough to explain to the Committee what the branch of business is which is described as "Decisions of His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal "Commanding-in-Chief requested on proposed disallow-"ances"?—If the War Office propose a disallowance, it is very often submitted to His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, for the purpose of ascertaining whether he sees any reasons for or against it, and there are sometimes particular circumstances connected with a case which induce His Royal Highness to recommend that the parties concerned should be allowed the money sometimes as a matter of favour, sometimes where evidently there has been some mistake, while in other cases he simply concurs in the proposal.

435. It is the expression of an opinion on the part

Maj.-Gen. C. A. Edwards, C.B.

15 Oct. 1869.

of His Royal Highness?—Yes; it is an opinion, and that is how it is worded.

436. With respect, in the first place, to the general business of your department, it would appear at first sight that the same office which is engaged in the recruiting and re-engagement of men, should also be concerned with the discharge of men. In your opinion, would it be convenient to concentrate the whole of the business connected with the recruiting, re-engaging, and discharging of men in the hands, or under the control of one officer?—I think it is evident that the whole question of supply should rest with one person; supply and reliefs should rest in the same office, because then you would be aware at a moment what amount of strength to put on, except in cases of transfers from indulgence, which is a matter of grace. I think that all questions relating to keeping up the strength ought to be dealt with in one office.

437. Could the grant of pensions to men after their discharge be dealt with in the same office, under the control of one man?—I see no difficulty in conducting the pension business in one branch, as that is after all a matter of Warrant in which it is laid down. There is a certain Warrant, according to the terms of which you must act in settling the amount of the pension. There are frequently pensions given beyond the Warrant as a matter of grace; such decisions could not rest with one individual.

438. I assume that a Board should be required to sit weekly to determine those cases, but that the office business should be conducted in the same division as the recruiting, re-engagement, and discharge business?—I think that is quite possible, certainly.

439. With respect to your correspondence with the War Office, is there, in your opinion, any unnecessary correspondence with the War Office in connection with the business you have to transact?—I think that there are many things that might be re-considered; for example, I think that the Inspector General of Recruiting might be put into closer proximity with the Under Secretary of State for War, with regard to all those questions, as you will observe, which arise as to foreigners, and men without parchment certificates, and a variety of other things of that kind, which are obliged to be referred to the War Office. I think that, if general rules were laid down for the Inspector-General, he might, without always submitting them to wishes to re-enlist, his parchment certificate having been burned at Hong-Kong, but the facts of the case being well known. That case must be submitted by His Royal Highness to the War Office for permission to allow this man to re-enlist, because he has no parchment certificate. In my opinion that is unnecessary.

440. Are all these small questions submitted to the War Office by you in a letter?—Generally speaking, I used to send them so, but I have very often lately enclosed them in a "minute paper," and I found that they did not object to it; stating, for example, "His Royal "Highness requests that this man, having lost his parch-"ment certificate, may be allowed to re-enlist."

441. The wording would be, I presume, a matter of form in that case; it would not go first to the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief?—No; it would be impossible in every little case of that kind. I do not even submit such cases to the Adjutant-General; they are matters of detail. It is only the great questions that I take to the Adjutant-General. If I took every question of that kind to him he could not read all the papers over.

442. Everything, I suppose, cannot be submitted to the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief?—All matters of very minute detail could not be submitted to him, nor could they be submitted to the Adjutant-General either.

443. Would more direct communication between yourself, as Inspector-General of Recruiting, and the War Office, and more general instructions given to you to authorise you to deal with certain classes of cases facilitate your business transactions?—Yes; that would decrease the correspondence very much, certainly.

444. Have you any observations to make with regard to returns?—The returns are very voluminous but information suddenly is so frequently required upon the subject of recruiting that perhaps if there have been many returns which have not been kept up you would not be able suddenly to obtain the information required. Parliamentary information might be required on some subject connected with recruiting, and then these returns are referred to.

445. Are you aware that those returns are now sent to three different branches of the War Office?—Yes; we send three of them, but they are a little diff rent in the War Office, do justice to both parties. For instance, at this very moment there is a question before the Under Secretary of State for War, as to a man who shape. They were all in force before I came into office, but they are for different purposes; some were for the trial of that experiment which we have in some measure lost sight of, I mean the question of recruiting by Pensioners, or by the Line, so that we have come to a kind of mixed arrangement now, and the question is no longer of any importance; but one of the returns was for that purpose. Another return, which was a very similar one, was sent to the Accountant-General's branch.

446. Are you aware that those returns produce sometimes different results?—I have been so informed, and the cause appears to be that one class of returns is based upon the weekly reports from recruiting districts, showing the number of recruits sent to regiments; these numbers have hitherto been materially affected by rejections of men at their destinations.

447. Would it, in your opinion, be an advantage if these returns were sent only to one branch?—Yes; and, if it were possible, I think that the whole system as to the returns might be revised.

448. That is a matter of detail that you could take up, I presume, at any time?—Yes; if we were directed to see what change we could effect in the returns

449. What pay and allowances do you receive?—I receive the pay and allowances of a Brigadier-General.

450. Do you consider that the pay and allowances which you receive are proportionate to the duties you perform?—No; because all expenses in London are so much greater than in the country, where other officers my rank are receiving pay as Brigadier-General; in fact, I consider that it is not worth an officer's while to remain in London for the sake of the post of Brigadier-General for five years.

451. Do you consider that the duties you have performed are fully equal to the duties of a Brigadier-General?—I should say that they have been more important, inasmuch as they have resulted in great financial as well as beneficial changes in the system of recruiting.

452. Do you receive pay and allowances equal to those of a Deputy Adjutant-General?—No; he receives the pay and allowances of a Major-General. I do not think I can make a comparison. I may state that since I have been in office I have effected a financial saving of between 6,000*l.* and 10,000*l.* a-year to the Government by changes which I have originated, be they good or bad; I say that they are good. I have certainly effected that saving to the Government by the simple system of doing away with the "conducting." I have saved between 4,000*l.* and 6,000*l.* a-year, and the men are no longer bandied about the country as they used to be after repeated medical examination.

453. Have you any suggestions to make to the Committee?—No; I think everything appears to be going on smoothly and well.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Sir WILLIAM T. POWER, K.C.B., examined.

454. (*Chairman.*) You are Commissary-General in Chief?—Yes.

455. You were a member of the Committee on Army Transport, presided over by Lord Strathnairn?—Yes; I was a member of that Committee.

456. Have you the report of that Committee before you?—Yes.

457. To what extent was it contemplated that the functions of the Quartermaster-General's Department with regard to transport should be altered by the introduction of the Control system?—The report of Lord Strathnairn's Committee lays down in various paragraphs, but particularly in Paragraphs 4 and 16, that the whole charge of transport, and all responsibility connected with the supply of transport should be with the Controller; that he should be the agent of the General Officer Commanding, for the charge and distribution of that transport, solely modified by any strategical considerations that the Quartermaster-General might consider necessary, so as to change the arrangements or extend them. But this is pretty clearly laid down, as regards transport, and it applies also to camp equipage, the quantity and description of both being determined in communication with the Quartermaster-General.

458. What meaning do you attach to the terms "strategical considerations"?—The nature of the country, of the climate, or of the operations, any of which might necessitate a change in the usual distribution of transport or of camp equipage; a reduction or an increase as the case might be. On a representation being made to that effect by the Quartermaster-General to the General Officer Commanding he would give any order that he thought necessary to carry out the object in view, in consultation with the Controller as to the means available, and with the Principal Medical Officers as to sanitary considerations. The available transport resources, the cover of the troops, their health, and other matters, besides mere strategical considerations, might have to be taken into consideration; all of which have been considered and agreed upon in communication with the Horse Guards.

459. What was the result of the correspondence? The result of the correspondence was, that it was settled by the circular which I have before me that transport requisitions should be addressed to the Controller. In Clause 58 of the Army Circular dated the 1st of May, 1869, it is laid down that "At stations "where the Control system is established, all requisi- "tions, returns, and correspondence relating to the above "services (land and inland-water transport) will be sent "direct to the Controller, who will obtain the approval "of the General Officer Commanding before complying "with requisitions in excess of the authorised transport "as sanctioned by regulation." And at Clause 111, "At stations where the Control system is established, "all demands from regiments, corps, or departments, "for stores which have heretofore been administered "by the Staff and Departments of the Army generally "will be sent direct to the Controller at the station, "which officer will be held responsible that no issues "are made in excess of regulation without his having, "in the first instance, obtained the special authority "of the General Officer Commanding." The sole exception to the issue of camp equipage by the Controller direct, and of his being the sole channel for communicating reports of such issues, grew out of the question of the strategical considerations; and by Clause 6 of Army Circular of June 1869, it is laid down, that "In "all cases when an increased allowance has been "ordered by General Officers, an immediate report will "be made by them to the Quartermaster-General, for "the information of H. R. H. the Commander-in- "Chief.

460. To what extent have the functions of the Quartermaster-General's Department and the Adjutant-General's Department been affected as to stores, by the introduction of the Control system?—Previously to the report of Lord Strathnairn's Committee, and to the regulations that were drawn up in consequence of it, all descriptions of stores, not Commissariat, were made upon requisitions by the troops, which were sent to the Quartermaster-General for every sort of stores not personal, and for all transport; and to the Adjutant-General for all arms, accoutrements, and personal equipment. These demands were checked by the Adjutant-General's or the Quartermaster-General's Department, and, when approved, were sent on to the Military Store Department, the Barrack Department, or other department as the case might be. A copy of such requisitions, if for issues beyond the regulated allowance, was sent by the Adjutant-General's or the Quartermaster-General's Departments to the Horse Guards. A report was also made by the Military Store Department, or other departmental officer, to the War Office. The troops, instead of obtaining their stores directly from an officer responsible to the War Office, made those requisitions through an independent department, not responsible for supplying or accounting for stores, and that department gave an order upon which the Stores were issued, and numerous references and correspondence took place between the troops, the Quartermaster-General or Adjutant-General, and the Store officers, before any disputed point could be settled, or any additional demand could be complied with. Whereas, under the present arrangements, the troops will make their requisitions direct upon the Control Department, and if the demands are within the quantities sanctioned by regulation, the Controller can at once make an issue direct to the troops, but if the demands are in excess of the regulation, the Controller will obtain the authority of the General Officer for granting or refusing the supply, and will report for the sanction of the Secretary of State for War in every case in which the authorised quantities are exceeded. The correspondence is thus reduced to a minimum, communications are made as direct as possible, and the officers who are solely responsible,—that is, the regimental officer for the demand, the Controller for the supply, and the General Officer Commanding for any authorization that may be necessary,—are solely consulted.

461. That system would, therefore, obviate the necessity for any correspondence between the Quartermaster-General's Department, or the Adjutant-General's Department, at the Horse Guards and the War Office, with respect to supplies to the Army?—It would entirely do away with it, render it completely unnecessary, unless in exceptional cases, and a very large amount of correspondence would be got rid of.

462. Is that system entirely in accordance with the recommendations of Lord Strathnairn's Committee?—The exception is the case that I have referred to with regard to camp equipment, when the issues are in excess of the regulation, or are not strictly in accordance with the regulation. Those cases are reported to the Quartermaster-General's Department at the Horse Guards.

463. Have you seen this memorandum which I will read. It is a circular memorandum to the Royal Engineers, and it is to the following effect: "Com- "manding Royal Engineers and Officers Commanding "troops, companies and detachments of the corps, are "informed that whenever any articles of arms, accout- "rements, or equipment, are either given into, or "received from the Control Department, a report of "the same, specifying the articles in detail, is to "be immediately forwarded to this office" (Deputy Adjutant-General's Office, Royal Engineers, Horse Guards). That would rather appear to be inconsistent with the principles which have been laid down?—It is quite unnecessary as regards stores generally; it is equally unnecessary, with reference to the clause referred to, as to the issue of camp equipment. It is a report made by officers, who are not responsible for the supply, to officers having no power to regulate, or to increase, or to affect the supply in any manner. It is, in fact, the function of the Secretary of State for

Sir W. T. Power, K.C.B

15 Oct. 1869.

Sir W. T. Power, K.C.B.

15 Oct. 1869.

War, and not of the Horse Guards; the question is purely one of supply.

464. The principle recognized by Lord Strathnairn's Committee was that of concentrating responsibility?—Yes, for all supply, in the officer whom the Secretary of State for War has appointed, and whom he holds accountable for supplying the Army, to make him solely subordinate to the General Officer Commanding, who is responsible for everything. The report of Lord Strathnairn's Committee makes the Controller, for the purpose of fixing his responsibility, the direct agent of the General Officer Commanding, and the agent also of the Secretary of State for War, communicating with the one to obtain his preliminary authority, and with the other to obtain his final sanction for anything unprovided for by regulation that may be authorized. He is also the adviser of the General Officer Commanding on all administrative questions relating to supply and finance; and he is held responsible for the advice he gives in that capacity.

465. The object being to confine the duties of the Military Staff to military questions and to place the responsibility as to supplies upon the Administrative Staff?—Yes: the two lines are very distinctly and carefully drawn by Lord Strathnairn's Committee,—viz., that the responsibility for administration and everything connected with transport, supply, and finance, shall be solely in the hands of the Controller. He is the sole agent of the Secretary of State for War and of the General Officer Commanding, so that communication shall be as direct as possible. The military business, on the other hand, is left, and it is carefully left, without being interfered with in the smallest way, to the military officers who are responsible to the Horse Guards and to the General Officer Commanding; there is no interference between them as to their respective duties and responsibilities.

466. How would that system, taking, for example, the department of the Quartermaster-General, in your opinion work in active service?—I think that it would work perfectly well.

467. In what respect are the functions of the Quartermaster-General's Department affected, as to appropriation and other barrack questions?—The Report of Lord Strathnairn's Committee divides all barrack duties between the Commanding Royal Engineer and the Controller, the Commanding Royal Engineer taking the construction, repairs, and the charge of buildings, and the assessment of barrack damages; the Controller taking fuel and light, barrack stores, and assessment for all damages to barrack stores; and as Financial Officer he has charge of and maintains a check upon the Lodging List, and upon appropriations which may affect that List. That recommendation of Lord Strathnairn's Committee has been substantially carried out by Clause 47 of the War Office Circular, dated 1st May, 1869. At paragraph 47, there is a trifling departure from the general rule; the correspondence which should be sent, either by the Commanding Royal Engineer, or the Controller, as agents for the business, direct to this office, is handed to the General Officer Commanding, who sends it himself.

468. What object was gained by the practice of sending requisitions for stores and for transport, through the Quartermaster-General and Adjutant-General for approval, before being passed on to the officers in charge of the stores or the transport?—None whatever that I can see; the reference to them was merely nominal, as those officers were not responsible to the Secretary of State for the quantity of stores issued, nor for the correctness of the issue, nor for promptness of supply. Delay was created by their intervention, and it served, in some instances, to cover the really accountable officer from his proper responsibility, as he could make an excuse if anything went wrong, that it was by order of the Quartermaster-General's or the Adjutant-General's Departments. And they, if referred to, would say that they were not accountable; that the stores were merely dealt with by them on paper, and that they were responsible only to the General Officer Commanding.

469. Has the Quartermaster-General or the Adjutant-General any authority to increase or diminish the issues that are required?—No; they have no such authority under the regulation, practically I believe they used the General's authority "by order," and the Store Officer was responsible for reporting the matter to the Secretary of State for War. That authority was given possibly without reference to the General, and very often correspondence ensued in consequence; in fact it made a double system in every operation, and a double establishment, one representing the Horse Guards without accountability, and the other representing the War Office. At almost every point, except the issue of Commissariat supplies, the Store Officer (the accountable officer), was doubled by a military officer.

470. In case of additional issues being authorized, how were they reported with a view to obtaining the sanction of the Secretary of State for War?—They were reported by the Store Officer to the Secretary of State for War, and in some instances they were also reported to the Horse Guards by the Staff Officer. A communication was made to the War Office by the Horse Guards on the subject, so that two sanctions were demanded from the Secretary of State for War, one by his own officer, for the issue he had made under a certain authority, and the other by the Horse Guards, communicated through the Quartermaster-General, or the Adjutant-General. The correspondence came through those two channels to this office; and the head of the department in this office would of course look at the case as represented by his own officer.

471. The changes you have described in the practical conduct of business, consequent upon the establishment of the Control Department, would appear to make necessary changes of a similar character in the Departments at Head-Quarters?—Undoubtedly; the duties performed by the executive branches of the Control Department abroad and at home, in garrison, and in camp, should be superintended and directed by a department in the War Office organised on similar principles. Independent supply branches and Heads of Supply Departments in the War Office should be abolished, and the Controller-in-Chief should be assisted by officers or subordinates experienced in the several branches of the Commissariat, Military Stores, Barrack, Hospital, and Transport Services which now form the Control Department. Such an establishment in the War Office, I consider absolutely indispensable to facilitate work and ensure responsibility, and it was so considered by Lord Strathnairn's Committee. This has been, in some measure, carried out by the Controller-in-Chief, with excellent results as regards the reduction in establishment and expense in that department of the War Office. When the organization of the Control Department is complete, and in full operation at home and abroad, the War Office will be relieved of a vast mass of correspondence, references, and of executive duties which belonged to the departments outside, and a reduction, at least as considerable as that made in the Control Department, may probably be accomplished in other branches of the War Office, with equal advantages in directness, simplicity, and efficiency in the conduct of the duties. In the Horse Guards no change has yet been made in consequence of the introduction of the Control system; and the several branches, viz., the Military Secretary, the Adjutant-General, and the Quartermaster General, continue on their old footing, although there must be a large reduction of business, in everything relating to the Supply, Transport, and Barrack duties of the Army. Probably it may, in the end, be found expedient to reorganise the Military Staff on a system similar to that which has been adopted for Control; doing away with separate Staff Departments and officers, and bringing the whole under one direction, a Military Controller as it were, having under him as many Staff Officers as may be required for the different branches of Military business. It would certainly be productive of simplicity and of much economy, and, I think, a General Officer might find it as convenient to have one agent and one channel for the conduct of his Military business, instead of numerous independent Military Departments; as it is

admitted to be to have a similar agency for his administrative business. This, however, is a matter beyond my competence, and I refer to it only as connected with the Control duties.

472. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) That would be something like the Chief of the Staff acting as Military Controller?—Yes; it would also facilitate the Controller's business if such a change took place. Very naturally the old organization of the Staff does not very readily coalesce with the new organization of the Control Department, and there is a disposition in some places on the part of the Adjutant-General's and the Quartermaster-General's Departments, to maintain in some shape or other the power of Control which they have hitherto had. In Ireland, however, where Lord Strathnairn has given these principles the firmest support, we have not had the smallest difficulty upon any question with the Quartermaster-General's or the Adjutant General's Departments. The arrangement proposed by Lord Strathnairn's Committee was, that the Controller, as agent of the Secretary of State for War and the General Officer Commanding, should be the sole channel of communication for all correspondence on administrative subjects. The method of conducting the correspondence was agreed to by the Horse Guards, and it was promulgated in January 1869, in almost precisely the terms that Lord Strathnairn's Committee indicates that the correspondence should be carried on.

473. Will you be good enough to describe what change has taken place as to the requisitions made for transport?—Formerly all requisitions for transport not required for the Commissariat Service, were made upon the Quartermaster-General, and upon his approval the requisition was complied with, whether for the Ordnance or Store Department, the Barrack Department, the Baggage of Regiments, or Camp Equipment; in fact for all supplies to the Army which were not purely Commissariat. The Transport for Commissariat supplies were ordered without any reference to the Quartermaster-General, but all the other transport was furnished on requisitions addressed to him, and by him they were forwarded to the Commissariat to comply with. Under the Control system it is proposed that the same directness of responsibility shall exist in the supply of transport as of stores; that the requisitions shall be made direct upon the Controller, who will approve them in every case in which they accord with the regulations, but in every other case he will submit them for the sanction of the General Officer Commanding, reporting to the Secretary of State for War any cases of excess that may appear necessary. The sole exception that is made by the report of Lord Strathnairn's Committee with regard to the interference of another department in transport questions, is as to strategical considerations, and the nature of the country, which might require that the proportions or the description of the transport should be altered; for instance, from wheeled transport to animal transport, or railway, or water transport, as the case might be; but that would necessarily be a subject of consideration with the General Officer Commanding, as to military considerations, and with the Controller as regards the means. Any decision come to upon the report as to strategical considerations, or the nature of the country, would be communicated to the Controller, whose business it would then be to carry it out.

474. Looking at the whole of the evidence you have given with respect to the changes made in the conduct of the business of Transport and Supply, consequent upon the Control system, and looking at the detail of the duties of the Quartermaster-General's and Adjutant-General's Departments at the Horse Guards which we have received, will you point out what portion of those duties would be rendered unnecessary in consequence of the establishment of the Control system, taking first the Quartermaster-General's Department?—The first that I perceive in the paper you refer to is, "Correspondence for carrying out the embarkation of "troops for foreign service and inter-colonial reliefs." That would remain as it is, as the question of sea transport has yet to be considered. As to the disembarkation of troops, boats and everything will be found by the Control Department, but everything as to the sea and shipping will still continue on the same footing as at present. The next thing is "Arranging for the "passages of individual officers and others, and correspondence connected therewith"; that duty is done by the Quartermaster-General's Department and by the Passage Branch in this office with the Admiralty in England; abroad, where there are no Naval Agents in the majority of cases, that duty is conducted by the Commissariat, on the requisition of the Quartermaster-General's Department.

Sir W. T. Power, K.C.B.

15 Oct. 1869.

475. If the same principle were carried out at home, the Passage Branch would be a branch of the Control Department?—Undoubtedly.

476. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) That is to say, the Adjutant-General would order an officer to proceed abroad, and upon receipt of that order he would obtain his passage from the Controller?—Yes, that is precisely what is done abroad. Abroad an order is given by the Adjutant-General for an officer to embark for England, and he would then, wherever there is no Naval Agent, walk with that order into the Commissariat Office, where an order for his passage would be given in a contract vessel, or a bargain made for his conveyance.

477. (*Chairman.*) The business that would not be absorbed by the Control Department would be the sea transport?—Yes; sea transport has not yet been provided for, but it is strongly recommended by high authority that it should be considered at the earliest opportunity.

478. Then, "Correspondence relating to camp "equipment, stores &c., and inventions, and to the issue "of money allowances to officers' and soldiers' families"?—All that business would, under the present arrangements, be done by the Control Department, except as to the report of increased allowances of camp equipment that I referred to before.

479. Then the business would be confined to receiving certain reports containing information?—Yes; but not as regards the supplies, or allowances.

480. Then, passing on to the second head, the Barrack Branch,—"Correspondence as to erection, alteration, hire, and appropriation of accommodation for "officers and men, &c.," how would that be done?—The whole of the business in that first paragraph appears to be the work of the War Office; the Horse Guards would make any representation they thought fit as to the extension of barrack buildings; but it would, if approved, be carried out under the directions of the Secretary of State for War,—as to the buildings, by the Commanding Royal Engineer, and by the Controller as to the supplies of furniture, and stores. The function of the Horse Guards would be in advising the Secretary of State for War as to the extension, increase, or alteration of buildings, as regards the wants and discipline of the troops.

481. Are you acquainted with the mode in which similar business is transacted abroad?—Yes; that is how it would be done abroad. The General Officer Commanding, if he carries out an extension of building accommodation that is necessary, before reference could be made home, would direct the Royal Engineer to make a plan and estimate of the building, and if he approved these he would issue a warrant to the Controller to supply the money, and to enter into contracts; and the whole business would be carried out in that way between those two officers, under the authority given by the General Officer Commanding, representing the Secretary of State for War and the Horse Guards combined.

482. Do you think that to a certain extent the same system might be carried out at home, the Secretary of State referring to the Field-Marshal Commanding-in Chief, whenever any military or strategical considerations were involved?—Undoubtedly; and it would be a great simplification of business. There would be more or less references to the War Office in the early part of the business before it settled down into its proper groove, but that is how it will necessarily be carried out when things are sufficiently advanced.

483. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) If I understand you rightly,

Sir W. T. Power, K.C.B.

15 Oct. 1869.

under the new system the suggestions which might come from the Quartermaster-General's office with regard to barrack accommodation and estimates would be of a general nature rather than as to questions of detail?—Yes; the suggestions would be made by the Horse Guards or by General Officers Commanding, to the Secretary of State for War, accompanied by the reports of the Commanding Royal Engineer and the Controller. The Director of Works; and the Controller-in-Chief inside the War Office would come to a conclusion, for the information of the Secretary of State, as to the proper extent and cost of the proposed arrangement. Then the whole of the details would be carried out by their officers in direct communication with this office, instead of being, as at present, carried out in detail through the Quartermaster-General's Department.

484. In the Barrack Branch of the Quartermaster-General's office?—Yes; which branch, as a Barrack Branch, would cease to exist; the quartering would still be with the Quartermaster-General.

485. (*Chairman.*) Turning to the Adjutant-General's Department, will you refer to page 110 of the printed return; as I understand you, all correspondence relating to arms, ammunition, and similar supplies would cease between this office and the Adjutant-General's Department?—Yes, entirely, except in the same manner as the Quartermaster-General's Department would be the branch from which the Commander-in-Chief would communicate with the Secretary of State for War as to buildings; so, as regards any general change in the description or quantity of clothing to be supplied to the Army, the Adjutant-General's Department would be the branch to communicate any suggestions on those matters. But the details which are now gone through on every point, requisitions, references, and correspondence as to the mere supply of individual regiments or officers, would cease entirely in the Adjutant-General's office, and general questions only would be treated by them. At the present time every detail comes through that office, and it comes very often to this office in duplicate; as the Store Officers have also to communicate with this office direct.

486. The same remark probably would apply to the supplies mentioned further on in the return in the office of the Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Artillery?—Yes, as to the supplies of ammunition, arms, and guns, and so forth for the Artillery, and the same for the Engineers.

487. At page 116 of the Return you will see as part of the business conducted in the Office of the Deputy Adjutant-General, R.A., "Equipment of Field Artillery," "Militia Artillery Service: all estimates and demands "for this service as far as concerns the supply of Ord- "nance and Artillery Equipment," and "Volunteer "Artillery Service?"—Yes; those like other stores are matters governed by regulation, or by decision of the Secretary of State for War, which apply generally. Special applications and requisitions founded on those regulations or decisions would be made direct to the Controller from a district wherever it was requisite, instead of going, as now, in detail to the Horse Guards.

488. Would the same reasoning apply to certain other duties, which you will see referred to at page 119 and the following pages, with respect to the Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Engineers?—Yes; they each divide the work which can be done more directly at this office, or by the Control officers. All these matters are the subject of regulation or of special approval by the Secretary of State for War, generally of regulation. There is no reference whatever necessary. The application could be made direct to the Controller, who would order the issue and be responsible for it without reference to this office, or to the Horse Guards. It would only be in exceptional cases where the regulation could not be observed, in which a reference to this office for instructions, by the Controller, would be necessary.

489. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Are you aware of the circumstances under which the Corps of Royal Engineers is employed, and do you conceive that a requisition could be made from that corps in all cases?—I cannot see any possible difficulty in it, as they are always within some military district. If ordered to report themselves to the Commanding Royal Engineer, in the military district, any requisition for supply would be made through his authority to them. If they belonged to the Survey Department in London, the application would be made through the head of that department in London without reference to the Horse Guards, or the War Office, and would be complied with if within the regulation; if not, a reference must be made to the War Office for sanction, upon which the issue must be made; but in neither case can I conceive any direct action of the Horse Guards to be necessary. There are other corps which are even more scattered than the Royal Engineers, for example the Coast Brigade of Artillery, which is quartered in very small detachments all round the coasts of England and Ireland, and yet everything, including their clothing, their food, and their barrack supplies, can be furnished to them without any extraordinary machinery, or any great difficulty; in fact the difficulty begins when they are taken out of the ordinary category, and brought under another authority or system.

490. (*Chairman.*) Explanations as to any irregularity could be more easily obtained when an application is made locally than when it is made to Head-Quarters?—Undoubtedly.

491. Because it would appear that a reference must always be made to a district before the difficulty can be solved?—Yes; and the stores must generally be supplied in the district also.

492. As you have described it, the introduction of the Control system would appear to relieve the department of the Quartermaster-General at the Horse Guards of a considerable portion of its duties?—Of a very large portion of them. It would relieve it of the whole of the details connected with the supply of stores, camp equipage, transport, barrack questions, and many other items.

493. In the Adjutant-General's Department also a certain portion of the duties would be rendered unnecessary by the introduction of the Control system?—Yes; everything in fact connected with clothing, arms, ammunition, and the personal equipment of the men.

494. Practically the result would be that just as in a military district, or in the case of an army in the field, the responsibility for supplies is separated from the responsibility for all purely military matters, so in superintending the administration of the Army, the responsibility as to supplies would rest with the Controller-in-Chief, and the military branches would be left more free to deal with the purely military questions relating to the Army?—Undoubtedly, that should be the intention.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Commissary-General William Henry Drake, C.B., examined.

Com.-Gen. W. H. Drake, C.B.

15 Oct. 1869.

495. (*Chairman.*) You are now Controller for Great Britain?—Yes.

496. You were Controller in Ireland, were you not? Yes; for more than two years.

497. Will you be good enough to state to the Committee the circumstances under which you were first appointed?—Lord Strathnairn, in the course of the Fenian Insurrection, requested the Secretary of State to supply him with an officer in the position of Controller, as contemplated by the Preliminary Report of his Committee, and in consequence of that I was sent over to Ireland to act in that capacity.

498. Then, I presume, you are fully conversant with the circumstances connected with the introduction of

the Control system into Ireland?—Yes, entirely. I consider that I had the initiation of that system into Ireland.

499. Will you state to the Committee what has been the general result of the system up to the present time?—I am permitted by Lord Strathnairn to say that it has been most satisfactory. He permitted me to mention to His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief that it was most satisfactory; that during the time I had been there, there had been no single hitch, and he had not received one complaint.

500. Will you describe to the Committee the process which took place on your first arrival in Ireland, as to transport?—Lord Strathnairn having mentioned to me that he had found much difficulty in carrying on the arrangements for the numerous flying corps that were then in the field, wished me in the spirit of the recommendations of his Committee, to concentrate the duties of the various departments in myself, as to the Military Stores, the Purveyors, the Barrack Department, the Commissariat, and the duties of Quartermaster-General, in respect to inland transport. Of course I could only exercise control over the other departments under his authority. I had no power in my appointment to do so, nor had the officers any instructions to obey me, except upon such orders as I gave by Lord Strathnairn's directions. I did assume those functions, and I carried on the duties in the spirit that his Committee had recommended as to the Control system. The result has been, as will be best ascertained by reference to Lord Strathnairn's own report, that from the time of my arrival in Ireland as Controller, he was relieved from all the details of these Departments, and enabled to devote his attention to his more proper and important functions. He mentions that in in his letter to the Secretary of State for War transmitting the Report of his Committee.

501. Perhaps you had better read the letter?—Yes; and I think the letter will explain the matter.

"In illustration of the necessity and advantages of the "introduction of the system of Control which the Com- "mittee have recommended, I beg to state that the action "of the Military Departments under me, suddenly caused "by the recent Fenian insurrectionary movement in this "country, made me sensible of the want of a superior ad- "ministrative officer near me and always at hand, to act as "Controller, so as to ensure a prompt execution of my "orders, and an efficient and united working of the various "departments. The Store Department were issuing stores, "the Barrack and Purveyor's Departments were acting at "certain fixed stations, but none of them were capable of "expansion to meet the immediate wants of the troops in "the field. Under the influence of the bad effects of the "disunited working of these departments in an emergency; "of the inconvenience and loss of time caused by my having "to issue separate instructions to different departments "here, without calling to mind the opinion to which "the Committee had come on this very subject, I tele- "graphed to the War Office for a Controller, a striking "illustration of the necessity of such a functionary. My "request was immediately complied with, and Commissary- "General Drake, C.B., was sent to act here on the system "of the colonial and field mode of administration, the prin- "ciple recommended in paragraph 38 of the Report. The "arrangement met with the best results, and I was relieved "from much vexatious detail, and enabled to devote my "time to more important matters."

I think that will correspond with what I have stated to the Committee.

502. As far as I understand it, the effect of the introduction of the system of Control into Ireland relieved the Military Departments?—Yes, it did; and it relieved Lord Strathnairn from much vexatious detail; the detail of duties with which we were generally speaking more conversant than they were; it certainly had the effect of relieving them.

503. For example, the Quartermaster-General's Department had in some way, before you began so to act, the duty of dealing with stores, had it not?—Yes. Stores could not be issued without the authorization of the Quartermaster-General's Department. That department had nominal charge, but the charge rested with the various officers of the different departments, who had the actual charge.

504. Was the Quartermaster-General's Department responsible for the maintenance of a sufficient supply, either for issue or reserve?—Not in the least; each department was responsible for maintaining its own stores, not only as to the reserve, but also the actual supply required from day to day.

505. By each department you mean, I suppose, the Military Store Department, the Purveyor's, and the Commissariat?—Yes; and the Barrack Department.

506. What benefit resulted from the nominal charge of such stores being in the Quartermaster-General's Department?—I do not think that any benefit resulted from it. The system worked very well then, because it had got into a groove, and it worked well from the fact that everybody knew exactly what he had to do, just the same as may be said of the old mail coach system, which acted very well until railways were established.

507. As to the method of obtaining stores, will you be good enough to explain to the Committee, the difference between the process under the old system, and under the new?—A requisition for stores made by military officers, would have gone through seven or eight different hands at least, for references, before they could have been issued.

508. Will you shortly describe the process?—For instance, an officer commanding a regiment in a district, would make his requisition on the Quartermaster-General's Officer of that district, who would then be required to return it to the Military Store Officer, taking him as an example, to ascertain whether he had the stores in his custody, and he of course would have to furnish a written reply. It would then, after submission to the General commanding the district, be submitted to the Quartermaster-General's Department at Head-Quarters, for approval; taking it for granted that the Quartermaster-General had the authority from the General Officer Commanding to approve, he would first ascertain from the Military Store Officer at Head-Quarters, whether it was in conformity with the regulations, and having ascertained that, he would direct the issue. The approved requisition would be returned to the Quartermaster-General's Officer of the district, who would send it to the Officer Commanding the regiment from whom it emanated. The counterpart of the requisition would be sent by the Principal Store Officer at Head-Quarters, to the Military Store Officer of the district, to comply with the requisition, he being in fact the officer truly and solely accountable for the stores.

509. How many stages would it have to pass through?—About eight different stages.

510. Will you now describe the present system?—The system which is now in force is, that an Officer Commanding a regiment sends his requisition in duplicate to the Controller of the district, and he, ascertaining that it is in conformity with the regulations, would at once approve it, and send one copy to the Officer Commanding the regiment, and the other copy to the Control Store Officer, upon which to make the issue.

511. So that a considerable number of processes would be saved by that system?—There would be only two in place of eight.

512. Is that a fair illustration of what practically went on under the old system?—Yes; I think it is a fair illustration of what was almost invariably the case as to the mode of obtaining military stores.

513. Do you find, in respect to the combination of several departments, that great advantage has been derived by making one officer responsible for the whole of the supplies?—In Ireland we found that it worked very well, and I think that great advantages resulted; but it is a new system at present, it has not yet got into its full swing; the benefit that will be derived from it is not yet fully developed. In England it has scarcely commenced.

514. Did you receive every assistance from Lord Strathnairn and the Military Officers in Dublin?—I received the very greatest support from Lord Strathnairn, and I had the most cordial co-operation of the Quarter-

Com. Gen. W. H. Drake, C.B.

15 Oct. 1869.

master-General's and the Adjutant-General's Officers in Ireland, and I may say from all officers.

515. The introduction of that system would, I presume, have relieved the Quartermaster-General's and the Adjutant-General's Departments of some considerable portion of their work?—The Adjutant-General's Department to a small extent, but the Quartermaster-General's Department, I imagine, to a very large extent.

516. Taking the Adjutant-General's Department, requisitions for arms and ammunition would, I presume, be made direct instead of going through his office?—They were made direct in lieu of going through the Adjutant-General's office.

517. And as to the Quartermaster-General's office, would the same remark apply as to the movement of troops?—No; as to the movement of troops it had not been carried out when I left Ireland—it was coming into operation—in consequence of the Military Train being as yet in rather an anomalous position, that duty had not been transferred to me.

518. Is it proposed that ultimately that branch of the Service shall be under the Controller?—Certainly; as far as we could we performed the Land Transport, but that was rather infringing upon the military position of the Quartermaster-General, which I was very careful to avoid.

519. What part of the work of the Quartermaster-General's Department, in Dublin, would have been diminished by the introduction of the Control System?—The whole of his supervision in respect of stores and camp equipage, and eventually of transport will be.

520. No papers respecting those matters went through his department at all?—None necessarily; if they did it was an error.

521. Is it your opinion that the General Officer Commanding would, in future, obtain as full and complete information as to stores under the new system, as he did under the former one?—He will obtain not only fuller, but more accurate information; as he will obtain the information from the officer responsible for the stores, their maintenance, and quality. And not only that, but in many cases where it is a question of importance as to the value of stores, he will obtain all that information from the Controller, because it is his duty to know this. It was not so with the Quartermaster-General; he had no knowledge of the quality or the value of the stores, he only required to have certain stores at his disposal when he required them.

522. When you were in Ireland, had you placed under you munitions of war as well as other stores?—All stores in Ireland.

523. Did you find any practical inconvenience from having munitions of war as well as other stores placed under you?—Not any; certainly not, having competent officers to carry on the detail.

524. Who were those competent officers?—They came from the former Military Store Department.

525. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) They were men who had gone through a course of instruction in the Laboratory at Woolwich, were they not?—I am not sure that they had done that, but they were old experienced officers. There was Mr. Bake, who was Superintendent of Stores. I had him as my more immediate assistant in Dublin, and he was a most competent officer.

526. (*Chairman.*) With regard to Barrack services, were the arrangements for taking up Barrack services by the Control Department made when you were in Ireland?—They were made, I may say, by Sir William Power, Colonel Martindale, the late Superintendent of the Barrack Department, and myself. The introduction of that system was consequent upon a report which we drew up for the information of the Secretary of State for War.

527. Has the introduction of that system relieved the Quartermaster-General's Department from a great amount of work?—Yes; the work that was originally performed by that department, is now partly done by the Royal Engineers, and the remainder by the Control Department. The Quartermaster-General is entirely relieved from all duties in connexion with barracks.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Adjourned till to-morrow at 12 o'clock.

Saturday, 16th October, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Honourable Lord NORTHBROOK, *in the Chair.*

Lieutenant-General Sir EDWARD LUGARD, G.C.B.

WILLIAM HENRY WHITE, Esq., examined.

W. H. White, Esq.

16 Oct. 1869.

528. (*Chairman.*) You are a First-Class Clerk in the War Office?—Yes.

529. In charge of the Correspondence Room which deals with questions of accounts of the Royal Engineers?—Yes; and financial questions as to pay and allowances generally.

530. Have you seen a Return of the business which is transacted in the office of the Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Engineers at the Horse Guards?—Yes.

531. Have you considered whether it is necessary that all questions relating to expense, which are now passed through the office of the Deputy Adjutant-General, should pass through that office, or whether in some cases at least they might not come direct to the War Office?—I have prepared a memorandum upon that subject, which I will now hand in.

[The same was handed in, and is as follows.]

"MEMORANDUM.

"The office of Brigade Major of the Royal Sappers and "Miners, at Woolwich, was formerly for all purposes the "orderly room of the Corps.

"The designation of the Corps was altered to Royal "Engineers, and the office moved in 1856 to Chatham, and "shortly afterwards to the Horse Guards; the Brigade Major "being made an Assistant to the Deputy Adjutant-General, "Royal Engineers.

"Although it may perhaps be necessary for military "purposes that there should be one orderly room for the "whole Corps of Royal Engineers, it does not appear to be "necessary that all the correspondence under every head "detailed in the statement of duties performed in that "Office should be there dealt with, or reach the War Office "through that channel.

"The origin of the practice of making the Deputy "Adjutant-General of the Royal Engineers the channel of "official communication on financial questions, is no doubt "to be traced to the corresponding practice in the Royal

"Artillery (as laid down in article 44, page 184, and article "43, page 53, of the Artillery Finance Regulations of 1850); "but by an Artillery General Regimental Order of 16th "July, 1855, it was directed that 'questions connected "with small matters of finance,' should be addressed in "future 'to the Secretary at War direct, by Commanding "Officers of districts, battalions, &c.'

"It would, therefore, be consistent to apply a like rule "to the Royal Engineers, and I am not aware that any "hindrance to the public service would result from its "being carried out.

"The Royal Engineers have three Paymasters, to each of "whom is assigned the payment of one third of the Corps. "It is incumbent upon the officers who fill these appoint- "ments to be acquainted with the regulations of the Service, "and they are competent to advise upon or adjust the "generality of questions relating to pay and allowances, "which do not call for a departure from established regu- "lations. The War Office Registry of Correspondence "shows that, as a matter of fact, the Engineer Paymasters "do communicate direct with the War Office in the "generality of cases, and that the number of cases under "some of the leading heads of Pay, Allowances, and Claims "which reach the War Office from the Deputy Adjutant- "General Royal Engineers is exceedingly small.

"As regards the examination by the Deputy Adjutant- "General Royal Engineers, of the returns upon which "claims of Officers of the Corps to extra pay are allowed, "the certificate of that Officer is not given or required for "the regular station returns; the certificate of the District "Commanding Royal Engineer, in conjunction with other "sources of information existing in the War Office, being a "sufficient check upon the accuracy of the claims.

"The Deputy Adjutant-General moreover reported on "18th October, 1865, his inability to certify such returns, "and stated that he 'can only take the certificate of the Com- "'manding Royal Engineer at the station, that the Officers "'under his command are actually present and doing duty,' "so that much value cannot attach to the examination of "such documents at the Horse Guards, before they are "dealt with at the War Office.

W. H. White, Esq.

16 Oct. 1869.

"With regard to the cases of Officers of the Corps—

"1. On leave;

"2. 'Under Orders' or on passage;

"3. On special duty;

"the certificate of the Deputy Adjutant-General has "hitherto been required, owing chiefly to the absence "of other sources of information upon which the examina- "tion of the claims could be founded. I am not aware, "however, of any reason why such information should not "exist in the War Office for the Royal Engineers, as for "other branches of the Service.

"An official correspondence which occurred in the year "1867, may be quoted on this subject. Twenty-five "returns of Officers 'under orders' were then, in con- "sequence of a difference of opinion as to the interpreta- "tion of a regulation, sent back to the Deputy Adjutant- "General for correction, involving the disallowance of 207 "days Officers' extra pay and servants' allowance, which "would otherwise have been passed, had the certificates of "the Deputy Adjutant-General, as they originally stood, "been accepted without question."

532. From this memorandum I gather that in your opinion in many cases the claims might come direct to the War Office, and if necessary the opinion of the military authorities might be obtained in cases which appeared to require further elucidation?—Quite so; that is my opinion.

(The Witness withdrew.)

CORNELIUS J. BORROW, Esq., examined.

533. (*Chairman.*) You are a First-Class Clerk in the War Office?—I am.

534. In charge of the Promotion Branch?—Yes.

535. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Have you seen the printed list of the duties of the Military Secretary's Department at the Horse Guards?—Yes.

536. In looking through the duties in the Promotion Department, have you seen any that could be performed at the War Office instead of coming through the Military Secretary?—The first that occurs to me is the article about the Reserve Fund; and inasmuch as we keep the account in this office, I do not see the object of keeping a duplicate at the Horse Guards.

537. You think that the agents should keep one account, and that the other should be kept by the War Office?—Yes.

538. You would send direct orders to the agent to pay certain amounts to officers?—Yes; as the Horse Guards have sent them previously.

539. What check have you upon the promotions and appointments that come in the Submission Papers?—They are examined by the Army List to see whether the officers are correctly described in the papers, and also whether they are entitled to promotion by length of service, and to see that the establishment is not exceeded.

540. I mean the regimental promotions?—We have the names of all the officers in the Annual Army List, and we see that they are correctly described.

541. Do you find that check necessary?—Yes; we find errors very frequently in the descriptions?

C. J. Borrow, Esq.

16 Oct. 1869.

542. Therefore a check is necessary?—Quite so.

543. From what do the errors chiefly arise?—From not describing the officers properly; they are principally clerical errors.

544. Do you keep "a book showing the amount "which is available for retired and full-pay"?—Yes.

545. And for "grants of good-service pensions"?—Yes.

546. Do you keep "a book showing the name and "date of decease of every officer who dies whilst on "half-pay"?—Yes.

547. With regard to the correspondence relating to the appointment and promotion of medical officers, what is your opinion?—I think that that is capable of improvement.

548. (*Chairman.*) Do you think that the process might be simplified?—Yes; I think that the paper might come as a Minute from the Director-General for the approval of the Secretary of State, to be returned to the Medical Department for the Military Secretary to insert in the Memorandum Papers.

549. Is there any other portion of the business that you think might be simplified?—Yes; the reference to this office of the retirments of officers by the sale of their Commissions, when they are clearly entitled to full price by the Regulations

(The Witness withdrew.)

Adjourned to Friday next at half-past 12 o'clock.

Friday, 22nd October, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK, *in the Chair*.

Lieutenant-General Sir EDWARD LUGARD, G.C.B. | The Right Hon. JAMES STANSFELD, M.P.

WILLIAM GEORGE ANDERSON, Esq.

Lieutenant-General Sir J. HOPE GRANT, G.C.B., examined.

Lieut.-Gen. Sir J. Hope Grant, G.C.B.

22 Oct. 1869.

550. (*Chairman.*) You are Quartermaster-General of the Army?—Yes.

551. How long have you been Quartermaster-General?—Four years next month.

552. We find on looking at the return of the business done in the offices of the Military Secretary and the Adjutant-General, that certain business is done in those offices with respect to the movement of troops and the passages of officers. Can you explain to the Committee how the division takes place, and how the correspondence relating to those matters is carried on?—Everything relating to the movement of troops goes through the Quartermaster-General's Department.

553. And as to individual officers as well?—Yes, it does in almost every case; for example, if an officer is going with drafts of men, the Adjutant-General names him to the Quartermaster-General, who finds his passage for him.

554. How does the business come from the Military Secretary's Office to you?—I will explain to the Committee: very little passes through his hands, the only cases are those of proposals for foreign reliefs, or inter-colonial movements, for the Secretary of State for War's concurrence and the Queen's sanction: they go through the Military Secretary, but that is principally on account of the Queen's approval having to be obtained.

555. In that case the Military Secretary is merely the channel of communication?—Yes; and therefore it certainly gives me more letters to write; but I do not see how that can be avoided, because the Queen's approval has to be obtained. The Military Secretary also requires to have the earliest information of a relief in reference to the appointment of officers. There are also the letters and questions affecting the reduction or augmentation of garrisons abroad, and the distribution of troops at foreign stations. Those cases are sent to the Military Secretary in consequence of regiments being ordered home and companies reduced, and therefore he has to be informed of that in consequence of the reductions taking place: that is a matter which we could hardly avoid sending to him.

556. Does it not go to the Adjutant-General also?—It of course goes to the Adjutant-General and the Military Secretary sends it to him.

557. Are there any other matters that you refer to the Military Secretary?—Yes, if I have any remarks on a proposed new Warrant or question affecting Finance.

558. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Would it not be sufficient if you notified to the Military Secretary that such and such a regiment was to come home?—If you mean in cases of foreign reliefs, then the Queen's authority has to be obtained: that is the reason for sending it to him.

559. What are the steps that you take, when a relief is to be carried out?—I select regiments; I submit them to the Commander-in-Chief for approval.

560. I suppose you would take the orders of His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief?—Yes, I take the orders myself, but forward them through the Military Secretary. I go to the Commander-in-Chief and get his order that a regiment is to be brought home, and then I go back to my own office and write to the Military Secretary to say that I have obtained His Royal Highness's concurrence, and then the Military Secretary forwards it on to the Secretary of State for War.

561. (*Chairman.*) You write to the Military Secretary?—Yes.

562. And he writes to the Secretary of State for War?—Yes; but then there are a great number of points which I do not refer at all to the Military Secretary; I write to the War Office direct.

563. What objection is there to your communicating directly with the War Office?—Only that the Queen's sanction has to be obtained, and what I have previously stated.

564. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) The first step is to obtain the concurrence of the Secretary of State for War?—Yes.

565. Could you not send the decision of His Royal Highness, or the recommendation of His Royal Highness direct to the Secretary of State for War, and when the concurrence of the Secretary of State for War was obtained could you not pass it on to the Military Secretary?—Of course I could do it.

566. Can you mention any other business that is sent to the Military Secretary?—As a general rule, previous to the introduction of any new principle into the Army, in which the Quartermaster-General is concerned (such as the Control system or the employment of soldiers in trades), he corresponds with the War Office through the Military Secretary, upon the proposed regulations. After the establishment of a new system he corresponds direct with the War Office upon the details.

567. It would rather seem as if the Military Secretary was in some way superior to the Quartermaster-General, would it not?—My idea is that the Military Secretary is the mouthpiece of the Duke of Cambridge—his amanuensis—to save His Royal Highness trouble. I do not think that he is superior in any way.

568. If it be the case that the Quartermaster-General takes his instructions from His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief directly, what advantage is there in a letter passing through the Military Secretary?—I do not know, except that it would not do for me to write to the Queen.

569. That would really confine the Military Secretary's duty mainly to matters connected with promotions and appointments?—A great deal of that. Then there is another point that I wish to refer to. Recently there has been a good deal of correspondence with the War Office, through the Military Secretary, upon the selection of Officers of the Indian Army to go through a course of instruction in Army signalling and telegraphy at Chatham, and that I think need not go through the Military Secretary.

570. Is that the business of the Quartemaster-General?—Yes; signalling and telegraphy.

571. What is the reason why that is not part of the duty of the Adjutant-General?—Except that it is in a measure connnected with the movement of troops.

572. In other cases, if officers were sent anywhere, the channel of communication would be the Adjutant-General, say, for instruction in the School of Musketry?—Yes; for instruction of that description.

573. Is there any particular reason why that matter should not be dealt with in the same way?—Instruction in musketry is a matter of discipline; signalling and telegraphy are connected with field movements.

574. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Does not the system of instruction in telegraphy lie with the Royal En-

gineers?—Yes; but the classes are arranged by the Quartermaster-General.

575. Then what connexion has the Quartermaster-General with that?—I do not know of any other reason than what I have given, that it has something to do with the movement of the troops.

576. Not more than musketry has?—No.

577. (*Chairman.*) Is there any other point to which you wish to refer?—Nothing more with respect to what I have to do with the Military Secretary. There are other things that I can mention with regard to writing direct to you. The improvement, alteration, and increase of barracks, the use of them by the militia, volunteers, or civilians, I send direct to the Under Secretary.

578. With respect to barracks, do you mean barracks at home and abroad?—Yes; both at home and abroad.

579. Do the returns with respect to the barracks come through you from abroad as well as at home?—Yes.

580. Is the same course taken as to that correspondence, from the foreign stations and home stations?—As to increase of barracks, that would be sent by the General Officer Commanding from abroad, and in the colonies, to the War Office.

581. Would it be sent to the Horse Guards?—In some cases. Then there is another point: the provision of rifle ranges, exercising grounds, gymnasia, gardens, and other facilities for recreation; the employment of soldiers in trades, and the management of regimental canteens.

582. As to the provision of rifle ranges, exercising grounds, gymnasia, and so on, what takes place in the Quartermaster-General's Department upon that; is it merely a channel of communication, or is any opinion given?—The Officer Commanding the Division writes to recommend a particular spot of ground, which recommendation he forwards through the Quartermaster-General, who takes the opinion of the Commander-in-Chief.

583. Is there any reason why the Officer Commanding should not send direct to the War Office?—I think that the Commander-in-Chief requires to know whether it is suitable to the requirements and convenience of the men. I mean where the exercising ground is.

584. Would not the General Commanding the District be a sufficient authority and competent judge?—In that case you would do away with the power of the Commander-in-Chief altogether.

585. Is the same course followed abroad, for instance, at Gibraltar. If there is a question about a piece of ground there, would that be referred to the Commander-in-Chief?—I think not; it would come direct to the War Office.

586. That being so, what reason is there why the same course should not be followed, both at home and abroad?—I do not think that it would be a very proper thing, because the Commander-in-Chief goes and inspects all these places himself, and when he has seen a piece of ground and approves of it as being well adapted for the purpose, he recommends it or not, as the case may be.

587. Might not the opinion of the Officer Commanding-in-Chief be taken whenever it was required, by referring the papers from the War Office for an opinion?—I think it is better to go first to the Commander-in-Chief and let him recommend it to the War Office.

588. Does every barrack detail come up to you?—Yes.

589. What number of questions might there be upon that subject?—I do not know.

590. Is the business very considerable?—Yes, it is.

591. Is that a matter with regard to which the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief would decide every point?—Yes; he always makes a point of doing it, everything is shown to him.

592. Does that entail an enormous amount of work?—It creates more work of course.

593. Then with regard to questions relating to the supply of forage, fuel, and light?—Those are all sent under the Control System, direct to the War Office.

594. Do the requisitions for forage come to you, or are the questions merely referred to the War Office for an opinion?—There is occasionally an application made for more forage for horses, which comes to me.

595. For instance, would a requisition from an Officer Commanding a Cavalry regiment come to you?—Not since the Control System has been established.

596. The Controller being in point of fact the officer of the General Officer Commanding?—Yes.

597. Might other questions of the same class,—such as fuel,—with a view to facilitating the transaction of business be more dealt with locally than as they are at present?—I think that fuel and light might be attended to by the General Officer on the spot, and the Controller, very well. Then there are queries arising out of applications made by officers for field and detention allowances, and requisitions for ration allowances for soldier's families when separated from the troops.

598. Those come straight to the War Office, do they not?—They are first referred to me, and I send them to the War Office. When sent direct to War Office, they refer to me for an opinion.

599. The claim would come straight to the War Office, would it not?—Claims by Officers for field and detention allowance go direct to War Office; but if for a soldier's family it comes to me. Then there are references for stations to which clothing should be sent. Information for replies to questions in Parliament. The Quartermaster-General sends to the War Office. Then notices of proposed Home Movements, and an Annual Statement of Troops to move by sea, at home and abroad, during the year, to enable the Admiralty to prepare their Transport Estimates.

600. Is that sent to the War Office?—Yes; direct.

601. Are you able to state what the annual cost is of the transport of troops at home and abroad?—I am not. After the Secretary of State for War's concurrence, and the Queen's sanction has been obtained by the Military Secretary for a Foreign Relief, or Intercolonial Movement, the Quartermaster-General corresponds direct with the War Office, notifying the shipping arrangements, and he answers direct to the War Office all queries in respect to the movements. Then, also, the Quartermaster-General corresponds direct with the War Office upon passages of individual officers, or non-commissioned officers, private soldiers, pensioners, and soldier's wives. All that is done by direct communication with the War Office.

602. With regard to the correspondence relating to passages, do you think there is any way of simplifying the mode in which that is dealt with?—I question whether it would be done shorter in any other way. I do not see how it could be done.

603. You send a letter, do you not, to the War Office, asking that a passage may be ordered for an officer? What is the correspondence necessary for that purpose with the War Office?—No; this is done by the Military Secretary, and I receive an authority to arrange a passage for the Officer.

604. Will you be kind enough to look at the Memorandum showing the course pursued at the Horse Guards, in providing passages for officers proceeding abroad, and supply the Committee with a Memorandum stating whether you think any simplification might be introduced into the system?—The present system works very well; I cannot suggest any other.

605. Do you correspond with the Adjutant-General by letter?—Occasionally.

606. Do you also correspond with the Deputy Adjutant-General by letter?—Yes; occasionally.

607. And with the Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers too?—Yes; very seldom, but occasionally I do.

608. Can you furnish the Committee with a Memorandum, as to the manner in which estimates for the movement of troops are prepared, and the manner in which care is taken that they should not be exceeded during the year?—I have nothing to do with preparing estimates, except to propose the movements that I consider necessary to the Commander-inChief; neither do I keep any check on the expenditure.

Lieut.-Gen. Sir J. Hope Grant, G.C.B.

22 Oct. 1867.

609. Have you a register of letters here?—Yes. (*Producing the same.*)

610. Do you think that there should be a general register of all letters received at the Horse Guards, or a separate one for each department?—I do not see how one general register of all letters could very well be kept, because there would be so much time occupied before the letters could be carried into the offices. I think that each department should have a register, but that it should be exactly the same in each department, that is to say in the same form; for example, this is the book (*pointing to the same*) which I use for my own register. In the Adjutant-General's Department, I believe, it is different, and in the Military Secretary's Office, I presume, it is different. In this book the letters are all numbered, but, I rather think, in one of the offices they are lettered. It strikes me that the numbering is the best; at all events, in my mind, they ought all to be similar. This column (*pointing to the book*) shows, as you see, the number of a letter, then this column shows the purport of the letter, and this shows what becomes of it. Therefore at any moment I can find any letter that I am called upon to refer to.

611. Are all the letters entered in this Register every day before they are dealt with?—Yes; the first thing is that the letters are all opened and registered by an officer of the department, and then the way in which the business is done is this:—Deputy Quartermaster-General comes in the morning, and he looks over the letters and the Register; then I send for every letter of importance.

612. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) The letters are filed in your own office?—Yes; according to their references as well as by their numbers, and therefore I can obtain any letter at once that I wish to refer to.

613. (*Chairman.*) If you had a general register of all letters received at the Horse Guards, you would still have to keep that book?—I think so. At the same time, if all the letters were given to one person, one person could not look them all over; there would be two or three gentlemen required to look over the letters, and it would therefore be long before they could be distributed. Our letters require at least an hour to look over, then the Adjutant-General's letters may require two hours, and the Military Secretary's letters two or three hours; all that work could not be done by one person.

614. Do you believe that when the Control system is carried into effect in Great Britain, as it has already been in Ireland, the business of your department will be diminished?—It will be very much diminished.

615. And business will be transacted more on the spot than it is now?—Yes; much more so.

616. That would refer, I believe, mainly to the Barrack Branch?—Yes; the Barrack Branch goes almost out of my hands now to the Engineers; but my idea is that the real way to make the business much less would be to combine the two offices, that is to say, to have them within one house, putting the Secretary of State for War in one half of the building, and the Horse Guards in the other. The business would then be done twice as quickly as it is now, and ten times more easily done. I mean as to letters written; for example, when I had any question I would refer immediately to Sir Edward Lugard, or to Sir Henry Storks, or to you, without having any letter-writing at all. In the same way the Commander-in-Chief would be able to go at once to the Secretary of State for War, and the Secretary of State for War would come to the Commander-in-Chief if there was anything of importance to consider, which would save letter-writing.

617. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Do you think it possible, unless the War Office and the Horse Guards are placed under the same roof, to conduct the relations of the two economically and without circumlocution?—I do not think it could be, as far as I see at present; certainly not so quickly as if they were joined.

618. Do you think in that case the increased economy and rapidity of inter-communication would be very considerable?—Very considerable.

619. (*Chairman.*) Have you considered the possibility of placing the military business, which is now transacted at the Horse Guards, under one head, instead of as at present under the Adjutant-General and the Quartermaster-General, with a third, the Military Secretary, who appears, on some points, to have a concurrent authority?—I have thought a great deal about it latterly, and at first I was very much in favour of it. I am still in favour of it, but I may at the same time say, that I give my opinion with great diffidence, because I have been but a short time in the department. Since I have been thinking of it, my idea is that to get a man well fitted for the post would be a very difficult thing. There are a great many branches of the department to be carried out. First, there is all that the Military Secretary has to do, all that the Adjutant-General has to do, also the Adjutant-General of Artillery, which is a branch in itself, the Adjutant-General of Engineers, and my department. It strikes me, although of course it might be done, that it would require a clever man, and he ought to be a young man. He would have a great deal of hard work to do, and I do not think that men of that high rank, whom the Commander-in-Chief would like to have about him, would be inclined to undertake it.

620. My question was intended to apply to all business, with the exception of promotions and appointments, which might be dealt with in a separate office?—You could not do with one Chief of the Staff; you must have an assistant, because the Chief of the Staff may be ill, or at a certain time of the year he may require leave.

621. Assuming that there was one officer, whatever he might be called, Adjutant-General, or Chief of the Staff, at the head, he would have under him, in the same way as you now have a Deputy Quartermaster-General; officers in the same position as the Deputy Quartermaster-General, the Deputy Adjutant-General, and Inspector-General of Recruiting. Might not one of those officers, the senior, perform the duty of the Chief, in his absence, in the same way as your duty is performed, and the Adjutant-General's duty is performed, in his or your absence?—No; he would require to be acquainted with all the departments equally well as the Chief of the Staff, and he could not do that if he paid proper attention to his own business.

622. Would not the same objection apply to your own department; for instance, your officers have certain duties to perform, and when you are away they attend to your duty?—Supposing the Adjutant-General is away, the Commander-in-Chief sends for his deputy, not for me.

623. And that deputy would be performing a duty in a branch of the Adjutant-General's Department?—Yes.

624. He would have, to a certain extent, duties to perform in the absence of the Adjutant-General, which were not his ordinary duties?—Almost his ordinary duties. The Deputy Adjutant-General is supposed to be acquainted with everything connected with the department he is in. If the Chief of the Staff were away, and Heads of Offices referred to by the Commander-in-Chief, the old system would be reverted to. I should think it would take away from the simplicity of it. If the Chief of the Staff is not present there must be, I think, an assistant to do his duty and carry it on in one way, and not to have to change back to another system again in case of temporary absence.

625. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) I do not understand you to give that opinion as an objection to the scheme, if it were proposed to have a Chief of the Staff, of which upon the whole you approve?—I do not give it as an objection, but I think you ought to make the Staff more complete by having an assistant.

626. Have you at all considered how you would divide the different duties, if there was one head?—I would have three classes of assistants, calling them by whatever name you please.

627. Would you divide the duties under three heads, Movement, Discipline, Recruiting, &c.?—Yes.

628. And have a branch for each?—Yes. Then I would have them interchangeable.

629. You would put the Staff Officers through all the branches, if you could?—Decidedly.

630. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) It would be a General Staff?—Yes.

631. (*Chairman.*) Do you find at the present time any difficulty in defining the duties and the business which should be allotted to the Quartermaster-General and the Adjutant-General respectively?—Not in general, but occasionally there are questions that come up, for example, questions that amount partly to discipline and partly to movement, one belongs to the Adjutant-General and one belongs to me, therefore I am obliged to send to the Adjutant-General a copy or he has to send to me a copy of the same question.

632. Is the intelligence Department or the Topographical Department under you?—No; except in connection with the movement of troops in the field.

633. If there was going to be a campaign, and it became necessary to collect information respecting the nature of the country and so on, the department for the performance of that duty would, I suppose, be represented at present by the Topographical Department?—Yes; I presume it would.

634. Would not that department naturally come under the Quartermaster-General?—Yes.

635. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Why should regimental canteens and everything connected with them be under the Quartermaster-General; they were under the Adjutant-General in India?—They were.

636. What connection is there between the Quartermaster-General and the canteens, there is no movement of troops connected with them?—No; they may just as well be under the Adjutant-General or the Quartermaster-General.

637. Or the Controller?—No. They should be under military control.

638. (*Chairman.*) The distribution of the business I believe, has continued the same for many years?—Yes, it has, for many years.

639. Are there any further observations you would wish to state?—No; I have nothing more to state.

Lieut.-Gen. Sir J. Hope Grant, G.C.B.

22 Oct. 1869.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Major-General George Balfour, C.B., examined.

640. (*Chairman.*) You are Assistant to the Controller-in-Chief?—Yes.

641. And you have been employed in organizing the Control business?—Yes; as far as relates to the Store Branch.

642. Can you tell us what has been done in consequence of the introduction of the Control system, in the way of simplification of certain classes of business? I will ask you the question with reference to each class in order: first, with reference to the Equipment of the Army; I mean by that term furnishing Regiments with small-arms, accoutrements, and ammunition, and furnishing Field Artillery with ammunition and equipment?—Theoretically the whole of the supplies for the troops within the United Kingdom,—namely, arms, accoutrements, ammunition, guns, carriages, and projectiles, have hitherto been required to be subjected to the Commander-in-Chief, the requisitions for these supplies being sent through one or the other branch of the Horse Guards. The various reports required for passing on these various demands have necessarily occasioned a great multiplication of work, not only with the regiments and batteries where the requisitions originated, but also in the Brigade Offices, and in the Division Offices, and finally in the Head-Quarters of the Army itself, where a duplication of vouchers for almost every requisition was found to exist. The requisitions on being received at the Horse Guards were then passed on to the War Office, and there again they were subjected to examination, to check, and in fact to all those measures which are necessary to be applied to demands of this nature, in order to enable the Secretary of State to ascertain that the demands were in accordance with regulation, that the stores were not demanded until such time as they were absolutely required, either to complete the equipment of the troops or to replace deficiencies, and then to ascertain whether those deficiencies had arisen properly or not. This is an extent of complication which can be best judged of by seeing the actual nature of the transactions involved. Now, inasmuch as all these equipments of the troops,—that is to say, the number of arms belonging to a regiment, and the number of guns belonging to a battery, the quantity of ammunition for each man, and the number of rounds for each gun,—are fixed by regulation, and no authority subordinate to the Secretary of State has any power to exceed the quantities fixed by Regulation except in cases of emergency, it appeared to the Controller-in-Chief that it was very easy indeed to simplify and reduce the work which the old system necessarily occasioned. Changes have therefore been gradually going on for some months past, so as to allow of all requisitions in each Control District being made out in duplicate, instead of in quintuplicate, as frequently occurred before; besides which numerous letters were written on the transmission of the requisitions. The duplicate requisitions are now prepared by the regiment or battery requiring the supplies, and are sent in to the Controller of the district, for his examination and check. The Controller of the district is authorised to act upon his own judgment in deciding upon the demands, and after he has decided upon them, he is authorized to pass both requisitions, showing on the face of both the extent of the supplies which he has authorised. One copy is transmitted by the Controller to the Store Officer as his authority to supply the articles to the regiment or battery; and the second is sent up to the War Office, by the same post by which the one copy is transmitted to the Store Officer. The object of sending up one requisition to the War Office, is simply to supply a supposed deficiency in the knowledge of the Controllers, many of whom are as yet but little acquainted with the extent of the supplies to the Army, and can only acquire that knowledge by experience and practice. A review of these requisitions will be made in the War Office, and suggestions will from time to time be made to the Controller, as to the propriety of his proceedings in respect of passing supplies. I am sanguine that in time we shall be able to do away with the transmission of even one copy to the War Office; for I think that when the accounts of the issues by the Store Officer are received in the War Office, and are subjected to audit, we shall then be able to detect whether any errors have been committed in issuing supplies to the Army, contrary to Regulation or without due regard to the necessity of the case. I may mention that the position of the Commander-in-Chief in respect of the supplies to the Army is in close connection with this Control system. The theory was, that he derived a knowledge of the state of the equipments of his regiments and of his batteries, by means of the requisitions passing through the Head-Quarters' Office at the Horse Guards. The advantage of the change will be this, that the Commander-in-Chief will be able to act in some degree as a check upon the delays connected with supplies to the Army, or at all events he will be able (which is still better) to bring to the notice of the Secretary of State, any negligence, or omissions, which may take place, in respect of the Control Department failing to supply the Army with those equipments which are necessary for their efficiency. It will therefore be essentially necessary that the Commander-in-Chief should ascertain, through the General Officers of Divisions, and through the Commanding Officers of Regiments, that the arms, accoutrements, and equipments of their batteries are complete. A certificate issued month by month upon the monthly returns of these corps, would enable the Commander-in-Chief to ascertain whether any deficiencies exist, or not; but it should be particularly insisted upon, that no representation of deficiency of any kind shall ever

Maj.-Gen. George Balfour, C.B.

22 Oct. 1869.

Maj.-Gen. George Balfour, C.B.

22 Oct. 1869.

be permitted to reach the Head-Quarters of the Army, or be brought to the notice of the Secretary of State, without being accompanied by distinct and clear statements that application has been made in due time for all these deficiencies to be made good. In the same manner, with regard to the inspections of regiments by Officers of Divisions, as the queries which are put to the General Officers by the Head-Quarters of the Army, include many questions connected with the arms, accoutrements, and equipments of the regiments, and are very minute indeed in their nature, it is also essential that any reports connected with deficiencies, shall be accompanied by full information as to the measures taken to supply them. I think that these simple measures would enable the Commander-in-Chief to obtain all that information which, as the Executive Officer of the Secretary of State, it is right and proper for him to possess, in order that he may be at all times prepared to answer for the efficiency of the troops under his command.

643. As I understand you, the effect with respect to all that business is the diminution of a considerable quantity of correspondence, both with the Head-Quarters of Regiments and at the Horse Guards?—Certainly. These changes ought to lead to a vast degree of simplification of business, and, I may safely say, also great rapidity in supplying the troops with the necessary stores which they require.

644. And at the same time, as I understand the plan, there would be full information in the hands of the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, with respect to the state of the supplies of the Army from time to time?—There would be full information transmitted both through his own officers, and through independent channels, so as to make known to him any negligence or failures to furnish supplies. By means of another arrangement made with the Controller-in-Chief, a check has been established and is gradually increasing, in respect of the supplies of stores delivered from store depôts to Commanding Officers. These officers will in future be held personally responsible if they receive any supplies of any kind, from the store depôts, without a careful and exact examination being made of their state. The Secretary of State and the Commander-in-Chief will thus have a double security against improper stores being retained in store depôts, and against corps taking charge of stores which are not perfectly efficient. The Controller-in-Chief has also further measures in view with regard to fixing individual responsibility, to a far greater extent than has ever yet existed in the practice of the Service.

645. With respect to armaments, what changes have taken place in the business subsequently to the introduction of the Control system?—The question as to armaments is not yet in such a satisfactory state as the Controller-in-Chief desires. There is a greater complication in connection with questions as to armaments, than there is with regard to regiments and batteries. By the arrangements which were made in 1859, the Commander-in-Chief was personally charged with many of the duties connected with armaments, which formerly devolved upon the Director-General of Artillery. The simplification which might have been effected in the armaments, has not therefore yet been carried out to the extent which the Controller-in-Chief intends. It is in progress, but it will still take some time before these vast supplies of guns, carriages, and projectiles, can be brought under the same easy control, as the arms and accoutrements.

646. Do demands for guns, carriages, and ammunition for fortifications, come now straight to the Control Department, or do they go through the Horse Guards?—Demands for Armaments still go through the Horse Guards.

647. Are they checked at the Horse Guards?—They are supposed to be checked at the Horse Guards, because there is a large establishment appointed for that purpose. They are also supposed to be checked in the War Office by the Director-General of Ordnance; but he has never had an establishment sufficient to enable him to perform that duty.

648. Are they not also checked in the Control Department?—Yes; and that is where the principal check has been exercised, under the orders of the Controller-in-Chief.

649. When established proportions are fixed for armaments of this nature, is there any advantage in the demands going through the Horse Guards?—None whatever; on the contrary, when once the armaments of a fortress, the proportion of projectiles, and the total projectiles for the armament are absolutely fixed, and when you have all these supplies regularly put down in Tables, which can be easily done, there is no necessity whatever for any one of these demands being sent to the Horse Guards.

650. With whom does the responsibility rest of keeping up these supplies?—At the present moment it is very difficult to say who is the person responsible. There are so many persons mixed up with the questions, that the responsibility is very divided, so that it is not easy to say that any particular person is responsible.

651. Who, in your opinion, should be responsible?—The armaments of a fortress are as easily fixed as the arms of a regiment. No doubt the armaments of a fortress are more numerous and more complicated, but there is no more difficulty in fixing the armaments of of a fortress, than in fixing the armaments of a ship. Every ship has its armament fixed, and its proportion of stores, and everything is laid down in the particular Table as clearly as the arms of a regiment; and the stores for a ship, even a 120 gun ship, are as easily supplied by the out-station depôts, as the arms and accoutrements of a regiment. When once the amount of any particular armament is fixed, it will be the duty partly of the Commanding Officer of Artillery, and partly of the Control Officer to see that the armament for that fortress is maintained in perfect efficiency. The Commander-in-Chief again will have the same opportunity of seeing to the efficiency of a mounted armament, as of the soldiers under his command.

652. That opportunity would be given by periodical returns?—By periodical returns and reports. The same certificate which ought to be given by the Commanding Officer of a regiment, or of a battery, would of course be given with regard to the armament of a fortress.

653. Therefore, what I understand you to recommend, is a clear fixing of the responsibility in the Control Department for keeping up the established proportions for armaments, and a diminution of the business by having the demands made direct to the local Controllers?—Precisely so.

654. What has taken place with respect to Barrack, Hospital, and Prison Stores?—A great change has taken place in respect to these supplies. You are aware that the Barrack officers and the Purveying officers were formed into separate departments, each class being responsible to separate heads in its office. The practice has been for each of those branches to accumulate vast stores, and stores of every sort, under the designation of Barrack and Hospital Stores. Now those officers of the barracks and hospitals, namely, Barrackmasters and Purveyors, are Executive officers, and use the stores in charge of the troops and for hospitals, and the Controller-in-Chief considered that it was most objectionable that the vast stocks of stores which were accumulated should be in the hands of executive officers, who were likewise using them for the service of the men in barracks and the patients in hospitals. Moreover, this arrangement entailed the necessity of employing men as Barrackmasters and Purveyors of a higher class, and necessarily more expensive than would be requisite if purely executive officers were entrusted with the duty of looking after the stores in actual use. The Controller-in-Chief has therefore decided on dividing the two classes of stores; those in use being supplied from the stores which you require to keep in reserve. The arrangements made are as follows. That as few stores as possible are to be left in charge of the executive officers, they are to have no stores under the character of reserves, in the sense of meeting unknown wants of the troops or of patients. They must have a few stores

in charge for the purpose of meeting the ordinary exchanges, such as a change of sheets, and certain other things of that kind, but as a rule all stores not in use are to be removed from the charge of these executive officers. The Controller of the District, however, is bound to issue whatever stores may be absolutely required for the use of the troops in barracks and hospitals, acting upon simple vouchers, which are subject to the scrutiny of the Controller-in-Chief. The Controller-in-Chief has also ordered, as a check upon the use of stores for men in barracks and in hospitals, that all unserviceable stores shall be handed over to the officer in charge of the reserve stock. This officer thus exercises a very important check over the improper use of stores in barracks or hospitals, and he can therefore bring to the notice of the Controller-in-Chief any improper practice with regard to those stores. In like manner the Controller-in-Chief has ordered that no stores shall be taken over from the reserve stock by the executive officers of barracks and hospitals, without being carefully examined, and their thorough efficiency fully recognised. A very excellent check is thus established both over stores taken away, and stores given back. He has also, I understand, decided as a tentative measure, upon applying this principle to the organization of the Control Department in this office, entrusting to me the control over all the Barrack and Hospital stores in reserve, and the duty of making arrangements for laying in the stores required to replenish the stocks which are expended from the reserves, and to Sir William Power the duty of looking after the stores which are actually in use in barracks and in hospitals.

655. Looking generally at the explanations which you have given us as to the alterations in the mode of transacting these different descriptions of business, in consequence of the introduction of the Control system, a considerable portion of the business of the Quartermaster-General's Department, at the Horse Guards, would be transferred to the Control Department?—A very large portion of the Quartermaster-General's Department especially.

656. And in the Adjutant-General's Department all the portion of the correspondence, at page 111, relating to arms, ammunition, accoutrements, and necessaries, would become unnecessary?—A large proportion of it would be unnecessary. *Maj.-Gen. George Balfour, C.B.* 22 Oct. 1867.

657. And again, at page 116 of the Return, when such a system as you have indicated has been perfected with respect to armaments, the whole of the Store Branch of the Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Artillery might be dispensed with?—Certainly.

658. The same observation would apply to a considerable portion of the work of the Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Engineers, would it not?—The correspondence as to arms and accoutrements would entirely cease as regards this officer. I may also say that the three other Returns named in the list are very much mixed up with the Director of Works; you have there again a complication.

659. The correspondence which takes place with the Deputy Adjutant General of Royal Engineers in his position as a member of the Staff of the Army might be dispensed with?—Yes.

660. Do you think that the demands might be sent locally from the Royal Engineers?—Certainly; each company of Engineers is just as much a separate body, as each battery of the Artillery.

661. So that it would not be necessary to have demands from the head-quarters of the corps of Engineers, but ordinary demands might be sent locally from the companies of Royal Engineers to the Controller?—Yes; but we consider the Captain of a company of Royal Engineers in the same light as a Captain Commanding a battery. The Officer Commanding a company of Engineers, or the Officer Commanding a battery of Artillery, who signs the requisition. All these Officers are Accounting Officers to the War Office, and can therefore make requisitions, sign them and send them in; but they must comply with the necessary formalities, and must obtain the countersignature of the Commanding Officer of the Division.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Adjourned to Tuesday next at 12 o'clock.

Tuesday, 26th October, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Honourable Lord NORTHBROOK, *in the Chair.*

Lieutenant-General Sir EDWARD LUGARD, G.C.B.

GEORGE DALHOUSIE RAMSAY, Esq., examined.

662. (*Chairman.*) You are Director of Clothing?—Yes.

663. How long have you filled that office?—I have been Director of Clothing since the year 1863, but was also in charge of the Clothing Branch since 1857, while holding the office of Assistant Director of Stores.

664. You were originally in the office of the Secretary at War?—Yes.

665. What matters connected with clothing come to you from the Department of the Adjutant-General at the Horse Guards?—All questions relating to patterns, all requisitions for extra clothing for the Infantry of the Line, and all complaints respecting the non-supply of articles to the Cavalry and the Infantry, come to us through the Horse Guards.

666. With regard to patterns; are changes of patterns originated at the Horse Guards?—The pattern is chosen at the Horse Guards, and the course formerly adopted was for the Commander-in-Chief first to obtain, indirectly, the Queen's pleasure, and then to send the pattern to the Secretary of State. If the Secretary of State saw no objection to the pattern a Warrant was then submitted to the Queen, for sealing the pattern, but if the Secretary of State saw reason to object to the pattern he then advised the Crown not to adopt it. That course has been altered, and now the Commander-in-Chief as a rule, applies to the Secretary of State in the first instance, to know whether he has any objection, before he takes the Queen's pleasure indirectly. *G. D. Ramsay, Esq.* 26 Oct. 1869.

667. The practice then is that suggestions for the alterations of patterns should not originate in the Clothing Department at all?—No; we do originate them sometimes, but the proper quarter for their origination is the Adjutant-General.

668. Does not it seem a more reasonable thing that alterations should be originated by those who are

G. D. Ramsay, Esq.

26 Oct. 1869.

practically concerned in supplying clothing?—I have been always of that opinion; but no pattern should be adopted without the concurrence of the military authorities.

669. If the alteration originated with the Clothing Department might it not be sent to the military authorities for their opinion?—Yes; the Adjutant-General frequently sends patterns here, which we refer to Pimlico for the practical opinion of the officers there, and when their opinion is against the pattern, the Adjutant General abandons it.

670. With respect to correspondence in reference to extra issues, and to complaints of delay in issue, do you see any advantage in that correspondence passing through the Adjutant-General's Department?—None at all. At present when a delay takes place in the delivery of clothing to a regiment, the Horse Guards write to us, upon which we get an explanation, and write back an answer to the Horse Guards, and then the Horse Guards write an answer to the regiment; whereas, if the regiment were to apply direct here, we should then urge the delivery of the things, and there would be no correspondence through the Adjutant General at all.

671. If that course were adopted, what means would the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief have of knowing that the Army was properly clothed?—The means he would have would be by adding a paragraph to the Monthly Return, showing that the regiment was complete in its clothing and its equipment, or in what articles it was deficient, and what requisitions remained uncomplied with.

672. What reports have you on clothing?—We have annual reports upon the wear of the clothing.

673. What becomes of those reports?—They are filed here and scheduled, and an abstract is made of them at the end of the year.

674. Does the Adjutant-General receive copies of those reports?—Yes; they are sent in duplicate to him, and he keeps one copy and sends one here.

675. They come through him?—Yes; they are only filed here. The Adjutant-General does not file them. Whenever we receive a report complaining of the wear of clothing, our practice is to refer the report to the Inspector of Clothing for any explanation, and then any defects which there might be in the manufacture would be remedied in the next issue.

676. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Is not there already in the Monthly Return a paragraph showing any deficiencies in the supply of clothing to the regiment?—Yes. "Other remarks which may be necessary in "explanation of this Return, or of the general state of "the regiment, and what requisitions for clothing, "arms, appointments, necessaries, &c., remain un-"complied with." That was put in at my suggestion two or three years ago.

677. (*Chairman.*) So that the Adjutant-General would see from the Monthly Returns if any requisitions for clothing had remained uncomplied with?—He would see that directly.

678. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) You said that all complaints from the Cavalry and the Infantry came through the Adjutant-General. Through whom do complaints from the Artillery come?—Through the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery. The correspondence with the Deputy Adjutant-Generals of Artillery and Engineers is distinct from that with the Adjutant-General of the Army. They write their own letters, and we write to them direct.

679. (*Chairman.*) Then in the case of the Artillery and the Engineers. Do ordinary demands come through the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery and the Deputy Adjutant-General of Engineers, as the case may be?—All demands come through those officers.

680. Do you know whether those demands are made in duplicate?—I think so, because our demands all come in duplicate.

681. What reason is there for that course being adopted in the case of the Artillery and the Engineers?—The reason why that course has been adopted in the case of those two branches of the Service, is because, on the formation of the Clothing Department, in 1855, there was no brigade organization, so that the correspondence had to be conducted with Officers in Command of Batteries, and it was considered that it would be more convenient that the Deputy Adjutant-General should have the correspondence with all those companies, instead of the correspondence going through the War Office, because the War Office would then have only one person to correspond with; but there is no reason now why requisitions, from batteries, should not come straight to the War Office and be examined by clerks in the Clothing Branch.

682. At present then the examination of those requisitions, in the case of the Artillery and in the case of the Engineers, is made twice over?—Yes; all requisitions are again examined in the Clothing Branch.

683. As I understand you, you see no reason why the demands from the Artillery and the Engineers should not come straight from the batteries or companies?—No reason, except perhaps Colonel Keane may explain to you that the transfers in the Engineers are very considerable. That is a matter of record, and there is no reason why it should not be watched, and it might as well be watched in one office as the other.

684. At page 119 of the Return giving the duties performed at the Horse Guards, I find under the head "Clothing Branch, Deputy Adjutant-General Royal "Engineers," a great many duties detailed, could those duties be easily performed by the War Office?—"Demands for clothing, boots, &c.: to examine each, "compare against strength of company, stock on hand, "&c., also to provide for transfer proposed." That could all be done here. "Demands for necessaries and sea "kits. These are examined the same as for clothing." That could be done here. "Clothing lists: to obtain "from companies, see that they are properly completed, "and retain for the examination of the Compensation "Pay List." That is merely a matter of finance. "Compensation claims: to examine every separate "figure with clothing lists and records of service, to "authorize the amounts to be passed by paymasters, "accountants, &c. These are very heavy. Every "man at warm stations has two separate claims in "each year, and the clothing lists are marked for each "individual claim." All the claims for compensation are now examined for the Army by the Audit Branch. The auditor who examines the pay lists for the Line sends to me to see that they are right, "Great coats "and cloaks: to examine all boards on, arrange the "exchange with War Office, and give orders to "companies and detachments." That is a work clearly done twice over, because we never take upon credit the examination of the Clothing Branch of the Deputy Adjutant-General of Engineers, we always go carefully through it again. "Leather leggings are "dealt with in the same manner as great coats." That is a small matter of detail. "Companies and detach-"ments for abroad: to make all arrangements for "clothing of, according to climate, &c., and to give "instructions for future guidance of companies." That is all laid down in the Royal Warrant. "Patterns "and material: all correspondence relative to both, "with War Office and companies." That is part of the general correspondence, "Indian transfers: to fur-"nish War Office with deiailed statements of articles of "clothing in wear by men." Those could be furnished just as well direct from the companies. "Annual "accounts of clothing: to collect and forward to War "Office, and to keep duplicates for reference on receipt "of subsequent requisitions." Those now go to the Chief Auditor. "Annual accounts of necessaries are "dealt with in the same manner as those for clothing." They go to the Chief Auditor. "Annual estimates: "to furnish to War Office for future supplies." The annual estimates we always make ourselves *de novo*; we treat the returns of the Deputy Adjutant-Generals as nil. We had a return from the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery, in which the estimate of requirements was just double that which we made out by our returns.

685. So, in fact, in your opinion, a good deal of work is done twice over by this system?—A great

deal of work is done twice over under the present system.

686. Do compensation claims go to the Horse Guards?—They only go the Horse Guards from the Artillery and Engineers.

687. You regard the Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Artillery and the Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Engineers as standing in the same position as the Commanding Officer of a regiment?—Exactly so.

688. Could not the brigades of Royal Artillery be treated as regiments of Infantry?—Certainly they could.

689. That would get rid of some unnessary correspondence in respect to demands from the Royal Artillery?—It would; but it is to be borne in mind that under the brigade organization it is very seldom that the whole brigade is together, and therefore the requisitions for clothing ought to come from the batteries, instead of through the Head-Quarters.

690. You would rather deal with batteries than with brigades?—Yes, I think it would be much better to deal with the batteries.

691. Practically, at present those requisitions go from the battery to the brigade, from the brigade to the Deputy Adjutant General of Royal Artillery, and from the Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Artillery to you?—Yes; a number of demands from each battery come to the Brigade Office, and then the Brigade Office sends them under cover to the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery.

692. All that requires time and care?—Yes, it requires clerks to arrange and to register.

693. If the battery were to send its demand straight to the War Office all that would be obviated?—All that would be obviated. At the same time we should have a little correspondence here with regard to transfers, but that could be easily arranged; we could conduct that correspondence with the Head-Quarters of the brigade.

G. D. Ramsay, Esq.

26 Oct. 1869.

694. What are the functions of the Assistant Adjutant-General as regards clothing?—Under the present arrangement, when supplies are sent to a regiment the Assistant Adjutant-General attends at Pimlico, and seals a sample which accompanies each supply, and upon the arrival of the supply at the Head-Quarters of the regiment a Regimental Board is held, and the articles are compared with the sample sealed by the Assistant Adjutant-General.

695. What advantage is there in his sealing the sample, instead of the officer at Pimlico sealing it?—That I could never understand; we have adverted to this subject in our Report on Contracts. Then the Assistant Adjutant-General also takes charge of all questions relating to clothing, and not only clothing, but arms and accoutrements, and performs the duties which were formerly discharged by Sir Thomas Troubridge. He is also in many instances simply the channel through which correspondence takes place between the Army and the Supply Branches.

696. In fact, to some extent, it appears that there are two people doing the same work?—Yes; to a certain extent.

697. Which of the two is the person responsible?—According to the instructions signed by Sir George Lewis, dated 20th March, 1863, the Director of Clothing is responsible for the efficient and punctual supply of all articles of clothing and necessaries required for the Army both in peace and war.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Major-General the Right Hon. Sir Henry Storks, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., examined.

698. (*Chairman.*) Have you seen or heard the evidence that has been given with respect to the operation of the Control Department, by Sir William Power, by General Balfour, by Mr. Drake, Controller for Great Britain, and by Mr. Ramsay, Director of Clothing?—Yes. I have read the evidence of the first three, and heard that of Mr. Ramsay.

699. Do you agree generally with the tenour of the evidence they have given?—Certainly.

700. The Control system was recommended by a Committee, of which Lord Strathnairn was President?—Yes.

701. Having been first introduced in Ireland, it has now been introduced in Great Britain?—Yes; and at every foreign station.

702. Do you agree with the evidence given by those officers whom we have examined, that the effect of the introduction of that system has been to define responsibility very much, and to relieve certain of the Military Departments, especially the Quartermaster-General's Department, from a great deal of business which they had previously to perform?—Yes; I do. Everything connected with the important military functions of the Quartermaster-General is left untouched; but he is relieved of certain duties connected with stores, for which he was not responsible. One of the great objects of the Control Department has been to define responsibility, and to look to one officer for the discharge of certain duties.

703. You have seen the Return which we have received of the business transacted in the Commander-in-Chief's Office?—I have.

704. Do you think that the duties of the Quartermaster-General's Department, of the Adjutant-General's Department, and of the Departments of the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery and Deputy Adjutant-General of Engineers, have been diminished by the introduction of the Control System?—Yes; certainly, and I think they might be still more diminished.

Maj.-Gen. the Right Hon. Sir H. Storks, G.C.B. G.C.M.G.

26 Oct. 1869.

705. The principle of the whole system, as far as we understand it, is that responsibility with respect to supplies should be under one head, and responsibility with respect to discipline and purely military matters under another?—Yes.

706. Both those responsibilities concentrating in the General Commanding the forces in each particular district?—Yes. The particular object of the Control System is to make the Officer Commanding the responsible person, he having under him one officer responsible for all purely military duties, and another responsible for everything connected with supplies.

707. Would you pursue the same principle as regards the military departments, and place them all under one head rather than two?—Certainly. I should wish to see one Staff Officer at the head of all military departments, with any number of Staff Officers under him that might be thought necessary, who would of course discharge the duties of the different departments.

708. You have had great opportunities of seing the practical working of the present system in different parts of the world?—I have.

709. You have no doubt seen occasions in which the duties of the Quartermaster-General and of the Adjutant-General have not been sufficiently defined?—Yes. I think very often, the one department not knowing what the other department was doing.

710. That would be obviated by having one man at the head of the whole?—Yes.

711. Who would be able to subdivide the duties under him, and allot those duties to particular officers, each officer being responsible to him for each subdivision?—Yes; and which officers might be exchanged as occasion required.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Thursday, 2nd December, 1869.

PRESENT :

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK, *in the Chair.*

The Right Hon. JAMES STANSFELD, M.P. | Lieut.-General Sir EDWARD LUGARD, G.C.B.

Colonel W. F. D. JERVOIS, C.B., R.E., examined.

Col. W. F. D. Jervois, C.B., R.E.

2 Dec., 1869.

712. (*Chairman.*) How long have you been in connection with the Central Administration of the Army?—I came to the War Office in April 1856.

713. That was shortly after the Board of Ordnance was done away with?—The Board of Ordnance was abolished in June 1855.

714. Can you tell us the changes which have taken place in regard to the general superintendence of the Royal Engineers since that time; first telling us in what state it was under the Board of Ordnance?—Under the Board of Ordnance there was an Inspector-General of Fortifications, who had charge of the Corps of Engineers as a military body, and carried on all the works, both fortification and barrack, through the agency of the officers, assisted by a Civil Department of Clerks of Works and Clerks. The men formed a separate corps, designated Royal Sappers and Miners, and were officered from the Royal Engineers. The Inspector-General of Fortifications had, at the time when I entered the corps in 1839, a Staff Officer at Head-Quarters, who was styled Brigade-Major, and who conducted the business of the office under him, and arranged all the details of appointments and reliefs of the officers of the corps. In the office there were also two officers who, at the time of which I speak, had no particular designation; subsequently they were respectively styled 1st and 2nd Assistant Inspectors-General of Fortifications, one for fortification and the other for barrack works. To assist the Inspector-General in the military duties of the Corps of Sappers and Miners, there were at Woolwich, which was the Head-Quarters of the Corps, a Brigade-Major and an Adjutant. The officers whom I have specified comprised the Head-Quarter Staff. Subsequently, in 1846, as the Corps increased in numbers, and as the duties increased, the Brigade-Major at Head-Quarters was made Assistant Adjutant-General; and later, in 1855, he was made Deputy Adjutant-General. In like manner the Brigade-Major of Royal Sappers and Miners became Assistant Adjutant-General of Royal Engineers, when the two corps were amalgamated. This organization existed for some short time after the Board of Ordnance was abolished, when, owing to the abolition of the office of Master-General of Ordnance, and to the military command of the corps being placed in the hands of the Commander-in-Chief, the Deputy Adjutant-General was removed to the Horse Guards. Subsequently, in 1858, all military control of the corps was taken away from the Inspector-General of Fortifications. The cause of this was a case in which two recommendations relative to an appointment came before the Secretary of State: one from the Horse Guards (after consultation with the Inspector-General of Fortifications), recommending a certain officer for appointment as Commanding Royal Engineer; the other from the Inspector-General of Fortifications expressing dissent; the Inspector-General having first been advised by the Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Engineers at the Horse Guards, and subsequently advised differently by the Deputy Inspector-General of Fortifications in the War Office.

715. What has been the system which has been adopted since the time when the military command was taken away?—So far as the conduct of works is concerned, the system has not altered.

716. Has there always been a Director-General of Works at the War Office?—Yes; but I should explain that in 1862 another alteration was made. The Inspector-General of Fortifications was then styled Inspector-General of Engineers and Director of Works; and certain of the civil duties with which he was charged, under Order in Council of 1855, were given to an officer of Royal Engineers, who was styled "Superintendent of the Barrack Department." As Inspector-General of Engineers he was looked upon as a Military Officer, and as Director of Works he was looked upon as an officer serving under the Secretary of State for War. At that time it was arranged that, whenever appointments of officers were to be made to districts, the Commanding Engineer's appointments should be previously proposed to the Inspector-General of Engineers by the Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Engineers before they were submitted to the Commander-in-Chief, and of course before they came to the Secretary of State for War, so as to avoid the complication which had previously arisen between the two Staff Branches.

717. Was that the position which was filled by Sir John Burgoyne?—He was the first officer who held the position of Inspector-General of Engineers and Director of Works.

718. Is that the position which is now filled by Sir William Gordon?—No; Sir William Gordon at present only holds the position of Inspector-General of Engineers.

719. So that at the present time there is no officer holding the position of Director of Works?—Just so.

720. Do you think that the system under which the superintendence of the execution of works by the Royal Engineers has been divided from the military command of the corps, has worked altogether satisfactorily?—I wish to answer that question irrespective of what is usually termed the dual-government of the Army, and also irrespective of any exceptional circumstances as regards works or individuals. The organization of the Engineers should, I think, be what it was formerly, before the abolition of the Board of Ordnance; that is to say, an Inspector-General of Fortifications with military Staff Officers under him, and other officers to assist in the direction of works. There must, I think, always be some complication from the fact that the officers carrying on works under the orders of the Secretary of State for War, through the Director of Works as his organ, are subject to another authority, and look to that authority for praise or blame. They look, in short, to that military authority as their main head.

721. If an Officer of the Royal Engineers of high rank was, so to speak, at the head of the combined department, he would be able to give due consideration to the fitness of officers for different positions in the corps?—No doubt.

722. Whether for military or for civil employment?—Yes.

723. You, I think, have been in charge from the first of the works of fortification?—Yes.

724. Can you tell us how long those works are likely to be before they can be completed?—Speaking generally, I should say two or three years.

725. Do they at present form the larger part of the works of fortification which are now being carried on?—Yes, of fortifications at home; we have also large works, of which I have had the conduct from the commencement, at Bermuda, Canada, Halifax, and other places. At Halifax the works are coming to a close.

726. But those works are not under the Loan?—They are not.

727. Have you not had almost a distinct office for those Loan works?—Practically I have directed them from the commencement, first, as Secretary to the Commission, on whose Report they were undertaken, and subsequently as the Executive in this Office.

728. Would there be any difficulty in separating the works under the Loan from the rest of the works of fortification?—I think that an arrangement might be made by which such a division could be managed.

729. The accounts are necessarily quite distinct?—The accounts are quite distinct; it would require an adjustment of the staff both at head-quarters and at the stations. Officers should be specially told off for superintending those works. The number of works which are now in active progress is much reduced; many of them are very nearly completed.

730. Can you tell us the way in which the bills for the construction of works are checked, both locally and here?—A bill for any large work at a station is made up by the Contractor from measurements taken by surveyors, the quantities are then priced at the contract rates, and the bill is certified by the War Department Surveyor, by officers superintending the work, and by the Commanding Engineer; it is then sent by the Commanding Royal Engineer direct to the Chief Auditor's Branch in this office.

731. Do you know what process it there undergoes?—It is examined as to the correctness of the rates, and as to its being according to the contract.

732. Does it come to your branch at all for revision, or do you see it?—Only in certain cases, at my special request, in order to avoid the possibility of a different interpretation being put at different places, upon the same article in the terms of a contract or specification, or as to a rate to be paid for a particular item of the work. In those cases the claims are referred to my branch to examine the rates, but in no other cases are they referred to us. My opinion is, that all bills whatsoever for works should be referred to us; because, although the auditor's examination may be very useful with the object of seeing that the prices are according to the contract, and with respect to the conditions of the contract generally being observed in the bill, the Auditor is no judge as to whether the material or nature of work charged for in the bill has been authorized. It is possible that a dishonest person might have to deal with a work, and if so unauthorized material might be charged for, and the Auditor-General would be no judge whether or no that were the case.

733. Do you mean that, supposing the War Department surveyor and the contractor were in collusion, a fraud might be committed, which the Chief Auditor could not detect?—Yes, he would have no means of doing it, unless the amount of the bill caused an excess upon the estimate, and then, of course, he would object to pay it, but any how he would not know the cause of the excess.

734. The comparison of the amount of the bill with the estimate would be in a subsequent stage?—Quite so; I am merely supposing that it had come to a stage when, say 5,000*l.* was allowed for the work in the estimate, and the expenditure was 6,000*l.*; then of course he would ask for an explanation.

735. Would not that be subsequently to the bill having been paid?—He would not pay the bill under such circumstances.

736. Would he compare the effect of the bill upon the estimate before the bill was paid?—Yes, so far as the total amount was concerned. If 5,000*l.* was voted in the Schedule of the Fortification Act, or for a work in the ordinary estimates, he would not feel himself justified in paying 6,000*l.*; he would ask for the authority. I referred just now to a case of a different character from that to which you are now alluding. I was before speaking of bills which would be within the limits of the estimate. In those bills I do not mean to say, nor do I believe, that frauds are perpetrated; but I say that it is perfectly possible that they might be perpetrated so far as any professional check is concerned.

737. In point of fact the Examining Department would not have the professional knowledge to enable them to check any such fraud?—No; all bills for works ought to be referred to the Engineer Branch in this office to examine.

738. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) In fact it comes to this, that bills ought to be examined by persons who are acquainted with the subject matter to which they refer, and not simply by accountants?—Yes; and the bill ought to be so drawn out as, where possible, to be easily compared with the estimate on which the authority is based. Respecting accounts, without proposing any detailed mode of doing it, I think that the Engineer Department should either keep its own accounts, or that the accounts which are kept by that Department should be kept in concert with the Engineer Branch. Sometimes work may be booked against an item to which it is not properly chargeable owing to some want of knowledge of the services in the Works Vote.

739. (*Chairman.*) You mean that, in your opinion, you should be consulted with respect to what is technically called the appropriation of the different sums expended?—Yes; we keep accounts for our own satisfaction, and we sometimes find that there is a difference between us and the Accountant-General, and that it takes a long time to find out how the difference has arisen.

740. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) What staff have you for keeping your accounts?—I have a certain number of clerks, one of whom keeps the records of liabilities and estimates, another clerk keeps the records of the Loan. It is not their sole business, but they do it as part of their duty.

741. When you say that you also keep accounts, do you mean that you keep precisely the same accounts as are kept in the Accountant General's Department, with that little difference?—We keep an account of all sums authorized on account of works.

742. You keep a cash-book and a ledger?—No, a liability book; the accounts are kept in the Account Branch, but we should, I think, be a party to them; it seems to me to be better to have some arrangement by which we should keep our own accounts, subject of course to audit. In fact the Chief Auditor would seem to be able to do all that is necessary outside our department; but, as I said before, I am not proposing any detailed mode of doing it.

743. (*Chairman.*) You are of opinion that the appropriation of the Works Vote should be kept in the Works Department, but checked by the Chief Auditor, on behalf of the Secretary of State?—Yes.

744. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) What difficulty do you find in obtaining access to the accounts which are kept in the Accountant-General's Department, so as to permit you to compare your accounts?—There is no difficulty; as a general rule I find the Account Branch ready to show them to us; but that is after the account is posted. I think a voucher should be referred to us before it is posted, to know whether it is a right proceeding.

745. Then your view would be thoroughly met if a claim, or an imprest account, were referred to you for approval before it was posted by the Accountant-General, and especially if it were noted when it came to you with the heads under which it was charged?—Yes; always excepting the delay and inconvenience in a large office like this in readily obtaining the required information from a distant part of the building. We should keep our own books, so as to be able to obtain our information readily.

746. But the information which you would want so readily as that, would surely not be the information for which it would be necessary to go to your complete account of cash payments. Would not that require something like a rough liabilities account?—Suppose a case brought before you, we will say, of some proposed extra work upon a contract, you want to know when you take up the paper how you stand on the vote; I now

Col. W. F. D. Jervois, C.B., R.E.

8 Dec., 1869.

put the question on a slip of paper to Mr. So and So, "How do we stand on such and such an item?" the answer to which I get back directly.

747. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Would you see your liabilities; would the gentlemen to whom you refer know the outstanding liabilities; he could tell you what had been paid?—Yes; and, so far as the books were concerned, he would know the liabilities; there might, however, be some liability in the mind of the Director, which he would not know; we have the means of knowing our liabilities better than the Account Branch. The Accountant General, in fact, cannot know them.

748. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Therefore, the questions which on the point of administration you might find it necessary to put to your accountant, could only be answered by a man keeping the liabilities account, and they are not such as a man keeping an account of the amount paid would be able to answer.—Yes.

749. And that account need only be a rough liabilities account?—An account of the amounts actually paid away, plus the further outstanding liabilities.

750. The totals?—Yes.

751. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) You have said that it would require a re-adjustment of the Superintending Officers of the Royal Engineers, if the Loan works were separated from the rest of the works. You have an officer of Royal Engineers superintending the Loan works at Portsmouth?—Yes; the Commanding Royal Engineer of the district.

752. Has he any other duties irrespective of the Loan works?—The Commanding Engineer has the general charge of the whole of the works, whether under the Loan or the Annual Estimates, both Fortification and Barrack.

753. Is he paid out of the Loan work's fund?—No.

754. Then the Loan work does not pay for the Superintending Officer?—It only pays for what is beyond the ordinary establishment. For instance, if an officer employed upon Loan works had charge pay, that charge pay would be charged to the Loan, or if you engaged a temporary assistant (such as a Foreman of Works or a Clerk of Works), as we have done specially for some of the Loan works, the ordinary establishment would not provide such superintendence, and the pay would be charged to the Loan.

755. You do not mean to say that if there were no Loan works going on at Portsmouth, you would have the staff of Engineers there which you have now?—There would be some reduction no doubt. The Engineer Officers at Portsmouth and other stations, however, form part of the Corps of Engineers, whose pay is charged to Vote 1 just the same as that of any other military officers.

756. Then the Loan gets the benefit of it?—The principle I just mentioned has been adopted from the commencement. The item of "contingencies" which is included in the Schedule of the Fortification Act only provides, so far as extra staff is concerned, for such additional assistance as I have referred to.

757. (*Chairman.*) You have, I think, under you a considerable staff which is not included in Vote 18 of the Estimates, but which is provided for under Vote 14?—Yes; a few years ago the whole of the staff at Head-Quarters, including the Engineer Officers conducting the business of the fortification and barrack works, was part of the establishment in the War Office, but now the clerks in the Works Branch all belong to the Civil Branch of the Engineer Department to which I referred in detailing the general organization of the Engineers.

758. As far as I gather from the Estimates, five officers of the Royal Engineers are specially employed?—Yes.

759. Can you tell us in what departments those five officers are employed?—There are two in the Barrack Branch and three in the Fortification Branch; a Subaltern, namely, Lieutenant Ommaney, is also engaged in the Barrack Branch about Lock Hospitals.

760. Besides those officers there are, as I see from the Appendix to Vote 14, Surveyors, Deputy and Assistant Surveyors, Acting Surveyors, and Clerks of Works?—Yes.

761. The total expense comes to between 11,000*l.* and 12,000*l.*?—Yes.

762. Are those men employed in doing the detailed work of plans, and so on, in the office?—The Surveyor is generally employed in examining details of estimates and details of plans. What you have stated is generally his duty; one Clerk of Works and one Clerk under him being employed in matters relating to stores required for works.

763. I see that there is a Clerk of the Works inspecting stores?—Yes; he is specially employed upon that duty.

764. For example, what kind of stores does he inspect?—All the materials required for works at foreign stations which cannot be obtained from the Store Department.

765. Is he sent down to different places to make an inspection?—Colonel Murray will tell you better than I can how he is employed; he is a very useful man.

766. Besides those persons you have I believe Engineer Officers employed for the Loan works, and who are paid from the Loan fund?—Yes; they are specially employed Practically, however, I have not so distinctly divided the duties as not to employ a Loan officer on another work, or an officer of Vote 14 on Loan business; but their pay is charged in fair proportions to the Loan and to Vote 14 respectively.

767. Have you no clerks under you who form part of the general establishment?—None on the War Office Establishment.

768. The Estimates of Fortifications are framed in considerable detail, I see, by looking at the Vote?—Yes.

769. What financial check is there to prevent in the course of the financial year your exceeding your Vote for any item in fortifications. I am not now speaking of the Loan, but of Vote 14?—In the first place we take care at head-quarters not to order a work during the year which should entail expenditure beyond the amount voted, and if an officer at a station does his duty in compliance with the orders which he receives, and found that we had ordered more work during the year than can be paid for out of the vote at his disposal, he would apply for the difference.

770. Have you power to authorize him to expend more money than is voted by Parliament for any particular item, for example, take any item in the Fortification Estimates in this year, reconstructing a part of the Sea Wall at Eastbourne?—There is no such power beyond the limit of 200*l.*, that being the amount which the Secretary of State can authorize without Treasury sanction.

771. Supposing that you find that it is necessary for the public service that an authorized work should not go on, and that you think that it is advisable to expend money upon another work, what course do you pursue?—We ask the Under Secretary of State to move the Secretary of State, to apply to the Treasury that the surplus on one item shall be applied to the requirements on another item, where the sum is deficient.

772. So that under the regulations under which your department is conducted, you are strictly limited to expenditure within estimates?—Yes, within the limit I just mentioned.

773. And if you have a proposal to make for altering the disposal of the estimates, you must apply to a superior authority?—Yes.

774. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) In making your application to the Secretary of State, you suggest to him that it is a case for Treasury sanction?—Yes; for instance, if we had a Vote of 200,000*l.* for a work at one place, and a Vote of 200,000*l.* for a work at another place, and if we had 50,000*l.* voted in the year for each of those works, and if we found as we got on that we could spend only 30 000*l.* for one work, but could spend 70,000*l.* for the other, it would be within the power

of the Treasury (Parliament having sanctioned the total estimate), to apply more money to the one work and less to the other.

775. (*Chairman.*) Is the letting and management of the War Department lands under you?—Yes; it is in my department.

776. There have been some questions raised respecting the managemeat of the War Department lands?—I have been for some years asking for an extension of the arrangement which has been found to work satisfactorily at Devonport, namely, having the assistance of a local agent to advise on what you may call professional questions relating to the letting of lands, and that this system should be applied to other large stations where we have acquired considerable tracts of property. The proposal was approved by Sir John Pakington, when he was Secretary of State, but as yet it has not been acted upon. There is a proposal which has been last made by Sir Henry Storks, that the charge of lands should not be in the hands of the Engineer Department; but I do not see any reason assigned for making any such change of organization.

777. Do you yourself know practically how the lands, for example at Portsmouth, which have been pretty much discussed here, have been managed, for instance, whether sufficient advantage has been taken to get a proper rent for all the property which has been bought by the Government for fortifications?—As regards all the lands on which works are not being carried on, I believe we receive the full rent which can be obtained for them. The letting of the farms was put out to competition, and the leases for them are the result of that competition. I am now particularly alluding to the lands at Gosport. The lands on which work has been lately carried on have not, on account of that circumstance, as yet realized the full value which we shall ultimately obtain for them.

778. When you began to make any of those forts, who decided how much land should be put in the hands of the contractor?—I did.

779. Do you think that you got the full value of the land which you gave to the contractor?—I do not think that we put into his hand anything which was not absolutely necessary for carrying on the work.

780. Then you did not require the report of the Commanding Officer at Portsmouth?—I generally decided it on the report of the local officer; but I always looked to see whether or no he proposed too much.

781. Who do you consider to be the local officer?—The Commanding Engineer. There is also at Portsmouth a special officer, who was appointed by the Board of Ordnance, for the management of what was called the Hilsea Estate, and before the abolition of the Board of Ordnance he used to manage the property under the direction of the Board of Ordnance and the Respective Officers.

782. Was he consulted?—He would not be consulted on such a case as I have been referring to, because he would not be a judge of what amount of land it would be necessary to give over to the contractor for carrying on his works.

783. I see that in the précis of papers, with regard to letting War Department land, which has been prepared in your department, it is suggested that Captain Downman should be removed, and that somebody else should be appointed. Have you any reason to suppose that he has done his work improperly?—My proposal was not to remove Captain Downman, but to call in, when desirable, the aid of a land surveyor.

784. What kind of man should you propose?—I should propose to employ a man such as an owner of landed property would employ for advising on the letting and tillage of his farms.

785. A local man?—Yes, a land agent; a land agent who is employed by private parties in Devonshire and Cornwall is employed in that district by the War Office also.

786. What particular reason is there for the Commanding Engineer having anything to do with the letting of the War Office property, why should he have more to do with it than, for instance, the Commanding Officer of Artillery?—The consideration of questions relating to lands is more connected with the duties of the Engineer than with those of any other branch of the Military Departments. In France, the Military Engineers have charge of what is called the "*domaine militaire*," and I believe that this is generally the practice in the War Departments of other nations. The lands were originally acquired for defence purposes. For instance take the lands which have been acquired under the Loan Act; propositions were made by the several Commanding Engineers, after certain forts had been decided upon, for acquiring lands within certain boundaries,—portions to be absolutely acquired where forts were to be built, or where we might have to work upon the land for roads or other works in connection with the fortifications: the remainder to be dealt with for the purpose of preventing buildings, or other obstructions which would interfere with the fire of the works, being erected thereon. Those plans, with the boundaries, as reduced in this office, and after communication with the Commanding Royal Engineers, were ultimately, on my recommendation, adopted. It seems then that the Commanding Engineer, having laid down the boundaries, and having prepared the plans, and being cognizant of the object for which the lands and clearance rights were acquired, as well as of the conditions under which they should be let, would be the natural person to refer to in any question relating to the lands, and, on the whole, I consider that, taking into consideration his general capabilities, and the fact of the land being required for purposes of works, he is the departmental officer best qualified to judge whether or no anything done upon the land would interfere with those purposes. He is the natural person to have charge of the business, and if he did not have charge of it, I think that you would get into some very complicated and expensive arrangement; you would require references and a large staff, which are avoided by the matter being in the Engineer charge.

787. Admitting the precautions which are necessary in letting lands in order to prevent buildings being erected too near fortifications, and so forth, upon which the Commanding Officer of Engineers would be required to express an opinion, what special knowledge has he of landed property which would enable him to decide upon the amount of rent to be obtained, and the terms of the engagement?—I cannot say that he has necessarily any special knowledge relating to lands, but he is usually a man of general intelligence, and such a person as a large land-owner would like to have as the steward of his property. The consideration of questions relative to engineering, architectural work, drainage, &c., is calculated to qualify a man for charge of this kind of business. As a matter of fact, I know of two officers, Captains of Engineers, who, without any special qualifications relating to the charge of lands, were only the other day asked by a man of large property to undertake the management of his estates. An officer of Engineers, who has lately retired, has been selected, and is now engaged at a large salary to take charge of a large estate in this country.

788. No doubt any officer of Royal Engineers would be competent to do that, but are not the Commanding Officers of Engineers constantly changing?—It is to supply that defect that I want to employ land agents in conjunction with them, to advise on certain points.

789. If you have an agent, do you propose that he shall be under the Commanding Officer of Engineers, or not?—He would be what I may call a professional adviser with regard to the conditions in letting and the mode of farming lands, and he would come to the Commanding Engineer for his concurrence in his proposals; the Commanding Engineer seems to me to be a good check upon the agent.

790. Upon whose responsibility would the letting be; which of those two men would be responsible?—

Col. W. F. D. Jervois, C.B., R.E.
2 Dec., 1869.

Col. W. F. D. Jervois, C.B., R.E.

2 Dec., 1869

The Commanding Royal Engineer would be responsible, but all proposed lettings exceeding 50*l.* a-year would be let by public tender, and reported to and approved by this office.

791. To whom do they go in this office?—They go to the Director of Contracts and the Director of Works; the Director of Contracts accepts.

792. Who is the person who would be considered responsible in this Office?—The Director of Works would be responsible.

793. Do you think that you have now sufficient power to make the best of this large property?—I think not now, because I have not the assistance which I have asked for.

794. You want more professional assistance?—Yes; I am perfectly certain that it is impossible to have any arrangement for the charge and letting of lands which would be conducted with such economy, and with such little correspondence and work, as that which now exists, supplemented when necessary by local agents.

795. What does the Director of Contracts do?—I will assume a case. We have a farm to let; the lease is out; and we think it desirable to call for tenders for a new lease. Supposing we get a report from our agent that a certain rent should be obtained for the farm, we put it out to competition, and tenders are received; those tenders are sent to the Director of Contracts, and he, if he wanted any further information on the subject, would refer to us for that additional information. But supposing that the tender were equal to, or above, the amount estimated, and he saw that the rent offered was in excess of, or equal to that amount, he would very likely accept the highest tender without reference to us, the estimate of the rental having previously come from our agent through the Commanding Engineer.

796. With respect to the question of the suggested removal of Captain Downman, was it because you thought him not fit for the business at Portsmouth?—The suggestion for the removal of Captain Downman did not come from me. It owes its origin to a request made by Captain Downman on 18th June, 1863, to be allowed the assistance of a surveyor in preparing a Report called for by the Commanding Royal Engineer in reference to re-valuing and re-letting the War Department lands at Portsmouth. Captain Downman is not a professional land agent.

797. Might he not be equally qualified as an Engineer Officer to carry on that business; is there anything against him personally?—As to the first point, I think not; but as to the second, there is nothing whatever against Captain Downman personally, excepting that he is not a man calculated to advise the Department on professional matters relating to the letting of lands.

798. Has the Commanding Engineer at Portsmouth made a representation to that effect?—A representation was made by the Commanding Royal Engineer, that Captain Downman required assistance to enable him to report as to re-letting the lands at Portsmouth, and acting on my own judgment and a knowledge of Captain Downman's antecedents, I recommended that assistance should be given by calling in a professional Land Agent to advise on the subject.

799. Was he an officer in the Army?—Yes.

800. You think that an officer in the Army is not fit to exercise those functions?—I think that many officers in the Army might be very good men as stewards of property, but we want at Portsmouth the assistance of a professional adviser such as I have mentioned as existing at Devonport.

801. What does a man want to know in order to deal with landed property of that class. In the first place, I suppose he requires to know the average rent of land in the neighbourhood?—Yes; and the special circumstances relating to the land, whether it is good land, what is the best mode of farming it, or whether it is superior or inferior to other land. There may be also special considerations with regard to it, as, for instance, with respect to the mode in which the farms should be divided, so that the property may be let in parcels, which would give the best return.

802. In fact, there is the need of a general knowledge of the business which is acquired by anybody who has to manage landed property?—Yes; I may add that all the archives and plans relating to lands are in the War Office and Engineer offices, and I think that you would introduce a very complicated state of things if you were to try to separate those plans, and put them into the hands of some other department. The deeds and plans of lands are, in most cases, the titles to the property on which forts and barracks are built, and I am perfectly certain that if the War Department lands were transferred to the Office of Woods as has been proposed, a very large additional expenditure in appointing Crown agents would be incurred, because there are Engineer Officers at every military station to conduct this business, whenever it is required to be done, and if they did not conduct it, special men would be required to perform the duty.

803. Will you tell us in what stage of the plans for fortification works the Officers of the Royal Artillery are consulted?—When a general design is proposed it is laid before the Defence Committee, of which the Inspector-General of Artillery, the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery, and the Director of Ordnance are members.

804. Is that the stage in the consideration of the plan in which you get the benefit of the assistance of Artillery Officers?—The assistance of Artillery Officers is also obtained by conference with them on the general questions relating to the space which the guns should be apart, the mode in which they should be supplied with ammunition, and all the details with reference to the artillery stores and magazines.

805. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) You used the words "conference with them," whom do you mean by "them"?—The Artillery authorities, viz., the Director of Ordnance, the Inspector-General of Artillery, and the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery, of whom all have now a voice in the matter.

806. Have they been consulted?—If you will read these papers (referring to papers on the table) you will find that they have been. I laid before General St. George, General Taylor, General Gambier, and General Lefroy proposals on the matters to which I refer, and they concurred generally in all the proposals which I submitted to them; General St. George, the President of the Committee, signed a memorandum to that effect. Previously, when Colonel Bingham was Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery, the distance at which guns should be apart, and the question of the size of casemates was discussed with the Artillery; I had a model put up in Woolwich Arsenal, and I asked the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery to criticise it; he acceded to my request. When the Artillery Officers have given their general concurrence in these details, it is for the Engineers to apply them.

807. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything else connected with your department upon which you wish to make any observations?—As regards the general employment of Engineer Officers, it seems to me that greater advantage might be taken by the Government Departments generally of their services, and that more are employed on the small details in barrack work than is advisable. As our Military Foremen of Works become more experienced, and we have more of them, I think that men of that class might be much more largely employed on these work under the supervision of officers having large districts. If this were done, a good many officers would be set free for other work, and it would be found both economical and advantageous for the public service, and for the benefit of the Corps, and of the officers themselves, if they were employed by the Board of Works, by the Commissioners of Woods, by the Board of Trade, and by all the departments of the public service. The effect of this would be to turn to account brains which are in many cases now lying unexercised on small and trivial duties which could be performed by men of much less capability.

808. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) They are at present employed in such a way, are they not?—Yes; but I would propose to employ them to a much larger extent.

809. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) You are speaking of the officers of the Corps?—Yes; wherever you find that an Engineer Officer is employed either at home or abroad upon any public work, and has responsibility thrown upon him, and exercises his brain, as a rule, he does his business most satisfactorily; and the reason why we sometimes hear of complaints about Engineers at stations is that they can scarcely take an interest in some of the duties which they have to perform.

810. (*Chairman.*) I believe that Mr. Cardwell has appointed a Committee upon that subject?—He has.

811. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) You have said that you consider that the Inspector-General of Engineers should command the corps, with an Adjutant-General under him?—Yes.

812. He would be Director of Works also?—I would not call him Director of Works; I would revert to the old name of Inspector General of Fortifications, or, if you please, Director-General of Military Works. The term "Director of Works" is not a suitable one for a General Officer of a Military Corps; it is more the designation of a man who is engaged on some purely civil work.

813. (*Chairman.*) The position would be this, that certain works would be given to the Corps of Engineers to perform, and that they would be performed under the direction of the head of that Department?—Yes. Before leaving I would allude to another point, namely, that whilst the votes for works would be dealt with by the Engineer Department, organized as formerly, it probably would be a good arrangement to have in connection with the Military Department of the office, that is under the Military Under Secretary of State, an officer who should deal generally with matters relating to defence. His business would comprise the consideration of many matters besides works. You may get from the Engineer, looking at a matter only as an Engineer, proposals for works which might require to be considered from a naval point of view. Questions arise also with respect to the strength and description of garrisons required for fortresses. To my mind the mode in which such questions are now dealt with is not on any well-founded basis. I do not know how the strength and composition of the garrison at Gibraltar is arrived at, how the strength of the garrison at Malta is arrived at, or how the strength of the garrison at Bermuda is arrived at; more might be required at one, and less at another. All these matters; garrisons, forts, guns, magazines, floating batteries, torpedoes, and other defensive arrangements should be considered as parts of a whole. Take for instance the small case of determining the garrison of Singapore; to my mind the garrison of Singapore was determined without reference to the object, or at all events, to one of the objects for which it is there maintained. There are certain works and guns which are supposed to be for the defence of the harbour, but the garrison was determined without reference to the consideration whether those works and guns are necessary for the defence of the harbour, or whether they would be used for that purpose, supposing the place were attacked. It is, I know, stated that the garrison of Singapore was only settled with respect to the amount which the colony was to be called upon to pay. I believe, however, the fact to be that the garrison was settled first, and the sum which the colony was asked to pay was estimated upon the strength and nature of garrison thus determined upon. A question may often arise whether by the construction of certain works you might not do with a smaller garrison, and so cause much less expense to the public; that question should be considered by some one who is conversant and capable of dealing with matters relating to the expense of that force and the expense of the works, and of considering it in all its bearings. One function of such an officer might be that of Secretary to a Council of War which would consist of the Heads, both Political and Military, of the War Department and Admiralty; this Council would decide on questions of national defence in which the united action of several branches of the War Office and Admiralty is necessary. I believe that considerable reduction of expenditure would result from such an arrangement, if properly carried out.

Col. W. F. D. Jervois, C.B., R.E.
2 Dec., 1869.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Adjourned to to-morrow at 11 o'clock.

Friday, 3rd December, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK, *in the Chair.*

The Right Hon. JAMES STANSFELD, M.P. | Lieut.-General Sir EDWARD LUGARD, G.C.B.

Major-General Sir LINTORN SIMMONS, K.C.B., examined.

814. (*Chairman.*) You are a Major-General of the Royal Engineers?—Yes.

815. What was the last employment which you had in connection with the Corps?—Director of the Royal Engineer Establishment at Chatham.

816. We should like to have your opinion with regard to the general government, as I may call it, of the Corps of Royal Engineers, namely, whether you think that the alterations which have been made since the Board of Ordnance was abolished are satifactory for the government of the corps, and for the superintendence and execution of works by the corps?—I think that the government of the corps under an Inspector-General of Fortifications, as it was carried on in the time of the existence of the Board of Ordnance, was much more satisfactory as regards the manner in which the duties were generally done than it is now; and also it was certainly much more satisfactory to the corps itself. Having one recognized chief to whom officers at out-stations could appeal in case of questions arising, and differences of opinion as to works, was certainly a very great advantage to the corps and the public, because questions were always sure to receive consideration from an officer of high rank and of large experience, to whose opinion the officers generally would bow with satisfaction. At present the duties of the corps being divided under what used to be the deputies to the head of the corps, there is not that uniformity in the works which is desirable, and from the position of those officers, they being junior to many of those who have charge of stations, it produces a very uncomfortable feeling with the officers at out-stations, and a reluctance to bring their opinions forward for consideration.

817. Would that difficulty and reluctance be removed if an officer of higher rank was at the head, through whom orders would be given?—Certainly; and to whom they could appeal in case of differences

Major-Gen. Sir Lintorn Simmons, K.C.B.
3 Dec., 1968.

Major-Gen. Sir Linton Simmons, K.C.B.

3 Dec., 1869.

of opinion; without doubt it would have that effect.

818. You mean that the superintendence of the execution of the works should be under the same superior officer as the distribution of officers?—Yes; that all the Engineer duties, whether it be the construction of barracks, or the construction of works, or the disposal of the officers should be under the control of the head of the corps, and I believe that it would be attended with very great economy in the execution of the works, and that the Government would get a very much larger amount of work out of the officers if the whole duty were thrown upon one officer, and the execution of their duties determined in such way as he thought best to carry out the work which might be required of them. I include with the officers the men. Of course the discipline would remain with the Adjutant-General of the Army.

819. The men of the Royal Engineers are employed in twos and threes?—A great deal too much so, and I do not think that it is a very profitable way of employing them; I think that they would be much better employed in companies, there is much greater difficulty in keeping men at their work in twos and threes

820. Are not non-commissioned officers of the corps employed now a great deal?—They are employed very largely as Foremen of Works.

821. As men to watch the works?—Yes.

822. Have you seen the operation of that system?—Yes; and it answers very well.

823. Do you think that they are a class of men who can be trusted to watch the execution of works under the contractors?—Yes; when I went to Chatham in 1865, we established a school for the instruction of non-commissioned officers, with the idea of bringing them up as Foremen of Works, and the results of that school have been most satisfactory, the men have acquired an amount of knowledge in a very few months which enables them to hold the position which was formerly held by Civil Foremen of Works, and they are capable of making drawings and estimates for military works, and by that means they save the officers in the execution of their duties from going into petty details which do not require the highly educated men which the officers of Engineers are.

824. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Under the organization which you propose, where would you have the regimental orderly room of the corps?—I would place it at the Head-Quarters of the corps, in the same way as in every regiment. I do not see why there should be any difference in their organization in that respect, from the general organization of the Army. If there was a head for the corps, I do not see why that officer should not have entire charge under the Military Head of the Army, and also the entire execution of the works which have been decided upon by the Secretary of State for War. Under the present system you have every guarantee that money, the expenditure of which has been authorized by the Secretary of State for War, is not applied to any item to which it has not been destined. You have the certificate of the Engineer Officer that the money has been expended as appropriated by the Secretary of State for War; and there are orders existing by which he cannot exceed the estimate without the authority of the Secretary of State for War; and therefore having these guarantees, it matters very little whether the work is carried on immediately under the Secretary of State for War, or immediately under the Military Chief of the Army. An objection might be taken to this proposition, namely, that the Secretary of State for War in such a case would not have the estimates presented to him in such a manner that he would be able to judge as to the necessity of the works; but if the history of the Estimates, as framed by the Engineer Department, were considered, I think it would be seen that the Secretary of State for War would have every necessary guarantee. As the estimates are framed now they originate with the Heads of Departments, and the Commanding Officers of all regiments at all stations. Every year, at a certain period, a circular is sent to every Commanding Officer, and to every Head of a Department at all stations, asking him what services he thinks necessary in the next year's estimates. When their replies have been received they are sent to the General Officer Commanding the District, who sends them to the Commanding Engineer; he then makes his observations upon these demands, and passes them back to the General Officer, who makes his observations, and from him they go to the Commander-in-Chief, who makes his observations; each of them, as a general rule, striking out a very large number of proposals which have been made by the Commanding Officers, or making their recommendations as to the mode in which these services should be performed, whether by re-appropriation or by new buildings. These demands having been so cut down, are then referred again to the Commanding Engineer, who frames an approximate estimate, the whole being then sent to the Secretary of State for War, who decides what works shall be done. I think that with that system, even though the Head of the Corps might be under the Head of the Army, the Secretary of State for War would have every guarantee to enable him to exercise his discretion as to the works which were brought before him in each year, and that he would have the same security as he has now in determining whether these works should be done or not. The Engineer Officer has no power of originating works; he is only held responsible as to the sufficiency of his estimates and for providing in the estimates what he thinks necessary for keeping the works and public buildings in a state of efficient repair.

825. (*Chairman.*) Practically he would have precisely the same power of reviewing the estimates as he has now before they go to Parliament?—Yes, and I think that the initiative of proposing works should rest, as now, with the Commanding Officers of Corps, and the Heads of Departments in the various Districts; they are most likely to know what is required in the first instance, others can judge of the necessity of their proposals afterwards.

826. You are now speaking entirely of barrack works?—Principally, but the same remark applies to all buildings under the War Department.

827. But not absolutely to fortifications?—No; fortifications are generally determined by military considerations, and before they are proposed they have been the subject of correspondence, either through the General Commanding the District, or if they are new works altogether, they are sanctioned by the War Office and Horse Guards.

828. With respect to the financial check, is it not the case that at present no excess is allowed upon any item without the approval of the Secretary of State for War, or the Treasury?—That is the case now, and it has always been the case.

829. That of course brings a very complete and minute check upon the expenditure of the estimates after they have been voted?—Yes; the Engineer Officer cannot exceed the authorized amount upon each individual item by one sixpence; and those items are so set out in detail that the most perfect check is exercised upon the Engineer Officer; he cannot even expend the saving upon one item upon the deficiency on another item without authority.

830. Do you know the opinion of the Officers of the Corps on the subject of the existing arrangements?—I may say that from communication with my brother officers, I find that they feel very much indeed, and have for some time felt very much indeed, the want of a professional Head to their corps, and it is the cause of very great dissatisfaction to them that they have no recognized Chief to the Corps.

831. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) According to your organization you would have a Head of the Corps who would be the Military Head of the Corps, and the Director of Works at the same time?—Yes.

832. And the department which is now, in this office, called the Works' Department, should be in your opinion placed under him?—Yes.

833. And it is your opinion that he should carry out those duties at his head-quarters?—Yes.

834. (*Chairman.*) Is there not at present, from the distribution of the men of the corps being under the Deputy Adjutant-General at the Horse-Guards, and separate from the organization for the execution of works, some possibility that the corps may not be utilized to the greatest advantage?—Yes; I think that there is a considerable probability of the corps not being utilized to the greatest advantage. If the corps were placed under its own head, who should be held responsible for the execution of works, that officer would know where to employ the men of the corps, as well as the officers, to the greatest advantage; and would have the power of posting companies of Engineers and officers of Engineers to the stations where they could be most profitably employed on works; so that by handing over to him the whole constructive power of the corps of Engineers, I think that the Government would get the greatest benefit out of it.

835. I presume that in a time of peace the Sappers are of no particular use excepting to be employed in works?—They are of no use whatever excepting to be employed in works.

836. And their training in works is just the training which would be useful to them in time of war?—Yes; it is most necessary that they should be so employed to train them for a time of war. If in time of peace you do not keep their hands in, I think that you had better abolish them altogether; but as the Engineers are useful in war, I think that the system adopted by the Duke of Wellington in 1821 as Master-General of the Ordnance of that day, is a good one; he adopted very wise measures in order to keep the men practised at such work, so that in time of war they should not be strange to it; because the works which have to be executed in time of war are to a very large extent analagous to those which should be executed in peace time. For instance if an army starts from a base of operations, the first thing is to house the troops, and to place the storehouses in a proper state and to use the resources of the town from which they must start, to the greatest possible advantage. Immediately that such work has to be done, the Engineers are called upon very largely to adapt buildings for special purposes, and such work has always been done by them. Then, as the army moves, this operation is repeated whenever there is a halt of any duration. Therefore these works are very analagous to what we have to do in time of war. The habit of employing men in peace time and supervising them is exceedingly useful to enable officers to execute any other works which they are called upon to execute. At present while the large works of fortification are going on, which may last a few years longer, officers get information from them, but if there should be a long time of peace there will be an absence of these large works; and, therefore, unless you employ them in all the constructive works of the War Department, I think that you would have difficulty in finding officers who were up to their work when required in war.

837. And the difficulty of employing them will be greater when the fortifications are completed?—Certainly; and, therefore, I think that it behoves you to throw as much as possible all constructive works into their hands. You must keep them up; they are highly educated men, and they have gone through a practical course of education at Chatham; there is no better school in the whole country, whether civil or military, for such an education, and it would be very much to be regretted if officers upon whose eduction so much time, trouble, and money had been expended, were not kept up to their work after completing it.

838. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Can you tell us at all, in what proportion barrack works, with ordinary maintenance and repair, are performed by the hands of the men themselves, and what proportion is done by civilians employed under the Department of Engineers?—I cannot tell what proportion of the whole of the barrack works is done by civilians, and what is done by sappers; but all the sappers of the corps are employed on works, except those who are recruits, or who are under instruction, and the work which they produce is very economical to the Government as compared with civil labour, because as their work is done for their working pay which is far less than the wages of the civilian labourer or artizan, the difference is a saving which helps to defray their pay as soldiers.

839. Then at the present time your sappers are fully employed?—I believe that they are.

840. But do you attribute that to the fact of our great fortification works being still on hand?—Not only are our sappers fully employed, but there is a great demand for them at all stations, and there is sufficient work, independently of the fortification work, to occupy the corps, in fact you could increase the corps very largely and still employ all the men usefully.

841. Then the lack of employment is rather for officers than for men?—Yes

842. (*Chairman.*) To sum up your opinion upon this question of organization, the Inspector General of Fortifications, as you would propose to have him, would be exactly in the same position as the Inspector-General of Fortifications was under the Board of Ordnance?—Yes.

843. And the determination as to what was to be put in the estimates would be made by the Secretary of State for War?—Yes, the estimates being submitted by the Inspector-General of Fortifications for consideration.

844. Have you given attention to the mode in which the alterations in the appropriation of barracks should be considered?—Yes, I have been employed very largely in re-appropriating barracks.

845 You were at Aldershot?—Yes, for five years, and during the time that I was there the whole of the camps were re-appropriated.

846. Will you state what the term "re-appropriation" means?—When a barrack is first built it is constructed for certain accommodation; in consequence of changes which occur in the organization of the Army, or in the demands for space on sanitary grounds, or from some other causes, it is frequently found that buildings which have been originally constructed for one purpose are no longer wanted for that purpose, but may be applied for some other purpose, and in that way it constantly becomes necessary to revise the appropriation of barracks and of public buildings. While I was at Aldershot the whole of the camps were re-appropriated, in consequence of their having been constructed in time of war, when battalions were of very different strength from what they now are; the accommodation also was not such as is now given to troops; there was not the same amount of cubic feet of space, and there was a lack of accommodation for married people, and therefore it became necessary to consider what number of troops could be put in the camp, giving them as far as possible, the accommodation recognized as necessary at the present day. In consequence of that, the whole of the camp was re-appropriated. The manner in which it was done was that a Committee was named of which I being senior officer, happened to be President; it consisted of the Commanding Engineer, the Assistant Quartermaster-General, and the Barrackmaster; we met weekly, and all questions of re-appropriation were referred to us, and with very little correspondence and with very few reports, the whole of the work was carried on to the entire satisfaction of the wants of the troops, and to the satisfaction of the Secretary of State for War; the machinery was very simple, and the work was carried on with the greatest facility. After the camp had been entirely re-appropriated many questions arose from time to time, especially with reference to married men's quarters, upon applications from the Commanding Officers of Regiments to the General Officer Commanding; these were at once referred to this Committee, whose reports were invariably approved by the Secretary of State for War.

847. That Committee would consider first the wants of the troops as represented by the Assistant Quartermaster-General; next the alteration of construction

Major-Gen. Sir Linton Simmons, K.C.B.

3 Dec., 1869.

represented by the Commmanding Officer of Engineers, and thirdly, any financial considerations as to fuel and light, and so on, as represented by the Barrackmaster?—Yes.

848. Under the present system I presume that it would be simply necessary, in order to carry out the same system, to have a Control Officer upon the Board instead of the Barrackmaster?—Yes; the submission would first be made to the General, and he would refer it to the Board. I think that there is a great advantage in having a submission made to the General direct, because it ensures its having been well considered by the Officers who make the application. The General himself used to stop the propositions if he considered them improper.

849. A General Officer would, in point of fact, represent the whole Army administration upon the spot?—Yes, and he takes into consideration that for which he is particularly responsible, namely, the military question, and the necessity of particular troops being in particular situations.

850. When you were at Aldershot was there a Barrack Department in the War Office?—Yes.

851. Then when the re-appropriations were discussed they came to the Barrack Department in this office, I presume?—I had nothing to do with that; our reports were sent to the General who made his observations upon them, and passed them on to the Horse Guards, and from the Horse Guards they came to the War Office, and received the sanction of the Secretary of State. In England where the facilities of the post are so great I think that it is very desirable that all re-appropriations should be referred to the Secretary of State.

852. They involve considerations of expense in one way or another?—Yes, and not only that, but there is a tendency at stations to accommodate individuals which is corrected by a reference to the Secretary of State. Abroad, where the course of post is long, responsibility must be thrown upon the General Officer Commanding, who to a certain extent takes the position as regards the Army, of the Secretary of State for War within certain limits; but at home where the course of post is so easy, I think that it would be wise to keep the administration of barracks, especially as regards alterations and appropriations, in the hands of the Secretary of State for War, because, otherwise I think that there is great probability of your being run into great expenses.

853. Have you ever been at a station where you had much War Office property to manage?—Yes.

854. Have you any opinion as to whether the management of that property is well carried on now, or have you any suggestions to make about it?—I think that the duty is generally satisfactorily done by the Engineer Department, as custodians of the War Department property, but I think that it might be advisable to throw a little more responsibility upon the Commanding Engineer, and that he should be held responsible that the War Department property, which was not actually in the occupation of the War Department should be turned to the best account in the way of rents, and things of that sort.

855. In what way is his responsibility fettered at present?—Formerly the Commanding Engineer had not charge of the renting of the property; it rested with the War Office directly, and I think that it would be advisable if more power were given to him as the local agent of the War Department; in fact, if he were put into the position of the agent of a large landed proprietor, as regards property.

856. Is it not a disadvantage that the person filling the office of land agent should be constantly changing at stations?—I think not where an office is organized as the War Department is, because there are subordinate officers who carry on the traditions so as to prevent any great changes, and with that organization the introduction of new blood is often a good thing. A new man seeing a thing in a new light might perhaps turn the property to a better account.

857. Whom do you mean by the "Subordinate Officers"?—The officers under the Commanding Engineer. At all stations there is a Commanding Engineer, and officers under him who assist him in the management of the property. A change of a Commanding Engineer would be like a new land agent coming into a well-organized office, in which the traditions were well established.

858. Would not the subordinate officers be also changing?—They do not all change at one time.

859. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Do you think that it would be easy to alter the arrangements under which War Office property is managed with a view to profit; are there any practical drawbacks under the present arrangement?—I have not been at any station myself where there is any very large amount of property let or applied to making a return to the War Department, but my impression is from the small quantity with which I have had to do, that it would be better in the hands of the Commanding Engineer, or some local person, who knew the locality well, than in the hands of those who consulted other persons, and that it would be turned to better account.

860. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Do not you consider that it would be well to have as the local agent a land agent conversant with the value of land in the different localities?—I think that the Commanding Engineers are quite capable of taking up the duty of local agents, and I think also, with regard to the purchase of property, that the Commanding Engineer might be used where necessary, to a far greater extent than he is now.

861. Would he understand the relative value of different hands in the neighbourhood?—A man very soon makes himself acquainted with that sort of thing if his attention is devoted to it: and with the officers whom he has under him, he can make himself acquainted with such matters quite as well as a gentleman running down from London, though he is a land agent.

862. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) You probably also would suggest that he should be at liberty to consult a local agent?—Quite so in case of need on a large question, and even in stations where there is a very large amount of property, it might be advisable to give him a regular land bailiff to assist him. I think that local supervision is a very wholesome mode of keeping property in good order, and the Commanding Engineer is also able to look after buildings upon the properties, there being in very many cases buildings which have to be kept up principally by tenants.

863. (*Chairman.*) There is another point which has been brought before us in the course of our inquiry into the organization of the War Department, namely, the way in which the experiments which have to be conducted in connection with the duties of the Royal Engineers should be carried on. There is, I believe, some Committee of that kind at Chatham. Have you any suggestions to make as regards that work?—I was President of that Committee at Chatham for three years, and during the time that I was there I felt very largely the need of some professional head of the Corps to whom references could by the Committee be made upon professional points. With experiments of course there must be expenditure, and it was a very great difficulty to get money granted for the experiments which were ordered, and I attributed it entirely to the want of a head of the Corps, who could present the estimates to the Secretary of State in a proper light and under a due sense of responsibility, and could explain to him the necessity of the expenditure, of course taking care that the estimates did not exceed what was reasonably required for the purpose of deciding the value of the invention, or the value of the articles which were to be experimented upon. I felt this very much indeed, from having tried myself to introduce two or three very important things into the service. I might especially mention the Submarine Defences, such as mines and torpedoes; the difficulty and the delays in getting these experiments which are of the utmost importance to the country were so great that it almost broke the Committee down, and me with it This observation applies to

several other things of the same character. If there had been a head of the corps, who could have submitted the importance of the subject to the Secretary of State, these difficulties would have been removed, and the country would have had the advantage of these Sub-marine Defences at an earlier date; in fact they are delayed, I believe, at the present time from the same cause. I only mention that as one case, but there were several others which, except by continually writing letters, I should never have got adopted into the service, amongst others an electric telegraph equipment for the field. If the Committee would look at the correspondence upon these subjects they would see that what was written was perfectly astounding. I myself believe that one letter would have quite sufficed for each, if it had been placed before the Secretary of State in the proper way, by a responsible person of such position and weight, as the head of a large and scientific corps ought to be. I have not the slightest doubt of it.

864. You think that the fact of having a head of the corps would get rid of those difficulties?—Yes.

865. I presume that there would be no difficulty in having an estimate every year of the experiments to be carried on at Chatham?—There is no difficulty whatever, except occasionally when there might be a new invention of very great importance upon which the Secretary of State might wish the opinion of the Committee, and which might only have been brought to his notice after the estimates had been prepared, but that is quite an exceptional case. In 99 cases out of 100 the estimates for experiments might be framed in the same way as other estimates. Of course a greater latitude must be given in the framing of estimates for experimental purposes, because sometimes experiments do not turn out as you expect them, but still a fair approximation to the cost of experiments might be made in each year.

866. The expenditure on these experiments is not very large?—No.

867. 3,000*l.* or 4,000*l.* would go a very long way?—Yes.

868. Have you ever considered the question of the relation between the Royal Artillery and the Royal Engineers in planning fortifications, for example, how the professional knowledge of the Royal Artillery in respect to the working of guns, and the position of guns, and so on, can be fully utilized in forming plans and carrying out fortifications?—Yes; I have considered that point, and I think that the Commanding Engineer and the Commanding Artillery Officer at stations where works of that character are going on should be placed in communication with each other, and that then an additional security for the works being suitable to their purpose would also be ensured by their being consulted by the heads of the respective corps in London before the plans were approved. I believe myself that the Artillery are just as much without a head as the Engineers are, there is no recognized professional chief of the Artillery, and no one to whom an Artillery Officer can bring his opinions to be considered in a proper professional manner.

869. Supposing that there was an officer of Artillery corresponding to the Inspector-General of Fortifications, who was at the head of the Artillery Corps, a security for the proper consideration of Artillery requirements would be obtained by communication between those two officers?—Certainly, and they would secure a harmony between their respective officers at the out-stations.

870. I do not gather that you would put an Artillery Officer under the Inspector-General of Fortifications, so as to make him a party to works of fortification?—Not at all; but I would let the plans be submitted to the professional Head of the Artillery Corps; the Heads of the two Corps should be consulted as to the requirements of the two services; men in those positions would very soon come to a decision as to what would best suit the requirements of the service.

871. Would such an examination as that be superior to the consideration of plans by a Committee?—Yes, as a general rule, because as individuals they would be held responsible for their examination and the advice they might give.

872. More detail would be gone into?—Yes, and more thoroughly, because the officers at the head of the two branches of the service, in case of their not having sufficient information before them, would refer to their subordinate officers at the out-stations for any additional information which they might require, and having all the officers of their respective services at their disposal, could when necessary call in and command the assistance of the best men in their regiments, on special matters under consideration.

873. Do you think that it is advisable that the Committee at Chatham should be in possession of all the recent experiments with respect to Artillery?—I should not say that it was necessary that they should be in possession of all the experiments, but they should be in possession of such experiments as have a bearing upon the construction of works; and for that purpose, I think, that it would be very desirable that, where the Artillery questions under consideration might have reference to the execution of works, an Engineer Officer should be joined to the Artillery Committee, who were considering them, and *vice versâ*, that where any question before the Engineer Committee might have reference to an Artillery question, an officer from the Artillery Committee should be attached to that Committee for the consideration of the question, and that in this way you would get a complete interchange of information, and the two Committees would not be working against each other.

874. Chatham and Woolwich are so near each other that this question might be very easily arranged?—Yes; such experiments chiefly take place at Shoeburyness, but Shoeburyness is quite accessible to Chatham.

875. Have you any opinion to offer as to the improvement of the organization of the Committee at Chatham?—During the time that I was at Chatham all the officers were overworked; they were worked under very high pressure, and one of the difficulties in working the officers was that the duty of Secretary was thrown upon an officer who had other duties to attend to, and he had more than he could satisfactorily carry out. I think that it would be very desirable if an officer could be appointed to take charge of the experimental branch, of course under the Commandant, of the School of Engineers.

876. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Would you recommend that he should be a subaltern?—A Captain. I would also add that as regards the communication of Artillery knowledge to Engineer Officers, I think that there is a very great loss to the country in the manner in which the Engineer duties are carried on at Shoeburyness. I have seen a great deal of the way in which those duties are performed, and I think that there is no better school in which to make engineers for field purposes than Shoeburyness. There is no such school in the world, where they see so much of Artillery practice, and the effect of shot against different materials. The duties respecting the construction of targets, and all the works for experiment, are now performed under an officer who resides at Woolwich, by a Clerk of the Works. The consequence is, that the knowledge which is to be derived from all that firing and in all that practice is entirely lost to the Engineer Corps, excepting such officers as go there at their own expense, and go to some trouble to study the subject. But if all those shields and works were constructed by an Engineer Officer, under his immediate superintendence, I think that a very short experience of that school would put into the head of such a man an amount of knowledge which would be exceedingly useful to the country, both in time of peace and in time of war. I think that it is a great pity that the whole of the experience which that Clerk of the Works has obtained there, during several years, will be entirely lost in time of war. Another thing is that, although a very excellent man in his way, he has not

Major-Gen. Sir Lintorn Simmons, K.C.B.

3 Dec., 1869.

that high education which an Engineer Officer has, nor the same interest and desire to bring forward improvements which an Engineer Officer has. I should be very glad to see two or three young Officers of Engineers appointed to carry on those works. The Corps, and the country, are losing an amount of experience there which would be invaluable in time of war. I think that the same observation applies to the way in which our duties are carried on in London. The way in which the best civil engineers are made is, that the young engineers work at plans and designs in the offices of the more experienced engineers, by which they get knowledge and experience which is useful. Instead of that, for years past, the experience of Engineer Officers has been accumulated in London, in the War Office; a number of civilians who have not had anything like the education which those officers have had, have derived a benefit from that experience, from an examination of all the designs coming to the office in London from all parts of the world, and after a few years they get an amount of experience which is useful in criticising other designs, but that experience is lost to the constructive corps. That applies to the Barrack as much as to the Fortification Branch. I think that you are not making the best use of the corps in not employing them in examining designs which are sent from out-stations, and in making out the details for the works of fortification.

877. You would substitute Engineer Officers for civil surveyors?—Yes.

878. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) You have said that you think that an Engineer Officer should be at Shoeburyness. Is not Colonel Inglis specially appointed for that duty?—Colonel Inglis had that duty, but it is now performed by Major Scratchley, who resides at Woolwich, and has under him a Clerk of the Works for the execution of the works.

879. (*Chairman.*) Major Scratchley does everything at Woolwich; he cannot really be at both places?—No; he has an executive man at Shoeburyness, who is a Clerk of the Works.

880. Would you also have Engineer Officers at the Head-Quarters to make the drawings of plans?—Certainly. I think that, if you have a large body of officers, all of whom are taught to draw, and whose attention has been specially directed to fortifications, great advantage would arise from having the actual drawing of the plans done by the junior officers of the corps, and that they would not only acquire knowledge by so doing, but from having their special attention directed to the subject, they would often propose improvements of great value. I may say that in carrying out works by young Engineer Officers I have always received from them the greatest assistance and benefit, and have received from them suggestions of the greatest value, which have been carried out in those works, and you would get the same advantage if you had the drawings made and the works examined by Engineer Officers under supervision in London.

(The Witness withdrew).

Adjourned to to-morrow at 11 o'clock.

Saturday, 4th December, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK, *in the Chair.*

The Right Hon. JAMES STANSFELD, M.P.
Lieut.-General Sir EDWARD LUGARD, G.C.B.
WILLIAM GEORGE ANDERSON, Esq.

Colonel MURRAY, examined.

Col. Murray.

4 Dec., 1869.

881. (*Chairman.*) You are Deputy Director of Works for Barracks in this office?—Yes.

882. How long have you been in that position?—Two years.

883. Do you think that the present organization of superintendence of the Corps of Royal Engineers, as it has been changed from the time when the Board of Ordnance existed is satisfactory?—I do not.

884. In what respect do you think that it is not altogether satisfactory?—I think that the corps ought to have one head, which now it has not—there is no one officer to whom the corps can look up as their distinct head, both for military duties and for works.

885. Would you then place the superintendence of all works executed by the Royal Engineers, and also the distribution of officers and men of the corps, under one officer of Royal Engineers, who should be the head of both parts of the business?—I would.

886. If such a system was established, what check would the Secretary of State have with respect to the Barrack Estimates, and the expenditure upon Barrack works?—The same check as he has now. That officer would be responsible to the Secretary of State for the expenditure upon those works. The principle is the same as it is now.

887. Will you explain what check now exists with respect to taking care that you, for example, in administering the estimate for Barracks, do not go beyond the Votes of Parliament without the sanction of a superior authority?—The principal check has been the Account Branch, and that the Account Branch will not pass any payments which are not covered by proper authority.

888. For example, suppose that you find, as you must do occasionally, in working out the Annual Estimates, that you have to spend more money than you calculated for upon one item, and less upon another?—If the excess exceeds 200*l.* I must apply to the Secretary of State for War before the excess is authorised.

889. Any check of that kind, as I understand you, might be equally well applied supposing that the superintendence of the execution of the works of the corps was placed in the hands of the head of the corps, as it is now?—It would be precisely the same, there would not be any change from what is the case now.

890. There have been, I think, some complications with respect to the introduction of the system of Control with regard to the appropriation of Barracks?—Yes.

891. Are you satisfied with Circular 47 of this year, with respect to the consideration of local proposals for re-appropriation?—I am not.

892. It is paragraph 47 of clause 47 of the Army Circular in 1869?—Yes.

893. Will you look at it, and state exactly the points in which it is not, in your opinion, satisfactory?—I first object to a detailed estimate being furnished to the Board, on account of the extreme labour which is involved in preparing all these detailed estimates. It is unnecessary in the first instance, because it is very probable that funds may not be

forthcoming to carry out the proposals of the Board, and that detailed estimate takes up a great deal of time, and interrupts the business of the Commanding Engineer. An approximate estimate would be sufficient in the first instance. In some cases the estimate is exceedingly heavy, it amounts to thousands of pounds. The next thing to which I object is, that the Commanding Engineer is not asked for any opinion, but is simply asked for a detailed estimate.

894. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Is he not on the Board?—No; it may so happen that the Engineer member is a young subaltern, and I have seen a great many appropriations forwarded which have not been under his consideration. He is simply asked for a detailed estimate, he is not asked for his opinion, it is the Controller who is asked for his observations, and he submits them to this office. My idea is, that these re-appropriations (involving as they do a consideration of constructive and architectural principles, and ventilation; and the adaptability of one room for one particular purpose, that room being frequently proposed to be altered for another purpose) require a professional officer to advise upon and to examine them carefully, before any other consideration is involved. I do not propose that the Controller should not be consulted, because, as the matter stands now, it affects the lodging list, but I think that his opinion should be taken at the end, so as to know whether he has any objections with regard to the lodging, or fuel, or light, or anything else.

895. (*Chairman.*) Under that circular does the origination of questions of re-appropriation depend upon the General Officer Commanding the District?—No; the next paragraph states that any officer commanding troops may bring the matter to the notice of the General Officer; any Officer Commanding a regiment may do so.

896. Does the circular lay down that no Board shall be held until the General Officer approves of the proposal?—Yes.

897. So that the responsibility would rest with the General Officer Commanding the district whether there was a *primâ facie* case to have the matter inquired into, or not?—As I look at this clause I do not think that the General Officer has any option, I think that the General Officer is bound to order a Board; I refer to clauses 47 and 48.

898 Then, as I understand you, the main objection which you have to paragraph 47, putting aside the question as to a detailed estimate, is that the Commanding Royal Engineer has no opportunity of giving his opinion independently, and in addition to the opinion of the Engineer Officer, who is a member of the Board?—Yes: there is another objection which I have. I agreed to the constitution of the Board when this clause was drawn out, but I have since heard complaints that it is very often very inconvenient, especially in the London District, to assemble these Boards. A Board is a very useful consultative body if you are going through your barracks, but there are a great many trifling re-appropriations which also fall under its operation. Very often an officer has to be sent from a distance, for instance, to Hounslow or Hampton Court; an officer, who is a member of this Board, must be sent.

899. You think that some provision should be made for dealing with minor appropriations without the assembling of a Board?—Yes, in small cases.

900. Then you would retain the action of the Board for important appropriations?—As far as I am concerned, I prefer one officer to a Board, on the whole, as a general principle, I would rather have the responsibility fixed upon a single officer, and that those proposed re appropriations should be referred to the Commanding Engineer for report, instead of a Board. This Board is a new thing.

901. Was not there a Board for re-appropriations under the Board of Ordnance?—No; no doubt in large cases a Board is very useful. This regulation always compels you to assemble a Board.

902. As I understand you the plan which you would propose would be, that in the case of minor re-appropriations they should be referred for the report, and the estimate, where necessary, of the Commanding Engineer, and that an officer of the Control Department should also give his opinion upon the subject, and that the proposal should then be sent up to the Secretary of State by the Officer Commanding the District with his observations?—Yes.

903. And that in the case of larger and more important re-appropriations a Board might be assembled of which the Commanding Engineer should be a member?—It might be optional with the General to assemble a Board.

904 Have you any other suggestions to offer with respect to the arrangements which are made under that circular?—I think that all claims for lodging allowance ought to be passed by the Controller and paid by his Paymaster, on a certificate from the Commanding Royal Engineer that there are no quarters or barracks available for the officers or men, and with the approval of the General Commanding the District. That paragraph 43 has, I believe, since the issue of this circular, been modified to this extent, namely, that when any officer now joins at a station he applies at once and direct to the Commanding Engineer for quarters, and he gets a certificate from the Commanding Engineer that no quarters are available for him if such is the case; if there are quarters available for him the Commanding Engineer puts him into them, but when there are no quarters available he goes to the Controller with the certificate of the Commanding Engineer that there are no quarters available, and then the Controller examines his Monthly Construction and Occupation Return, which is made out in the Commanding Engineer's Office, and which is furnished to him by the Commanding Engineer, and then obtains the approval of the General Officer Commanding the District. I believe that the effect of this course is that the lodging is allowed as under the old regulations; the Barrackmaster, who had charge of the buildings, and who allotted the quarters, also allotted the lodging money, and I think that practically the effect of that amendment on Clause 47 is to make the Commanding Engineer in reality, though perhaps not nominally, responsible for the lodging allowance, because none can be issued until the Commanding Engineer has given his certificate that there are no quarters available for occupation.

905. Will you explain what was the connection between the Engineer Department and the Barrack Department before the Control system was established, by whom were the documents made out?—By the Barrackmaster.

906. Under the old system where did the Royal Engineers come in?—They had a somewhat general charge over the whole of the buildings, and they were bound to bring to notice any irregularities, or any misappropriation, which took place, and they inspected the barracks quarterly for the purpose of examining and seeing what repairs were necessary to them, but they only examined them so far as fair wear repairs were concerned; they had nothing to do with the assessment of barrack damages or the execution of them.

907. Had the Royal Engineer Department anything to do with lodging allowances?—Nothing.

908. What change was introduced with respect to the duties of the Royal Engineers by the establishment of the Control system?—The immediate charge of the buildings, which formerly devolved on the Barrackmaster, was transferred to the Commanding Royal Engineer, and he now hands over the buildings to the troops for occupation, and takes them over from the troops when they go out. That duty was always formerly done by the Barrackmaster.

909. Then your objection to the present system is that only a part of the duties of the old Barrack Department has been handed over to the Royal Engineers, instead of the whole?—Exactly so.

910. Would not your objection be met if the whole

Murray, *C.I.*, 4 Dec., 1869.

of the business of the Barrackmaster were handed over to the Control Department, leaving the duties of the Royal Engineers the same as before, with respect to barracks?—Yes; it might be so.

911. Coming from the local consideration of these questions, when they come to this office you would feel the same objection to the system which now exists?—Yes; that plan would of course avoid a certain amount of conflict which there is now, but at the same time it would separate, which was always found to be a great evil formerly, the responsibility of housing the troops between two departments, because the officer who is at the head of the Royal Engineers, either the Director of Works or the Inspector General, has the preparation and the advising of the Secretary of State with regard to what buildings are necessary, or what alterations in existing buildings are necessary for the proper accommodation of the troops, and he cannot look at that question in the proper light, and view it in all its branches, unless he is also the officer who is responsible for issuing lodging-money, and for hiring buildings instead of building them. If that was done it would not altogether avoid the conflict. I had one year's experience of the old system in this office, when there was a Superintendent of the Barrack Department, and it was with the greatest difficulty that I could carry on my work with him.

912. You mean that when you come to consider the estimates of the money to be spent in housing the troops during the year, whether that money is for building or for altering barracks, or hiring buildings in which the troops should be quartered, or for lodging allowances of any sort, the right organization would be to have one department to deal with the whole?—Yes; as far as the housing of the troops is concerned. I say that one department is the only department which can properly place those subjects before the Secretary of State for War for his consideration. Immediately before the Control system the Superintendent of the Barrack Department had the re-appropriation of the Barracks. I have a paper now in my room in which he submitted a re-appropriation at Gibraltar to the Secretary of State for War, Lord de Grey, who approved of it; there was no estimate given, the paper was never sent to the Director of Works before the Secretary of State approved of it. Nobody who looked at that paper would have had any idea that a shilling of expense was involved in it. I do not say that the decision of the Secretary of State was a wrong one, but I am quite sure that he did not know what he was doing. The expense comes to between 40,000*l.* and 50,000*l.*

913. It would appear that upon that question sufficient care was not taken to obtain an estimate of the cost of the proposal before the paper was submitted to the Secretary of State?—I entirely attribute that to the functions being divided between two departments, if it had been under one department it could not have occurred. I should never think of submitting such a thing to the Secretary of State for War without giving an estimate of the cost.

914. It would appear upon first sight that the estimate of the cost would be the most natural thing to obtain, whoever proposed the matter?—Just so.

915. Why is it your opinion that the question of cost must be overlooked, supposing that the question of re-appropriation was submitted to the Secretary of State for War by one department rather than by another, assuming that it is laid down as a principle that no such question should be submitted without an estimate of the cost?—I do not understand, if that is done, who is to be responsible that that arrangement is a good one.

916. I am now simply talking of the cost of the arrangement?—The question of cost need not be necessarily overlooked because it is in another department.

917. You have been referring principally at present to the actual cost of the alterations in the structure of a barrack?—Yes.

918. Are there not other financial considerations connected with the alterations, such as the questions of fuel and light, and the number of people which a barrack will contain, and that, if it is not economically appropriated, there must be an increase of lodging allowance?—Yes; it is intimately mixed up with the lodging allowance. I do not think that it affects the fuel and light much. Without putting exaggerated cases, in ordinary cases a regiment would get the same fuel and light. Of course they must have more fuel and light when you double the cubic space given to a man.

919. But it mainly affects the lodging allowance?—Yes.

920. So that in point of fact there are two classes of economical considerations involved in the matter, one the cost of alterations, and the other the effect of the alterations upon the lodging list?—Yes.

921. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) The whole control of the Barrack Department was vested in the Works Department some years ago?—Yes; the entire control of all the barrack business was so vested by an Order in Council, which has never been revoked; and the Superintendent of the Barrack Department was an officer working under the Inspector-General, and he was taken away from him, and it was made a separate branch, although that Order in Council was never altered or revoked. It is dated the 6th June, 1865.

922. (*Chairman.*) Do you know what the practice of the Board of Ordnance was with respect to barracks?—Yes; the Board kept the whole business in their hands. The Inspector-General of Fortifications was the adviser of the Board, but he had no responsibility except to execute the works.

923. He was the head of the Corps of Royal Engineers?—Yes.

924. Under that system the Board of Ordnance settled everything with respect to the Works?—Yes.

925. And the Inspector-General of Fortifications executed the works?—Yes, they always took his advice upon buildings, and then he executed the work if the Board approved of it, but he never executed any work without the approval of the Board.

926. Would not that system be somewhat analogous to a system under which the Secretary of State, having decided what should be done after taking the advice of the Inspector-General of Fortifications, supposing that there was such an officer at the head of the Corps of Royal Engineers, should then confide the execution of the works to him, so that the functions of the Corps of Royal Engineers should be confined to the execution of works, and they should have nothing to say to the expediency of having barracks and so forth?—Then who would be responsible to the Secretary of State with respect to the estimates?

927. I presume that the estimates for work would be framed by the Inspector-General of Fortifications?—Yes; that is if the Secretary of State took the place of the Board of Ordnance.

928. I suppose that in these matters the great thing is in the first place to establish a complete and strict division of duties?—Yes, that would be very desirable.

929. And in the second place I presume that from the constitution of the Corps of Royal Engineers it would be objectionable that Engineers should receive orders in any way from Control Officers?—Yes.

930. The orders should either come from the Inspector-General of Fortifications, if there was such an officer, or from the General Officer Commanding the District?—Yes.

931. Are you satisfied with the present system for the examination of the accounts for works which come up from the Districts?—I am not.

932. Will you explain why?—I think that there ought to be a professional examination of all the Engineer accounts, under the supervision of the officer who is responsible for the execution of the works; that is to say, under the supervision of the Director of Works.

933. You mean that in accounts of that kind it requires some professional knowledge of the subject to examine them accurately?—It does; and I think that that might be productive of a great deal of benefit. In

every bill there are a great many prices which cannot be checked except by a professional man; they are not in the Schedule, they are what we call star prices.

934. Supposing that in a bill items of that kind occur, what happens then?—They are passed without a word. I have heard of a bill with an item in it like this, "13 chimneys taken down, re built, and re-set, 3*l.* 10*s.* each." That cannot be checked by anybody but a professional man, and that is what we call a star price.

935. However able and accurate the Examiner of Accounts may be he cannot have professional knowledge to enable him to check such an item as that?—No.

936. Are not those accounts in the first instance checked in the district?—They are.

937 If you had the examination of them here would you go into minute detail, or not?—No, I do not think think that it is necessary to check all the additions and multiplications again. The staff which would be required to do it would be very large, and my own impression is that it does not pay. I know that the accounts are twice gone over in the districts before they come up here. There are undoubtedly a few trifling errors, and that must always be so, but I would examine them so as to see that there are no gross errors; and I would confine the examination to a professional examination, particularly as to seeing that the prices were fair prices.

938. By a "professional examination," do you mean the examination of an account of that kind by a man who is conversant with working out estimates of building?—Yes; in fact we should have them examined under the superintendence of our Surveyor's Department, who examine the estimates. The estimates are framed at the stations, but the details of the estimates are examined by our Surveyor's Department here, and he should have the examination of the Bills.

939. Would a man of that class at once be able to put his finger upon anything which was exceptional?—Yes; and if he could not understand it he would call for explanation upon any such item.

940. There is another point connected with the relations between the Works Department and the Account Department. Are there any difficulties with respect to the appropriation of expenditure to the different items, or votes?—Very great difficulties indeed it is never returned right.

941. Will you explain how that arises?—In our Branch we ought to keep a ledger, and to post all our own bills in order that they may come right because they require to be posted by people who understand the nature of the work. I do not exactly mean by a professional man, not by a Clerk of the Works or a Surveyor, but by an Engineer Clerk who is conversant with the subject. The Engineer Clerks understand the posting of our accounts.

942. What is precisely the meaning attached to the word "posting"?—When our bills go to the Chief Auditor's they do not always know to what account a bill is to be posted, and that is the reason why mistakes are made in the accounts which are laid before Parliament of the expenditure upon Vote 14, they never agree with mine—not within thousands.

943. Then should not the bill be returned to your department, in order to say to what item in the Vote it should be posted?—That is specified on the bill, but they frequently neglect it, and it gets wrongly posted. When I was at Aldershot, Parliament frequently called for Returns of the expense of the Camp, and the Returns were made from Aldershot, and they never agreed within 30,000*l.* of the accounts here. Posting our accounts is a very complicated thing.

944. Can you give us any instances of differences between what you consider to be the correct accounts and the accounts as they are kept in the Book-keeping Department of the office?—Yes; I can give two instances, one of them, of which I have personal knowledge, was at Aldershot during the years 1857, 1858, and 1859. The accounts rendered from the station, of the expenditure on the camps, could not be made to agree with the accounts kept by the Accountant-General without very great difficulty, and frequent comparison. There was another instance which I have heard of at the Herbert Hospital, where there was a great discrepancy between the Engineer account of the total expenditure, and the total expenditure kept by the Accountant-General, and it was subsequently found on examination that a large sum of money, which had been expended upon another service at the same station, had been wrongly posted to the Herbert Hospital by the Accountant-General.

945. How do you propose to remedy this state of things?—First of all by a professional examination of all our own accounts, and then subsequently opening a ledger ourselves, and posting them ourselves, before we pass them into the Audit Branch.

946. Then those accounts, as examined professionally and posted by you, would be subsequently subject to audit in the Audit Department, and would end by being included in the Parliamentary Accounts in the Book-keeping Department of the office?—Yes.

947. (*Mr. Anderson.*) Do you think that the accounts, if kept in the manner which you describe, could be made the ground work of the Parliamentary Account, instead of keeping them in duplicate in the Book-keeping Branch?—I am quite sure that they could. From what I have seen here I feel certain that much more accurate accounts would be rendered than are rendered now. I am satisfied that they are wrongly posted.

948. (*Chairman.*) What you mean I understand to be this, that whereas the accounts which are kept in the Book-keeping Department will tally as to totals with the accounts which you keep, they are differently classified, and you believe that they are improperly classified in the Book-keeping Department?—Yes.

949. And that arises from a necessary want of professional knowledge?—It does.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Adjourned.

Friday, 17th December, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. LORD NORTHBROOK, *in the Chair.*

The Right Hon. JAMES STANSFELD, M.P. | Lieut.-Gen. Sir EDWARD LUGARD, G.C.B.

Colonel JOHN M. ADYE, C.B., examined.

Col. John M. Adye, C.B.

17 Dec., 1869.

950. (*Chairman.*) What position do you now occupy in the Service?—I am in command of the Depôt Brigade at Woolwich.

951. What other positions have you occupied in the Royal Artillery?—I was Assistant Adjutant-General to the Royal Artillery throughout the Crimean War and the Indian Mutiny, and I was Deputy Adjutant-General to the Royal Artillery in India at the time of the amalgamation of the Indian Regiments, so that I have had a certain amount of experience in that Department.

952. I think that you have seen the evidence which has been given before our Committee by Major-General Gambier?—Yes; I have read it.

953. We should like to know your views as to the organization of the Administrative Government of the Royal Artillery, in this Office and in the Horse Guards, since the abolition of the Board of Ordnance?—The administration of the Artillery has always been conducted by two Chiefs of Departments, the one for the *personnel*, the other for the *matériel*. Until within the last few years these two officers were under the Master-General, but now one is under the Horse Guards and one under the War Office. The Deputy Adjutant-General, who had the *personnel*, has always been the leading Staff Officer. His duties are very arduous and responsible, as he has to regulate the *personnel* of a great corps, which is complicated in the variety of its details, and which is necessarily scattered in units of batteries of various kinds all over the world. Thus in January 1869 the regiment consisted of 210 batteries (exclusive of depôts), of which 72 were at home, 91 in India, and 47 in the Colonies. These, although nominally arranged in brigades, are in reality detached by batteries at 29 stations at home, 51 in India, and 21 in the Colonies—making 101 stations. The number and nature of batteries at each station vary, some having only one, others two, three, four, five, and some eight batteries. The Horse Artillery, the Field, Garrison, Heavy, and Mountain Batteries, all of which differ in their details, are moved about and are stationed, either separately or together, as the exigencies of the Service require. Each of these batteries requires that the details of its *personnel*, that is to say of its officers, non-commissioned officers, artificers, gunners, and all the details of its equipment, should be carefully attended to, as otherwise it falls into inefficiency. Some of the minor details are arranged by the Commanding Officers on the spot, or by the Officers Commanding Brigades, but in reality, owing to the detached nature of the Service, to the variety of the details, and to the sudden demands caused by war or sickness the whole require vigilant central supervision, which is the duty of the Deputy Adjutant-General. Then again, since the amalgamation, not only have the duties of the corps and of the Deputy Adjutant-General considerably increased, but the regiment now consists of about 1,600 officers, and as the amalgamation is recent and incomplete, the interests of the officers are involved and sometimes conflicting. Infantry and Cavalry Regiments are comparatively simple in their details, and their becoming weak in numbers does not render the remaining part ineffective. They move about also in compact bodies. The Artillery organization is exactly the reverse, that is to say, it is complex and varied; the unit is the battery both in peace and war, and if incomplete in any of its parts it is rendered more or less inefficient.

954. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Do you mean when a battery is incomplete?—Yes; if it falls short of gunners, or of men, or of horses, the whole thing becomes comparatively inefficient.

955. You take a battery as the unit for the purpose of that remark?—Yes. The scattered nature of our empire all over the world adds to all these difficulties, and consequently the Artillery arrangements must be made to fit this state of things; that is to say, it is a vast corps of scattered units, and it requires vigilant and experienced central authority, not to command it, but to see that it is maintained in efficiency in all its details; and if the Government were to remove this central authority the whole would rapidly fall into confusion.

956. Your distinction there is between command and administration?—Yes; the command devolves upon the officer on the spot, but the central administration alone has the power of providing for the wants of each battery. An effort was made ten years since to organize the corps into brigades of eight batteries each, that is, to endeavour to concentrate the organization into larger units, but it did not altogether succeed, because, as I have explained it was not suited to the nature of the Artillery duties of our scattered empire. Out of 80 stations abroad there are only two where a brigade is stationed entire, viz., Gibraltar and Malta. It is however difficult to change a system when once established, even if it is defective, and therefore great caution is necessary before the brigade system could be re-organized.

There are other important duties connected with the office of the Deputy Adjutant-General of the Royal Artillery. As he has all the details of the corps in his hand, so also he knows personally the qualities and capabilities of the great body of the officers, and consequently is able to select and recommend officers for all regimental appointments, and for regimental commands, &c. The duties of the Deputy Adjutant-General of the Royal Artillery are in no way connected with Woolwich, except that there is more Artillery there than in other districts; but in my opinion it is very undesirable that his office should be there. He should be in close and constant communication with the highest military authority. He is more free of personal and local influences by his office being away from Woolwich.

The duties of the Deputy Adjutant-General are not connected with discipline. The Artillery in this respect are identical with the Cavalry and Infantry; that is to say, they are under the Adjutant-General, and the General Officers of Districts. The term "Deputy Adjutant General" is in my opinion a misnomer, it should be "Chief of the Artillery Staff." In the same way the Deputy Adjutant-General has nothing to do with movements. These depend upon military requirements, and are regulated by the Quartermaster-General. The clothing and recruiting of the Artillery in my opinion should also be regulated by the departments who perform these duties for the Army generally.

From a consideration of the duties of the Deputy Adjutant-General of the Royal Artillery as carried on at the Horse Guards of late years, it appears to me that he partially performs the duties of the Adjutant-General's and Quartermaster-General's Departments, and of the Recruiting and Clothing Departments, all of which is unnecessary; and that

many of his legitimate duties are carried out by the Military Secretary, who can only obtain the required information second hand, that is to say, from the Deputy Adjutant-General himself. I believe that correspondence and time would be saved by a simpler arrangement, and that the duties would be performed more satisfactorily, and I am quite sure that the office work could be reduced. That completes what I have to say with regard to the Deputy Adjutant-General.

I will now say a few words with respect to the Director-General of Ordnance. The duties of the other Administrative Officer of the Royal Artillery, that is to say, the Director-General, are entirely of a different character; his duties lie altogether with *matériel*, and in the present days of great changes, rapid improvements, and vast expenditure, they are especially responsible and difficult. He is the medium by which all changes of material of war are brought forward and matured, and he should be responsible for the efficiency of all armaments, siege, garrison, and field, together with the ammunition and stores. In my opinion his duties divide themselves into four main branches:—

1. He should be the adviser of all changes of pattern;
2. He should have charge of all the manufacturing departments;
3. He should be Head of the Store Department;
4. He should have charge of all armaments in use and in reserve.

The abolition of the Ordnance Select Committee a year ago, has for the time thrown the first duty into abeyance, but as some such machinery is indispensable, I presume that its re-organization is only a matter of time. In my opinion the heads of the manufactories should be members of the Select Committee, assisted by one or two others, and for any special subjects special members might be called in. The manufacturing departments and the charge of the reserve stores are now transferred to the Control Department, but I fear that in time of war the concentration of war *matériel* and commissariat duties under one head will lead to confusion. On this point I would refer to the evidence of the late Duke of Wellington before the Select Committee of 1837, at pages 37 and 38. The duties connected with the *matériel* of war, and with the Commissariat, are in all armies held to be specially different from each other. The fourth duty of the Director-General of Ordnance, which he had formerly, was connected with the armaments, but a great change was made a few years ago. The duties connected with the armaments were partially transferred, in 1859, to the Deputy Adjutant-General, and in my opinion this was a mistake. The latter has already ample duties to perform as regards the *personnel*, besides which the Director-General of Ordnance being the official adviser of all changes in war *matériel*, and being, even under present arrangements, to a certain extent connected with the manufactories, is thus able to regulate the armaments, having more direct and fuller information than the Deputy Adjutant-General, in that it is his particular Branch. The War Office Circular of the 13th February, 1867, shows that there is considerable confusion, and that the Deputy Adjutant-General and the Director-General of Ordnance are performing the same duties twice over, increasing correspondence, and doubling establishments. I have the Circular here; it shows that the Deputy Adjutant-General prepares Returns of armaments which are checked by his equal, namely the Director-General of Ordnance, and in fact they are writing backwards and forwards with regard to armaments and stores. It is a double way of doing the duty, and it appears to me to be a very bad one.

I have endeavoured to state, as concisely as I could, what are, and have been, for many years the special duties of the two great administrative branches of the Artillery arm of the Service. Whatever changes may be contemplated, it is essential that the performance of these duties shall be adequately provided for, and that the officers holding them shall be experienced men, and also that they shall be in close and confidential communication with the Army authorities. I would observe in conclusion, that until the abolition of the office of Master General of Ordnance both these Departments were under one head, who was always a military man of the highest rank, who was usually in Parliament, and who changed with the Ministry.

957. (*Chairman.*) With respect to the two divisions into which you have separated the Artillery questions, the first part consists mainly in the *personnel* of the corps?—Yes.

958. I presume that it would be for the officer who was at the Head of that Branch to recommend to the General Commanding-in-Chief the distribution of officers of the corps?—Yes; he posts them and transfers them, as promotions or sickness or exigencies require. The detached state of the regiment requires vigilance in the central authority as to all details.

959. Are those duties performed with respect to men as well as officers?—Yes, they refer to everything connected with the regiment, which now consists of nearly 1,600 officers, and 30,000 men.

960. That business is now conducted a great deal at the Horse Guards?—Yes.

961. Do you think that any of that business, which is now transacted at the Horse Guards, could be conducted at the Head-Quarters of the different brigades or batteries?—No; from the detached nature of the batteries it is impossible. An attempt has been made to divide the regiment into brigades, but if you observe the number of stations at which the batteries are, and the great distances they are apart, you will see that the Colonel of a brigade is often a thousand miles away from his own batteries, and in a different country, and under a different General, therefore practically, it is attempting an organization which you cannot carry out. The regiment is necessarily composed of detached portions, and therefore in my opinion you require a well defined central authority.

962. Could not a battery in some case be considered as the unit?—Yes, in minor particulars, it is so; but an officer commanding a battery at a distant station has no power of supplying his own wants, and therefore he must go to one source, which is home. A battery commands itself, but it cannot administrate itself.

963. In the questions which I now ask you I exclude any questions respecting the clothing or equipment; the officer, I presume, could apply for that?—Yes, he should apply to the department of the Army which transacts that particular business.

964. Is there any other duty which you have not touched upon, which would form a part of that portion of the administration of the Artillery?—No; I think that the duties which I would take away from the Adjutant-General of Artillery, are everything connected with Discipline, Movements, Recruiting, Clothing, and Armaments. All those in my opinion belong to other branches of the Staff.

965. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Those duties at present are allocated to him more or less?—Partially. He has to keep a large establishment to perform them, but they belong to others.

966. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) With regard to discipline, how did you find the duties of the office at the India Head-Quarters performed when you joined?—I found the state of affairs there very much what it is here, namely, that the Adjutant-General was doing part of my work. I may mention that I went up at a moment of great confusion in Indian matters, that is to say, during the amalgamation of the three Indian Regiments, which was a very difficult and critical time. The Adjutant-General was doing part of my work, the Military Secretary was doing other parts, and the discipline of the Artillery was supposed to fall to me. I pointed out to the Commander-in-Chief, first Lord Straithnairn, and afterwards Sir William Mansfield, who both coincided with me, that the duties of the discipline of an Army were as a rule with the Adjutant-General, and that I did not claim to have anything specially to do with the disci-

Col. John M. Adye, C.B.

17 *Dec.*, 1869.

pline of the Artillery. For instance, there were one or two officers of the Royal Artillery who were about to be tried by a General Court-Martial and there were other cases of want of discipline. Those cases never came to me. I do not say that I did not know of them, but officially I had no cognizance of them; they were taken up by the Adjutant-General to the Commander-in-Chief of the Army, and in my opinion that was the simple way of working. If the Adjutant-General at any time wished to ask me a question upon matters connected with the discipline of the Artillery, I always waited upon him and gave him information. In the same way the Quartermaster-General, when he was about to make movements in the Artillery, sent to ask me whether I thought that his proposed movements were convenient, but I did not pretend that it was my particular business, except that I was a part of the Army Staff, and therefore gave my opinion upon any question connected with it.

967. Did this course effect any reduction in the office which you found there?—Yes; after the confusion had settled down a little, and after the difficulties were got over, I enquired into the condition of my office, and in the course of a few months cut down three of the clerks. The questions which I took up to the Commander-in-Chief were simply questions of the regimental *personnel* of a great corps of a hundred batteries, scattered all over India, and I was responsible to him that they were carried out correctly.

968. (*Chairman.*) Did your business pass through the Military Secretary?—No; I had no communication with the Military Secretary. It was at one time supposed that I ought to have, but I pointed out that our duties were not connected.

969. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) What are the legitimate duties of the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery, which are now in your opinion performed by the Military Secretary, at Head-Quarters?—In my opinion the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery, knowing the whole of the officers, or having the means of ascertaining the characters and acquirements and abilities of the officers, is the person to recommend direct to the Commander-in-Chief all officers for appointments, whether for Adjutancies, Horse Artillery, Commands of Districts, or Commands in the Field. When in India, I, as a matter of course, took up those matters to the Commander-in-Chief, and received his orders upon them. If I had sent them to the Military Secretary, the Commander-in-Chief would have received the information second hand. It is impossible for him to know the details of the *personnel* of the different batteries.

970. (*Chairman.*) With respect to the other portion of the duties connected with the Artillery, including the four heads which you have mentioned, namely, the changes of pattern, the superintendence of manufacturing departments, the custody of the reserve stores, and the custody of the armaments in use, you have stated that you are afraid that any system under which the charge of munitions of war was placed under the same direction as the charge of the commissariat stores, would break down?—Yes.

971. Do you include in that observation the central administration; for example, a central administration, under an officer, who might be called the Controller-in-Chief at the Head, and who should have under him two distinct branches, one of which should include munitions of war and miscellaneous stores, and the other what are technically called commissariat stores. Do you think that such an organization as that, having at the head of the Store Branch, as I may call it, an officer conversant with the munitions of war, is open to the objection which you make?—No; because you have exactly made the distinction which I think ought to be made, namely, that you keep the *matériel* of war and the commissariat separate, but you do not carry that out in the foreign stations. For instance, at Gibraltar and Malta you have one officer doing both duties, which seems unadvisable. But in the War Office you have very carefully separated the two duties, and therefore I think that you have done what is right in the central administration. But I would point out that you have at present in the War Office two Artillery Officers performing duties which might be carried out by one, namely, General Balfour and General Lefroy; they are between them performing most of the duties of the Director-General of Ordnance.

972. Confining ourselves for the moment to the central administration, and going a step further, it would be clear that under a system such as you have mentioned, and to which your remark just now applied, the superintendence of the manufacturing departments, and the custody of the reserve stores, would be in the hands of the officer whom I have indicated, at the Head of the Store Branch of the Control Department?—Yes.

973. Would you also put under the same officer the consideration of all changes of pattern for the Artillery, and if so, how far?—Yes. From the beginning to the end the Secretary of State should look to him for everything connected with the *matériel* of war—its conception, its manufacture, its charge, and its use. Those appear to me to be the duties of this Branch of the Artillery administration, namely, of the Director-General of Ordnance.

974. In the case of changes of pattern, what power would you confide to that officer to give orders for carrying out those experiments which are necessary to test the practical value of changes of pattern. Explaining myself briefly, I mean that there would be two classes of experiments, the one being an experiment which consists in seeing whether a thing can be made in manufacture, and the other being an experiment to see whether a thing is, or is not, suitable to the actual service which is wanted to be performed, and which must be carried out by the officers in active service. Would you give that officer the power to control experiments of such a kind?—Certainly; and I would hold him responsible for everything connected with all changes, and to advise how they are to be carried out, and to say whether they are good or not. Of course if a change in the *matériel* of war requires some time to replace what is in the hands of the troops, he must be in communication with other authorities as to how the replacement should be made. I am of course quite aware that there are difficulties at present when you separate the two duties of the Royal Artillery. When you had the Master General there was no difficulty at all, because he had the power of spending the money and authorizing it, and he brought forward his Estimates in Parliament through the Clerk of the Ordnance.

975. You do not see how the question of changes of pattern and experiments of that kind can be separated from the Officer at the Head of the Store Branch of the Artillery Service?—I do not say that it is impossible, but I think that what I suggest is the simplest way of doing it.

976. Namely, that he should be responsible for experiments?—Yes.

977. To come to the Fourth Branch, namely, the armaments in use; do you think that that branch could be put into the hands of this officer?—The armaments in use are in the hands of the troops, and whether in the Artillery, Infantry, or Cavalry, they are responsible for their care to the Commander-in-Chief; but in questions of replacement, &c., they would report to the Director-General, as was the case under the old system.

978. And you think that that system would work in practice?—Yes; of course there are difficulties owing to the Artillery being now under two heads. In the evidence of the Duke of Richmond's Commission of 1837, you will see a great deal of evidence upon that subject.

979. Would you place the responsibility of the maintenance in proper order of all the guns or stores in the hands of the Garrison Artillery in the Officers in Command?—Certainly; so soon as they receive armaments they are responsible to the Military Head of the Army for their efficiency.

980. And the inspection and the responsibility of

seeing that the officers performed their duty would rest with the Military Branch of the Administration of the Army?—Yes.

981. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) But it would probably follow that some system of inspection of armaments should start from the Artillery Department of the Horse Guards?—Yes. All officers in charge of armaments, siege, garrison, or field, are responsible to the Chief Military Authority for their efficiency and that they take care of them.

982. Would not that responsibility be through the Artillery Department?—Yes.

983. And not through the Department of the Adjutant-General, who is responsible for the general discipline of the Army?—No, it would be through the Artillery Department of the Horse Guards. The Adjutant-General of Artillery, even in the days of the Master-General, exercised that power.

984. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) If, on inspection of a corps, or on inspection of returns, the Head of the Army had fault to find with the armament not being efficient, he would call upon the Officer Commanding that battery to know why he had not applied to the proper authority for an efficient armament to be substituted for a non-effective one?—Certainly.

985. As I understand you, it will rest with the Chief Military Authority to keep the Officers in Command of batteries up to the mark, to ascertain that they have everything efficient, and in case of their being inefficient, to call upon them for an explanation why they have not sent in requisitions to the Supply Department?—Certainly; and not only that, but if he found that the Supply Department had not supplied things which were demanded, or required, he would point out that the Supply Department was not doing its duty.

986. (*Chairman.*) He would represent that to the Secretary of State?—Yes.

987. Then, in point of fact, the fourth head, which you specify, of the second division of the duties connected with the Royal Artillery, would be more correctly expressed as the receipt of demands from Garrison Artillery?—It is far more than that. For instance, the question of arming a great fortress like Gibraltar, which has been re-armed two or three times within my experience; or the important question of sending out armaments upon the threat of war to any particular colony or country, are questions for the Director-General of Ordnance to bring to the notice of the Secretary of State and the Head of the Army, the Chief Military Authority.

988. Is there not something to be considered besides the ordinary management of Garrison Artillery in fortresses now complete and armed; is there not also the consideration of the armament of new fortresses in connection with new works carried on by the Royal Engineers, and the constant modifications of those armaments, to be carried out by communication between the Officers of the Royal Engineers and the Royal Artillery?—Certainly; those are the higher duties of the Director-General of Ordnance.

989. Do you think that those duties are best placed in the hands of the person who is at the head of the munitions of war in the Control Department, or that they would be better given to an officer of high rank in the Royal Artillery, who would be separate from the Control Department? The munitions of war and the armaments should both be under an Artillery Officer, that is, the Director-General of Ordnance.

990. Would it be a good arrangement, in your opinion, to give to an officer of high rank in the Royal Artillery the duty of inspecting the Garrison Artillery, and of considering in communication with the officer of Royal Engineers the questions of the armament of fortifications, and the revision of the armament of fortifications, and placing under him also the business which you describe as appertaining to the Deputy Adjutant-General of the Royal Artillery, leaving the ordinary questions of supply and stores to another officer under the Supply Department?—This is a new view to me; it might answer, but I cannot say that I think it would be a very simple arrangement, or a very efficient one, because the Deputy Adjutant-General's duties, being chiefly connected with the *personnel*, he is not officially acquainted with the armaments from the commencement; that is to say, if he is cut off from the Store Department he does not know what guns are in reserve, he does not know what guns are being made, he is not the adviser as to the changes of pattern: in short, his duties lie in another branch of the Artillery administration. The officer acquainted with the changes of pattern and of manufacture, is able to advise the Secretary of State upon the whole question; and I cannot see any thing simpler than to arrange the duties of the Director-General of Ordnance, as I have proposed. I think that as soon as you separate them, you get into confusion.

991. You mean that the officer at the head of the munitions of war, under the Control Department, would have a much greater knowledge of what was going on with regard to guns, and so on, and therefore could better advise upon that subject?—The Director-General of Ordnance, as proposed by me, would know all the gradations through which they go, and therefore would be thoroughly up to the matter, which the Deputy Adjutant-General is not. In 1859, the administration of the armaments was handed over to the Deputy Adjutant-General of the Royal Artillery, and this has led to confusion, and the duties are now partially done twice over, as the following quotations, from the War Department Circular of February 1867, will show:—"The Deputy "Adjutant-General of the Royal Artillery, who "is responsible under the Commander-in-Chief for the "preservation in a state of efficiency of all the guns and "ordnance stores in charge of the Officers of the Royal "Artillery at home and abroad, and for putting forward, "in proper time, the necessary requisitions for the "maintenance of the proper proportions of such stores, "and of the Artillery Reserves, will forward all such "requisitions, and all other Artillery demands for war-"like stores, to the Director of Ordnance" (he forwards them to his co-equal as it were), "who, after examining "them, will submit them with his remarks for the con-"sideration and orders of the Secretary of State." That is to say, an officer under the Commander-in-Chief, at the Horse Guards, reports to an officer under the Secretary of State, who checks him, the one not being under the other. Then the Circular of 1867 goes on to state—"The Deputy Adjutant-General of the Royal "Artillery will refer all questions relating to this sub-"ject to the Director of Ordnance, who, after consulting "the Director of Works, will return the papers to the "Deputy Adjutant-General for the consideration of the "Commander-in-Chief." So that an officer under the Commander-in-Chief sends to the Director of Ordnance his opinion on the armaments, who consults the Director of Works, and who then sends it back for the consideration of the Commander-in-Chief. You, therefore, see what a confused system we are getting into. Then it is stated in the Circular "When a new "or an altered work is in a sufficiently advanced "state for its armament to be considered, the Secretary "of State will request the Commander-in-Chief to "direct the General Officer commanding at the station "to call upon the Officer commanding Royal Artillery, "and the Commanding Royal Engineer, to submit the "necessary requisitions, which, after being considered "by the Commander-in-Chief, will be forwarded by "the Deputy Adjutant-General of the Royal Artillery "to the Director of Ordnance, for the approval of the "Secretary of State." It is making the Commander-in-Chief, and the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery, subordinate to the Director of Ordnance; they consider a question, and then it goes to the Director of Ordnance. It is repeated again in the Circular, as follows—"The Deputy Adjutant-General of the Royal Artillery "will submit to the Commander-in-Chief a detailed "estimate of all stores required to meet the wants of "the Royal Artillery at home and abroad, for the "ensuing financial year, in such time as will enable "it to be forwarded not later than the 1st November "in each year, for the consideration of the Secretary

Col. John M. Adye, C.B.

17 Dec., 1869.

"of State. The Director of Ordnance will be charged "with the duty of examining and revising this esti- "mate, and of advising the Secretary of State "upon it."

992. Where would you bring in the opinion of the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, who would be the military adviser of the Secretary of State in respect of such questions as those of armaments?—In my opinion the Commander-in-Chief should meet the Director of Works, or the Director-General of Fortifications, and the Director-General of Ordnance; they would wait upon him, when necessary, with detailed plans of all ordnance and armaments, and would take his orders as to it under the Secretary of State. If you had officers for these duties, namely, a Director-General of Ordnance, and a Director-General of Fortifications, they would meet, say once a week, under the Chief Military Authority, and they would advise him, and would advise the Secretary of State. I think that you should determine on all great questions of that kind in Councils, as was done in the days of the Board of Ordnance. I do not think that the Chief Military Authority should be ignored in any of these arrangements.

993. But you would not propose that the suggestions which were made by the officer at the head of the munitions of war branch should be referred to the Deputy Adjutant-General of the Royal Artillery?—No; the two would doubtless consult together, but if war threatened, the Deputy Adjutant-General of the Royal Artillery would be immediately commun cated with on questions of *personnel*, as to men and horses, and everything of that description. The Director-General of Ordnance immediately would turn his attention to the armaments of the Army, and would advise as to those armaments in the Councils of which I spoke.

994. You think that the real distinction is between the *personnel* and the *matéri l*?—Yes; I think that you will find that it has always been so in our regiment until 1859, and from that period we have begun to drift into confusion. The Master-General of Ordnance was a Military Minister of War for the greatest part of the Administration of the Army; he had the command of two important branches, the Artillery and Engineers; and in other respects he had the fortifications, the armaments, the barracks, and the stores, and other departments of the Army were in his hands.

995. Do you think that the officer at the Head of the Munitions of War Branch of the Control Department could also be charged with the miscellaneous stores of the Army; the difficulty is to divide the miscellaneous stores in such a way as to separate them from the munitions of war proper?—That is a question of detail which requires settlement between the Head of the Commissariat, if I may call him so, and the Director-General of Ordnance. I cannot give any decided opinion upon the matter. I think that it would be a very good plan to find out what is done in the French Ministry of War in that respect. The details of certain general stores have been very much discussed, but I do not think that it is so difficult to divide them as people imagine. I think that it is an easy matter to look over the stores and to divide them between the two departments, but I am quite sure that any officer will tell you that you should not mix up the two Departments together, that is, the Commissariat and the Ordnance, although there are certain stores which lie between the two; there is harness, and there are a variety of things of that sort which belong to both, but I cannot see the difficulty of adjusting those details. I should myself like to know what the French do in these matters.

996. Under the sketch which you have given of the plan upon which you think that the business should be conducted, where would you place the Inspector-General of Artillery; would you keep up such an officer?—The Inspector-General of Artillery has no administrative duties to perform. There are four Inspectors-General of Artillery, for instance, in India, who report in the same way as the one at home. But the question is, when you have very large and extensive armaments, as you now have all over England, whether it is not advisable to have an officer whose special duties are to inspect them, and report upon them—it is a question partly of economy. I was going to say that it ought to be done without him, but where you have very large and extensive armaments, and have incurred enormous expense, I think that under such circumstances the duties of an Inspector-General become very useful, although we never had one in former days.

997. Who used to perform that business; was it the Officer Commanding the Royal Artillery in the District?—The Officer Commanding the Royal Artillery in the District was of course held responsible by those above him that his armaments were in proper order, but nobody came to inspect his particular armaments except occasionally; that is a new feature, and I think that it has arisen from the feeling that these armaments are so large and expensive that it is a matter of economy, but the Inspector-General of Artillery has no administrative duties of any kind. He makes his inspection and writes his Reports, and there his duty ends.

998. (*Mr Stansfeld.*) Those Reports in your opinion should go through the Artillery Officer at the Head of the Artillery Department to the Commander-in-Chief?—It is difficult to say where they should go, because the Inspector-General inspects the *personnel* and the *matériel*, at each station he visits.

999. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) There would be no harm in their going to the Commander-in-Chief to be sent on to the Head of the *Matériel* Department?—I think that they ought to be communicated to the Commander-in-Chief and sent on. In fact, in India, when as Deputy Adjutant General I received these Reports I laid them before the Commander-in Chief, to show him the general condition of the batteries throughout India; then I sifted them, and any complaint as to barracks was sent to that department in India. Complaints of harness or guns, were sent to the Director-General of Ordnance. I made use of all these Reports, collating the different information under different heads, and sending it off to the different departments. In the same way, in regard to clothing in India, if it had not arrived or was bad, I always sent down, at the request of the Commander-in-Chief, to the Clothing Department. In India, owing to the great confusion, and the differences of system and of equipment in all the Regiments of Artillery, these Reports, when the Inspectors-General were first appointed, were extremely useful and brought to notice many differences in system in drill, equipment, and discipline, and they received great attention, because they were important in carrying out a great change; but now I hear they are going to dispense with three out of four of the Inspectors-General. The period of their chief usefulness may have in some measure passed away.

(The Witness withdrew).

WOOLWICH,
22*nd December*, 1869.

ADDITIONAL MEMORANDUM ON ADMINISTRATION OF MATÉRIEL OF WAR.

In former days, under the Master-General of the Ordnance, the duties connected with the Administration of the Armaments, and of *Matériel* of War, were conducted by the Director-General of Artillery, the Deputy Adjutant-General performing those connected with the *personnel* of the Artillery. 17th Report of Military Commission of 1810, pages 147, 148, 204, and 205.

The simplicity and efficiency of the system were testified to by the late Duke of Wellington, Lord Hardinge, Sir James Kempt, and Sir Hussey Vivian, who had all been Master-Generals.

The Director-General of Artillery was head of the Field Train, and President of the Ordnance Select Committee, of which the heads of the manufactories were members. He regulated the amount and proportions of the armaments, garrison, siege and field, at home and abroad, both those in use and those kept ready for war, and he received periodical returns from Officers Commanding Royal Artillery of the armaments in their charge. Committee of 1828, pages 113, 114, 123, 124. Committee of 1833, pages 2 and 4. Committee of 1849, pages 696, 697, App. 17th Report of Military Commission of 1810, page 205.

Col. John M. Adye, C.B.

As President of the Ordnance Select Committee he was kept *au courant*, and was in fact the ruling spirit of all changes in *matériel:* and as the heads of the manufactories were constantly associated with him, and as the Commanding Officers of Artillery made all reports on *matériel* to him, and sent him their demands for guns, ammunition, and stores, he was thus well informed of the progress and condition of all existing armaments and *matériel*.

Armed thus with full information and also with executive power, he was in a position not only to advise but to carry out the orders of the Master-General. It must also be borne in mind that the Board of Ordnance supplied arms and *matériel* not only for the Artillery but for the other branches of the Army and for the Navy.

In May 1855, the Civil Administrative Departments of the Army, including those of the Ordnance, were concentrated in the War Department under a Secretary of State.

The *personnel* of the Artillery, under the Deputy Adjutant-General, was transferred to the Horse Guards.

The office of the Director-General of Artillery was retained in the first instance under the War Department; but in 1859 the most important of his duties, that is, those connected with the armaments, siege, garrison and field at home and abroad, were transferred to the Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Artillery, at the Horse Guards.

In 1861, a Director of Ordnance was appointed at the War Office with some of the former duties of the Director-General of Artillery. The Select Committee was placed under him, and the general control of the manufactories was transferred to his department. The Field Train Department however was taken from him, and became absorbed in that of the Director of Stores. Thus, although he was still the adviser as to changes of pattern, and had authority over manufacture, his power over the armaments and the reserves was taken from him, one having gone to the Deputy Adjutant-General, the other to the Store Department. He had, so to speak, still the knowledge wherewith to regulate matériel of war, but he had no longer the executive power. Within the last year his authority has been still further reduced, the Ordnance Select Committee having been dissolved, and the manufactories transferred to the Control.

It will be observed that the Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Artillery, in addition to his former duties of the *personnel* (and which are now far greater than of old), has had a very important portion of the duties of the former Director-General of Artillery handed over to him; but a short consideration will show that he must perform the latter under disadvantageous circumstances, and with diminished knowledge and power as compared to the Director-General of Artillery.

As he has no official connection with the Ordnance Select Committee who inaugurate changes, or with the heads of the manufactories who make the *matériel*, or with the Store Department which has charge of it, and as he also is not acquainted with the amount of reserves which the Secretary of State may have ordered, so he has great responsibility thrown upon him without adequate knowledge; that is, he has to advise as to armaments, their proportions and changes, without having full official knowledge of the progress and condition of *matériel* of war. Instructions of Director of Ordnance, 8th July, 1861, paragraphs 5 and 14.

Not only that, but he has no executive power; his duties are limited to recommendation, and his proposals and demands for fresh armaments and stores are now forwarded to the Director of Ordnance, and to the Store Department, for revision and for consideration before any action is taken on them. The duties formerly performed by one officer are now divided amongst three. Confusion, correspondence, and want of unity of action are the probable results. Instructions of Director of Ordnance, 8th July, 1861, paragraphs 7, 8, and 14. Instructions of Director of Ordnance, February 1867. Committee of 1860, pages 81, 82.

It will at once be seen how far the original simplicity of the Board of Ordnance has been departed from, and how completely the responsibility, knowledge, and executive power are diffused amongst various departments which are independent of each other. Committee of 1860, pages 115, 116.

The solution of the present difficulty apparently would be to resuscitate and augment the old office of Director-General of Artillery, giving him authority over the Select Committee (which should be re-constituted), over the Manufactories, the Storekeeper's Department, and the Armaments. An arrangement of this nature seems all the more necessary now when the science of artillery is daily progressing; when the armaments, both naval and military, are increasing in magnitude and in cost, and when the artillery arm, generally, holds a more prominent position than it did even in former days. It would also appear essential to draw a clear line of distinction between the administration of "*Munitions de Guerre*" and "*Munitions de Bouche*." Committee of 1860, page 132. Committee of 1837, pages 37 and 38. Lord Strathnairn's Committee of 1866, pages xxx, xxxi, paragraphs 102, 103; also pages 23, 173, and 201.

I would observe, in conclusion, that in a military point of view the Officers Commanding the Royal Artillery in districts at home and abroad would still be held responsible to the highest military authority, as they ever have been, for the due care and efficiency of the armaments committed to their charge. Any changes in armaments or in *matériel* of war proposed by the Director of Ordnance would also of course be submitted to the Commander-in-Chief before being acted on. Committee of 1860, page 294.

JOHN ADYE, *Col. R.A.*

Captain G. C. DOWNMAN, examined.

Capt. G. C. Downman.

17 Dec., 1869.

1000. (*Chairman.*) You are the Superintendent of the War Department property in the Portsmouth District?—Yes.

1001. Do you think that the present arrangements for the management of the War Department property are satisfactory?—I do not. I think that the property which is not publicly occupied, ought to be in the hands of the Superintendent of the property entirely as a private agent. I do not see that as regards the property which is for the public benefit it is necessary for the Engineer Department to have anything to do with it. The Commanding Royal Engineers occasionally change, and the Division Officers of Engineers constantly change. I do not mean to say that they are entirely ignorant of farm rents, but still I do not think that they can have attained the knowledge which a person, who is there year after year, and who is there for that sole occupation, and nothing else, has. I think that there would be a far greater rental to the public by such a course being adopted. Ever since I have been at Portsmouth I have tried to get more responsibility.

1002. Do you think that there are an unnecessary number of persons consulted with reference to the property?—Yes; I am sure of it.

1003. How is the business now conducted?—The Commanding Engineer is the custodian of the property, the Second in Command has a voice in the matter, and the Chief Clerk who has been there for years, and is of great assistance in supplying information with regard to it, to the Commanding Engineer; each Division Officer is consulted upon the subject.

1004. Who are the Division Officers?—They are the Division Officers of Royal Engineers; there are certain divisions of the property.

1005. Then the Commanding Royal Engineer, the Second in Command, the Chief Clerk, and the Division Officers are consulted, is anybody else consulted?—The local agents are very often employed, and, as I think, unnecessarily. Unless I should have been censured for having let the property badly, or anything of that kind, it is a sort of slur upon myself; I am not allowed to do the work. If I was unfit for the position I should have thought that I should have been censured, but I never have been so, and I defy it to be stated that the land has been badly let, or under let by me since I have held the appointment.

1006. Besides the persons whom you have named, there is the Solicitor to the War Office?—Yes, he is occasionally consulted; perhaps more upon legal questions, but still he has a voice in the matter.

1007. Occasionally London agents are consulted, are they not?—Yes; sometimes the property is put in the hands of London agents, and not of myself.

1008. You think that there should be one local agent for the property who should be in charge on the spot, and who should refer to some one authority at Head-Quarters?—I think so as regards the property which is let for the public benefit.

1009. Of course consulting the Military Authorities upon any matter connected, in any way, with military works or questions?—Of course.

1010. Do you think that the proper value has been received by the public for the lands which are the property of the War Office in the neighbourhood of Portsmouth?—No; not by a very great deal.

Capt. G. C. Downman.

17 Dec., 1869.

1011. Take, for instance, the case of the forts which have been constructed on the Gosport side; have you a plan of the land which was purchased for those forts?—Yes. [The Witness produced a plan.]

1012. This is a plan of the land which has been purchased by the Government for the fortifications and the defences of Portsmouth on the Gosport side?—Yes.

1013. When was that land bought?—In 1856 and 1857.

1014. What happened at first with respect to the property?—There were various ideas on the subject, and the one which occurred in 1858, was, that the whole of this property should be laid down in grass and form an immense park, or drill ground; and for two years, in consequence of this arrangement, I may say that almost the whole rental of the property was lost. It was then let upon the terms that for the first four years it was to be farmed in the customary manner, and afterwards laid down for grass, and left in permanent pasture at the end of the seven years.

1015. Were the terms of that agreement carried out for the whole of the seven years?—No; at the end of the fourth year, the intention of laying it down for grass was given up, and the parties were allowed to farm it at the same rent for the remainder of the period, with one exception.

1016. What was the rent which was obtained under those conditions, for the seven years?—644*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* at first, but afterwards increased to 877*l.* 7*s.* by fields in the hands of the Contractor being no longer required for the forts. It was let in three farms, and it only realised that amount.

1017. What was the rent which was obtained for it subsequently?—It is now let at 1,510*l.*

1018. Could it have been let at a larger sum at first?—It could have been let upon equally good terms as the present.

1019. So that there has been a loss of between 800*l.* and 900*l.* per annum?—Yes; and besides that, in the first two years the land, being unoccupied, deteriorated in value, and the tithes had to be paid, and the place all went to rack and ruin. I shot over it, and it was up to my head in self-sown corn and weeds, &c.

1020. That was for the first two years?—Yes, and then it was let on this printed form as to the pasture (producing a form).

1021. What are the fields which are coloured yellow upon this plan?—The land taken up for the forts in the commencement.

1022. Can you point out any instances in which more land than was required for carrying out the works was taken up for the forts?—Yes, I have a Report here in which I have called attention to that point. This Report is addressed to the Commanding Officer of Royal Engineers and it is dated 17th October, 1862, the property having been purchased in 1857:—"Sir,—I beg leave to draw your attention to Field "No. 153, in the parish of Rowner, purchased by the "War Department on the 9th March, 1857, containing "24 acres 3 roods 11 perches. This field was taken "up for site of Grange Fort, but only about four or "five acres have ever been used for that purpose. A "Clerk of Works kept five or six cows upon it for a "very long period, and cultivated a small portion of it. "Mr. Hurle, foreman to Mr. Piper, who rents some of "the land adjoining the forts, now grazes it, as I "noticed some 30 head of cattle in it the other day. "No rent has ever been received for it, and the "Department have paid the tithes and taxes upon it "through me." In reply to that communication the Commanding Officer of Royal Engineers said this:—"This Report is not quite correct as to facts. Captain "Downman requested to put himself in communication with Captain Tyler, with a view to have the "fields let." I believe that I was wrong in the number of cows, or something of that kind; but I am quite certain that it was a very trifling thing.

1023. Are there any other fields coloured yellow upon this plan, for which the Government received no rent for the same time, or approaching to the same time?—A great many were taken up for the forts, but I never drew attention to the matter; it was a sort of thing which I was rather delicate in interfering in. I was under the Commanding Royal Engineer, and if an unnecessary quantity of land had been taken up I should have considered it presumption on my part to have alluded to it.

1024. Who received any profit which was derived during that time from the cultivation or other use of these lands?—They were entirely idle for two years; the land had been in a perfect state of cultivation, but of course being left idle for a year or two there was self-sown corn in September, and weeds of every description. In the second year, in about a week, I sold 189*l.* worth of self sown corn and weeds, which was turned into hay and straw.

1025. Is this property now under your management?—Yes, all the rents are now received by me.

1026. Do you consider that it is now let at a fair rent?—Yes.

1027. What has become of the land coloured yellow upon this plan?—Everthing is let that can be let upon that property.

1028. So that at the present moment, in your opinion, the Government receive the full value of that property?—Yes

1029. In the case of purchase, have you had notice of the purchase of land in the neighbourhood of Portsmouth, and to take possession on the part of the Government?—No; hardly in any instance. With two exceptions, I have never received one single acre of land which has been handed over to me on purchase. The Division Officers of the Royal Engineers let it, as I consider, very much under its value. I can give cases of that kind.

1030. Have any cases occurred in which delay in letting property has taken place in consequence of that arrangement?—Yes; there was the case of Bay House, which was purchased from Lord Ashburton or the Misses Baring. It was purchased under the Defence Act of 1860, and it was not handed over to me till the 22nd of October, 1862, and during that time it was in the hands of Messrs. Smith and Oakley, of Waterloo Place, London, and their bill amounted to 73*l.*; they asked an exorbitant rent for it; being perhaps guided by the immense amount of money paid for it. Some friends of mine intended taking it, but they thought the amount of rent asked too much. In October 1862, Captain Peel applied to me to let him a part of the land, and I told him that I had nothing to do with it. A letter was written to Messrs. Smith and Co., and the letter was forwarded to me, and I had a report upon it. My letter is as follows, addressed to the Commanding Engineer:—"Sir,—The property "alluded to in Mr. Peel's letter (as purchased from "Lord Ashburton), like other extensive purchases "made within the last two years, has never been "handed over to me in any way, that in question was "directed, I believe, to be let by an agent in London, "and I should have thought that similar instructions "ought to have been given to me. I have, as stated "in Mr. Peel's letter, received applications to rent this "and other War Department property, which, although "the claims for tithes and taxes are made through "me, is otherwise completely out of my charge, the "system of public tender departed from, and the property left in an unoccupied state. Mr. Peel's statement concerning the land in his occupation is correct, "but I am unable to report further, from the circumstances before stated." After I wrote that letter with regard to this property, I wrote to Mr. Owen, the Government Surveyor. I said:—"*Bay House and land, late Misses Baring's*—Dear Sir, I "conclude you purchased this property for the War "Department, if so, would you kindly inform me who "took possession of the same on completion of the "purchase." His reply to me was:—"Dear Sir,—"This property was put into the hands of Messrs. "Daniel Smith Son, and Oakley, 10, Waterloo "Place, to let for the War Department, and I suppose "they have the possession. I think Mr. William Leam "holds part of the land, but I am not certain. The

"final negotiation to purchase was made by Mr. Hunt, "of Parliament Street, London, but I don't think he "would know more than I do about the possession." There was no inventory taken at the time when the property was given over, of the fixtures, or anything, and this was a very good house indeed. No local agents were instructed to let it.

1031. Have you a plan of the property which was bought for the Portsdown Hill Forts?—Yes [producing the same]; the red line is the boundary of the Government property.

1032. Was this property handed over to you when it was first bought?—No; not an acre of it. The only portion which was handed over to me was that purchased from Sir Francis Austin [pointing out the same], and he was to reside upon it as long as he lived. After his death I was directed to take possession of it.

1033. Only one small portion was handed over to you?—Yes.

1034. Has this property now been handed over to you?—Yes; and I receive all the rents and everything connected with it. But previous to its being handed over to me, I had to pay all the tithes upon it, that is to say upon what was taken up for the forts. Almost the first knowledge which I had of the land having been purchased, was a tithe collector coming to me for the tithes. The whole of that land [pointing to the plan] was taken possession of by the Division Officer.

1035. I see that a portion of this plan is coloured yellow, what does that mean?—That is the land taken up for the forts.

1036. What is the acreage of that land?—The total amount is 188 acres for Fort Purbrook; but I cannot give the acreage of the others.

1037. Do you know how much property was bought of Mr. Thistlethwaite near Fort Southwick?—No; 764 acres were re-let to him after the deductions for the forts Nelson, Southwick, and Widley.

1038. At what rate per acre was it let?—13*s.* 8*d.*

1039. Do you know what the rent of the property bought from Mr Thistlethwaite was?—No.

1040. When the case of his compensation was brought into court what was the valuation of that land?—26*s.* or 27*s.* per acre.

1041. And it was let for 13*s.* 8*d.*?—Yes.

1042. You, probably, in the management of this property, have referred to the rateable value assessed by the Assessment Committee?—I have, and as is known by every one the rateable value is considerably lower than the actual rent.

1043. What is the rateable value given by the Assessment Committee for that land?—It averages very nearly 1*l.* per acre.

1044. And it was let for 13*s.* 8*d.*?—Yes.

1045. Then, I think, there was the case of some property of Mr. Deverell?—Yes.

1046. What does that property let at?—In the first instance there were 86 acres let, in three holdings; one to Mr. Deverell, one to a Mr. Dunning, and one to a Mr. Duke. Mr. Deverell's land was let by the Division Officer of Royal Engineers; Mr. Duke's land was let by the Superintendent, namely, myself; and Mr. Dunning's land was let by public tender through me. The total acreage was 86 acres and 21 perches, for which we received 104*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* It was consolidated in one rental to Mr. Deverell, and with the addition of 17 acres and 1 rood was let to him for 96*l.* 2*s.* per annum, showing a loss of 8*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.* per annum with the additional 17 acres.

1047. By whom was that land let?—It was let by War Office order, according to Mr. Smith's valuation.

1048. Mr. Smith is a Surveyor at Portsmouth?—Yes.

1049. Do you think that you could have got more money for it, if you had had to let that land?—I think so; the proof is that upon Mr. Deverell's holding we were receiving more for a less number of acres. I do not know but, I must say, that if I had represented the matter to Mr. Thistlethwaite, through his agent, after it being declared to the jury that the land was worth 27*s.* an acre, and the rateable value nearly 1*l.*, I do not see how they could have objected to have paid a larger sum than 13*s.* 8*d.*, more particularly as the lands in Boarhunt and Southwick parishes are *tithe free*. An enormous sum was given for the land, and I consider that after that it ought to be turned to the best advantage for the public.

1050. Is there any other property connected with those Portsdown Hill Forts which, in your opinion, has been let below its value?—Not since Michaelmas 1864, in everything.

1051. Is there any land the rent of which you have been able to raise?—Yes; the land purchased from Mr. Osborne.

1052. At how much was that land let in the first instance?—At 25*s.* an acre for three years. It was let by the Division Officer from Michaelmas 1861. It was let through the Superintendent to Mr. Leggatt, at 32*s.* per acre, from Michaelmas 1864.

1053. Then you think that in that case the rent originally obtained was too little?—A great deal; there was no difficulty in my obtaining 32*s*; that was the rent paid by Mr. Leggatt for the other private land of Mr. Osborne's adjoining, which had excellent farm buildings upon it, and he gave me 32*s.* for Government land which had no homestead upon it.

1054. It came into Mr. Osborne's farm?—Yes; we only purchased a part of it.

1055. Were all these pieces which are coloured yellow upon this plan given over to the Contractor for the Works?—Yes, and in some cases a portion of the land coloured yellow was let to the Contractor, and in others no rent was received.

1056. Had you to pay the tithes upon it?—Yes, upon the whole, publicly occupied; the Defence Act compels all taxes to be paid hereafter, so that it does not matter whether a fort is built, or whether the land remains as purchased.

1057. Can you tell the acreage of the land handed over to the Contractor?—I can tell it in most cases. In two cases where the Contractor built these forts land was let to him which was rated at pretty nearly 1*l.* an acre, and he paid 5*s.* These are Fort Nelson, Fort Southwick, and Fort Widley, 32 acres 1 rood and 1 perch, were let at 8*l.* 1*s.*, and another portion of 12 acres 2 roods and 22 perches was let for three guineas.

1058. Have you here a plan of the land which was given to the Contractor for Fort Purbrook and outside Fort Purbrook?—Yes.

1059. Is that land now in the hands of the Contractor?—The Contractors plant is upon it, and is to be sold in a few days, but the land is not in my hands, except so far as regards paying the tithes and taxes upon it. I presume that it is in the hands of the Contractor still.

1060. Is there any other observation which you wish to make respecting the management of the land on Portsdown Hill?—I think that there is nothing more in particular. On consideration, as the terms under which this property is held requires two years' notice to be given prior to resumption, I think steps should be taken with a view to an increase of rent for the future.

1061. The War Department has a certain number of houses which have been purchased with the lands?—Yes.

1062. Can you give a statement of the annual rent received for those houses?—The rent, small as it is, does not go through me, they only realize the regulated lodging money.

1063. What do you mean by the regulated lodging money?—The amount which is stopped from the pay of the Division Officers of Royal Engineers.

1064. These houses are occupied by Officers of the Royal Engineers, who are employed upon the works, and who pay no rent?—Yes.

1065. But they pay only in the regulated stoppage from their pay?—Yes, by their agents. I have nothing to do with it.

Capt. G. C. Downman.

17 Dec., 1869.

1066. Does that stoppage cover the value of this property?—No; I consider that it does nothing like it. I can mention three houses which would certainly realize 60*l*, 70*l*., and 80*l*. a year if let; one of them is let now, one was put in repair the other day, and has been advertised lately, it is not let yet, but last year I could have let it with eight acres of land for 100*l*. a-year. One house is let for 80*l*. a-year, being a house with 6 acres 3 roods and 2 perches of land, there is a lodge, and gardener's cottage.

1067. Is there any land belonging to these houses?—No, not for the officers; there is nothing but the house and garden, and there is a gardener's cottage in each of these cases.

1068. Have you had any representations made to you with respect to the rent received for the War Department property being inadequate?—Yes I have, from the War Office.

1069. When was that?—It was in February 1864. I reported on the letter.

1070. What was your Report?—It is addressed to the Commanding Royal Engineer, and is as follows:—"Sir,—I beg leave to return the accompanying state-"ment of rental, &c., of War Department property, "and to inform you that the rental for 1864-5, "5,057*l*. 12*s*. 7*d*., included all the property that I was "aware of being let up to the date of my furnishing "that Return. I would remark that the occupa-"tion of several good houses, &c., by the Officers "of Engineers at the several forts, together with their "staff, the rent of which would amount to a consider-"able sum (if let), but which at present only realizes "the regulated lodging allowance, which is, I believe, "stopped from those officers' pay. And further, to "account for the small rental, the occupation of pro-"perty on Portsdown Hill is at present in an un-"satisfactory state, more particularly that purchased "from Mr. Thistlethwayte, the greater portion of which "has never been handed over to me in any way, and "several lettings, as follows, let at far too low a rent. "These are the chief reasons I think for the small rent "received for the large extent of property purchased." The rentals which I have enumerated are those of which I have told you.

1071. What steps were taken upon the receipt of that letter?—It was not long after that that the land was let to Mr. Thistlethwayte, it being valued by Mr. Smith, who is a very competent person, and I cannot understand why it was let at so small a rent. I cannot conceive why what we have purchased should be let at 13*s*. 8*d*. an acre.

1072. Then this land was let upon Mr. Smith's valuation?—Yes, since 1864; but before that it was under all sorts of arrangements. Some of the leases were allowed to run out, and some of the land was idle.

1073. Is the reputation of Mr. Smith, as a valuer, high at Portsmouth?—Very.

1074. Then how do you account for the low valuation?—I do not know how to account for it. Mr. Smith is the best valuer, I should think, who could be obtained in Portsmouth.

1075. Are there any other observations which you wish to make respecting the War Office property at Portsmouth?—No, I am not aware of any. There has been a sale or two lately, upon which I was not consulted in any way, and I do not know what the last one has realized. Some property was sold to the Local Board, I believe, for 350*l*., for which Mr. Emanuel said that he would have given 1,000*l*., but I imagine that that was a sale for the benefit of the Local Board. Another property has been sold for the site of a Roman Catholic Chapel, but I was not consulted upon it in any way whatever.

1076. Then what you say generally is, that if you had been consulted when property was going to be let, and if you had been consulted more especially in the first letting of the property after it was purchased, you would have been able to realize a larger income for the Government than was obtained?—Yes; I am paid by percentage, and of course it is to my interest to get every sixpence that I can get for the property. There is no such interest in the case of the Division Officers, although they would not let it under what they supposed to be its value.

1077. How long have you been connected with the War Office in your present position?—For 14 years next May.

1078. Can you give us an approximation of the number of Officers of Royal Engineers who have had to deal with the property during that time?—I think that there have been six Commanding Royal Engineers, and as to the Division Officers there have been an immense number.

1079. Are the Division Officers constantly changing?—Yes; and the Commanding Royal Engineer occasionally.

1080. You think that it would be a better plan to have one person cognizant of the position, and so on, of the property, and responsible for it to some one at this office?—I certainly think so.

1081. And you believe also that in many cases references have been made, and therefore expenses have been incurred, by the War Office, which are unnecessary?—Yes; I have two or three cases here which would prove it, which have occurred within the last few months.

1082. Will you mention one or two of those cases?—The first was a case of a farm where the sea overflowed and damaged the man's crops, and if you will allow me I will read to you a letter which I wrote upon the matter. Writing to the Commanding Royal Engineer, on the 22nd July, 1869, I said:—"Sir,—Reporting as "requested, upon the accompanying letters herewith "returned, I have the honour to inform you that I "yesterday went over the land let to Mr. Hunt, adjoin-"ing Lumps Fort, and inspected the damage done to "the crops from the sea having overflowed the bank, "which, although very great I cannot admit is to the "extent estimated, namely, that of 108*l*., by the "tenant, who would not be likely to undervalue the "damage done, or that of 147*l*. by Lieutenant Bogle, "who has been misinformed respecting the acreage of "this rental, which was originally 32 acres 2 roods "32 perches, but is now only 21 acres 1 rood 7 perches. "The item of 40*l*. for four acres of wheat is a very "liberal estimate, as a load of wheat per acre is a very "good crop, and 10*l*. per load is full market price, but "the cutting, harvesting, threshing, &c., Mr. Hunt will "not be at the expense of, and furthermore where the "wheat and other crops have been damaged the land "has been ploughed up and re-sown or planted, in "most cases with mangold-wurtzel, potatoes, and other "crops, which, had the original crop stood, could not "have been done. Mr. Hunt also sold the sand, and "shingle washed upon the land; I am therefore of "opinion that if Mr. Hunt was paid the sum of 65*l*., "it would be a fair compensation for the loss sustained. "I would also suggest its being considered whether a "sea-bank or other defence could not be made to pre-"vent future damage, which might eventually not only "damage the land belonging to the War Department, "but would spread over the land adjoining, and which "would probably cause claims for very heavy compen-"sation, being nearly all garden ground." After I wrote that letter, Mr. Smith was employed to value the damage, without my being aware of it, until I afterwards heard of it; and in the War Office Memorandum of the 19th November, 1869, it is said—"The Com-"manding Royal Engineer is authorized to direct the "Superintendent of War Department property, to "endeavour to settle the claim in question for 65*l*. as "suggested in his (Superintendent's) letter of the 22nd "July, and to report the result to this office." I obtained a receipt from the tenant, and Mr. Smith when he was employed without my being consulted, stated that the tenant's demand of 108*l*. was under the damage.

1083. In that case three people were employed?—Yes; and after all I was told to endeavour to settle the matter for the 65*l*. as I had stated in the first instance, which I did. There were Mr. Smith's expenses, which were unnecessary. Of course it does not

hold me up particularly, when another person is brought in to value. If I had shown myself incompetent in other cases they might have said—"It "is of no use asking Captain Downman, because he "will give a wrong estimate," but I have never been censured in any way for having made a bad valuation, or for having let the land under its value. There was another case of a public-house, close to me, which had been let on lease for a great many years at 30*l.* a year, the tenant was anxious to get a renewal of the lease, and she made an offer of 90*l.* a year to the Government for it; I said that I thought that 100*l.* would be obtained by putting it up to public competition. This I suppose was not considered satisfactory, and Mr Smith was again employed. Mr. Smith was again consulted, and he declared the offer of 90*l.* to be a very full and ample rent.

1084. You gave your report, and the matter was afterwards referred to Mr. Smith?—Yes; that is what I complain of, and that it is an unnecessary expense incurred, as if I am fit for my duty, I should be allowed to do it without calling in other people.

1085. There was a case with regard to the King's Rooms, at Southsea, upon which we have had a great deal of discussion of late; were you consulted on that case?—No.

Capt. C. C. Downman.

17 Dec., 1860.

1086. What you say is, that if the Government had an agent at Portsmouth they would obtain a greater rental?—I am the Superintendent or Agent, and had I been allowed greater latitude and responsibility, a much larger rental would have been obtained.

1087. He, I presume, should have the power to call in a professional valuer in case of difficulty?—Yes. But if I felt myself in any difficulty, rather than show my ignorance, I should have consulted the best valuer at my own expense; and although I complain of the apparent errors of Mr. Smith, I should have probably called him in to my assistance, as he is considered to be the best opinion in Portsmouth. Yet I cannot account for the valuations of Mr. Smith which I have given to you.

1088. Supposing that you expect that a tenant is going to abscond, have you power to distrain for rent, or otherwise?—No. nor has the Commanding Engineer, until the case is reported to London.

1089. Consequently the man would have time to escape?—Of course.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Adjourned.

Thursday, 23rd December, 1869.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK, *in the Chair.*

Lieut.-General Sir EDWARD LUGARD, G.C.B.

General Sir CHARLES YORKE, G.C.B., examined.

1090. (*Chairman.*) For what period were you Military Secretary to the Commander-in-Chief?—From April 1854 until the 1st of July, 1860. That was during the time that Lord Hardinge and the Duke of Cambridge were Commanders-in-Chief.

1091. Have you seen the evidence which we have received respecting the duties of the Military Secretary?—I have; Sir Edward Lugard was kind enough to send it to me.

1092. We quite understand the duties of the Military Secretary as regards promotions and appointments. We should be very glad to have your opinion with respect to the other portions of his duties, if you will be kind enough to tell us what you consider to be the duties of the Military Secretary independent of promotions and appointments?—With regard to communications with the departments he is, in fact, the Secretary of the Commander-in-Chief; he is his mouthpiece. In the directions which the Commander-in-Chief wishes to give to the departments, either to the Quarter-master-General's Department, or to the Adjutant-General's Department, or to the War Office, he gives his directions to the Military Secretary, and the Military Secretary communicates them. There are certain portions of routine business which go through at once. I concur in what is stated in the evidence of General Forster, the Military Secretary. The duty was carried on in the same way when I was in that office.

1093. Turning to the questions put to General Forster, at the end of his evidence, from No. 107 to No. 109, have you any remarks to make?—He says that he receives the documents from the Under Secretary for War to be communicated to the Commander-in-Chief. With regard to that, it is a communication from the Secretary of State to the Commander-in-Chief, and it gets into the hands of the Military Secretary in that way—it is addressed to the Military Secretary, but it is for the information of the Commander-in-Chief.

1094. That portion of the business of the Military Secretary with respect to the communications has arisen in consequence of the officers being in two buildings?—I think that even if they were in one building a great deal of the same business would be done, because it is desirable to have a record of it in writing. If they were in one building it might be done orally, but I think that you will agree with me that it is very desirable to have a written record on many questions.

Gen. Sir C. Yorke, G.C.B.

23 Dec., 1869.

1095. Are you aware of the manner in which business is transacted in this office; for example, by Minute Papers in dealing with certain departments of the Secretary of State?—I am generally, but not personally, acquainted with it.

1096. No letters pass between the officers here and the Secretary of State?—A great deal of that sort of work might be done. There is very little letter writing between them, but there are memoranda which are sometimes almost as long as a letter.

1097. At Question 111, Mr. Stansfeld asked General Forster, "Although the phrase 'Chief of the Staff' is "not a recognized one, you consider it as indicating "the nature of your functions and responsibilities," to which he answered, "Yes." Do you agree with him upon that point?—I think that there is a distinction in that. As I should understand the Chief of the Staff, he is the superior authority, above the heads of the several departments with whom he communicates, whereas the Military Secretary only carries out the order of his chief.

1098. You would not say that the Military Secretary had authority to give orders to the Adjutant-General?—No.

1099. In that respect you would not consider that he was the Chief of the Staff?—No; the business of the Chief of the Staff is really done by the Duke himself. Of course, there must be departments, and I think that it is much better that he should give his orders to the Adjutant-General and the Quarter-

Gen. Sir C. Yorke, G.C.B.

23 Dec., 1869

master-General, than that they should be given by him through a third person. I mean all verbal communications.

1100. So that in that sense the General Commanding-in-Chief occupies the position of the Chief of the Staff?—Yes, that is, that he himself gives the orders to the several departments that, if there were a Chief of the Staff, would be given by that officer.

1101. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) In the absence, either from severe illness or otherwise, of the Commander-in-Chief, who gives the order?—That has never happened since I have been there. Many years ago, beyond the memory of most of us, I believe that the Duke of Wellington resigned the Command of the Army, and a new Commander-in-Chief was appointed. I do not exactly know how the business was then done.

1102. In case of the serious illness or lengthened absence of the Commander-in-Chief, how would the duties be performed?—I should say that if the Commander-in-Chief was quite incapacitated from attending to the business, the department would receive their instructions from the Secretary of State, as would formerly have been the case with the Secretary at War.

1103. (*Chairman.*) On looking through the details of business which we have received from the Horse Guards, there are several points in connection with the business of the Military Secretary, which at first sight appear to us to refer to other departments. Can you give us any information upon those points. One division of those subjects relates to duties which appear to be connected with the discipline of the Army, and the first of them is the question of General Courts-Martial. Can you tell us what the Military Secretary, when you were in that office, had to do with General Courts-Martial?—When the sentence of a General Court-Martial came from the Judge Advocate-General it came to the Commander-in-Chief, and it was for his own particular consideration. It was for him, after a careful perusal of the proceedings, to see whether there were any circumstances which would induce him to recommend that either the sentence should be fully carried out, or that a modification of it should be made. The Judge Advocate-General previously signified to the Queen that the proceedings in point of law were legal, and the question would arise as to discipline, and as to whether there were any circumstances inducing the Commander-in-Chief to think that there might be any modification of the sentence, or whether it should be carried out entirely. When that was done, the Military Secretary, by order of the Commander-in-Chief, drew out a submission to the Queen, stating the charge, the finding, and the sentence, and His Royal Highness's recommendation as to what should be done with it, either that it should be carried out, or that there should be a modification of it. When it was returned from the Queen, a notification would be made either to the General Officer Commanding the District, or in the event of penal servitude, it had, I think, to go to the different Departments of the Government, to the Crown Office, and of course to the Secretary of State, and in Ireland to the Chief Secretary and the Chief Justice, and they gave orders as to penal servitude. A copy of the finding and the sentence was transmitted to the Adjutant-General, and the proceedings were finally sent to the Judge Advocate General to remain in his custody.

1104. Was the duty of the Military Secretary, with respect to that business, entirely ministerial, or was it in any way consultative, as to whether the sentence should be modified or not?—It was entirely ministerial; the matter was entirely with the Commander-in-Chief.

1105. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Then the office of the Military Secretary is really the Commander-in-Chief's Office?—Yes; I should call it the Commander-in-Chief's Office, and I should say that the Military Secretary is what the title designates, namely the Secretary for all the business belonging to the Commander-in-Chief.

1106. (*Chairman.*) Another description of business which at first sight appears to be connected with the business of the Adjutant-General, is the business of certain claims and representations against officers?—It depends a great deal upon what it is. If a young man has been going fast, the probability is that the people who complain of him write direct to the Commander-in-Chief, and it would then be a question whether it should go to the Adjutant-General or to the Military Secretary.

1107. Did the Military Secretary deal with those cases?—If he was desired to do so he probably referred to the Commanding Officer of the Regiment for an explanation. Some of those matters, which are matters of discipline, would go to the Adjutant-General. Those are cases which are dealt with by the Commander-in-Chief according to the circumstances of the case itself. That is not a very important part of the matter. Tradesmen would be sure to write to the Commander-in-Chief.

1108. There are also questions relating to the inspection of the Yeomanry and the Militia, and the applications of Military Officers for appointment in the Commissariat and Store Department?—When there is a regiment to be inspected you write to the Commander-in-Chief to say that a day is fixed, and to desire that an officer may be appointed to make an inspection and report. The directions are then given by the Commander-in-Chief through the Adjutant-General, and the report of the Inspecting Officer is sent to the Secretary of State.

1109. In that case the Military Secretary would be simply the channel of communication?—Yes.

1110. With respect to the communications between the Military Secretary and the Deputy-Adjutants-General of the Royal Artillery and the Royal Engineers, when you were Military Secretary was the communication direct between the Deputy Adjutants-General and the Commander-in-Chief, or was it through the Military Secretary with respect to the appointment of officers to those corps?—It was through the Military Secretary.

1111. The Military Secretary himself would scarcely have a knowledge of those two corps?—Certainly not. The Artillery is almost an army in itself; there are 30 or 31 brigades.

1112. So that practically the recommendation must come from some one having a knowledge of the details of the corps?—Yes.

1113. With respect to the business which appeared to belong to the Quartermaster-General, that was business relating to the interchange of regiments in India and the Colonies?—That matter is first of all settled between the Quartermaster-General and the Commander-in-Chief, and when the Commander-in-Chief has determined what regiment is to be sent abroad, or to be relieved, the Quartermaster-General sends a memorandum of it to the Military Secretary, who, by order of the Commander-in-Chief, writes a letter to the Secretary of State for War. I should say that that must be done by the Military Secretary. It is almost a private communication between him and the Secretary of State for War, until the sanction of the Secretary of State is obtained for the disposition of the regiment. That having been done, a submission is drawn out by the Military Secretary, to the Queen, for her sanction, and this having been obtained, Her Majesty's sanction is communicated to the Quartermaster-General, who immediately makes the necessary arrangements.

1114. In that case the Military Secretary is also a channel of communication?—Yes; he is the channel of communication from the Commander-in-Chief.

1115. Generally, am I right in saying that you would ascribe the business of the Military Secretary, independent of the portion relating to patronage in appointments and promotions, as being the channel of communication with other departments?—Yes, it is purely ministerial. In reading over the evidence I see that there is a little difference between the Military Secretary and Lord William Paulet, with respect to passages. I concur with the Military Secretary upon that subject, because in the first place a great part of the information would, in many cases, be in his department. That

matter is not entirely with the Adjutant-General, and the decision very often depends upon the papers with respect to promotion on the exchange papers, and therefore it must come to the Military Secretary. Therefore having the original information from the Adjutant-General, it is very much better that when the matter is thus completed it should go on at once to the War Office without going back to him.

1116. You mean that the Military Secretary must be consulted upon the point whether an officer is to pay his passage or not, as he is the only person who knows the circumstances?—Yes.

1117. Supposing that it was thought desirable to transfer to the General Officer Commanding-in Chief business which is now transacted in other branches of the War Office, especially the heavy business relating to the organization and discipline of the Volunteer Forces, do you think that the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief would be able to perform those duties without the assistance of some officer who would relieve him of some of the details connected with his office?—I have not thought very much about that matter, but on the first blush of the thing I should say that General Lindsay would be under the Commander-in-Chief, instead of under the Secretary of State for War.

1118. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) But that would increase the duties of the Commander-in-Chief?—Yes; but I should say that General Lindsay would carry on the business under the orders of the Commander-in-Chief.

1119. (*Chairman.*) You do not see the necessity for the General Officer Commanding-in Chief having any assistance in consequence of that arrangement?—There might be some more clerks employed, but until the arrangement was drawn out in some little detail, one would be hardly able to judge of it.

1120. Do you consider that when you were Military Secretary, the arrangements respecting the Royal Artillery and the Royal Engineers were satisfactory?—I have no reason to think the contrary; the discipline was in the Adjutant-General's Office, and all the other questions excepting that, came to the Commander in-Chief through the Military Secretary.

1121. The discipline was entirely under the Adjutant-General?—It was.

1122. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) When you were Military Secretary had you not as much work as it was possible for you to perform?—Yes, I think that I had.

1123. Then supposing that fresh work was added to the duties of the Commander-in-Chief, what would be the result?—Then there must be an Assistant Military Secretary; there must be further assistance.

1124. (*Chairman.*) Do any further observations occur to you upon reading the evidence?—With respect to requisitions there is one object, namely, to keep the Commander-in-Chief well informed of what is going on, and how the deficiencies or demands have arisen, and if that was not the case he must have Reports from the regiments, or from the General Officers of regiments, with respect to the requisitions which were being made, and how they could be complied with. I understand that a great deal of that business is transferred to the Control Department; but still I think that it would be absolutely necessary that the Commander-in-Chief should be informed of these things, so as to judge of how deficiencies should be supplied and how they had arisen. But if that was not thought necessary, with a view to the issue, still he ought to have the information, because it shows whether or not any neglect is going on in the regiment or in the batteries. I think that you cannot pass him over altogether in those things.

Gen. Sir C. Yorke, G.C.B.
23 Dec., 1869.

1125. What has been suggested is, that the periodical returns received by the General Officer in Command from the troops give a very considerable amount of information of that kind, and that it might be laid down that if any requisition was not complied with, or was not properly complied with, the attention of the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief should be called to it, who could draw the attention of the Secretary of State to the matter?—I think that it is as well that he should have the earliest information, and that he should have such information before it would come to him at the end of the month in the Monthly Return.

1126. Would that point be met by a regulation that in case of improper supplies being furnished a report should be made to him at once by the General Officer Commanding?—Yes, in the case of any considerable supplies.

1127. Then you would say that all requisitions for supplies should go through the Office of the Commander-in-Chief?—I think that it should be stated that those demands had been made, and that if they had not been complied with it should also be stated, and that then the Commander-in-Chief should make a report to the Secretary of State.

1128. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) According to the late system, requisitions made through the Quartermaster-General came on here with the recommendation of the Commander-in-Chief, and were negatived by the Secretary of State?—Yes, there was a difference of opinion.

1129. Therefore it is of very little advantage?—There is an advantage in knowing the facts.

1130. (*Chairman.*) Are you alluding to ordinary supplies, or extraordinary supplies?—Any arms or things coming from abroad

1131. Are not those things supplied under strict regulations?—Yes; but I think it desirable that the Commander-in-Chief should know the details of the matter; the information is then at hand in his office, and he can refer to it at any time when it is required. I think that there is an advantage in that, his attention may be called to any particular point, and he can get the information at once from one of the departments under his own control.

1132. Assuming that the offices were combined, might he not equally get that information from the Supply Department of the War Office?—Probably it would not be so easily got as by just sending to the next room. I think that it would be a very good thing if all the offices could be brought under one roof, on that account, and for many other reasons.

1133. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) In case the offices were all under one roof, do you think that there might be a reduction of the work?—I do not think that there would probably be a great reduction of the work, but you will be able to judge of that point.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Major-General John Henry Lefroy, examined.

1134. (*Chairman.*) Will you be kind enough to refer to the analysis of the evidence which you gave us on the 17th of March last?—I have it.

1135. Since that time, you have had some further experience in the duties of the Director-General of Ordnance, under the Control system which has been established more fully, do you consider that the present organization is satisfactory?—I consider that the present organization is extremely unsatisfactory. The want of definite boundaries and limits of responsibility is very embarrassing, the interference of branches which ostensibly have nothing to do with technical questions, breaks down all definite responsibility. The removal of the Heads of the Manufacturing Departments from being under the direct authority of the Director of Ordnance creates difficulties on both sides in the communication which is rendered necessary by the nature of their duties. The want of communication between the Director of Ordnance and the Controller of Stores at Woolwich Arsenal leads to an immense amount of circuitous communication, and to confusion from subjects being stopped short of the proper quarter

Major-Gen. J. H. Lefroy.
23 Dec., 1869.

Major-Gen. J. H. Lefroy.

23 Dec., 1869.

in which they should be considered, or the main enquiry lost sight of in discussing some collateral question started by the way. It has led also very generally to delay, and the breaking of links in chains of communication which ought to be continuous.

1136. Have you considered what remedy could be best applied to the difficulties which you have stated?—I remain of the opinion which I expressed to the Committee when I was last examined, which is embodied in the paper which I then submitted to the Committee, namely, that the Director of Ordnance should be the Head of the Manufacturing Departments, or rather should be the Head of the Ordnance Branch, which should include the Manufacturing Departments; and in which should be conducted all correspondence relating to the *matériel* of war, whether with the Admiralty, the India Office, or any great department. The division at the present time of correspondence upon strictly analogous subjects between what was formerly the Store Branch, and is now a sub-division of the Control, and the Ordnance Branch, is productive of nothing but confusion, and is, in my opinion, a purely illogical system.

1137. Assuming that it has been decided that the provision of munitions of war should form a part of the Control Department, would the suggestion which you have made take the form of placing the Director of Ordnance at the Head of the Munitions of War Branch of the Control Department?—It would. I have drawn a species of graphical scheme which I think will enable the Committee to see at a glance the general nature of the arrangements which appear to me to be systematic and logical. In that scheme I should place under the Controller-in-Chief two divisions, namely, one Supply, and the other Ordnance. Under the Supply Division I have put transport, provisions, forage, fuel, clothing, accoutrements, cash account, pay, hospitals, purveyors, depôts and magazines, and the veterinary departments. These constitute seven divisions which I suppose to communicate with the Controller-in-Chief through the head of a Supply Department. The next, or Ordnance Branch, I propose to consist of two main divisions, namely, a division of Artillery and a division of Warlike Stores. Under the division of Artillery I propose to place armaments, proportions, patterns both for land and sea service, inventions, experiments, correspondence with the Horse Guards and the India Office, and the preparation of parliamentary papers and returns of a technical character. Under the Store division, I propose to place the departments of manufacture, Admiralty supplies reserves and stores in the usual sense, and the preparation of estimates, and Contracts. I think that if there were some such allocation of duties as this it would be found that every gentleman in the office would know his place, and would know to whom he was responsible and what he had to do, which he does not know now. There would be friendly intercourse and mutual assistance, instead of rivalry and jealousy.

1138. Under the plan which you propose, the duty of the Deputy Adjutant-General of the Royal Artillery would, I apprehend, be confined entirely to the *personnel* of the corps?—It would. I have always been strongly of opinion that that is the proper direction of the duties of the Adjutant-General of Artillery, as it was considered to be until the offices of Adjutant-General of Artillery and Director General of Artillery were, first, under a financial pressure, united in the person of Sir Alexander Dickson, about 30 years ago. Even that arrangement lasted but a few years, and the functions were separated again from his death to 1859.

1139. Then the broad division which you would make, would be that of the *personnel* and the *matériel* of the Artillery Service?—Yes.

1140. On the one hand the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery would have nothing to do with the *matériel*, and on the other hand the Controller in-Chief and the Director of Ordnance would have nothing to do with the *personnel*?—Yes; that is my opinion. The Adjutant-General of Artillery may advise and carry out the most vital changes in the organization of that branch of the service, such for example as the introduction of the brigade system was, in 1859, without any official communication with the Director-General. I claim for the Director-General a similar independence in his own line, reserving of course to each the privilege of friendly consultation about matters in which either may value the advice and experience of the other.

1141. Do you think that the arrangement under which, as at present, the business of the Director-General of Ordnance comes to the Parliamentary Under Secretary, and the business of the Supply Branch of the Munitions of War goes to the Controller-in-Chief, is one which answers?—I think that from the nature of the duties of the Director-General of Ordnance, he must necessarily be in direct communication with both those officers. Although it is as a rule desirable to have but one channel, yet there are matters immediately connected with supply which are not the business of the Parliamentary Under Secretary of State, and there are many semi-public questions relating to claims, inventions, and matters of that description, which are the business of the Parliamentary Under Secretary of State, and not of the Controller.

1142. Supposing that the Controller-in-Chief was a Parliamentary Officer, he would then be able to combine the two?—In that case he would combine the two.

1143. By your former answer I presume that in your opinion there are important questions which are ordinarily discussed in Parliament, and upon which Parliamentary considerations are involved to a very considerable extent?—Quite so.

1144. And upon which, perhaps, a permanent officer cannot give quite so good an opinion as a person who is connected with the Government of the day?—Yes; and he is in direct communication with the Secretary of State, who is the mouth-piece upon those matters.

1145. According to your plan, as I understand you, you would clearly place all questions relating to the armament of new works, and all questions relating to the proportion of guns and stores to be kept in garrisons, to be dealt with by the Director of Ordnance, and not by the Deputy Adjutant-General of the Royal Artillery?—Yes; the Director of Ordnance should be the sole responsible source of advice upon those subjects, having every means of obtaining advice himself from every quarter which can give it. He should be in communication with the Director of Works, and have access to the Commander-in-Chief himself.

1146. Have you read the evidence which was given before us the other day by Colonel Adye?—I have.

1147. The view which he expresses is altogether in accordance with the view which you have now expressed to us?—Yes; I agree entirely with him.

1148. He draws the same distinction, as you have drawn, between the *personnel* and the *matériel* of the Artillery Service?—Quite so; it is a broad and permanent distinction. They require different men, and a different kind of training to deal with them.

1149. Coming to the question, how the opinion of the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief is to be taken upon great questions relating to armament and fortifications, and the proportion of munitions of war which are in the hands of the Royal Artillery, do you concur with Colonel Adye in thinking that it should be by personal communication with the Director of Ordnance, and whoever is at the head of the Royal Engineer Department?—Yes; I think that the Director of Ordnance should have the same access to the Commander-in-Chief upon those subjects, as the Adjutant-General of Artillery has.

1150. So that there should not be the question of referring the opinion of the Director of Ordnance to the criticism of another officer at the Horse Guards; but the Director of Ordnance should have an opportunity of advising or consulting the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief upon the subject?—That is my opinion. He should himself personally ascertain the views of the Commander-in-Chief; explain if necessary his own; remove, if possible, objections, and either bring his submissions to the Secretary of State into harmony with the views of the Commander-in-Chief, or at least

place a clear issue before him, without the appearance of controversy with so high an authority.

1151. And whether or not that should be done by personal communication upon ordinary matters, or upon important matters by a meeting with the Head of the Engineer Department, would be a question of detail for consideration?—Quite so; the more that is done by meetings, provided that a record is kept of them, the better. Perhaps I may be allowed to say that *viva voce* discussions might, in my opinion, be employed generally more than it is; would remove many misunderstandings and shorten discussions on paper. As regards works, a more direct and responsible voice of the Artillery in the arrangement of details affecting the efficiency of that arm is loudly called for.

1152. Have you any observations to make respecting the operation of the Council, or Committee of Ordnance, which was established about a year ago by the Secretary of State for War?—I think that the Council has on the whole worked extremely well, and that it has given a great weight and authority to the decisions which have been come to. The difficulties which I foresee, are in the Council being led into technical details, which it is not exactly constituted to consider, which difficulties would be avoided by the employment of professional Committees, or Commissions, to clear up the matters of fact, or matters of professional opinion before they came to be considered by the Council. I think that the distinction which is common on the Continent between Committees which are consultative bodies, and Commissions which are executive or experimental bodies, is a very good one; and that very often, if a body of officers were constituted as a Commission,—that is to say to examine and report upon certain matters of fact, not to base any suggestion upon them at all, but merely to submit them, and if those matters of fact were then considered by a Committee,—it would facilitate matters. The difficulty with Committees which are assembled for a specific enquiry is, that not being acquainted with what has gone before, they very often open up a great deal more ground than was intended, and are led by their own professional zeal and activity to raise questions which were not intended to be referred to. I would define specifically the duties of Commissions, and would draw a distinction between the discharge of those duties and the subsequent consideration of the subjects.

1153. Will you give an illustration of a case, which in your opinion might with advantage be referred to the kind of body which you call a Commission?—The enquiry at Dartmoor as to which was best, shrapnel shells or segment shells, is an instance of the specific duty of a Commission, but the Committee went into wide questions as to the constitution of Field Artillery generally,—whether we should have howitzer batteries, whether we should retain common shells, and so on,—which was not a part of the question referred to them, although very naturally connected with it. I give this as an illustration, without at all imputing to that Committee that they exceeded their duty.

1154. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) Could not your plan be carried out by the Council appointing a Sub-Committee?—I think that Sub-Committees of the Council, with officers associated for particular purposes, would often be very advantageous.

1155. And to report the facts?—Yes.

1156. (*Chairman.*) Speaking generally with regard to the Council, you approve of the elasticity of its organization, under which the Secretary of State for War names different officers, according as he may consider desirable, to discuss different subjects?—I approve of it very much, and I think that it has worked extremely well.

1157. And you would supplement that by special enquiries for the purpose of ascertaining facts which should then be considered by the Council?—Yes; and which would afford an opportunity of bringing, not only professional knowledge but professional feeling, into direct bearing upon questions, and thus satisfying the Service.

Major-Gen. J. H. Lefroy.

23Dec., 1869.

1158. You mean, I apprehend by that answer, that when you came to appoint officers to ascertain facts, you would associate on that Commission officers in active service in the different arms to which the question related?—Yes.

1159. Have you any observations to make, or suggestions to offer, respecting the way in which business connected with experiments has been transacted since the abolition of the Ordnance Select Committee?—I think that it would have been advantageous, by saving delay, which is often most inconvenient, if the concession had been made which I have repeatedly pressed for,—viz., that the Director-General of Ordnance should have a certain power of incurring expense without being obliged to get authority for everything. It has so happened that the number of experimental inquiries this year has been very much less than usual, and several which we expected to have had have been from one cause or another postponed. But I think that the number of Committees which have been at different times engaged has been rather inconvenient, and might easily be much more so, and that we might have different Committees coming to discordant conclusions, and that therefore a permanent nucleus, such as the Committee of Inventions was intended to be, but it has never come into operation is still desirable.

1160. With respect to the first point which you have mentioned in your last answer, namely, the discretion to be vested in the Director of Ordnance with regard to inventions and experiments, the question would be solved at once supposing that the Director of Ordnance was as you propose in your scheme, one of the Officers of the Supply Department?—Quite so.

1161. That would be so, because he would be responsible for the Experimental Vote, and would be authorized to deal with that vote within the limits of the money voted by Parliament?—Yes.

1162. And he would be responsible that his estimate was not exceeded?—Yes, and he should also be responsible that no serious undertaking was entered upon without the entire approval and knowledge of the Secretary of State for War. The delay of a few days or weeks is seldom important in these larger questions; but there are smaller ones, relating to current business, often very urgent in character, where it is obstructive and detrimental; and I hold it to be of the first importance that the Director of Ordnance should be in a position to act with promptitude, where promptitude is necessary.

1163. That responsibility would be in the first instance to the Controller-in-Chief, under whom the whole of the Supply Votes are placed?—Exactly so.

1164. With regard to the second part of your answer respecting the proposed Committee of Inventions, how would you constitute that Committee if you had now to form a Committee of that sort?—I think that the Department of the Director of Ordnance should be a little expanded in the shape of Staff, not by having more individuals but by giving those individuals a more definite position. From the want of anything else to call himself, Colonel Wray always signs himself "Staff of Director of Ordnance," but the Director of Ordnance has no Staff. Now it would be more regular if he were called Assistant Director of Ordnance, and therefore I should constitute the Department with a Deputy as it is at present, and with one or more Assistants, and perhaps Deputy Assistants, whose functions would be in direct analogy with those of all other departments. I would make the Officer who is styled Secretary, a Deputy Assistant; in fact I think that the more organic resemblance there is in the Staff, so far as it is filled up by military men, between those branches which serve under the War Office and those which serve under the Horse Guards the better it will be. This being arranged, and the Artillery Officers, civilly employed in departments, being under the authority of the Director of Ordnance, he would have no difficulty in constituting committees, with such assistance as he might from time to time obtain through the Adjutant-

Major-Gen. J. H. Lefroy.

23 Dec., 1869.

General, from the Garrison of Woolwich, the School of Gunnery, the Instructional body, and other quarters.

1165. You are now alluding to those officers who are under you at Woolwich?—Yes.

1166. Supposing that the plan which you have sketched out was carried into effect, those officers would form a portion of the Control Department (speaking generally), and therefore might not they be also put into communication with Captain Gordon, the Controller, at Woolwich, and assist him in certain portions of his duties, such as checking the demands from the Royal Artillery, and the like?—I think that they might do so with great advantage.

1167. In fact, under such a plan as that, the present division between the departments would cease, and they would be in a position of co-operation instead of in a position of *quasi* hostility?—Exactly so; the gentlemen themselves live and work together in perfect harmony, so far as personal communication is concerned, but their official relations are most ingeniously contrived to set them by the ears.

(The Witness withdrew.)

WILLIAM HENRY WHITE, Esq., examined.

William H. White, Esq.

23 Dec., 1869.

1168. (*Chairman.*) You are a first class clerk in the Department of the Accountant-General?—Yes.

1169. And you are at the head of one of the Correspondence Branches of that Department?—Yes.

1170. What is the extent of the duties under you?—I have the superintendence of correspondence on all questions of pay and allowances, and questions relating to the accounts of the Household Troops, Artillery, Engineers, and the Cavalry regiments, Colonial corps, and miscellaneous questions.

1171. I think that in the memorandum which you wrote, in July 1867, upon the Report of Lord Strathnairn's Committee, you expressed the following opinion, "At the time of the separation of the "Audit from the Account Branch of the War Office "in 1865, I ventured to express an opinion that "although a rearrangement of the duties of audit "was much needed, an absolute separation of estab- "lishment from that of the Accountant-General was "neither necessary nor advisable, considering the "intimate relation of the work of the two branches, "and the advantage to be derived from an inter- "change of duties among the clerks employed in "them, and I only refer to this now because of the "prominence which is given by the Committee to the "organization of the War Department in France, in "which, as already noticed, the departmental audit of "all military expenditure is assigned to the Accountant- "General. In any reorganization of our own establish- "ments, may it not then be worth while to consider "whether in a departure from the French system in this "respect any real improvement has been effected"?—Yes.

1172. Has your opinion been modified since the time when you made that recommendation?—Not at all.

1173. You think then that the division of the old department of the Accountant-General into two separate departments was a mistake?—Yes, in the way in which it was carried out.

1174. Will you explain, without reference at all to existing establishments, if you had to organize a Finance Branch of the War Office, what in your opinion that organization should consist of?—I should be inclined to distribute the work under three heads, and to have three sub-branches of the Finance Branch.

1175. Will you explain, generally speaking, the business which you would put under each of the three branches?—Yes; I have not seen any reason to alter the proposal which I sketched out in March 1868, viz., to make three sub-divisions of the Finance Branch, the first being called "Control," including the general Control of Finance (and embracing all the relations between the Finance Branch and the Control Branch), Parliamentary Estimates, Questions of Appeal, and in addition, the Administration of Vote 1 (Pay and Allowances), exclusive of Questions of Account. The second to include Cash Issues and Duties of Account, Record of Accounts and Correspondence on Questions of Account, and the Supervision of the Duties of Accountants. The third to comprise Audit and Examination of Claims and Accounts. The subdivision of duties among these three Sections of the Finance Branch is shown more in detail in the memorandum now handed in.

WAR OFFICE.

THE suggested Division of the Duties of the Finance Branch among three Sub-Branches may be illustrated by the following sketch of a re-distribution of all the Duties now assigned to the Account and Audit Branches, with such additional Duties now performed elsewhere as should naturally be included in the functions of the Finance Branch of the War Office.

A.

CONTROL OF FINANCE.—PAY AND ALLOWANCES.

The Duties of this Branch would comprise:—

1. Giving opinions upon all questions of Army Expenditure requiring to be referred to the Finance Branch.
2. Review of extraordinary and unauthorized Expenditure.
3. The Supervision and Direction of all Regulations bearing upon Finance (either in communication with a separate Regulation Branch, as at present established, or otherwise).
4. The preparation of the Parliamentary Estimates, and consideration of questions arising upon the allotment of Expenditure under the items, as voted.
5. A Record of the Establishments of the Army (for all Services and Departments) including the Reserve Forces.
6. Administration of Effective and Non-Effective Pay and Allowances of Staff, Regiments, and Departments of the Army, and Record of Services of Officers of the Civil Departments.*
7. Ditto, ditto, Reserve Forces.
8. Appeals from Audit Decisions not involving questions of Account.

B.

CASH AND ACCOUNT.

The Duties of this Branch would comprise:—

1. Issues of Public Money to Army Accountants and Claimants.
2. Supervision of Army Accountants.
3. Record of Accounts (Bookkeeping).
4. Compiling Annual Accounts and Balance Sheet of Army Services for Parliament (Cash and Stores), and of Manufacturing Departments.
5. Adjustment of Accounts for Military Services between Imperial and Indian Governments.
6. Supervision of Repayments for all Army Services.
7. Administration of the Estates and Issue of Effects of deceased Officers and Soldiers, and Examination and Issue of Remittances.†
8. Supervision of Revenues of War Department Property, and Rates and Taxes thereon ‡
9. Appeals from Audit Decisions involving only questions of Account.

* In the re-organization of the work of the War Office and Horse Guards, it is presumed that the Military Branch dealing with questions of Service, Promotion, Commissions, and Gazette, would not, as at present, regulate the issue of Non-Effective Pay, which would then attach to the Pay Branch. A similar course would follow in regard to Pensions, &c.

† The Correspondence connected with enquiries after living soldiers has been hitherto dealt with in the Subdivision of the War Office dealing with effects of deceased men, for convenience of reference to Muster Rolls, &c.; if possible, it should be transferred to a Military Office (that of the Adjutant-General, in which all Recruiting Records are kept).

‡ There is no present arrangement for a Central Supervision of Financial matters connected with War Department Property within the Finance Branch.

C.

AUDIT.

The Duties of this Branch would comprise :—

1. Audit and Allowance of Cash and Store Accounts, and Correspondence on Audit questions connected therewith, as follows :—

Accounts rendered by { Paymasters, Acting Paymasters, Agents, Control Officers, Staff Officers of Pensioners, and others } for Corps of Regular Army, Reserve Forces, Departments, and Establishments.

Pay and Allowances of General Staff.

Paymaster-General's Accounts for Army Services .... { Retired and Half-Pay Pensions, Superannuations, Rewards, &c.

Military Prisons.

Ordnance Survey.

Store Accounts of H.M.'s Ships.

2. Audit of Claims { For Supplies of Contractors. Travelling and Personal Claims .... } Of Officers and others.

3. Audit of Claims made on the War Office by other Departments (Cash and Store).

4. Local Audit of Accounts of Manufacturing Dapartments.

5. Audit of Accounts of Military Savings Banks, Charitable Funds, and Reserve Fund.

W. H. W.
Dec. 1869.

1176. Taking the first head, when you use the words "Control of Finance," you refer to the higher financial questions?—Yes; any questions referred to the Financial Officer for opinion.

1177. The Head of the Department would select the best men he could find in the department to assist him upon those questions?—Yes.

1178. Your first branch would be comparatively a small one, consisting of men of higher intelligence and knowledge of the department?—Yes.

1179. Why do you put estimates in that department?—Because I think that the preparation of the Parliamentary Estimates is the most important financial work in which the office is concerned, and that everything leads up to it.

1180. Then would you say, that the Estimates would be under the Accountant General, but need not necessarily be in the same branch of his Department as the Book-keeping?—Yes.

1181. Practically, at present, Mr. Knox who has the preparation of the Estimates is not in the Book-keeping Branch of the Department?—No.

1182. Estimates might be separated from Book-keeping, although under the same Department?—Yes.

1183. What is the precise meaning of giving a more definite position to the Accountant-General, what alteration would there be?—It seems to me that at present the Accountant-General holds only a subordinate position, and is not, as his designation would imply, the Chief Financial Officer. Whether the designation of "Accountant-General" should attach to the Chief Financial Officer is not, however, a matter of importance.

1184. Then do you mean, that whatever officer was put at the head of all three branches should be responsible for the conduct of the business, and should report directly, say, to the Parliamentary Under Secretary of State?—Yes. It would be a question whether, in addition to a general supervision of the three Sections of the Branch, he could personally retain the immediate charge of the Control Section, in which case he would have two assistants to carry out the business of the other two Sections.

1185. The other departments would be more of detail?—Yes, to some extent; but their duties would require very careful supervison.

1186. And whether they were divided into two, or three, would be a matter of detail?—Yes.

William H. White, Esq.

23 Dec., 1869.

1187. Will you explain what you mean by the relations between the Finance Branch and the Control Service?—It has seemed to me lately to be important to bring the Finance Branch into its proper relation to the Control Service, since it has apparently been settled that the Control Service is not to be totally independent of the Finance Branch of the War Office. I imagine therefore that, as laid down in the Treasury Correspondence upon the Control scheme, all questions involving expenditure are in some way or other to be sifted by the Finance Branch.

1188. I presume that you mean not the ordinary expenditure comprised under the Estimate for the year, but anything which involves increased expenditure, which in your view should be discussed in the Financial Department before it is decided?—Yes.

1189. You would not propose to fetter the discretion of the Control Department, with respect to expenditure coming within the Annual Estimates?—No; except that we know that the Estimates are very elastic in distribution and subdivision, and until expenditure comes under review in detail, it is not always possible to determine its proper relation to the Estimates.

1190. Do you think that a question, whether an excess occurring under one subhead of the Estimates should be met by a saving under another should be reported upon by the Financial Department?—Yes.

1191. Those are the matters on which you would bring the Finance Branch to bear upon the Supply Departments?—Yes.

1192. To go to a question of detail, as to your present duties, you now conduct the detail of the correspondence of the accounts as to certain regiments and corps?—Yes.

1193. You do not conduct the examination of those accounts?—No.

1194. That is done by the Chief Auditor?—Yes.

1195. Do you think that the present arrangements in that respect are satisfactory?—I think that the separation of business is satisfactory, but I do not think that the separation of the Branches is satisfactory. I do not think that it would be practicable to put the correspondence and the examination under one supervision. I am sure that I myself could not look after all the accounts upon which I correspond, and I do not know that any arrangement which you could make could accomplish it; the detail would take up more time than it would be possible to give to it. It would involve a subdivision of the examination of accounts of the same class among so many small rooms that a different course of action and discrepancies of practice would often ensue. That was the system in the old War Office for a long time, but when there was any pressure of current work it always broke down; the accounts had to be separated, and sent to another room to be audited apart from the correspondence. It has since been found advisable to maintain the separation of the audit work from the correspondence.

1196. On the general principle of the examination which now takes place in the War Office, do you approve of the system under which the examination of accounts is arbitrarily divided according to regiments or other similar arbitrary divisions, and by which the examiner has to go through the whole of the accounts, whatever the nature of the claim may be, or do you think that some better system of examination might be introduced. Take, for example, claims for travelling expenses—those claims are now dealt with in respect to the particular account of which they form a part; do you think that that plan is a good one, or do you think that the account should be so dealt with that claims of the same nature should be examined in one branch?—If I was initiating a system of work for the Office I should say that there should be a classification of work by subjects to a far greater extent than at present.

1197. That mode of proceeding would make rather a considerable change in the examination of accounts as

William H. White, Esq.

23 Dec., 1869.

now carried on at the War Office. Would you not have to begin by classifying vouchers?—I imagine that to a great extent that system will be necessary in carrying out the Control scheme, as the Cash accounts for that service are rendered unclassified.

1198. Do you see any insuperable difficulty in carrying out a system of examining more according to subjects than has hitherto been the case?—No: except that I think that it would be inconvenient to distribute to any extent the examination of items in regimental accounts which are at present rendered in a classified form.

1199. The travelling claims included in the regimental accounts are not very numerous, are they?—Yes; there are many claims connected with a regiment on the move (such as marching money to officers and men, charges for conveyance of baggage, &c.), which are included in the Pay List without being sent to the War Office for previous audit.

1200. If you had not allowed those claims previously they would be included in the accounts?—Yes; as question of audit they would be dealt with in the Audit Section. Under present arrangements, it is a pure matter of uncertainty whether a claim of that nature comes to the War Office in such a manner as to be pre-audited by the Accountant-General, or to be audited by the Auditor proper.

1201. The effect of that is that you may have differing decisions upon the same subjects?—Yes, that is possible, but the Audit Branch refer to the Account Branch any question of doubt in applying the Regulations.

1202. Carrying out a little further the plan which you propose, and supposing for illustration that you had a branch to deal with all travelling claims, would you have the correspondence as to those travelling claims carried on in the same branch, or would you have a separate branch for it?—I think that the mere allowance might be done as it is at present, in the same branch, leaving the correspondence upon appeals to be separately dealt with.

1203. Supposing that you had a separate branch to deal with passages, and all travelling claims under the Accountant-General's Department, would you propose that that branch should correspond upon such matters?—I think that there should be another branch to correspond respecting those claims.

1204. If a letter was written asking that such and such a claim might be allowed, do you think that it should go to the branch for examining travelling claims?—Yes.

1205. Would that branch write the answer to that letter?—Yes; if the claim was within the regulations.

1206. And if it was not within the regulations it would be referred to some superior authority?—Yes; if the Audit Branch are in doubt upon any item in an account, the question is taken up as a matter of correspondence within the Account Branch, and the decision is then acted upon in the Audit Branch.

1207. How would the correspondence be carried on?—I have not had the opportunity of considering the scheme sufficiently in detail to answer the question fully; there would doubtless be many difficulties to be encountered in bringing the scheme into working order, but they might, I think, be overcome.

1208. The principle would be that you would classify the matter more as regards subjects than is now the case?—Yes; I do not see the necessity for the division of duties upon the same subject which now takes place.

1209. A good deal of the Accountant-General's work consists in the administration of Vote 1 of the Army Estimates, does it not?—Yes.

1210. In what branch would you put that matter?—I should put it under No. 1 so far as regards any general question or questions not involving mere questions of account which would come under No. 2, or of a mere question of audit, which would come under No. 3.

1211. By the word "administration," I rather referred to questions connected with establishments?—My notion is that the senior section would control all questions of establishment.

1212. I suppose that that branch would deal with existing establishments, and would deal with proposed increases to establishments?—Yes; and that I think is one reason why you could not put the Parliamentary Estimates into any other but the First Division, because it embraces the most important questions coming under the notice of the Finance Branch.

1213. To the same branch I see that you would give questions of appeal?—Yes; some limit should be laid down as to appeals; but I think that if an appeal is persevered in, it should be in some measure dealt with independently of the branch which conveys the decision appealed against.

1214. For example, supposing that the appeal had to do with a claim which had been examined under the third branch, you would let the opinion upon that appeal be given to the Accountant-General by the first branch?—Yes.

1215. You would have the appeal go from branch No. 3 to branch No. 1, who would give their opinion upon it?—Yes; the branch conveying the original decision might be asked for an opinion whether the first view of the case was altered by any additional facts or explanations brought forward in appeal, and the case might then go on to the senior branch. I think that that would give more weight to appeals.

1216. Would the examination of claims by subjects lead to a more accurate result as regards classification of expenditure than is now the case?—Yes, I think it would.

(The Witness withdrew.)

JOHN MACLEAN, Esq., examined.

J. Maclean, Esq.

23 Dec., 1869.

1217. (*Chairman.*) What position do you hold in the War Office?—I am the First Clerk in the First Section of the Department of the Chief Auditor, and the Deputy of the Chief Auditor when he is absent.

1218. What particular Branch of the War Office is now under you?—No particular Branch. I am employed in assisting the Chief Auditor.

1219. Are you conversant generally with the duties of the Chief Auditor's Department?—I think so.

1220. Do you consider that the present division of the Finance Department of the War Office into two, is a good one or not?—I think that upon the whole it is not good. I think that it increases work considerably.

1221. Will you point out the way in which you think that it increases work?—I think that I can do so best by giving an illustration. Some years ago I had charge of the Foreign Branch of the Office so far as related to accounts, and the consideration of questions of finance. When the principle was adopted of making a division as between the discussion of finance subjects and the accounts, the correspondence, as it was called, was removed from my Branch. The new Branch was placed under Mr. Hood's direction, who was drafted from my branch, with two or three other gentlemen, who had been employed upon the duty in question, and the first thing that Mr. Hood did, I think, was to ask for three additional gentlemen to assist in the performance of the duties, and they were allowed.

1222. Then you think that the separation of the correspondence from the examination of the Foreign Accounts, has obliged more gentlemen to be employed in the duties?—Yes; when they were performed by the same gentlemen, the gentlemen had all the information at their fingers' ends, but when they were removed to another Branch, continued references had to be made, and that very often led to additional correspondence and additional labour. The mere manual part of the work was increased without reference to subsequent events.

1223. Does that observation apply equally to the examination of the Home Accounts?—Yes, it applies generally; it applies to all accounts, in my opinion. There is now a considerable transit of papers as respects the Accountant-General's Regimental Branches, upon matters which we might settle without any difficulty if we had the power. These questions are external to the regulations. There is, for example, a question as to whether a man is to have 2*d.* a-day more, or 2*d.* a day less, and some little discretion has to be exercised which we have not the power to exercise; the question goes to the Accountant-General, and he decides it, or submits for decision, but we might as well deal with it.

1224. From your statement the difficulty appears to have arisen from the separation of the correspondence from the examination?—Yes; those were the duties which were divided when the separation between the Accountant-General's Office and the Chief Auditor's took place.

1225. According to your view of the matter, the person who superintends the branch which examines the accounts is the person who knows most of the regulations under which those accounts are examined?—He ought to know as much as any one else.

1226. Are references constantly made to the examining rooms from the corresponding rooms?—Yes; daily and hourly.

1227. Does that occasion delay?—Yes: and it occasions correspondence, and the transit of papers, which is rather a heavy part of the work.

1228. From your knowledge of the Chief Auditor's Department, do you think that the same gentleman could direct the correspondence as to what is going on under his superintendence, as well as superintending the examination of the accounts?—In most cases he could; but if any difficulty arose to meet it, I would have the branches divided into two or three and if there seemed to be a large correspondence relating to that section of the business, I would have four or five branches if necessary, but generally I should say that the Head of the Audit Subdivision could consider both the correspondence and the accounts.

1229. Do you think that the present system of examining claims of different kinds, in accordance with the account in which they come, is satisfactory, or do you think that any improvement could be made?—I think that very many of the simple claims could be paid locally, and charged in the accounts, and subjected to post-audit. I think it is desirable that travelling claims should all come here for examination, because questions arising out of travelling claims are very intricate, and various decisions upon them would lead to very great difficulty. I would submit those claims to the same mind.

1230. Which is the department in this office that now deals with travelling claims?—No. 18.

1231. Is that previously to charge or afterwards?—Previously.

1232. If an appeal came upon a travelling claim, would it go to the same room?—Yes; and it would be minuted according to the facts. It would afterwards go to the Accountant-General.

1233. To what room would it go?—It would depend upon the class of officer who made the claim.

1234. Do you think that the arrangement under which claims similar in character go to different rooms is a good one?—I do not. I think that all travelling claims should be in the same hands, and be governed by the same mind.

1235. Would you apply the same answer to claims of other descriptions; for instance, take the suggestion which you made just now, that bills should be paid locally, how would you deal with them?—They are very simple,—they are for the purchase of articles on the spot, or wages, or stores for the Army. I think that all claims, say under 10*l.*, might be paid locally, but if the amount was a large one, say 500*l.* or 1,000*l.*, I think that it might be sent up here in the first instance for examination and payment. I think it very undesirable that local Accountants should have large sums of money in their hands to meet claims of that kind.

1236. Take the case of bills which were paid locally, or examined by the War Office before payment, how would you deal with the examination of those bills; would you deal with them in the room to which the account related?—I should deal with them according to the nature of the account.

1237. For instance, you would examine in one place a bill for munitions of war, and you would examine a bill for something else by a different person?—No; I think that it would be better that they should be examined by one person. When an account is rendered the *person* who has rendered it has finished with it, and the same is the case with a *Department*.

1238. For example, take the bill of a contractor for the supply of cloth at Pimlico. I presume that that bill would come to you with the signature of the examining officer at Pimlico that the cloth was according to pattern?—Yes; what we should require with regard to a claim of that kind would be a certificate that the stores had been received at the station and brought upon charge, that they were of the proper quality, and fit for the service; and reference would be made to the authority for the purchase of the stores. The Contractor would make his claim, and we should here have the means of examining it.

1239. You do not think that it would be necessary to send that bill for examination in the Control Department of this office?—No; I do not see that the Control Department would advance the matter one iota, because we must go through it afterwards. All that we want to ascertain is, that the stores have been authorized to be supplied, and are fit for the Service. In case of any extra purchase a special sanction is given. In the case of stores supplied under the Annual Estimates, such as forage, or things of that kind, the Vote and the Estimate should be quoted; and it should be shown that the stores have been purchased under some distinct authority.

1240. Then the only point upon which the Control Department could be an advantage would be to see whether the articles supplied were authorized by the annual Estimates?—Yes; in passing a claim, say for bread and meat or other stores, we should see when we passed the claim that we got the value of the money, and we should never lose sight of that supply until we saw that it had been properly disposed of for the public service; we should see that the issues had been made upon authority and according to regulation, and the officers having charge of the stores would be answerable for those stores.

1241. Is that the present practice?—Yes.

1242. (*Sir Edward Lugard.*) You have said that you consider that all travelling claims should come up here for pre-audit?—Yes.

1243. (*Chairman.*) Did your observation respecting all travelling claims being sent for examination before payment apply to claims from abroad?—No; it applied to Home Stations. Formerly, travelling claims of the Commissariat Department were paid at once and sent home for examination, because it was thought that officers ought not to be kept out of the money which they had spent for the public service; so that they were paid previously to audit, and that audit was applied to them as quickly as possible. Three or four years ago, it was ruled that those claims should not be sent home, but charged in the accounts and be subjected to audit with other vouchers. The foreign regimental claims in that case would come in the Pay List.

1244. Is not the effect a great many more rooms deal with the same class of claims?—Yes; but the Foreign claims are very different from the Home claims; there is not so much intricacy in the Foreign claims as in the Home claims.

1245. Have you had much experience with regard to the classification of accounts?—Yes.

1246. At present the accounts come from the Control Officer unclassified?—Yes.

1247. And they are classified in your Department?—Yes.

J. Maclean. Esq.

21 Dec. 1869.

1248. How long has that been going on?—For two or three years.

1249. Do you find much difficulty in doing that?—No; it is simply a question of labour and time, which I take it is all lost. I think that the accounts can be classified by the Accountant, as easily as he can render them in an unclassified form. Abroad, he must of necessity classify his payments, because a certain sum is authorized for each vote and sub-head of service which must not be exceeded. Having a certain sum to pay, he may do it in such a manner as that the account is classified. There is no additional labour at all in the classification. If the vouchers were all thrown together promiscuously and they have to be classified at the end of the month or quarter, when the account has to be rendered, it would, manifestly, cause additional labour. I think all accounts should be classified, and it must be done locally if the "Vote Charge Rook" has to be kept. In order to keep that Book Accountants must classify their payments, and we may as well have the advantage of it.

(The Witness withdrew.)

RALPH THOMPSON, Esq., examined.

R. Thompson, Esq.

23 Dec., 1869.

1250. (*Chairman.*) You are in charge of the Registry at the War Office?—Yes.

1251. You received instructions, I believe, some short time ago from the Secretary of State for War, to go to the Horse Guards with the view of arranging the establishment of a Registry at the Horse Guards, which should form part of the General Registry of the War Office?—I did.

1252. Have you had an opportunity of seeing the extent and nature of the correspondence which is carried on at the Horse Guards?—Yes. I have been carefully through all the letters received in one day in each Department.

1253. Can you give us an idea of the extent of the correspondence at the Horse Guards?—About 600 letters a-day are received in all the Military Departments there, and a few more than that number come in the shape of returns.

1254. What is the extent of the correspondence in the War Office?—About 800 to 1,000 letters a-day are registered; more are received, but they are either not of sufficient importance to be registered or are periodical returns which need no registration.

1255. What proportion of the correspondence at the Horse Guards is inter-departmental?—About one-sixth of it,

1256. Do you mean between the Horse Guards and the War Office, or between the Departments at the Horse Guards?—Between the Horse Guards and the War Office, and between the Departments at the Horse Guards.

1257. Do you think that it is possible to incorporate the correspondence at the Horse Guards with that at the War Office?—Yes, I see no difficulty in it.

1258. What result would follow from such an incorporation?—First of all that portion of the correspondence which you have described as "inter-departmental" would cease. The original papers would be sent from branch to branch with questions put, and those questions would be answered on the papers themselves. There would be a still further saving arising out of such a concentration of records, as the duplicate reports which are sometimes sent to different Departments of the Horse Guards upon the same service would become unnecessary. For instance, if a letter is written from a regiment to the War Office on a supply subject a duplicate of that letter is sent to the Horse Guards; and duplicates of letters on important subjects from General Officers commanding abroad to the Secretary of State are also sent to the Commander-in-Chief.

1259. Do you mean that if a letter is sent from an Officer Commanding a Regiment, to the War Office, about supplies, a copy of it is sent to the Horse Guards?—Yes.

1260. In point of fact all store letters come in duplicate?—Yes.

1261. And, therefore, the saving of business which was anticipated by the establishment of the Control System is not carried out?—I can hardly say how far that has come into operation. The Equipment Warrant is not yet issued, and a good deal of the regimental supply business comes to this office and to the Horse Guards, which will be done locally.

1262. If there was one Registry there would be no difficulty in all branches referring to it?—Not the least.

1263. Can you give an idea whether any reduction in the number of clerks employed in the two departments—Horse Guards and War Office—would be effected by the establishment of a common Registry for the War Office and the Horse Guards?—I cannot give a numerical estimate, but the reduction would be very considerable.

1264. The work which is created at the Horse Guards is also created at the War Office in writing the letters?—Yes.

1265. All of which would be avoided if no letters passed between the Departments?—Just so.

1266. If the correspondence was in one Registry, would it enable the Secretary of State to have more general knowledge than he now possesses of important matters coming to the Military Branch of War Office?—Certainly.

1267. You have, I think, for some little time kept in your Department a record of important correspondence as it has arrived, which has gone either to the Secretary of State, or the Under Secretary, or the proper Department?—Yes.

1268. Would there be any difficulty in having a written record of all the important correspondence which arrives every morning for the information of the Secretary of State, and the principal Heads of Departments?—None whatever.

1269. In that case, on the one hand the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief would know anything which arrived connected with the other Departments, and the other Departments would know anything which arrived connected with the Military Department?—Yes.

1270. And, therefore, no news of importance could arrive without the Secretary of State being acquainted with it?—No.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Adjourned.

Monday, January 10th, 1870.

PRESENT:

The Right Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK *in the Chair.*
Lieut.-General Sir EDWARD LUGARD, G.C.B.
The Right Hon. JAMES STANSFELD, M.P.
WILLIAM GEORGE ANDERSON, Esq.

His Royal Highness the FIELD-MARSHAL COMMANDING-IN-CHIEF, examined.

H. R. H. the F.-M. Com.-in-Chief.
10 Jan. 1870.

1271. (*Chairman.*) Your Royal Highness is Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief?—I am.

1272. Since what time?—Since 1856.

1273. Your Royal Highness has seen the evidence which we have taken?—I believe that I have read every word of it.

1274. The business which is transacted by your Royal Highness relates to the Command of the Forces, the Discipline of the Forces, and to Appointments and Promotions?—Yes.

1275. Your Royal Highness also exercises the function of Chief Military Adviser to the Secretary of State for War?—Yes.

1276. I need scarcely ask your Royal Highness whether you agree with the opinion of the Committee of the House of Commons upon Military Organization, over which Sir James Graham presided in 1860, and also with that expressed by Sir Charles Yorke, by the Adjutant-General, the Quartermaster-General, and the Military Secretary, who were examined before us,—that it would facilitate the transaction of business if the War Office and the Horse Guards were under the same roof?—I think that it would do so very considerably. In fact it was so up to the time when the office of Master-General and the Board of Ordnance were done away with. The Secretary at War at that time, and the Commander-in-Chief, were under one roof. When the office of Master-General of the Ordnance was done away with, of course it was impossible to find room for the whole of the two Departments combined, and the Secretary at War went to the buildings occupied by the Ordnance Office in Pall Mall, and took up his residence there. That was before I came to the Horse Guards, but that was the way in which the change took place. I think that so long as the two offices cannot be under the same roof it would not be desirable to merge the Horse Guards and the War Office, as it is essential that there should be a distinct command on the part of the Horse Guards, which can only be arranged satisfactorily in an enlargement of the present Horse Guards or in a new building. I think that it would be very desirable to arrange that the Military Command should be on one side of the present Horse Guards, whilst the Secretary of State's Office, with the Financial Departments, should be on the other, with a general communication connecting the two offices, each having a separate entrance.

1277. It appears from the evidence which we have received, that the different departments of the Horse Guards correspond with each other. Does your Royal Highness think that that system could be altered?—Yes; I think that it would be better to modify the present system in this respect. For the purpose of ensuring that every department should know what was going on, it has been customary to let each department concerned have a copy of whatever letter or paper has been written upon any particular subject; but I think it very possible, and perhaps desirable, and certainly it would reduce correspondence, if there was only one paper kept, whether in a registry office or in the branch of the office more immediately connected with the subject to which a reference could be made at all times from the other branches.

1278. It also appears from the evidence that very considerable correspondence takes place between the Horse Guards and the War Office?—Yes.

1279. Does your Royal Highness think that any alteration might be made in that respect?—There is no doubt about it. I see no reason why you could not do so at once, because whether a communication goes from here to the War Office in the shape of a minute, or in the shape of a letter, is quite immaterial. I think that that is not a question of locality. I think that you might effect that alteration at once, even under present circumstances.

1280. Could a system of registry be adopted which would make it possible to communicate by means of minutes?—I am sure that it could. Mr. Thompson, I believe, has investigated the subject, and a Committee have gone into the question, and a report has been drawn up by Colonel Egerton and other gentlemen who met Mr. Thompson. I think that there would be no difficulty in the matter. It is premised that the registration should be a general one for the War Office and for the Horse Guards. I think that the same system of registry should exist, but that it would be just as well to have a registry for the military branch by itself, which could be done, and I think that you would have the whole system worked better in this manner, because there are many papers which we have which would not be required by the financial authorities, and *vice versâ*. I think that it would simplify business if you kept the papers separate, but at the same time I think that one general registry could be kept if it was wished. There is one point upon which I should desire to make an observation; I should be very sorry if there was any change in the system of working my office, in which the work is done from the top downwards, whilst in the War Office the business is worked upwards. I should not like to see that system adopted here. Here all papers go to the Heads of Departments, and any information which is wanted is obtained from the subordinates. In the War Office, as far as I understand the system, the papers go to some sub-department and are worked upwards, and I think that it is a much better plan to work from upwards down than from downwards up.

(*Sir Edward Lugard.*) We have broken through that system a great deal.

(*The Duke of Cambridge.*) Supposing that there is a paper of the Adjutant-General, he asks for information upon it from any gentleman in his office, but if such paper went first to a subordinate officer, opinions would be given upon it from below; whereas I think that the opinions should come from above, and that the department below should only be expected to afford information which is almost mechanical, and which cannot be obtained without great loss of time by an individual in a high position, but which can readily be acquired by a subordinate. All those points which require information are thus collected, before a decision is arrived at. That is my view of the mode in which business should be done.

1281. (*Chairman.*) Then I am to understand you Royal Highness that these arrangements are now contemplated?—The arrangements, I believe, are contemplated by the Secretary of State, and as far as I am concerned I am perfectly satisfied with them. I think that they are very good arrangements.

1282. And when completed your Royal Highness would give orders to the Heads of the Military Departments without any correspondence passing?—Certainly; there is no difficulty about it; we could do it at any moment; in fact we have done it at present. There is a certain amount of business, however, the Com-

H. R. H. the F.-M. Com.-in-Chief.

10 Jan. 187

mander-in-Chief's confidential business, which could not be registered.

1283. In the same way, when any matter arises upon which the Secretary of State wishes to receive your Royal Highness's advice as his chief military adviser, that advice would be communicated in the way of a minute instead of a letter?—Quite so; it is just as easy to do it in one way as the other.

1284. Did your Royal Highness agree with the recommendations of Lord Strathnairn's Committee, as to the consolidation of the Transport and Supply Departments of the Army into one Department, which is now called the Control Department?—I agree with it to the extent of the new Control Department being the great department of stores and supplies; but if it is to take military functions, which hitherto have been performed to a great extent by the Quartermaster-General's Department, I dissent from it. When this question was first discussed in the House of Lords I made some observations upon it, and I said that I entirely approved of the principle, provided that it was kept within due bounds, that is to say Store and Supply; but that I was afraid that it might lead to infringing upon Military duties, and that if that was the case I should very much regret the contemplated change. Lord Longford was then, I think, Under Secretary, and he, in reply, said that that would be most carefully guarded against. I dare say that it was intended that it should be so, but my impression is that the Control Department is trenching very much more upon the military branches than is desirable; and the result is that the Commander-in-Chief is now kept in ignorance of many subjects which he ought to be cognizant of, and which he did know of before. The reason why this occurs can be easily explained. Nothing can happen in this department which is not known to the Secretary of State, because everything is connected with finance, which must therefore have the concurrence of the War Office, whereas things may constantly be sent to, and decided by, the War Office, of which the Commander-in-Chief knows nothing. The tendency now is that things shall go direct to the War Office. There is the evidence of Sir William Power; he distinctly said that all these things need not be known to the Commander-in-Chief. I take the greatest possible exception to that view, because I look upon the Commander-in-Chief as the person who is responsible, and as the person who is to look after the interests of the soldier; whereas, of course, the Secretary of State looks after the financial portion of all these questions, and exercises a general superintendence over the whole. The Control Officer has nothing to do with the Commander-in-Chief; he gives no information of any sort or kind to the Commander-in-Chief, whereas, of course, he gives every information to the Secretary of State, which is quite right; but if he does so, the Commander-in-Chief ought to know it too. As business has hitherto been conducted, I have been fully informed of everything that was going on. Supposing that a General Officer in a particular district takes one view of a question that may arise, and that another officer in another district takes another view, they are sent to the War Office, and the Commander-in-Chief does not know what is going on; he cannot, therefore, say to the Secretary of State, "You had "better not agree to what this General Officer and this "Controller says, and you had better agree to what "that General Officer says"; if he does not know what is going on he cannot give any advice at all, therefore he can only be called in when difficulties arise. I think that ought not to be so, and that such a state of things would be avoided if the Commander-in-Chief knew what was going on, which I am afraid he does not always do now. I am now talking of barrack arrangements connected with Control questions and things of that sort.

1285. As I understand your Royal Highness, the observations which you have made would refer, not to the ordinary requisitions for supplies, but to any exceptional or peculiar requisitions?—Yes. As to the re-appropriation of barracks, for instance, it is said that it is sufficient to have the decision of the local authority, but the Commander-in-Chief would not know what was going on at Portsmouth, or Dover, or Aldershot, in that case, not having been consulted, and he might find that all sorts of things had taken place upon authority of which he had never heard anything, and which perhaps he would not advise the Secretary of State to agree to or sanction; there is no check upon that now whatever.

1286. Am I right in dividing the business into two parts; first the ordinary requisitions for supplies under regulation; and, secondly, exceptional requisitions?—Yes.

1287. Am I right in assuming that there is no objection that ordinary requisitions for supplies should go direct to the Control Officers?—I have no objection to it, provided that whenever there is any deviation from supplies being granted, a communication should come to me in some shape, showing that there has been some neglect in a particular quarter, and then I am able to come forward and state, "You had better "take care that those supplies are granted at once, "because they ought to have been granted long ago."

1288. The Monthly Returns would give your Royal Highness this information?—Yes.

1289. And if, in addition to that, in case of supplies being improperly furnished, or of delay, a communication was to be addressed to the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief as well as to the Control Department, it would give your Royal Highness immediate information?—As far as the Supply Department goes I think that there is no doubt about it. Supposing that a regiment requires clothing, and that clothing is not granted, or that there is some delay, or that something goes wrong so that it is not sent as it should be, and that a demand is again made for it to the Control Department, a duplicate should come to the Horse Guards, or an intimation should come to the Adjutant-General that such and such things have not been supplied, and that therefore it is necessary to make some remonstrance, and the remonstrance made to the Horse Guards would of course be immediately noted to the War Office.

1290. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Am I correct in inferring that it is now quite in your Royal Highness's power, as Commander-in-Chief, to issue regulations or instructions to the Generals in command at various stations to communicate in those cases with the Horse Guards?—The last regulations to which Lord Northbrook has alluded, as I understand, were put forward to meet the very case which I am discussing, but formerly all the supplies used to be demanded through the Horse Guards. Then if there were any delay or irregularity in supplying (which constantly happened), we knew it, and a letter was written by my orders to say that it was very irregular that such and such a regiment had not had its supplies, though it had been waiting for them for two or three months. That was a very great check upon the Supply Department, and they had to give a reason why the supply had not been furnished. Now, unless there is some regulation, such as we are discussing, that check entirely disappears, and there might be the greatest delay, and yet we should have no power of being of use to the troops.

1291. But there is no practical difficulty in issuing instructions by which your Royal Highness shall receive information at the proper time?—There is no difficulty if such a regulation be issued.

1292. (*Chairman.*) We have received evidence respecting the present system of the re-appropriation of barracks, which shows that it is not now in a satisfactory state. We shall be glad to have precisely from your Royal Highness what part of the business your Royal Highness thinks should pass through the Horse Guards. I presume that every small detail need not so pass?—Not every small detail, but I think that no re-appropriation of barracks should be made without its being known to the Commander-in-Chief, because I I think that it would be of great use to the Secretary of State. I think that it is the joint action of the two which would be so valuable. I think that the combination of the two would really produce more economy than if you left

H. R. H. the F.-M. Com.-in-Chief.

10 Jan. 1870.

it all on one side. I think that it is very desirable that the Control Officer should be directed to have the most unreserved intercourse with the Officers of the Staff as well as with the General. I think that the Officers of the Staff and the Control Officer should be encouraged to come and see the General together, and then he would hear what both sides had to say, and the General would get at the bottom of what was wanted. Whereas, if he sees the Control Officer by himself, and he takes a very decided line, and if he then sees the Adjutant-General, or the Quartermaster-General, and they take a decided line in a different sense, it is very perplexing to the General Officer, and he hardly knows how to act. I think that this intercourse would tend to the greatest harmony, whereas at present I do not believe this to be the mode of conducting business, and it results that the departments do not act together as harmoniously as they ought to do.

1293. Is there any regulation which prevents the General Officer seeing the Control Officer and his Military Staff together?—No; but the tendency is to keep the Military and Control Departments too much separated.

1294. Does your Royal Highness mean simply that there should be communications between the Controller, the Military Staff, and the General; or does your Royal Highness think that the Controller should be put under the Military Staff?—I would let them all be on an equality, but I want them to have mutual intercourse, and that is now not carried on, as I think it ought to be. I do not know why it is, but I have understood that it was because such a wish was expressed. There is no regulation to that effect. General Officers, I believe, generally see their Controllers alone, and not with the other Officers of their Staff.

1295. To go back to barrack re-appropriations, your Royal Highness's view would be that, as the re-appropriation of barracks involves re-distribution to some extent, and military organization of the troops, military opinion upon them is essential?—Yes, I think so. It is said that the General is to be responsible for everything; but the General has so many things to attend to, that the advantage of having the Military Staff to assist him is absolutely necessary, and encouragement should therefore be given to his having this assistance from his Staff Officers.

1296. Besides the military point of view, which is essential when you come to deal with any large question of re-appropriating barracks, there would also be two different financial views, one the expense of the alterations, &c., to the building, and the other the effect of the re-appropriation upon certain services, such as fuel, light, and the lodging list?—Certainly. I think that that is quite the right view.

1297. Would it be correct that, in respect to the local consideration of re-appropriations, a Control Officer sould be in the place of the Barrackmaster on the Board?—Just so.

1298. It is hardly necessary to ask your Royal Highness, after your observations upon the Control system, whether you agree in the opinion that the establishment of this system has had the effect of giving great additional power to the Horse Guards?—I think that it may have had the effect of giving a great deal of power to the local officers, but certainly not to the Horse Guards. The Commander-in-Chief, from the variety of subjects which, under the new system, he does not know, cannot be of as much use as formerly to the Secretary of State; and as it is essential that the Controller-in-Chief should know everything that is going on in connection with his office, so as to advise the Secretary of State, I think that it is just as essential that the Commander-in-Chief should know what is going on as regards the military portion of the question, and should be able to assist the Secretary of State in those questions when they arise from day to day.

1299. Are there any other observations which your Royal Highness would like to make with respect to the Control Department?—I think that Sir William Power says that although the Sea Transport has not yet been taken out of the hands of the Quartermaster-General, it should be taken out of the hands of the Quartermaster-General. I think that that is a great mistake, and I do not see the object of such a change. I think that the Control Department should have to furnish the Transport; but what I am afraid of in war is, that if the Control Department takes all these functions upon it which have been hitherto undertaken by the Quartermaster-General's Department, it will have so much to do that it must break down, and therefore I think that it is a very dangerous thing to throw upon it more than it has now got. I think that if you give it more than the Store Supply, and the Transport Supply, the Control Officers must break down under the extent of their charge.

1300. What division of business would your Royal Highness suggest?—I think that the fitting of transport ships, and so on, should all be with the Quartermaster-General. It is so important a duty that we have a special Transport Board to perform it. Admiral Mends is at the head of this Board, with an officer of the Quartermaster-General's Department to assist him. Those two together make all the arrangements for the sea passage of troops, and I am quite convinced that the Control Officer would not perform the duty so efficiently for the comfort of the troops as it would be done by a military officer

1301. At present the sea transport is carried out by the Admiralty, and not by the War Office?—Yes; but there is a Quartermaster-General's officer to assist in the duty. I would leave all that with the Quartermaster-General and the Admiralty combined.

1302. We have received evidence that business which comes from General Officers Commanding abroad, and business which comes from General Officers commanding Districts at home, is transacted in a different way. Can your Royal Highness explain in what that difference consists?—Certain powers are generally granted to General Officers stationed abroad, which it is not necessary, or expedient, to give to General Officers stationed at home. The system is, that there are a good many questions from abroad which go direct to the Secretary of State, whereas at home they pass through the Commander-in Chief. Now, there is an obvious reason why that should be so. The Commander-in-Chief is in a double position at home. Just as Sir William Mansfield, for instance, commands the troops in India, so the Commander-in-Chief commands the troops at home, as well as being the Commander in-Chief of the Army. If every district General at home had the same direct intercourse with the Secretary of State as the General Officers have serving abroad, the Commander-in-Chief would be kept in ignorance of what was going on in the Home Districts: and as troops were moved from one district to another every day, great inconvenience would result from not knowing what was going on in the several districts; therefore it is necessary that everything should go to the Commander-in-Chief at home from all the districts, including Ireland, for Ireland is no longer to be a separate command. Ireland in the same way will have to report to the Commander-in-Chief's Office, otherwise you would have to continue the Commander-in-Chief in Ireland, independent of the Commander-in-Chief in England. If the Commander-in-Chief is to conduct the actual command of the troops at home, he must know everything that is going on at the home stations; and therefore it is essential that the Commander-in-Chief should be looked upon in a double capacity in that respect, as Commander-in-Chief of the Army, and as commanding the troops at home.

1303. In the case of Ireland, at the present time, the same business which would come to the Horse Guards in England would go to Lord Strathnairn?—Yes; at present there are districts in Ireland; everything is reported to Dublin, and from Dublin it comes over to the Secretary of State. From Portsmouth, and Plymouth, and other districts in Great Britain, it would come to me, and from me it goes to

H. R. H. the F.-M. Com.-in-Chief.

10 Jan. 187 .

the Secretary of State; and when you do away with the Commander-in-Chief in Ireland—which I believe is intended—the Irish districts ought to report to me in the same manner upon all military subjects.

1304. Does your Royal Highness concur in the proposal that England should be divided into districts, and that the Reserve Forces for the purposes of inspection and training, should be placed more under the General Officers commanding Districts?—I have no objection to that arrangement. When the reserve forces are in a disembodied state, the dealings of the Lords-Lieutenant would be with the Secretary of State. I presume that the authority of the Commander-in-Chief would only come into operation when the reserve forces are under training as military bodies.

1305. The question of the Reserve Forces has lately taken a position of some importance. Your Royal Highness is of course aware that the strength of the Reserve Forces is now very large in comparison with the Regular Forces; it is more than 300,000, whereas the Regular Forces in Great Britain are hardly 100,000?—Yes.

1306. Does your Royal Highness think that the opinion of the Officer Commanding-in-Chief, as the chief military adviser of the Secretary of State, should be given upon such questions?—Yes; but of course retaining the position of some officer, who would be especially responsible for those Forces; an Inspector-General, in fact, as at present.

1307. Is the Topographical Department under your Royal Highness at present?—No.

1308. Have you any observations to make upon that Department?—I have always thought that it ought to be under the Commander-in-Chief. Sir Henry James, who has charge at present, has the Survey Department at Southampton, whilst the Topographical Department is in London; the Topographical Department is at Spring Gardens, though it is under Sir Henry James, who is a most efficient officer, but stationed at Southampton.

1309. With respect to the business of the Military Secretary, does your Royal Highness agree with the description of the office, given by Sir Charles Yorke, in answer to question 1092?—Yes; I think that a considerable amount of confusion has arisen from the term "Military Secretary" being the only term used in all this evidence. I have no doubt that it was never contemplated that an erroneous impression should be given on that subject, because it is quite understood in my office; but it is not correct to say the "Military Secretary's Office." If you substitute "the Commander-in-Chief's Office" for "the Military Secretary's," a great deal of this confusion will disappear. The Military Secretary has a double office; he is a personal officer of the Commander-in-Chief, but he has specific duties, such as the Promotions, and the Patronage of the Army, under his more immediate jurisdiction, and therefore he is acknowledged as a public officer, though at the same time he is the Chef de Bureau of the Commander-in-Chief. His office is the Commander-in-Chief's Office, and the clerks in his office are the Commander-in-Chief's Clerks, and that is the reason why a great deal of business goes to the Military Secretary, with which he would otherwise have nothing to do. The Military Secretary merely collects the business for the Commander-in-Chief, just as the Private Secretary at the War Office does for the Secretary of State. I imagine that a great deal of the business there goes to the Private Secretary, and is by him laid before the Secretary of State, and that is the reason why many things go to the Military Secretary which otherwise he would have nothing to do with; but it is sent to him for the information of the Commander-in-Chief, and the Military Secretary merely opens the letters, and reads the correspondence and prepares the business for the Commander-in-Chief, and when the Commander-in Chief comes he lays it before him, and therefore he acts merely as the Chef de Bureau of the Commander-in-Chief; while at the same time he has specific duties to perform as Military Secretary. I think that great confusion has arisen in this evidence on that ground, and that the matter has not been sufficiently defined by the witnesses who have given evidence, and who, whilst themselves thoroughly understanding the relative business of the various branches, have looked upon him merely as the Military Secretary, whereas he really ought to be considered as the Chief Officer of the Commander-in-Chief.

1310. Then we should be right in considering that, excepting as regards appointments and promotions, the duties of the Military Secretary are purely ministerial?—Yes.

1311. He does not interfere with the functions of the Adjutant-General, or with those of the other departments of the Horse Guards?—Certainly not; it is the Commander-in-Chief who does that, and the Military Secretary is merely the amanuensis of the Commander-in-Chief, who takes his orders from the Commander-in-Chief; no orders are given upon any subject except by the Commander-in-Chief. Even the Adjutant General can give no order without the sanction of the Commander-in-Chief. The Adjutant-General is the only man who issues the orders to the Army, but it is under the authority of the Commander-in-Chief. On that point I might turn to the evidence of Lord William Paulet, which will elucidate what I mean. He says, in answer to Question No. 135, that he takes great exception to the General Courts-Martial coming to the Military Secretary. They come to the Commander-in-Chief; they are actually directed to the Commander-in-Chief. A General Court-Martial is only known to the Judge Advocate-General, to whom it goes, and who submits to Her Majesty, who takes the advice of the Judge-Advocate as to the legal question. Then the Judge-Advocate sends all General Courts-Martial direct to the Commander-in-Chief, and the Military Secretary merely opens the communication as a letter coming to the Commander-in Chief, and he gives it to the Commander-in-Chief. Upon that, if there is any point of discipline which the Commander-in-Chief thinks requires elucidation, he sends to the Adjutant-General, and asks for his opinion upon the point. The Commander-in-Chief then advises Her Majesty whether or not to carry out the sentence which has been pronounced legal by the Judge-Advocate; and after that process is gone through the Adjutant-General is informed that there has been a General Court-Martial, and that such is the finding, and that such is the sentence. Upon that, various letters have to be written, signed by myself, to the Judges and Secretaries of State, to carry out penal servitude, and that produces a large amount of business in my office, but it is the personal business of the Commander-in-Chief, and is therefore in the Commander-in-Chief's office. That business must necessarily be undertaken by the Commander-in-Chief. I sign all those letters myself.

1312. In respect to any case of discipline which arises, and which your Royal Highness has to consider, the Adjutant-General, and not the Military Secretary, would be your natural adviser?—That would entirely depend upon myself. If the matter was any question affecting the discipline of the Army I should of course consult the Adjutant-General; but I may consult anybody that I like; I may go to the Legal Officer and consult him; it is only to enable me to form my opinion. Supposing that I have a difficult question to decide upon, I may ask any person who is conversant with such a subject to advise me upon it; but it is a duty which rests entirely with myself. The Military Secretary merely opens the letter.

1313. The legal point would be for the Judge-Advocate-General?—Yes; we have no difficulty in that way. The Judge-Advocate gives his opinion upon the legal point, and therefore when it comes to me I know whether the sentence is a legal sentence or not. It is then only a question of military policy whether the sentence should be carried out or not, and that depends upon me, and when it comes to me I say, "This is "right, and must be carried out," or I say, "You had "better remit a portion of the sentence"; or I say, "This will not do, it will have a bad effect upon the

"Army, and therefore I advise Her Majesty to show "leniency." In that way my advice is asked for and in no other; and therefore there is no necessity to consult anybody, but it frequently occurs that it may be expedient to take further opinion, in which case I should send for the Adjutant-General and consult with him, but he is not an acknowledged person, and nobody is acknowledged in the matter but myself. As the business is rather heavy I sometimes ask the Military Secretary to assist me in going through the work, but the responsibility rests entirely with myself, and if there is anything peculiar which I have to consider, I either judge of it myself or send for the Adjutant-General. That is the way in which the thing is dealt with, and I think most fairly. On questions connected with the Militia or Volunteers, the Commander-in-Chief is asked by the Secretary of State to appoint an officer to inspect either Militia or Volunteers, and the letter comes to the Military Secretary, but is in fact a letter to the Commander-in-Chief, and the Commander-in-Chief gives his orders, and the Adjutant-General carries them out. That again is not the Military Secretary's business, but it is the business of the Commander-in-Chief. When you examine what has been stated I think that you will see that there has been some confusion as to the duties of the Military Secretary. In order to facilitate matters, I believe that of late in certain matters of routine there has been a direct intercourse between the Adjutant-General and the Quartermaster-General and the War Office, but there is no acknowledged intercourse excepting between the Under Secretaries and the Commander-in-Chief, through his Military Secretary, because nobody gives orders except the Commander in-Chief, and consequently all business must pass through my office to be laid before me for my decision. The Commander-in-Chief gives his orders to his subordinates. That is, therefore, the reason why they have not been allowed to correspond with the War Office, and I think that it is right. It is impossible to command an army without being conversant with the smaller details. Look at the dispatches of the Duke of Wellington. When the most important questions were going on he would write a long despatch upon what appeared to be a small matter of detail, showing how essential it was to look into these small details, and it is impossible for the Commander-in-Chief to be kept *au courant*, and to be of real use unless he knows everything, and he can only know everything by its coming to his office. I am anxious to explain this very clearly, for I think that the matter should be thoroughly understood.

1314. Then are we to understand your Royal Highness to object to any communication going from the Horse Guards, unless your Royal Highness has seen it?—Yes; excepting upon small matters of routine, such as clothing, if they are by regulation, but if there is the slightest deviation from regulation, even to a button, or if there is a change of pattern, it must come to me first, or otherwise I cannot be responsible. Up to this time I have been responsible for everything, but if one part of this office is to act independently of the other, I shall not know what is going on, and then I cannot be responsible.

1315. We have it in evidence that at the present time the Adjutant-General, the Quartermaster-General, the Deputy Adjutant-General of the Royal Artillery, and the Deputy Adjutant-General of the Royal Engineers, correspond with and send papers to the War Office?—Yes; but only on routine business; I have no objection to that because I believe that it simplifies business, and therefore I have willingly agreed to the arrangement, but all the main points must come to my office, or it is utterly impossible that I can know what is going on.

1316. Should I be putting the matter correctly if I said that in your Royal Highness's position, as being the Head of the Military Branch of the office, any matter of importance dealt with in any of the sub-departments into which that branch is divided would naturally come to you before it was decided?—Yes.

1317. But matters of detail would not do so?—Not ordinary matters of detail, but anything special would have to be first submitted to me.

H. R. H. the F.-M. Com.-in-Chief.

10 Jan. 1870.

1318. And as a matter of convenience in the office, those papers of importance which have to come to your Royal Highness, come to the Military Secretary somewhat in the same way as papers come to the Private Secretary of the Secretary of State—Yes.

1319. But you do not put the Military Secretary in any way into the position of doing that business?—No.

1320. The business is divided into departments?—Yes.

1321. With which the Military Secretary has no concern?—Just so; it merely passes through his hand as my penman, or my mouth-piece, if it is done verbally, but it is generally done by note.

1322. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) I understand your Royal Highness to say that business connected with other departments than that of the Military Secretary, and communications from other departments in the Horse Guards to the War Office, would not necessarily come to your knowledge as Commander-in-Chief?—Not if they acted independently.

1323. What I fail to understand is this; is not the whole of the Horse Guards a department, and an office of the Commander-in-Chief, and in what respect would not your Royal Highness be as much informed of business transacted in the Adjutant-General's Department, as in the Military Secretary's Department?—Because I think that if you have but one office, namely, the Commander-in-Chief's, to which everything goes, there can be no doubt that everything comes to the Commander-in-Chief. If you let these different offices, though they are completely under the Commander-in-Chief, act independently, it is quite possible that some details might be overlooked under the pressure of business, and might not come before me at all. Nothing goes out of my office of any sort or kind which has not been seen by me, but as there is a great deal of executive duty, and as there are a great many orders for the transfer of men, for instance, and a good many other routine details which are under my authority, but which are conducted by these departments, I am afraid that at times of pressure subjects might not be brought to my notice if there was much direct intercourse between those offices and any other office outside this building. Upon all the questions of clothing, we have an officer in this office who manages the minute details of clothing, the furnishing of clothing, and the passing of clothing, between this office and Pall Mall; those are ordinary routine matters which go directly, and I do not object to it so long as nothing is originated without my sanction. But if a great latitude were given in that direction, I think that you would find a great many things creeping in which would be unknown to the Commander-in-Chief, and which are now known to him. There is another arrangement by which a great deal of time is saved. The Military Secretary prepares all the business for the Commander-in-Chief; questions arise partly belonging to the Quartermaster-General, and partly belonging to the Adjutant-General. When I come to the office the subject is laid before me, and I see the Adjutant-General and the Quartermaster-General personally upon the subject as they are questions affecting them. The Military Secretary does not interfere at all further than preparing the work for me. I am now speaking of business in which joint action is necessary, and in these cases the Chef de Bureau of the Commander-in-Chief lays the papers before him. Upon any question of pure discipline, or equipment, or drill and organization, the Adjutant-General sees me, invariably. I see the Adjutant-General every day, and I see the Quartermaster-General every day, and I see the Deputy Adjutant-General of Engineers, and the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery every day; and yet there are certain questions which go to my office from them in order to prepare the work for me when I come down. Lord William Paulet, in his evidence, also refers to the issue of passages to officers. In consequence of

H. R. H. the F.-M. Com.-in-Chief.

10 Jan. 1870.

the evidence given upon that point, I thought it judicious to see whether we could simplify that matter, and there was a meeting of the three departments at the Horse Guards to go into that point, and I think that a gentleman came over from the War Office to see what he thought of it, and they all agreed that it was impossible to simplify the matter more than we do now, and for this reason: an officer is ordered out; that officer may have exchanged, or he may have been promoted; that is a question entirely with the Military Secretary, the Adjutant-General knows nothing of these details, and the circumstances under which they took place. Unless the Adjutant-General consults with the Military Secretary he may be recommending an officer for a passage to which he is not entitled, because the question of being entitled to a passage, or not, depends upon a variety of contingencies which may have arisen since that officer has come home. For instance, in an exchange, he would not be entitled to a passage. The Adjutant-General only says that A, B, or C, is to go out; he cannot speak decidedly as to who is to defray the passage without referring to the Military Secretary. If it is a simple case it is easily arranged, but if it is not (which nine cases out of ten are not), there are a variety of financial questions arising which can only be settled between the various officers at the head of departments. Therefore, though it seems to be a simple thing to say that A, B, or C, is to go to Japan, or China, it is not so simple to decide upon how the passage is to be defrayed as this depends upon the concomitant circumstances.

1324. (*Chairman.*) With respect to the general business of the Adjutant-General, we have received very little evidence, and in point of fact very few questions have come before us with respect to the general business of the office; but one question has come before us, namely, whether the business of Recruiting and Discharge should be combined under one office. What is your Royal Highness's opinion on that point?—I think that Discharge is so completely a matter for the Adjutant-General to deal with, that I think a change is undesirable. You would not save anything by a transfer of those duties, and I think you had better leave them with the Adjutant-General. No man can be discharged without some questions arising as to his conduct, or the establishment of the Army, or something of that sort; and I am quite certain that constant reference would always have to be made to the Adjutant-General, and I think that that business had better be left with him.

1325. The Recruiting Division is now under the Adjutant-General?—Yes. It is directly under him, but as a branch, and the Discharge is a part of the Adjutant-General's business.

1326. We have considered the Recruiting as one of the sub-divisions.—Yes; but at the same time all questions connected with Discharge must go to the Adjutant-General. I think that you will find it better to leave the present arrangement as it is. You would not save any money by the change, because you must have another officer to assist in the duty, which is very heavy—there would have to be an assistant to the Recruiting Officer.

1327. Supposing that the questions relating to the Reserve Forces were brought more under the cognizance of your Royal Highness, would you propose that the Reserve Forces should form part of the Adjutant-General's division?—I should think it better to be under the Adjutant-General; but if there is any objection to that, I should not have the slightest objection to its being directly under me. I think that the right course would be that it should be under the Adjutant-General, but if there is any feeling about it, that it is not thought advisable for it to be too military, let it be put under me, and I will take charge of it, and let the Inspector-General report to me.

1328. But it would naturally be a sub-division of the Adjutant-General's Division?—I think so.

1329. With respect to the Quartermaster-General, we have had evidence from Sir Hope Grant that the duties have been very greatly diminished in consequence of the introduction of the Control Department?—Yes.

1330. What suggestion would your Royal Highness make for the future organization of the department?—I think that the Quartermaster-General should have the movement and distribution of troops, including superintending the fitting and equipment of transports, also the superintendence of embarkation and disembarkation, likewise Sea Transport, including passages or allowances in lieu for officers. I think that he should also have questions connected with barracks, barrack damages, and supply. Now, there are many questions connected with barracks which must come to the Commander-in-Chief, and those would all be under the Quartermaster-General. I think that he should likewise have the employment of soldiers in trades—army telegraphy and signalling, regimental canteens and accounts, cooking and routes, and the Topographical Department. That is what I would give to the Quartermaster-General, and I think that he would have plenty to do.

1331. Do you think that that would be sufficient work for an officer of such rank as the Quartermaster-General?—Yes. I think that the Quartermaster-General is a far more important officer than the Adjutant-General in time of war, and if you do not keep up the office of Quartermaster-General in peace, you cannot suddenly create the department on the breaking out of war. The duties I have enumerated are, in my opinion, his legitimate functions.

1332. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Do those functions at present appertain to the Quartermaster-General?—Yes for the most part, though not the Topographical Department, nor the Passages or Allowances in lieu for Officers. I think that he has not those at present, but I think that these are his legitimate duties.

1333. (*Chairman.*) I presume that your Royal Highness does not include the Embarkation or Disembarkation; that would be for the Officers of the district?—That duty would most certainly be carried out under the Quartermaster-General's Department. Every irregularity, or everything connected with that duty would be reported to the Quartermaster-General, as it is now.

1334. With respect to allowances for passages, would not that be purely for the War Office?—I think that you must have some Military Officer consulted, and I think that the Quartermaster-General is the proper Military Officer to be consulted upon that subject; I think that questions constantly arise where an Officer would have to be consulted, and I think that the Quartermaster-General would be the proper Officer.

1335. It would be a consultative business, and not a finance business?—Yes, but he would be the Officer who would give his opinion.

1336. In the same way as respects Barracks, he would give an opinion?—All questions relating to Barracks would be laid by the Quartermaster-General before the Commander-in-Chief.

1337. That would be consultative, and not administrative?—I think that the Commander-in-Chief and his Quartermaster-General have been cut off a great deal too much from all this business. Formerly nothing could be done without our knowledge, but now change may be made in barracks without my knowing anything about it, which I think is wrong, and I think that all these details ought to come to me. Supposing that a barrack is to be re-appropriated, the Commander-in-Chief ought to be a party to the new arrangement before the Secretary of State gives his fiat, and these details ought to come to me through the Quartermaster-General of the Army.

(His Royal Highness delivered in the following Paper.)

COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

Military Secretary.

Promotions and Appointments.

Honours and Rewards.

Courts-Martial (General), as Personal Business of the Commander-in-Chief.

General Business of the Commander-in-Chief.

Adjutant-General.

Discipline.

Equipment.

Recruiting.

Regimental Schools.

Examination of Officers for Promotion.

Statistical Business connected with the Army.

- Deputy Adjutant-General for Discipline, &c.
- Inspector General for Reserve Forces.
- Inspector-General for Recruiting.
- Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery for Discipline and Equipment.
- Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers for Discipline and Equipment.

Inspector-General Royal Artillery for Inspection of the Regiment and Armaments.

Inspector-General Royal Engineers for Inspection of the Corps and Direction of Works.

Quartermaster-General.

Movement and Distribution of Troops, including the Fitting and Equipment of Transports.

Superintendence of Embarkation and Disembarkation.

Sea Transport, including Passages, or Allowances in lieu, for Officers.

Questions connected with Barracks, Barrack Damages, and Supply.

Employment of Soldiers in Trades.

Army Telegraphy and Signalling.

Regimental Canteens and Accounts.

Cooking.

Routes.

Topographical Department.

Director of Education.

Colleges, including Staff College.

Libraries.

Director-General, Army Medical Department.

H. R. H. the F.-M. Com.-in-Chief.

10 Jan. 1870.

H. R. H. the F.-M. Com.-in-Chief.

10 Jan. 1870.

1338. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) With reference to a former answer of your Royal Highness, ought I to understand you as being of opinion that the Quartermaster-General should in any sense organize the Transport which the Control Department should supply, or do you rather mean that there should be free inter-communication and concert between the Control Department and the Quartermaster-General's Department?—I think that there should be the freest intercourse between the two Departments, so that all details connected with the comfort and security of the troops in transport, whether by land or sea, should be thoroughly considered from a military as well as from a financial point of view. Then, as regards the equipment of the troop-ships, I think that it should entirely rest with the Quartermaster-General and the Navy.

1339. (*Chairman.*) The movement of troops is now under the Quartermaster-General's Department?—Entirely.

1340. We asked Sir Hope Grant with regard to the estimates of the expense of the movement of troops, and he said that it was not his duty to prepare an estimate, or to keep a check upon the expenditure upon the movement of troops. Can your Royal Highness give us any information upon that point?—He must be somewhat in error there, because all that is arranged beforehand; it is stated what the probable estimate will be. It is a very difficult thing to estimate, because contingencies arise from year to year which cannot be foreseen when the estimate is made; but if nothing exceptional takes place a general estimate is prepared for the War Office after my conferring with the Quartermaster-General, and that is accepted as the estimate for the year. Then, if any exceptional circumstances arise, such as the movement of troops to Ireland, or any part of the United Kingdom, or abroad, which could not have been anticipated, such services cannot be kept within any fixed estimate, because those are contingencies which must arise, and which neither the Secretary of State nor the Commander in Chief can foresee. But putting exceptional cases on one side, the movement of troops is kept within the estimate as laid down at the commencement of the financial year.

1341. Who would keep the account in that case, and see whether there was any excess beyond the estimate?—The War Office can check every movement. Although I decide what troops are to move, every movement of troops goes to the Secretary of State, and he can stop any movement if he chooses.

1342. Under the old system, if I remember rightly, the Duke of Wellington said that the Commander-in-Chief could not move a corporal's guard from London to Windsor without going to the civil department for authority?—That is so now, and there is a perfect check on the part of the Secretary of State. No man can be moved without a route, and that is a heavy part of the duties of the Quartermaster-General's Department. The routes are very heavy. One or two men are sent as an escort, and that requires a route, so that it is not merely the routes for regiments, but for small parties, which requires much labour and arrangement.

1343. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Is the employment of soldiers in trades now under the Quartermaster-General?—Yes.

1344. (*Chairman.*) The Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers were put under the General Officer Commanding-in-Chief, at the abolition of the Board of Ordnance in 1855?—Yes.

1345. Has your Royal Highness read the evidence which was given by General Lefroy and Colonel Adye upon the subject of the business of the Deputy Adjutant-General of the Royal Artillery?—I have.

1346. Does your Royal Highness agree generally with Colonel Adye's evidence with respect to the business of the Royal Artillery?—Not altogether, but to a certain extent I do.

1347. I may perhaps state the general idea which I have of the effect of Colonel Adye's evidence, namely, that a clear separation should be made between the business relating to the *personnel* and the *matériel* of the Artillery, and that the administration of the interior economy of the regiment and the distribution of the officers should be conducted by the Deputy Adjutant-General, as at present, including under that head the superintendence of the charge of all arms and ammunition and guns, both large and small, in the hands of the Artillery, and that the remainder of the business, namely, all the business connected with *matériel*, should be conducted by another officer who might be called Director of Ordnance, and who should be at the head of that branch of the office of the Controller-in-Chief which would comprise under it stores and munitions of war?—I quite agree with the last part of the question. I have given evidence that it is absolutely essential that there should be a division of the Control Department, and that the *matériel* of war should be put under Artillery Officers, and that in my opinion it would be much better that this branch of warlike stores should be under the Director of Ordnance, and that he should have the charge of all the materials of war.

1348. I would add to my question that I understand Colonel Adye to propose that the discipline of the corps should distinctly form a part of the duty of the Adjutant-General of the Army, and should not be in a separate office?—From that I utterly dissent. Although the Royal Artillery is divided into batteries, it is a force of nearly 30,000 men, and I do not think that the Adjutant-General could carry it on so efficiently as it is now carried on, if it was put entirely into his hands. I think that the Deputy Adjutant-General should, as at present superintend the discipline of the whole regiment of Artillery. The Adjutant-General of the Army is usually responsible for discipline, the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery being a branch under him specially responsible for the discipline of the Artillery, just as the Recruiting Branch is under a separate officer, so likewise the Artillery Branch is under a separate officer for discipline, and if this system were changed, I do not see how the Deputy Adjutant-General could advise the Commander-in-Chief, as he does at present, on Artillery details, because it is only by having this general superintendance of the corps that he can know the character of every officer of the corps as he ought to do, and upon which he can give advice to the Commander-in-Chief as to the *personnel* of the regiment. If he does not know everything which is going on he cannot give advice to the Commander-in-Chief as to the *personnel* of the regiment, and therefore I think that it would be most unfortunate if that system were changed. Then again, as regards the efficiency of the regiment itself, by making it, as at present, a special branch of the Adjutant-General's Department of the Army, you can carry out most readily any changes which may be required, whether it be with a view to an increase or a decrease, or whether it be the movement of batteries, or the transfer of men or horses. All that can be done so long as the Deputy Adjutant-General carries out these details, and it could not be done with equal facility if the business were thrown generally into the duties of the Adjutant-General. It is exactly the same with the Engineers.

1349. Your Royal Highness differs entirely from Colonel Adye in his answer to question 964. He says: "I think that the duties which I would take away from "the Adjutant General of Artillery, are everything "connected with discipline, movements, recruiting, "clothing, and armaments. All those, in my opinion, "belong to other branches of the Staff"?—I would observe upon this that the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery is responsible for the discipline of his branch to the Adjutant-General; the Adjutant-General carries out the discipline of the Army generally, including the Artillery and Engineers, but it is conducted through the Deputy Adjutants-General of Artillery and Engineers as regards these two corps, and this simplifies work. The movement of troops in the same way is conducted by the Quartermaster-General, but the Quatermaster-General is largely assisted by the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery in carrying out the arrangements for a corps of 30,000 men scattered throughout the world. The recruiting is now con-

ducted by the Adjutant-General, and the clothing is conducted under the authority of the Adjutant-General, although no doubt the special requirements of their respective corps are taken notice of by the Deputies Adjutant-General of the two corps. The armaments, I think, ought to remain as they are now. Therefore, I dissent from Colonel Adye in that respect.

1350. Colonel Adye, as appears from his evidence, and General Lefroy also, would place the giving of advice upon the subject of arming new works, or any change with regard to the *matériel* of the Artillery, in the hands of the Director-General of Ordnance, and not in the hands of the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery. Does your Royal Highness agree with that?—Not fully. To a great extent, no doubt, the Director-General of Ordnance must see to it, but where there are two Heads, two able and superior officers of Artillery can be brought together for advice. I think that their joint opinions are valuable after discussion. I think that those discussions are good, and that good results arise from them. I think it better to leave it in that way, because the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery having the *personnel* under his charge, can be of assistance to the Director-General of Ordnance. There is a great deal which requires a combination of views and of thought, and I think that this is obtained if you allow those two officers to meet and to interchange their thoughts. The matter ultimately goes for decision to the Secretary of State, with the concurrence of the Commander-in-Chief, and in the practical working there has never been any hitch in consequence of that interchage of thought. I think that all armaments in possession of the troops, or in charge of the Officers of Artillery, ought to be under the Commander-in-Chief, and therefore to that extent ought to be under the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery, but everything which is not *personnel* ought to be under the Director-General of Ordnance, and I think that his time would be fully occupied in performing these responsible duties.

1351. Then your Royal Highness agrees that the Director-General of Ordnance should be the person who should be responsible for the opinion with respect to armaments?—Yes; but I think that the concurrence of the Commander-in-Chief should always be obtained.

1352. And you think that a communication should be made to the General Commanding-in-Chief in respect of all changes of armaments for his opinion?—Yes.

1353. But that opinion, according to the ideas of Colonel Adye and General Lefroy, should be the direct opinion of the General Commanding-in-Chief, and not be taken through the Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Artillery?—The Commander-in-Chief would never give an opinion unless he was certain of what he was about, and if he was not certain of what he was about, he would consult whatever officer he thought proper to consult, and would probably consult the Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Artillery, who knows the regiment from one end to the other, and most probably would be able to give the best opinion on such subjects.

1354. Would it not be possible for the Director-General of Ordnance to be in communication with your Royal Highness?—So he is now, but when you give a very grave opinion with regard to questions of great importance, I think that it is valuable to have the opinion of two or three men. The real fact is, that in all those questions there are many considerations which must be taken into account. We know that there are partisans—a certain set of men advocate one system, and another set of men another. Now I like to hear what all parties have to say, and after having heard them I form my own opinion, and therefore I like to have two or three opinions before I arrive at my own conclusions. I am responsible for my opinion, and am willing to be responsible for it; but I should not like to be tied down only to take the opinion of the Director-General of Ordnance, and I do not think that the Secretary of State would desire that I should be. Nine times out of ten I should be guided by him, but occasionally I might not.

1355. My question was of course not intended to imply that your Royal Highness should be prevented from taking the opinion of any one, upon any matter; but merely that the recommendations of the Director-General of Ordnance upon questions of armament, and so forth, should not be referred to your Royal Highness for opinion through the Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Artillery?—They are not referred, they are sent to me for my opinion, and so clearly is this the case, that I always express my opinion in my own handwriting. There has never been an opinion given upon an ordnance question which has been laid before the Commander-in-Chief, where that opinion has not been given in my own handwriting. Difficult questions at times arise on which the Commander-in-Chief must have a variety of papers before him, and the Deputy Adjutant-General has to prepare these. But you will not find one single decision which has not been given in my own handwriting.

1356. Has your Royal Highness any objection to questions relating to the alteration of armaments generally, or the armaments of new fortresses, going direct to your Royal Highness instead of through the Deputy Adjutant-General?—I have no objection to it, though I prefer the present arrangement, but I wish to have it clearly understood that the armaments of fortresses, that is to say those armaments which are in position, must be under the Deputy Adjutant-General, because they are under the Commander-in-Chief, and because the officers in charge are Military Officers under the Commander-in-Chief, and not Departmental Officers. I think that that is extremely important, and as far as I understand Colonel Adye I differ from him.

1357. Your Royal Highness would agree, upon this point, with the following paragraph in Colonel Adye's Memorandum: "that in a military point of view the "Officers Commanding the Royal Artillery in districts "at home and abroad, would still be held respon-"sible to the highest military authority as they ever "have been, for the due care and efficiency of the "armaments committed to their charge"?—Certainly.

1358. He goes on to say, "Any changes in arma-"ments or in *matériel* of war proposed by the Director "of Ordnance would also, of course, be submitted to "the Commander-in-Chief before being acted upon"?—Yes, that is exactly what I mean. On looking over the evidence of Colonel Adye, I see that there are certain points which appear to be different from others. I do not know what he really meant to convey, but I think that he and I do not differ much after all, though in one or two points it appears so. The line of demarkation is that everything in position, in fortresses or in possession of the troops in field batteries, is in charge of the Officers of Artillery, and therefore is in charge of the Commander-in-Chief, and consequently is under the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery, and that everything which is in store is under the Director of Ordnance.

1359. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Your Royal Highness has put in this sketch of the organization of the Horse Guards?—Yes.

1360. I observe that the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery is placed under the Department of the Adjutant-General. If I understand your Royal Highness's evidence, it seems that he has other functions, and functions in respect of which he should in no case be considered as the Deputy to advise the Adjutant-General?—Certainly he is, in a great sense, a personal Officer to the Commander-in-Chief; he is an assistant to the Commander-in-Chief upon all subjects connected with the *personnel* of the Royal Artillery.

1361. He is a sort of Chief of the Artillery Staff?—He is the principal Staff Officer of Artillery.

1362. (*Chairman.*) With respect to the management of the Regimental business of the Royal Artillery, does your Royal Highness think that it is better managed at the Horse Guards than it would be elsewhere, at Woolwich, for example?—Yes, for this reason, that it

H. R. H. the F.-M. Comr.-in-Chief.

an. 1870.

must be worked at a central office. The duty of the Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery is to have the *personnel* under his cognizance, and to give advice to the Commander-in-Chief upon all those subjects. He is the person who ought to be most conversant with all the requirements of the Corps, and as such he is the best person to manage the Central Regimental Office. If the office were at Woolwich, the inconvenience of his going backwards and forwards would be such that he could not be at the call of the Commander in-Chief when required, and therefore, in my opinion, it is impossible to move the office from its present position without the most serious inconvenience. Therefore, though it may be considered a Regimental Office it is essential for the purpose of the efficiency of the Corps, and for the facility of carrying out the detail duties, that the Regimental Office should be combined with the Deputy Adjutant-General's, who is at the Horse Guards.

1363. (*Mr. Stansfeld.*) Does your Royal Highness think that any good purpose would be served by severing the regimental from the administrative business of the Deputy Adjutant-General, and conducting the regimental business elsewhere than at the Horse Guards, and under some other officer?—No; I think that it would be greatly adding to business rather than diminishing it, and that the present system is so simple that we have the greatest facilities in carrying out any order which may be issued in the course of the day, which could not be done if the two offices were not combined as they are now.

1364. (*Chairman.*) I see that in this scheme of your Royal Highness's, there is an Inspector-General of Royal Artillery for the inspection of the Regiment and Armaments, is that new?—Yes; the Inspector-General has at present only the inspection of the regiment, but not of armaments. I think it very important that he should have the inspection of armaments.

1365. I presume that in your Royal Highness's opinion those Reports should be sent to the Secretary of State?—Yes.

1366. With respect to the office and duties of the Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Engineers, your Royal Highness probably remembers that in the Report of the Committee of the House of Commons on military organization which was presided over by Sir James Graham, it is mentioned that distinguished Officers of the Royal Engineers disapproved of the arrangement which was made in 1855, with respect to the Royal Engineers on the abolition of the Board of Ordnance, and that Mr. Sidney Herbert admitted "that the late "transfer of the Military Command of the Engineers to "the Horse Guards had not hitherto worked to his satis-"faction; that harmonious action was wanting; that "the corps was under two masters; and that the pre-"dictions of 1837, so far as the Engineers were con-"cerned, had in some measure been verified." We have taken the evidence of Major General Sir Lintorn Simmons, of Colonel Jervois, and of Colonel Murray, who give opinions at the present time very much to the same effect as that which I have just read. What is your Royal Highness's opinion upon that subject?—My opinion differs from theirs to some extent, and agrees with theirs in another respect. I think that it is absolutely essential that thereshould be an Inspector-General of Fortifications. I think that the old term of "In-"spector-General of Fortifications" is a very good one. Whilst you have that Departmental Professional Chief, you ought not to sever the military status of the corps from the Commander-in-Chief, and therefore ought not to place the Inspector-General of Fortifications in any other position than as the Inspector of the regiment, and as the originator and adviser upon works; but in my opinion he ought not to be the Officer who should Command the Regiment, as it is put forward in some of the evidence, because if you did so you would entirely cut off the regiment from the Commander-in-Chief, and there would be no connection between the Commander-in-Chief and the Royal Engineers if you carried out that scheme for having a special head of the Corps of Engineers. There is no doubt that the corps should have a scientific head, and that scientific head should be the Inspector-General of Fortifications, and he would be that scientific head if he was placed, as I think that he ought to be, at the head of the Works Department in the War Office, and if he was also the Inspector-General of the corps, at the same time leaving the Deputy Adjutant-General to work the regiment under the direct authority of the Commander-in-Chief.

1367. Then would the Deputy Adjutant-General be under the Inspector-General of Fortifications?—No; he would be under the Commander-in Chief.

1368. Then that is a point on which your Royal Highness differs from the witnesses whom I have named?—Yes; because the Commander-in Chief must always have an Engineer Officer at his disposal, who can carry out his orders, or give him any information connected with the Corps, which he constantly requires from day to day.

1369. I did not take the evidence of Sir Lintorn Simmons to mean, that the command of the Corps was in any way suggested to be taken away from your Royal Highness, but simply that the command should be exercised through the Inspector-General of Fortifications?—That is where I differ. I say that I cannot exercise the command in that way, because he is not at my disposal. I must have an officer at my disposal here, namely, the Deputy Adjutant-General. I am quite willing to confer with the Inspector-General of Fortifications upon every scientific question connected with the Corps, but the actual conduct of the discipline and management of that Corps should be exercised as it is now, and as it was conducted long before I came to the Horse Guards, because there was always an Adjutant-General, or an Assistant Adjutant-General of the Engineers at the then Ordnance Office, and he was always distinct from the other officers who carried on the Works, It is impossible to do without an officer of that sort, and that officer was transferred to the Horse Guards when the *personnel* of that Corps was transferred to my Office.

1370. Then your Royal Highness would not agree in the opinion which was given by Sir Lintorn Simmons respecting the great advisability of putting the distribution of the men and Officers of the Corps in the hands of the officer who is responsible for the Works?—No; because the whole of that is now under the Secretary of State. The distribution of the Officers and men of the Royal Engineers does not depend upon me at all. An indent is made upon me for officers and men by the Secretary of State, and I do not settle, without previous communication, where the Companies of Engineers are to be stationed; that is entirely settled according to the requirements of the Secretary of State, and therefore everything that General Simmons wishes, as expressed in his evidence, is already done. He is in error in this respect

1371. Will your Royal Highness explain how the distribution of the Corps of Royal Engineers is now carried out?—The distribution of the Corps of Royal Engineers is carried out under instructions from the Secretary of State; and whenever the Secretary of State requires either Engineer Officers, or Companies of Sappers at particular stations, the business of the Commander-in-Chief is to find them, and to send them, and to locate them, in accordance with the demands and requirements of the Service by the Secretary of State.

1372. In what precise business does the other portion of the command of the Corps of Royal Engineers consist?—Discipline and military efficiency. I put that under the Adjutant General.

1373. The discipline of the Corps goes to the Adjutant-General?—Yes, exactly as it does in the Artillery, but the Corps being much scattered, with a great many officers, all over the world, with companies here and there, it gives a very great deal more work than if they were all in one body: when you have them all over the world, it requires an officer to know the necessities and the requirements of the Corps, and to assist the Adjutant-General in carrying on the discipline.

1374. If the whole of the employment of the Corps

of Royal Engineers is, speaking generally, upon arrangements made by the Secretary of State, would it be part of the plan which your Royal Highness recommends that the Inspector-General of Fortifications should be the person to give advice to your Royal Highness as to the distribution of officers?—I have no objection whatever to his giving his opinion to me as to any point where he requires officers, and, of course, they would be furnished. Companies of Sappers as well as individual officers are always furnished if we have them, but frequently we have not been able to find them.

1375. Then am I to understand your Royal Highness that it would not be the business of the Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Engineers, but of the Inspector General of Fortifications, to suggest the distribution of officers under that plan?—The Inspector-General of Fortifications was, till the office was suspended, the person who made his requirements known to us as to what officers he wanted in different districts, and upon that the officers were distributed; and in the ordinary course of service, the rest of the officers were posted to all districts requiring them, because as the barracks are under Engineer charge, every district must have a certain number of officers to do the duty, and therefore we, perhaps, distributed officers without any positive demand being made upon us, but it is thoroughly understood that the officers and men are to be posted where required, and this rule has been invariably adhered to.

1376. Under the plan which your Royal Highness suggests, namely, that there should be a head over the Corps of Engineers, that is to say an Inspector-General of Fortifications, the advice to your Royal Highness with respect to everything relating to the corps would be from him, and not from the Deputy Adjutant-General?—Yes; that is very much the case now. One of the most difficult things to manage in the Corps of Royal Engineers is the roster, for this reason, that you are obliged to consider the special requirements of the service. Whilst we take selected officers for every great work in the interest of the public service, we must prevent doing injustice to the individual officers, and hence the necessity for keeping a roster. We always consult the Inspector-General as to the selection of an officer for a particular service, and he always selects his officers subject to a knowledge of what the roster is, and of the injustice which might result if that roster were departed from.

1377. According to that plan the discipline of the Royal Engineers would go to the Adjutant-General, and everything else connected with the Royal Engineers, and connected with the officers and men, would be under your Royal Highness, but the person to advise your Royal Highness upon those matters would be the Inspector-General of Fortifications?—That is very much what it is now: I do not see what difference there is. I have no objection to see the Inspector-General of Fortifications on the same footing as the Director-General of Ordnance. Then the details of the regiment are carried on in exactly a similar manner by two deputies who are at my call. When there was an Inspector-General no officer was appointed without his opinion being taken upon such appointment before it came to me.

1378. Do you think that there should be an officer who should be at the head of this corps, and who should have the function of giving advice to the Secretary of State with respect to the conduct of all those works, and who at the same time should advise your Royal Highness with respect to the distribution of the troops, both officers and men?—He could not advise me upon anything military, because I should not require it. I would say to the Deputy Adjutant-General, "Such being the requirements, how many "officers shall we want here and there," and so on. If we want to have officers specially selected we never select any officer without going to the Inspector-General of Fortifications, but it would be an absurdity to do so with every Lieutenant. If an object was to be gained I should be quite ready to change the present system, but I do not see the object to be gained. We distribute the corps upon a regular system, and when a change is made that change is not made by me, but it is made at the instance and on the demads and requirements of the Secretary of State or any other department of the State, and I think that it is perfectly simple and perfectly correct. I do not see how any Inspector-General could work it differently from the mode in which it is now done, except that it is worked by the Commander-in-Chief with his subordinate officer as a Military Officer, instead of its being done by the Inspector-General, whose hands are quite full if he attends to his special and most important duties.

H. R. H. the F.-M. Com.-in-Chief.

10 Jan. 1870.

1379. Then am I to understand that your Royal Highness objects to the appointment of an Inspector-General of Engineers as your Royal Highness's subordinate Officer with respect to the distribution of the officers and men of the corps?—I think that it is better that he should not be a subordinate officer, but that he should be considered a distinct functionary, and that he should only be asked to give his opinion upon the employment of officers when it is of any consequence. We give so many officers to each station, and these are apportioned according to a roster. It would be an endless trouble to do so on any other system, except in the case of duties which are of importance. A great part of the distribution must be a matter of routine.

1380. A proposal has been made to us in the course of our enquiry, that there should be a superior Staff Officer at the Horse Guards, in order to save your Royal Highness from the details of certain portions of the business. I should like to ask what your Royal Highness's opinion is upon that point?—I think that he would only be the fifth wheel to the coach. I do not see how he would be of the least use in the world. If I did not see all Departmental Officers myself, I should not know how the work under them was being conducted, I should not be satisfied that my instructions on the orders given by me were either understood by them or properly carried out, and therefore I think that it would be a great detriment to a department which is conducted as this Department is, without delay or difficulty, to introduce so unnecessary a change. I can myself answer for the facility with which the Department has been conducted in very trying times, for I was here when the reduction of the Army took place after the Crimean War, which was a very difficult operation; then again on the large increase of the Army for the Indian Mutiny, which was a very great occasion; nothing went wrong, and it was done without any trouble. I think that if you selected an officer to be the Chief of the Staff, you would only add an additional link in the chain of responsibility; he would only do my work over again, and after all I should be obliged to see Departmental Officers for my own satisfaction

1381. Has your Royal Highness considered a question which has been raised several times, namely, the advantage of consolidating the Staff of the Army locally, so that a General Officer should have to deal with a Controller as to supplies, and a Chief of the Staff with regard to military matters?—In time of peace I think that there would be no advantage in it, but in time of War it might be necessary, and I would never refuse to a General in Command the power to make such an arrangement. I think that it may be essential at times, because the duties in the field are very heavy. A General Officer in Command who must be in constant communication with the authorities at home would have his hands so full that he could not attend to many details, and details to which he ought to attend, and therefore if he required the assistance of an officer who was made the Chief of the Staff there could be no objection to it. But as regards questions of detail I think that the Commander in-Chief of the Army ought to know everything, and in order to do so his Chief of the Staff would only be in the way.

1382. If it were deemed advisable to adopt that plan in the case of an army in the field, what is the reason which, in your Royal Highness's opinion, makes it not applicable to the Horse Guards?—Because I

H.R.H. the F.-M. Com.-in-Chief.

10 Jan. 1870.

think that the Commander-in-Chief must know the minutest details in order to keep him responsible for the efficiency of the Army, and as he must know the minute details he cannot delegate that duty to another Officer. That is the only object in having a Chief of the Staff, namely, that he should take upon himself in time of war details which are too numerous and too complicated for one Officer to undertake; but in time of peace I think that these duties would be best performed by the Commander-in-Chief himself.

1383. Under the circumstances of your Royal Highness being absent or unable to attend, who would perform your duties?—They would be performed in exactly the same manner as the Secretaries of State, or the high Governmental Officers have all their business sent down to them. I have never been away for more than about a month at a time, and then I have always had constant communication. If any emergency arose, it would be met just in the same way as at the War Office, the Under-Secretary of State, in the absence of the Secretary of State, would take the business upon himself as well as he could. The officer in charge at the Horse Guards would telegraph for his instructions to the Commander-in-Chief, unless the Adjutant-General were called upon to issue immediate orders upon the requisition of the Government; if he could wait for instructions, he would telegraph for instructions from me, which I would give him. Where the patronage of the Army, and everything connected with its extended duties is involved, all entrusted to one individual, I do not think that it can be left to the accident of another officer undertaking such large duties and responsibilities for the Commander-in-Chief: I think that it would be a duty which you would not be able to delegate to another officer, however eminent he might be.

1384. Has your Royal Highness any observations to make upon any portion of the subject, independently of the questions which have been put to you?—There are portions of the evidence connected with the working of the Control System which I cannot concur in. I think it is frequently stated in the evidence that certain subjects need not be made known to the Commander-in-Chief. I contend that everything connected with the supplies, and equipment and housing, of the troops should be known to the Commander-in-Chief, and any regulation which prevents his obtaining the fullest knowledge on all these points, I hold to be objectionable. In fact, care should be taken that the introduction of the Control system should in no respect prevent the Commander-in-Chief from having at all times the fullest information on all such subjects as have hitherto been communicated to him from all stations and corps.

(Adjourned.)

Saturday, February 12th, 1870.

PRESENT:

The Right. Hon. Lord NORTHBROOK, *in the Chair.*
Lieut.-General Sir EDWARD LUGARD, G.C.B.
The Right Hon. JAMES STANSFELD, M.P.
WILLIAM GEORGE ANDERSON, Esq.

Major-General The Right Hon. Sir HENRY KNIGHT STORKS, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., examined.

Maj.-Gen. Sir H. K. Storks, G.C.B.

12 Feb. 1870.

1385. (*Chairman*). His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief has expressed his opinion that there ought to be an unreserved intercourse between Controllers and the Officers of the Military Staff of a General in Command. Do you agree with that opinion?—Certainly. I cannot conceive that the Public Service can be properly conducted on any other conditions.

1386. In answer to Question 1295, His Royal Highness has informed us that he understands that a wish has been expressed contrary to such intercourse. Have you ever expressed such a wish?—Never; on the contrary, both by word of mouth and in writing, I have impressed upon Control Officers the importance of maintaining cordial and intimate relations with the officers of the General Staff.

1387. Can you tell us what the present practice is in regard to such intercourse?—As I understand, the present practice is for Control Officers to act in obedience to the instructions I have given them. Mr. Drake, lately Controller in Ireland, Mr. Robertson, at Portsmouth, Mr. Maturin, in Ireland, Mr. Watt, at Gibraltar, and Mr. Robinson, at Aldershot, have all assured me that they maintain constant and cordial intercourse with officers of the General Staff as regards their public duties, and I hold in my hand a letter from Colonel Martindale, the Controller in Canada, dated 7th January last, in which he says:—"I have "laid it down as a fixed rule to maintain the most "friendly relations with all, and I hope by steady con-"sideration and consulting them and with them, *i.e.*, "the officers of the General Staff, in all practicable "occasions to maintain cordial relations."

APPENDIX No. IV.

STATEMENT

OF BUSINESS CONDUCTED IN THE VARIOUS DEPARTMENTS UNDER H.R.H. THE FIELD-MARSHAL COMMANDING-IN-CHIEF.

COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF'S OFFICE.

THE Commander-in-Chief's Office consists of the CONFIDENTIAL DEPARTMENT, GENERAL CORRESPONDENCE BRANCH, and APPOINTMENT AND PROMOTION DEPARTMENT; and the duties may be briefly stated as follows:—

CONFIDENTIAL DEPARTMENT.

Persons Employed.

First Assistant to the Military Secretary.
1 First Class Clerk.
1 Second Class Clerk.
3 Third Class Clerks.
1 Clerk and Telegraphist.

Nature of Duties.

1. The First Assistant to the Military Secretary has not only the charge of the Confidential Department, but also has the entire control and supervision of the whole establishment, and internal economy of the office; and is responsible (to the Military Secretary) for the proper conduct of all correspondence, records, &c., appertaining thereto,—involving constant reference to, and attendance upon the Military Secretary during each day.

2. Initiatory action with respect to all new subjects.

3. Correspondence, reports, précis, records, &c., relative to—

   a. Honours, rewards, and brevet promotions for service in the field, including Order of the Bath, medals, annuities, &c., &c.

   b. Appointments to the Corps of Gentlemen at Arms, and Yeomen of the Guard (officers and men).

   c. All matters which are considered of a private nature, such as officers' grievances, &c., &c.

   d. Appointments to commands at home and abroad.

4. Submissions to the Queen, and all correspondence relating to—

   a. General Courts-Martial.

   b. Establishment of the Army, the interchange of regiments (India and the Colonies), and the appointments of general officers to the colonelcies of regiments.

5. The copying, &c., of letters, memoranda, and confidential papers by the Commander-in-Chief.

6. Preparation of the Lists, &c., for the Commander-in-Chief and Military Secretary's Levées, and certain work consequent thereon.

7. Preparation of the schedules of all papers submitted to the Commander-in-Chief, when absent from London.

8. Custody and arrangement of the correspondence of the department, including private and confidential papers, memoranda, &c.

GENERAL CORRESPONDENCE BRANCH.

Persons Employed.

1 First Class Clerk.
2 Second Class Clerks.
3 Third Class Clerks.

Nature of Duties.

Passages or allowances for officers proceeding to India and the Colonies.

The liability of officers to pay for passages of successors on retirement or exchange, and the obtaining and disposal of the sums required from them.

Claims and representations against officers by tradesmen or others.

Inspection of Yeomanry Cavalry and Militia.

Applicants for service in Commissariat and Store Departments.

Claims to allowances for special or extra service.

Correspondence regarding Army Schools, Libraries, &c.

Transfer of correspondence, record kept of letters erroneously addressed to this Department and transferred to those to which the subjects belong.

Docketing and registering the general correspondence retained in the Department, searching for and collecting former papers, &c., keeping a journal of special subjects, indexing letter books, &c.

Entry of letters relating to all the above subjects, and also to numerous general question affecting the Army, its distribution and relief in the Colonies and India; to applications to commissions, appointments, and promotion, the yeomen of the guard, and gentlemen-at-arms, aides-de-camp, mess and band subscriptions, Indian Army amalgamation, grants of annuities and medals, &c., &c.

PROMOTIONAL DEPARTMENT.

Persons Employed.

Second Assistant to Military Secretary.
1 First Class Clerk.
2 Second Class Clerks.
7 Third Class Clerks.
2 Supernumerary Clerks.

The Second Assistant is responsible to the Military Secretary for all appointments to, and promotions in the Army, excepting brevet for service in the field.

The duties of the Department under his immediate control may be best described by the accompanying memoranda of the work performed in each room, in accordance with instructions issued daily by him, after receiving orders from the Military Secretary, on whom he is in constant attendance.

MEMORANDUM OF THE DUTIES DISCHARGED IN NO. 1 ROOM.

1 First Class Clerk.
1 Second ,,
1 Third ,,

And occasional assistance under a pressure of business.

Reporting all vacancies in the Army, whether caused by deaths, or retirements, or resignations, with a view to the selection of officers for promotion in the succession, and appointment of gentlemen to first commissions.

Calling upon such officer to lodge with the regimental agent the regulated sum for promotion.

Preparing the papers of all promotions and appointments in the Army which are afterwards copied in Room 4, and transmitted for the concurrence of the Secretary of State for War, and for submission to Her Majesty.

Calculating the qualifying service of Lieutenant-Colonels previous to promotion to rank of Colonel, under rules regulating advancement after 5 or 8 years' service, which requires great accuracy as the calulations of the mixed periods of service are required to be made in days and fractions of days.

Checking the statements of qualifying service for rank of Colonel sent from India Office.

Carrying out the arrangements under which the reduction and gradual absorption of the supernumerary officers of the Army is to be effected.

The charge of the Reserve Fund Account, including the issue of instructions to the regimental agents regarding each payment.

Correcting daily an Annual Army List.

Tracing services of officers, which is required daily.

Keeping a book in which the dates of the various commissions of all general and field officers are recorded.

Keeping a book which shows the amount available for "retired full-pay," how created and disposed of.

Similar book for the grants of good service pensions.

Keeping a book showing the promotion by Brevet in the Army consequent on the death of a General Officer.

Keeping a book containing a resistry of all applications for the rank of Colonel.

Keeping a book containing the names of officers who have passed throught the Staff College, with the confidential report on each officer.

Keeping a book in which the entry of all applications from officers who wish leave the service, and records of deaths are entered showing the various details in each case, and custody of the papers until the result is published in the London Gazette.

Keeping a book showing the name and date of decease of every officer who dies whilst on half-pay.

Making index and arranging for binding all submissions to Her Majesty relating to staff, establishments, rewards, &c.

Giving instructions with regard to the necessary letters being written in Room 4 on the publication of each "Gazette."

Furnishing reports on the cases of officers admitted probationers for the Indian Staff Corps.

Précis making for the information of His Royal Highness.

17*th April*, 1869.

ROOM No. 2.

1 Second Class Clerk.
1 Third Class Clerk.
1 Supernumerary Clerk.

In this room the letters connected with the general business of the Promotion Department are prepared for the Military Secretary's approval and signature. The correspondence embraces the following subjects:—

1. Cases of candidates for commissions who have passed their examinations and are waiting for admission to the Army.
2. Applications for promotion and retirement either on half pay or by sale.

   Applications for Staff employment (not including Divisional or Brigade Commands), good service pensions, restoration to full-pay, &c.
4. Questions connected with the payment of mess and band contributions and subscriptions.
5. Appointment, promotion, and retirement of medical officers, and their transfer from one station to another.
6. Notifications of appointments on the Staff, and the examination of officers nominated for Personal Staff appointments.

In addition to the above, there is a considerable amount of miscellaneous correspondence which cannot be classified under the foregoing heads.

All letters connected with appointments and promotions by purchase, retirements, and matters connected with the purchase system, as well as the examination of subaltern officers for promotion, are entered in this room, where any copies that may be required in relation therewith are likewise made.

Assistance is also rendered to these rooms when necessary.

ROOM No. 3.

3 Third Class Clerks.

The duty of the clerks who sit in this room, is to conduct the business relating to the following subjects:

1. Direct Commissions.
2. Royal Military College, Sandhurst.
3. Applications for Advancement in the Army.

1. *Direct Commissions.*

Note all gentlemen for first appointments in the Army, including the correspondence thereby entailed. Order candidates up for examination and notify the failures. Conduct all the correspondence with the Council of Military Education upon the subject of examinations. After an examination, mark and place the names of successful candidates in Selection Book; keep all the papers of candidates after they have notified their wish to be examined; and answer all applications for re-admission to the Army and for commissions without puchase. Issuing of necessary instructions for the examination abroad of candidates for direct commissions, as also the medical examination of gentlemen who have taken their degree and are desirous of entering the Service.

2. *Sandhurst.*

Note all gentlemen for admission to the Royal Military College. Order candidates up for examination, and notify the failures; conduct all correspondence with the Council of Military Education on this subject; fix the subscriptions of successful candidates, notifying the same to them, to the War Office, and to the College. Note candidates for Queen's cadetships, conduct all correspondence arising out of the same with the War Office, Council of Military Education, and College. Note and order up for examination gentlemen noted for Indian cadetships, and conduct correspondence on this subject with the India Office, War Office, Council of Military Education, and College. Note University candidates for admission to College; fix their contributions and conduct all correspondence arising out of the same with the Council of Military Education, War Office, and College. Note applicants for Queen's scholarships of £40 per annum, conduct correspondence on this point with War Office. Conduct all correspondence connected with the appointments of professors, masters, and instructors at the Staff and Cadet Colleges. Summon members to Boards of Commissioners, prepare papers for them, take minutes of meeting, and conduct correspondence arising out of the same. Conduct all correspondence connected with the administration of the college. Keep the register books and all papers connected with the matters above set forth.

Most of this business, together with the pecuniary affairs of the college, was formerly performed by the Secretary to the Commissioners, which appointment was abolished in 1863.

3. *Noting.*

Note all officers for general and unattached promotion, both by purchase and without purchase (in duplicate), in each case with detailed statement of the Field and Regimental Service. Note half-pay officers for full-pay and to retire by sale; officers for transfer to other regiments, &c., for employment in depôt battalions, recruiting districts, and on the Staff; officers for good service pensions, non-commissioned officers for commissions. Keep all the applications respecting the above appointments. Correct all the above (67) books and lists by every Gazette and also by Army Lists. Record the names of all officers who have been refused any of the above appointments. Make préces of officers' cases, and assist in drawing up Parliamentary and other returns.

Horse Guards,
19*th April*, 1869.

Room No. 4.

2 Third Class Clerks.
1 Supernumerary Clerk.

Collecting, arranging, docketing, and putting away for future reference, all papers relating to the appointment, promotion, removal, exchange, and retirement of officers.

Taking charge of all papers relating to the above, producing them for reference when required, and putting them away afterwards.

Examining, checking, and taking charge of the "Annual Service Returns" *of every officer* in the Army. Writing all letters on this subject.

Recording in a book for reference the names of all officers desirous of purchasing promotion, as notified by returns from every regiment, and by letters from the various Army agents. Writing all letters connected with this subject.

Recording in a book for reference the names of all officers who have been examined for promotion. Writing any letters that may be required connected therewith.

Writing out *fair* the memoranda papers for submission to Her Majesty.

Writing numerous letters and notes connected with appointments and retirements in each Gazette.

Writing out *fair*, submissions to Her Majesty connected with the general staff, rewards, &c., &c., copies of many of which are also required.

Correcting from Gazettes books for reference, relating to the exchange and retirement of officers

Preparing, on the appearance of each Gazette, a list for the Adjutant-General, giving the names and addresses, and other particulars, of all the gentlemen appointed to first commissions in the Army.

Furnishing the General Officer Commanding in Ireland, on the appearance of each Gazette, with a list of notifications relating to the Army under his command.

During each session of Parliament one or other of these clerks is employed constantly in making out Returns for the House of Commons and the War Office, and assistance has to be given to other rooms during absence on leave, or pressure of work, in the form of copying correspondence, writing, entering, and dispatching letters.

HORSE GUARDS,
19*th April*, 1869.

ORDNANCE BRANCH.

Persons Employed.

1 First Class Clerk.
1 Second Class Clerk.

Applications to be allowed to compete for admission to the Royal Military Academy; correspondence with the Council of Military Education, in regard to the half-yearly examination of such candidates; contributions of cadets when admitted, and correspondence with the War Office and Royal Military Academy, &c., thereon.

Submissions and recommendations from the Lieutenant-Governor of the Academy regarding the studies, discipline, and conduct of the gentlemen cadets, and correspondence with the Council of Military Education or War Office thereon; and also regarding the appointment of professors and instructors, their pay and emoluments, &c.

Appointments and promotions in the corps of Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers, and retirements on full-pay and otherwise; distinguished service rewards, and submissions to the Queen consequent thereon.

Appointment of Commanding Officers of Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers at home and abroad, and correspondence regarding officers employed under the War Office or other Departments, and on special duties.

Certain requisitions from the Royal Engineer Establishment, Chatham; appointments to, and changes in that department requiring the sanction of the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief and the Secretary of State for War.

Report of examination of officers for the advanced class of Royal Artillery, and consequent correspondence with the Council of Military Education.

Applications for passages to India and other foreign stations.

Returns of drafts for India for the Secretary of State for India in Council.

General subjects connected with the re-organization of, or calling for increased expenditure in the Artillery or Engineers requiring the approval of the Commander-in-Chief, and finally of the Secretary of State for War.

Demands for the service of non-commissioned officers and men on special duties at home and abroad, requiring the concurrence of the Secretary of State for War.

A register of all correspondence passing through this Department.

The character and duties of the Military Secretary's Department may be better understood by explaining that although the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief transacts a vast deal of the official business devolving upon him as Head of the Army, yet His Royal Highness considers the Military Secretary to be the medium of communication in carrying out the instructions from the Secretaries of State, after receiving His Royal Highness's orders thereon.*

19*th April*, 1869.

W. F. FORSTER,
Military Secretary.

* This paragraph originally stood as follows:—The character and duties of the Military Secretary's Department may be better understood by explaining that although the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief transacts a vast deal of the official business devolving upon him as Head of the Army, yet His Royal Highness considers the Military Secretary to be *Chief of the Staff acting under* His Royal Highness's orders.

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL'S OFFICE.

STATEMENT showing the Divisions of the Quartermaster-General's Office, and the duties performed in each Division.

HORSE GUARDS, 17*th April*, 1869.

Branch.	Division and its Duties.	Clerks.
MOVEMENT BRANCH.	Correspondence for carrying out the embarkation of troops for foreign service, and intercolonial reliefs; and arranging with Admiralty and India Office necessary tonnage; also all matters in respect to the disembarkation of troops arriving from abroad and to the proper accommodation, provisioning, &c., of troops on board ship. Arranging for the passages of individual officers and others, and correspondence connected therewith. Arrangements and issue of orders for the movement of troops at home, and embarkation and disembarkation of troops coastwise. Keeping records of the services of regiments, and preparation of schemes for the movement of the Army, at home and abroad. Correspondence relating to camp equipment, stores, and inventions, and to the issue of money allowances to officers' and soldiers' families. Keeping papers belonging to Movement Branch and index book of same. Furnishing annually a statement of proposed movement of troops for the preparation of the Transport Estimates for the year ensuing.	Chief Clerk. 3 Second Class Clerks. 3 Third ,, 1 Temporary Clerk.
BARRACK BRANCH.	Correspondence as to erection, alteration, hire and appropriation of accommodation for officers and men. Annual statements of services proposed for barrack and fortification estimates, hospital accommodation, billiard rooms, gymnasia, canteens, recreation rooms, gas, rifle ranges, and targets, exercising and recreation grounds, lodging-money, fuel and light, barrack damages, sanitary questions, water supply, and barrack inventions, employment of soldiers in trades, and repair of damages and incidentals by soldiers. Army telegraphy and signalling, regimental canteen accounts, training and distribution of serjeant cooks, cooking reports, and examination of and correspondence on these subjects. Index book for ready reference to papers kept in Barrack Branch.	1 First Class Clerk. 1 Second ,, 3 Third ,,
ROUUTE BRANCH.	Preparation of routes for small parties of soldiers and for individuals, also for the removal of deserters and correspondence arising therefrom. Preparation of office accounts, including claims for officers' lodging and forage allowances, also of periodical returns and estimates.	1 First Class Clerk. 1 Third ,,

H. H. CLIFFORD,
D. Q. M. G.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE.

Adjutant-General to the Forces..	Lieutenant-General the Lord WILLIAM PAULET, K.C.B.
Deputy Adjutant-General to the Forces	Colonel EGERTON.
Chief Clerk	Edward HOUNDLE, Esq.

The Business of the office is distributed among Five Divisions, viz. :—

1. General Business and Statistical Division.
2. Discipline Division.
3. Clothing Division.
4. Discharge Division.
5. Recruiting Division.

Each of them, under a military officer, is, as far as circumstances permit, composed of one First-Class Clerk, two Clerks of the Second Class, and Junior Clerks.

The Confidential Reports, in the first instance, come especially before the Deputy Adjutant-General preparatory to their being submitted to the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief by the Adjutant-General.

The General Detail of Business is as follows :—

GENERAL BUSINESS AND STATISTICAL DIVISION.

Under the orders of Colonel EGERTON.

The Business of this Division proceeds under the general supervision of the Chief Clerk, and the responsibility of the interior concerns of the entire department, including the Ordnance Branches, under the Adjutant-General's personal orders and directions, rests with him.

Class.	Names.	Date of First Appointment to the Office.	Business.
2nd	W. H. Torode.	25 Jan. 1854.	Orders to regiments and drafts when about to embark.
2nd	E. C. Syms.	18 Dec. 1854.	
2nd	G. E. Bewley.	23 Mar. 1855.	Interchanges between service and depôt companies.
2nd	Robert King.	1 July 1857.	Applications for individual passages. This involves a statement of the officer's case, to ascertain whether he is entitled to a free passage, and by whom such passage has to be provided.
3rd	F. G. Sills.	17 April 1860.	
3rd	H. P. Hopkins.	3 Oct. 1861.	
3rd	W. L. Lewis.	2 April 1863.	Orders to officers on subjects not included in the business of other divisions.
Temporary.	H. C. Sutleffe.	1 Oct. 1866.	
Supplemental.	F. O. Leggett.	27 April 1868.	Posting of officers to battalions of regiments having more than one battalion, and of officers and serjeants to the staff of depôt battalions.
Supplemental.	B. G. Fitz Patrick.	20 Oct. 1868.	
Supplemental.	C. Vere.	10 Sept. 1869.	Orders to Army Chaplains and Surgeons, and correspondence relative to the provision of medical attendance for corps, &c.
			Examining into circumstances of claims of officers for travelling expenses, to meet enquiries from the War Office.
			Officers proceeding abroad.
			Notifying staff appointments, and preparation of staff returns, including the *monthly* return of general and staff officers in Great Britain.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE—*continued.*

GENERAL BUSINESS AND STATISTICAL DIVISION—*continued.*

Correcting the staff portion of the Monthly Army List.

Volunteering, and transfers of bodies of men.

Orders on reduction, &c., of the Army.

Preparation and issue of the Horse Guards' General Orders, and the Departmental correspondence relating to the Army Circulars.

Furnishing, on application, statements of officers' services, as follows:—

In the case of a General Officer (having no Field Service) who is a candidate for appointment to a regiment.

In the case of a Lieutenant-Colonel claiming the rank of Colonel. (The periods of regimental duty, or of command of mixed forces, the dates of embarkation and disembarkation, and all periods of leave of absence on medical certificate and on private affairs, are stated.)

In the case of an officer applying to retire by the sale of his commission, his actual foreign service, exclusive of leave of absence, is stated.

In the case of a regimental officer being proposed for the Staff, the Adjutant-General states whether he can be spared from his regimental duties.

Grants of leave of absence to officers, including the preparation of returns of officers absent without leave, and of officers late of the Indian Army granted leave of absence.

Issue of official books.

Preparation of the periodical returns of the Army, viz.:—effectives, establishment, distribution, casualties, increase and decrease, courts-martial, and crimes and punishments.

Preparation of special returns required by Parliament, Committees, War Office, Commander-in-Chief, and public departments.

Maintenance of the following registers:—

1. History of regiments.
2. Special return book.
3. General order book.
4. Correction on the issue of the Gazettes, &c., of an office army list, for the statement of officers' cases.
5. Leave of absence to officers.
6. Staff officers (dates of appointment and removal).
7. Embarkations (dates of, and numbers embarked).
8. Reports of arrival (for statement of cases).
9. Transmission of documents through the office.
10. Entry books of the division.

DISCIPLINE DIVISION.

Under the Orders of Colonel WHITMORE, Assistant Adjutant-General to the Forces.

Name of Branch.	Class.	Establishment of Clerks & Names.	Date of Appointment.	Business.
DISCIPLINE BRANCH.		1 First Class		The following are the several subjects which become matter of correspondence in this branch.
		2 Second Class		* Duties of honour over the person of the Sovereign, members of the Royal Family, and foreigners of distinction.
		3 Third Class or Supplemental		* Parades, state ceremonies, and reviews of regimental troops in London and elsewhere.
	1st	E. G. Syms	1 Aug., 1834	Courts-martial, courts of enquiry, and questions connected with the Mutiny Act and Articles of War.
	2nd	H. S. Gore	13 Mar., 1854	Examination of officers for promotion, and appointment to the staff.
	2nd	S. L. Griffiths	10 Mar., 1854	Formation of classes for the Staff College, and matters relating to the Royal Military College.
	3rd	H. F. Gladwin	12 Mar., 1863	* Army school and library system, posting and training of Army schoolmasters, and everything connected with their discipline.
	3rd	E. Collins	28 Nov.,1863	* The musketry system of the Army, and the assembly of class of officers and men for instruction at Hythe, four of which are made up annually.
	3rd	J. H. R. Triscott	11 Jan., 1866	* Military arrangements connected with the meeting of the National Rifle Association at Wimbledon, and the competition for the Army prize.
				* Military gymnasia, and military school of music.
				Examination and submission of cases of soldiers recommended for restoration of forfeited service.
				Questions connected with the performance of divine service to the troops.
				Mess regulations for officers and men, and questions and disputes connected with the mess and band funds.
				References on matters concerning the regimental registers of soldiers services.
				* Inspection of Militia, Yeomanry, and Pensioners, after annual training.
				* Transfer to reserve forces of non-commissioned officers permitted to complete their time therein after stated periods of service in the Line.
				* Attaching officers of Militiaand Volunteers to the Regular Army for drill, and providing additional instructors for the former during training.
				* The grant of rewards for good shooting and good swordsmanship and lance practice.
				* The special confidential reports furnished *annually* by General Officers Commanding at home and abroad for the information of the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief.
				Matters connected with the Contagious Diseases Prevention Acts.
				Claims and complaints against officers and men, and generally every question, however trivial, that comes to the Horse Guards connected with the discipline of the Army, and of the Militia when embodied.
				The senior clerk of this branch has also charge of what are called the *special papers* of the office, much of the correspondence connected with which goes on in the branch, and he also acts as private secretary and confidential clerk to the Adjutant-General.

N.B.—On the subjects marked * the Senior Clerk of the Branch takes his orders direct from the Adjutant-General; on the others, he reports to the Assistant Adjutant-General.

CLOTHING DIVISION.

Under the orders of Colonel HERBERT, C.B., Assistant Adjutant-General to the Forces.

Establishment of Clerks.	Duties.
1 First Class. 2 Second Class. 2 Third Class. 1 Temporary. *First Class.* G. F. Howes. Date of appointment, 1st January, 1832. *Second Class.* J. M. Jopling. Date of appointment, 15th January, 1848. John Calvert. Date of appointment, 17th August 1855. *Third Class.* W. T. Whitehead. Date of appointment, 29th November, 1864. Walter Wilkinson. Date of appointment, 1st April, 1859. *Temporary.* Richard Stainforth. Appointed 11th Sept., 1867. And two Soldier Clerks, temporarily employed on business connected with Medals.	Owing to there not being a sufficient number of First Class Clerks for each Division, the Clerk who acts under the Deputy Adjutant-General in carrying on the Confidential Report Business has been necessarily allotted to be the Senior Clerk of this Division. He has a general superintendence of the business, which meets the necessities of the case, as the other experienced Clerks are competent to act under the direction of Colonel Herbert in the following subjects, viz.:— All correspondence relating to— Arms, Ammunition, Accoutrements, Clothing, Necessaries, Saddlery and Horse Appointments, Drill, Inventions, Experiments, &c., Honors and Distinctions of Regiments, Officers' Uniform, and Dress Regulations. Armourer Serjeants, Artificers, Master Tailors, Horses and Riding Departments, Commissariat, Purveyors, Veterinary, The Army Hospital Corps, Military Store Staff Corps, Commissariat Staff Corps, Serjeant Cooks, Staff Clerks, Military Mounted Police, Good Conduct Medals, Victoria Cross, Medals for Distinguished Conduct, War Medals, Lost Medals, And the Entry of the Books of the Division.

DISCHARGE DIVISION.

Under the orders of Lieut.-Colonel STEWART, Deputy-Assistant Adjutant-General to the Forces

	Class.	Clerk.	Date of First Appointment to the Office.
DISCHARGE.	1st	T. B. Strong.	1 September, 1840.
——	2nd	A. H. Tanner.	1 June, 1855.
Major R. C. Stewart.	2nd	H. C. Hampshire.	27 October, 1857.
	3rd	M. N. Oakes.	29 May, 1863.
	Temporary	W. W. Cutler.	6 May, 1867.
		And one Soldier Clerk.	

GENERAL DETAIL OF BUSINESS.

Discharge of soldiers under various warrants and examination of records, and correspondence relating thereto. Completion of soldiers' services to the date of final discharge from the Army, and confirmation of their discharge documents.

Examination of claims of men entitled to permanent or deferred pension, according to warrants under which enlisted; also claims to renewal of pension, or additional good conduct badges.

Correspondence with reference to the registration of soldiers for discharge, their services, &c.

Preparation of periodical lists for the War Office of men discharged.

Promotion of Non-Commissioned Officers.

Transfer of soldiers from one regiment to another.

RECRUITING DIVISION.

Under the orders of Major-General EDWARDS, C.B., Inspector-General of Recruiting.

Class.	Clerk.	Date of First Appointment to the Office.	General Detail of Business.
1st	Charles Bruce.	28 Aug. 1830.	Providing recruits, for supplying deficiencies in all branches of the Service.
2nd	Henry Howes.	7 July 1845.	Enlistment of boys from Royal Military Asylum, Royal Hibernian Military School, Caledonian Asylum, Patriotic Fund School, Union Workhouses and Industrial Schools, foreigners, bandmasters, and men for corps of armourers.
2nd	George R. Cook.	1 July 1849.	
3rd	Henry Newland.	1 July 1861.	
Temporary.	Peter Gaskell.	5 Aug. 1867.	Detaching, removing, and relieving line serjeants on recruiting service.
Supplemental.	W. J. Macleod.	28 April 1868.	Registry of pensioned serjeants for employment on recruiting staff, and their appointment to districts.
			Discipline and removal, if necessary, of paid recruiters.

Recruiting Division—*continued.*

General Detail of Business—*continued.*

Appointment, registry, and control of civilian medical practitioners authorized to examine recruits throughout the United Kingdom.

Release (with protecting certificate) of Recruits reported ineligible, from recruiting districts or regiments and depôts, for various causes, and of boys found, on probation ineligible.

Notification to Recruiting districts of changes of quarters of regiments.

Re-enlistment of special cases.

Disallowance of expenses in cases of culpable inattention.

Searching of records or communicating with Recruiting districts, relative to supposed enlistments.

Notifying to Recruiting districts changes in stations of staff officers of pensioners.

Notifications to Recruiting districts of appointments of inspecting field officers, adjutants, staff surgeons, and superintending officers.

Leave of absence to all officers employed on the recruiting service.

Re-engagement of soldiers while serving, as regards transfer from one regiment to another.

Alterations in schedule of age, standard, and levy money of recruits, and all other regulations for conducting the recruiting service.

Correspondence with War Office is necessary regarding the following subjects:—

Leave of absence to Recruiting district paymasters.

Enlistment of foreigners.

All changes as to age and standard of recruits.

Appeals from subdivision officers against disallowances.

Decisions of His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief requested on proposed disallowances.

Approval of appointment of paid pensioner recruiters.

Cases of fraudulent enlistment of militia men, and re-enlistment of reserve forces men.

Applications of men to serve in the reserve forces.

Recruiting for colonial corps (general questions).

Cases of re-engagement or re-enlistment of men where there is a deviation from the Royal Warrant.

Alterations in routes chosen for recruits.

All financial questions involving any outlay or departure from rule.

All changes in system of recruiting the Army.

Correction of re-engagement schedules, or re-engagement of soldiers anew.

The following Returns are also prepared in this Division:—

Weekly.

Of recruits enlisted in the various Recruiting districts, and at head-quarters and depôts of regiments, showing the number raised for general service, re-engaged after first term of service, discharged, &c.

Monthly.

Of recruits enlisted in subdivisions of Recruiting districts, and at head-quarters of regiments and depôts, with abstract of numbers raised by parties of the line, pensioners, &c.

RECRUITING DIVISION—*continued.*

GENERAL DETAIL OF BUSINESS—*continued.*

Of state of the army, giving establishment, number of effectives, rank and file, increase and decrease since last month, number of recruits joined, and showing in what districts the regiments are recruiting. (Printed by War Office, and distributed).

Of state of the army, as above, with regiments in India given separately, showing number of parties out, with number of recruits raised in Recruiting districts and at head-quarters, &c.

Quarterly.

Of men raised in recruiting districts by line parties, pensioners, and at head-quarters and depôts of regiments (War Office). Checked and corrected to agree with the monthly returns mentioned above.

Showing the regiments opened to recruiting in various districts, and to what parties—whether line, pensioners, &c. (To Inspecting Field Officers).

Annually.

Of men raised for cavalry, artillery, engineers, military train, and infantry, separately, in recruiting districts, by line and pensioners, and at head-quarters of regiments and depôts, of general service men raised for each arm of the service, of men re-engaged after discharge, and how disposed of.

MEMORANDUM.

The business, circumstances of extended business from time to time, and changes in the Establishment, of the Adjutant-General's office, are set forth in the Book of Duties, dated 1st April, 1868.

(Signed) W PAULET,
A. G.

DEPUTY ADJUTANT-GENERAL, ROYAL ARTILLERY.

MILITARY SECRETARY,

With reference to War Office letter of the 16th instant, calling for a distribution of the business at Horse Guards, and the detail of the work allotted to each room in the several departments, the Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Artillery, has the honour to report that the Establishment and duties of his office are as under, viz.:—

Establishment.

1 Deputy Adjutant-General.
1 Assistant Adjutant-General.
1 Deputy-Assistant Adjutant-General.
1 Superintending Officer.
1 Quartermaster and Commissary of Stores.
6 First Class
10 Second Class
1 Third Class
3 Temporary
} Soldier Clerks.

Duties.

The Duties of the Office are divided into four branches, each under an officer, as follows:—

No. 1 BRANCH, under the Assistant Adjutant-General, with—

1 First Class
3 Second Class
} Clerks.

No. 2 BRANCH, under the Deputy-Assistant Adjutant-General with—

1 First Class
1 Second Class
1 Temporary
} Clerks.

No. 5 BRANCH, under the Quartermaster and Commissary of Stores, with—

2 First Class
1 Second Class
2 Temporary
} Clerks.

No. 4 BRANCH, under the Superintending Officer, with—

2 First Class
5 Second Class
1 Third Class
} Clerks.

The detail of each Branch is as follows:—

No. 1 BRANCH. Colonel Middleton, C.B., Assistant Adjutant-General, R.A.

No. 16 ROOM.

Correspondence connected with discipline, interior economy, removals of batteries or men, drafts for foreign stations, preparation of all Indian drafts, restoration of forfeited service, claims to reckon former service and all miscellaneous correspondence, transfer of men from one brigade to another, or to and from other regiments, drill instructors for volunteer corps, annual inspections of volunteer corps, recruiting, formation of classes of non-commissioned officers and men for instruction in the Royal Arsenal, Woolwich, and at Shoeburyness; selection of non-commissioned officers and men for medals and gratuities and annuities, and distribution of the medals; all correspondence regarding medals; transmission of rolls of men entitled to war medals, and distribution of them when received, also replacement of lost medals and correspondence thereon; claims for prize-money and all correspondence thereon.

No. 2 BRANCH. Captain Traill, Deputy-Assistant Adjutant-General, R.A.

No. 8 ROOM.

General correspondence respecting clothing and regimental necessaries clothing accounts, annual; kit accounts; annual compensation claims; compensation claims of men discharged; demands for clothing; demands for necessaries; demands for sea-kit necessaries.

Purchase, transfer, and sale of horses.

Correspondence connected with the Confidential Reports and Returns (General Officers and Regimental) from all districts at home and abroad.

B.

Enquiries after soldiers, serving or discharged; enquiries after deserters, and correspondence relative to their disposal; discharges of all nature at home and abroad; preparation and forwarding discharge documents to the Royal Commissioners at Chelsea.

Examination of all casualty Returns from which records and attestations are checked; custody and completion of the records of all brigades on foreign service.

N.B.—The duties detailed under letter "B" are actually conducted at Woolwich, in a branch of the Deputy Adjutant-General's Office, where all records and discharge documents are kept.

No. 3, The Store Branch. Quartermaster and Commissary of Stores John Cochran, R.A.

No. 45 Room.

I.—*Armament of Fortresses at Home and Abroad, and Equipment of Siege Trains.*

Under this heading is included the correspondence and the completion of Returns and Demands arising out of questions of introduction of new matériel; the arming of new works, or the revision of existing armaments, and equipment of the siege train; and since the duties of the late Director-General of Artillery were partly transferred to the Horse Guards, the great number of changes in war matériel, and the extended introduction of rifled ordnance, has considerably increased those duties.

II.—*Equipment of Field Artillery.*

Under this head the duties performed are the preparation of details in connection with the maintenance of Field Artillery Reserves, the equipment and maintenance of Horse and Field Artillery Batteries, the examination of the estimates and demands for this service, and the carrying out of the correspondence in connection therewith.

III.—*Personal Equipment of the Royal Artillery.*

Under this head is involved the examination of the annual returns of small-arms and accoutrements of the entire regiment, and as they are (except in the Depôt and Coast Brigades) prepared separately by batteries, each having a distinct account at the War Office, the work entailed is greater than would at first appear, and includes a great deal of correspondence during the year.

IV.—*For Militia Artillery Service.*

All estimates and demands for this service, as far as concerns the supply of ordnance and artillery equipment, are examined here, and the correspondence connected with them between artillery districts, the Horse Guards and War Office, conducted.

V.—*For Volunteer Artillery Service.*

The same services for the Volunteers as in IV. for the Militia Artillery, which have been very considerable during the organization and armament of the force, but now that the several corps have been equipped, the duties are not so great; but, nevertheless, the repair of batteries, provision and replacement of stores from time to time, cause correspondence involving considerable clerical labour.

VI.—*Miscellaneous.*

Demands for regulation books, printing, repairs to the office and furniture, are prepared here; and the distribution to the Regiment of printed books, army circulars, army general orders, and regimental orders made

No. 4 Branch. Captain J. T. Cole, R.A.

No. 26 Room.

General superintendence of the clerks and duties of the office.

Confidential correspondence.

Correspondence relating to officers on—

Promotion and retirement.
Appointments, exchanges, and removals.
Successions to vacancies for Military Secretary.
Courses of instruction.
Debts and misconduct.

Correspondence relating to appointments, promotions, and removals of master gunners.

Transfers of men to and from coast brigade.

Preparation of regimental orders and of draft letters, reports, &c., on all important subjects in the general work of the office.

No. 24 Room.

Preparation of estimates, and correspondence relating thereto.

Compilation of returns of officers, men, and horses, periodical and special.

No. 16 Room.

Officers' records and succession books.

Reports of embarkation and disembarkation, and of removal of brigades and batteries.

Courts-martial and punishment returns.

Returns of boys educated at Chelsea and Dublin.

Annual increase and decrease returns.

Room No. 7.

General Registry.

All letters received in the office are first entered in the General Register Books according to the departments or stations from which they emanate, they are then handed over to the branches of the office to which they belong, and are entered in the day books. The officer at the head of each branch then takes the orders of the Deputy Adjutant-General as to the mode of dealing with each letter, and the necessary communications are thereupon written for signature.

All letters when signed are handed to the Registry for dispatch, the action taken upon each being first entered in the Register Book.

The copies of these letters are retained by the branches until the subject is finally disposed of, when they are handed to the Registry for deposit and future reference.

A general index to all the register books is kept, by which any subject can be traced, and the papers relating to it produced with the greatest facility.

The number of letters received during the last year is as follows :—

Source from which received.	Total per Month.	Total per Annum.
From the various Public Departments	422*	5,057*
	1,266	*15,171*
From Home Stations and miscellaneous sources ..	610*	7,326*
	1,830	*21,978*
From India and Colonies	130*	1,562*
	390	*4,686*
	1,162*	13,945*
	3,486	*41,835*

Of the above figures, those followed by an asterisk (*) merely represent the letters *received* in the office. The italic figures determine the estimated total numbers received into and sent out of the office: omitting periodical returns and routine papers.

G. GAMBIER,
D. A. G.

Horse Guards,
19*th April*, 1869.

DEPUTY ADJUTANT-GENERAL, ROYAL ENGINEERS.

SUMMARY OF WORK performed in the Office of the Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Engineers.

HORSE GUARDS,
19*th April* 1869.

OFFICERS' DIVISION.

Clerks { Serjeant-Major J. Waugh.
„ W. Kellangher.
„ J. Batters.

The Division carries out the correspondence and all the general work connected with the eight Imperial and seven Indian Battalions of Officers, under the following heads:—

Heads.	Detail.
Allowances	Detention. Forage. Field. Mess. Passage. Personal. Retiring. Servants, &c. &c.
Applications	Of any nature.
Claims	Of any nature.
Committees	Employment of Officers upon.
Commissions	Appointments to the Corps. Retirements. Resignations.
Changes of Stations of Officers	All Orders and Questions relating to.
Exchanges	Officers exchanging with each other.
Estimates	Command pay. Extra pay. Servants' allowance, and other estimates required to be furnished.
Leave of Absence	All orders and questions relating to.
Medical Boards	All questions relating to.
Pay	All questions relating to.
Promotions	Regimental and brevet.
Passages	All questions relating to, for officers.
Quarters, Fuel, and Light	All questions relating to, for officers.
Reports	Special and various.
Returns	1. Extra pay and servants' allowance, from all stations at home and abroad examined prior to transmission to War Office and agents. 2. Confidential reports on Lieutenants. 3. State of horses and horse appointments of officers in Receipt of forage. 4. Increased pay to Lieutenants. 5. Officers on leave from India. 6. Officers doing duty at the Depôt. 7. General Staff. 8. Monthly distribution and any other that may be required, respecting the officers.
Records of Service	These are carefully kept up for the whole of the officers of the corps.
Miscellaneous	Cannot well be detailed.

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS' AND MEN'S DIVISION.

This Division carries out the correspondence, and all work connected with 43 Service, Survey, Depôt, and Skeleton Companies in India, together with that relating to the two Troops and Depôt of Royal Engineer Train, and is subdivided into the following Branches:—

Arms Branch.

Clerk—Serjeant John Warner.

Heads.	Detail.
Arms and Accoutrements of the Corps	Examination of Annual Reports and Boards of Survey; keeping up of arms, ledger, transmission of reports, &c., to War Office, and corresponding with officers concerned; attending to correspondence from all stations, and requisitions for arms, &c., from Home stations: each company renders a separate account.
Arms and Accoutrements of Supernumerary Non-Commissioned Officers (25 stations at Home and Abroad)	Examining Annual Reports, and keeping an account of the arms and accoutrements at each station; attending to the Requisitions and correspondence.
Stores and Equipment at the Chatham Establishment, Royal Engineer Train and Camps of Instruction ..	Examining and submitting Annual Estimates and Accounts; attending to requisitions and correspondence.
Telegraph, Photograph, Signalling, and Torpedo Stores..	Attending to correspondence from War Office and Chatham Establishment respecting signalling and telegraph stores, estimates and arrangements at all stations at home and abroad.
Inventions and Experiments ..	Attending to correspondence from War Office and Chatham relative to inventions submitted to, and experiments made by Royal Engineer Committee.

Clothing Branch.

Clerk—Serjeant-Major A. Andrews.

Heads.	Detail.
Demands for Clothing, Boots, &c.	To examine each; compare against strength of company stock on hand, &c.; also to provide for transfer proposed; subsequently to transmit papers to War Office.
Demands for Necessaries and Sea Kits	These are examined the same as for clothing, and transmitted to War Office.
Clothing Lists	To obtain from companies, see that they are properly completed, and retain for the examination of the Compensation Pay List.
Compensation Claims	To examine every separate figure with clothing lists and records of service. To authorize the amounts to be passed by paymasters, accountants, &c. These are very heavy. Every man at warm stations has two separate claims in each year, and the clothing lists are marked for each individual claim.
Great Coats and Cloaks	To examine all boards on; arrange the exchange with War Office, and give orders to companies and detachments.
Leather Leggings	Are dealt with in the same manner as great coats.
Companies and Detachments for Abroad	To make all arrangements for clothing of, according to climate, &c., and to give instructions for future guidance of companies.
Patterns and Material	All correspondence relative to both, with War Office and companies.
Indian Transfers	To furnish War Office with detailed statements of articles of clothing in wear by men.
Annual Accounts of Clothing ..	To collect and forward to War Office and to keep duplicates for reference on receipt of subsequent requisitions.
Annual Accounts of Necessaries.. ..	Are dealt with in the same manner as those for clothing.
Annual Boards	To deal with all complaints and suggestions connected with clothing.
Annual Estimates..	To furnish to War Office for future supplies.
Miscellaneous	Cannot well be detailed.

General Correspondence Branch.

Clerks { Serjeant John Bull (Home).
„ John G. Bilton (Foreign).

Heads.	Detail.
War Office (Home and Abroad)..	All correspondence relating to the appointment, promotion, and movement of military foremen of works, staff-clerks, volunteer instructors, and all supernumerary staff, non-commissioned officers, and all general questions, such as pay and allowances, disallowances, rewards for good shooting, works, &c., and all other subjects, other than those relating to officers, arms, clothing, and records.
Horse Guards (Home and Abroad)	Correspondence to and from the Adjutant-General relative to general questions affecting the companies of the corps, and preparation of letters connected therewith requiring that officer's signature. Correspondence to and from the Quartermaster-General relative to movement of troops being carried out after the necessary sanction has been obtained. Application for routes, &c. All correspondence to and from the Military Secretary relative to finance, &c.
Home Companies..	All correspondence relating to companies and detachments, and directing all movements of the men composing the same, the appointment, examination, and movement of non-commissioned officers employed as temporary military foremen of works, clerks, &c. Preparing lists of men for instruction, and keeping records of those instructed in special schools. Correspondence relating to recruiting for the corps, and forwarding authorities for the special enlistment of men and boys. Transfer of men from other corps. Boards relating to working pay of men, and correspondence relating thereto. Applications for permission to marry. Regimental boards of examination of non-commissioned officers for promotion, and correspondence in connection therewith.
Foreign Companies (Abroad) ..	All correspondence relating to the companies and detachments of the corps serving abroad, and the carrying out of all movements of the men composing the same, after the necessary sanction has been obtained. The appointment, &c., of military foremen of works, staff-clerks, and all supernumerary staff, non-commissioned officers. Boards relating to working pay, the mustering of miners as artificers, and the examination of non-commissioned officers for promotion, and fitness for special instruction at Chatham, and all general questions such as invaliding, prizes for good shooting, prize money, marriages, transfers, &c., and all subjects other than those relating to officers, arms, clothing, and records.
Confidential Reports and Inspection Returns	General. The custody and correspondence in connection with all complaints preferred at and the irregularities, &c., commented upon by the Inspecting-General Officer, excepting those relating to clothing and arms. The necessary arrangements, &c., for submission of the same to His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief. Commanding Royal Engineers. Ditto ditto.
India Office	All correspondence to and from, relative to the selection for and employment of men of the corps in India and Persia, together with all matters relating to their invaliding, remand for misconduct, and return to ordinary duty.
General Letter Book Issued ..	Keeping up index, and entering all letters and memoranda written in the Home, Foreign, War Office, and Returns Branch, including those connected with India Office, &c., &c.

Returns Branch.

Clerks { Serjeant-Major J. L. Stewart,
„ John Bingham.

Heads.	Detail.
Annual	Rendering to Commandant of the Royal Military Asylum at Chelsea, and Royal Hibernian Military School, annual return of boys who have been educated in those schools, Compiling from company returns for Adjutant-General the annual return of increase and decrease, courts-martial ages, &c.
	Preparation of returns for compiling the annual estimates; list of supernumeraries; distribution of corps and survey companies.
Quarterly	Return of discharges to War Office.
	Increase and decrease return of recruits.
Monthly	Compiling from company returns which have to be prepared with the latest information, and corrected in accordance therewith, 3 monthly states of corps, 2 monthly returns of corps.
	Return of number of men serving in Great Britain, and monthly returns of men embarked for India.
Weekly	Return of recruits.
	Return of discharges.
Promotions and Transfers ..	Submitting to the Assistant Adjutant-General, Royal Engineers, for approval, monthly, the promotions to fill vacancies of non-commissioned officers; preparing a rough draft of the promotions and transfers; issuing general orders of promotions and returns of transfers to the several Commanding Royal Engineers at home and abroad; recording the same in the register of promotions and transfers; keeping a general seniority list of the non-commissioned officers of the whole corps, and also a seniority list for each promotion division.
Removal of Companies, &c. ..	Preparation of memoranda submitting for approval of His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in Chief through the Quartermaster-General the changes proposed in the stations of companies and detachments at home and abroad, as also reinforcements for companies abroad.
Discharges and Parchment Certificates	Preparing the parchment certificates for confirmation, and returning them to the station from which they are received.
	The discharge boards are entered and sent to Chelsea and War Office.
Miscellaneous	Marching in and out reports of companies and detachments are received in duplicate; one is guarded, and the other is sent to the station the company or detachment has proceeded to, or quitted.
	Preparing drafts and writing letters on correspondence relating to promotions, returns, &c.

Record Branch.

Clerks { Serjeant G. Bolton, Serjeant J. H. Helps,
„ W. Hunter, „ N. Murray,
„ C. Adkin, „ C. Eastmead.

Heads.	Detail.
Correspondence	Registry of letters received, composing and writing replies to, guarding and indexing letters received, copying letters issued, and indexing same.
Compilation of Records	Examination of casualty returns.
	Entry of casualties in records.
	Checking good conduct pay.
	Correspondence relative to errors in returns of variations of service; compiling general index to records.
Courts-Martial	Examination of proceedings of.
	Registry of Receipt of.
	Checking entry in records of.
	Correspondence relative to.

RECORD BRANCH—*continued.*

Heads.	Detail.
Courts of Enquiry on Deserters..	Examination of proceedings of. Registry of receipt of. Entering in records.
Marriages..	Registry of. Indexing same. Entering in records.
Baptisms	Registry of. Indexing same.
Discharges	Returns relative to. Examination of applications for. Granting authorities for. Correspondence relative to. Notification to Paymaster of men who have been allowed to purchase.
Re-engagements	Preparation of returns for. Guarding receipts for. Declaration on. Registry of same. Transmission to Paymaster of. Comparison of records of men who wish to re-engage. Quarterly return of men re-engaged.
Keeping up regimental defaulters' book, &c.	Examination of regimental offence returns. Guarding and indexing same. Compilation of general index to. Correspondence relative to.
Returns	Registry of returns of variations of service and regimental offences. Compilation of annual return of punishments. Preparation of weekly pay-lists for clerks. Making out muster rolls and pay-lists for clerks (monthly). Making out officers' allowances (monthly and quarterly). Special returns as called for.
Miscellaneous, &c.	Entering attestations of recruits in rough description book. Preparation of records of recruits. Preparation of defaulter sheets for ditto. Preparation of deserters' reports for War Office. Record of deserters. Noting arrival of men at Depôt. Noting departure of men from Depôt. Recording receipt of documents of non-effective men; arranging same for custody. Issue of War Office circulars. Issue of Horse Guards ditto. Issue of Corps Circulars and Orders. Preparing weekly demands for stationery, &c. Drawing and issuing pay to clerks. Examination of attestations of men for discharge. Examination of proceedings of Discharge Boards. Preparation of revised records for companies (when requisite). Quarterly examination of records, with attestations in custody of Paymaster. Transmission of attestations of recruits to Paymaster. Checking good conduct pay. Vouchers for Paymasters. Registration of men embarking for foreign service.

HORSE GUARDS,
12*th April*, 1869.

H. FANE KEANE, *Col.*,
D. A. G., R. E.

APPENDIX No. V.

LORD HARTINGTON,

WITH regard to the question of the transfer of the Store accounts to the Chief Auditor, I submit that it would be as reasonable to expect a Military Store Officer in charge of a station to know what Stores he had on hand, or to maintain them in proper proportions without ledgers, as to suppose that the Director of Stores could maintain a proper supervision over the Stores and Store proportions at all the Store Stations at home and abroad, if the Store Ledgers of those stations were removed from his custody. 7969 1160

It may be said that the information required could as readily be obtained by reference to the Chief Auditor, but we know from experience that practically we cannot obtain information so readily or so immediately from other branches as we can from our own, or, in other words, acting on the principle of "if you want a thing well done, do it yourself."

The Ledger Subdivision is an integral part of the Store Branch of this Office, and the constant reference to the ledgers by the members of the several subdivisions could not be carried out if the Ledger Subdivision was taken from the charge of the Director of Stores.

Besides, the practice of examining the Store Ledgers to see what Stores are on the spot, or can be withdrawn from other stations, before giving orders for their purchase or manufacture at the Tower, or Woolwich, cases frequently arise in which reference has to be made, at a moment's notice, to the Store Ledgers and other records in the Ledger Room, and to employ the greater part of the Staff in preparing lists, and to compile from them and the Store records in the other subdivisions statements of Stores on hand at various stations and on their way thither, so as to enable the Secretary of State to decide on the quantities and descriptions of supplies to be sent out, or held in readiness; and it must be clear that the unity of action, so essential to prevent confusion and discredit, can only be obtained by undivided responsibility, which would not be the case were the Store Ledgers removed from the custody of the Director of Stores.

Should it be thought that balance-sheets would answer for the Director of Stores, in lieu of ledgers, I would observe that these would not only involve an amount of time and labour in their preparation, but, when compiled, would by no means afford the information which the ledgers now do. They would merely show the Stores on hand at certain dates, but they would not enable the Director of Stores to tell what quantities of Stores sent from this country, or from one station to another, had arrived, or were on their way. These particulars can only be obtained from the ledgers, and it is obvious that in times of emergency, it is of the highest importance that the Director of Stores should have the most accurate data in his possession to enable him to afford the Secretary of State full and correct returns of the Stores at the various depôts at home and abroad.

I speak from long experience, and beg to refer the Secretary of State to the many instances in which I have been called upon, at a moment's notice, to furnish full information as to the state of the Stores at various stations; and, but a few days ago, I was summoned, with the other Heads of Departments, at 2 P.M., to meet Sir E. Lugard at 4 P.M., to consider what Stores should be sent to Jamaica. Lists were at once prepared, as before described, and I was in a position to submit what should be sent, which met the Secretary of State's approval the next morning, and the equipments were ordered, and despatched from the Tower and Woolwich in time for shipment by the West India mail-steamer at Southampton four or five days afterwards.

If, therefore, the means which now exist for the immediate furnishing of returns and other information be taken away from the Director of Stores, I foresee that it will be virtually impossible to carry on the Store duties either with efficiency or despatch, and errors and delays will very likely arise when accuracy and promptitude are of vital importance.

I submit that these are important considerations, and the breaking up of such a well-organized system must involve a heavy responsibility, and I trust may not be entertained.

The question, you are aware, was fully discussed before your Committee with the gentlemen from the Treasury, and evidence obtained from the Heads of my Subdivisions, as well as from Mr. Tatum and myself, who all pointed out their several objections.

With regard to the introduction of Military Store Officers into this Office, in lieu of the Clerks at present employed, your Committee also examined Captain Gordon, Mr. Tatum, and myself on this point, and it was clearly shown and, as I understood, admitted, that it would be most prejudicial to the good of the Service, as it would militate against the efficiency of the Military Store Officers themselves, who would thus be removed from acquiring that practical and intimate knowledge of Stores which can only be obtained by actual contact with them at their respective out-stations.

To render this Office thoroughly efficient, the gentlemen must be permanently attached to it, as the traditions and regulations governing the several transactions must be thoroughly known, or we should have no fixed principles to work upon, and so be in constant confusion.

Military Store Officers must take their tour of service by roster, and even at Woolwich and the Tower, the movable system is found to be attended with great inconvenience from the above cause.

Moreover, the Secretary of State would lose that complete control and supervision which he now possesses over the stores at the several Military Store Stations by the annual surveys and quinquennial remains held by the gentlemen of this Office at all Home Stations, and which could not be held by Military Store Officers over the Departments in charge of their brother officers. Abroad the surveys and remains are taken under the direction of the Officer Commanding, who appoints an officer for

the purpose; but as a remain-taking is a very complicated service, it is found that this duty is not performed with the same accuracy as at Home.

There would be no economy in the substitution, as Military Store Officers, class for class, have a higher rate of pay, including allowances, than the clerks of this Office.

Many other reasons could be assigned, but I should only be going over the ground so thoroughly and fully considered by your Committee, in showing that there must be an Administrative as well as an Executive Department of the Store Branch, and that the same officers could not perform both functions with benefit to the public service.

J. Crawford Caffin, *Director of Stores.*
5/12/65.

7969
1160

It is an acknowledged principle in the administration of all Executive Departments that all expenditure should be audited by some authority independent of the Executive Department.

Stores are so easily convertible into money that their expenditure should be as accurately audited as that of money itself.

The Cash and Store Accounts of the several Departments are so dependent one on the other that, as the Cash portion is at present audited by the Chief Auditor, the Store portion should also be entrusted to him.

Commissariat, Barrack, and Purveyors stores are audited by the Chief Auditor, who is an authority independent of the Department which administers the expenditure.

The Director of Stores has delegated to him by the Secretary of State a certain control over the money voted by Parliament for the purchase of general stores. He similarly has control over the manner in which those stores are expended; and at the present time, when the audit of his Store Accounts is under his own control, he can authorise the issue of any stores to anyone he chooses, or the writing off of any losses or deficiencies which may have occurred.

This is a power which in no properly-organised administration should be left in the hands of any public officer. It is not intended to suggest that it would be possible that, under the present Director of Stores, any act of a questionable nature could occur; but in large Departments, when a system has been in force for many years, laxity might creep in, and if at a future time any losses were proved to have occurred from malversation, very great blame would attach to the Secretary of State, if it were shown that the first principles of administration had been neglected, in the organization of so important a Department as that of Stores. Moreover, in the event of malversation or undue condemnation of stores, the circumstances should be represented to the Secretary of State, or to the Under Secretary, by an independent officer, and not by the officer at the head of the Department.

Upon these grounds it is urged that the audit of Store accounts should be transferred to the Chief Auditor.

The following are additional arguments which bear upon the question:—

It is desirable that the Heads of the Executive Departments should be relieved from the details connected with the audit of the accounts, so that their undivided attention may be devoted to questions appertaining to their professional duties.

In time of war, the pressure upon the Executive Departments in their administrative capacity, is so great that the audit of the accounts, being considered of but secondary importance, is retarded at the very period that it should be most prompt; and by entrusting the audit to an officer who is solely responsible to the Secretary of State for all the accounts rendered to this Department, any such inconvenience would be obviated.

By entrusting the audit of all accounts to the Chief Auditor, the experience that is obtained in the audit of one set of accounts can be applied to others.

By having the audit of all accounts concentrated in one branch, the services of the examiners and computers become available for the accounts generally, and in the event of any unusual pressure on any class of accounts, the Chief Auditor can appropriate his establishment to meet it.

53
Cape.
1498

It is further to be observed that the Chief Auditor, in auditing the Military Store Accounts, should be guided by the rules laid down when the audit of the Commissariat Store Accounts was transferred from the Commissariat Department to the Accountant-General. These rules are briefly as follow:—

1. The communications from the Chief Auditor to the Military Store Officers should be strictly limited to explanations and enforcement of existing and defined regulations.

2. The opinion of the Director of Stores should be obtained before any attempt is made to enforce a disputed disallowance on a Military Store Officer.

3. Under no circumstances should a reprimand be communicated from the Chief Auditor's Branch.

4. Whenever the Regulations of the Service fail to guide the examiners in deciding upon the correctness of an issue or a charge, a reference to the Director of Stores should be made, to enable the Chief Auditor properly to submit the point in doubt to the authorities for decision.

D. Galton.

REPORTS of a Committee appointed to inquire into the Arrangements in Force for the Conduct of Business in the Army Departments.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

INDEX

TO

REPORTS, MINUTES OF EVIDENCE, AND APPENDIX

OF THE

COMMITTEE

ON

THE ARRANGEMENTS IN FORCE

FOR THE

CONDUCT OF BUSINESS IN THE ARMY DEPARTMENTS.

For Abstract of the Committee's Reports, *see* pages 26–28.

List of Witnesses examined, with references to the Abstracts of their Evidence given in the Index.

	PAGE
Adye, Colonel	3
Balfour, Major-General	6
Borrow, C. J.	7
Brown, William, Accountant-General....	7
Cambridge, H. R. H. Duke of	8
Dalhousie, Earl of	11
Downman, Captain	13
Drake, Commissary-General	13
Edwards, Major-General	13
Forster, Lieutenant-General	15
Galton, Douglas	16
Gambier, Major-General	16
Gordon, Captain H. W.	16
Grant, Sir J. Hope	17
Holland, Major	17
Hozier, Captain	18
Jervois, Colonel	18
Keane, Colonel	19
Knox, R. H.	19
Lawson, George....	20
Lefroy, Major-General, Director-General of Ordnance	20
Maclean, John	20
Milton, John	23
Milward, Colonel	23
Murray, Colonel....	23
Paulet, Lord William	24
Power, Sir W. T.	24
Ramsay, G. D.	26
Simmons, Sir L.	28
Storks, Sir H. K.	31
Strathnairn, Lord	31
Thompson, Ralph	31
Trevelyan, Sir C.	32
Whiffin, H. W. S., Chief Auditor	33
White, W. H.	33
Yorke, Sir C.	33

[C—54—I.] *Price* 4½*d.*

Alphabetical List of Subject Headings in this Index.

PAGE

Abyssinia 3
Accountant-General's Department.
1. *General Nature of Duties* 3
2. *Details of Work* 3
3. *Question of Rewriting Audit and Account Duties* 4
4. *Administration of Vote* 1 4
5. *Establishment* 4
6. *Soldier Clerks* 4
Accounts, Departmental 4
Adjutant-General.
1. *Discipline Duties* 5
2. *Recruiting Branch* 5
3. *Duties in connection with Supplies* 5
4. *Reserve Forces* 5
5. *Artillery and Engineer Business* 5
6. *Miscellaneous* 5
Administration, Military, General Questions 5
Allowances, Examination of Claims 6
Ammunition. *See* Stores.
Appointments 6
Appropriation 6
Armaments 6
Artillery, Royal 6
Audit Duties and Audit Branch. *See* Accountant-General's Department.
Baggage Masters 6
Band and Mess Funds 7
Barracks 7
Boards of Respective Officers. *See* Stores.
Camp Equipage. *See* Stores.
Canteens 9
Chaplain-General 9
Chief of the Staff. *See* Staff, General.
Clerks, Military. *See* Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery and Accountant-General's Department.
Clothing 9
Commander-in-Chief 9
Committees.
1. *Committees on Administration* 9
2. *Artillery Committees* 9
3. *Engineer Committee* 10
Consumable Supplies 10
Contagious Diseases Prevention Act 10
Contracts, Director of. *See* Control Department.
Control Department.
1. *General Organization* 10
2. *War Office Organization* 10
3. *Relations with General Staff* 10
4. *Personnel* 10
5. *Working of Control System in Ireland* 11
Correspondence 11
Courts-Martial 11
Crimea 11
Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery.
1. *Position and General Duties* 11
2. *Military and Regimental Business* 12
3. *Duties relating to Armaments, Supplies, Passages, &c.* 12
4. *Communication with War Office and Horse Guards* 12
5. *Office Details* 12

PAGE

Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers.
1. *General and Military Duties* 12
2. *Duties relating to Supplies, Works, &c.* 12
3. *Duties relating to Finance* 12
4. *Relation to other Departments at Horse Guards and to War Office* 12
Discharges 12
Education. Military 13
Effects, Soldiers' 13
Engineer Committee. *See* Committees.
Engineer Establishment 13
Engineer Department.
1. *Chief of the Department and Head of the Corps* 13
2. *Fortifications* 14
i. Generally.
ii. Under the loan.
3. *Control and Record of Expenditure* 14
4. *Officers and others employed in the Department* 14
Engineers, Royal 14
Establishments 14
Estimates, Parliamentary 14
Experiments 14
Financial Control 15
Financial Department. *See* Financial Secretary and Accountant-General's Department.
Financial Secretary 15
Forage. *See* Consumable Supplies.
Fuel and Light. *See* Consumable Supplies.
Horse Guards. *See* Military Department.
India Office 18
Inspector-General of Artillery. *See* Artillery, Royal.
Inspector-General of Fortifications. *See* Engineers Royal and Engineer Department.
Inspectors of Warlike Stores. *See* Stores.
Inventions 18
Ireland 18
Lands, War Department 19
Levees 20
Lodging Allowance 20
Manufacturing Departments 21
Medical Officers 21
Mess and Band Funds 21
Military Department.
1. *Existing Organization* 21
2. *Communication between Horse Guards and War Office* 21
3. *Communication between Departments at Horse Guards* 21
4. *Reorganization and Amalgamation with War Office* 22
5. *Registry of Correspondence* 22
Military Secretary.
1. *Position and General Duties* 22
2. *Relation to Adjutant-General* 22
3. *Relation to Quartermaster-General* 22
4. *Relation to Artillery and Engineers* 22
5. *Appointments and Promotions* 22
6. *Office Details* 22
Movement of Troops. *See* Quartermaster-General.

PAGE

Munitions of War. *See* Stores.
Mutiny Act 23
Non-Effective Charges 23
Ordnance, Controller of 23
Ordnance, Council of 23
Ordnance Department (Proposed). *See* Stores.
Ordnance, Director-General of 23
Ordnance, Master-General and Board of 24
Ordnance Select Committee. *See* Experiments.
Passages. *See* Transport.
Payments, Local 24
Pensions. *See* Non-Effective.
Prize Money 25
Prizes for good Shooting, Swordsmanship, and Lance Practice 25
Promotion Branch of War Office. *See* War Office.
Promotions 25
Prussia 25
Quartermaster-General.
1. *Barracks* 25
2. *Movement of Troops and Passages* 25
3. *Artillery and Engineer Business* 26
Rations. *See* Consumable Supplies.
Records of Service. *See* Promotions.
Recruiting 26
Regulations 26
Reports of the Committee 26
Reports, Confidential 28
Returns, Parliamentary 28
Reserve Forces 28
Reserve Fund. *See* Promotions.
Savings Bank Accounts 28
Secretary of State 28
Signalling and Telegraphy 28
Staff, General 28
Store Accounts. *See* Accounts, Departmental.
Stores.
1. *General Principles of Administration* 29
2. *Warlike Stores* 29
i Question of Separate Charge.
ii. Inspections.
iii. Demands and Proportions.
iv. Reserves.
v. Miscellaneous Questions.
3. *Charge of General Service Stores* 30
4. *Requisitions and mode of Supply* 30
5. *Information necessary for Horse Guards* 30
6. *Consignment* 30
7. (*Proposed*) *Ordnance Commissaries* 30
8. *Patterns* 31
Topographical Department 31
Transport.
1. *Passages and Sea Transport* 31
2. *Transport in Garrison and in the Field* 32
Travelling. *See* Transport.
Travelling Allowances. *See* Accountant-General's Department, 2; *Details of Work.*
Treasury 32
War Office (*Miscellaneous Questions*) 32
Works Department. *See* Engineer Department.

INDEX.

[NOTE.—A Summary of the Observations and Recommendations of the Committee on each subject inquired into is given under each of the subject headings in the Index. The figures not preceded by "*p*" refer to the numbered questions in the evidence printed *verbatim* (Appendix No. III).]

A.

ABYSSINIA.

Stores consigned to two departments with advantage —*Milward, p.* 4.

Confusion caused by stores being consigned to different departments—*Hozier, p.* 6; *Holland, p.* 6.

ADYE, Colonel J. M., C.B. (*Analysis of his Evidence*). *Appendix III, pp.* 70–75.

Commands Depôt Brigade—950. Other positions held by witness in the Artillery—951. Administrative Government of the Artillery; Deputy Adjutant-General responsible for personnel, and Director-General of Ordnance for matériel—953, 994. The Battery is the Artillery unit—953–955, 962. Organization of Artillery necessitates a central administration—955, 956. Duties which should be assigned to Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Artillery—956, 958, 960. Duties now performed by Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery, which properly belong to Adjutant-General—956, 964. Ditto, Quartermaster-General—956, 964. Ditto, Military Secretary—956, 969. Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery should not be at Woolwich. Necessity for direct communication with Commander-in-Chief—956. Functions of Commander-in-Chief in relation to armaments—980, 992. Commander-in-Chief should be advised by Director-General of Ordnance and Inspector-General of Fortifications—992. Indian experience of witness with reference to the respective duties of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery, and the other members of the Staff—966–968, 999. Does not think that any of the business now done at Horse Guards could be transacted in the Brigades or Batteries—961–963. Duties which should be assigned to Director-General of Ordnance—956–994. Confusion now existing between duties of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery and Director-General of Ordnance; work done twice over—956, 991. Responsibility for carrying out experiments—974–976. Responsibility for maintenance of armaments—977–980, 987–989. Inspection of Armaments—980–986, 990, 996–999. Danger of placing Munitions of War and Commissariat Supplies under one Department—956, 970. As these duties are separately administered at the War Office, so also should they be at out-stations—971. The duties of the officer at the head of munitions of war in the Control Department, and those of the Director-General of Ordnance in many respects similar; the two appointments should be fused—971, 989. Questions of charge of miscellaneous stores should be settled by the respective Heads of the Ordnance and Commissariat Branches of the Control Department—995.

Memorandum on Administration of Matériel of War—pp. 74, 75:—History of the administrative system of the Royal Artillery, and account of the respective duties assigned at various times to the Director-General and Deputy Adjutant-General. At the present time, many of the duties which, under the Board of Ordnance, were assigned to the Director-General of Ordnance, are performed by the Deputy Adjutant-General. But the latter officer, having no connection with the Ordnance Committee, the Heads of the Manufacturing Departments, or the portion of the Control Department in charge of matériel of war, has not adequate official knowledge to enable him to advise on questions of armaments, &c. Besides this he has no executive power; he can only recommend. Col. Adye proposes, as a remedy, that the old office of Director-General of Artillery should be revived; that he should have under him the Select Committee, the Manufacturing Departments, the Munitions of War, and the Armaments. A clear distinction should be drawn between the administration of warlike stores and consumable supplies—*pp.* 74, 75.

ALBRECHT, Archduke, Commander-in-Chief of Austro-Hungarian Forces.

Opinion of evils of over-centralization—*Report*, xiii.

ACCOUNTANT-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

1. *General Nature of Duties.*
2. *Details of Work.*
3. *Question of reuniting Audit and Account Duties.*
4. *Administration of Vote* 1.
5. *Establishment.*
6. *Soldier Clerks.*

1. *General Nature of Duties.*

Duties of Accountant-General should be limited to advice and account check—*Balfour, p.* 13.

Function of Accountant-General to see all financial checks properly carried out—*Knox, p.* 21. Also to watch fixed establishments except those of commissioned officers —*ib., p.* 20.

Accountant-General should be chief Financial Officer, and report direct to Parliamentary Under Secretary. He would require two assistants—*White*, 1183, 1184, 1186.

Duties of Financial Control and Examination of Expenditure could not safely be united in any officer under the rank of Assistant Under Secretary, unless there were an audit independent of the War Office—*Milton, p.* 19.

Enumeration of general duties proposed to be assigned to the reorganized department—*Report*, iv. Concurrent financial control should continue to be exercised by the department—*ib.* iv. Reasons for placing department directly under Financial Secretary—*ib.* iii.

2. *Details of Work.*

Modifications which would be rendered necessary by the proposed transfer of the examination of departmental accounts to Administrative Branches of War Office—*Lawson, p.* 15.

Scheme for reorganizing the department under three branches: (1) Control of Finance; (2) Cash and Account; (3) Audit—*White*, 1175–1215.

Claims similar in character should not go to different rooms for examination—*Maclean*, 1234, 1237.

The work should be classified by subjects much more than at present—*Lawson, p.* 15; *Whiffin, p.* 17; *White*, 1196–1198, 1208. Examination of claims by subjects would lead to accuracy in classifying expenditure—*White*, 1216.

Claims under 10*l.* might be paid locally; large amounts should be sanctioned by War Office—*Maclean*, 1229, 1235.

Abolition of pre-audit dangerous. Payments on account of Clothing Factory at Pimlico referred to in illustration—*Whiffin, p.* 16.

Appointment of officers should be checked from the establishment point of view by Account Branch—*Knox, p.* 20.

Questions of Engineer Pay and Allowances which pass through, or are referred to, Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers—*Keane*, 359–389. Reasons why such questions go to him—*ib.* 416, 417. Many of these questions might come direct to War Office—*White*, 530–532.

Part of detail work of Accountant-General should be transferred to a Staff Paymaster—*Balfour, p.* 14.

Registry of Pensions should be transferred to Audit Branch—*Whiffin, p.* 13.

No reason why Accountant-General should not sanction non-effective charges and deal with passage allowance questions. Administration of soldiers' effects should be transferred to solicitor. Examination of Savings Bank

ACCOUNTANT-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT—*cont.*

2. *Details of Work*—cont.

Account does not properly belong to Chief Auditor's duties—*Brown, p.* 12.

Evils of present mode of dealing with travelling claims—*Lawson, p.* 15.

At home, travelling claims must come to War Office for pre-audit. They should all be submitted to one person—*Maclean*, 1229–1233, 1242–1244.

Authorization of travelling allowances and correspondence on appeals should be dealt with in separate branches—*White*, 1202–1207. Travelling claims are frequently included in the accounts without being sent to War Office for pre-audit—*ib.* 1199–1201.

Difficulties in the correct appropriation by the Book-keeping Room of expenditure on works—*Murray*, 940–949. If the accounts for works were examined and posted in Works Department they would be examined by Chief Auditor, and could be made the basis of the Parliamentary account—*ib.* 946, 947.

Accountant-General's Department to continue to record expenditure—*Report*, iv. To advise on reappropriations of money voted, excesses on votes, pay or allowances in excess of regulations, regulations involving finance—*ib.* iv. To have final compilation of Parliamentary Estimates—*ib.* iv. Accountant-General to sign letters to Treasury in absence of Financial Secretary—*ib.* v. Certificate of Accountant-General to Appropriation Account—*ib.* iv.

3.—*Question of reuniting Audit and Account Duties.*

Reasons which induced Lord Hartington's Committee to propose separation of Audit and Account Branches—*Galton, p.* 18.

Constitution of department previous to division in 1865 described—*Brown, p.* 12.

Distribution of work not based on any principle—*Whiffin, p.* 13.

Respective functions of Chief Auditor and Accountant-General—*Lawson, p.* 14; *Brown, p.* 12; *Whiffin, p.* 13; *Galton, p.* 17. Actual division of work between Audit and Account Branches might be improved. Alterations were proposed by witness in 1866–7—*Galton, p.* 18.

Objections to amalgamation of Audit and Account Branches—*Milton, p.* 18.

Amalgamation of Audit and Account Branches should not be carried out without some paramount advantage—*Galton, p.* 18.

Maintenance of separate establishments for Audit and Account Branches is a mistake, although the duties of the two branches are properly kept distinct—*White*, 1171–1173, 1195.

Attempted separation of audit and account duties has not been successful—*Whiffin, p.* 13; *Maclean*, 1220.

Division of audit and account duties not theoretically satisfactory; it involves increased expenditure, but does not cause double work—*Brown, p.* 12.

Probable saving from amalgamation of Account and Audit Branches—*Whiffin, p.* 13.

Very little (if any) saving would be effected by reuniting Audit and Account Branches—*Galton, p.* 18; *Milton, p.* 19.

Chief Auditor's correspondence relates solely to disallowances. The system of carrying on correspondence and examination of accounts in one room has been tried and found not to answer—*Brown, p.* 12.

When examination and correspondence were conducted in the same room, former was neglected. It is immaterial whether Audit and Account Branches are under one or under separate heads, but it is essential that the same clerks should not be employed on account and audit duties. Clerks employed on audit work should have no power of recommending a departure from regulations—*Galton, p.* 17.

Examination of accounts and correspondence on financial questions should be dealt with in separate rooms—*Brown, p.* 12.

Should be kept separate to a certain extent—*Whiffin, p.* 13.

Present system of keeping examination separate from correspondence should be maintained. The accounts had never been in so forward a state as now—*Galton, p.* 17; *Milton, p.* 18.

Illustrations of the ill-effect of separating correspondence for examination of accounts—*Maclean*, 1221–1228.

Account and Audit Branches should be reunited—*Reports*, iii. and xxi. Reasons which led to separation

ACCOUNTANT-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT—*cont.*

3. *Question of reuniting Audit and Account Duties*—cont.

—*ib.* xxii. Examination of accounts and correspondence on claims and charges should be brought together—*ib.* xxii.

4.—*Administration of Vote* 1.

Administration of vote for Army pay should be placed under independent authority—*Balfour, p.* 14; *Lawson, p.* 15.

Administration of this vote under witness's scheme for reorganizing the department—*White*, 1209, 1210.

Accountant-General is an administrative officer as regards the vote for the pay of the army—*Lawson, p.* 14.

No necessity for transferring administration of vote for army pay from Accountant-General to an independent officer—*Whiffin, p.* 16.

The functions of Accountant-General and Chief Auditor are badly defined, especially in regard to the administration of Vote 1—*Balfour, p.* 13.

There is no connection between estimate duty and that of regulating pay and allowances—*Knox, p.* 20.

5.—*Establishment.*

Clerical establishment of Chief Auditor's Branch entirely distinct from that of Administrative Department—*Lawson, p.* 14.

There are too many superior clerks in Audit Branch—*Whiffin, p.* 13.

Reasons for the large number of first-class clerks in Audit Branch. Chief Auditor himself urged the necessity for this excess—*Galton, p.* 18.

Established clerks should be divided into many classes. Annual increments of salary should be abolished—*—Whiffin, p.* 13.

Superintending clerks for audit and account duties should be different individuals. Third-class of Audit and Account Branches might be interchangeable—*Galton, p.* 17.

About three-fourths of Account Branch employed in correspondence—*Brown, p.* 12.

Work of present regimental correspondence rooms might be done by examining rooms, with a slight addition to staff—*Whiffin, p.* 13.

Transfer of examination of store accounts to Administrative Departments would cause a large decrease of establishment—*Balfour, p.* 14.

Amalgamation of Account and Audit Branches would make a large reduction of establishment possible.—*Reports*, xxiii.

6.—*Soldier Clerks.*

Objections to employment of soldier clerks or writers in Accountant-General's Branch—*Milton, p.* 19.

Soldier clerks should be employed for mechanical work—*Whiffin, p.* 13.

Employment of Military clerks—*Report*, xxii.

ACCOUNTS, DEPARTMENTAL.

Advantages of having the accounts examined by the branch which authorizes the expenditure. Objections met. Details of proposed system of examination—*Lawson, p.* 15.

The examination should be transferred to the Administrative Branches—*Balfour, p.* 14.

Advantages and disadvantages of examination by Administrative Departments—*Milton, p.* 18.

Cause of delays under present system of semi-independent audit—*Lawson, p.* 15. Present system has neither theoretical advantages of independent audit, nor practical advantages of departmental audit—*ib. p.* 14.

Insufficiency of present system of examination of accounts shown by the small sum disallowed—*Balfour, p.* 13.

Accounts for works should be professionally examined, and posted in Works Department—*Murray*, 931–939, 945. They would be subsequently audited by Audit Branch, and might be made the groundwork of the Parliamentary account—*ib.* 946, 947.

Description of the way in which bills for works are checked locally—*Jervois*, 730. Examination of bills for works in Chief Auditor's Branch. They are only referred to Works Branch in special cases—*ib.* 731, 732. All bills for works should be examined in Works Branch—*ib.* 732, 737. If War Department Surveyor and the Contractor were in collusion, Chief Auditor would not discover fraud unless the estimates were exceeded—*ib.* 733–736.

Mode of examining bills for supplies. Examination by Control Department of War Office unnecessary—*Maclean*, 1238–1241. At present, accounts from Contro

ACCOUNTS, DEPARTMENTAL—*cont.*

Department are rendered unclassified. The classification could be more economically done by accountant than at War Office—*ib.* 1245–1249.

Objections to examination of accounts by Administrative Departments—*Milton, p.* 18; *Galton, p.* 18.

The accounts cannot be the machinery for enforcing economy. They are the machinery for ascertaining that heads of departments do not exceed their powers. This check would be lost if departments examine their own accounts—*Galton, p.* 18.

No objection to the examination of store accounts being removed from Chief Auditor's Branch—*Whiffin, p.* 13. Examination of accounts by Administrative Branches objectionable in principle. No necessity for professional knowledge. In war time examination of accounts would always fall into arrear if it rested with Administrative Branches—*ib.* 17.

Examination in Administrative Branches should be performed by clerks belonging to those branches—*Lawson, p.* 15.

Clerks from Administrative Branches might be temporarily attached to examining rooms for the purpose of examining vouchers—*Whiffin, p.* 17. Naval gunners' accounts could not be transferred to Admiralty—*ib. p.* 13.

Examination in Administrative Branches would readily fit in with independent Audit Office—*Lawson, p.* 15. Treasury Minutes quoted to show the reason for allowing spending departments to examine their own accounts. Treasury insist upon independent appropriation audit—*ib. p.* 14.

Transfer of examination of accounts to Administrative Departments would cause a large decrease of establishment—*Balfour, p.* 14.

Minute by Mr. Douglas Galton recommending the transfer of the examination of store accounts to Chief Auditor—*Appendix* No. V, *p.* 124. Memo. by Admiral Caffin on the proposal to transfer store accounts to Chief Auditor—*ib. pp.* 123, 124.

Store accounts should be made available for statistical purposes—*Whiffin, p.* 17.

Present system of audit described—*Report*, xx. Arguments for placing it under Chief Auditor shown to be founded on misconception of functions of Control Department—*ib.* xix. Control Department should examine store accounts—*ib.* xx. Relief from disallowances would require concurrence of Financial Secretary—*ib.* xxi.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL.

1. *Discipline Duties.*
2. *Recruiting Branch.*
3. *Duties in connection with Supplies.*
4. *Reserve Forces.*
5. *Artillery and Engineer Business.*
6. *Miscellaneous.*

1.—*Discipline Duties.*

Some matters of discipline are dealt with partly by Military Secretary and partly by Adjutant-General—*Forster*, 58, 59. Respective duties of Adjutant-General and Military Secretary in reference to courts-martial—*ib.* 11, 58–63; *Paulet*, 135; *Duke of Cambridge*, 1313.

Questions connected with Mutiny Act and Articles of War—*Forster*, 79. Respective duties of Adjutant-General and Military Secretary in reference to confidential reports on regiments—*ib.* 82, 83; *Paulet*, 147, 148. Ditto mess and band funds—*Forster* 35–38, 80; *Paulet*, 149–152.

Claims and complaints against officers and men should be addressed to Adjutant-General—*Paulet*, 144–146.

2. *Recruiting Branch.*

General nature of business—*Edwards*, 431–433. All questions relating to recruiting, non-payment, discharge and pension, should be dealt with in one office—*ib.* 436–438.

Recruiting and Discharge subdivisions should be kept distinct—*Paulet*, 162; *Duke of Cambridge*, 1324–1326.

Submission to Commander-in-Chief of appeals against disallowances made by War Office—*Edwards*, 434, 435. Matters of detail are not submitted to Adjutant-General or Commander-in-Chief—*ib.* 441, 442. Communications to War Office on minor questions are made by minute paper—*ib.* 440. Proposal for reducing correspondence with War Office by granting increased powers to Inspector-General of Recruiting—*ib.* 439, 443. System of recruiting returns should be revised, and the returns sent only to one branch of War Office—*ib.* 444–448. Pay

and allowances of Inspector-General of Recruiting—*ib.* 449, 450, 452.

3. *Duties in connection with Supplies.*

Reasons why requisitions for stores and clothing pass through Adjutant-General's Office—*Paulet*, 153, 156.

Adjutant-General's work connected with supplies is rendered unnecessary by introduction of Control system—*Power*, 460, 493; *Balfour*, 657.

Under Control system the Adjutant-General will only be consulted on general questions affecting supplies—*Power*, 485.

Functions of Assistant Adjutant-General for Clothing—*Ramsay*, 694. To a certain extent they are identical with those of Director of Clothing, who is really the responsible officer—*ib.* 695–697.

4. *Reserve Forces.*

Discipline of Militia and Yeomanry—*Paulet*, 185, 186. Adjutant-General is not consulted in regard to discipline of Volunteers—*ib.* 184.

Respective Duties of Adjutant-General and Military Secretary in reference to Inspection of Reserve Forces—*Forster*, 21, 81.

No advantage in business connected with Inspection of Reserve Forces going through Military Secretary—*Paulet*, 136.

If Reserve Forces were put under Commander-in-Chief they would naturally form a subdivision of Adjutant-General's business—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1327, 1328.

5. *Artillery and Engineer Business.*

Correspondence of Deputy Adjutants-General Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers with War Office on discipline or store subjects passes through Adjutant-General's Office—*Forster*, 101–104.

Detail of Artillery business passing through Adjutant-General's Office—*Gambier*, 221, 223–226, 233, 235–237, 245–248.

Duties now performed by Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery which should be performed by Adjutant-General—*Adye*, 956, 964.

Relations of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers to Adjutant-General—*Paulet*, 171; *Keane*, 353, 357, 358.

6. *Miscellaneous.*

Duties in reference to passages—*Forster*, 15, 16, 65–67, 77; *Paulet*, 119–122, 203–206.

Statement of officers' services for promotion is Adjutant-General's business—*Forster*, 78; *Paulet*, 123, 124.

A copy of Army List is kept corrected in manuscript up to date—*Paulet*, 132–134.

Examination of claims of men to pensions—*Paulet*, 163–170. Contagious Diseases Prevention Act—*ib.* 142, 143. Inventions and experiments—*ib.* 181–183. Preparation of Returns for Parliament—*ib.* 125–131. Rewards for good shooting, swordmanship, and lance practice might be settled regimentally—*ib.* 137–141.

Statement of distribution of work in Adjutant-General's Office—*Appendix* No. IV, *pp.* 108–114.

Proposed re-arrangement of business of Adjutant-General's Department—*Report*, xiii. Adjutant-General to be Staff Officer next in rank and position to Officer Commanding-in-Chief—*ib.* xviii. He should have the business connected with General Courts-Martial—*ib.* xiv. Also that connected with Reserve Forces—*ib.* xiii. Quartermaster-General's Office should be combined with Adjutant-General's Department—*ib.* xvi.

ADMINISTRATION, MILITARY.—GENERAL QUESTIONS.

Reasons why questions from general officers commanding abroad come direct to Secretary of State, whilst those from districts at home pass through Horse Guards—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1302.

No objection to employment of military officers on administrative duties—*Trevelyan, p.* 9.

Military administration should be settled and tested in time of peace—*Report*, vi. Constitutional questions have not been considered by Committee—*ib.* ix. Extent of departments as compared with those of foreign countries—*ib.* ix. The administration is at present organized upon a system of want of trust—*ib.* ix. Existing organization unsatisfactory—*ib.* x. All departments should be subordinate to Secretary of State—*ib.* x. Secretary of State responsible both for

ADMINISTRATION, MILITARY.—GENERAL QUESTIONS—*cont.*

efficiency and economy—*ib.* x. Responsibility to be placed upon heads of departments—*ib.* xxiii. Business of the army should be distributed into three Departments: (1) Military; (2) Control; (3) Financial—*ib.* x. High Officers of State should not be troubled with details—*ib.* xvii. Free interchange of opinions between Military, Supply, and Finance Departments—*ib.* xii. Opinion of Military Department on matters of supply and finance only necessary on important questions—*ib.* xiv. Too much of detail business of the army comes to Horse Guards—*ib.* xii. Evils of over-centralization. Opinions of Archduke Albrecht of Austria quoted on this point—*ib.* xiii. All departments at headquarters should be under one roof—*ib.* x, xviii.

ALLOWANCES, EXAMINATION OF CLAIMS FOR.

Executive officers should not examine claims and charges for allowances—*Report*, xx.

AMMUNITION. *See* STORES.

APPOINTMENTS.

Business of Military Secretary's Office in connection with direct commissions and Sandhurst—*Forster*, 41–43. Records kept by Military Secretary—*ib.* 6-8. Business of Military Secretary's Office in reference to appointments in Commissariat and Store Departments—*ib.* 21, 22.

APPROPRIATION.

Nature of Parliamentary appropriation audit explained—*Lawson, p.* 14.

Certificate of Accountant-General to Appropriation Account—*Report*, iv.

The scope of the present appropriation audit should be extended—*Balfour, p.* 14.

Difficulties in the correct appropriation by the book-keeping room of the Accountant-General's Branch of expenditure on works—*Murray*, 940-949.

Works Department should be consulted by Accountant-General's Branch in regard to works vote—*Jervois*, 738, 739.

Secretary of State cannot alter appropriation of money without Treasury sanction—*Report*, iv. Questions regarding re-appropriation should be referred for concurrence of Financial Secretary—*ib.* xxi. Accountant-General's Department should advise—*ib.* iv.

ARMAMENTS. (*See* also STORES, 2; *Warlike Stores.*)

Questions are now decided by Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief on advice of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery. The duties of the latter officer in reference to armaments should be transferred to Director-General of Ordnance—*Lefroy, p.* 2.

Commander-in-Chief should be advised by Director-General of Ordnance and Inspector-General of Fortifications—*Adye*, 980, 992.

Armaments should be under Secretary of State, who should be advised by Director-General of Ordnance and Director of Works—*Dalhousie, p.* 10.

Commander-in-Chief should be kept informed as to efficiency of armaments by means of periodical reports—*Balfour*, 651, 652.

All armaments in position and all equipment in the hands of the troops in field batteries, must be under Deputy Adjutant-General; everything in store should be under Director of Ordnance—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1356, 1358.

Responsibility for maintenance of armaments—*Adye*, 977-980, 987-989. The office of Director-General of Artillery should be revived, and he should be responsible for armaments—*ib. Memo. p.* 75.

Business of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery relating to armament of fortresses—*Gambier*, 268–273.

Demands for armaments still go through Horse Guards—*Balfour*, 646. They are supposed to be checked at Horse Guards and also in Ordnance Branch of War Office, but principal check is exercised in Control Department—*ib.* 647, 648. Little progress has been made in simplifying business connected with armaments. The responsibility is very divided—*ib.* 645, 650. Commanding Officer of Artillery and Controller ought to be primarily responsible for efficiency of each particular fortress—*ib.* 651, 653. When there are fixed proportions, there is no advantage in demands coming through Horse Guards—*ib.* 649.

Inspection of armaments—*Adye*, 980–986, 990, 996–999.

ARMAMENTS—*cont.*

Inspector-General of Artillery should inspect armaments as well as men—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1364.

Armaments as well as regiment to be inspected by Inspector-General of Artillery—*Report*, xv.

ARTILLERY, ROYAL.

Was put under Commander-in-Chief in 1855—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1344.

Organization of the Artillery necessitates a central administration—*Adye*, 955, 956. The battery is the Artillery unit—*ib.* 953–955, 962. History of the Artillery administrative system—*ib. Memo., pp.* 74, 75. The office of Director-General of Artillery should be revived, the manufacturing departments, the select committee, munitions of war and armaments being put under him—*ib. Memo., p.* 75.

Business connected with personnel should be separated from that of matériel—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1347. The discipline of the Artillery should *not* be dealt with by Adjutant-General in the same way as that of other corps—*ib.* 1348, 1349. The recruiting and clothing are conducted under the authority of the Adjutant-General—*ib.* 1349. Movement of Artillery is carried out by Quartermaster-General, assisted by Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery—*ib.* 1349. Inspector-General should inspect armaments as well as men. His reports should be sent to Secretary of State—*ib.* 1364, 1365.

Duties of Inspector-General of Artillery, and relations of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery to that officer—*Gambier*, 274–278.

Commanding Officers should have absolute control over transport of Ordnance Stores in the Field—*Lefroy, p.* 1.

Artillery should have charge of 1st and 2nd Field Reserves—*Storks, p.* 1.

Command of Artillery should be vested in Officer Commanding-in-Chief. Discipline should be dealt with in same way as that of other Branches. A "Principal Staff Officer of Artillery" should be retained in Adjutant-General's Office to advise Commander-in-Chief in reference to the personnel of the corps. Distinction for administrative purposes between personnel and matériel. Functions of Inspector-General of Artillery under the re-organized Military Department—*Report*, xv.

AUDIT BRANCH AND AUDIT DUTIES. *See* ACCOUNTANT-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT, ACCOUNTS, DEPARTMENTAL; and APPROPRIATION.

B.

BAGGAGE-MASTERS.

Subordinates of Control Department should be *ex officio* Baggage-Masters on the line of march—*Holland, p.* 7.

BALFOUR, Major-General, C.B. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) (*First Examination.*) *Appendix No. I, p.* 5.

Is opposed to separation of munitions of war from other stores. A classification of stores is necessary, but unity of control is just as essential. Approves of present Regulations for inspection of warlike stores abroad, and would extend them to home stations; the Commanding Officer of Artillery should, however, be the responsible Officer, and the Inspector of Warlike Stores his assistant. The Commissaries of Stores should keep all Artillery reserves. The Commissaries under the Control Department should be divided into two divisions; one for consumable supplies, transport, and clothing; the other for warlike and general stores. Both divisions should be under one local control and under the Controller-in-Chief. Did not consider it necessary that a Controller should have a personal knowledge of all the details of his Department. Liked Indian system of employing Artillery Officers as Commissaries of Ordnance. Thought that Store Officers who had been instructed at the Arsenal were as competent as the Artillery to take charge of combustible stores. In the field all supplies should be consigned to one officer; Third Reserve of Artillery Stores should not be placed in the hands of Artillery Officers. All transport must be under one Department, but transport for First and Second Artillery Reserves should be permanently allotted to the Artillery. The Field Reserves of small-arm ammunition should be under Commissaries; the Artillery should have nothing to do with its transport. Director-General of Ordnance should not be a Secretary of State's officer. One officer should

Balfour, Major-General (*First Examination*)—*cont.*

perform the combined duties of Director-General of Ordnance and Inspector-General of Artillery. The powers of the Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery should be limited to the personnel of the Artillery—*p.* 5.

(*Second Examination*). *Appendix II, pp.* 13, 14.

Ill-defined functions of Accountant-General and Chief Auditor, especially in regard to administration of Vote I. The duty of Accountant-General should be limited to advice and account check. Inefficiency of the present system of examination of accounts shown by the small sum disallowed—*p.* 13. The examination should be transferred to the Administrative Branches. This change would cause a large decrease of establishment. The scope of the present appropriation audit should be extended. The Administration of Vote I should be transferred to an officer independent of Accountant-General. Part of the detail work of Accountant-General should be transferred to a Staff Paymaster. The check over the proceedings of the various Heads of Departments would be exercised by the examination of papers returned to Registry for custody, and by the Appropriation Audit—*p.* 14.

(*Third Examination.*) *Appendix No. III, pp.* 51–53.

Is assisting the Controller-in-Chief in organizing the Store Branch of the Control Department—640, 641. *Simplifications which have been effected in the mode of authorizing the supply of the equipment of the Army;* Requisitions no longer pass through Horse Guards. They are prepared in duplicate instead of in quintuplicate. Hopes that he will be able to dispense with the duplicate when Controllers thoroughly know their work—642. Diminution of correspondence thus effected—643. The Commander-in-Chief is kept fully informed, through his own officers, of the state of the equipments—642, 644. When reports of deficiencies in the equipments are made to the Horse Guards or to the Secretary of State, it should be shown that the troops applied for the equipments in due time—642. A check has been established as regards stores in the hands of regiments, by holding Commanding Officers responsible that they do not receive any supplies without careful examination of their state —644. Little progress has been made in the simplification of business connected with armaments—645. Demands for armaments still go through Horse Guards—646. They are supposed to be checked there, and also in the Ordnance Branch of the War Office—647. The principal check is exercised in the Control Department —648. When there are fixed proportions, there is no advantage in the demands coming through Horse Guards 649. Responsibility for keeping up armaments very divided at present—650. The Commanding Officer of Artillery and the Controller ought to be primarily responsible for the efficiency of each particular fortress—651–653. Commander-in-Chief has the same means for ascertaining the efficiency of mounted armaments as of the equipment of soldiers. He would receive periodical returns and reports—651, 652. *Improvements introduced in reference to the Control of Barrack, Hospital, and Prison Stores*:—The vast accumulation of stores in the hands of executive officers have been dispersed. No reserves, except such as are necessary for immediate wants, are left in charge of executive officers; the reserves are maintained in general depôts. Unserviceable articles are handed over to the officer in charge of the general depôts. It is proposed that a similar distinction be made in the War Office between the responsibility for stores in use and those in reserve, the former being entrusted to Sir W. Power, and the latter to General Balfour—654. A considerable portion of the business of the Quartermaster-General's Department has been taken over by the Control Department—655. A large proportion of the Adjutant-General's correspondence on the subject of ammunition equipment and necessaries has been done away with—657. The Store Branch of the office of the Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery might be abolished—657. The correspondence of the Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Engineers as a member of the Staff of the Army may be dispensed with—658, 659. Engineer demands can be dealt with locally—660, 661.

Band and Mess Funds.

Questions dealt with by Adjutant-General and Military Secretary respectively—*Forster*, 35–38, 80; *Paulet*, 149–152.

Barracks.

Local consideration of re-appropriations—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1295–1297. No re-appropriation of barracks should be made without its being known to Commander-in-Chief—*ib.* 1292.

Arrangements with regard to Control Department taking over Barrack Services in Ireland—*Drake*, 526, 527.

Effect of Control system upon functions of Quartermaster-General in reference to Barrack questions—*Power*, 468. Barrack questions are now settled between Controller and Commanding Royal Engineer in direct communication with War Office—*ib.* 468–483. The foreign system might be carried out at home—*ib.* 480, 481. Function of Horse Guards in regard to barracks under Control system—*ib.* 480.

Quartermaster-General corresponds direct with War Office on improvement, increase, and use of Barracks. Questions as to increase of Barracks abroad would be generally sent to War Office by General Officer Commanding—*Grant*, 580, 581. At home every detail comes to Quartermaster-General's Office. The questions are decided by the Duke of Cambridge himself.—*ib.* 588–592.

Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers has nothing to do with barracks—*Keane*, 428.

Claims for lodging-money should be passed by Controllers on certificate of Commanding Royal Engineer—*Murray*, 904. Connection between Engineer Department and Barrack Department before Control system was established—*ib.* 905, 906. Changes with regard to duties of Royal Engineers introduced by Control System —*ib.* 908. Objections to new system—*ib.* 891–898, 909. These objections might be met by handing over the whole of the business of the Barrackmasters to the Control Department—*ib.* 910. It is essential that one Department in War Office be responsible for alterations, erecting or hiring new buildings, and issuing lodging money—*ib.* 911, 912. System proposed by witness—*ib.* 902, 903. Difficulty of controlling expenditure for alterations when the appropriations were under Superintendent of Barrack Department—*ib.* 912, 917. Barrack Department was formerly under Works Department—*ib.* 921. Board of Ordnance kept Barrack questions in its own hands. Inspector-General of Fortifications only executed the works on the orders of the Board—*ib.* 922-925. Revival of Ordnance system—*ib.* 926–930.

Mode of considering alterations in appropriations—*Simmons*, 844–850. In England re-appropriation questions should be referred to War Office—*ib.* 851, 852.

Boards of Respective Officers. *See* Stores.

Borrow, Cornelius J. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix III, p.* 47.

Is a first-class Clerk in the War Office, and in charge of the Promotion Branch—533, 534. Keeps an account of the Reserve Fund; there seems to be no object in keeping a duplicate at the Horse Guards—536, 537. Orders to the Agent to make payments from the fund should be sent by the War Office, not by the Horse Guards—538. Check exercised by the Promotion Branch upon the promotions and appointments included in the Submission Papers from the Horse Guards—539–543. Keeps a book, showing the amount available for retired and full pay—544; and for grants of good service pensions—545. Keeps a book for record of the decease of officers dying whilst on half-pay—546. Proposes simplification of business relating to promotion and appointment of Medical Officers—547, 548. Ditto sale of Commissions by officers entitled to full price under regulations—549.

Brown, William, Esq., C.B., Accountant-General. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix No. II, p.* 12.

Described the constitution of the Accountant-General's Department previous to its division in 1865. Thought that the reasons given for the change were insufficent. The present system of divided responsibility was unsatisfactory, at all events in theory. The Chief Auditor only allows charges sanctioned by Royal Warrant or some other proper authority. The Accountant-General considers appeals against disallowances in the accounts. The division of the Department did not cause double work, but it involved increased expense. Approved of the practice of carrying on the examination of the accounts, and the correspondence which arose out of them, in separate rooms. The references thus occasioned did not lead to increased expense for establishment. The amalgamation had been tried some years ago, and was not found to answer. About three-fourths of the Account Branch employed in correspondence.

Brown, William, Esq., C.B., Accountant-General—*cont.*

Chief Auditor's correspondence related solely to disallowances. Accountant-General authorized exceptional expenditure, but this really amounted only to more or less liberally interpreting Warrants or Regulations. Saw no reason why Accountant-General should not sanction non-effective charges, and deal with questions of passage allowance. Thought that the administration of soldiers' effects should be transferred to the Solicitor. Examination of savings bank accounts did not properly belong to Chief Auditor's duties. Good regulations would not diminish correspondence—*p.* 12.

C.

Cambridge, His Royal Highness the Duke of, Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*)

(*First Examination.*) *Appendix No. I, pp.* 7 *and* 8.

Agreed with the separation proposed by Lord Strathnairn's Committee between munitions of war and other stores, but considered that both sections of stores should be under Controller-in-Chief. In the War Office the Controller-in-Chief should be assisted by two officers, one for the administration of munitions of war, and the other for every other kind of supply, including Transport. The organization in the field and in garrison should be similar. The branch of the Control Department for munitions of war should be composed mainly of non-commissioned officers of Artillery, directed by Artillery officers, who should be seconded, but not in any other way divested of their military character. Civilian Storekeepers, were not sufficiently alive to the relative value of munitions of war. The Branch of the Control Department having charge of warlike stores might also take charge of other military stores used by the Artillery, in common with other branches of the Service. The Control Department should make all shipments, and its representative in the field or in garrison should be the sole consignee for all stores. It should likewise have charge of all stores in depôts in the field, including the Field Arsenal. Director-General of Ordnance should be the scientific head of a Board composed of the heads of the Manufacturing Departments. The Board should consider only strictly scientific questions; financial questions involved should be dealt with by the Controller-in-Chief —*p.* 7. The Heads of the Manufacturing Departments should be subordinate to the Controller-in-Chief as regards finance and administration, but their individual responsibility for details of manufacture should not be interfered with. Heads of Departments should not receive rewards as inventors. Their appointments should be for five or seven years; the Secretary of State having power of reappointment for a second term. It would be convenient that the Director-General of Ordnance should be an officer of the Secretary of State. The scientific opinion of the Director-General would, however, in fact, be the military opinion, and he ought, perhaps, strictly speaking, to be a Commander-in-Chief's officer. The Commander-in-Chief should be thoroughly conversant with the state of the stores, both in reserve and in Artillery charge. With this view, either the Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Artillery, should check all Artillery demands, or he should receive returns of expenditure of Artillery stores. Artillery officers should also inspect all warlike stores in reserve and in course of manufacture. His Royal Highness approved of the abolition of the Ordnance Select Committee, and of the establishment of the Council of Ordnance. It would be undesirable to combine the duties of Director-General of Ordnance and Inspector-General of Artillery. The appointment of Director of Works should be continued —*p.* 8.

(*Second Examination.*) *Appendix No. III, pp.* 89–100.

Has been Officer Commanding-in-Chief since 1856—1271, 1272. General nature of duties—1274, 1275. It would facilitate business if War Office and Horse Guards were under one roof; but the two offices must be quite distinct—1276. Correspondence between Departments at Horse Guards and between Horse Guards and War Office. Establishment of a central registry and communication by means of minutes—1277–1283. Would not like to see War Office system of working papers upwards introduced at Horse Guards—1280. Commander-in-Chief's confidential business could not be registered—1282. Objects to Control Department assuming military functions hitherto performed by Quartermaster-

Cambridge, His Royal Highness the Duke of—*cont.*

(*Second Examination*)—cont.

General's Department—1284. Necessity for the Commander-in-Chief's being duly informed as to the demands and issues of supplies—1284–1291. Thinks that no reappropriation of Barracks should be made without its being known to Commander-in-Chief—1292. Local consideration of reappropriations—1295–1297. Importance of unreserved intercourse between the Staff and the Controller—1292–1294. Establishment of Control system may have given additional power to local officers, but not to Horse Guards—1298. Sea Transport should be left with Quartermaster-General and Admiralty, and should not be handed over to Control Department—1299 –1301, 1338, Danger of Control Department breaking down in time of war if more duties are given to it than it already has—1299. Reasons why questions from General Officers Commanding come direct to Secretary of State, whilst those from districts at home pass through Horse Guards—1302. Position of Commander-in-Chief in Ireland—1303. Question of placing Reserve Forces more under General Officers Commanding Districts—1304, 1305. Officer Commanding-in-Chief should advise Secretary of State on questions relating to Reserve Forces; but there should also be an Inspector-General specially responsible—1306. Topographical Department should be under Commander-in-Chief—1307, 1308. Although Military Secretary is a personal officer of Commander-in Chief, he is also a public officer by virtue of his duties in connexion with promotions and patronage. Confusion which has arisen from applying the term "Military Secretary's Office" to what ought to be called Commander-in-Chief's Office—1309. Military Secretary does not interfere with functions of other Departments at Horse Guards; no orders are issued from Horse Guards on any subject except under the authority of Commander-in-Chief. General Courts-Martial go to Military Secretary as Private Secretary of Commander-in-Chief—1311. Adjutant-General has no *right* to be consulted on matters of discipline connected with General Courts-Martial. Questions relating to inspection of Militia and Volunteers, though addressed to Military Secretary, are intended for Commander-in-Chief. Adjutant-General and Quartermaster-General correspond direct with War Office on matters of routine, but the Commander-in-Chief himself conducts all other correspondence by means of his Military Secretary. Importance of the Commander of an army being conversant with smaller details—1312, 1313. Objects to any communication, except upon small matters of routine, going from Horse Guards without being seen by him—1314. Military Secretary merely prepares business for Commander-in-Chief, who himself sees Adjutant-General, Quartermaster-General, and Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers daily—1316–1323. Impossibility of simplifying the present system of dealing with passage of officers —1323. Recruiting and discharge subdivisions of Adjutant-General's Department should be kept distinct, as at present—1324–1326. If the Reserve Forces were put under the Commander-in-Chief, they would naturally form a subdivision of the Adjutant-General's business; but if there were any objection to this, the Inspector-General might report direct to His Royal Highness— 1327, 1328. Diminished work of Quartermaster-General's Department consequent upon introduction of Control system—1329. Future organization of the Department —1330. Importance of Quartermaster-General in time of war—1331. Functions at present appertaining to Quartermaster-General—1332. Duties in relation to embarkations, passage allowances, and barracks—1333– 1337. Scheme handed in by His Royal Highness for future distribution of business at Horse Guards—*p.* 95. Importance of concert between Control Department and Quartermaster-General's Department in regard to transport—1338. Movement of troops is now under Quartermaster-General's Department—1339. Annual estimate of cost of movement of troops is prepared by Quartermaster-General—1340. Check exercised by War Office over movement of troops—1341, 1342. Employment of soldiers in trades is now under Quartermaster-General—1343. Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers were put under Officer Commanding-in-Chief in 1855— 1344. Agrees with Colonel Adye as regards separating the business of the personnel from that of the matériel of the Artillery, The matériel should be put under Artillery officers under the Director of Ordnance—1347. Dissents from Colonel Adye's view that the discipline of the Artillery should be dealt with by Adjutant-General in the same way as that of other corps—1348, 1349. Movement of Artillery is carried out by Quartermaster-General, assisted by Deputy Adjutant-General Royal

CAMBRIDGE, His Royal Highness the Duke of—*cont.*

(*Second Examination*)—cont.

Artillery. The recruiting and clothing are conducted under the authority of Adjutant-General—1349. Thinks that the opinion of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery, as well as that of Director-General of Ordnance, should be given on questions of matériel, but would not object to their being referred to the Commander-in-Chief direct, instead of through Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery—1350–1355. All armaments in position, and all equipment in the hands of the troops in field batteries, must be under Deputy Adjutant-General: everything in store should be under Director of Ordnance —1356–1358. Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery is principal Staff Officer of Artillery, and a personal officer of Commander-in-Chief, not merely a Deputy to the Adjutant-General—1360, 1361. Thinks that the regimental business of the Artillery is better managed at Horse Guards than at Woolwich—1362. No good purpose would be served by severing regimental from administrative business of Deputy Adjutant-General—1363. Inspector-General of Royal Artillery should inspect armaments as well as men—1364. Reports of Inspector-General should be sent to Secretary of State—1365. Thinks it essential that there should be an Inspector-General of Fortifications as scientific head of the Engineer Department, but that he should not command the corps—1366–1368. The command of the corps should be exercised by the Commander-in-Chief through Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers—1369. Relative functions of Inspector-General of Fortifications and Deputy Adjutant-General in reference to the distribution of officers and men—1370–79. Facility with which the Horse Guards as at present constituted has been conducted even in times of emergency—1380. Thinks the appointment of a Chief of the Staff at the Horse Guards superfluous. It is necessary that the Commander-in-Chief should be acquainted with the minutest details—1380–1382. In time of war it might be necessary for the General in Command to appoint a Chief of the Staff—1381. Performance of duties of Commander-in-Chief in his absence—1383. Necessity for the Commander-in-Chief being kept fully informed of everything connected with supply and housing of troops—1384.

Concurred in extension of Committee's inquiry to the Horse Guards—*Report*, ix.

CAMP EQUIPAGE. *See* STORES, *Requisitions, &c.*

CANTEENS.

There is no reason why they should be under Quartermaster-General—*Grant*, 635, 636. They should not be under Controller—*ib.* 637.

CHAPLAIN-GENERAL.

To be attached to Military Department—*Report*, xvi.

CHIEF OF THE STAFF. *See* STAFF, GENERAL.

CLERKS, MILITARY. *See* DEPUTY ADJUTANT-GENERAL ROYAL ARTILLERY AND ACCOUNTANT-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

CLOTHING.

Business which comes to Clothing Department of War Office from Adjutant-General's Office—*Ramsay*, 665.

Reasons why requisitions pass through Adjutant-General's Office—*Paulet*, 153, 154.

Commander-in-Chief is kept informed of the state of the clothing of a regiment by means of the Monthly Return—*Ramsay*, 671, 676, 677. Annual reports of the wear of clothing are sent to Adjutant-General—*ib.* 672–675. Complaints of delay and applications for extra issues should come direct to War Office—*ib.* 670. Functions of Assistant Adjutant-General for Clothing—*ib.* 694. To a certain extent the work of Director of Clothing and Assistant Adjutant-General for Clothing are identical—*ib.* 696. Director of Clothing is responsible officer—*ib.* 697. No advantage in samples of clothing sent to regiments, being sealed by Assistant Adjutant-General—*ib.* 695. All demands from Artillery and Engineers come through Deputy Adjutants-General of those corps, and are examined at Horse Guards as well as at War Office. There is no reason why they should not come direct to War Office—*ib.* 679–683, 688–691.

The Artillery and Engineer business connected with Clothing might be amalgamated with general business of Adjutant-General—*Paulet*, 176, 177.

Arrangement by which Engineer Clothing requisitions are examined in office of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers does not cause double work—*Keane*, 424, 425.

CLOTHING—*cont.*

Requisition for Clothing for Royal Engineers might be dealt with locally, but there would be great difficulties—*ib.* 421–423.

Only Artillery and Engineer Clothing compensation claims come through Horse Guards—*Ramsay*, 686, 687. Complaints from Artillery and Engineers come through the Deputy Adjutants-General of those corps—*ib.* 678. Duties of Horse Guards and War Office respectively in regard to patterns—*ib.* 666–669.

COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

General nature of duties—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1274, 1275.

They should be confined as much as possible to discipline—*Dalhousie*, *p.* 11.

He is himself Chief of the Staff—*Yorke*, 1100. Performance of his duties in his absence—*ib.* 1101, 1102; *Duke of Cambridge*, 1383. He sees Adjutant-General, Quartermaster-General, and Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers daily—*ib.* 1323.

Witness thinks it better that Commander-in-Chief should communicate his verbal orders direct to Adjutant-General and Quartermaster-General—*Yorke*, 1099.

Personal communication with Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers—*Keane*, 357, 375, 376.

Ditto with Quartermaster-General in reference to reliefs—*Grant*, 560.

When witness was at Horse Guards communications between Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery, and Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers, and Commander-in-Chief, went through Military Secretary—*Yorke*, 1110-1112.

Commander-in-Chief should be kept fully acquainted with the state of the stores both in reserve and in the hands of the troops—*Duke of Cambridge*, *p.* 8. Necessity for his being acquainted with the minutest detail—*ib.* 1380, 1382, 1384.

Importance of his being early informed as to deficiencies in supplies. The monthly returns would not be sufficient—*Yorke*, 1124, 1125; *Duke of Cambridge*, 1284–1291.

He should be kept informed as to the efficiency of armaments by means of periodical returns and reports—*Balfour*, 651, 652. Under Control system he is kept fully informed of the state of equipments—*ib.* 642, 644.

He is kept informed of the state of the clothing of a regiment by means of the monthly return—*Ramsay*, 671, 676, 677.

No communication (except upon matters of routine) should go from Horse Guards without been seen by Commander-in-Chief—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1314. No reappropriation of barracks should be made without it being known to Commander-in-Chief—*ib.* 1292.

Commander-in-Chief was, until recently, officer in command of London District—*Report*, xiii. He still commands the troops at home, independently of his being Commander-in-Chief of the Army—*ib.* xiii. Present and former functions of Commander-in-Chief compared —*ib.* xvii. He should be Secretary of State's principal military adviser—*ib.* xi. His position as regards the troops at home should be assimilated to his position in reference to troops at foreign stations—*ib.* xiii. He should retain the patronage of the Army, and should therefore not be connected with the political administration of the day—*ib.* xi. Performance of his duties in his absence should devolve upon Adjutant-General—*ib.* xvii.

COMMITTEES.

1. *Committees on Administration.*
2. *Artillery Committees.*
3. *Engineer Committee.*

---

1. *Committees on Administration.*

Committee on Military Organization (Sir James Graham's) referred to—*Report*, xvi, xvii, xviii, xxi, xxxiii, liii. Lord Strathnairn's Committee's proposal to give charge of munitions of war to Ordnance Department—*ib.* vi. Committee on Organization of War Office (1864) referred to in connection with examination of claims—*ib.* xx. Treasury Committee, 1860, opinion quoted in reference to separation of Audit and Account Branches—*ib.* xxii. Ditto in reference to responsibility of heads of departments—*ib.* xxiii.

2. *Artillery Committees.*

Ordnance Select Committee, abolition of concurred in by Commander-in-Chief—*Duke of Cambridge*, *p.* 8.

COMMITTEES—*cont.*

2. *Artillery Committees*—cont.

Council of Ordnance has worked well, but sub-committees should have been appointed to settle matters of fact—*Lefroy*, 1152-1158.

Council of Ordnance, constitution and functions of—*Report, p.* xviii.

3. *Engineer Committee.*

Defects in constitution of. Objections to placing it under a Director of Experiments. Proposal that there should be a paid member of Engineer Committee, who should be an *ex officio* member of Artillery Committee —*Jervois, p.* 22.

An Engineer subaltern should be appointed to take charge of experiments under the Committee—*Simmons*, 875, 876. Difficulty in obtaining money for experiments. Importance of experiments on questions of submarine defences—*ib.* 863, 864. No difficulty in estimating probable cost of experiments every year—*ib.* 865.

See also EXPERIMENTS.

CONSUMABLE SUPPLIES.

Administration of, should not be separated from that of General Stores—*Dalhousie, p.* 10 ; *Power p.* 3.

Under Control system, questions relating to supply of forage go direct from the troops to War Office—*Grant*, 593. Occasionally an application for extra forage comes to Quartermaster-General—*ib.* 594. Ordinary supplies are authorized locally—*ib.* 595, 596.

Under Control system, questions relating to supply of fuel and light go direct from the troops to War Office —*Grant*, 593. Questions might be settled locally by General Officer and Controller—*ib.* 597. Fuel and light questions are not much affected by reappropriation of barracks—*Murray*, 918.

Questions of ration allowances to soldiers' families come to War Office through Quartermaster-General—*Grant*, 599.

CONTAGIOUS DISEASES PREVENTION ACT.

Adjutant-General's business connected with this Act is very small—*Paulet*, 142, 143.

CONTRACTS, DIRECTOR OF. *See* CONTROL DEPARTMENT.

CONTROL DEPARTMENT.

1. *General Organization.*
2. *War Office Organization.*
3. *Relations with General Staff.*
4. *Personnel (except at War Office).*
5. *Working of Control System in Ireland.*

---

1. *General Organization.*

Main principles of Control system—*Storks*, 705, 706. The system was recommended by Lord Strathnairn's Committee, and has been introduced both at home and abroad—*ib.* 700, 701.

The Control system as now in force is in accordance with the recommendations of Lord Strathnairn's Committee, except that issues of camp equipage in excess of authorized proportions are reported to Quartermaster-General—*Power*, 462.

Combination of Supply Department works well in Ireland ; in England it has hardly commenced—*Drake*, 513. The information of the General Officer on matters of Supply will be more complete under the Control than under the old system—*ib.* 521.

The establishment of the Control system may have given additional power to local officers, but not to Horse Guards—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1298.

The Controller is the direct agent both of the Secretary of State and the General Officer Commanding—*Power*, 465.

Not necessary that Controller should have personal knowledge of all details of his department—*Balfour, p.* 5.

Danger of Department breaking down in time of war if more duties are given to it—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1299.

Reasons for adopting the name "Control"—*Power, p.* 4.

There should be one section for consumable supplies and general stores, and another for warlike stores and transport—*Hozier, p.* 5.

There should be one department for ordnance and general stores, and another for consumable supplies, but both should be under one Controller—*Gordon, p.* 2.

There should be one section for consumable stores, and another for clothing and miscellaneous stores—*Trevelyan p.* 10.

Scheme for rearrangement of Control duties, supposing

CONTROL DEPARTMENT—*cont.*

1. *General Organization*—cont.

that the provision of munitions of war be assigned Control Department—*Lefroy*, 1137, 1145.

There should be one section of the department for warlike stores, and another for all other stores and transport. The first section should consist chiefly of Artillery non-commissioned officers—*Duke of Cambridge, p.* 7.

Hospital stores should be under Store Branch of Control Department, not under Commissariat Branch—*Dalhousie, p.* 10.

Reserves of warlike stores should be kept by Commissaries of Stores—*Balfour, p.* 5.

Stores in Field Arsenal should be in charge of Control Department—*Duke of Cambridge, p.* 7.

Control Department is a checking, not a spending department—*Report*, xix. Chief of the department not checked under the existing system of audit—*ib.* xix. Department to be divided into a Supply Division and a Store Division—*ib.* vii, xviii. Custody and issue of stores in garrison and in the field up to 3rd Reserve should be given to Control Department—*ib.* vii. Also the whole of the business connected with transport—*ib.* xiv. Chief of Control Department is responsible for supply of every description of equipment to the Army—*ib.* xii. Regulations of Pay Sub-department have been approved by Treasury—*ib.* xix.

2. *War Office Organization.*

Controller-in-Chief should be assisted by two officers, one for munitions of war, and the other for other stores and transport—*Duke of Cambridge, p.* 7.

There should be two separate departments, (1) for Ordnance Stores, and (2) for all other Stores. Both should report to one Under Secretary of State—*Milward, p.* 4.

It is proposed to separate the administration of stores in use from those in reserves, and to entrust the former to Sir W. Power and the latter to General Balfour—*Balfour*, 654.

The appointment of the officer at the head of munitions of war should be amalgamated with that of Director-General of Ordnance—*Adye*, 971, 989. Munitions of war and consumable supplies should be separately administered in the War Office as well as at out-stations —*ib.* 956–970, 971 ; *Memo., p.* 75.

Changes already effected in the War Office for the purpose of bringing Head-Quarters Department into accord with Control system. No such changes have yet been made at Horse Guards—*Power*, 471. If foreign system of transport is carried out at home, Passage Branch should be part of Control Department—*ib.* 475.

Chief of Department should be eligible for seat in Parliament—*Report*, xi. Manufacturing Departments should be under him—*ib.* viii. Experiments connected with manufacture may be dealt with on his responsibility —*ib.* xviii. Control Department should be divided into two sections—*ib.* vii. Store section should be under an officer professionally acquainted with munitions of war—*ib.* vii. There should be a branch to deal with personnel of the War Department—*ib.* xix. Director of Contracts to be subordinate to Chief of Control Department. Organization of this Branch must be separately dealt with—*ib.* xli.

3. *Relations with General Staff.*

Under Control system the Military Staff is confined to military questions, the responsibility for supplies and transport resting entirely with Control Department—*Power*, 464, 465, 494. This division of duties would work well on active service—*ib.* 466.

Importance of unreserved intercourse between the Staff and Controllers—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1292–1294 ; *Storks*, 1385–1387.

Objects to Control Department assuming military functions hitherto performed by Quartermaster-General's Department—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1284.

Necessity for free communication between Controllers and Staff of the Army—*Report*, xxi.

4. *Personnel (except at War Office).*

Controllers should be on the Staff, but should take their orders from Chief of the Staff—*Dalhousie, p.* 10.

Military Store officers should be absorbed before Artillery officers and soldiers are appointed Commissaries—*Storks, p.* 11.

Superior appointments should be held by combatant officers in the same way as Staff appointments.—*Hozier, p.* 5.

CONTROL DEPARTMENT—*cont.*

4. *Personnel (except at War Office)*—cont.

Objected to Artillery officers hold appointments in the department on the footing of Staff appointments—*Storks, p.* 11. If Artillery officers are employed they should be seconded—*Duke of Cambridge, p.* 7; *Dalhousie, p.* 10; *Storks p.* 11.

Artillery officers should only be employed as Acting Controllers of Ordnance Stores—*Milward, p.* 4.

Approved of employment of Artillery officers as Commissaries of Stores; but Store officers who had been instructed at Woolwich were equally competent to take charge of combustible stores—*Balfour, p.* 5.

Employment of Artillery officers—*Gordon, p.* 2.

Commissaries should be divided into two divisions: one for consumable supplies, transport, and clothing, and the other for munitions of war and general stores—*Balfour, p.* 5.

Appointments of commissaries should be filled by non-commissioned officers—*Hozier, p.* 6; *Holland, p.* 7.

Subordinate officers of Control Department should be *ex officio* Baggage-Masters in the line of march—*Holland, p.* 7.

Employment of Artillery officers in store section of Control Department—*Report, p.* viii.

5. *Working of Control System in Ireland.*

General result of introduction of Control system—*Drake*, 499–502. Before appointment of Controller for Ireland, Quartermaster-General's Department had nominal charge of stores and authorized issues, but the actual responsibility was with the executive department—*ib.* 503-505. No benefit resulted from interference of Quartermaster-General's Department—*ib.* 506. Combination of Supply Departments works well—*ib.* 513. Relief afforded to Adjutant-General's and Quartermaster-General's Departments in Ireland by introduction of Control system—*ib.* 515, 516, 519, 520. Position of Control Department in regard to Land Transport—*ib.* 517, 518. Arrangements with regard to Control Department taking over barrack services—*ib.* 526, 527.

There has been no difficulty in working Control system under existing Staff organization—*Power*, 472; *Drake*, 514.

CORRESPONDENCE.

Extent of correspondence at Horse Guards and War Office compared—*Thompson*, 1252–1254. Reports of the important correspondence which arrives every morning might be prepared for Secretary of State and principal heads of departments—1267–1270.

Reasons why questions from General Officers Commanding abroad come direct to Secretary of State, whilst those from districts at home pass through Horse Guards—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1302.

The saving which should be effected by Control system is not yet fully realized—*Thompson*, 1261. Duplicates are sent to Horse Guards of letters on store subjects addressed by regiments to War Office—*ib.* 1259, 1260.

Good regulations would not much diminish correspondence—*Brown, p.* 12; *Whiffin, p.* 13.

Correspondence on matters of supply and finance need not pass through Horse Guards—*Report*, xiv.

COURTS-MARTIAL.

Duties of Military Secretary and Adjutant-General respectively—*Forster*, 11, 58-63; *Paulet*, 135.

Business connected with general courts-martial is dealt with in Military Secretary's office—*Forster*, 11, 60, 61, 63; *Duke of Cambridge*, 1311.

Adjutant-General had protested against this arrangement—*Paulet*, 135.

Adjutant-General has no *right* to be consulted on matters of discipline connected with general courts-martial—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1313.

General courts-martial should be dealt with in Adjutant-General's Department—*Report*, xiv.

CRIMEA.

Most notable confusion related to clothing, not ammunition—*Trevelyan, p.* 10.

Confusion in regard to stores was remedied by sending out Captain Gordon as sole consignee—*Dalhousie, p.* 10.

Confusion would have been prevented if Regulations of 1833 for Ordnance Commissaries in the Field had been observed—*Gordon, p.* 2.

Inconvenience from mixing cargoes of munitions and general stores—*Trevelyan, p.* 9.

D.

DALHOUSIE, The Earl of, G.C.B., K.T. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix No. I, pp.* 10 *and* 11.

Was Secretary of State for War from 1855 to 1858. The confusion in the shipment and receipt of stores in the Crimea was remedied by sending out Captain Gordon as sole consignee. Controller-in-Chief should be Head of all the Supply Departments. The Controller should be on the staff of the General Officer Commanding, but should take his orders from the Chief of the Staff. The Commissariat Branch of the Control Department should on no account be mixed up with the Store Branch. Commissariat might provide food for hospitals, but hospital stores should be kept by the Store Branch. If a special branch of the Control Department be formed for warlike stores, a few Artillery officers might be employed in it, but they should be seconded. In the field, the General Officer Commanding should be assisted by a Chief of the Staff, who would control the Adjutant-General, the Quartermaster-General, and the Controller. Witness strongly opposed the appointment of a local Head of the Arsenal, though he had no objection to the Manufacturing Departments being put under the Controller-in-Chief. Appointments as Superintendents in the Manufacturing Departments should be held for five years, with power to the Secretary of State to re-appoint in special cases. The erection and armament of fortresses are functions of the Secretary of State: he should be advised in such matters by the Director of Works and Director-General of Ordnance —*p.* 10. The Commander-in-Chief's functions should be confined as much as possible to the discipline of the Army. Inventions and experiments should be considered and initiated by the Secretary of State, but the military opinion of the Commander-in-Chief should be invited. The Director-General of Ordnance should be the adviser of the Secretary of State in fixing armament of fortresses and the proportions of ammunition, &c., in Artillery charge or in reserve. All demands within the fixed proportions should go direct from the Army to the Control Department. The duties of the Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery should be confined to discipline questions—*p.* 11.

DEPUTY ADJUTANT-GENERAL ROYAL ARTILLERY.

1. *Position and General Duties.*
2. *Military and Regimental Business.*
3. *Duties relating to Armaments, Supplies, Passages, &c.*
4. *Communication with Horse Guards and War Office.*
5. *Office details.*

1. *Position and General Duties.*

He is under Adjutant-General, but has separate office—*Paulet*, 171; *Gambier*, 223.

Is a personal officer of Commander in-Chief, not merely a deputy to the Adjutant-General—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1360, 1361.

His powers should be limited to personnel—*Balfour*, 5; *Adye*, 953, 994; *Lefroy*, 1138-1140, 1146-1148.

His duties should be confined to discipline questions—*Dalhousie, p.* 11; *Storks, p.* 16.

His opinion, as well as that of Director-General of Ordnance, should be given on questions of matériel—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1350-1355.

Duties now performed by him which properly belong to Adjutant-General—*Adye*, 956, 964. Ditto to Military Secretary—*ib.* 956, 969. Ditto to Quartermaster-General —*ib.* 956, 964. Confusion between duties of Director-General of Ordnance and Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery; work done twice over—*ib.* 956, 991. Duties which should be assigned to Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery—*ib.* 956, 958, 960.

Indian experience of witness in reference to the respective duties of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery and other Members of the Staff—*Adye*, 966-968, 999.

Office constituted under Board of Ordnance—*Gambier*, 215.

Line organization inapplicable to artillery; there must be a head-quarter for the whole corps—*Adye*, 955, 956; *Gambier*, 321, 322.

No unnecessary details are now referred to Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery, except when on matters relating to stores—*Gambier*, 316-319.

Witness does not think that any of the business now done at Horse Guards could be transacted in the brigades or batteries—*Adye*, 961-963. Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery should not be at Woolwich.

DEPUTY ADJUTANT-GENERAL ROYAL ARTILLERY—*cont.*

1. *Position and General Duties*—cont.

Necessity for direct communication with Commander-in-Chief—*ib.* 956.

Duties have diminished since introduction of Control system, and might be further reduced—*Storks*, 704.

2. *Military and Regimental business.*

Duties in relation to purely regimental business—*Gambier*, 240-244, 256, 262, 312-315. Under Board of Ordnance artillery regimental work was done at Woolwich—*ib.* 323, 324.

The discipline of the artillery should not be separated from that of the rest of the army—*Paulet*, 173.

No good purpose would be served by severing regimental from administrative business—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1362, 1363.

Keeps records of artillery officers' services—*Gambier*, 329-332. Business connected with prize money—*ib.* 260, 261. Business connected with recruiting—*ib.* 258, 259. Confidential Reports (regimental)—*ib.* 257, 262, 333, 334. Mode of dealing with discipline questions—*ib.* 225, 245-255. Branch of office at Woolwich under Superintendent of Artillery Records—*ib.* 216, 217.

3. *Duties relating to Armaments, Supplies, Passages, &c.*

Business relating to armament of fortresses—*Gambier*, 268-273.

It should be transferred to Director-General of Ordnance—*Lefroy*, *p.* 2; *Storks*, *p.* 16.

Artillery business connected with arms, ammunition, clothing, &c., might be amalgamated with general business of the Adjutant-Generals—*Paulet*, 176, 177.

Demands from Brigades now sent to D.A.G.R.A. might go direct to War Office—*Gambier*, 262–267.

D.A.G.R.A. should check demands or receive returns of expenditure of stores—*Duke of Cambridge*, *p.* 5.

Under Control system, D.A.G.R.A. need not be referred to in regard to ordinary issues of supplies—*Power*, 487.

Duties of D.A.G.R.A. and Director-General of Ordnance in relation to changes in matériel—*Gambier*, 293–311.

Detail of clothing business which passes unnecessarily through office of D.A.G.R.A.—*Ramsay*, 679–691.

4. *Communication with Horse Guards and War Office.*

Artillery business passing through Military Secretary's Office—*Gambier*, 218, 219, 221, 227–239, 328–334.

Papers for Commander-in-Chief on other than discipline questions go to Ordnance Branch of Military Secretary's Office. Discipline papers go to Adjutant-General's Office—*Forster*, 50, 51.

Artillery business passing through Adjutant-General's Office—*Gambier*, 221, 223–226, 233, 235–237, 245–248. Ditto, Quartermaster-General's Office—*ib.* 221, 226.

Correspondence with War Office passes through Military Secretary's Office if it relates to finance; through Adjutant-General's Office if it relates to discipline or stores—*Forster*, 101–104.

Relation to Inspector-General of Artillery—*Gambier*, 274–278. Communication with Director-General of Ordnance and Controller-in-Chif—*ib.* 269, 345, 346. Mode of conducting business relating to passages—*ib.* 227, 228.

5. *Office Details.*

Distribution of business—*Appendix* No. IV., *pp.* 115-117.

The Store Branch of the office might be abolished—*Balfour*, 657.

Clerical duties of a confidential nature are performed by Superintending Officer—*Gambier*, 344. Employment of military clerks works well—*ib.* 335. The clerks are artillery soldiers, and can be exchanged at any moment—*ib.* 339, 342. Their pay and allowances—*ib.* 341. Hours of work—*ib.* 341. Supervision—*ib.* 344.

DEPUTY ADJUTANT-GENERAL ROYAL ENGINEERS.

1. *General and Military Duties.*
2. *Duties relating to Supplies, Works, &c.*
3. *Duties relating to Finance.*
4. *Relation to other Departments at Horse Guards and to War Office.*

1. *General and Military Duties.*

Office established in 1855—*Keane*, 349, 350. Origin of the appointment—*ib.* 357. None of the business could be settled at the War Office without going to him—*ib.* 359.

DEPUTY ADJUTANT-GENERAL ROYAL ENGINEERS—*cont.*

1. *General and Military Duties*—cont.

Statement of distribution of office business—*Appendix* No. IV, *pp.* 118–122.

Duties of Deputy and Assistant Adjutants-General—*Keane*, 354, 355.

The regimental orderly-room should be at the headquarters of the corps—*Simmons*, 824.

Mode of dealing with passage questions—*Keane*, 368–375. Discipline questions—*ib.* 353, 358.

Discipline of the Engineers should not be separate from that of the rest of the Army—*Paulet*, 173.

Duties in relation to purely regimental business—*Keane*, 352–358.

Relative functions of Inspector-General of Fortifications and Deputy Adjutant-General in reference to distribution of officers and men—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1370–1379.

Disadvantages of the distribution of the corps being under Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers—*Simmons*, 834. It should be under an officer holding combined appointments of Head of the Corps and Chief of the Engineer Department—*ib.* 818.

2. *Duties relating to Supplies, Works, &c.*

Duties have diminished since introduction of Control system, and might be further reduced—*Storks*, 704.

D. A. G. R. E. need not in future be referred to in regard to ordinary issues of supplies—*Power*, 488, 489. The report of issues to Royal Engineers, directed by a memorandum from office of D. A.-G. R. E. to be made to Horse Guards, are unnecessary—*ib.* 463.

Correspondence of D. A. G. R. E., as a member of the Staff of the Army, may be dispensed with—*Balfour*, 658, 659. Engineer demands can be dealt with locally—*ib.* 660, 661.

Clothing business which passes unnecessarily through office of D. A. G. R. A.—*Ramsay*, 679–691.

D. A. G. R. E. has nothing to do with barrack services—*Keane*, 428. Correspondence with regard to stores and clothing very heavy—*ib.* 404.

The Engineer business connected with equipment and clothing might be amalgamated with general business of the Adjutant-General—*Paulet*, 176, 177.

Relation of D. A. G. R. E. to Director of Works—*Keane*, 669.

3. *Duties Relating to Finance.*

Financial questions which might come direct to War Office—*White*, 530–532.

Origin of the practice of sending such questions through D. A. G. R. E.—*Appendix* No. III, *p.* 46; *Memo.*, *White*. Examination of extra pay returns at Horse Guards superfluous—*ib.*

Reasons why it is necessary for financial questions to go to D. A. G. R. E.—*Keane*, 416, 417. Detail of business in connection with questions of pay and allowances—*ib.* 359–389.

4. *Relation to other Departments at Horse Guards to War Office.*

Mode of communicating with other departments at Horse Guards and with War Office—*Keane*, 395–414. Personal communication with Commander-in-Chief—*ib.* 357, 375, 376.

Papers for Commander-in-Chief on other than discipline questions go to Ordnance Branch of Military Secretary's office; Discipline papers go to Adjutant-General—*Forster*, 50, 51.

Relations to Adjutant-General—*Paulet*, 171; *Keane*, 353, 357, 358.

Relation to Military Secretary—*Keane*, 353, 369–376, 390. Promotion questions go to Military Secretary Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers keeps record of officers services—*ib.* 392–394. Relation of, to Quartermaster-General—*ib.* 369–373. Communication with War Office—*ib.* 353, 357.

Correspondence with War Office passes through Military Secretary's office if it relates to finance, through Adjutant General's office if it relates to discipline or stores—*Forster*, 101–104.

Future position of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers—*Report*, *p.* xvi.

DISCHARGES.

Discharge division of Adjutant-General's office should not be under same department as Recruiting business—*Paulet*, 162.

Downman, Captain G. C. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix III, pp.* 75–79.

Is Superintendent of War Department property in the Portsmouth District—1000. Thinks that the property not publicly occupied should be in the hands of the Superintendent, and that the Engineer Department should have nothing to do with it—1001, 1080. Persons unnecessarily consulted in reference to the property—1002–1007, 1081–1084. The Superintendent should be in direct communication with the War Office—1008. He should consult the military authorities on any matter connected with military questions—1009. Thinks that proper rents have not been received for War Department property near Portsmouth—1010. Case of the land purchased for forts on the Gosport side—1011–1020. Instances of more land being taken up for forts than was required for carrying out the works—1022–1028. Purchases of land near Portsmouth are hardly ever notified to witness; the Division Officers of Royal Engineers take possession on the part of the Government—1029, 1034. Delay in letting property owing to that arrangement—1030. Management of property bought for the Portsdown Hill Forts—1031–1060. Houses purchased with the lands, and now occupied by Engineer officers employed upon the works—1061–1067. The stoppage for quarters deducted from the pay of these officers does not nearly cover the value of the rent of these houses—1066. Complaints from the War Office of the inadequacy of the rents received from the Portsmouth property—1068, 1069. Steps taken—1070–1074. Witness not consulted as to sales of property in his district, or in regard to the King's Rooms at Southsea—1075–1085. Larger income might have been derived for the War Department property if witness had been consulted in reference to first lettings, &c.—1076, 1086. It is his interest to obtain as high rents as possible, as he is paid by percentage—1076. Has held his present position 14 years—1077. Engineer officers in the district are being constantly changed—1078, 1079. Superintendent or agent for War Department property should have power to call in professional valuer in cases of difficulty—1087. Neither Commanding Royal Engineer nor Superintendent have power to distrain for rent—1088, 1089.

Position of Captain Downman, as Superintendent of War Department property at Portsmouth—*Jervois*, 781–783, 796–799.

Drake, Commissary-General W. H., C.B. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix III, pp.* 44 *to* 46.

Is Controller for Great Britain—495. Was Controller in Ireland for more than two years—496. Circumstances under which he was first appointed—497. General result of the introduction of the Control system in Ireland—499–502. Proceedings in regard to Transport on first arrival of witness in Ireland—500. Before he began to act, the Quartermaster-General's Department had nominal charge of stores, and authorized issues—503. The charge and responsibility was, however, with the various executive Departments—504, 505. No benefit resulted from the interference of the Quartermaster-General's Department—506. Described the old method of obtaining stores, under which requisitions had to pass through seven or eight different hands—507–509. Present system under which they go direct to the Controller, who immediately orders his Commissary to issue—510–512. The combination of Supply Departments worked well in Ireland; in England it has hardly commenced—513. Met with cordial co-operation of Military Staff in Ireland—514. Relief afforded to the Adjutant-General's and Quartermaster-General's Departments in Ireland—515, 516, 519, 520. The intended alterations as to movement of troops had not been carried out in Ireland owing to the anomalous position of the Military Train—517. Land Transport was performed by Control Department as far as it could be done without interfering with Quartermaster-General's military position—518. Thinks that the information of the General on matters of supply will be fuller and more accurate under the Control than under the old system—521. Had charge of munitions of war in Ireland—522. Found no special difficulty in connection with this class of stores, as he had competent officers to carry out details—523–525. The arrangements with regard to the Control Department taking over Barrack services were carried out while witness was in Ireland—526. The Quartermaster-General is now entirely relieved of all duties connected with barracks; the work is done partly by the Engineer Department and partly by the Control Department—527.

E.

Education, Military, Director-General of.

To be under Military Department—*Report, p.* xvi.

Edwards, Major-General C. A., C.B., Inspector-General of Recruiting. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix III, pp.* 39 *and* 40.

Has been Inspector-General of Recruiting two years and three months—429. The Recruiting Branch is a division of the Adjutant-General's Department—430. General nature of the business—431–433. Submission to Commander-in-Chief of appeals against disallowances made by War Office—434, 435. Thinks that all questions relating to recruiting, re-engagement, and discharge, should be dealt with in one office—436. The granting of pensions might be dealt with in the same office—437, 438. Thinks that correspondence with War Office might properly be diminished by allowing the Inspector-General of Recruiting to settle certain minor questions, such as re-enlistment of men without parchment certificates—439, 443. Instead of letters being written about these small questions, they have recently been forwarded to the War Office in a minute paper—440. Matters of detail are not submitted either to Commander-in-Chief or Adjutant-General—441, 442. System of recruiting returns should be revised, and the returns sent only to one Branch of the War Office—444–448. Inspector-General of Recruiting receives pay and allowances of a Brigadier-General—449, 452. Does not consider that these rates are proportionate to the duties of the post—450. Importance of the duties of Inspector-General of Recruiting. Witness has saved between 4,000*l.* and 6,000*l.* a year by doing away with conducting—451, 452.

Effects, Soldiers'.

Administration of, should be transferred from Accountant-General to Solicitor—*Brown, p.* 12.

Engineer Committee. *See* Committees.

Engineer Establishment.

Requisitions from, pass through Military Secretary's office—*Forster*, 54, 55.

Engineer Department.

1. *Chief of the Department and Head of the Corps.*
2. *Fortifications.*
3. *Control and Record of Expenditure.*
4. *Officers and others employed in the Department.*

1. *Chief of the Department and Head of the Corps.*

Changes in the general superintendence of the Corps since 1855—*Jervois*, 713–717. There is now no Director of Works—*ib.* 718, 719.

Dissatisfaction in the Corps at its being without a head, and at the two branches of the department at the War Office being under junior officers—*Duke of Cambridge, p.* 8; *Simmons*, 816, 830.

Appointment of Director of Works should be revived, but he should not command the Corps—*Duke of Cambridge, p.* 8, 1366–1368.

Board of Ordnance organization should be reverted to—*Simmons*, 816, 842; *Jervois*, 720, 811. Superintendence of Works should be under the head of the Corps—*Simmons*, 818, 831, 832.

Control over expenditure would not be affected if both works and corps were under one head—*Murray*, 886–889.

Superintendence of works and distribution of the corps should be under one officer—*Simmons*, 818, 834; *Murray*, 883–885.

Such an officer would be able to select officers for either civil or military duties of the corps—*Jervois*, 721, 722.

He should carry out both works and corps duties at his head-quarters—*Simmons*, 833.

He should be called Inspector-General of Fortifications—*Jervois*, 812; *Simmons*, 818, 834.

System of check over expenditure on works is so perfect that there would be no danger if the Head of the Engineer Department were under Commander-in-Chief instead of Secretary of State—*Simmons*, 824, 843.

Inspector-General of Fortifications should not command the corps. The command should be exercised by Commander-in-Chief through Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Engineers—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1369.

1. *Chief of the Department and Head of the Corps*—cont.

The Director of Works should be, conjointly with Director-General of Ordnance, adviser of Secretary of State in the erection and armament of fortresses—*Dalhousie, p.* 10.

Office of Inspector-General of Fortifications should be revived. He should direct distribution of the corps as well as superintend the works—*Report*, xvi.

2. *Fortifications.*

i. Generally.

Consultation of Director of Ordnance, Inspector-General of Artillery, and Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery—*Jervois*, 804-806.

On question of relation between Artillery and Engineers in planning fortifications, witness thinks that Commanding Royal Engineers and Commanding Officers Artillery should be put in communication—*Simmons*, 868. Professional Head of the Artillery and Inspector-General of Fortifications should both be consulted as to requirements of the Artillery and Engineer services—*ib.* 868, 869. This would be preferable to consulting a Committee, *ib.* 871.

There should be an Artillery Officer in the Engineer Department to advice on the construction of fortifications—*Gambier*, 279-289. He should be under Director-General of Ordnance, but should communicate with Commander-in-Chief through Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Artillery, *ib.* 228-290.

Would not put an officer of Artillery under Inspector-General of Fortifications for the purpose of giving advice on artillery questions affecting fortifications—*Simmons*, 870.

The number of fortification works in active progress has been much reduced—*Jervois*, 729.

New works are settled by Defence Committee—*Gambier*, 272, 273, 292.

ii. Under the Loan.

Works will be completed in about two or three years—*Jervois*, 724. They form the larger part of fortifications now being erected at home. Works abroad not under loan—*ib.* 725, 726. Witness has been in charge of loan works from the first—*ib.* 723, 727. Superintendence of loan works might be separated from that of the rest of the works. The accounts are quite distinct—*ib.* 728, 729. Commanding Royal Engineer at Portsmouth has charge of works under the loan as well as those provided for in the estimates. He is not paid out of the loan—*ib.* 752-756. Employment of officers in the Works Department of War Office on loan business—*ib.* 766.

Special arrangement should be made for superintending works under fortification loan—*Report*, xvi.

3. *Control and Record of Expenditure.*

No works are ordered which would entail expenditure beyond the sum voted for each particular work—*Jervois*, 769. Secretary of State has power to sanction special expenditure not exceeding 200*l.* on works without obtaining Treasury sanction—*ib.* 770. A liability account of sums authorized for works is kept in the Works Department—*ib.* 739-742. For administrative purposes, reference is made to that account, not to the complete record kept by Accountant-General—*ib.* 748-750. Inconvenience of referring to the latter—*ib.* 745. Works Department should keep its own accounts, or should be consulted by Accountant-General's Branch with regard to appropriation of expenditure—*ib.* 738, 739, 743.

Uncertainty in controlling expenditure for special services. Suggested remedies—*Knox, p.* 21.

(For audit of accounts and examination of Engineer bills *see* ACCOUNTS, DEPARTMENTAL.)

Financial control over expenditure on works not weakened under the arrangements proposed by Committee—*Report*, xvi.

4. *Officers and others employed in the Department.*

Services of Engineer Officers should be made more generally available for other departments of the public service—*Jervois*, 807-809.

The employment of non-commissioned officers as foremen of works answers well—*Simmons*, 820, 823.

Engineer Officers and others specially employed at War Office—*Jervois*, 758-760. Duties of surveyors and clerks

5. *Officers and others employed in the Department*—cont.

of works so employed—*ib.* 762-765. Total expense, *ib.* 761.

Engineer Officers should be employed in the Works Branch of the War Office in the place of civilian surveyors—*Simmons*, 876, 877, 880.

Clerks in Works Department of War Office are part of the Royal Engineer Department—*Jervois*, 757. No War Office clerks are employed—*ib.* 767.

ENGINEERS, ROYAL.

Put under Commander-in-Chief in 1835—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1344. The command of the Corps should not be exercised by Inspector-General of Fortifications, but by Commander-in-Chief through Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers—*ib.* 1369.

The regimental orderly room should be at the headquarters of the corps—*Simmons*, 824. The men are employed too much in twos and threes—*ib.* 819. The labour of the sappers of the corps is economical—*ib.* 838. There is no lack of work for the men in time of peace; the want is rather for the officers—*ib.* 839-841. Employment of officers in Works Department of War Office and in constructing works for Artillery experiments—*ib.* 876-880. Importance of employing the corps on works in time of peace, in order that they may be trained for war—*ib.* 835-837.

Committee has been appointed on employment of Engineer Officers—*Jervois*, 810.

Command of Royal Engineers should be vested in Officer Commanding-in-Chief. Discipline should be dealt with in same way as that of other branches—*Report*, xv.

See also ENGINEER DEPARTMENT.

ESTABLISHMENTS.

It is the duty of Accountant-General to watch fixed establishments, except those of commissioned officers. The latter are controlled by the Gazette Room—*Knox, p.* 20. Commander-in-Chief is each year requested to maintain establishments as fixed by Parliament—*ib.* 20.

Proposed alterations in establishments should be reported on by Accountant-General—*Report*, iv. Establishments cannot be altered without Treasury sanction—*ib.* iv.

ESTIMATES, PARLIAMENTARY.

Preparation of estimates has been entrusted to Mr Knox since November 1863. The estimate room is part of the Account Branch—*Knox, p.* 19. Details of mode of preparing Parliamentary estimates—*ib.* 20, 21. They were formerly prepared in Chief Clerk's Branch. Reasons for their transfer to Accountant-General's Department—*ib.* 19, 20. Preparation of estimates for the Reserve Forces *ib.* 20. Estimate of pay of the army is prepared in estimate room. There is no connection between that duty, and that of fixing pay and allowances—*ib.* 20. The amounts proposed to be voted for stores and works, have of late years been a matter of policy. The estimates for these services have not been checked by Account Branch—*ib.* 20.

Detailed review of proceedings of spending departments should be taken when estimates are prepared—*Galton, p.* 18.

Controllers at foreign stations are each year informed by the Accountant-General of the amounts to be expended in each Command—*Knox, p.* 20. Commander-in-Chief is requested to maintain establishments as fixed—*ib.* 20. Preparation of departmental estimates—*ib.* 20, 21 (*Appendix* B.).

Reasons for placing estimates in the "Control of Finance" Branch of the proposed Finance Department—*White*, 1179-1182, 1212.

Construction of estimates—*Report*, iv. Final financial review will still be necessary—*ib.* iv. Financial Secretary should be charged with this duty—*ib.* xxi. Financial Secretary should assist Secretary of State in communicating with Departments in respect to estimates—*ib.* xxi. Final compilation of estimates should continue to be done by Accountant-General—*ib.* iv. Accountant-General's Department to advise on reappropriations and excesses on votes—*ib.* iv. Cause of reductions in estimates for 1869-70—*ib.* iv. Reductions should be worked out by Administrative Departments—*ib.* iv.

EXPERIMENTS.

Nature of Adjutant-General's business in connection with experiments—*Paulet*, 181-183.

EXPERIMENTS—*cont.*

Experiments should be initiated and considered by Secretary of State, but Commander-in-Chief should be consulted—*Dalhousie, p.* 11.

Experimental business of Director-General of Ordnance should be transferred to Horse Guards—*Power, p.* 4.

Experiments should be initiated in Commander-in-Chief's Department—*Gordon, p.* 2.

Director-General of Ordnance should have power to incur expense for experiments—*Lefroy*, 1159.

Responsibility for carrying out experiments—*Adye*, 974–976.

Propositions for experiments should be reported on financially by Controller of Ordnance—*Power, p.* 4.

Experimental questions should be referred to Controller-in-Chief for financial consideration—*Gordon, p.* 2.

Questions relating to experiments should not be referred to Controller-in-Chief—*Lefroy, p.* 1.

Mixed Artillery and Engineer experiments not properly carried out by Ordnance Select Committee with reference to Engineering considerations—*Jervois, p.* 22.

An Engineer officer should be added to Artillery Committee when questions which might have reference to works are under consideration—*Simmons*, 873.

Engineer experiments might be conducted under a Board, composed of Director of Works, Director-General of Ordnance, and Naval Director-General of Ordnance—*Jervois, p.* 22. Engineer Department should have means of carrying out Engineering experiments by means of its own officers—*ib. p.* 22.

Although Council of Ordnance works well, it is desirable to appoint sub-committees to settle matters of fact—*Lefroy*, 1152-1158. Number of committees on experimental inquiries too large. Director-General of Ordnance should have a Staff to form a permanent nucleus for such committees—*ib.* 1159, 1164.

Abolition of Ordnance Select Committee concurred in by Commander-in-Chief—*Duke of Cambridge, p.* 8.

Large expenditure on experiments is due to want of Civil control—*Gordon, p.* 2.

Targets, and works for Artillery experiments, should be constructed under the direction of Engineer officers—*Simmons*, 876, 878, 879.

Experiments relating to munitions of war should be placed under Chief of Control Department—*Report*, xviii.

F.

FINANCIAL CONTROL.

Enumeration of the checks established by law over expenditure—*Knox, p.* 21. Treasury sanction necessary for any increase to fixed establishment, pay or allowances—*ib. p.* 21.

Also, for transferring a surplus on one item of a vote to another—*Jervois*, 771-774. No works are ordered which would entail expenditure beyond the sum voted by Parliament for each particular work—*ib.* 769. Secretary of State has power to sanction special expenditure not exceeding £200 on works without obtaining Treasury sanction—*ib.* 770.

Uncertainty in controlling expenditure on works for unforeseen and special services. Suggested remedies—*Knox, p.* 21. Function of Accountant-General to see that all financial checks are properly maintained.—*ib. p.* 21.

Duties of Financial Control and Examination of Expenditure could not safely be united in any officer under the rank of Assistant Under Secretary, unless there were an Audit independent of the War Office—*Milton, p.* 19.

Control to be exercised by proposed Finance Branch in regard to Control Services—*White*, 1187-1191.

The check over the proceedings of Heads of Departments in the War Office is exercised by the examination of papers finally returned to Registry and by the Appropriation Audit—*Balfour, p.* 14; *Lawson, p.* 15.

No want of confidence in heads of Administrative Departments is implied by system of financial control—*Knox, p.* 21.

The accounts are the machinery for ascertaining that heads of departments do not exceed their powers—*Galton, p.* 18. They cannot be the machinery for enforcing economy—*ib. p.* 18.

The examination of papers in the Registry of the War Office should show whether Heads of Departments exceed their powers. The examination of the accounts can only be efficiently performed in the Administrative Departments—*Lawson, p.* 15.

FINANCIAL CONTROL—*cont.*

Establishment of officers should be checked by Account Branch. At present it is done by Gazette Room—*Knox, p.* 20. Establishment of men is watched by Estimate Sub-division of Accountant-General's Department by the aid of monthly recruiting returns—*ib. p.* 20. Commander-in-Chief is each year requested to maintain establishments as fixed by Parliament—*ib. p.* 20. Mode in which expenditure abroad is controlled. Monthly returns of foreign expenditure are rendered to Estimate Sub-division—*ib. p.* 20. *See* also *p.* 21, extract from "OUTLINE OF PLAN."

Traditional conception of Financial Control—*Report*, iii. Relation of Financial Control to Administrative policy—*ib.* iii. Secretary of State is primarily responsible for Financial Control, but it should be exercised by Financial Secretary—*ib.* iii. Two branches of Financial Control—(1) Financial Initiative and Review, (2) Concurrent Criticism and Control—*ib.* iii. Concurrent financial control should continue to be exercised by Accountant-General's Department—*ib.* iv. Certificate of Accountant-General to Appropriation Account—*ib.* iv. Best mode of securing financial control over expenditure of stores—*ib.* xx. Chief of Control Department is not checked under existing system of Audit—*ib.* xix. Control over expenditure on works not weakened under the arrangements proposed by Committee—*ib.* xvi. Claims and charges for allowances should not be examined by executive officers—*ib.* xx. Regulations involving expenditure should not be made until expenditure has been authorized by Parliament—*ib.* v.

FINANCIAL DEPARTMENT. *See* FINANCIAL SECRETARY AND ACCOUNTANT-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT.

FINANCIAL SECRETARY.

Creation of appointment recommended—*Report*, iii. He should be a Parliamentary officer—*ib.* iii, xi, xxi. Should exercise the function of Financial Control—*ib.* iii. Regulations involving expenditure not authorized by Parliament should be referred to him before going to Secretary of State—*ib.* v. He should sign letters to Treasury—*ib.* v. Duties recapitulated—*ib.* xxi. Financial Department should be under direction of Financial Secretary—*ib.* iii, xxi.

FORAGE. *See* CONSUMABLE SUPPLIES.

FORSTER, Lieut.-General W. F. (K. H.), Military Secretary. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix No. III, pp.* 23–28.

Has been Military Secretary upwards of nine years—1. Position and duties of Assistant Military Secretary—2, 3. *Duties of Confidential Department of Military Secretary's Office:*—General nature of duties—4, 5. Records kept with respect to honours and appointments—6–8. "Officers' grievances"—9, 10. Nature of business connected with General Courts-Martial—11, 60–63. Ditto Interchange of regiments—12. Copying letters—13. Commander-in-Chief's and Military Secretary's levées—13, 14; 84–89. Amount of really confidential work—25. *Duties of General Correspondence Branch:*—Correspondence connected with Passages—15, 16. Functions of Military Secretary, Adjutant-General, and Quartermaster-General respectively in regard to passages for officers going abroad—16. [Memorandum handed in by witness], 65–67, 77. Claims and representations against officers—17–20, 64. Inspection of Yeomanry Cavalry and Militia—21, 81. Applications for appointments in Commissariat and Store Departments—21–22. Claims to allowances for special or extra service—23. General Registry of Correspondence—24–27. *Duties of Promotional Branch:*—Promotions and Exchanges—28. Statement of officers' services for promotion is Adjutant-General's business—78. Reserve Fund Account—29–32. Mess and Band Funds; questions dealt with by Adjutant-General and Military Secretary respectively—35–38, 80. Appointment, promotion, &c., of Medical Officers—39, 40. "Direct Commissions" and "Sandhurst"—41–43. Council of Military Education only deals with examination—42. Inconvenient situation of rooms—45. Work done in Room No. 4. Parliamentary returns, &c.—46, 90–100. *Duties of Ordnance Branch:*—Papers from the Deputy Adjutants-General of Engineers and of Artillery, intended for the Commander-in-Chief, come to Ordnance Branch, unless they relate to discipline or stores, in which case they go to Adjutant-General's office—50, 51, 101–104. Ordnance Branch has the same duties in relation to Artillery and En-

FORSTER, Lieutenant-General W. F.—*cont.*

gineers that the other two branches of the Military Secretary's office have to the rest of the Army—52, 53. Requisitions from Royal Engineer Establishment—54, 55. Returns of drafts for India follow same course as in the Line—56. Quartermaster-General applies for tonnage—57. *Business of the Military Secretary's Office generally*:—Military Secretary and Commander-in-Chief are one. The former is not really "Chief of the Staff," but he performs certain duties which would devolve upon such an officer—47–49; 109–112. Some matters of discipline, such as misconduct of officers, are dealt with partly by Military Secretary, partly by Adjutant-General—58, 59. Duties of Military Secretary and Adjutant-General respectively, with reference to Courts-Martial—11, 58–63. Claims and representations against officers—17–20, 64. Reasons why the Military Secretary, as well as the Adjutant-General, should deal with passages of officers—65 (see also 16, 66, 67 and 77). The mode of communicating with the Adjutant-General's office is by memorandum, not by letter—67–76. Questions connected with Mutiny Act and Articles of War are dealt with by Adjutant-General—79. Questions in regard to Mess and Band Funds dealt with by Military Secretary—80. Action of Adjutant-General and Military Secretary respectively, in reference to Inspection of Militia, Yeomanry, and Pensioners—21, 81. Ditto in reference to confidential reports on regiments—82, 83. Employment of clerks on returns for Parliament and the War Office—90–100. Correspondence from Deputy Adjutants-General R.A. and R.E. Relations between Military Secretary, Adjutant-General, and Quartermaster-General explained—105–108. Witness does not believe that one officer could perform the combined duties of Military Secretary, Adjutant-General, and Quartermaster-General—112. Thinks that the present system works well—113. Correspondence between Horse Guards and War Office very large. It would not altogether cease if all departments were amalgamated—114–117.

FUEL AND LIGHT. *See* CONSUMABLE SUPPLIES.

G.

GALTON, DOUGLAS, Esq., C.B., Assistant Under Secretary of State. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix No II, pp.* 17 *and* 18.

It is immaterial in principle whether Account and Audit Branches are under one or two Heads. The essential point is that the individual clerks employed in examination of accounts should not check charges which they had themselves authorized; and that those who perform audit duties should have no power of recommending a departure from regulations. Superintending clerks for audit and authorization of expenditure should be different individuals. Third Class of the Audit and Account Branches might be interchangeable. When the examination and correspondence were conducted in one room, it had always been found that the former fell into arrear. The accounts had never been in so forward a state as now. The present system should, therefore, be maintained. Definition of the respective functions of the Accountant-General and Chief Auditor as now carried out in practice—*p.* 17. Functions of the Regulation Branch. The saving in establishment by reuniting the Account and Audit branches must be very small, if any. Reason for large number of first-class clerks in the Audit Branch. Reasons which induced Lord Hartington's Committee to recommend the creation of the appointment of Chief Auditor with a separate establishment of clerks. That separation was a hardship to individuals: an amalgamation would cause similar hardship to others, and should not be carried out without some paramount advantage. The actual division of work between the Account and Audit Branches might now, perhaps, be improved. He (Mr. Galton) had proposed changes in 1866–7, but they were postponed in consequence of other projected changes in the organization of the office. Objections to the proposed examination of accounts by the Administrative Departments. The accounts cannot be the machinery for enforcing economy. The detailed review of the proceedings of the spending departments should be taken when the Estimates are prepared. The accounts are the machinery for ascertaining that the Heads of Departments do not exceed their powers. This check would be lost if the Departments examined their own accounts—*p.* 18.

GAMBIER, Major-General, C.B., Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Artillery. (*Analysis of his Evidence*). *Appendix No. III, pp.* 32–35.

Has been Deputy Adjutant-General, R.A., over five years—214. Office constituted under the Board of Ordnance—215. Branch of the office at Woolwich, under Superintendent of Royal Artillery Records—216, 217. Artillery business passing through Military Secretary's office—218, 219, 221, 227–239, 328–334. Ditto Adjutant-General's office—221, 223–226, 233, 235–237, 245–248. Ditto Quartermaster-General's office—221, 226. Communication with War Office—220, 229, 262. Ditto India Office—227, 239. Office of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery is, strictly speaking, a branch of Adjutant-General's Department—223. Mode of conducting business relating to passages—227, 228. Duties of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery in relation to the purely regimental business of the Corps—240–244, 256, 262, 312–315. All orders to Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery are given by the Adjutant-General, the Military Secretary, or the Quartermaster-General—224. Personal communication of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery with the Commander-in-Chief—240-242, 256, 257. Mode of dealing with discipline questions—225, 245, 255. Confidential Reports (regimental)—257, 262, 333, 334. Recruiting for Royal Artillery—258, 259. Correspondence relating to Prize Money—260, 261. Demands for Brigades, now sent to Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery, might go direct to War Office—262–267. Business relating to armament of fortresses—268–273. New works are settled by Defence Committee, of which the Commander-in-Chief is President—272, 273, 292. Communication with Director-General of Ordnance and Controller-in-Chief—269, 345, 346. Relation to Inspector-General of Artillery, and duties of the latter officer—274–278. Witness thinks that there should be an Artillery officer in the Director of Works' Department to advise on the construction of fortifications—279–289. This officer should be under the Director-General of Ordnance, but should be in communication with the Commander-in-Chief through Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery — 288–290. Does not think that questions relating to changes in matériel should depend upon the opinion of the Director-General of Ordnance—294. It is not yet settled who is to be responsible for the duties hitherto performed by the Ordnance Select Committee—297. Mode of dealing with changes in matériel proposed by officers serving in the batteries—299–305. Witness does not think that unnecessary matters of detail are now referred to him, except supply of clothing, small stores, and practice ammunition—316–319. These latter should go direct to War Office—316. Line organization inapplicable to Artillery; there must be a head-quarters for the whole corps—321, 322. Under the Board of Ordnance the Artillery Regimental work was done at Woolwich—323, 324. Returns and correspondence relating to personal equipment of Artillery might go from Brigades direct to War Office—325, 326. Ditto Militia and Volunteer ammunition—327. Promotions go to Military Secretary—328. Records of officers' services are kept by Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery, not by Military Secretary—329, 330. If the Commander-in-Chief required information with regard to an officer's services, it would be afforded by Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery through the Military Secretary—331, 332. Confidential Reports are kept by Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery, not by Military Secretary—333, 334. Employment of Military clerks in office of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery works well—335. All the clerks in the office are Artillery soldiers, and can be exchanged at any moment—339–342. Pay and allowances of these clerks—340. Hours of work — 341. Supervision — 344. Clerical duties of a confidential nature are performed by Superintending Officer—344.

GORDON, Captain HENRY WILLIAM, C.B., Principal Superintendent of Stores, Woolwich. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix No. I, pp.* 2 *and* 3.

Is now of opinion that there should be one Department for the custody of forage, food, fuel and light, and another for Ordnance and General Stores; but that they should both be under one Controller. There should be only one Transport Train. Witness strongly opposes separation of Ordnance Stores from General Stores. Employment of Artillery Officers in Control Department. Stores should be divided into sections, and each section put in charge of a Commissary. Ordnance Stores should be inspected by Commanding Officer of Artillery; Inspectors of Warlike Stores being made their subordinates. "Re-

Gordon, Captain Henry William, C.B.—*cont.*

gulations of 1833 for Ordnance Commissaries in the Field" should have been observed in the Crimea. Witness is in favour of "Boards of Respective Officers." Artillery demands should be checked by the Board. Heads of Departments at Woolwich should form a Board. Experimental questions should be referred to Controller-in-Chief for financial consideration. Experiments should be initiated by the Commander-in-Chief's Department. Large expenditure on experimental services due to want of Civil control. Evils of independent Departments dealing with stores exemplified in the Crimea, and in the expedition to Canada at the time of the "Trent" affair —*p.* 2. Economy resulting from concentration under Controller-in-Chief. Assimilation of patterns and extension of system of local purchase abroad advocated—*p.* 3.

Grant, Lieut.-General Sir J. Hope, G.C.B., Quartermaster-General. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix III, pp.* 48–51.

Has been Quartermaster-General nearly four years—551. All business relating to movement of Troops goes through the Quartermaster-General's Department—552. This applies, with few exceptions, to individual officers also—553. Questions relating to foreign reliefs and inter-colonial movements come to Quartermaster-General through Military Secretary's office—554. Reasons for this—555. Questions relating to reduction and augmentation of garrisons and distribution of troops abroad also come through Military Secretary—555. Military Secretary communicates the changes to Adjutant-General—556. Quartermaster-General refers questions affecting finance to Military Secretary—557. Steps taken by Quartermaster-General to obtain sanction for a relief to be carried out—558–564. He takes his instructions direct from the Commander-in-Chief—560. This business might be settled by the Quartermaster-General himself sending the recommendation of the Commander-in-Chief to the War Office, and afterwards communicating the Secretary of State's decision to the Military Secretary—565. Questions involving any new principle in the Army are sent by the Quartermaster-General to the War Office through the Military Secretary. When the new principle is approved he corresponds direct with the War Office on points of detail—566. Military Secretary is not inferior to Quartermaster-General; he is the amanuensis of the Commander-in-Chief—567. There is no advantage in passing letters through the Military Secretary, except that Quartermaster-General could not himself submit questions to the Queen—568. Questions of selecting Indian Officers for instruction in signalling and telegraphy need not go through Military Secretary—569. Reason why these questions do not go to Adjutant-General—570–573, 575, 576. The system of instruction lies with the Royal Engineers, but the classes are arranged by the Quartermaster-General—574. Quartermaster-General corresponds direct with the War Office on improvement, increase, and use of Barracks—577–579. Questions as to increase of Barracks abroad would be sent direct to the War Office by General Officers Commanding; in some cases they would be sent to the Horse Guards. Other business transacted directly between Quartermaster-General and War Office—580, 581. Action of Quartermaster-General's Department upon questions of rifle ranges, gymnasium, &c.—582. Objections to such questions at home stations being addressed by General Officers direct to the War Office—583, 584, 585, 587. Such questions from foreign stations, however, come direct to the War Office—585. At home, every barrack detail comes to Quartermaster-General's office. The questions (which are very numerous) are decided by the Duke of Cambridge himself—588–592. Questions relating to the supply of forage, fuel, and light, go direct from the Districts or Commands to the War Office, under the Control system—593. Occasionally an application for extra forage comes to Quartermaster-General—594. Requisition for ordinary supplies of forage would be authorised locally by the Controller—595, 596. Questions of fuel and light might be settled locally by General Officer and Controller—597. Questions of ration allowances to soldiers' families come to Quartermaster-General. Questions of Field and Detention Allowances go direct to War Office, but are sometimes referred to Quartermaster-General—597–599. Notices of proposed Home movements. The Annual Statement of troops to move by sea is prepared and sent to the War Office to enable Admiralty to prepare Transport Estimates—599, 600. When the forage reliefs or inter-colonial movements have been settled, Quartermaster-General corresponds direct with War Office about

Grant, Lieut.-General Sir J. Hope, G.C.B., Quartermaster-General—*cont.*

shipping arrangements. He also corresponds direct with War Office upon passage for individual officers, soldiers, or others—601. Does not think that present system of business in reference to passages could be simplified—602, 604. Military Secretary, not Quartermaster-General, applies to War Office for passage to be ordered for an officer—603. Corresponds occasionally by letter with Adjutant-General and Deputy-Adjutant General of Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers—605–607. Has nothing to do with estimates of expenditure for movement of troops—601, 608. System of registering letters used in Quartermaster-General's office—609–612. If a general register of letters for all departments at the Horse Guards were kept, the Quartermaster-General's independent register would still have to be maintained—613. Time occupied in registering letters of various departments at the Horse Guards—613. Introduction of Control system into Great Britain will diminish business of Quartermaster-General's office, particularly the Barrack branch of it—614–616. Thinks that business would be greatly facilitated by bringing Horse Guards and War Office under one roof—616–618. Is in favour of amalgamating the Departments at the Horse Guards, but thinks there would be difficulty in finding an officer of high rank able to perform the combined duties of the present Chief of those Departments —619. The officer at the head of the amalgamated Department would require an assistant, who must not be one of the heads of the sub-departments, and it would be essential that he should be acquainted with the business of the whole office—620–625. Would assign the duties of the amalgamated office to three branches: Movement, Discipline, and Recruiting—627, 628. The Staff Officers in these branches should be interchangeable—628, 629. Difficulties in defining the respective duties of Quartermaster-General and Adjutant-General occur occasionally—631. The Topographical Department is not under Quartermaster-General, except in the field—632. In the case of a campaign, it would be the duty of Topographical Department to collect information respecting nature of country, &c—633. Topographical Department should be under Quartermaster-General—634. There is no reason why regimental canteens should be under Quartermaster-General rather than Adjutant-General—635, 636. They were under the Adjutant-General in India—635. They should not be under the Controller—637. Distribution of business at Horse Guards has been the same for many years—638.

H.

Holland, Major Trevenen J., C.B. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix No. I, pp.* 6 *and* 7.

Is Assistant Quartermaster-General of the Bombay Army, and superintended the embarkation at Bombay of the Force for Abyssinia. Confusion in the Abyssinian and also in the Persian Expedition, owing to stores being consigned to different Departments. Witness had seen in the field in India the inconvenience of separating the Land Transport from the Supply Departments—6. One Department ought to be responsible for the shipment, receipt, and custody of all stores, including munitions of war; the head of one Department should arrange for their disembarkation and distribution. The Administrative Officers of this Department should have executive professional assistants drawn from the Artillery and Commissariat; the subordinate establishment should consist of enlisted men, armed for the protection of themselves and the stores under their charge. Stores in Artillery charge should be limited to those of 1st and 2nd Reserves. Personal experience of witness in the Abyssinian Campaign as showing the necessity of placing the Transport under the Supply (*i.e.* Control) Department. In case of an expedition by sea, the senior officer of the Control Department should be with the Commander-in-Chief of the Force, another officer of the Department at the port of embarkation, and another at the port of debarkation. Subordinate officers of the Control Department would, on the line of march, be *ex officio* Baggage Masters—*p.* 7.

Horse Guards. *See* Military Department.

Hozier, Captain. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix No. I, pp. 5 and 6.*

There should be but one Department for supply, custody, and transport: unity of organization should be maintained up to the Field Arsenal. The Department should, however, be divided into two sections, one for consumable supplies and general stores, and the other for warlike stores and transport. There should be in the War Office two officers immediately responsible to the Secretary of State; one for personnel, the other for matériel. The superior appointments in the Control Department should be held by combatant officers in the same way as appointments on the General Staff of the Army—*p. 5.* The appointments of Commissaries should be filled by non-commissioned officers. Combustible Stores should be entirely under the charge of non-commissioned officers of Artillery. Every one employed in the field should be a trained soldier. In witness's opinion the Army is unprepared for war, owing to the absence of proper Equipment Regulations. Defects in the present Regulations for Stores for an army in the field. In Prussia munitions of war are consigned to the Artillery, which has its own transport and depôts; evil results of this arrangement. When sea transport is in question it is essential that there should be only one consignee at the base of operations. Regimental transport should be under immediate charge of regiments, though liable to be withdrawn at any moment by the Controller. Confusion in Abyssinia owing to stores being shipped to different Departments—*p. 6.*

I.

India Office.

Communication of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery with India Office—*Gambier*, 227, 239.

Inspector-General of Artillery. *See* Artillery, Royal.

Inspector-General of Fortifications. *See* Engineers, Royal, and Engineer Department.

Inspectors of Warlike Stores. *See* Stores.

Inventions.

Nature of Adjutant-General's business in connection with—*Paulet*, 181–183.

Inventions should be considered by Secretary of State, but Commander-in-Chief should be consulted as to military bearing—*Dalhousie, p.* 11. Heads of Departments should not be allowed to compete with the public as inventors—*Duke of Cambridge, p.* 8.

Ireland.

Position of Commander-in-Chief in Ireland—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1303.

Working of Control Department in Ireland. *See* Control Department.

J.

Jervois, Colonel W. F. D., R.E., C.B. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*)

(*First Examination.*) *Appendix No. II, p.* 22.

Defects in the constitution of the Engineer Committee at Chatham. Disapproved of the way in which Artillery experiments were carried out without reference to Engineering considerations. Proposed as a remedy that there should be a paid member of the Engineer Committee, who should be also *ex officio* a member of the Artillery Committee. Objections to placing the Engineer Committee under a Director of Experiments generally. The Engineer Department should have the means of carrying out experiments in its own particular scientific department by means of its own officers. Was not satisfied with the way in which mixed Artillery and Engineer questions were treated by the Ordnance Select Committee. Would not object to all experiments being conducted under a Board composed of Director of Works, Director-General of Ordnance, and Naval Director-General of Ordnance—*p.* 22.

(*Second Examination.*) *Appendix No. III, pp.* 56–61.

Has been employed at War Office since April 1856—712. Detail of changes which have taken place in the general superintendence of the Royal Engineers since the abolition of the Board of Ordnance in 1855—713–716. Sir John Burgoyne was the first officer who held

Jervois, Colonel W. F. D.—*cont.*

the position of Inspector-General of Engineers and Director of Works—717. Sir William Gordon is only Inspector-General of Engineers: there is now no Director of Works—718, 719. Witness thinks the organization of the Engineers which existed before the abolition of the Board of Ordnance should be reverted to, and that the Inspector-General of Engineers should command the corps, with an Adjutant-General under him—720, 811. An Engineer officer of high rank, or in command of the corps, and at the same time head of the department, would be able to select officers for either the civil or military duties of the corps—721, 722. Witness has been in charge from the first of the works for fortification under the Loan—723, 727. Those works will be completed in about two or three years—724. They form the larger part of the fortifications now being erected at home. There are also large works at Bermuda, Canada, Halifax, &c., but they are not under the Loan—725, 726. It would be possible to separate the superintendence of the works under the Loan from the rest of the works of fortifications—728. The accounts are quite distinct—729. The number of works in active progress has been much reduced—729. Description of the way in which bills for works are checked locally—730. Examination of the bills in the Chief Auditor's Branch of the War Office—731. They are only referred to the Works Branch in special cases—732. In witness's opinion all bills for works should be examined in the Works Branch—732, 737. If the War Department Surveyor and the Contractor were in collusion, Chief Auditor would have no means of discovering fraud unless the estimates were exceeded—733–736. Thinks that the Works Department should keep its own accounts, or that it should be consulted by the Accountant-General's Branch with regard to the appropriation of the expenditure—738, 739. In the former case the Chief Auditor would check the amount kept by the Works Department—743. At present a liabilities account or record of sums authorized for works is kept in the Works Department—739–742. Inconvenience of having to refer to the complete record of expenditure kept by the Accountant-General—745. The references for administrative purposes would, however, be to the liabilities account, not that kept by Accountant-General—748–750. At Portsmouth the Commanding Royal Engineer has charge of all the works, both those under the loan and those provided for in the Estimates—752. He is not paid out of the loan—753. That fund is only charged with expenses beyond the ordinary establishment—754, 756. The clerks in the Works Department of the War Office are now part of the Royal Engineer Department, and are provided for in Vote 14—757. No War Office clerks are employed—767. Engineer Officers and others specially employed in the Department—758–760. Duties of Surveyors and Clerks of Works so employed—762–765. Total expense 761. Employment of officers on loan business—766. No works are ordered which would entail expenditure beyond the sum voted by Parliament for such particular work—769. Secretary of State has power to sanction special expenditure not exceeding 200*l.* without obtaining Treasury sanction—770. Sanction of Treasury is necessary for transferring surplus on one item to another, but total sums voted by Parliament must not be exceeded—771–774. Letting and management of War Department lands are under Works Department—775. Proposal to appoint local agents to advise professionally on the letting of land—776, 784, 785, 788, 789. Such an agent is already employed at Devonport—785, 776. Position of Captain Downman, Superintendent of War Department property in the Portsmouth district—781–783, 796–799. Reasons why Commanding Royal Engineer should have charge of War Department lands—786, 787. Responsibility for letting rests with Commanding Royal Engineer—790. Functions of Director of Contracts and Director of Works in regard to contracts for letting—790–795. Witness thinks that the transfer of the charge of lands to the Office of Woods would cause additional expenditure—802. Consultation of Director of Ordnance, Inspector-General of Artillery and Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery, on Artillery questions involved in the construction of fortifications—804–806. Suggests that, as Engineer officers are relieved of details of Engineer work by the more extensive employment of Military Foremen of Works, their professional attainments should be made more generally available for other departments of the public service—807–809. Mr. Cardwell has appointed a Committee on that subject—810. Would revert to the old name of Inspector-General of Fortifications for the officer holding the combined appointments of head of the Corps of Royal En-

Jervois, Colonel W. F. D.—*cont.*

gineers and Chief of the Engineer Department—812. Suggests that there should be an officer under the Military Under Secretary of State to deal with general questions relating to defence. He might be secretary to a council for deciding questions of national defence—813.

K.

Keane, Colonel the Right Hon. H. Fane, Deputy Adjutant-General, Royol Engineers. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix No. III, pp.* 35–39.

Has been Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Engineers, four years, and was Assistant Adjutant-General, Royal Engineers, five years—347, 348. Office of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers was established in 1855, on the abolition of the Board of Ordnance—349, 350. Offices of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers and Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery are analogous—351. Relations of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers to Adjutant-General—353, 357, 358. To Quartermaster-General—369–373. To Military Secretary—353, 369–376, 390. To Director of Works—369. Mode of conducting business relating to passages—368–375. Duties of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers in relation to the purely regimental business of the Corps—352–358. Mode of dealing with discipline questions — 353–358. Personal communication with Commander-in-Chief—375, 376. Communication with War Office—353. Duties assigned to Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers and Assistant Adjutant-General Royal Engineers, respectively—354, 355. Origin of the appointment of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers—357. Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers is primarily responsible to the Adjutant-General, but it is necessary that he should communicate personally with the Commander-in-Chief, the War Office, and Heads of other Departments—357, 358. Witness does not consider that any of the business of his department could be settled by the War Office without passing through him—359. Claims for Detention Allowance must be countersigned by him, in proof that the officer was detained for the good of the Service—360. This applies at home only; he sees foreign claims in cases of dispute only—361, 362. Reasons for this distinction—363. Difficulty in settling such claims locally at home 364–366. Forage allowance—360, 367. Examination of claims to Extra Pay and Servants' Allowance—377–387. Questions relating to Pay—384. Estimates for Pay, Extra Pay, and Servant Allowance, are prepared in the office of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers—388. Reason why such estimates are not prepared by Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery —389. Promotion questions go to Military Secretary —390. Questions relating to quarters—391. Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers, not Military Secretary, keeps record of officers' services; Military Secretary refers to him—392–394. *Mode of communicating with other Departments at the Horse Guards and with the War Office*—395–414. Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers never communicates direct with General Officers Commanding; he writes letters for the Adjutant-General to sign—397. Thinks that the business with the War Office might be carried on by means of minute papers—401–403. This is already done in many cases—401. Correspondence with regard to Stores and Clothing is very heavy — 404. Correspondence with Adjutant-General—405, 406. Correspondence with War Office—407–414. Correspondence with Military Secretary relative to Finance—415–420. The necessity for such questions coming to Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers, arises from the incompleteness of regulations in financial matters—416, 417. Cases of Military Foremen of Works—420. Regulations for Arms, Accoutrements, and Clothing might perhaps be dealt with locally by the Control Department, if the present system were entirely changed, but the witness thinks that there would be great difficulties—421–423. Examination of demands for clothing and system of supply—424. Does not think that present arrangement causes double work —425. Thinks that certain returns might be dispensed with. Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers has nothing to do with Barrack Services—428.

Knox, R. H., Esq. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix No. II, pp.* 19–22.

Had, since November 1863, been intrusted with the preparation of the Parliamentary Estimates, under the immediate instructions of the Secretary of State and the Under Secretaries. The Subdivision of which he is Head, is part of the Account Branch. In the old War Office the Estimates were prepared in the Chief Clerk's Branch—*p.* 19. Reasons which determined the transfer of this duty to the Account Branch, notwithstanding that some of the work is administrative. Memorandum of 22nd June, 1862, defining the duties (extract given *Appendix* A, *p.* 21). The witness then explained the course adopted in the preparation of the Parliamentary Estimates, and handed in the circular instructions issued in 1866, in reference to the preparation of the Departmental Estimates which form the basis of the Parliamentary Estimates. (See *Appendix* B, *p.* 21.) The estimate of the pay of the Army is not prepared in any administrative department, but in the Estimate Subdivision. There is no connexion between this duty and that of fixing or allowing pay and allowances. A Branch might be formed for the latter duty, but it should comprise both Army and Departments. It is the duty of the Accountant-General to watch the fixed establishments of the Army, but at present this does not apply to Commissioned Officers, the check being actually exercised in their case by the Gazette room. Suggested that appointments proposed to be Gazetted should be checked by Account Branch. The amounts proposed to be voted for Stores and Works have of late years been a matter of policy; the estimates for these services were inserted under the immediate direction of the Assistant Under Secretary, and were never examined by the Accountant-General. Estimates for the Reserve Forces. When the numbers and money for the regular forces provided for in the Estimates have been voted by Parliament, the Commander-in-Chief is requested officially to maintain the establishment as fixed; and the Controllers at Foreign Stations are informed of the amounts to be expended in each command. (Form of letter handed in, see *Appendix* C, p. 21.) The establishment of men is watched by the Estimate Subdivision, by means of monthly recruiting returns. Mode in which the expenditure abroad is controlled. (Extract from "Outline of Plan" handed in, see *p.* 22.) Monthly returns of foreign expenditure are rendered to the Estimate Subdivision—*p.* 20. Uncertainty in controlling expenditure on Works for unforeseen and special services. Suggested remedies for this. Enumeration of the checks established by law over expenditure. Treasury sanction necessary for any increase to fixed establishment, pay or allowances. Function of Accountant-General to see that all the financial checks are properly carried out. No want of confidence in Heads of Administrative Departments is implied by the system of financial control—*p.* 21.

L.

Lands, War Department.

Property in Portsmouth district not publicly occupied should be in hands of Superintendent of War Department Lands. Engineer Department should have nothing to do with it—*Downman*, 1001–1080. Persons unnecessarily consulted in reference to Portsmouth property—*ib.* 1002–1007, 1081–1084. Superintendent of Portsmouth district should be in direct communication with War Office—*ib.* 1008. He should consult the military authorities in any matter connected with military questions—*ib.* 1009. Case of land purchased at Gosport—1011–1020. Instances of more land being taken up for forts than was required for carrying out the works—*ib.* 1022–1028. Purchases of land near Portsmouth not notified to witness. The Division Officers of Royal Engineers take possession on the part of Government—*ib.* 1029, 1034. Delay in letting property owing to that arrangement—*ib.* 1030. Management of property bought for the Portsdown Hill Forts—*ib.* 1031-1060. Houses purchased with lands and occupied by Engineer officers employed upon the works. The stoppage for quarters does not nearly cover the value of the rent of these houses—*ib.* 1061–1067. Complaints from War Office of inadequacy of rents for the Portsmouth property—*ib.* 1068, 1069. Steps taken —*ib.* 1070-1074. Witness is not consulted as to sales of property in his district—*ib.* 1075, 1085. Larger income might have been derived from Portsmouth property if witness had been consulted in reference to first lettings, &c.—*ib.* 1076, 1086. Proper rents have not been received for War Department property near Portsmouth—*ib.* 1080. Agent for War Department property should have power to call in a professional valuer in cases of difficulty—*ib.* 1087. Neither Commanding

LANDS, WAR DEPARTMENT—*cont.*

Royal Engineer nor Superintendent of War Department property has power to distrain—*ib.* 1088, 1089.

Letting and management of lands are under Works Department—*Jervois*, 775. Proposal to appoint local agents to advise on the letting of land—*ib.* 776, 784, 785, 788, 789. Position of Captain Downman, Superintendent, of War Department property at Portsmouth—*ib.* 781-783, 796-799. Local agent for advising on letting of land is already employed at Devonport—*ib.* 785-786. Reasons why Commanding Royal Engineers should have charge of War Department lands—*ib.* 786, 787. Functions of Director of Contracts and Director of Works in regard to contracts for letting—*ib.* 790-795. Responsibility for letting rests with Commanding Royal Engineers—*ib.* 790. The transfer of the charge of lands to the Office of Woods would cause additional expenditure—*ib.* 802.

No ill effects result from the Commanding Royal Engineers being frequently changed—*Simmons*, 857, 858. Greater power should be given to Commanding Royal Engineers as local agent of War Department—*ib.* 855, 859, 860. Commanding Royal Engineers should have power to consult a local agent—*ib.* 862.

LAWSON, GEORGE, Esq. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix No. II, pp.* 14–16.

Is a clerk in the Audit Branch of the War Office, and Private Secretary to the Controller-in-Chief. Theory of the present constitution of the War Office. The Accountant-General exercises a general financial check over the whole of the votes in the Army Estimates, but is himself an administrative officer of the vote for the Pay of the Army. Functions of the Chief Auditor explained. The Clerical Establishment of the Audit Branch is distinct from that of the Administrative Departments of the War Office. Nature of the Parliamentary Appropriation Audit. Various Treasury minutes quoted to show the reason for allowing the spending departments to examine their own accounts. The Treasury insists upon an independent appropriation audit. The present system at the War Office has neither the theoretical advantages of an independent audit, nor the practical advantages of a departmental audit—*p.* 14. The delays that arise owing to every petty expenditure having to be specially sanctioned (or pre-audited) by the Heads of Departments, are really attributable to this system of semi-independent audit. The witness then enumerated the advantages of having the accounts examined from a professional point of view by the branch which authorizes the expenditure, and explained that it would be necessary to abolish the present Audit Branch, and define the functions of the Accountant-General. The administration of Vote I. (Army Pay) should be placed under an independent authority. Witness next detailed the mode in which the accounts would be examined, and showed the portions of the work to be performed by the Account and Administrative Branches respectively. Cases of travelling expenses quoted, as showing the evils of the present system. Reductions in establishment which would result from the proposed system. The objection that the Secretary of State would have no guarantee that Heads of Departmentments did not exceed their powers, could be met by directing that all papers be examined from that point of view in the Central Registry before being put away. The examination of the accounts in the Administrative Branches should be performed by clerks belonging to those branches, and not by clerks from the Accountant-General's establishment attached to the Administrative Branches. The proposed system would, in witness's opinion, readily fit in with an independent Audit office —*p.* 15.

LEFROY, Major-General J. H., R.A., Director-General of Ordnance. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*)

(*First Examination.*) *Appendix No. I, pp.* 1 *and* 2.

Ordnance Stores should be in charge of Commissaries of Ordnance under the command of the Artillery; they should have separate store accommodation and separate transport. Danger of conflict of opinion between Officer Commanding the Artillery and the Controller in the Field. The former Officer should have absolute control over the transport of Ordnance Stores in the Field. Ordnance Stores might be under charge of Commissaries of Control Department if those Officers were placed under the Commanding Officers of Artillery. Mere inspection of such stores by Artillery not sufficient. Would not object to stores common to

LEFROY, Major-General J. H.—*cont.*

Artillery and other arms of the Service being kept by Control Department. Is in favour of "Boards of Respective Officers" in time of peace. Control of Manufacturing Department should not be taken away from Director-General of Ordnance. Questions relating to experiments and patterns should not be referred to Controller-in-Chief; any financial information required either from Supply or Manufacturing Departments at Woolwich, should be obtained by Director-General of Ordnance, and submitted by him to Secretary of State—*p.* 1. This would not apply to great questions. Duties of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery, in reference to armaments, should be transferred to Director-General of Ordnance. Such questions are now decided by Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, on the advice of Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Artillery. Director-General of Ordnance examines Artillery demands, but such examination is simply formal. When proportions are fixed, demands mightgo direct to Control Department, but should not be questioned by Controller-in-Chief if within the fixed proportion—*p.* 2.

(*Second Examination.*) *Appendix No. III, pp.* 81–84.

Unsatisfactory position of the Director-General of Ordnance under the Control system as at present administered—1135. Proposes as a remedy that Director-General shall be made solely responsible for everything connected with manufacture and supply of matériel of war—1136. Scheme for re-arrangement of Control duties, supposing it to be decided that the provision of munitions of war shall be assigned to Control Department—1137–1145. Duties of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery should be confined to personnel; the Ordnance Branch should deal with all questions of matériel—1138–1140, 1146–1148. The Head of the Ordnance Branch should be in direct communication with the Parliamentary Under Secretary as well as with the Controller-in-Chief—1141, 1143, 1144. Unless the Controller-in-Chief were in Parliament—1142. The Head of the Ordnance Branch should communicate with Director of Works, and have access to Commander-in-Chief—1145, 1149–1151. Thinks that new Council of Ordnance has worked well, but that professional committees should be appointed to settle matters of fact —1152, 1156–1158. Nature of inquiries which might be settled by such Committees—1153. The Committees might be Sub-committees of the Council, with officers associated for particular purposes—1154, 1155. Director of Ordnance should have power to incur expense for inventions and experiments—1159. If the Head of the Ordnance were an officer of the Control Department he would have the necessary control over the experimental vote—1160–1163. Thinks that the number of Committees on experimental enquiries is too large, and there should be a permanent nucleus for them in the shape of a Staff of the Director of Ordnance—1159–1164. If the Ordnance were under the Controller-in-Chief these officers would be available for duty under the Controller at Woolwich for checking demands, &c.—1166.

LEVEES.

Commander-in-Chief's and Military Secretary's, clerical work in connection with—*Forster*, 13, 14, 84–89.

LODGING ALLOWANCE.

Claims should be passed by Controllers on certificate of Commanding Royal Engineer—*Murray*, 904. Before the introduction of the Control system the Engineer Department had nothing to do with lodging allowance —*ib.* 907. One department in the War Office should be responsible for issuing lodging money, and for erecting, hiring, or altering buildings—*ib.* 911, 912.

M.

MACLEAN, JOHN, Esq. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix No. III, pp.* 86–88.

Is a First-Class Clerk in the War Office, and employed in assisting the Chief Auditor—1217, 1218. Thinks that the present division of the Finance Branch increases work—1220. Illustrations of the effect of separating correspondence from examination of accounts—1221–1228. Thinks that many simple claims, now sanctioned by Accountant-General, might be paid locally—1229. Mode of dealing with Travelling Claims at home. These claims must come to War Office for pre-audit. They should all be submitted to one person—1229–1233, 1242–1244. Claims similar in character should not go

MACLEAN, JOHN, Esq.—*cont.*

to different rooms for examination—1234, 1237. Claims under £10 might be paid locally. Large amounts should be sanctioned by War Office—1235. Mode of examining bills for supplies. Examination by Control Department of War Office unnecessary—1238–1241. At present accounts from Control Department are rendered unclassified. Thinks the classification can be more economically done by the Accountant than at the War Office—1245–1249.

MANUFACTURING DEPARTMENTS.

Heads of Departments should be subordinate to Controller-in-Chief as regards finance and administration, but should be individually responsible for details of manufacture—*Duke of Cambridge, p.* 8.

Control of these Departments should not be taken away from Director-General of Ordnance—*Lefroy, p.* 1, *Trevelyan, p.* 9.

The office of Director-General of Artillery should be revived, and the departments be put under him—*Adye, Memo., p.* 75.

No necessity for board of Heads of Departments for management of local business—*Storks, p.* 16.

Witness is opposed to appointment of local board, but has no objection to the Department being under Controller-in-Chief—*Dalhousie, p.* 10.

Heads of Manufacturing Departments should hold their appointments for five or seven years—*Duke of Cambridge, p.* 8.

Appointments should be for five years, with power to Secretary of State to re-appoint—*Dalhousie, p.* 10.

If appointments are held as Staff appointments, there should be no power of re-appointment—*Storks, p.* 11.

Heads of Departments should form a board for consideration of scientific questions, under presidency of Director-General of Ordnance—*Gordon, p.* 2; *Duke of Cambridge, p.* 7.

Heads of Departments should not be allowed to compete with the public as inventors—*Duke of Cambridge, p.* 8.

Responsibility as regards manufacture should rest with Heads of Manufacturing Departments—*Report*, viii. No advantage to be gained by having a local head. The departments should be under Chief of Control Department—*ib.* viii. Authority of Director-General of Ordnance, as local head of Manufacturing Departments not defined—*ib.* viii. Review of accounts of Manufacturing Departments by Financial Secretary—*ib.* xxi.

MEDICAL OFFICERS.

Business of Military Secretary's Office in connection with appointment, promotion, and change of station—*Forster*, 39, 40. Suggested simplification of business relating to promotion and appointment—*Borrow*, 547, 548.

Director-General of Army Medical Department to be attached to Military Department—*Report*, xvi.

MESS AND BAND FUNDS.

Respective duties of Adjutant-General and Military Secretary—*Forster*, 35–38, 80; *Paulet*, 149–152.

MILITARY DEPARTMENT.

1. *Existing Organization.*
2. *Communication between Horse Guards and War Office.*
3. *Communication between Departments at Horse Guards.*
4. *Reorganization and Amalgamation with War Office.*
5. *Registry of Correspondence.*

---

1. *Existing Organization.*

Distribution of business has been the same for many years—*Grant*, 638.

No changes have yet been made at Horse Guards to bring Head-Quarter Departments into accord with Control system—*Power*, 471.

Present organization works well—*Forster*, 113.

Facility with which Horse Guards as at present constituted has been conducted even in times of emergency—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1380.

Relations between Military Secretary, Adjutant-General, and Quartermaster-General explained—*Forster*, 105–108.

MILITARY DEPARTMENT—*cont.*

1. *Existing Organization*—cont.

Relative positions and duties of Adjutant-General and Military Secretary—*Paulet*, 187–202.

No orders are issued for Horse Guards except under the authority of Commander-in-Chief—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1311.

Difficulties in defining respective duties of Quartermaster-General and Adjutant-General occur occasionally—*Grant*, 631.

Reasons why questions from General Officers Commanding abroad come direct to Secretary of State, whilst those from districts at home pass through Horse Guards—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1302.

Confusion of authority and unnecessary work at Horse Guards—*Report*, xii. Chief defects in present mode of transacting business—*ib.* xii. Distribution of business between Adjutant-General, Quartermaster-General, and Military Secretary not clearly defined—*ib.* xii.

2. *Communication between Horse Guards and War Office.*

Correspondence between Horse Guards and War Office very large. It would not cease if all departments were amalgamated—*Forster*, 114–117; *Yorke*, 1094–1096.

It might be carried on by means of minutes—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1279.

Unless in exceptional correspondence there will in future be no correspondence between War Office and Horse Guards in reference to supplies—*Power*, 461.

Results of incorporating War Office and Horse Guards correspondence—*Thompson*, 1257, 1258, 1264, 1265.

Questions involving new principles are sent by Quartermaster-General to the War Office through Military Secretary. Quartermaster-General sends other questions direct to War Office—*Grant*, 566. Quartermaster-General corresponds direct with War Office on Barrack questions—*ib.* 577–579. There is no advantage in the Quartermaster-General's letters passing through Military Secretary—*ib.* 568.

Adjutant-General and Quartermaster-General correspond direct with War Office on matters of routine, but Commander-in-Chief himself conducts all other correspondence by means of Military Secretary—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1313.

Correspondence of Adjutant-General's Office with War Office and other Departments—*Paulet*, 193–197.

Military Secretary writes letters to War Office in reference to requisitions from Royal Engineer Establishment—*Forster*, 54, 55.

Communications to War Office from Recruiting Branch of Adjutant-General's Office on minor questions are made by minute papers—*Edwards*, 440. Proposal for reducing correspondence between Recruiting Branch of Adjutant-General's Office and War Office by giving increased powers to Inspector-General of Recruiting—*ib.* 439–443.

Communication of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers with War Office—*Keane*, 353, 357, 407–414. It might be carried on entirely by minute papers—*ib.* 401–403.

Communication of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery with War Office—*Gambier*, 220–229, 262.

Correspondence from Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers to War Office passes through Military Secretary's Office if it relates to finance; through Adjutant-General's Office if it relates to discipline or stores—*Forster*, 101–104.

3. *Communication between Departments at Horse Guards.*

Amount of inter-departmental correspondence—*Thompson*, 1255, 1256.

Military Secretary and Adjutant-General communicate by memorandum, not by letter—*Forster*, 67–76.

Quartermaster-General corresponds occasionally by letter with Adjutant-General, Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery, and Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers—*Grant*, 605–607.

Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineer's mode of communicating with other departments at Horse Guards—*Keane*, 395–414.

All orders to Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery are given by Adjutant-General, Military Secretary or Quartermaster-General—*Gambier*, 224. Personal communication of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery with Commander-in-Chief—*ib.* 240-242, 256, 257.

When witness was at Horse Guards communications between Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery and

MILITARY DEPARTMENT—*cont.*

3. *Correspondence between Departments at Horse Guards*—cont.

Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers, and Commander-in-Chief went through Military Secretary—*Yorke*, 1110-1112.

Mode of transacting business between Adjutant-General and Deputy Adjutants-General Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers—*Paulet*, 178-180; *Keane*, 405, 406.

Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers communicates with General Officers Commanding through Adjutant-General—*Keane*, 397. Correspondence of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers with Military Secretary on financial subjects—*ib.* 415-420.

4. *Reorganization and Amalgamation with War Office.*

It would facilitate business if War Office and Horse Guards were under one roof—*Grant*, 616-618; *Duke of Cambridge*, 1276.

There would not be a great reduction of work—*Yorke*, 1133.

It would lead to economy—*Paulet*, 208-212. If Horse Guards and War Office are under one roof, the two offices (Military and Civil) should be kept distinct—*ib.* 208; *Duke of Cambridge*, 1276.

One Officer could not perform combined duties of Military Secretary, Adjutant-General, and Quartermaster-General—*Forster*, 112.

Scheme handed in by the Duke of Cambridge for future distribution of business at Horse Guards—*Page* 95.

Appointment of Chief of the Staff at the Horse Guards superfluous—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1380.

The amalgamated office should be divided into three branches: Movement, Discipline, and Recruiting. The Officers in those branches should be interchangeable—*Grant*, 627-629. If the departments were amalgamated the Chief Officer would require a special assistant acquainted with the business of the whole office—*ib.* 620-625.

Horse Guards and War Office should be under one roof—*Report*, x. and xviii. Offices of Adjutant-General and Quartermaster-General should be combined—*ib.* xvi. Military Department to be under Officer Commanding-in-Chief, and to include all business belonging to organization, discipline, and distribution of the Forces—*ib.* xi. Proposed distribution of business in Military Departments—*ib.* xiii. Topographical Department to be placed under Military Department—*ib.* xvi. Ditto Director-General of Military Education—*ib.* xvi. Ditto Director-General Army Medical Department—*ib.* xvi. Ditto Chaplain-General—*ib.* xvi. Reductions to be effected at Horse Guards—*ib.* xxiii.

5. *Registry of Correspondence.*

Military Secretary's General Registry of Correspondence—*Forster*, 24–27.

System of registering letters used in Quartermaster-General's Office—*Grant*, 609–612. It would still have to be maintained if a central registry for Horse Guards were established—*ib.* 613. Time occupied in registering letters of various departments at Horse Guards—*ib.* 613.

Establishment of a central registry for Horse Guards and War Office, and communication by means of minutes—*Thompson*, 1251; *Duke of Cambridge*, 1277-1283.

Commander-in-Chief's confidential business could not be registered—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1282.

Reduction in number of clerks which would result from having one registry—*Thompson*, 1263. There would be no difficulty in all branches referring to a common registry—*ib.* 1262. Secretary of State would have more general knowledge of important matters coming to Military Branch—*ib.* 1266.

No general registry of letters at Horse Guards—*Report* xii. Common registry to be established, which will form part of War Office Registry—*ib.* xii.

MILITARY SECRETARY.

1. *Position and General Duties.*
2. *Relation to Adjutant-General.*
3. *Relation to Quartermaster General.*
4. *Relation to Artillery and Engineers.*
5. *Appointments and Promotions.*
6. *Office details.*

---

1. *Position and General Duties.*

Military Secretary is a personal officer of Commander-in-Chief, but also a public officer in connection with

MILITARY SECRETARY—*cont.*

1. *Position and General Duties*—cont.

patronage and promotion—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1309. He merely prepares business for Commander-in-Chief—*ib.* 1318, 1319; *Yorke*, 1005.

Is not really Chief of the Staff, but performs certain duties which would devolve upon such an officer—*Forster*, 47-49, 109-112; *Yorke*, 1097. Position in relation to Adjutant-General and Quartermaster-General—*Forster*, 108.

He does not interfere with other departments at Horse Guards—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1311.

Cannot give orders to Adjutant-General—*Yorke*, 1098.

Is not superior to Quartermaster-General; he is the amanuensis of Commander-in-Chief—*Grant*, 567.

Is the channel of communication between Commander-in-Chief and the military departments—*Yorke*, 1108, 1109, 1113-1115.

Communications addressed by War Office to Military Secretary are really for Commander-in-Chief—*Yorke*, 1093. Duties not connected with promotions and appointments—*ib.* 1092. When witness was Military Secretary the business was as much as it was possible for him to perform—*ib.* 1122.

2. *Relation to Adjutant-General's Duties.*

Matters of discipline are dealt with partly by Military Secretary and partly by Adjutant-General—*Forster*, 58, 59. Action of Military Secretary in regard to Courts-Martial is purely ministerial—*Forster*, 11, 58-63; *Yorke*, 1103, 1104; *Paulet*, 135; *Duke of Cambridge*, 1311. Confidential reports on regiments—*Forster*, 82, 83. Mess and Band Funds—*Forster*, 35-38, 80; *Paulet*, 149-152. Claims and representations against officers—*Forster*, 17-20, 64; *Paulet*, 144-146; *Yorke*, 1106, 1107. Inspection of reserve forces—*Forster*, 21, 81; *Duke of Cambridge*, 1313.

No advantage in business connected with inspection of Reserve Forces going through Military Secretary—*Paulet*, 136.

3. *Relation to Quartermaster-General's Duties.*

Duties of Military Secretary in connection with passages—*Forster*, 15, 16, 65-67, 77; *Grant*, 603; *Paulet*, 119-122.

Witness thinks it necessary that certain questions of passages should go to Military Secretary—*Yorke*, 1115, 1116.

Military Secretary communicates foreign reliefs and inter-colonial movements to Quartermaster-General—*Grant*, 554. Also reduction and augmentation of garrison and distribution of troops abroad—*ib.* 555.

There is no advantage in Quartermaster-General's letters passing through Military Secretary—*Grant* 568.

4. *Relation to Artillery and Engineers.*

Detail of Artillery business passing through Military Secretary's office—*Gambier*, 218, 219, 221, 227-239, 328-334.

Relation of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers to Military Secretary—*Keane*, 353, 369-376, 390.

Correspondence of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers with War Office on financial subjects passes through Military Secretary's office—*Forster*, 101-104. Business connected with Artillery and Engineer drafts for India—*ib.* 56, 57.

Duties now performed by Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery which properly belong to Military Secretary—*Adye*, 956, 969.

5. *Appointments and Promotions.*

Records kept with reference to honours and appointments—*Forster*, 6–8. Direct commissions and Sandhurst—*ib.*, 41-43. Reserve Fund Account—*ib.* 29-32. Promotion and exchanges—*ib.* 28. Appointments in Commissariat and Store Department—*ib.* 21, 22.

6. *Office Details.*

Statement of distribution of office business—*Appendix* No. IV., *pages* 101-106.

Position and duties of Assistant Military Secretary—*Forster*, 2, 3.

An Assistant Military Secretary, and probably additional clerks, would be necessary if Reserve Forces were transferred to Commander-in-Chief—*Yorke*, 1117-1119, 1123.

Duties of Confidential Department—*Forster*, 4-14. Amount of really confidential work—*ib.* 25. Duties of Promotional Branch—*ib.* 28-46. Duties of Ordnance Branch—*ib.* 47-54. Records kept with reference to

MILITARY SECRETARY—*cont.*

6. *Office Details*—cont.

honours and appointments—*ib.* 6-8. Business in connection with Parliamentary returns, &c.—*ib.* 46, 90-100. General registry of correspondence—*ib.* 24-27. Duties of General Correspondence Branch—*ib.* 15-27 Clerical work in connection with Commander-in-Chief's and Military Secretary's levees—*ib.* 13, 14, 84-89. Business in connection with claims to allowances for special or extra services—*ib.* 23.

Confusion which has arisen from applying the term "Military Secretary's Office" to what ought to be called "Commander-in-Chief's Office"——*Duke of Cambridge*, 1309; *Yorke*, 1005.

Military Secretary's public duties should be confined to promotions and appointments—*Report*, xiv, xv.

MILTON, JOHN, Esq., Assistant Accountant-General. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix No. II, pp.* 18 *and* 19.

Thought that the amalgamation of the Account and Audit Branches would be very objectionable, as it was essential that the account and audit duties should be entirely separate. Objections to, and advantages of the examination of accounts being performed by the spending departments. The present separation of the Audit and Account duties had worked well—*p.* 18. The examination of the accounts had never been in such a forward state. Objected to the employment of soldier clerks or writers in the Accountant-General's Branch. Doubted whether any reduction of establishment would be effected by reuniting the Account and Audit Branches. Did not think that the duties of Financial Control and examination of expenditure could safely be united in any officer under the rank of Assistant Under Secretary of State until the audit (properly so called) of Army Accounts could be made entirely independent of the War Office. Could suggest no improvement in the present mode of conducting the business of the Accountant-General's Branch—*p.* 19.

MILWARD, Colonel T. W., C.B., Deputy Director-General of Ordnance. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix No. I, p.* 4.

The division of stores for an army both in peace and war should be (1) Munitions of War; (2) all other Stores. In the field the supply of ammunition is of supreme importance: if all stores were under one Department, there would be danger of preference being given to less important supplies. In the War Office there should be two Departments, one for Ordnance Stores, and the other for all other Stores. Both these Departments should report to one Under Secretary of State. The home reserves of Ordnance Stores and other stores should be distinct. In the field, stores of every kind might be consigned to the Controller, and divided at the base of operations. The Controller should arrange for the whole transport of the army, and be indented upon by the Artillery for its wants: any disputes to be settled by the Chief of the Staff. Ordnance Commissaries need not have charge of those stores which the Artillery use in common with other branches of the Service. In peace, Commissaries of Ordnance might be under Controllers, and at small stations one officer might do both the Ordnance and the General Supply duties. Witness would revive the "Board of Respective Officers" for times of peace, and would have all demands for Ordnance Stores to pass that Board. He would have the Ordnance Stores inspected by Inspectors of Warlike Stores, who should be directly under the Commanding Officers of Artillery. The system of Boards of Respective Officers should be adopted at the War Office, and through every stage of Supply up to the Grand Depôt in the field. Commissaries of Ordnance should be eligible for promotion to Controllers. Artillery Officers should only be Acting Controllers of Ordnance Stores. If it were decided to separate consumable supplies from other stores, General Stores should be kept under Ordnance Commissaries. In Abyssinia stores were consigned to two Departments with advantage—*p.* 4.

MOVEMENT OF TROOPS. *See* QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL.

MUNITIONS OF WAR. *See* STORES.

MURRAY, Colonel. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix III, pp.* 66–69.

Has been Deputy Director of Works for Barracks two years—881, 882. Thinks that the superintendence of works and the distribution of officers and men of Royal Engineers should be under one officer—883–885. The Secretary of State's control over expenditure upon Barrack works would not be affected by such a change—886–889. Objections to system of appropriation of Barracks as introduced under the Control scheme—891–898, 909, 910. System proposed by witness—902, 903. Thinks that claims for lodging allowance should be passed by Controller on certificate of Commanding Royal Engineer—904. Connection between Engineer Department and Barrack Department before Control system was established—905, 906. Changes with regard to duties of Royal Engineers introduced by Control system—908. As regards War Office, thinks it essential that one Department should be responsible for alterations of existing buildings, erecting or hiring new buildings, and issuing lodging-money—911, 912. Difficulty of controlling expenditure for alterations when the appropriations were under the Superintendent of Barrack Department—912–917. Fuel and light questions not much affected by re-appropriations—918. The Barrack Department was formerly under the Works Department—921. The Board of Ordnance kept Barrack questions in its own hands; the Inspector-General of Fortifications had no responsibility except to execute the works on the orders of the Board—922–925. Analogous system under Secretary of State for War, if the office of Inspector-General of Fortifications were revived—926–930. Thinks that accounts for works should be professionally examined and posted under supervision of Director of Works—931–939, 945. They would be subsequently audited by Audit Branch, and could be made the groundwork of the Parliamentary Account instead of a duplicate being kept in the book-keeping room of the Accountant-General's Branch—946, 947. Difficulties in the correct appropriation, by the Book-keeping Room, of expenditure on works to the different items or votes—940, 941. Instances of great discrepancies between Engineer accounts of expenditure and the accounts kept by the Accountant-General and laid before Parliament—942. The totals of the accounts agree, but they are differently classified—948, 949.

MUTINY ACT.

Questions connected with, are dealt with by Adjutant-General—*Foster*, 79.

N.

NON-EFFECTIVE CHARGES.

Examination in Adjutant-General's Office of claims of men to pensions—*Paulet*, 163-170.

The granting of pensions should be dealt with in same office as recruiting discharge, &c.—*Edwards*, 436-438.

Accountant-General should sanction non-effective charges—*Brown, p.* 12.

Audit check over non-effective charges insufficient—*Whiffin, p.* 13.

O.

ORDNANCE, CONTROLLER OF.

Appointment proposed by Sir W. Power—*Power,—p.* 304.

ORDNANCE, COUNCIL OF.

Has worked well; but professional committees or sub-committees should settle matters of fact for the Council—*Lefroy*, 1152-1158.

Constitution and functions—*Report* xviii.

ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT (PROPOSED). *See* STORES.

ORDNANCE, DIRECTOR-GENERAL OF.

Confusion now existing between duties of Director-General of Ordnance and Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery; work done twice over—*Adye*, 956, 991. Duties which should be assigned to the former. *ib.* 956-994. He is responsible for matériel of artillery, and Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery, for personnel—*ib.* 953, 994. The appointment of Director-General of Ordnance, and that of the officer at the head of munitions of war in the Control Department should be fused—*ib.* 971, 989.

Should also be Inspector-General of Artillery, and should not be a Secretary of State's officer—*Balfour p.* 5.

ORDNANCE, DIRECTOR-GENERAL OF—*cont.*

Ought to be a Commander-in-Chief's officer—*Duke of Cambridge, p* 8. Duties of Director-General of Ordnance and Inspector-General of Artillery should not be combined—*ib. p.* 8. The opinion of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery, as well as that of Director-General of Ordnance should be given on questions of matériel, but they might be referred by Director-General direct to Commander-in-Chief, *ib.* 1350-1355. Director-General should be scientific head of a board composed of the heads of manufacturing departments, *ib. p.* 7.

Should be, with Director of Works, adviser of Secretary of State in the matter of erecting and arming fortresses—*Dalhousie, p.* 10. Should also advise as to proportions in Artillery charge and in reserve—*ib. p.* 11.

Duties of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery and Director-General of Ordnance in regard to changes in matériel—*Gambier*, 293–311. Communications of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery with Director-General of Ordnance—*ib.* 269, 345, 346.

Unsatisfactory position of Director-General of Ordnance under the Control system — *Lefroy*, 1135. He examines Artillery demands, but the examination is simply formal—*ib. p.* 2. Should be made solely responsible for manufacture and supply of matériel of war—*ib.* 1136. Should be financial as well as professional adviser of Secretary of State on Ordnance questions—*ib. p.* 2. Should have power to incur expense for experiments and inventions—1159. If the Head of the Ordnance were an officer of the Control Department he would have the necessary control of the Experimental Vote—*ib.* 1160–1163. Should communicate with Director of Works, and have access to Commander-in-Chief *ib.* 1145, 1149-1151. Should be in direct communication with Parliamentary Under Secretary as well as with Controller-in-Chief—*ib.* 1141, 1143, 1144; unless Controller-in-Chief were in Parliament—*ib.* 1142. Control of Manufacturing Department should not be taken away from Director-General of Ordnance—*ib. p.* 1. He should have a staff to form a permanent nucleus for committees on experimental questions—*ib.* 1159, 1164.

Should be scientific adviser of Secretary of State, and should have nothing to do with inspection of warlike stores—*Storks, p.* 16. Questions relating to armaments and proportions of warlike stores should be dealt with by him, not by Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery —*ib. p.* 16.

Should be medium of communication with Manufacturing Department, and have control of reserves of warlike stores—*Trevelyan, p.* 9.

Should be a purely consultative officer—*Report*, xix.

ORDNANCE, MASTER-GENERAL AND BOARD OF.

Duties formerly assigned to them—*Report*, xv.—Master General described by Duke of Wellington as Military Adviser of the Administration—*ib.* xvii.

ORDNANCE SELECT COMMITTEE.—*See* EXPERIMENTS.

P.

PASSAGES. *See* TRANSPORT.

PAYMENTS, LOCAL.

The system of local payment contemplated by Control system render necessary an examination of Departmental accounts in the Administrative Branches—*Lawson, p.* 15.

Often are an inconvenience to contractors—*Whiffin, p.* 16.

PAULET, Lieutenant-General Lord WILLIAM, K.C.B., Adjutant-General. (*Analysis of his Evidence*). *Appendix No. III, pp.* 28–32.

Has been Adjutant-General more than four years—118. Respective duties of Adjutant-General and Military Secretary in reference to passages — 119–122. Thinks that this duty might be done entirely in his own office—121. And that this business might be much simplified—203–206. Keeps records of officers' services, and furnishes Military Secretary with statements—123, 124. Preparation of Parliamentary Returns —125–131. A copy of the Army List for office use is corrected after each Gazette—132–134. Business connected with General Courts-Martial is under Military Secretary. Witness had remonstrated against this arrangement—135. Sees no advantage in the business o the inspection of Reserve Forces going through

PAULET, Lieut.-General Lord WILLIAM, K.C.B.—*cont.*

Military Secretary's office—136. Rewards for good shooting, swordsmanship, and lance practice might be settled regimentally, if War Office does not object—137–141. Adjutant-General's correspondence in regard to "Contagious Diseases Prevention Act" is small—142, 143. All claims and complaints against officers and men should be addressed to the Adjutant-General, as they affect discipline—144–146. Confidential Reports of regiments are kept by Adjutant-General, who gives the Military Secretary any information contained in them that he may require—147, 148. Action of Adjutant-General and Military Secretary respectively on questions connected with Mess and Band Funds—149–152. Requisitions for arms, equipment, and clothing pass through Adjutant-General's office, because he is responsible that the regiments are properly equipped and clothed. Thinks, however, that they might be dealt with locally by the Control Department, provided the Adjutant-General is kept duly informed of the state of the equipment through the medium of the monthly returns—153–160. The Recruiting business is under the Adjutant-General —161. The Discharge Division should not be under the same Department as the Recruiting—162. Examination of claims of men entitled to pension by Adjutant-General and Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital respectively—163–170. The Deputy Adjutants-General of Artillery and Engineers are under the Adjutant-General, but have their own separate offices—171. Thinks it a disadvantage to keep the discipline of the Artillery and Engineers separate from that of the rest of the Army—173. The Artillery and Engineer business connected with arms, ammunition, clothing, &c., might also be amalgamated with the general business of the Adjutant-General—176, 177. Mode of transacting business between Adjutant-General and the Deputy Adjutants-General of Artillery and Engineers—178–180. Nature of Adjutant-General's work in reference to inventions and experiments—181–183. Adjutant-General is not consulted in regard to discipline of Volunteers—184. Questions relating to discipline of Militia and Yeomanry —185, 186. Relative positions and duties of Adjutant-General and Military Secretary—187–202. Correspondence of Adjutant-General's office with War Office and other Public Departments—193–197. Thinks that economy would result from bringing War Office and Horse Guards under one roof, but that the offices (Military and Civil) should be kept distinct—208–212.

PENSIONS. *See* NON-EFFECTIVE CHARGES.

POWER, Sir W. TYRONE, K.C.B., Commissary-General-in-Chief. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*)

(*First Examination.*) *Appendix No. I, pp.* 3 *and* 4.

Ordnance Commissaries should be under a Controller of Ordnance at the War Office, and not under Officers of Artillery. Ordnance Stores should be divided from all other stores. Administration of consumable supplies should not be separated from that of General Stores. Admits that it might be desirable to have unity of control at the War Office, and that both Commissaries of Ordnance and Commissaries of Supply should be under Controller-in-Chief. Commissaries of Supply and Commissaries of Ordnance should not be interchangeable, but the Control Officers might be selected from both. In the Reserve Depôts at home Ordnance Stores should be separated from others. Both Ordnance and General Stores should be consigned to the Controller, but the Controller should have no control over Ordnance Commissaries. Local questions connected with Ordnance should be settled by a Board. Inspectors of Warlike Stores should be abolished. Ordnance Commissaries should have technical knowledge, and should be agents of the Secretary of State—3. Thought it absolutely necessary that all transport should be under the Controller; there would be no difficulty in arranging for transport of Ordnance Stores. The Artillery has its own transport for the 1st and 2nd Reserves. The experimental business of the Director-General of Ordnance should be transferred to the Horse Guards. Propositions for experiments should be reported on financially by the Controller of Ordnance. Reasons for adopting the name "Control" Department—4.

(*Second Examination.*) *Appendix No. III, pp.* 41–44.

Lord Strathnairn's Committee proposed that, subject to strategical considerations, the Controller should be solely responsible for transport and camp equipage—457. Definition of what was intended by strategical considerations—458. The arrangements under which requisitions

Power, Sir William—*cont.*

for transport and supplies go direct from the troops to the Control Department were brought into operation by clauses 58 and 111, Army Circulars, 1869 — 459. The functions of the Adjutant-General's and Quartermaster-General's Departments, as regards requisitions for stores, have ceased, and unless in exceptional cases there will be no correspondence between the Horse Guards and the War Office on the subject of supplies—460, 461. The system now in force, except in regard to camp equipment, is entirely in accordance with the recommendations of Lord Strathnairn's Committee—462. The reports of issues to the Royal Engineers, directed by a circular memorandum from the office of the Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers, to be made to the Horse Guards, are unnecessary — 463. The principle of the new system is to confine the Military Staff to military questions, and to place the entire responsibility for supply and transport in the hands of the Control Department. The Controller is the direct agent both of the Secretary of State and the General Officer Commanding—464, 465. Thinks that the system would work perfectly well in active service—466. Effect of the system upon the functions of the Quartermaster-General as regards barrack questions. No object was gained by sending requisitions for stores and transport through the Quartermaster-General or Adjutant-General—468. Those officers had no authority to increase or diminish the issues, but practically they used the authority of the General, and the Store Officer was responsible for reporting the matter to the War Office. Sometimes there was a report to the Horse Guards also—469, 470. Changes already effected in the War Office for the purpose of bringing the Head-Quarter Departments into accord with the Control system. No change has as yet been made at the Horse Guards. Would suggest that the separate Military Departments be abolished, and all put under one Staff Officer—471. The appointment of a Chief of the Staff would facilitate the Controller's business. The old organization of the Staff does not readily coalesce with the Control arrangements. In Ireland, however, there have been no difficulties. Change which has taken place in regard to transport; the duties of Quartermaster-General in this respect will now solely relate to strategical considerations—473. *Modifications which the Control system will necessitate in the details of work in the offices of the Quartermaster-General and Adjutant-General at the Horse Guards;* Sea Transport still remains in the hands of the Quartermaster-General, and the Passage Branch of the War Office—474. If the Foreign system were carried out at home, the Passage Branch could be part of the Control Department—475. The question of Sea Transport should be considered at the earliest opportunity—477. Correspondence relating to stores (except increased allowance of camp equipment), the issue of allowances to officers' and soldiers' families, &c., will all be dealt with by Control Department—478, 479. In regard to barrack questions, the function of the Horse Guards would be confined to advising as to the increase or alteration of buildings with reference to the wants and discipline of the troops—480. Mode in which this business is transacted abroad—481. The Foreign system might be carried out at home—482. The suggestions from the Quartermaster-General's Office with regard to barrack questions would be of a general nature; the details would be carried out by the Control and Royal Engineer Departments in direct communication with the War Office—483. The Barrack Branch of the Quartermaster-General's Office would cease to exist; the quartering would still remain—484. The Adjutant-General's Department would only be consulted with reference to general questions affecting supplies. All the detailed references now made would cease—485. This would apply equally to the questions of stores now dealt with by the Deputy Adjutants-General of Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers—486–489. There would be more difficulty in supplying the Royal Engineers on local requisitions than there is in the case of the Coast Brigade of Artillery—489. Irregularities can be more easily explained and remedied locally than by referring to Head-Quarters—490, 491. The introduction of the Control system relieves the office of the Quartermaster-General of a very large portion of its duties—492. In the Adjutant-General's office the work connected with clothing, arms, ammunition, and accoutrements, is rendered unnecessary—493. The responsibility for supplies will thus rest with Controller-in-Chief, and the Military Departments will be free to deal with purely military questions—494.

Prize Money.

Business of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery in connection with—*Gambier*, 260, 261.

Prizes for Good Shooting, Swordsmanship, and Lance Practice.

Might be settled regimentally—*Paulet*, 137-141.

Promotion Branch of War Office. *See* War Office.

Promotions.

Military Secretary's business in connection with—*Forster*, 29–32; *Paulet*, 123, 124.

Statement of Officers' services for promotion are furnished by Adjutant-General to Military Secretary—*Paulet*, 123, 124; *Forster*, 78.

Records of Artillery Officers' services are kept by Deputy-Adjuant General Royal Artillery — *Gambier*, 329–332.

An account of the Reserve Fund is kept in Promotion Branch of War Office; there is no object in keeping a duplicate at Horse Guards—*Borrow*, 436, 437. Orders to Agent to make payments from fund should be sent by War Office, not by Horse Guards—*ib.* 538. Suggested simplification of business relating to Promotion and Appointment of Medical Officers.—*ib.* 547, 548.

Prussia.

Munitions of War are consigned to the Artillery, which has its own transport and depôts—*Hozier, p.* 6.

Separation of charge of munitions of war from general stores does not work satisfactorily—*Report, p.* vii.

Q.

Quartermaster-General.

1. *Barracks.*
2. *Movement of Troops and Passages.*
3. *Artillery and Engineer Business.*
4. *General and Miscellaneous.*

1. *Barracks.*

At home every barrack detail comes to Quartermaster-General's Office, and is decided upon by the Duke of Cambridge himself—*Grant*, 588–592.

Under Control system the Quartermaster-General will only deal with general questions having relation to wants and discipline of the troops—*Power*, 480, 483.

Corresponds direct with War Office on barrack questions—*Grant*, 577–579.

If the Control system, as regards barracks, were fully carried out, Barrack Branch of Quartermaster-General's Office would cease to exist. The quartering of troops would still be with Quartermaster-General—*Power*, 484. Effects of Control system upon functions of Quartermaster-General, in reference to barrack questions—*ib.* 468.

2. *Movement of Troops, and Passages for Officers.*

All business relating to movement of troops goes through Quartermaster-General's Department—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1339; *Grant*, 552. This applies, with few exceptions, to individual officers also—*ib.* 553. Movement of Artillery is carried out by Quartermaster-General, assisted by Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery—*Duke of Cambridge*—1349. Check exercised by War Office over movement of troops—*ib.* 1341, 1342.

Quartermaster-General has nothing to do with estimates of expenditure for movement of troops—*Grant*, 601, 608. Estimate of expenditure is prepared by Quartermaster-General — *Duke of Cambridge*, 1340. Notices of proposed home movements, and statements of troops to move by sea, are prepared for War Office —*Grant*, 599, 600. He communicates personally with the Commander-in-Chief in reference to reliefs —*ib.* 560. Mode of obtaining sanction for reliefs being carried out—*ib.* 588–564. Questions relating to foreign reliefs and intercolonial movements pass through Military Secretary—*ib.* 554, 555. Quartermaster-General might send recommendation of Commander-in-Chief direct to War Office, and afterwards communicate Secretary of State's decision to Military Secretary—*ib.* 565. Questions relating to reduction and augmentation of garrisons and distribution of troops abroad pass through Military Secretary—*ib.* 555.

Duties of Quartermaster-General in connexion with passages—*Forster*, 15, 16, 65–67, 77; *Paulet*, 119–122.

QUARTERMASTER-GENERAL—*cont.*

2. *Movement of Troops and Passages for Officers*—cont.

The present system of dealing with passages of officers cannot be simplified—*Grant*, 602, 604; *Duke of Cambridge*, 1323.

Functions of Quartermaster-General in regard to transport under Control system relate to strategical considerations only—*Power*, 457–459, 473.

He must continue to be consulted in regard to passages—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1334.

Should conduct correspondence on passages—*Whiffin*, *p.* 13.

Sea transport still remains in hands of Quartermaster-General and Passage Branch of War Office—*Power*, 474.

Sea transport should be left with Quartermaster-General and Admiralty, and should not be handed over to Control Department—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1299–1301, 1338.

Since 1856, routes have been issued in blank to Quartermaster-General, who keeps no record of expenditure—*Report*, *p.* xiv. Delay and inconvenience caused by present system of divided responsibility at headquarters—*ib.* xiv. Business relating to transport should be under Control Department—*ib.* xiv. Opinion of Horse Guards only necessary on important questions—*ib.* xiv.

3. *Artillery and Engineer Business.*

Artillery business passing through Quartermaster-General's Office—*Gambier*, 221, 226.

Duties now performed by Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery which should be performed by Quartermaster-General—*Adye*, 956, 964.

Relation of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers to Quartermaster-General—*Keane*, 369–373.

Future organization of the Department—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1330–1337.

The military functions of Quartermaster-General are untouched by Control system—*Storks*, 702.

Statement of distribution of business in Quartermaster-General's Office—*Appendix* No. IV., *p.* 107.

Questions involving new principles are sent to War Office through Military Secretary; other questions go direct—*Grant*, 566. Questions affecting finance pass through Military Secretary—*ib.* 557. There is no advantage in passing letters through Military Secretary—*ib.* 568. System of registering letters in Quartermaster-General's Office—*ib.* 609–613. Topographical Department should be under Quartermaster-General—*ib.* 634.

Employment of soldiers in trades—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1343.

Questions of selecting Indian Officers for instruction in signalling and telegraphy need not go through Military Secretary—*Grant*, 569. Reasons why those questions do not go to Adjutant-General—*ib.* 570–576. Action of Quartermaster-General's Department upon questions of rifle ranges, gymnasia, &c.; such questions from foreign stations come direct to War Office—*ib.* 585. Objections to the same course being followed at home—*ib.* 583, 584, 586, 587. Questions of ration allowance to soldiers' families come to War Office through Quartermaster-General—*ib.* 599.

The introduction of the Control system relieves Quartermaster-General's Office of a large portion of its duties—*Report*, *p.* xiii, *Duke of Cambridge*, 1329; *Grant*, 614–616; *Balfour*, 655; *Power*, 492.

The functions of Quartermaster-General's Department as regards requisitions for stores have ceased—*Power*, 460. Under the Control system, as now in force, issues of camp equipage in excess of authorised proportions are reported to Quarter-master-General—*ib.* 459, 462.

Quartermaster-General's Department should be combined with Adjutant-General's—*Reports*, *p.* xvi. Quartermaster-General's Department might be provisionally retained on a reduced scale, pending complete reorganization of Army administration, but should be subordinate to Adjutant-General's Department—*ib. p.* xxviii.

R.

RAMSAY, G. D., Esq. Director of Clothing. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix No. III, pp.* 53–55.

Has been Director of Clothing since 1863—663. Business which comes to the Clothing Department from the Adjutant-General's office—665. Duties of War Office and Horse Guards respectively in regard to patterns—

RAMSAY, G. D., Esq.—*cont.*

666–669. Complaints of delay in the issue of clothing, and applications for extra issues, should come direct to War Office—670. The Commander-in-Chief is kept informed of the state of the clothing of a regiment through the Monthly Return—671, 676, 677. Annual reports (in duplicate) of the wear of clothing are sent to the Adjutant-General. One copy comes to War Office, and is acted upon if there are complaints—672–675. Complaints from the Artillery and Engineers come through the Deputy Adjutants-General of those Corps. They write letters, and the Clothing Department writes to them—678. All demands come through those Officers, and are examined at the Horse Guards, as well as at the War Office—679–682. There is no reason why they should not come straight from the batteries or companies to the War Office—683. Further details of clothing business done twice over at the Horse Guards and War Office—684. Only Artillery and Engineer Clothing compensation claims come through Horse Guards—686. Regards Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery and Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers as in the position of Commanding Officers of Regiments—687. Brigades of Artillery might be treated as regiments, but it would be better that requisitions should come direct from Batteries—688–690. At present they come from Battery to Brigade, from Brigade to Deputy Adjutant-General, and from him to War Office—691. Functions of Assistant Adjutant-General as regards clothing—694. No advantage in the samples of clothing sent to regiments with their supplies, being sealed by Assistant Adjutant-General—695. To a certain extent the work of Director of Clothing and Assistant Adjutant-General are identical—696. Director of Clothing is the responsible officer—697.

RATIONS. *See* CONSUMABLE SUPPLIES.

RECORDS OF SERVICES. *See* PROMOTIONS.

RECRUITING.

Business is under Adjutant-General—*Paulet*, 161.

Discharge division should not be under the same department—*Paulet*, 162.

Business connected with recruiting of Royal Artillery—*Gambier*, 258, 259.

Pay and allowances of Inspector-General of Recruiting—*Edwards*, 449, 450, 452. System of recruiting returns should be revised, and the returns sent only to one branch of War Office—*ib.* 444, 448. Money saved by doing away with the "conducting" system—*ib.* 452.

REGULATIONS.

Unity of interpretation to be secured by arranging the examination of the accounts according to subjects—*Whiffin*, *p.* 17.

Good regulations would not much diminish correspondence—*Brown*, *p.* 12, *Whiffin*, *p.* 13.

England unprepared for war owing to absence of Equipment Regulations—*Hozier*. *p.* 6.

Confusion in Crimea would have been prevented if Regulations of 1833 for Ordnance Commissaries in the field had been observed—*Gordon*, *p.* 2.

Defects in regulations for stores for an army in the field—*Hozier*, *p.* 6.

Functions of Regulation Branch of War Office—*Galton*, *p.* 18.

Regulations of Pay Sub-department of Control Department have been approved by Treasury—*Report*, *p.* xix. Queen's Regulations should be revised in connection with Committee's views on the subject of over-centralization in matters of detail—*ib. p.* xiii. Regulations involving finance should be reported on by Accountant-General—*ib. p.* iv. Alterations in Regulations involving expenditure, should not be made until expenditure has been authorized by Parliament—*ib. p.* v. Regulations, warrants and circulars should receive concurrence of Financial Secretary—*ib. p.* xxi.

REPORTS OF THE COMMITTEE (*Abstract*).

First Report, pp. iii–v.

Financial Control.

General nature of the inquiry intrusted to the Committee. Organization of War Office dependent upon the nature of the financial control to be there exercised. Non-necessity for a merely critical control. Financial control should be united with administration. Secretary of State is primarily respon-

REPORTS OF THE COMMITTEE—*cont.*

First Report—cont.

sible for financial control; but this function should be actually exercised by a Financial Secretary. Accountant-General's Department would form his Staff. Audit and Account duties should be reunited. Two kinds of financial control—(1) Financial initiative and review—(2) Concurrent criticism and control—iii. Great economies are the product of policy determining the construction of the Estimates. Course to be adopted in framing the Estimates. Reductions in Estimates for 1869–70 due to policy. Departmental Estimates must be sent in in time for final financial review. Reductions in Estimates should be worked out in detail by Administrative Departments. Final compilation of Estimates would be done by Accountant-General. Concurrent financial control should continue to be exercised by his Department. Other duties of that Department. Secretary of State cannot alter Establishment or appropriation without Treasury concurrence. Certificate of Accountant-General to Appropriation Account—iv. Alterations in Royal Warrants, or Regulations involving increase of expenditure, should not, as a rule, be made until such expenditure has been authorized by Parliament. Letters to Treasury to be signed by Financial Secretary. Secretary of State should have additional assistance in Parliament—v.

Second Report, pp. vi–viii.

Principles of First Report have been accepted by Mr. Cardwell. Position of question of separating the charge of munitions of war from that of other stores, at the date of Mr. Cardwell's taking office. Evidence taken by the present Committee—vi. The separation does not work satisfactorily in Prussia. Advantages of unity of administration in regard to supply and transport in the field exceed any advantage to be gained by separating munitions of war. Scientific knowledge necessary for care of the latter can be provided by Control Department. Necessity for unity of administration in sea transport. Control Department should have provision, custody, and issue of munitions of war in garrisons and in the field up to the 3rd Reserve. These stores should be constantly inspected by Combatant Officers. Control Department should be divided into two sections, both in the War Office and in the Field, one section for providing consumable supplies and transport, and the other for issuing all other stores. The latter section should be under an Officer professionally acquainted with munitions of war—vii. Employment of Artillery Officers in this section. Objections of Heads of Manufacturing Departments to appointment of Director-General of Ordnance as Head of the Arsenal. Nature and extent of his authority not defined. Committee is of opinion that no advantage is to begained by having a local Head of the Arsenal. All Departments for manufacture and repair of stores should be under the Chief of the Control Department for administrative purposes. Responsibility as regards manufacture should rest with Heads of the Departments—viii.

Munitions of War.

Manufacturing Departments.

Third Report, pp. ix–xxiv.

Reference to 1st and 2nd Reports. Extension of inquiry to Horse Guards. Constitutional questions not touched. Recommendations limited to main principles of organization. Extent of Departments engaged in Army Administration. Comparison of Administrative Staff with that of other armies. Reasons for larger numbers in England—ix. Existing organization unsatisfactory. All Departments of Army Administration should be subordinate to Secretary of State. More responsibility should be placed upon Chiefs of Departments. Army Departments should be under one roof. Suggested distribution of the business of the Army into three Departments—1st, Military; 2nd, Control; 3rd, Financial. Secretary of State requires more assistance in Parliament—x. Chief of Control Department should be eligible to sit in House of Commons—xi.

Military Department to be under Officer Commanding-in-Chief, who should be Secretary of State's principal military adviser—xi. Confusion of authority, and unnecessary work at Horse Guards. *Chief defects at Horse Guards:* (1) No general registry of letters—xxii. (2) Unnecessary correspondence relating to supplies. (3) Too much detail business. (4) Distribution of business not clearly defined. Defects capable of easy remedy. A common Registry for Military Departments to be established. Requisitions for supplies will not pass through Horse Guards. Monthly returns afford necessary information for Horse Guards. Reduction of correspondence relating to supplies. Double position of Officer Commanding-in-Chief—xii. Evils of over-centralization (Opinion of Archduke Albrecht of Austria quoted). They should be remedied in next issue of Queen's Regulations. *Proposed distribution of business in Military Department:* Reserve Forces should be under Military Department and in Adjutant-General's Division. Decrease of business in Quartermaster-General's Department—xiii. Transport business should be under Control Department Opinion of Military Department on Supply and Finance only necessary on important questions. Military Secretary's duties. Business should be disposed of in Division to which it belongs; illustrative case of General Courts-Martial—xiv. Analogy between Military Secretary and Private Secretary to Secretary of State. The duties of the former should be confined to promotions and appointments. Difficulty in distributing duties formerly performed by Board of Ordnance. Command of Artillery and Engineers should be vested in Officer Commanding-in-Chief. Channel through which this command should be exercised. Principal Staff Officer of Royal Artillery and Inspector-General of Artillery. Distinction between personnel and matériel as regards Artillery. Difficulties connected with administration of Royal Engineers—xv. Office of Inspector-General of Fortifications should be revived. Position of Deputy Adjutant-General of Engineers. Financial control over expenditure on works not weakened. Topographical Department. Director-General of Military Education. Director-General of Army Medical Department. Chaplain-General. Offices of Adjutant-General and Quartermaster-General should be combined—xvi. Performance of the duties of Officer Commanding-in-Chief in his absence. Present and former functions of Commander-in-Chief compared. Result of this comparison. High Officers of State should not be burdened with details. Redistribution of duties between Officers of Military Staff of the Army. English and Foreign Staff systems compared—xvii. Advantages of Foreign system. Staff should be consolidated. *Officer Commanding-in-Chief should be in same office with Secretary of State*—xviii.

Military Department.

Several questions relating to this Department already dealt with in Committee's Second Report. Present constitution of Department. Department divided into a Supply Division and a Store Division. Experiments relating to munitions of war to be under Chief of Control Department; also Manufacturing Departments. Functions of Council of Ordnance—xviii. Director-General of Ordnance to be a purely consultative officer. Duties of Director of Contracts. Office for dealing with personnel of Control Department. Regulations of Pay Sub-Department have been approved. *Examination of Store Accounts:* Argument for placing Store Accounts under Chief Auditor founded on misconception of functions of Control Department. Control Department a checking not a spending, Department. Chief of Control Department not checked under present system of audit—xix. Present system described. Financial control over expenditure of stores. Store Accounts should be examined by Control Department. Administrative knowledge should be utilized in examination of accounts. Subdivision dealing with allowances should be entirely distinct from Executive Departments or Services—xx. Free communication between Controllers and Military Staff Officers essential—xxi.

Control Department.

This Department should be under Financial Secretary, who should be a Parliamentary officer, and occupy a position equal to that of the Chiefs of other Departments of the War Office. Duties of Financial Secretary. Account and Audit Departments should be reunited. Reasons which led to the separation—xxi. Examination and correspondence should be brought together. Evils of present arrangements. Employment of Military Clerks—xxii.

Permanent Under Secretary of State should superintend general conduct of business. Final arrangement of

Financial Department.

Reports of the Committee—*cont.*

Third Report—cont.

duties of this office deferred until War Office and Horse Guards are brought under one roof—xxii. When they are combined, Permanent Under Secretary should be a civilian, and superintend legal business—xxiii.

Principles which have guided the Committee in their inquiry. General remarks as to reductions in establishments. Certain reductions in War Office. Unnecessary minuting of papers in War Office. Mode in which business should be conducted in order to avoid this. Reductions at Horse Guards. Ultimate abolition of appointment of Quartermaster-General—xxiii. Reports of Treasury Committees quoted in support of the present Committee's views as to responsibility of Chiefs of Departments—xxiv.

Reports, Confidential, on Regiments.

Respective duties of Adjutant-General and Military Secretary in relation to—*Forster*, 82, 83; *Paulet*, 147, 148.

Artillery Regimental Confidential Reports—*Gambier*, 257, 262, 333, 334.

Returns, Parliamentary.

Adjutant-General's and Military Secretary's business in connection with—*Forster*, 46, 90-100; *Paulet*, 125-137.

Reserve Forces.

Military Secretary's business in reference to inspection of Yeomanry Cavalry and Militia—*Forster*, 21, 81.

Questions relating to inspection of Reserve Forces, though addressed to Military Secretary, are intended for Commander-in-Chief—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1313.

Adjutant-General's business in relation to discipline of Militia and Yeomanry—*Forster*, 21, 81; *Paulet*, 185, 186.

No advantage in business connected with inspection of Reserve Forces going through Military Secretary—*Paulet*, 136. Adjutant-General is not consulted in regard to discipline of Volunteers—*ib.* 184.

Officer Commanding-in-Chief should advise Secretary of State on questions relating to Reserve Forces, but three should also be an Inspector-General specially responsible—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1306. If Reserve Forces were put under Commander-in-Chief they would naturally form a sub-division of Adjutant-General's business—*ib.* 1327, 1328.

An Assistant Military Secretary and probably additional clerks would be necessary if Reserve Forces were transferred to Commander-in-Chief—*Yorke*, 1117-1119, 1123. Witness supposes that General Lindsay would carry on the business connected with Reserve Forces under Commander-in-Chief—*ib.* 1117, 1118.

Question of placing Reserve Forces more under General Officer Commanding Districts—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1304, 1305.

Business connected with ammunition for Militia and Volunteer Artillery might go direct to War Office instead of passing through office of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery—*Gambier*, 327.

Reserve Forces should be under Military Department and in Adjutant-General's division—*Report*, xiii. Steps are being taken to place them, for purposes of inspection and command, under Generals in Command of Districts—*ib.* xiii.

Reserve Fund. *See* Promotions.

S.

Savings Bank Accounts.

Examination of, does not properly belong to Chief Auditor's work—*Brown*, *p.* 12.

Secretary of State.

Has power to sanction special expenditure not exceeding 200*l.* on works without obtaining Treasury sanction—*Jervois*, 770.

Cannot alter establishment or appropriation of money without consent of Treasury—*Report*, iv. Responsible both for efficiency and economy—*ib.* x. Primarily responsible for financial control—*ib.* iii. All departments of Army administration should be subordinate to Secretary of State—*ib.* x. He should be assisted in Parliaments by Chiefs of Control and Financial Departments—*ib.* v xi.

Signalling and Telegraphy.

Reasons why this business is dealt with by Quartermaster-General instead of Adjutant-General. It need not pass through Military Secretary—*Grant*, 569-573, 575, 576. System of instruction lies with Royal Engineers, but classes are arranged by Quartermaster-General—*ib.* 574.

Simmons, Major-General Sir Lintorn, K.C.B. (*Analysis of his Evidence*). *Appendix III*, *pp.* 61–66.

Is a Major-General of Royal Engineers, and his last employment in connection with that Corps was that of Director of the Royal Engineer Establishment, Chatham—814, 815. Importance of having an officer of high rank at the Head of the Corps, and of reverting to the system which existed under the Board of Ordnance—816, 842. Dissatisfaction in the Royal Engineers at the Corps being without a Head, and at the two Branches of the War Department at the War Office being under junior officers—816, 830. The superintendence of the Works should be under the Head of the Corps—818, 831, 832. The system of check over expenditure on Works is so perfect that there would be no danger in that officer being under the Head of the Army, instead of directly under the Secretary of State—824. The Secretary of State would determine what was to be put into the Parliamentary Estimates—843. He should carry out both Works' and Corps' duties at his head-quarters—833. He should be responsible for the distribution of officers and men—818. Disadvantages of the distribution being as at present under the Deputy Adjutant-General at Horse Guards—834. The men are employed too much in twos and threes—819. The employment of Non-commissioned Officers as Foremen of Works answers well—820–823. The Regimental Orderly Room should be at the Head-quarters of the Corps—824. Importance of employing the Royal Engineers on works in time of peace in order that they may be trained for war—835–837. The labour of the Sappers of the Corps is economical—838. There is no lack of employment for the men in time of peace; the want is rather for the officers—839–841. Mode of considering alterations in the appropriation of Barracks—844–850. In England re-appropriation questions should be referred to War Office—851, 852. In regard to management of War Department property, witness thinks that greater power should be given to the Commanding Royal Engineer or local agent of War Department—855, 859, 860. Does not consider that the fact that Commanding Royal Engineers are frequently changed affects the question—857, 858. Commanding Royal Engineer should have power to consult a local agent—862. Difficulty of obtaining money for experiments by Engineer Committee. Importance of experiments on questions of Submarine Defences—863, 864. No difficulty in estimating probable cost of experiments every year—865. With regard to question of relation between Artillery and Engineers in planning fortifications, thinks that Commanding Royal Engineer and Commanding Officer of Artillery at stations where fortifications are going on should be placed in communication—868. If there were a professional Head of the Artillery corresponding to the proposed Head of the Engineers, they should both be consulted as to the requirements of the two services in the matter of fortifications—868, 869. This would be preferable to having the two plans considered by a committee—871. Would not put an Officer of Artillery under Inspector-General of Fortifications for the purpose of giving advice on Artillery questions affecting fortifications—870. Recommends that an Engineer Officer be added to the Artillery Committee on Experiments when questions which might have reference to works are under consideration—873. A Subaltern should be appointed to take charge of the experiments carried on under the Engineer Committee—875, 876. The targets and works erected for the Artillery Experiments should be constructed under the direction of Engineer officers instead of under the present Clerk of Works—876, 878, 879. Engineer officers, instead of Civilian Surveyors, should be employed in the Works Branch of the War Office in examining and drawing plans, &c.—876, 877, 880.

Staff, General.

Suggested reorganization. The appointment of Chief of the Staff would facilitate Control business—*Power*, 471, 472.

Chief of the Staff in the field should control Adjutant-General, Quartermaster-General, and Controller—*Dalhousie*, *p.* 10.

Appointment of Chief of the Staff advocated—*Storks* 707–711.

STAFF, GENERAL—*cont.*

Such an appointment might be necessary in the field, but would be useless at Horse Guards—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1380–1382. Commander-in-Chief is his own Chief of the Staff—*Yorke*, 1100.

Respective duties of Quartermaster-General and Adjutant-General not sufficiently defined—*Storks*, 709.

Present organization of Staff does not readily coalesce with Control arrangements. There have, however, been no difficulties in Ireland—*Power*, 472 ; *Drake*, 514.

Under Control system the Military Staff is confined to military questions, the responsibility for supply and transport being assigned to Control Department—*Power*, 464, 465, 494.

Necessity for unreserved intercourse between Controller and the Staff—*Storks*, 1385, 1386. Present practice in regard to such intercourse—*ib.* 1387.

The Staff should be consolidated—*Report*, xviii. Quartermaster-General's Department might be provisionally retained on a reduced scale, but should be subordinate to Adjutant-General's Department—*ib.* xviii. Necessity for free communication between the Staff and Controller—*ib.* xxi.

STORE ACCOUNTS. *See* ACCOUNTS, DEPARTMENTAL.

STORES.

1. *General Principles of Administration.*
2. *Warlike Stores.*
3. *Charge of General Service Stores.*
4. *Requisitions.*
5. *Information necessary for Horse Guards.*
6. *Consignments.*
7. *(Proposed) Ordnance Department.*
8. *Patterns.*

---

1. *General Principles of Administration.*

Economy resulting from concentration under Controller-in-Chief—*Gordon*, *p.* 3. Evils of independent departments dealing with stores exemplified in Crimea—*ib. p.* 2.

Necessity for classification and also for unity of administration—*Balfour*, *p.* 5.

Stores should be divided into sections, and each section put in charge of a Commissary—*Gordon*, *p.* 2.

No necessity for boards of respective officers—*Storks*, *p.* 16.

Witness is in favour of them—*Gordon*, *p.* 2.

Ditto in time of peace—*Lefroy*, *p.* 1 ; *Milward*, *p.* 4.

They should settle local questions connected with Ordnance—*Power*, *p.* 3.

They should check Artillery demands—*Gordon*, *p.* 2 *Milward*, *p.* 4.

Check established over stores in hands of regiments—*Balfour*, 644. The accumulations of stores in the hands of executive officers have been dispersed—*ib.* 654.

Extension of local purchase system abroad advocated—*Gordon*, *p.* 3.

Irregularities in regard to supplies can be more easily explained and remedied locally than by referring to head-quarters—*Power*, 490, 491.

The information of General Officers on store matters will be more complete under the Control than under the old system—*Drake*, 521.

The reserves are now maintained in general depôts. Unserviceable articles are handed over to the officers in charge of those depôts—*Balfour*, 654.

The troops are the spenders of stores. Control Department is a checking, not a spending department—*Report*, xix.

2. *Warlike Stores.*

i. Question of Separate Charge.
ii. Inspections.
iii. Demands and Proportions.
iv. Reserves.
v. Miscellaneous Questions.

---

i. Question of Separate Charge.

Ordnance stores should not be separated from general stores—*Gordon*, *p.* 2 ; *Balfour*, *p.* 5 ; *Holland*, *p.* 7.

Unity of organization should be maintained up to the field arsenal ; but there should be one section of Control Department for consumable supplies and general stores, and another for warlike stores and transport—*Hozier*, *p.* 5.

Witness had charge of munitions of war while Controller in Ireland, and found no special difficulty in connection with them—*Drake*, 522-525.

Necessity for separation would be obviated by officer

2. *Warlike Stores*—cont.

i. Question of Separate Charge—*cont.*

of Artillery frequently inspecting warlike stores in charge of Control Department—*Storks*, *p.* 1.

Warlike stores and consumable supplies should be separately administered at out-stations as well as at the War Office—*Adye*, 956, 970, 971 ; *Memo.* 75.

Munitions of war should be separated from other stores, but all should be under Controller-in-Chief—*Duke of Cambridge*, *p.* 7. Matériel should be put under Artillery officers under Director of Ordnance—*ib.* 1347.

Munitions of war should be separated from all other stores—*Power*, *p.* 3 ; *Milward*, *p.* 4 ; *Trevelyan*, *p.* 8.

They should be placed under Director-General of Ordnance, and in the field under the Commanding Officer of Artillery—*Trevelyan*, *pp.* 8, 9.

The office of Director-General of Artillery should be revived, and Munitions of War be put under him—*Adye*, *Memo.*, *p.* 75.

They should be in charge of non-commissioned officers of Artillery—*Hozier*, *p.* 6.

Controller should be responsible for supplies of ammunition—*Storks*, *p.* 1.

Munitions of war should be in charge of Commissaries of Ordnance, under the command of the Artillery—*Lefroy*, *p.* 1.

Ordnance Commissaries should be under a Controller of Ordnance at War Office, not under Artillery—*Power*, *p.* 3.

Director-General of Ordnance should be solely responsible for manufacture and supply—*Lefroy*, 1136.

Store officers who have been instructed at Woolwich are as competent to take charge of combustible stores as Artillery officers—*Balfour*, 5.

Warlike stores should have separate store accommodation and separate transport—*Lefroy*, *p.* 1.

All reserves should be kept by Commissaries of Stores—*Balfour*, 5. Third reserve of Artillery stores should not be placed in hands of Artillery officers—*ib. p.* 5 ; *Holland*, 7.

Stores in Field Arsenal should be in charge of Control Department—*Duke of Cambridge*, *p.* 7.

Position of the question of separate charge of warlike stores at date of Mr. Cardwell's taking office—*Reports*, *p.* vi. Enumeration of authorities for and against separation—*ib.* vi. Separation does not work satisfactorily in Prussia—*ib.* vii. Custody and issue in garrison and in the field, up to third reserves, should be given to Control Department—*ib.* vii. Warlike stores should be in charge of specially trained officers, and be constantly inspected by combatant officers—*ib.* vii. Necessity for special qualifications on the part of store holders in immediate charge—*ib.* vii. Special technical knowledge not necessary for the officers who control supply—*ib.* vii. Necessary scientific knowledge can be provided by Control Department—*ib* vii. Advantages of unity of administration exceed those gained by separting munitions of war—*ib.* vii. Military authorities should be responsible for stores in charge of Royal Artillery—*ib.* xv. Reasons for placing munitions of war under Chief of Control Department—*ib.* xviii.

ii. Inspections.

Mere inspection of warlike stores by Artillery would not be sufficient—*Lefroy*, *p.* 1.

They should be frequently inspected by Commanding Officer of Artillery—*Storks*, *p.* 1 ; *Gordon*, *p.* 2.

Munitions of war, both in reserve and in course of manufacture, should be inspected by Artillery Officers—*Cambridge*, *p.* 8.

Commanding Officers of Artillery should be responsible for inspection. Director-General of Ordnance should have nothing to do with it—*Storks*, *p.* 16.

Foreign system of inspection should be extended to home stations. Commanding Officer of Artillery should be responsible officer—*Balfour*, 5.

Warlike stores should be inspected by Inspectors of Warlike Stores—*Milward*, *p.* 4.

Inspectors of Warlike Stores should be under Commanding Officer of Artillery—*Gordon*, *p.* 2 ; *Milward*, *p.* 4. They should be abolished—*Power*, *p.* 3.

Warlike stores, in charge of Royal Artillery, to be inspected by Inspector-General of Artillery—*Reports*, xv.

iii. Demands and Proportions.

Demands should be checked by Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery—*Cambridge*, *p.* 8.

2. *Warlike Stores*—cont.

iii. Demands and Proportions—*cont.*

Demands within fixed proportions should go direct to Control Department—*Dalhousie, p.* 11; *Storks, p.* 1; *Lefroy, p.* 2.

Artillery demands are examined by Director-General of Artillery, but the examination is purely formal—*Lefroy, p.* 2.

Director-General of Ordnance should advise Secretary of State as to proportions in Artillery charge and in reserve—*Dalhousie, p.* 11.

iv. Reserves.

Reserves of warlike stores should be under Director-General of Ordnance—*Trevelyan, p.* 9.

Home reserves of ordnance stores, and other stores, should be distinct—*Power, p.* 3; *Milward, p.* 4.

3rd Reserve should not be in the hands of Artillery officers—*Balfour, p.* 5.

1st and 2nd Field Reserves should be in charge of Royal Artillery—*Storks, p.* 1.

2nd and 3rd Reserves should be in charge of Commissaries of Ordnance—*Trevelyan, p.* 9. 1st Reserve of Small-arm Ammunition should be under Commanding Officers of Regiments; 2nd Reserve should be under Commissaries of Ordnance—*ib. p.* 9.

Artillery has its own transport for 1st and 2nd Reserves—*Power, p.* 4.

Transport for 1st and 2nd Artillery Reserves should be permanently allotted to the Artillery—*Balfour, p.* 5.

v. Miscellaneous Questions.

All armaments in position and all equipment in the hands of Field Batteries must be under Deputy Adjutant-General. Everything in store should be under Director of Ordnance—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1356, 1358.

The opinion of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery, as well as that of Director-General of Ordnance, should be given on questions of matériel—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1350–1355.

For Transport of Munitions of War, *see* TRANSPORT.

3. *Charge of General Service Stores.*

Stores which the Artillery use in common with other services might be in charge of Warlike Stores Section of Control Department—*Lefroy, p.* 1; *Trevelyan, p.* 9; *Duke of Cambridge, p.* 7.

They need not be in charge of Ordnance Commissaries—*Milward, p.* 4.

The question of the charge of General Stores should be settled in detail by the Heads of the Ordnance and Commissariat Branches of the Control Department—*Acye*, 995.

Administration of General Stores should not be separated from that of consumable supplies—*Power, p.* 3.

4. *Requisitions and Mode of Supply.*

Reason why requisitions pass through Adjutant-General's Office—*Paulet*, 153, 156.

Reports of demands made, and of demands not duly complied with, should be made to Horse Guards—*Yorke*, 1126, 1127.

The arrangement under which requisitions go direct from the troops to the Control Department was brought into operation by Clauses 58 and 111 Army Circular, 1869—*Power*, 459. The function of Adjutant-General's and Quartermaster-General's Department as regards requisitions for stores have ceased—*ib.* 460; *Balfour*, 642. No object was gained by sending requisitions through Adjutant-General or Quartermaster-General—*Power*, 468–470.

Requisitions might be dealt with locally if Adjutant-General were kept informed of state of the equipments by means of Monthly Reports—*Paulet*, 156–159.

Requisitions from Royal Engineers might be dealt with locally—*Keane*, 421–423; *Balfour*, 606, 661.

Business connected with ammunition for Militia and Volunteers might go direct to War Office instead of passing through office of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery—*Gambier*, 327. Demands, returns, and correspondence now sent to Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery might go direct to War Office—*ib.* 262-267, 316-319, 325, 326.

The Artillery and Engineer business connected with arms, ammunition, clothing, &c., might be amalgamated with general business of Adjutant-General—*Paulet*, 176, 177.

Description of old method of obtaining stores—*Drake*, 507-509. Present system—*ib.* 510-512.

4. *Requisitions and Mode of Supply*—cont.

Under Control system requisitions are only made in duplicate instead of quintuplicate. It is hoped that the duplicate will ultimately be dispensed with—*Balfour*, 642.

Reports of issues to Royal Engineers, directed by a memorandum from office of Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers to be made to Horse Guards, are unnecessary—*Power*, 463.

The Control Department is solely responsible for Camp Equipage, subject to strategical considerations. Issues in excess of authorized proportion are, however, reported to Quartermaster-General—*Power*, 457–459.

Advantage of late system of sending demands through Quartermaster-General—*Yorke*, 1128-1131.

When reports of deficiencies in equipments are made, it should be shown that the troops applied for them in due time—*Balfour*, 642.

Artillery demands should be checked by Boards of respective Officers—*Gordon, p.* 2.

Unnecessary work caused by requisitions passing through Horse Guards—*Report*, xii. Requisitions for supplies will not pass through Horse Guards—*ib.* xii.

5. *Information necessary for Horse Guards.*

Necessity for the Commander-in-Chief being duly informed as to demands and issues of supplies—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1284-1291; *Yorke*, 1124, 1125.

Monthly returns would be insufficient—*Yorke*, 1124, 1125.

Under Control system, Commander-in-Chief is kept fully informed of the state of the equipments—*Balfour*, 642, 644.

Commander-in-Chief should be kept fully acquainted with the state of the stores both in reserve and in the hands of the troops—*Cambridge, p.* 8.

Under Control system it will only be necessary to consult Adjutant-General, Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery, or Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers, on general questions affecting supplies—*Power*, 485-489.

Horse Guards will be furnished with the necessary information as to the proper supply of the troops by means of monthly returns—*Report*, xii. Opinion of Military Department only necessary on important questions—*ib.* xiv.

6. *Consignment.*

Stores of every description should be consigned to Control Department, both in peace and war—*Balfour, p.* 5; *Holland, p.* 7; *Power, p.* 3; *Storks, p.* 1; *Duke of Cambridge, p.* 7.

In the field stores of every kind might be consigned to Controller, and divided at the base of operations—*Milward, p.* 4. In Abyssinia, stores were consigned to two departments with advantage—*ib. p.* 4.

Confusion in Abyssinia owing to stores being shipped to different departments—*Hozier, p.* 6; *Holland, p.* 6.

Munitions of war should be shipped separately from other stores—*Trevelyan, p.* 9.

7. (*Proposed*) *Ordnance Department.*

Commissaries of Ordnance should be under the command of the Artillery—*Lefroy. p.* 1.

They should be under a Controller of Ordnance at War Office, and not under the Artillery—*Power, p.* 3.

They should be eligible for promotion to Controller—*Milward, p.* 4.

They might be under Controllers in time of peace, and at small stations one officer might do both Ordnance and General Store Duties—*Milward, p.* 4; *Trevelyan, p.* 10.

They might be under Controller-in-Chief, but should not be under Controllers—*Power, p.* 3.

They need not have charge of stores which the Artillery use in common with other services—*Milward, p.* 4. If it be decided to separate consumable supplies from other stores, general stores should be put under Ordnance Commissaries—*ib. p.* 4.

Question of placing them under Controller of secondary importance; but it is essential that they should have technical knowledge and be agents of Secretary of State—*Power, p.* 3.

Should have charge of 2nd Reserve of small-arm ammunition—*Trevelyan, p.* 9.

Ordnance Commissaries and Commissaries of Supply should not be interchangeable, but Control Officers might be selected from both—*Power p.* 3.

STORES—*cont.*

8. *Patterns.*

Mode of dealing with questions of changes in pattern —*Gambier*, 293-311.

They should not be referred to Controller-in-Chief —*Lefroy*, *p.* 1.

Assimilation of patterns advocated—*Gordon*, *p.* 3.

STORKS, Major-General the Right Hon. Sir HENRY K., G.C.B. Controller-in-Chief. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*)

(*First Examination.*) *Appendix No. I*, *p.* 1.

Stores of every description should be consigned to and in custody of one Department, both in peace and in war. Controller should be responsible to General Officer in Command for supplies of ammunition. Commanding Officers of Artillery should frequently inspect stores in charge of Control Department. This would obviate the necessity for separating Ordnance from General Stores in the Field up to the "Field Arsenal." Artillery would have charge of 1st and 2nd Field Reserves. Examination of Artillery demands. Proportions should be fixed. Supplies within fixed limits—*p.* 1.

(*Second Examination.*) *Appendix No. I*, *p.* 11.

Objected to Artillery officers holding appointments in the Control Departments on the footing of Staff appointments. They should be seconded. Military Store Officers should be absorbed before Artillery Officers and Non-commissioned Officers are appointed Commissaries. There should be no power of re-appointment if the positions of Superintendents of the Manufacturing Departments are to be upon the Staff footing—*p.* 11.

(*Third Examination.*) *Appendix No. II*, *p.* 16.

Saw no necessity for a Board consisting of the Heads of Departments at the Arsenal. Local business could be arranged in personal communication with Heads of Departments. The Director-General of Ordnance should be scientific adviser of Secretary of State, and should have nothing to do with inspection of warlike stores. Commanding Officers of Artillery should be responsible for that duty. Any question that could not be settled locally would be referred to Controller-in-Chief if it related to reserves, or to Commander-in-Chief if it concerned stores in Artillery charge. Any matter of patterns involved would be passed to Director-General of Ordnance, who would obtain report of Manufacturing Departments if necessary. Would not create a Board to assist General Officers in dealing with store questions. The duties of the Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery in regard to armaments and fortifications should be transferred to Director-General of Ordnance, the former officer dealing for the future solely with discipline—*p.* 16.

(*Fourth Examination.*) *Appendix No. III*, *p.* 55.

Agrees generally with the evidence given before the Committee as to the working of the Control Department —698, 699. The Control system was recommended by Lord Strathnairn's Committee, and has now been introduced both at home and abroad—700, 701. The military functions of the Quartermaster-General are untouched, but he has been relieved of certain store duties for which he was not responsible—702. The duties of the Departments of the Adjutant-General, Quartermaster-General, and Deputy Adjutants-General of Artillery and Engineers, have diminished, and might be further reduced —704. Main principle of the Control system—705, 706. There should be one Staff Officer at the head of all military departments, with Staff Officers under him for the duties of the different departments—707. Respective duties of Quartermaster-General and Adjutant-General not sufficiently defined—709. If one officer were at the head of both, he might allot the duties as occasion required—710, 711.

(*Fifth Examination.*) *Appendix No. III*, *p.* 100.

Recognizes necessity for unreserved intercourse between Controllers and Officers of the Military Staff—1385. Has constantly impressed its importance upon Control Officers—1386. Present practice in regard to such intercourse—1387.

STRATHNAIRN, General the Right Hon. Lord, G.C.B., G.C.S.I. (Evidence not printed. *See Appendix No. I*, *p.* 6.)

T.

THOMPSON, RALPH, Esq. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix No. III*, *p.* 88.

Is in charge of the Registry at the War Office—1250. Proposed extension of War Office Registry to Horse Guards—1251. Extent of correspondence at War Office and Horse Guards compared—1252-1254. Amount of correspondence between Horse Guards and War Office, and between departments at Horse Guards—1255, 1256. Results of incorporating War Office and Horse Guards' correspondence—1257, 1258, 1264, 1265. Duplicates of letters on store subjects addressed by regiments to War Office are sent to Horse Guards—1259, 1260. The saving in correspondence which should be effected by Control system is not yet fully realized—1261. If a common registry were established for Horse Guards and War Office, there would be no difficulty in all branches referring to it—1262. Reduction in number of Clerks which would result from having one registry—1263. Secretary of State would have more general knowledge of important matters coming to Military Branch—1266. Reports of the important correspondence which arrives every morning might be prepared for Secretary of State and Principal Heads of Departments 1267-1270.

TOPOGRAPHICAL DEPARTMENT.

Is not under Quartermaster-General except in the Field—*Grant*, 632. Should be under Quartermaster-General—*ib.* 634. In the case of a campaign it would be the duty of Topographical Department to collect information respecting nature of country, &c.—*ib.* 633.

Should be under Commander-in-Chief—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1307, 1308.

Should be under Horse Guards. Position and qualifications of Chief of Department—*Reports*, xvi.

TRANSPORT.

1. *Passages and Sea Transport.*
2. *Transport in Garrison and in the Field.*

---

1. *Passages and Sea Transport.*

Duties of Military Secretary, Adjutant-General, and Quartermaster-General in reference to passages—*Forster*, 15, 16, 65-67, 77; *Paulet*, 119-122.

Military Secretary, not Quartermaster-General, applies to War Office for passages—*Grant*, 603.

Correspondence on passages should be conducted by Quartermaster-General—*Whiffin*, *p.* 13.

Passage allowance questions should be dealt with by Accountant-General—*Brown*, *p*, 12.

Present system of business in reference to passages could not be simplified—*Grant*, 602-604; *Duke of Cambridge*, 1323.

Business connected with passages might be much simplified—*Paulet*, 203-206.

Witness thinks it necessary that certain questions of passage should go to Military Secretary—*Yorke*, 1115, 1116.

Business connected with passages might be done entirely in Adjutant-General's Office—*Paulet*, 121.

Mode of conducting business relating to Artillery passages—*Gambier*, 227, 228.

Mode of conducting business relating to Engineer passages—*Keane*, 368-375.

Returns of Artillery and Engineer drafts for India to pass through Military Secretary's Office—*Forster*, 56, 57.

Sea transport should be left with Quartermaster-General and Admiralty, and should not be handed over to Control Department—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1299-1301, 1338.

The question of sea transport should be considered at the earliest opportunity—*Power*, 477. Sea transport still remains in hands of Quartermaster-General and Passage Branch of War Office—*ib.* 474.

When reliefs are settled, Quartermaster-General corresponds direct with War Office about shipping arrangements. He also corresponds with War Office respecting passages of individual officers and soldiers—*Grant*, 601. An annual statement of troops to move by sea is sent by Quartermaster-General to War Office to enable transport estimates to be framed—*ib.* 599, 600.

If foreign system were carried out at home, the Passage Branch of War Office would be part of Control Department—*Power*, 475.

TRANSPORT—*cont.*

Freight of ships for munitions of war should be issued for Director-General of Ordnance by Admiralty or Control Department—*Trevelyan, p.* 9.

Arrangements for consigning stores—*Holland, p.* 7.

Necessity for having only one consignee when sea transport is in question—*Hozier, p.* 6.

Unity of administration of sea transport necessitated by our insular position—*Report*, vii.

The whole of the transport business should be consolidated under Control Department—*ib.*, xiv.

2. *Transport in Garrison and in the Field.*

Absolute necessity for all transport being under Controller—*Power, p.* 4.

Controller should arrange for the whole transport of the army, and be indented upon by the Artillery—*Milward, p.* 4.

Transport must all be under one Department, but transport for 1st and 2nd Artillery Reserves should be permanently allotted to the Artillery—*Balfour, p.* 5.

Transport should be all under Control Department, the requisite proportion being allotted to Artillery in the same way as to other Services—*Trevelyan, p.* 10.

Necessity for placing transport under Supply Department—*Holland, pp.* 6, 7.

Transport and charge of warlike stores should be assigned to the same section of Control Department—*Hozier, p.* 5.

The arrangement under which requisitions go direct from the troops to the Control Department was brought into operation by Clauses 58 and 111, "Army Circular," 1869—*Power*, 459. Lord Straithnairn's Committee proposed that subject to strategical considerations the Controller should be solely responsible for transport—*ib.* 457, 458. No object was gained by sending requisitions through Adjutant-General or Quartermaster-General—*ib.* 468-470. Functions of Quartermaster-General under Control system relate solely to strategical considerations—*ib.* 457-459, 473.

Regimental transport should be under immediate charge of regiments—*Hozier, p.* 6.

There should be only one transport train—*Gordon, p.* 2.

Transport of munitions of war should be separate from that of other stores, and should be under absolute control of Artillery—*Lefroy, p.* 1.

Artillery has its own transport for 1st and 2nd Reserves—*Power, p.* 4. If all transport were under Controller there would be no difficulty in arranging transport of Ordnance Stores, *ib. p.* 4.

Supreme importance of supply of ammunition in the field—*Milward, p.* 4.

Transport of small-arm ammunition in the field should not be in the hands of the Artillery—*Balfour, p.* 5.

Present position of Control Department in Ireland in regard to Land Transport—*Drake*, 517, 518.

Importance of concert between Control Department and Quartermaster-General's Department in regard to Transport—*Duke of Cambridge*, 1338.

Since 1856, routes have been issued in blank to Quartermaster-General, who keeps no record of expenditure—*Report, p.* xiv. Delay and inconvenience caused by present system of divided responsibility at headquarters—*ib.* xiv. Business relating to transport should be under Control Department—*ib.* xiv. Opinion of Horse Guards only necessary on important questions—*ib.* xiv.

TRAVELLING. *See* TRANSPORT.

TRAVELLING ALLOWANCES. *See* ACCOUNTANT-GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT, 2; *Details of Work.*

TREASURY.

Sanction necessary for alteration in establishment or appropriation of money—*Report, p.* iv.

Also for increase to pay or allowances—*Knox, p.* 21.

Also for transferring a surplus in one item of a vote to another—*Jervois*, 771-774.

Letters to Treasury should be signed by Financial Secretary—*Report*, v and xxi.

TREVELYAN, Sir CHARLES, K.C.B. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix No. I, pp.* 8–10.

Munitions of war should be kept separate from other stores, and placed under the administration of the Director-General of Ordnance. Secretary of State should have four responsible advisers, the Commander-in-Chief, the Controller-in-Chief, the Director-General of Ordnance, and the Director of Works—*p.* 8. The Director-General of Ordnance should be the medium of communication with the Manufacturing Departments, and the reserves of warlike stores should be under his control. There is an essential difference in kind between such stores and all others, and they could only be satisfactorily dealt with by the Royal Artillery. If the Control Department were entrusted with the charge of stores of every description, it would break down in a time of war. The practice in our own wars, and at present in continental armies, has always been to place warlike stores directly under the Artillery. Warlike stores for an army in the field should be shipped separately from other stores. The Artillery officers and soldiers shipping such stores should be in direct communication with their comrades at the port of debarkation. Inconvenience in the Russian war from mixing cargoes of munitions and general stores. Freight of ships should be hired for the Director-General of Ordnance by the Admiralty or Control Department, and there should be a naval officer of Control at the port of disembarkation. Those stores which the Artillery use in common with other branches of the Service should be under the Control Department. The Second and Third Reserves of Artillery Stores in the field should be in charge of Commissaries of Ordnance. The First Reserve of small-arm ammunition should be under the Control of Commanding Officers of Regiments; the Second Reserve should be in charge of Commissaries of Ordnance. In the field the Commanding Officer of Artillery would be responsible to the General Officer Commanding for the efficiency of the Ordnance Branch. He should be assisted by a proper staff of Commissaries of Ordnance. No objection to the employment of military officers in administrative duties—*p.* 9. The whole of the transport of the Army should be provided by the Control Department, and the requisite proportion should be assigned to the Artillery. The Control Department should be divided into two sections, one for consumable stores, and the other for clothing and miscellaneous stores. Confusion in the Crimea in regard to clothing. At small stations one rce ce might perform the combined duties of the Ordoffinanand Control Departments—*p.* 10.

W.

WAR OFFICE (*Miscellaneous Questions*).

Theory of present constitution of the office explained—*Lawson, p.* 14.

Secretary of State should have four responsible advisers: Commander-in-Chief, Controller-in-Chief, Director-General of Ordnance, and Director of Works—*Trevelyan, p.* 8.

System of boards of respective officers should be adopted at War Office—*Milward, p.* 4.

Checks over Heads of Departments obtained by examination of papers before being put away in Control Registry—*Balfour, p.* 14; *Lawson, p.* 15.

Promotion Branch. Check exercised upon promotions and appointments—*Borrow*, 539-543. An account is kept of reserve fund; there seems no object in keeping a duplicate at Horse Guards—*ib.* 536, 537. Books are also kept showing amount available for retired full-pay and for good service pensions—*ib.* 544, 545; also record of officers dying while on half-pay—*ib.* 546. Suggested simplification of business in regard to appointment and promotion of medical officers, and also in regard to sale of commissions—*ib.* 549.

There should be an officer under the Military Under Secretary to deal with general questions relating to defence. He might be Secretary to a Council for deciding such questions—*Jervois*, 813.

A branch might be formed for regulating pay and allowances of both Army and Departments—*Knox, p.* 20.

Books in book-keeping room might be open to inspection of Administrative branches for the purpose of ascertaining the progress of expenditure—*Whiffin, p.* 17.

War Office—*cont.*

Permanent Under Secretary of State should be a civilian, and might superintend legal business—*Report*, xxiii. Legal business might be placed under Permanent Under Secretary—*ib.* xxiii. Unnecessary minuting of papers—*ib.* xxiii. Reductions which might be at once effected—*ib.* xxiii.

Whiffin, H. W. S., Esq., Chief Auditor. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) (*First Examination.*) *Appendix No. II, p.* 13.

Pointed out the imperfect way in which the division of duties between himself and the Accountant-General had been carried out. The distribution of work between the Accountant-General and his Assistants previous to the division into Chief Auditor's and Accountant-General's Branches was not based on any principle. Thought that the attempted separation of the Audit and Account duties had not been successful. Admitted that there were too many superior clerks in the Audit Branch, and explained the origin of the present proportion. Had effected reductions by employing soldier clerks, who were more suitable for certain duties than established clerks. The examination and correspondence work should be kept distinct to a certain extent. Thought that the work of the present Regimental Correspondence Rooms might be done by the Examining Rooms, with a slight addition to the staff. The Chief Auditor allowed charges on the authority of the Accountant-General, provided they were not contrary to regulation. He obtained the concurrence of the Accountant-General to allowing or disallowing doubtful charges in the accounts. Considered that the power of the Assistant Under Secretary only differed from that of the Accountant-General in his having a larger discretion as to interpreting regulations. Had no objection to Store Accounts being removed from the Chief Auditor's Branch. Naval Gunner's Accounts could not be transferred to Admiralty. The registry of pensions should be transferred to Chief Auditor. Audit check upon pensions insufficient. Correspondence on passages should be conducted by Quartermaster-General. Probable saving that would result from amalgamating Account and Audit Branches. Thought that better regulations would not much lessen correspondence unless present system of pay and allowances were simplified. Recommended the employment of soldier clerks for mechanical work. Advocated division of established clerks into many classes, and would abolish annual increments of salary—*p.* 13.

(*Second Examination.*) *Appendix No. II, pp.* 16 *and* 17.

Did not see the necessity of transferring the administration of Vote I. from the Accountant-General to an independent officer. Thought the entire abolition of pre-audit dangerous. Local payments were often an inconvenience to contractors. Thought the examination of their own accounts by administrative branches objectionable in principle—*p.* 16. It is too late to exercise control when the expenditure has been actually incurred. Proposed to arrange for the examination of the accounts by subjects, so as to secure unity of interpretation of regulations. If it were thought necessary, clerks from the administrative branches might be temporarily attached to his examining rooms for the purpose of inspecting vouchers. The subsidiary books kept in the book-keeping room might be open to the inspection of the administrative branches to enable them to ascertain the progress of expenditure, but it was doubtful whether the accounts would supply such information in time to be of practical use. Denied the necessity for professional knowledge in the examination of accounts. In time of war the examination of accounts by administrative branches would be neglected for more pressing work. That system would also lead to increased clerical labour, and would hardly be applicable to miscellaneous votes. Present system admitted of economical distribution of labour as occasion required. Examination of Store Accounts might be done at Woolwich, but the clerks employed should belong to Audit Establishment. Store and Cash Accounts should verify each other. Difficulties in the way of this if Store Accounts were transferred to Control Department. Store Accounts should be made available for statistical purposes—*p.* 17.

White, W. H. Esq. (*Analysis of his Evidence*). (*First Examination*) *Appendix III, pp.* 46 *and* 47.

Is a first-class Clerk in the War Office—528. In charge of the Correspondence Room which deals with financial questions relating to the Royal Engineers—529. Is of opinion that many of the claims which now pass through the office of the Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers might come direct to the War Office—530-532. *Analysis of Memorandum handed in by Witness, p.* 46; Origin of the practice of making the Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Engineers, the channel for financial correspondence. The Paymaster of the Corps would adjust questions of finance within the limits of regulations. Those officers do already communicate directly with the War Office in most cases. The Extra Pay Returns are not now certified by the Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Engineers, and the examination of them at the Horse Guards is superfluous. The necessary information for checking claims of officers on leave, "under orders," on passage, or on special duty, should exist in the War Office, as in the case of other Branches of the Service—*p.* 47.

(*Second Examination.*) *Appendix No. III, pp.* 84–86.

Still holds the opinion expressed in a memorandum on Report of Lord Strathnairn's Committee, that the maintenance of separate establishments of the Account and Audit Branches is a mistake, although the Account and Audit duties should be kept distinct—1171-1173, 1195. Scheme for organizing a Finance Department under the three branches of (1) Control of Finance, (2) Cash and Account, (3) Audit—1175. The Branch for Control of Finance would deal with the higher financial questions, and would consist of men of superior knowledge—1176 1178. Reasons for placing Estimates under that Branch, and separating the book-keeping—1179–1182, 1212. Accountant-General should be Chief Financial Officer, and report directly to Parliamentary Under Secretary—1183, 1184 He would require two assistants, supposing that he himself can take immediate charge of Finance Branch—1184-1186. Control to be exercised by Finance Branch in regard to Control Services—1187-1191. Witness conducts correspondence on the accounts of certain regiments—1192. Examination of these accounts is done by Chief Auditor—1193, 1194. Thinks that the work of the Accountant-General's Department should be classified by subjects much more than at present—1196-1198, 1208. Numerous travelling claims are included in the accounts, without being sent to War Office for pre-audit—1199. Thus, different decisions may be given on the same subject—1200, 1201. Thinks that the authorization of travelling allowances and the correspondence on appeals should be dealt with in separate Branches—1202-1207. Administration of Vote 1 under witness's scheme—1209, 1210. Finance Branch would deal with Establishment questions—1211, 1212. Mode of dealing with Appeals—1213-1215. Examination of claims by subjects would lead to accuracy in classification of expenditure—1216.

Works Department and Director of Works. *See* Engineer Department.

Y.

Yorke, General Sir Charles, G.C.B. (*Analysis of his Evidence.*) *Appendix No. III, pp.* 79-81.

Was Military Secretary from 1854 till 1860—1090. Duties of Military Secretary not connected with promotions and appointments—1092. He is the channel of communication between the Commander-in-Chief and the Military Departments—1108, 1109, 1114, 1115. Communications addressed by the War Office to the Military Secretary are really for the Commander-in-Chief—1093. Thinks that the correspondence of the Military Secretary with the War Office and with the other Departments at the Horse Guards would not cease if all departments were under one roof—1094 1096. Military Secretary is not "Chief of the Staff"; he only carries out the orders of his chief—1097. He cannot give orders to Adjutant-General — 1098. Thinks it better that the Commander-in-Chief should communicate

his verbal orders direct to the Adjutant-General and Quartermaster-General — 1099. The Commander-in-Chief is himself "Chief of the Staff"—1100. Thinks that if the Commander-in-Chief were absent and unable to give orders, the Department would receive instructions from the Secretary of State—1102. No such case has arisen since the Duke of Wellington's resignation. Does not know what was then done—1101. In the matter of General Courts-Martial, the action of Military Secretary is purely ministerial—1103, 1104. He is, in fact, the Secretary of the Commander-in-Chief, and his office is really the office of the Commander-in-Chief—1005. Action of the Military Secretary in regard to claims and representations against officers—1106, 1107. On questions relating to interchange of regiments in India and the Colonies, inspection of Militia and Yeomanry, and appointments in Commissariat and other Departments, the Military Secretary is simply a channel of communication — 1108, 1109, 1113-1115. When witness was at Horse Guards, the communications between the Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers, and the Commander-in-Chief, went

through the Military Secretary—1110-1112. Thinks it necessary that certain portions of the business connected with passages should go to Military Secretary—1115, 1116. When witness was Military Secretary, the business was as much as it was possible for him to perform —1122. An Assistant Military Secretary and probably additional clerks would be necessary if the duties connected with the Reserve Forces were transferred to the Commander-in-Chief—1117-1119, 1123. Supposes that General Lindsay would carry on the business connected with Reserve Forces under Commander-in-Chief—1117, 1118. Importance of the Commander-in-Chief being furnished with the earliest information as to any deficiencies in the supplies required by the Troops. Thinks that it would not be sufficient if it were given in the Monthly Return—1124, 1125. Reports of demands made and of demands not duly complied with should be made to the Commander-in-Chief —1126, 1127. Advantage of the late system of sending demands through Quartermaster-General—1128-1131. Does not think that there would be a great reduction of work if all the offices were brought under one roof—1133.

INDEX

TO

Reports, Minutes of Evidence, and Appendix of the Committee on the Arrangements in Force for the Conduct of Business in the Army Departments.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY HARRISON AND SONS,
PRINTERS IN ORDINARY TO HER MAJESTY.
[1750—6/70—95w]

137

REPORT OF A COMMITTEE

APPOINTED

TO CONSIDER THE MODE OF APPROPRIATING, FOR THE BENEFIT OF THE ARMY, THE MONEY STOPPED FROM SOLDIERS

AS

FINES FOR DRUNKENNESS.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY HARRISON AND SONS.

1870.

[C-199] Price 1½*d.*

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
REPORT	3
RETURN A	6
RETURN B	11
STATEMENT C	12

REPORT.

In compliance with the Instructions we have received, to report as to the manner in which the money stopped from Soldiers by the imposition of Fines for Drunkenness should be appropriated, we beg to submit as follows:—

In determining the principle to guide us in the consideration of this subject, we agree with the Committee, of which Major-General the Honourable J. Lindsay was President, as concurred in by the Royal Commission on Courts-Martial, "that it is "essential to the success of any System of Fines, that the sums derived from them should "be formed into a separate Fund, and should be applied towards increasing the amount "voted for Rewards to well-conducted men, or to other objects for the improvement of "the Soldier's condition," which has been reiterated in paragraph 14 of General Order 46 of the 1st May, 1869, notifying the Instructions for carrying out the System of Fines for Drunkenness, wherein it is stated "that the amount accruing from Fines will be formed "into a General Fund to be applied, under the direction of the Secretary of State for "War, to objects tending to the benefit of the Soldiers of the Army generally."

In the course of our enquiries we have elicited the opinions of 37 persons of different ranks (as stated in the margin) belonging to all branches of the Service; and it is with great satisfaction that we are enabled to concur in the opinion of the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, as to the complete success of the System of Fines, as expressed in the Adjutant-General's letter of the 26th February last, on the occasion of His Royal Highness proposing the assembling of this Committee; for to the question put categorically to the several Witnesses as to its working, the reply in each instance has conveyed an emphatic approval of the System, coupled with the general assertion that it has not increased Absence without leave.

Lieutenant-General Eyre.
Colonel Higginson, Grenadier Guards.
Colonel Shute, C.B., Commanding 4th Dragoon Guards.
Colonel Brown, C.B., Royal Engineers, Assistant Adjutant-General.
Colonel Thomas, Commanding 67th Regiment.
Quartermaster Falconer, 1st Battalion Coldstream Guards.
Serjeant-Major Ford, 2nd Battalion Grenadier Guards.
Private J. Sherratt, 2nd Battalion Coldstream Guards.
Serjeant-Major G. Baker, 1st Battalion Grenadier Guards.
Private B. Baxter, 2nd Battalion Fusilier Guards.
Quartermaster Collins, 3rd Battalion Coldstream Guards.
Colonel Henry, C.B., R.H.A.
Colonel Vesey, Depôt Brigade, R.A.
Brigade Serjeant-Major Lovell, R.H.A.
Captain King, R.H.A.
Major Geary, Adjutant 14th Brigade, R.H.A.
Battery Serjeant-Major G. Adamson, Depôt Brigade, R.A.
Gunner Alexander, R.H.A.
Gunner William Finch, Depôt Brigade, R.A.
Serjeant Samuel Tallett, 3rd Dragoon Guards.
Troop Serjeant-Major H. Tye, 5th Dragoon Guards.
Serjeant J. Simpson, 12th Lancers.
Major-General Carey, C.B.
Major-General Lysons, C.B.
Colonel Oakes, C.B., Commanding 12th Lancers.
Lieutenant and Adjutant Jarvis, 67th Regiment.
Lieutenant and Adjutant Borrett, 4th King's Own Regiment.
Captain Truell, 53rd Regiment.
Captain H. Moorsom, 1st Battalion Rifle Brigade.
Serjeant-Major Mc Kay, 33rd Regiment.
Serjeant-Major Forbes, 42nd Royal Highlanders.
Colour-Serjeant J. Desson, 1st Battalion Rifle Brigade.
Private Grant, 4th Battalion 60th Rifles.
Private Charles O'Keefe, 4th Battalion 60th Rifles.
Private Thomas McCleod, 4th Battalion 60th Rifles.
Colonel Commandant H. S. Aslett Royal Marines L.I.
Quartermaster George White, Royal Marines L. I.

We have no hesitation in recommending that the money should be formed into a Fund, for the purpose of being distributed generally among the several Corps and Regiments throughout the Service, in preference to the money that is collected from any one Corps being retained by that Corps for distribution.

To whatever objects the Fund be applied, it is clear that if the distribution of the Fines be limited to the Corps from which they are collected, the Corps that may be most irregular as regards drunkenness and from which most Fines have been levied would derive the greatest benefit, and would in this respect place the better conducted body of men in an invidious position, especially when, as might frequently happen, two such Corps found themselves quartered in the same Camp or Garrison.

The System of distribution, moreover, from a General Fund, would, it is believed, remove from the soldier any idea that he was fined for the purpose of increasing the amount of the Regimental Fund.

As regards the application of the money, we consider that the distribution should be based on the principle of rewarding Sobriety at the expense of Drunkenness; and inasmuch as intemperance frequently results in sickness or imprisonment, we are of opinion that the sober and well-behaved man, who is always available to do his own duty as well as that of his irregular comrade, should be encouraged and rewarded.

It is neither expedient nor in accordance with Military usage to grant extra pay for duty thus imposed on the

regular Soldier; and the evidence that we have taken is generally opposed to the idea of giving increased Pay from this Fund to men whilst serving; hence we are of opinion that the Fund would be most beneficially employed by its distribution in the shape of a Bonus to well-conducted Soldiers on Discharge.

The prospect of such a Reward ever present to the soldier's mind would, it is believed, act as an additional incentive to good conduct whilst serving, and the Grant would be of substantial benefit to him on his re-entrance to civil life; added to which the knowledge of his having obtained such Reward would, in the eyes of his neighbours and friends, reflect favourably on the profession he had quitted, and would tend to facilitate recruiting.

All Awards from the Fund, with the names of the Recipients, should be invariably published in Regimental Orders of the Corps to which the men belong.

We consider that such an employment of the Fund would be far preferable to its appropriation to less general objects.

The Recreation Rooms and Institutes, as well as other means of amusement, depend on Funds which have nothing in common with this. Moreover the irregular soldier is not debarred from their use, and to devote the money derived from Fines in aid of such objects would, in our opinion, be a misapplication of the Fund.

Suggestions have been made to employ the money towards the decrease of Hospital Stoppages, and in diminution of Barrack Damages. Neither proposition has found favour with us; and the latter is especially open to objection, as it would, in all probability, tend to induce carelessness on the part of the Soldier in his use of Government property.

Neither do we consider that the Fund should be used in diminution of the prices of articles sold in the Canteens; as we are of opinion that these establishments should rely on their own resources.

We deem the appropriation of the Fund, or any part of it, in aid of Soldiers' Families equally objectionable, being partial in its nature, and open to the possibility of its being employed in some cases towards the benefit of Soldiers whose characters are not above reproach.

Another proposition, which has found favour with some of the witnesses, is to use the Fund towards increasing the amount of Gratuities given annually by the Government, so as, if possible, to grant a Gratuity with every Medal. We consider that such an application of the Fund would be too limited in its extent, and moreover is open to the objection that the money would be applied to grants, which, if given, should be paid for by the State.

In determining what should be the test of Good Conduct, as entitling a Soldier to the proposed Bonus on Discharge, we have arrived at the conclusion that, on the whole, the Good Conduct Badge affords the simplest and best index of a Soldier's character. The machinery is in existence, is well understood by the Officer and Soldier, and carries with it this advantage, that the Soldier who has been fined, and who has subsequently by good conduct recovered his Badge or Badges, will be enabled to participate in the advantages of the Fund on terms sufficiently easy to encourage him in the path of reformation. At the same time, as we are of opinion that it would be expedient to mark the special application of this Fund to cases of continuous Sobriety, we are desirous of recommending that a Special Reward or Bonus should be awarded to those Soldiers who, for a long series of years, have never been recorded as guilty of an act of Drunkenness.

Considerable difference of opinion exists amongst the Officers, Non-commissioned Officers and men, who have been examined before the Committee, as to whether Non-commissioned Officers should be allowed to participate in the benefits of the Fund. We, however, after due consideration, concur in the opinion that it would be undesirable to grant any portion of the Fund to Serjeants or Corporals.

Considering the initiatory part which Non-commissioned Officers take in the infliction of Fines, we deem it most desirable that their actions should be free from even the suspicion of interested motives; and by thus keeping them clear of the possibility of any such charge being brought against them, we are of opinion that their dignity and self respect, the maintenance of which is so essential to the well-being of the Service, would be best preserved.

The annexed Return A, gives the amounts of Fines stopped from Soldiers for Drunkenness in the different Corps serving at Home and in the Colonies, according to the Pay-lists received at the War Office up to the present time.

Enquiries have been made at the India Office regarding the amount stopped from the Troops in that Country; and it has been ascertained that there is no information on the subject obtainable at present from that Department.

As, from the statement of Major-General Pears, it would appear certain that the Secretary of State for India will follow the same course regarding the distribution of the Fund as the Secretary of State for War may determine to adopt, we would suggest that the India Office be requested to move the authorities in India to furnish the Secretary of State for War with a Return showing the amount levied as Fines in each Corps of Her Majesty's Forces serving in India, and to pay over such amount to the War Office for distribution to the men discharged in this Country who may be entitled to Grants therefrom.

The annexed Return B, gives the number of Badges taken out by men on discharge to Chelsea Out-pension, whether permanent or temporary, for the years 1866 to 1869 inclusive.

To carry out the proposed distribution of Bonuses on discharge, we recommend that the amount stopped for Fines, whether levied at Home, in the Colonies, or in India, be paid into a separate Account at the War Office; and that out of such Fund every Soldier, not being a Non-commissioned Officer, who shall be discharged in his second period of service, other than by purchase, or for misconduct, should receive, at the time of his discharge, the sum of 1*l.* for each Good Conduct Badge taken out by him, not exceeding the total sum of 3*l.*, except in the special case of a Soldier who may not for the 10 years previously to his discharge have been recorded as guilty of an act of Drunkenness, when the limit should be extended to 4*l.* if he has four Good Conduct Badges, and to 5*l.* if he has five.

Further, that each such Soldier if discharged during or at the end of his first period of Service should receive 10*s.* for each Good Conduct Badge taken out by him.

This System might commence from the 1st January, 1871, when the accumulated Fund would, we consider, be sufficient to provide this Rate for two or three years, even though the receipts should somewhat diminish; and the Rate at which the Bonus is to be given would be liable to be revised from time to time according to the amounts in hand on account of the Fund (*vide* annexed Statement C).

We would, further, recommend that on the 1st of October in each year an Account of the Fines' Fund should be published to the Army in the War Office Circulars, showing the state of the Fund,—Receipts and Expenditure,—up to the 31st of March preceding; and that the Secretary of State should then fix, and publish in the same Circular, the Rates at which the Bonuses shall be issuable, for each Good Conduct Badge, during the following year, commencing on the 1st January next ensuing.

FREDK. STEPHENSON, *Colonel,*
Scots Fusilier Guards.

E. A. WHITMORE, *Colonel,*
Assistant Adjutant-General.

L. SHADWELL, *Colonel.*

R. B. HAWLEY, *Colonel,*
60*th Rifles.*

JOHN MILTON.

War Office,
June 30*th,* 1870.

RETURN A.

[*The figures in black type are Estimated Sums.*]

CAVALRY.

Corps.	1869, June Quarter	1869, Sept. Quarter.	1869, Dec. Quarter.	1870, Mar. Quarter.	
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	
1st Life Guards	..	0 7 6	..	..	
2nd „ „	nil	nil	..	0 12 6	
Royal Horse Guards	nil	nil	..	nil	
1st Dragoon Guards	1 7 6	10 14 6	8 13 3	6 4 3	
2nd „ „	nil	nil	..	10 4 8	
3rd „ „	1 8 2	3 13 1	3 16 8	1 12 1	
4th „ „	7 1 0	7 17 6	6 17 6	10 5 0	
5th „ „	nil	4 8 2	6 13 3	7 3 2	
6th „ „	0 10 0	2 2 6	3 6 10	2 10 7	
7th „ „	2 15 0	5 3 8	4 0 5	4 6 4	
1st Dragoons	nil	2 8 8	2 16 8	2 16 10	
2nd „	nil	7 5 0	4 12 0	3 15 0	
6th „	2 9 8	9 5 4	4 8 8	6 10 6	
7th „	..	..	..	..	India.
8th „	7 13 5	20 8 11	11 12 8	14 3 4	
9th „	0 7 6	2 10 0	5 2 6	2 5 0	
10th „	2 7 6	3 19 4	8 5 2	9 3 8	
11th „	..	..	..	..	India.
12th „	nil	3 8 3	1 1 0	5 16 9	
13th „	nil	0 15 0	..	2 4 9	
14th „	0 7 6	2 4 0	3 14 9	1 16 9	
15th „	..	..	..	..	India.
16th „	..	..	..	..	India.
17th „	nil	nil	nil	3 12 11	
18th „	..	..	..	..	India.
19th „	nil	nil	nil	0 11 9	
Cavalry Depôts	4 11 0	11 4 6	9 4 2	8 14 4	
Total	30 18 3	97 15 11	84 5 6	104 10 2	Total Cavalry £317.

ROYAL ARTILLERY.

Royal Horse Artillery ..	4 15 7	5 17 6	17 6 10	**16 17 3**	
1st Brigade Royal Artillery ..	8 14 3	44 1 0	39 7 10	5 15 5	
2nd „ „ ..	0 12 6	19 16 9	**20 0 0**	**55 0 0**	
3rd „ „ ..	..	..	..	..	
4th „ „ ..	4 4 1	15 6 3	22 0 3	17 7 7	
5th „ „ ..	..	..	..	..	
6th „ „ ..	..	..	..	..	
7th „ „ ..	7 4 1	10 10 6	12 0 1	7 17 3	
8th „ „ ..	..	..	..	..	
9th „ „ ..	0 13 3	9 2 8	..	..	India.
10th „ „ ..	6 5 0	13 9 4	21 18 3	35 19 5	
11th „ „ ..	11 12 9	21 0 3	17 19 3	18 1 4	
12th „ „ ..	8 10 10	23 9 3	31 14 8	26 0 2	
13th „ „ ..	9 16 9	12 4 9	7 18 1	11 0 2	
14th „ „ ..	..	..	..	41 6 6	India to Dec. 1869.
15th „ „ ..	8 17 10	31 9 6	34 2 7	27 13 3	
16th „ „ ..	..	..	..	..	
17th „ „ ..	5 8 3	10 1 5	16 15 2	14 7 5	
18th „ „ ..	..	..	..	..	
19th „ „ ..	..	..	..	..	
20th „ „ ..	..	..	..	..	
21st „ „ ..	12 1 11	26 6 6	13 9 3	17 17 1	
Depôt Brigade R.A.	9 8 4	8 0 8	13 10 6	7 16 9	
Coast Brigade	0 11 9	1 9 5	1 12 6	**2 0 0**	
Additional Gunners	..	0 4 6	..	0 19 0	
Total	98 17 2	252 10 3	269 15 3	305 18 7	Total Artillery £927.

RETURN A—*continued.*

ROYAL ENGINEERS.

Corps.	1869, June Quarter.	1869, Sept. Quarter.	1869, Dec. Quarter.	1870, Mar. Quarter.	
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	
1st and 2nd Div. Royal Eng...	23 17 2	81 18 4	90 0 0	90 0 0	
Depôt Royal Eng. Train, &c...					
					Total Royal Engineers £286

MILITARY TRAIN.

1st Battalion	8 19 8	9 5 4	11 8 7	1 18 9	
2nd „					
3rd „					
					Total Military Train .. £31

GUARDS.

Grenadier Guards	No pay list	35 4 7	No pay list	72 17 4	
Coldstream Guards	„	18 18 8	„	19 18 1	
Scots Fusilier Guards.. ..	„	28 17 10	„	66 0 0	
Total	..	83 1 1	..	158 15 5	Total £242

LINE.

1st Foot 1st Battalion ..	..	..	..	..	India.
2nd „ ..	..	..	..	..	India.
2nd „ 1st „ ..	..	..	..	..	India.
2nd „ ..	8 7 2	18 6 8	23 16 4	20 6 5	
3rd „ 1st „ ..	..	..	..	..	India.
2nd „ ..	8 12 2	17 18 7	10 0 6	13 4 7	
4th „ 1st „ ..	20 4 6	33 19 4	36 9 0	33 16 3	
2nd „ ..	nil	9 15 0	8 6 6	10 5 9	
5th „ 1st „ ..	..	..	..	..	India.
2nd „ ..	nil	7 15 3	5 10 5	9 9 8	
6th „ 1st „ ..	..	..	..	..	India.
2nd „ ..	15 13 1	16 2 10	17 11 11	15 15 6	
7th „ 1st „ ..	..	..	..	..	India.
2nd „ ..	8 4 7	18 3 1	14 17 0	23 7 6	
8th „ 1st „ ..	..	..	..	..	India.
2nd „ ..	10 19 3	33 5 2	17 5 6	17 0 0	
9th „ 1st „ ..	1 1 0	13 4 4	35 16 3	35 0 0	
2nd „ ..	nil	23 15 0	16 19 4	16 4 7	
10th „ 1st „ ..	0 15 0	38 18 0	75 9 8	71 17 5	
2nd „ ..	..	..	..	..	India.
11th „ 1st „ ..	..	..	..	..	India.
2nd „ ..	nil	24 14 7	82 3 1	83 9 4	
12th „ 1st „ ..	8 12 8	15 1 7	8 18 9	16 11 7	
2nd „ ..	..	..	..	..	India.
13th „ 1st „ ..	10 19 4	27 18 3	32 15 9	35 17 5	
2nd „ ..	11 8 2	17 19 0	17 17 2	14 14 5	
14th „ 1st „ ..	..	..	..	..	India.
2nd „ ..	nil	60 15 6	105 5 6	97 3 9	
15th „ 1st „ ..	3 4 7	43 10 4	48 19 4	51 10 3	
2nd „ ..	nil	8 6 8	7 4 8	9 16 0	
16th „ 1st „ ..	nil	17 17 4	17 0 0	22 10 2	
2nd „ ..	6 14 9	11 11 0	21 10 6	15 17 6	
17th „ 1st „ ..	2 11 3	21 5 4	21 0 0	21 0 0	
2nd „ ..	9 17 6	19 8 7	39 19 7	40 6 10	
Carried forward ..	127 5 0	499 11 5	664 16 9	675 4 11	

RETURN A—*continued.*

LINE—*continued.*

Corps.	1869, June Quarter.	1869, Sept. Quarter.	1869, Dec. Quarter.	1870, Mar. Quarter.	
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	
Brought forward.. ..	127 5 0	499 11 5	664 16 9	675 4 11	
18th Foot, 1st Battalion ..	0 13 6	9 6 0	12 14 5	13 13 4	
2nd „ ..	nil	26 19 5	62 8 2	62 0 0	
19th „ 1st „ ..	..	..	..	..	India.
2nd „ ..	..	..	..	..	India.
20th „ 1st „ ..	6 4 9	10 6 3	13 16 6	14 3 2	
2nd „ ..	nil	7 9 2	26 11 5	26 0 0	
21st „ 1st „ ..	..	..	..	..	India.
2nd „ ..	..	..	..	..	India.
22nd „ 1st „ ..	nil	15 12 6	14 15 8	15 5 5	
2nd „ ..	18 5 0	40 4 0	36 5 8	23 1 4	
23rd „ 1st „ ..	..	..	25 3 5	51 8 9	
2nd „ ..	17 4 10	13 17 8	20 11 8	20 11 8	
24th „ 1st „ ..	6 17 8	29 2 6	31 19 5	40 10 10	
2nd „ ..	..	..	..	..	India.
25th „ 1st „ ..	13 10 0	28 17 6	18 4 2	18 8 4	
2nd „ ..	..	..	..	..	India.
26th „	..	..	..	..	India.
27th „	16 16 11	27 19 11	26 14 6	22 17 4	
28th „	13 6 1	45 0 6	46 4 8	45 13 1	
29th „	nil	9 7 8	24 0 2	27 17 11	
30th „	5 8 1	20 16 6	12 15 5	15 3 8	
31st „	19 2 6	39 8 6	27 10 5	49 3 10	
32nd „	nil	12 11 9	46 16 0	72 13 5	
33rd „	18 12 6	29 2 11	28 18 0	23 9 0	
34th „	5 5 4	10 11 6	12 12 3	12 4 5	
35th „	9 16 6	19 1 8	23 18 8	22 19 0	
36th „	..	..	..	..	India.
37th „	..	..	..	..	India.
38th „	..	..	..	..	India.
39th „	6 0 10	11 19 2	..	..	India.
40th „	12 15 3	25 3 0	23 12 3	18 9 6	
41st „	..	..	..	..	India.
42nd „	3 5 11	42 4 9	29 6 5	16 19 6	
43rd „	nil	9 11 6	8 5 4	8 10 11	
44th „	nil	28 0 0	23 12 6	22 2 2	
45th „	..	..	..	..	India.
46th „	14 6 7	32 1 1	17 3 11	18 18 4	
47th „	19 19 2	68 16 11	61 10 2	28 18 11	
48th „	11 10 4	29 11 10	44 17 2	47 7 10	
49th „	..	..	..	..	India.
50th „	0 17 9	10 7 1	15 7 1	19 6 9	
51st „	37 6 6	54 17 6	40 7 9	46 12 7	
52nd „	13 7 0	34 4 2	31 2 10	34 18 8	
53rd „	nil	7 18 0	19 10 1	33 9 4	
54th „	0 3 0	11 2 1	17 11 0	15 5 8	
55th „	..	..	..	..	India.
56th „	3 18 0	11 6 6	7 8 6	14 0 0	
57th „	5 2 8	12 10 7	9 18 8	12 1 11	
58th „	..	..	..	..	India.
59th „	..	..	..	..	India.
60th „ 1st Battalion ..	nil	7 16 9	19 2 11	29 3 7	
2nd ..	..	..	..	..	India.
3rd ..	..	..	..	..	India.
4th ..	11 8 8	27 6 7	15 8 0	13 1 10	
61st „	3 12 0	45 19 7	47 11 1	31 0 1	
62nd „	..	..	..	..	India.
63rd „	nil	19 11 9	26 11 4	17 6 7	
64th „	10 7 4	14 15 9	31 11 3	50 14 3	
65th „	2 13 3	9 3 7	14 16 6	9 8 10	
66th „	5 5 9	18 15 9	16 1 3	16 0 0	
67th „	13 4 9	27 19 6	18 0 6	15 14 9	
68th „	7 13 5	14 19 0	11 12 8	10 10 9	
69th „	0 15 0	6 9 2	30 1 8	29 10 2	
70th „	7 19 10	19 5 10	23 1 7	22 1 0	
71st „	16 5 0	34 8 4	29 1 10	30 9 5	
72nd „	4 19 3	17 6 1	19 17 1	17 7 8	
73rd „	0 1 0	16 2 10	37 0 1	29 15 8	
74th „	22 15 0	33 12 8	51 3 4	51 3 1	
Carried forward.. ..	514 2 0	1,598 14 8	1,917 12 1	1,962 19 2	

Return A—*continued.*

LINE—*continued.*

Corps.	1869, June Quarter.	1869, Sept. Quarter.	1869, Dec. Quarter.	1870, Mar. Quarter.	
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	
Brought forward.. ..	514 2 0	1,598 14 8	1,917 12 1	1,962 19 2	
75th Foot	3 2 10	27 9 8	52 17 4	52 0 0	
76th ,, ...	..	..	..	..	India.
77th ,, ...	..	..	..	..	India.
78th ,, ...	4 0 11	22 11 1	30 10 6	28 4 10	
79th ,, ...	..	..	..	..	India.
80th ,, ...	18 3 0	21 7 6	14 18 3	11 19 4	
81st ,, ...	3 15 0	8 7 6	7 16 0	10 1 5 0 7 9	
82nd ,, ...	..	..	..	..	India.
83rd ,, ...	5 6 8	16 13 4	19 8 10	17 12 10	
84th ,, ...	16 4 5	87 14 5	96 1 5	88 8 6	
85th ,, ...	..	..	..	..	India.
86th ,, ...	nil	32 5 6	39 16 10	39 12 3	
87th ,, ...	18 18 2	56 9 4	64 11 3	63 11 3	
88th ,, ...	..	..	..	..	India.
89th ,, ...	20 8 0	39 19 2	29 15 10	24 11 8	
90th ,, ...	..	..	..	28 17 0	India and Home.
91st ,, ...	20 7 6	31 15 0	28 7 8	23 10 8	
92nd ,, ...	..	..	..	..	India.
93rd ,, ...	..	..	..	..	India.
94th ,, ...	6 11 2	14 14 1	11 6 1	10 7 4	
95th ,, ...	..	..	..	..	India.
96th ,, ...	..	..	..	..	India.
97th ,, ...	10 6 4	21 17 1	27 17 0	22 9 6	
98th ,, ...	8 2 11	21 6 0	14 1 3	19 10 10	
99th ,, ...	nil	nil	12 14 6	14 2 2	
100th ,, ...	13 10 0	16 3 3	16 5 0	10 6 3	
101st ,, ...	28 8 9	29 2 6	24 8 8	11 17 1	
102nd ,, ...	..	..	..	..	India.
103rd ,, ...	..	..	..	..	India.
104th ,, ...	..	..	..	..	India.
105th ,, ...	..	..	..	..	India.
106th ,, ...	..	..	..	..	India.
107th ,, ...	..	..	..	..	India.
108th ,, ...	..	..	..	..	India.
109th ,, ...	..	..	..	..	India.
Rifle Brigade 1st Battalion ..	3 5 0	0 15 5	12 1 7	21 4 2	India.
,, 2nd ,, ..	3 19 0	12 16 7	13 10 4	9 5 6	
,, 3rd ,, ..	..	..	..	..	India.
,, 4th ,, ..	13 5 0	19 7 6	7 14 6	10 5 8	
Depôt Battalions	80 17 1	200 2 2	246 2 3	250 0 0	
Total	792 13 9	2,279 11 9	2,687 17 2	2,731 5 2	Total Line £8,491.

WEST INDIA REGIMENTS.

1st West India Regiment ..	2 7 6	3 8 9	3 5 3	4 10 4	
2nd ,, ,, ..	nil	0 10 0	nil	0 12 6	
3rd ,, ,, ..	0 1 2	0 14 11	1 16 8	1 5 4	
4th ,, ,, ..	0 13 9	0 18 9	Disbanded	Disbanded	
Total	3 2 5	5 12 5	5 1 11	6 8 2	Total W.I. Regs. £20.

COLONIAL CORPS.

Ceylon Rifles	nil	nil	0 4 1	0 13 0	
Cape Mounted Rifles	nil	nil	14 10 8	14 0 0	
Canadian Rifles	nil	21 8 4	32 3 1	6 13 4	
Malta Fencible Artillery ..	0 1 9	0 15 5	0 12 8	0 11 10	
Military Labourers, Mauritius.	nil	nil	nil	..	
Total	0 1 9	22 3 9	47 10 6	21 18 2	Total Col. Corps £91.

RETURN A—*continued.*

MISCELLANEOUS.

Corps.	1869, June Quarter.	1869, Sept. Quarter.	1869, Dec. Quarter.	1870, Mar. Quarter.	
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	
School of Musketry	1 7 4	1 14 9	0 19 3		
Military Store Staff	0 9 2	0 13 4	0 2 6	0 10 0	
Commissariat Staff Corps ..	1 7 0	1 13 0	4 16 9	0 2 6	
Army Hospital Corps	0 17 6	0 15 0	2 2 0	3 0 0	
Total	4 1 0	4 16 1	8 0 6	3 12 6	Total £21

SUMMARY.

FINES FOR DRUNKENNESS, 1869-70.

	£
Cavalry	317
Royal Artillery	927
Royal Engineers	286
Military Train	31
Guards	242
Line	8,491
West India Regiments	20
Colonial Corps	91
Miscellaneous	21
	10,426
For India (say) being in the same proportion	5,700
Total	16,126

RETURN B.

Return of the Number of Badges allowed to reckon for Pension in the cases of Private Soldiers Discharged during the Years specified below.

PERMANENT PENSIONS.

Men.	Year.	Badges.
1,662	1866	5,608
1,884	1867	6,578
2,227	1868	8,094
1,840	1869	6,635
7,613		26,915

TEMPORARY PENSIONS.

Men.	Year.	Badges.
1,671	1866	2,251
1,405	1867	2,109
1,517	1868	2,440
1,849	1869	3,017
6,442		9,817
14,055 ..	Total ..	36,732

GEORGE HUTT, *Secretary.*

Royal Hospital, Chelsea,
23*rd June*, 1870.

STATEMENT C.

It appears by the accompanying Return **B**, that during the last four years 14,055 men, below the rank of Corporal, took out with them, on being discharged to Pension, 36,732 Badges, or 9,183 a-year.

Of these, 7,613 men who proceeded to Permanent Out-pension took out 26,915 Badges, being, on an average, 7 Badges for every 2 men.

As the maximum Bonus proposed by the Committee is three pounds—1*l.* each for 3 Badges—(except in special cases), it will not be necessary to estimate for the whole of this number of Badges.

Assuming that of every 100 men discharged to Permanent Pension, 70 take out 3 or more Badges, 20 take out 2 Badges, and 10 take out 1 Badge, the amount required for these Bonuses would be about 4,940*l.* per annum.

Allowing 1 in 20 to have 4 Badges, and 1 in 50 to have 5 Badges, with 10 years free from Record of drunkenness, the special Bonus would amount to about 200*l.* per annum.

To provide for the whole number of Badges taken out by men discharged to Temporary Out-pension would require 2,460*l.* per annum. To this we may add, for special Bonuses, 100*l.*

The statement in the margin of the number of men, who take their discharge at the termination of their first term of Enlistment, shows an average of about 5,000 a-year. As this number includes all men of indifferent character who, not having any Good Conduct Badge, are not allowed to re-engage, and also includes all ranks, Non-commissioned Officers as well as Privates, it would seem quite sufficient to provide for an average of one Badge only for each man. The allowance of ten shillings for each Badge will require 2,500*l.* per annum.

1865–6 ..	5,932
1866–7 ..	2,909
1867–8 ..	6,824
1868–9 ..	4,771
	20,436

On the above Estimates the following amounts would be chargeable to the Fund annually, so long as the Rates of 1*l.* and 10*s.* proposed by the Committee are maintained for the Badges of men completing their second engagement, and for those discharged at the termination of their first engagement respectively:—

	£
For Permanent Pensioners—	
Ordinary Bonuses	4,940
Special Bonuses	200
For Temporary Pensioners—	
Ordinary Bonuses	2,460
Special Bonuses	100
For Men Discharged at the termination of 1st period ..	2,500
Total	10,200
Say	£11,000

The Return **A** shows that the amount raised during the first year (eleven months), during which the System of Fines has been in operation, may be expected to exceed 16,000*l.*; and it is to be remarked that the System of Fines will have been in operation for 17 months, on 31st December, 1870, before the issue of the Bonuses will commence.

JOHN MILTON.

War Office,

June 30th, 1870.

199

REPORT

OF

THE COMMISSIONERS

APPOINTED TO INQUIRE INTO

OVER-REGULATION PAYMENTS ON PROMOTION IN THE ARMY;

WITH

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE AND APPENDIX.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY GEORGE EDWARD EYRE AND WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1870.

[C. 201.] *Price* 1*s.* 4*d.*

CONTENTS.

	Page
COMMISSION	iii
REPORT:	
Rules, Regulations, Statutes, and Warrants regulating the prices of commissions	v to xi
The extent and manner of the practice of paying sums in excess of regulation	xi to xv
The incidents of the practice	xv to xvii
The circumstances under which the person who may have paid any such sum has been accustomed to receive the like sum back again on the sale of his commission or otherwise, and the circumstances under which the sum paid has been irrecoverable	xvii to xx
Degree of recognition which the practice may have received	xx to xxiv
Summary	xxiv to xxv
LIST OF WITNESSES EXAMINED	xxvii
ANALYSIS OF EVIDENCE	xxviii
INDEX TO EVIDENCE	xxxi
MINUTES OF EVIDENCE	1
CONTENTS OF THE APPENDIX	62
APPENDIX	63

COMMISSION.

VICTORIA R.

Victoria, by the Grace of God of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland Queen, Defender of the Faith.

To Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor Sir George Grey, Baronet, Knight Grand Cross of Our most Honourable Order of the Bath.

To Our right trusty and well-beloved Cousin and Councillor William Reginald Earl of Devon.

To Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor Lieutenant-General Jonathan Peel.

To Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor George Ward Hunt, Esquire.

To Our trusty and well-beloved Sir William Milbourne James, Knight, Vice-Chancellor.

To Our trusty and well-beloved Sir James Yorke Scarlett, Knight Grand Cross of the most Honourable Order of the Bath, Lieutenant-General of Our Forces.

To Our trusty and well-beloved Thomas M. Steele, Esquire, Companion of the most Honourable Order of the Bath, Major-General in Our Army.

To Our trusty and well-beloved Samuel Whitbread, Esquire.

To Our trusty and well-beloved Philip Henry Muntz, Esquire.

Whereas it is alleged that, in those Corps in Our Army in which Regimental Promotions are made by Purchase, a practice exists of paying in respect of promotions, and of receiving in respect of retirements, sums in excess of those sanctioned by Our Royal Warrant dated the 3rd February 1866.

And whereas We have deemed it expedient that a Commission should forthwith issue to inquire into and report upon the said alleged practice, together with any incidents of the legalized purchase system which may be found to be connected with the same.

Now know Ye, that We, reposing great trust and confidence in your zeal, discretion, and ability, have authorized and appointed, and do by these Presents authorize and appoint, you the said Sir George Grey, William Reginald Earl of Devon, Jonathan Peel, George Ward Hunt, Sir William Milbourne James, Sir James Yorke Scarlett, Thomas M. Steele, Samuel Whitbread, and Philip Henry Muntz, or any Three or more of you, to be Our Commissioners for making the inquiry aforesaid. And We do hereby authorize and empower you Our said Commissioners, or any Three or more of you, to obtain information thereupon by the examination of all persons most competent by reason of their knowledge, habits, or experience, to afford it; and also by calling for all documents, papers, and records which may appear to you, or any Three or more of you, calculated to assist your researches, and to promote the formation of a sound judgment on the subject.

And We do hereby require and command you, or any Three or more of you, to report to Us, under your hands and seals, with all convenient speed:

The extent and manner in which the said practice may have been carried on.

The incidents of the practice, and the circumstances under which the person who may have paid any such sum has been accustomed to receive the like sum back on the sale of his commission, or otherwise, and the circumstances under which the sum paid has been irrecoverable.

The degree of recognition which this practice may have received from any of Our public departments or officers, and how far any statutes which now or heretofore may have prohibited the said practice, and any Royal Warrants and Regulations affecting the same, have been actually enforced.

And generally to report upon the facts of the whole case.

And We will and command, and by these Presents ordain, that this Our Commission shall continue in full force and virtue, and that you Our said Commissioners, or any Three or more of you, may from time to time proceed in the execution thereof, although the same be not continued from time to time by adjournment.

And for your assistance in the due execution of these Presents, We have made choice of Our trusty and well-beloved Ralph Henry Knox, esquire, to be Secretary to this Our Commission, and to attend you, whose service and assistance We require you to use from time to time as occasion shall require.

In witness whereof we have caused these Our Letters to be made patent.

Given at Our Court at Windsor Castle this 5th day of April 1870, and in the 33rd Year of Our Reign.

By Her Majesty's Command.

EDWARD CARDWELL.

REPORT.

On entering on the duty intrusted to us by Your Majesty we found that the subject of our inquiry had incidentally come under the notice of several former Royal Commissions, and also of Select Committees of the House of Commons, and that some evidence had been received by them bearing directly on the question referred to us.*

We have availed ourselves of this evidence, and we have also examined witnesses conversant with the practice in the army as to the sale and purchase of commissions, including several military officers, who tendered to us evidence both as to their own experience of the general practice and as to the manner in which they felt their personal interests to be affected by it.

We have also had before us copies of several papers which have been laid before the House of Commons, containing reports of a War Office committee on a portion of the evidence given before the Royal Commission on the Purchase and Sale of Commissions in 1857, and also copies of official correspondence between the War Department and the Treasury from 1857 to 1860, into which the question of the over-regulation price paid for commissions largely enters. Parl. Paper 498 of 1858, Parl. Paper 71, 114, 172 of 1st Sess. 1859. Parl. Paper 210 of 2nd Sess. 1859. Parl. Paper 88 of 1860.

We thought it expedient in the first instance to ascertain the exact state of the law on the subject of our inquiry, and the terms of Royal Warrants and regulations bearing upon it.

A memorandum was drawn up by our secretary, which will be found in the Appendix to our Report, containing a summary of the law and of the rules and regulations as to the purchase and sale of commissions which have from time to time been in force since the sale of commissions was first sanctioned by the Crown. Appendix I.

No statute law on the subject appears to have been enacted until the year 1807. But in the first regulations by which the prices of commissions were fixed by Royal authority, bearing date the 27th February $17\frac{19}{20}$, it was ordered:— Appendix I.

"That whatever officer shall desire leave to sell shall be obliged to resign his "commission at the rates and on the conditions hereafter mentioned, to which end the "seller is not to be admitted to interfere in any manner whatsoever in the recommendation of his successor;" and "every officer desiring leave to dispose of his "commission shall sign such his request, and that he is content to resign at the price "fixed, and lodge the same in the War Office, that a successor may be appointed by "His Majesty."

It will be observed that while those regulations do not contain an express prohibition of the payment of any sum in excess of the price fixed, the officer desiring to sell was required to resign at that price; and the regulations seem to have been framed with a view to prevent the introduction of a system of paying more than the price fixed by excluding the retiring officer from any interference whatever in the recommendation of his successor, whose appointment was to rest entirely with the Crown.

On a revision of the prices of commissions in 1766, by a board of general officers, a Royal Warrant was issued, bearing date the 10th February in that year, which contains the first express prohibition of the payment of any sum in excess of the regulation price. The Warrant, after reference to the report of the board, was in the following terms:—"We having been pleased to approve of the same, our will and pleasure is that "in all cases where we shall permit any of the commissions specified therein to be "sold, the sum to be paid for the same shall not exceed the prices set down in the "said report. And all colonels, agents, and others our military officers are hereby "required and directed to conform strictly and carefully to the regulation hereby laid "down and established upon pain of our highest displeasure." Appendix I.

Subsequent Royal Warrants in 1772 and 1773, approving of alterations in the prices of certain commissions, were expressed in similar terms.

---

* Report of the Select Committee on Army and Navy Appointments, 1833.
Report of the Commissioners for inquiring into Naval and Military Promotion and Retirement, 1840.
Report of Commissioners for inquiring into the system of Purchase and Sale of Commissions in the Army, 1857.
Report of the Select Committee upon Military Organization, 1860.
Report of the Select Committee on Military Reserve Funds, 1867, 1868.

Appendix II. In 1783 a general order was issued by the Commander-in-Chief, bearing date the 14th August in that year, the object of which appears to have been to enforce by more stringent rules the prohibition contained in the Royal Warrants against paying any sum in excess of the fixed prices of commissions.

It required every officer, in sending to his commanding officer his application in writing praying for His Majesty's leave to dispose of his commission at the regulated price, solemnly to declare on the word and honour of an officer and a gentleman that nothing beyond the price limited by His Majesty's regulations was stipulated or promised, directly or indirectly, and that no other mode of compensation or gratuity was in contemplation of the parties, or should be given or accepted in respect of such sale or purchase.

A similar declaration was required of the officer desiring to purchase, expressly pledging his word and honour as an officer and a gentleman that he would not, either then or at any future time, give by any means or in any shape whatever, directly or indirectly, any more than the regulated price.

The commanding officer of the regiment was further required to declare that he verily believed the established regulation with regard to price was intended to be strictly complied with, and that no clandestine bargain subsisted between the parties concerned.

The same mode was to be observed in cases of exchange from half pay to full pay, as well as of exchange from one corps to another.

The colonel or commanding officer was at the same time to transmit the names of such officers in the regiment as were willing to purchase in succession, and as he should recommend for that purpose; but when the officers recommended were not the eldest in their rank he was to signify his reasons why the senior officers were not recommended. The general order also contained the following words :—" His Majesty has by the advice " of his board of general officers been further pleased to declare his determination that " any officer who shall be found to have given or to have stipulated or promised, " directly or indirectly, to give anything beyond the regulated price, in disobedience " to these His Majesty's orders, or by any subterfuge or equivocation to have evaded " the same, and to have thereby shamefully forfeited his honour as an officer and a " gentleman, shall be dismissed from His Majesty's service."

In 1786 a circular letter, bearing date the 18th March of that year, was addressed by the Secretary at War to colonels of regiments, signifying the Royal pleasure that in future, when an officer was desirous of retiring from the service, either by sale of Appendix I. his commission or by exchange to the half pay, he should not make any stipulation in regard to the particular officer who should succeed him, but should be bound by his resignation to sell out or exchange in favour of such person as His Majesty should think fit to approve.

The reason given for this order was that it was evident that by leaving officers at liberty to select their own successors and by accepting their nominations, the business of military promotion had in too many instances been conducted in such a manner as to defeat the purposes of His Majesty's regulations, notwithstanding every endeavour of office to enforce their due and punctual observance.

No further alteration appears to have been made in the regulations till 1804, in which year two circular letters, bearing date respectively the 28th September and 19th October 1804, were addressed by order of the Commander-in-Chief, the former to army agents with reference to a secret traffic as to commissions carried on with officers of the army by persons styling themselves army brokers; the latter to commanding officers of regiments, transmitting for their information and guidance a paper containing directions to be thenceforth exactly observed in the purchase and sale of all commissions, according to His Majesty's regulations.

The following are extracts from this paper, which was signed by the Military Secretary :—" His Majesty's regulations in regard to the sums to be given and received " for commissions in the army having in various instances been disregarded, to the " great prejudice of His Majesty's service, His Royal Highness the Commander-in- " Chief is pleased to direct that when an officer is desirous of retiring from the service " and of having leave to sell his commission, he is to send in his resignation in the " usual manner through the commanding officer of his regiment to the colonel, who " in transmitting the same to the Commander-in-Chief may at the same time, if there " are purchasers in the corps, recommend in succession the seniors of their respective " ranks for purchase, both the colonel and commanding officer certifying that they " are satisfied that no more than the sum stipulated by His Majesty's regulations is " given or received." " In causing these orders to be circulated to the army the

" Commander-in-Chief thinks proper to declare that any officer who shall be found " to have given directly or indirectly anything beyond the regulated price, in dis- " obedience to His Majesty's orders, or to have attempted to evade the regulations " in any manner whatever, will be reported by the Commander-in-Chief to His " Majesty, in order that he may be removed from the service; and it is also to be " understood that the prescribed forms of application for the sale and purchase of " commissions and the usual certificates annexed thereto are in all instances to be " complied with."

Down to the year 1807 the prohibition of payments in excess of the regulated price rested entirely on Royal Warrants and regulations. In that year a clause was inserted in the Mutiny Act (47 Geo. 3. c. 32. s. 97.), which was in the following terms :—

" And whereas great inconvenience has arisen to His Majesty's service from persons, not authorised agents of regiments, troops, or companies, negotiating for the purchase and sale of commissions, and much larger sums than are allowed by His Majesty's regulations are often given and received for commissions, and great frauds committed; be it therefore enacted, that every person not an authorised agent of any regiment, troop, or company, who shall negotiate or act as agent for or in relation to the purchase or sale of any commission in His Majesty's forces, and also every authorised agent as aforesaid, who shall take, accept, or receive any commission or sum of money or reward for negotiating the purchase or sale of such commission, or acting as an agent in relation thereto, shall forfeit for every such offence the sum of one hundred pounds, and treble the sum which shall be given or received for or in relation to any such commission, over and above the sum allowed by His Majesty's regulations."

It will be seen that this enactment applied only to persons not being authorised army agents negotiating for the purchase and sale of commissions, and to persons who, being authorised army agents, should receive any commission or reward for negotiating the purchase or sale of a commission. Although the preamble of the clause stated that much larger sums than are allowed by His Majesty's regulations were often given and received for commissions, and great frauds committed, the clause contained no express prohibition of the practice in question.

In 1809 the Act of 49 Geo. 3. c. 126. was passed. It was intituled " An Act for " the further prevention of the sale and brokerage of offices." By the 1st section of that Act the provisions of the Act of 5 & 6 Edw. 6. c. 16., intituled " An Act against " buying and selling of offices," were extended to all commissions, civil, naval, or military. By the 3rd section it was made a misdemeanor to sell or buy or to bargain or agree to sell or buy a commission or any nomination thereto or resignation thereof; and by the 4th section it was made a misdemeanor to receive or to pay or to agree to receive or pay money for any negotiation relating to any nomination to or resignation of a commission. The 7th section excepted from the operation of the Act any purchase, sale, or exchange of commissions in the army for such prices as should be fixed by regulation, and any act done in relation thereto by authorised army agents acting in conformity with regulations.

The 8th section directly applied to officers in His Majesty's forces, and was in the following terms :—

" Provided also, and be it further enacted, that every officer in His Majesty's forces, who shall take, accept, or receive, or pay, or agree to pay, any larger sum of money, directly or indirectly, than what is allowed by any regulations made by His Majesty in relation to the purchase, sale, or exchange of commissions in His Majesty's forces, or who shall pay, or cause to be paid, any sum of money to any agent or broker, or other person, for negotiating the purchase or sale or exchange of any such commission, shall, on being convicted thereof by a general court-martial, forfeit his commission, and be cashiered; and as an encouragement for the detection of such practices, such commission so forfeited shall be sold, and half the regulated value (not exceeding five hundred pounds) shall be paid to the informer, and the other half, or the remainder, if more than five hundred pounds, shall go and be applied as His Majesty shall order and direct by any regulations from time to time made in that behalf: Provided also, that every person who shall sell his commission in His Majesty's forces, and not continue to hold any commission in His Majesty's forces, and shall, upon or in relation to such sale, take, accept, or receive, directly or indirectly, any money, fee, gratuity, loan of money, reward, or profit, or any promise, agreement, covenant, contract, bond, or assurance, or shall by any device or means contract or agree to receive or have any money, fee, gratuity, loan of money, reward, or profit, beyond the regulated price or value of the commission sold, and also every person who shall wilfully or knowingly aid, abet, or assist such person therein, shall be deemed and adjudged guilty of a misdemeanor within the provisions of this Act."

A general order was issued to the army, dated 29th July 1809, circulating for the information and guidance of the officers of the army an extract from this Act, consisting of a copy of the 7th and 8th sections of it. Appendix I.

In 1815 the clause first inserted, as before stated, in the Mutiny Act in 1807, was replaced by another of wider scope and effect. It was in the following terms:—

"And whereas great inconvenience has arisen to His Majesty's service from persons, not being authorised agents of regiments, troops, or companies, negotiating for the purchase, sale, and exchange of commissions in His Majesty's forces, and much larger sums than are allowed by His Majesty's regulations are often given and received for commissions, and great frauds committed: Be it therefore enacted, that every person not being an authorised agent to some regiment, troop, or company of His Majesty's forces who shall negotiate or act as agent for or in relation to the purchase, sale, or exchange of any commission in His Majesty's forces, shall forfeit for every such offence the sum of one hundred pounds. And every person, whether authorised or not, as agent to some regiment, troop, or company, who shall take, accept, or receive any commission, sum of money, or reward for any negotiation relative to the purchase, sale, or exchange of any commission in His Majesty's forces, or who shall negotiate, bargain for, or receive for his own use, or for the use of any other person or persons, any sum of money or other consideration, above the amount of the price allowed by His Majesty's regulations for the purchase, sale, or exchange of any such commission, or any sum of money or other consideration where no price shall be allowed by His Majesty's regulations, shall for every such offence forfeit the sum of one hundred pounds, and treble the value of such sum of money or other consideration as he shall negotiate, bargain for, or receive above the amount of the price allowed by His Majesty's regulations for such commissions, in such cases where any price shall be allowed by His Majesty's regulations, or treble the value of the sum or other consideration negotiated, bargained for, or taken and received in such cases in which no price shall be allowed by His Majesty's regulations."

It will be observed that the terms of this clause embrace the exchange of any commission in Her Majesty's forces which was not included in the former clause, and that they extend to the negotiation, bargaining for, or receiving by, any person, whether authorised or not as agent, *for his own use* or for the use of any other person, of any sum of money or other consideration above the amount of price allowed by His Majesty's regulations.

In 1829 this clause in the Mutiny Act was again altered to the form in which it has ever since remained, and is to be found in the Mutiny Act (clause 78) of the present year.

It is now in the following terms:—

"Every person, not being an authorised army agent, who shall negotiate or act as agent for or in relation to the purchase, sale, or exchange of any commission in Her Majesty's army, shall forfeit for every such offence the sum of one hundred pounds; and every person, whether authorised as as army agent or not, who shall receive any money or reward in respect of any such purchase, sale, or exchange, or who shall negotiate or receive for any purpose whatsoever any money or consideration where no price is allowed by Her Majesty's regulations, or any money or consideration exceeding the amount so allowed, shall forfeit one hundred pounds, and treble the value of the consideration where the commission is not allowed to be sold, or treble the excess of such consideration beyond the regular price."

While the main provisions of the clause are similar to those of the clause in the Act of 1815, the words to which we have called attention in the clause in the Act of 1815, namely, "receiving for his own use or for the use of any other person," are omitted in the existing clause.

It appeared to us doubtful whether this clause applies, as the original clause of 1807 clearly did, exclusively to agents, or whether every person, including of course officers of the Army, is within its provisions. The construction of the clause in this respect is of importance, chiefly owing to the words contained in it, "who shall negotiate "or receive for *any purpose whatsoever* any money or consideration where no price "is allowed by His Majesty's regulations."

We therefore felt it our duty to request the Secretary of State to obtain the opinion of the law officers of the Crown on its true construction. That opinion has been transmitted to us by the Secretary of State, and is to the effect that although the terms of the clause are obscure, persons acting only as agents are meant, and that the clause does not apply to officers in the Army acting as principals.

To recur to regulations authorised by Royal authority we find that in 1821 a revised scale of prices for commissions was recommended in a report from a board of general officers, and approved by His Majesty on the 1st August 1821. The only remark we have to make upon this is that the form of approval differs from that adopted in 1766, and on several occasions subsequent to that year, no Royal Warrant having been issued as before, but the approval having been given in the following form:—

"Horse Guards, 1st August 1821.

"THE accompanying report of a board of general officers proposing an increase in the price of commissions in the army and alterations in the differences between full and half pay, is most humbly submitted to Your Majesty for Your Majesty's most gracious consideration and approval."

"Approved,

(Signed) "GEORGE R.

This alteration in the form of approval may account for the omission of any repetition of the expression of the Royal will and pleasure contained in the Royal Warrants, that the sums to be paid shall not exceed the sums set down in the report, and of the direction that all officers should conform strictly and carefully to the regulation upon pain of His Majesty's highest displeasure.

It is indeed obvious that no significance is to be attached to this omission, from the fact that in January 1822 a complete collection of general regulations and orders for the army was issued, which repeated the forms of declarations required to be made by officers in the General Order of 1783, and the regulations and instructions contained in the circular letter of 19th December 1804, and which also contained the extract from the Act of 1809 which was circulated by order of the Commander-in-Chief in July of that year for the information and guidance of officers of the army.

In little more than two years, however, after the issue of these regulations and orders, an important alteration was made in them. In a debate in the House of Commons on the Mutiny Bill in March 1824, an objection was taken to the regulation requiring officers to make the declarations imposed by the General Order of 1783, and by subsequent regulations, on the ground that "there was scarcely one case in ten in "which officers received their commissions at the regulated price," and that the declarations were useless. It was admitted on the part of the Government that where officers were exposed to a temptation to which they ought not to be subject, it was desirable that the declarations should be recalled. Hans. Parl. Deb., 2nd. S. Vol. 10.

On the 2nd April following His Majesty approved a memorandum submitted to him recommending the abolition of the forms and declarations hitherto required, and the substitution of new regulations for those by which the declarations were imposed. Appendix I.

The memorandum so approved by the King concluded with the following passage:—
"It is further most humbly submitted to Your Majesty that it shall be declared that
"in all cases when the regulations shall appear to the Commander-in-Chief to have
"been infringed or evaded, the promotion or exchange shall be at once cancelled, and
"in all cases where proof can be obtained that the provisions of the Act, 49 Geo. 3.
"c. 126. and the 134th clause of the Mutiny Act have been infringed, the Com-
"mander-in-Chief will take measures for giving full effect to the penalties which
"attach to such offence."

The regulations, as altered in accordance with this memorandum, were transmitted on the 5th of the same month by the Military Secretary to the Adjutant-General to be circulated to the army.

In the year 1837 a new edition of the King's Regulations was issued, but no alteration bearing on the subject of our inquiry was made, with the exception of the omission of two rules contained in the amended regulations of 1824, the first, that "when a
"resignation was sent in it should be considered unconditional and irrevocable, and
"that no successor was to be pointed out or recommended;" the other, "that can-
"didates for the purchase of promotion out of their own corps should lodge the
"purchase money without being acquainted in what regiment they were to obtain
"the promotion, and that no application for the purchase of promotion which points
"out the expected vacancy be admitted."

No further change appears to have taken place till 1866, when the prices of commissions, which up to that time had been promulgated by general orders issued by the Commander-in-Chief, were inserted in a Royal Warrant, regulating pay and promotion in the army.

By that warrant it was ordered that in the household cavalry, foot guards (up to the rank of captain and lieut.-colonel), purchase regiments of cavalry and infantry of the line, and colonial corps, or any other purchase corps, succession to a vacancy caused by an officer permitted to retire from the service by the sale of his commission shall be given to the senior qualified officer of the next grade who shall be prepared to purchase his promotion, and so on throughout the ranks below, unless it shall appear expedient to the Secretary of State for War and the Commander-in-Chief that the vacancy shall be otherwise filled; and it was also ordered that if a vacancy should arise by the promotion of an officer to the rank of major-general, or by the death of an officer, or from any cause producing a non-purchase vacancy (except augmentation), the promotions in the several ranks necessary to fill up the vacancy should, unless it should appear expedient to the Secretary of State for War and Commander-in-Chief that the vacancy be otherwise filled, be given to the senior qualified officer of each lower rank.

Article 80 of this Warrant prescribes "the prices which may be given for commis-
"sions," but neither in the warrant itself nor in the Queen's Regulations issued in

1868, is there any express prohibition of the payment of sums in excess of the regulated prices for commissions, nor is there to be found either in the Warrant or Regulations the reference to the Act of 1809, which had been contained in all previous regulations subsequent to the passing of that Act.

The result of our inquiry on this branch of the subject is, that the payment and the receipt by officers of the Army of any sum in excess of the regulated price for the purchase, sale, or exchange of commissions is expressly prohibited by the Act of 49 Geo. 3. c. 126.

By the 8th section of that Act any officer who shall take, receive, or pay, or agree to pay any larger sum of money, directly or indirectly, than what is allowed by regulations in relation to the purchase, sale, or exchange of commissions in His Majesty's forces, is liable on conviction thereof by a general court-martial to forfeit his commission and be cashiered; and any officer who shall sell his commission, who shall upon or in relation to such sale take, accept, or receive, directly or indirectly any money, fee, gratuity, loan of money, reward, or profit, or any promise, agreement, covenant, contract, bond, or assurance, or shall by any device or means contract or agree to receive any money, fee, gratuity, loan of money, reward, or profit beyond the regulated price or value of the commission sold, and also any person who shall wilfully or knowingly aid, abet, or assist such person therein, is to be deemed and adjudged guilty of a misdemeanor.

It will be observed that the latter part of this section applies only to the sale, and not also, as the former part does, to the exchange of a commission; and that while the former part of the section subjects an officer to the forfeiture of his commission for paying or agreeing to pay, as well as receiving any sum in excess of regulation, the penalty of misdemeanor under the latter part of the clause in express terms attaches only to receiving.

On the other hand, not only the person receiving more than the regulated price of his commission, but also every person wilfully aiding, abetting, or assisting him therein, are equally to be adjudged guilty of a misdemeanor. The officer paying or agreeing to pay a sum in excess of the regulated price may probably be held to be included in these terms.

This section, moreover, being limited to the cases of the sale, purchase, and exchange of commissions, does not reach the case of the payment or receipt of money as an inducement to or in consideration of retirement on full or half pay, nor does it extend to cases of exchange between officers of the same regiment from one battalion of the regiment to another.

But a question as to the construction of the earlier sections of the Act of 49 Geo. 3. c. 126. having in a civil action come before the Court of Exchequer in 1855, the Court held that they applied to all commissions, including commissions in the army (the only exception being the sale and purchase of a commission at the regulated price), and that the resignation of a commission for a pecuniary consideration was rendered by the Act illegal and a misdemeanor. The Lord Chief Baron on that occasion said that an undertaking by an officer to give up his commission in a regiment in consideration of a sum of money promised to him for that purpose, was, in his opinion, an illegal transaction. "It is," he added, "a resignation within the 49 Geo. 3. c. 126., "which pronounces not only the sale, but also the resignation and the procuring the "resignation of any officer for money, to be illegal."

Greene *v.* Wroughton, 11 Exch. Reports, p. 146.

The Court of Common Pleas in 1862 concurred in this construction of the Act.

Eyre *v.* Forbes, Scott's C. B. Reports, p. 197.

The only other statutable enactment on the subject is the 78th clause of the Mutiny Act, which applies exclusively to persons acting as agents.

There is, therefore, at present in force no Royal Warrant or Regulation expressly prohibiting the practice in any of its forms, but the prices which may be given for commissions being fixed by the 80th section of the Royal Warrant of 1866 there is an implied prohibition in it against any larger sum being given for them, and the payment by officers of any larger sum, directly or indirectly, than what is allowed by that Warrant in relation to the purchase, sale, or exchange of commissions is expressly prohibited by the Act 49 Geo. 3. c. 126., s. 8., under very severe penalties.

The payment or receipt of money not allowed by regulation in respect of retirement where there is no sale or purchase of a commission, appears from the decisions above cited to be a misdemeanor under the provisions of the 49 Geo. 3. c. 126.

Before leaving this part of the subject it may be right to notice that while it seems to have been foreseen when the first Regulations fixing the price of commissions were framed that the only security against the payment of more than the regulated price, was the exclusion of the officer from any interference with the recommendation of his

successor, and while the circular letter of 1786 states that it was evident that by leaving officers to select their own successors, and by accepting their nominations, the business of military promotion had in too many instances been conducted in such a manner as to defeat the purposes of His Majesty's Regulations, notwithstanding every endeavour of office to enforce their due and punctual observance, the General Order of 1783 directed the Colonel or Commanding Officer of a regiment to transmit at the same time with the resignation of an officer, the names of such purchasing officers in the regiment as he should recommend, signifying his reasons if the seniors in their ranks were not recommended, and the circular letter of 19th October 1804 directed the commanding officer of a regiment in transmitting to the Commander-in-Chief the resignation of an officer to recommend at the same time in succession the seniors of the respective ranks for purchase.

By the Royal Warrant of 1866 it was expressly laid down that succession to a purchase vacancy should, as a general rule, be given to the senior qualified purchasing officer of the next grade, and that in the case of a non-purchase vacancy (except by augmentation) the promotion in the senior ranks necessary to fill up the vacancy should, as a general rule, be given to the senior qualified officer of each lower rank.

The system of regimental promotion having thus been established by Royal Warrant and Regulations an officer who retires under ordinary circumstances is necessarily informed of the officer who is to succeed him, and as the officers of the same regiment are in constant intercourse with each other an opportunity is of course given for a private bargain or arrangement.

In these transactions where one man has something of value to sell, which can legally be sold, and another man is desirous of purchasing it, the opportunity being afforded them of coming to a mutual understanding, it has been found useless, as will hereafter appear, to prescribe by law or regulation the precise terms on which the sale is to be effected.

Extent and Manner of the Practice.

We next proceeded to inquire into the extent and manner to and in which the practice of paying and receiving, in respect of promotions and retirements, sums in excess of those sanctioned by the Royal Warrant of 3rd February 1866, has been carried on, and into the incidents of that practice.

Of the existence of the practice throughout the whole of the corps in which regimental promotions are by purchase, we have received the clearest evidence. 252, 306, 1323, 1324.

We have been unable to ascertain by any direct proof when this practice began, but the language of the successive warrants, regulations, and orders to which we have referred is sufficient to show that at all events in the year 1766, and from that period to the present, the practice has been known to exist, and we have no reason to doubt that it prevailed from the time when the prices of commissions were first fixed in the year 1719–20.

Experience has shown that the most explicit prohibitions and the most stringent regulations have utterly failed to prevent or even check the practice.

We agree with the opinion expressed in the Report of the Royal Commission on Purchase and Sale of Commissions in the Army "that the regulations, although "stringently worded, with the addition of a severe penalty for their infraction, are "habitually neglected, and the price paid, except in the purchase of a first commission, "almost invariably exceeds the price fixed by authority."

There is, in fact, in the case of every commission after the first, a double value, the price fixed by regulation, and what is termed the regimental value, the latter consisting, in addition to the regulated price, of a sum varying as between the cavalry and infantry, and in some cases as between one regiment and another, both in the cavalry and infantry, but as thoroughly well known and understood, and nearly as fixed in each regiment as the regulation price.

In the brigade of household cavalry, for instance, the over-regulation price is about equal to the regulation price, making the regimental price double that which has been fixed by Royal Warrant.

In the brigade of foot guards there is a slight difference between the customary over-regulation price in the Coldstream regiment and the other two regiments, but in the latter the actual price paid for promotion by purchase from the rank of ensign and lieutenant to that of lieutenant and captain is 1,800*l.*, while the regulation price is only 850*l.*, and the over-regulation price paid for promotion by purchase from the rank of lieutenant and captain to that of captain and lieutenant-colonel is exactly equal to the regulation price, namely 2,750*l.*

We have received from Mr. C. Hammersley, representing the house of Messrs. Cox and Co., who are agents for 21 regiments of cavalry and 112 battalions of infantry, exclusive of the household cavalry and brigade of guards, the following statement, showing the regulation prices and the average over-regulation prices of commissions, both in the cavalry and infantry regiments, for which they are agents.

STATEMENT showing the Regulation Prices and Average Over-Regulation Prices in Cavalry Regiments of the Line.

——	Regulation.	Over-Regulation.	Total.
	£	£	£
Cornet - - - -	450	—	450
Lieutenant - - -	250	575	825
Captain - - - -	1,100	2,006	3,106
Major - - - -	1,400	1,600	3,000
Lieut.-Colonel - - -	1,300	1,794	3,094
	4,500	5,975	10,475

This calculation is independent of the sums recoverable from the Reserve Fund in cases where officers have paid the old cavalry rate.

STATEMENT showing the Regulation Prices and Average Over-Regulation Prices of Infantry Regiments of the Line.

——	Regulation.	Over-Regulation.	Total.
	£	£	£
Ensign - - - -	450	—	450
Lieutenant - - -	250	100	350
Captain - - - -	1,100	600	1,700
Major - - - -	1,400	800	2,200
Lieut.-Colonel - - -	1,300	1,000	2,300
	4,500	2,500	7,000

It appears from this statement that the average over-regulation price paid in the cavalry is considerably more than the regulation price, and that the aggregate average price of each commission, except the first, is consequently more than double the present regulation price.

In the infantry of the line the average over-regulation price is not so high as in the cavalry, but it amounts to about one-third of the aggregate price.

It deserves notice that the reduction made in 1860 of the price of all cavalry commissions to the same rate as that fixed by regulation for the infantry, has had no effect whatever on the amount of the over-regulation price. In the correspondence to which we referred in the beginning of our Report, between the War Department and the Treasury, the Secretary of State in a letter addressed to His Royal Highness the General Commanding-in-Chief, dated 11th November 1859, expressed a confident expectation that the reduction of the regulation price of the superior commissions in the cavalry would have the effect of causing, if not a corresponding reduction, still a very considerable reduction in what he termed the illegitimate price; while on the other hand, it was contended by the Treasury, in a letter dated 24th December 1859, that "inasmuch "as the illegitimate price of a commission is understood to be ruled not by any relation "to the authorised price, but by ordinary motives, it was difficult to be believed that "the reduction in the regulated price would lead to any corresponding fall in that "part of the aggregate price which had been added in order to bring up the payment "to the market value," and they apprehended on the contrary "that it might reasonably "be expected that, other circumstances remaining the same, the aggregate price would "remain the same, and that any depression of the regulated sum would cause an "equivalent enhancement of the rest."

Parl. Paper 88 of 1860.

Neither of these anticipations has as yet been confirmed by the result. We find that the aggregate price of the commission has been reduced by the difference between the former and the present regulation price, but that the over-regulation price continues exactly the same as before.

210, 215.

This, in our opinion, affords strong evidence of the force of the custom by which the amount of the over-regulation price is fixed.

In a few exceptional cases sums largely in excess of the customary rate have been paid for superior commissions. 265, 267.

A practice formerly existed of the purchase by an officer on full pay of a half-pay commission in the rank immediately superior to his own, the arrangement for the purchase being made between the full-pay and half-pay officer, the only condition attached to the sale being that the officer who sold his commission should settle in a colony. 1176, 1330–1332, 1334.

Large sums were in some instances given for the purchase of these commissions. The purchasing officer obtained a step of rank and afterwards was brought back to full pay by his appointment to a vacancy if he had had any distinguished service, or by an exchange with an officer on full pay, for which a bonus was given.

This practice was put a stop to in 1861. The permission to sell half-pay commissions in order to settle in a colony was at that time withdrawn, and officers on half pay who were fit for service were called upon either to serve or sell, the money for the purchase in case of sale being provided from the reserve fund. Appendix IV.

Although a system of selling half-pay promotion has to a certain extent been since re-established, the selection of the officers is now made entirely by the General Commanding-in-Chief, and the money paid for the purchase is credited to the reserve fund. As no private bargain or arrangement between a full and half pay officer is any longer possible, the officer who sells the half-pay commission can only obtain the regulation price of it. 1336.

The practice of paying to a retiring officer a sum in excess of what is allowed by regulation is not limited to the case of the sale of a commission

An officer is not allowed to sell a commission which he has not purchased, except in certain specified cases, unless he has served for 20 years on full pay. After 20 years' full-pay service an officer who may not have purchased any of his commissions is entitled to sell on the same terms as a purchasing officer. An officer who has served for more than three and less than 20 years, although he has not purchased any commission, is entitled on retirement to receive a sum equal to an allowance of 100*l.* or 50*l.* a year for every year of service, the amount depending on whether the service has been abroad or at home. 148, 149. Appendix III., sec. 84 of Warrant of 1866.

An officer retiring under these circumstances receives the amount of this allowance by regulation, and in addition to it he receives, according to the general custom, a sum equal to that which he would have received as over-regulation price if he had retired from the service by sale of his commission. 268, 270.

The amount paid in excess of the regulation price is said to have varied very little for many years, and to be perhaps rather less at present than it was before the last war. 1295, 1296.

Evidence of the extent to which the practice prevails is afforded by Mr. Hammersley's estimate of 3,577,325*l.* as the total sum at present invested by officers in their commissions in excess of the regulation price. 947, 948.

Besides the practice of paying sums in excess of the regulation prices of commissions, the practice also exists of paying a sum of money, though not authorised by any regulation, to induce an officer to retire on full or half pay, when by his retirement a step of promotion goes in the regiment, either with or without purchase. Appendix III., Warrant of March 1861, and sec. 90 of Warrant of 1866.

An officer is qualified to retire on full pay after 30 years' full-pay service, though he has not an unqualified right to do so. An officer after 25 years' full-pay service has an unqualified right to retire on half pay.

In the first case, as a general rule, the vacancy caused by the retirement is filled by promotion without purchase in the regiment. 126.

In the latter case the vacancy is, as a general rule, filled by promotion in the regiment by purchase, but the purchase money, that is the regulation price of the commission, is paid not to the retiring officer, but to the reserve fund. Appendix III., sec. 54 of Warrant of 1866.

In both cases it is the custom for the officer so retiring to receive a sum equal in amount to the sum which would have been paid to him in excess of the regulation price, if he had retired by sale of his commission. 110, 115, 303, 305, 391.

Although we are only instructed to inquire into the practice of paying in respect of promotions, and of receiving in respect of retirements, sums in excess of those sanctioned by regulation, we have received evidence as to the practice, also prohibited 234, 237.

by law, and which we find to exist generally in the army, of paying and receiving money not allowed by any regulation for an exchange of commissions.

137, 143. Such exchanges take place between officers of the guards and of the line, between officers of the cavalry and infantry, and between officers of one cavalry or infantry regiment with officers of another similar regiment.

237. In these cases no money can be legally paid or received in excess of the difference in value, if any, between the two commissions. Since the equalisation in the price of cavalry and infantry commissions this difference in the value of the commission exists only between the regiments of household cavalry and of the foot guards on the one hand and a regiment of the line on the other.

In the case of an exchange between an officer in the guards and an officer of another regiment, a sum greatly in excess of the difference in the value of the commissions is paid by the officer coming into the guards to the guards officer with whom he exchanges.

247, 251. Such exchanges are seldom allowed between officers of the rank of captain and lieutenant-colonel in the guards and a lieutenant-colonel in command of a regiment, but when they have been allowed, a very considerable sum has been paid.

Exchanges however are not infrequent between a captain in the army and a lieutenant and captain in the guards. The difference in the regulation value of the two commissions is 250*l.*, while the sum usually paid is about 2,000*l.* We had evidence of 2,500*l.* having in one instance been paid for such an exchange.

240. 841.

In other cases where there is no difference in the value of the commissions, money is paid by one officer to another in consideration of his exchanging, where from the part of the world in which a regiment is stationed, or from other circumstances, an officer is desirous of effecting an exchange.

137, 141. 988. The same thing takes place between officers exchanging from one battalion of the same regiment to another, and between officers in the Royal Artillery from one station to another, though as there is no exchange of commissions in such cases, the provisions of the law do not appear to be violated.

The practice of paying money to an officer as an inducement to retire, where no sale of the commission takes place, and that of paying money not allowed by regulation in the case of exchanges, are not necessarily connected with the purchase system. They, in fact, prevail to a great extent in corps in which promotion is by seniority and without purchase.

254, 255. In the regiments added to the service on the amalgamation of the East India Company's army with that of the Queen's, and in which promotion is by seniority without purchase, the system prevails which formerly existed in the East India Company's army of buying out an officer or paying him a sum to induce him to retire.

1366–1392. In a recent case of the retirement of the senior major of one of the three non-purchase cavalry regiments the major received, in addition to the pension to which from length of service he was entitled from the East India Company, a sum of 3,500*l.*, made up by contributions from the officers junior to him in the regiment.

This sum is not paid, as in purchase corps, by those officers only who gain a step of rank by the retirement, but by all the officers who are willing to contribute, according to a scale of payments calculated with reference to the advantage gained by each officer from the retirement. In the event of any officer being unable or refusing to pay his share, the deficiency is made up by the other officers in proportion to their original payments.

1399. In the case also of exchange between officers of a purchase corps and officers of one of these non-purchase corps large sums are sometimes paid.

1402, 1405. In one instance in the same cavalry regiment 2,500*l.* was paid by a captain exchanging from that regiment to a captain who exchanged with him from a purchase cavalry corps, and 1,000*l.* was paid by a lieutenant for a similar exchange.

983, 363. The reason assigned for no such practice existing in the corps of Engineers or in the Royal Artillery is the magnitude of the corps, and the employment of the officers in stations widely separated, which interferes with anything like a private arrangement.

955, 959, 969. With a view, however, to accelerate promotion in the Royal Artillery a proposal was made about four years ago to establish a system of payments by each officer on his promotion, in order to create a fund to be applied in the payment of a bonus to induce officers to retire.

971. This proposal was assented to by a large number of officers, but has not as yet been acted on, owing to the expectation of more liberal terms of retirement than those hitherto offered being proposed by the Government.

The proposal itself was made publicly by an officer of high rank and with the full knowledge of the military authorities. 976.

We found some difficulty in ascertaining the precise manner in which payments in excess of the regulation price of commissions are made. Mr. Hammersley, though he showed every disposition to give us the fullest information which he could give, without compromising individual officers, or the house which he represented, naturally showed some reserve as to the manner in which the over-regulation price is paid. He admitted, however, that although the arrangements need not be, and in fact were not, made through the agents, as such, the over-regulation payment in the case of regiments for which they were agents was generally made through their house, though not entered in the same account with the amount lodged for the regulation price. 180, 181, 182.

It appears, in fact, to be made by the agents acting as private bankers, with no explanation asked or given of the purpose for which the money is paid, though they cannot fail to draw their own conclusions. 182.

Colonel Hardinge informed us that he believed the over-regulation price in the guards was invariably paid through the agents. 1256.

The over-regulation price is usually not paid until the promotion is gazetted, but the arrangements for the payment of it are made beforehand. In some cases very careful officers will not send in their papers till the extra money is lodged or a guarantee given for its payment, but this is said to be rather an unusual case of caution. 1298, 1299.

The over-regulation price in purchase regiments, like the regulation price, is paid by the respective officers who gain a step of promotion, but the proportion in which it is paid is not always the same as that in which the regulation price is paid. The proportion is said to vary a good deal in different regiments, and it is commonly the case that a richer officer pays more than his share. 204, 922. 232.

Incidents of the Practice.

The following appear to us to be the chief incidents of the practice:—

There can be no doubt that the high prices to which commissions are raised by this practice press with great severity on the less wealthy officers, who are in consequence frequently placed in a painful and invidious position. 71, 72.

No officer who is prepared to pay the regulation price for a commission can be passed over by a junior officer, but if he is unable to pay the additional price usually paid in the regiment, he must either borrow the money at serious inconvenience to himself, and probably at a high rate of interest, or withdraw his name from the list of purchasing officers, allowing a junior officer to pass over his head, or he must stop the promotion in the regiment. 58, 59.

In the latter case it is admitted, that except perhaps in the case of officers of long service, who are known to have very limited means, the position of the officer in the regiment becomes scarcely tolerable. 88, 225, 232, 100, &c.

The late General Sir John Macdonald, when Adjutant-general of the Army, in his evidence before the Royal Commission on Naval and Military Promotion and Retirement in 1838, said, "there is no member of a regimental society so unpopular as he who "proclaims his determination not to exceed the regulated price, thereby standing as an "obstacle to promotion by purchase in the regiment to which he belongs." Naval and Military Promotion Commission, 1840. Quest. 1912, 1924.

It is true that he also said, that "if an officer should make himself obnoxious on "that account, and that great unpopularity might attach to him, he having strictly "adhered to the regulation, and insisting on his right, is invariably supported by "the Commander-in-Chief."

The military secretary to His Royal Highness the General Commanding-in-Chief has informed us of what we cannot doubt, that the same course would now be adopted; but he has at the same time stated that no instance has occurred within his experience of an officer appealing to the Commander-in-Chief under such circumstances; nor can we be surprised that such should be the case. Every officer who enters the army in a purchase corps feels himself under an honourable, though tacit engagement to conform to the established custom of the regiment in respect of promotion and retirement, and if he were to endeavour to resist it, and were to appeal for support in so doing to the Commander-in-Chief, the inevitable result would be the destruction of the mutual confidence and good feeling between him and his brother officers, the maintenance of which is essential to the character, order, and efficiency of a regiment. 459, &c.

Another incident of the practice, is the great pecuniary advantage it confers on non-purchasing officers if they desire to retire from the army.

268, &c. We have mentioned above the rule by which an officer who has not purchased any one of his commissions, is entitled after 20 years' service to retire by sale of his commission on the same terms with officers who have purchased, and also the rule by which a non-purchasing officer, who has not served 20 years, on retiring after three years' service receives a regulated allowance according to his length of service.

In the first of these cases the retiring officer receives the full regimental value of his commission, including the usual over-regulation price; and in the latter he receives by custom, in addition to the regulated allowance, a sum equal to the usual amount of over-regulation price.

The officer thus in both cases carries with him on retirement a considerable and in some cases a large sum of money, which is an absolute gain to him, as he has not incurred any previous expenditure in respect of it.

Another incident of the practice is its effect in accelerating promotion.

One chief advantage of the purchase system is said to be that it facilitates the retirement of officers, and thereby accelerates promotion in the army. We believe that this result is in great measure due to the practice of paying more than the regulation price, and that if it were possible to restrict the sum payable to an officer for his commission on retirement to the regulation price, and to prevent any sum being paid to a retiring officer when nothing is allowed by regulation, there would be less inducement to officers to retire, and promotion would in consequence be slower than it is at present.

This incident of the practice is, though not in an equal degree, advantageous to the non-purchasing as well as the purchasing officer, as the more rapid the promotion in a regiment the greater are the chances of a non-purchasing officer obtaining a step of promotion.

1495. There is reason to believe that the advancement of a non-purchasing officer in a purchase regiment is quicker than that of an officer in a non-purchase corps, owing to the slower general rate of promotion in the latter.

Another incident of the practice should be noticed, though not of frequent occurrence.

508, &c. It is said that there have been cases in which an officer, not being able to obtain in his own regiment the price he required for his commission, has exchanged with a view to sale into another regiment where he knew he could obtain it. The effect of this would be to prevent the step caused by his subsequent retirement going by promotion in his former regiment.

No such exchange would be sanctioned by the Secretary of State or the Commander-in-Chief if he was aware of the object of it, and we are informed by the military secretary that with a view to check any such proceeding, applications from officers, soon after exchanging from one regiment to another, to sell their commissions, has in several instances been refused.

508. The usual practice is stated by him to be, that officers who exchange must serve for not less than six months in their respective regiments, but it is doubtful whether this time is sufficiently long to secure the object.

Another and not the least important incident of the practice is the habitual violation of the law by officers of all ranks under that of major-general, supported by long-established custom and unchecked by any authority.

There appears indeed to be no feeling of obligation to obey the law.

Mr. Hammersley, whose experience as an army agent extends over 30 years,

225. informed us that, although it often happened that officers refused to pay any excess on the regulation price, he had never heard of a difficulty as to such payment arising from

296. a scruple as to violating the Regulations or the law, the thing being so thoroughly understood and so common.

759, &c. One case only has been stated to us in which a refusal to pay more than the regulation price was alleged to be on principle. The objection in that case was made not by the officer himself, but by his father, who, though able to do so, refused to supply his son with the means of paying more than the regulation price.

In this case the money required to make up the deficiency was advanced to the officer as a loan by other officers of the regiment.

1562, &c. Another case of a refusal to pay more than the regulation price was brought before us in the evidence of Mr. Wood. This gentleman refused on behalf both of his son and

of his ward, who were subalterns in two cavalry regiments, to pay the over-regulation price which was demanded in the one case for a lieutenancy, in the other for a troop.

In the first case, the lieutenancy was purchased, though unknown to him, at a price beyond the regulation, the means having been procured from some other source. In the other case, the officer being prepared to pay the regulation price for his troop, no junior subaltern could purchase over his head, but two purchase vacancies for troops in the regiment having occurred, they were both filled by officers brought in one from the Military Train, the other from an infantry regiment, receiving each of them from the Reserve Fund the difference between the cavalry and infantry prices, namely 1,245*l.* 1587.

This refusal, which occurred ten years ago, was founded not on an objection to violate the law, but on an apprehension from circumstances which had then recently occurred that it was the intention of the Government to enforce the provisions of the law in the case of such payments. 1606.

On this apprehension being removed, the refusal was withdrawn, and the over-regulation price was paid for a troop, but not until the officer had lost about two years rank, promotion in the regiment having during that time been stopped. 1605. 1607. 1591.

As the facts of this case were brought fully to the knowledge of the War Department, we shall have occasion to refer to it again, as to its bearing on the question of the recognition of the practice.

THE CIRCUMSTANCES UNDER WHICH THE PERSON WHO MAY HAVE PAID ANY SUCH SUM HAS BEEN ACCUSTOMED TO RECEIVE THE LIKE SUM BACK AGAIN ON THE SALE OF HIS COMMISSION OR OTHERWISE, AND THE CIRCUMSTANCES UNDER WHICH THE SUM PAID HAS BEEN IRRECOVERABLE.

From what has been said as to the extent and manner of the practice, it is obvious that the sum paid by an officer on his promotion in excess of the regulation price is by the general custom of the army received back again by the officer, either on his promotion by purchase to a higher grade, or on his voluntary retirement while still holding a commission which is saleable. But the risk incurred of the loss of the money so paid will be seen to be great when we state the circumstances under which it is lost or is irrecoverable.

First, there is the case of death.

If an officer dies while holding a commission which he has purchased, the whole of what he has paid, whether according to regulation or in excess of it, is absolutely lost to his family. The only exception is the case of an officer killed in action or dying within six months of wounds received in face of the enemy. 107, 386.

By a Royal Warrant issued in 1856, the families of such officers are entitled under the circumstances therein mentioned to receive a sum equal to, but in no case exceeding the regulation price actually paid by the officer for the purchase of his commission or commissions. 387.

In this, however, as in other cases of death, all sums paid by the officer in excess of the regulation price are absolutely lost.

The next case is that of dismissal from the army, which involves the loss of all that an officer has paid for his commission.

If an officer, instead of being dismissed, is compelled to retire from the service, but is allowed to do so by the sale of his commission, he only receives the regulation price and loses whatever he may have paid in excess of it. The retirement being compulsory there is of course no opportunity for making a bargain, and the other officers of the regiment have no interest in paying him anything beyond the regulation price.

It is stated on good authority that there may have been instances where even under these circumstances the other officers concerned have been induced to make some arrangement for the profit of the retiring officer instead of taking advantage of it themselves. 514.

A vacancy caused by such compulsory retirement, however, is in many cases filled by an officer selected by the Commander-in-Chief from another regiment.

Another case in which the whole sum which has been paid for a commission or commissions is irrecoverable is that of the promotion of an officer to the rank of major-

509, 510. general on the fixed establishment. After such promotion he cannot recover back any portion of what he may have paid for his commissions.

430, 435. Another case in which the sum paid in excess of the regulation price of commissions may be irrecoverable, is that of a reduction in the establishment of a regiment.

1173. This may be effected either by placing the officers affected by the reduction on temporary half pay or by retaining them as supernumeraries of their respective grades with a view to the absorption of the commissions on the occurrence of vacancies.

1175. In the first case the officer placed on temporary half pay, though he may have purchased his commissions, is unable to recover any portion of what he has paid until he has got back again into a regiment on full pay.

In this case the power of recovering what he has paid may more correctly be said to be in suspense than to be lost, but the risk of absolute loss is of course increased by the inability of the officer while on half pay to realise what he has paid.

If moreover, as is usually the case, he can only get back on full pay by means of an exchange, he has to pay a large sum, though not allowed by any regulation, to the officer with whom he exchanges. This sum in the event of his subsequent retirement or promotion is irrecoverable, as it would not be taken into account in the amount he would, by custom, in that case receive.

In the case of the retention of officers as supernumeraries with a view to absorption, a different result follows.

This will best be shown by a reference to reductions recently made and to those now in progress.

1620, 1621. In 1866 in order to effect a certain reduction in the establishment of regiments of the line, every alternate vacancy, whether purchase or non-purchase, in the grade affected by the reduction was absorbed, the other vacancy only being filled up in the usual way by promotion in the regiment.

1633. In the event of the absorption of a purchase vacancy, the officer retiring by the sale of his commission obtains only the regulation price for it, which is paid to him from the Reserve Fund.

1010. In consequence of the recent decision to reduce cavalry regiments by one troop, and infantry regiments to ten companies, a large number of officers in different regiments are supernumeraries; and in order to indicate this their names are inserted in the Army List in italics. This is so with the second majors, one captain, and two subalterns of the cavalry regiments, and with two captains and several subalterns in the infantry regiments of the line affected by the reduction.

1012, 1024. In respect of these officers the course at present adopted is that in the event of a purchase vacancy occurring in the regiment the promotion goes in the usual way, the effect of which is that the retiring officer, though there may be one or more supernumerary officers in his grade, is succeeded on the usual terms by the senior purchasing officer of the grade next below and receives the full regimental value of his commission, and so on throughout the regiment, the absorption and consequent reduction being effected by filling up only every alternate vacancy in the junior ranks so long as there are any supernumerary officers in those ranks.

1636. When the subalterns are reduced to the future establishment, it is intended that
1025, 1066. the absorption shall take place in the higher ranks.

1153. In the case, however, of an officer retiring on permanent half pay, where there is a supernumerary of his rank the vacancy, though usually filled by purchase, is now absorbed.

1069, 1073. In the case of non-purchase vacancies, every alternate vacancy only is filled up by promotion in the regiment, the other being absorbed in the highest rank affected by the vacancy in which there is a supernumerary officer.

In the event therefore of an officer retiring where the vacancy according to this rule is absorbed instead of being filled by promotion, he does not receive, in addition to the regulation price of his commission, the customary payment made to an officer on retiring, as no officer succeeds him. If he has obtained his commission by purchase he loses the sum which he may have paid in excess of the regulation price. If he has obtained his commission without purchase he equally loses the sum usually paid to an officer on retirement in excess of any allowance to which he is entitled by regulation.

Appendix VI. We have inserted in the Appendix a return obtained from the Horse Guards of the number of full pay commissions in purchase corps, which have been absorbed during the last five years, distinguishing purchase and non-purchase vacancies.

The brigade of foot guards is not affected by the general reduction now in progress in the army. Each battalion of guards consists only of ten companies, and as no

reduction is made in the number of these companies, there are no supernumerary captains or subalterns.

But it was decided in the early part of the year 1869 that a reduction should be made in the number of field officers in each regiment of guards, and that for this purpose the lieutenant-colonel in each of the three regiments should in addition to his other duties assume the command of one of the battalions, one of the mounted officers or majors being gradually reduced. Col. Hardinge's evidence.

In the regiment of Grenadier Guards this arrangement took place on the promotion of Prince Edward of Saxe Weimar to be major-general, which left a vacancy in the command of one of the battalions of that regiment. The lieutenant-colonel of the regiment took the command of the vacant battalion in addition to that of the regiment, and the vacancy in the rank of major was not filled up.

There has as yet been no opportunity of effecting the same arrangement in the other two regiments, and the case of the two officers, Colonel Stephenson and Colonel Hardinge, commanding respectively the regiments of Fusilier and Coldstream Guards, has been specially brought before us with reference to the manner in which their pecuniary interests are affected by the proposed reduction.

In each of these regiments the junior major has become a supernumerary, and in the event of a vacancy occurring by the retirement of either of the three field officers, the vacancy would not be filled up, but would be absorbed.

Colonel Stephenson and Colonel Hardinge might either of them retire by sale of his commission as captain and lieutenant-colonel in the regiment. They have also, each having served 25 years on full pay, an unqualified right to retire on half pay. Had they chosen to adopt either course before the present reduction had been decided on, they would have received in the first instance what is termed the full regimental value of their commissions, amounting in the case of Colonel Stephenson to 8,500*l.*, and in the case of Colonel Hardinge to 8,200*l.*, being an excess in the first case above the regulation price of 3,700*l.* and in the second case of 3,400*l.*

In the event of their having exercised the right to retire on half pay, they would have received a sum equal to the difference between the regimental value and the regulation price of their commission, as a step of promotion would have gone in the regiment.

Under present circumstances, as on the occurence of a vacancy in one of the three higher commissions, no promotion would take place in the regiment, they would on retirement, either by sale or on half pay, lose the sum representing the over-regulation price customarily paid, as it would not be the interest of any officer to pay it.

In the event of either of these officers retiring by the sale of his commission, the Secretary of State has offered to pay him the regulated price from the reserve fund. Parl. Paper 165 of 1870.

The proposed reduction in the Guards affects these officers in a greater degree than the reduction affects officers in other regiments, to this extent, viz., that in the event of an officer in another regiment retiring by sale of his commission, promotion at present goes in the regiment, and the full regimental value of his commissions is obtained, so long as the absorption can take place in the junior ranks, whereas in the Guards the regulation price only would be received.

In the event of a retirement on half pay, there appears to be no distinction, as in neither case would the promotion go in the regiment.

But as the reduction in other regiments only affects officers in the cavalry below the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and in the infantry below the rank of major, there are probably very few, if any, of them who are entitled from length of service to retire on half pay.

We have stated the case of these two officers in detail, as it affords an instance of special circumstances, affecting their regiments only, under which an officer may be deprived of what he would under ordinary circumstances have received on retirement by sale of his commission or on half pay. 839, 841.

Until a vacancy takes place which would remove one of the field officers in these regiments, the interests of each of the mounted officers are affected in a similar manner. 853, 859, 889, 865.

In considering the circumstances under which the sum paid is irrecoverable, we must not omit to advert to the effect of a war on the price of commissions.

Nearly all that we have hitherto said must be understood to relate to the ordinary practice in time of peace. In time of war no officer belonging to a regiment actually in the field, or liable to be ordered to join the army in the field, is at liberty to retire, except under very special circumstances. In such regiments, therefore, retirement by 904, 905.

sale or on half pay is practically suspended; and where such retirement is permitted, owing to ill-health or any special circumstance, the retirement can scarcely be said to be voluntary, and the retiring officer would either receive nothing beyond the regulation price, or if the officer succeeding him should be induced by an honourable feeling not to take full advantage of the necessity in which the retiring officer was placed, the amount paid in excess of the regulation price would be depreciated.

Such was the case in the Guards, and no doubt in other regiments also, during the last war, but when peace was about to be made the former practice revived.

As a set-off, however, against the loss incurred by officers who have purchased their commissions, owing to their becoming unsaleable during a war, the greatly increased chances of promotion without purchase must be taken into account.

There are many officers who during the last war obtained promotion without purchase through the numerous casualties which occurred, and who have since realised, or are now able to realise, through length of service, the full regimental value of their commissions.

It is scarcely necessary to add that in the exceptional cases of unusually large sums, or what are termed "fancy prices," being given for commissions, the amount in excess of the ordinary over-regulation price cannot be reckoned on as recoverable.

Degree of Recognition which the Practice may have received.

We now come to the consideration of the last and most important branch of our inquiry, "the degree of recognition which the practice may have received from any "public departments or officers, and how far any statutes which now or heretofore "have prohibited the practice, and any Royal Warrants and Regulations affecting the "same have been actually enforced."

If by recognition is to be understood, "express sanction or approval," we have at once to say that we do not find that the practice has received any formal or official recognition.

79, 85, 448, 449. In the evidence given by official persons before former commissions and committees when the practice in question has incidentally formed the subject of examination as well as in the evidence of the same character which we have received, while the existence of the practice has been generally admitted as notorious, all official knowledge of it has been explicitly denied.

182, 449. On the one hand care is taken by the parties concerned that the payments are made in a manner to make any legal proof of them difficult, if not impossible.

452. On the other hand the military authorities appear to have uniformly acted on the principle that in the absence of strict legal proof of a violation of the law or regulations, they might claim to be regarded as ignorant of the practice, and in no degree responsible for its continuance.

We cannot limit our view to this narrow sense of the term "recognition."

We have felt it our duty to inquire whether the practice has received any degree of recognition, tacit or implied, from public departments or officers.

With this object we turn first to the inquiry how far the law or regulations prohibiting the practice have been actually enforced.

We have been unable to ascertain a single case in which an attempt has been made to enforce the provisions of the Act of 49 Geo. 3. c. 126., in respect of the payment of a sum in excess of the regulation price for the purchase, sale, or exchange of a commission, or for paying or receiving money for a resignation.

Neither have we found any instance in which a person, whether authorised or not as an army agent, has been subjected to a prosecution under that Act, or the Mutiny Act, for the offence of negotiating or being a party to such a transaction.

1642. The Solicitor to the War Department who has held that office for the last 12 years, has informed us that there has been no such prosecution in his time, and that the Solicitor to the Treasury, who formerly acted in those matters, has made a diligent search through his books without being able to find a trace of any such prosecution.

1653, 1654. Nor has the Solicitor to the War Department ever been instructed to ascertain whether there were materials for a prosecution in a case where over-regulation price was suspected to have been paid, or to investigate a case of that kind.

539, 540. The military secretary to the Commander-in-Chief recollects no instance in which proceedings have been taken to enforce the regulations which until 1868 prohibited the payment of over-regulation prices; and Mr. Hammersley says that he has known no instance of interference with the practice on the part of any authority.

The only two cases of which we have been able to find any record of interference on the part of the Commander-in-Chief for the purpose of enforcing the regulations occurred, the one in 1833 the other in 1834.

It is a significant fact as showing the prevailing feeling in the army on this subject, that in each of those cases the transaction was brought to the knowledge of the Commander-in-Chief, not by a complaint addressed to him of a violation of the law or regulations, but by a complaint of the non-fulfilment of the bargain or engagements made by an officer to pay money in excess of the regulation price.

In the first case the commanding officer of a regiment having signified his willingness to retire on a sum of 500*l.* beyond the regulation price being secured to him, the senior captain, lieutenant, and ensign agreed to make up this sum between them. After the retirement of the commanding officer the captain who obtained the majority refused to pay his share of the 500*l.* The promotions of all three officers were gazetted. 550 and following. 1107.

A complaint under these circumstances against the captain for refusing to fulfil his engagement appears to have been officially transmitted to the Commander-in-Chief through the major-general commanding on the station. 1133.

The Commander-in-Chief in his reply to the major-general, dated the 12th July 1833, after expressing his deep regret that "so gross an instance of irregularity should "have been brought under his notice" said, he felt at once the necessity of vindicating the rules and regulations of the service, and after consulting the Judge Advocate-General announced his intention to submit to His Majesty that the appointments of all the three officers should be cancelled, and that they should revert to their former commissions. 1195.

The appointments were accordingly cancelled, but not until the Gazette of the 13th September 1833. Another captain in the regiment having in the meantime retired, the promotions of the lieutenant and ensign to a company and lieutenancy appeared in the Gazette of the 27th of the same month. 563, 1134.

Those two officers, therefore, suffered comparatively little loss, while the only officer who materially suffered was the captain who had refused to fulfil his agreement, his commission as major having been cancelled, and the vacant majority filled up by an officer brought in from another regiment. 1106.

In the second case the complaint was preferred by a captain, after his retirement against the officer who had succeeded him, and who had not fulfilled his bargain to pay him 400*l.* beyond the regulation price.

The officer against whom the complaint was made was punished by being deprived of one year's rank in the Army, his commission as captain being dated the 6th July 1833, instead of the 6th July 1832.

The officer who made the complaint having quitted the Army, was no longer subject to the jurisdiction of the Commander-in-Chief, but he might have been indicted for a misdemeanor under the 49 Geo. 3. c. 126. We do not find that any such proceeding was taken against him.

As, however, since his retirement he had obtained the appointment of adjutant to a regiment of Militia, the facts of the case were brought by the Commander-in-Chief to the knowledge of the Secretary of State for the Home Department, under whom at that time the Militia was placed, and a correspondence with reference to the case took place between the Horse Guards and the Home Office, which will be found in the Appendix. The result was that practically the officer escaped with impunity. Appendix VIII.

These are probably the cases referred to by Sir John Macdonald in his evidence given before the Royal Commission on Naval and Military Promotion, in 1838, as proof that the practice had received no sanction at the Horse Guards.

We think it must have occurred to the officers concerned as well as to other officers to whom those proceedings were known, that the offence of agreeing to pay or receive more than the regulation price for a commission was not regarded as a very grave one by the military authorities, and that the officers likely to incur serious displeasure were those, who in addition to a breach of the regulations failed to fulfil an engagement of honour, though involving a violation of the law.

Passing from the inquiry as to how far the Law and any Royal Warrants and Regulations affecting the practice have been enforced, we proceed to consider the effect of the evidence before us, both oral and documentary, as affording an indication of the view taken of the practice by public departments and officers.

The first document to which we have to refer as evidence of the opinion of one of the highest military authorities, is a memorandum prepared by the Duke of Wellington Appendix VII.

for the Select Committee of the House of Commons on Army and Navy Appointments, in 1833, an extract from which we have placed in our Appendix.

It appears to us from the terms of this memorandum not only that the extensive prevalence of the practice of paying more than the regulation price for commissions was well known to the Duke, but that he thought the fact of such payments gave an officer an equitable claim to favourable consideration in fixing the amount of his pay.

Purchase Commission of 1857, 1794.

Again, the evidence given in 1856 by the late General Sir George Brown, before the Royal Commission on Purchase, tends to show the view taken of this question by a distinguished officer, who although not then holding any official position, had for 11 years held in succession the offices of Deputy-Adjutant-General and Adjutant-General of the Army.

Having spoken of the great outcry about officers giving more than the regulation price for commissions, Sir G. Brown defended the practice as one in which the public was not concerned, adding "it is rather an advantage; for an officer gets a better "inducement to quit, and it clears the way for the younger men who are coming up."

On being asked whether he thought it a consistent thing for a permanent system to exist under which an officer virtually succeeds to a commission by purchase in hardly any case without its being known privately that he has been violating the law, Sir G. Brown answered, "There is no law against it now; they never enforce the certificate "now."

Notwithstanding his long experience at the Horse Guards, he appears not even to have borne in mind the provisions of the Act of 49 Geo. 3. c. 126., so completely had they been considered as having no practical obligation.

Earl Grey was examined before the same Commission, and we refer to his evidence as bearing on this part of our inquiry, inasmuch as although Lord Grey did not at that time hold any office, he had previously held in succession for a considerable time the offices of Secretary at War and of Secretary of State for War and the Colonies. His opinion, therefore, could scarcely fail to have an influence on the minds of officers of the Army in judging of the view taken of the practice in question by public departments and officers.

Purchase Commission of 1857, 4046 and following.

Lord Grey considered that the abolition of the declaration formerly required of officers coupled with the habitual violation for many years of the then existing regulations, with the full knowledge of the military authorities and with no attempt to stop it, amounted to a virtual sanction of the practice,—and that if any new regulation was made for the good of the service affecting the value of the commissions, the vested interests established under the existing system were entitled to consideration.

We have inserted in an Appendix an extract from the evidence given by His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge on this subject before the Select Committee on Military Organisation in 1859.

Appendix IX.

We invite attention to that evidence, not only as proving the absence of any official knowledge on the part of His Royal Highness of the practice, but also as showing his opinion of the hopelessness of any attempt to check it by authority, although notoriously prevalent throughout the Army.

Parl. Paper 88 of 1860, p. 2.

A similar opinion was expressed by His Royal Highness in the official correspondence to which we have before referred between the War Departments and the Treasury. In reply to a request from the Secretary of State to be informed of the nature of the regulations which His Royal Highness would suggest for strictly enforcing the provisions of the Act of 49 Geo. 3. c. 126. He replied on the 12th July 1859, that the provisions of the enactment in question were as stringent as could be desired, and that he would be ready to carry them into effect in any case where the infringement of them should be brought to his knowledge, but that he was not prepared to adopt any additional regulations on the subject.

In a letter, forming part of the same correspondence, addressed by the War Department to the Treasury on the 23rd January 1860, the Secretary of State adverted to the distinction between moral and legal evidence, and expressed the following opinion:—

P. 11.

"The moral certainty which would justify the Commander-in-Chief in taking such a step as that of bringing in an officer from another regiment to purchase at the regulation price (a step which, though somewhat unusual, by no means exceeds the undoubted prerogative of the Commander-in-Chief), might yet be totally insufficient to bring forward as legal evidence of facts which called for the interposition of the law. The well-known difficulty of furnishing evidence in a court of law sufficient to prove the commission of even the simplest facts, would extend in an exaggerated degree to a transaction so secretly and confidentially conducted as the sale of a commission at an illegitimate price. At the same time, though it might be impossible to find legal evidence of the contravention of the law, it would be within the power of the Commander-in-Chief to obtain satisfactory information of the

fact, affording that moral certainty which in all practical matters is sufficient to act upon, and which would justify His Royal Highness in taking steps to prevent the completion of an illegitimate bargain. Notoriety affords sufficient ground for taking measures beforehand to defeat an improper negotiation, though it may fail to furnish the legal evidence which would be necessary to bring home to an offender the commission of an illegal act."

We have been informed by the Military Secretary that the Commander-in-Chief has never obtained that moral certainty which would authorise him to interfere to prevent the completion of a transaction of this illegal character, and that no step therefore of the kind suggested by the Secretary of State has been taken by him. 452.

It may be observed with reference to this correspondence, which applies only to one branch of the service, that the practice of paying large sums in excess of the regulation prices of cavalry commissions is throughout assumed as notorious, and that the Secretary of State, anxious as he evidently was to apply a remedy to the evil, does not seem to have contemplated the possibility of its absolute extinction, or to have hoped to effect more than a considerable diminution of it.

The circumstances stated in the evidence of Mr. Wood, and the communications which took place between him and the War Department with respect to his refusal (to which we have before adverted) to pay more than the regulation price for the promotion of his ward, appear to us sufficient to warrant the belief on which he subsequently acted that he should incur no penal consequences by paying the over-regulation price. 1602, 1603, 1604, 1605. 1616. 1605.

The two reports from a War Office Committee which we have had before us are not without some importance as bearing on this question. Parl. Papers, 498, of 1858, and 172, of 1859.

In the first of these reports the Committee, composed exclusively of official gentlemen connected with the War Department, prepared certain tables computed at the regulated prices of commissions, stating at the same time what the effect would have been "had "the prices notoriously current been taken into calculation;" and in a paper appended to that report, drawn up by the late Sir Alex. Tulloch, who was a member of the Committee, the practice of running up the prices of commissions to a great excess beyond the regulations is adverted to at some length. Sir A. Tulloch in that paper suggests that every vacant step arising from the sale of a commission should be filled not by succession in the regiment, but by some of the officers who are seniors for purchase in the Army, adding, "The immediate results of such an arrangement would "be that the retiring officer not knowing who was likely to be his successor could "make no bargain for any sum above the regulation price."

In the second of these reports the Committee in answer to a complaint that they had omitted to take into calculation the prices beyond the regulation said to be currently given for commissions, answered that it would ill become them as members of a public military department to put forward an estimate of the sum which the public would have to pay as reward or compensation to those who for their own convenience, or their own interests, had deliberately violated one of the most positive and stringent enactments in the statute book. They added, however, "There is no probability that "legislation can put a stop to such practices so long as promotion regimentally con- "tinues. No enactment could be more stringent than the Act of 49 Geo. 3. c. 126. s. 8., "which even awards 500*l.* to the informer in any case where an extra price has been "given, and yet this immense reward, open to any one who chooses to claim it, has "not had the slightest effect, and certificates on honour that the sale has been con- "ducted on regulation principles were so commonly evaded as to be altogether "discontinued of late years."

His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, in his evidence before the Royal Commission on Purchase, in 1857, expressed a similar opinion as to the impossibility, even if the purchase system were abolished, of preventing an underhand system of purchase and sale if regimental promotion continued. Purchase Commission of 1857, 4250, 4252.

There appears to have been a general conviction that so long as regimental promotion continues no effectual means could be adopted for putting a stop to this practice, and the attempt to deter officers from being parties to it by prohibitory regulations in addition to the statutory enactments having signally failed, was at length abandoned by the omission, which we have before noticed, both from the Royal Warrant of 1866 and the Queen's Regulations of 1868, of the prohibition of the practice, and of the reference to the Act of 49 Geo. 3. c. 126., which had been contained in former Regulations.

Different reasons were assigned to us for this omission. The Under Secretary of State for War speaking, however, only as to his belief and from what he had heard, said that the omission was owing to the Secretary of State considering that a Royal Warrant should not quote an Act of Parliament. According to the opinion of the 46, 47.

Military Secretary to the General Commanding-in-Chief, the reason of the omission was
488, &c. because it was believed that the rule as it then existed was constantly evaded; that the Act of 1809 was in fact obsolete, and that it was therefore no longer expedient to call the attention of officers to it in the Queen's Regulations.

The effect of the omission in any case could not fail to strengthen the impression that no official interference with the practice would take place.

Mr. Hammersley declined to answer the question whether during his 30 years' experience as an army agent he had ever heard of over-regulation prices being paid by
326. members of the family of persons who have been in authority at the War Office or Horse Guards.

The Military Secretary to the Commander-in-Chief in answer to a similar question
477. said he had never paid anything of that sort himself, but that he could not answer for others, and in answer to a further question whether he believed that there had been in their case any exception to the general rule, he said, "I do not think that there is
479. "anybody in the Horse Guards who is treated differently from any other person in "the Army."

We have had no direct proof, except in one instance, of such a payment having
844, 877. been made on behalf of a near relative of a person in the highest authority at the Horse Guards, and that was in the case of an exchange from the line to the Guards.

But in the absence of all evidence to the contrary we are compelled to express our belief that the practice in question has not been discountenanced by the example of persons holding high civil or military offices.

We are led to the conclusion that the whole course of official conduct with regard to this practice for many years has been such as to justify officers in inferring, that though contrary to the letter of the law, it was not seriously disapproved, and that they might continue it without the fear of incurring the penalties of the law or the displeasure of the military authorities.

On the other hand, the Warrant of 1856 expressly recognizes the regulation price only of a commission in the case of an officer killed in action, and the course adopted by the War Department in the case of the absorption of commissions, and in every case in which either full or half pay commissions are purchased by means of the reserve fund, is a practical assertion of a right which does not appear to have been disputed, strictly to limit the claim of officers whose commissions are so purchased to the regulation prices of such commissions.

On a review of the whole facts of the case, we have to report as to the several branches of the inquiry referred to us, that,—

1.—

(*a.*) The practice of paying in respect of promotions and of receiving in respect of retirements sums in excess of those sanctioned by the Royal Warrant of the 3rd February 1866, is general throughout those corps in which regimental promotions are by purchase;

(*b.*) The practice of paying in respect of promotions and receiving in respect of retirements sums not sanctioned by Royal Warrant, prevails also in corps in which regimental promotions are not by purchase but by seniority;

(*c.*) The practice of paying and receiving sums of money in excess of those sanctioned by Royal Warrant, or sums not sanctioned by such Warrant prevails also in the case of exchanges from one corps to another and from one battalion of a regiment to another battalion of the same regiment.

2.—That the payment of those sums is a matter of arrangement between the officers, and that it is usually, though not in all cases, made through the regimental agents acting in the matter as private bankers, no record being kept of the purpose for which the money is paid.

3.—That the chief incidents of the practice are:—

(*a.*) The raising the prices of commissions, with the exception of the first, to an amount which subjects officers of limited means to serious inconvenience while they remain in the Army.

(*b.*) Considerable pecuniary advantage to non-purchasing officers in the event of their retirement.

(*c.*) The acceleration of promotion by the inducement it offers to retirement, and the consequent advantages both to purchasing and non-purchasing officers.

(*d.*) The habitual violation of the law supported by long-established custom and unchecked by any authority.

4.—That under ordinary circumstances, and with the exception of "fancy" prices occasionally given, the officer who has paid any sum in excess of that sanctioned by Royal Warrant is accustomed to receive the like sum back on his retirement by sale of his commission or on full or half pay, but that the circumstances under which the sum so paid is irrecoverable are so various and uncertain that the payment of it, if regarded as an investment, is attended with great risk of loss.

5.—That—

(*a.*) The practice has received no formal or express sanction from any public departments or officers, and the regulation price only of commissions has been recognized and paid by the War Department in the case of payments to the families of officers killed in action, and of purchase of commissions by means of the Reserve Fund.

(*b.*) While the existence and general prevalence of the practice has been notorious, there has been no attempt to put a stop to it by enforcing the provisions of the Statutes prohibiting it.

(*c.*) The habitual violation of the Law and Regulations prohibiting the practice has passed unnoticed, except in very rare instances which occurred many years ago, in which the facts were brought officially to the knowledge of the Commander-in-Chief by complaints against officers for refusing to fulfil an agreement to pay money in excess of the regulation price for a commission.

(*d.*) In those instances the course pursued by the military authorities was not calculated to check the practice.

(*e.*) The Regulations expressly prohibiting the practice have been gradually relaxed and finally withdrawn.

(*f.*) There has been no real discouragement of the practice by any authority.

(*g.*) There has been a tacit acquiescence in the practice, amounting, in our opinion, to a virtual recognition of it by civil and military departments and authorities.

G. GREY.
DEVON.
J. PEEL.
GEORGE WARD HUNT.
W. M. JAMES.
J. YORKE SCARLETT, Lieut.-Gen[l].
THOS. M. STEELE, Maj.-Gen[l].
SAM. WHITBREAD.
P. H. MUNTZ.

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

LIST OF WITNESSES EXAMINED BEFORE THE ROYAL COMMISSION.

NAME.	Number of Questions.	Page.
Lieut.-General Sir Edward Lugard, G.C.B. - - -	1 to 165 386 to 438 1009 to 1101 1330 to 1345	1 to 8 15 to 16 37 to 40 49
Charles Hammersley, Esq. - - - - - -	166 to 385 922 to 949 1289 to 1329	8 to 14 33 to 34 47 to 48
Lieut.-General William Frederick Forster, K.H. - -	439 to 542 1102 to 1132	16 to 21 40 to 42
Colonel William Denny - - - - - -	543 to 666	21 to 25
Colonel H. Aime Ouvry, C.B. - - - - -	667 to 814	25 to 29
Colonel the Hon. Arthur Hardinge, C.B., and Colonel Frederick C. A. Stephenson, C.B.	815 to 915 1252 to 1288	29 to 33 45 to 47
Major-General John Henry Lefroy, C.B. - - - -	950 to 997	35 to 37
Leonard Coleman, Esq. - - - - - -	1142 to 1251 1619 to 1639	42 to 45 59 to 60
Lieut. John Biddulph, 19th Hussars - - - - -	1346 to 1518	49 to 54
Denham Robinson and Robert Davey, Esqs. - - -	1527 to 1561	54 to 55
Charles Alexander Wood, Esq. - - - - -	1562 to 1617	56 to 59
Charles Mathew Clode, Esq. - - - - -	1640 to 1656	60

ANALYSIS OF EVIDENCE.

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR EDWARD LUGARD, G.C.B.

Statutes and regulations limiting the prices to be paid for commissions, 3, 4. First mention made of over-regulation payments in 1766, 5–8. Regulations against over-regulation payments first made in 1783, 9, 12. Circular to army agents and commanding officers in 1804, 20. Seniors for purchase to be recommended to succeed to sale vacancies. Seniors do not succeed to vacancies caused by compulsory retirement, 20, 23. Evasion of regulations to be reported in 1786, 24, 25. Clause against traffic in commissions in Mutiny Act, 26, 30. Act of 1809 against sale of offices, 31, 41. Act quoted in Queen's Regulations, 37, 41. Omitted in 1868, 42, 48. Mutiny Act altered in 1815, 49, 54. Declaration of officers given up in 1824, 55, 57. Senior officer for purchase cannot be passed over, 58, 59. In 1824, resignation was unconditional, 63. This requirement was omitted in 1837, 64, 66. Full penalties to be inflicted on officers, 67, 70. Poor officers suffer by over-regulation payments, 71, 72. Bonus system, 73, 74. Not in Artillery and Engineers, 75, 76. No prosecutions of officers have taken place, 77, 78. Over-regulation payments not officially known, 79, 85. Declarations cannot now be required, 86. Evidence necessary to convict, 87. Moral courage required to refuse over-regulation payment, 88, 92, 97, 98. Applies equally to bonus system, 93, 100. Cases in which over-regulation payment is lost, 101, 106. Warrant of 1856 granting purchase money to families of officers killed, 107, 109. Bonus on retiring on full pay, 110, 115, 126, 128, 159, 163. No prohibition of bonus system, 116, 117. No difference between it and over-regulation payments, 118, 125. Difference between promotion under purchase and bonus systems, 129, 134. Bonus made up by the officers promoted, 135, 136. Payments for exchanges, 137, 143. Prohibited by Act of 1809, 144, 146. Sum allowed to non-purchase officers retiring with less than 20 years' service, 147, 151. With more than 20 years, 152, 158. Indian bonus system in non-purchase infantry regiments, 164, 165.

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR E. LUGARD, G.C.B., re-examined.

Warrant of 1856 granting value of purchased commissions to families of officers killed, 386, 387. Payments to officers retiring on permanent half pay, 388–391. Loss of purchase money on promotion to general officer on fixed establishment, 392–398. On retiring on full pay, but over-regulation is received, 399, 400. Exchange to and from temporary half pay, 401, 404, 406. Sale of half-pay commission, 402, 403. Purchase of unattached commissions, 408, 409. Exchange from half to full pay, 410–419. Exchanges from infantry to cavalry, 420. Over-regulation is lost by death, reduction to half pay, retirement by compulsion, or by an officer refusing to pay over-regulation, 421–429; in time of war, 422; in an unhealthy climate, 423. On proceeding on foreign service, 424, 425. Cases of reduction, and the absorption of supernumeraries, 430, 438.

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR E. LUGARD further examined.

Over-regulation payments irrecoverable in cases of absorption of supernumeraries, 1009, 1010. Supernumerary absorbed on an officer retiring on permanent half pay, 1011. Supernumerary would not be absorbed in the senior rank if proposing to sell, 1012, 1024. But in the lowest rank in which there was a supernumerary, 1025, 1026. Supernumerary always absorbed on an unattached promotion being given, 1027, 1028. A sum provided by Parliament to buy up supernumerary junior commissions, 1029, 1030. Positions in which field officers in foot guards are placed by reduction, 1031, 1036. Application of Colonels Stephenson and Hardinge to retire on half pay and to sell, 1037, 1040. Supernumerary majors of cavalry on return from Indian service allowed to sell, 1041, 1047. No supernumerary junior commission to be absorbed in the foot guards, 1048, 1054, 1058, on the sale of a commission in the rank of field officer, the supernumerary would be absorbed, 1049, 1050, and over-regulation payment would be irrecoverable, 1051, 1053. Abolition of purchase above the rank of lieutenant-colonel and captain in the Guards, 1059, 1063. Over-regulation payments on promotion to field officer in the Guards, 1064, 1065. Absorption could only be effected on occasion of a death, or promotion to major-general, 1066, 1068. Absorption of alternate non-purchase vacancies, 1069, 1082. Reductions make promotion uncertain and affect over-regulation prices, 1083, 1090. Full-pay retirements are limited, 1091, 1096. Reduction of one field officer in each regiment of Guards, 1097, 1101.

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR E. LUGARD—*cont.*

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR E. LUGARD further examined.

Purchase of half-pay promotion from officers on the half-pay list, 1330, 1331; on condition that the officers selling settled in the colonies, 1332, 1334. Abolition of the practice, and substitution of the power to sell half-pay to and to purchase half-pay promotion from the Reserve Fund, 1336, 1337. All private arrangements thus ceased and officers were selected by the Commander-in-Chief for half-pay promotion, 1338, 1341. Officers selling under the circular of 1861 received only the regulation price of their commissions, 1342. Returns of half-pay commissions bought and sold since 1861, 1343, 1345.

CHARLES HAMMERSLEY, ESQ.

Is a member of the firm of Cox & Co., 166. Number of regiments to which they are agents, 167. Arrangements for purchase and sale made by them, 168–174. Is aware of the object of the Commission, 175, 176, and of the Act of 1809, 177. Prepared to give general evidence, 178, 179. All over-regulation payments do not pass through agents' books, 180–185. Prices paid for commissions in the Guards, 186–191. In household cavalry, 192–198. In cavalry of the Line, 199–202. Do not vary on foreign service, 203. Proportion paid by several ranks, 204, 207. Reduction of Cavalry prices in 1860, 208–209. Result thereof, 210–217. Prices in Infantry, 218–220. Money not lodged until called for, 221–222. A list of purchasing officers kept, 223, 224. Officers often refuse to pay over regulation, 225–233. Payments for exchanges, 234–239. Exchanges between the Line and the Guards, 240–251. Over-regulation payments usual, 252, 306, 307. Authorities have never made inquiries, 253, 308, 309. Payments in late Indian regiments, 254, 255. Payments made up by the officers promoted, 256–258. Officers sometimes passed over, 259, 260. Prices in Cavalry and Infantry, 265–267. Payments to officers not entitled to full regulation price, 268–271. Over regulation not given during war, 272–276. Mode of application to sell, 277–279. Arrangements as to over regulation are previously made, 279, 280. Mode of application to purchase, 281–284. Officers not unpopular who refuse to pay over regulation, 285–287. Money lost by death, 288, 291. Purchase an unprofitable investment, 293–295. No scruples exist against over-regulation payment, 296, 297. Price not affected by Indian service, 301. Promotions cancelled on account of illegal payments, 302. Payments to officers retiring on full pay, 303–305, 310–312. Payments by Court of Chancery, 313–316. Act of 1809 and Mutiny Act, 317–323. Payments of over regulation by persons in authority, 324–326. Officers brought from half pay to sell, 327–338. Over-regulation payments irrecoverable in case of death, 339; of enforced retirement, 340–345; of abolition of purchase in rank of mounted officer in the Guards, 345–352; of reduction, 353. Exchange to full pay, 354–357. No payments in Artillery and Engineers, 358–365. Sale of half pay in Artillery, 366–370. Rate of promotion in Artillery, 371. Rapid promotion secured by over regulation, 372–374. No possibility of checking it, 375. Bonus system in Indian army, 377–380. Purchase of promotion from one regiment into another, 381–385.

CHARLES HAMMERSLEY, ESQ., further examined.

Proportion of over-regulation price paid by the officers of the several ranks in the cavalry, 922, 928. Return of average over-regulation payments, 929. Return of promotions by purchase, 930, 935. Length of service of purchasing and non-purchasing officers, 936, 939. Payments for exchanges between purchase and non-purchase corps, 940, 942. Payments to induce officers to retire in the non-purchase infantry regiments, 943, 946. Total amount invested in commissions, 947, 949.

CHARLES HAMMERSLEY, ESQ.

Return of the average prices paid for commissions in cavalry and infantry, 1289–1290; and of promotions in certain regiments, 1291. Over-regulation payments in West India regiments, 1292, 1264. No variation of price for 30 years, 1295, 1297. Arrangements as to over-regulation price in negotiating a sale, 1298, 1299. Exchanges between purchase and non-purchase corps, 1300, 1305. The value of their commissions allowed to officers retiring from non-purchase corps, 1306, 1316. Payments for exchanges, 1317. Instances of payment of regulation price only, 1318, 1322. Over-regulation payments general, 1323, 1324. Death vacancies not always succeeded without purchase, 1325, 1326. Double payment for an ensigncy, 1327, 1329.

LIEUT.-GENERAL W. F. FORSTER, K.H.

Is military secretary to Commander-in-Chief, 439–442. Correspondence between War Office and Treasury as to pay of cavalry officers, 443–447. If over-regulation payments were officially known officers would be punished, 448–450. No regulations can be devised to prevent it, 451. The Commander-in-Chief has never obtained any "moral certainty" of such transactions, 452. Instances in which officers have been punished, 453–456. No inquiry has been made into a supposed case, 457. No case of appeal to Commander-in-Chief for assistance to resist payment of over-regulation, 458–463. Two cases referred to in which the promotion was cancelled or post-dated, 464, 465. Mention of the practice in official correspondence, 466–470. Distinctions between sanction and recognition of the practice, 471–474. The practice acts as an inducement to enter the profession, 475, 476. Members of the families of persons in authority are not dealt with differently from others in the army, 477–479. Evasion of the declaration against over-regulation, 480, 481. Effect of purchase upon poor men, 482–487. Omissions of reference to Act of 1809 from Queen's Regulations, 488–492. Effect of alteration in cavalry prices, 494–498. Regimental system of promotion, 499–501. Exchanges between commanding officers, 502–507. Required to serve six months after exchanging, 508. Cases in which purchase money is lost, 509–512. Compulsory retirement, 513–515. Cases of reduction in the Guards, 516–526. Over-regulation payments authorised by custom, 527. Purchase of commissions by the reserve fund on reduction, 528. Promotion by purchase, and without purchase for one year, 529. Return of commissions absorbed, 530. Sale by an officer not entitled to full value of his commission, 531. Rapidity of promotion secured by over-regulation payments, 532–534. Over-regulation payments inseparable from purchase system, 535; if promotion be regimental, 536. No active steps taken by the authorities to put a stop to the practice, 537, 542.

LIEUT.-GENERAL W. F. FORSTER further examined.

Instances in which officers have been punished for payment of over-regulation prices, 1102, 1105, 1117, 1125, 1126. Case of Captain Carey, 55th Foot, 1106. Case of Captain Denny, 71st Foot, 1107, 1109, 1121, 1124. Double payment for ensigncy, 1110, 1116. The punishment prescribed by statute has never been inflicted, 1127, 1131. Report of general commanding on Captain Denny's case, 1132.

COLONEL WM. DENNY.

Sold out as colonel in the army, 543–549. Commission as captain cancelled in 1823, 550, 551; in consequence of entering into an arrangement to pay over regulation, 552, 553. The senior captain for purchase subsequently refused to contribute his quota, 554, 560. Known at the regiment that if officially reported the commissions would be cancelled, 561. The promotions were cancelled, but not until another vacancy occurred, 562, 571; by reason of a captain in ill-health exchanging with an officer who was brought in to sell, 572, 574. The agreement was made generally with the officers who were to be promoted, 575, 580. Passed over several lieutenants on promotion, 581, 582. A major was brought in from another regiment, 583, 587. Not aware of any communication being made from the Horse Guards of the reasons for cancelling the commissions, 588, 594. Received a sum of money over-regulation on selling out, 595, 598. Paid twice for his commission as ensign, 599, 624, 650, 654. Purchased lieutenancy and paid over regulation, 625, 626. Paid over regulation for company and majority, 627, 634. Promoted lieutenant-colonel without purchase, 635, 638. Promotion accelerated by over-regulation payments, 639, 642. No remonstrance made by the officers when the commissions were cancelled, 643, 648. Over-regulation

CHARLES WM. DENNY—*cont.*

payments formerly not large, 649. Amount received on retirement was a voluntary gift, 655, 662. Time given to a Waterloo officer to obtain purchase money for his promotion, 663, 666.

COLONEL H. AIME OUVRY, C.B.

Sold from half pay as cavalry lieutenant-colonel, 667, 676. Entered the army as an ensign, 677, 684. Paid over-regulation on promotion to lieutenant and captain, 686, 693. The prices in the regiments were high, 694, 696. Paid over regulation difference on exchange to cavalry as captain, 697, 711. Paid double the regulation price for majority, 713, 718. Received a sum of money on exchanging as a major into a regiment in India, 719, 723, 740. Promoted lieutenant-colonel without purchase, 724, 729. Placed on half pay on reduction, 730, 733. Received regulation price on selling half pay, 734, 739. Total loss of money on selling out, 741, 742. Sum required to be paid to exchange to full pay, 743, 746. No difference between the price of a full and half pay commission, 747, 751. No opportunities occur for bringing a half-pay lieutenant-colonel to full pay, 752, 754. Officers passed over by purchase, 755, 757, 773–781. Over-regulation payment well understood, 758. An officer whose father insisted upon his name being put down for purchase at regulation price, 759, 762; over-regulation money was lent to him in the regiment, 763, 772. Non-purchase officers realise value of commissions on selling out, 779, 784. Compulsory transfer, 785, 802. Transfer of supernumerary major to a regiment to be augmented, 803, 814.

COLONEL HON. A. HARDINGE, C.B., and COLONEL FREDERICK C. A. STEPHENSON, C.B.

Are colonels of the Coldstream and Scots Fusilier Guards, 815, 817. Establishment of mounted officers of the Guards, 818, 820. Regimental price of lieutenant-colonelcy, 821, 822. Contributed by the officers promoted, 823, 824. Prices vary in regiments of Guards, 825, 827. Payment on retiring to half pay, 828, 831. The promotion going in the regiment, 832. Absorption of supernumerary major, 833, 836, would cause a loss to the retiring officer of over-regulation price, 837. Act of 1809, 838. Steps purchased by Col. Hardinge, 839, 845. Steps purchased by Col. Stephenson, 846, 851. Hardship consists of loss of over-regulation payments, 852. Reduction in Grenadier Guards, 853, 858. Position of the junior field officers of the Guards consequent on the reduction, 858, 863. Stagnation of promotion until a promotion to major-general takes place, 864, 866, 886, 890. Col. Hardinge entered the army when Lord Hardinge was Commander-in-chief, 867, 870. Officers do not decline to pay over regulation, 871, 875. Payment by Lord Hardinge to effect exchange for Col. Hardinge, 876, 877. Abolition of the purchase of commissions of the mounted officers in the Guards, 878. Reductions in the cavalry and infantry, 880. Senior ranks are allowed to retire by sale and receive over-regulation money, 881, 884. Absorption of death vacancies, 885. Absorption of non-purchase vacancies, 894. Correspondence on the subject of the reduction in the Guards, 895, 902, 916, 921. Prices in time of peace and war, 903, 912. Officers are aware of the risks incurred in paying over-regulation prices, 913, 915.

COLONELS HON. A. HARDINGE and F. STEPHENSON.

The obligation to pay over-regulation price in the Guards is a moral and customary one, 1252, 1256. Prices in the Guards have remained the same for many years, 1257, 1262. Same rule applied to absorb supernumeraries in the Guards as in other corps, 1263, 1270. Reduction of cornets in Household Cavalry, 1271, 1280. Only over-regulation price is in question in the reduction in the Guards, 1281, 1286. Absorption on promotion to major-general, 1287. Supernumerary majors in cavalry, 1288.

MAJOR-GENERAL J. H. LEFROY, C.B.

Has always served in the Royal Artillery, 950, 953. Proposed a scheme for quickening promotion in the artillery by means of a bonus fund, 954, 956. Government provision for retirement insufficient, 957, 958. Scheme generally accepted by the corps, 959, 969, 970, 985. Mode of its proposed operation, 960, 962, 998, 1008. Slow promotion in the corps suggested the plan, 963, 968. Mr. Childers' plan for accelerating promotions, 971, 972. Comparative length of service in artillery, engineers, non-purchase corps, and marines, 973, 975. Legality of the scheme, 976, 979, 991; is similar to the practice of paying a sum to induce an officer to retire on

Major-General J. H. Lefroy, C.B.—*cont.*
full or half pay, 980, 981. No inducement to pay more than the sum agreed on, 982, 984. Application of clause in Mutiny Act to payments for exchanges of stations in the artillery, 986, 999, 994, 997.

Leonard Coleman, Esq.
Is assistant to the Military Secretary, 1142, 1144. Mode in which supernumeraries are absorbed on reduction, 1145, 1147; on selling, 1148, 1152, 1160; on retirement to half pay and full pay, 1153, 1156, 1161, 1172; on death, 1157, 1159. Captains were placed on half pay on the reduction after Crimean war, 1173, 1175, 1183, 1185. Sale of half-pay commissions on settling in the colonies, 1176, 1178. Applications to sell made to Commander-in-Chief, 1179, 1180. Reserve Fund under control of Secretary of State, 1180, 1181. Applications have been made in the interest of junior officers of long service not to absorb a supernumerary on retirement to half pay, 1182, 1185, 1214, 1224, 1235. Supernumerary majors allowed to sell, 1186, 1188, 1209, 1213. Absorption of supernumeraries under Art. 71, 72, of Warrant of 1866, 1189, 1192. Army promotion on the death of a general officer, 1193, 1197. Return of promotions and absorptions, 1198, 1203. Reductions of lieutenant-colonels of cavalry regiments on return from India, 1204, 1208. Succession on retirement to half pay, 1225, 1227, 1242, 1246. Exchange to half pay, 1228, 1234. Officers retiring on temporary half pay are always succeeded from the half-pay list, 1236, 1241. Compulsory retirement at 60 years of age, 1247, 1251.

Leonard Coleman, Esq., further examined.
Absorption of full-pay commissions during last five years, 1619, 1620. Every alternate purchase and non-purchase vacancy was absorbed in the rank in which the vacancy occurred in 1866, 1621. In the present reduction every alternate purchase vacancy is absorbed in the lowest rank in which there is a supernumerary, 1622, 1623, 1636. Purchase vacancies are absorbed by payment of the regulation price from the Reserve Fund, 1624, 1625, 1631–1635. Absorption of two lieutenant-colonelcies by retirement to full and half pay, 1627–1630. The same course as that adopted in 1866 might now be pursued, 1637–1639.

Lieut. John Biddulph, 19th Hussars.
Served as lieutenant in 19th Hussars, a non-purchase regiment, since 1862, 1346, 1351. Was previously in the Bengal Cavalry, 1352, 1356, 1440; and is therefore entitled to pension from the Indian Government under the regulations of the old Company, 1357, 1358. Is also entitled to receive the same allowance on retiring as officers in purchase regiments who have not purchased their commissions, 1359–1363, 1447–1452, 1519–1526. A system of giving a bonus to induce officers to retire exists in the non-purchase regiments, 1364, 1365, 1433, 1469–1472; system illustrated by a recent case, 1366–1370, in which 3,500*l.* was subscribed in the regiment, and paid, 1371, 1375. The officer chiefly interested in the promotion collects the subscription by means of a circular, 1376–1378. Proportion paid by the several officers, 1379–1385. Cornets who contemplate entering the Staff Corps do not subscribe, 1386, 1389. Some officers do not subscribe, and the deficiency has to be made up, 1390, 1393. Such officers receive a less amount on retiring, 1394, 1476. An officer who has succeeded to a death vacancy receives the same sum as an officer who has subscribed to the purse, 1395. The payments are voluntary, 1396, 1397. An officer of small means is not unpopular if he declines to subscribe, 1398, 1399, 1476. Payments for exchanges between purchase and non-purchase corps, 1399, 1405, 1459, 1478, 1483. The bonus system exists in both cavalry and infantry non-purchase regiments, 1406–1408. Money thus paid is lost in case of death, 1409. Payments made to induce an officer to enter the Staff Corps, 1410–1412. The money is generally deposited with the agent to the credit of the officer retiring, 1413, 1417. Promotion is more

Lieut. John Biddulph, 19th Hussars,—*cont.*
rapid in a purchase than a non-purchase regiment, 1418, 1421, 1457, 1458. Payments made by him during eight years, 1422, 1429. Probable amounts required to be paid to gain each step, 1430, 1432, 1435, 1439, 1444. Bonus system existed in the old East India Company's service, 1440, 1443. No objection on the part of the officers of his regiment to his giving evidence, 1445, 1446. Length of service of officers exchanging from purchase to non-purchase corps, 1466, 1477. Exchanges between non-purchase regiments of cavalry and infantry, 1467, 1468. The agents hand over the money to the retiring officer on the retirement being gazetted, 1473, 1475. Payments for exchanges in order to serve at home, 1484, 1485, 1496, 1498. Subsequent promotion of officers exchanging, 1486, 1490. No desire exists on the part of officers to put a stop to the bonus system, 1491, 1495. Probability of the bonus system being maintained on home service, 1499, 1500. Difference between pay in India and England, 1501, 1511. Reduction and absorption of a major in the non-purchase regiments, 1512, 1515. Bonus might be paid although the vacancy would be absorbed, 1516, 1518.

Denham Robinson and Robert Davey, Esqs.
Are clerks in the War Office and actuaries, 1527. Average service of purchasing and non-purchasing officers in purchase regiments in 1852 and 1870, 1528–1534, 1550. Promotion in the Artillery and Engineers, 1535, 1545. Comparison between promotion in the purchase regiments and the Royal Artillery, 1546, 1557. Effect of the Crimean War on rate of promotion, 1558, 1559. The non-purchase line regiments do not afford sufficient data to make a calculation of the rate of promotion, 1560, 1561.

Chas. Alex. Wood, Esq.
Is deputy chairman of Great Western Railway, 1562, 1563. Has a son who obtained a commission in a cavalry regiment without purchase, 1564–1566. Paid regulation price only for his promotion to lieutenant, but subsequently ascertained that his son had obtained the money to pay the over-regulation, 1567–1574. Has a ward in the cavalry, for whose promotion to lieutenant he paid over-regulation, 1575–1581. He declined to pay over-regulation for his troop, 1582–1586. This resulted in officers being brought in from other regiments as captains, the officers exchanging from cavalry receiving the difference between infantry and cavalry prices from the Reserve Fund, 1587–1589, 1609–1611. After losing two years he paid over-regulation for his troop, 1590–1594. Refused to pay over-regulation because the Act of 1809 had been put in force, 1595–1599, 1606, 1607. Addressed a letter to the War Department on the subject, 1600, 1601; and about the same time received a letter from Mr. Sidney Herbert, 1602. Paragraph in reference to the Act of 1809 proposed in the draft report of the Military Organisation Committee of 1860, 1603, 1604. Reply of War Department to letter addressed to Secretary of State, 1605. The names of his son and ward were always retained on the purchase list, 1608, 1611. Received frequent remonstrances in consequence of the course he pursued, 1612, 1616, 1618. Inference from reply of Secretary of State that he sanctioned over-regulation payments, 1616. Letter which was addressed to Secretary of State on the subject, 1617.

C. M. Clode, Esq.
Has been solicitor to the War Department since 1858, 1640, 1641. No prosecution has taken place under the eighth section of the Act of 1809 for payment of over-regulation, 1642. The question of the prohibition to make a payment to induce an officer to retire on pension has been before the court, 1643, 1648. Prosecution for sales of militia commissions, 1649, 1652. Never received instructions to ascertain whether materials existed to sustain a prosecution for payments in excess of regulation, 1653, 1654. Memorandum upon the brokerage Act, 1655, 1656.

INDEX TO EVIDENCE.

Absorption of supernumeraries:
on reductions, 430–438, 520–530, 832–866, 885–894, 1009–1030, 1145–1147.
in the Foot Guards, 1049–1058, 1066–1068, 1264–1269.
takes effect in junior ranks first in the case of sale vacancies, 1012–1019, 1022–1025, 1066–1068, 1148–1152, 1160, 1636.
in non-purchase vacancies, 1069–1073, 1157–1159.
on retirement to half and full pay, 1153–1156, 1161–1172.
exceptions have been made, 1182–1185, 1214–1224, 1235.
on promotion to major-general, 1287.
in non-purchase regiments, 1512–1515.
when a bonus would probably be paid, 1516–1518.
plan usually adopted for, 1619–1639.
return of; App. VI.

Act for prevention of sale and brokerage of offices, of 1809, 31–41, 177, 179, 300–322, 838, 1595–1599, 1606–1607, 1645, 1653, 1654; App. I.
memorandum upon, by Mr. Clode, 1656; App. XIV.
prosecutions under, 77, 78, 87.
exchanges prohibited by, 144–146, 238.

Amount invested in commissions, 947–949.

Applications to sell, 763.

Army agents:
circular addressed to, 12–15.
clause of Act of 1809 referring to, 33, 34.
clause of Mutiny Act referring to, 28, 30.

Army brokers, 15.

Artillery:
promotion in, 370–372, 939, 950–958, 964–968, 971, 1535–1547.
No payments for, take place in, 75, 358–361.
Mr. Childers' plan for accelerating, 969–971.
payments for exchange of stations in the, 986–988, 994, 997.
proposal to establish a bonus system in, 954–963, 975, 976, 979–985, 987–993, 998–1008.

Biddulph, Lieutenant John. *See* Analysis of Evidence, p. xxx.

Bonus system on retirement, 73, 74, 93–100.
to full pay, 110–115, 126–128, 159–163, 303–305, 310–312, 318–322.
to permanent half-pay, 388–391.
not prohibited, 116, 117.
mode of contributions, 135, 136.
Indian system, 129–134, 159, 1365, 1440–1443.

Bonus system in non-purchase regiments, 164, 165, 943, 1364–1518.
mode of payment, 1413–1417, 1473–1475.
amount thereof, 1422–1429, 1430–1432, 1435–1439, 1444.
no desire to put a stop to it, 1491–1495.
probability of its being maintained on home service, 1499, 1500.

Brokerage and Sale of Offices Act, 31–41, 177, 179, 300, 1595–1607, 1653–1656; App. I., XIV.

Carey, Lieut., and Capt. Bird, penalty, &c. for payment of over-regulation, 1106.
correspondence with Home Office respecting, App. VIII.

Cavalry commissions, alteration in regulation price of, 208, 209, 445, 494–498.

Chancery, Court of, payments for wards of, 313, 316.

Clode, C.M., Esq. *See* Analysis of Evidence, p. xxx.; App. XIV.

Coleman, L., Esq. *See* Analysis of Evidence, p. xxx.

Commission on Naval and Military Promotion of 1838, evidence of Sir J. Macdonald as to cancelling of commissions for payment of over-regulation, 453, 1102–1105.

Commission cancelled for payment of over-regulation, 302, 464, 465, 550–594, 1106–1109, 1129–1141.

Committee on military organization, reference to Act of 1809 by, 1603, 1604.
Evidence of H.R.H. Duke of Cambridge before; App. IX.

Correspondence:
respecting reduction in Guards, 895–902, 915–921, 1252.
between Treasury and War Office as to cavalry prices, 449–467.

Cox and Co., Messrs., 166, 167.

Davey, Robert, Esq. *See* Analysis of Evidence, p. xxx.

Debate in House of Commons on declaration of officers, 57, 60, 61; App. I.

Declaration of officers, 12, 297.
abolished, 55, 57, 86, 298, 299, 480, 481.

Denny, Col. Wm.:
commission cancelled, 550, 594.
over-regulation payments by, 595–642, 1129–1141. *See* Analysis of Evidence, p. xxix.

Difference between the price of a full and half-pay commission, 412–414, 618, 747–749.

Difference of price of commissions paid under regulation, 241, 243.

Engineers, Royal:
promotion in, 76, 370, 937, 1535–1545.

Ensigns, appointment of:
pending reductions, 1074–1081.

Exchanges:
regulations as to, 502–508; App. III.
payments on, 137, 143, 697–711, 718–723, 740, 841, 1484, 1485, 1496–1498.
prohibited by Act of 1809, 144–146, 238.
to purchase promotion, 381.
to sell, 504, 505.
to full pay, to sell, 327–331, 354–357, 404, 405, 409.
payments for, 415, 743.
to half-pay, 401, 1228–1241.
regulation, difference of prices paid on, 241, 243.
between the line into the Guards, 234, 236, 240, 244, 246, 251.
between purchase and non-purchase corps, 940, 1300–1305, 1317, 1399, 1405, 1459, 1478–1483, 1466–1468, 1477.
between non-purchase infantry and cavalry regiments, 1467–1468.
between cavalry and infantry, 419, 420.

Exchange of stations:
payments for, in the artillery, 986–988, 994–997.

Forster, Lieut.-Gen. W. F.; *see* Analysis of Evidence, p. xxix.

Full pay retirements, 110, 115, 126, 128, 159, 163, 303, 305, 317, 322, 1086–1096; App. III. cl. 29 of warrant of 1858, p. 77.

Guards, alteration in establishment of, 516–527, 818–820, 833–837, 852–866, 1031–1039, 1048–1058, 1097–1101, 1263.

Guards, prices in, 821–827.

Guards, Foot: abolition of purchase above rank of captain in, 345–351, 878–879, 1059–1065.

Guards: correspondence respecting reduction in, 895–902, 915–921.

Half-pay on reduction, 357, 730–732, 750, 751, 1173–1175, 1183–1185:
field officers thus reduced seldom re-employed, 752–754.

Half-pay retirements, 332, 338, 389, 391, 401, 406, 828–831. App. III., cl. 54, 90:
in artillery, 957, 980, 1003–1006.

Half-pay commissions:
sale of, 337, 338, 401, 733–739.
of artillery, 366–369.
price of, 412–414, 671.
sale of, on settling in the colonies, 1176–1180, 1332–1334.

Half-pay ensigncy, purchase of, 599, 605–609, 650, 1110–1116, 1327–1329.

Hammersley, Chas. Esq. *See* Analysis of Evidence, p. xxviii.

Hammersley, late Mr. Charles, evidence before Commission of 1857 of, 176.

Hardinge, Col. Hon. A. *See* Analysis of Evidence, p. xxix.

Herbert, Lord (Mr. Sydney Herbert), letter of, respecting over-regulation payments, 1602.

Horse Guards and War Office, payments by persons in authority at, 324–326, 475–479, 867–870, 876, 877.

Household cavalry, reduction in, 1271–1280, 1288.

Indian bonus system, 159, 378, 1440–1443.

Indian staff corps:
succession to appointments to, 1318, 1319.
payments to officers appointed to, 1410–1412.

Infantry commissions, prices of, 218, 220; App. X.

Insurance of lives of officers, 291, 294.
Lefroy, Major-General J. H. *See* Analysis of Evidence, p. xxix.
Length of service of purchasing and non-purchasing officers, 1528–1534, App. XII., XIII.
Loss of over-regulation, 102, 289–291, 339–353, 384–385, 397, 398, 421, 422, 426–438, 509, 793–800, 811–814, 833–836:
by death, 289, 291.
in case of reduction, 1009–1012.
on retirement to half-pay, 1011–1013, 1020, 1281, 1282.
Loss of regulation price, 101, 106, 399, 400, 427, 429, 509–514.
Loss of bonus in non-purchase corps, 1409.
Lugard, Sir Edward. *See* Analysis of Evidence, p. xxviii.
Mutiny Act, 26, 30, 49, 54, 319, 977–978, 986; App. I.
Non-purchasing officers:
retirement of, by sale, 147-158, 268–270, 531, 781–786, 1359–1363, 1447–1452, 1519–1526.
length of service of, 936, 1527, 1534; App. XII., XIII.
Non-purchase regiments:
bonus system in, 164, 165, 254, 255, 1364–1375, 1395–1397, 1406–1408, 1422–1444.
mode of contribution, 1376–1385.
non-subscribing officers, 1386–1389, 1395, 1398, 1475, 1476.
retirement in, 1306–1316, 1357–1363, 1447–1452, 1519–1526.
promotion in, 936, 1348, 1418–1421, 457, 1458, 1560, 1561.
Ouvry, Col. H. A. *See* Analysis of Evidence, p. xxix.
Over-regulation payments:
First referred to in Warrant of 1766. 5, 8.; App. I.
in regiments of Foot Guards, 186–191, 196, 821–827, 1252, 1257–1262.
of household cavalry, 192, 195.
in cavalry of the line, 199, 206, 265, 923; App. X.
infantry of the line, 218, 220, 266, 929, 1289–1297; App. X.
by Colonel Denny, 595–642.
by Col. Ouvry, 686–693, 741.
are general, 252, 300–306, 758.
generally, but not necessarily, paid through the agents, 180, 185, 1256, 1298, 1299.
a natural sequence of purchase system, 373–377.
vary in regiments, 922–928.
how contributed, 232, 233, 256, 258.
risks of paying, 913.
correspondence with Treasury as to, 449–452.
poor officers suffer by, 71, 72.
not officially known, 79–85, 448, 456, 467–470.
made by persons in authority, 324–326, 475–479, 867–870, 876, 877.
recognition of, 471–474, 492.
no inquiry into existence of, 253, 307–309, 457–473, 1117–1126.
moral obligation to pay, 1253–1255.
refusals to pay, *see* Refusal.
correspondence of Mr. Wood with Secretary of State for War, as to, 1600, 1601, 1605, 1616, 1617:
formerly not so large, 649, 666.
sometimes advanced by the officers of a regiment, 763–772.
received by officers who have not purchased their commissions, 270.
affected by climate in which a regiment is stationed, 423, 301.
amount invested in, 948.
loss of, *see* Loss.
Pay of cavalry officers, correspondence as to, 443.
Pay of officers, in England and India, 1501–1511.
Penalties for infringement of regulations, 67–70, 302–319, 322, 449, 453, 454, 464, 465, 550–594, 1106, 1127.
Prices of commissions:
statutes limiting, 3, 4; App. I.
impossible to limit, 376, 377; App. X.
in cavalry, 713–716, 923–934.
reduction of, 208–217, 445, 494–498.
Promotion under bonus system, 129–134.
in succession to an officer retiring on permanent half-pay, 389; App. III., p. 54.
to major-general, 101, 393, 509, 510, 726, 853, 890, 891.
in the army during 1869–70, 529, 1291; App. V.
Promotion under bonus system—*cont.*
rate of, in purchase and non-purchase regiments, 1418, 1432, 1433, 1528–1534; App. XII., XIII.
Proof of payment of over-regulation, 83, 87, 449–452, 472, 1117.
Prosecutions under Act of 1809, 77, 78, 87, 1640–1644.
Purchasing officers, lists of kept, 223, 224, 281.
length of service of, 936, 1528–1534; App. XII., XIII.
Purchase system, operation of, 481–487, 532.
Queen's regulations, 41, 45, 46, 48, 298, 488–493; App. III., p. 74.
Reduction in the army, in 1870, 880.
mode of effecting, 883–887, 894.
in 1866, 1619–1638.
after Crimean war, 1173–1175, 1183–1185.
of Lieut.-Colonels in cavalry regiments, 1204–1208.
effect of, on prices, 1082–1085.
loss of over-regulation in consequence of, 102, 430–438, 345–351, 1281–1286.
Refusal to pay over-regulation, 88–92, 221–232, 279–287, 296, 458–460, 756–772, 871–875, 1582–1586, 1595–1599, 1606–1607, 1612, 1616–1618.
Regulations:
limiting prices, 3, 4, 9–20, 42-47, 57, 67–70, 450, 537–542; App. I., II.
evasion of, 25, 451.
non-enforcement of, 537–542.
Regulation price:
mode of payment, 168, 174, 180, 283, 284.
cases in which not exceeded, 930, 1318–1325; App. X.
Regulation, difference of price, paid on exchange, 241, 243.
Reserve fund:
proceeds of sale of commission in succession to half-pay retirement, 389, 390, 332–338.
commissions absorbed by payments from, 1026.
sums voted by Parliament in aid of, for this purpose, 1029, 1030.
administered by the Secretary of State, 1180, 1181.
difference between cavalry and infantry prices, paid from, 1587–1589, 1609–1611.
application of, to the purchase half-pay commissions, 1336–1342; App. IV., XI.
Retirements:
compulsory, 20–24, 512–514.
on full pay, 110–115, 126–128, 159–163, 303–305.
with less than 20 years service, 147, 151.
by sale, 152, 158.
on half-pay, 388–391, 332–335, 828–831, 1242.
compulsory at 60 years of age, 1247–1251.
Robinson, Denham, Esq. *See* Analysis of Evidence, p. xxx.
Sale of commission:
regulation for, 6–12, 277, 278.
by a general officer, 394, 397.
on being ordered abroad, 424.
by a supernumerary officer, 434, 1160, 1186–1118, 1209–1213.
Stephenson, Col. F. C. A. *See* Analysis of Evidence, p. xxix.
Succession:
to vacancies, 12, 20, 24, 58, 59, 129–134.
on retirement to permanent half-pay, 389, 825–832, 1225; App. III., p. 54.
regimental, 499–501, 536.
Supersession of officers by purchase, 58, 59, 259–264, 581, 582, 656–659, 755, 773–784.
Transfer of officers on reduction, 786–791, 801–810.
Treasury, objection of, to increase pay of cavalry officers, 444.
correspondence with, regarding over-regulation prices, 449–452, 466–467.
Unattached commission, purchase of, 408, 417, 418, 1027, 1028, 1176–1180, 1330–1345; App. IV., XI.
War, effect of:
on rate of promotion, 155, 1559.
on prices of commission, 273–276, 422, 903–912.
Warrant of February 1866 on promotion; App. III.
Warrant of 1856, granting price of commission to families of officers killed, 104, 107, 109, 386, 387.
Wellington, Duke of, memorandum laid before committee on army and navy appointments in 1833; App. VII.
West India regiments:
transfers to purchase, 381.
prices in, 1292–1294.
Wood, C. A., Esq. *See* Analysis of Evidence, p. xxx.

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

TAKEN BEFORE THE

ROYAL COMMISSION APPOINTED TO INQUIRE INTO OVER-REGULATION PAYMENTS ON PROMOTION IN THE ARMY,

AT THE

War Office, Pall Mall.

Friday, 29th April 1870.

PRESENT:

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR GEORGE GREY, BART., M.P., G.C.B., IN THE CHAIR.

THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF DEVON.	LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR JAMES YORKE SCARLETT, G.C.B.
THE RIGHT HON. LIEUT.-GENERAL PEEL.	MAJOR-GENERAL STEELE, C.B.
THE RIGHT HON. G. WARD HUNT, M.P.	SAMUEL WHITBREAD, ESQ., M.P.
VICE-CHANCELLOR SIR W. M. JAMES.	P. H. MUNTZ, ESQ. M.P.

R. H. KNOX, ESQ., *Secretary.*

Lt.-Gen. Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B.

29 April 1870.

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR EDWARD LUGARD, G.C.B., examined.

1. (*Chairman.*) What office do you hold in the War Department?—I am Permanent Under Secretary of State.

2. You are aware of the terms of the present Commission and the object with which it has been appointed?—Yes.

3. One of the instructions we have received is to enquire what degree of recognition the practice of paying more than the regulated price for commissions may have received from any public department or officer, and "how far any statutes which now or "heretofore may have prohibited the said practice, "and any royal warrants and regulations affecting "the same, have been actually enforced." Will you be good enough to inform the Commission what the statutes are which bear upon this question, and the terms of the Royal Warrants and regulations which also bear upon it?—I cannot do better in answer to this question than place before the Royal Commissioners a memorandum which has been prepared in this office by their Secretary.

4. Will you be good enough to hand it in?—Yes. That paper gives a history of the statutes and warrants relating to the subject. (*The same was handed in*, Appendix I.)

5. Will you point out at what date or in what document any reference was first made to this practice of paying more than the regulated price for commissions. The first notice of it, according to this paper, was in 1766, in the warrant promulgating the new prices which were then fixed; is not that so?—Yes.

6. Is that warrant expressed in the following terms, as far as it bears upon this point, that,—"In all cases "where we shall permit any of the commissions "specified therein to be sold the sum to be paid for "the same shall not exceed the prices set down in "the said report; and all Colonels' agents or other "our military officers are hereby required and "directed to conform strictly and carefully to the "regulation hereby laid down and established upon "pain of our highest displeasure?"—Those are the words of the warrant.

7. There appears to have been no previous reference to this practice of paying more than the regulated price for commissions?—No.

8. This clause appears to have been repeated in the subsequent warrants of July 1772 and February 1773?—Yes.

9. What was the date of the next change that was made?—In 1783 the prices at which commissions should be sold were again considered, and it was determined to make no change.

10. The determination was to make no change in the price to be paid for commissions?—Quite so.

11. But there were some instructions added which had not previously been issued?—Yes.

12. Will you be good enough to state them?—"When an officer is desirous to sell his commission, "he is to make application in writing to the colonel "of the regiment he belongs to, or in his absence to "the field officer commanding the regiment, praying "for His Majesty's leave to dispose of his commission "at the regulated price, stating that he thereby "means to resign all pretensions to any future rank "or promotion in the army, and solemnly declaring "on the word and honour of an officer and a gentleman that nothing beyond the price limited by His "Majesty's regulations is stipulated or promised "directly or indirectly; and that no other mode of "compensation or gratuity is in contemplation of the "parties, or shall be given or accepted in respect of "such sale or purchase." This declaration was to be accompanied by another on the part of the Commanding officer, "that he verily believes the established regulation with regard to price is intended "to be strictly complied with, and that no clandestine "bargain subsists between the parties concerned." Application in writing was also to be made by the officer desiring to purchase, "stating his pretensions, "accompanied with a declaration on his part as is

Lt.-Gen. Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B.

29 April 1870.

" herein-before prescribed with regard to the officer " applying for leave to sell; expressly pledging his " word and honour as an officer and a gentleman " that he is not to give, nor will either now, or at " any future time, give by any means, or in any " shape whatever, directly or indirectly, any more " than the regulated price. And His Majesty has, " by the advice of his Board of General Officers, been " further pleased to declare his determination that " any officer who shall be found to have given, or to " have stipulated, or promised, directly, or indirectly, " to give anything beyond the regulated price, in " disobedience of these His Majesty's orders, or by " any subterfuge or equivocation to have evaded the " same, and to have thereby shamefully forfeited his " honour as an officer and a gentleman, shall be dis- " missed from His Majesty's service." The forms to be used were,—" Sir, I beg you will be pleased to " obtain for me His Majesty's consent to the sale of " my commission of . In case His " Majesty shall be graciously pleased to permit the " same, my intention is thereby to resign all rights " and pretensions to any future rank or promotion " in the army; and I do further declare and certify " upon the word and honour of an officer and a " gentleman, that I have not demanded or accepted, " neither will I demand or accept, directly or in- " directly, at any time or in any manner whatever, " more than the sum of £ , being the price " limited and fixed by His Majesty's regulations, as " the full value of the said commission." "Sir, " I beg you will be pleased to obtain for me His " Majesty's permission to purchase the . " In case His Majesty shall be graciously pleased to " permit me to purchase the said commission, I do " declare and certify upon the word and honour of " an officer and a gentleman, that I will not either " now or at any future time give by any means, or " in any shape whatever, directly or indirectly, any " more than the sum of £ , being the price " limited and fixed by His Majesty's regulations, as " the full value of the said commission." Then again in 1786, three years subsequently, a circular letter was issued in which occurred these passages: " In future when an officer is desirous of retiring " from the service, either by the sale of his com- " mission or by exchange to the half-pay, he shall " not make any stipulation in regard to the particular " officer who shall succeed him;" and "it being " evident that by leaving their officers to select their " own successors, and by accepting their nominations, " the business of military promotion has in too many " instances been conducted in such a manner as to " defeat the purposes of His Majesty's regulations, " notwithstanding every endeavour of office to enforce " their due and punctual observance." These regu- lations remained in force until 1804, when circulars were again issued, insisting on compliance with the regulations, one addressed to all army agents and one to officers in command of regiments. The circular to army agents is as follows: " Sir, His Royal High- " ness the Commander-in-Chief, having the strongest " reason to believe (from the advertisements that " have frequently appeared in the public papers), " that an extensive correspondence is carried on with " the officers of the army by persons styling them- " selves army brokers, to induce them to enter into " pecuniary engagements for the purpose of obtaining " commissions contrary to the established regulations, " and it being the earnest desire of the Commander- " in-Chief to check as much as possible a practice so " extremely prejudicial to the service, I am com- " manded to call your attention to this important " point, and to impress on you the necessity of the " utmost vigilance in preventing as far as may be in " your power any communication whatever with " those persons and the officers in your agency, and " to acquaint you that should it at any time appear " that any such commission shall have been nego- " ciated through your office, the Commander-in-Chief " will consider it his duty to recommend to the " colonels of the respective regiments to notice such " irregularity by withdrawing their regiments from " that agency, and placing them in other hands. I " have it further in command to desire that you may " be pleased to convey to the officers commanding " regiments in your agency, the most marked dis- " approbation of His Royal Highness of this improper " and secret traffic, and to assure them that if sub- " sequent to the date of this letter any commission " shall be discovered to have been so obtained, such " commission will be immediately cancelled, and the " officer be reported to the King as having acted in " direct disobedience to the orders of the Commander- " in-Chief."

13. Is there anything in that circular to army agents expressly bearing upon the point of our present enquiry; does not it seem rather to refer to the manner in which first commissions were obtained. It speaks of an "improper and secret traffic"—Yes.

14. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) It says nothing of an extra price being given?—No; it refers more to obtaining the first commission; indeed it appears to refer to that entirely.

15. (*Chairman.*) It refers to first commissions being obtained by improper means, and through what are termed "Army Brokers"?—Yes.

16. Then, in a circular to commanding officers, I see that there are extracts from the regulations en- closed, in which it is stated that "His Majesty's " regulations, in regard to the sums to be given and " received for commissions in the army, have in " various instances been disregarded to the great " prejudice of His Majesty's service?"—Quite so.

17. And a regulation was made as to the manner in which an officer having leave to sell his commission was to send in his resignation?—Yes.

18. I observe that the commanding officer of a regiment was directed in transmitting the resignation of the officer to the Commander-in-Chief, "at the "same time, if there are purchasers in the corps, to " recommend in succession the seniors of their re- " spective ranks for purchase, both the colonel and " commanding officers certifying that they are satis- " fied that no more than the sum stipulated by His " Majesty's regulations is given or received"?—Yes.

19. Was not the effect of that to designate the officer who was to succeed to a commission which was to be vacated by an officer resigning. The senior of the corps, if he had the money to purchase, would necessarily succeed if qualified?—The senior for purchase, if qualified, must necessarily succeed.

20. Be good enough to look back to page two at the paragraph beginning "In 1786." From the terms of that circular letter it seems to have been contemplated that the officer resigning should not know who was to succeed him; and of course it would make it more difficult to negotiate for any price beyond the price authorized by the regulation if the officer resigning did not know who was to succeed him?—Quite so. There are circumstances under which the senior does not succeed.

21. Be good enough to state what they are?—For instance; if an officer has committed any offence and has been tried by a court-martial but has been allowed to receive the value of his commission, the purchase is not, as a rule, allowed to go in the regiment.

22. That is compulsory retirement and not volun- tary?—Quite so.

23. (*Sir W. James.*) How does it go then?—An officer from the general army is selected.

24. (*Chairman.*) In these regulations of 1786, to which we are now referring, there was a repetition, was there not, of the prohibition against giving any- thing beyond the regulated price?—Quite so.

25. And a statement that if these regulations were evaded, or attempted to be evaded, a report was to be made to the Commander-in-Chief, in order that the officer might be removed from the service?—Quite so.

26. Then there seems up to that period to have been a constant endeavour, from the year 1766, on the part of the military authorities to check this practice?—Yes, up to 1807.

27. No statute law had been passed prohibiting it up to that time?—No.

28. Be good enough to state the purport of the enactment passed in 1807; it was a clause in the Mutiny Act, I believe?—In 1807 a clause was inserted in the Mutiny Act forbidding the traffic in commissions.

29. Will you read that clause?—It is the 47 George III., chapter 32, clause 97. "And whereas "great inconvenience has arisen to His Majesty's service from persons not authorised agents of regiments "troops, or companies, negotiating for the purchase "and sale of commissions, and much larger sums than "are allowed by His Majesty's regulations are often "given and received for commissions, and great "frauds committed: be it therefore enacted, that every "person not an authorised agent of any regiment, "troop, or company who shall negotiate or act as "agent for or in relation to the purchase or sale of "any commission in His Majesty's forces, and also "every authorised agent as aforesaid who shall take, "accept, or receive any commission or sum of money "or reward for negotiating the purchase or sale of "any such commission, or acting as an agent in relation thereto, shall forfeit for every such offence the "sum of 100*l.* and treble the sum which shall be "given or received for or in relation to any such "commission, over and above the sum allowed by His "Majesty's regulations."

30. Is not that clause exclusively applicable to agents. There appears to me to be no reference to officers of the army in that clause?—Quite so.

31. Then what was the next Act that was passed on the subject?—The 49th of George III., chapter 126, entitled "An Act for the further prevention of "the sale and brokerage of offices."

32. Was that in 1809?—Yes.

33. What is the effect of clauses 7 and 8 of that Act?—Clause 7 refers to agents and clause 8 to officers in the army.

34. Will you read those clauses?—Clause 7 is—"Provided always, and be it further enacted that "nothing in this Act contained shall extend or be "construed to extend to any purchases, sales, or exchanges of any commissions or appointments in the "honourable band of gentlemen pensioners, or in His "Majesty's Yeomen Guard, or in the Marshalsea, and "the Court of the King, of the Palace of the King "at Westminster, or to extend to any purchases, sales, "or exchanges of any commissions in His Majesty's "forces for such prices as shall be regulated and "fixed by any regulation made or to be made by His "Majesty in that behalf, or to any Act or thing done "in relation thereto by any agents, provided that "such agents shall be agents of regiments authorized "by the Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's forces, "or by colonels or commandants of regiments or "corps, and shall act therein under such regulations "only as are or shall from time to time be established "by His Majesty, and shall not cause or procure or "knowingly permit or suffer to be printed or advertised any advertisement or advertisements, proposal "or proposals, for any purchase or sale or exchange "of any commission, or any negotiation relating "thereto, and shall not receive, or take any money, "fee, gratuity, or reward, or any promise, agreement, "covenant, contract, bond, or assurance, or by any "way, means, or device contract or agree to receive "or have any money, fee, gratuity, or reward for "acting in such behalf." Clause 8 is—"Provided "also, and be it further enacted that every officer in "His Majesty's forces who shall take, accept, or receive, or pay, or agree to pay any larger sum of "money, directly or indirectly, than what is allowed "by any regulations made by His Majesty in relation "to the purchase, sale, or exchange of commissions "in His Majesty's forces, or who shall pay or cause "to be paid any sum of money to any agent or broker "or other person for negotiating the purchase or sale "or exchange of any such commission, shall on being "convicted thereof by a general court-martial, forfeit his commission and be cashiered, and as an encouragement for the detection of such practices "such commission so forfeited shall be sold and half "the regulated value (not exceeding five hundred "pounds) shall be paid to the informer, and the other "half or remainder, if more than five hundred pounds, "shall go and be applied as His Majesty shall order "and direct by any regulations made from time to "time in that behalf. Provided also that every person who shall sell his commission in His Majesty's "forces, and not continue to hold any such commission in His Majesty's forces, and shall upon or in "relation to such sale take, accept, or receive directly "or indirectly, any money, fee, gratuity, loan of "money, reward, or profit, or any promise, agreement, covenant, contract, bond, or assurance, or "shall by any device or means contract or agree to "receive or have any money, fee, gratuity, loan of "money, reward, or profit beyond the regulated price "or value of the commission sold, and also every "person who shall wilfully or knowingly aid, abet, "or assist such person therein shall be deemed and "adjudged guilty of a misdemeanour within the provisions of this Act."

35. That Act is still in force?—Yes, it is still in force.

36. (*Sir W. James.*) Has any opinion ever been taken within your knowledge by the War Office as to whether that Act applies to the present Sovereign. It says "Every officer in *His* Majesty's forces." Has any opinion ever been taken as to whether the words "His Majesty" there are equivalent to the Crown?—Not to my knowledge.

37. (*Chairman.*) Has not a reference been made to these clauses of the Act of 1809 in the Queen's Regulations, which have been issued from time to time down to the year 1866 or 1868, or at all events to a very recent period in order to call the attention of the officers of the army to them?—Yes, quite so; down to the Queen's Regulations of 1859.

38. They are referred to in the 38th of those regulations, I think?—Yes; that is at page 75: "It is also to be observed that 'every officer in Her "'Majesty's forces who shall take, accept, or receive, "'or pay, or agree to pay any larger sum of money, "'directly or indirectly than what is allowed by "'any regulations made by Her Majesty in relation "'to the purchase, sale, or exchange of commissions "'in Her Majesty's forces, or who shall pay or cause "'to be paid any sum of money to any agent or "'broker, or other person for negotiating the purchase, sale, or exchange of any such commission "'shall, on being convicted thereof by a general "'court-martial, forfeit his commission and be "'cashiered,' and 'that every person who shall sell "'his commission in Her Majesty's forces, and not "'continue to hold any commission in Her Majesty's "'forces, and shall, upon or in relation to such sale, "'take, accept or receive, directly or indirectly, "'any money, fee, gratuity, loan of money, reward "'or profit, or any promise, agreement, covenant, "'contract, bond of assurance, or shall by any device "'or means, contract or agree to receive, or have "'any money, fee, gratuity, loan of money, reward "'or profit beyond the regulated price or value of "'the commission sold, and also every person who "'shall wilfully or knowingly aid, abet, or assist "'such person therein shall be deemed and adjudged "'guilty of a misdemeanor.'"

39. That in fact was a recital of the Act of 1809?—Yes, of that portion of the Act of 1809. It is a curious thing too that in the quotation from the Act in these regulations instead of "His Majesty" "Her Majesty" is inserted. It is quoted as "Her "Majesty's forces."

40. Will you be so good as to read the 39th of those regulations following the reference to the

Lt.-Gen. Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B.

29 April 1870.

provisions of the Act of 1809:—"In all cases when "these regulations shall be infringed or evaded the "promotions or exchange will be at once cancelled, "and where proof can be obtained that the pro- "visions of the Act 49 Geo. 3. c. 126, and those of "the Mutiny Act have been directly or indirectly "infringed the commander-in-chief will take mea- "sures for giving full effect to the penalties attaching "to such offence."

41. (*Mr. Muntz.*) That refers to the Act of 1809, does it not?—Yes.

42. (*Chairman.*) I believe those regulations remained in force from 1859 to 1866, did they not?—To 1868.

43. Is not it the case that in 1868 the Queen's Regulations and the Royal Warrants were consolidated?—Yes.

44. And that the Royal Warrants for the first time then contained a statement of the prices of commissions which before had been contained only in the Queen's Regulations?—Yes, the Royal Warrant of 1866.

45. Is it also the case that when the transfer took place the reference to the Act of 1809 was omitted, so that since 1868 the attention of officers has no longer been called by the warrants or regulations which are now combined to the provisions of that Act?—Yes, certainly.

46. Are you aware of the object with which that alteration was made in 1868?—I have only heard that the military authorities and the compilers of the Queen's Regulations considered that it should be struck out from the regulations relating to discipline; and the compilers of the Financial Warrant were under the impression that it was not right to quote an Act of Parliament in a Royal Warrant.

47. The natural inference from the omission would appear to be that the Secretary of State or the military authorities, if they were acting in concert with the Secretary of State, thought it no longer necessary specifically to call the attention of the officers of the army to the stringent provisions of that Act; do you think that that was the case?—No, that was not the case. In the first revise of the Financial Warrant the attention of the officers was called to that Act, and it was only when the final revision of the warrant took place that the Secretary of State struck it out, and I believe it was done for the reason I have stated, namely, that he considered a Royal Warrant should not quote an Act of Parliament.

48. But in point of fact, has not the effect of it been that the attention of officers is no longer specifically directed as it was before to the prohibitions contained in the Act of 1809?—Certainly.

49. Some alteration appears to have been made in the year 1815 in the Mutiny Act of that year, in the terms of the clause relating to what is called "trafficking in commissions?"—Yes. A clause was inserted assimilating it to the clauses in the Act of 1809

50. (*Mr. Hunt.*) That is to the seventh clause?—Yes.

51. (*Chairman.*) Relating to agents?—Yes.

52. And prohibiting on the part of agents, their being parties to negociating for the use of themselves or any other person, the payment or receipt of "any "sum of money or other consideration above the "amount of the price allowed by His Majesty's "regulations?"—Yes.

53. (*Mr. Hunt.*) Was there any clause in that Act relating to officers?—I am not aware that there was.

54. There has been no clause in any Mutiny Act with reference to officers paying more than the regulation price, has there?—No, I think not. The clause refers entirely to agents.

55. (*Chairman.*) You referred just now to a stringent declaration that was required in 1783 from officers that they had not demanded or accepted, nor would demand or accept, directly or indirectly, at any time or in any manner whatever more than the price limited and fixed by His Majesty's regulations as the full value of the commission?—Quite so.

56. How long did that remain in force?—That remained in force up to 1824, I think.

57. What took place then?—Then in consequence of a debate in the House of Commons introduced by Mr. Hume, that declaration was discontinued. This paper says: "On the second of April following, a "memorandum was submitted to the King proposing "the abolition of the forms of declaration hitherto "required and eliminating from the regulations all the "words calling for them, substituting the following "rules, that the quarterly returns of officers who are "desirous of purchasing promotion either in their "own corps or in any other regiment, should con- "tinue to be sent in as at present, according to the "form prescribed in page 52 of the said regulations "and orders, with the addition of the following "certificates signed by the colonel or command- "ing officer of the regiment, first, that he has "ascertained by reference through the regimental "agent to the responsible persons, that in each case "there is good and sufficient security that the pur- "chase money will be forthcoming when called for. "Second, that of the individuals so returned as pur- "chasers A. B. C., &c., are in all respects deserving "of promotion, and those whom he would not hesitate "to recommend whenever the vacancy shall offer, as "fit for the duties of the higher and more responsible "commission. When the regimeut and commanding "officer are abroad, the commanding officer to state "the security to which reference is made, and the "military secretary will ascertain through the agents "whether that security be good and sufficient, it "being understood that if the answer be not at once "satisfactory the individual will be struck out of the "list of purchasers. That this quarterly return so "certified shall be the only communication made on "the subject of promotion by purchase, and that when "a resignation is sent in it shall be considered uncon- "ditional and irrevocable, and no successor shall be "poinred out or recommended. In all cases the in- "dividual selected for the purchase, or his sureties, "will be called upon to lodge the purchase money "with the agents. If the senior who may have been "returned as a purchaser, and whose money shall "have been certified to be forthcoming, should decline "the purchase when selected for it, or his sureties "should decline it for him, he or they will be called "upon to state the reason for so declining to the "Military Secretary, for the Commander-in-Chief's "information, and if the explanation should not be "considered satisfactory, his name will be struck out "of the future list of purchasers. The candidate "who may be selected from reference to the quarterly "returns for the purchase of promotion out of his "own corps, will be directed to lodge the purchase "money without being acquainted in what regiment "he is to obtain the promotion, nor will any applica- "tion for purchase of promotion which points out the "expected vacancy be admitted. In all cases of ex- "changes between officers, both on full pay, whether "of cavalry or infantry or from cavalry to infantry, "the recommendations must be signed by the colonels "or commanding-officers of the respective regiments, "accompanied by a declaration, signed by the in- "dividuals and certified by the colonels or command- "ing officer, that they do not intend to sell out or "retire upon half-pay after effecting such exchange, "but that it is their *bonâ fide* intention to join and "do duty with the corps to which they exchange "immediately; the leave of absence that may have "been granted to either or both being cancelled by "such exchange. That no officer of cavalry who "shall apply for permission to retire on half-pay will "be permitted to receive the difference between full- "pay of cavalry and full-pay of infantry, but his ex- "change will be viewed as being, to all intents, an "exchange to the half-pay of his own branch of the "service, receiving the difference between full and "half-pay, and subject to the restrictions applicable "to such exchanges. That in exchanges to half-pay, "either with or without the differences, or from

" cavalry to infantry, the application must be general " and unconditional, and the officer, upon full-pay " will not be allowed to point out his successor, who " will be indiscriminately selected by the Commander- " in-chief without any previous notice to the parties. " It is further most humbly submitted to His Majesty " that it shall be declared that in all cases when the " regulations shall appear to the Commander-in-Chief " to have been infringed or evaded, the promotion or " exchange shall be at once cancelled; and in all cases " where proof can be obtained that the provisions of " the Act 49 George III. ch. 126, and the 134th " clause of the Mutiny Act have been infringed, the " Commander-in-Chief will take measures for giving " full effect to the penalties which attach to such " offence."

58. (*Mr. Muntz.*) It appears evident from the statement of Sir Henry Hardinge, afterwards Lord Hardinge, that he believed that "under these regulations it " was impossible for a junior officer, however rich, to " step over the head of a senior officer" so long as the latter had the means of putting down the stipulated price for his commission?—Nor can he do so at the present day. If I am first for purchase, and I am determined not to give a farthing above the regulated price, no officer under me, if he has millions, can go over my head.

59. But under such circumstances, no officer could remain in the regiment?—It requires only a certain amount of moral courage.

60. (*Chairman.*) You referred just now to a debate in the House of Commons; was not an objection then taken to the declaration by Mr. Hume, and allowed by the Government of the day, that "there was ' scarcely one case in 10 in which officers received ' their commissions at the regulated price, though " they thus certified that fact." In fact the practice was notorious?—Quite so.

61. I think it was not denied that the practice was notorious. The objection was held to be entitled to weight, and the declaration was discontinued?—Quite so.

62. I see in the regulations made on the discontinuance of that declaration, it is said that quarterly returns were to be sent in of the officers who were desirous of purchasing?—Yes.

63. "And that when a resignation is sent in, it " shall be considered unconditional and irrevocable, " and no successor shall be pointed out or recommended?"—Yes.

64. In 1837 that is stated to have been omitted. Are you able to state why that change was made, and why that part of the new regulations was discontinued in 1837?—"In the year 1837 a new edition of the " 'King's Regulations' was issued, and two of the " most important of the regulations which were intro- " duced in 1824 were omitted." I am not cognisant of the reasons for that.

65. There was also another regulation made which was omitted then. "The candidate who may be " selected, from reference to the quarterly returns, for " the purchase of a promotion out of their own corps, " will be directed to lodge the purchase money, with- " out being acquainted in what regiment they are to " obtain the promotion; nor will any application for " the purchase of promotion which points out the ex- " pected vacancy be admitted?"—Yes.

66. Both those regulations were omitted from the edition of the "Regulations" of 1837?—Yes.

67. Is it not the case that in those regulations, although the declaration was discontinued this rule was laid down:—"It is further most humbly submitted " to His Majesty that it shall be declared that in all " cases when the regulations shall appear to the Com- " mander-in-Chief to have been infringed or evaded, " the promotion or exchange shall be at once can- " celled; and in all cases where proof can be obtained " that the provision of the Act 49 Geo. III. c. 126, " and the 134th clause of the Mutiny Act, have been " infringed, the Commander-in-Chief will take mea- " sures for giving full effect to the penalties which " attach to such offence?"—Yes, quite so.

68. Does not it appear from that, that although the declaration was discontinued because it had been found to be practically ineffectual, and to have been taken by officers notwithstanding the notoriety of the practice, it was intended still to enforce the provisions of these two Acts against the practice of paying more than the regulated price for commissions?—Quite so.

69. Is there anything else, either in the Statute Law or in the Royal Warrants and Regulations, bearing upon this question?—Nothing that I am aware of.

70. Nothing but what is contained in this memorandum which you have handed in?—Nothing.

71. (*Sir W. James.*) What is considered in this office to be the practical mischief arising from one officer receiving and another officer giving more than the regulation price for a commission?—The great mischief is that it bears heavily upon the poorer men.

72. As I understand you a poor man who is in the course of promotion is entitled to say, I will not give more than the regulated price?—Quite so. He has the power to do it, but the doubt is whether he has the moral courage to withstand the pressure that would be put upon him, no doubt by his brother officers.

73. Does that differ from the moral pressure which may be put on non-purchase corps upon officers for the purpose of making up a sum to induce another officer to retire?—It is exactly the same. No officer in a non-purchase corps could refuse his quota towards the bonus. Indeed the bonus system bears more heavily upon poor men than the purchase system.

74. Is there anything in any regulation or in any law that you are aware of to prevent that bonus system?—Nothing. It is merely a private subscription among the officers to give a bonus to induce a senior to go.

75. Are you aware whether that practice prevails in the non-purchase corps of the army in England. I am told that it prevails very largely in the Indian army, in the Engineers and Artillery for instance?—I think not; I never heard of it. You see these corps are scattered over the world I may say, so that you never could get an accord; you never could get the officers together for the purpose of making any such arrangement.

76. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) Has not there been an attempt in the Artillery, which is a non-purchase corps, to introduce some kind of purchase system or some subscription for retirement?—I have not heard of any, but I think it is very likely that there may have been.

77. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Notwithstanding these Acts of Parliament and regulations, and the notoriety of their having been constantly evaded, are you aware since your connexion with the War Office of any prosecutions ever having been carried on in consequence of such evasion?—Never.

78. (*Mr. Hunt.*) Or of any military punishment having been inflicted?—No.

79. Has any investigation been made with a view to a prosecution within your knowledge?—Never. In short I may say that the fact of extra prices over the regulation prices being given is not officially known; I may almost say that we know nothing of it because the transaction is outside this office altogether. Perhaps you will allow me to explain how the sale takes place. An officer wishes to sell; he applies through his commanding officer to the Military Secretary at the Horse Guards. That application is then sent to this office to know what sum the officer will be entitled to, according to the rules and regulations of the service. That is stated, and we never know who the successor is to be, or any more of the transaction, until the names come up for submission to Her Majesty, in the paper that goes forward. Therefore we know nothing of what goes on with regard to the purchase.

80. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) When the name of the successor comes up, if you had reason to believe that he

Lt.-Gen. Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B.

29 April 1870.

was going to pay an over-regulation price, would it not be your duty to object to him?—No, because we have nothing at all to do with that.

81. The submission paper comes to you in the first instance before it goes to Her Majesty?—Yes.

82. And if you had any reason to object to an officer on account of his paying over-regulation price, would it not be your duty to point that out to the Secretary of State?—Certainly, if that was officially known to me.

83. If it were notorious that an officer was going to give more than the regulation price, would it not be your duty to point that out?—Yes it would; but you cannot make an official representation upon a rumour outside, and as was stated in the debate in the House of Commons, and has been recorded, you never can get at the facts, you never can, even from the agents, arrive at the fact that the money is *bonâ fide* given by one officer to the other for this object.

84. I only wanted to bring out the fact that it would be your duty to point it out if there was anything contrary to regulation, a person over age or anything of that kind within your knowledge?—Yes, certainly.

85. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) That is if anyone were to report it to you officially?—Yes. I think it is stated in the paper I was reading, that they never have been able to establish the facts before a Court of Law.

86. (*Chairman.*) The declaration formerly required by the regulations having been officially withdrawn, would the military authorities think themselves justified in requiring a declaration from an officer that he had not violated the law in that respect?—I should say not.

87. Unless information were given them which led them to suppose that it had been done and which might lead to an inquiry?—That is the point; you could not do it upon rumour, you must have actual facts to go upon before you could officially notice the matter, and the getting those facts is of course the difficulty.

88. (*Mr. Muntz.*) You stated just now that there was a certain amount of moral courage requisite to pay the regulation price without the customary over-regulation price?—Yes.

89. Is it not the custom to put down the name for purchase of every officer who wishes to purchase?—Yes.

90. When the name is put down, is not it a matter of notoriety that it is looked upon as the gentlemanly thing in the regiment that the officer will not only pay his regulation price but also the customary over-regulation price?—Not at all; I have known instances of an officer not being able to pay more, and being unwilling to forego his promotion; that has been done.

91. There are individual cases, but is not it generally the case that an officer is tabooed if he refuses to pay the over-regulation price?—I am not prepared to say that of my own knowledge; I am not aware of it and I doubt it.

92. But if an officer does not put down his name for purchase in that case he would be purchased over in the line?—Yes.

93. If, however, it was a non-purchase regiment in that case he would not be purchased over?—Of course not.

94. Then this moral difficulty would not exist and moral courage would not be requisite, as he would not have to put down his name for purchase?—He would still have to pay what very likely he could not afford and what would plunge him into debt, that is, his quota to the bonus for the retirement of his senior officer, if the Indian system were introduced.

95. But he would not have to put down his name for purchase, and thereby literally cheat (if I may use the term) the other officers, who would look upon his over-regulation price as the customary and proper thing?—I cannot agree to that.

96. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*)—His moral position would be the same in a purchase as in a non-purchase regiment, would it not?—Quite so.

97. (*Mr. Muntz.*) Is there not this difference, that in the one case he puts down his name, giving the customary undertaking that he will pay the over-regulation price, and that in the other case he does not put down his name, and gives no undertaking at all. In the purchase regiments an officer puts down his name for purchase, and gives an undertaking that he will pay the customary over-regulation price?—No, I cannot say that.

98. Is not an officer notoriously called a "Sticker" who refuses to do it?—I am not aware of it.

99. (*Chairman.*) Have you read the evidence of Sir John McDonald, who was at that time Adjutant-General, given before the Commission on Naval and Military Promotion and Retirement in 1838?—Yes.

100. I see he says that "there is no member of "a regimental society so unpopular as he who pro- "claims his determination not to exceed the regu- "lated price; thereby standing as an obstacle to "promotion by purchase in the regiment to which he "belongs." Do you concur in that view?—I should say so; I have no doubt that it is so in most cases.

101. Are you aware of the circumstances under which an officer is liable to lose the purchase money he has paid for his commission?—By his promotion to the rank of general officer, by compulsory retirement from the service, or by death.

102. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*)—Or by reduction?—No.

103. Supposing the regiment is reduced; what would be his position?—He would be brought into full pay in another regiment, as opportunity occurred.

104. (*Chairman.*) You stated that he would lose the purchase money he had paid for his commission by death. Was not there some new regulation made at the time of the last war by which, in the case of an officer killed in action or dying within six months from wounds, the family did not lose the value of his commission?—Quite so. Those were exceptional cases. I was speaking of time of a peace.

105. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Then you qualify your former answer, that he loses his purchase money by death, by adding with the exception of officers killed in action or dying within six months of wounds received before the enemy?—Yes, to a certain extent.

106. (*Chairman.*) That, I believe, is confined to cases in which the circumstances of the officer make it just that his family shall receive some compensation of that kind?—Yes, it is so stated in the warrant.

107. Can you put in the warrant under which that regulation was made?—It was in 1856, and it runs thus:—"We have deemed it advisable to allow to the "widows and families, or to certain of the relatives "herein-after specified, of officers of our army, who "since the declaration of war with Russia, have been "or may be killed in action, or who have died or may "die of wounds received in face of the enemy within "six months after being wounded, the alternative of "receiving a fixed sum of money in lieu of such "rates of pension and compassionate and other al- "lowances as are prescribed by our Royal Warrant "of the 15th of June 1855. And whereas we were "pleased to issue a warrant under Our Royal Sign "Manual dated 23rd October 1855. Our will and "pleasure now is, that Our said Royal Warrant of "the 23rd October 1855 shall from henceforth be "cancelled, and that this, Our Royal Warrant, to be "administered and interpreted by Our Secretary of "State for War, shall be constituted in lieu thereof, "and shall be the sole and standing authority upon "the matters herein contained; but shall not annul "or in any way invalidate any act heretofore per- "formed by Our Secretary of State for War, under "the provisions of the last-mentioned warrant." Then it is in the original Pension Warrant that it states that the circumstances shall be taken into consideration.

108. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) That applies to pensions and not to money paid for the purchase of commis-

sions?—Yes; but this is in lieu of it; they may receive either a pension or a money allowance.

109. I understand that the question was, under what circumstances they were to receive back money paid for a commission. That which you have read has no reference to money previously paid—it would apply equally to an officer who had never purchased at all?—Yes.

110. (*Chairman.*) Is an officer entitled after a certain number of years' service to retire on full pay?—Yes.

111. After how many?—After 30 years.

112. He is entitled to retire then; but is he compellable to retire, or is it a voluntary act on his part?—A voluntary act.

113. Are you aware of the practice of paying money to an officer to induce him to retire, in order that there may be a step of promotion in the regiment?—I have no doubt that it is done continually, but I have no facts bearing upon the case.

114. I do not mean have you any official knowledge of it, but are you aware that the practice is equally notorious with that of giving an excess beyond the regulation price for commissions?—I believe so.

115. (*Mr. Hunt.*) That is equivalent to the bonus system?—It is not exactly equivalent to a bonus. The worst of the bonus system, as I have seen it, is that every officer is compelled to pay, from the junior ensign upwards. He pays not for the actual promotion but for each step in gradation up, and by the time he gets to be senior lieutenant I have known officers in India involved in debt. They have been obliged to borrow the money for each step as they had to pay it.

116. (*Sir W. James.*) Is there any prohibition by warrant or regulation against that practice?—No.

117. Can you distinguish in principle between the two practices of paying a bonus contributed to by the different officers of the regiment and paying over-regulation price?—Paying an over-regulation price rests entirely with those who can afford it, or at any rate who have means at their disposal; whereas the bonus very often presses upon men who have to borrow the money to pay it, and who, if in a purchase corp would not purchase at all.

118. With regard to the principle of it, is there any difference in the principle between getting rid of a man by paying a bonus and getting rid of him for the benefit of an individual by paying an over-regulation price?—Not at all, the principle is the same.

119. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) The object of the bonus is to induce a senior officer to retire?—Yes.

120. To give him a better retirement?—Yes, to give him a better retirement.

121. (*Sir W. James.*) The practice is oppressive upon poor men in each case, is it not?—Yes.

122. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) Does not it happen that some men do not derive any benefit from having subscribed to a bonus?—Many do not.

123. (*Mr. Muntz.*) All the juniors in case they die or sell out have lost their money?—Yes, in case they die.

124. (*Mr. Hunt.*) Under the bonus system promotion goes through the whole regiment; every man gets a step?—Yes.

125. But the paying over-regulation price operates only in favour of one particular individual?—Yes, the man who purchases.

126. (*Chairman.*) In the case of an officer retiring upon full pay, does not the officer next in succession obtain the promotion without purchase?—Yes.

127. And therefore is it to his interest to give a certain sum of money to an officer entitled to retire, in order to induce him to make a vacancy which he can get without purchase?—Certainly.

128. Is it the practice to do that?—I understand that it is.

129. (*Mr. Hunt.*) With regard to the difference of promotion in the case of paying a bonus, and in the case of paying an over-regulation price, you state that the fourth captain for instance may leap over the heads of his three seniors by purchase?—Yes.

130. In that case all below the fourth captain would gain a step, would they not?—Yes, certainly.

131. It would be in that case the three who were passed over who would gain nothing?—Quite so.

132. But all below the man who purchased would obtain a step?—Yes.

133. But in the case of the bonus system the whole of them would gain?—Yes.

134. There would be no passing over any one?—There would be no passing over any one.

135. (*Chairman.*) Is it the case in the instance to which I have been referring of an officer retiring on full pay, that all the officers in the regiment contribute to make up the sum required by that officer to induce him to retire, or that it is paid by the officer who immediately succeeds him?—I should say that it is made up by those who immediately succeed.

136. Just as the over-regulation price would have been if the Commission had gone by purchase?—Quite so.

137. Do exchanges from one regiment to another frequently take place?—Yes.

138. Are there exchanges from the line into the Guards, for instance?—Yes.

139. From a regiment going abroad to one remaining at home?—Yes.

140. From one battalion of a regiment going abroad to another battalion of a regiment remaining at home?—Yes.

141. Is it equally the practice, or have you reason to believe that it is so, that money passes between officers in making these exchanges?—I have not the slightest doubt of it.

142. Perhaps you can tell the Commission what the price paid in those cases is?—No, I cannot.

143. (*Mr. Muntz.*) Is it not notorious that that is done?—Yes.

144. (*Chairman.*) That, I think, is prohibited by the terms of the Act of 1809?—Yes.

145. The word "exchange" is used in that Act?—Yes.

146. So that that is equally illegal with the payment of a sum in excess of the regulation price for promotion?—Yes.

147. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) You state that after 30 years' service an officer is entitled to retire upon full pay?—Yes.

148. After a certain number of years' service he is entitled to sell his commission, is he not, even if he has not purchased a single step?—Yes.

149. How many years' service entitles him to do that; it is 20 years' service, is it not?—Yes; after 20 years he can sell for the full price.

150. (*Chairman.*) Therefore, after 20 years' service, a non-purchasing officer is in exactly the same position as if he had purchased his commission, and is entitled to sell upon the same terms for the full regulation price?—Yes.

151. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Practically he would receive exactly the same price as an officer who had purchased every one of his commissions, would he not?—Yes.

152. But an officer who has not served 20 years and makes an application to go upon half-pay, would be told by the War Office, we will not give you the half-pay, but you may receive an allowance for your services?—The warrant says:—"An officer shall "not be allowed to sell any commission which he "shall not have previously purchased, nor the com-"mission of a rank in which he shall not actually "have served, unless with the sanction of our Com-"mander-in-Chief and our Secretary of State for "War, after service on full pay of 20 years or up-"wards. An officer who shall have served less than "20 years and more than three years, and who shall "have obtained any or all of his commissions with-"out purchase, may be permitted to receive, on re-"tiring from the service, the full value of such "commissions as he may have purchased, or of a "first commission granted without purchase for dis-

Lt.-Gen. Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B.

29 April 1870.

"tinguished conduct in the field; and in respect of "his other non-purchase commissions, if he be com- "pelled to retire by ill-health, misfortune, or other "stringent cause, a sum not exceeding 50*l.* for every "year of home service, and 100*l.* for every year of "foreign service," — he would get that besides. Therefore the 20 years' service only entitles him to receive the full value for the whole of his commissions.

153. And there is also this distinction, that after 20 years' service he is as much entitled to sell his commission as a man who has purchased every one of his commissions?—Yes.

154. In the other case you will see that it says he "may be permitted" to do so—he has no actual claim—that is the distinction?—Yes.

155. But when he has served for 20 years, the commission is just as much his own as if he had purchased every step?—Yes.

156. (*Chairman.*) Is not it the case now that without reference to ill-health or any necessity that may arise for an officer's leaving the army, if after 10 years' service he quits the army, he gets the 50*l.* or 100*l.* a year, or whatever the sum may be for every year that he has served?—Quite so.

157. Then the qualification is not necessary with regard to ill-health?—The warrant says: "ill-health, "misfortune, or other stringent cause."

158. In those cases I presume he equally negotiates with the officer who is to get the benefit of his leaving the regiment, for a sum of money which would be tantamount to the excess of price paid, provided he was selling his commission on the usual terms?—Doubtless.

159. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Is not it the fact that the bonus which is given to an officer to retire on full pay is made up by the contributions generally of the seniors of each rank below him who would thereby obtain a direct step?—No, I think that the practice which I have generally understood to exist and seen carried out would be that every officer gives a quota. There is a regulated scale from the senior to the junior.

160. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) You refer to the bonus system in the Indian army?—Yes; that is the only bonus system that I know of.

161. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) I am speaking of that bonus which is given to an officer after 30 years' service to induce him to retire upon full pay?—I do not know that there is any, and I do not know how it is regulated at all; I only know of the rumour. I imagine that it is so, and I should think that very few officers would go unless they got a certain sum of money; but how that money is collected I cannot say.

162. I am not speaking of your official knowledge?—I do not know privately either; I may explain to you that all my regimental service and nearly all my army service was passed in India; I was there for 27 years, and there is very little going on in India, either of the payment of over-regulation price or of the traffic which exists in the home service.

163. (*Mr. Muntz.*) Are you referring to the old Company's service or the Queen's service?—The old Company's service.

164. In the non-purchase regiments, that is, from the 101st to the 109th, I believe, does that system of bonus, as far as you are aware, continue?—I suspect not, especially when they are brought home; then the officers could not very well pay it. In India there is greater facility; the allowances are better, and there are facilities for borrowing money from the banks there, and a poor man is able to get a few pounds to contribute. In this country he could not do it; a man cannot live upon his pay, and it would be most difficult for him to get money for that purpose.

165. Does not it lead to a great deal of misfortune in India?—In some cases.

The witness withdrew.

Mr. C. Hammersley.

Mr. Charles Hammersley examined.

166. (*Chairman.*) Are you a partner in the house of Messrs. Cox & Co., army agents?—I am.

167. For how many regiments of infantry and cavalry are your house agents?—For two regiments of Life Guards and Blues, 21 regiments of cavalry, the brigade of Guards, the Artillery and Engineers, and 112 battalions of infantry.

168. Are the arrangements for the purchase and sale of commissions in those branches of the army in which commissions are sold made through your house?—Yes, they are.

169. Is the money for the regulated price of the commission lodged in your house, and do you certify to the Commander-in-Chief that it has been paid?—We do.

170. Is that the case in the grant of a first commission?—Yes, we report the money.

171. Upon that certificate being received at the Horse Guards, is the appointment or promotion, as the case may be, of the officer gazetted?—It is.

172. Is the money that was lodged with you then paid, and if so, to whom?—It is paid to the retiring officer.

173. In the case of a promotion?—Yes.

174. And in the case of a first commission?—It forms part of the sum that is paid to a retiring officer.

175. Are you aware of the terms of the present Commission, and the object with which it has been appointed?—I am.

176. We are directed to inquire as to the extent and manner in which the practice of paying in respect of promotions and of receiving in respect of retirements sums in excess of those sanctioned by the Royal Warrant of the 3rd of February 1866 exists. Have you read the evidence given by the late Mr. Charles Hammersley before the Commission of 1857 on purchase?—Yes.

177. Can you give the present Commission any information as to the practice referred to in that evidence of paying large sums of money in excess of the regulation prices?—I have reason to believe that it exists, but perhaps before I answer any question upon it, you will allow me to draw your attention to the Act of the 49th of George the Third, which is very stringent and very comprehensive in its terms.

178. We have just referred to the clauses of that Act?—On that account I am afraid I must answer the questions very generally. I am quite willing to give all the information that I have it in my power to give, but I am in this position, that I run the risk of compromising officers, or I may do so; that is my sole difficulty.

179. We feel that you will be quite right in stating any objection that occurs to you, therefore, if I ask any question which you think will subject you to any legal consequences, which you have a right to protect yourself against, you will feel yourself at liberty to take the objection; and in answering other questions you need not give the name of any officer or regiment?—With your permission I will speak generally.

180. Do all the pecuniary arrangements with regard to promotions in the army, not only as respects the regulated price, but as respects the prices paid in excess of the regulated price, pass through your house?—No, not necessarily. The regulation money must be received by us and reported by us in the mode in which I have mentioned to the Horse Guards; but with regard to anything else, although I know that it is a matter of notoriety, the arrangements need not be and in fact are not made through us.

181. What I want to know is whether in point of fact if an officer is going to retire from the army by the sale of his commission and another officer is going to pay for the commission with a view to his

promotion, the money which it is a notorious fact is paid in excess over and above the regulation price is generally paid through your house though it may not be entered in the same account?—Yes.

182. (*Sir W. James.*) The money is paid and received through you as private bankers?—Yes, as bankers, without any explanation whatever. As a matter of fact when I see large sums of money paid to a retiring officer, I form my own conclusion as to its being a payment in excess of the regulation price.

183. (*Sir J. Scarlett*). It is paid to the officer's private account?—Yes.

184. Did you receive it as his bankers?—Yes.

185. (*Chairman.*) Is it the case that when a negotiation for the sale of a commission is going on, the price to be paid by the officer to obtain the promotion, the money to be paid by A. to B., is deposited with you and paid over without stating what it is for to the officer retiring?—That is very commonly the case. We act upon the officer's instructions as to the payment of the money.

186. Taking the brigade of Guards in the first place, can you inform the Commission what in the several steps which are obtainable by purchase in the guards is the amount paid in excess of the regulated price in time of peace?—I can give it either approximately as regards the total of the regiment or as regards individual commissions.

187. Take the promotion from ensign and lieutenant, to lieutenant and captain, will you first of all be good enough to state what the regulation price is for that step?—The regulation price is 850*l.*

188. And what is the price in ordinary times actually paid?—1,800*l.*

189. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Does it vary in any of the regiments?—Yes, the Coldstreams are rather cheaper.

190. (*Chairman.*) Can you now state what it is from lieutenant and captain, to captain and lieutenant-colonel, giving both the regulated price and the actual price paid?—The regulation price is 2,750*l.* and the extra payment is 2,750*l.*

191. Then what is actually paid is just double the regulated price?—Yes.

192. Now in the Life Guards and Blues what is it?—For a cornetcy the regulation price is 1,260*l.*, the regulation for the next step is 525*l.*, and the extra is as much more in the Life Guards, in the Blues much less.

193. Does that go through the other ranks that are purchaseable?—Yes.

194. In the same proportion?—Yes; in nearly the same proportion.

195. The extra regulation price is in fact equal to the regulation price speaking generally?—Yes; I think we may say that it is so, or nearly so, in the Guards.

196. That is the case in the Life Guards, and in the Foot Guards?—It is hardly double in the Foot Guards. The regulation price there would be 4,800*l.* for a company, and the whole price that is usually paid is 8,500*l.*

197. That is in the regiments where the price is the highest. You said that in the Coldstreams it was rather lower?—Yes, that is the price paid in the Grenadiers and the Scotch Fusilier Guards.

198. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) In the Coldstreams it is about 300*l.* less?—Yes.

199. (*Chairman.*) In the ordinary cavalry what is the proportion between the regulation price and the over-regulation price?—The over-regulation price is more than double in the cavalry; that is to say, it is more than as much again.

200. (*Sir W. James.*) It makes the amount more than double you mean?—Yes.

201. (*Chairman.*) Will you state now what the regulation price for a troop in a cavalry regiment is?—It is now 1,800*l.*

202. What is actually paid?—The sums vary a good deal.

203. Do they vary according to the place where the regiment may be, whether it is at home or abroad, or according to the character of the regiment?—It is a regimental system which has been going on for a great number of years. It varies a little in India, I think, but as a rule the regiments have a customary extra-regulation price.

204. Does it vary very much between one regiment and another?—The proportion paid by the officers varies a good deal. In the cavalry, for instance, in some regiments a cornet will only pay 250*l.* for his lieutenancy over the regulation price, in others he will pay as much as 900*l.*

205. Can you tell us in any one regiment (without mentioning the regiment, of course) what the price is that is paid in excess of the regulation through the different steps?—I thought the question might be asked me, and I have averaged the whole of the cavalry.

206. Exclusive of the Life Guards?—Yes. I find that the average for a lieutenant-colonelcy is 10,475*l.*; for a majority, 7,381*l.*; for a troop, 4,381*l.*; and for a lieutenancy, 1,275*l.*

207. You are speaking now of the whole prices paid, including the regulation?—Yes; including the regulation, which is respectively 4,500*l.*, 3,200*l.*; 1,800*l.*, and 700*l.*, for a lieutenancy.

208. Previously to 1860 was not it the case that in a cavalry regiment the regulation price for a first commission was much higher than that for a first commission in the infantry?—Yes. On the 31st of January 1860 the cavalry prices were reduced to those of the infantry.

209. The regulation prices of all the commissions were then reduced to the same as the infantry prices?—Yes.

210. What effect did that have upon the actual price paid?—The value of the commission was reduced *pro tanto*—the old cavalry difference was deducted because that sum is now receivable from the reserve fund.

211. You speak now of the regulation price?—Yes.

212. Of course a first commission is obtainable now for 450*l.*, as in the infantry?—Yes.

213. After first commissions, in the case of promotion, is the price actually paid upon the promotion of an officer to the successive ranks in the regiment diminished?—That is diminished by the amount of the regulation difference.

214. Is the amount of the excess payment increased proportionately?—No, the over-regulation payment remains the same.

215. Therefore there has been a diminution in the gross amount of the price paid to the extent of the difference between the old regulation price and the new in the separate steps?—Exactly.

216. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) There has been no change in the price received?—No, because the officers who were then in the cavalry, of course, expected to be reimbursed their extra money, and they always have been hitherto.

217. (*Chairman.*) Then is the effect of the reduction this, that the amount paid in excess of the regulation bears a larger proportion to the whole amount than it did before?—Certainly.

218. With regard to the infantry of the line, can you give the same information, either stating the average prices, or taking a particular regiment, without naming that regiment of course?—They vary very little. I find that the over-regulation price paid is as nearly as possible 2,500*l.* for a lieutenant-colonelcy.

219. What proportion does the excess price paid bear to the regulation price?—I think you may say that it is about a quarter.

220. A quarter in excess of the regulation price?—Yes. For instance, the regulation price would be about 45,000*l.* for a whole regiment, and the average of the whole over-regulation payments would bring it up to about 60,000*l.* about an addition of a third.

221. Have you known cases in which an officer has deposited the money with you for the regulation

Mr. J. Hammersley.

29 April 1870.

price, and refused to pay any sum in excess, and has claimed his right to the step?—Officers do not lodge the money with us until it is called for.

222. Not for the regulation price?—No, not until it is called for by a letter from the Horse Guards.

223. Do you keep a list of the purchasing officers in each regiment?—Yes.

224. Therefore you know who are purchasing and who are non-purchasing officers?—Yes, a duplicate is sent to us, and the list is sent to the Horse Guards.

225. Have you known a case of an officer who stood first upon your list of purchasing officers, who has refused to pay any excess over the regulation price?—It does often happen.

226. What is the consequence in that case, is the promotion of the regiment stopped?—The promotion of the regiment is stopped for a time, but then very often some way is found out of the difficulty. I know a case now where the two senior captains are both on the list for promotion by purchase, but they will not give more than the regulation price.

227. How long now has it been known that they will not give more than the regulation price?—I think they have always held the same language. There they remain, they are old officers, and there is no way out of the difficulty; they will wait until the commanding officer is obliged to go either by becoming a major-general or otherwise.

228. You speak of two captains?—Yes.

229. In that case is either of the majors in that regiment ready to retire provided he can get not only the regulation price but the ordinary sum in excess of it?—I have no reason to doubt that they would be in due course ready to go, but the difficulty has been with the two senior captains.

230. Therefore, practically, that difficulty stops promotion in the regiment?—It does for a certain time.

231. You mean until some circumstances, such as death or promotion, takes away either the commanding officer or one of the two majors?—Yes.

232. Do you know of any instance in which, such being the case, an officer not being able to pay more than the regulation price, and being prepared to pay the regulation price, the officers below him have contributed to make up the ordinary sum paid in excess of the regulation price so as to prevent the stoppage of promotion in the regiment?—No, I cannot recall any case of that sort. I think it very often happens that where one officer in the succession is more wealthy than another he will pay a larger proportion than the ordinary proportion in the regiment; for instance, if the senior captain is in a better worldly position than the major he will take upon himself a larger proportion of the extra money.

233. Of what the major would have to pay to become lieutenant-colonel?—Yes, but that is a matter entirely for arrangement amongst the officers themselves.

234. I am quite aware of that, but I wanted to know what these arrangements were as far as you have reason to know them. Do exchanges from one regiment to another pass through your hands. Supposing an officer wishes to exchange from the line into the Guards, what steps are taken so far as they come within your cognizance?—All that we do is to put the officers in communication with one another.

235. An officer informs you of his desire to exchange from a regiment of the line into the Guards?—Yes.

236. What do you do upon receiving that information from the officer?—If we know of any other officer who is willing to exchange we put the two officers in communication and leave them to make their own arrangements.

237. No money is paid in such a case with the sanction of the military authorities or in accordance with the law?—No.

238. I believe the Act of 1809 prohibits any money being taken for such an exchange?—Yes.

239. Does money pass upon these occasions between the two officers?—Yes, I think it does; I have reason to believe that it does.

240. Take the case of a lieutenant and captain of the Guards exchanging with a captain in the line, do you know the amount of money which is ordinarily paid by the captain in the line to the officer in the Guards to effect the exchange?—A considerable sum is usually paid, something like 2,500*l.*

241. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) But there would be a regulation price in that case on account of the difference in the value of the commissions?—Yes.

242. For instance, the commission of a captain in the Guards is worth 2,050*l.*, and a commission of a captain in the line is worth only 1,800*l.*, so that the captain in the Guards exchanging would receive the difference in the value of the two commissions?—Yes.

243. (*Chairman.*) He would receive that by law?—Certainly.

244. What he receives in excess is the difference between that and 2,000*l.*?—Yes. He would probably receive a little more, I think, but it certainly would be fairly 2,000*l.*

245. Do you know what it is in the case, which would not be a frequent one, of a lieutenant-colonel in the line exchanging with a lieutenant-colonel and colonel in the Guards?—It is a long time since there has been such a case.

246. An officer going in that way from the Guards to the line would become the commanding officer of a regiment?—Yes, if he becomes the senior lieutenant-colonel, or if there is only one lieutenant-colonel. But the cases are very rare now in which such an exchange takes place, because unless a man was very well qualified he would hardly be allowed to exchange.

247. I know the cases are rare. But looking to the advantage that an officer going from the Guards to the line would obtain in such a case, if any money passes who receives it?—The Guards officer would receive a very considerable sum.

248. (*Maj.-Gen. Steele.*) The companies in the Guards are worth more than a regiment in the line, are they not?—Yes, a great deal more.

249. (*Chairman.*) In the case of such exchange, does not the officer who succeeds to the command of a regiment get a much better position in the army with reference to his becoming a colonel and major-general?—No, there is only one real advantage that he would get, that it would be qualifying ranks for promotion.

250. Five years spent in commanding a regiment would qualify him to be a full colonel?—Yes; whereas in the Guards a captain and lieutenant-colonel will not qualify until he becomes a mounted officer.

251. Notwithstanding that advantage a considerable sum is paid by the officer of the line to the officer exchanging with him from the Guards?—Yes, certainly, because a company in the Guards is looked upon as the choicest position in the army.

252. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) I understand your evidence to be this, that in every purchasing regiment in the service there is an extra regulation price which very seldom varies much for the commissions in that regiment; that is universal?—I wish to guard myself against saying that it is universal, because if I said that it was universal it would become particular, and there might be objections to that. I say that it is common—it is usual. I will not say it is universal, and I must not be understood as saying so.

253. (*Mr. Hunt.*) Have you ever known a case of the authorities at the War Office or the Horse Guards making inquiries as to whether more than the regulation price had been given?—No.

254. (*Chairman.*) Are your house also agents for any of the new regiments which, since the amalgamation of the Indian army with the Queen's army has taken place, are non-purchase corps?—Yes, for three or four—five infantry and one cavalry, I think.

255. Are you aware whether in those regiments any money is paid in the same manner, in order to

induce officers to retire to create a step in the regiment?—I have reason to believe that there is.

256. (*Sir. W. James.*) In the case of a major who has bought all his steps up to a majority, and paid the extra regulation price all the way up, and who then pays the extra regulation price to get the step to lieutenant-colonel, how does he get reimbursed any part of the extra regulation price he has paid for the lower ranks; for I suppose when he buys, the man below him would be promoted by seniority, would he not?—No.

257. Then the major will not buy until he has sold to a captain, and so on?—Yes.

258. Therefore it is a contribution from the whole regiment?—Yes.

259. (*Chairman.*) Is the case very frequent of a junior officer purchasing in the infantry of the line over the heads of a senior officer in the same rank?—Yes, it occurs, not very often, but sometimes.

260. Owing to the senior officer not being able to purchase?—Yes.

261. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Even if he was able to purchase, and there was a great chance as a senior officer of his obtaining promotion without purchase, he would not do so. For instance, supposing he was the senior lieutenant, and there was a colonel who would become a major-general in a very short time?—He might decline to purchase.

262. And probably would do so?—Probably he would.

263. If he had been a purchasing officer previously, and there was a great chance of his succeeding without purchasing, he would withdraw his name from the list for purchasing, would he not?—Certainly.

264. (*Chairman.*) It would be a great inducement to a junior officer to purchase, would it not, because he would get superior rank in the regiment?—Yes, to purchase before the vacancy occurred.

265. Can you state what is the highest price given for a lieutenant-colonelcy of a cavalry regiment?—I must say that I merely know these things from hearsay. I think I have heard of 17,000*l.* being given.

266. And in an infantry regiment of the line what has been the highest price?—The highest price I think that I ever heard of was 8,000*l.*

267. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Of that 17,000*l.* how much was the regulation price?—6,175*l.* I think was the old cavalry price.

268. (*Chairman.*) We have been told that officers who have not purchased, if they have served more than three years, are entitled to receive a certain allowance of 50*l.* or 100*l.* a year, as the case may be, for every year they have served, if they leave the army?—Yes, that is the practice.

269. In those cases does the excess paid by the officer who is to succeed to the vacancy equal the excess that would be paid provided that officer sold his commission on the usual terms?—That makes no difference to the over-regulation price; the over-regulation price is always paid.

270. A non-purchasing officer, if he retires after 10 years' service, would get in some cases 1,000*l.*, and in some cases 500*l.*, according to where the service has been, in addition to which he would get the full amount ordinarily paid in excess of the regulation price?—Decidedly. I know many cases of it. I know of many officers who either got promoted from the ranks or who got appointments without purchase in the Crimea who have since sold.

271. You have been speaking of course of ordinary times, times of peace?—Yes.

272. What was the case during the war with regard to the value of commissions, and the extra regulation price given?—There was very little paid over regulation.

273. In fact an officer could not leave the army if the regiment was on service, and therefore there were no commissions to be sold?—Very few.

274. On the other hand there was the expectation, I suppose, of a great many promotions without purchase owing to deaths?—Exactly so. Of course no officer would purchase when perhaps the next gazette might bring him the news of his promotion without purchase through a death vacancy.

275. You mean that no officer would purchase, even at the regulated price?—Many refused.

276. When purchases did take place during the war, was anything paid in addition to the regulated price in those regiments that were on service?—It was mainly the regulation price. The Crimean war is a good many years ago now, but my impression is that there was little or nothing but the regulation price paid then.

277. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) What is the formal step that an officer takes when he desires to sell his commission?—He applies to the military secretary to submit his name to the Commander-in-Chief for permission to sell his commission.

278. And when the permission of the Commander-in-Chief is obtained, the officer who is next for purchase below him can claim the step at the regulation price, can he not?—Yes.

279. Have you ever known it happen that an officer asked leave to sell from the belief that he would get over-regulation price, and then got nothing but the regulation price?—No, his arrangements would be all made beforehand. Very careful officers would not send in their papers until the extra money was lodged. I have known that done, or at any rate he would require a guarantee from the senior purchasing officer.

280. (*Mr. Muntz.*) Was not there one notorious case a very few years ago of an officer who put his name down for purchase, and afterwards refused to pay over-regulation price, and caused a good deal of scandal. I do not wish to mention any regiment?—I have no recollection of it. I dare say such a thing may have occurred.

281. I think it is customary for any officer who wishes to purchase to put down his name as being prepared to purchase?—He is obliged to do so by regulation.

282. Without that he would be passed over as a matter of course?—Yes.

283. Is the money lodged at the time that he puts down his name?—The money is only lodged when it is called for by the military secretary.

284. Is not some security required previously?—No, he must give a reference, and it is our duty to satisfy ourselves by inquiry that the money will be forthcoming when required.

285. In the case of the two senior captains you referred to, will they not be rendered extremely unpopular by sticking in the regiment in that way?—No, I do not think so, they are old officers and fully entitled to promotion. I do not think it would affect their position with regard to their brother officers at all.

286. Are your house agents for the 91st infantry?—We are not agents for the 91st.

287. If you are I would ask you whether you were aware that some time last January there was a step of promotion in that regiment, and nine senior subalterns were passed over and a young man who had recently come into the service bought over them?—I am not aware of that. I am inclined to think that we are not agents for that regiment.

288. You stated that the average value of a lieutenant-colonelcy in the cavalry was 10,487*l.*?—Yes.

289. As matters stand now, an officer having the misfortune to die would lose that, would he not?—Yes, generally.

290. Except if killed in action, and then he would lose a great part of it?—Yes.

291. The lieutenant-colonels being mostly married men, do not the greater part of them insure their lives as far as you are aware?—No, I really do not think that they do more than other people; of course every married man ought to insure his life, or at least he ought to make some provision for his family, particularly when he has only a life interest in his income.

Mr. C. Hammersley.

29 April 1870.

292. But if they do not insure their lives they take a risk, which is equivalent?—Yes.

293. Would not the insurance of 10,475*l.* absorb the whole of their pay?—It depends upon the age.

294. A lieutenant-colonel would be about 40 probably?—I should think it would absorb it pretty nearly; of course a commission is a very bad investment.

295. Then in fact an officer who has the command of a regiment has paid 10,475*l.* for his commission, and either taking the risk or the insurance he literally has no reward and no payment whatever for it?—I should say not; but I think officers do not look to the pay; as a matter of interest upon money it does not pay.

296. (*Mr. Hunt*). As far as you have heard has any difficulty ever arisen with respect to paying over-regulation price by reason of the scruples of officers about offending against the Regulations or the Act of Parliament?—No, I do not think so. I never heard a difficulty of that sort made, the thing is so thoroughly understood, it is so common.

297. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) It did exist when a declaration was required?—Yes.

298. (*Mr. Hunt.*) Your recollection does not go back to the time when a declaration was required, I suppose?—No; I think the declaration was done away with in 1824. Perhaps I may be allowed to remark that in the last issue of the Queen's Regulations all notice of it is omitted.

299. Have you found that the omission of that notice, when the Regulations were transferred to the Royal Warrant, has given any stimulus to the practice at all?—No; I think it made no difference one way or the other; indeed I was not aware of the omission myself until the other day.

300. The practice has always been the same whatever the law has been?—The practice has always been the same whatever the law has been. The law has fallen entirely into disuse, but there it remains still unrepealed.

301. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) If a regiment is ordered to India does that affect the over-regulation price which an officer will get upon selling?—No, I do not think it does. There is not the same objection to India now that there used to be; there is greater facility of communication and higher pay; that is a great inducement to go there, of course.

302. (*Chairman.*) In Sir John Macdonald's evidence before the Commission of 1838 he states in answer to Lord Hill, who was then commander-in-chief, that he recollected one or two cases in which it came to Lord Hill's knowledge, "and more par-"ticularly the case of one regiment, in which a "transaction of that nature was reported to the "general commanding-in-chief, and the evidence "adduced in the report having left no doubt whatever "as to the facts of the case the promotions were "cancelled, and the individuals in question were in "consequence put to the most serious inconvenience." Within your recollection can you recall any case in which a promotion has been cancelled owing to the violation of the Regulations as to the price paid for it?—No, certainly not.

303. I forgot to ask you just now with regard to officers retiring,—an officer is entitled to retire after a certain number of years' service upon full pay?—After 30 years he is allowed to retire on full pay.

304. It has been stated that in those cases money is frequently given by the officer who will succeed without purchase to the step vacant by the retirement of the officer in order to induce him to retire. Would a transaction of that kind pass through your hands very much like the payments in excess of the regulation price?—Yes, exactly in the same way. I know it in the same way. I see sums of money transferred from A. to B., and I can come to no other conclusion than that it is for that purpose.

305. What is the highest amount that you have ever known paid to induce an officer to retire from the command of a regiment under those circumstances?—I think about 2,500*l.*; that is just the difference between the regulation price, and the sum that he would receive if he sold.

306. Am I right in collecting from your evidence that the practice of paying an over-regulation price is very general throughout the army, and that you consider it a well understood and recognised practice. I do not mean officially recognised by the authorities, but a practice throughout the army perfectly well understood and acted upon?—Decidedly.

307. How long have you been acting as a member of the firm of Messrs. Cox and Co.?—About 30 years.

308. And during that period you have known of no instance of any interference on the part of any authority with the practice, or of any commission having been cancelled in consequence of any evidence that that practice had been resorted to?—No, never.

309. I think you said in answer to a member of the Commission just now, that no inquiry had ever been addressed to your house for information as to that practice?—I do not recollect any.

310. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Is there any regulation against a bonus being given to an officer to induce him to retire upon full pay in the way in which you have just now described?—No, I am not aware of any. I do not think there is.

311. That is perfectly legal as far as you know?—It is legal inasmuch as it is not forbidden. What is forbidden is paying over-regulation for a step.

312. It is illegal and contrary to the Act of Parliament as well as contrary to the Regulations to pay an officer over-regulation money, when he sells his commission; but on the other hand it does not appear to be illegal, contrary to Act of Parliament, or contrary to the Regulations to give to an officer that sum of money which, as you say, exactly represents the over-regulation money to induce him to retire upon full pay?—No, I do not think that there is any rule against it. The fact is that full pay retirements have only been in existence for a limited number of years, they began long after this Act of Parliament had fallen into disuse.

313. (*Sir W. James.*) Do you know of any cases within your knowledge of any minors having to pay for promotion in the army who were wards of the courts of Chancery?—Yes.

314. Have you known wards of the court of Chancery for whom commissions have been bought in that way?—Yes.

315. To your knowledge have the extra regulation prices been paid in those cases?—Certainly, over and over again.

316. (*Chairman.*) With the sanction of the court?—I believe that an application is made to the court for money, not specifically for a commission, but to advance the minor in his profession. I really do not know whether the judge would inquire particularly whether any portion of that was for an over-regulation payment or not, but it certainly has been paid over and over again.

317. (*Mr. Muntz.*) With regard to the bonus system, if the officers of a regiment wished to advance a step and bought out a lieutenant-colonel, would they not come under the clause which contains these words provided that every officer who shall "receive "or pay or agree to pay any sum of money" over regulation shall be punished in such and such a way. Would not the bonus in your opinion be an over-regulation price and virtually amount to buying a step?—I have not read the Act very critically.

318. It is the 8th section of the 49th of George the Third, chapter 126?—The Act of 1809 does not appear clear on that point.

319. (*Chairman.*) I have no doubt that you were quite right in stating just now that as the right to retire upon full pay after a certain number of years' service did not exist when the Act of 1809 was passed, that case was not provided for; but the Mutiny Act

in the 78th section contains these words: "Every "person who shall negotiate or receive for any pur- "pose whatsoever any money or consideration where "no price is allowed by Her Majesty's Regulations." Would those words include the case of paying money to induce an officer to retire from the service to make a vacancy in the regiment?—I have no doubt that they would.

320. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Then perhaps you will correct the answer which you gave to my question?—It is prohibited by the Mutiny Act, but not by the Act of George the Third.

321. Is that prohibition contained in the Regulations in any way?—I am not aware of it.

322. (*Mr. Muntz.*) But this is merely a money penalty. In the Act of 1809 it is made a misdemeanour to be tried by court-martial?—Yes, it is punishable by a money penalty under the Mutiny Act.

323. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) That applies to the officer who receives it, does it not?—It seems that everybody who negotiates or receives the money is liable to the penalty, but it does not say who is to receive it. In the Act of George the Third the penalty is given to the informer.

324. (*Mr. Hunt.*) We are directed to inquire into the degree of recognition which this practice of paying over-regulation price may have received from any of our public establishments or officers?—Yes.

325. You have an experience of 30 years, I think you have told us?—Yes.

326. During those 30 years have you ever heard of over-regulation price being paid by members of the family of persons who have been in authority at the War Office or at the Horse Guards?—I think I must decline answering that question.

327. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) If an officer is brought in from half-pay to sell, he merely gets the regulation price, does he not; he does not get any over-regulation?—I think I have, known cases where he did; that is to say, where the half-pay officer expects a small bonus for going.

328. The half-pay officer makes an application to the Commander-in-Chief to be allowed to sell his commission?—Yes.

329. He is brought in upon full pay in order to sell it?—Yes.

330. Then he can make no bargain whatever; he comes in for the express purpose of selling?—Yes, but he finds a man who will exchange with him.

331. Supposing a lieutenant-colonel having served his five years qualifying him for promotion said, "Now I will go upon half pay if you will make up "the extra regulation price to me," then a man is brought in from the half pay who sells?—Yes.

332. That man does not get anything, it is the man who retires who is paid?—But now it is not necessary to bring in a man to sell. The War Office authorities allow any officer who has served 25 years to go on half pay without bringing in an officer of the same rank to sell, and a very good bargain they make.

333. Who make a good bargain?—The War Office; the public make a capital bargain.

334. They sell his commission?—No. They retain his commission money.

335. And give him an annuity of so much a year?—Yes, they give him an annuity of 200*l.* 5*s.* At 45 years of age he could with 4,500*l.* buy an annuity of 294*l.* a year.

336. Supposing he then makes an application to be allowed to sell his commission, they sell another lieutenant-colonelcy?—No, he is paid out of the Reserve Fund.

337. When he is upon half pay he may say, I wish to get my capital and sell; then they sell another lieutenant-colonelcy, that is to say the War Office sell two lieutenant-colonelcies; they are obliged to sell another lieutenant-colonelcy in order to pay him?—No, he is paid out of the reserve fund, but it is a very hard bargain that they make with the officer. At 45 he could buy an annuity with that money to pay him 294*l.* a year; at 50 he could buy an annuity to pay him 326*l.* a year, so that the country absolutely benefits very considerably by an officer being put upon half pay, when they take the value of his commission.

338. That is to say, that the country have become the sellers of the commission?—No. The State retains the value of the commission, 4,500*l.*, for the time, granting the officer an annuity of 200*l.* 5*s.*

339. (*Chairman.*) A part of our inquiry is into the circumstances under which the sum paid in excess of the regulation price has been irrecoverable. You have mentioned the case of the death of an officer, in which except under peculiar circumstances his family loses all he has paid, whether regulation price or a sum in excess of the regulation price; what are the other circumstances under which, while he might not lose the regulation price, he would lose the sum paid in excess of it?—His enforced retirement.

340. You mean when an officer is compelled to leave the army, and allowed to leave it by the sale of his commission?—Yes.

341. In that case he would not get anything in excess of the regulation price?—No.

342. How does the promotion go in the case of a forced retirement, does it go in the regiment or is an officer brought in from another regiment?—It depends upon the case very much. If there is any thing much affecting the credit of the officer, I think the Commander-in-Chief would probably fill up the vacancy from another regiment.

343. Of course as the retirement is not voluntary, the officer retiring cannot make his own terms?—No.

344. If it went in the regiment would the officer succeeding obtain the step by payment of the regulation price only?—Yes.

345. Are there any other cases in which sums paid in excess of the regulation are irrecoverable; take the case of a reduction?—Yes, then the officers may lose their money. That was the case with two officers of the Guards some years ago. I recollect that when it was determined to make all the steps above the captain, that is, the majority and the lieutenant-colonelcy, no longer purchaseable steps in the Guards, two officers lost their money.

346. What was the rank of those officers in the Guards?—They were mounted officers. A brevet took eight out of ten field officers, and two lost their money.

347. Will you just explain how they lost their money, they were mounted officers in the Guards?—Yes.

348. How were they affected by the new regulation?—Because for the future there were no saleable commissions in the Guards above the rank of captain.

349. Therefore they could not sell the commissions they held at the time?—They could not sell the commissions they held when the change took place.

350. Then did they lose the regulation price as well as the sum paid in excess?—Yes, they did, and they never got reimbursed.

351. Not even for the regulation price?—No, they were shortly after taken as major-generals, but they had not the opportunity which they would have had without this change of getting their money back; otherwise they might have gone to half pay and got their money back.

352. They were affected in just the same way as if they had been made major-generals against their will at the time?—Yes.

353 (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Another instance in which an officer would lose the extra price would be in case of any regiment coming from India, or in case of any reduction; unless the officer to be reduced is kept as a supernumerary to be absorbed when an opportunity offers, he would lose his money?—Certainly.

354. (*Chairman.*) When an officer comes from India how is he brought in?—As an ordinary half-pay officer there is extreme difficulty in getting back.

Mr. C. Hammersley.

29 April 1870.

355. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) He has to pay a larger price to get in again?—Yes.

356. (*Chairman.*). To whom?—To some officer who is willing to change with him again that he may get his position.

357. (*Mr. Muntz.*) Was not that the case in several instances when there were two majors in a regiment returning home, and one was put upon half pay?—Yes, but I think now the practice is rather to leave those majors upon full pay for the time.

358. (*Chairman.*) You said that your house was agent for the regiment of artillery, I think, and for the engineers?—Yes.

359. Does anything take place in the artillery or in the engineers of the same character as that which we have been speaking of in the rest of the army?—No.

360. Is no money paid in any case to induce officers to retire, or for promotion?—No, certainly not; neither for promotion, nor retirement, nor anything of the kind. No money passes at all.

361. I do not mean any regulation money?—No; there is no regulation money, and no over-regulation money.

362. (*Mr. Hunt.*) And no bonus?—No bonus at all.

363 (*Chairman.*) How do you account for that—why should not the same motives lead officers of the Artillery to pay money to induce the retirement of a senior officer which lead officers to do so in the Indian army and in the army generally?—It has never been the practice; I can only give that answer. I think the magnitude of the corps interferes with anything like a private arrangement.

364. The promotion there is entirely by seniority?—The promotion there is entirely by seniority.

365. (*Sir. W. James.*) And from the whole corps?—Yes, that is the difficulty.

366. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) But have not there been instances of officers of the Artillery and Engineers been allowed to sell their commissions, receiving the price from the reserve fund?—Yes, there have.

367. (*Chairman.*) That was an authorised transaction?—No. Authorized by Horse Guard Circular, 15th February 1861.

368. (*Sir. J. Scarlett.*) And to quicken the promotion?—No, as it applied only to officers on the half-pay list.

369. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) If that was general there would be the same inducement to an officer to retire in the Artillery and in the Engineers as in any other regiment, would there not?—Yes.

370. (*Chairman.*) Can you tell the average term of service when an officer of the line attains the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and when an officer in the Artillery and the Engineers attains that rank?—A reference to Hart will tell that at once; but the case of the Artillery is becoming more aggravated every year.

371. Does it require a much longer time to attain the rank of lieutenant-colonel in the Artillery than it does upon the average for an officer entering a regiment of the line to attain that rank?—Very considerably more in ordinary times, but the Artillery is still enjoying the great current of promotion which they have had from 1844, I think when the augmentation began, but the term of service before promotion is becoming longer every year.

372. I see in looking back to the evidence taken before the Commission of 1857 upon purchase in the army, that the advocates of the purchase system state that one very beneficial result of that system is that it produces rapid regimental promotion?—There is no doubt of it.

373. Do you believe that the rapidity of promotion would be the same, and that that advantage would be as great, if the regulation price were strictly adhered to, and no money was given in excess of the regulation price?—No, I think that the over-regulation price is the natural sequence of the purchase system; it is a corollary of the system, and I think it increases its advantages or disadvantages according as the opinion may be upon the general question.

374. Do you believe that there are many officers who are induced to retire by the larger sums given in excess of the regulation price who would not retire if they had only the regulation price?—No doubt there are.

375. Do you believe that there is any possibility, if the purchase system continues in the army, of checking the practice of paying sums in excess of the regulation price?—I think it would be very difficult. There was a very stringent declaration that officers had to make in old days upon the subject. That did not have the effect of stopping it, and I do not know what other steps could be taken for the purpose.

376. Do you believe that when one man has something valuable to sell and another wants to buy it, you could by law or regulation fix a price beyond which the seller is not to go?—I think not. I think that it is impossible.

377. (*Mr. Muntz.*) Then the only way to stop the over-regulation payment would be to do away with the regulation money?—Yes, if it were possible.

378. (*Chairman.*) But even in the Indian army, where there was no regulation price, did not something of this kind take place?—In the Indian army they have the system of a "purse," everybody subscribed all through.

379. To buy out a senior officer?—Yes.

380. You have been speaking now almost exclusively of regimental promotion?—Yes.

381. It is the case sometimes that an officer obtains his promotion in another regiment, when that is the case on what terms does he do it. If such a thing is possible as obtaining his promotion by purchase in another regiment, would he, in that case, pay the price in addition to the regulation price just as if he was promoted in his own regiment?—I should say not, but cases of that kind occur very rarely. I think when a man gets promotion by purchase out of his own corps it is in some such way as this: In a West Indian regiment, for example, sometimes there may happen to be no officers for purchase, and then the Commander-in-Chief will select an officer from another corps.

382. In that case I presume he would purchase upon the same terms as if he had been in the regiment?—For the regulation price only, because there is nobody to make a bargain with him.

383. There is no competition in fact?—No.

384. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) For instance, if a regiment was to be reduced, no officer in the regiment would purchase, because he would know that he would be immediately reduced?—No, nobody would buy a commission when the regiment was going to be immediately reduced.

385. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Is the reason why an officer selling in that case does not get more than the regulation price because he does not know who his successor is to be?—Yes.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned to Tuesday next at 1 o'clock.

Tuesday, 3rd May 1870.

PRESENT:

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR GEORGE GREY, BART., M.P., G.C.B., IN THE CHAIR.

THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF DEVON.	MAJOR-GENERAL STEELE, C.B.
THE RIGHT HON. G. WARD HUNT, M.P.	SAMUEL WHITBREAD, ESQ., M.P.
LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR JAMES YORKE SCARLETT, G.C.B.	P. H. MUNTZ, ESQ. M. P.

R. H. KNOX, ESQ., *Secretary.*

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR EDWARD LUGARD, G.C.B., further examined.

Lt.-Gen. Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B.

3 May 1870.

386. (*Chairman.*) Will you turn to question 107, in the printed copy of the evidence which you have previously given; the question related to the warrant which was passed in 1856, under which, for the first time, it was provided that in the event of an officer being killed in action, or dying within six months of wounds received in face of the enemy, his family should receive a sum, under certain circumstances, equal to the regulation price of his commission?—Yes.

387. If you look at your answer, I think that you will see that you merely stated the former part of that warrant, and did not read the rules and regulations at page 2 (the first paragraph), which were substituted for the warrant which was withdrawn. There is a material passage in that document which I should wish you to put upon the evidence; will you be good enough to add that paragraph?—"The amount of "money to be paid to a widow. Widow and children, "or other relatives of an officer killed in action, or "dying of wounds received in face of the enemy "within six months after being wounded, shall, what-"ever branch of the service he may have belonged "to, be the regulation price fixed for commissions "in cavalry and infantry of the line, as set forth in "the following scale, viz.:—

		Cavalry.	Infantry.
		£	£
To the widow, widow and children, children, father, mother, sister or sisters of	Lieut. Col.	6,175	4,500
Ditto	Major	4,575	3,200
Ditto	Captain	3,225	1,800
Ditto	Lieutenant	1,190	700
Ditto	Cornet	840	—
Ditto	Ensign	- -	450

"But it shall in no case exceed the sum of money "actually paid, in conformity with the regulation "price, by the officer for the purchase of his com-"mission or commissions."

388. You were asked in your last examination, as to an officer retiring on full pay, and as to the arrangements which were believed to be made between the officer about to retire, and the officer about to succeed. When is an officer entitled to retire upon half pay?—After 25 years' service.

389. If he retires upon half pay, how does the promotion go?—According to the present regulation the promotion goes in the regiment by purchase, and the purchase money is made over to the reserve fund to purchase out some other officer on the half-pay list.

390. The regulation price of the commission is carried to the credit of the reserve fund?—Yes.

391. In those cases, have you reason to believe that some arrangement is made by the officer who is retiring, and the officer who is succeeding, by which a sum equal to the over-regulation price is paid to the officer going on half pay?—I have no doubt of it.

392. You were asked some questions as to the circumstances in which an officer is liable to lose the purchase money which is paid for his commission?—Yes.

393. I do not think that you quite exhausted those cases?—I should have said that he lost the purchase money by his promotion to the rank of General Officer on the fixed establishment. There is a fixed establishment of General Officers, and there is what the Admiralty would call the reserve list. An officer gets the nominal rank of a General, but he draws the half pay of the rank which he formerly held. For instance, an officer may be a Major-General, or a Lieutenant-General, but still only a half-pay Major, and he is then not on the establishment; but up to the age of 60 he may realize the value of his majority, or his lieut.-colonelcy, or whatever commission he held.

394. Am I to understand that a general can hold the commission upon which he last served in the army?—Yes.

395. And he can obtain only the regulation price for it?—Yes.

396. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) Did you ever hear of a general officer selling?—Yes, when not on the fixed establishment.

397. (*Chairman.*) Under those circumstances there is no officer who is interested to give more than the regulation price?—No, he only gets the regulation price.

398. Therefore in that case he would lose whatever sum he had paid in addition to the regulation price?—Yes.

399. If an officer retires on full pay does not he lose the regulation price of his commissions and obtain nothing for them?—He obtains nothing for them; he gets his full pay.

400. He loses his regulation price but he receives an amount equal to the extra regulation price?—Yes, I should say so.

401. Does the same thing happen if an officer retires upon half pay?—It may depend upon circumstances, namely, as to how the vacancy in the regiment is filled up. If it is filled up by a half-pay officer being brought in to sell an arrangement may be made by the officers of the regiment giving the retiring officer a certain sum to bring in the other officer.

402. Is not an officer who goes upon half pay entitled afterwards to sell his commission?—Yes, according to the regulation price.

403. After a certain number of years' service?—After 20 years' service he is entitled to full price.

404. Supposing that he is again brought in upon full pay upon what terms does he come in if he exchanges with an officer so as to come in again upon full pay?—According to regulation he would be brought in to serve upon a half-pay vacancy, say that a captain retired upon half pay, and that another officer wanted to come in upon full pay, he would be brought in in the place of the captain who retired.

405. Would it be a matter of arrangement subject to the regulations?—Yes.

406. (*Maj.-Gen. Steele.*) Does it not depend upon circumstances?—Yes, this Department keeps a strict eye upon the half pay list. An officer upon temporary half pay is placed upon half pay for two years, or a year, or for six months, as the medical board may recommend. At the expiration of that time the Horse Guards are called upon to have that officer examined again, and if he has recovered we require him to be brought to full pay upon the first opportunity.

Lt.-Gen. Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B.

3 May 1870.

407. (*Chairman.*) The arrangements with regard to his being brought back would depend upon the regulations?—Yes.

408. Do officers now purchase unattached commissions?—Yes, but not from one another.

409. Suppose that a lieutenant-colonel on half pay wishes to obtain the command of a regiment?—He must exchange with an officer of the regiment who is entitled to go upon half pay.

410. Is any money by law authorised to be paid by an officer umder those circumstances?—No.

411. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) Are you speaking of the regulation price as between full and half pay?—It is never done because an officer suffers by it.

412. If a major obtains an unattached lieutenant-colonelcy and he wishes to come back to full pay is he not obliged to pay to the lieutenant-colonel the difference between full and half pay?—Yes, if he has received it, but not otherwise.

413. He wishes to command a regiment and he exchanges with some officer commanding a regiment?—Yes.

414. Is it not the custom for that officer if he wishes to come back to pay the regulated difference between full pay and half pay?—If done it places the officer going on half pay at a disadvantage.

415. (*Chairman.*) Have you reason to believe that an officer, under those circumstances, going on half pay receives from the officer taking his place, who would receive an attached lieutenant-colonelcy, money in addition to the regulated price?—There is not the slightest doubt of it I should say.

416. It is an arrangement between the two officers into which the payment of money enters?—Yes.

417. Was not it more frequently the case formerly than now that officers purchased unattached commissions and then got back to full pay?—Yes.

418. That is not sanctioned now?—No, one officer cannot purchase from another unattached.

419. Take the case of exchanges between officers in the cavalry and in the infantry, there would be no authorised difference in the price of the commissions?—None at all.

420. But in those cases, as the cavalry commissions are more valuable in a money point of view than the infantry commissions, on account of there being a higher price paid in excess of the regulations, does money pass between those officers?—I do not know. I have never heard that it was so, and I have my doubts upon the point, but it may be so. Any man who wishes for a thing will pay for it if he can do so.

421. Is there any other case in which an over-regulation price is lost?—The over-regulation price is lost on promotion to the rank of a general officer. I would refer to the regulation. The cases are, reduction to half pay from sickness, or by compulsion, death, and the refusal of the officer in the regiment first for purchase to give more than the regulation price.

422. In case of a war when regiments are on active service, is the over-regulation price paid?—I cannot say; I should think not; I do not hear of these things; I am not likely to hear of them in this office.

423. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Is the over-regulation price affected if the regiment is ordered to a notoriously unhealthy station?—I should think that it would be, but you must calculate the over-regulation price according to the market value of the commission; a thing would not sell for the same amount under two different circumstances.

424. (*Chairman.*) Is an officer allowed to sell after the regiment has been ordered on foreign service in time of peace?—I should say not. It would be entirely a matter of discipline; it would be for the Commander-in-Chief to decide the case.

425. (*Mr. Hunt.*) Is it not the case that officers know pretty well where they are likely to be sent?—I should say so; it is pretty well known six months before it is officially issued.

426. (*Mr. Muntz.*) You have stated that when an officer in the command of a regiment is promoted to be a general officer he loses the over-regulation money, but that the regulation money is provided for by his full pay; in case of his death there is a loss of the over-regulation money and of everything else, is there not?—Yes.

427. If the officer in command of a regiment is promoted to be a general officer, and has the misfortune to die in 12 months, his regulation money and everything else is lost?—Yes.

428. I think that 10,400*l.* was mentioned as the average amount in a cavalry regiment, and in that case everything is lost?—Yes.

429. Are there many cases in which that money is lost?—Yes.

430. (*Chairman.*) You have spoken of a reduction in the army, does not a process called absorption take place?—By reduction I meant the disbandment of a regiment, and the officers are at once placed upon half pay; but in the case of the reduction of one company or two companies in a regiment we generally leave the officers as supernumeraries and absorb them, as opportunity offers.

431. In the case of two supernumerary captains in a regiment, and of a vacancy taking place, what would be the course which would be followed?—The practice heretofore has been for the public to take the alternate vacancies.

432. On the first an officer would be allowed to purchase the vacancy, but on the second he would not?—Just so.

433. Would not the second officer lose the advantage of the extra-regulation price, whereas the first person would obtain it?—Yes, the officer who sells would.

434. If a supernumerary captain wishes to retire, is he at liberty to sell his commission?—Yes; if it was an absorption to be taken by the public it would be purchased by the public from the reserve fund, or from a fund voted by Parliament.

435. He would obtain the regulation price, and nothing more?—Yes.

436. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) Would he then be promoted?—No.

437. Then a supernumerary captain could only sell at the regulation price, and could not get any extra price?—He might do so if it was the turn of the regiment to get the price, and then he would sell in the regiment.

438. (*Chairman.*) Is there any other information which you can give us?—No.

The witness withdrew.

Lt.-Gen. W. F. Forster, K.H.

LIEUT.-GENERAL WILLIAM FREDERICK FORSTER, K.H., examined.

439. (*Chairman.*) You are military secretary to the Field Marshal Commanding-in-Chief?—I am.

440. How long have you held that office?—Nearly 10 years.

441. Have you read the terms of the Commission under which we are acting?—I understand them.

442. You know the object of our enquiry?—Yes.

443. We have received a good deal of evidence as to the practice of paying considerably more for a commission than the regulation price, and we are also to inquire into the recognition which this practice may have received from any public department or officers. Has your attention been called to the correspondence which passed between the War Department and the Treasury upon a proposed increase of payment to cavalry officers, and the reduction in the price of cavalry commissions?—I have read it cursorily; it took place before I held my present office.

444. Do you infer from the statement in the correspondence that the main objection which appears to have been made by the Treasury to a proposal of

the Secretary of State for War was that an increase in the emoluments of the officers would only lead to a corresponding increase in the illegitimate price paid for commissions?—I am not aware of that circumstance.

445. Will you look at the parliamentary paper headed "Army (Pay of Officers)"?—I do not know at what period that correspondence took place, but I think that the present Commander-in-Chief was very anxious to reduce the prices of commissions in the cavalry, as compared with the infantry, because we could not at that time get candidates for the cavalry on account of the idea of the expense being so much greater.

446. Will you look at Parliamentary paper No. 210, which was presented to the House of Commons in August 1859; and will you refer to the second paragraph of a letter from the War Office to the Treasury, dated 23rd February 1859, which deals with the objection urged by the Treasury to the proposal of the Secretary of State?—That was on account of stoppages for the supply of forage for horses.

447. The correspondence relates to that as well. Is there not a reference in that correspondence to the large sums believed to be paid, in addition to the regulation prices, for all cavalry commissions, except in the case of cornets?—If that order existed (of which I have no official knowledge), I fancy that it did not then originate.

448. Is it not a fact that extra-regulation prices were paid for cavalry and infantry commissions?—It seems to have been considered so, and it seems to have been admitted, but in the position which I hold I know nothing of the matter whatever.

449. Will you look at the last paragraph of the letter dated the 18th June 1859, which is as follows: "My Lords are glad to find from your letter of the "20th ultimo, that Major-General Peel cannot ac- "quiesce in the justice of their assumption that the "officers of cavalry regiments are in the habit of "paying more than the regulation price for their "promotion. They are aware, of course, that such "payments are illegal, and that they would subject "the offender to the loss of his commission, and to "other punishments, if the letter of the law were "enforced; but they are also aware that in past "times this law has not always been acted on; and "they are therefore induced to ask whether it is "now the intention of Major-General Peel to adopt "any new regulations for strictly enforcing it; as, "should this be the case, it will remove the ob- "jection which my Lords feel to the measure now "recommended."?—I take it for granted that if it came to the knowledge of the Commander-in-Chief officially, that an over-regulation price was given proper steps would be taken to correct the matter, or to punish the offender; but I myself do not think that it is possible to find it out.

450. Will you look at Parliamentary Paper No. 88, of the year 1860, and in which there is a letter from Sir Charles Yorke, who was then, I believe, military secretary to the Commander-in-Chief, in which he answers that enquiry which appears to have been forwarded from the Secretary of State to the Commander-in-Chief; will you be good enough to look at the second paragraph of that letter, which is as follows: "In reply to Mr. Herbert's request to be "informed of the nature of the regulations which His "Royal Highness would suggest for this purpose, I "am directed by His Royal Highness to state that "in his opinion the provisions of the enactment in "question are as stringent as can be desired, and "that he would be ready to carry them into effect in "any case where the infringement of them should be "brought to his knowledge, but that he is not pre- "pared to suggest any additional regulations on the "subject"?—I can understand that perfectly.

451. Do you believe that any additional regulations could be devised which would check this practice?—No, I think that it is impossible.

452. I will now call your attention to a subsequent letter in that correspondence; it is a letter from Sir Edward Lugard to the secretary to the Treasury of the 23rd January 1860. Will you look at page 11? You will there find the following passages: "In the "doubts expressed by their Lordships as to the "possibility of an exercise of the Commander-in- "Chief's authority to prevent the practice of giving "illegitimate sums under the new system, and in the "supposition that if such an exertion of authority "were actually possible it could not stop short of the "infliction upon the offender of the extreme punish- "ment laid down by Act of Parliament, of dismissal "from the service, their Lordships appear to have "overlooked the wide distinction between moral and "legal evidence. The moral certainty which would "justify the Commander-in-Chief in taking such a "step as that of bringing in an officer from another "regiment to purchase at the regulation price, a step "which though somewhat unusual, by no means ex- "ceeds the undoubted prerogative of the Commander- "in-Chief might yet be totally insufficient to bring "forward as legal evidence of facts which called for "the interposition of the law. The well-known "difficulty of furnishing evidence in a court of law "sufficient to prove the commission of even the "simplest facts would extend in an exaggerated "degree to a transaction so secretly and confidentially "conducted as the sale of a commission at an ille- "gitimate price. At the same time though it might "be impossible to find legal evidence of the contra- "vention of the law it would be within the power of "the Commander-in-Chief to obtain satisfactory in- "formation of the fact affording that moral certainty "which in all practical matters is sufficient to act "upon, and which would justify His Royal Highness "in taking steps to prevent the completion of an ille- "gitimate bargain. Notoriety affords sufficient "ground for taking measures beforehand to defeat an "improper negotiation, though it may fail to furnish "the legal evidence which would be necessary to "bring home to an offender the commission of an "illegal act. The evil of giving large sums above "the authorised price for commissions in the cavalry "would perhaps under the proposed system not be "entirely eradicated, but it would at least be very "considerably diminished in extent and the contra- "vention of the law in regard to the sale of commis- "sions would daily become more difficult and likely "to be discovered." Has the Commander-in-Chief within your knowledge ever obtained that moral cer- tainty which in the opinion of the then Secretary of State would authorise him to interfere to prevent the completion of a transaction of this illegal character?—Never.

453. Have you read the evidence which was given by Sir John Macdonald on the Commission upon naval and military promotion and retirement in 1838?—I have read it cursorily, but probably I am not quite master of the subject.

454. After stating that the regulation price is not adhered to, he was asked by Lord Hill at question 1919 in that evidence, "Do you ever remember an instance "within the last two or three years where it came to "my knowledge that more had been given than the "regulation allowed, and that ordered it to be "cancelled?" To which he replied, "I recollect "one or two cases in which it came to your Lord- "ship's knowledge, and more particularly the case of "one regiment, in which a transaction of that nature "was reported to the General Commanding-in-Chief, "and the evidence adduced in the report having left "no doubt whatever as to the facts of the case, the "promotions were cancelled, and the individuals in "question were in consequence put to the most serious "inconvenience." Has any case occurred within your own experience in which a report of that nature has been made to the General Commanding-in-Chief, and any steps have been taken in consequence of it?—I never knew an instance of it.

455. Have you looked at the records of the office so

Lt.-Gen. W. F. Forster, K.H.

3 May 1870.

as to be able to state whether any notice was taken by the Commander-in-Chief in a case of that nature?—No.

456. I hold in my hand a letter from the Horse Guards dated in 1834, signed by Lord Fitzroy Somerset, in which it is stated that a captain of the 55th Foot submitted to the General Commanding-in-Chief a statement by which it appeared that a lieutenant in that regiment agreed to give 300*l.* above the regulation price. It seems that the Commander-in-Chief had that case under his consideration and considered the manner in which the King could best mark his disapprobation of it, and it resulted in one year being deducted from the officer's time. No case of that sort has occurred in your experience?—No.

457. Has any enquiry been made into such a case where there has been a supposition of its existence? No, I do not think that anything has occurred to make it necessary to institute any enquiry.

458. Do you know of any case in which an officer who has been returned for purchase has refused to give more than the regulation price, and has appealed to the Commander-in-Chief for his protection in consequence of the inconvenience resulting in the regiment?—I do not remember such an instance.

459. In the same evidence of Sir John Macdonald at question 1924, he was asked, "Do not the "Horse Guards on all occasions support the first "officer for purchase, if he is only willing to give "the sum fixed by the regulation; and if he should "make himself obnoxious on that account, which you "have stated to be the case, and that great unpopu-"larity may attach to that officer, is he not on every "occasion, having strictly adhered to the regulation "and insisting upon his right, supported by the "Commander-in-Chief at the Horse Guards?" He answers, "Invariably, I have cases in my view of the "kind?"—I should say so most decidedly.

460. Have any cases of that kind occurred during the ten years for which you have held your present office?—No, but if they did occur the officers would be reported to the Commander-in-Chief.

461. Has any case come within your knowledge in which an officer has been willing to pay the regulation price, but nothing beyond it?—No, I know of no price beyond that prescribed by the regulation.

462. Would it be possible for you in the office to ascertain whether within the last 30 years any cases of that sort have occurred?—Certainly; but it would occupy much time and labour, and probably without any result.

463. And whether any officer has been reported to the Commander-in-Chief as having given more than the regulation price?—I know of no such cases, but I will make every search.

464. We have a statement by an officer before the Commission on naval and military promotion and retirement, that the promotions were cancelled. The report in that case to the General Commanding-in-Chief would be in the office?—That is 32 years ago. If you will kindly allow a memorandum to be made of it, I will look for it.

465. We have two cases in 1833 and 1834, in one of which Lord Hill appears to have objected to more than the regulation price having been paid, and to have cancelled the commission, and in the other case the officer was deprived of a year's seniority. Since that time has any case been reported to the Horse Guards?—If the Secretary will be kind enough to make a note of that I will refer to it.

466. (*Mr. Hunt.*) Has your attention been called to a letter of Mr. Sidney Herbert, who was then Secretary of State, to the Commander-in-Chief dated 11th November 1859, in which the following passage occurs: "A long correspondence has passed with the "Treasury on the subject. Their Lordships have "argued that the regulation cost of Commissions is "already very high, that notoriously a price beyond "the regulation is habitually given, and that as the "price of a Commission is to a certain degree a "capitalization of the profit derivable from it, the "price must fluctuate with the pay, and the con-"sequence of the reduction of the forage stoppage "would simply be to augment the already exorbitant "price of the Commission, and so make the cavalry "service as unattainable, as now, to men of moderate "means?"—No.

467. Then there is another passage which goes on to say: "It seems to me, however, quite clear that "the first Commission should be reduced. 1st. Be-"cause the expenses of outfit are very heavy, and of "course fall harder on first joining. 2nd. Because "that is the only Commission which is thoroughly "under the control of the military authorities, as "there is no illegitimate price beyond the regulation "price for it." Should you say that when those arguments were made use of in a correspondence between the Secretary of State for War, and the Commander-in-Chief, the practice has no recognition from the authorities?—It has no official recognition.

468. This is an official letter from the Secretary of State for War, to the General Commanding-in-Chief. When those arguments are made use of in an official letter, should you say that the practice has no official recognition?—The great thing would be to produce instances of it.

469. But the letter appears to recognise the existence of the practice?—It appears to be so. I believe that it is acknowledged in the world. I can only speak of what comes before me officially. I cannot shut my ears to what I hear.

470. In the letter from the War Department to the Horse Guards, should you say that there is no recognition of the existence of the practice?—That is between the parties.

471. (*Chairman.*) Cannot you draw a distinction between the recognition of the practice, and the sanction of it?—Sanction would never be given to it. If the Commander-in-Chief had cognizance of such an affair, he would put a stop to it.

472. You mean that he would put a stop to it, if he knew that the practice existed in any particular instance?—Yes; of course he must have the evidence placed before him in order to reprimand the individual who commits the error.

473. Has any serious effort been made by the military authorities, to check the practice which everybody knows to exist?—No; because the military authorities are not officially cognizant of this practice.

474. (*Earl of Devon.*) It being spoken of in this letter as an illegitimate practice, I suppose that that would imply that the practice was not sanctioned?—Yes. Perhaps the word "illegal" would be better.

475. (*Mr. Hunt.*) Has the knowledge that such an illegitimate practice existed, deterred persons in authority at the Horse Guards and War Office from sending their sons into the army?—Certainly not.

476. Has an exception been made in the case of members of the families of such persons with regard to that illegitimate practice?—No; we know nothing about it. Every officer in the army is entitled to justice, whether he be a poor man, and in the lower class of life, or whether he be in the upper class; there is no favour of that sort. I suppose that the word "illegitimate" means not according to regulation.

477. Have sums in excess of the regulation price been paid by members of the family of persons in authority at the War Office and at the Horse Guards?—I can only say that I never paid anything of that sort myself, but I cannot answer for others.

478. In your experience do you know that it is the case that members of the family of such persons have paid for commissions sums in excess of the regulation price?—I am not aware of it; they would not consult me upon the subject.

479. Is it your belief that there has been in their case any exception to the general rule, or not?—I do not think that there is anybody in the Horse Guards who is treated differently from any other person in the army.

480. (*Mr. Muntz.*) Are you aware that a few years ago, there was a rule that officers had to make a

declaration that they had not paid beyond the regulation price?—Yes; but that rule was so evaded, that it did not act.

481. Was not it altered because it could not be subscribed to?—Yes. A man may declare that he does not give directly an extra price for his commission, but he may say, "That is a very good horse, "and I will give you a thousand guineas for it." It is an evasion. I do not mean to say that those things ever have existed, but I mean to say that money will find its full value, and that persons will pay for the true value of a thing.

482. With your great experience in the army, have you not noticed that there are some men of greater aptitude for it than others. Is it not very desirable that officers should be men of gentlemanly feeling and habits; and that they should make the army as much as possible their profession for life?—Certainly.

483. Would not the purchase system prevent men of moderate means, but otherwise of good birth and education, from entering the army?—I thought that I was to be examined on the question of over-regulation price.

484. Would not the purchase system prevent poor men of good birth and education from entering the army?—I do not find it so.

485. In that case, are they not frequently involved in great difficulties by borrowing money from money-lenders?—That is a thing into which I cannot enter. I know that a young man will be very extravagant, and that instead of the people who are rich coming down to the platform of those who are poor, the poor generally endeavour to get up to the platform of the rich, and that makes them extravagant.

486. Would not the officers whom I have just mentioned be of greater value to the Queen's service than those who have merely wealth to recommend them?—I do not know that it is possible that a man should have merely wealth to recommend him.

487. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) The mere fact of a man's being poor does not make him a capable officer?—Not at all.

488. (*Chairman.*) You are, of course, cognizant of the Queen's Regulations which were issued in 1868?—Yes.

489. Are you aware that previously to 1868 the Regulations contained a distinct reference to the Act of 1809, prohibiting the payment of any money in excess of the regulation price, and that that was omitted in 1868 from the Regulations of the Horse Guards issued with the sanction of the Secretary of State?—Yes.

490. Can you inform us of the reason of that omission?—It was because it was believed that the rule, as it then existed, was constantly evaded. Although it might be acknowledged that these things took place, it was a very difficult thing to prevent the money being paid in some other way than by being paid down upon the table.

491. Do you mean that it was thought that the Act of 1809 was perfectly obsolete, and that therefore it was no longer expedient to call the attention of the officers to it in the Queen's Regulations?—I consider so.

492. Do you not think that to a certain extent that was a recognition of the practice, and an intimation that the law would not be put in force against any persons who were guilty of the practice?—I have mentioned two or three instances in which it was discovered that it acted improperly. I do not think that it was from any official information, but more from the information derived in the world at large. You heard that people had given so much for their sons' commissions, but it was not officially brought before the authorities.

493. Was reference to the Act of 1809 omitted because it was felt almost hopeless to prevent that practice?—I should view it in that light.

494. You stated that in 1859 it was felt almost hopeless to obtain candidates for cornets' commissions?—Yes.

495. And consequently the price was reduced in 1859. Has the difficulty been removed with respect to obtaining candidates for cornets' commissions, or are there still vacancies?—Yes, we have a large number of candidates waiting for commissions in the cavalry who have passed their examinations, and many candidates on the list for that branch of the service who have not yet been examined.

496. Do you attribute that to the reduction in the price of cavalry commissions?—Yes, because when the change was made we had no candidates for the cavalry.

497. Was that owing to the high price of a cornet's commission?—I think that when the world saw that the expense of a cavalry commission was very much reduced it had the effect of inducing young men to enter the cavalry instead of the infantry.

498. Are you aware of the effect which that has had upon the over-regulation price in the cavalry?—I have nothing to do with the over-regulation price All that I can say is, that it appears to have had a good effect, inasmuch as we have many more candidates for the cavalry now than we had in those days.

499. Is not promotion now almost exclusively regimental?—Almost without exception.

500. So that upon the retirement of an officer the senior officer in the rank below him, if he is qualified, succeeds him?—Yes; it may be quite possible that an officer had not served the length of time, but he succeeds if he is qualified by length of service, and in other respects.

501. Is not the consequence of that that the retiring officer always knows the officer who is to succeed him, and has an opportunity of making a private arrangement with him?—I conceive that every officer in the regiment knows who is the individual in the next grade for purchase, so that he takes it for granted that he is the individual who is to succeed him.

502. Is the case common of an exchange between the officer commanding one regiment and an officer commanding another?—Yes.

503. That can only be done by the sanction of the Commander-in-Chief?—Yes.

504. What circumstances would lead the Commander-in-Chief to sanction such an exchange?—One officer, for certain reasons, might like to serve at home. It is much more expensive to serve at home than if a man has to go to India. We may suppose that a man wishes to go to India who has a large family and wishes to save money for the benefit of his family. I do not think that the Commander-in-Chief ever makes any objection to that when he is satisfied that it would not deteriorate the service, and that no one would be injured by it; but His Royal Highness constantly objects to bring an officer into a regiment who is of less service than the senior of the next grade.

505. But is there not an opportunity of officers making a pecuniary arrangement?—It is possible that they might do so. When an officer exchanges he is obliged to sign a certificate that he has no intention to sell, but that he intends to do duty with the regiment into which he exchanges.

506. Is there any reason why officers so exchanging should not do so?—I think that there is a limit.

507. I ask the question because it has been stated that when an officer cannot obtain from the officers of his own regiment the sum which he requires, he exchanges into another regiment and obtains the sum which he asks; the effect of which would be to stop promotion in his own regiment; do you know of any instance of that kind?—I know of several instances in which an officer after exchanging from one regiment to another has very soon asked to sell his commission, and it has been constantly refused because it was considered that it took away the advantage of the step from the regiment to which he belonged.

508. Then is it the case that the existing regulations, or the authority which is now exercised by the

Lt.-Gen. W. F. Forster, K.H.

3 May 1870.

Commander-in-Chief, would prevent any such transaction as that which I have mentioned?—Yes, the usual practice is that those who exchange must serve for not less than six months. In six months certain things may occur to make an officer anxious to sell his commission.

509. We are also directed to enquire into the circumstances under which the price paid by an officer for his commission is lost. We have received evidence upon that subject, and it appears that the price is lost by death, his compulsory retirement by the sentence of court-martial, or by the officer's promotion to the rank of major-general?—I should not include the promotion to the rank of major-general because I can mention several instances where commanding officers have come into what they call clear vacancies, and have sold their commissions as lieutenant-colonels.

510. Then I should add promotion to the rank of major-general upon a fixed establishment?—Yes.

511. If an officer was compelled to retire by the sale of his commission he would in that case lose all that he had paid over the regulation price?—I cannot say.

512. If an officer is compelled to retire and is allowed to do so upon the sale of his commission, does he know what officer will succeed him?—No, because in many cases the other officer will come from another regiment. If an officer is removed from his regiment on account of incapacity, or any other cause which necessitates his removal, the Commander-in-Chief will appoint another officer.

513. Is it not the case that where the retirement is compulsory no arrangement can be made with the officer to succeed the officer who retires?—There is a sort of feeling in the army that an officer generally wants to obtain from another what he has given himself.

514. Do you mean that if from misconduct an officer is required to retire from the army and is allowed to do so by the sale of his commission, he receives something beyond the regulation price?—I have no official knowledge of anything beyond the regulation price, but I daresay there have been instances where an officer has said, "I must take the "regulation because I must go," and if that officer had given a reasonable price for his commission the other officers concerned might be induced to make some arrangement for his profit so as not to take advantage of that.

515. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) Generally speaking the promotion would not go in a regiment where the officer is in the regiment?—Just so, but a man may be worn out, and he may have served well and with distinction, but old age overtakes him, and it might be said to him, "I am very sorry to say that you are no "longer fit to command a regiment, and I must "refer your case to the Commander-in-Chief," and his discretion would be exercised in a case of that sort.

516. (*Chairman.*) Take the case of a reduction in a regiment, what is the effect of it upon any officer in the regiment when promotion is stopped by reduction?—The effect was that the lieutenant-colonels of the Coldstreams and of the Third Regiment were affected by it very materially.

517. Taking the case of the two regiments of the Coldstream and of the Fusilier Guards, in what way will the colonels suffer?—Because it is understood that under the existing practice they will not get the same amount as they would previously have done.

518. Of what does that amount consist?—I am told that it differs in different regiments.

519. You are now speaking merely of the over-regulation price which they have given, and which they expect to get back?—Yes.

520. Are those cases taken into consideration by the Horse Guards in the case of a reduction?—They are not officially known at the Horse Guards; the case you probably refer to was that of an officer who was promoted in the Grenadier Guards, and the vacancy was not filled up.

521. The officer who would have purchased the commission if the other officer had sold, was not promoted?—No; the officer was promoted to the rank of major-general and it became a clear vacancy. Up to that time all the other officers had been promoted, but on this occasion it was stopped because the desire of the Secretary of State was to reduce the number of field officers in each regiment of Foot Guards by one.

522. No officer has been promoted in either of the other regiments to the rank of major-general?—No, not since that occasion.

523. Is it the case that neither of those officers can sell?—If an officer so situated wished to sell he could do so, but a captain and lieutenant-colonel would not be promoted, the supernumerary field officer would be absorbed.

524. What price would he receive for his commission?—He could sell receiving the regulation value of his commission.

525. From what source would they get the regulation price?—They would probably get it from what we call the reserve fund.

526. Supposing that either of those officers went upon half pay how would he be affected?—The vacancy would not be filled up.

527. Is it the case that the custom which exists in the army rests merely upon practice, and that it is not authorised by law or by the Queen's regulations?—It rests upon custom. It certainly is not authorised by law or Queen's regulations.

528. In all other cases of reduction in the army, would not an officer if he sells get the regulation price?—Yes, if money was taken for the purchase of these Commissions from the reserve fund.

529. Can you give us a statement of the number of promotions which have taken place in the army in the last two years, distinguishing those which have been by purchase, and those which have been without purchase, and showing the ranks to which the promotion has been made?—Yes. I think that that could be done.

530. Could you also give the number of absorptions of commissions, distinguishing those which were by purchase, and those which were not?—Yes.

531. How long is it since the rule has been adopted of paying to an officer who has not paid for his commission a sum equal to an annual allowance of 100*l.* or 50*l.* for the time for which he has served?—In May, 1862, it was decided that 100*l.* should be granted to an officer for each year's service abroad, and 50*l.* for similar service at home.

532. It was stated in the course of the evidence given before the Purchase Commission in 1857, that the great advantage of the purchase system was the rapidity of promotion which it gave?—It appears to me that the purchase system benefits the non-purchase men to a very great extent.

533. It was stated that the advantage of the purchase system was, that it produced rapidity of promotion. Do you think that that rapidity of promotion would be equal to what it is now, if only regulation prices were given, or do you think that it would be greatly reduced, if only regulation prices were given?—I think that it would be reduced if only regulation prices were given.

534. Do you think that there are officers who are now induced to retire from the army by the large prices which are given, who would not be so induced if only the regulation prices were given?—Yes; I think that there is a great inducement for old officers of the army to sell out for the benefit of their families.

535. As long as the purchase system is maintained do you think that it is possible to maintain the regulation prices?—I think not.

536. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) That of course is qualified by the succession being regimental?—Yes; it follows as a matter of course. If persons get more than the regulation price they know who are the individuals with whom they have to deal.

Lt.-Gen. W. F. Forster, K.H.

3 May 1870.

537. Not going back beyond the beginning of the present century, we have had evidence before us that the authorities have taken steps by Act of Parliament and by regulations to check over-regulation payments. You have said that the regulations have been abandoned and that no step has been taken in the matter?—Yes.

538. Is it not true that if the authorities have not recognised the over-regulation price they have at least ceased actively to combat the practice?—All that I can say is, that there is a certain regulation price laid down for each commission, and that if it came to the knowledge of the Commander-in-Chief officially that any individual has paid more than that amount he would take steps upon it.

539. Is it not the fact that if the authorities have not recognised the practice they have, at least, ceased to take active steps to endeavour to put it down?—It would be almost impossible to do so. In the year 1803–4, when Sir Willoughby Gordon was military secretary, he called attention to the fact that the rules then insisted upon had been infringed, and he said that if instances were brought to the notice of the Commander-in-Chief he would inflict the penalty which they deserved.

540. (*Earl of Devon.*) You do not recollect any instance in which such proceedings have been taken?—No.

541. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) Unless officers betray themselves in some way you have no means of coming at the fact?—If an officer gives his sanction I look to the names which are recorded for purchase, and I then desire an intimation to be made to the agent that a promotion is going forward, and that certain officers are selected, and that I beg to know whether the purchase money has been paid. That is all that I have to do.

542. Without having some proof it would be impossible for you to take any steps to prevent an over-regulation payment?—Yes, these things are all arranged, I presume, privately by the parties concerned.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned.

Friday, 6th May 1870.

PRESENT:

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR GEORGE GREY, BART, M.P., IN THE CHAIR.

THE RIGHT HON. THE EARL OF DEVON.
THE RIGHT HON. LIEUT.-GEN. PEEL.
THE RIGHT HON. G. WARD HUNT, M.P.
VICE-CHANCELLOR SIR W. M. JAMES.
LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR JAMES YORKE SCARLETT, K.C.B.
MAJOR-GENERAL STEELE, C.B.
SAMUEL WHITBREAD, ESQ., M.P.
P. H. MÜNTZ, ESQ., M.P.

R. H. KNOX, ESQ., *Secretary.*

COLONEL WILLIAM DENNY examined.

Col. W. Denny.

6 May 1870.

543. (*Chairman.*) Are you a retired colonel in the army?—I am. I sold out 11 years ago.

544. What were you when you sold out?—I was a full colonel of 1854.

545. Were you in command of a regiment at that time?—Yes; I was in command of a regiment then.

546. Was that regiment the 71st?—Yes; I commanded one or the other battalion of that regiment for 18 years, seven years as a major.

547. What length of service had you altogether?—About 37½ years.

548. How much of that was on full pay?—All except five or six months.

549. Was that in the same regiment?—No; I was in another regiment first.

550. In a letter in which you have expressed a wish to be examined by the Commission, you state that you have been a severe sufferer by having had your captaincy commission cancelled in September 1833 for having been concerned in giving a sum of money over the regulation price?—That is so.

551. Can you state how the fact of your having been so concerned came to the knowledge of the Commander-in-Chief?—I had better state the whole circumstances probably.

552. If you please, shortly?—In 1831 I was serving with my regiment in Canada, Colonel J——, who was then commanding the regiment, was either so ill or there were other reasons why he was told that he must either retire on half pay or sell out. This was in Canada, and Colonel J—— went away on leave, but before going away he entered into a sort of agreement with the officers of the regiment. He said "I will not exchange to half pay, but I will sell out "provided you secure me 500*l.* at the expiration of "my leave; I will sell out rather than go out on "half pay."

553. Do you mean that the officers were to secure him 500*l.* in excess of the regulation price?—Yes. After Colonel J—— went away the regiment was ordered suddenly to Bermuda on account of some rioting in the West Indies. We got as far as Bermuda. Colonel J——'s leave would expire in the month of November following, that would be in 1832. He had remained in Canada and settled there. Having known him from a child when he made up his mind to sell out and not to go upon half pay he wrote to me about it. I was the lieutenant who was to get the company. He said "I have sent in my papers, "and I beg you will collect the 500*l.* for me, as you "are one of the parties concerned." This I proceeded to do; I went to the different officers concerned. Captain M—— was the captain who would get the majority.

554. Was he the senior captain?—No, he was not the senior captain, but he was the first for purchase.

555. He was the senior captain for purchase?—Yes, I went to Captain M——, who was, I believe, perfectly aware of this transaction, as were indeed the whole regiment, and I got a letter from him in writing saying that he would give 225*l.* towards the payment to the colonel. I was to give 185*l.*, and the ensign was to give 100*l.*, and that made up the 500*l.* We did not take the major into consideration because he could not give anything; he would not give anything.

556. Did he object to give anything on principle, or was it in consequence of his circumstances that he gave nothing?—He had no objection in principle. He was a very old officer. He was commanding the depôt, and he was away at the time, therefore he was no party to the arrangement. When Colonel J—— wrote to me to collect this 500*l.* I went to the different parties; I went to Captain M——, and I said to him "We must make up the sum, and we will do it in "any way you like. Probably the fairest way would "be for me to give 185*l.*, for the ensign to give 100*l.*, "and for you to give 225*l.*" On his consenting I wrote off to Colonel J—— saying that the money would be all right, and that I had arranged everything I had taken the precaution of getting a writing from all the parties concerned, saying that they would give the sum opposite their respective names on getting

Col. W. Denny.

6 May 1870.

the promotion. At the time this letter to Colonel J—— was sent there was no immediate communication with Canada, except by a round-about route through Halifax; several packets had been lost about that time. However I sent this letter, but it turned out that Colonel J——, on the strength of the promise made to him, had sent in his papers as soon as he wrote me the letter I have referred to. Then when Captain M—— saw the Gazette he said, "Colonel "J—— never could have got your letter in time for "this. I do not hold myself bound to pay that money. "I will not pay it, because Colonel J——'s papers "were sent in before he got your reply."

557. Had all the promotions consequent upon Colonel J——s' retirement been gazetted then?—No; they were not; they were to be gazetted. I assumed that before Colonel J—— could have got my letter his papers had gone in, and that when he wrote to me to collect the money he sent his papers to England to sell out, and then his letter went to me to Bermuda asking me to collect the money for him, which I did, so far as getting the promises went.

558. At what stage of the proceedings did the captain make the objection to pay?—He only made the objection after he was gazetted to the majority.

559. Then no objection was taken until all the promotions consequent upon Colonel J——'s retirement had been gazetted?—None. We were all gazetted. The end of it all was that the regiment was exceedingly disgusted with this proceeding on the part of Captain M——. There was a feeling of honour about the thing; they would not acknowledge Major M—— in any shape. They would not touch their hats to him on parade; and they would not speak to him, or anything.

560. Who was the major whom they would not acknowledge?—Major M——. He was the captain who became major. The former major who was at the depôt had got the lieutenant-colonelcy in which he was succeeded a few months afterwards. He sold out at once. Things were in this state, and the regiment was under the temporary command of Major L——. He was a very good-natured gentlemanly person. He knew all that had happened, and he thought the thing would blow over; but Major M—— would not pay this money, and I ultimately paid it all. When he refused to pay the money the regiment took the matter up.

561. The money was actually paid then?—Yes, ultimately it was paid. It was I who made up the deficiency. As I say, the regiment took the matter up, but Major M—— said he did not care. He knew the thing would not be reported, because if it was reported the whole of the promotion would be cancelled; that is, if it was made known at the Horse Guards. Just at that time Sir M—— C—— came into the regiment, and when he heard of this he said to Major L——, "I would not keep that man in "my regiment." Major L—— said, "It has never "been reported to me or I would take notice of it." I thereupon said, "Well, I will report it to you, and "there it is; it is a fact." Major L—— reported it to the general. The general sent for Major M—— and asked him about it. He said, "I was no party "to this transaction. Colonel J—— must have sent "in his papers and been gazetted out before I signed "my name to the undertaking to give the money. "Therefore I am in no way bound to pay it." He tried to reason with him, but he would not give way. The matter was then reported to the Horse Guards.

562. Was it reported to the Horse Guards that Major M—— had refused to pay a sum which he had promised to pay over regulation?—Yes. That was in the month of March. They kept us all in a great state of anxiety for a great length of time,—until September,—and in September an opportunity occurred of a captain's retiring. Captain H—— retired at that time, and when that opportunity offered the Horse Guards ungazetted the whole of the promotions except Major P——'s. They ungazetted the promotion of all of us who were concerned in the matter of the over-regulation payment.

563. They cancelled all those commissions?—Yes, our promotion was cancelled in the "Gazette" about the middle of September. At that time I came home, and I found that I had been gazetted to Captain H——'s company. The Horse Guards did it very kindly, for they did not cancel the commissions until another opportunity of promotion offered, and then in the next "Gazette" they cancelled the promotions of the ensign, lieutenant, and captain.

564. (*Maj.-Gen. Steele.*) Including Major M——'s?—Yes, including Major M——'s.

565. Although he did not give any extra money above the regulation?—Yes, although he did not give anything over regulation.

566. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) But he had agreed to give it?—Yes; he had agreed to give it. They cancelled the whole promotion, and in the next "Gazette" I appeared as a captain by the retirement of another officer, but I lost all my 9 or 10 months' service and pay as captain, and I paid the deficiency to Colonel J—— that Captain M—— refused to pay. The end of it was that a court-martial took place; there was disagreement in the regiment, and Captain M—— had to leave; that was how it ended.

567. What was the charge before the court-martial?—It had nothing to do immediately with this matter.

568. (*Chairman.*) But it was produced by it?—Yes; quite so.

569. The only action on the part of the Horse Guards in the matter was that these promotions were cancelled on the occurrence of another vacancy, which enabled those officers to obtain the step by other means?—Yes, they obtained it directly.

570. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) With the exception of Captain M——?—Yes.

571. You who were known to have paid over-regulation money, were immediately gazetted to another company?—Yes.

572. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Did Captain H——, retire upon half pay?—No; he exchanged to half pay, bringing in an officer who sold. He went away from Bermuda very ill. He had married in Canada, and having gone away from Bermuda very ill his friends thought he ought to sell out, and he did so.

573. What did he get when he sold out?—He did not get a halfpenny.

574. (*Chairman.*) You mean that he got nothing beyond the regulation price?—He did not get anything beyond the regulation.

575. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) How came Colonel J—— to make the agreement with you?—It was not with me; it was with the officers generally. Captain H——, Captain G——, and Captain S—— were the men who were the seniors, and were likely to get promotion. It was they who made it. I, having been brought up with Colonel J——'s sons, and living almost intimately with his family, he wrote to me to ask me to collect the money—that is all.

576. You being the senior lieutenant for purchase?—Yes, and I therefore undertook to collect the money.

577. Did you consider that after having made that agreement with Colonel J—— you and all the other officers were bound to pay what they had promised?—Yes, but I had to pay the deficiency.

578. Therefore the only person who really suffered by the transaction was Captain M——, who having been gazetted to a majority was ungazetted?—Yes, except that we lost our ranks for nine months, or something of that kind.

579. When was it that you were all gazetted the first time?—We were all gazetted in the month of December 1832.

580. And after the gazette came out Major M—— refused to pay his quota of the 500*l.*, as I understand you, and upon that being reported subsequently to the general, the general reported it

to the Horse Guards, and they cancelled all those appointments?—Yes.

581. Were you the senior lieutenant as well as the senior for purchase?—No, I had several before me.

582. Then when Captain H—— retired did the Horse Guards pass over all those officers who were senior to you and who were not on the list for purchase, but one of whom would naturally have got Captain H——'s company when it became vacant?—No, I was still the senior for purchase. I purchased Captain H——'s company.

583. (*Chairman.*) How was the vacancy in the majority filled up then?—The vacancy in the majority was ultimately filled up by an officer being brought in from another regiment; Major P—— from the 52nd was brought into the 71st.

584. (*Lt-Gen. Peel.*) Was Captain M—— the senior captain then?—No, there were as many as three or four before him. Captain H——, Captain G——, and Captain S——.

585. Those were all very old officers who had been a long time in the service, were they not?—Yes; they were all Waterloo officers.

586. And this officer was brought in over their heads?—No; Captain M—— obtained the majority.

587. I mean afterwards when Major P—— was brought in from another regiment?—Yes, I believe it was through that, as there was a row in the regiment.

588. (*Chairman.*) Was any communication addressed from the Horse Guards to you or to any other officer stating the reasons for the cancelling of those commissions?—No, never; I received no communication on the subject.

589. You only knew the fact of your commission having been cancelled?—I only knew that, and I assumed that the Horse Guards approved of what had been done by their keeping it so long in abeyance, because there was no necessity to have kept it in abeyance as they did for about nine months.

590. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) As I understand you, no official notice was given to the regiment, but when the major had been gazetted, they afterwards ungazetted him, and brought in an officer from another regiment?—Something may have been written officially to the commanding officer or to the general; but I never knew of it if anything of the kind was done.

591. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) Were you not afterwards in command of the regiment?—Yes, for 18 years.

592. When you were in command of the regiment did you find any official letter on the subject?—No; I never saw a record upon the books relating to it.

593. Did you not find any correspondence on the subject?—No; but it is easy to ascertain the fact. You have only to refer to the Gazettes, and you will see the whole thing; you will find that we were gazetted and then ungazetted again.

594. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) The officer who was brought in from another regiment was a major, was he not?—Yes; a half-pay major from the 52nd.

595. (*Chairman.*) When you sold out yourself from the command of the 71st Regiment, what did you receive for your commission?—I ought to have received nothing over regulation.

596. Do you object to tell the Commission how much you received for the sale of your commission when you sold out?—No; I sent in my papers at five minutes' notice, and consequently I had no time to make any arrangement with the officers whatever. I would not serve any longer; but after my papers had gone in, the officers of the regiment gave me 1,300*l.* of their own accord. I never asked them.

597. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) The officers gave you 1,300*l.* over the regulation price?—Yes, over regulation.

598. (*Chairman.*) What would you under ordinary circumstances have received in the way of over-regulation payment if you have sold out?—I should have looked to have recouped myself the money I had expended in the purchase of my commissions.

599. How much had you expended in the purchase of your commissions?—I have a memorandum of it here. I should state that I was at the Military College at Sandhurst, when the Horse Guards wrote to say that a reduction was going to take place in the army; and although I had passed my examinations there was no chance of my getting a commission without purchase, and therefore they recommended me to purchase an ensigncy in the 15th Regiment, which, with the consent of my guardians, I did at that time. At the same time they told me that I should be placed upon half pay immediately. I remained at the Military College for six months after that, studying. My first commission was dated on the 10th of January 1822, and for six months afterwards while I was on half pay I remained at Sandhurst as an ensign. Sir T—— A—— was commanding the 71st Regiment in Ireland in that year; I went over there, being an Irishman. I knew the regiment very well, and I knew that a vacancy was going to take place. They said, we will get you into the 71st if you like to come, but you will have to give something over regulation price; and I agreed to that, and paid 200*l.* over regulation price.

600. That was in order to come from half pay to full pay, was it not?—No, to get into the 71st.

601. But you were at that time on half pay?—I was an ensign on half pay in the 15th Regiment. I was gazetted in October 1822 to the 71st Regiment.

602. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) What sum had you paid before that?—I paid 450*l.* for my ensigncy in the 15th, and I paid 200*l.* to come into the 71st, that was over regulation. Captain B—— of the 71st was going to retire at that time, and they could not make up the money, and the colonel said, "I will get you "into the regiment, but you must come into their "views." There were a couple of hundred pounds wanting and I gave it.

603. You gave the difference between full pay and half pay I suppose?—No, that had nothing to do with the 200*l.*; it was simply an over-regulation payment. There was a deficiency of 200*l.* in the amount that they were wanting to make up for Captain B—— and I gave that; it had nothing to do with the difference between full and half pay.

604. (*Chairman.*) How did you get your lieutenancy?—I was appointed to the 71st in the way I told you, and then a matter occurred to which I wish to call your attention. After I had been appointed to the 71st for a year, Messrs. Cox and Co. wrote to me to request that I would pay 450*l.* more for my commission.

605. For a lieutenant's commission?—No, for my ensign's commission. I wrote to my guardians, and they said that there was something wrong about it, but the only answer we could get was that a half pay ensigncy could not be sold, though I purchased mine and gave 450*l.* for it. As I have said in October 1822 I was gazetted to the 71st Regiment. I then gave the 200*l.* that I have mentioned over regulation, and nearly a year after I joined the 71st I got a letter from Cox and Co. to beg that I would pay 450*l.* with the interest thereon, because the money had been unpaid up to that time.

606. Have you got that letter with you?—It is a patent fact; everybody knows it at the Horse Guards. It can easily be proved.

607. I ask whether you have got the letter with you?—No.

608. Did it state the grounds upon which that demand was made?—I can tell you what the ground was. The thing has been so often before the Horse Guards that they are sick of it. The ground was that a half-pay ensigncy could not be sold.

609. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) You had bought a half-pay ensigncy?—Yes.

610. And they treated that transaction as null and void?—Yes, they did me out of what I had paid. The officer whose step I got in the 15th was H—— (afterwards General H——, who died lately). He was a lieutenant in the 15th, and he was going to get

Col. W. Denny.
6 May 1870.

promotion to some other regiment, and it became necessary that he should get his money, although it was known that whoever came into the 15th would be put upon half pay. I knew at the time I bought my ensigncy that I should be put upon half pay, but I took it for granted that I should come upon full pay some time or other. When an opportunity offered for my coming into the 71st regiment I availed myself of it, and having paid 450*l.* for my ensigncy I never dreamt of being required to pay it over again; and I was a good deal surprised, about nine months afterwards, to get a letter from Messrs. Cox and Co., asking me for 450*l.* and the interest upon it for the time it was lost to Captain B——.

611. (*Chairman.*) Did they demand interest upon the 450*l.* from the time you joined the 71st?—From the time that I joined the 71st. Messrs. Cox and Co. have the letter, and they could show it at a moment's notice. I refused to pay the demand, and the Horse Guards wrote back after an angry correspondence and said that it must be so, and that if I did not like it I might go back to what I was before. Having joined the regiment for a year, and having gone to the expense of my outfit, I had no option but to stick to the regiment, which I did, and there was a sort of promise held out to me that if I retired my case should be entertained.

612. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) In point of fact you paid 1,100*l.* altogether for the ensigncy in the 71st?—Yes, for the ensigncy.

613. When you were gazetted to the 71st what did the Gazette state; were you gazetted as an ensign?—I think it stated that I was an ensign on half pay in the 15th.

614. You were brought in then as a half-pay officer?—I was brought in as a half-pay officer.

615. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) Did you pay any money for being brought in on full pay at that time?—No.

616. They did not make you pay the difference between half pay and full pay?—No.

617. The 200*l.* you paid an joining the 71st had nothing to do with the regulation price or with the difference between the half pay and the full pay?—No, that was quite a separate affair.

618. But naturally you ought to have paid the difference between the 15th half pay and the 71st full pay?—Yes, one would suppose so, but that did not come into their heads at all.

619. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) When you were gazetted to the 15th were you not on full pay for a single day previous to reduction?—No; I never received a day's full pay there; my name never appeared in the list, either on half pay or full pay.

620. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) Were you gazetted before the order for the reduction of the 15th was gazetted?—I was at the Military College at Sandhurst. I had passed two of my examinations, and my name was down for a commission by purchase. I knew that I should have a long time to wait, and seeing that my name was down for purchase, Messrs. Cox and Co. wrote to say that it was desirable that I should purchase an ensigncy in the 15th, but that if I did purchase I should be placed upon half pay. I thought it better to take the offer under the circumstances, and I was gazetted to the 15th. The officer in the 15th who purchased his promotion at that time got promotion in some other regiment, that was Lieutenant F—— H——, afterwards General H——; and the ensign who purchased his lieutenancy left a vacancy in the 15th. That vacancy I got, but I was put upon half pay the moment I got it. The fact is they wanted my 450*l.*

621. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) There must have been a vacancy for you to be gazetted to it?—Yes.

622. If you were gazetted you must have been on full pay until the 15th was reduced?—I never received a day's full pay in the 15th.

623. (*Chairman.*) Of the 1,100*l.* which you paid altogether for your ensigncy in the 71st, 200*l.* only was over-regulation price?—Only 200*l.* was over regulation.

624. The remainder, according to your statement, was the regulation price for an ensigncy?—Yes.

625. When you got your lieutenancy how did you get it?—By purchase.

626. What did you pay for it?—I paid 100*l.* in addition to the regulation price.

627. When you got your company how much did you pay?—I was to pay 185*l.* first of all; that I recouped to the colonel, and the deficiency that I had to make up for Captain M—— was 225*l.* That brought it up to 410*l.* over the regulation price.

628. Did you purchase your majority?—I did.

629. What did you pay then?—Before I purchased my majority there were six or seven old officers who wished to retire under some particular Act. They were to retire from the service and go upon half pay, I think, and get a step of rank. Those men expected to put something in their pockets before they went, and accordingly we all gave them money in the regiment. The officers who were pretty well off contributed, and all these Waterloo officers got 700*l.* or 800*l.* apiece.

630. To induce them to retire?—Yes; and then the steps went in the regiment. Although I was a junior captain I contributed towards it pretty handsomely to get to the top of the list, so that in the course of a few years I found myself third or fourth captain in the regiment.

631. Do you mean third or fourth for purchase?—No; I was first for purchase.

632. When you purchased your majority what did you give?—I paid 1,000*l.* over regulation, and I had given about 300*l.* or 400*l.* in the way I have mentioned.

633. That is what you had previously given in the way of contributions to induce officers to retire?—Yes; altogether I paid about 1,400*l.* for my majority.

634. I suppose the officer who got your company gave you something?—He gave 1,000*l.*, which the major who retired received.

635. Did you purchase your lieutenant-colonelcy?—No; I was one of those who made a reserve battalion, and after working for six years single-handed, with no staff, and doing all the duty of the two majors, I got my lieutenant-colonelcy given to me.

636. How many years had you been in the army when you got your majority?—I got my majority in 1838. Then I must have been 16½ years in the army.

637. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) How long was it before you got your lieutenant-colonelcy?—I became lieutenant-colonel in 1846.

638. You entered the army in 1821, did you not?—In 1822.

639. If you had never given this money your promotion would have been much slower than it was, would it not?—A great deal slower. In fact, we never should have had any promotion in the regiment if we had not given large sums of money.

640. You would have come to a dead lock?—Yes.

641. In order to move the old officers above you, you must either have paid the money, or the public must have come forward with a handsome sum?—Yes. I do not know that the public ever does come forward to do anything in that way.

642. (*Chairman.*) Do you mean that these old Waterloo officers would not have retired without receiving a sum of money to induce them to go?—Yes. Perhaps you will allow me to state a curious thing which happened when they went. I think I stated that I gave about 1,400*l.* altogether for my majority. I was only to have given 500*l.* myself personally, but the senior captain in the regiment was to retire, and to get an unattached majority. Some money was made up for him, I forget what the exact amount was, but after all that was done he came to me and said "I will not stir unless you give me 500*l.* out

" of your pocket for myself." I said " The thing is " already arranged ; I will not do it." However the senior captain stuck to it, to the last moment and said, that he would not stir unless he got 500*l.* from me. I had not got 500*l.*, but he would not leave the hotel in Dublin, so I wrote to a friend of mine, and asked him to send me 500*l.*, which he did, and I gave it to the senior captain. He got 1,000*l.* altogether for going.

643. Was any remonstrance made by the officers in the regiment upon their commissions being cancelled in the way you have described, or did they ask for any explanation of the reasons why their commissions had been cancelled?—No, we did not because we knew perfectly well that the Horse Guards had no option but to cancel them, because their orders were that if anybody was found giving money over regulation, his commission would be cancelled.

644. Then did the officers acquiesce without any remonstrance in the cancelling of their commissions by the Horse Guards, because they knew that they had been doing what was illegal and could not be justified?—We acquiesced because there was no use in resisting.

645. (*Mr. Hunt.*) Had the money been paid?—Yes.

646. Was it returned?—No.

647. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) Colonel J—— did not return the money?—Colonel J—— got all his money, and I had to make up the deficiency.

648. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) There was some peculiarity as to Colonel J——'s retirement, was there not?—Yes.

649. It appears that he received 500*l.* over the regulation price ; but it was the habit of the regiment for a lieutenant-colonel retiring to receive nearly 2,000*l.*, was it not?—Not at that time. You will probably recollect that these heavy over-regulation payments did not commence until the Waterloo officers were pretty well cleared off. Large sums were not given in those days for over regulation. However, Colonel J—— was not in a position to make a bargain on retiring.

650. (*Mr. Muntz.*) With regard to the 450*l.* which you paid at first when you entered the 15th Regiment, to whom did you pay it?—I paid it to Messrs. Disney and Co.

651. You were then really gazetted?—Yes, I was gazetted to the 15th Regiment.

652. On half pay?—The Gazette did not say on half pay. I was simply gazetted to the 15th Regiment.

653. Did you ever hear of another case like that?—I never heard of a case like it.

654. You said that when you joined the 71st you paid 200*l.*?—Yes, that was quite a separate thing ; that was done under the rose.

655. And then you said that about six or nine months afterwards Messrs. Cox and Co. applied to you for a second payment of 450*l.*, and they insisted on that sum being paid, with interest. To whom did you pay it?—To Messrs. Cox and Co. for Captain B—— ; but they let me off the interest. There were two separate and distinct commissions, for which I paid 450*l.* each. I wish it to be understood that when I sold out of the army I was in such a position that I should not have received a shilling if the gentlemanly feeling of the officers of the regiment had not led them to give me what they did. My papers had gone in, and under the circumstances of my retiring so suddenly at five minutes' notice, they lodged to my credit 1,300*l.* The major who got the lieutenant-colonelcy gave 500*l.*, the captain who got the majority gave 300*l.*, and the lieutenant who got his company gave 500*l.*, so that I recouped 1,300*l.* altogether by over-regulation money. I was 1,250*l.* out of pocket when I retired from the service.

656. I think you stated that you were not the senior captain, but the senior captain for purchase at the time you obtained your majority?—I was the fourth captain.

657. But you were the senior captain for purchase?—Yes.

658. Were the three senior captains without purchase the Waterloo officers whom you mentioned?—Yes.

659. You bought over their heads?—Yes.

660. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) Did you not say that they retired?—No ; Captain L—— was the only one who retired. The other two were I—— and L——.

661. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Captain L—— afterwards commanded the regiment, I think?—No, never.

662. At what rank did he retire?—He got his majority as a major when I was made lieutenant-colonel of the reserve battalion. They made him up 3,000*l.* to induce him to retire. He retired upon full pay as a major, and with the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel seven years later.

663. He had never purchased a commission, I think?—No. I will mention a very peculiar circumstance to the Commission upon this point, as showing the regard which was paid to Waterloo officers. I was the first for purchase in 1829—

664. (*Chairman.*) In what rank?—Lieutenant. Lieutenant L—— was my senior by a good many years. I was going to purchase over his head. He was at home at the depôt, and he applied to the Horse Guards, saying that if they would give him time he would get the money to purchase. They acceded to his request and gave him a year. He married and got some money and purchased the company that I was to have had.

665. Did he give more than the regulation price for it?—No ; I do not think he did.

666. (*Mr. Muntz.*) The over-regulation price at that time was not as much as it is now, was it?—No, it was very much lower.

The witness withdrew.

COLONEL H. AIME OUVRY, C.B., examined.

667. (*Chairman.*) Are you a retired colonel in the army?—I am.

668. How long have you retired?—About three or four years.

669. When you retired were you in command of a regiment?—I was not.

670. Had you been in command of a regiment?—I had.

671. Have you retired on full pay or half pay?—I sold out from half pay.

672. How long have you served altogether?—The date of my commission was 1833.

673. That was the date of your first commission as ensign?—Yes.

674. In what year did you sell out?—I forget the exact year in which I sold out ; it was about 1866, I think.

675. About four years ago?—Yes, about three or four years ago.

676. In the letter in which you offered to give evidence before the Commission you said that you had served both in the infantry and in the cavalry?—I have.

677. Did you begin with the infantry?—I was in the 68th Light Infantry as ensign.

678. Did you become a lieutenant in that regiment?—Yes.

679. What rank had you attained when you left the 68th?—I was a captain.

680. How did you obtain your two steps of lieutenant and captain in the 68th, was it by purchase?—I purchased up to the rank of major.

681. In the 68th?—No, I purchased up in the army.

Col. H. A. Ouvry, C.B.

6 May 1870.

682. I am speaking of the 68th now?—I purchased in the 68th up to the rank of captain.

683. Then you obtained the two steps of lieutenant and captain in the 68th by purchase?—No; I was lieutenant in the 12th. I exchanged from the 12th to the 68th by purchase.

684. In which regiment did you begin?—I served in the 99th, in the 12th, and in the 68th in the infantry.

685. In what regiment did you become lieutenant?—I became lieutenant in the 99th I think.

686. Did you obtain your lieutenancy by purchase?—I did.

687. Have you any objection to state what you gave for your lieutenancy?—I think I gave 150*l.* over regulation.

688. How did you obtain your company?—I exchanged into the 12th.

689. As lieutenant?—As lieutenant; and I afterwards exchanged into the 68th, and there I purchased my company.

690. What did you give for your company?—I gave 3,100*l.*

691. How much was that above the regulation?—That is 1,100*l.* over regulation.

692. Did the ensign who obtained your lieutenancy contribute; did he also pay towards the sum paid to the retiring captain?—He did not contribute any part of that sum. I paid 1,100*l.* myself.

693. Do you know what the captain who retired and into whose vacancy you came received in addition to the regulation price?—His name was Captain Mackinnon. I have some memoranda here from which I think I can answer your question. I believe it was 1,000*l.*

694. Was there a fixed over-regulation price which it was generally understood was given in the 68th Regiment for the successive steps in that regiment?—Yes, I gave a comparatively large sum. The prices were from 900*l.* to 1,100*l.* in the 68th Regiment; the 68th was rather a high priced regiment.

695. Those were the prices over regulation given by lieutenants for a company?—Yes; I am perfectly aware that that is rather more than the average.

696. Did you continue in the 68th or did you exchange into any other regiment?—I remained in the 68th for a very short time after I got my company. I suppose I was in the 68th for about seven years.

697. Did you then exchange into another regiment?—I had an accident on service which prevented my remaining in an infantry regiment, and I had my choice of leaving the army or exchanging into the cavalry. I broke my leg on service, so that I could not walk. I then exchanged into the cavalry.

698. Into what regiment?—I exchanged into the 3rd Light Dragoons.

699. Did you pay anything on that exchange?—Yes.

700. What did you pay; and was that an authorised payment sanctioned by law?—I merely paid the difference between a cavalry and an infantry commission.

701. The authorised difference?—Yes.

702. Did you pay anything in addition to that?—Yes.

703. Did you pay it to the officer who exchanged with you?—Yes.

704. How much did you pay?—2,500*l.*

705. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) You do not mean that you paid 2,500*l.* over regulation, but that that is what you paid altogether?—Yes, I paid that altogether.

706. (*Chairman.*) How much of that was over regulation?—It would be the balance between the authorised difference and 2,500*l.*

707. The difference is about 1,200*l.* I think?—Yes.

708. Then you paid 800*l.* above the regulation?—I suppose that would be about it.

709. Did you continue in that regiment?—I continued in that regiment until I exchanged into the 9th Lancers.

710. Was that as captain still?—I exchanged into the 9th Lancers as major.

711. When did you become major?—I got my majority in the 3rd Light Dragoons.

712. Did you obtain your majority by purchase?—I did.

713. What did you pay for it?—I paid 9,500*l.* and I got something out of that; so far as I can make a good calculation I paid altogether for my majority 8,000*l.* of my own money, although I agreed to give the major 9,500*l.* I got from the junior ranks a portion of it back, so that I was out of pocket just 8,000*l.*

714. How much of that 9,000*l.* was above the regulation?—It was 9,000 guineas, 9,500*l.*

715. The regulation price for a majority appears to be 4,500*l.*?—The over-regulation payment would be the difference between that and 9,000 guineas.

716. Then what you paid was nearly double the regulation price?—Yes, just about that.

717. Then you said you exchanged into another regiment as major?—I did.

718. Into the 9th Lancers?—Yes; I exchanged into the 9th Lancers, major with major.

719. There was no difference to pay; but did you pay anything upon that exchange?—No, I paid nothing.

720. Did you receive anything?—Yes, I received something.

721. What did you receive?—I received 2,000*l.*

722. Under what circumstances did that exchange take place?—The major in the 9th Lancers was serving in India, and I was serving in England.

723. You were willing to go to India and he wished to come to England?—He wished to return to England, he being able to afford to serve in England. He came to England. My commission was worth to sell in England 2,000*l.* more than it was worth to sell in India, and accordingly he gave me that difference, but that had nothing to do with the purchase, that was merely a private arrangement between us.

724. Did you continue in the 9th Lancers until you became lieutenant-colonel?—I did,

725. Did you purchase your lieutenant-colonelcy?—I did not, I got it for nothing.

726. What occasioned the vacancy?—The vacancy was occasioned by General Grant, who is now quartermaster general, being promoted to be general for distinguished service in the field.

727. Then the promotion went in the regiment without purchase?—Yes, the promotion went in the regiment without purchase in consequence of that.

728. The other steps went successively without purchase?—They all went without purchase throughout the regiment.

729. How long did you remain lieutenant-colonel in the 9th Lancers before you sold out?—I remained a few months after that; I cannot tell you exactly how many months; about six months perhaps.

730. And you then sold out?—No, I did not; I was put upon compulsory half pay.

731. Upon a reduction?—Yes as being the second lieutenant-colonel.

732. Was that upon the regiment coming to England?—Yes.

733. And then you sold out, I think you said, from half pay?—I sold out from half pay.

734. When you sold out what did you receive for your half pay lieutenant-colonelcy?—I received 4,500*l.*

735. Was that the regulation price?—Yes.

736. There was no officer with whom you could make any private arrangement then?—No, none whatever.

737. Therefore you received nothing but the regulation price?—No, I received 4,500*l.* as the regulated value of the commission, but some long time previous to this I had received other money from the reserved fund which would not appear.

738. For what did you receive that money?—That was the difference between the old rate of

commission and the new. They did away with the 6,100*l.* in the cavalry and they made it equal with the infantry 4,500*l.* That was many years previous to the time when I sold out.

739. That was in 1860 when the cavalry commissions were reduced to the same rate as the infantry?—Yes; therefore although I only received 4,500*l.* when I sold out I think you ought to take account of the fact that I had received something previously, because it was the same thing as if I had received 6,100*l.* for I had received the difference previously.

740. Is it a common practice for officers either in the infantry or the cavalry exchanging from a regiment in England to a regiment in India to receive anything for the exchange?—That is a kind of thing that there is no regulation about; but if a man serving in India wishes to exchange with a man serving in England, he goes to an agent and gets an offer. For a lieutenant-colonel the payment is generally about 2,000*l.* (as I have stated, I received 2,000*l.*), but the value of the commission in India is about 2,000*l.* less if he wishes to sell it.

741. Have you any objection to tell the Commission how you stand at the end of these transactions? Have you received altogether as much as you have paid over regulation for your commissions?—No; I have received 2,000*l.* less.

742. Did that arise from your having to sell a half-pay lieutenant-colonelcy instead of a full-pay lieutenant-colonelcy?—Yes, I had to sell a half-pay lieutenant-colonelcy. I can tell you the exact sum that I lost.

743. How could you have come back again upon full pay if you had wished to do so?—I was offered to come back to full pay by paying 8,000*l.*

744. What would have been the difference between the half pay and the full pay?—8,000*l.*

745. That includes the extra regulation payment. What is the authorised difference?—I do not know; it will appear from the Army List.

746. Do you know how much of that 8,000*l.* was over regulation?—The whole of it was over regulation.

747. Do you mean to say that apart from any over-regulation payment you would pay nothing on coming from half pay to full pay?—Nothing; because, although there is a regulated difference put down in the Army List as being the difference between full pay and half pay, it is only a myth; it is not so in fact. When an officer gets put on half pay he gets nothing given him. I applied for it, and although it is so by regulation they would not give me anything.

748. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) If you had exchanged with any other officer you would have got the difference, would you not?—Yes.

749. But you did not do so?—No. I had served for upwards of 30 years, and I should have got the 8,000*l.* for my regiment if I had gone on half pay for my own convenience.

750. (*Chairman.*) I understand that you had no option of exchanging. You were reduced upon the regiment coming back to England?—Yes.

751. You went compulsorily upon half pay?—Yes.

752. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) When an apportunity offers, do they not bring those officers back again from half pay?—But an opportunity never does offer.

753. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) There are opportunities occasionally when an officer is brought from half pay to full pay?—I only know of one case having occurred in the last 50 years, of a colonel being brought from half pay to full pay; that is in the case of Colonel Shute. If an officer misconducts himself, the Commander-in-Chief has then an opportunity of bringing in an officer from half pay.

754. Do you remember the case of Captain Revell, who was reduced when he came from India, and has since been replaced in his regiment?—That is the case of a captain. I am speaking of colonels. There is a very great difference between the position of a captain and that of a colonel in this respect.

755. (*Chairman.*) When you purchased your successive steps, were you the senior officer in rank, or only the senior for purchase, with officers above you who were not prepared to purchase?—I doubt whether I ever purchased over anybody's head. I do not think I did; I may have done so as a lieutenant, but I do not recollect it. I know I never purchased over anyone's head as a captain.

756. Did you ever hear of any objection being made on principle by an officer, to paying the over-regulation price?—In my own regiment there was an officer who was purchased over, I suppose, 60 times, and he never made any objection to it whatever.

757. Did you ever hear of any officer objecting on principle to violate the law by paying an over-regulation price?—No, I do not know that I have.

758. Is the payment of over-regulation prices as well as regulation prices for commissions a common practice, and a practice generally understood to exist throughout the army?—Certainly it is a well-known and understood thing.

759. Have you ever known a case of an officer who was prepared to pay the regulation price but was not able to pay more standing in the way of promotion in the regiment?—Yes, I recollect the case of one officer in the infantry.

760. What rank had he?—He was the senior lieutenant.

761. Was he ready to purchase at the regulation price?—He wrote to withdraw his papers for purchase.

762. But he had been returned as a purchasing officer?—Yes; his father insisted upon it; his father went to the Horse Guards and lodged the regulation money, and, against his will, insisted upon his name being put down, but he would not pay the over-regulation price.

763. What followed?—The officers in the regiment subscribed and lent him the money.

764. Then he purchased, paying the over-regulation price?—Yes, the other officers subscribed to enable him to do so.

765. That was in order that the promotion might not be stopped in the regiment?—Yes.

766. Did his father object to his paying the over-regulation money?—Yes.

767. That objection, I presume, was on principle, and not from want of means?—He said it was on principle.

768. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Did the money so advanced to that officer become a debt of honour?—Yes; he was a very honourable man, and he said he would pay it back if he possibly could. I believe it never was paid back; but I could ascertain that if it was considered important, as I know the man, although it occurred 33 or 35 years ago.

769. (*Chairman.*) You mean that he was unable to pay it back?—Yes, he was unable; he had no money except from his father.

770. Of course the other officers advanced the money knowing that it might be impossible for him to repay it?—Yes; he said that he would pay it back if he could.

771. They advanced him the money for their own advantage as well as for his,—in order that the promotion might not be stopped in the regiment?—Yes.

772. If I understood you rightly you said that he never was able to repay it?—Yes.

773. (*Mr. Muntz.*) You stated that you knew the case of one officer who was bought over 60 times?—Yes, a great many times at all events; he is in London now.

774. Do you mean 60 times, or a great many times?—I cannot tell you for certain that it was 60, but he was 18 years in one rank.

775. What rank did he hold?—He was lieutenant.

776. I presume he was bought over because he had not put down his name for purchase?—Yes; he had no money.

Col. H. A. Ouvry, C.B.

6 May 1870.

777. Do you know how long he had been in the service at that time?—He served 18 years as a lieutenant; therefore one can judge how long he had been in the service.

778. (*Earl of Devon.*) Is he a lieutenant still?—No; he sold out.

779. (*Chairman.*) Had he purchased his first commission?—No, he had not.

780. Had he purchased his second commission, his lieutenancy?—No, I think not; he got both commissions without purchase. He is now a man of large property. He left the army I should think 18 years ago; at all events it was many years ago.

781. At that time did the regulation exist by which a non-purchasing officer, if he had served more than three years, could obtain 100*l.* a year or 50*l.* a year, as the case might be, for every year he had served?—I do not know.

782. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) You say that he sold out finally, therefore it must have been so?—Yes.

783. (*Sir W. James.*) Did he get the over-regulation price?—He got the regulation price.

784. And the extra regulation price too?—I daresay he did; I do not know.

785. (*Chairman.*) Although he had given nothing for his commissions?—I believe he had given nothing for his commissions, but he is in London if you wish to examine him. There is another phase of the subject which I should like to present to the Commission if you wish to hear me, and that indeed was my object in applying to be examined here. It is a phase which I think has not yet been presented to you, and that is the consequence which may occasionally follow from transferring an officer from one regiment to another. To take an example, I will suppose that it was required that the colonel of the Blues should be transferred to another regiment.

786. (*Chairman.*) You speak now of a compulsory transfer?—Yes. It is a thing which rarely or hardly ever occurs. I never knew it occur but once in the whole army, but suppose there was an expedition, say to Abyssinia, and suppose there was a particular officer of whom you said, "This is an excellent officer "to take charge of the cavalry, we will appoint him "to one of the regiments going out." If that officer is appointed to that regiment going out in that way the chances are that he may be mulcted of about 10,000*l.* perhaps. That case absolutely occurred to me, and I have got here the exact amount in figures that I was mulcted in that way.

787. Will you state the facts of your own transfer first, if you please?—I was serving in the 9th Lancers in India.

788. In what rank?—In the rank of major; I was the junior major; there were two majors in India. The regiment had served its time in India, and it had received its orders to return home. The officers had sold their horses, and were preparing to come home. Several months previously, knowing that the regiment was about to come home, and that I was the second major, and was therefore liable to be reduced on the return of the regiment, I made application to His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief to be placed in the relieving regiment in order that I might not be put upon half pay as the second major when the regiment arrived in England. Accordingly this was done.

789. In the relieving regiment there was an augmentation of a major?—Yes. The relieving regiment was the 2nd Dragoon Guards, and I was appointed to it, as appears by the War Office Order of the 29th of June 1857. In the July Army List my name appears in the 2nd Dragoon Guards as senior major, because when I got into that regiment I got a step immediately. When the Gazette in which my name appeared in the 2nd Dragoon Guards arrived in India it found me in the command of the 9th Lancers before Delhi.

790. As major?—I was major in command, the two lieutenant-colonels being absent. General Grant, who is now quartermaster-general, had a command, and the other lieutenant-colonel was away on leave in England. Therefore I was in command of the regiment before Delhi. When the Gazette arrived in camp I had nothing to do but to throw up the command, and I became immediately a private individual. I represented the case to the general commanding. He said, "I am very sorry, but it cannot be helped. I will "put you on my staff as aide-de-camp." However that does not bear upon the questions. As soon as the news of the mutiny arrived in England (you know the time it takes for the communications to reach this country) about six weeks afterwards they re-transferred me back to the 9th Lancers. They took me out of the 2nd Dragoon Guards without consulting me, and put me back into my old position of junior major in the 9th Lancers.

791. That regiment being ordered to remain in India, I presume?—Yes, the regiment being detained in India, although it had served its time. In consequence of this I was put upon half pay when the regiment came home to England. I have made a calculation of what that cost me, and I can state to the Committee what I lost by it.

792. Our inquiry is limited to the question of over-regulation payments; does it bear upon that subject?—It bears upon that. I was put upon half pay by a perfect error, I believe, and I have lost by that up to the present time 13,682*l.* and some shillings.

793. Will you explain how you lost that sum?—I lost it because I was put upon half pay. If I had not been re-transferred into the 9th Lancers I should have been in a valid regiment, but my transfer back into that regiment put me into a place where I was liable to reduction, and I was reduced. Otherwise, if I had retired upon half pay, which I was entitled to do, I should have got 8,000*l.* from my regiment.

794. If you had retired upon half pay from which regiment?—If I had retired from any regiment, either the 2nd Dragoon Guards or the 9th Lancers, I should have got 8,000*l.* That is now 11 years ago.

795. You mean that if you had retired upon half pay from a rank in which a captain would have succeeded you, you would have got that sum from him?—Yes.

796. But in point of fact you were put upon half pay on the reduction which took place in consequence of the regiment coming back to England?—Yes, that is the substance of it.

797. (*Sir W. James.*) The sum you lost was 8,000*l.* and interest?—Yes; the interest makes it up to the amount I mention. I had it cast up by a clerk.

798–9. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) I thought you said that the difference between what you received and what you paid was 2,000*l.* and now you speak of 13,000*l.* odd?—Yes, but if you are placed upon half pay you do not get your money for your regiment.

800. Is it the fact that the only difference between what you paid and what you received was 2,000*l.*?—Yes, that is very true, but I had served for 30 years,—indeed for more than 30, for 33 years,—at that time to get into a position which was worth a certain sum. It was worth about 14,000*l.* Then instead of getting that 14,000*l.* I only got 6,000*l.*

801. Your original transfer from the 9th Lancers to the regiment in which you were placed as second major was a favour to yourself was it not?—It is the usual custom of the service to do it.

802. You were put over the head of the senior captain of that regiment who would have got the majority if you had not been appointed to it?—It is a rule of the service to do that for the second major of a regiment returning home from India.

803. (*Chairman.*) Is it the custom to put in a major from some other regiment which is coming home as the second major of a regiment which is going out to India?—Yes, in order to avoid putting the second major of a regiment that is coming home on half pay they transfer him into a regiment that is going out, and very fairly.

804. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) What became of the other majority in the 9th Lancers?—The 9th Lancers came home, and then the second major went on half pay, of course.

805. (*Sir W. James.*) Who had the second majority in the relieving regiment that went out to take the place of the 9th Lancers?—They appointed another major to that. When I was put upon half pay I was a lieutenant-colonel.

806. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Who was the lieutenant-colonel in the 2nd Dragoon Guards when you were appointed second major?—I think his name was Keane.

807. Was he the senior captain in the regiment at that time?—I do not know whether he was or not; I never joined the regiment, and therefore I hardly know.

808. The fact is, you had a boon granted to you in being transferred to the 2nd Dragoon Guards, had you not?—No, I do not regard it as any boon whatever.

809. (*Chairman.*) As I understand you, you applied to be transferred from the 9th Lancers?—Yes, in order to avoid being put upon half pay upon the return of that regiment to England.

810. And I understand on the mutiny breaking out, and the 9th Lancers being retained in India, you were replaced in the 9th without your own consent?—Yes. It is like taking a captain of the Blues and putting him to another regiment against his will.

Col. H. A. Ouvry, C.B.

6 May 1870.

811. Am I right in collecting the result of your evidence to be that upon the whole balance of the account you have lost 2,000*l.* by over-regulation payments, and that if this transaction which you have spoken of, with regard to your transfer to the 2nd Dragoon Guards and re-transfer to the 9th, had not taken place, you would have received 13,000*l.* for principal and interest, which would have been a set-off against that 2,000*l.*, leaving you a gain of about 11,000*l.*?—Yes.

812. That is by the payment of the over-regulation price?—Yes; therefore I have now had all my service for nothing. I had a pension for distinguished service in the field, but that was taken away. I have just simply got 300*l.* a year.

813. That pension was taken away owing to your having sold out. You cannot retain it after you sell out; is not that so?—Yes; and beside that I lost the second Order of the Bath, the K.C.B.

814. You lost that by your selling out?—Yes. My reason for selling out was that I wanted to retain that money for my family. I should not have had a halfpenny if I had not done so.

The witness withdrew.

COLONEL THE HONOURABLE ARTHUR HARDINGE, C.B., and COLONEL FREDERICK CHARLES ARTHUR STEPHENSON, C.B., examined.

Col. the Hon. A. Hardinge, C.B.
Col. F. C. A. Stephenson, C.B.

815. (*Chairman, to Col. Hardinge.*) I believe you are in command of the regiment of Coldstream Guards?—I am.

816. That regiment consists of two battalions, does it not?—Yes.

817. (*To Col. Stephenson.*) I believe you are in command of the Scots Fusilier Guards, which also consists of two battalions?—Yes.

818. (*To Col. Hardinge.*) Will you be good enough to state what the establishment of the superior officers of those two regiments is at present without reference to the contemplated reduction?—Exclusive of the three field marshalls, who are our colonels, the establishment of the regiments of Guards is one lieutenant-colonel, who is a *quasi*-regimental brigadier; two majors, who are battalion-commanders. In the Guards we have not any rank which corresponds with line-majors, but two of our senior captains are mounted. Therefore, in the Coldstream Guards there are only, according to the Guards' rank, three field-officers, but the two senior captains in each battalion are mounted, which is equivalent to major in a line regiment.

819. Do each of those regimental-majors command a battalion under the lieutenant-colonel of the regiment?—We have the regimental system, and therefore each of those majors commands his battalion subject to the superior control of the regimental lieutenant-colonel.

820. Will you be good enough to state whether the same is the case with the Grenadier Guards, with the exception that the regiment consists of three battalions instead of two?—Before the reduction that took place in the Grenadier Guards last year, all three regiments of the brigade of Guards were on an identical establishment.

821. If no reduction had been made or contemplated, what would you, in the position you now occupy, have received, according to the ordinary custom of the regiment, if you had retired by the sale of your commission?—The regimental price in the Coldstream Guards would have been 8,200*l.* if I had sold out.

822. When you speak of the "regimental price," do you mean that that includes the regulation price, together with the over-regulation price customarily paid?—I include, in excess of the regulation price, the lowest price it has been the regimental custom to pay. That price varies sometimes under particular circumstances. In the case of my immediate predecessor, for example, for certain private reasons, it was raised to a fictitious price, but the regimental price in the Coldstream Guards is 8,200*l.* By the regimental price I mean the price that every officer who returns his name for purchase is expected to lodge.

823. In what proportion would it have been paid by the officers who would have profited by your retirement?—In the Coldstream Guards the extra price as coming to my account would be principally given, of course, by the officer who succeeded to the vacant company. Of course my retirement would give a step in rank to every officer in the regiment, and that would act upon the companies. One company would thereby become vacant. The regimental price of a company is 8,200*l.* That includes, of course, the whole price that an officer would have to pay for his company. In the case of my retirement by the sale of my commission that 8,200*l.* would have been lodged at Cox and Company's to my account. It would have been contributed by the ensign coming in, and also by the ensign and lieutenant getting his promotion as lieutenant and captain.

824. Would so much of that as represents the over-regulation price be paid in the same proportion as the regulation price by those respective officers?—That is a question which I am not prepared at once to answer.

825. (*To Col. Stephenson.*) Can you answer the question I have just put to Col. Hardinge?—I think it would not be paid in the same proportion exactly. I should first wish to state that the price in the Scots Fusiliers is a little different from what Colonel Hardinge stated as the price in the Coldstreams.

826. What is it in your regiment?—8,500*l.*

827. If it is not paid in the same proportion how does it differ?—The price that an ensign and lieutenant would have to pay in addition to his regulation price would be about 950*l.*

828. (*To Col. Hardinge.*) Supposing instead of wishing to retire by the sale of your commission you wished to go upon half pay, would you under those circumstances receive anything in the way of regulation price?—I should receive nothing in the way of regulation price.

829. Would you receive anything from the officer who was to succeed you or would any sum of money which is not included in any regulation be made up

Col. the Hon. A. Hardinge, C.B.
Col. F. C. A. Stephenson, C.B.

6 May 1870.

by the officers who would in succession profit by your retirement?—In the case of my going upon half pay I should receive exactly the same amount as if I had sold out, which would be 8,200*l.*, principally from the officer who got the company; but as I should not retire absolutely from the service, from the 8,200*l.* I received the Government would deduct 4,500*l.*, which is the regulation price for a lieutenant colonelcy of the line, and I should go upon half pay exactly under the same circumstances as any other lieutenant-colonel of the army.

830. You would receive the difference between 8,200*l.* and 4,500*l.*?—Yes.

831. (*To Col. Stephenson.*) Would you receive the difference between 8,500*l.* and 4,500*l.*?—Yes.

832. (*Sir J. Scarlett, to Col. Hardinge.*) Would the promotion go in the regiment whether you went upon half pay or whether you retired?—It would always go in the regiment. I believe that there is no case of the promotion ever being refused to go in the regiment with regard to the benefit of an officer who has 25 years' service.

833. (*Chairman.*) Assuming that the proposed reduction takes place as has been announced and is intended to take place, if I understand the matter rightly, upon the first vacancy of any of the three superior officers in each regiment; what would you receive if you retired by the sale of your commission?—Only the regulation, because my junior field officer has in consequence of the contemplated reduction been put into italics.

834. As a supernumerary?—Yes. Colonel Baring therefore appears in the Army List in italics. This denotes that his vacancy will not be filled up. Consequently either in the event of my wishing to sell out absolutely, or in the event of my claiming under the terms of the Royal Warrant of February 1866, an unqualified right to go upon half pay after 25 years' service, such retirement on my part would create no regimental promotion. In other words, if I may use the expression, the regimental stem has received an incision through the line of my junior field officer. Consequently the sap of the regimental money which rises to the lower branches is cut off from the top of the tree.

835. I do not think we have got before us exactly what the contemplated reduction is?—The contemplated reduction is the reduction of the junior field officer; in short, it is the reduction of a battalion commander.

836. Therefore if you were now to retire, either by the sale of your commission or by claiming your right to go upon half pay, no officer would succeed you?—No. And if I claimed my unqualified right to go upon half pay, I should receive nothing for going upon half pay. In the event of my wishing to sell out absolutely I should receive only the regulation price of my commission in the Guards.

837. Then in both of these cases the effect of this reduction upon you is, that if you preferred either to retire by the sale of your commission, or to go upon half pay instead of waiting to become a major-general, you would lose the whole amount you would have received as over-regulation price?—Exactly so.

838. I presume you are aware of the enactment in the Act of 1809, which prohibits in strong terms the paying, or receiving of over-regulation payments, and subjects an officer to heavy penalties for being engaged in a transaction of that kind?—Yes, I am perfectly aware of it.

839. How many of your steps did you purchase? My career commenced in the line. I purchased my ensigncy. I was serving on the staff of the Governor-General, during the Sutlej campaign of 1845 and 1846. There were a great many casualties both on my own staff and amongst the regiments that were serving in that campaign, and I was therefore promoted to a lieutenancy without purchase for service in the field. I purchased my captaincy.

840. In the Guards or in the line?—In the line. I exchanged into the Guards,

841. What did you pay for that exchange?—2,500*l.* I always returned my name for purchase, but I got my company in the Guards without purchase, by the promotion of the colonel of the regiment for the time being,—he being promoted to be a major-general.

842. Then, in point of fact, the only commission that you have purchased is the company: your commission as captain?—My ensigncy and captaincy are the only commissions I have purchased.

843. But that 2,500*l.* which you paid for your exchange from the line into the Guards was in addition, as I understand it, to what you paid for your company?—Yes.

844. How much of that consisted of the difference between the price of the two commissions, and how much was over-regulation?—The regulation price of a lieutenant and captaincy in the Guards is 250*l.* more than that of a company in the line. I paid 2,250*l.* above that difference for my exchange.

845. Over the regulation?—Over the regulation, as far as I can say.

846. (*To Col. Stephenson.*) Have you purchased your commissions?—Only one.

847. Which was that?—My second; from ensign and lieutenant to lieutenant and captain.

848. Did you begin your service in the Guards?—I did.

849. What did you pay for that commission in the Guards?—Altogether, including what the ensign coming in contributed (namely 1,200*l.*), I paid 3,000*l.*

850. How much is that over the regulation price?—My own contribution would be 950*l.* over the regulation price.

851. You have obtained your subsequent steps without purchase?—Yes.

852. (*To Col. Hardinge.*)—We wish to understand precisely the objection you make to the proposed reduction. So far as it affects your interests it is this, is it not? that it deprives you of the power of receiving a sum of money which, though you are prohibited from receiving by law, it has been the custom in the army for officers to pay and to receive?—Not only is it in this respect a personal grievance to ourselves, but the arrangement is also a very great disadvantage and a very exceptional disadvantage to our regiments. As far as our pecuniary interests are concerned, I think that that fully states the case; but of course there are regimental interests involved in addition.

853. This pecuniary loss, as I understand, does not affect you personally only, but it affects the two mounted officers—the majors of your regiment, does not it?—It affects them relatively to the arrangement which has taken place in the Grenadiers. In the Grenadiers the reduction of a battalion commander, which is contemplated also in the other two regiments, has been effected by the advantage being taken of a vacancy created by the promotion of Prince Edward of Saxe-Weimar to be major-general, to put the lieutenant-colonel back to the command of the battalion that is vacated. This inversion of promotion has filled the vacancy from the top instead of filling it up from the bottom.

854. I understood you to say that the effect of the reduction was to reduce one of the mounted officers. Colonel Bruce, who now commands the Grenadier Guards, is still considered colonel of the regiment, is he not, although he combines with that the command of one of the battalions?—Yes; but he has been put back to that vacancy.

855. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) By a retrograde step?—Yes, because unless he had been absolutely put back to that vacancy he could not have been pecuniarily indemnified, which was the object of his degradation.

856. (*Chairman.*) But he still remains colonel of the regiment, though he has the command of one of the battalions, and he receives higher pay than the other officers who command the other two battalions? Is not that the case?—Yes. In the Grenadiers the

reduction has been effected by the unification of the double functions in one person.

857. And that was because of Prince Edward becoming major-general; the strength of the regiment remained the same?—Yes, except that they have one field officer less.

858. Supposing one of the mounted officers in the Coldstreams now wished to retire by the sale of his commission, could he do so?—No, on account of the precedent of the Grenadiers, that precedent having been made for the advantage of the senior officer, who has been put back out of consideration to his pecuniary claim. If either of my two field officers wanted to sell, the Secretary of State for War has promised to treat my pecuniary claims with the same consideration that he has treated those of Colonel Bruce. My two field officers are Colonel Fielding and Colonel Baring. Assuming that the middle field officer, Colonel Fielding, who must be the one least affected by the change, wants to go he would be unable to recover any extra price, because I should claim the right assured to me by the Secretary of State for War and go into his place.

859. Therefore it does affect your two majors as well as yourself?—Momentarily they are put in exactly the same predicament as myself.

860. And if Colonel Fielding was entitled to retire upon half pay, as having had 25 years' service and wished to do so, he would get nothing in case of his retiring now?—Nothing; he is just in my position with regard to that.

861. (*Sir James Scarlett.*) You would be reduced when he went?—Yes, I should be degraded into his place.

862. (*Chairman.*) You would still command the regiment, but you would combine with that the command of one of the battalions?—Yes.

863. (*To Col. Stephenson*).—What would be the position of your regiment in that respect?—It would be precisely the same with regard to my regiment.

864. Do you wish to make any addition to, or any correction of, Colonel Hardinge's evidence?—No, not beyond this. I wish merely to mention that this check in promotion has now been going on for upwards of a year in the two regiments consequent upon this question; and it must go on, I presume, until one of the three superior officers in each regiment shall have been absorbed by a non-purchase vacancy; and though it might be a short time in Colonel Hardinge's case, in mine it might be some years to come.

865. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel, to Col. Hardinge.*)—In the meantime if any captain and lieutenant-colonel, junior to your two senior mounted officers, wished to retire, even if he had not purchased his commission, would he receive from the regiment the customary over-regulation price?—Certainly. No officer, except the three seniors, is in the slightest degree affected by the reduction. As regards the senior officers, in the case of Colonel Stephenson and myself, we should suffer the most, because we should be forcibly compelled to remain on, if no vacancy occurred, until the time when we should be taken as major-generals, and that would at once release our two field officers. It would enable them to recover their extra money and to receive the regimental prices, either in case of their going upon half pay or their selling out.

866. Do your mounted officers retain their companies?—Yes.

867. (*Mr. Hunt.*) What was the date of the purchase of your company; your captaincy in the line?—It appears from the Army List that I obtained it in June 1849.

868. You were then exchanged into the Guards; can you give us the date of that?—I cannot give you the exact date of that, but it was within six months afterwards.

869. Do you remember who was Commander-in-Chief at that time?—Lord Hardinge.

870. At the time of your purchase?—At the time of my exchange from the line into the Guards Lord Hardinge was Commander-in-Chief.

871. (*Mr. Muntz.*) You stated just now that when an officer put down his name for purchase there was a certain understood sum to be paid for each rank, whatever the rank might be?—Yes.

872. Did it ever come to your experience that an officer put down his name for purchase and afterwards declined to pay more than the regulation price?—I believe that such cases have occured. I have heard, but I cannot say so authentically, that in the brigade of Guards there was an attempt for a certain time to stop regimental promotion by an adherence to the regulation prices, but the obstruction was only temporary, and the officer who had made the objection paid the usual sum.

873. But you would understand as a matter of course, I presume, that if an officer put down his name for purchase it would include the usual over-regulation price?—Certainly.

874. And that if an officer did otherwise it would be an ungentlemanly act?—Yes.

875. (*Col. Stephenson.*) They do not put down their names, but it is an understood thing.

876. (*Sir W. James, to Col. Hardinge.*) Did I rightly understand you to say that you exchanged from the Line into the Guards when Lord Hardinge was Commander-in-Chief?—Yes.

877. Was Lord Hardinge aware of the circumstances of that exchange?—Lord Hardinge must have been aware of the circumstances. I presume that Lord Hardinge paid the 2,500*l.* which was paid for my exchange.

878. (*Chairman.*) Will you refer to question 345 of Mr. Hammersley's evidence. He refers there to the case of two officers of the Guards some years ago. He says: "I recollect that when it was deter-
" mined to make all the steps above the captain, that
" is the majority and the lieutenant-colonelcy, no
" longer purchaseable steps in the Guards, two officers
" lost their money." Are you aware of these circumstances?—I am aware of the circumstance that a lieutenant-colonelcy of the Guards used to be purchaseable, and that that has been done away with; but I do not know in the least the circumstances as to how that change was carried into effect.

879. He goes on to say that, "They were mounted
" officers. A brevet took out eight out of 10 field
" officers, and two lost their money;" and he explains that that was, "because for the future there
" were no saleable commissions in the Guards above
" the rank of captain." Assuming his statement of the case to be true, would not that case be analogous to yours?—I do not think it would be analogous at all, because in that case, as in all reductions that have ever taken place, those reductions have been consequent upon the condemnation, or, as in the case quoted, the pecuniary depreciation of the rank so affected. In our case our loss is not consequent upon any condemnation of our own rank, but it is consequent upon the prospective absorption of a junior rank.

880. You know the reduction that is contemplated throughout the army. I think in the Army List for the present month two of the junior captains in almost every regiment are placed in the List of Supernumeraries?—Quite so. I know the arrangement and the proposed means of dealing with those officers who are placed in italics, both with regard to the Infantry and the Cavalry; and Colonel Stephenson and myself only wish that the method of dealing with them may be applied to us in the same way.

881. In that case could either of those two junior captains in the Cavalry or the Infantry, who wished to retire by the sale of his commission do so?—Yes, certainly.

882. Would he get more than the regulation price?—Certainly. In fact, he would be in his normal condition with regard to recovering any over-regulation money. Take a Cavalry regiment for example. In the month of April the junior major has been put into italics, which is an exactly analogous case to that

Col. the Hon. A. Hardinge, C.B.
Col. F. C. A. Stephenson, C.B.

6 May 1870.

of our own field officers. In the event of the commanding officer of that regiment wishing to retire upon half pay his senior major would succeed to the command of the regiment. The junior major now in italics would be released from that unhappy type, and the senior captain would succeed to the italic type. All would be able to deal with one another according to regimental custom and the succession would be uninterrupted.

883. You are assuming that the commanding officer of the regiment retires?—The question does not affect the commanding officer alone. For instance, if the junior major in italics wished to sell out, he would also get the over-regulation price, because in his case the senior captain would succeed to his majority, although that majority is italicised.

884. Take the case of two supernumerary captains in an infantry regiment; if a captain wants to sell out no lieutenant would succeed to his vacancy, would he?—Yes.

885. Is it not only every alternate vacancy that is so filled up?—As far as Mr. Cardwell has answered the question in the House of Commons, he has stated that the promotion would go on in the usual succession. The italics would denote that those steps would be absorbed when vacancies either by death or other causes occurred. For instance, take the case of a junior major of a cavalry regiment. In the event of his sudden death the senior captain would not be promoted to the majority without purchase, and the reduction would be made in the interests of the public service by his death, instead of allowing the benefit of that death to go, as it would under ordinary circumstances, when the junior major was not in italics, to the benefit of the regiment.

886. If you were to continue in the command of the Coldstream Guards until you attained the rank of major-general, the vacancy occasioned by your promotion I presume would be absorbed?—Yes, just so. Colonel Fielding would command the Coldstream regiment without vacating the first battalion of that regiment.

887. That is what happened in the Grenadier Guards, is it not?—Quite so; but in the Coldstream Guards it would be done by ascension; in the case of the Grenadiers it was done by declension.

888. (*Lt.-Col. Stephenson.*) Do you wish to add anything to what Colonel Hardinge has stated?—No.

889. (*Mr. Whitbread, to Col. Hardinge.*) You and the two junior field officers are exactly in the same position now, whichever of you is taken first loses his over-regulation money?—Unless death vacancies occur I must be taken first.

890. I assume that no death vacancy occurs and you are taken first, may I ask you, is there any prospect of your being taken at an early day?—I shall be taken in all probability in the course of a year.

891. (*To Col. Stephenson.*) Is your case similar in that respect?—No, my case is not similar; I should probably not be taken for four or five years.

892. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) When the lieutenant-colonelcies and the majorities in the Guards were saleable, what was the over-regulation price paid for them?—The price for a regiment was once, to my knowledge, up to 12,000*l.* I have known that sum given.

893. Since those sales have been abolished, you are all upon the 8,200*l.* rate?—Yes.

894. (*Mr. Whitbread, to Col. Hardinge.*) As regards the course which you wish to have adopted, and which has been adopted when a reduction has taken place in some other regiments, the disadvantage of it falls upon the non-purchasing officers, but in your case it falls upon the purchasing officers?—No, it makes no difference in our case. The burden of the indirect method of prospective absorption naturally falls upon the senior of each rank. For instance, it is considered desirable to reduce eight captains of a cavalry regiment to seven—that is part of the scheme. The eighth captain is put into italics. Consequently, if the promotion was not allowed to go regimentally until it was absorbed by a death vacancy, the senior captain would be alone placed in the position of being unable to realize his extra money in the case of his wishing to sell out. Of course the moment that he was got rid of, the regimental prices would be realized, and every one of his junior officers, therefore, would find himself in a better position than the senior captain. The case is the same with our field officers. I am unable to sell out and recover anything extra on going on half pay, and the same thing applies to my field officers; but as soon as I am taken for major-general, they will have the same facilities as they would in any other regiment of the army to make either the one or the other arrangement, according to their private wishes.

895. (*Chairman.*) Have you had any correspondence with either the Secretary of State for War or the Commander-in-Chief upon this subject?—On the 16th of March 1869 I was authorised by the Commander-in-Chief to submit to him a statement of my case. On the 24th of July, a letter was transmitted from the War Department through the Horse Guards to Colonel Stephenson and myself touching our case.

896. You addressed your letter to the Horse Guards?—Everything was submitted through the Horse Guards for the consideration of the Secretary of State, except two letters afterwards, written under peculiar circumstances.

897. In that letter which you sent to the Horse Guards did you state what you conceived to be the injury that would be done to you by the proposed arrangement?—Yes, to the best of our abilities.

898. Did you, in fact, put in any claim in that letter for the payment, in addition to the regulation price, in the event of your selling out, or if you retired upon half pay, of what you would have received according to the custom of the regiment upon so retiring?—I will speak for myself first. The first letter I sent contained a general statement of my case. It was met by a letter of the Secretary of State for War. In that letter the Secretary of State for War alluded, as we conceived, indirectly to over-regulation prices. In our joint letter, which was an answer to the Secretary of State's first letter, are mentioned over-regulation prices, the subject having been, as we imagined, implied in the Secretary of State for War's own letter.

899. I presume you would not feel yourself at liberty to produce the correspondence to the Commission, but if we wished to see it we should have to apply to the Secretary of State?—I should feel no hesitation as far as I am concerned in producing the correspondence. We took copies of the correspondence, but I think it only fair to state to the Commission that the case of Colonel Hardinge and Colonel Stephenson was brought before the notice of the House of Commons in February, in consequence of a letter which appeared in the "Times." Neither Colonel Stephenson nor myself had any cognizance either of the question in the House of Commons or of the letter which inspired it, but as we thought that our case, if discussed at all, ought to be discussed upon the correspondence which had taken place, we asked the member of the House of Commons who had given notice of the question to withdraw his question until a discussion could be raised upon the correspondence itself. The correspondence was called for on the 3rd of March, and was promised to be presented to the House. I believe the correspondence is printed. We have copies of the letters, but if the Commission think it would be a more convenient to ask the Secretary of State for War whether he has any objection to anticipate his presentation to the House of Commons of the printed correspondence, perhaps it might assist the inquiry into our case.

900. I was not aware of the fact which you now state that the Secretary of State for War had consented to the production of the correspondence in the House of Commons. That being the case of course we can obtain it without asking you to produce the

letters?—It has been asked for in the House of Commons, and has been promised by the Secretary of State for War to be presented to the House, but it has not yet been presented.

900*a*. You believe that it has been laid upon the table, and ordered to be printed?—It has been asked for and ordered to be printed by the House.

901. It has not yet been delivered to the members of the House?—No.

902. But an order has been made for its printing?—Yes.

903. You have been speaking, of course, of ordinary times of peace when you have been referring to the prices given for commissions in the Guards?—Yes.

904. If a war was to break out and your regiment was ordered on service, of course there would be an end of any ground of complaint which you might have; you would go on service with the regiment?—Yes.

905. In that case, would the extra regulation price be in fact lost to all those officers in the regiment who have paid it?—The officers, of course, who have paid the extra money incur great risks. Those risks would be increased by service. In the Crimea, for instance, there were cases of officers who were incapacitated by ill-health from remaining with their regiments. Under these circumstances, an officer would be obliged to retire by the sale of his commission. Therefore the action on his part would not be a voluntary one, but it would be compulsory.

906. And he would get nothing more than the regulation price?—It would depend entirely upon his successor, and whether the man who stepped into his shoes would avail himself of the necessities in which this man was placed by ill-health to make a hard bargain, or whether he would pay the usual money.

907. If he paid him it would not be the result of a bargain in that case, would it? because the officer's retirement would be compulsory?—Yes.

908. Therefore the retiring officer would have no means of exacting any terms from his successor, but he might, you think, receive some payment from his successor from honourable motives?—Yes.

909. Would that payment be equivalent to the amount of the ordinary over-regulation money?—I think that that amount would be depreciated on account of the exposure in time of war.

910. In point of fact, in time of war are you not aware that the over-regulation price practically disappears?—It is depreciated. In my own regiment I know that the regimental prices were maintained towards the end of the Crimean war.

911. The over-regulation price did disappear, did it not?—No; it was maintained towards the end of the time. I do not say that it was maintained during the whole period.

912. (*To Col. Stephenson.*) Was that the case in your regiment?—No, because there was an inability to sell out. It was impossible to sell out as long as the war was lasting, but towards the end when peace was about being declared opportunities of doing so were offered and it was done.

913. (*To Col. Hardinge.*) In giving these large prices greatly in excess of the regulation price, are not the officers fully aware of the risks they run of losing their money?—Certainly they are, and they lose it very frequently.

914. They are also aware of the liability to a reduction being made in the army?—Certainly, they are aware of both those things. I think the position of the officers with regard to such contingencies is that they know certain risks which they run, and they rather trust *bonâ fide* that the Government will not increase those risks by the introduction of a new principle.

915. I presume that the correspondence will state clearly the whole of the grounds you have taken in objecting to the proposed arrangement as affecting your interests?—It will perfectly. There is only one thing I wish to state with regard to the correspondence and the cause of its delay.

916. You mean the delay in its production?—Yes, the delay in its production. It certainly was transmitted duly through the Horse Guards, and it has been in the War Office for a period of nearly a year, but after its having been called for by the House of Commons we were told that there was an objection to the production of some of the letters, as they referred to over-regulation prices, a subject which it was thought indiscreet for officers to broach in their letters, and it was for that reason I believe that the correspondence has been delayed; and there was also some question as to whether the Horse Guards ought to have forwarded letters from officers containing allusions to those matters.

917. But you have not withdrawn any part of that correspondence?—No. We have not withdrawn any part of the correspondence, on the contrary it has been promised to be presented to the House in its entirety.

918. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) You, as officers in full pay, would naturally not communicate directly with the Secretary of State for War, but through the Commander-in-Chief?—Certainly, we should not communicate directly. The only occasion upon which we communicated directly with the War Department was when we asked Mr. Cardwell to allow us to have an interview with him. Mr. Cardwell granted us that interview, and he promised to give us an answer to the question we had put to him in a short time. As the Secretary of State for War had not given us an answer after what we thought a reasonable delay, we wrote a letter, and as it had reference to the interview we ourselves had had with Mr. Cardwell we addressed him directly. Under these circumstances we received a direct communication from the War Office, but with these exceptions all our previous letters had been duly transmitted through the Horse Guards to the War Department.

919. (*To Col. Stephenson.*) Have you any observation to make on this subject?—Merely that that communication took place with the sanction and knowledge of the Horse Guards.

920. (*Chairman.*) These letters will all appear in the correspondence?—Yes.

921. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel to Col. Hardinge.*) I understood you to say that there were allusions to the question of over-regulation payments in the letters you addressed to the Commander-in-Chief?—Certainly.

The witnesses withdrew.

MR. CHARLES HAMMERSLEY further examined.

922. (*Chairman.*) I do not think that I asked you when you were here before whether the over-regulation price paid by officers who get a step of promotion is paid by the successive officers in the same proportion as they pay the regulation price; can you answer that question?—I think they hardly pay in the same proportion; it varies a good deal in different regiments.

923. Speaking only of averages, and without referring to particular regiments, we will suppose the case of a major purchasing a lieutenant-colonelcy; the gross average sum for a lieutenant-colonelcy in the cavalry you stated the other day to be 10,475*l.*?—Yes.

924. How much of that represents the regulation, and how much the over-regulation, price?—The regulation price is 4,500*l.*, and all above that is over-regulation.

925. How much of the regulation price is paid by the major succeeding to the lieutenant-colonelcy; how much by the captain succeeding to the majority; how much by the lieutenant succeeding to the

C. Hammersley, Esq.

6 May 1870.

captaincy; and how much by the cornet succeeding to the lieutenancy?—Of the regulation price the major would pay 1,300*l.*; the captain would pay 1,400*l.*; the lieutenant, 1,100*l.*; and the cornet, 450*l.*

926. I wish to put aside first commissions for the present?—250*l.* would be the difference.

927. You say that the over-regulation price is not paid in precisely the same proportions as the regulation price, but that it varies in different regiments?—Yes, it varies a good deal in different regiments.

928. I suppose if one officer is richer than another he would probably pay a larger proportion of the over-regulation price?—Yes, that is very commonly the case; a rich officer would pay rather more than another officer.

929. Can you give us in a tabulated form the regulation and the average over-regulation price paid for the respective commissions which are saleable in the cavalry and infantry of the line?—Yes, I can do so; I will prepare such a table.

930. Can you also tell us how many commissions by promotion took place in any given year, say in the year 1869, in those regiments for which your house are agents; of those how many were by purchase and how many without purchase; of those by purchase in how many cases was the regulation price alone paid without any over-regulation (this is all exclusive of first commissions); and of those without purchase how many were in consequence of retirement either upon full or half pay?—I shall be happy to send in that table as soon as it can be prepared. I have not averaged the over-regulation price because it varies so very much. I took the whole price when I averaged it.

931. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Does the average price of 10,475*l.*, the price of a lieutenant-colonelcy in the cavalry, include the money received from the Army Reserve Fund as the difference between the old and the new regulation prices?—No, that is the present price—the infantry price.

932. What would be the difference then?—1,675*l.*

933. Then that 1,675*l.* has to be added to the 10,475*l.*?—Yes.

934. (*Chairman.*) That is in respect of officers who have paid the former regulation price?—Exactly so. Those who have not paid it would not be entitled to receive it.

935. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) I think that your answers to the questions of the Chairman will enable us to decide, as far as your information goes, with respect to the regiments for which you are agent, the proportion of cases where the over-regulation price is recoverable compared to those where it is irrecoverable either by death, by a colonel being taken to the rank of major-general, or other causes?—Yes, I have no doubt it would; it would give you a sort of general idea of it at least.

936. Can you tell the Commission what is the difference of time which it takes an officer upon the average in a purchase regiment as compared with a non-purchase regiment to attain the rank of lieutenant-colonel in a case where the officer in the purchase regiment has not put down his name for purchase?—The Army List would tell that; but I think even if I were able at this moment to answer the question, which I am not, it would give no fair conclusion. Those Indian regiments had only been recently formed at the time that they were taken over from the old East India Company. They were formed by extracts from different regiments, and the men were brought together from different corps. I do not think you could draw any fair conclusion from them as to the period in which an officer in an Indian corps would become a field officer. Indeed in India they have the purse system, which is a system of purchase.

937. You could give us that information with respect to the Engineers?—There, again, you would have a difficulty in arriving at any conclusion, because there was a great run of promotion in the Ordnance Corps, commencing in 1844, and the corps are still subject to the influence of that promotion, but the state of things has been becoming worse and worse every year in the last 10 years. The length of time that an officer passes as a subaltern is four years more than it formerly was. It has increased between four and five years, and the calculation is that in about 19 years you would have subalterns of about 45 years of age.

938. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Would the Marines be a fair comparison?—I do not know anything about the practice of the Marines.

939. (*Mr. Muntz.*) Would not the Artillery give a fair comparison?—The same observation would apply in that case. There is a frightful stoppage in the Artillery in the face of an addition to the retirement of about 12,000*l.* a-year in the last three years.

940. (*Chairman.*) Do exchanges take place between the officers in the purchase and those in the non-purchase corps; I mean by the latter those Indian regiments which have been recently added?—Some few do.

941. Does money pass upon those occasions between the exchanging officers?—I cannot say. I do not know, but I think it must.

942. You think money would pass?—Yes; but I really am not in a position to answer that question.

943. You said the other day, and I think you have repeated the statement to-day, that in those regiments there is a system of purchase, or at least a system of paying money, to induce officers to retire?—Certainly, I believe that is so.

944. Although those regiments have not been in existence long enough to enable an officer to attain to the command of a regiment by that system, does an ensign entering one of those regiments obtain his company sooner or later than he would do entering a purchase-regiment and being a non-purchase officer?—I was surprised on looking into the matter the other day to find that there is not much difference, but I think that no fair comparison can be drawn, in consequence of the recent formation of these Indian regiment. And I must mention that all these regiments are still in India, with the exception of two which have come home.

945. Are the retirements in the lower ranks more or less frequent than they are in the ordinary regiments of the line?—Less. In 136 battalions of the Line there were 147 promotions to rank of captain in the year 1869. In the nine Indian battalions, seven in the same period.

946. Probably the return you have been good enough to say you would give us would show that, because it would show how many vacancies have taken place in those regiments during the last year?—Yes.

947. (*Maj.-Gen. Steele.*) Can you give the Commission any idea of the total sum of money invested by officers, including the over-regulation price?—My calculation is that the total sum, including regulation and over-regulation, amounts to more than 11,000,000*l.*

948. (*Mr. Muntz.*) Can you give us the separate items?—I must premise that it is only an estimate. I calculate the regulation amount at 7,668,953*l.*, and the extra regulation amount at 3,577,325*l.*, making a total of about 11,246,000*l.*

949. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) For the whole service?—That is what I calculate for the whole. In addition to that there is 159,265*l.*, the difference of the value of the old and the new Cavalry commissions, that is still due; that would make rather more than 11,400,000*l.* I am bound to say that that is only an estimate, and I have had considerable difficulty in arriving at it, because it depends upon the view that the War Office might take of the value of certain commissions, particularly Cavalry commissions.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned to Tuesday next at half-past one o'clock.

Tuesday, 10th May 1870.

PRESENT:

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR GEORGE GREY, BART, M.P., G.C.B., IN THE CHAIR.

THE RIGHT HON. LIEUT.-GENERAL PEEL.
THE RIGHT HON. G. WARD HUNT, M.P.
LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR JAMES YORKE SCARLETT, G.C.B.
MAJOR-GENERAL STEELE, C.B.
SAMUEL WHITBREAD, ESQ., M.P.
P. H. MUNTZ, ESQ., M.P.

R. H. KNOX, ESQ., *Secretary.*

MAJOR-GENERAL JOHN HENRY LEFROY, R.A., C.B., examined.

Maj.-Gen. J. H. Lefroy, R.A., C.B.
10 May 1870.

950. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) I believe you have always served in the artillery?—Always.

951. What length of service have you had in the artillery?—36 years nearly.

952. Your rank now is, I believe, that of major-general?—I am a colonel in the artillery, with the honorary rank of major-general.

953. It has taken you 36 years to attain your present position in the artillery?—It has.

954. Did it ever occur to you, or is it within your knowledge, that it has been contemplated amongst the officers at any time to take means to quicken the promotion in the Royal Artillery by any action of their own?—I cannot speak with confidence to any proposal in the old Royal Artillery earlier than that which I made myself about four years ago.

955. Will you state what that proposal of your's was?—My proposal was that each officer on being promoted from a lower rank to a higher rank should contribute to a common fund, one year's difference of pay between the two grades; but that, in order that he might not lose all advantage by promotion, that payment should be spread over two years, so that he would give up half a year's difference in pay, in point of fact, for each year. That was the first specific proposal that was made, as far as I know, but there have been others since.

956. How was that fund to be applied?—It was to be applied in the form of a bonus to induce officers to accept the Government terms of retirement, if they were entitled to them, or if they were not entitled to retirement under the Royal Warrant, to take a lump sum.

957. Then did you find that the Government allowance was not sufficient to tempt them to resign previously?—Certainly. The Government allowance has been for some years quite inadequate to tempt junior officers out of the Royal Artillery. It only offers them half pay after 25 years' service, and nothing under 25 years' service, unless upon grounds of ill-health, of course.

958. (*Chairman.*) It gives them a right to retire upon half pay after 25 years' service?—Yes.

959. You were going on just now, I think, to state something that took place subsequently to the period when your proposal was made four years ago?—I took steps to ascertain whether the proposal which I had made was one likely to be accepted by the officers of the artillery, if they were permitted to do so, and about 300 officers communicated to me their entire assent to it. They were prepared at any moment to sign an agreement to forego one year's difference of pay in the manner proposed. Some other officers, I think as many as three subalterns and two captains, have subsequently proposed alternative schemes. None of them, however, as far as I know, have received any very general acceptance, and none of these officers, I think, have taken the same steps as I did to ascertain how far his proposal would meet the wishes of the service.

960. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) Then the object of the plan altogether was to accelerate promotion by payment?—Yes, to accelerate promotion by payment, but in the form of bonus, by which no man passes over the head of any other man, and which only accelerates the current of promotion.

961. If any of these officers had died in the meantime their bonus would have been lost, would it not?—There would have been no loss, because no man would have paid except for what he had already got, namely, his promotion. He might die in the two years, it is true.

962. If he died after having paid one year's pay he would lose that, and his friends would be so much the worse for it?—Yes, except in so far as it would have accelerated his promotion.

963. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) What caused you to make that suggestion as to a bonus?—From having very attentively studied the prospects of the Royal Artillery in reference to promotion, and from being struck with the stagnation which is almost certain to fall upon the corps unless something is done in addition to the present Government arrangements. The bonus system has worked generally so well in the Indian Artilleries, and has given so much satisfaction to the officers who contributed to it, that I thought we might introduce it into our system, and that it was on public grounds an unobjectionable form of applying private funds.

964. What was the state of promotion in the artillery previous to the last augmentation, which created for the moment a great current of promotion?—You mean, I presume, previous to the first augmentation which occurred in 1846. That was the great beginning of our promotion. If you will allow me to consult a pamphlet which I have here I think I can tell you exactly how we stood at that time. In 1845, which is the period nearest to this question, the senior second captain was an officer of 25 years' service; the senior captain of artillery was an officer of over 38 years' service; the senior lieutenant-colonel of artillery was an officer of 45 years' service; and the senior colonel an officer of nearly 50 years' service. Taking a long average in the artillery, including both peace and war, it has taken an officer from 28 to 29 years to become a lieutenant-colonel on major's pay; but for a quarter of a century, from 1820 to 1845, it took from 35 to 38 years.

965. You spoke of a lieutenant-colonel on major's pay?—Yes; the rank of major was done away with in the artillery in 1827, and the captains were promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, but they did not augment their pay. They remained lieutenant-colonels on majors' pay.

966. (*Chairman.*) The next step that that captain of 38 years' standing would obtain would be that of lieutenant-colonel, not that of major?—Yes, he would be a lieutenant-colonel on major's pay.

967. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Was it usual at that time for the officers in the higher ranks of the Royal Artillery to remain in the service to extreme old age?—It was very usual indeed.

968. What was the age of the director-general of ordnance then?—Sir John Macleod was director-general of artillery when he was past the age of 80, and I recollect well that when the late Sir William Cator was made director-general of ordnance we all congratulated ourselves on having so young a man. He was under 70; I think about 67.

969. (*Mr. Muntz.*) Was the proposal that you made three or four years ago accepted?—It was accepted as I mentioned just now by a large body of officers, principally the juniors, but it hung fire in consequence of Mr. Childers' measure for accelerating promotion.

Maj.-Gen. J. H. Lefroy, R.A., C.B.

10 May 1870.

Everybody was in hopes that that would produce some good result, and it has simply been hanging over from that day until now. I have brought with me here a list of the regiment, in which I have ticked off those who have signified their assent to my proposal (*producing a paper*), and you will observe by the red marks that they are in every grade of the service, and a little more trouble in canvassing would no doubt have added very largely to the number. I still believe that that scheme is a feasible scheme if it should receive the sanction of the Government.

970. Hitherto it has not been acted upon?—No, it has not been acted upon yet at all.

971. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) Has Mr. Childers hitherto produced any scheme for the purpose of accelerating promotion?—A committee, of which Mr. Childers was president, proposed terms of retirement which were much more liberal than those previously in force, and which would have had the effect, no doubt, of inducing many officers to retire, but they have never come into operation. At this moment the promotion in the artillery is in a more stagnant state than I have ever known it. It may be a temporary thing, such as must from time to time occur, but it is the fact that at the present moment only three or four subalterns, I think, have been promoted in as many months. The promotion has been for a year or two excessively slow, and there is no prospect of its accelerating; I mean on the old Royal Artillery list. The lieutenants of 1857 will not all be promoted in 1870, and some of that rank will be 15 years subalterns, although they obtain commissions at advanced ages.

972. Then either the public or the officers themselves must do something to accelerate that promotion if we are to have efficient artillerymen?—That is my firm and strong persuasion. I wish to say as emphatically as I can that I am persuaded that unless something material is done to accelerate the promotion in the artillery, and in the engineers also, both corps will be in a most inefficient state in 15 years time.

973. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Is there any difference between the artillery and engineers and other non-purchasing regiments with regard to promotion?—At the present moment the artillery and engineers are behind the marines owing to the very liberal terms of retirement offered to the marines four or five years ago; but as a general rule the marines have been behind us. At this moment the officers of superior rank in the engineers are rather older than the corresponding ranks in the artillery, but the junior ranks of the artillery, that is, the captains and subalterns, have rather longer service than the engineers, I think. I speak under correction.

974. Is the promotion in those corps much slower than in the purchase regiments?—It is very much slower indeed than in the purchase regiments. It is even slower than it is to the non-purchasers in the purchase regiments. I do not mean at this moment, but taking the artillery on the average, it is so.

975. (*Mr. Muntz.*) In your opinion if your proposal were carried out would it not accelerate the promotion so as to make it as rapid as it is in the purchase regiments?—As rapid as it is in some of them, such as the Rifle Brigade.

976. (*Chairman.*) Was this proposal made publicly and brought to the knowledge of the military authorities generally?—It was made quite publicly, because it was proposed in a pamphlet which I ventured to publish at that time, and of which I presented copies to everybody concerned, including His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief and the Secretary of State for War, and although I cannot say that anybody was officially responsible for the step that I took, it was taken with the full personal knowledge of the adjutant-general of artillery.

977. Had you any doubt of the legality of it under the 78th section of the Mutiny Act, the terms of which are as follows:—"Every person, whether "authorised as an army agent or not, who shall "receive any money or reward in respect of any such "purchase, sale, or exchange, or who shall negotiate "or receive for any purpose whatsoever any money "or consideration where no price is allowed by Her "Majesty's Regulations, or any money or consideration "exceeding the amount so allowed, shall forfeit 100*l.*," and so on?—It appears to me that the system of offering officers by private arrangement a bonus to retire is a very different thing from purchasing a commission. Nobody in the former case really purchases a commission. There is a vacancy created, no matter how, and the senior officer on the list succeeds to that vacancy, but there is no purchasing.

978. The words of the Mutiny Act I have read are, "Every person who shall negotiate or receive for any "purpose whatsoever any money or consideration "where no price is allowed by Her Majesty's Regula- "tions, or any money or consideration exceeding the "amount so allowed, shall forfeit 100*l.*" No price was directly sanctioned or allowed to be paid to an officer in the Royal Artillery on retiring after 30 years' service on full pay or after 25 years' service on half pay. Did it ever occur to you that this transaction might come within the terms of the Mutiny Act?—No, it never did; but perhaps you will allow me to read the very words of my proposal, "Let the "subalterns, always with the knowledge and sanction "of the administration, enter into an agreement that "at each successive step of promotion they will "resign one year's difference of pay between the "rank they had and the rank they attain."

979. Then will you go on to the appropriation of the fund to be so constituted, if you please?—"Let "the sum thus accruing be applied to induce one or "more captains above them to retire." The scale proposed was three months' full pay for every year of service.

980. Does that proposal differ at all in your opinion from the practice that we are told exists in the purchasing corps of the army of paying an officer a certain sum to induce him to avail himself of the privilege he possesses of retiring on full pay after 30 years' service, or on half pay after 25 years' service?—I do not think it is substantially different in character, but I think it is free from some of the objections to the practice which prevails in the line by which sums are levied throughout all the grades in a somewhat arbitrary manner. In this case the sum was a definite one, and I think it was assessed in a manner the least inconvenient possible to the officer paying, because it came when he had an addition to his income, and it took only half of that addition.

981. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) You would call it then a regulated subscription?—Yes.

982. Do you not think that in time that subscription would have been increased. When men became impatient of a delay of promotion, would they not have endeavoured to add to the temptation to officers to retire?—I think not in the artillery, because the artillery is not a monied branch of the army, and a more serious difficulty with us was to raise the sum in its lowest form. Moreover, I think that people will not pay large sums unless the benefit is immediate to themselves. In the case supposed, the officer promoted would not be inclined to pay more than his bargain, because his promotion would be safe without doing so by seniority.

983. The senior lieutenant perhaps in addition to this sum, being impatient of a delay of promotion, might have given an extra 100*l.* or 200*l.*?—Where that will turn the scale it may always come in, but the size of the corps and the scattered state of officers would make such arrangements difficult.

984. That might happen, might it not?—Yes, unless the thing were done quite openly and above board, which was my proposal, then it would be regulated.

985. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) It would be necessary, would it not, in order that that scheme might be carried into effect, that its acceptance should be general throughout the artillery?—It would be necessary for a very considerable portion of the officers to agree, but the

Maj.-Gen. J. H. Lefroy, R.A., C.B.

10 May 1870.

officers I consulted, the juniors more particularly, were quite prepared to allow individual dissentients to take the benefit of it. Whatever money was contributed would be to the good. But I think the moral force in the regiment would have taken all the men with it. In some schemes they allow for 10 per cent. of dissentients or non-payers.

986. Would not the 78th clause of the Mutiny Act apply to the officer who received the money, the words of the clause being "Negotiate or receive "for any purpose whatsoever"?—If I may venture to say so, the clause is so sweeping in its character that it has no effect at all. It is violated every time a sum of money passes between officers to negotiate an exchange of stations, which happens every day.

987. (*Chairman.*) Does it happen as commonly in the artillery as it does in the line?—I think it does.

988. Money is paid by one officer to another to induce him to exchange from one station to another?—Yes, constantly.

989. But I understand that you never heard any objection being taken to this proposal of yours on the ground that it was illegal?—No.

990. Or as coming within the terms of the Mutiny Act?—No, I never heard any objection of that sort raised.

991. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Although you submitted your proposal both to the Secretary of State and to the Commander-in-Chief?—I cannot say that I submitted it to them. I had the honour of presenting my pamphlet to them.

992. (*Chairman.*) It was brought under their notice?—Yes, it was much talked of at the time.

993. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) It was never pointed out to you that there was anything illegal in it?—No.

994. (*Chairman.*) Are large sums given in the case of those exchanges that you have referred to?—Not very large sums. It depends upon the station, and the rank of the parties, and the urgency of the case. I should say that a sum of 500*l.* was very seldom exceeded.

995. Is it done with the sanction of the military authorities or of the commanding officer of the respective stations?—The exchange must be first agreed to by the military authorities on personal grounds, and their assent having been obtained it is for the two parties to arrange between themselves.

996. Is there any secresy in this arrangement or is it well known?—I should say that there was no secresy at all about it.

997. You never heard of any objection being taken?—Never.

998. (*Mr. Whitbread*) I suppose you would claim for your scheme as an advantage over the present system that the contribution was out of a fund, which every officer would possess, and that it was not made by private funds brought in from without?—Quite so.

999. And also that in fact it was merely an undertaking to receive at some future date a portion of the pay which would naturally come to an officer on promotion?—Yes, and it was also easy to show that officers would so far accelerate their promotion by the operation of that scheme that they would receive in the shape of augmented pay, setting rank on one side, a good deal more than they would contribute, if the system became general.

1000. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Did you propose any fixed price for the officer who is to retire in each rank?—I proposed for officers who accepted the bonus three months' pay for each year of service. There have been various proposals, generally of a more heavy character to the officers, and a very large number of subalterns agreed to pay 10*l.* annually to a fund; that was a tremendous income tax upon a subaltern. Other proposals have been that they should contribute 1*l.* per annum for every year of service, which in the case of subalterns of 15 or 16 years' service would also be a very large sum. In my opinion officers on British pay and allowances could not afford it.

1001. There are two parties to be consulted, the party to pay and the party to receive payment?—Yes.

1002. Suppose an officer said, "I will not go for "that sum, but I will go for a much larger sum," what would be done then?—I most distinctly debarred all bargaining; they should go or not go. In so large a body as the artillery there are a considerable body of men who are wavering as to whether they will remain in the service or not, and I am sorry to say that a proportion of men now and then go to whom it is of great importance that they should raise a few hundred pounds in ready money. In fact a tolerable proportion of officers under 10 years' service resign their commissions on various personal grounds. I believe that that proportion would be largely increased if there was a sum offered them.

1003. If those officers had served 25 years they would be entitled to go upon half pay?—Yes.

1004. Did you propose to extend the bonus to them?—Yes.

1005. And that they should receive both half pay and bonus?—Yes, both the bonus and the half pay.

1006. Suppose a man had not served 25 years, how would you deal with him?—There might be a difficulty in getting him to go. I would offer him the bonus and no more. I ought to add that I did not propose to give the bonus to officers entitled to full-pay retirement, and did not expect that individuals who were near the term for half pay would be those to go.

1007. But you want to get rid of them just as much as the others, do you not?—Looking at the actual state of the corps at present, and at what is likely to be its state 10 or 15 years hence, we want to get rid of some younger men—not the older men—we want thinning out; we are like a young plantation, all of one age.

1008. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) You are too crowded?—We are too crowded.

The witness withdrew.

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR EDWARD LUGARD, G.C.B., further examined.

Lt.-Gen. Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B.

1009. (*Chairman.*) We wish to have some further information from you as to the circumstances under which the sum paid in excess of regulation has been irrecoverable. We are told that that is the case when a reduction takes place. Will you be good enough to tell us in cases in which reduction has been determined upon by the Secretary of State in the establishment of regiments both of cavalry and infantry what is the course that is now pursued. We will take the cavalry first?—Do you mean the reductions now or heretofore?

1010. I mean the reductions that have recently been determined upon and which are going on. Take the case of those officers whose names appear in the Army List of the present month in italics, who are, I believe, called supernumeraries, and who are therefore in excess of the fixed establishments of regiments. What course is taken with regard to those officers?—The reductions are made alternately when vacancies occur.

1011. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Supposing a senior major in a cavalry regiment wished to retire, would the step go in the regiment or would it be absorbed?—If the senior major of the Second Dragoon Guards, for instance, wished to go on half pay the step would not go in the regiment.

1012. Supposing he wanted to sell?—If he wanted to sell it must go in the regiment, because we have not money to absorb it. We should absorb a cornet.

1013. (*Chairman*) Then in the first case supposing

Lt.-Gen. Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B.

10 May 1870.

he wished to go upon half pay would he lose that sum of money, which we have heard is usually paid to an officer retiring on half pay by the officer succeeding to his vacancy?—Certainly.

1014. In case of his wishing to sell the absorption would not take place, but another officer would succeed him in the regiment?—Yes; the supernumerary major would remain, but a supernumerary cornet would be absorbed.

1015. Would he then, in fact, sell on the usual terms?—I presume he would sell on the usual terms.

1016. Is that the case in the junior ranks of the same regiment. Are there any supernumerary officers?—Yes, it would be exactly the same.

1017. Are there any supernumerary captains now in that regiment?—Yes, there is a supernumerary captain and a supernumerary lieutenant.

1018. If any captain in the regiment now wished to retire by the sale of his commission could he do so?—Yes.

1019. Would the senior lieutenant for purchase succeed him?—Yes.

1020. If that captain was entitled by length of service to retire on full pay or on half pay and wished to do so would any lieutenant succeed him?—No.

1021. Then in that case he would lose the price which we have heard is usually paid to an officer to induce him to retire?—Quite so. That is the rule laid down by the Secretary of State.

1022. What is the case in an infantry regiment; is it the same?—Exactly the same, only we have no supernumerary majors.

1023. But there are two supernumerary captains in all those regiments?—Yes, and the same course would be pursued with regard to them.

1024. There would be no interference with the process of retirement by sale?—No.

1025. Then how would the absorption take place. Would it be by not appointing ensigns to the vacancies so created?—Yes, we should absorb from the bottom.

1026. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) And you would pay the officer out of the Reserve Fund the price of a cornetcy or an ensigncy?—Out of the funds.

1027. (*Chairman.*) In the event of a captain obtaining an unattached majority, and thereby creating a vacancy in a regiment in which there were two supernumerary captains, would the senior lieutenant then obtain the promotion?—Unattached promotion has been given as a means of absorbing supernumeraries, and for no other purpose at all.

1028. (*Mr. Hunt.*) One of the supernumerary captains would cease to be italicised, would he not?—Yes, that is, we place a captain upon the half pay of a major, and so absorb the full pay of a captain.

1029. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) You would not purchase out of the Army Reserve Fund the price of any commission higher than that of a cornet or an ensign, would you?—Those are not purchased from the Army Reserve Fund, if I may term it so. They are purchased from a vote of 49,000*l.* granted by Parliament for this express purpose.

1030. Do you not take credit in your estimates for a sum from the Army Reserve Fund. I have seen your estimates. There is a sum of money transferred from the Army Reserve Fund. Were you not allowed to make use of that?—Yes.

1031. (*Chairman.*) We have had a case before us of the two colonels of the Coldstream and the Scots Fusilier Guards, and what they apparently claim is, that they should be put upon the same footing as other officers who are affected by these reductions, that they should in fact be allowed to sell just as you say every other officer who is a supernumerary is allowed now to sell. Is it the case that they have been dealt with differently from officers in other regiments of infantry?—Formerly in infantry regiments when a lieutenant-colonel was reduced he was at once placed upon half pay. We have never reduced a major in the infantry; the infantry establishment has always remained the same, namely, two majors. Therefore the reduction of a major in the Guards was a novel thing, there was no precedent to govern it.

1032. How did it differ from the reduction of a major in any regiment of the line?—It differed in this way, that above the rank of captain a commission in the Guards is not saleable.

1033. Above captain and lieutenant-colonel?—Yes; the majority and lieutenant-colonelcy of the Guards are non-purchase steps.

1034. That is, an officer holding a commission as field officer would only be entitled to the sale of his captaincy in the Guards?—His captain and lieutenant-colonelcy.

1035. He might sell, but he would not get more than the value of his captaincy?—Not by regulation.

1036. In fact, the commanding officer of the regiment would get no more than any captain in it if he sold out?—No, not by regulation.

1037. Then why should not a supernumerary major in the Guards be allowed to sell for the regulation price of his commission just as a supernumerary captain in a line regiment might?—We have had no application from a supernumerary major; the application was from a lieutenant-colonel to go upon half pay, there being a supernumerary major in the regiment.

1038. But apparently from the correspondence which took place between these officers and the Horse Guards and the War Office there has been a distinct application, has there not, that on either of them selling out or retiring on half pay the promotion might go in the regiment, as they allege it does in the case of officers reduced in other infantry regiments?—Yes, on their going to half pay.

1039. I see that Colonel Stephenson, in his letter to the Horse Guards of the 7th of August 1869, says, "The question has now been put to me officially, "'Whether under the arrangements notified to the "'major-general commanding the brigade of Guards "'in your letter of the 28th of May last, the majors "'of battalions under my command can retire from "'the service or upon half pay'" (he puts both cases) "'in the manner heretofore customary, namely "'by the promotion consequent upon such retirement "'allowed to go in the regiment in the usual way'"?—Yes.

1040. Now I understand that a supernumerary major retiring from an infantry regiment would be allowed to sell his commission, and the promotion would go in the regiment in the usual way; is not that so?—I do not think we have had one case of that kind. If a case did occur we should absorb the supernumerary ensign.

1041. It is the case you say with a supernumerary captain, at all events?—In the cavalry we have supernumerary majors, and there the promotion was continually allowed to go in the regiment, the supernumerary being kept on.

1042. Then would the supernumerary major in the cavalry be allowed to retire from the service by the sale of his commission on the usual terms, the promotion going in the regiment?—Yes, the junior supernumerary being absorbed.

1043. Would he now be allowed to do so?—Yes.

1044. Is there such a thing as a supernumerary major in the cavalry now?—Yes, there is.

1045. These reductions do not involve the reduction of a major in the cavalry, do they?—Yes, one major of every cavalry regiment. For instance, if you look at the 6th Inniskilling Dragoons, you will find that the second major there (Major Gore) is in italics.

1046. Could Major Gore retire from the service by the sale of his commission on the usual terms, the promotion going in the regiment?—Yes, he would be able to retire by the sale of his commission.

1047. The promotion going in the regiment, so that he would obtain what has been termed the full "regimental value," as distinct from the regulation price?—Yes, quite so. A cornet would be absorbed

in the same way as an ensign would be in the infantry.

1048. If that rule has been adopted with regard to supernumerary majors in the cavalry, we want to know the reasons which have induced the authorities to establish a different rule in regard to the majors in the regiments of Foot Guards?—There is no supernumerary ensign to absorb in the Guards, no reduction taking place in the junior ranks, as in the regiments of the line.

1049. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) On any officer of a rank senior to lieutenant and captain of the Guards selling his commission, would that step go in the regiment?—You will find that Mr. Cardwell replied to Colonel Stephenson or Colonel Hardinge that he was prepared to give the 4,800*l.* for his commission and to absorb a majority.

1050. That is not exactly an answer to my question; I want to know whether the step would go in the regiment?—That has been refused.

1051. (*Chairman.*) That refusal involves the very question we are now inquiring into, namely under what circumstances the over-regulation price is lost. As I understand this correspondence, it is this,—that the Secretary of State for War offered, if those officers desired to retire from the service by the sale of their commissions, to find the regulated price from the Reserve Fund?—Yes.

1052. But what they ask is that the promotion may go in the regiment, in order that they may obtain what they call "the regimental value" of their commissions?—Yes.

1053. Is it the case, that by the rule adopted with respect to the Foot Guards those officers do, in fact, lose the over-regulation price?—Yes.

1054. I do not understand from your statement that any other officer who is to be reduced does so; if an officer desires to sell his commission in other cases, the promotion going in the regiment, the usual terms are made upon which officers retire under ordinary circumstances?—Quite so.

1055. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) But is this case analogous to other cases; in this case your object is to reduce the seniors of the regiment?—Yes; there are no juniors to reduce in the Guards.

1056. Then the case is not quite analogous to those with which it has been compared?—No.

1057. If one major was removed by any accident in the Guards now, what would be the effect of that; for instance, if, we will say, Lord Abinger was removed from the Scots Fusilier Guards, what would become of Lieutenant-Colonel Stephenson?—There would be then no longer any supernumerary, and he would be allowed to do as he pleased with regard to sale or retirement.

1058. Then Colonel Stephenson would command a battalion, would he not?—Colonel Stephenson would command a battalion as well as the regiment, the same as Colonel Bruce does now.

1059. (*Chairman.*) There was a case mentioned by Mr. Hammersley the other day of two officers of the Guards who "lost their money," as he says, some years ago when it was determined to make all the steps above captain, that is, the majority and lieutenant-colonelcy, no longer purchaseable steps in the Guards. You alluded to the circumstance just now yourself, I think?—I alluded to the fact of their being non-purchase steps, but I was not in office at that time; I think it took place in 1857.

1060. Do you know whether the change which was then made did subject the officers then holding commissions as majors and lieutenant-colonels in the Guards to any pecuniary loss?—I understood that it did.

1061. In what way, because they could still sell their captain and lieutenant-colonelcy, could they not?—They could still sell a captain and lieutenant-colonelcy, but we all know that a sum is given beyond that for a majority and for a lieutenant-colonelcy.

1062. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) Or was formerly?—Or was formerly.

1063. It is not now, is it?—I am not aware that it is not.

1064. (*Maj.-Gen. Steele.*) They could not sell the price of their majority and the price they paid for their regiment, because it was made non-purchaseable after the rank of captain?—Quite so, by regulation.

1065. In any way?—Yes, that is what I am saying, that there is still an extra-regulation payment, as I understand it.

1066. (*Chairman.*) Then the distinction you draw between the regiment of Guards and the other infantry regiments is, that in the Guards there has been no reduction in the junior ranks, and consequently the absorption must be at the top instead of at the bottom of the regiment?—Quite so.

1067. And therefore if those officers were allowed to sell, and the promotion to go in the regiment, the absorption would never take place, is that the case?—It would never take place until a promotion to a major-general occurred.

1068. Or a death?—Or a death.

1069. Is there any difference made between purchase vacancies and non-purchase vacancies in this system of absorption?—In the non-purchase we absorb the senior rank; we do not go to the bottom for the absorption.

1070. Will you be good enough to give an instance?—Suppose a captain died, we should take that step. If there was a supernumerary captain we should at once absorb that supernumerary captain, we should not go lower. Supposing two companies were reduced in a regiment, according to the present practice the first captain who died, that is the first non-purchase vacancy would be taken as an absorption by the public.

1071. The promotion would not go in the regiment without purchase, as it usually does?—Quite so.

1072. Supposing that were to occur a second time, what would happen?—The promotion would then go in the regiment.

1073. Then in the case of those non-purchase regiments every alternate vacancy only goes in the regiment?—Yes.

1074. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Will you have the goodness to explain what the rule has been with regard to first appointments at present?—That every alternate purchase and non-purchase vacancy be filled.

1075. Has that any reference to what regiment the vacancy may occur in?—It is without any reference to that.

1076. Therefore one regiment might by accident have two ensigns absorbed, whilst another had two ensigns added?—There would not be a vacancy in that case; the vacancy would be caused either by an officer selling out or by an officer dying.

1077. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) If two ensigns were to die you would gazette one?—Yes, quite so.

1078. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) You say that when two vacancies take place one is filled up and the other is absorbed?—Yes.

1079. Without any reference to the regiment in which the vacancies occur?—No, it must take place in the regiment in which it occurs.

1080. I thought it was in consequence of the necessity of supplying the cadets at Sandhurst and other places that you filled up those vacancies?—Yes. A vacancy can only occur in a regiment when a casualty occurs; as, for instance, if an officer in any regiment dies.

1081. Then you go not according to the general vacancies of the army, but according to the vacancies of the particular regiments?—Yes, quite so.

1082. (*Chairman.*) Have you any other information to give to the Commission with regard to the effect of these reductions upon the pecuniary interests of officers?—No, I think not.

Lt.-Gen. Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B.

10 May 1870.

1083. In respect of the prices paid for their commissions?—No. There is no doubt that these reductions reduce the over-regulation price; they make the promotion more uncertain.

1084. How long has it been known that these reductions would be carried into effect?—It could not have been known before it had been decided by the Secretary of State for War and the Government.

1085. I presume the time has not been long enough for you to know whether any officers have availed themselves of the power of retiring either on half pay or on full pay since those reductions have been announced, because in those two cases the sum paid is over regulation?—Yes.

1086. You do not know whether it has in fact checked the retirement of officers on full pay or on half pay?—Not on full pay. The retirement on full pay is generally regulated by the sum that is appropriated for that purpose, and when there is a vacancy in that sum you generally get an officer immediately ready to take it.

1087. But we have been told that money is usually paid by the officers of the regiment to an officer who is entitled to retire on full pay to induce him to avail himself of that privilege?—I imagine that that is so.

1088. But if the vacancies are absorbed he could not get that money?—Just so, if no promotion took place.

1089. I want to know whether the effect of the announcement of the proposed reductions has been to check retirement on full pay or on half pay?—It has checked the retirement on half pay I have no doubt, but not on full pay I think; the officer would most likely wait until the promotion was due.

1090. You think that the inducement to retire on full pay is sufficient without the additional inducement of the money which is generally paid by officers in the regiment?—No, I do not think it is.

1091. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) Are there many instances of full pay retirement in the course of the year?—Yes, your Secretary might be able to tell whether there is any sum available now for that purpose, but I do not think that there is. There is a certain sum voted for retirements, and no officer can be allowed to retire on full pay unless there is a portion of that sum available, that is, unless some other officer has gone off the list.

1092. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Then although an officer may have served for 30 years he cannot claim to retire upon full pay until there is a vacancy in that fund?—He can claim it, but he cannot get the retirement until the money is forthcoming.

1093. (*Chairman.*) Then he has no absolute right to retire after 30 years' service on full pay?—He has a right to retire when the money is ready; his right is established by 30 years' service.

1094. (*Mr Hunt.*) He is qualified to retire?—He is qualified to retire, but the opportunity for retirement depends upon a vacancy in the fund.

1095. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Are officers so qualified afterwards taken according to the date of their application to retire upon full pay?—That I am not aware of. The recommendation comes from the Military Secretary, and if the officer is qualified in every respect the Secretary of State has no objection to his retirement.

1096. (*Chairman.*) Will you be good enough to put in the regulation with regard to the retirement on full pay to which you have just alluded?—"The "retired full pay list shall be limited to field officers "and captains, and the annual amount expended on "this head shall not exceed for the Guards and line "62,000*l.*, for the Artillery 32,000*l.*, and for the "Engineers 16,000*l.*, but lieutenant-colonels who "retire under article 88" (that is, compulsory retirement) "and all officers placed on this list prior to our "royal warrant of 1840 shall be supernumerary to "the above establishment."

1097. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) With reference to the cases of Colonels Stephenson and Hardinge, what was the object of placing them in the situation in which they complain that they are placed?—The object was to reduce one field officer of the Guards in each regiment.

1098. The object was to reduce the senior field officer of the Guards in each regiment?—Yes; the original proposal was to reduce the lieutenant-colonel.

1099. The lieutenant-colonel who commands the two or three battalions?—Quite so. That was the first proposition. Then it was altered afterwards to reducing a major and leaving the lieutenant-colonel.

1100. Therefore this difficulty arises from the desire to reduce the senior officer of each regiment?—Yes, it was discussed whether the general officer commanding the brigade of Guards should be done away with or a lieutenant-colonel of each regiment. The decision was that a lieutenant-colonel of each regiment should be done away with. It was subsequently changed to reducing a major of each regiment.

1101. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) If that alternative proposition had been adopted would any hardship of a similar character to that of which Colonels Hardinge and Stephenson now complain have followed?—According to the usual practice Colonel Hardinge and Colonel Stephenson would have been placed upon half pay at once.

The witness withdrew.

Lt.-Gen. W. F. Forster, K.H.

LIEUT.-GENERAL W. F. FORSTER further examined.

1102. (*Chairman.*) I think you said that you would ascertain whether there had been any cases since those which are stated in Sir John Macdonald's evidence to have occurred about the year 1834, in which the Horse Guards had interfered at all on proof that an officer had given more than the regulation price for his commission. Have you discovered any case since the time referred to by Sir John Macdonald?—No; I desired inquiry to be made, and I failed in discovering anything of the sort, but I forget when that case which you refer to took place.

1103. The evidence was given by Sir John Macdonald before a Commission on promotion and retirement in the year 1838, and his statement was in answer to a question put to him by Lord Hill, who was then Commander-in-Chief. The question is in the evidence, No. 1919, "Do you ever remember an "instance within the last two or three years where it "came to my knowledge that more had been given "than the regulation allowed, and that I ordered it to "be cancelled?" His answer is, "I recollect one or "two cases;" and he mentions one. We have also had before us a letter from a lieutenant of the 55th regiment, which you said you would inquire into.—I have done so.

1104. That was in the year 1835, was it not?—In 1834.

1105. That was probably one of those cases referred to by Sir John Macdonald, in which notice was taken by Lord Hill, the then Commander-in-Chief, of more having been given than was sanctioned by regulation for a commission, and in which the officer was deprived of a year's rank in consequence?—I will hand in a memorandum upon that subject (*producing the same*).

1106. You have referred to that case in the records of the Horse Guards, and this memorandum explains it?—Yes. "The case of Lieutenant Carey, 55th "Regiment, was brought to the notice of the Com-"mander-in-Chief in January 1834 by a letter from "Captain Bird, then a retired officer, but late of the "55th, complaining of the non-fulfilment of a bargain "on the part of Lieutenant Carey. It appears that in "the year 1830 Lieutenant Carey was guilty of

" making a bargain with Captain Bird to give him " 400*l.* for his company, to which he succeeded, " beyond the regulation price. The punishment " inflicted on Captain Carey for this breach of the " regulations of the service was the post-dating one " year of his commission as captain."

1107. Have you also looked out in the records the case of Colonel Denny, of the 71st Foot, who has given evidence before the Commission, from which it appears that the whole of the promotions in that regiment, including his promotion to the rank of captain, were cancelled in consequence of some arrangement which had been made for the payment of a sum of money to an officer retiring?—All the information that I can arrive at with regard to that circumstance is contained in this memorandum (*handing in the same*).

1108. Could you trace the papers in this case?—No, we could not.

1109. Colonel Denny has stated that no communication was made to the regiment from the Horse Guards of the reason why these commissions were cancelled, nor were any steps taken to cancel them until another vacancy took place, so that the cancelling of the old commissions was coincident in point of time with the re-gazetting of the officers to new commissions consequent upon another vacancy occurring, with the exception of the major, who was the only officer who refused to pay the extra money after having promised to do so. You cannot find any trace of that in the office?—No.

1110. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Would this be possible, that an ensign on half pay, having paid the regulation price of 450*l.*, and having been gazetted to a regiment, should afterwards be gazetted into another regiment and be called upon to pay an additional 450*l.* as the regulation price, and also to pay 200*l.* to the officers of that regiment?—He could not have paid 900*l.* for one ensigncy; it is impossible.

1111. He said he was not called upon in the case of the second ensigncy (which was in the 71st Foot) by Messrs. Cox to pay the 450*l.* for some months after he was gazetted, and that he was then called upon to pay 450*l.* with the interest upon it. Would it not have been necessary for the army agents, Messrs. Cox and Greenwood, to report to the Horse Guards that the regulation price of the commission was lodged in their hands before he was gazetted to it?—Certainly; he could not be gazetted until the money was paid.

1112. (*Mr. Hunt.*) Messrs. Cox and Greenwood might advance the money to him, might they not?—Yes; that would be a private arrangement.

1113. It may have been the case that they advanced the money and then reported it as lodged?—Yes, I suspect it is very possible that Colonel Denny might have purchased what they called a half pay ensigncy, which existed in those days.

1114. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) But then he would not have paid the 450*l.* again, would he?—A great number of people purchased half pay ensigncies in those days to get a good interest for their money.

1115. Would such a person have had to pay the whole 450*l.* over again, or only the difference between half pay and full pay?—It appears to me a very extraordinary thing if he did pay the 450*l.* over again.

1116. There is no such custom now?—No, ensigncies on half pay are not now to be purchased.

1117. (*Chairman.*) Then are we to understand you as saying that since the case of Lieutenant Carey of the 55th and Captain Denny of the 71st, no instance has occurred in which any officer has been reported to the Commander-in-Chief an account of anything relating to an over-regulation payment?—Not that I am aware of.

1118. You cannot trace any record of any inquiry having been made or of any information having been received that would justify the Commander-in-Chief in interfering on that ground?—Certainly not, so far as I have been able to ascertain.

1119. Does not it also appear that those two cases which occurred about the year 1834 were both brought before the notice of the Commander-in-Chief in the way of a complaint of the money not being paid, though it had been agreed to be paid?—From that memorandum it would appear to be so. It would not have been represented at all if it had not been a grievance, I conceive.

1120. The grievance was not that the law had been violated by paying more or agreeing to pay more than the regulation price, but that the agreement to pay more than the regulation price had not been fulfilled?—Yes, I presume so.

1121. (*Mr. Hunt.*) With regard to these transactions that Colonel Denny speaks of there would be a record of them at the Horse Guards, would there not, if certain commissions had been gazetted and they had been afterwards cancelled by gazette, that would all be recorded?—It could be found in the gazettes certainly.

1122. You would be able to verify those statements in Colonel Denny's evidence?—I presume so. The only question is whether Colonel Denny is quite correct in what he believes to be the case himself, and what he has therefore stated to be the case.

1123. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) It would be perfectly easy to find out from the gazette whether or not Captain Myddleton was gazetted a major?—Yes.

1124. (*Mr. Hunt.*) And whether his commission was afterwards cancelled, that is what I want to know?—Yes. The only question is as to how it was done, because the extracts from the gazettes which I have before me agree as to dates with what he stated.

1125. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) Do you know of any case in which the Commander-in-Chief or the Secretary of State for War has taken notice of any extra money being paid unless those cases were brought before him by an indiscretion or by an action of this kind?—I do not know of any case under either of those circumstances.

1126. You know of no other case except these two?—No; but as you are aware it is a very difficult thing to look thoroughly into the records for a vast number of years. I can speak much more decisively with regard to what has taken place since I have been the Military Secretary.

1127. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) In reference to the cases that have been brought to the notice of the Commander-in-Chief which you have laid before us, the punishment inflicted was not that pointed out by the Article of War, but merely suspension of a year's rank?—Nothing more that I am aware of.

1128. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) The law was not carried out?—Not to the full extent.

1129. (*Chairman.*) I think you say that you have not been able to trace any papers in the case of Colonel Denny at the Horse Guards?—No, not any papers.

1130. Have you found any correspondence?—No, I think not.

1131. Have you found an official letter from Lord Fitzroy Somerset, who was then Military Secretary to the Commander-in-Chief, relating to that case?—I have, and I produce it (*producing the same*).

1132. The letter is addressed to "Major-General " Sir S. R. Chapman, K.C.B., Bermuda." I presume he was the commanding officer on the station?—He was.

1133. Will you read that letter?—It is dated "Horse Guards, 12 July 1833. I have had the honour to submit to the general commanding-in-chief your letter of the 1st of April, transmitting for his information a variety of papers which were placed in your hands by Major Levinge commanding the 71st Regiment explanatory of an arrangement by which Major Myddleton, Captain Denny, and Lieutenant Austen agreed to give Lieutenant-Colonel Jones late of that regiment sums of money each in excess of the regulation, and exhibiting a complaint on the part of Major Levinge that Major Myddleton had refused to

Lt.-Gen. W. F. Forster, K.H.

10 May 1870.

fulfil the engagement he had entered into. Having perused these papers with the utmost attention Lord Hill deeply regrets that so gross an instance of irregularity should have been brought under his notice. He at once saw the necessity of vindicating the rules and regulations of the service, and of recommending that the promotion of the above-named officers should be cancelled; but in a matter involving a legal question he felt it his duty to solicit the opinion of the Judge Advocate General upon the course which he proposed to pursue, and now having obtained that opinion and finding it in accordance with his own, his lordship directs me to intimate to you that he will immediately submit to His Majesty that the appointment of Major Myddleton, Captain Denny, and Lieutenant Austen should be cancelled, and that they should revert to their former commissions."

1134. You have not then been able to find the letter from Sir S. R. Chapman enclosing Major Levinge's letter?—No, we have not been able to discover it yet.

1135. This is the only letter that you have yet been able to find bearing upon the point?—Yes.

1136. Have you got a copy of the Judge Advocate's opinion which is referred to here at the Horse Guards?—Probably that would be at the Adjutant-General's, but I can inquire for it.

1137. Will you be good enough to inquire for it?—I will.

1138. That letter probably would not reach Bermuda for several weeks in the then state of communication?—It would take about six weeks.

1139. It appears I think that the appointments were cancelled in the gazette of the 13th of September 1833, and that Lieutenant Denny was gazetted to a company by purchase on the 27th of the same month of September?—Yes, about a fortnight afterwards.

1140. Therefore probably he never heard of the first promotion being cancelled until he heard also of his being gazetted to a company on another vacancy occurring?—Yes, as he was at Bermuda at the time that might be so.

1141. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) In point of fact the Horse Guards must have brought in a man perfectly unknown to Colonel Denny and the other officers in the regiment in order to give Lieutenant Denny the company?—I have no doubt of it.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned to Tuesday next, at half-past one o'clock.

Tuesday, 17th May 1870.

PRESENT:

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR GEORGE GREY, BART., M.P., G.C.B., IN THE CHAIR.

THE RIGHT HON. LIEUT.-GENERAL PEEL.	MAJOR-GENERAL STEELE, C.B.
VICE-CHANCELLOR SIR WM. JAMES.	SAMUEL WHITBREAD, ESQ., M.P.
LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR JAMES YORKE SCARLETT, G.C.B.	P. H. MUNTZ, ESQ., M.P.

R. H. KNOX, ESQ., *Secretary.*

L. Coleman, Esq.

17 May 1870.

LEONARD COLEMAN, ESQ., examined.

1142. (*Chairman.*) What office do you hold?—I am one of the assistants to the military secretary.

1143. In the Commander-in-Chief's office?—Yes.

1144. You are well acquainted, are you not, with the arrangements which have been made with regard to the present reductions in the army?—I am.

1145. Will you be good enough to state to us in what way the absorption of commissions takes place with a view of effecting those reductions. Take for instance, any cavalry regiment. I have before me now the 6th Inniskilling Dragoons. I see there is the name of a major placed in italics, which means that that commission is to be absorbed, does it not?—Yes.

1146. How does that process of absorption take place in the case of the second major in that regiment?—It can only take place on the occasion of the promotion, retirement, or death of one of the two majors.

1147. It can only take place in the case of the lieutenant-colonel or one of the two majors dying or being promoted?—Yes, or retiring.

1148. Supposing that either of those majors wished to sell, could he do so, and would the promotion go in the usual way?—At this moment the promotion would go through the regiment.

1149. (*Sir W. James.*) Will you explain why you say "at this moment?"—Because there happens to be no reserve fund to pay for it. If the reserve fund had been as it stood some time back it would have provided sufficient money to purchase up the vacancy, and the majority would not have been filled. There being no money available for that purpose now the promotion would go through the regiment.

1150. (*Chairman.*) Do you mean that it is owing to that fact, namely, that there is no money now in the reserve fund out of which the price could be paid to the officer retiring, that the promotion would be allowed to go in the regiment?—Yes.

1151. Is the effect of that that the officer retiring now by the sale of his commission would obtain what is called the "regimental value" of his commission, meaning the over-regulation as well as the regulation price, whereas if the reserve fund was rich enough to pay him the value of his commission he would only obtain the regulated price?—I have no knowledge of anything beyond the regulated price.

1152. Would he obtain from the reserve fund if it were rich enough, the regulated price of his commission?—Yes.

1153. Supposing one of these majors was entitled to retire, and wished to retire upon full pay or upon half pay, what would happen?—If he were to retire on half-pay the vacancy would be absorbed.

1154. Then if either of these majors retired on half pay now, the vacancy would not be filled up?—No.

1155. Supposing one of them were to retire upon full pay?—The same thing would take place.

1156. Is the same the case with regard to the supernumerary captains and lieutenants?—Yes.

1157. Then the absorption takes place in fact, in the case of an officer retiring upon half pay, and in every alternate case of retirement upon full pay, and in a case of vacancy by death, from the lowest to the highest rank of the regiment?—Yes.

1158. Does the same thing occur in the infantry with regard to captains?—Yes.

1159. There are no supernumerary majors there?—No.

1160. In the case of a regiment where two captains are placed in italics as supernumeraries, may a captain in that regiment sell his commission just as he might have done before, and will the promotion go in the regiment as it would have done before these reductions were decided on?—Exactly, for the present.

1161. But if he retires upon full or upon half pay, what would happen then?—Supposing he retires upon full pay, it would depend upon whether it was the turn to fill the vacancy. If he retires upon half pay, the vacancy would be absorbed.

1162. Take the case of two majors in a cavalry regiment. Supposing the senior major wished to retire upon half pay, what would be done?—That vacancy would be absorbed.

1163. Then supposing the only remaining major wished to retire upon half pay, he might do so upon the usual terms, the promotion going in the regiment?—When there is only one major, he would retire upon half pay under whatever arrangement His Royal Highness thought proper to sanction.

1164. Does that apply to all ranks where there are supernumeraries?—Yes.

1165. Take the case of a regiment where there are several supernumerary lieutenants. Suppose a lieutenant entitled to retire and wishes to retire upon half pay, what would happen in that case?—Those vacancies invariably go to the public. They are not looked upon as falling within the category of those of which every other vacancy is filled.

1166. They are absorbed?—They are absorbed.

1167. That applies to the case of supernumerary lieutenants?—It applies to the case of any officer going upon half pay in any rank where there are supernumeraries.

1168. I suppose that scarcely any lieutenant is entitled to retire upon full pay by reason of length of service; therefore the case of a full-pay retirement would not occur with regard to the lieutenants?—No, it does not occur.

1169. But in the case of two supernumerary captains assuming that by length of service a captain was entitled to retire upon full pay, the vacancy would be absorbed?—It would depend upon whether it was the turn for it to be filled or not.

1170. How would it be with the first one?—The first would be absorbed.

1171. And the second?—The second would go in the regiment.

1172. Therefore assuming that there is any pecuniary interest which an officer has in retiring upon full pay, the first officer would lose it and the second would not lose it; is that so?—I imagine so.

1173. Was the same rule adopted in the reductions which took place after the last war?—The captains went on half pay; they were not kept as supernumeraries, but the subalterns were retained.

1174. Those officers who would under the present arrangements be supernumerary captains were then placed on half pay?—Yes.

1175. Then supposing they had bought their commissions as captains, they had no power of selling them until they came back again upon full pay?—No. They could not sell until they came back again upon full pay.

1176. Could they sell a half-pay commission?—No; the rule did not exist at that time of selling a half-pay commission, unless the object of the officer selling was to become a settler in one of the colonies.

1177. Then an officer placed upon half pay under those circumstances would lose all the money he had expended for the purchase of his commission, either as regulation price or as over-regulation?—He could not realize anything.

1178. The officers are treated more considerately now by being kept as supernumeraries?—Unquestionably they are.

1179. (*Gen. Peel.*) When an officer makes an application to His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief to sell his commission, he forwards that application to this department, does he not?—He forwards it to the Horse Guards only.

1180. Certainly the officer who makes the application forwards it only to the Horse Guards?—Yes.

1181. Does not the question of the purchase of that commission out of the Army Reserve Fund or in the regiment depend entirely upon this office, and not upon the Horse Guards?—It depends entirely upon the Secretary of State for War.

1182. In many cases if the officer next for purchase is an officer of very long service or very long standing, have not applications been made to this department on the part of His Royal Highness for the promotion to go in the regiment?—Yes.

1183. After the late Crimean war you say a great many captains were placed upon half pay, was not it an inducement held out to those officers who had obtained brevet rank for distinguished conduct in the field, that they having been made brevet-majors, in order to make vacancies their brevet rank was converted into substantive rank?—Yes.

1184. The consequence of that was, I think, that there were very few captains placed upon half pay?—No, there were a great many notwithstanding.

1185. Those captains who went upon half pay were brought back upon full pay as soon as opportunities offered?—Yes.

1186. (*Sir W. James.*) In the regiments where there are two majors one of whom is supernumerary, you say that in the present state of the Reserve Fund, if one of them wanted to sell out he would be allowed to sell out and the promotion would go in the regiment?—Yes.

1187. Then there would still be two supernumerary majors?—Yes, the state of things would remain the same.

1188. A captain would become a major, but he would be put in italics?—Yes.

1189. (*Chairman.*) Will you be good enough to look at Article 71, of the Warrant of February, 1866, called "Regulations as to Pay and Promotion." That Article says: "If a supernumerary major shall "purchase the lieutenant-colonelcy of his regiment, "the supernumerary majority shall be absorbed by "payment from the Reserve Fund of the difference "between the amount to be paid by the major so "promoted, and the amount required for a lieutenant-"colonelcy;" that is not adhered to now, is it?—We have not had a case since the Reserve Fund has been expended. I was only speaking of what would be the case, and describing the course we are pursuing with regard to sales of commissions where there are supernumeraries.

1190. Supposing the major in one of these cavalry regiments now should purchase the lieutenant-colonelcy of his regiment, would the captain be promoted to the majority?—I imagine so.

1191. The Article 71 is not now acted upon in consequence of the deficiency of the Reserve Fund?—Yes.

1192. Will you look at the following Article 72, it says: "If a captain shall be promoted to the rank of "major, a lieutenant to the rank of captain, or a "cornet or ensign to the rank of lieutenant, by pur-"chase, while seconded or supernumerary, the super-"numerary commission shall be absorbed by payment "from the Reserve Fund of the difference between the "sum paid by him and the amount required for "their superior commission;" is that acted upon now?—No, not now, but the practice has been to absorb every other sale vacancy, giving the regiment the benefit of every alternate one.

1193. Take the case of promotions by army seniority when a general dies the senior colonel in the army becomes a major-general does he not?—Yes.

1194. The senior major becomes a lieutenant-colonel and the senior captain a major?—Yes.

1195. Does the promotion go below that?—No.

1196. Take the case of a major becoming lieutenant-colonel by seniority in that way, what becomes of his vacancy?—There is no regimental vacancy at all. What he gets is merely army rank.

1197. He retains his majority in the regiment?—Quite so. He remains in the regiment until he becomes a major-general.

1198. I believe you prepared a paper which has been laid before us containing some statistics with reference to promotions and absorptions?—I did.

1199. Referring to your "Return of the number of "full-pay commissions of each rank in purchase corps "which have been absorbed on reduction during the "past five years," I see that in the 7th Hussars in the

L. Coleman, Esq.

17 May 1870.

year 1867–8 one lieutenant-colonelcy was absorbed?—Yes.

1200. What were the circumstances under which that lieutenant-colonelcy was absorbed?—I do not recollect that case. I have forgotten it at the moment.

1201. Could there be a supernumerary lieutenant-colonel now?—Yes, there might be.

1202. There is one other case, in the 1st Foot, where a non-purchase lieutenant-colonelcy was absorbed?—Yes.

1203. Do you know the circumstances under which that absorption took place?—No, I do not.

1204. Until within the last few years there were two lieutenant-colonels in the cavalry regiments in India, were there not?—There were.

1205. Was it the practice to reduce one of those lieutenant-colonels on the return of the regiment to England?—Yes.

1206. How was that effected?—The junior lieutenant-colonel was placed upon half pay.

1207. Was that the common practice?—Yes.

1208. But was it not occasionally if not frequently the practice instead of placing the junior major of the regiment returning from India on half pay to place him as the additional major in the relieving regiment going out to India?—Yes, that has been done.

1209. (*Mr. Muntz.*) If I understood you correctly, in the present unsatisfactory state of the Reserve Fund the second major of a cavalry regiment would not be absorbed?—He would not be absorbed if a sale took place.

1210. That is to say, the promotion would go in the regiment?—Yes, because the officer selling requires so much money and the Reserve Fund cannot make it up.

1211. The senior captain purchases?—Yes.

1212. Supposing afterwards the Reserve Fund became in a more satisfactory state he could be put upon half pay by merely paying his regulation money, could he not?—He could be put upon half pay and the vacancy absorbed. There would be no regulation or any other money to be paid in that case. If he went upon half pay there would be no money passing.

1213. But the vacancy would be absorbed; the promotion would not go in the regiment?—Just so.

1214. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) With reference to a question which has been put to you with regard to applications having been made on the part of the Commander-in-Chief to the War Office in the case of officers of long standing to allow the step to go in the regiment, will you state what was the object of those applications?—It was because a rule had been laid down that a step should be absorbed, and His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief had not the power to break through that rule without the concurrence of the Secretary of State for War.

1215. Was not the effect of allowing the step to go in the regiment to enable the selling officer to get the ordinary price of his commission from the officer below him, instead of getting the price of the step from the Reserve Fund?—He would receive the money certainly from an individual instead of from the fund.

1216. (*Sir W. James.*) Would it not enable him to make his own terms with the individual who was to succeed him?—I do not know about that.

1217. Did it not put it in his power to make his own terms?—He was at liberty to do as he thought proper about that.

1218. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) It would save the Reserve Fund, would it not?—Yes.

1219. And the money would be extracted out of the pockets of the officers?—Yes.

1220. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Have you ever known any instances in which applications in the interest of the officer who sells have been made by officers of long standing, that the step caused by their retirement should be allowed to go in the regiment instead of the vacancy caused by their retirement being absorbed?—No. In such cases an application of that kind would be made in the interest of the officer to be promoted, not in the interest of the officer selling. His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief would only step out of the beaten track in consequence of the long services of the senior officer in the lower rank; certainly not in the interest of the officer selling.

1221. Would he not do so in the case of a pending absorption?—It would not be in the interest of the officer retiring; it would be only in the interest of the officer purchasing the step that the application would be made. His Royal Highness would not consider the interest of the officer retiring, as over-regulation price, as it is termed, is not recognised; and as regards the regulation price, of course it would be just the same thing to the officer retiring whether he received it from the fund or from an individual.

1222. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) The application would be in favour of a very meritorious officer, who stood first for promotion, supposing it was a saleable commission?—Yes, it would be in consequence of the great length of service or the great claims of the officer who was the senior for purchase.

1223. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) In some instances application has been made, has it not, by a senior officer of very long standing for the promotion to go in the regiment without purchase?—Yes, that has been done in very rare cases.

1224. (*Chairman.*) You mean that in the case of an officer retiring upon half pay in which the public according to the general rule gets the benefit of it, the promotion has been allowed to go in the regiment in certain cases on account of the very long service of the officer who would get the promotion?—Yes.

1225. (*Maj.-Gen. Steele.*) If the lieutenant-colonel of a regiment after 25 years' service wishes to go upon half pay the promotion invariably goes in the regiment, does it not?—Yes.

1226. And he is allowed to make his own terms with the officer succeeding him?—I cannot say about that.

1227. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) What is the object of allowing the promotion to go in the regiment?—The rule is laid down in the warrant which governs all the promotions in the army. If it is a lieutenant-colonel who retires, the Reserve Fund gets 4,500*l.* as a set off to the half pay created by the retirement of the officer.

1228. (*Chairman.*) Is the case common of an officer in command of a regiment exchanging with an officer of the same rank from the half-pay list?—It is not common.

1229. It is done sometimes, is it not, with a view to enabling an officer on the half-pay list to sell?—Yes.

1230. Then where does the money come from which he receives for his commission?—He gets the money; the money is supplied by his successors.

1231. He sells and the promotion goes in the regiment?—Yes, the two officers exchanging being of similar age.

1232. Is there any regulation difference that is paid by one of those officers to the other?—There is no regulation difference paid now, and there has not been for many years.

1233. That exchange could only take place, of course, with the sanction of the Commander-in-chief?—Certainly.

1234. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) If the officer who is brought in from half pay has received the regulated difference between half pay and full pay, he repays it does, he not?—He is obliged to repay it.

1235. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) You have spoken of two cases in which a step of promotion which would otherwise have been absorbed is allowed to go in the regiment, one in the interest of the officer who was next below for promotion, and the other in the interest of an officer who had had long service?—The one would be by purchase and the other without purchase. A vacancy of this kind might occur, an officer wishes to retire upon half pay, and his vacancy should properly be filled from the half-pay list, but cases have occurred where, in consequence of the long service of the senior officer in the rank below, His Royal High

L. Coleman, Esq.

17 May 1870.

ness has thought proper to recommend to the Secretary of State that he should be given promotion without purchase.

1236. (*Chairman.*) What are the cases in which an officer is brought in from the half-pay list, to fill a vacancy in a regiment. I do not mean in the command of a regiment, but in any rank?—If an officer goes upon temporary half pay, being a regimental officer he must be succeeded by an officer from the half-pay list.

1237. What do you mean by going upon "temporary "half pay"?—It occurs when an officer is not entitled to permanent half pay.

1238. When either ill health or other circumstances render it necessary that he should go, and he is not entitled to permanent half pay he goes upon temporary half pay?—Yes.

1239. Then an officer so retiring has no means of obtaining anything from the other officers of the regiment because the promotion caused by his retirement does not go in the regiment?—No, but that does not apply to the present state of things when there are supernumeraries. If an officer wished to go upon temporary half pay now there would be no vacancy. I am speaking of the state of things at the present moment.

1240. (*Sir W. M. James.*) I suppose when an officer is brought from half pay to full pay to fill up the place of another who is going upon half pay the selection of the officer so brought in is made at the Horse Guards?—Yes.

1241. (*Chairman.*) Will you look at Article 90 at page 9 of the regulations respecting pay and promotion in the warrant of February 1866?—Yes.

1242. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) That article gives an officer an unqualified right after 25 years full pay service to retire upon half pay. The step in that case would go through the regiment, would it not?—Yes.

1243. That is strictly in the interest of the officer with that long service, not in the interest of the officer who is to succeed him, is it not?—It is in the interest of everybody. It is in the interest of the officer retiring, and it is also in the interest of the regiment.

1244. But the rule is made in the interest of the officer who retires not with regard to the long service or other claims of the officer who is to succeed him?—It is more in the interest of the officer retiring, certainly.

1245. And it does enable that officer to make his own terms, does it not?—I do not know about that.

1246. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) It does not seem to be advantageous to exchange full pay for half pay and to be allowed to retire upon half pay unless a man is very much worn out?—No, and yet there are many applications for it.

1247. (*Chairman.*) I see that Article 88 of the regulations to which I called your attention just now, says: "A regimental lieutenant-colonel shall retire from the "command of a regiment or battalion on attaining "the age of 60 years," are those compulsory retirements on attaining the age of 60 common?—They are not common but they occur occasionally.

1248. I presume they are not common because an officer either sells out or retires upon full or half pay before he attains that age, as a general rule?—Yes.

1249. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Have any compulsory retirements taken place?—Yes.

1250. (*Chairman.*) When one of those compulsory retirements takes place how does the promotion go?—The promotion goes without purchase, provided it is not necessary to absorb a commission.

1251. In the regiment?—Yes, in the regiment.

The witness withdrew.

COLONEL THE HONOURABLE ARTHUR E. HARDINGE, C.B., and COLONEL FREDERICK CHARLES ARTHUR STEPHENSON, C.B., further examined.

Col. the Hon. A. E. Hardinge, C.B.
Col. F. C. A. Stephenson, C.B.

1252. (*Chairman, to Col. Hardinge.*) Since you were here the other day the correspondence which was then referred to has been circulated to members of the House of Commons, and I have a copy before me. I see that in your joint letter, signed by both of you, of the 7th of August 1869, to the Military Secretary, the following passage occurs:—"We would "respectfully submit that in dealing with our cases "the full regimental values of our commissions cannot "with justice be ignored." And in a letter signed by Col. Hardinge alone, in the absence of Col. Stephenson from England, dated the 22nd of January in the present year, you say: "I beg to explain that the "expression, 'the full regimental values of our com-"'missions cannot in justice be ignored;' that occurs "in our joint letter dated the 7th August 1869, does "not refer to any fictitious price, but to the standard "value fixed by regimental custom recognised through-"out the service, repeatedly admitted in the conside-"ration of the purchase system as a public question; "the sum, in short, which every officer who returns "his name for purchase is obliged to lodge." Will you explain what you mean by the last sentence in that letter, in which you say that every officer who returns his name for purchase is obliged to lodge not the regulation price only, but what you term "the regimental value" of his commission?—I allude entirely in that passage to what is the custom of the regiment, namely, that an officer who returns his name for purchase would be understood to lodge the regimental price.

1253. That understanding would be as between him and the officers who would gain promotion by his retirement, would it not?—It would be an understanding between him and the officers of the regiment generally.

1254. But the obligation is a moral and customary one?—Certainly.

1255. You do not mean to put the obligation upon the same footing as the obligation to lodge the regulated price in the case of officers purchasing commissions?—Certainly not. I only allude to the custom.

1256. Is this non-regulation price or over-regulation price paid generally through the army agents in the same way as the regulation price?—Yes, I believe invariably.

1257. Has what you would call the standard value affixed by regimental custom to the different commissions been the same ever since you have been in the Coldstream Guards?—I think so.

1258. With the exception, of course, of the variation which took place during the Crimean war, which you alluded to the other day?—I think it has been constant.

1259. There has been no material increase or decrease in it?—Since I have been in the Coldstream Guards it has been constant.

1260. Do you know how long the present rate has prevailed?—I cannot answer that question.

1261. It has prevailed at any rate all the time you have been in the Coldstream Guards?—Yes.

1262. (*To Col. Stephenson.*) Is that the case also in the Scots Fusilier Guards?—I think it is, generally speaking, the same. There may possibly have been an increase of 100*l.*, but to the best of my recollection when I joined the regiment it was within 100*l.* of what it is now.

1263. (*To Col. Hardinge.*) The other day, in answer to Question 880, which referred to the reductions which are taking place in the regiments of the line, you said that you knew "the arrangement and the "proposed means of dealing with those officers who "are placed in italics, both with regard to the infantry "and the cavalry," and you went on to say, "and "Colonel Stephenson and myself only wish that the "method of dealing with them may be applied to us "in the same way." Are you fully aware of the method which is adopted in dealing with officers, either

Col. the Hon. A. E. Hardinge, C.B.
Col. F. C. A. Stephenson, C.B.

17 May 1870.

supernumerary majors in the cavalry or supernumerary captains in the infantry, now if they wish to retire upon half pay?—I only know it from the answers Mr. Cardwell gave in the House of Commons to questions having reference to dealing with officers in that position. From the answers which Mr. Cardwell gave I imagined that the mode of treating those officers would be such as I then described it. I had no other way of interpreting what Mr. Cardwell said.

1264. We have been informed to-day by a witness from the Horse Guards, who is conversant with all these arrangements, that you are right so far as relates to the sale of commissions, and that a supernumerary major in the cavalry or a supernumerary captain in the infantry, or indeed any captain in a regiment where there are supernumeraries wishing to sell his commission, would be allowed to do so, and the promotion would go in the regiment; but that in the case of a major or captain retiring upon half pay the commission would be absorbed and no promotion would take place in the regiment. Is not that exactly the same position as that in which you are now placed in the Coldstream Guards? We understand that your wish is not to sell but to retire upon half pay?—I think the case is not exactly the same, for this reason, that there is no half pay to the Guards; therefore an officer retiring from the Guards to half pay goes upon the half pay of the line. There would be no difference in his position after he had retired from the Guards from that of an officer who had retired from the line. But there is a difference between even the regulation price of our commissions in the Guards and the regulation price of a lieutenant-colonelcy in the line. In Mr. Cardwell's first letter of the 24th of July, he tells Colonel Stephenson and myself that we may retire upon half pay in the usual manner. Now according to the regulated value of our commissions, if we were to claim under the terms of the Royal Warrant an unqualified right to retire upon half pay, that right would really be qualified by the sacrifice on the part of each of us of 300*l.*, which is the difference between the regulation value of our commissions in the Guards and the regulation value of a lieutenant-colonelcy in the line. Mr. Cardwell in his letter to us makes no allowance for that difference.

1265. That is quite irrespective of any loss you might incur by not obtaining the customary payment on your retirement on half pay or on selling your commission?—Yes, it refers entirely to the regulation price.

1266. But in this correspondence, if I understand it rightly, you have both of you asked that the promotion might go in the regiment?—Quite so.

1267. That would of course enable either of you wishing to retire by the sale of your commission or to go on half pay to make the usual terms with the officer succeeding you, and to obtain the customary payment?—Yes.

1268. You are not aware perhaps that now any officer retiring upon half pay where there is a supernumerary either in the cavalry or in the infantry would not be able to make those terms with any other officer in the regiment because his commission would be absorbed? To that extent is there any difference between your position and that of any other officer who is a supernumerary?—Not in that part of the Government arrangement, but the officers mentioned could scarcely have the required service, to constitute their claim to half pay.

1269. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) Do you consider yourself a supernumerary in the Guards now?—Certainly not. The officers who are italicised are the supernumerary officers.

1270. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Is there any other instance of an officer after 25 years full pay service claiming under the warrant of 1866 to go upon half pay where the step has not gone in the regiment?—I believe not. It is rather difficult for individuals always to ascertain thoroughly matters involving precedence of this kind. So far as we can hear, I believe there is no such case. We have to depend very much upon hearsay on these points, having no official means of ascertaining the facts.

1271. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) If you will look at page 11 of the correspondence you will see that in your letter of the 7th of March you make an application "that "promotion should be allowed to go in my regiment, "as this course has been sanctioned with regard to "the cornets of the Household Cavalry;" is not that a mistake?—No, it is no mistake. Perhaps I have expressed myself badly in that letter, but this latter sentence had reference to the precedent of the cornets of the Household Cavalry. They were put into italics, but the promotion was allowed to go on in their case in defiance of the italics. Therefore I quoted this which had been allowed for the benefit of the cornets in the regiment of Household Cavalry as a precedent that might extend to the case of the field officers in the Household Regiment of Infantry, and that the italics should not be a bar to the promotion going on in the regiment.

1272. I understand that the reason why you say a difference is adopted in your case as compared to the case of other officers is, that in the Guards there are no junior commissions to absorb?—There are no ensigncies to be absorbed, but in the Household Cavalry they put a certain number of cornets into italics.

1273. But the promotion to a cornetcy could not go in the regiment?—When these cornets leave the regiment their steps are not absorbed, but incomers succeed to them in spite of the italics.

1274. But then they get no advantage because nothing can be paid beyond regulation for a cornetcy?—I only cited it as an instance showing that italics had not, by the present Government been made inviolably the immediate precursors of absorption.

1275. (*Chairman.*) I have the Army List here, and in the 1st Life Guards I see four cornets in italics. Do you mean that supposing a vacancy were to take place among the lieutenants in that regiment the senior cornet for purchase would obtain his promotion to be lieutenant, and that another cornet would be appointed to the vacancy?—Yes; another would be brought in at the bottom and appointed to his vacancy. That has been repeatedly done, and therefore the absorption of these cornets, though they are italicised, has been indefinitely postponed. In that case the analogy is complete between their treatment and that we desired for our field officers.

1276. Is that the case in any other regiment?—No. I believe in none.

1277. Do you know the reason why it has been done in that case?—I believe the reason of it is connected with the requirements of London duty.

1278. Do you mean that practically a reduction could not take place without interference with the duty that the regiment has to perform?—I believe that that is the reason. I have been told so.

1279. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Does not the price of the cornetcy go to make up the money which the officer retiring has to receive?—To some extent I presume it would.

1280. (*Chairman.*) What is the price of a cornetcy in the Life Guards?—It appears in the Army List as being 1,260*l.*

1281. In fact does the whole of your case rest upon the loss which would accrue to you, under the present circumstances, if you wished either to sell out or to retire upon half pay, the loss being what is usually paid as over-regulation price, or the sum equal to over-regulation price which is usually given to an officer retiring upon half pay?—Not entirely; because we spoke also, of course, on behalf of the interests of our regiment. I have explained also how, by retiring upon half pay, we would lose the Regulation difference between our commissions in the Guards and a Lieutenant-colonelcy of the line.

1282. But that is the case, so far as regards the pecuniary question, affecting yourselves?—As far as regards the pecuniary loss to ourselves, it is entirely limited to that.

1283. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Your demand is, that the contemplated absorption in the rank of field officer in your regiment should not take place until there is a non-purchase vacancy?—Exactly.

1284. But that in the mean time you should be allowed to exercise the ordinary option of retiring by the sale of your commissions or upon half pay?—Yes.

1285. (*Sir. J. Scarlett.*) And being succeeded by your junior?—Yes. What we felt was, as regards this letter of Mr. Cardwell's, that nothing could be more substantial than the indemnification to Colonel Bruce, because that benefit was purchased by the loss of a step of rank to every officer in his regiment. With regard to us, the proposal to treat us in the same way was rendered impossible by the very nature of the arrangement. The proposal was, in fact, limited to a *post obit* upon the life of one of our junior majors.

1286. (*Chairman.*) That is as regards yourselves?—Yes.

1287. But with regard to your field officers, if you became a major-general, precisely the same thing would take place in your regiment as has taken place in the Grenadier guards?—Yes; except that, as I stated before, the process would be one of ascension there, and in the Grenadiers it was one of declension.

1288. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) By way of strengthening your case you point to the case of some cavalry regiments whose officers have been marked for absorption and not absorbed until a non-purchase vacancy arrived in their regiments?—Yes, they have been perpetually renewed. They are being perpetually renewed amongst the cornets of the Household cavalry.

The witnesses withdrew.

CHARLES HAMMERSLEY, ESQ., examined.

C. Hammersley, Esq.

1289. (*Chairman.*) Have you prepared the tabular statement which you said you would lay before the Commission, of the regulation prices and the average over-regulation prices paid for commissions in the cavalry and the infantry?—Yes.

1290. Will you be good enough to put it in?—I will. (*The same was handed in*, App. X.)

1291. Have you also prepared a return of the number of promotions in the year 1869 in the regiments in your agency?—Yes, I put in that statement also. (*The same was handed in*, App. X.)

1292. Are the regiments in the West India and other colonial corps included in the average given in that tabular statement?—The two West India regiments for which we are agents are included.

1293. Does the same practice exist in those regiments of paying over-regulation price which exists in our home regiments?—I believe it does perhaps not quite to such an extent, because the officers are poorer men generally.

1294. The price given is less?—Yes, I should say that it was less.

1295. Has the average amount of the over-regulation payment in time of peace been the same or nearly so throughout the 30 years during which you have acted as agent?—I think it has varied very little. Perhaps it is rather less now than it was in the ante-Crimean period.

1296. Then in any case it is not upon the increase you think?—No.

1297. Have you any means of informing us of the earliest time at which the payment of sums in excess of the regulation is known to have existed?—I cannot trace the earliest case of it, but I should presume from the Act to which you referred to on the former occasion being passed in 1809 that the practice was rife then.

1298. Pending the negotiation for the purchase of a commission is a written engagement usually given by or on behalf of the officer to be promoted that he will pay the usual over-regulation money?—I think the retiring officer makes his own arrangement with the senior officer for promotion. He may either take a written guarantee, or he may be satisfied with his word that he will pay the money.

1299. Is the over-regulation price paid before the promotion is gazetted?—That is occasionally done, but I should say that it is not usually. A very careful man will insist upon having the over-regulation money lodged before he sends in his papers, but that is rather an unusual case of caution.

1300. Are you aware of any exchanges having taken place between officers in the purchase and the non-purchase regiments under Article 63 of the Royal Warrant of 1866. That Article says, "Exchanges "may take place between the officers of any of the "services designated in Article 59 whether the pur-"chase system be permitted or not in the regiments "concerned," have any such exchanges come under your cognizance?—I think there have been one or two in the Indian regiments.

1301. In the case of such an exchange would not the officer going from a purchase to a non-purchase regiment lose what he had given for his commission in the purchase regiment (I mean the regulation price), as he could no longer sell his commission?—He could not.

1302. If he bought his commission therefore, he would lose the regulation price?—Yes.

1303. Then where any such exchange is made, is money paid by one officer to the other?—I should think so decidedly, but I cannot exactly put my finger upon a case at this moment. I think there have been such cases, but I cannot speak positively. I see by referring to Hart's Army List that there is one officer who is reported as a purchase officer.

1304. In what rank?—A captain. He purchased his lieutenancy and his company, and therefore he must originally have been in a purchase corps, and then he has exchanged as a captain into a non-purchase regiment.

1305. What inducement could he have had to do that, unless he received money from the officer with whom he exchanged; he would lose his right to sell his commission after that, of course?—Yes.

1306. Consequently he would lose all that he had given for his commission?—The India Government have allowed officers on retirement from these regiments the value of their commissions.

1307. Do you mean the regulation value?—Yes, in those Indian regiments. That must be considered as a commutation of the half pay. Instead of going upon half pay, they allowed them to receive the value of their commissions.

1308. Even in those non-purchase regiments?—Yes.

1309. Where does the money come from?—The India Government provides it.

1310. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Were those cases of officers who had been in the Indian service previously, or were they officers brought in from the Queen's army?—The case that I recollect happened last year. It must have been an officer from in the Indian service.

1311. (*Chairman.*) Do you mean that an officer exchanging from a purchase regiment into a non-purchase regiment would be allowed, if he retired, the sale of his commission by the India Government?—Yes.

1312. Although he had never been in the Company's service formerly?—They allow that to their own officers certainly, and therefore I presume they would allow it to a Queen's officer who had exchanged into one of those regiments.

1313. The regulations say that an officer exchanging into a non-purchase regiment has no right to sell unless he shall exchange into a purchase regiment again; that "his right shall be put into abeyance"?—Yes.

C. Hammersley, Esq.

17 May 1870.

I really did not know that the question would be asked me, or else I could have followed out that case. There certainly was a case last year, in which the India Government allowed a retiring officer in a non-purchase corps the value of his commission, and it was paid by the India Office.

1314. But you do not know whether that was the case of an officer who had exchanged from a purchase regiment into one of those non-purchase regiments or not?—I think not.

1315. Then it may have been one of the officers who were originally in the Company's service before the transfer to the Queen took place?—Yes, he may have been originally in the Company's service; but after all that would only amount to allowing him to commute his pension. He would have been allowed otherwise, to retire upon pension, instead of which they paid him 1,200*l.* down for his commission.

1316. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Might not there be another reason for that, namely, that they could not move one of those regiments from India without the consent of the officers?—Officers having been posted to the regiments on their own application, their consent to move from India could hardly be necessary.

1317. (*Chairman.*) In the case of the exchange I have referred to, of officers from a purchase to a non-purchase regiment, I think you said you presumed that money was paid, but have you the same cognizance of that that you have of over-regulation price being paid in ordinary cases?—My information in all these cases I may say is very vague. I really cannot speak positively in any case. I see a sum of money go to an officer's account. Of course it is not my duty to inquire what it is for. I have no right to do so, and I do not inquire. I only form my own conclusions.

1318. In the return you put in of promotions in the year 1869 you have given the number of commissions by purchase, the number without purchase, and the number of those that were by purchase which were for the regulation price only. These last were 66 out of 455. Can you inform us under what circumstances these promotions took place for which the regulation money only was paid?—They were for various reasons. Some were occasioned by death vacancies, which were filled up by officers who were not entitled to a commission without purchase. Then again, there were promotions to the Indian staff corps; those are probationers. The vacancies created by their appointments were filled up generally without purchase, or on the payment of the regulation merely.

1319. If an officer becomes a probationer for the Indian staff corps does the promotion go in the regiment?—Yes, as a rule, it would go in the regiment, and that steps would be filled up on the payment of the regulation price. The officer appointed would pay nothing more for it than the regulation. For instance, most of them are lieutenants, the lieutenancy would be filled up by promoting an ensign, who would pay nothing beyond the regulation.

1320. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) When you said that a vacancy was filled up by purchase, because an officer was not entitled to the step without purchase, which officer did you mean was not so entitled?—All officers in succession to the retiring officer, assuming that they were not qualified by length of service to the step without purchase.

1321. (*Chairman.*) It would include cases of compulsory retirement, would it not?—It would include cases of compulsory retirement and promotion by death where officers were not entitled to promotion without purchase, and the vacancies created by officers being appointed probationers to the Indian Staff Corps.

1322. Therefore is it the case that few if any of these 66 cases are cases of ordinary regimental promotion by the retirement of an officer by the sale of his commission?—It is very difficult indeed to give any fair opinion upon the matter. I had considerable difficulty when I was endeavouring to give the Commission the information you were anxious to have in satisfying myself upon the point. I found sums passed through officers' accounts which I could not account for in any way whatever.

1323. But in all the 455 cases in which commissions were purchased, with the exception of these 66, some money was given in excess of the regulation price?—No, I cannot say that at all. I only know, speaking generally, that the practice is a very general one, but I am not at all prepared to say that all the difference between 455 and 66 represents promotions for which over-regulation price was paid.

1324. But the 66 are the only cases in which you have ascertained that nothing but the regulation price was paid?—Yes, for various reasons, either from forced retirements or death, or in the case of probationers.

1325. But in the case of death, the promotion is given in the regiment without purchase, is it not?—Not always; it depends on the service of the officer to succeed. If the senior officer has not served long enough to entitle him to promotion without purchase he would be called upon to lodge his money, and the Reserve Fund would get the benefit of it.

1326. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Or if the death took place in consequence of wounds within six months afterwards, that would be a purchase vacancy, because otherwise the friends of the officer who died would not get his money back again?—The money in this case would be provided by a vote from Parliament.

1327. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) It has been stated by an officer who came to give evidence here, that he purchased an ensigncy twice over, can that be possible?—He must have retired and re-entered the service.

1328. He states that he purchased a half-pay ensigncy, giving the full price for it, and that he was called upon a second time to pay the full price of an ensigncy to be placed on full pay?—Of course if the officer says so, it is true, but I never heard of such case, and I do not understand how it could be.

1329. From your knowledge of the promotion generally you would imagine that that could not be the fact?—I should think that he must be mistaken about it; I never heard of such a case.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned.

Monday, 30th May 1870.

PRESENT:

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR GEORGE GREY, BART., M.P., G.C.B., IN THE CHAIR.

THE RIGHT HON. LIEUT.-GENERAL PEEL.
THE RIGHT HON. GEORGE WARD HUNT, M.P.
VICE-CHANCELLOR SIR WM. JAMES.
LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR JAMES YORKE SCARLETT, G.C.B.
MAJOR-GENERAL STEELE, C.B.
SAMUEL WHITBREAD, ESQ., M.P.
P. H. MUNTZ, ESQ., M.P.
R. H. KNOX, ESQ., *Secretary.*

LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR EDWARD LUGARD, G.C.B., further examined.

Lt.-Gen. Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B.
30 May 1870.

1330. (*Chairman.*) We understand that it was the practice formerly to allow an officer on full pay in a regiment to purchase a half-pay commission in the rank immediately superior to his own, selecting the officer with whom the arrangement was to be made; and then having got a step of rank by that means, to exchange again with an officer of equal rank on full pay—was that the practice formerly?—The practice, with exception of selecting the officer, still exists.

1331. Can a captain, for instance, in a regiment now make a private arrangement with a major on half pay to purchase his commission and then exchange with a major on full pay?—No, he cannot do the first of those things.

1332. That was the distinction to which I wished to call your attention. Was it the case formerly that in the case of those purchases of half-pay commissions the officer desiring to purchase selected the person with whom the arrangement was to be made, and consequently might make his own bargain with him?—Formerly officers on half pay were allowed to sell their commissions on condition of proceeding to settle in the colonies. Those commissions were purchased by full-pay officers serving in the grade below. They made their bargain with the half-pay officers, giving them in some instances very large sums of money. The officers on half pay, who sold them proceeded to the colonies, and in a great many instances returned immediately.

1333. Thereby evading the condition?—Thereby evading the condition.

1334. What did the officer having so purchased the half-pay commission do in order to get back upon full pay?—He might have been brought back to full pay if he had had any distinguished service by being appointed to fill some vacancy, or else he might have exchanged with an officer, giving him a bonus to take his place.

1335. I believe some alteration was made in that system a few years ago?—Yes.

1336. Will you state what it was?—In the year 1861 a very large sum had accumulated in the reserve fund and the Secretary of State determined to apply it to the reduction of the half-pay list. A circular was accordingly issued calling upon all officers who were fit for service either to serve or sell. The money for the purchase was provided from the reserve fund, but, as this fund was limited, although a general permission to apply to sell was granted, no claims to sell were allowed to be established. At the same time the permission to sell in order to settle in the colonies was withdrawn. Some months subsequently, as it was thought that this somewhat deprived the army of one means of obtaining promotion, a system of selling half-pay promotions to a limited extent was established, the money paid by the purchasing officers being credited to the reserve fund, to be applied to buying up the half-pay commissions of officers who might desire to sell under the circular of 1861, in order to prevent any excess of charge upon the half-pay list.

1337. Was the effect of the regulation before it was as so modified, that the half-pay officer selling did not sell to any officer who was on full pay, but sold in fact to the State?—Yes.

1338. Then did that, in fact, put an end to all private arrangements between full-pay officers and half-pay officers in respect of the purchase of these half-pay commissions?—Entirely.

1339. Did the further modification afterwards made to any extent restore the former state of things or was the selection entirely made by the Commander-in-Chief, still, of the officer who was to sell?—The selection was entirely made by the Commander-in-Chief.

1340. Without any arrangement being possible between an officer on full pay and a half-pay officer?—Without any arrangement whatever. The Commander-in-Chief kept a list of officers who were anxious to purchase half-pay promotion, and from that list he selected those officers who he considered had the best claims. In 1862 with the consent of the Treasury one half-pay lieutenant-colonelcy, two half-pay majorities, and three half-pay companies were given to be sold in this manner.

1341. Was the effect of that to put an end altogether to the possibility of a bargain between an officer on full pay and an officer on half-pay for the sale of the latter's commission?—Quite so.

1342. Therefore since that an officer on half pay selling his commission has been able, I presume, to obtain only the regulation price for it?—He has only been able to obtain the regulation price. I have a Return here showing the effect of the purchase of half-pay commissions under the Circular of 1861, giving for each year the number that have been purchased from the half-pay list at the regulation price. And I have another Return showing the number of unattached promotions that have been given in each year. (*Producing two returns.*)

1343. Will you hand them in?—(*The same were handed in*, App. XI.)

1344. Was the effect of that Circular to diminish the number of sales of half-day commissions or to increase them?—To increase them, certainly, because many officers did not like the condition of settling in the colonies. None would accept it except with the object of realizing something considerable by the sale of their commissions.

1345. Will you put in the Circular from which you just now read an extract?—I will, it is of the date of February 1861. (*The same was handed in*, App. IV.)

The witness withdrew.

LIEUT. JOHN BIDDULPH examined.

Lieut. J. Biddulph.

1346. (*Chairman.*) In what regiment do you hold a commission and in what rank?—I am a lieutenant in the 19th Hussars.

1347. Is that one of the three cavalry regiments which were added to the service on the amalgamation of the East India Company's army with that of the Queen?—Yes.

1348. Is the promotion in those regiments by seniority without purchase?—It is by seniority.

1349. The system of purchase does not apply to those regiments?—No, it does not.

1350. Have you been in the regiment since its formation?—Yes, ever since its formation.

1351. In what year was that?—In 1862.

Lieut. J. Biddulph,
30 May 1870.

1352. Had you before that been in the East India Company's service?—Yes.

1353. In the Bengal Cavalry?—Yes, in the Bengal Cavalry.

1354. In what rank did you join the 19th Hussars?—As lieutenant.

1355. How many lieutenants were above you at that time?—There were six above me, and then about six months after the regiment was formed, an option was given to the officers of reconsidering their vote and reverting to the Company's service, and two of them did so, which made me fifth.

1356. How do you stand now?—I am second now.

1357. Is any pension or allowance given on retirement to officers of those regiments who were formerly in the East India Company's service?—They still can claim pension under the old regulations of the Company from the Indian Government.

1358. After how many years' service?—After 22 years' service.

1359. If an officer retires before he becomes entitled to the East India Company's pension is he entitled by regulation to any allowance in respect of his service?—He is entitled to the same allowance as officers in purchase regiments who have not purchased.

1360. Is that 100*l.* for every year he has served?—Yes, up to the price of his commission.

1361. That is, if he has served more than three years?—Yes.

1362. He receives that by regulation?—Yes.

1363. Therefore every officer retiring from one of those regiments after three years' service, either receives, if he has served 22 years, the pension he would have been entitled to in the East India Company's service, or the same allowance that a non-purchasing officer in a purchase regiment would receive upon retiring?—Yes.

1364. Does the system exist in those regiments of paying any sum to a retiring officer in addition either to the pension or the regulation allowance to which he is entitled?—Yes, it has been customary to give a bonus. The practice has been to form a purse.

1365. Is that system similar to that which prevailed in the East India army before the amalgamation?—Yes.

1366. Will you state what the system is, taking if you can, as an example, any recent instance of a retirement in your regiment?—The senior major in my regiment retired last year, and this was the paper (*producing a paper*) circulated at the time.

1367. After what length of service did he retire?—After 30 years' service.

1368. Then he was entitled to the East India Company's pension?—Yes.

1369. Which he received I suppose?—Yes.

1370. What was the amount of it?—The pension of a major is nearly 300*l.* a year, it is just under that amount.

1371. What did he receive in addition to that from the officers of the regiment, what was the gross sum?—3,500*l.*

1372. How was that sum contributed by the officers in the regiment?—Each officer was called upon to contribute according to the scale which had always been acted upon in former cases of retirement.

1373. Can you inform us what that scale is?—The seniors of grades who actually got promotion by the step paid the largest sums.

1374. Have you got a statement of the sums paid by each officer of the regiment upon that occasion?—Yes, according to what they were called upon to pay.

1375. Will you explain what you mean by "called "upon to pay;" in what way are they called upon to pay?—The scale being formed, each officer was asked whether he was prepared to pay his share, and the amount that was not forthcoming from certain officers, who were not able or willing to pay, had to be made up by the others.

1376. Who calls upon them to state whether they are ready to pay or not?—When an officer wishes to retire it is customary for him to put the matter in the hands of the man most interested in getting the step; a major retiring would put it into the hands of the senior captain, and a captain retiring would put it into the hands of the senior lieutenant.

1377. Will you state in what way the officers are called upon to contribute?—The following is a letter written to me: "Sir,—Lieutenant-Colonel Richardson "having proposed to retire from the service for the "sum of rs. 35,000, I am directed by the Committee "of Management to forward to you the accompanying "scale of payments, and to request you will inform "me if possible by return of post whether you will "join in the purchase and are prepared to lodge the "amount specified against your name at Messrs. Cox "& Co.'s, Craig's Court, London, by the 15th March "next, to be held in deposit and credited to Lieut-"Colonel Richardson on his retirement appearing in "the 'London Gazette.'" It is signed by the senior captain.

1378. Is that a circular addressed to each officer of the regiment?—This was addressed to the officers in the left wing; we were separated at the time from the head-quarters of the regiment. This was written from the head-quarters by the senior captain to each officer in the left wing. A postscript was added: "A "margin has been left to cover defaulters; should "there be none, a refund will be made in proportion "to the scale of payments."

1379. Can you put in this enclosure to that letter, giving the scale which each officer was to pay?—I can: The second major, 800*l.*; the senior captain, 1,000*l.*

1380. The senior captain being the officer who would succeed to the majority?—Yes.

1381. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) What advantage did the second major obtain?—It made him the senior major.

1382. (*Chairman.*) There were two majors at the time on the regiment; the junior major paid 800*l.* and became senior major, is that so?—Yes.

1383. The senior captain who got the majority paid 1,000*l.*?—Yes. The second captain paid 400*l.*, or rather I ought not to say that these sums were paid; I should rather say that that is what they were called upon to pay. The third captain was called upon to pay 150*l.*; the fourth captain 80*l.*; the fifth captain 60*l.*; the sixth captain 40*l.*; the seventh captain 30*l.*; the eighth captain 25*l.*; the senior lieutenant 550*l.*

1384. He got the troop?—Yes. The second lieutenant, 250*l.*; the third, 100*l.*; the fourth, 70*l.* (that was myself); the fifth, 50*l.*; the sixth, 30*l.*; the seventh, 20*l.*; the eighth, 15*l.*; the ninth, 10*l.* Then the cornets paid conjointly 180*l.*

1385. The cornets paid that amongst them?—Yes; but I believe it mostly came from one officer.

1386. Then was the payment of the 180*l.* arranged amongst the cornets themselves without any scale being fixed?—I believe so. The fact is, of late years it has not been possible to carry out this system in its integrity, on account of so many of the cornets refusing to pay because they had only entered the service to go into the Indian staff corps, and consequently it made no difference to them whether they got promotion or not.

1387. What was the effect of that? Was the 3,500*l.* paid to the retiring major?—Yes.

1388. By how many officers was it paid? You said there were some defaulters?—I think there were only four officers who did not pay.

1389. Including the cornets?—Not counting the cornets.

1390. Four officers amongst the captains, and lieutenants did not pay?—Yes.

1391. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) And every one of those officers had paid something for former promotions, I suppose?—Yes.

1392. Therefore what they paid this time was in addition to what they had previously paid?—Yes.

1393. (*Chairman.*) If an officer is unable or unwilling to pay his share, I understand you to say that the deficiency is made up by the other officers?—Yes,

they make it up in the same proportion as they paid for the original step.

1394. In that case does an officer who has not paid receive on his retirement the same amount as if he had paid his share?—No; the chances are that he would not. We have only been a regiment for eight years, and therefore there have not been many cases of retirement yet.

1395. Does it make any difference in the amount received if an officer has obtained any of his steps without payment by a death vacancy?—No, he would not be considered to be entitled to ask less; he would not claim less; or he might do so, of course, but that would be a gift to the regiment.

1396. Are we to understand that this payment is quite voluntary?—Yes.

1397. In no degree compulsory?—In no degree compulsory.

1398. Is the position of an officer who refuses to pay his share at all affected in the regiment?—No, particularly if it is known that it is from want of means that he refuses.

1399. Has any exchange taken place into your regiment by officers from a purchase regiment?—Yes, there have been four exchanges.

1400. In what rank?—There were two captains and two lieutenants.

1401. Is money paid upon such an exchange to the officer coming from a purchase regiment?—Yes.

1402. Do you know what is paid in the case of the exchange of captains?—The case of one I do not know anything about. I do not think anything was paid in that case. In the other case I believe upwards of 2500*l.* was paid.

1403. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) That was paid for the exchange from a non-purchase to a purchase regiment?—Yes, from a non-purchase to a purchase regiment.

1404. (*Chairman.*) From your knowledge of the practice in all these regiments, is it the general rule in case of such an exchange that money is paid to the officer who comes in from a purchase regiment?—Yes.

1405. Can you tell me what the payment was in the case of the lieutenants who exchanged?—I believe one lieutenant paid 1000*l.* The other I know paid some money, but what it was I do not know, as both officers were in England when the exchange took place.

1406. Is the scale of these customary payments which you mentioned just now the same in the cavalry as in the infantry regiments?—I do not know what sums are given in the infantry, but the same system prevails.

1407. The same system prevails in the nine infantry regiments which have been added in consequence of the amalgamation of the Indian army with the Queen's army?—Yes, I believe so. I know it does in some of them.

1408. Does it also prevail in the two other cavalry regiments which are not purchase regiments?—Yes.

1409. In the case of death is the whole sum so paid lost to an officer's family?—Yes.

1410. You mentioned the Indian Staff Corps just now. If an officer goes upon the Staff Corps does that make a vacancy in the regiment?—Yes.

1411. Is anything paid to an officer to induce him to compete for the Staff Corps with a view to a vacancy being made by that means?—No sum has ever been paid in my regiment, but money has been paid in some of the other regiments I believe.

1412. To induce an officer to go into the Staff Corps?—To induce an officer to compete for the Staff Corps.

1413. How are these payments made? I think in the letter you read the officers are requested to lodge the money at Messrs. Cox and Co.'s—take the case of the money you paid yourself, 70*l.*—how did you pay that?—I was requested to lodge it by a certain date and I did so.

1414. With Messrs. Cox and Co.?—The officer retiring told me that he wished to have the money in India, and I lodged it for him there; but the bulk of the money was lodged at Messrs. Cox and Co.'s.

1415. In the case of its being lodged at Messrs. Cox and Co.'s, of course there is some direction given as to whom it is to be paid?—It is lodged to the credit of the officer retiring.

1416. Just as is done in the case of a private banker?—Yes.

1417. Does a statement accompany it of the purpose for which it is paid, or is there merely a direction given that it is paid from A. B. to C. D.?—The only direction is that it is to be put to the account of such an officer.

1418. Can you state what is the comparative advantage enjoyed by an officer in any of these regiments and a non-purchasing officer in a purchase regiment as to promotion—in which is the promotion most rapid?—In a purchase regiment.

1419. Does a non-purchasing officer in a purchase regiment obtains his promotion quicker than one of the officers in these non-purchase regiments?—I should say so, judging by results.

1420. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) How long have you been in the regiment?—Eight years.

1421. Did you join as a lieutenant?—Yes.

1422. You have been eight years rising from the bottom of the lieutenants to your company?—No, I have been eight years rising three steps from fifth to second lieutenant.

1423. What have you paid altogether for promotion in addition to that 70*l.* which you mentioned?—I had paid only for one step before; the senior major retired immediately after the formation of the regiment, just then a troop was reduced all through the service, and the step was absorbed, therefore we paid the money without getting any promotion by it among the subalterns, a captain was promoted to major. That caused the absorption.

1424. What was the sum you paid?—The major who retired received 3,600*l.*

1425. What was your individual share which you paid of that?—I think it was 60*l.* or 65*l.* I cannot recollect just now.

1426. We will take it as having been 60*l.*; you have paid 130*l.* then?—Yes.

1427. And you have got nothing for it as yet?—No, I have got nothing for it as yet.

1428. What will you probably have to pay before you get your troop?—I should consider that I shall have to pay about 800*l.* if I buy both steps.

1429. You will have to pay 800*l.* altogether?—I have two more steps to get; they will cost me about 800*l.*, besides what I have paid already.

1430. (*Chairman.*) Will you state what the average amount is that is paid by a cornet to become a lieutenant, by a lieutenant to become a captain, by a captain to become a major, and by a major to become a lieutenant-colonel in the regiment?—We have existed for so short a time that I could not tell you with any certainty, and particularly as the establishments have been altering a good deal. Now there are only three cornets on the strength of the regiment.

1431. I think you said that you yourself expected to have paid 800*l.* by the time you got your troop?—From being the junior lieutenant up to the time of getting a troop an officer would have to pay about 1100*l.* or 1200*l.*

1432. Do you take into account in that sum any payment that he may have made as a cornet?—No, beginning as junior lieutenant if he purchased each step he would have to pay about 1,100*l.* or 1,200*l.* to get his troop.

1433. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) As you can get promotion without purchase, yours being a non-purchase regiment, why should you pay anything?—Because it makes officers who are entitled to pension more ready to retire.

Lieut. J. Biddulph.

30 May 1870.

1434. And quickens promotion?—Yes, it quickens promotion.

1435. (*Chairman.*) Have you made any calculation of what an officer would have to pay to obtain his majority, beginning from the bottom of the captains? From 1,500*l.* to 1800*l.* I should say.

1436. And to become a lieutenant-colonel he would have to pay in the same proportion, I presume?—We have not had a lieutenant-colonel retiring, therefore I could not give any sum for that.

1437. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) Can you give us a general idea of what lieutenant-colonels expend before they get their lieutenant-colonelcy, what is reckoned in the service a fair sum?—We have been such a short time under these new conditions that I could not give it you. I can tell you what they used to get before the Mutiny took place, they used to get about 6,000*l.*, and sometimes 7,000*l.*

1438. Had they spent so much as that in getting it?—No; certainly not, taking death steps into consideration.

1439. (*Chairman.*) What we want to know is, what under the old system an officer would have had to pay to become a lieutenant-colonel?—I could not tell you, for I only joined the service in the middle of the Mutiny.

1440. Did you pay anything for your lieutenancy which you got before you came into the 19th Hussars?—No, I did not. I purchased one step in my old regiment, the Bengal Cavalry; then I was transferred to the 19th Hussars. Therefore the money I paid for that step in the Bengal Cavalry was lost entirely.

1441. You purchased one step?—Yes.

1442. Then you did pay something, although that was not a purchase corps?—Yes, this system existed in the old East India Company's service.

1443. What did you pay?—I only purchased one step; I paid 60*l.*

1444. Do you think that the 3,500*l.* which a major in your regiment lately obtained on retirement represents the amount he himself paid in order to obtain that rank, or did he make any profit by it?—I should say that he made a profit by it.

1445. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Are the officers in your regiment aware of the nature of the evidence you have given?—Yes, they are quite aware of it.

1446. (*Chairman.*) Were they quite willing that you should give us the information which you have given?—Yes.

1447. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) You say that if an officer retires from one of these non-purchase regiments who has not served the prescribed time to entitle him to the Indian allowance he receives just as much as he would if he were in a purchasing regiment of the British army, an allowance for his services of 100*l.* a year?—Yes.

1448. From what fund does that money come? In a purchasing regiment the officer's commission is sold in order to pay him the 100*l.* a year to which he is entitled for his services, and whatever surplus is obtained goes to the Reserve Fund. Yours not being a purchasing regiment how is the 100*l.* a year procured?—I cannot say; but I can tell you the date of the order under which it was given to us. It was an order dated the 19th of February 1862.

1449. Do you know an instance of any officer having retired and having received 100*l.* a year for his services?—Yes, a lieutenant retired five months ago from my regiment and received 750*l.*

1450. From what source?—From the Indian Government I think, but the order by which we are given this is an order from the Horse Guards signed by Sir James Yorke Scarlett in February 1862.

1451. That is the order I suppose to which you refer (*handing a book to the witness.*)?—It is.

1452. Will you read it?—"With regard to the "addition of 12 non-purchase regiments of the line "to the British army, His Royal Highness the "General Commanding-in-Chief is pleased with the "concurrence of the Right Honorable the Secretaries "of State for War and for India to establish the following regulations. First, in non-purchase corps "of the line, no officers can sell their commissions. "Those who enter from the Indian service retain "their claim to Indian pension, and all others are entitled, with Her Majesty's approval, to retire on full "or half pay, according to the terms of Her Majesty's "warrants of the 14th October 1858 and the 28th "March 1861. Second, an officer joining a purchase "regiment from the Indian Service will be placed on "the same footing in all respects with the rest of the "officers of that regiment. Having forfeited all claim "to Indian pension, he will become entitled to retire "on full pay or half pay under the warrants above "specified. Non-purchase officers of such regiments "have the privilege of receiving, subject to the consent in each case of the General Commanding-in-"Chief and of the Secretary of State for War (which "is liable to be withheld if the retirement results "from misconduct) an allowance on retirement of "100*l.* for each year's service, whether in the British "or Indian army, provided the total amount does not "exceed the price of the commission resigned. By "order of His Royal Highness the General Commanding-in-Chief. JAMES YORKE SCARLETT, Adjutant-"General."

1453. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything in that order which excludes the officers of these non-purchase regiments from the benefit of the regulation?—No.

1454. And in practice you know that the allowance is given?—I know one case in which it was given, and it is our belief that we are entitled to the 100*l.* a year.

1455. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) By that order?—By that order.

1456. (*Chairman.*) But you do not know whether it comes from the Indian or the Imperial Government?—No, I do not.

1457. You said that the position of a non-purchase officer in a purchase regiment was, you thought, better, in respect to his chances of promotion, than that of one of the officers in these regiments; is that the case?—It is our opinion and belief, amongst ourselves.

1458. Would a non-purchase officer, for instance, in a purchase regiment, would obtain his company sooner than one of the officers of these regiments?—Yes.

1459. With reference to those exchanges, for which you said that a large sum of money was given, what was the inducement to the officers to come into these non-purchase regiments; was it the payment of the money by the other officer?—They were officers who were serving on, I believe, in order to be enabled to retire upon full pay. I believe in both those cases it was so.

1460. I will take the case of the two captains who you said exchanged from your regiment into a purchase regiment, what was the inducement to the officers from the purchase regiments to come into your regiment? Was the payment of the money the whole inducement?—I believe so.

1461. Do you know the circumstances of those officers at all; had either of them been promoted from the ranks?—One captain and one lieutenant were promoted from the ranks.

1462. Then was the effect of that exchange that an officer who had been promoted from the ranks in a purchase regiment came into one of these non-purchase regiments, receiving, in the one case, 2,500*l.*, and in the other, 1,000?—Yes.

1463. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Do you know how many years' service each of those officers had before he made this exchange, I mean the officers coming from the purchase regiment into your regiment?—I see by the Army List that one of the captains had about 11 years' service.

1464. (*Chairman.*) You said that there were two captains who exchanged?—Yes; the other captain has since died, and his name is not in the List, therefore I could not tell you how many years' service he had.

1465. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) There were two lieutenants also who exchanged, were there not?—Yes.

1466. What service had they at the time they exchanged?—The one who had risen from the ranks had eight years' service, and the other had also eight years' service; he came from an infantry non-purchase regiment, he did not exchange from a purchase regiment. But looking at the List reminds me that there is another officer who has just exchanged into our regiment from a purchase regiment, he has nine years' service.

1467. (*Chairman.*) In the case of an exchange from one non-purchase regiment to another, is there any money given or received?—Yes; there is a captain in a non-purchase regiment, who is now offering 1,500*l.* to exchange to one of our regiments.

1468. Is that, from infantry to cavalry?—That is, from infantry to cavalry.

1469. (*Mr. Muntz.*) You stated just now that a lieutenant retired and received 750*l.* for the value of his commission?—Yes.

1470. Did he retire under any peculiar circumstances, was it by his own wish that he retired?—He retired by his own wish.

1471. Was that 750*l.* a commutation of the half-pay he was to receive, or does he receive any half pay besides?—No, he does not receive any half pay.

1472. That was the total sum given to him?—Yes.

1473. You said that when an officer made up his part of the purse he lodged the money with Messrs. Cox and Co. to the credit of the officer retiring?—Yes.

1474. Is not that upon the condition that it is to be paid to the credit of the officer retiring when his name appears in the Gazette as having resigned?—The terms are that this is to be held in deposit and credited to him on the retirement appearing in the London Gazette.

1475. Supposing an officer refuses to contribute to this purse, what happens?—Then the sum he was called upon to pay will be made up by the other officers, according to the same scale as each was paying upon before.

1476. What will be his standing in the regiment afterwards; will he be looked upon in the same light as before, or will there be a slur upon him?—I do not think there would be a slur upon him. He would not be able to get so much money on retiring as he otherwise would have got.

1477. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Will you complete your answer to a former question by stating the length of service of all the officers who exchanged from your regiment into purchase regiments?—One captain exchanging out of our regiment had 15 years' service, and the captain coming in his place had 11. In two cases the lieutenants going out and coming in had each about eight years' service. I think that is all I can give.

1478. Will you take the case of one of the officers who had risen from the ranks in a purchase regiment, and had exchanged into yours? Take a captain for instance, and tell me what was the pecuniary advantage to him of the transaction. Was the captain of 11 years' service whom you mentioned first an officer who had risen from the ranks?—Yes.

1479. In a purchasing regiment?—Yes.

1480. He had received as an inducement to exchange into your regiment a sum of how much?—Upwards of 2,500*l.* I believe that is about the sum. I have never asked the officer point blank, but I spoke to a brother officer just now, and he told me that he believed that was about the sum.

1481. Supposing he had wished to retire when he was in the purchase regiment, what sum could he have obtained?—I was never in a purchase regiment, so I cannot tell that.

1482. He could only have sold his commission with a claim to 100*l.* for every year he had served if abroad, and 50*l.* if at home; 1,100*l.* would have been the maximum which he could possibly have obtained?—Yes.

1483. So that he had a clear gain of 1,400*l.* by that exchange. Then, being in your regiment, can he now retire and claim 100*l.* for each year's service?—Yes, I think so.

1484. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) What were the peculiar circumstances under which an officer of your regiment paid this 2,500*l.* to an officer exchanging with him from a purchase regiment?—The purchase regiment into which he wished to exchange was at home, and our regiment was not expected to come home for another seven years.

1485. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Were there peculiar circumstances of that nature in the other case which you quoted, where an officer who had risen from the ranks, I think, to be a lieutenant in a purchase regiment exchanged into your regiment?—That also was a regiment that was in England and the officer benefited by giving his money, because he has now got his troop, though the exchange only took place two years ago.

1486. (*Chairman.*) How many lieutenants are there now above the lieutenant who exchanged with him in your regiment?—There are four senior to him.

1487. He would therefore have been fifth lieutenant now if he had remained in your regiment?—Yes. He would have been fifth lieutenant if he had remained in our regiment, whereas he now is a captain in the regiment he exchanged into.

1488. Did he purchase his commission as captain in that regiment?—According to this Army List, he is still gazetted as fourth lieutenant; therefore he must have done so. He has been gazetted to his troop, I know.

1489. You do not know whether he got his commission by purchase or not?—I cannot speak for certain about that, but apparently he must have done so.

1490. You say he must have done so, because it appears from a recent Army List that there are several lieutenants senior to him, whom he must have purchased over?—Yes, he has been gazetted within the last fortnight to his troop.

1491. Is this system looked upon with favour by officers in the non-purchase regiments?—No, but it is the only one by which we can get men to retire.

1492. Is there any desire to put a stop to it, or do the officers agree to its continuance with a view to promotion?—There is no desire to put a stop to it.

1493. Is it the only means by which they can get officers to retire?—Yes, it is the only means of accelerating promotion.

1494. If there was strict seniority promotion without the payment of any money to induce an officer to retire, the promotion would be still slower than it is now?—Yes.

1495. And you consider that it is now much slower even than to a non-purchase officer in a purchase regiment?—Yes.

1496. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) What date was it when the officer gave 2,500*l.* to exchange into a regiment at home?—It was in 1865.

1497. When did the regiment come home?—It has just come home.

1498. I suppose the officer had no notion that the regiment would have come home so soon, or he would not have made that exchange at that price?—It is impossible to say. The officer himself was in England at the time he negociated the exchange. I suppose he did not want to go out again. He only served on for another year and a half or so, and then retired altogether.

1499. Do you think that this system of providing such large bonuses for retiring officers will be maintainable by the regiment now that they are not receiving the Indian pay and allowances?—It is impossible to say. The system is on its trial now. We have always looked forward to the date when we should come home with curiosity to see how it would work, but at present if an officer in any regiment was to offer to retire, I believe he would get the same money.

Lieut. J. Biddulph.

30 May 1870.

1500. Do you think that he would get the same sum here as he would have got in India?—Yes, I think he would; but we have only been two months in England, and therefore we have not been at home long enough to see how it would affect us in that respect.

1501. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) What is the difference between the pay and allowances you received out in India and those you receive in England?—A lieutenant here gets 9*s.* a day, and in India he gets about 450*l.* a year.

1502. Therefore to a man who has risen from the ranks and has no means except his pay, it is an advantage to be in India?—Yes, he would be much better off in India.

1503. (*Sir W. James.*) Does that figure include all allowances?—Yes.

1504. (*Chairman.*) Can a cavalry officer live upon his pay in India?—A captain certainly can.

1505. (*Lt. Gen. Peel.*) Can he in this country?—No.

1506. (*Chairman.*) Then that of itself would be a great inducement to a poor man to exchange into a regiment remaining in India?—Yes.

1507. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) Are your expenses very much greater in India than they are in England?—Yes, in certain ways they are; we have to keep up a quantity of servants and we do not get any free quarters, we have to pay for them.

1508. (*Chairman.*) Still is not the balance very much in favour of an officer in India as it respects his pay?—Yes, particularly as he gets higher up in the service; I am only speaking with reference to the cavalry regiments, an infantry officer is not nearly so well off.

1509. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Can you give us the difference of a major's pay at home and in India?—I cannot tell you what it is at home it is about 1,100*l.* a year in India.

1510. (*Sir W. James.*) Is that actually paid in money or does it include any allowances?—It is all paid in money, it covers the allowances.

1511. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Will you give us the pay of a colonel in India?—The colonel of a cavalry regiment in command in India gets something like 1,800*l.*

1512. (*Chairman.*) Are there two majors in your regiment?—Yes.

1513. Is one to be reduced?—Yes.

1514. Is he now considered as a supernumerary?—Yes.

1515. In the event of a vacancy taking place in one of the majorities, no promotion therefore would go in the regiment, is that the case?—It would be very uncertain whether it would go in the regiment or not.

1516. You do not know exactly in what way the absorption is intended to take place?—No.

1517. No. Supposing on a vacancy occurring in one of the majorities, the promotion did not go in the regiment, I presume the major retiring on half pay, we will say, would receive nothing in that case from the other officers, would he?—He would expect to get money. As long as he was in the way it would always prevent promotion, and as long there is a step to be absorbed, it is our interest to get it absorbed as soon as possible.

1518. Then if he retired on half pay a sum would be made up to him, would it?—It is very hard to say, there has been no former case of that kind. A senior major retired immediately after the formation of the regiment, and then his step was absorbed; a captain was promoted but no lieutenant was promoted to be captain, but we had agreed to give the money before we knew that this would be the case, and therefore it made no difference in the payment.

1519. Will you be good enough to read this order (*handing an order to witness*) with regard to the retirement of officers from non-purchase regiments?—"It has been determined by the Secretary of State for "India in Council, with the concurrence of the Secre- "tary of State for War, and His Royal Highness the "Field Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, that in future "officers of the 12 non-purchase line regiments who "have entered those corps from Her Majesty's Indian "service, and may wish to retire from the army, and "may not be entitled under Indian Regulations to "either full or half pay, shall, subject to the approval "of the Secretary of State for India in Council "and His Royal Highness the Field Marshal Com- "manding-in-Chief, receive on retirement such sums "as officers of the same rank retiring from a purchase "corps would be entitled to under Article 84, part 1, "of the Royal Warrant of 3rd Feruary 1866, or under "whatever corresponding rules may be in force in "Her Majesty's British Service at the time."

1520. Does not it appear from that order that the allowance of 100*l.* a year is limited to officers in those regiments who were formerly in the East India Company's service?—Yes.

1521. Therefore in the case you referred to just now in which a payment has been made to an officer retiring, probably the officer had been in the East India Company's service before?—He had been in the East India Company's service.

1522. Is there any case of the retirement of an officer who had not been in the East India Company's service before, in which he has received that allowance?—No, none.

1523. Is it the general expectation of the regiment that the allowance will be paid to officers on retirement, whether they have been in the East India Company's service or not?—Yes.

1524. But the order does not appear to extend to them?—This order certainly does not.

1525. (*Mr. Muntz.*) Do you know of any other order that does?—I do not know what the order is, but it is my impression that there is one.

1526. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Do you consider that if a cornet is appointed to a cornetcy without purchase in your regiment, and after serving five or six years, he wished to retire he would receive the same allowance as if he was a non-purchase officer in a purchase regiment?—Yes. I cannot help thinking that there is an order to that effect, though I cannot quote it.

The witness withdrew.

DENHAM ROBINSON and ROBERT DAVEY, ESQUIRES, examined.

D. Robinson, Esq. R. Davey, Esq.

1527. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) What position do you hold?—We are clerks in the War Office and actuaries.

1528. You have recently been engaged in preparing some returns showing the average service of purchase and non-purchase officers in the infantry of the line, have you not?—We have prepared such returns incidentally in some calculations we have been making in regard to the Artillery for another committee.

1529. Will you tell the Commission what was the average length of service in the several ranks of the officers serving in 1870 and in 1852 who had purchased all their steps and those who had purchased none of their steps?—The officers of 1870 who have purchased all their commissions have on an average obtained the rank of lieutenant in $2\frac{8}{10}$ years, of captain in $8\frac{2}{10}$ years, of major in $17\frac{3}{10}$ years, and of lieutenant-colonel in $22\frac{3}{10}$. Those who have risen without purchase also on an average reached the rank of lieutenant after $2\frac{8}{10}$ years' service, that of captain after $9\frac{9}{10}$, major after $19\frac{1}{10}$, and lieutenant-colonel after $24\frac{9}{10}$. The officers of 1852 had served longer altogether, and those purchasing had a greater advantage over those who did not purchase. The purchasing officer obtained his lieutenancy after $2\frac{9}{10}$ years, his company after $8\frac{8}{10}$ years, his majority after $17\frac{5}{10}$ years, and his lieutenant-colonelcy after $21\frac{4}{10}$ years. The officer who did not purchase only became a lieutenant after $3\frac{4}{10}$ years, captain after $11\frac{3}{10}$ years,

major after $23\frac{6}{10}$, and lieutenant-colonel after 30 years. We can hand in two tables showing the average length of service under various combinations.

1530. (*Chairman*) (*producing the same*). Is it not the case that in the first of these tables the period of the last war is included, and in the other there is no period of war included?—Exactly.

1531. Would that account for the difference you have pointed out?—We think so. They are the average length of service at which the officers in the Army List for those years obtained their promotion.

1532. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) The one year is 1870 and the other is 1852?—Yes.

1533. And the average applies to all the promotions which took place in the course of those years respectively?—No, it is taking all the officers of those years.

1534. You took all the lieutenant-colonels in fact?—Yes, and then all the majors, and then a large number of the captains, and so on.

1535. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Have you any similar return which you can give us relating to the Artillery and Engineers and non-purchase regiments?—Yes. We can give you the service of the senior officer in each rank in the year 1870, and we can give it back to 1850.

1536. Can you give the service of the junior officer in each rank?—No; but it will be very nearly the same as that of the senior of the rank following.

1537. Will you give us that statement both in the Artillery and in the Engineers?—We can give it for the year 1870. In the Artillery the senior colonel has 38 years' service, the senior lieutenant-colonel 28, the senior captain 23, the senior second captain 16, and the senior lieutenant 12.

1538. (*Chairman.*) You speak of the senior lieutenant-colonel, but can you tell when he got his commission as colonel in order that we may see how long it took him to arrive at that position?—The service of the senior officer of the following rank would represent the time the junior of the rank above has taken to get there, or very nearly.

1539. (*Maj.-Gen. Steele.*) Would not Hart's Army List give it you?—Yes.

1540. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Can you tell us the number of years on the average which it took to reach the rank of lieutenant-colonel?—Averages scarcely come into the Artillery, because they rise by strict seniority.

1541. What was the actual time it took to reach the rank of lieutenant-colonel by the Army List of 1870?—23 years.

1542. What was the time it took to reach the rank of major?—There is no such rank in the Artillery.

1543. Can you give us the time it took to become first captain?—16 years.

1544. (*Chairman.*) The rank of first captain in the Artillery is equal to that of a captain in the Line, is it not?—The rank of second captain also corresponds to a captain in the Line. A first captain in the Artillery, we believe, rather corresponds to a major in the Line.

1545. (*Sir J. Scarlett.*) There are no ensigns in the Artillery?—No, the junior lieutenants are paid as ensigns.

1546. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Do you think that you could give us in a short time anything which would enable us to compare the length of service which it requires in the Artillery and the Engineers to reach the rank corresponding with those ranks in the Line?—I think the rank of first captain in the Artillery corresponds with the rank of major in the Line, for the Artillery officers hold it at about the same period that the Infantry officers hold the rank of major.

1547. It took 16 years to become a captain in the artillery?—It takes 16 years to become a first captain at the present time.

1548. (*Lt.-Gen. Peel.*) Has not the promotion in the Artillery varied very much in consequence of the augmentations of that corps?—It has been gradually deteriorating ever since the year 1857.

1549. Therefore the average promotion is very much affected by those augmentations?—Undoubtedly; it went down to a very low period indeed.

1550. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Then it does not appear by your Return that a non-purchasing officer takes very much longer to reach the rank of lieutenant-colonel than a purchasing officer?—But that is entirely dependent upon the proportion between the ranks. The Line proportion and the Artillery proportion are not the same.

1551. I speak now of the Line. It does not appear by the answer you gave just now that a non-purchasing officer in a regiment of the Line takes very much longer to reach the rank of lieutenant-colonel than an officer who purchases every step?—On an average they have only taken $2\frac{6}{10}$ years longer; but of course there are many individual instances of much longer service.

1552. (*Chairman.*) Are you speaking now of the table of 1870, or of that of 1852?—Of 1870.

1553. Taking the table for 1852, what is the average?—$8\frac{6}{10}$ longer.

1554. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) To reach the rank of major by the table of 1870, a non-purchasing officer takes rather less than two years longer than a purchasing officer?—Yes, $1\frac{8}{10}$.

1555. And by the table of 1852 he takes nearly six years longer?—$6\frac{1}{10}$.

1556. (*Chairman.*) Are you now making a comparison between officers who have purchased all their commissions and officers who have purchased none, excluding those who have purchased only some?—I am now making a comparison between those who have purchased all and those who have purchased none.

1557. (*Sir W. James.*) As I understand it, you have now taken all the officers in each grade; that is to say, all the lieutenant-colonels, all the majors, all the captains, and so on?—Yes; all the lieutenant-colonels and majors and a large number of the lower ranks.

1558. I suppose the effect of the last war upon the average period of promotion is gradually diminishing, and that the difference is greater in the case of those who obtained their present grade last year. Take two officers who obtained their grade in the year 1870, the one having purchased, and the other not having purchased, would not the difference between their years of service be much more than that which you have given?—During peace the tendency is to a condition of things in which a purchasing officer will gain more than in a period of war.

1559. Has it not tended in that direction already to a great extent?—No doubt it has.

1560. (*Lt. Gen. Peel.*) The Indian non-purchase regiments have not been long enough in existence to enable you to base any calculation upon them?—We have not worked them out, they are not included in these averages.

1561. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Will you put in a return showing the average service of the purchase and non-purchase officers of the infantry of the line in 1852 and 1870 respectively?—Yes, and we put in also another return headed "Average service of infantry officers "under various conditions." (*The same were handed in,* App. XII., XIII.)

The witnesses withdrew.

Adjourned to Tuesday the 14th of June at half past one o'clock.

Tuesday, 14th June 1870.

PRESENT:

THE RIGHT HONOURABLE SIR GEORGE GREY, BART., M.P., IN THE CHAIR.

THE RIGHT HON. GEORGE WARD HUNT, M.P.
MAJOR-GENERAL STEELE, C.B.
SAMUEL WHITBREAD, ESQ., M.P.
P. H. MUNTZ, ESQ., M.P.

R. H. KNOX, ESQ., *Secretary.*

C. A. Wood, Esq.
14 June 1870.

CHARLES ALEXANDER WOOD, ESQ., examined.

1562. (*Chairman.*) You are deputy chairman of the Great Western Railway, I believe?—I am.

1563. Have you formerly held various offices under Government?—Yes. I was formerly, as you are aware, connected with the Colonial Department, and I was also one of the Land and Emigration Commissioners, but before that I had been connected with Lord Hardinge. I was Lord Hardinge's private secretary at the War Office from 1828 to 1830. I also was one of his executors and had charge of his military papers. Being very much in his confidence, about the time of his death, I had frequent opportunities of communicating with various persons, on military matters, including the late Lord Herbert.

1564. Have you a son in a cavalry regiment?—I have. He is a captain in the 10th Hussars.

1565. When did he enter the army?—In July 1858. I had an offer of a commission in the 10th Hussars without purchase, and which, fearing the expense, I at first declined. At that time there was a great dearth of cavalry officers, and the Duke of Cambridge was kind enough to offer me the commission, which ultimately I accepted.

1566. Did your son afterwards become first for purchase of a lieutenancy?—In June 1859 he became first for purchase, and he was returned for purchase.

1567. You were prepared to pay for him the regulation price of his commission as lieutenant?—In 1859 when his name was returned for purchase, I was prepared to pay the regulation price on his behalf, but not more.

1568. Did a vacancy occur which he could have obtained by purchase?—A vacancy did occur.

1569. Was any application made to you to pay anything beyond the regulation price for the lieutenancy?—Some communications passed between officers of his regiment and myself, which notified my intention not to pay more than the regulated difference, and my reasons.

1570. Did he then purchase his next step?—He did.

1571. Did you pay anything more than the regulation price for him?—At that time I did not.

1572. Do you know whether he paid anything more than the regulation price, or did he obtain his lieutenancy for the regulation price?—He did not obtain his lieutenancy for the regulation price; it was obtained at a price beyond the regulation, although that fact was unknown to me at the time.

1573. You, in fact, paid nothing more than the regulation price?—Not in September 1859, when my son obtained his lieutenancy, and he was a minor, under age.

1574. He found the means of paying the over-regulation price from some other source?—He did.

1575. Have you also a ward in the cavalry?—I have.

1576. When did he enter the army?—In 1855.

1577. Do you know how he obtained his second commission; that of lieutenant?—By purchase at the regimental price.

1578. By the "regimental price" you mean including over-regulation price?—Yes.

1579. Did you, as one of his guardians, pay that for him?—I did. That was in the year 1857.

1580. Do you know what he paid?—The usual regimental price.

1581. Did he afterwards become first for the purchase of a troop?—He did, whilst serving in India.

1582. What took place on that occasion—did he obtain his troop by purchase in due course?—He became not senior subaltern, but first for purchase in the early part of the year 1860.

1583. And were you applied to as his guardian to supply him with the means of purchasing his troop?—I was.

1584. Did you supply him with those means?—I declined to purchase above regulation.

1585. Were you prepared to pay the regulation price for his troop?—I was.

1586. But you declined to pay any over-regulation price?—Yes, but as he was not then the senior subaltern I did not withdraw his name for purchase.

1587. What was the effect of that refusal on your part?—On two occasions captains were brought in, one from the Military Train and another from an infantry regiment, receiving from the Reserve Fund the difference between the cavalry and infantry prices, namely, 1,245*l.*

1588. Was that after the equalisation of the cavalry and infantry prices?—Yes; that equalisation took place in the autumn of 1859.

1589. Do you mean to say that upon each of those occasions on which an officer was brought in, if your ward had been prepared to pay the over-regulation as well as the regulation price he would have obtained his troop?—He would.

1590. Did he ultimately obtain his troop?—He did in December 1862.

1591. How much time had he lost by not paying the over-regulation price when he might first have obtained his troop?—About two years and a half. He might have had his troop in March 1860.

1592. How did he obtain his troop at the end of the two years?—By purchase.

1593. Did he then pay over-regulation as well as regulation price?—He paid the usual regimental price.

1594. With the concurrence of his guardians, of whom you were one?—Yes, I found the money.

1595. Will you state why you refused in the first instance to pay over-regulation as well as regulation price and afterwards consented to do so and paid it?—On the 28th June 1859 there appeared in the "Times" newspaper the proceedings in the case of the Queen *v.* Marshall, which was a Government prosecution instituted by the military authorities under the 49th George the Third, chapter 126, for trafficking in commissions.

1596. Are you aware of all the facts of that case, I believe you have read the report of it?—Yes, I have the report of that case here.

1597. You are aware that that case had nothing to do with the payment of over-regulation money. Was not it a prosecution of a person who had been guilty of trafficking in commissions and of obtaining money from a gentleman to procure him a first commission?—It was.

1598. But still it was under that Act of Parliament?—Yes.

1599. What effect then had that upon your decision as to paying the over-regulation price for your ward?—The proceedings in this case, as published in the "Times," raised the impression not in my mind only but in that of my father, who had considerable military experience and knowledge of public affairs, having been a long time in Parliament, and having had several sons in the army and paid large sums of

money for their advancement in the service, that the Government intended thenceforth to enforce the law as regarded over-regulation price. It was true that the clause in the Act of Parliament, under which the prosecution was instituted, did not affect payments in excess; but the Government having taken a step to put that statute in force, for another purpose, the opinion which my father had was that it was not safe thenceforth for anyone to pay over-regulation prices; and being then my adviser he insisted upon my taking the course I took in the case of my son, and also was aware of the decision to be taken, in the case of my ward, not to pay more than the regulation price for his troop. My father died in January 1860, and I afterwards wrote officially, on my own responsibilty.

1600. To whom were those official letters addressed?—In the case of my ward, the letter was addressed officially to the War Department, but I had previously had some communication with Mr. Sidney Herbert on the subject.

1601. And in the case of your son, to whom was the letter addressed?—In the case of my son it was a letter addressed only to Messrs. Cox and Co., and written by my father's dictation, but as that letter was not sent, I will not further refer to it.

1602. In the official letter which you wrote on behalf of your ward, did you state the grounds of your refusal to pay more than the regulation price?—Here (*producing some letters*) is the letter and the official answer. It was addressed to Sir Edward Lugard, as Under Secretary to Sir Cornewall Lewis; but perhaps you will allow me to explain the circumstances under which it was written. In the autumn of 1859 I had had a communication with Mr. Sidney Herbert, about his measure for equalising the cavalry and infantry prices, and that conversation which I had with him was followed by a letter from me to him instancing the case of my ward having lost his promotion by an officer being brought in over his head, and this is the answer, if I may be permitted to read it, which I received from him. "49, Belgrave Square, "March 21/60. My dear Mr. Wood. Thanks for "your letter. If my plan succeeds it will, I think, "bring down the prices of commissions to the regu- "lation, and if so would do away with the system of "bargain and extortion which now disfigures the "system and disgusts the public. Among the public "none are more injuriously affected than the parents "and guardians who are the real sufferers. I hope "you may succeed in your stand against an illegal "demand. A few such examples will be most "wholesome. Believe me, your's sincerely, Sidney "Herbert."

1603. What was the plan to which Mr. Sidney Herbert referred in that letter?—His plan was the equalisation of the cavalry and infantry prices, which came out in the autumn (in November, I think) of 1859. In the course of 1860 the Committee on Military Organisation, of which Sir James Graham was the chairman, took into consideration amongst other matters, this question of purchase, and Sir James Graham sought to introduce into the report this paragraph: 64. "With respect to the sale of com- "missions, His Royal Highness the Duke of Cam- "bridge acknowledged that he had no doubt the "regulation price was constantly and largely ex- "ceeded, notwithstanding the strict prohibition of "the law. He said that 'Officially he knew nothing "'of it—if he did that he should instantly take "'notice of it. He thinks it a very objectionable "'practice,' but 'does not see his way out of it, and "'is at a loss to know how to meet it.' He further "said 'that a military authority can only take cogni- "'zance of what comes to him officially, and as such "'I state positively that we are not aware of any "'more money being paid than in the usual way.' "What is 'the usual way?' is the important ques- "tion. Mr. Hammersley, a great army agent, de- "posed before the Commission on Sale and Purchase "that the price in the cavalry was frequently 100 "per cent. above the regulation." Then paragraph 65 is as follows: "Surely the time has arrived when "the law which prohibits such transactions should, "if noxious, be repealed, or should, if salutary, be "enforced."

1604. Was that a paragraph in the draft report submitted by Sir James Graham as the chairman of that Committee, for the adoption of the Committee?—It was so; on the 5th of July 1860 the committee met to consider their report, and on paragraph 64 being read, and the question being put that the paragraph stand part of the report, the Committee divided, Ayes 5, Noes 7, and Mr. Sidney Herbert recorded his vote in the majority. The proposed paragraph 65 was also disagreed to. I did not see that report until some time in the course of 1861. It was ordered by the House of Commons to be printed on the 9th July 1860. I cannot exactly say when I first saw it; but finding that two officers had come in over my ward's head, and that there was a probability of another doing so, for I had reason to know that a third case was then under consideration, as he had been applied to to know whether he would purchase or not, feeling also that there was a desire, as I presumed, on the part of the military authorities, to put an end to this system (though in that I was mistaken), I addressed an official letter to the War Office to learn the policy of Government. The way in which I tested *that* was by stating all the facts in the case of my ward, and by asking that when a captain did exchange from the cavalry to the infantry, for his own convenience, the public money should be withheld. I made no objection to an officer coming in when public money was not paid, but I did object to public money being paid to enable this system to continue. The answer which I received was that Sir Cornewall Lewis did not think that any alteration need take place in the rules of the service.

1605. Will you quote the actual terms of the letter from the War Department?—This is the original letter: "War Office, 27th September 1861. Sir, In "acknowledging the receipt of your letter of the "7th instant, I am directed to acquaint you that "while the Secretary of State for War highly dis- "approves of the payment of sums in excess of the "regulated value of commissions, he is not of opinion "that the recent regulations have in any way either "tended to increase this practice or to injure the "position of the subaltern officer; that the object "in allowing the difference between cavalry and "infantry to be paid from the Reserve Fund, in lieu "of its being paid as formerly by the infantry officer, "is to avoid as far as practicable perpetuating former "cavalry rates; that the recent regulations do not "appear to have increased the number of exchanges, "and that, after careful consideration, Sir George "Lewis has not deemed any departure from the "existing regulations to be necessary." This is signed by Sir Edward Lugard. Upon the receipt of that letter I returned my ward immediately for purchase, and I paid the usual regimental price. In the case of my son, when his turn came, at a later period, July 1867, I also did the same for him, feeling that the policy must have changed, and that there was, as I supposed, no intention on the part of the Government to enforce the law against any one who offended. My letter is perhaps too long to read to the Commission, but I stated the whole case, I suppressed no fact, and I felt that if my application was refused, I should probably not incur any penal consequences if I paid the over-regulation price. Promotion was of course a great object for my son and my ward, and I paid the money accordingly.

1606. Was your refusal, both in the case of your ward and in that of your son, to pay over-regulation price, founded entirely upon your apprehension that the Government were about to enforce the provisions of the Act of 1809 to which you have referred, and not upon any scruple on your own part to conform to the practice becamse it was a violation of the law?—Certainly, the former was solely and entirely the reason.

C. A. Wood, Esq.

14 June 1870.

1607. As soon as that apprehension was removed from your mind you conformed to the general practice and paid the over-regulation price?—Immediately.

1608. How did it happen that when your son, who was first for purchase, declined to pay the over-regulation price, another officer in the regiment had not the option of doing it. Was his name withdrawn from purchase?—It was not.

1609. Therefore the promotion could not go in the regiment because no officer could purchase over him, and an officer was brought in from another regiment to fill the vacancy?—In my son's case no officer was brought in from another regiment. In my ward's case an officer was brought in from the Military Train, and afterwards another officer was brought in from an infantry regiment. On both those occasions 1,245*l.* was paid from the Reserve Fund, and the promotion went, not in the cavalry regiment, but in the Military Train in the one case, and in the infantry regiment in the other.

1610. Was the effect of that that the promotion in the cavalry regiment was stopped for the time?—Yes.

1611. The step was lost to the regiment?—Those two steps were, for the time, lost to the regiment.

1612. What was the feeling produced in the regiment with regard to your ward?—A very uncomfortable feeling was produced; I had letters from various persons about it.

1613. To what effect were the letters; were they remonstrating against the course you had adopted?—Yes; they were from officers' friends at home. The regiment at that time was in India, on active service. My ward got promoted on to the staff and, for a time, was away from the regiment, and therefore he did not feel it.

1614. I presume the officers of the regiment knew that it was your doing, and not your ward's?—Entirely, I avowed it publicly; as long as my father was alive I had the support of his authority.

1615. It was in conformity with his opinion?—It was in conformity with his opinion and his wishes. I felt sure, from his experience, and the fact of his having had so many of my brothers in the army to provide for, that he could not be wrong in what he was directing me to do.

1616. (*Mr. Muntz.*) From the whole of this correspondence was it your impression that the Secretary at War sanctioned the payment of over-regulation money?—I could draw no other inference from the answer to my letter. I set out, in this letter of mine, the whole circumstances. I stated everything. I only asked, that in certain cases to prevent the payment of more than the regulation difference, public money should not be paid. I have the letter here, but it is a very long one.

1617. (*Chairman.*) Will you read that letter?—I will. It is addressed to Major-General Sir Edward Lugard.—"7th September 1861. Sir, I have the "honour to request that you will submit, for the "consideration of Secretary Sir George C. Lewis, "the following statement respecting payments from "the Reserve Fund to officers exchanging from "cavalry to infantry. By the late measure for "equalising the prices of cavalry and infantry com-"missions, officers, on exchanging from cavalry, may "receive from the public the difference, at former "prices, between cavalry and infantry. The effect "of this arrangement on cavalry prices and promo-"tion may be seen by a case in which I am per-"sonally interested and familiar with all the facts. "My ward, Lieut. ————, of the ——— Dragoons, "is now senior subaltern of that regiment, and about "18 months ago, in consequence, as I understood, of "an officer failing to pass his examination, became "first for purchase of a troop in it. Had over-"regulation or the usual regimental price then been "given, my ward, who was serving with credit "in India, might have been a captain about March "1860. But his guardians refused to pay the "requisite or regimental sum, *in excess*, and for that "refusal the following reasons were assigned to his "regiment. [These were reasons which I personally assigned in my correspondence with the officers, the senior lieutenant and his friends, who urged me to pay the over regulation.] "'So long as the "'Act making it penal to give over regulation was "'allowed by the authorities to lie dormant, the "'public might safely treat it as a dead letter. But "'when put in force, as it was last autumn, though "'for another breach of its provisions, and when the "'military secretary declared, that if sums in excess "'of regulation were given, 'it was irregular, and "'the parties took care to conceal it from him' "—(vide report of the case, Reg. *v.* Marshall and "others, Times, 28th June 1859)—'the position of "'any one who respects the law and the Queen's "'Regulations was thenceforth changed. I own, that "'individually I determined to be no party in future "'to a violation of the Act of Parliament. This "'was even before the late announcements. But "'since the commencement of the present session "'of Parliament the dearth of cornets has there "'been remarked upon, and the Government has "'equalised the prices of cavalry and infantry. It "'has, moreover, announced an early measure, to be "'framed in conformity with the recommendation of "'the latest Royal Commission on Promotion, namely, "'that beyond majorities no rank will be purchaseable. "'This announcement alone would justify any prudent "'man in refusing to pay a farthing more for rank "'than Government rules allow, even if no scruples "'of law or conscience might affect him. My inten-"'tion, therefore, is to adhere strictly to the law and "'Queen's Regulations.' These were the reasons "assigned to his regiment in March 1860, when Lieut. "——— became, not senior subaltern, but first for "purchase, for declining to give for his troop anything "beyond regulation. They have, however, as must "be admitted, since been weakened by the postpone-"ment of the Commissioners' measure, and the rejec-"tion of the 64th and 65th paragraphs of Sir James "Graham's draft Report on Military Organisation. "As regards these excessive prices, Sir James sought "to record, on the authority of the Committee of the "House of Commons, the following opinion. 'Surely "'the time has arrived when the law which prohibits "'such transactions should if noxious be repealed, "'or should, if salutary, be enforced.' (Par. 65, "P. P. 1860, No. 244, p. xxxv.) But his resolution "was negatived on a division, the Secretary of State "voting with the *majority!* On the expediency or "otherwise of these proceedings, I do not express any "opinion, and here merely refer to them because they "have an important bearing on the position which "Lieutenant ———'s guardians had assumed, in "compliance with what they certainly understood "to be the wish of the authorities. But to continue "his case: When the measure in question (namely, "equalising prices) came into operation, there were "in his regiment two captains, B—— and C——, "neither of whom for that rank had made any pay-"ment. Captain B—— purchased only his lieu-"tenancy, Captain C—— obtained every commission "without purchase, but both became entitled, by the "new measure, on exchanging, one to the Military "Train, and the other to the — Foot, and did receive "from the Reserve Fund, the difference at former "prices, namely, for the captaincy 1,425*l.* Had these "officers, instead of exchanging under the new regu-"lations, sold out under former rules, promotion then "might have gone in the cavalry, and possibly at "regulation; and there could have been claimed of "the public only 100*l.* for every year of their ser-"vice. But that sum, it is understood, these officers "may now claim, *in addition*, on retiring, when "promotion will not go in the cavalry; and con-"sequently to the injury of this branch of the service. "To all the subalterns of the Dragoons these ex-"changes were injurious. They took place, as before "stated, when Lieutenant ——— was not senior "subaltern; but now that he is in that position, if

C. A. Wood, Esq.

14 June 1870.

"he were to insist, as he may, on his right to purchase at regulation, the effect may be to introduce into his regiment more captains from infantry. But in consequence of the late decision, requiring in Indian regiments the absorption on any death vacancy of one captain, if he were now to be wholly withdrawn from purchase, his chance of promotion would be still further postponed; he therefore is retained on the purchase list. I have gone thus fully into his case, because it serves to illustrate the effect of one provision of the late measure which I conceive to be injurious to the public service; I wish, however, to be understood as not objecting to cavalry officers being allowed to exchange to infantry, or to the cavalry qualifications of those by whom the officers in question were replaced. My objection is to the employment of public money to facilitate such arrangements as above described, which, as I contend, have a tendency to keep up rather than bring down excessive cavalry prices. These prices men of moderate means cannot pay, and the authorities have publicly denounced. I, therefore, would respectfully suggest that since the prices of commissions have been equalised, principally with a view to prevent excessive cavalry prices, whenever exchanges from that branch of the service are sanctioned, they may be assumed to be for the convenience of officers, and on this account no payment from any public fund need be made. Lieutenant ————'s case will also serve to illustrate the position of some subalterns who have entered the cavalry in expectation of reduced prices. He entered the army before the late measure, and the refusal to give for his troop over regulation was simply founded on public principle, an adherence to which, unfortunately for him, has delayed his promotion. If, however, it be desired to officer the cavalry by introducing men of moderate means, but possessing in other respects qualities to make good cavalry officers, it is obvious that there should exist a reasonable prospect of their promotion; and that as this class cannot afford to purchase it at the present regimental prices, unless some change be made many young men now entering the cavalry may be greatly disappointed, and have to remain subalterns indefinitely, while there will be introduced over their heads and at the public expense, captains from infantry, into which branch of the service, if a cavalry *subaltern* wishes to exchange, it is understood that for him the opportunity rarely occurs. Instead, therefore, of applying public money in the way complained of, I respectfully submit that any available funds had better be applied towards liquidating sums actually paid *in excess*, provided they did not exceed the amount regimental custom may have established, and which in any case would have to be inquired into by competent and impartial authority." To that letter I received the answer I have already read to the Committee.

1618. (*Mr. Whitbread.*) Did those letters and remonstrances which you said you received come from the officers of the regiment?—Some came from the officers of the regiment and some from relations of officers. I received several during a period of 18 months or two years.

The witness withdrew.

L. Coleman, Esq.

LEONARD COLEMAN, ESQ., further examined.

1619. (*Chairman.*) When you were examined before you referred to a return put in by General Forster of the number of full-pay commissions in each rank in purchase corps which had been absorbed on reduction during the past five years?—Yes.

1620. Under what circumstances did those absorptions take place; were they in consequence of reductions which had been going on during that period?—Yes.

1621. What was the course adopted in order to effect those reductions. Was it the same as that which is adopted in the present reductions, or did it vary in any degree from that?—In 1866 the reductions were made through each rank, every other sale vacancy being absorbed.

1622. At present we have heard that in the case of the purchase vacancies the promotion goes in the regiment in every case, but that every alternate non-purchase vacancy is absorbed?—Yes.

1623. In 1866 only every alternate purchase vacancy went by promotion in the regiment?—Yes.

1624. Do you know whether the absorptions mentioned in this return represent cases in which officers retired receiving, in consequence of the absorption of their commissions, only the regulation price from the Government instead of receiving the regimental price from the officers who under other circumstances would have succeeded them?—I know nothing about the regimental price.

1625. We will assume the existence of a regimental price for the present purpose?—Officers who retired under those circumstances were paid from the Reserve Fund, of course receiving only what is termed the regulation sum.

1626. Will you be good enough to turn to question 1199 in your former evidence?—Yes.

1627. You were asked there whether you could explain the circumstances under which a lieutenant-colonelcy of the 7th Hussars was absorbed, and also in question 1202 a case was referred to of a lieutenant-colonelcy in the 1st Foot being absorbed. You did not then remember the circumstances; have you looked into those cases since?—I have.

1628. Are you able to state the facts?—In the former case an officer retired upon half pay, and was not succeeded.

1629. He retired upon half pay from the command of a regiment?—Yes, and his commission was absorbed. In the second case an officer retired upon full pay, and was not succeeded.

1630. By regulation those officers would receive nothing at all, would they?—We recognise no money passing at all.

1631. By this return, according to the summary at the end, it appears that the commissions of two lieutenant-colonels, 28 captains, 89 lieutenants, and 180 ensigns have been absorbed with purchase vacancies during those five years?—Yes.

1632. In those cases what was paid to the officers whose commissions were so absorbed, and out of what fund was it paid?—It was paid out of the Reserve Fund; they were paid what is termed the regulation sum.

1633. Then did they receive the regulation price only of their commissions?—I presume so. That is the only matter we know anything of.

1634. No officer succeeded in the regiment to any of those vacancies?—No.

1635. But at present, in the case of purchase vacancies officers succeed as usual?—Yes, as if there were no reduction at all.

1636. But is that a permanent arrangement, or does it depend upon the absorption of the commissions of subalterns in the regiment?—It depends upon whether the subalterns are absorbed. After that will come the question of absorbing the higher ranks.

1637. Then the same course might be resorted to which was resorted to in 1866, namely, of absorbing only every alternate purchase vacancy?—Yes.

1638. If that course were adopted, supposing an officer to wish to retire by the sale of his commission, in every alternate case of that kind he would obtain the regulation price, and the regulation price only, from the Reserve Fund?—Yes.

L. Coleman, Esq.

14 June 1870.

1639. And in case he had paid over-regulation price for his commissions, as there is reason to believe that many officers do, he would necessarily lose that, he could not recover it?—I presume any private arrangement that he may have made would be at his own risk. I know nothing about that.

The witness withdrew.

C. M. Clode, Esq.

CHARLES MATHEW CLODE, ESQ., examined.

1640. (*Chairman.*) Are you solicitor to the War Department?—Yes.

1641. How long have you held that office?—From May 1858.

1642. Are you able to inform us whether within your experience, or before your time by reference to the records of the office, any prosecution has ever been instituted under the Act of the 49th George the Third, chapter 126, against any person either as principal or agent for being concerned in paying more than the regulation price for the purchase of a commission or for an exchange?—If you mean a payment in excess of the regulation, the purchase being one which the regulation sanctioned, my answer is, No. That would be a prosecution under the 8th section of the Act. There has been no such prosecution in my time, and I wrote to Mr. Greenwood, the solicitor to the Treasury, who acted in these matters before the department was separated from the Treasury, and he has made a diligent search through his books from the year 1831, and he can find no trace of any such prosecution.

1643. Are you aware of any prosecution having been instituted under the third and fourth sections of that Act against any person for being concerned, either as principal or agent, in paying money to induce an officer to retire?—Yes; those sections have come under the consideration of the court on several occasions.

1644. I ask whether any prosecution has been instituted, either by the War Department or the Horse Guards, against any person for paying money to an officer to induce him to retire on full or half pay?—No, none.

1645. You referred just now probably to those cases which we have had before us, in which questions have arisen before a court as to the legality of such a transaction in the East India Company's army?—Yes; there has been the case of Graeme *v.* Wroughton, I think, and the case of Eyre *v.* Forbes.

1646. Those cases were not cases of prosecution, but were cases in which persons had sued on bonds given by officers to pay money. Under those circumstances did the court hold the bond to be illegal, because the transaction was illegal under the third and fourth sections of the Act?—Quite so.

1647. That is a totally different thing, is it not, from the prosecution of a person?—Quite different.

1648. No such prosecutions have taken place?—The only prosecution was the Queen *v.* Charretie, which arose upon an East Indian commission. It is reported in the 13th volume of the Queen's Bench Reports. That was in the year 1849, I think; and there was also the case of the Queen *v.* Armstrong, which is unreported, but which arose in the year 1859.

1649. Both those were East India cases, were they not?—No, the last was an army case.

1650. What was the nature of the prosecution?—We prosecuted in that case on several transactions. There were a great many militia commissions sold, but the prosecution mainly rested upon the receipt of money for a commission which had been given to one Cunningham.

1651. A first commission?—Yes, an appointment.

1652. That had no reference, had it, to the payment of over-regulation price?—No, none whatever.

1653. (*Mr. Hunt.*) Have instructions ever been given to you to see whether there were materials for a prosecution in a case where over-regulation price has been suspected to have been given?—None.

1654. You have never been instructed to investigate a case of that kind?—No; I have no recollection whatever of any such case.

1655. (*Chairman.*) Have you prepared a memorandum upon the effect of what is called the Brokerage Act, the 49th George the Third, chapter 126, as bearing upon the sale and purchase of commissions?—I have.

1656. Will you be good enough to put it in?—I will. I believe the memorandum contains all the cases that have ever arisen upon the Act in either aspect of it. (*The same was handed in,* App. XIV.)

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned.

APPENDIX.

CONTENTS OF THE APPENDIX.

Page

I. Memorandum showing the rules and regulations under which the prices of commissions in the army have been limited from time to time - 63

II. General Order of August 1783, containing regulations for purchase and sale of commissions 66

III. Extracts from Royal Warrant of February 1866, Queen's Regulations of 1868, and Royal Warrants regulating retired and half pay - 68

IV. Circular Memorandum of February 1861, regulating the sale of half-pay commissions - 79

V. Return of the number of promotions in the several purchase corps of the army to the various ranks, distinguishing purchase and non-purchase promotions, for the year from 1st April 1869 to 1st April 1870 - - - 79

VI. Return of the number of full-pay commissions of each rank in purchase corps which have been absorbed on reduction during the past five years, distinguishing purchase and non-purchase vacancies (from 1st April 1865 to 31st March 1870) - - - - - 80

VII. Extract from the memorandum of the Duke of Wellington laid before the Select Committee on Army and Navy Appointments in 1833 - 83

VIII. Correspondence between the Military Secretary and the Home Office respecting an officer who had paid over regulation - - - 84

Page

IX. Evidence given by H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge before the Select Committee on Military Organisation - - - - - 84

X. Statements showing the regulation and average over-regulation prices in cavalry and infantry regiments of the line - - - - - 86

Return of promotions in the year 1869 in regiments in Messrs. Cox & Co.'s agency, distinguishing purchase and non-purchase, the number for which regulation price only was paid, and the number in succession to retirements on full and half pay, deaths, &c. - 86

XI. Return showing the number of commissions of half-pay officers bought up by the Reserve Fund under the Circular of February 1861 (App. IV.) - - - - - - 87

Return showing the number of half-pay promotions by purchase allowed by Treasury in consideration of the sales under the same circulars - - - - - - 87

XII. Average service of purchase and non-purchase officers in the infantry of the line, as shown by Army Lists of 1852 and 1870 respectively 87

XIII. Average service of infantry officers under various conditions - - - - - - 88

XIV. Memorandum on the Brokerage Act of 1809, by Mr. Clode, Solicitor to the War Office - 88

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX I.

Memorandum showing the Rules and Regulations under which the Prices of Commissions in the Army have been limited from time to time.

Commissions in the Army have been sold and bought from the earliest period of the existence of a standing Army in England.

The prices originally given appear to have been arbitrary, but the act of sale seems to have been in all cases sanctioned by the Sovereign.

There are in existence clear evidences that all the Sovereigns from Charles II. to George I. objected to the practice, but it doubtless had become so general, and the applications to sell so pressing, that Regulations fixing the prices at which they might be sold were issued in 1719–20.

The prices then fixed, and the various changes which took place up to 1821, are given in Appendix I. to the Report of the Royal Commission of 1857.

The changes which have been made since that date are—

In 1854, the second Lieutenancies in Fusiliers and Rifle Regiments were converted into Ensigncies, and the price of the first Commission reduced from 500*l.* to 450*l.*

In 1856 the purchase of the Field Officers' Commissions in the Foot Guards was abolished, the highest Commission which could be purchased under Regulation being that of Captain and Lieutenant-Colonel, the price of which was maintained at 4,800*l.*

In 1860 it was decided to equalise the prices of the Commissions of the Cavalry of the Line with those of the Infantry of the Line.

The clauses of the Regulations of 1719–20 which limit the prices to be paid are:—

"That whatever officer shall desire leave to sell shall be obliged to resign his Commission at the rates and on the conditions hereafter mentioned; to which end the seller is not to be admitted to interfere, in any manner whatsoever, in the recommendation of his successor."

"Every officer desiring leave to dispose of his Commission shall sign such his request, and that he is content to resign at the price fixed, and lodge the same in the War Office that a successor may be appointed by His Majesty."

In 1766 the prices of the Commissions were altered on the recommendation of a Board of General Officers. The plan adopted by the board in fixing the new prices was, in the first place, to fix "what appeared to them a reasonable "price for the Commissions of Cornet and Ensign in the "respective corps, and which they might probably be sold "for in time of war as well as peace," and then "to esti- "mate every increase of pay after the rate of 100*l.* for "each shilling per diem, in a general view, not attending "minutely to fractional sums; and, in the next place, to "fix a certain proportional value upon each advancement "in rank, such as might, if possible, be extended to all the "different corps."

In making this recommendation the general officers gave their opinion that "if any deficiency should arise, by the "Commissions of Cornet, Ensign, or second Lieutenant not "producing the price allowed by the said estimate, the loss "should be sustained by the officer who obtains leave to "sell."

The warrant of February 1766 promulgating these new prices contained the following clause "that in all cases "where we shall permit any of the Commissions specified "therein to be sold, the sum to be paid for the same shall "not exceed the prices set down in the said Report; and all "Colonels, Agents, or other our Military Officers, are hereby "required and directed to conform strictly and carefully to "the Regulation hereby laid down and established upon "pain of our highest displeasure."

This clause was repeated in the subsequent warrants of July 1772, February 1773.

In 1783 the prices at which Commissions should be sold was again considered, and it was determined to make no change, and in making this fact known to the Army, a general order was issued by the Commander-in-Chief, and the following instructions were added:—

"When an officer is desirous to sell his Commission he is to make application in writing to the Colonel of the regiment he belongs to, or in his absence to the Field Officer commanding the regiment, praying for His Majesty's leave to dispose of his Commission at the regulated price, stating that he thereby means to resign all pretensions to any future rank or promotion in the Army, and solemnly declaring on the word and honour of an officer and a gentleman, that nothing beyond the price limited by His Majesty's Regulations is stipulated or promised, directly or indirectly; and that no other mode of compensation or gratuity is in contemplation of the parties, or shall be given or accepted in respect of such sale or purchase."

This declaration was to be accompanied by another on the part of the Commanding Officer "that he verily believes "the established Regulations with regard to price is in- "tended to be strictly complied with, and that no clandestine "bargain subsists between the parties concerned."

Application in writing was also to be made by the officer desiring to purchase "stating his pretensions accompanied "with a declaration on his part as is herein-before prescribed "with regard to the officer applying for leave to sell; "expressly pledging his word and honour as an officer and "a gentleman that he is not to give, nor will either now, "or at any future time, give by any means, or in any shape "whatever, directly or indirectly, any more than the regu- "lated price.

"And His Majesty has, by the advise of his Board of General Officers, been further pleased to declare his determination, that any officer who shall be found to have given, or to have stipulated or promised, directly or indirectly, to give anything beyond the regulated price, in disobedience of these His Majesty's orders, or by any subterfuge or equivocation to have evaded the same, and to have thereby shamefully forfeited his honour as an officer and a gentleman, shall be dismissed from His Majesty's service."

The forms to be used were,—

"Sir,

"I beg you will be pleased to obtain for me His Majesty's consent to the sale of my commission of

"In case His Majesty shall be graciously pleased to permit the same, my intention is thereby to resign all rights and pretensions to any future rank or promotion in the Army; and I do further declare and certify upon the word and honour of an officer and a gentleman, that I have not demanded or accepted, neither will I demand or accept, directly or directly, at any time or in any manner whatever, more than the sum of *l.*, being the price limited and fixed by His Majesty's Regulations, as the full value of the said Commission."

"Sir,

"I beg you will be pleased to obtain for me His Majesty's permission to purchase the —— ——

"In case His Majesty shall be graciously pleased to permit me to purchase the said Commission, I do declare and certify upon the word and honour of an officer and a gentlemen, that I will not either now or at any future time, give by any means, or in any shape whatever, directly or indirectly, any more than the sum of *l.*, being the price limited and fixed by His Majesty's Regulations, as the full value of the said Commission."

In 1786, three years subsequently, a circular letter was issued, in which occurred these passages:—"In future, "when on officer is desirous of retiring from the service, "either by the sale of his Commission, or by exchange to "the half-pay he shall not make any stipulation in regard to "the particular officer who shall succeed him;" and "it "being evident that by leaving their officers to select their "own successors, and by accepting their nominations, the "business of military promotion has in too many instances "been conducted in such a manner as to defeat the pur- "poses of His Majesty's Regulations, notwithstanding

Appendix I.—*continued.*

" every endeavour of office to enforce their due and punctual " observance."

These Regulations remained in force until 1804, when Circulars were again issued, insisting on compliance with the Regulations. One addressed to all Army agents, and one to officers in command of regiments.

Circular to Army Agents.

" Sir, 28th Sept. 1804.

" His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief having the strongest reason to believe (from the advertisements that have frequently appeared in the public papers) that an extensive correspondence is carried on with the officers of the Army by persons styling themselves Army brokers, to induce them to enter into pecuniary engagements for the purpose of obtaining Commissions, contrary to the established Regulations, and it being the earnest desire of the Commander-in-Chief to check, as much as possible, a practice so extremely prejudicial to the Service; I am commanded to call your attention to this important point, and to impress on you the necessity of the utmost vigilance in preventing, as far as may be in your power, any communication whatever with those persons and the officers in your agency, and to acquaint you that, should it at any time appear that any such Commission shall have been negotiated through your office, the Commander-in-Chief will consider it his duty to recommend to the colonels of the respective regiments, to notice such irregularity by withdrawing their regiments from that agency, and placing them in other hands.

" I have it further in command to desire that you may be pleased to convey to the officers commanding regiments in your agency, the most marked disapprobation of His Royal Highness of this improper and secret traffic; and to assure them that, if subsequent to the date of this letter, any Commission shall be discovered to have been so obtained, such Commission will be immediately cancelled, and the officer be reported to the King as having acted in direct disobedience to the orders of the Commander-in-Chief.

I have the honour to be,

To ———, Esq., Army Agent. Sir, Your obedient servant, J. W. Gordon."

Circular to Commanding Officers.

" Sir, 19th October 1804.

" I have the commands of His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief to transmit for your information and guidance, a paper containing directions to be henceforth exactly observed in the purchase and sale of all Commissions, according to His Majesty's Regulations, and which you will please to cause to be enforced in the regiments under you command.

Returns of officers prepared to purchase are to be made out in the accompanying form, and to be transmitted, in the first instance, as soon as possible after the receipt of this letter.

I have the honour to be, &c.,

Officer Commanding the ———— Regiment. J. W. Gordon."

Extracts from Regulations enclosed.

" His Majesty's Regulations, in regard to the sums to be given and received for Commissions in the Army, having, in various instances, been disregarded, to the great prejudice of His Majesty's service, His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief is pleased to direct, that when an officer is desirous of retiring from the Service and of having leave to sell his Commission, if his regiment is in Great Britain, he is to send his resignation in the usual manner, through the commanding officer of his regiment to his colonel; who, in transmitting the same to the Commander-in-Chief, may at the same time, if there are purchasers in the corps, recommend in succession the seniors of their respective ranks for purchase, both the colonel and commanding officers certifying that they are satisfied that no more than the sum stipulated by His Majesty's Regulations is given or received.

* * * *

" In causing these orders to be circulated to the Army, the Commander-in-Chief thinks proper to declare that any officer who shall be found to have given, directly or indirectly, anything beyond the regulated price, in disobedience to His Majesty's orders, or to have attempted to evade the Regulations in any manner whatever, will be reported by the Commander-in-Chief to His Majesty, in order that he may be removed from the Service; and it is also to be understood that the prescribed forms of application, for the sale and purchase of Commissions, and the usual certificates annexed thereto, are in all instances to be complied with."

These Regulations were of little avail in checking the payment of over-regulation money, and on proof being obtained of the Regulations having been evaded, the opinion of counsel was taken on the subject, which was to the effect, that there was no redress to be obtained from the parties involved, as there was no law to the contrary, and that it did not amount to a misdemeanor.

This resulted in the introduction into the Mutiny Act of 1807 of the clause forbidding the traffic in Commissions, which was as follows:—

47 Geo. 3. cap. 32. cl. 97.

" And whereas as great inconvenience has arisen to His Majesty's service from persons not authorised agents of regiments, troops, or companies, negotiating for the purchase and sale of Commissions, and much larger sums than are allowed by His Majesty's Regulations are often given and received for Commissions, and great frauds committed, be it therefore enacted, that every person not an authorised agent of any regiment, troop, or company, who shall negotiate or act as agent for or in relation to the purchase or sale of any Commission in His Majesty's Forces, and also every authorised agent as aforesaid, who shall take, accept, or receive any commission or sum of money or reward for negotiating the purchase or sale of any such Commission, or acting as an agent in relation thereto, shall forfeit for every such offence the sum of one hundred pounds, and treble the sum which shall be given or received for or in relation to any such Commission over and above the sum allowed by His Majesty's Regulations."

The celebrated inquiry into trafficking in Commissions followed in 1809, and in that year was passed the Act inflicting a punishment upon all officers of the Army paying sums in excess of the regulated prices on their promotion.

The Act is 49 Geo. 3. cap. 126., and is entitled " An Act for the further Prevention of the Sale and Brokerage of Offices."

It extends the provisions of 5 & 6 Edw. 6. cap. 16. to other offices.

Clauses 7 and 8 deal with the question of Commissions in the Army, and stand thus:—

" 7. Provided always, and be it further enacted, that nothing in this Act contained shall extend or be construed to extend to any purchases, sales, or exchanges of any Commissions or appointments in the Honourable Band of Gentlemen Pensioners, or in His Majesty's Yeoman Guard or in the Marshalsea, and the Court of the King of the Palace of the King at Westminster, or to extend to any purchases, sales, or exchanges of any Commissions in His Majesty's Forces for such prices as shall be regulated and fixed by any regulation made or to be made by His Majesty in that behalf, or to any act or thing done in relation thereto by any agents, provided that such agents shall be agents of regiments authorised by the Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's Forces, or by Colonels or Commandants of regiments or corps, and shall act therein under such Regulations only as are or shall from time to time be established by His Majesty, and shall not cause or procure or knowingly permit or suffer to be printed or advertised any advertisement or advertisements, proposal or proposals, for any purchase or sale or exchange of any Commission, or any negotiation relating thereto, and shall not receive or take any money, fee, gratuity, or reward, or any promise, agreement, covenant, contract, bond, or assurance, or by any way, means, or device contract or agree to receive or have any money, fee, gratuity, or reward for acting in such behalf.

" 8. Provided also, and be it further enacted, that every officer in His Majesty's Forces who shall take, accept, or receive, or pay, or agree to pay, any larger sum of money, directly or indirectly, than what is allowed by any Regulations made by His Majesty in relation to the purchase, sale, or exchange of Commissions in His Majesty's Forces, or who shall pay or cause to be paid any sum of money to any agent or broker, or other person for negotiating the purchase, or sale, or exchange of any such Commission shall, on being convicted thereof by a general court-martial, forfeit his Commission, and be cashiered; and as an encouragement for the detection of such practices, such Commission so forfeited shall be sold, and half the regulated value (not exceeding five hundred pounds) shall be paid to the informer, and the other half, or the remainder, if more than five hundred pounds, shall go and be applied as His Majesty shall order and direct by any Regulations made from time to time in that behalf: Provided also, that every person who shall sell his Commission in His Majesty's

Appendix I.—*continued.*

Forces, and not continue to hold any such Commission in His Majesty's Forces, and shall upon or in relation to such sale take, accept, or receive, directly or indirectly, any money, fee, gratuity, loan of money, reward, or profit, or any promise, agreement, covenant, contract, bond, or assurance, or shall by any device or means contract or agree to receive or have any money, fee, gratuity, loan of money, reward or profit beyond the regulated price or value of the Commission sold, and also every person who shall wilfully or knowingly aid, abet, or assist such person therein shall be deemed and adjudged guilty of a misdemeanor within the provisions of this Act.

On the passing of this Act a general order was issued to the Army, dated 29th July 1809, reciting in full the above given clauses, with this instruction:—

"It is the Commander-in-Chief's Order that the following extract from an Act of Parliament, dated 20th June 1809, 'for the prevention of the sale and brokerage of offices,' shall be circulated for the information and guidance of the officers of the Army."

In the year 1815, in the second Mutiny Act passed that year, the clause against trafficking in Commissions was considerably strengthened and assimilated to the clause in the Act of 1809, by the insertion of these words:—

"And every person, whether authorised or not, as agent to some regiment, troop, or company, who shall take, accept, or receive any commission, sum of money, or reward for any negotiation relative to the purchase, sale, or exchange of any Commission in His Majesty's Forces, or who shall negotiate or bargain for or receive for his own use, or for the use of any other person or persons, any sum of money or other consideration, above the amount of the price allowed by His Majesty's Regulations for the purchase, sale, or exchange of any such Commission, or any sum of money or other consideration where no price shall be allowed by His Majesty's Regulations, shall for every such offence forfeit the sum of one hundred pounds, and treble the value of such sum of money or other consideration as he shall negotiate, bargain for, or receive above the amount of the price allowed by His Majesty's Regulations for such Commissions, in such cases where any price shall be allowed by His Majesty's Regulations, or treble the value of the sum or other consideration negotiated, bargained for, or taken and received in such cases in which no price shall be allowed by His Majesty's Regulations."

On 1st August 1821, His Majesty George IV. approved the new prices of Commissions, recommended by a Board of General Officers specially assembled to consider the question. The Board was presided over by the Duke of Wellington, and suggested that the price of every Commission in the Army should be raised.

Their reasons were given in their Report as follows:—

"We, the undersigned General Officers, having had a meeting thereupon and it appearing to us upon due investigation that the pay of Officers of certain branches of the Army has been increased since the above-mentioned Regulation of 1766; that the rates of half-pay have in like manner been increased; and that Commissions in the Army are of a higher value than that fixed for them by the aforesaid Regulations; we consider it to be expedient to revise the prices of the several commissions in the Army as fixed by such Regulation of 1766, as well as the difference between full and half pay in the Dragoons and Infantry, with a view of adapting the same to the present circumstances and the general interests of the Service.

"And we do accordingly most humbly offer to Your Majesty the following estimate, wherein the sum proper to be given for each of the Commissions referred to our consideration is, according to the best of our judgment, apportioned: And we are unanimously of opinion that the same, if it shall meet Your Majesty's Royal approbation, should be uniformly observed in the respective corps, whenever Your Majesty shall in your good pleasure permit such Commissions to be sold."

The prices of the Infantry Commissions were altered thus:—

——	1766.	1821.
	£	£
Lieutenant-Colonel - -	3,500	4,500
Major - - - -	2,600	3,200
Captain - - - -	1,500	1,800
Lieutenant - - -	550	700
Ensign - - - -	400	450

In the following January 1822, a complete collection of General Regulations and Orders for the Army was issued. They repeated verbatim those of 1804, above quoted, and included the forms of declaration to be made by Officers, and also the citations from the Act of 1809.

On 15th March 1824 a debate on the Mutiny Bill took place in the House of Commons, which was introduced by Mr. Hume. He urged that "there was scarcely one case in "ten in which officers received their Commissions at the "regulated price, though they thus certified that fact. "The Commander of the Forces and the Secretary at War "could not be ignorant of what was done, and ought "therefore to cancel such a useless declaration."

Sir H. Hardinge stated:—"That the regulation was "introduced to prevent the constant traffic in Commis- "sions, by which the Officers of the Army had been most "seriously injured. Under these regulations it was impos- "sible for a junior officer, however rich, to step over the "head of a senior officer, so long as the latter had the "means of putting down the stipulated price for his Com- "mission. It was certainly fitting in altering the system "to take care that the door should not be again opened to "that extensive jobbing which prevailed before the certifi- "cate was introduced."

Lord Palmerston stated:—"That the existing inconve- "niences had been for some time felt, and an attempt had "been made to remedy them by increasing the price of "Commissions. Still, however, in a case in which a num- "ber of officers were exposed to a temptation to which "they ought not to be subject, it was considered desirable "that the declaration should be recalled. Of course when "he said that this recall was under consideration, he should "not be understood to describe any specific measure which "it was intended to adopt." (Hans. Parl. Deb., 2s. v. 10.)

On the 2nd of April following, a memorandum was submitted to the King proposing the abolition of the forms of declaration hitherto required, and eliminating from the regulations all the words calling for them, substituting the following rules:—

That in order to prevent undue traffic in the sale, purchase, and exchange of Commissions, and the payment of prices exceeding the present regulations, the following shall be established and promulgated, under the sanction of His Majesty's authority, to the Army, in substitution of such parts of the existing regulations as it would be necessary to cancel in order to give effect to this arrangement.

That the forms of application for permission to sell a Commission in the Army, for the purchase of promotion, and for permission to exchange, as now prescribed by His Majesty's General Regulations and Orders for the Army, pages 53, 54, and 55, should be abolished.

That the quarterly returns of officers who are desirous of purchasing promotion, either in their own corps or in any other regiment, should continue to be sent in, as at present, according to the form prescribed in page 52 of the said Regulations and Orders, with the addition of the following certificates, signed by the Colonel or Commanding Officer of the regiment.

First. That he has ascertained by reference, through the Regimental Agent to the responsible persons, that in each case there is good and sufficient security that the purchase money will be forthcoming when called for.

Second. That of the individuals so returned as purchasers, A, B, C, &c. are in all respects deserving of promotion and those whom he would not hesitate to recommend, whenever the vacancy shall offer, as fit for the duties of the higher and more responsible Commission.

When the regiment and commanding officer are abroad, the commanding officer to state the security to which reference is made, and the Military Secretary will ascertain through the agents whether that security be good and sufficient, it being understood that if the answer be not at once satisfactory, the individual will be struck out of the list of purchasers.

That this Quarterly Return, so certified, shall be the only communication made on the subject of promotion by purchase, and that when a resignation is sent in, it shall be considered unconditional and irrevocable, and no successor shall be pointed out or recommended. In all cases the individual selected for the purchase, or his sureties, will be called upon to lodge the purchase money with the agents.

If the senior who may have been returned as a purchaser, and whose money shall have been certified to be forthcoming, should decline the purchase when selected for it, or his sureties should decline it for him, he or they will be called upon to state the reason for so declining to the Military Secretary, for the Commander-in-Chief's informa-

Appendix I.—*continued.*

tion, and if the explanation should not be considered satisfactory, his name will be struck out of the future list of purchasers.

The candidate who may be selected from reference to the Quarterly Returns, for the purchase of promotion out of his own corps, will be directed to lodge the purchase money without being acquainted in what regiment he is to obtain the promotion, nor will any application for purchase of promotion which point out the expected vacancy be admitted.

In all cases of exchanges between officers, both on full pay, whether of Cavalry or Infantry, or from Cavalry to Infantry, the recommendations must be signed by the Colonels or commanding officers of the respective regiments, accompanied by a declaration, signed by the individuals and certified by the Colonels or commanding officer, that "they do not intend to sell out or retire upon half pay "after effecting such exchange, but that it is their *bonâ fide* "intention to join and do duty with the corps to which they "exchange immediately. The leave of absence that may "have been granted to either, or both, being cancelled by "such exchange."

That no officer of Cavalry who shall apply for permission to retire on half pay will be permitted to receive the difference between full pay of Cavalry and full pay of Infantry, but his exchange will be viewed as being, to all intents, an exchange to the half pay of his own branch of the Service, receiving the difference between full and half pay, and subject to the restrictions applicable to such exchanges.

That in exchanges to half pay, either with or without the differences, or from Cavalry to Infantry, the application must be general and unconditional, and the officer upon full pay will not be allowed to point out his successor, who will be indiscriminately selected by the Commander-in-Chief without any previous notice to the parties.

It is further most humbly submitted to His Majesty that it shall be declared that in all cases when the Regulations shall appear to the Commander-in-Chief to have been infringed or evaded, the promotion or exchange shall be at once cancelled; and in all cases where proof can be obtained that the provisions of the Act 49 Geo. 3. c. 126, and the 134th Clause of the Mutiny Act have been infringed, the Commander-in-Chief will take measures for giving full effect to the penalties which attach to such offence.

Approved,

2nd April 1824. G.R.

These were forwarded to the Adjutant-General on 5th April by the Military Secretary with a letter to this effect:—

"Sir,

"His Majesty having been graciously pleased to signify his pleasure that the forms of application for the sale, purchase, and exchange of Commissions hitherto prescribed in pages 53, 54, 55, of the General Regulations and Orders of the Army should be abolished, and that certain alterations and additions should be made in the existing Regulations with a view to prevent undue traffic in the sale, purchase, and exchange of Commissions, I am directed by the Commander-in-Chief to submit to you enclosed the Regulations as altered and amended, and to desire that you will circulate the same to the Army with His Majesty's commands that they may be substituted for those contained under the head of 'appointment of persons to Commis-'sions in the Army,' &c., &c., from page 45 to 56.

(Signed) H. Taylor."

The pages 53, 54, 55, alluded to, are those containing the forms of declaration.

In the year 1829 the clause in the Mutiny Act was condensed, the preamble omitted, and made to stand thus,—

And be it enacted "that every person not being an "authorised Army agent, who shall negotiate or act as "agent for or in relation to the purchase, sale, or exchange "of any Commission in His Majesty's Forces, shall forfeit "for every such offence the sum of one hundred pounds; "and every person whether authorised or not as an Army "agent who shall receive any money or reward in respect "of any such purchase, sale, or exchange, or shall negotiate or receive for any purpose whatever any money or "consideration where no price is allowed by His Majesty's "Regulations, or any money or consideration exceeding "the amount so allowed, shall forfeit one hundred pounds, "and treble the value of the consideration where the Commission is not allowed to be sold, or treble the excess of "such consideration beyond the regulated price."

The clause has been inserted in every Mutiny Act passed since 1829 to the present time.

In the year 1837 a new edition of the King's Regulations was issued, and two of the most important of the regulations which were introduced in 1824 were omitted, viz.:—

"The quarterly return so certified is to be the only communication made on the subject of promotion by purchase; and when a resignation is sent in, it will be considered unconditional and irrevocable, and no successor is to be pointed out or recommended."

And, "The candidates who may be selected from reference to the quarterly returns for the purchase of a promotion out of their own corps will be directed to lodge the purchase money, without being acquainted in what regiment they are to obtain the promotion; nor will any application for the purchase of promotion, which points out the expected vacancy, be admitted."

Until the year 1866 the prices of Commissions had been regulated by General Orders issued by the Commander-in-Chief. The compilation of these General Orders issued from time to time is called the King's or Queen's Regulations and Orders for the Army; they chiefly relate to discipline and the internal economy of the service.

The financial rules and regulations of the Army were contained in Royal Warrants, promulgated by the Secretary at War, or the Secretary of State. A complete codification of these, so far as they governed pay and promotion, was issued in 1866, and the prices of Commissions were for the first time included in the Pay Warrant, and were no longer regulated by the Queen's Regulations.

The new edition of the Queen's Regulations was issued in 1868, Art. 137 of which thus refers to this change:—

"The Royal Warrant for the pay, promotion, &c. of the Army contains the general Regulations regarding the purchase and sale of military Commissions, and the rules by which the appointment, promotion, exchange, and retirement of officers are governed."

In transferring the regulations which fixed the prices of Commissions from the Queen's Regulations to the Royal Warrant, the quotations from the Act of 1809 were dropped, and special attention was no longer drawn to the stringent provisions of that Act against the payment of over-regulation prices.

APPENDIX II.

General Order of August 1783, containing Regulations for Purchase and Sale of Commissions.

Orders.

Head Quarters, 14th August 1783.

His Majesty having referred to his board of general officers to consider whether any alteration should be made in the prices of commissions as fixed by His Majesty's Regulations; and also of the most proper means to confirm and make effectual His Majesty's former directions on that subject; and the report and opinion of the said board having been approved by the King; the Commander-in-Chief has, in consequence thereof, received His Majesty's orders to signify his royal pleasure to the several colonels of regiments, that the following regulations relative to the buying and selling, or exchanging of commissions, be for the future strictly and invariably adhered to throughout every corps in His Majesty's service, the troops of Horse Guards and Horse Grenadier Guards, and the royal regiment of Horse Guards excepted.

The prices of commissions are to remain the same, as apportioned and fixed by His Majesty's former regulations.

When an officer is desirous to sell his commission he is to make application in writing to the colonel of the regiment he belongs to, or, in his absence, to the field officer commanding the regiment, praying for His Majesty's leave to dispose of his commission at the regulated price, stating that he thereby means to resign all pretensions to any future rank or promotion in the army, and solemnly declaring, on the word and honour of an officer and a gentleman that nothing beyond the price limited by His Majesty's regulation is stipulated or promised, directly or indirectly, and that no other mode of compensation or gratuity is in

Appendix II.—*continued.*

contemplation of the parties, or shall be given or accepted in respect of such sale or purchase. This application is to be transmitted by the colonel, if in Great Britain, or else by the commanding officer of the regiment, to the adjutant general, when His Majesty shall think fit to entrust to any officer the command in chief of his forces; otherwise to the Secretary at War, accompanied with a declaration from the said colonel or commanding officer of the regiment, that he verily believes the established regulation with regard to price is intended to be strictly complied with, and that no clandestine bargain subsists between the parties concerned.

The same mode is to be observed in all cases of exchange from half-pay to full-pay, as well as of exchange from one corps to another.

The colonel or commanding officer is at the same time to transmit the names of such officers in the regiment as are willing to purchase in succession, and as he shall recommend for that purpose.

But when the Officers recommended are not the eldest in their rank, he must signify his reasons why the senior officers are not recommended.

Application in writing must also be made by the officer who desires to purchase, stating his pretensions, accompanied with the like declaration on his part as is hereinbefore prescribed with regard to the officer applying for leave to sell, expressly pledging his word and honour as an officer and a gentleman, that he is not to give, nor will, either now or at any future time, give, by any means, or in any shape whatever, directly or indirectly, any more than the regulated price.

And His Majesty has, by the advice of his board of general officers, been further pleased to declare his determination that any officer who shall be found to have given, or to have stipulated or promised, directly or indirectly, to give anything beyond the regulated price, in disobedience to these His Majesty's orders, or by any subterfuge or equivocation to have evaded the same, and to have thereby shamefully forfeited his honour as an officer and a gentleman, shall be dismissed from His Majesty's service.

The above orders are to be regularly entered in the orderly book of each regiment, together with the particular forms hereunto annexed, which are to be made use of by all officers who may hereafter have occasion to apply to their respective commanding officers in any of the cases referred to therein.

By order of the
COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

FORM to be made use of by officers when they apply to their respective commanding officers for leave to sell their commissions.

SIR,

I BEG you will be pleased to obtain for me His Majesty's consent to the sale of my commission of

[Here he is to specify the commission intended to be disposed of, adding, in case he may have purchased it, the following words, "which I purchased;" and if not, such other reasons as he may have to offer as grounds of his pretensions to that indulgence. After having fully stated these, he is to add as follows, viz.]

In case His Majesty shall be graciously pleased to permit the same, my intention is thereby to resign all right and pretension to any future rank or promotion in the army; and I do further declare and certify upon the word and honour of an officer and a gentleman that I have not demanded or accepted, neither will I demand or accept directly or indirectly, at any time, or in any manner what, ever, more than the sum of £
being the price limited and fixed by His Majesty's Regulation, as the full value of the said commission.

FORM to be made use of by officers when they apply to their respective commanding officers for leave to purchase commissions.

SIR,

I BEG you will be pleased to obtain for me His Majesty's permission to purchase the

[Here he is to specify the commission he is desirous of purchasing, also the particular grounds on which he founds his application, after having stated which he is to add as follow, viz.]

In case His Majesty shall be graciously pleased to permit me to purchase the said commission, I do declare and certify, upon the word and honour of an officer and a gentleman, that I will not, either now or at any future time, give by any means, or in any shape whatever, directly or indirectly, any more than the sum of £
being the price limited and fixed by His Majesty's Regulation, as the full value of the said commission.

FORM to be made use of by officers when they apply to their respective commanding officers for leave to exchange their commissions with officers on half-pay.

SIR,

I BEG you will be pleased to obtain for me His Majesty's permission to exchange with

[Here he is to mention the officer's name and rank with whom he is desirous of exchanging (who must of course be of the same rank with himself), and the number or name of the reduced corps to which he belongs, assigning, at the same time, his reasons for making the application for such exchange, &c., after which he will add as follows, viz.]

In case His Majesty shall be graciously pleased to permit me to make the said exchange, my intention is thereby to resign all right and title to any future promotion or provision in the army; and I do further declare and certify, upon the word and honour of an officer and a gentleman, that I will not, either now or at any future time, demand or accept, by any means, or in any shape whatever, directly or indirectly, any more than the sum of £ ,
being the difference between the value of my commission and that of the said half-pay, as the same is limited and fixed by His Majesty's Regulation.

N.B.—In a case where an officer means to go from full to half-pay without taking any difference, the same is to be expressly stated in his letter of application to the commanding officer for leave to make such exchange, in consideration of which he will not forfeit his pretensions in the army, but may apply upon any proper occasion afterwards to be reinstated in it.

The above application is to be accompanied with one drawn up in the same form (*mutatis mutandis*) by the half-pay officer with whom the exchange is proposed to be made.

By order of the
COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

No. 6.—PRICES of COMMISSIONS, as apportioned and fixed by His Majesty's Regulations.

War Office, 14th of August 1783.

		Full Price of Commissions.	Difference in Value between the several Commissions in succession.	Half-pay at 10 Years' Purchase.	Difference in Value between Half-pay and Full Pay.
		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Hussars	Lieutenant-Colonel	5,200 0 0	950 0 0	—	—
	Major	4,250 0 0	1,150 0 0	—	—
	Captain	3,100 0 0	650 0 0	—	—
	Captain-Lieutenant, with rank of Captain	2,450 0 0	700 0 0	—	—
	Lieutenant	1,750 0 0	150 0 0	—	—
	Cornet	1,600 0 0	1,600 0 0	—	—
Dragoon Regiments.	Lieutenant-Colonel	5,350 0 0	1,100 0 0	1,825 0 0	352 5 0
	Major	4,250 0 0	1,100 0 0	1,460 0 0	2,790 0 0
	Captain	3,150 0 0	1,050 0 0	1,003 15 0	2,146 5 0
	Captain-Lieutenant, with rank of Captain	2,100 0 0	735 0 0	547 10 0	1,552 10 0
	Lieutenant	1,365 0 0	262 10 0	547 10 0	817 10 0
	Cornet	1,102 10 0	1,102 10 0	456 5 0	646 5 0

Appendix II.—*continued.*

Prices of Commissions, as apportioned and fixed by His Majesty's Regulations—*cont.*

		Full Price of Commissions.	Difference in Value between the several Commissions in succession.	Half-pay at 10 Years' Purchase.	Difference in Value between Half-pay and Full-pay.
Foot Guards	Lieutenant-Colonel	6,700 0 0	400 0 0	—	—
	First Major	6,300 0 0	2,800 0 0	—	—
	Second Major				
	Third Major				
	Captain, with rank of Lieutenant-Colonel	3,500 0 0	900 0 0	—	—
	Captain-Lieutenant, with ditto	2,600 0 0	1,100 0 0	—	—
	Lieutenant, with rank of Captain	1,500 0 0	600 0 0	—	—
	Ensign	900 0 0	900 0 0	—	—
Marching Regiment of Foot	Lieutenant-Colonel	3,500 0 0	900 0 0	1,551 5 0	1,948 10 0
	Major	2,600 0 0	1,100 0 0	1,368 15 0 (Half-pay at 9 Years' Purchase.)	1,231 5 0
	Captain	1,500 0 0	550 0 0	821 5 0	678 15 0
	Captain-Lieutenant, with rank of Captain	950 0 0	400 0 0	383 5 0	566 15 0
	Lieutenant	550 0 0	150 0 0	383 5 0	166 15 0
	Ensign	400 0 0	400 0 0	301 2 6	98 17 6
	In the Regiment of Fusiliers, which have 1st and 2nd Lieutenants — 1st Lieut.	550 0 0	100 0 0	383 5 0	166 15 0
	In the Regiment of Fusiliers, which have 1st and 2nd Lieutenants — 2nd Lieut.	450 0 0	450 0 0	301 2 6	148 17 6

By His Majesty's Command,
RICHARD FITZPATRICK.

APPENDIX III.

CLAUSES OF THE WARRANT OF FEBRUARY 1866, REGULATING PAY AND PROMOTION.

PART 1.—PAY AND PROMOTION.—DIVISION I.—OFFICERS.

SECTION I.—APPOINTMENT, PROMOTION, AND RETIREMENT OF COMBATANT OFFICERS.

I.—General Officers.
II.—Field Officers.
III.—Captains.
IV.—Regimental Promotion.
V.—Rank on Retirement.
VI.—Promotion on the Half-Pay List.

I.—GENERAL OFFICERS.

Separate lists of officers.

1. The names of General Officers shall be borne upon two separate lists. The first shall contain the names of those on the establishment; and, *in italics*, the names of those who, having been promoted specially, are supernumerary to the establishment. The second shall contain the names of those who remain on the half-pay of their last regimental Commission.

Establishment.

Establishment of General Officers.

2. The establishment of General Officers shall be as follows for the four branches of our Service, which shall be kept distinct for the purposes of promotion:—

Ranks.	Branches. 1. Guards and Line.	2. Artillery.	3. Engineers.	4. Marines.	Total by Ranks.
Generals	52	6	3	2	63
Lieutenant-Generals	84	10	5	3	102
Major-Generals	136	16	8	5	165
Total by Branches	272*	32†	16‡	10	330

* To be hereafter increased from the Indian Staff Corps.
† To be hereafter increased from the Royal (late Indian) Artillery.
‡ To be hereafter increased from the Royal (late Indian) Engineers.

Field Marshal.

3. The rank of Field Marshal shall be conferred without reference to seniority.

Promotion of General Officers.

4. Promotion on the establishment from the rank of Lieutenant-General to that of General, and from the rank of Major-General to that of Lieutenant-General, shall be made, as vacancies occur in the respective branches, according to seniority.

Promotion to the Establishment.

5. Every vacancy on the establishment of General Officers shall be filled by the promotion of the senior qualified Colonel of the same branch of the Service, or by the transfer of a General Officer of the same branch from the Supernumerary List, as provided in Article 12.

Colonel's qualification for promotion.

6. A colonel shall be qualified for promotion to a vacancy on the establishment of Major-Generals after—

a. Actual service for five years as a Regimental Field Officer, or as mounted officer of the Foot Guards.

b. Actual service on the Staff for five years as a substantive Field Officer in one or more of the following appointments:—

Deputy Adjutant-General.
Deputy Quartermaster-General.
Military Secretary of the Viceroy of India.
Inspector-General of Militia.
Inspector-General of Volunteers.

Appendix III.—*continued.*

Assistant Adjutant-General.
Assistant Quartermaster-General.
Military Secretary, or Assistant Military Secretary, where there shall be no Military Secretary, to a General Officer exercising supreme command on a station, or to a Plenipotentiary abroad.
Deputy Director of Works.
Superintendent of the Barrack Department.
Deputy Inspector of Volunteers.
Commissioner to the Head-quarters of an allied army.
Military Attaché to a Foreign Embassy.
Member of the Council of Military Education.
Commandant of the Cadets' College, Sandhurst.
Commandant of the Staff College, Sandhurst.
Major and Superintendent of Studies at the Cadets' College, Sandhurst.
Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General.
Deputy Assistant Quartermaster-General.
Major of Brigade.
Member of the Ordnance Select Committee.
Assistant Inspector of Volunteers.
Inspector of Clothing.
Military Superintendent of a Manufacturing Department.

Or in such other like appointment as shall from time to time be specially approved by Our Secretary of State for War and Commander-in-Chief.

c. Service for eight years, with rank not below that of Lieutenant-Colonel, and the substantive rank of Field Officer, as Equerry to the Sovereign.

d. Uninterrupted service, either regimental or on the Staff, from the date of promotion to the rank of Field Officer by brevet for service in the field, to the date of succession to the rank of Major-General.

Promotion without qualifying service.

e. Service, as specified in paragraphs *a*, *b*, or *c*, with the rank of Regimental Field Officer or, as mentioned in paragraph *d*; if the Officer be obliged to go on half-pay before having completed the qualifying period on account of reduction or of ill health contracted in and by Our service (as certified by a Medical Board), or on account of wounds received in action.

When Staff service shall count.

7. An Officer's Staff service shall reckon towards the qualifying period for the establishment from the date of his Commission to the Staff, or, if not commissioned, from the date of assuming duty at home, or of embarking for a staff appointment abroad, and until the date of disembarkation, if he shall return home without delay. Acting Staff Service shall not reckon unless the appointment shall be subsequently confirmed.

Colonels disqualified.

8. An officer shall not succeed to a vacancy on the establishment of Major-Generals who shall be on half-pay and shall have received the difference in value between a half-pay and a full-pay Commission without having previously paid it; or who shall have gone on half-pay at his own request in time of war before completing an aggregate full-pay service of thirty years, of which period five years shall have been with the rank of Regimental Field officer.

Supernumeraries.

By temporary commissions.

9. Temporary Commissions, as General, Lieutenant-General, or Major-General, may, for the convenience of Our service, be conferred, without regard to seniority, on Lieutenant-Generals, Major-Generals, and Colonels respectively; and if the Officer during the continuance of such temporary command shall have conducted himself to Our satisfaction, the rank so held may, upon the recommendation of Our Commander-in-Chief, be converted into permanent rank, after having been held for five years in time of peace, or for any shorter in the field during war.

Rank of Temporary Major-Generals *inter se.*

10. Colonels appointed to act temporarily as Major-Generals shall take rank among themselves, while so temporarily acting, according to the dates of their Commissions as Colonels. They shall rank as junior to all permanent Major-Generals, but as senior to all Brigadier-Generals.

By distinguished service in the field.

11. Promotion may be conferred upon a Lieutenant-General, Major-General, or Colonel, without regard to seniority, for distinguished service in the field; in such case the recommendation of Our Commander-in-Chief, detailing the services for which the Officer is promoted, shall be published in the General Orders of the Army and in the "London Gazette."

Not to form part of establishment.

12. An officer not below the rank of Colonel, promoted after temporary service in a higher rank or for distinguished services in the field, shall be placed on the Supernumerary List, and shall not be placed on the establishment in his new rank until the time when he would have attained such rank by seniority; that is to say, so soon as the qualified surviving Officer who stood next senior on the list to the officer promoted under Article 9 or 11 shall have attained the same rank on the establishment, the next vacancy shall be filled by the transfer of the supernumerary General Officer to the establishment.

Transfer to establishment.

13. A supernumerary General Officer absorbed under Article 12 into the establishment shall have seniority according to the date of his permanent rank as Major-General, and shall rise to be Lieutenant-General and General, whether before or after his absorption into the establishment in accordance with that seniority.

Seniority on absorption into establishment.

On the Half-pay of former Commissions.

Promotion of Colonels not qualified for fixed establishment.

14. When a vacancy on the establishment of General Officers shall cause the promotion of a Colonel qualified for such promotion, under Article 6, or the transfer of a supernumerary Major-General to the establishment, under Article 12, every Colonel of the same branch who shall be senior to the Officer so promoted or transferred, but who shall not be qualified, in the terms laid down in Article 6, for promotion to the establishment of General Officers, shall be promoted to the rank of Major-General, but shall continue to receive only the half-pay of his last regimental Commission, unless he shall desire, with the approval of Our Secretary of State for War, to remain on the list of Colonels, and shall not be holding a qualifying appointment.

Quondam temporary Major-Generals.

15. A Colonel who shall vacate an appointment as temporary Major-General (under Article 9), and whose temporary rank shall not have been made permanent, may, with the approval of Our Commander-in-Chief, be made an honorary Major-General, and shall retain that rank until he succeed (if qualified under Article 6) to the establishment in virtue of his seniority on the list of Colonels.

Promotion to Lieutenant-General and General.

16. A Major-General on the half-pay of a former Commission shall be promoted to be Lieutenant-General, and similarly a Lieutenant-General to be General, when the surviving Officer on the establishment who was next junior on the list of Colonels shall obtain such promotion.

Brigadier-General.

Brigadier-General.

17. The rank of Brigadier-General shall be conferred as local or temporary rank only.

18. Colonels appointed to act temporarily as Brigadier-Generals shall take rank among themselves, while so temporarily acting, according to the dates of their commissions as Colonels.

Amalgamation of British and Indian Establishments.

List A. General Officers.

19. There shall be a List (A.) of Indian General Officers, to which all Indian Officers shall be promoted from the present Indian List, until all who were Colonels in the Indian Royal Artillery or Engineers, or Lieutenant-Colonels in Our Indian Staff Corps, before the 18th February 1861 shall have succeeded to the rank of Major-General according to Indian regulations. Major-Generals shall rise on this list until transferred under Articles 24 or 27.

20. There shall also be three other lists as follows:—

Lists B., C., D., Colonels &c.

(B.) A list of all Colonels of British Cavalry, Guards and Line, and of those Colonels of Indian Staff Corps who had not attained the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel before the 18th February 1861.

(C.) A list of Colonels and Officers of lower rank of Royal Indian Artillery, promoted on or after 18th February 1861.

(D.) A list of Colonels and Officers of lower rank of Royal Indian Engineers, promoted on or after 18th February 1861.

Lists E. and F.

21. From (B.) promotion shall be made direct to the British Establishment.

From (C.) promotion shall be made intermediately to a List (E.) of General Officers of Indian Artillery.

From (D.) promotion shall be made intermediately to a List (F.) of General Officers of Indian Engineers.

Promotion to British Establishment.

22. When the junior Officer on Lists (C.) and (D.) respectively shall have been promoted to Lists (E.) and (F.), promotion shall thenceforward be made to the British Establishment, the Officers on such lists being incorporated with it.

Further increase of British Establishment.

23. When a vacancy shall occur on List (A.), to which a Colonel of the Staff Corps on List (B.) would have succeeded had promotion to List (A.) been continued, an addition of one shall be made to the first branch of the British Establishment, by the promotion to it of the senior qualified Colonel of that branch on List (B.), whether he

Appendix III—*continued.*

be a British Officer or an Officer brought in from the Staff Corps. This shall continue until the number of General Officers added to the British Establishment, including the first transfer, shall be one for every twenty-eight Combatant Officers in the three Staff Corps.

Transfer of General Officers of Staff Corps to British Establishment.

24. On the first such addition being made under Article 23, the General Officers of the Staff Corps on List (A.) shall be transferred to the British Establishment, which shall be increased by the same number as the Indian Establishment will be diminished by such transfer.

Extinction of List A.

25. Promotion into List (A.) shall, after the transfer provided for in Article 24, be limited to Officers of Cavalry and Infantry of Our late Indian Army, who shall not have joined Our Indian Staff Corps.

Maintenance of proportions after amalgamation.

26. As the number of General Officers on the first branch of the British Establishment increases, under the operation of Art. 23, the establishment of Generals, Lieutenant Generals, and Major-Generals shall be from time to time so adjusted as to maintain as nearly as may be the proportions now existing in the British service; but any reductions that may be requisite shall be made only by gradual absorption of every third vacancy amongst supernumeraries in the higher grades.

Intermediate Establishments of Indian Artillery and Engineers.

27. The establishments of Lists (E.) and (F.) shall be as follows:

	Artillery (E.)	Engineers (F.)
Generals - - -	5	2
Lieutenant-Generals - -	8	4
Major-Generals - - -	13	6
Total - -	26	12

If on the formation of Lists (E.) and (F.) a greater number of Officers shall be transferred from the present Indian List (A.) than the above Establishments, the supernumeraries shall be reduced by the absorption of every third vacancy; but if only a smaller number than the Establishment shall be transferred, then the deficiency shall be made up by the promotion of the senior qualified Colonel in the Royal (Indian) Artillery or Royal (Indian) Engineers, as the case may be.

New Establishment for Artillery and Engineers.

28. Upon the incorporation of Lists (E.) and (F.) with the British Establishment, the number of General Officers of Royal Artillery shall be fixed at 58, and of Royal Engineers at 28, and promotion shall thenceforward be regulated by Art. 5.

	Royal Artillery.	Royal Engineers.
Generals - - -	11	5
Lieutenant-Generals - -	18	9
Major-Generals - - -	29	14
Total - -	58	28

II.—Field Officers.

Colonels.

Promotion to Colonel.

29. A Lieutenant-Colonel may attain the rank of Colonel—

a. By regimental succession in Our Artillery, Engineers, or Marines.

b. By brevet on appointment to be one of Our Aides-de-Camp.

c. By brevet as a reward for distinguished service in the field.

d. By brevet after serving five years upon full pay with the substantive rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, or five years as a Major and Lieutenant-Colonel, or as Major in the Household Cavalry; or as a Mounted Officer of the Foot Guards.

e. By brevet after five years' satisfactory service as substantive Field Officer (with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel) as—

Deputy Adjutant-General.
Deputy Quartermaster General.
Military Secretary to the Viceroy of India.
Inspector-General of Militia.
Inspector-General of Volunteers.
Assistant-Adjutant General.
Assistant Quartermaster General.
Military Secretary (or Assistant Military Secretary where there shall be no Military Secretary) to a General Officer exercising supreme command on a station, or to a Plenipotentiary abroad.
Deputy Director of Works.
Superintendent of the Barrack Department.
Deputy Inspector of Volunteers.
Commissioner to the Head-Quarters of an allied Army.
Military Attaché to a Foreign Embassy.
Member of the Council of Military Education.
Commandant of the Cadets' College, Sandhurst.
Commandant of the Staff College, Sandhurst.
Major and Superintendent of Studies at the Cadets' College, Sandhurst.
Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General.
Deputy Assistant Quartermaster-General.
Major of Brigade.
Member of the Ordnance Select Committee.
Assistant Inspector of Volunteers.
Inspector of Clothing.
Military Superintendent of a Manufacturing Department.

Or in such other like appointment as shall from time to time be specially approved by Our Secretary of State for War and our Commander in Chief.

f. By brevet after five years' command of a Depôt Battalion as Major (with brevet rank as Lieutenant-Colonel).

g. By brevet after eight years' satisfactory service, as a substantive Field Officer, with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, as Equerry to the Sovereign, or in a Civil situation under Government approved by Our Secretary of State for War and Commander-in-Chief.

h. By brevet after eight years' full pay service, with the brevet rank of Lieutenant-Colonel conferred for distinguished service in the field.

Major in temporary command of a battalion.

30. A Regimental Major, with the brevet rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, who shall fall into temporary command of a Regiment, Battalion, or Depôt Battalion, in the absence of the Lieutenant-Colonel, for a period exceeding one month, shall reckon such period as part of the five years required to qualify for the rank of Colonel.

Major commanding a wing or a mixed force.

31. Where a Regiment or Battalion serving abroad shall be so divided as to constitute two distinct commands, and one portion shall be under the command of the Regimental Major, who is also a Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel; or when a Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel shall be in command of a mixed force of at least 400 men of different Corps for a consecutive period of not less than one month, or where he shall draw the command pay of such command for any period in consequence of the death or removal of the Commanding Officer, Our Commander-in-Chief may, with the approval of Our Secretary of State for War, allow such service, or portions of such service, to reckon as part of the period required to qualify for the rank of Colonel.

Reckoning of Staff Service.

32. An Officer's Staff Service shall reckon towards the rank of Colonel from the date of his Commission to the Staff, or if not commissioned from the date of assuming duty at home, and from the date of embarking for a staff appointment abroad until the date of disembarkation, if he shall return home without delay. *Acting* Staff service shall not reckon, unless the appointment shall be subsequently confirmed.

Lieutenant-Colonels and Majors.

Promotion of Major to Lieut.-Colonel.

33. A Major may attain the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel:—

a. By regimental succession.

b. By promotion to a half-pay Lieutenant-Colonelcy.

c. By brevet, if senior in the Army rank of Major, in succession to a vacancy on the establishment of General Officers.

d. By brevet for distinguished service in the field.

e. By brevet on removal from the appointment of Assistant Adjutant General, Assistant Quartermaster General, Military Secretary, or Assistant Military Secretary, after five years' satisfactory service therein as a substantive Field Officer.

f. By appointment to be Deputy Adjutant General or Deputy Quartermaster General abroad where there shall not be an Adjutant General or Quartermaster General.

Promotion of Captain to Lieut.-Colonel.

34. A Captain in the Royal Artillery, Royal Engineers, or Royal Marines, may attain the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel by regimental succession.

Appendix III.—*continued.*

ut. and ttain in ot Guards.

35. A Lieutenant and Captain in the Foot Guards may attain the rank of Captain and Lieutenant-Colonel by regimental succession.

omotion Major.

36. A Captain, after six years' full pay service in Our Army, may attain the rank of Major :—

a. By regimental succession.

b. By promotion to a half-pay majority (not applicable to Royal Artillery or Royal Engineers).

c. By brevet, if senior in the Army rank of Captain, and on service, in succession to a Major promoted under Art 33, clause *c*.

d. By brevet for distinguished service in the field.

omotion Majors d Cap- ns by evet.

37. When a vacancy shall occur on the establishment of General Officers, the senior Major on the General List of the Army, shall be promoted to be a Lieutenant-Colonel and the senior Captain on service to be a Major.

Indian Amalgamation.

dian nalgama- on (inter- ediate).

38. All promotions to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel and Major in consequence of vacancies amongst General Officers shall, until the general fusion herein-after provided for in Art. 39, fall in each case to that service (British or Indian) to which the General Officer creating the vacancy belonged; and such promotions shall be made under the regulations now in force in either service.

dian nalgama- ation inal).

39. When the first addition shall be made (under Article 23), on account of Indian Staff Corps to the British establishment of General Officers, all the Officers of the Staff Corps, and when the Lists (E.) and (F.) shall be commenced (under Article 27), all the Officers of the Royal (Indian) Artillery or Royal (Indian) Engineers, including in each case the General Officers, shall be transferred in the order of seniority to the General Seniority List of the British Army, and brevet promotion up to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, in succession to vacancies on the establishment of General Officers, shall be governed by such seniority.

III.—Captains.

romotion Captain.

40. The rank of Captain shall be attained by regimental succession, or by promotion to the half-pay list.

ualifica- ion for aptain.

41. An Officer shall not be eligible for the rank of Captain until he shall have served two years as a Subaltern Officer.

IV.—Regimental Promotion.

Non-purchase Corps.

uccession y seniority.

42. Promotion in the Royal Artillery, Royal Engineers, Non-purchase Regiments of Cavalry, and Infantry, or any other Non-purchase Corps, and to the regimental ranks of Lieutenant-Colonel and Major in Our Foot Guards shall be by seniority, unless it shall appear expedient to Our Secretary of State for War and Commander-in-Chief that the vacancy be otherwise filled.

ndian Staff Corps.

43. Promotion in Our Indian Staff Corps shall be regulated by length of service in the following manner :—

After 12 years' service, including four in the Staff Corps, a Lieutenant shall become Captain :

After 20 years' service, including six in the Staff Corps, a Captain shall become Major :

After 26 years' service, including eight in the Staff Corps, a Major shall become Lieutenant-Colonel :

An interval of two years shall, however, intervene between each step.

Purchase Corps.

Succession by sale and purchase.

44. In the Household Cavalry, Foot Guards (up to the rank of Captain and Lieutenant-Colonel), Purchase Regiments of Cavalry and Infantry of the Line, and Colonial Corps, or any other Purchase Corps, succession to a vacancy caused by an Officer permitted to retire from the service by the sale of his Commission, shall be given to the senior qualified Officer of the next grade who shall be prepared to purchase his promotion; and so on throughout the ranks below, unless it shall appear expedient to Our Secretary of State for War and Commander-in-Chief that the vacancy shall be otherwise filled. In such case an Officer of the same rank may be brought from half-pay, or a qualified Officer of the proper rank may purchase in from some other regiment. But the succession to the Officer purchasing in from another Corps shall be in such other Corps.

Succession to non-pur- chase vacancy.

45. If a vacancy shall arise by the promotion of an Officer to the rank of Major-General, or by the death of an Officer, or from any other cause producing a non-purchase vacancy (except augmentation), the promotions in the several ranks necessary to fill up the vacancy shall, unless it shall appear expedient to Our Secretary of State for War and Commander-in-Chief that the vacancy be otherwise filled, be given to the senior qualified Officer of each lower rank. Upon an augmentation of the Regiment such vacancy may be filled by an Officer of suitable rank from half-pay, from another Regiment, or, under special circumstances, by the succession of the senior qualified Officer of the next grade.

Return to full from half-pay.

46. An Officer who has been placed on temporary half-pay shall, while in receipt of half-pay, or within five years of its discontinuance, be eligible to be brought, by exchange or otherwise, to full pay, and to reckon previous full pay service.

First Appointments.

Artillery and Engineers.

47. Commissions as Lieutenants in Our Artillery (except in the Coast Brigade) or in Our Corps of Engineers shall be given exclusively to Cadets who, having passed through the course of instruction prescribed for Our Royal Military Academy, shall prove themselves best qualified at a final examination. Candidates for examination for admission into the Royal Military Academy shall be between 16 and 19 years of age.

Guards, Line, and Colonial Corps.

48. A Commission as Cornet and Sub-Lieutenant in Our Life Guards, as Cornet in our other Regiments of Cavalry, Ensign and Lieutenant in Our Foot Guards, or Ensign in Our Infantry of the Line and Colonial Corps, shall be given :—

I. *By purchase*, if in succession to a vacancy caused by sale, retirement to half-pay, or in certain cases, on augmentation for benefit of the Reserve Fund :—

(*a.*) To a Cadet at Our Royal Military College who shall have been unsuccessful at a competitive examination, but who shall have attained the minimum number of marks required for qualification.

(*b.*) To a Graduate in Arts of the Universities of Oxford, Cambridge, Dublin, London, Edinburgh, Aberdeen, or St. Andrews, or of the Queen's University, Ireland, without examination.

(*c.*) To a candidate who shall have obtained the standard number of marks at an examination for Direct Commissions.

II. *Without purchase*, if in succession to a vacancy caused by death, retirement to full-pay, and augmentation, except in certain cases, and in succession to Regimental Field Officers on promotion to Major-General :—

(*a.*) To Our Cadets and the Indian Cadets at the Royal Military College who pass the qualifying examination.

(*b.*) To Cadets at the Royal Military College who shall have succeeded on obtaining a place amongst those to whom Commissions can be awarded.

(*c.*) To Our Pages of Honour who have passed the qualifying examination.

(*d.*) To deserving Non-commissioned Officers.

Commissions sold for benefit of the Reserve.

49. Cornetcies, or Ensigncies, or the appointment of Ensign and Lieutenant in Our Foot Guards, may however be sold for the benefit of the Military Reserve Fund, notwithstanding that such vacancies shall have arisen otherwise than by sale.

Royal Marines.

50. Appointment to first Commissions in Our Royal Marines shall be made by Our Lord High Admiral or by Our Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty in accordance with the rules for the guidance of Our Royal Marine Forces.

Indian Staff Corps.

51. Appointments shall be made to Our Indian Staff Corps from Officers of Regiments serving in India, who shall be under the rank of substantive Field Officer, and who shall have served at least three years with their Regiments, including two years in India. Such Officers shall at first be appointed on probation.

Limits of age.

52. On examination for a first Commission, a candidate must be between the ages specified below, except in the case of promotion from the ranks, or of a Page of Honour to the Sovereign, who may be appointed to the Foot Guards at the age of 16 years and six months.

——	For Examination for Direct Commissions.	For Graduates in Arts under Art. 48.
For the Cavalry -	From 18 to 22 years	18 to 25 years.
„ Infantry -	„ 18 to 20 „	18 to 23 „
„ Colonial Corps	„ 18 to 26 „	18 to 28 „

Succession to Vacancies.

Captain promoted into a Depôt Battalion.

53. If a Captain be promoted without purchase under Art. 58, from a Regiment to be a Major in a Depôt Batta-

Appendix III.—*continued.*

lion, the Captaincy vacated, shall, as a rule be filled from the half-pay list.

Officer proceeding to half pay.

54. When an Officer of 25 years service shall retire upon half-pay the vacancy shall, as a rule, be sold for the benefit of the Reserve Fund, except in cases where the Officer retiring on half-pay will probably obtain the rank of Major-General within a period of two years, and where the Officers next for promotion in the Regiment have been, from various circumstances, placed in an unfavourable position as compared with other Corps, but from the length and distinguished nature of their service have a claim to be favourably considered; when it will rest with Our Secretary of State for War to decide, upon the merits of each case, to what extent the vacancies should be filled up by purchase or otherwise.

Qualifications for promotion.

55. Officers shall not be recommended to Us for promotion to the ranks of Lieutenant and Captain unless they shall have previously passed the requisite examination; but Officers serving with their Regiments at distant Foreign Stations may, at the discretion of Our Commander-in-Chief, be promoted provisionally.

Depôt Battalions.

To constitute one purchase Regiment.

56. The Depôt Battalions of Our Army shall be regarded for the purposes of Promotion and Exchange of their Lieut.-Colonels, Majors, and Adjutants, as one Purchase Regiment of Infantry of the Line; the Adjutants ranking as Captain.

Promotion to Lieut.-Colonel.

57. A Major may succeed to a death vacancy among the Lieutenant-Colonels after four years' service in the substantive rank of Major, and to any other vacancy after two years' such service in his Battalion or three years such service in a Depôt Battalion and in the Line taken together.

Promotion to Major.

58. The succession to a Majority shall be given to an Officer from half-pay, to a Captain in the Line, or to the senior Adjutant, provided he shall have served 10 years in the Army, including three years as Adjutant of a Depôt Battalion.

Rules of Exchange.

Exchanges between officers on full pay.

59. Subject to the sanction of Our Commander-in-Chief, Officers of equal Regimental rank on full pay serving in Our Cavalry, Military Train, Foot Guards, Infantry of the Line and Colonial Corps, and Officers (below the regimental rank of Field Officer) in Our Indian Staff Corps may exchange with one another, provided that the Commanding Officers of the respective Regiments or Corps certify that the desired exchange does not originate in any cause affecting the honour, character, or professional efficiency of the Officers, and provided also that a Certificate of a Military Medical Officer is transmitted, in each case declaring that the Officer is in a fit state to serve at the station where the Corps into which he applies to exchange is quartered. Each Officer shall also declare that he does not intend to sell out or retire upon half-pay, after such exchange, but that it is his *bonâ fide* intention to join immediately and do duty in the Corps to which he proposes to exchange; and as a rule no Officer shall be permitted to retire within six months of the date of his exchange.

Exchange fromCavalry to Infantry.

60. An Officer of Cavalry in the service previous to 31st January 1860, permitted to exchange to full or half-pay of Infantry, may, if entitled, be allowed from the Reserve Fund the former difference between the values of the Commission of his rank in the Cavalry and Infantry respectively.

Exchange from foreign service.

61. A Regimental Officer, under orders to join a Regiment or Battalion on active service, or to embark with a Corps destined for active service, shall not be permitted to exchange into another Regiment, except on the ground of ill-health, certified by a Military Medical Officer.

Guards' officers exchanging.

62. A Major and Lieutenant-Colonel of Our Household Cavalry, a Captain and Lieutenant-Colonel, Lieutenant and Captain, or Ensign and Lieutenant of Our Foot Guards, shall be permitted to exchange with an Officer of Our Cavalry, Military Train, or Infantry of the Line holding Regimental rank designated by the higher rank of the Guards' Officer exchanging.

Exchange between purchase and non-purchase regiments.

63. Exchanges may take place between the Officers of any of the services designated in Article 59, whether the purchase system be permitted or not in the Regiments concerned; but an Officer exchanging from a Purchase Regiment into a Non-purchase Regiment shall put into abeyance those rights of sale which he may have acquired by purchase or service, nor shall those rights be revived unless he again exchange into a Purchase Regiment. On the other hand, the Officer from the Non-purchase Regiment who shall exchange into a Purchase Regiment shall acquire the privileges of sale in respect to any Commissions he may have purchased; and as regards any other Commissions, he privileges of sale granted (in Art. 84) to an Officer in respect of his previous service, who has not purchased all his Commissions.

Exchange to half-pay.

64. An Officer on full pay of less than 25 years service, may exchange with an Officer of like rank and suitable age on half pay, provided Our Secretary of State for War and Commander-in-Chief are satisfied with the reasons given for such exchange. Such Officer, if he shall have served on full pay for 25 years, may receive the difference in value between a full-pay and half-pay Commission of his rank, provided another Officer shall be willing to pay it. The Officer on full pay will not, however, be permitted to designate his successor, who shall be selected by Our Commander-in-Chief.

Service in ranks.

65. In the case of an Officer promoted from the ranks, two years' service in the ranks shall, for purposes of sale, count as one years' service as a Commissioned Officer.

Exchanging officer to the bottom of the list.

66. An Officer exchanging into a Regiment shall be placed, for Regimental seniority, below all Officers holding the same Regimental rank at the time of his exchange.

Supernumerary and Seconded Officers.

Rights of Supernumerary Officers.

67. An Officer supernumerary to the establishment of his Regiment shall retain all his military rights, with his claims to promotion, by purchase or otherwise, precisely as if he remained on the active list of such Regiment.

When made Supernumerary.

68. An Officer of Cavalry or Infantry may be continued as supernumerary on the strength of his Regiment, when appointed—

a. As Assistant Adjutant-General, Assistant Quartermaster-General, or Assistant Inspector of Volunteers, if a Regimental Major.

b. As temporary Assistant Commissary-General, or Deputy Assistant Commissary General, if a Captain or Subaltern.

c. As Professor or Master, or Captain or Lieutenant of a Company of Cadets, at Our Royal Military College or Staff College.

d. As Inspector of Musketry, or Captain Instructor or Lieutenant Assistant Instructor of Musketry at the Schools of Musketry.

Officers holdingStaff Appointments.

69. Promotion in succession to an Officer made supernumerary shall go in the Regiment without purchase; and the Cornetcy or Ensigncy vacated shall be sold for the benefit of the Reserve Fund.

Death of Supernumerary Officer.

70. If a Supernumerary Officer shall die while employed in any of the above appointments, no promotion shall take place in his Regiment.

Supernumerary Major purchasing Lieut.-Colonelcy.

71. If a Supernumerary Major shall purchase the Lieutenant-Colonelcy of his Regiment, the Supernumerary Majority shall be absorbed by payment from the Reserve Fund of the difference between the amount to be paid by the Major so promoted and the amount required for the Lieutenant-Colonelcy.

Promotion of Supernumerary Captains and Subalterns.

72. If a Captain shall be promoted to the rank of Major, a Lieutenant to the rank of Captain, or a Cornet or Ensign to the rank of Lieutenant, by purchase, while seconded or supernumerary, the Supernumerary Commission shall be absorbed by payment from the Reserve Fund of the difference between the sum paid by him and the amount required for the superior Commission.

After cessation of Staff Appointment.

73. A Supernumerary Major, on completion of his five years' service, or on resignation of his appointment on grounds satisfactory to Our Commander-in-Chief and Secretary of State for War, shall continue as a Supernumerary till the first vacancy shall occur into which he can be absorbed. If, however, he shall resign his appointment on grounds not satisfactory to Our Commander-in-Chief and Secretary of State for War, or shall be displaced for misconduct or incapacity, he shall be placed upon the half-pay list; or if not entitled to half-pay shall be required to sell his Commission.

Captain promoted to Major.

74. A Supernumerary Captain, on attaining the regimental rank of Major, whether by purchase or otherwise, shall join his Regiment.

Promoted Subalterns to continue supernumerary.

75. A Supernumerary Cornet, Ensign, or Lieutenant, shall, on succession to higher Regimental rank, whether by purchase or otherwise, become a Supernumerary in his new grade, if he be retained in the appointment, and shall carry up with him the officer next for promotion.

Field Officers of Artillery or Engineers employed on the Staff.

76. A Regimental Colonel or Lieutenant-Colonel of Artillery or Engineers, employed as Colonel on the Staff, or as Deputy Adjutant-General, Deputy Quartermaster-General, Assistant Adjutant-General, or Assistant Quartermaster-General, shall remain on the establishment of his Brigade or Corps.

Captains and Subalterns of Artillery or Engineers.

77. A Captain or Subaltern of Artillery or Engineers employed as Professor or Master at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst (comprising the Staff College and Cadet's College), or Royal Military Academy, Woolwich,

Appendix III.—*continued.*

or as Assistant-Inspector of Studies at the latter Institution, shall be continued as Supernumerary on the establishment of his Regiment or Corps.

Seconding of officers.

78. When an Officer shall have held an appointment in a civil situation for a period not exceeding six months he may be seconded in his Regiment, and his place therein may be filled up. While seconded he shall continue to hold his position in the Regiment and shall be promoted when his seniority shall entitle him to promotion, but he shall not have any military authority or status whatever. After ten years shall have elapsed from the period of seconding, the Officer shall, as a rule, either rejoin his Regiment as a Supernumerary Officer drawing a sum equal to the half-pay of his rank until absorbed, or shall permanently retire on full pay or half-pay, as his past service may determine. The pay of a seconded Officer shall be issued from the funds of the civil department in which he may be employed.

Seconded service shall reckon as full pay service.

Retirement by the Sale of Commissions.

Who may not sell.

79. No Officer shall be permitted to retire by the sale of his Commission whose life is certified to be in serious danger.

Prices of Commissions.

80. The prices which may be given for Commissions in Our Army shall be as follows:—

Rank.	Full Price of Commissions.	Difference in Value between the several Commissions in succession.	Difference in Value between Full and Half-pay.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Life Guards.			
Lieutenant-Colonel	7,250 0 0	1,900 0 0	—
Major	5,350 0 0	1,850 0 0	—
Captain	3,500 0 0	1,715 0 0	—
Lieutenant	1,785 0 0	525 0 0	—
Cornet and Sub-Lieutenant	1,260 0 0	—	—
Horse Guards.			
Lieutenant-Colonel	7,250 0 0	1,900 0 0	—
Major	5,350 0 0	1,850 0 0	—
Captain	3,500 0 0	1,900 0 0	—
Lieutenant	1,600 0 0	400 0 0	—
Cornet	1,200 0 0	—	—
Foot Guards.			
Captain (with rank of Lieutenant-Colonel)	4,800 0 0	2,750 0 0	—
Lieutenant (with rank of Captain)	2,050 0 0	850 0 0	—
Ensign (with rank of Lieutenant)	1,200 0 0	—	—
Cavalry and Infantry of the Line.			
Lieutenant-Colonel	4,500 0 0	1,300 0 0	1,314 0 0
Major	3,200 0 0	1,400 0 0	949 0 0
Captain	1,800 0 0	1,100 0 0	511 0 0
Lieutenant	700 0 0	250 0 0	365 0 0
Cornet or Ensign	450 0 0	—	150 0 0

Cavalry Officers.

81. An Officer of Cavalry of the Line, who had purchased his Commission or Commissions therein prior to the 31st January 1860, shall, on retirement by sale, be paid from the Reserve Fund in respect of each Commission so purchased a sum equal to the difference in value between such Commission at the rates of sale permitted before that date for Cavalry Officers, and at the rates specified in Art. 80.

Cavalry Majority.

82. A Captain of Cavalry purchasing his Majority shall be required to pay the full sum of 1,400*l.* if he shall have purchased any previous step at the rate specified in Art. 80; but if otherwise, he shall only be required to pay 1,350*l.*, the remaining 50*l.* being made up from the Reserve Fund to the retiring officer.

Portion of purchase money may be withheld.

83. An Officer retiring by the sale of his Commission shall not be entitled to receive the price awarded him until the arrangements for filling the vacancy are sufficiently complete to enable the payments to be made.

Sale of Commissions not purchased.

84. An Officer shall not be allowed to sell any Commission which he shall not have previously purchased, nor the Commission of a rank in which he shall not actually have served, unless with the sanction of Our Commander-in-Chief and Our Secretary of State for War, after service on full pay of 20 years or upwards. An Officer who shall have served less than 20 years and more than three years, and who shall have obtained any or all of his Commissions without purchase, may be permitted to receive, on retiring from the service, the full value of such Commissions as he may have purchased, or of a first Commission granted without purchase for distinguished service in the field; and in respect of his other non-purchase Commissions, if he be compelled to retire by ill health, misfortune, or other stringent cause, a sum not exceeding 50*l.* for every year of home service, and 100*l.* for every year of foreign service, foreign service being counted from the day of embarkation to the day of disembarkation in the United Kingdom. It shall, however, be competent for Our Secretary of State for War to award any larger sum, not exceeding the regulation value of the surrendered Commission, in consideration of special service.

Pages of Honour.

85. First Commissions granted without purchase to Pages of Honour to the Sovereign, to Cadets of the Royal Military College, to those gentlemen who brought Volunteers from the Militia, or raised men under special circumstances for Our Army, shall after two years' service be regarded as purchase Commissions.

Surplus purchase money.

86. When an Officer shall be required by Regulation to pay more for promotion than the selling Officer is allowed under Art. 84 to receive on his retirement, the balance shall be paid to the Military Reserve Fund.

Officers appointed to Commissariat.

87. An Officer appointed to the Commissariat Department on probation shall, on confirmation of his rank as Deputy Assistant Commissary-General, resign his Regimental Commission, and be allowed the regulation price of any Commission or Commissions he may have purchased.

Retirement to Full or Half Pay.

Retirement at age of 60.

88. A Regimental Lieutenant-Colonel shall retire from the command of a Regiment or Battalion on attaining the age of 60 years, unless it shall be reported to our Commander-in-Chief by the General Officer inspecting the Regiment or Battalion that it would be for the good of Our service that the said Officer should continue in command. If an Officer so retiring have attained the rank of Colonel, he shall retain his right to succeed in his turn (if qualified) to the establishment of General Officers.

Retirement on full pay.

89. When there shall be a vacancy in one of the establishments of Retired Full-pay Officers, an Officer on full-pay of the same branch shall be recommended to Us for succession to such establishment, under the Regulations for Retired Full-pay.

Retirement on half pay.

90. After 25 years' full-pay service, an Officer shall have an unqualified right to retire on half-pay. An Officer of Our West India Regiments, after 18 years' service, of which 12 have been rendered in one of Our West Indian Regiments, shall also have an unqualified right so to retire.

Superior Staff appointments.

91. An Officer, not being of the Artillery or Engineers, who shall be appointed to the Staff in any rank equal or superior to that of Deputy Adjutant-General, shall be

Appendix III.—*continued.*

required to relinquish his regimental position, and be placed on half-pay.

Military Reserve Fund.

Administration of. 92. The administration of the Military Reserve Fund shall be vested in Our Secretary of State for War.

V.—Rank on Retirement.

Promotion on retiring on full pay. 93. Every Officer permitted to retire upon full pay, except under clause 88, shall be granted a step of Honorary rank; but such Officer can have no further promotion unless he shall have retired from Our Royal Artillery or Royal Engineers as a Regimental Field Officer in consequence of wounds or ill-health contracted in the service before the 3rd November 1854, in which case he shall succeed to the higher ranks *pari passu* with the surviving Officer who stood next below him on the effective establishment at the time of his retirement.

On coming from half pay to serve or sell. 94. An Officer, not below the Regimental rank of Captain, who shall be brought from half-pay to full-pay, whether to serve or sell, may be granted brevet promotion, provided the Officer next junior in Army rank on the Full Pay list shall have become entitled by seniority to such brevet promotion.

On retirement from Artillery and Engineers. 95. Officers of Our Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers retiring on permanent half-pay at their own request, under Part II. of this Our Warrant, shall not be entitled to any further promotion.

VI.—Promotion on the Half-pay List.

Death vacancies. 96. For every three vacancies in the substantive rank of Lieutenant-Colonel occurring by death on the half-pay list, one Major serving upon full pay may be promoted without purchase to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel on half-pay; —in like manner, for every three vacancies in the rank of Major, one Captain may be promoted without purchase from full pay to the rank of Major on half-pay; and for every three vacancies in the rank of Captain, one Lieutenant on full-pay may be promoted without purchase to the rank of Captain on half-pay. The vacancies caused by these promotions shall, as far as practicable, be filled by Officers from half-pay, or a supernumerary Commission shall be absorbed, or a Commission sold for the benefit of the Reserve Fund.

Deputy Adjutant-General and Deputy Quartermaster-General abroad. 97. An Officer after five years' service abroad as a Deputy Adjutant-General or Deputy Quartermaster-General shall be entitled to a step of substantive rank on half-pay without purchase.

Superintendent of Studies. 98. A Captain on half-pay, on appointment as Major and Superintendent of Studies at Our Royal Military College, may be promoted to the rank of Major on half-pay without purchase.

Adjutant of Depôt Battalion. 99. After six years' good service as Adjutant of a Depôt Battalion an Officer shall be granted a step of substantive rank on half-pay without purchase.

Extract from the Queen's Regulations of 1868.

SECTION 4.—COMMISSIONS AND PROMOTION OF OFFICERS.

I. Appointment, Promotion, Exchange, and Retirement.
II. Examinations for Promotion.

I.—Appointment, Promotion, Exchange, and Retirement.

Royal Warrant. 137. The "Royal Warrant for the Pay, Promotion, &c. of the Army," contains the general regulations regarding the purchase and sale of military commissions, and the rules by which the appointment, promotion, exchange, and retirement of officers are governed.

Qualifications for commissions. 138. All recommendations or applications for direct commissions are to be addressed to "the Military Secretary Horse Guards," and are to certify the eligibility of the person recommended in respect to education, character, connexions, and bodily health, and to state his christian name, surname, age, and place of abode. The qualifications required for commissions will be made known to the friends of candidates, as well as the time and place of the examination to be passed before any commission is granted.

Notification in "London Gazette." 139. The London Gazettes published by authority, in which all military appointments, promotions, exchanges, and removals are inserted, and which are transmitted by the Secretary of State for War to the general officers commanding on foreign stations, are to be considered as official notifications of the appointments, &c. so published; as are also intimations from regimental agents.

Officers joining on appointment. 140. Officers, on being newly appointed to commissions in the army, are to join their regiments or depôts within two months from the dates of their appointment, or at such period as may be directed by the Adjutant-General. The period of two months is allowed to officers under the above circumstances, to enable them to provide themselves with the necessary equipments, and to join their regiments or depôts in any part of the United Kingdom. Officers, on joining their regiments or depôts, are to report themselves personally to the commanding officers. The same rule is to be observed on an officer joining any garrison or military station.

Officers failing to join. 141. In the event of an officer failing to join at the expiration of two months, he is to be reported in the subsequent regimental returns, "absent without leave" from the date of his appointment, and a special report of his absence is to be transmitted to the Adjutant-General at the end of the following (or third) month after the date of appointment, in order that, if no satisfactory account can be obtained as to the cause of his absence, his case may be brought under the consideration of the Commander-in-Chief, with a view to his appointment being cancelled.

Quarterly returns of officers for purchase. 142. Quarterly returns (on W. O. Form 727) of all officers prepared to purchase promotion are to be transmitted from each regiment of cavalry and infantry to the Military Secretary, and are to be accompanied by certificates signed by the commanding officer, viz.:—

1st. "That he has ascertained by reference, through the "regimental agent, to the responsible persons, "that in each case there is good and sufficient "security that the purchase money will be forth-"coming when called for."

2nd. "That of the individuals so returned as pur-"chasers, A. B. C., are in all respects deserving "of promotion, and those whom he would not "hesitate to recommend, whenever the vacancy "shall offer, as fit for the duties of the higher "and more responsible commission;"—or, if otherwise, he is to state his reason for withholding his recommendation. The omission in this return of any officer's name that had previously been entered should always be accounted for in an explanatory note.

In the case of an officer wishing to purchase promotion *out of his regiment*, a separate application must be forwarded to the Military Secretary, and recommended by the commanding officer, stating whether it is for Line or Colonial corps.

Duplicate to regimental agent. 143. A duplicate of this return is to be forwarded to the regimental agents; and, unless officers' names are inserted in these returns, or they shall notify their intentions direct to head-quarters at intermediate periods, stating the reason for previous omission—which reason must be certified by the colonel or commanding officer—they can have no claim to succession by purchase.

Purchase money. 144. When the regiment is abroad the commanding officer is to state the security to which reference is made. In all cases the individual selected for the purchase, or his sureties, must be prepared, when called upon, to lodge the purchase money immediately with the agents.

Purchase list. 145. If the senior who may have been returned as a purchaser, and whose money shall have been certified to be forthcoming, should decline the purchase when selected for it, or his sureties should decline it for him, he or they will be called upon to state the reason for so declining to the Military Secretary, for the Commander-in-Chief's information; and if the explanation should not be considered satisfactory, his name will be struck out of all future list of purchasers. When instructions have been once issued for the money for the promotion of the officer first on the purchase list to be lodged in the hands of the agents, it is then too late, so far as the existing vacancy is concerned, for a senior officer who may have previously withheld his name from such list, to return himself for purchase.

Exchanges on full pay. 146. All applications for exchange between officers on full pay are to be forwarded to the Military Secretary, and recommended by their respective commanding officers, and are to be accompanied, in accordance with the provisions of the Royal Warrant, by a declaration from each officer—certified by commanding officers—to the effect "*that the "exchange recommended does not originate in any cause "affecting the honour or character or professional efficiency "of the officers,*" and further, "*that they do not intend to "sell out or retire upon half-pay after effecting such ex-"change, but that it is their* bona fide *intention to join im-"mediately and do duty with the corps into which they*

Appendix III.—*continued.*

" exchange, the leave of absence which may have been granted " to either or both being cancelled by such exchange."

Medical certificate.

147. The certificate of a military medical officer will also be required in each case, to the effect *" that the officer is in " a fit state of health to serve at the station where the corps " into which he applies to exchange is quartered."*

Officers on leave exchanging.

148. Officers on leave of absence wishing to exchange are to make their application in sufficient time to enable their successors to join at the expiration of the leave originally granted.

Exchanging when registered abroad.

149. In the medical certificates required by the terms of the Royal Warrant, Part I., to be furnished in all cases of regimental officers wishing to exchange after they are placed under orders to proceed on foreign service, it must be clearly stated whether the cause of the officer's inability to proceed abroad has or has not arisen subsequently to his having been ordered to embark.

On removal from one corps to another.

150. Officers who are removed from one corps to another, either on promotion, exchange, or appointment from half-pay, are, if at home, to report themselves in writing immediately on such removal being made known in the London Gazette, to the Adjutant-General, Horse Guards; and if abroad, to the general officer commanding at the station, with the view to their receiving instructions regarding their further movements.

From one battalion to another.

151. When an officer belonging to one battalion is promoted into a vacancy in another battalion of the same regiment, he is to continue to do duty in the former until the official notification of his promotion is received, accompanied by an intimation from the Adjutant-General of the battalion to which he is to be posted. Officers have no choice as to the particular battalion in which they are to serve, but will be posted in the manner most conducive to the interests of the service.

Court of inquiry on officers taken prisoners of war.

152. With a view to prevent any officer who may have been taken prisoner by his own neglect, or by any other unofficer-like conduct, from obtaining any of the advantages laid down in the Royal Warrant, a Court of Inquiry is, as soon as possible, to be assembled by order of the general officer commanding the forces, to investigate the circumstances under which the capture took place. After having sifted the facts as far as may be in its power, the Court is to state its opinion whether his capture is to be attributed to the chance of war to which he was exposed, or whether it occurred from any unofficer-like conduct on his part. The president and members of the Court are to make the following declaration previously to commencing the proceedings :—

Declaration.

" I, A.B., do declare upon my honour, that I will duly " and impartially inquire into, and give my opinion as to " the circumstances under which Captain C. D. became a " prisoner of war, according to the true spirit and meaning " of Her Majesty's orders and regulations on this head; " and I further declare, upon my honour, that I will not " on any account, or at any time, disclose or discover my " own vote or opinion, or that of any particular member " of the court, unless required to do so by competent " authority."

The proceedings of the Court are to be transmitted by the general officer in command of the forces to the Military Secretary.

Application for retirement by sale.

153. Commanding officers in forwarding to the Military Secretary applications from officers to retire from the service by the sale of their commissions, are to transmit the military medical certificate required by the terms of the Royal Warrant for Pay, &c., Part I. In all cases where the whole of the commissions have not been purchased, the foreign service of the officer is to be detailed.

Regimental claims.

154. Commanding officers are at the same time to transmit a certificate that all regimental claims against the officers retiring have been paid. In the event of any such claims remaining unliquidated, the officer's written consent for their amount being stopped from the proceeds of the sale of his commission, and lodged in the hands of the regimental agent, for payment of the claims upon the order of the commanding officer, is to be appended. When there is a difficulty in ascertaining that there are no regimental claims, the officer retiring is to leave in the regimental agent's hands so much of the proceeds of the sale of his commission as may appear advisable to the commanding officer, until the latter shall have satisfied himself that all such claims have been settled.

Successors to vacancies.

155. In forwarding applications for officers to retire from the army, commanding officers are invariably to name the officers whom they recommend to succeed to the vacancies, and in the event of the adjutancy falling vacant a successor of the same rank as the officer vacating the appointment should at once be nominated, who must have passed through the prescribed course of instruction at one of the schools of musketry, unless the regiment should be serving abroad, in which case an officer may be appointed adjutant subject to confirmation, and to his passing the course of musketry at a subsequent period.

Quitting regiments.

156. Officers who give in the resignation of their commissions, or who apply to retire on half pay are not, in consequence, to quit their regiments, until their names names shall appear in the " London Gazette," or until they receive permission from competent authority to do so.

Temporary half pay.

157. Every officer under 25 years' full pay service, who from wounds or ill health contracted in and by the service shall become unfit for duty, and who shall be desirous of retiring temporarily upon half pay, is to transmit his application to the Military Secretary through the commanding officer, accompanied by a certificate of a board of medical officers, explaining the cause of his becoming unfit for service.

Embodied militia in districts.

158. Commanding officers of regiments of embodied militia, when serving under a general officer's command previously to submitting the resignation of any officer to the Lord Lieutenants of their respective counties, are to make a communication of their intention through the general officer commanding the brigade, to the general officer commanding the division, who, if he sees no objection to the resignation being accepted, will signify the same to the commanding officer of the militia regiment, for the information of the Lord Lieutenant.

II. Examinations for Promotion.

Infantry and Cavalry.

Ensigns.

159. Before officers are recommended for promotion to the rank of Lieutenant, the commanding officer is to apply to the senior officer of the district or station for a Board to examine and report upon their qualifications as under :—

(*a.*) They must have a thorough knowledge, and must give an account, of the duties they have to perform as regimental orderly officers,—as officers commanding guards,—or as subaltern officers of guards under officers of superior rank.

(*b.*) They must have a thorough knowledge of, and be able to put a company through, the various exercises and evolutions prescribed in the first two Parts of the " Field Exercises of the Infantry;" and they must be acquainted with the rifle drill and practice, and the theoretical principles of musketry, as defined in the authorised book of instruction.

(*c.*) They must know exactly the place of all the company officers in every situation of the battalion, and be able to command a company in battalion exercise.

(*d.*) They must be acquainted with such parts of the Queen's regulations and orders for the army as relate to the duties and conduct of a subaltern officer, and with the Mutiny Act, and Articles of War, so far as is necessary for the performance of their duties as members of a court-martial.

(*e.*) They must be acquainted with the regulations of the army in regard to the pay and messing of the troops, the supply of clothing and necessaries, and all details regarding the weight of, and mode of carrying, the various articles of the soldier's kit, arms, accoutrements, and ammunition.

Cornets.

160. In addition to such portions of the foregoing as may apply to the cavalry service, it is necessary, in the case of Cornets recommended for promotion to the rank of lieutenant :—

(*a.*) That they shall have learnt their foot-drill and sword exercise, and have been instructed in the single and double ride.

(*b.*) That they shall be able to put a troop through the carbine, lance, and sword exercise, and to exercise both a squad and troop in the drill and evolutions prescribed in the cavalry exercise-book.

(*c.*) That they shall be able to command a troop in squadron exercise.

(*d.*) That they shall have made themselves masters of the detail of saddlery, the mode of fitting the saddle, bridle, &c., and of the whole equipment of the cavalry soldier and his horse.

Lieutenants.

161. Lieutenants in the cavalry and infantry will, in addition to the foregoing, before they are recommended for promotion to the rank of Captain, be required to show that they are further duly qualified, as follows :—

(*a.*) They must have a thorough knowledge of the provisions of the Mutiny Act and Articles of War, and of the forms and proceeding of courts-martial; and must give evidence of having

Appendix III.—*continued.*

studied some of the standard works on military law.

(*b.*) They must understand perfectly the evolutions of a regiment of cavalry or a battalion of infantry, as laid down in the regulations for those services respectively.

(*c.*) They must be acquainted with the light infantry drill, duties of outposts, patrols, escorts, advanced and rear guards.

(*d.*) They must perfectly understand the interior economy of a troop or company, and the established system of keeping their accounts.

(*e.*) They must be thoroughly acquainted with the Queen's and War Office Regulations applicable to their own branch of the service.

(*f.*) They must be competent to take charge of a troop, company, or detachment, in every position in which it may be placed.

(*g.*) And they will be required to show that they have a sufficient knowledge of field fortification and reconnoissance.

Composition and report of Board.

162. The Board of examination is to consist if possible of three field officers; but on no occasion, when it can be avoided, is any officer of the same regiment as the candidate to be a member. In all cases the Board will ascertain by practical examination, as well as by verbal and written answers to questions, whether the officer is instructed in the subjects specified in the preceding paragraphs. The questions are to be written on half margin, and the replies inserted opposite to them. The Board will mark in red ink its correction of any mistakes in the answers, and will certify in each case that "the candidate has not received "any assistance from books or other sources." The report of the Board to be on a separate sheet, and when officers of different regiments are examined by the same Board the report in connexion with each regiment is to be made separately.

Report, how forwarded.

163. The General officer commanding will forward the report of the Board, and the written questions and replies, to the Adjutant-General, accompanied by his own observations thereon regarding the nature of the examination, the correctness of the answers, and eligibility of the officer examined.

Officers when to be examined.

164. Every cornet or ensign is to be examined on the different points herein specified, before he has completed one year's service, and should he fail to qualify himself for promotion within that period, his commanding officer must report, through the general officer commanding, for the information of the Commander-in-Chief, whether it is owing to a want of diligence and attention on the part of the officer, or to sickness or other circumstances over which he could have had no control.

Penalty of neglect to pass.

165. No officer will be recommended for promotion to the rank either of lieutenant or captain unless his examination papers and certificate of qualification have been received by the Military Secretary; but the Commander-in-Chief will in all cases select the senior officer who may have qualified for promotion to the higher grade.

Artillery.

Lieutenants of artillery.

166. The examination of lieutenants of artillery for the rank of captain will include all the subjects required from officers of the line of corresponding rank, except that a general knowledge only of the evolutions of cavalry and infantry will suffice. In addition to the foregoing, lieutenants of artillery are to be examined as to their acquaintance with the more special duties of their arm of the service. The following list of subjects will serve as a guide to the nature of the examination:—

(*a.*) Field-gun drill. Exercise of heavy guns on ground and traversing platforms; mortar drill, rocket drill, Armstrong-gun drill, practice with hot shot, and molten-iron shells, gyn and transporting carriage drill.

(*b.*) General duties of the men, and principles involved, in mounting and dismounting ordnance generally, in placing guns on towers, in embarking and disembarking ordnance, and in moving ordnance up steep inclines; also the tackle, &c. required in the above operations.

(*c.*) Different pieces of ordnance in use throughout the service at the time of examination, their weight and calibre, and the special purpose of each description of ordnance.

(*d.*) Ammunition employed with ordnance generally; ammunition employed with Armstrong guns; general construction of a congreve rocket, and the principle of its motion; manufacture and action of fuzes and tubes; the advantages of the rifle action, and the principle upon which it depends; essential points with regard to rifling ordnance; general principles of breaching; position and employment of artillery in the field; considerations which regulate the rapidity of artillery fire; principles connected with the manufacture and construction of artillery carriages; general knowledge of laboratory duties.

(*e.*) Embarking and disembarking horses; management of horses on board ship.

(*f.*) To be able to define technical artillery terms, &c. in such a way as to make them understood by the non-commissioned officers and men under their command, such as—1. Point blank; 2. Point blank range; 3. Dispart; 4. Chambers; 5. Preponderance; 6. Different kinds of artillery fire; 7. How elevation gives an increase of range; 8. Windage; 9. Deviation, &c. &c.

(*g.*) Subalterns who have been one year or more in the horse brigade, or in a field battery, will be required, in addition to the foregoing subjects, to be thoroughly acquainted with stable duties, and horse artillery or field battery movements and details; all others will be required to have a general knowledge of these subjects.

When to be examined.

167. Every officer on becoming the 30th on the list of lieutenants must be prepared to undergo the required examination. An officer, however, who wishes to be examined at an earlier period may, after four years' service, apply for such examination.

Board for examination of Artillery Officers.

168. Instructions will from time to time be issued to the General or other officer commanding districts or stations to assemble a Board, to consist of three officers, viz., a field officer (of the artillery, if possible), an officer of the staff, and a captain of artillery, or an officer of that corps who may have already passed the examination. Either the gunnery instructor or the firemaster should, when practicable, be selected for this duty. If it be impossible to obtain a staff officer, a captain of the line should be substituted; if a second officer of artillery cannot be had, an officer of engineers should be substituted; but either the president or one member of the Board must be selected from the artillery.

Examination how conducted.

169. That portion of the examination which can be best replied to in writing will be conducted by means of questions prepared by the deputy adjutant-general of artillery, and forwarded to the general officer commanding the district. The *vivâ voce* and practical examination will be conducted by the board of officers, who will satisfy themselves that the officer under examination not only possesses the requisite knowledge himself, but that he is able to impart that knowledge in a clear and satisfactory manner to the non-commissioned officers and men under his command.

Report of Board.

170. The Board will then forward through the General officer its report, together with the written answers, to the Adjutant-General of the forces; and, in returning to him the written answers, the president of the Board will certify that they are the bonâ fide performances of the candidates, without assistance. The written papers will then be examined by the deputy adjutant-general of artillery, and the result, together with the opinion of the Board, reported to the Commander-in-Chief.

Extracts from the Royal Warrants of October 1858, March 1861, and January 1863, regulating Retired and Half-Pay.

Unattached Pay, Retired Full-Pay, and Half-Pay.

21. It is our further will and pleasure that the grants of unattached pay, and other rates of pay to general officers, not being colonels of regiments, and of retired full pay, and of half-pay, to officers of our army, shall be regulated by this our Royal Warrant, to be administered and interpreted by our Secretary of State for War, as the sole and standing authority for regulating such grants.

Unattached Pay.

22. Officers removed from their commissions as field officers in regiments of Foot Guards, in consequence of being promoted to be general officers, shall receive unattached pay according to the following scale; viz., lieutenant-colonel, 600*l.* a year; major, 550*l.* a year.

23. Officers promoted to be general officers from full or

Appendix III.—*continued.*

half-pay commissions in the line, shall, if duly qualified to be placed on the fixed establishment, receive unattached pay of 1*l.* 5*s.* a day.

24. Regimental colonels of Artillery and Engineers, promoted to be general officers, shall receive the net full-pay of their former rank, and regimental field officers of those corps so promoted, shall receive the unattached pay of 1*l.* 5*s.* a day, until they shall be appointed colonels commandant of battalions.

25. A general officer being colonel of a regiment, in the event of his regiment being reduced, may be placed, in the first instance, as supernumerary upon the said establishment of unattached pay, at 1*l.* 5*s.* a day; but shall fall into the first vacancy that may occur therein, until re-appointed colonel of a regiment.

26. A colonel promoted to the rank of general officer, as a reward for distinguished service in war, or in consequence of having held a command with temporary rank as general officer, shall, while supernumerary to the fixed establishment, receive the unattached pay of 400*l.* a year, until he shall fall into a vacancy on the fixed establishment of general officers.

Retired Full-Pay.

29. The retired full-pay list of field officers and captains of the Guards and line shall be fixed at 60,000*l.* a year, and of the Artillery at 48,000*l.* a year; all officers who were on the full pay retirement previously to the Royal Warrant of 1840 being considered supernumerary to the establishment of 60,000*l.* and 48,000*l.* respectively.

30. *See* new clause 30, circular No. 675 (page 15).

31. The retirement of officers of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers shall not be confined to the ranks of lieutenant-colonel, captain, and lieutenant, but may include a proportion of unattached general officers and regimental colonels who, relinquishing the prospect of succeeding to the command of battalions, shall be permitted to retire on 600*l.* a year.

32. Lieutenant-colonels of Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers, with the rank of colonel, of not less than 30 years service, will be permitted to retire on 400*l.* a year; and lieutenant-colonels, of shorter periods of service, and officers of inferior rank, of Artillery and Engineers, on their regimental pay, subject to the provisions of clause 30, as to unfitness from ill-health and wounds received in action.

33. The retired pay of lieutenant-colonels shall be 20*s.* a day.

34. Each officer placed on the retired full-pay list shall receive a step of honorary rank, together with the full-pay of the rank from which he retired (or the special rates applicable to officers of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers); but such officer cannot be further promoted.

35. The regimental field officers of Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers who have been placed on the retired full-pay list, or who may have retired on half-pay as such, in consequence of wounds or ill-health contracted in the service anterior to our Warrant of the 3rd November 1854, shall be promoted in succession up to the rank of colonel and general officer, when those who stood next below them on the effective establishment are so promoted. On attaining the rank of general officer, a number not exceeding eight of the Royal Artillery, and four of the Royal Engineers, shall be allowed to receive 400*l.* a year each, and the two seniors of the Royal Artillery, and the senior officer of the Royal Engineers who shall have been promoted, and each receive 50*l.* a year, in addition to the before-mentioned sum of 400*l.* per annum.

36. Officers appointed to veteran battalions shall not, on their reduction or retirement therefrom, acquire any claim to retired full-pay.

37. That officers commanding regiments shall be required to retire thereform on attaining 60 years of age, unless it be reported to our Commander-in-Chief by the general officer inspecting a regiment, that its condition and discipline are such as to prove that it would be advantageous to the service for the commanding officer to continue in the command of his corps. Officers retiring under this provision will be allowed the rate of retired full-pay fixed by this our Royal Warrant, retaining their prospect of becoming general officers, and their right to unattached pay as general officers in lieu of retired full-pay, provided such officers shall at the period of their retirement hold the rank of colonel in the army, and have fulfilled the conditions of service required by Article 27.

Temporary Allowance in the nature of Half-Pay.

Service of less than three years.

38. An officer having served less than three years will, if reduced, receive only a temporary allowance of half-pay, according to the following scale:—

Services on Full-Pay.	Temporary Allowance.
Under 1 year	for 1 year.
1, and under 2 years	for 2 years.
2, and under 3 years	for 3 years.

The temporary allowance ceases at the termination of the above recited periods, or sooner if the officer shall have been previously placed on full-pay.

Re-appointment within five years.

39. An officer who has been placed on temporary half-pay is eligible to be appointed to a full-pay commission, either by exchange or otherwise, provided his appointment takes place within five years after he has ceased to receive temporary half-pay, in which case his former service is allowed to reckon.

40. The exchange to full-pay, under the preceding article, may be made with a full-pay officer entitled to half-pay.

Sale of Commission.

41. An officer who has been reduced with only a temporary allowance, having purchased his commission, may receive the regulated price thereof from the public through our Secretary of State for War, and the public shall be reimbursed by the sale of a first full-pay commission, which would otherwise have been conferred without purchase; but these sales shall not be required in any greater proportion than one for every two such vacated commissions.

Half Pay.

Liability to forfeiture.

42. The half-pay of the army is granted as a remuneration for past military services, and also as imposing an obligation on the officer to return to his military duties whenever called upon; therefore, any officer not obeying the call is liable to forfeit his half-pay, if not incapacitated by illness.

Wounds received in action.

43. An officer shall be entitled to be placed on the half-pay establishment if compelled to retire in consequence of wounds received in action.

Ill-health contracted on duty.

44. An officer having served more than three years shall be entitled to be placed upon the half-pay establishment, if compelled to retire in consequence of ill-health contracted on duty, as certified by the medical board or medical officers to whom he has been referred for examination. Unless the result of such examination be received by our Commander-in-Chief and Secretary of State for War, he will be considered to have retired upon half-pay for his own convenience.

45, 46. *See* clauses 45 and 46, Circular No. 675 (pages 15 and 16).

Garrison appointments.

47. No garrison commission or appointment shall give an officer any claim to half-pay on retirement.

Residence of half-pay officer.

48. The residence of the half-pay officer is to be stated every quarter in his declaration, whether his half-pay be received by an agent or by himself.

No right to sell or commute.

49. No officer on half-pay shall, of right, have a claim to sell or commute his half-pay; the permission shall be governed by such consideration of the individual case as may induce our Secretary of State for War and Commander-in-Chief to recommend it.

Sale of commission by officers having a claim to half pay.

50. If a subaltern officer, whose service confers a claim to half-pay, be desirous of retiring from the army by the sale of his commission, the following rules should be observed:—

1. If he purchased his commission, the regulated price may be granted (whether he should be receiving half-pay or a temporary allowance in the nature of half-pay).
2. If he did not purchase his commission, and had served less than seven years on full-pay in the army, he may be allowed to receive 100*l.** for each year of service as a commissioned officer, not however exceeding the regulated price of the commission he held.
3. If a non-commissioned officer shall have been promoted to the rank of an ensign or cornet, or adjutant, he shall not have a claim to retire, by the sale of his commission, unless he shall have served in the army as an officer on full-pay upwards of one year, in which case he may be awarded the full price of the commission which he shall have received without purchase, or such proportion thereof as, with reference to the length of his actual service, shall be deemed proper by our Secretary of State for War and Commander-in-Chief.

*Now 100*l.* for each year of foreign service, and 50*l.* for each year of home service.

Artillery and Engineer officers retiring on half pay at their own request.

51. The following number of officers of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers will be permitted to retire on permanent half-pay, at their own request:—

	Artillery.		Engineers.	
Lieutenant Colonels	2	annually	1	annually.
Captains of not less than 24 years' service	3	annually	3	every two years.
Lieutenants of not less than 20 years' service	1	annually	1	every two years.

Appendix HI.—*continued.*

Officers who may have been previously on temporary haly-pay, in consequence of reduction, will be allowed to reckon such time in making up the requisite number of years of service.

Officers retiring under this clause shall not be eligible for any further promotion.

52. An officer of any of the under-mentioned ranks, having entered the service since the termination of the war in 1815, and having been permitted to exchange to half-pay, not on account of ill-health, but for his private convenience, before he had served seven years on full-pay, shall be allowed only the old rate of half-pay specified in the following Schedule:— Certain officers who have been permitted to retire for their own convenience.

	Cavalry.		Infantry.		Artillery and Engineers.	
	New Rate.	Old Rate.	New Rate.	Old Rate.	New Rate.	Old Rate.
	Per diem. £ s. d.	Per diem. £ s. d.	Per diem. £ s. d.	Per diem. £ s. d.	Per diem. £ s. d.	Per diem. £ s. d.
Colonel Commandant	—	—	—	—	1 15 4	1 2 0
Colonel	0 15 6	0 13 0	0 14 6	0 12 0	0 16 9	0 12 0
Lieutenant-Colonel	0 12 6	0 10 0	0 11 0	0 8 6	0 11 8	0 8 6
Lieutenant-Colonel on Major's pay	—	—	—	—	0 10 1	0 7 6
Major	0 10 0	0 8 0	0 9 6	0 7 6	—	—
Captain	0 7 6	0 5 6	0 7 0	0 5 0	0 7 4	0 5 0
Ditto of Artillery, Engineers, and Infantry, having superior brevet rank, and provided he shall have served as Captain on full-pay for at least two years immediately before retirement to half-pay	—	—	0 8 0		0 8 4	—
Ditto of Cavalry with brevet rank, exchanging to half-pay after two years' full-pay service, with a Captain of Infantry	—	—	0 7 6	—	—	—
Lieutenant	0 4 8	0 3 0	0 4 0	0 2 4	0 4 2	0 2 6
Ditto of Artillery, Engineers, and Infantry, if commissioned seven years as a Lieutenant in the regular army at the date of being placed upon half-pay	—	—	0 4 6	—	0 4 8	0 2 6
Ditto of Cavalry, of five years' standing, if entitled to reckon two years for the battle of Waterloo	0 5 2	—	—	—	—	—
Cornet	0 3 6	0 2 6	—	—	—	—
Junior Lieutenant of Artillery or Engineers	—	—	—	—	0 3 2	0 2 0
Ensign	—	—	0 3 0	0 1 10	—	—
Adjutant, if not commissioned as Lieutenant	0 4 0	0 4 0	0 4 0	0 4 0	—	—

If the retirement should be for the public convenience, by reduction or otherwise, or in consequence of ill-health certified by a Medical Board, the officer will be allowed the new rate of half-pay.

Promotion to unattached rank and half-pay.

53. For every three vacancies occurring by death on the British half-pay list, in the rank of Colonel and Lieutenant-Colonel, one Major serving upon full pay may be promoted to the unattached rank and half-pay of a Lieutenant-Colonel, viz., 11*s.* a day; in like manner, for every three vacancies in the rank of Major, one Captain may be promoted from the full-pay to the unattached rank and half-pay of a Major; and for every three vacancies in the rank of Captain, one Lieutenant may be promoted to the unattached rank and half-pay of Captain.

The officers so promoted under this Regulation shall retain their claims to pensions for their widows at the rate accorded to their new ranks.

The vacancies which these promotions will create on the full-pay list shall be in all cases filled from the half-pay list.

54. Service on the Staff shall be considered as full-pay service.

Given at Our Court at St. James's, this 14th day of October 1858, in the Twenty-second Year of Our Reign.

By Her Majesty's Command,
J. Peel.

Victoria R.

Whereas we have judged it expedient to revise certain parts of Our Royal Warrant of the 14th October 1858, which regulate the full and half-pay retirements of officers of Our Army; it is Our will and pleasure, that instead of the provisions contained in clauses 30, 45, and 46 of the aforesaid Warrant, which are hereby cancelled, those contained in this Our Royal Warrant shall be adopted.

New clause 30.

The Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels, Majors, and Captains of the Guards and Line, allowed to retire upon full pay, shall be selected and recommended to us by Our Commander-in-Chief, with the concurrence of Our Secretary of State for War, and appointed according to their regimental, and not according to their brevet rank.

But no officer shall be placed on the retired full-pay list until after a service of 30 years as a commissioned officer on full pay of a regiment, or in a staff situation; or if promoted from the ranks, until after an aggregate period of not less than 30 years' service in all grades, of which at least 15 years shall have been as a commissioned officer on regimental full pay, or on the staff; unless under special circumstances arising from ill-health contracted in the service, or in consequence of wounds received in action, it shall be deemed expedient by Our Secretary of State for War to reduce such service to any shorter period than 30 years.

New clause 45.

An officer having actually done duty in some regiment or corps, or in some other military capacity as a commissioned officer in the public service, for a period of at least three years, shall be entitled to be placed on the half-pay establishment on reduction from full-pay.

An officer who has been promoted from the ranks shall be entitled to the benefit of this provision after one year's service on full pay as a commissioned officer, and at least five years' service as a non-commissioned officer.

New clause 46.

No officer shall be permitted to retire upon permanent half-pay until after a service of 25 years as a commissioned officer on full pay of a regiment, or in a staff situation; or if promoted from the ranks, until after an aggregate period of not less than 25 years' service in all grades, of which at least 10 years shall have been as a commissioned officer on regimental full pay, or on the staff; unless the retirement shall be occasioned by unfitness for service, resulting from wounds received in action, or from ill-health, certified to have been contracted in and by military service, or shall be in accordance with the provisions laid down for officers of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers in clause 51 of Our Royal Warrant of the 14th October 1858.

Additional clause.

The provisions in clauses 30, 45, and 46, for officers of the Guards and Line promoted from the ranks, are also applicable to the same class of officers of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers.

Given at Our Court at St. James's, this 28th day of March 1861, in the Twenty-fourth year of Our Reign.

By Her Majesty's Command,
Herbert.

Appendix III.—*continued.*

Exchanges to Half-pay under 25 Years' Service.

VICTORIA R.

WHEREAS by our Royal Warrant of 28th March 1861, We were pleased to revise clauses 30, 45, and 46 of Our Royal Warrant of 14th October 1858: And whereas it has been represented to Us that it is expedient to further revise clause 46 of the said Royal Warrant of 14th October 1858, Our will and pleasure is, that officers of less than 25 years' service, who have performed sufficient service to justify a temporary retirement from active duty, may be permitted to exchange to temporary half-pay with any officer of corresponding rank already on the half-pay list, who may be desirous of returning to full-pay, to serve or to sell; provided the age and other qualifications of the officer returning to full-pay shall be approved by the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief of Our army, and Our Secretary of State for War: And provided also, that the grounds upon which the retiring officer applies for permission to go to temporary half-pay shall be satisfactory to the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, and Our Secretary of State for War, and that the arrangement shall not be disadvantageous to the public service.

Given at Our Court at St. James's, this 31st day of January 1863, in the twenty-sixth year of Our Reign.

By Her Majesty's Command,
G. C. LEWIS.

APPENDIX IV.

CIRCULAR MEMORANDUM addressed to the ARMY at Home and Abroad.

Horse Guards, S.W., 15 February 1861.

1. His Royal Highness the General Commanding-in-Chief has had under his consideration the necessity of recalling to Full Pay Service all officers now on Half-pay who are able to serve, and wishing also to give to officers on Half-pay the opportunity of retiring from the service by the sale of their Commissions: he hereby announces, with the concurrence of the Secretary of State for War, that they will be permitted to do so, to a limited extent, in the manner and under the restrictions herein-after specified.

2. This arrangement to include General Officers who may be in receipt of the half-pay only of the regimental rank in which they retired.

3. The individuals disposed to avail themselves of this arrangement shall make application to the General Commanding-in-Chief, through the Military Secretary, according to the Form annexed.

4. The sales to take place under the following restrictions, viz.:—

No person to be allowed to sell who has passed the age of 60 years, or who cannot produce a certificate from the Army Medical Department at Head Quarters, or, if in a colony, the certificate of a medical board, or if no medical board can be assembled, the certificate of the Senior Medical Officer, showing that his retirement does not result from impaired constitution threatening earlier dissolution than a person of his age may expect in the common course of nature.

5. The price of the Commissions to be paid to the officers selling out shall be the regulation price of the rank in which they retired, or such portion as their services may entitle them to, less the difference received by them between full and half-pay.

6. It is to be understood that no officer on the Half-pay List, who may hold a garrison situation, will be permitted to retain it if he should sell under this arrangement.

7. The time allowed for the operation of this regulation shall be limited to six months for officers at home, and to one year for officers residing in the colonies.

8. Officers selling their Commissions under this Regulation will be granted the Brevet Rank to which they might be entitled had they been restored to Full-pay to sell in the usual manner, their names being retained as Retired Officers in the Army List accordingly,

9. As the funds at the disposal of the Secretary of State for War for this purpose are limited, the applications will be considered in the order in which they are received; and when the funds are expended no further sales will be allowed.

10. Officers of Artillery and Engineers on the Half-pay List who may be desirous of availing themselves of the benefit of this Regulation, so far as the provisions thereof can be made applicable to them, are at liberty to make application accordingly; but as such officers are not, under ordinary circumstances, eligible to dispose of their Commissions by sale, each application as received will be specially considered with reference to the previous service of the officer.

By command,
JAMES YORKE SCARLETT,
Adjutant-General.

APPENDIX V.

RETURN of the Number of Promotions in the several Purchase Corps of the Army to the various Ranks, distinguishing those which went by purchase and those without purchase, during the year from 1st April 1869 to 1st April 1870.

Regiment.	Lt.-Col.		Major.		Capt.		Lieut.	
	By pur.	Non-pur.	By pur.	Non-pur.	By pur.	Non-pur.	By pur.	Non-pur.
1st Life Guards	..	..	..	..	3	..	3	..
2nd „	..	..	..	..	2	..	2	..
Royal Horse Guards	..	..	..	..	3	..	6	..
1st Dragoon Guards	..	..	..	..	4	..	6	..
2nd „ „	..	..	1	..	1	..	1	..
3rd „ „	..	..	1	..	4	..	5	..
4th „	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..
5th „	1	..	1	..	1	..	2	..
6th „	1	..	1	..	2	..	3	..
7th „ „	..	..	1	..	4	..	6	..
1st Dragoons	..	..	..	..	2	..	3	..
2nd „	..	..	1	..	2	..	3	1
3rd Hussars	..	..	1	..	3	..	3	..
4th „	..	..	..	..	2	..	3	2
5th Lancers	1	..	1	..	3	1	3	3
6th Dragoons	..	..	1	..	2	..	4	..
7th Hussars	..	..	1	..	1	..	1	..
8th „	..	..	..	..	3	..	5	..
9th Lancers	1	..	1	..	2	..	2	..
10th Hussars	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
11th „	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
12th Lancers	..	..	..	..	1	..	4	..
13th Hussars	..	..	..	..	2	..	5	1
14th Hussars	..	..	..	..	2	..	3	..
15th „	..	..	..	..	1	..	2	..
16th Lancers	..	..	..	..	2	..	2	1
*17th „	..	..	1	..	2	..	4	1
Grenadier Guards	..	..	..	1	4	..	9	..
Coldstream Guards	..	..	..	..	3	..	4	..
Scots Fusilier Guards	..	..	..	..	3	..	5	1
Military Train	..	..	..	..	1	..	2	..
1st Foot	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	2
2nd „	..	..	1	..	1	..	2	1	1
3rd „	..	..	..	..	2	..	11	1
4th „	..	..	..	..	2	1	5	1
5th „	..	1	..	1	..	1	1	1
6th „	..	..	..	..	1	1	1	2
7th „	..	..	1	..	1	..	4	..
8th „	..	..	..	..	2	..	3	1
9th „	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..
10th „	..	..	..	..	1	..	5	1
11th „	..	..	..	1	..	1	4	3
12th „	..	..	..	1	1	1	3	5
13th „	..	..	..	..	2	..	6	1
14th „	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
15th „	..	..	1	..	4	..	8	..
16th „	..	..	..	..	1	1	3	1
17th „	..	..	..	..	4	..	5	..
18th „	..	..	1	..	1	..	3	..
19th „	..	1	..	1	1	2	2	8
20th „	..	..	..	..	1	1	2	1
21st „	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	4
22nd „	..	..	..	..	2	..	3	..
23rd „	..	1	..	1	3	..	4	..
24th „	..	..	..	..	2	..	3	..
25th „	1	..	1	..	2	..	5	2
26th „	..	..	..	..	1	..	2	..
27th „	1	..	1	..	2	..	2	..
28th „	..	..	1	1	1	1	1	1
29th „	..	..	..	..	2	..	5	..

* See after total for 18th Hussars.

Appendix V.—*continued.*

Regiment.	Lt.-Col.		Major.		Capt.		Lieut.	
	By pur.	Non-pur.	By pur.	Non-pur.	By pur.	Non-pur.	By pur.	Non-pur.
30th Foot	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
31st „	..	..	..	..	2	1	2	1
32nd „	..	1	1	1	1	1	2	1
33rd „	..	..	..	..	2	..	3	..
34th „	..	..	..	..	2	..	3	..
35th „	..	..	..	..	1	..	3	..
36th „	..	..	..	..	1	..	2	..
37th „	..	..	..	1	..	1	1	2
38th „	..	..	1	..	1	..	3	4
39th „	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..
40th „	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..
41st „	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	1
42nd „	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..
43rd „	..	..	..	..	1	..	2	..
44th „	..	1	..	1	2	1	3	..
45th „	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	3
46th „	..	..	..	..	2	..	2	..
47th „	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
48th „	..	..	..	1	2	..	4	1
49th „	..	1	..	1	..	..	1	..
50th „	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..
51st „	1	..	1	..	4	..	4	..
52nd „	1	..	1	..	3	..	4	..
53rd „	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	..
54th „	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..
55th „	..	..	..	..	1	..	3	..
56th „	..	1	..	1	..	1	1	..
57th „	..	..	..	..	2	..	3	..
58th „	..	..	1	..	1	..	1	4
59th „	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
60th „	..	1	2	..	5	..	7	..
61st „	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..
62nd „	..	..	..	..	1	..	2	..
63rd „	..	..	..	..	2	..	3	..
64th „	..	..	..	..	1	..	5	..
65th „	..	..	..	..	4	..	4	..
66th „	1	..	2	..	4	..	8	..
67th „	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..
68th „	..	1	..	1	1	1	1	1
69th „	..	..	1	..	5	..	6	..
70th „	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..
71st „	..	..	..	..	1	..	4	..
72nd „	..	..	1	..	2	..	3	..
73rd „	..	..	..	1	..	1	..	1
74th „	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
75th „	..	..	..	..	3	..	5	..
76th „	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
77th „	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..
78th „	..	..	..	..	2	..	3	..
79th „	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
80th „	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
81st „	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	..
82nd „	..	..	..	..	1	..	2	..
83rd „	..	..	..	..	2	..	3	..
84th „	1	..	1	..	1	..	3	..
85th „	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
86th „	..	..	..	..	2	..	2	..
87th „	..	..	1	..	5	..	7	1
88th „	..	..	..	..	2	..	3	1
89th „	..	..	..	..	3	..	3	1
90th „	..	..	1	..	1	..	..	..
91st „	1	..	1	..	2	..	2	1
92nd „	1	..	1	..	4	..	6	..
93rd „	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
94th „	..	..	..	..	2	..	2	..
95th Foot	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
96th „	..	..	..	..	2	..	4	1
97th „	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..
98th „	..	..	..	..	1	..	3	..
99th „	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
100th „	..	..	..	..	1	..	5	..
Rifle Brigade	..	..	..	..	4	..	9	..
1st W. I. Regiment	..	..	..	..	..	1	3	3
2nd „ „	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	2
3rd „ „	..	..	..	..	1	..	5	1
Ceylon Rifle Regiment	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1
Cape Md. Riflemen	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..
Canadian Rifle Regiment	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Total	12	10	35	15	207	23	389	78
Add 18th Hussars	..	..	1	..	1	..	1	..
	12	10	36	15	208	23	390	78

ANALYSIS of Non-purchase Promotions during years 1869–70.

Ranks.	In succession to Officers promoted Major-General.	In succession to death vacancies.	In succession Officers seconded.	In succession Officers retired on Full Pay.	In succession to Officers retired on Half Pay.	Adjutant promoted when junior goes up by purchase.	In succession to Probationers for Indian Staff Corps.	On augmentation.	Special, in succession to Sale.
Lt.-Colonel	..	1	3	2	4	..	..	..	..
Major	..	5	2	2	6	..	..	..	..
Captain	..	15	3	2	3	..	..	..	..
Lieutenant	..	35	2	3	2	3	31	1	1

Horse Guards,
10th May 1870.

APPENDIX VI.

RETURN of the Number of Full-pay Commissions of each Rank in Purchase Corps which have been absorbed on Reduction during the past Five Years, distinguishing Purchase and Non-purchase Vacancies. (From 1st April 1865 to 31st March 1870.)

Regiment and Year.	Lt.-Col.		Major.		Captain.		Lieut.		Cornet.	
	By pur.	Non-pur.	By pur.	Non-pur.	By pur.	Non-pur.	By pur.	Non-pur.	By pur.	Non-pur.
1st Life Guards - 1865-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
2nd Life Guards 65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Royal Horse Guards 65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
1st Dragoon Guards 65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
66-67	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..
67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
69-70	..	..	..	..	1	1	..	2	..	..
2nd Dragoon Guards 65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..
68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
69-70	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	1	..	..

Regiment and Year.	Lt.-Col.		Major.		Captain.		Lieut.		Cornet.	
	By pur.	Non-pur.	By pur.	Non-pur.	By pur.	Non-pur.	By pur.	Non-pur.	By pur.	Non-pur.
3rd Dragoon Guards 65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	1	..
4th Dragoon Guards 65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
5th Dragoon Guards 65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..
68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..
69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
6th Dragoon Guards 65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..	..
7th Dragoon Guards 65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	1	2
68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	4	..	..
1st Dragoons - 65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	..
69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
2nd Dragoons - 65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..

Appendix VI.—*continued.*

Regiment and Year.		Lt.-Col. By pur.	Lt.-Col. Non-pur.	Major. By pur.	Major. Non-pur.	Captain. By pur.	Captain. Non-pur.	Lieut. By pur.	Lieut. Non pur.	Cornet or Ensg. By pur.	Cornet or Ensg. Non-pur.
3rd Hussars	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
4th Hussars	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
5th Lancers	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
6th Dragoons	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	4	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..
7th Hussars	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..
8th Hussars	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..
9th Lancers	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..
10th Hussars	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
11th Hussars	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
12th Lancers	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	..
13th Hussars	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
14th Hussars	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
15th Hussars	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
16th Lancers	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
17th Lancers	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	..
18th Hussars	67-68	(No other absorption in this regiment during the five years.)						..	1	..	..
Military Train	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	1	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	3	1
	69-70	..	..	..	..	1	..	2	..	2	..
Grenadier Guards	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Coldstream Guards	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Scots Fusilier Guards	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
1st Foot	65-66	..	1	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
2nd Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	2	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	2	..	..	1	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..	..
3rd Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	1	1	1	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	2	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..
4th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	1	2	2	1	1	1
	69-70	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..

Regiment and Year.		Lt.-Col. By pur.	Lt.-Col. Non-pur.	Major. By pur.	Major. Non-pur.	Captain. By pur.	Captain. Non-pur.	Lieut. By pur.	Lieut. Non-pur.	Ensign. By pur.	Ensign. Non-pur.
5th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1
	68-69	..	..	..	..	1	..	2	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..
6th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	2	..	1	1	..	2
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
7th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	2	..	..	..	1	1
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
8th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..	1	1
	68-69	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
9th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	1	1	1	1	..	2
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	..	..	1
10th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
11th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1
12th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	2	..	1	..	2	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..
13th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	1	1	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
14th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	.
	66-67	..	..	..	..	1	1	2	..	2	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	2	1
15th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2
	68-69	..	..	..	..	1	1	..	2	..	2
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
16th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	3
	69-70	..	..	..	..	1	..	2	..	1	..
17th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	1	1	1	..	1	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	2	1
	68-69	..	..	..	..	1	1	..	2	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..
18th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	2	..	1	1	1	1
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
19th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
20th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	1
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1
	68-69	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..	..	2
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
21st Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	1	1	..	..	..	3
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	1
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
22nd Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	67-68	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..	..	2
	68-69	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..	3	1
23rd Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	1	..	..	1	1	..	1	..	2
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	1	..	1	..	..	1	1	..
24th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1
25th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	2	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	1	..
26th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
27th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	2	1	..	..	1
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
28th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..	..	1
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..

Appendix VI.—*continued.*

Regiment and Year.		Lt.-Col.		Major.		Captain.		Lieut.		Ensign.	
		By pur.	Non-pur.	By pur.	Non-pur.	By pur.	Non-pur.	By pur.	Non-pur.	By pur.	Non-pur.
29th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..
30th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
31st Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	1	..	2	..	1	1
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
32nd Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
33rd Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	68-69	..	..	..	..	2	..	1	1	..	1
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..
34th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	2	1	..	..	..	1
	67-68	..	..	..	..	2	..	..	1	..	1
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
35th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	1	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
36th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
37th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
38th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
39th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
40th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	1	1	1	1	1	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
41st Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
42nd Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	1
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..	..	..
43rd Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	1	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
44th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	1
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..
45th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..
46th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	1
	68-69	..	..	..	..	1	1	1	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
47th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..	1	..
48th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	2	..	1	..	..	1
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
49th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..
50th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	1	1	..	1	..	2
	69-70	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..
51st Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	2	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..
52nd Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	2	..	1	..	1	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1

Regiment and Year.		Lt.-Col.		Major.		Captain.		Lieut.		Ensign.	
		By pur.	Non-pur.	By pur.	Non-pur.	By pur.	Non-pur.	By pur.	Non-pur.	By pur.	Non-pur.
	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
53rd Foot	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1
54th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	1	1	1	..	1	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
55th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
56th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	1	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	..	2	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
57th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	1	..	1
	67-68	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	1
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	..
58th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
59th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	2	..	1	1	2	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
60th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	2	..	2	..	2	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	1
	69-70	..	..	..	..	1	1	1	..	3	..
61st Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
62nd Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
63rd Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	1	1	2	..	1	1
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
64th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
65th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	1	1	1	..	1	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
66th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	1	1	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
67th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	2	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
68th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	2	..	1	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
69th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
70th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	1	1	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
71st Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	1
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	1
72nd Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	2	..	..	1	1	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
73rd Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
74th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	2	..	..	1	1	1
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
75th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	2	..	1	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1
76th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..

Appendix VI.—*continued.*

Regiment and Year.		Lt.-Col. By pur.	Lt.-Col. Non-pur.	Major. By pur.	Major. Non-pur.	Captain. By pur.	Captain. Non-pur.	Lieut. By pur.	Lieut. Non-pur.	Ensign. By pur.	Ensign. Non-pur.
77th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..
78th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
79th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
80th Foot	65-66	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	*1*	..	..	..	..	1
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	*1*	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
81st Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	*1*	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	*1*	..	..	..	1	1
	67-68	..	..	..	..	*1*	..	1	*1*	1	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
82nd Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-66	..	..	..	..	*1*	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	*1*	1	1	..
83rd Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	*2*	..	1	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
84th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
85th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	*1*	..	1	..	2	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
86th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
87th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1
88th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
89th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	*1*	..	1	..	1	1
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
90th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	2
	69-70	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	..	..	..
91st Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	*1*	1	*1*	1	..	1
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
92nd Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
93rd Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	*1*	1	..	1
94th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	1	..	..	*1*	..	..	1	..	2
	68-69	..	..	..	..	*1*	..	..	..	..	1
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
95th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
96th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
97th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	2	..	2
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	2	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
98th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	*1*	..	1	..	..	1
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	1
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
99th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	2
100th Foot	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	*2*	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	*2*	..	..	..	2	1
Rifle Brigade	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	1
	67-68	..	..	..	..	*1*	..	1	..	1	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	1	2	*2*	*1*	2	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	..
1 W. I. R.	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
2 W. I. R.	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	*1*	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
3 W. I. R.	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	*1*	..	..	..	*2*	..	..	1
4 W. I. R.	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	*1*	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	disbanded 1 April 1859.								..	..
Ceylon Rifle Regt.	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	.
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..
	69-70	..	1	..	..	*3*	1	..	1	3	2
Cape Md. Rifle	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	..	..	..	..	*2*	..	*1*	..	1	..
Royal Can. Rifle	65-66	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	66-67	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	67-68	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	68-69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	69-70	1	..	*1*	..	4	..	1	3	..	3
Total		2	7	—	2	28	43	89	58	180	120

The figures in italics are not included in the above totals. They represent vacancies which in the ordinary course would have been filled by officers from half pay to serve or sell; the total number of these absorptions is stated below.

Lt.-Colonel 1; *Majors* 3; *Captains* 95; *Lieutenants* 35; *Cornets* 2.

Horse Guards,
10 May 1870.

W. F. Forster,
Military Secretary.

APPENDIX VII.

Extract from the Memorandum of the Duke of Wellington laid before the Select Committee on Army and Navy Appointments in 1833.

In the Memorandum prepared by the Duke of Wellington for the Select Committee on Army and Navy appointments in 1833, the following observations occur:—

But there is another view of the subject which ought to be taken into consideration, the case of Officers who pay more than the regulated price for their Commissions of Lieutenant-Colonel, of whom there have been hundreds of instances.

The writer of this paper knows of one who paid 6,000 guineas for his Lieutenant-Colonelcy of a regiment of Infantry. He received the order of the Bath (which is now the Grand Cross) before he was promoted to be Colonel of a regiment of Infantry of the Line, at the end of 12 years after his promotion to be a Lieutenant-Colonel.

During that time he served upon his pay.

He surely is entitled to carry to the account of the sacrifices which he made in order to render his service, the accumulation on the purchase money of his Commission of Lieutenant-Colonel, at least, till he was promoted to be Colonel of a regiment.

Appendix VII.—*continued.*

If he had been promoted to be Lieutenant-Colonel without purchase, as he might have been, in His Majesty's Army, or as he would have been in any other service, or as he would have been in the corresponding rank of the Navy, and had equally lived upon the pay of his rank, he would have had in his pocket the purchase money of his Lieutenant-Colonelcy, and the accumulation of interest upon that sum, at the moment he was promoted to be Colonel of a regiment.

But supposing the reward of this Officer's service to be 1,100*l.* per annum, it is obvious that he had paid 6,000 guineas 12 years before; and even if nothing else is taken into consideration, it will be admitted that the reward, even in this most favoured case, was not extravagant, considering what is given in other services in the British Navy, and the rewards for exertions and services in other professions.

APPENDIX VIII.

Correspondence between the Military Secretary and the Home Office respecting an Officer who had paid Over-Regulation.

Horse Guards,
13 October 1834.

Sir,

Captain Bird, late of the 55th Foot, having submitted to the General Commanding-in-Chief papers by which it appears evident that Lieut. Cary, then of that regiment, and now a Captain in the Royals, agreed in the month of December 1830 to give Captain Bird the sum of 300*l.* above the regulation for the Company, his Lordship has for some time had under his consideration the manner in which it would be best to mark the King's disapprobation of the infraction of the regulations, and finding that much inconvenience would result from the promotion being cancelled, several officers who were promoted or appointed in consequence of it, but who were as it appears no party to the transaction, being at this moment with the 55th in India, his Lordship has recommended to His Majesty that Captain Cary should be deprived of one year's rank in the Army, and that his Commission should be dated 6th January 1833, instead of 6th January 1832.

It being understood that Captain Bird has obtained the appointment of Adjutant to the South Lincoln Militia since he quitted the Army, the General Commanding-in-Chief deems it right to bring these circumstances to the knowledge of the Secretary of State in the hope that he will consider whether it may not be possible to punish Captain Bird to the same extent as Captain Cary.

I have, &c.,
F. R. Somerset.

S. M. Phillipps, Esq.,
Downing Street.

My Lord, 25th November 1834.

In reference to the correspondence that has recently passed between your Lordship and myself respecting the conduct of Adjutant Bird, of the South Lincolnshire Militia, I am now directed by the Duke of Wellington to acquaint your Lordship, for the information of the General Commanding-in-Chief, that the case having been referred to the Lord Lieutenant of the above county, his Lordship is of opinion that that officer is deserving of some mark of censure and reprehension. It has therefore been suggested to Lord Brownlow by his Grace for consideration whether, in the event of an application by Adjutant Bird for the Brevet Rank of Captain, it would not be proper to decline appointing him to that rank for the present.

(Signed) S. M. Phillipps.

Lord F. Somerset.

APPENDIX IX.

Evidence given by H. R. H. the Duke of Cambridge before the Select Committee on Military Organisation.

The following evidence was given before the Select Committee on Military Organisation, in August 1859, by His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, at the time that the correspondence as to the emoluments of officers in the cavalry, and the prices of the commissions in that service, was proceeding between the War Office and the Treasury.

3993. (*Mr. Secretary Sidney Herbert.*) Have not a good many doubts been expressed as to the legality of selling commissions beyond the regulated price?—There is no doubt upon that point.

3994. Therefore a system which is not itself a legal system is now practised in the army?—If it came to our knowledge officially that there was more given for a commission than the regulated price, there is no doubt that it would be illegal. But we do not know it; it is scrupulously kept out of our view, because it is known to be illegal.

4053. Has it not been suggested as a cure for the deficiency of the candidates, that the expenditure should be reduced, by doing away with the stoppage for forage, for example?—Yes; I think that that is a most unjust stoppage.

4055. I believe the Treasury answered to that, that they thought it was the high price of the commission which deterred gentlemen from coming in?—Yes, so I have understood.

4056. And they therefore proposed that the regulated price should be lowered?—Yes.

4057. If the regulated price were lowered, would it really affect the value of commissions one sixpence, excepting the first commissions?—No, only the first commissions.

4058. (*Chairman.*) I wish to ask your Royal Highness a question upon this very point, and bearing upon a former answer your Royal Highness gave; your Royal Highness has said that officially you are not cognizant of the prices paid above regulation?—I am not.

4059. Mr. Hammersley is one of the great firm of army agents?—He is.

4060. If prices much above regulation are paid, he is a good witness on the subject, is he not?—I should think so.

4061. Mr. Hammersley, I think, before the commission on the sale and purchase of commissions, gave evidence that the price paid in the cavalry for commissions was frequently 100 per cent. above the regulation?—I can only say that of course it is scrupulously kept out of our sight, and that it is impossible for me, in my official capacity, to say what is given, or what is not; but if we found officially that more was given, it certainly would be contrary to law.

4062. The regulation price of a lieutenant-colonelcy is 6,000*l.*, is it not?—Yes.

4063. I may be wrong, but my impression is, that Mr. Hammersley stated that as much as 14,000*l.* had been given; frequently 12,000*l.*, and that the position of a junior officer in a regiment, who was unwilling to contribute to that amount above the regulation, was most painful; that the major, the captain and the lieutenant concurred, but that the cornet objected, and that the person to whom he would naturally look to sustain him in the objection, which was according to law, would be the lieutenant-colonel; but that the lieutenant-colonel himself was a person who had a deep interest in obtaining a large sum above the regulation; if such, though not known to your Royal Highness officially, should be the state of the practice in the cavalry regiment, would not that be a reason why young men, even of fortune, should be slow to enter the cavalry?—I have no doubt of it.

4064. Though your Royal Highness is not officially aware of it, yet your Royal Highness probably can hardly entertain a doubt that this practice obtains largely?—I do not doubt it; but I can positively state that, officially, I know nothing of it, and that it is impossible that we should, for if we did know it officially, we should instantly take notice of it.

4065. When an army agent has declared, before a commission, that this practice does obtain to a great extent, is it not worthy of strict scrutiny, whether that statement be well founded or not, so that your Royal Highness may

Appendix IX.—*continued.*

obtain official cognizance of it?—It must be a transaction of honour, and it was tried formerly; there used to be a certificate given on honour, that not more than the regulation price was given, but it was done away with, because it was found that it was evaded.

4066. That there was a temptation to violate an honourable pledge?—Certainly.

4067. Is not the acknowledgment of a very general practice, hardly consistent with honour?—Where money is concerned it is a very difficult thing for any authority to limit the mode in which that is to be distributed; I should be very glad, for one, if I could see any way in which we could, officially, put a stop to it; but I am really at a loss to know how it is to be done.

4068. Your Royal Highness would admit the importance of that question, and would perhaps assure us that it would not escape your consideration whether any means could be devised of checking what your Royal Highness believes to exist, and what would appear to be inconsistent with the discipline of the regiment, and with the willingness to enter the cavalry?—I should be delighted, as far as I am concerned, and all those connected with me, if anybody could suggest any means by which it could be put a stop to; I am sure that I should be the first to jump at it; but I admit at the same time distinctly, before this Committee, that I am at a loss to know what rules or regulations could be laid down to prevent a larger sum than the regulated price being paid, because where money is concerned, it is between man and man, and it is impossible for any authority to check it.

4069. And even in the seniority services this difficulty is found to exist, is it not, where sale and purchase it not allowed?—Yes, it does exist even in the Indian army, where there is supposed to be no purchase at all; I believe there is no doubt that a purse is made up by all the juniors, and I, myself, think that it is better to have that under certain regulations, than to leave it in that sort of chance way, where I think even greater acts of injustice might be done than in the other way.

4070. (*General Peel.*) The practice of paying more than the regulated price for a commission is not confined to the cavalry?—Certainly not; it runs throughout the army.

4071. (*Chairman.*) But the relative price above the regulation is higher in the cavalry than in the infantry, is it not?—The regulation price itself is higher, and therefore naturally the other would be higher; for instance, a cornet in the cavalry pays 850*l.* by regulation, and an ensign only 450*l.*; that is nearly double.

4072. What is a lieutenant-colonelcy in the cavalry as compared with a lieutenant-colonelcy in the infantry?—I do not recollect at this moment; it is all laid down. I should be very sorry if the Committee had any notion from what I said, that I thought the system existed to greater extent in the cavalry than in the infantry; I believe that it is general throughout the army.

4073. (*Mr. Secretary Sidney Herbert.*) When your Royal Highness speaks of the expense of commissions in the cavalry being a part of the reason why the cornetcies have remained unfilled, there is also the circumstance of the more expensive habits of cavalry regiments?—Certainly.

4074. (*Sir De Lacy Evans.*) Did your Royal Highness happen to glance your eye over the evidence given by Mr. Hammersley; is it not observable that he states that the per-centage of extra money paid is largest in the Guards, next largest in the cavalry, and least in the infantry?—Yes, I believe so.

4075. Therefore it really is greater in the cavalry than in the infantry?—Yes, I believe it is.

4076. And therefore that may have to do with the matter of the difficulty of obtaining candidates?—Certainly.

4077. But your Royal Highness has expressed a wish to do away with this illegal system, if it be possible?—Yes.

4078. As it appears, without the slightest difficulty whatever, this great army agent told the Commission all about the matter, there is no secret whatever about it; it is clear that if the Commander-in-Chief should require those gentlemen to state to him what the real facts were, steps might be taken to check this matter?—A military authority can only take cognizance of what comes to him officially, and as such, I state positively that we are not aware of any more money being paid than in the usual way, because, if an officer sells out he sends in a request to retire by the sale of his commission; the officers apply for the purchase of the commission; they do not say what is given or what is not given, and therefore we can only take for granted that the regulation is complied with; if it is not complied with, of course it is in the breast of those gentlemen who make this private arrangement amongst themselves. I think that if a case of that sort were to be brought before a court, no court would be able to decide that the officer had paid more than the regulation price.

4079. Is there not a regular authority given by the Commander-in-Chief to the army agents, to transact this business of exchange and purchase?—No, the army agent has nothing to do with it; the army agent is the individual who acts between man and man; but the case all comes officially to the Commander-in-Chief.

4080. Does not the agent make a report to the Commander-in-Chief?—Yes, that the money is lodged, but only the regulated price.

4081. With regard to the illegal part, which is certainly one of the most important parts of this arrangement, if your Royal Highness sees a total impossibility of getting rid of this illegality, would it not be better to arrange with the Government that the law prohibiting this proceeding should be abrogated, and that everybody should buy these commissions in the market without impediment?—I think that it is a very objectionable practice, but I do not see my way out of it, I must admit; I am at a loss to know how to meet it.

4082. (*Mr. Walpole.*) If it did come to your Royal Highness's knowledge officially that more than the regulation price was given, you would then deal with the case?—I should treat it as an illegal matter.

4083. What would happen?—I should represent to the Secretary of State that such and such had been the case, and I should ask him if he did not think it a case for prosecution.

4084. (*General Peel.*) The army agents know of many other pecuniary transactions of the officers besides this?—Certainly we have nothing to do with the army agents except that they tell us that the money is lodged.

4085. (*Colonel Percy Herbert.*) Supposing that Mr. Hammersley, or anybody else, paid 1,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* across the counter from one officer purchasing to another officer selling, and that your Royal Highness endeavoured to extract that fact from him, you would not be likely to meet with much success?—Certainly not.

4086. He would conceal that fact, although he states it generally before a Commission?—Certainly.

4087. With reference to the Indian service, the habit is, I believe, to subscribe a purse?—So I understand; I have heard it; I believe it is so.

4088. Is it not your opinion that there is pressure placed upon officers who are unwilling, either from want of means or otherwise, to pay their quota to that purse?—Certainly; because in that case, as I understand it, everybody must pay. In the case of a commission purchased, it is merely an individual officer concerned, and if he chooses not to pay more than the regulation price, or not to pay the regulation price, he does not purchase at all, he is the only person affected; but in the Indian army, as I understand it, everybody is affected.

4089. And it is a very great source of inconvenience to the young officers, and is the cause of their being called upon to contract debt in the junior ranks?—I think so; it seems to me reasonable to suppose.

4090. So that it is a more objectionable system in the Indian army than the other which holds in the Queen's army?—I quite think so.

4091. (*Colonel Lindsay.*) If the recognized payment of money for commissions was done away with, would it not be still done?—If you did away with purchase to-morrow, I believe that those officers of the army who were rich, would, somehow or other, induce those above them to leave, in order to make room for them.

4092. (*Colonel Percy Herbert.*) Is it not the case that promotions which now go without purchase are by report paid for very largely by officers; in the case of officers retiring, for instance, on full pay?—I have no doubt of it, though I know nothing of it officially.

4093. But you have no reason to doubt that large sums of money are paid for those things?—I have no doubt of it.

4094. (*Colonel Lindsay.*) In the present regimental system

Appendix IX.—*continued.*

of seniority, it is very difficult to put a stop to it?—If anybody would suggest to me, how it could be stopped, I should be the first to jump at it; but I have never found anybody suggest any mode of stopping it, and have never found any means myself.

4095. (*Mr. Horsman.*) I think your Royal Highness said, that the reason why there was such a number of vacancies in the cavalry was, because the candidates were of a class that did not choose to face the examination?—I think so; I think that it is not because they could not pass it just as well as the others, but they are in a position of life in which it is no great object to them, and they do not choose to run the risk, many of them; as they must pass the examination, and as there is the risk of being plucked, they think it is not worth their while, as they only wish to be in the army for two or three years.

4096. Does not this high amount of money passing, which is admitted to be so objectionable, and which your Royal Highness seee so much difficulty in checking, rather tend to confine the candidates for the cavalry to that class?—As Mr. Herbert has said, the whole cavalry service is so much more expensive, that it requires a man with more means to go into the cavalry than into the line. There is no doubt, as I said before, that whenever a man has the means he will, somehow or other, try to get an advantage by the means at his command, privately of course, not officially.

APPENDIX X.

STATEMENT showing the Regulation Prices and Average Over-Regulation Prices in Cavalry Regiments of the Line.

——	Regulation.	Over-Regulation.	Total.
	£	£	
Cornet - - - -	450	—	450
Lieutenant - - -	250	575	825
Captain - - -	1,100	2,006	3,106
Major - - - -	1,400	1,600	3,000
Lieut.-Colonel - -	1,300	1,794	3,094
	4,500	5,975	10,475

This calculation is independent of the sums recoverable from the Reserve Fund in cases where officers have paid the old cavalry rate.

STATEMENT showing the Regulation Prices and Average Over-Regulation Prices of Infantry Regiments of the Line.

——	Regulation.	Over-Regulation.	Total.
	£	£	£
Ensign - - - -	450	—	450
Lieutenant - - -	250	100	350
Captain - - - -	1,100	600	1,700
Major - - - -	1,400	800	2,200
Lieut.-Colonel - -	1,300	1,000	2,300
	4,500	2,500	7,000

RETURN of Promotions in the Year 1869 in Regiments in Messrs. Cox & Co.'s Agency distinguishing Purchase and Non-purchase.

Number of Commissions.	By Purchase.	Without Purchase.	For Regulation.	In consequence of Retirement on Full Pay, Half Pay, Promotion on the Staff, and Deaths.
571	455	116	66	83

The above return is to a great extent imperfect as the arrangements for promotions are made between the officers themselves, and except when the over-regulation money is placed to an officer's account in our hands we have little or no knowledge of the fact.

Craig's Court, 9th May 1870.

Cox & Co.

APPENDIX XI.

RETURN showing NUMBER of COMMISSIONS of HALF-PAY OFFICERS bought up by Reserve Fund under the Circular of 15th February 1861.

Year.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns and Cornets.
1861	5	3	47	2	2
1862	3	4	6	1	1
1863	2	6	3	1	1
1864	3	3	4	1	—
1865	2	6	3	—	—
1866	3	5	3	—	—
1867	2	7	1	—	—
1868	5	7	2	—	—
1869	6	7	2	—	—

RETURN showing the NUMBER of HALF-PAY PROMOTIONS by PURCHASE allowed by Treasury in consideration of the Sales under the same Circular.

Year.	To Lieut.-Colonel, Half-pay.	To Major, Half-pay.	To Captain, Half-pay.
1862	1	2	3
1863	3	6	3
1864–65	2	4	2
1865–66	2	4	2
1866–67	3	4	2
1867–68	3	4	2
1868–69	3	4	2
1869–70	3	4	2

APPENDIX XII.

AVERAGE SERVICE of PURCHASE and NON-PURCHASE OFFICERS in the INFANTRY of the LINE, as shown by the Army Lists of 1852 and 1870 respectively.

Steps purchased.	Average Years of Service on attaining the Rank of							
	Lieutenant-Colonel.		Major.		Captain.		Lieutenant.	
	Army List of 1870.	Army List of 1852.	Army List of 1870.	Army List of 1852.	Army List of 1870.	Army List of 1852.	Army List of 1870.	Army List of 1852.
All	22·3	*21·4*	17·3	*17·5*	8·2	*8·8*	2·8	*2·9*
Captain, Major, Lieut.-Colonel	22·5	*22·0*	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lieutenant, Captain, Lieut.-Colonel	22·6	*25·1*	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lieutenant, Major, Lieutenant-Colonel	24·0	*23·4*	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lieutenant, Captain, Major	23·1	*23·9*	17·3	*17·5*	—	—	—	—
Lieutenant, Captain	23·3	*27·4*	17·5	*21·0*	8·2	*8·8*	—	—
Lieutenant, Major	24·7	*25·8*	18·9	*19·4*	—	—	—	—
Lieutenant, Lieut.-Colonel	24·2	*27·0*	19·1	*23·0*	—	—	—	—
Captain, Major	23·2	*24·4*	17·4	*18·0*	—	—	—	—
Captain, Lieut.-Colonel	22·7	*25·7*	—	—	—	—	—	—
Major, Lieut.-Colonel	24·1	*24·0*	—	—	—	—	—	—
Lieutenant	24·9	*29·5*	19·1	*23·0*	9·9	*10·8*	2·8	*2·9*
Captain	23·4	*28·1*	17·6	*21·7*	8·3	*9·4*	—	—
Major	24·8	*26·4*	19·0	*19·4*	—	—	—	—
Lieutenant-Colonel	24·3	*27·6*	—	—	—	—	—	—
None	24·9	*30·0*	19·1	*23·6*	9·9	*11·3*	2·8	*3·4*
General average of the Infantry Officers included in the above averages	23·7	*24·9*	18·1	*19·9*	9·1	*9·9*	2·8	*3·1*
General average of Cavalry Officers	18·3	*20·8*	14·3	*16·3*	6·5	*7·6*	2·5	*2·2*

DENHAM ROBINSON.
ROBT. R. F. DAVEY.

APPENDIX XIII.

AVERAGE SERVICE of INFANTRY OFFICERS under various Conditions.

	On attaining the Rank of			
	Lieutenant-Colonel.	Major.	Captain.	Lieutenant.
	Years.	Years.	Years.	Years.
Purchasing officers of 1870	22·4	17·3	8·3	2·8
Non-purchasing officers of 1870	25·	19·2	9·9	2·8
Mean of purchasing and non-purchasing officers of 1870	23·7	18·1	9·1	2·8
General average of officers, based on the proportion of commissions purchased in 1869	23·	17·6	8·5	2·8
General average of officers, based on the proportion of commissions which existing officers have purchased	23·3	17·9	8·8	2·8
Average service of Lieutenant-Colonels of 1870 on becoming Lieutenant-Colonels	21·7	—	—	—
Average service of Majors of 1870 on becoming Majors	—	17·7	—	—
Purchasing officers of 1852	21·4	17·4	8·7	2·8
Non-purchasing officers of 1852	30·	23·6	11·3	3·4
Mean of purchase and non-purchase officers of 1852	24·9	19·9	9·9	3·1
Lieutenant-Colonels of 1852 on attaining that rank	23·4	—	—	—
Majors of 1852 on becoming Majors	—	19·5	—	—

DENHAM ROBINSON.
ROBT. R. F. DAVEY.

APPENDIX XIV.

MEMORANDUM on the BROKERAGE ACT.

The construction of the 49 Geo. 3. c. 126 is aided by a very brief reference to the law as it stood prior to 1809, and to the antecedent circumstances that gave rise to the legislation upon the two subjects, viz., illicit agency and purchase which are embraced in the Act.

It must be premised that the Court of Chancery having in* 1682 held that military commissions were not included in the operation of the 5 & 6 Edward 6. c. 16., it was within the competency of the Crown to declare whether these Commissions should or should not be purchaseable, and to lay down the conditions to be observed by the officers on taking-up or surrendering their commissions to make purchase transactions lawful.†

So far as they need here be referred to, these conditions have always regulated (1st) the sum (and by whom) to be paid or received; and 2ndly, the qualifications to be possessed by the appointed or promoted officer.

A transaction unauthorized by the Crown, or in which the Crown is deceived, either as to amount of the consideration really paid, or as to the qualifications of the purchasing officer, would be voidable at the option of the Crown, and the persons evading or violating the regulations liable to punishment for a misdemeanor at common law.‡

However, the regimental system of appointment and promotion in the army has always been attended with these accompanying evils (1) illicit agency, and (2) unauthorized purchase, subjects which are in some way connected, and therefore dealt with together, by this statute, but require a separate consideration.

I. Illicit agency is of old growth, and its inducements have been invariably the same, viz., the assumption—true or false—for a corrupt consideration of a power to influence the Crown directly through the Minister or indirectly through the commanding officer to appoint the candidate. Of its illegality there can be no question. "I lay down this rule" (said Lord Henley in 1763) "that if a man sells his § "interest to procure a person an office of trust or service "under the Government it is a contract of turpitude, it is "acting against the constitution, by which the Government "ought to be served by fit and able persons (recommended "by the proper officers of the Crown for their abilities) "and with purity." * * * "By this means the most "innocent and pure officer of the Crown whose business "it is to recommend, may have his honor traduced and "scandalized."

It happened that circumstances in their nature similar to those disclosed in the case before Lord Henley, arose in 1809, and called for the interference of Parliament. Agency offices had been opened in the city for the purchase and exchange of government offices, and as corrupt transactions came to the knowledge of the Ministry, indictments were preferred against the offenders.* While these proceedings were pending, and to facilitate legal proceedings for the conviction of future offenders, the Bill for the 49 Geo. 3, was introduced into the House of Commons by Mr. S. Percival. "The practices lately disclosed† consisted not in "the sale of offices by those who had the power to give "them away, but in the arts of those who pretended to "have influence over such persons, and issued public "advertisements, giving occasion to the notion that these "abuses prevailed to a much greater extent than they "actually did. This was the description of abuse which "his proposed law had in contemplation." * * * * *

"The material point then would be to make it highly penal to solicit money for procuring offices, or to circulate any advertisement with that view. This circumstance would go further than any other to check this abuse."

On referring to the Act it will be seen that by secs. 1 and 2 it extends to military commissions the operation of the 5th & 6th Edward 6. c. 16., thereby (in effect) disabling any person wrongfully purchasing from holding office. It then proceeds by secs. 3, 4, 5, and 6 to prohibit illegal practices in language which though extremely copious is not easily abridged.

(*a.*) It is a misdemeanor by the 3rd section, to sell or take money for any commission or for any resignation, or for the consent or voice of any person to such commission or resignation.

(*b.*) By the 4th section, to take or give money for any (real or pretended) interest, recommendation, or negotiation whatever, relating to any resignation or commission, or for the consent or voice, &c.

(*c.*) By the 5th, to open or keep any house, room, or office for transacting any business relating to vacancies, or sale or purchase of resignations, transfers or exchanges of commissions.

* Berrisford *v.* Done, 1 Vern. 98.
† Morris *v.* McCulloch, Amb. 435. Parsons *v.* Thompson, 1 H. Blac. 322.
‡ Stockwell *v.* North., Noy 152. Rex *v.* Vaughan, 4 Burr. 2494. Rex *v.* Pollman, 2 Camp. R. 231. Reg. *v.* Charritie, 13 Q. B. R. 447. 60, and 1 Russ. Crimes, p. 214.
§ Morris *v.* McCulloch, Amb. 435.

* 12 H. D. (O.S.), W. 354, and seq.
† 13 H. D. (O.S.), 822.

Appendix XIV.—*continued.*

A penalty of 50*l.* is declared recoverable by sec. 6 from any person advertising or publishing any house, &c. set up, or the name of any person as broker or agent for any of the purposes aforesaid; and that the authorized acts of duly appointed army agents might not be brought under the penal clauses, these are excepted from the operation of the Statute by the 7th section, but these agents are prohibited from receiving any special pecuniary reward for their services.

The main purpose of the Act was therefore to eradicate illicit agency, and the 3rd and 4th sections have come under the consideration of the Courts at Westminster in criminal proceedings. Indictments have been sustained under the 3rd section in Reg. *v.* Charretie 13. Q. B. Rep. 447–462, and under the 4th section in Reg. *v.* Marshall (July 1859), unreported. In another aspect (their effect upon civil contracts) the same sections have come under notice in Hopkins *v.* Prescot, 4. C. B. Rep. 579; Story *v.* Clifton, 9. C. B. Rep. 121; Græme *v.* Wroughton, 11. Exch. Ca. 157; Eyre *v.* Forbes, 12. C. B. (N. S.) 197; Eicke *v.* Jones, 11. C. B. (N. S.) 633.

Two of these cases have an important bearing on the present inquiry, for in 1855 the Court of Exchequer (in Græme *v.* Wroughton) held that the system long in vogue in the Indian army of regimental subscriptions * given to a senior officer for the resignation of his commission was illegal, the officers also being guilty of a misdemeanor under the 4th section of the Act (p. 160), and the Court of Com. Bench in 1862 (Eyre *v.* Forbes) came (substantially) to the same conclusion.

II. In regard to the purchase system, the official acts of the Crown in former reigns have been those of a mediator between the officers in the old regiments retiring and succeeding to commissions. In new regiments the colonel before accepting his letter of service for raising the levies, made some specific arrangement as to his sale of commissions and the rights of the officers to half pay on reduction. The Crown, however, never engaged, either directly or indirectly, to guarantee to any officer in old or new regiments the return of any money even paid under regulation for his commission. Hence the purchasing officer, as such, had no pecuniary rights against the Crown, nor such a property in his commission that he could either assign or mortgage it in favor of a creditor.† Indeed, if this fundamental rule should ever be reversed, dismissals from the service will probably be followed by actions of law from the displaced officer or soldiers claiming damages, which hitherto they have failed to get, for the loss of property, as recent instances of such actions at law (see Dawkins *v.* Rokeby, 4 Los & Fir., 806, by an officer, and Freer *v.* Marshall, ib. p. 485, by a soldier.

What one officer was *compelled* to pay for the retirement of another, and to insure the regimental promotion at a sum not more than this regulation price, were objects kept in view in all the Royal Warrants issued* prior to 1809, but that a price fluctuating with many incidents (as of peace or war, and the probable service or command of the regiment), and in excess (more or less) of the regulation, has always existed in the army, is scarcely a subject of doubt, nor is it less certain that the Crown through its responsible servants was cognizant of it.†

This fact, present to the mind of the late Duke of Wellington in 1833 justified his statement "that three-"fourths of the officers of the army receive but little for "their service besides the honor of serving the crown."

Until the 49 Geo. 3. c. 126. was passed, the purchase system had never been expressly sanctioned by Parliament, and having regard to the terms used in the earlier sections of the Act to put down illicit transactions, it became essential to introduce the 7th and 8th to protect the admitted purchase system as it then existed under Royal Warrants. Hence therefore the purchases, sales, or exchanges of any commission at regulation prices, were exempted by these sections from the operation of the Act.

Further to preserve the regulation price from excess or addition, any officer paying a larger sum, and continuing in the army, was made liable on conviction thereof by a general court martial, to forfeit his commission, and to be cashiered, the value of such commission (under 500*l.*) being given as to one-half to the informer, and as to the other to such purpose as the Royal Warrants should direct. Any officer receiving such a sum and quitting the army was also liable to conviction by a civil court as a misdemeanor.

I am not aware that any conviction, either by a court-martial or civil court, has ever been sought for under section 8, which contained these provisions, or that any regulation or Royal Warrant was ever issued under the Act to direct the application of half of the forfeited commissions.

CHARLES M. CLODE.

June 13, 1870.

---

* *See* Jameson's Code (1844), p. 776, and Ind. Off. Regt. (1867), pp. 771–2.

† Collyer *v.* Fallon, Tur. & Rus. 465.

* See Rule on p. 285 of Report on Naval and Military Promotion, 1840.

† 1769, Sept. 22: Lord Barrington's letter to General Gage [W. O. L. Bk. 189]. 1786 and 1791: Sir George Yonge's letters [L B., 1,003, p. 129 and 345.]

LONDON:
Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

321

REPORT

OF A

COMMITTEE

APPOINTED TO INQUIRE INTO THE QUESTION

OF THE

SUPERSESSION OF COLONELS OF HER MAJESTY'S BRITISH ARMY

BY THE

COLONELS OF HER MAJESTY'S INDIAN FORCES;

WITH

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

AND

APPENDIX.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY HARRISON AND SONS, PRINTERS IN ORDINARY TO HER MAJESTY,
ST. MARTIN'S LANE.

1870.

[C. 45] *Price* 1*s.* 10*d.*

CONTENTS

	Page
INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE COMMITTEE	iii
REPORT	v
MINUTES OF EVIDENCE AND APPENDIX :—	
A. Minutes of Evidence taken before the Committee	1
B. Correspondence between the Horse Guards, War Office, and India Office, regarding the Supersession of British Officers	22
C. Correspondence from Officers of the Queen's Army complaining of their Supersession	54
D. Report of Colonel Egerton's Committee	60
E. Memorandum by Right Honourable Sir Percy Herbert	77
F. Correspondence with the Horse Guards thereon	96
G. Notes on the Memorandum of Sir Percy Herbert by Major-General Balfour, with Replies thereto by Sir Percy Herbert	98
H. Letter from the India Office, dated 1st September, 1869, and enclosures	116
I. Memorandum dated 11th April, 1866, by Mr. Cochrane, Assistant Military Secretary, India Office	126
K. Memorandum, by Major-General Pears, on Colonel North's proposal to suspend the promotion of Colonels on the Indian List, dated 9th July, 1869	135
L. Letter from the Horse Guards, dated 3rd September, 1869	138
M. List of General Officers superseded in either Army	138
N. Return of Indian Officers who retired on extra annuities	140
O. Extract from Despatch of the Secretary of State for India, 17th June, 1864	141
P. Extract from Royal Warrant on Pay and Promotion, dated 3rd February, 1866	142
Q. Returns of Colonels of both Armies promoted at various dates to be Major-Generals	143
R. List of Colonels promoted to be Major-Generals on the Fixed Establishment of the Line and Guards, of the British Army, between 1st January, 1867, and 30th November, 1869	146
S. Statement of Number of Officers on Full and Half-Pay in the British and Indian Armies	146

INSTRUCTIONS

For the Committee appointed to consider the question of the Supersession of Colonels of Her Majesty's British Army by those of Her Majesty's Indian Forces.

---

1. The Committee will enquire into the effect of the existing Regulations on the present and future relative position of the Colonels of the two Services.

2. If the Committee should be of opinion that these Regulations operate unjustly or unequally on the interest of Officers of either Establishment, they will report what alteration should be made in them, having regard to the Parliamentary Guarantee given to Officers of the Indian Establishment by the Acts of 1858 and 1860.

3. The Committee will limit their Recommendations to courses which shall not involve increased charges upon either Imperial or Indian Revenues.

War Office,
3rd August, 1869.

The Vice-Chancellor, Sir William Milbourne James, *President*.

General Sir C. Yorke, G.C.B.
Lieut.-General Sir D. A. Cameron, K.C.B.
Lieut.-General R. Alexander
Lieut.-General H. Hancock
} *Members*.

REPORT.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE, THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR WAR.

1. We have carefully considered the matters referred to us by your Instructions of the 3rd day of August, 1869, a copy of which is prefixed to this Report; and we have now to submit the views which we entertain, and the conclusions we have arrived at in regard to them. In doing this we have had the great advantage of having the case of the English Army stated and supported by Major-General Sir Percy Herbert, K.C.B., and by Colonel Adye, R.A.; and of having that case commented on and examined by Major-General Balfour, R.A., formerly of the Indian Army. Appendix A. *Evidence.*

2. It is matter of familiar history that up to a comparatively very recent period the Indian Army was entirely distinct and separate from the Royal Army.

3. It was subject in the last resort, like all other bodies and persons in all Her Majesty's dominions, to the supreme power of the Crown and Legislature of this Realm.

4. But, subject to this, it was essentially the Army of the East India Company.

5. Its ranks and grades were essentially local; and an officer in the East India Company's Service was without real military rank, precedence or position, except within the limits of the Charter of that Body.

6. For reasons of high State policy, as well as for military reasons, it was considered essential that there should be a large European Force in the East Indies; that such Force should not be composed merely of Europeans enlisted for the East India Company and for local Indian service, but that it should comprise also a large element of the purely Royal Army. The British Army was therefore called upon to furnish for Indian service, as an Auxiliary Force, a large Contingent; and the nature and duration of the foreign service, which was thus enforced in rotation on the British Regiments, bore heavily, as it continues to bear heavily, on that Army. There being the two Armies in India, serving together under circumstances which required a body of the one and a body of the other to be in the same brigade or garrison, or other Command, questions of precedency and relative rank, and of right to command, could not but arise, and they did frequently arise between the two Armies.

7. The Regulations for the promotions of the Lieutenant-Colonels and Colonels of the Royal and East India Company's Armies previous to the introduction of the new rules for promotion in 1854, are correctly stated in the Report of the Committee, of which Colonel Egerton was the President, in January last; and the arrangements made at different times to prevent the supersession of the Lieutenant-Colonels of either Army in consequence of the Lieutenant-Colonels of the Indian being occasionally promoted to the rank of Colonel by the Regimental Line step before they became entitled to it by the Royal Brevets are also therein explained. It may be sufficient, therefore, for us to state that, as at that time the East Indian Officers held no rank except as above stated, the supersession of the Lieutenant-Colonels and Colonels of the one Army by the other was sufficiently guarded against by these arrangements, and no inconvenience had for several years been felt from their operation. Appendix D.

8. The promotions up to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in the Royal, and of Major in the Indian Army being regimental were very unequal in different Corps, but it was the object of every Regulation on the subject of promotion for both Services to prevent the supersession of any Officer after he had attained the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel.

9. It seems to have been from the first a point of jealous military honour on the part of both Armies that no officer of the higher ranks of either should be superseded by, so as to be placed under the command of, a junior Officer, obtaining promotion by the rules of his own Army. The authority of the Duke of Wellington, and afterwards of Lord Hill, is cited in support of this as a legitimate pretension of the Royal Officers, and it has repeatedly received the sanction of the Military Authorities at home. Appendix D.

10. In the year 1837, there occurred a very striking illustration of the extent to which this feeling was carried, was allowed to operate, and was respected and acted on. There was in the Indian Army a very extensive promotion by which several Officers obtained steps, without any corresponding promotion in the Royal Army. The then Commander-in-Chief in India thereupon, in conformity with the principles enunciated by the Duke of Wellington and Lord Hill, but without any communication with the Local or Home Government of India, issued a General Order, giving the Local Rank of Major-General in each Presidency to British Officers serving in such Presidency, so as to restore and maintain their

relative military position towards, and precedence over, the Officers of the Indian Army, with whom they were serving, or might in the ordinary course of military duty be called on to serve. These are known in Army history in India as the "Fane Brevets."

11. There was a slight expression of regret that this should have been done without previous communication with the Authorities in India; but the local promotions were allowed to remain undisturbed, and the system was continued down to the year 1854. In 1854 the two Armies were still thus separate and distinct: the one the Imperial Army of the Sovereign; the other the Local Army of the East India Company. That year is a memorable epoch in the history of both Armies. The Royal Army, from causes peculiar to itself, and with which the Indian Army had nothing to do, had all its channels of promotion so choked up that the average age of the Colonels promoted to be Major-Generals in 1851 was 60, a state of things felt to be fraught with great mischief to the public service, and to be a real grievance to the Officers whose chances of rise in their profession were so delayed. Promotion, too, except the ordinary Regimental promotion, came by fitful and uncertain Brevets of an extent determined by no positive rule; and an Officer who just missed by one having a step in the Brevet of 1846 had to wait five weary years for the Brevet of 1851, a very considerable portion of the remaining life of a veteran. A Royal Commission of the highest political and military authority was appointed to consider the whole subject; and upon their recommendations embodied in a Report, carefully elaborated and exhaustive, a very comprehensive series of measures was, in the year 1854, adopted with a view to remedy the evils felt, and to remove the grievances complained of. Additional retirements on full pay were granted at the time and provided for prospectively, with a view to accelerate promotion; and it was also provided that Army promotion, instead of being by occasional or periodical Brevets, should be continuous and certain,—there being a fixed Establishment of General Officers, each vacancy in which, as a general rule (and subject to some special provisions as to supernumerary General Officers), should be filled up by the advancement of the Senior Colonel on the List.

The Right Hon. Sidney Herbert.
Viscount Hardinge.
Earl Cathcart.
Earl Grey.
Lord Panmure.
Lord Seaton.
Sir John S. Pakington.
The Right Hon. Edward Ellice.
Sir John F. Burgoyne.
Sir Hew D. Ross.
Colonel Knollys.

12. But in recommending and establishing this System, the Commissioners took into very careful consideration the peculiar circumstances of the Non-purchase or Seniority Corps, viz., the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers, and came to the conclusion (which was adopted and acted on) that there should be distinct and separate Lists of General Officers for them, and that additional pecuniary inducements should be given to the Senior Officers to retire. It was felt that from the comparative slowness of promotion in those Corps, and the comparatively advanced age at which in them Officers attained the position of Lieutenant-Colonel, some such special measures and provisions were needed to meet the peculiarity of their case and to maintain the efficiency of the Service.

13. The number of General Officers for the General List was fixed at 234, viz., 134 Colonels of Regiments and 100 General Officers on Unattached pay; while, "guided by the analogy of the Army, and the relative numbers of the Officers in the Ordnance Corps," 24 General Officers were assigned separately for the Artillery and 12 for the Engineers.

14. A very important change was also made in the mode by which Lieutenant-Colonels were advanced to the rank of Colonel. That advancement had, up to that time, been given according to the strict rule of Seniority, without reference to services performed, except in the case of Officers who became full Colonels by virtue of their appointment as Aides-de-Camp to the Sovereign. This practice was, after most careful consideration by the Commission, altered, and it was provided that such promotion (except where given as a reward for very distinguished conduct, or by virtue of the appointment as Royal Aide-de-Camp) should thenceforth be given by service alone, that is, should be given to all Officers on their completing three years of service with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in the command of a Regiment, or as the Field Officers and Senior Captains and Lieutenant-Colonels of Battalions of the Guards, termed "mounted Officers," or as Lieutenant-Colonels on the Staff in situations necessarily held by Officers of that rank, or as Field Officers of the Artillery or Engineers. In some special cases six years' service was required. The Commissioners, however, recommended, out of regard to existing vested interests, that this Regulation should not apply to the then existing Lieutenant-Colonels or Majors, and that there should be, moreover, a General Brevet before any of their suggestions were adopted. There was, accordingly, a very extensive General Brevet in that year.

15. Neither the Commission in recommending, nor the Government in adopting, this great scheme of reform, appear to have taken into consideration anything relating to the Indian Army, nor to have been guided at all in the extent and manner of promotions provided for the Royal Army by any reference to the relative position which might thereafter be occupied by the Officers of the Royal and the Officers of the Indian Army.

16. Contemporaneously with this new system of advancement and promotion granted

to the Royal Army, one similar, based on substantially the same principles, was introduced into the Indian Army.

17. In 1855, the number of General Officers for the Indian Army was fixed at 220, and continuous promotion of Colonels by seniority to the vacancies in the Generals' List was provided for.

18. The new System as to the promotion of Lieutenant-Colonels to Colonels was also adopted for the Indian Army, making it depend not on seniority but on qualifying service,—either Regimental or in certain Staff appointments.

19. It appears by the Report of the Royal Commissioners, 17th June, 1854, on which the Warrant of October 1854 was founded, that the number of General Officers for the Guards, Cavalry, and Infantry of the British Army was determined by the number of General Officers on the List on the 30th April of that year, and for the Ordnance Corps by the relative numbers of the Officers of those Corps to those of the Guards and Line; but it is to be observed that between the 30th April and the issue of the Warrant in October, the large Brevet of 20th June, 1854, had been granted, which so greatly increased the number of Generals above that which was on the List on the 30th April, that it was not till June 1857, that the excess was absorbed by the promotion of one Colonel after every third vacancy. In the Indian Army, on the contrary, the number of General Officers being far below the new fixed Establishment, 95 Colonels were promoted to complete it, and the promotions were carried down to February 1854, or seven years in advance of the Colonels of the Line Army.

20. The number of 220 is so nearly in the same proportion to the number of Combatant Officers in the Indian Army, as that which the number of Generals in the Royal Army bore to that of the Full-pay Officers in that Army, that there can be little doubt that it was fixed with reference to the scale adopted in the English Army.

21. Although the number of Generals allotted to the two Armies was substantially similar and equal, there was a great disparity as between the different grades of General Officers; for while in the British Army there were 59 Generals and 85 Lieutenant-Generals to 138 Major-Generals, there were allotted to the Indian Army 145 of the lower grade, but only 50 Lieutenant-Generals and 25 Generals.

22. The following official Memorandum was published in the "London Gazette" of May 1, 1855:—

"MEMORANDUM.

"*Horse Guards, April 25th*, 1855.

"IN order to remove any doubt which may exist as to the rank and precedence of the Officers of "the Honourable East India Company's Service, it is Her Majesty's Pleasure that officers of the "Honourable East India Company's Service, whose commissions shall be signed by Authorities duly "deputed to do so by Her Majesty, shall have rank and precedence with officers of Her Majesty's "Regular Army according to the dates of their Commissions, in all parts of Her Majesty's Dominions "or elsewhere."

23. The Scheme adopted as to the Royal Army in 1854 did not in all respects prove satisfactory, and a new Commission was accordingly appointed in 1858. Upon their report a considerable addition was made to the number of General Officers assigned to the Line, which was increased from 234 to 260, the Commissioners stating that by reason of the great increase in the number of Officers in the Army since the War with Russia, the existing Establishment was not, in their opinion, sufficient to afford to those Officers a sufficiently early prospect of rising to the rank of Major-General, with the advantages belonging to it.

The Right Hon. Sidney Herbert.
His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge.
The Duke of Newcastle.
Earl Grey.
Lord Panmure.
Lord Rokeby.
The Right Hon. Edward Ellice.
The Hon. Sir J. Yorke Scarlett.
Sir W. F. Williams.
Sir J. M. F. Smith.
Sir Henry K. Storks.
Colonel Eyre.

The following Table appears in their Report, page 14, showing the number of Non-commissioned Officers and Men voted, the number of Officers on full-pay, and the number of General Officers in various years from 1816 to 1858:—

Year.	No. of Non-commissioned Officers and Men voted.	No. of Officers on Full-Pay exclusive of Colonels of Regiments.	No. of General Officers being Colonels of Regiments, and No. in receipt of Unattached Pay, excluding asterisk General Officers.
1816	182,625	13,191	580
1829	103,527	5,915	434
1835	95,513	5,478	379
1843	123,717	5,764	333
Jan. 1854	137,045	5,585	239
Nov. 1854			274
1858	194,498	8,447	234

24. But that which was most complained of was the Regulation by which a Lieutenant-Colonel commanding a Battalion, or holding certain equivalent situations on the Staff for three years, unless shown to be unfit, became *ipso facto* a full Colonel.

25. This complaint is discussed very fully in the Report, and in the result the Commissioners came to the conclusion that, in making the changes in 1854, the vested interests of the existing junior Lieutenant-Colonels had not been sufficiently protected; and they recommended (and the recommendation was adopted) that as many as 115 Lieutenant-Colonels who had been passed over should at once receive rank as Colonels, and have their commissions antedated so as to place them above as many as 206 Colonels, their juniors, who had in the meantime been promoted under the Regulations of 1854.

26. But in remedying the grievance to individuals, admitted by them, the Commissioners of 1858 gave their clear and emphatic approbation of the principle of the measure of 1854.

27. They say as follows in the 31st paragraph of their Report :—

"It must be recollected, however, that the Commission of 1854 had to deal with a very serious "evil. There can be no doubt that a system by which those who served and those who did not, "advanced 'pari passu' to the head of their profession was essentially unjust both to the individuals "and to the Service. Under this system zealous officers who clung to their profession, and who "acquired experience and knowledge of their duties by commanding battalions, or by service in "equivalent situations on the Staff, had no advantage over others who never commanded more than a "company, or had served little, if at all, since they did so, and never as a Lieutenant-Colonel; on the "contrary, both were alike promoted to the rank of Colonel and Major-General, and became alike "eligible for responsible command, and alike recipients of the honour and advantage of the rank. It "is true no doubt that in many cases the want of experience was not the fault of the officer, who "would gladly have served had the opportunity been afforded him; but the claims of no profession "can be equalized, and good and ill fortune as to their opportunities must attend all men in all possible "careers. The public service requires that the experience should have been acquired; many never "seek to acquire it, but at any rate the experience cannot be dispensed with because some who seek "it are so unfortunate as not to obtain it."

28. The Commissioners o 1858 also, for the future, fixed five years instead of three as the qualifying period, and eight years in those cases in which six years had been previously required.

29. It is important to observe that in the Indian Army, there being no half-pay, the number on which the Establishment of General Officers was calculated included all the Officers of that Service who had to be provided for by that Establishment; but in the British Army there is a long list of Officers on Half-pay who are entitled to rise to the rank of General Officers. Many of these Officers have been placed on Half-pay by reductions in the Army at different times, and from the Half-pay List the Field Officers for the Staff of the Army are now taken. In the 8,447 officers upon which the Establishment for General Officers was calculated in 1858, none of those on Half-pay appear to be included, as it is stated in the heading of the column that the number is of Officers on Full-pay, exclusive of Colonels of Regiments. This Establishment therefore provides only 1 General for every 32 Full-pay Officers, and allows nothing for the Half-pay.

30. With regard to the Indian Army, again the example of the Authorities at the Horse Guards was followed, and the Regulations were modified and corrected by Royal Warrant of 1859.

31. Then there occurred the great Mutiny in India, which led to the resumption by the Crown of the Government which had been delegated to the East India Company.

32. By the Act of 1858, which provided for that resumption, it was enacted in the 56th Section :—

"LVI. The Military and Naval Forces of the *East India* Company shall be deemed to be the *Indian* "Military and Naval Forces of Her Majesty, and shall be under the same obligations to serve Her "Majesty as they would have been under to serve the said Company, and shall be liable to serve "within the same territorial limits only, for the same terms only, and be entitled to the like Pay, "Pensions, Allowances, and Privileges, and the like advantages as regards Promotion and otherwise, as "if they had continued in the service of the said Company."

33. By this Act the then existing Indian Forces became part of the Royal Army, but still with a distinct organization.

34. It is not necessary to state in detail the well-known facts, consequent on the Mutiny, of the disappearance of half the Native Army, and of so large a proportion of the European soldiers who had been enlisted for the service of the Company, and declined to be transferred to the service of the Crown.

35. A reorganization of the Indian Army became necessary, and as such reorganization made the number of Officers in the Indian Army far in excess of the future requirements of the Service, the Indian Authorities held out large pecuniary and other inducements to their Officers to retire altogether from the Service, and those inducements were so far successful, that as many as 134 Lieutenant-Colonels, 98 Majors, and 77 Captains, accepted the Government offers and retired.

Appendix N.

36. It was then thought that the British Army and the European portion of the Indian Army might be amalgamated into one, Cavalry and Infantry with Cavalry and Infantry, Artillery with Artillery, Engineers with Engineers, with the same rules and scale and chances of promotion. Royal Warrants were issued for this purpose. The Officers of the Indian Army, however, complained in many respects of what was done in the way of reorganization and amalgamation, as being in violation of the Parliamentary Guarantee contained in the 56th Section of the Indian Government Act, and those complaints were referred to a Commission, which is commonly known as Lord Cranworth's Commission. That Commission held some of the most important of the complaints of the Indian Army to be well-founded, and they came to the conclusion that the arrangement then made for the amalgamation of the Colonels and General Officers of the two Services in one List for promotion would, if carried out, be a violation of the Guarantee.

Lord Cranworth.
Earl of Ellenborough.
Lord Hotham.
The Right Hon. J. W. Henley.
Sir Charles Yorke.
Major-General Clarke.
Sir Peter M. Melvill.

37. The decision of Lord Cranworth's Commission, and the acquiescence of the Government in that decision, rendered it necessary to recast almost altogether the plans for the reorganization of the Indian Army, and for the amalgamation of the two services; and the result has been a system of singular complication.

38. We think it right to state somewhat in detail what was done.

39. In the year 1862 three Regiments of Cavalry and nine of Infantry were transferred from the Indian to the British Army, and 12 General Officers were taken from the Indian and added to the British Establishment. The Establishment of General Officers for the two Armies became then: British, 272; Indian, 208.

40. On the reorganization of the Indian Army after the Mutiny, it was decided that there hould, as in the British Army, be a distinct Establishment of General Officers for the Ordnance Corps; the Establishment for the Artillery was fixed at 26, and that for the Engineers at 12; total 38. Promotions, however, of the Colonels of those Corps were to be made on the General Indian List of General Officers till all who had obtained the rank of Colonel previous to the 18th February, 1861, had become General Officers. Then the whole of the General Officers of Artillery and Engineers were to be removed from the Indian List of the three Presidencies, and three distinct Establishments were to be formed, the Indian List of General Officers being then reduced by 35, that being the number stated in the Royal Warrant of 15th June, 1864, to have been borne upon it on account of the Ordnance Corps. This arrangement was completed in the year 1868, and the Establishment of General Officers for the Indian Army is accordingly now 173.

41. In carrying out this arrangement, however, it appears that at the time of the transfer there were 34 General Officers of the Artillery removed from the Indian List of General Officers and 10 of the Engineers; two were therefore required to complete the Establishment of the latter Corps, and two Engineer Colonels were accordingly promoted, and thereupon removed from the General Indian List. In consequence therefore of these transfers 46 General Officers have been removed from the General Indian List, while in conformity with the Warrant it has only been reduced in number by 35. The arrangement thus caused 11 vacancies on the List,—viz., two by the promotion of two Colonels of Engineers to complete the Establishment of General Officers of that Corps, and nine more by the removal of the excess of Artillery Officers. These vacancies have been filled by the promotion of that number of Colonels of the Indian Staff Corps and of the Indian Cavalry and Infantry, being, in fact, extra promotions, and one more than the total number of Colonels promoted on the British List for eleven months of the present year.

42. It may here be observed that in the Royal Warrant of the 1st January, 1862, it was provided, that on the transfer of the General Officers of Artillery and Engineers of the Indian Army to distinct Establishments, an addition of three General Officers should be made to the Unattached List of the British Army, the number of 12 that were transferred with the 12 European Regiments of Cavalry and Infantry being less than the proportion (15) of General Officers due to the number of Combatant Officers belonging to the transferred Regiments. This proviso was not otherwise noticed in the subsequent Warrant of 15th June, 1864, than by excepting the Clauses 9 and 10 of the former Warrant,—the first of which provided for the addition of the three General Officers to the British Army,—from the clauses which were cancelled by the Royal Warrant of 15th June, 1864. We presume, therefore, that there will be no objection to this addition to the Establishment of the British Army, though it has not yet been made. The Establishments of Generals of the two Armies will then be, exclusive of the Ordnance Corps of each,—British, 275; Indian, 173.

43. The Regulations under which promotions up to the rank of Colonel are now made in the Indian Army are as follows:—

44. On its reorganization after the Mutiny, a Staff Corps was formed, and Regulations for the promotion of the Officers in the several ranks of the Corps were established, which were

complained of by the Officers of the other Branches of the Army as causing a most extensive supersession of them by their juniors in the Staff Corps.

45. These complaints having been considered to be well-founded, by Lord Cranworth's Commission, it was determined, with a view to remove all grounds of complaint on this head, to establish a System of promotion conferring Brevet rank by length of service on all Officers of the several Staff Corps of the three Presidencies, and of the Indian Army generally. In the first place, therefore, in order to restore all Officers of the Indian Army who had been superseded to their relative position as regards the Staff Corps Officers, it was determined
Appendix O. that all Officers whose Commissions bore date on or prior to the 18th February, 1849, were to be promoted to the rank of Captain by Brevet.

46. Officers whose first Commissions bore date on or prior to 18th February, 1841, to be promoted to the rank of Major by Brevet.

47. Officers whose first Commissions bore date on or prior to the 18th February, 1835, to be promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel by Brevet.

48. All such promotions to bear date 18th February, 1861.

49. After the 18th February, 1861. Officers of the several Staff Corps and of Her Majesty's Indian Army generally, were granted Brevet rank under the following Regulations :—

50. Officers after 12 years' standing in the Army from date of first Commission, to be Captains ; after 20 years, Majors ; after 26 years, Lieutenant-Colonels.

51. On and after the 18th February, 1866, all Officers who have served 31 years in all, five of which shall have been in the grade of Lieutenant-Colonel, to be promoted to the rank of Colonel by Brevet.

52. The above system of promotion to Brevet rank is to cease in its application to the several grades of the Army on the extinction of those grades among the Officers of the Indian Army. Thus, when the whole of the Lieutenants of the Indian Army shall have been promoted to the rank of Captain, the promotion of Officers in the Staff Corps to the Brevet rank of Captain under the above rule will be discontinued.

53. In consequence of the above rules, similar *local* rank has been conferred in India upon the Officers of the British Army serving there, after the same periods of service and under the same rules.

54. With reference to the bearing of these Regulations on the British Army, it must be observed that it has been ruled that the promotion of Officers of the Indian Army is to be considered Army rank, entitling the Officer receiving it to share in the advantages of promotion under the former system of Brevet promotion, and to promotion in succession to casualties amongst General Officers.

55. This makes a great difference between the Officers of the Indian Service and those of the British. It makes their Brevet rank *effective*, while that given to the British Officer is only *local*, and confined to India. Moreover in the Indian Army the rank of Colonel is obtainable by mere length of service, although the Officer may never have served at all in any of the appointments, an actual service in which, for certain periods, was required— by the 8th Clause of the former Promotion Warrant for the Indian Army, dated January 1859,—to qualify a Lieutenant-Colonel for the rank of Colonel.

56. A Lieutenant-Colonel of the British Army cannot be promoted to the rank of Colonel except after an actual service of five or eight years in one of the situations therein specified, and if before he has completed the period thus required he should be placed on half-pay, either by Regimental reduction or by his appointment on the Staff being discontinued, he is not allowed to reckon the time thus passed on half-pay ; and the time required to complete his period of qualifying service is only computed from the date when the Commander-in-Chief may be enabled to place him in another qualifying appointment.

Royal Warrant, 1st Jan., 1862. 57. The arrangements that in the first instance were made on the reorganization of the Indian Army, for the amalgamation of the General and Field Officers of that Service with the General and Field Officers of the Regular Army, were as follow :—

58. The existing General Officers of either Army were to be continued on separate Lists.

59. All Colonels of either Army who attained that rank on or prior to 17th February, 1861, were to be continued on separate Lists, and to succeed on separate Lists to the rank of General Officer ; but if all on one of those Lists should have become Major-Generals, while some on the other were unpromoted, these Colonels should have the benefit of vacancies occurring in the List of Generals of either Army. Colonels so promoted were to be placed on an amalgamated List of Major-Generals, from which promotions were to be made by seniority in succession to all vacancies in the higher grades, whether of the British or Indian Service.

60. Colonels in either Army who had attained that rank after the 17th February, 1861, were to be placed according to the dates of their Commission as Colonels, on one general List, from which, so soon as the separate Lists of Colonels were exhausted, promotion was to be made

in succession to all vacancies in the Establishment of General Officers on the amalgamated List above-mentioned.

61. This Warrant was cancelled on the Report of Lord Cranworth's Commission, and the Royal Warrant of 15th June, 1864, was issued by which promotions to the rank of General in both Services are now governed.

62. The Regulations as respect the promotions in the Ordnance Corps having been already explained, it is only necessary to state those which affect the Officers of Cavalry and Infantry, which are as follow:—

63. The Officers of Cavalry and Infantry of Her Majesty's Indian Army are to remain on the Indian General List, and to rise on that List to the rank of General Officer.

64. Officers of the several Indian Staff Corps who had attained the rank of *Lieutenant-Colonel* prior to 18th February, 1861, are to be promoted under Indian Regulations to the rank of Major-General on the Indian List. Those who had not attained the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel previous to the 18th February, 1861, as they respectively attain the rank of Colonel, are to be placed according to the dates of their Commissions on the general List of Colonels of the British Army, and to rise on that List according to seniority to the rank of General Officer. It is then provided that whenever a Colonel of the Staff Corps, whose name is borne on this amalgamated List, would, if he had remained on the List of Colonels of the Indian Army, have attained the rank of Major-General, an addition of one shall be made to the British Establishment of General Officers by the promotion of the Senior Colonel on the amalgamated List, whether he be a British Officer or one brought in from the Staff Corps. This is to be continued until the number of General Officers added to the British Establishment, including the first transfer, be one for every 28 Combatant Officers of the three Staff Corps. Appendix P.

65. When the first addition is thus made to the British Establishment, all the General Officers of the Staff Corps on the Indian General List are to be transferred to the British Establishment, which will thus be increased by that number, and the Indian Establishment diminished. Promotion to the General Indian List will then be limited to Officers of Cavalry and Infantry of that Army who shall not have joined the Staff Corps.

66. It has already been stated that whatever might be the inequality of promotion in either Service up to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, it was, before the abolition of periodical Brevets in 1854, the object of every Regulation on the subject of promotion, for both Armies, that after attaining that rank, the advance to the rank of Colonel and then to Major-General should proceed *pari passu*, and that no Lieutenant-Colonel or Colonel should be superseded by another, whether of his own or the other Service. All were to advance to the higher rank by Seniority according to the dates of their Commissions. When in the year 1854 an alteration was made in respect to the rise of a Lieutenant-Colonel to the rank of Colonel, and a certain qualifying period of service, either in command of a Regiment or on the Staff, was required to entitle a Lieutenant-Colonel, of either Army, to the promotion of Colonel, the latter rank became of course the starting point from which all subsequent promotion in the several Branches of both Armies should proceed by Seniority.

67. It could not of course be expected, with whatever care the Establishments of General Officers for each Army were fixed, that under the new System some cases would not occur of the Colonels of one Army becoming Major-Generals before their Seniors in the other Army; but it was doubtless anticipated that the instances would be few, and that the occurrence of casualties from time to time would re-adjust such cases.

68. But the promotion of the Colonels of the Indian Army was so greatly accelerated by the promotion of so large a number to complete the fixed Establishment in 1854, and has since been so far more rapid than in the British Army, that it has at length arrived at such a point, that the last Colonel of the Indian Army promoted to be a Major-General was junior to 194 Colonels of the Cavalry and Infantry of the British Army, all of whom are eligible for promotion in their turns, and several of whom were distinguished at the head of Her Majesty's Regiments in the Russian War and in the Indian Mutiny. The special Retirements granted in the year 1861, of which 134 Lieutenant-Colonels availed themselves, have also now brought so many Colonels of short service in that rank to the head of the List, that the future promotions to the rank of Major-General will be even more marked in their supersessions of Senior Colonels of the British Army than has hitherto been the case.

69. It is to be noted, however, that Supersessions have occurred on the other side. The following are the Supersessions of Lieutenant-Generals of the Indian Army who have been superseded by junior Lieutenant-Generals of the British Army, and of Major-Generals of the Indian Army who have been superseded by junior Major-Generals of the British Army, since 28th November, 1854:—

1 British General superseded 3 Indian Lieutenant-Generals; 9 superseded 4; 3, 5; 3, 6; 1, 7; 1, 8; 2, 9; 1, 11; 1, 12; 1, 14; and 2, 19.

2 British Lieutenant-Generals superseded 6 Indian Major-Generals; 1 superseded 7; 1, 9; 1, 12; 1, 14; 1, 23; 1, 24; 5, 26; 4, 27; 3, 28; 7, 29; 8, 30; 5, 31; 7, 33; 1, 34; 3, 36; 2, 38; 4, 39; 4, 40; 1, 41; 5, 42; 7, 43; 6, 45; 4, 46; 2, 47; 5, 48; 3, 49; 2, 50; 1, 52; 1, 53; 1, 55; 1, 58; 1, 59; 2, 62; 1, 65; 1, 70; 1, 75; 1, 79; 1, 82; 1, 87; 1, 97.

On the other hand, 1 Indian General superseded 2 British Lieutenant-Generals, and 1 superseded 1.

Appendix M. In the Appendix will be found a List of the Officers thus superseded.

Appendix K. 70. It is stated in Major-General Pears' Memorandum of 9th July, 1869, that not above one-fourth of the British Colonels superseded are Officers of the Line on Full-pay, and that only a portion of these will be found in India.

It has been pressed upon us that there are no Unattached or Half-pay Officers in the Indian Army; inasmuch as when the Indian Officers retire they are out of the Service altogether. But we are unable to make any distinction in this respect between the British Officers on Half-pay and the Officers of the Indian Army who are engaged on Civil Services in India, and are now out of active employment by reason of the reduction of the Native Forces.

71. It may be remarked that the Supersession after the rank of Colonel, is a very different matter from some Officers in the junior grades obtaining promotion more rapidly than others. These last can rarely find themselves in situations where important questions of command can arise, but Colonels are placed in such positions. The Supersession is therefore very severely felt by such an officer, when several far junior to himself as Colonels are promoted over him, not in consequence of any distinguished service,—a case which would never be complained of,—but in consequence of the greater rapidity of promotion in the superior ranks of the Army to which those who have passed over him belong.

72. The result of such an inequality, as now exists, in the promotion of the Colonels of the two Armies serving together, and the feeling it cannot but excite, may in some degree be appreciated by the fact that there are some General Officers of the Indian Service, who were actually serving under the command of Colonels of the British Army during the Mutiny, over whom they have since been promoted.

73. There are now seven distinct Bodies, having seven distinct Lines of promotion, and seven distinct Lists of Generals, the advancements to the rank of General in each List being assigned to the Senior Colonel in that List, viz.:—

The Guards, and Cavalry and Infantry of the Line	275	General Officers.
The Royal Artillery	32	,,
The Royal Engineers	16	,,
The Royal Artillery (late Indian)	26	,,
The Royal Engineers (late Indian)	12	,,
The Royal Marines	13	,,
The Indian Army	173	,,
Total	547	,,

74. There being thus seven distinct Lines, it cannot but happen that to some extent inequality of promotion should result, and such inequality must have been foreseen.

75. The Officers of the British Army, however, complain that this inequality has become so great and so glaring, as between English Colonels and those of the Indian Corps, that they are superseded in so wholesale a manner by men much their juniors (juniors, that is to say militarily speaking) as to constitute a great and substantial grievance. The fact is unquestionable that promotion from Colonel to General has been for some time past, and is now, and, at all events for some years to come, is likely to be, much more rapid in the Indian Army than in the British.

76. It has been contended before us with great ability that this is in itself, on the mere statement of the fact, a proof of injustice done to the British Army which could not have occurred under the former System of periodical Brevets.

Vide Evidence of Sir Percy Herbert. Appendix A. 77. For that System, therefore, preference was expressed in the Evidence before us, but in truth that matter must be considered as conclusively settled by the Reports of the Commissions of 1854 and 1858, and by what was done in those years.

We certainly are not disposed to recommend anything which would open the questions then settled; and we entirely concur in the emphatic approbation of the principle of the measure of 1854 expressed by the Commissioners of 1858, and quoted in Paragraph 27 of this Report.

78. As between the British and Indian Armies, moreover, it would be impossible to act on the theory that abstract justice between them requires the point of Lieutenant-Colonel to be taken as the point of comparison; not only by reason of the one being in all its grades strictly

a Seniority Service, but also from the fact that the grade of Lieutenant-Colonel itself in India was not obtained as a regimental promotion, but out of a large general List.

79. The theory pressed on us as to the essential difference between the rise to Lieutenant-Colonel and the subsequent rise, overlooks the fact that all Brevet promotion was essentially an Army and not a Regimental promotion; that a Captain of a Regiment of the Line or Ordnance Corps, or a Lieutenant and Captain in the Guards, might be a Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel, while his Senior in the Regiment was not.

80. There is, however, we think, much more force in another view of the case which has been presented to us, viz.—that irrespectively of any question of vested right or of faith pledged towards any particular part of the Service, there is a broad sense of equality and justice which requires that all Arms and all portions of the Army should have substantially their equal share of the promotions, the honours and emoluments of the profession; and that there is a military susceptibility which is naturally and justly wounded, when a Senior is put under the command of a Junior who has been under him.

81. It is material to bear in mind what is the true meaning of the word Supersession, which has been so much dwelt on. A Captain cannot be said to be superseded when, by the different chances of promotion, he remains a Captain, while a Captain of another regiment, junior to him, becomes a Major. Nor can an English Lieutenant-Colonel in the Line be properly said to be superseded by a Junior Lieutenant-Colonel in the Artillery becoming a Colonel before him. A British Colonel cannot be said to be superseded because an Indian Colonel, his junior, obtains by the rules and chances of his service a vacant Major-Generalship on the Indian Establishment, which could never by any chance have fallen to the former. It may be a piece of great good luck, like anything else which may occur to a man in the chances and vicissitudes of military life; and all that could reasonably be required of a Government is, that it should, as far as may be, with due regard to vested interests, take care that its general Regulations should substantially, and on the whole, equalize the chances of obtaining such pieces of luck between all Branches of the Service.

82. But the fact that the two Armies do serve and must serve together in very large numbers (the European Forces in India being now in round numbers 60,000 men), and the fact that there is the Official Memorandum of 1855 giving equal precedence and rank, and consequent right to command, to the Officers of the two Armies, do make the unequal promotion in the two Armies amount to what military men do really and naturally regard as supersession. The extent to which, and the circumstances under which this has taken place, are therefore the matters which we have to inquire into, to determine whether they are of such a nature as to call for a change in the existing Regulations, and whether there is any vested interest which precludes the making of such a change.

83. It will be well to dispose of the last point first. The vested interest, so far as any exists, arises from the conjoint operation of the Guarantee in the 56th section of the Act of Parliament, and of the Official Memorandum giving equality of rank.

84. Now, we are of opinion that there is nothing in the Parliamentary Guarantee which in any way extends to the Right of equal precedence and rank conferred by the Memorandum of 1855. The Guarantee is expressly confined to those Rights which would have belonged to the Indian Army, if the Company had still continued to exist, and if the Officers had still continued in the Military Service of that Company. If the Company were now existing, there would be nothing whatever to prevent the Crown from recalling or modifying that Order. If (the two armies continuing separate) the Crown had found that the working of the Indian System of promotion was substantially different from what was anticipated, and especially if it had become so from administrative measures not in contemplation at the time, and so that the rank of Colonel or Major-General in the Indian Army represented something, in length of service, very different from the same grades in the English Army, there was nothing in the Guarantee to prevent the Crown from dealing, prospectively, according to what it should think fair and right in respect of the relative position of the same nominal grades in the two Armies. It might have restored the "Fane Brevets," or it might have doubled the amount and accelerated the pace of promotion in the British Army, without giving the slightest ground to the Indian Army to complain that the Parliamentary Guarantee had been violated. And if it were now to do the same thing, or anything substantially the same, the Indian Army, whatever other ground of complaint they might have, could not complain that the Parliamentary Guarantee had been violated. All that they can reasonably ask is, that the Crown, having succeeded to the East India Company as their master, and so to the immediate command of both Armies, should, as between the two, hold an equal hand, and, so far as regards relative rank and precedence, deal with them on exactly the same principles as it would deal under like circumstances with the Branches of the Royal Army.

85. It is of course essential to the well being and good feeling of an Army that such

an Order as the Order of 1855, should not be interfered with lightly, nor without very grave and substantial reasons. We have therefore to consider whether there are in this case such grave and substantial reasons.

Appendix Q. 86. We have had before us a good deal of Evidence, and several Returns, showing the practical working of the Systems of Promotion in the two Armies, as affected by what has been done since 1855.

87. It will be sufficient to state the following results, taken from batches of twelve Major-Generals in each Army, at the different epochs of the important changes which have been made in the two Armies.

88. After the Order of 1855 was issued, the first 12 Major-Generals promoted to the fixed Establishment, exclusive of Officers of the Marines, and Officers retired on full-pay, held Commissions of the following dates :—

British Army.

	First Commission.	Lieut.-Colonel's Commission.	Colonel's Commission.
Cavalry	1809	1837	1851
Infantry	1805	,,	,,
,, ...	1808	,,	,,
Guards	1821	,,	,,
Unattached	1821	,,	,,
Infantry	1806	,,	,,
,, ...	1812	,,	,,
,, ...	1824	,,	,,
,, ...	1809	1838	,,
Unattached	1810	,,	,,
,, ...	1811	,,	,,
Infantry	1822	,,	,,

Indian Army.

First Commission.	Lieut.-Colonel's Commission.	Colonel's Commission.	First Commission.	Lieut.-Colonel's Commission.	Colonel's Commission.
1818	1843	1854	1808	1844	1854
1824	,,	,,	1807	,,	,,
1819	,,	,,	1808	,,	,,
1817	,,	,,	1814	,,	,,
1811	,,	,,	1820	,,	,,
1812	,,	,,	1821	,,	,,

The average length of service from the date of the first Commission being for the British Officers 43 years, for the Indian Officers 40½ years.

89. After the grant in 1858 of an increased Establishment of General Officers to the British Army, the dates stood thus :—

British Army.

	First Commission.	Lieut.-Colonel's Commission.	Colonel's Commission.
Royal Engineers	1809	1845	1854
Unattached	1817	1843	,,
Royal Engineers	1809	1845	,,
Cavalry	1821	1843	,,
Infantry	1809	,,	,,
Royal Artillery	1807	1846	,,
Guards	1828	1843	,,
Infantry	1817	,,	,,
,, ...	1825	,,	,,
Unattached	1815	,,	,,
Infantry	1811	,,	,,
,, ...	1827	,,	,,

INDIAN ARMY.

First Commission.	Lieut.-Colonel's Commission.	Colonel's Commission.	First Commission.	Lieut.-Colonel's Commission.	Colonel's Commission.
1815	1846	1854	1808	1847	1854
1820	,,	,,	1812	,,	,,
1821	,,	,,	1821	,,	,,
1809	1847	,,	1817	,,	,,
1820	,,	,,	1814	,,	,,
,,	,,	,,	1820	,,	,,

The average length of service from the date of the first Commission being for the British Officer 42 years, and for the Indian Officers 42 years.

90. In 1862, after the Special Retirements granted to the Indian Army, the dates stood thus:—

BRITISH ARMY.

	First Commission.	Lieut.-Colonel's Commission.	Colonel's Commission.
Royal Engineers	1816	1853	1854
Infantry	1825	1847	,,
Guards	1833	,,	,,
Infantry	1827	,,	,,
Cavalry	1830	,,	,,
,, ...	1825	,,	,,
Infantry	,,	,,	,,
Guards	1831	,,	,,
Infantry	1828	,,	,,
,, ...	1825	1848	,,
Guards	1834	,,	,,
Infantry	1835	,,	,,

INDIAN ARMY.

First Commission.	Lieut.-Colonel's Commission.	Colonel's Commission.	First Commission.	Lieut.-Colonel's Commission.	Colonel's Commission.
1820	1850	1854	1823	1851	1854
1819	,,	,,	1820	,,	,,
1820	,,	,,	1819	,,	,,
,,	,,	,,	1814	,,	,,
1821	,,	,,	1819	,,	,,
1818	,,	,,	1821	,,	,,

The average length of service from the date of the first Commission being for the British Officers 34 years, and for the Indian Officers 42½ years.

91. In 1868–9, in the case of the last 12 Major-Generals promoted in each Army up to 8th May, 1869, the dates of their Commissions stood thus:—

BRITISH ARMY.

	First Commission.	Lieut.-Colonel's Commission.	Colonel's Commission.
Infantry	1834	1854	1854
Cavalry	1838	,,	,,
Unattached	1822	,,	1855
Infantry	1834	,,	,,
,, ...	1837	,,	,,
Guards	1841	,,	,,
Cavalry	1831	,,	1857
Infantry	1829	,,	,,
Unattached	1833	,,	,,
Infantry	1829	,,	,,
Guards	1838	,,	,,
Infantry	1822	,,	,,

INDIAN ARMY.

First Commission.	Lieut.-Colonel's Commission.	Colonel's Commission.	First Commission.	Lieut.-Colonel's Commission.	Colonel's Commission
1826	1859	1862	1835	1858	1863
1825	,,	1863	1838	1860	,,
1834	1858	,,	1840	1858	,,
1836	1859	,,	1844	1860	,,
1840	,,	,,	1841	1858	,,
1836	1860	,,	1828	,,	,,

The average length of service from the date of the first Commission being for the British Officers 36 years, and for the Indian Officers 33 years.

So that the Colonels in the British Army are now being superseded by their juniors in the Indian Army, not only without there being any counterbalancing length of service in the lower grades of the Indian Army, but with the additional disadvantage that the total length of service is now substantially greater in the British Army.

92. It has been urged that the extensive and rapid Supersession of the British Colonels will receive a great check when the first transfer of General Officers of the Staff Corps is made to the British List, under the 12th Clause of the Royal Warrant of 15th June, 1864, as at that time about 45 or 50 General Officers will be at once added to the British Establishment; and that this may be expected to take place in about $2\frac{1}{2}$ years; but this addition will be very slow in materially accelerating the promotions of the Colonels, probably by not more than 2 or 3 in each year, and it must be remembered that for these $2\frac{1}{2}$ years the supersession will be going on certainly in no decreasing ratio. The subsequent addition will be made from time to time in the order in which the Indian Staff Corps Colonels would have been promoted, had they remained on the Indian Establishment instead of having been placed on the Amalgamated List of Colonels of the British Army. It is believed that when this last addition shall have been completed, the British List will be further increased by about
Appendix E. 45 or 50 Staff Corps Generals, making a total of 90 or 100 above the present Establishment; but the operation will be very slow, and it has been calculated that it will probably not be completed in less than about 11 years from the present time.

93. The number of Colonels of Cavalry and Infantry in the British Army promoted to be Major-Generals in the years 1867–68, and the first ten months of the present year, appear by the Army List to be as follows:—

Appendix R.

In 1867	8
1868	26
11 months, 1869	11
Total	45

and it is to be observed that the promotions in 1868 were 7 in excess of any year since 1860.

94. It may therefore be calculated that not more than 45 Colonels of Cavalry and Infantry on the British List will have been promoted in the next $2\frac{1}{2}$ years, and that number will not include all the Colonels of 1858. If at that time the Colonel on the Indian List (Colonel Shakespeare), after whose promotion the first transfer of the Staff Corps Generals to the Amalgamated List is to take place, shall have been promoted, there will be eleven Major-Generals of the Indian Service who were only Colonels of February 1866, while, as before stated, several Colonels of the British Service of the year 1858 will still be in that rank.

95. The promotion of the Colonels on the Indian List will still be going on, starting with an advantage of more than 7 years over those of the British Service, and each one consequently passing over some hundreds on the Amalgamated List.

Appendix D. 96. The case as respects the Senior Colonels of the Staff Corps is correctly stated in the 28th, 29th, and 30th Articles of the Report of Colonel Egerton's Committee, and which we accordingly transcribe:—

"28. It is not only in respect to the Senior Colonels of the British List that the operation of "the Royal Warrant of 15th June, 1864, has had an injurious effect; but the position and prospects "of those Colonels of the Indian Staff Corps who head the Amalgamated List, and will have to rise on "that List, have, if possible, been more grievously and detrimentally affected, and their case equally "demands a remedy.

"29. At the present average rate of promotion to the rank of Major-General on the British List, "it will take 15 *years* to promote the Colonel next before Colonel Salmon, a Staff Corps Officer, who "heads the Amalgamated List.

"30. At the present average rate of promotion to the rank of Major-General on the Indian List, "it will take three years to promote the Colonel next before Colonel Salmon on that List. Hence, "under existing arrangements, there will be a difference of 12 years in the date of rank as Major-"General between Colonel Salmon and the next senior to him on the Indian List (Colonel "Shakespear), although their commissions *as Colonel* date on the same day, and the former entered "the service 14 *years before* the latter."

97. It is impossible to estimate in what degree this disadvantage may be lessened to the junior Colonels of the British Service and those of the Staff Corps after the long period of 10 or 11 years, but it may be confidently predicted that the Indian Colonels of Cavalry and Infantry, who will remain to be promoted even on the reduced list of 80 or 90 General Officers of the Indian Army, will be even then so very far junior to the Colonels on the Amalgamated List of the British Army, that any tolerable equality in the rise from Colonel to Major-General in the two Armies will not be reached under the present Regulations at any period which it would at this time be possible to estimate.

98. We cannot consider that the injury thus sustained by the Colonels of the British Army is one only of a light or temporary nature. The extent to which they are passed over by those of the Indian Service is most keenly felt by them, and if, as has always hitherto been held, it is important that in the two Armies, serving the same Sovereign and acting together in all situations, equality of promotion in the ranks qualifying for Commands should be maintained, it seems to us highly necessary that some steps should at once be taken to check the progress of, if it may not be possible entirely to remedy, the inequality which now in so great a degree exists. With this view we feel justified in suggesting some measures which under a state of things less pressing we should hesitate to recommend.

99. It has been proposed in the Correspondence, with which we have been furnished, between the Military Departments and the India Office, that each Colonel on the British Establishment when promoted to the rank of Major-General should be restored to his relative place and take his position on the Generals' List of the two Armies according to his seniority as Colonel; and that the same course should be adopted by means of antedates in the case of the present General Officers, whose Commissions as Colonels bear date on or after the 28th November, 1854; the alteration of dates in no case to carry back pay or to give a claim to any Brevet promotion in the lower ranks. Appendix B.

100. We have carefully considered this suggestion, and the majority of the Committee are of opinion that some such measure ought to be adopted so far as regards the prospective promotions of British and Indian Generals.

101. But with respect to antedating the Commissions so as to affect the relative position of the present Major-Generals, a great difference of opinion has existed among us; and the majority of the Committee are of opinion that no sufficient case of injustice or hardship has been made out, to warrant us in recommending the adoption of any retrospective measure.

102. Every Officer who has obtained his grade in the Indian List, and his consequent relative position in the whole Army, has obtained it by the operation of general Rules which were carefully considered, and were deliberately framed with the knowledge that there would be distinct and unequal promotions from the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel; and that was done in some degree to counterbalance the distinct and unequal promotions up to that grade in different portions of the Army.

103. The fact that subsequent events have made the working of the System far more unequal in the general result than was intended, may be a good ground for a prospective alteration in the System itself; but ought not to affect any individual in the position which he has legitimately attained.

104. If once the existing Lists were to be revised, with a view to correcting the past, we do not know any sound principle on which we could stop, short of revising the entire List of General Officers of both Armies.

105. As regards the Service in India, the majority of the Committee are of opinion that the system of the Local, or so called "Fane," Brevets should be again introduced and made applicable prospectively to both Armies in that Country; so that whenever any Colonel of either Army shall become a Major-General—except for distinguished service—all Colonels in India senior to him would be promoted to the Local rank of Major-General, so as to preserve their previous seniority.

106. There remains, however, the main and very difficult question of remedying in any degree the case of the great mass of Colonels of the British Army, who have been passed over by their Juniors in that rank in the Indian Service.

107. It has been suggested that all these officers should at once be promoted to be Major-Generals with the necessary antedates of their Commissions, but without receiving the Unattached Pay of the rank, and be allowed to hold appointments and commands open to them now as Colonels; and that the Generals and Colonels of both Armies should then be placed on an Appendix E.

Amalgamated List from which all promotions to the higher rank, according to seniority, should be made.

108. It is obvious that this course would at once restore each Officer to the relative position as a General that he held as Colonel, but it is liable to the grave objection that for a Major-General to remain simply the Commanding Officer of a Regiment, or the holder of a subordinate Staff appointment would be a lowering of the rank which is much to be deprecated, and this unprecedented state of things would not stop with the first batch that would be promoted, but the future promotions must be continued in the same manner, and with the same result. We consider that the question of the immediate formation of the Amalgamated List must be dependent upon the adoption of the above Scheme, which, for the reasons stated, we cannot recommend, as, unless it were adopted, the Amalgamation of the Lists of Colonels of the two Armies at present would prevent the promotion of any Colonel of the Indian Army probably for some years, and this we consider an infringement of the Parliamentary Guarantee to the Indian Officers.

109. We consider it right to observe that the existing Regulations do not merely affect the promotion of Colonels to the rank of Major-General, but also their subsequent promotion to the higher grades, arising from the fact, as already stated, that, while in the British Army the numbers of Generals and Lieutenant-Generals united are equal to the number of Major-Generals, in the Indian Army the numbers of Generals and Lieutenant-Generals are only one-half of the number of Major-Generals. We therefore recommend that, in altering the Regulations prospectively, care should be taken to prevent Supersession in the promotions to the higher grades of Lieutenant-Generals and Generals.

Par. 21.

W. M. JAMES, *V.C.*
C. YORKE, *General.*
D. A. CAMERON, *Lieut.-General.*
R. ALEXANDER, *Lieut.-General.*
H. HANCOCK, *Lieut.-General.**

JOHN MILTON,
Secretary.

War Office,
15*th December,* 1869.

* Excepting the paragraphs detailed in my dissent annexed.

DISSENT.

We have signed this Report as we concur in all the preliminary portions of it, but we feel it necessary to state that we altogether dissent from the recommendations of the majority of the Committee, that the remedies suggested, inadequate as we consider them to be for an adjustment of the great inequality of Promotion in the two Armies from the rank of Colonel to that of Major-General, should be only prospective, thus leaving without any mitigation whatever the case of the great number of Major-Generals and Colonels of the British Army who have already been passed over by those who were their juniors in the Indian Army.

We desire therefore to express our opinion :—

1st. That each Colonel on the British Establishment, when promoted to be a Major-General, should be restored to his relative place, and take his position on the Generals' List of the two Armies according to his Seniority as Colonel, and that the same course should be adopted by means of antedates in the case of the present General Officers whose Commissions as Colonels bear date at the earliest period subsequent to the 28th November, 1854, that may be consistent with the convenience of the Service. In no case, however, should the alteration of dates carry back pay, nor give a claim to Brevet Promotion in the lower ranks.

2nd. That the system of the Local or so-called "Fane Brevets," as explained in the 105th paragraph of the Report, be introduced, and made applicable retrospectively as well as prospectively to both Armies. Difficult as it will doubtless be for the Indian Authorities, by reason of the extensive supersessions which have taken place, to make any arrangement that would prevent in some case a Colonel of the British Army from being compelled to serve under an Officer of the Indian Service who had but recently been his Junior, or to lead an idle life on leave in India or in this country; still, as it may relieve some Officers from this mortifying alternative, and as the Colonels who have been already superseded are certainly as much entitled to this relief as those who may in future be passed over, we consider that the advantage which these Brevets are intended to confer should not be withheld from them.

3rd. The Committee have stated their opinion that there is nothing in the Parliamentary Guarantee which would prevent a modification of the General Order of 1855, granting rank and precedence to the Officers of the Indian Army in all parts of the world, if the circumstances should become such as to show that some modification of it was required.

We conceive that the extraordinary inequality of promotion from the rank of Colonel in the two Armies which has for some time existed, and will certainly be continued, is a case that does call for a modification of that Order, and we therefore desire to submit our opinion that the rank of General Officer on the Indian List should be confined, as formerly, to the East of the Cape of Good Hope, until the Colonel of next senior date on the British List may become a Major-General.

We must, however, state our opinion that these measures, if carried out, will be a very inadequate remedy for the injury of which the British Army, as our Report shows, have good reason to complain. We are aware that no measure would entirely remove within any reasonable time the great inequality of promotion which now exists in the higher ranks of the two Armies, but the amalgamation on one List of the Colonels and General Officers of both Services. It might be gradually lessened either by an immediate and considerable addition to the Establishment of General Officers of the British Army, or by a reduction of that of the Indian Army, or by giving the British Army the advantage of two vacancies in every three on the Indian List of General Officers until the existing inequality be reduced.

These are the only measures by which we consider that this inequality can be either removed or sensibly diminished, and as such we offer them for consideration, although we are precluded from recommending any of them by the restrictions placed upon the Committee by their Instructions.

C. YORKE, *General.*

D. A. CAMERON, *Lieut.-General*

DISSENT.

Para. 6.—The contingent furnished to India by the British Army was liable to be withdrawn as the necessities of the Home Government required. In 1854, consequent on the War with Russia, the Home Government withdrew a portion of the Contingent Force in India.

Paras. 7, 8, 9.—These paragraphs are erroneous. It was not "from the first a point of "jealous military honour on the part of both Armies, that no Officer of the higher ranks of "either should be superseded by, so as to be placed under the command of a junior Officer "obtaining promotion by the rules of his own Army." On the contrary, the late Duke of Appendix D. Wellington, in the year 1827, and Lord Hill, in the years 1828 and 1834, protected the Lieutenant-Colonels, Colonels, and Major-Generals of the British Army from being superseded by junior Officers of the Indian Army. It was not till the years 1835 and 1836 that Lord Hill protected the Lieutenant-Colonels, Colonels, and Major-Generals of the Indian Army from being superseded by junior Officers of the British Army, as will be seen by Mr. Cochrane's Appendix I. Memorandum of the 11th April, 1866, pages 3, 4, 5, 6.

The regulations are not "correctly stated in the Report of the Committee of which "Colonel Egerton was the President in January last." As the 1796 Rules for regulating the Appendix D. rise of Indian Officers in regimental rank are not mentioned, the changes in the rules between 1829 and 1837 are not fully explained.

Paras. 16, 17, 18, 20, 21.—These regulations were ordered by Her Majesty's Warrant of the 31st January, 1859, to take effect from the 14th October, 1858. The Generals given to the Indian Army were not "based on substantially the same principles" as the British Army, as the same number of Generals and Lieutenant-Generals were not given to the Indian Army as ordered by Her Majesty's Warrant.

Appendix N. Para. 35.—This paragraph is erroneous. The number of Officers who retired from the Indian Army on the 31st December, 1861, as furnished by Major-General T. T. Pears, C.B., Secretary for Military Correspondence at the India Office, was 126 Lieutenant-Colonels, 93 Majors, and 76 Captains. Only 66 Majors were promoted to Lieutenant-Colonels, 93 Captains to Majors, and 76 Lieutenants to Captains.

Para. 55.—Not "Indian Army," but "Indian Staff Corps."

Paras. 57, 58, 59, 60.—These paragraphs of the Royal Warrant of the 1st January 1862, were cancelled by Her Majesty's Warrant of the 15th June, 1864, and with what object they are inserted in the General Report I cannot conceive.

Para. 67.—As separate lists of British and Indian Officers were ordered, by Her Majesty's Warrants, and promotions were directed to be made up to the rank of General on casualties occurring in either List, of course it was well known to the authorities in England that Lieutenant-Generals, Major-Generals, and Colonels must, of necessity, be superseded, as the supersessions in both Armies will show.

Appendix N. Para. 68.—The Officers of the Indian Army were equally distinguished in the Indian Mutiny as the British Officers. There were only 126 Lieutenant-Colonels of the Indian Army who retired on the 31st December, 1861, and only 66 Majors were promoted to Lieutenant-Colonels upon those retirements.

Appendix S. Para. 70.—There are 1,382 Officers of the British Army on half-pay and unattached pay, as returned from the War Office; and to place these numbers against Officers of the Indian Army on Civil services, or out of active employment, is evidently erroneous.

Appendix M. Paras. 71, 75, 76.—The supersessions of Lieutenant-Generals, and Major-Generals of the Indian Army are equal to those of the Colonels of the British Army who are Officers of the Line on Full-pay.

Para. 80.—This paragraph is erroneous. "That all portions of the Army should have "substantially their equal share of the promotions, the honours and emoluments of the "profession" is perfectly impossible. The purchase system and other causes in the British Army put Officers constantly above their seniors in their own and other regiments. The Officers of the India Staff Corps are promoted by length of service, and the Indian List by seniority of the Officers of each Regiment.

Para. 81.—The last sentence of this paragraph is likewise impossible, under the Rules which obtain in the British and Indian Armies.

Para. 84.—The Indian List is guaranteed by Parliament by the Acts of 1858 and 1860; also by Her Majesty's Warrant of the 15th June, 1864. The British Officers may supersede those on the Indian List, or those on the Indian List may supersede British Officers; but nothing can justify Sir William James's opinion "that the Crown can hold an equal hand, and

" so far as regards relative rank and precedence, deal with them on exactly the same principles " as it would deal under like circumstances, with the Branches of the Royal Army." The War Office, in its instructions to the Committee (Para. 2) has ordered it to have "regard to " the Parliamentary Guarantee given to Officers of the Indian Establishment by the Acts of " 1858 and 1860"; but Sir W. M. James has not regarded these Instructions, and recorded an opinion that the Crown may alter the Parliamentary Guarantee. But Her Majesty will certainly do no injustice to the Indian Army, and will assuredly maintain the Parliamentary Guarantee of 1858 and 1860 in its integrity.

Para. 90.—The Indian Army is not alone in the retirements granted of the 31st December, 1861. The British Army has had large retirements also, as stated in Major-General G. Balfour's evidence before the Committee. Appendix A.

Para. 91.—As regards the last sentence of this paragraph, the Officers of the Indian Army have been superseded far more than the Officers of the British Army on Full-pay.

Para. 94.—There are fourteen Colonels of the Indian Army of 1864 and 1865 not yet promoted. The six above them of 1863 and 1864 are about to be promoted by the deaths of six General Officers.

Para. 96.—Colonel Salmon joined the Staff Corps as Major on the 2nd January, 1861, and was promoted to Lieutenant-Colonel on the 18th February, 1861. Colonel Salmon will probably be promoted to Major-General in about two or two and a quarter years, and 90 Generals, more or less, will then be added to the British Army.

Para. 97.—The Indian List, being guaranteed by Parliament, by the Acts of 1858 and 1860, and also by Her Majesty's Warrant of the 15th June, 1864, cannot be interfered with.

Para. 98.—The supersession of British Colonels, as well as of Indian Lieutenant-Generals, and Major-Generals, must be maintained, in accordance with Her Majesty's Warrants from the 6th October, 1854, to the 15th June, 1864.

Paras. 99, 100, 105.—Nothing could be more unjust than what has been proposed in para. 99.

I dissent too from the proposal of the majority of the Committee to give protective promotions to British and Indian Generals, according to the dates of their Colonel's Commissions; for the British and Indian Lieutenant-Generals and Major-Generals have just as much right to be protected from supersession as the Colonels have. This proposal too appears to include the "Indian List," which is guaranteed by the Acts of Parliament of 1858 and 1860. It also sets aside the regulations with respect to the Indian Staff Corps, as contained in Her Majesty's Warrant of the 15th June, 1864. When the Indian Staff Corps are amalgamated with the British Army there will be no objection to this arrangement, but till then the promotion of British Officers and Staff Corps Officers ought to continue under existing rules.

The instructions from the War Office are, that "if the Committee should be of opinion " that those regulations operate unjustly or unequally in the interest of Officers of either " establishment, they will report what alterations should be made in them, having regard to " the Parliamentary Guarantee given to Officers of the Indian Establishment by the Acts of " 1858 and 1860." But these regulations do not appear to act unjustly or unequally on Officers of either establishment. Page iii.

I dissent also from the renewal of the "Fane Brevets" in India. His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief in England, and the late Secretary of State for War (Sir John Pakington) objected to "reverting to the old system of the 'Fane Brevets,' and of having " recourse to that of General Brevets made applicable to all branches of Her Majesty's Armies " wherever serving, based on the provisions of the Staff Corps Warrant; as it would prove so " extremely inconvenient, and produce so much embarrassment and confusion." Appendix B.

Para. 106.—The Indian Officers have just as much right to be protected from supersession as the British Officers.

Para. 109.—If the opinion of the majority of the Committee be acted on to give Major-Generals prospectively the dates of their rank as Colonels, care should be taken to prevent supersessions in the higher grades of Major-Generals, Lieutenant-Generals, and Generals, in both the British and Indian Armies.

H. HANCOCK,
Lieutenant-General.

15th December, 1869.

Memorandum regarding the wording of the above Dissent.

With reference to the paragraph of Lieutenant-General Hancock's Dissent, in which para. 84 is stated to be "Sir William James's opinion," the majority of the Committee claim

their individual and joint responsibility for this, as for every other portion of the Report which they have signed.

C. YORKE, *General.*

D. A. CAMERON, *Lieut.-General.*

R. ALEXANDER, *Lieut.-General.*

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE, THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR WAR.

I HAVE fully considered all the Warrants issued by Her Majesty from the 6th October, 1854, to the 15th June, 1864; also all the papers furnished to the Committee as noted in the Appendix, and the Evidence given before the Committee.

By Her Majesty's Warrant of the 6th October, 1854, it was ruled: "That general "periodical brevets be, for the future, abolished." A new system of promotion was inaugurated by Her Majesty's Warrants. An establishment of General Officers, based on the fair requirements of the British and Indian Armies, was set apart for each service. As by Her Majesty's Warrants separate lists of officers of the British and Indian Armies were ordered, and as these Warrants directed that casualties occurring in either List should be filled up by promotion to the rank of General, it was well known to the authorities in England and India that supersessions of British and Indian Lieutenant-Generals, Major-Generals, and Colonels must of necessity occur. In consequence of the new system of promotion above mentioned, Lord Hardinge, who was Commander-in-Chief in England in 1854, by Her Majesty's command ordered that the "Fane promotion" hitherto prevailing in India should no longer be permitted to exist. The following extract from the "London Gazette," of the 1st May, 1855, was published:—

"*Horse Guards, 25th April,* 1855.

"Memorandum.

"In order to remove any doubt which may exist as to the rank and precedence of the officers of "the Honourable East India Company's Service, it is Her Majesty's pleasure that officers of the "Honourable East India Company's Service, whose commissions shall be signed by authorities duly "deputed to do so by Her Majesty, shall have rank and precedence with officers of Her Majesty's "Regular Army, according to the dates of their commissions, in all parts of Her Majesty's dominions "or elsewhere."

The above Memorandum was issued in the interests of the Home Government, and not for the benefit of the Indian Officers. They were employed in the War with Russia in 1855; and it was in prospect of a similar contingency that they are to serve "in all parts of Her "Majesty's dominions, or elsewhere."

Appendix C. The copy of correspondence from Officers of the British Army, the copy of correspondence (No. 1 to 46 inclusive), the Report of the War Office Committee, and Major-General Sir Percy E. Herbert's first Memorandum, all set forth the supersession of British Colonels by junior Colonels of the Indian Army; but no mention is made in any of these papers of the supersessions of Major-Generals of the Indian Army by junior Major-Generals of the British Army. These latter Supersessions should have been stated and communicated to the House of Commons, as the House of Commons has been left under an erroneous impression that only Colonels of the British Army have been superseded by junior Colonels of the Indian Army.

" B.

" D.

" E.

Appendix M. The supersessions of Lieutenant-Generals and Major-Generals of the Indian Army are taken from Hart's Army List of the 1st January, 1869, and from the War Office Army List of the 1st January, 1869, as regards Major-Generals of the Indian Army.

The Retired Full-Pay Officers of the British Army are not included in the above Supersessions.

The Supersessions above mentioned have been examined by the Committee, and will be found in the Appendix.

The above supersessions of Lieutenant-Generals, Major-Generals, and Colonels of the British and Indian Armies being in accordance with Her Majesty's Warrants from the 6th October, 1854, to the 15th June, 1864, are fair and just inobedience to Her Majesty's commands.

The Officers of the British Army and the Officers of the Indian Army must of course be considered on an equal footing as regards "distinguished services in the field."

Appendix K. It appears from Major-General T. T. Pears's Memorandum of the 9th July, 1869, that

" not above one-fourth of the Officers temporarily superseded are Officers of the Line on Full-
" pay, and that a portion of these only will be found in India;" the remainder being Colonels of the British Army, Ordnance Corps, or Royal Marines, who have retired on "unattached, " Half-pay, or Full-pay." There are 1,382 Officers of the British Army on Half-pay, as returned by the War Office; and with the exception of about 40 Half-pay Lieutenant-Colonels and Brevet-Colonels on Staff employ, the rest do no duty, and many have retired for many years. There are no "Unattached, Half-pay, or Full-pay" Officers in the Indian Army, as when they retire they are out of the Service altogether. But Indian Officers are obliged to serve in India all their lives, except when on furlough. Officers on Full-pay in the British and Indian Armies are all Combatant Officers and may fairly be put together on an equality. Appendix .

The following is an extract from Major-General G. Balfour's Memorandum, showing the proportion of Generals ordered by Her Majesty's Warrants from the 6th October, 1854, for the British and Indian Armies :— Appendix G.

" V. It appears, judging from incidental remarks in the Reports on Promotion of the Commissions
" of 1854 and 1858, that the number of Generals assigned to the several branches of the Army had
" some relation to the number of Combatant Officers.

" The number of officers in the Artillery was 692, and for these 32 Generals were allowed, being
" a proportion of 1 to 21 officers.

" The Royal Engineer Officers were 336 in number, and for these 16 Generals were allowed,
" giving also 1 General to 21 officers.

" The number of officers in the Cavalry and Infantry was 4,833, for whom 234 Generals were
" allowed, giving nearly the same proportion of 1 to 21 officers.

" For the Indian Army, however, comprising 5,400 officers, only 220 Generals were allowed,
" being in the proportion of 1 General to 24 officers.

" Moreover, the distribution of this number of Generals into the three grades was unfavourable to
" the Indian Army.

" In the Marines one half of the number of Generals allowed were full Generals and Lieutenant-
" Generals, and the other half Major-Generals.

" The same proportion was observed in the Artillery and Engineers, and a little more favourable
" in the Cavalry and Infantry of the Line.

" In the Indian Army however the number of the two superior grades of Generals was only about
" half that of the Major-Generals, as will be seen by the following Table :—

	Artillery.	Engineers.	Cavalry and Infantry.	Total.	Marines.	Indian Army.
Generals	6	3	50	59	2	25
Lieutenant-Generals ..	10	5	70	85	3	50
Total	16	8	120	144	5	75
Major-Generals	16	8	114	138	5	145
Total	32	16	234	282	10	220

" The operation of the more favourable scale on which the grades of the Generals' rank is fixed
" for the British Army, will be clearly seen by contrasting the position now occupied by a few officers
" formerly in the Indian Army, with that which they would have held, if they had not been transferred
" from the Indian to the British Army.

" I find that four Officers of the late Indian Army—Carmichael, Grant, Vivian, and Wyllie—have
" for seven years past held the rank of Lieutenant-General; whereas had they continued on the Indian
" List, they would only have attained that rank some time later.

" Again, Major-General Hale, who was, about a year ago, promoted to the rank of
" Lieutenant-General would, if still on the Indian List, have stood low down on the list of Major-
" Generals, and would have had no chance of advancement to the grade of Lieutenant-General within
" the next few years."

By Her Majesty's Warrant of the 15th June, 1864, it was ordered: " As the number of
" General Officers on the British List increases, and the number on the Indian List diminishes,
" the establishment of Generals, Lieutenant-Generals, and Major-Generals on each list shall be,
" from time to time, so adjusted as to maintain, as nearly as may be, the proportion now
" existing in the British Service; but any reductions that may be requisite shall be made only
" by gradual absorption of every third vacancy amongst supernumeraries in the high grades."

The proportion of Generals, Lieutenant-Generals, and Major-Generals now existing in the British Army, has not been carried out in the Indian Army, as ordered by Her Majesty's Warrant of the 15th June, 1864.

On the 30th September, 1862, three European Cavalry regiments and nine European

Infantry regiments were transferred from the Indian to the British Army, adding to the British Army seven Lieutenant-Generals and five Major-Generals; total, 12.

By Her Majesty's Warrant, of the 1st January, 1862, par. 9, it was ordered that three General Officers "should be added to the 12 General Officers above-mentioned"; but this addition has not yet been made.

On the 14th May, 1867, the Engineer Corps were transferred from the Indian to the British Army, adding to the British Army two Generals, four Lieutenant-Generals, and six Major-Generals; total, 12.

On the 29th September, 1868, the Artillery Corps were transferred from the Indian to the British Army, adding to the British Army six Generals, eight Lieutenant-Generals, and 20 Major-Generals; total, 34; but as there is only an establishment of 26 Generals allowed for the Artillery, eight have to be absorbed.

The Generals of the Indian Army are now reduced to 20 Generals, 40 Lieutenant-Generals, and 113 Major-Generals; total, 173.

In about two years, when Colonel Salmon, the Senior Colonel on the British Amalgamated List, would, had he remained on the Indian List, be promoted to Major-General, about 90 Generals, more or less, will be added to the British Army, the Indian List of Generals being concurrently reduced.

Appendix A. The following extract is taken from the evidence given before the Committee by Major-General G. Balfour, C.B.:—

"128. There was a very strong point mentioned both by Sir Percy Herbert and Colonel Adye in "their evidence, and it was with reference to the inducement which had been held out to the Indian "Army for officers to retire, as being of an exceptional nature. No doubt the applicability of that "word depends upon the extent to which it is carried as to its being correct, but I think that "inducements in the English Army have also at various times been held out in various ways, both to "induce English Officers to retire, as well as to give them promotion. In fact, the English Army "between the peace of 1815 and 1854 could never have kept pace with the age if they had not done "so; as a means of promotion in the Queen's Army a very important measure was carried out, and "which partly is being carried on to this day. In 1823, it began either with the Marines or the "Artillery, I forget which; but seeing the stagnation of promotion in those two Seniority Corps, the "Government of that day came to the determination to permit officers of Infantry and Cavalry to "purchase rank of the officers of Artillery, Engineers, and Marines who were disposed to sell out: "that is to say, a Lieutenant-Colonel of Marines who was anxious to leave the Army was allowed "to receive a certain sum from a Major of Infantry in the British Army; who thereby became a "Lieutenant-Colonel in what they called the Unattached List, so that a very large augmentation, "which has continued to this day,—and officers benefit by it,—was made to the British Army inde-"pendently of the regimental one, I believe, of 225 Lieutenant-Colonels alone; but the information "upon that point is very incomplete, and therefore difficult to get at.

"By the Commission over which the Duke of Wellington presided in 1840, that question was "very thoroughly gone into, and the large expense to which the nation had been put by the sale of "the Commissions in the Seniority Corps of Marines, Artillery, and Engineers was fully pointed out. "That was one opening that was given as an inducement to officers to obtain promotion, which "was much of the same character as the Indian retirements. In addition to that, in the year 1840 "there was a considerable increase made to the amount which was paid by the nation for the full-pay "retirements of the Infantry and Cavalry, Artillery, and Engineers. Again, in the year 1854, "an increase in the full-pay retirements took place by the recommendation of the Commission "which sat at that time. I think that for the Ordnance Corps the amount was then increased to "48,000*l.*

"129. I may remind you that all that is given very minutely in the Report of 1854?—That is "so. But another increase has taken place; two years ago a sum of 12,000*l.* was given to the "Ordnance Corps to induce officers to retire."

"130. (*Sir C. Yorke.*) When was that?—That was about two years ago that was a fresh "addition. It is now a sum of 60,000*l.* for the two Ordnance Corps, as an inducement to officers "to retire."

At the recommendation of a Commission appointed in 1858, 115 Lieutenant-Colonels of the British Army were promoted to Colonels, to place them over 206 Colonels, their juniors, promoted under the Regulations of 1854.

Appendix N. On the 31st December, 1861, the Secretary of State for India induced 126 Lieutenant-Colonels (of whom four were Major-Generals and 80 Brevet-Colonels), 93 Majors (of whom seven were Brevet-Colonels and 19 Brevet Lieutenant-Colonels), and 76 Captains (of whom three were Brevet Lieutenant-Colonels and 21 Brevet Majors), to retire from the Indian Army, by offering them "extra annuities" in addition to their pensions. Consequent on these retirements 66 Majors were promoted to Lieutenant-Colonels, 93 Captains to Majors, and 76 Lieutenants to Captains. Of the promotions thus made five officers, Colonels P. Harris (deceased), J. Travers, R. N. Faunce (deceased), E. L. Russell, and M. Galway, were promoted to Major-Generals. The advantages held out to officers of the British Army to retire, and give promotion to junior officers, as shown in the evidence given by Major-

General G. Balfour before the Committee, may be regarded as equivalent to the retirement of Indian officers in December 1861.

The European and Native force now serving in India, as obtained from the War Office and India Office (not counting officers) is as follows:—

British Army (Europeans).

	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	Total.	General Total.
Cavalry	3,167	906	708	4,781	
Infantry	26,151	6,985	8,003	41,137	
Engineers	55	13	13	81	
Artillery	6,038	2,908	2,471	11,417	
					57,416

Indian Army (Natives).

Cavalry	8,702	1,401	3,639	13,742	
Infantry	34,976	28,330	21,581	84,887	
					98,629

The late Duke of Wellington, in his Memorandum dated 18th September, 1827, laid down this principle with reference to officers of the East India Company's Army in India: "An officer who has distinguished himself at the head of one of His Majesty's regiments, and "who may thereby have rendered essential service at an important moment, must not be "liable to be superseded by one junior to himself in the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, either as "Colonel or subsequently as a Major-General." Appendix D.

The following is an extract from Mr. G. Cochrane's Memorandum, dated 11th April, 1866:— Appendix I.

"The Duke of Wellington having left the Horse Guards before the discussion terminated, the "decision devolved upon Lord Hill.

"The result was communicated to the Government of India by the Court of Directors, in a "despatch dated 3rd December, 1828:—

"We have taken into early and most attentive consideration your Military Letter of the 9th "February, 1828, and having communicated with His Majesty's Ministers and the General Com- "manding-in-Chief, on the important topics therein brought to our notice, we have the satisfaction to "announce to you the following arrangements:—

"An arrangement has been made in communication with the high Authorities above adverted to, "for granting the rank of Colonel, regimentally, to every Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant of a "Regiment of Cavalry or Infantry, or of a Battalion of Engineers, or of Artillery in one service.

"You are to observe, however, that with a view to prevent the supersession of His Majesty's "officers by the indulgence now accorded to the Company's Officers, the Commander-in-Chief in India "will be empowered to grant the temporary and local rank of Colonel, by Brevet, to any Lieutenant- "Colonel of His Majesty's Service who might without such grant, be superseded by a Company's "Officer rising to the rank of Colonel regimentally.

"It is moreover understood that if one of His Majesty's Lieutenant-Colonels so promoted at one "Presidency, shall be removed to another Presidency, such promotion will be cancelled; but another "Brevet Commission will be granted to him, if necessary, to put him on a par, in respect to rank, with "the Officers of the Establishment, to which his services shall have been transferred."

But no provision was made for protecting the Lieutenant-Colonels of the Indian Army from supersession. The effect of this was, according to paras. 14 and 16 of Mr. G. Cochrane's Memorandum, that during two years 97 Lieutenant-Colonels of the Indian Army were superseded by junior Lieutenant-Colonels of the British Army. The Court of Directors pressed the subject on the attention of the President of the Commissioners for the Affairs of India, and the decision of the Home Government was communicated by the Court of Directors to the Government of India in a despatch dated 28th January, 1835:—

"The Commander-in-Chief in England, Lord Hill, with His Majesty's approbation, sanctioned "that both King's and Company's Officers shall bear the same relative rank to each other as Colonels, "as they previously held in the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, with this understanding, however, that "when the number of Field Officers may be too small in camp or quarters, Colonels not commanding "Brigades, will be placed on the Field Officers' Roster."

It was not till the 25th March, 1834, Lord Hill, the Commander-in-Chief in England, extended to the Officers of the Indian Army that they "should be allowed to participate in "the advantages enjoyed by the King's Officers for 'distinguished services in the field;'"

and in the same letter Lord Hill ordered "that under no possible circumstances can it be "permitted that a Lieutenant-Colonel in the King's Service should be superseded by one "junior to himself in the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, or Colonel, or subsequently as Major-"General."

Appendix B. On the 15th and 31st August, 1865, the Commander-in-Chief in India, Sir William Mansfield, addressed two letters to the Military Secretary, Horse Guards, London, bringing to notice that six Colonels of the British Army had been superseded by junior Colonels of the Indian Army promoted to Major-Generals. Sir William Mansfield recommended the renewal of the "Fane Brevets in India, and to have recourse to a system of brevet promotions which "shall be good all over the world for fixed terms of service, according to the rules which have "been laid down for the Staff Corps."

Appendix B. In a letter addressed by Lieutenant-General W. F. Forster, K.H., to the Under Secretary of State for War, dated 19th March, 1867, His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief stated that "the remedy proposed by his Excellency, viz., that of revert-"ing to the old system of 'Fane Brevets,' and of having recourse to that of General Brevets "made applicable to all branches of Her Majesty's Armies wheresoever serving, based on the "provisions of the Staff Corps Warrant, would prove so extremely inconvenient, and produce "so much embarrassment and confusion that His Royal Highness considers it would be "most inexpedient to attempt to re-adjust the inequalities brought to notice by the adoption "of such remedial measures." Other objections were stated in the same letter, and it was added that, "If the Secretary of State concurs in these views, His Royal Highness proposes to "forward a copy of this letter to India for Sir William Mansfield's information." The Secretary of State for War, Sir J. Pakington, in a letter from Lieutenant-General Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B., to the Military Secretary, Horse Guards, dated 3rd April, 1867, stated that he "concurs in the views expressed by His Royal Highness on this question, and in the pro-"posed communication to Sir William Mansfield."

Appendix B. The following remarks were made by His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief in England, in a letter from Lieutenant-General W. F. Forster, K.H., to the Under Secretary of State for War, dated 9th July, 1868 :—

"The only absolute remedy would be to make the rank of all Generals on the Indian List local, "until such time as they would fall in at their proper date on the British List, that is, when the "Colonel of next senior date on the British List became a Major-General, the local rank held by the "Indian Officers should become Army rank; and that Major-Generals and Colonels of Her Majesty's "British Army appointed to commands in India should have local rank in that country, placing them "in their proper relative positions with the Generals of the Indian Army.

"This, however, would be a retrograde measure, and one so much in disaccordance with what has "been already established by Royal Warrant, that His Royal Highness conceives it would be objec-"tionable to entertain it."

Appendix B. On the 24th March, and 9th April, 1869, Lieutenant-General Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B., addressed letters to the Military Secretary, India Office, stating that, "It appears to "Mr. Cardwell that it would mitigate, though not remove, the cause of grievance to which "this supersession gives rise, if each Colonel on the British Establishment, when promoted to "the rank of Major-General, were restored to his relative place, and took his position on the "General List, according to his seniority as Colonel, the same course being adopted by means "of ante dates in the case of the present General Officers, whose commission as Colonels "bear date on or after the 28th November, 1854. The arrangement proposed in my letter "of the 24th March is to apply to all officers whose Colonelcies bear date on or after "the 28th November, 1854." In a letter from Major-General T. T. Pears, C.B., to the Under Secretary of State for War, dated 16th April, 1869, he states, "that the Duke of "Argyle has no objection to offer to the measure which Mr. Cardwell proposes at once to "adopt with a view of mitigating the grievance."

But this arrangement was setting aside Her Majesty's Warrants from the 6th October, 1854, to the 15th June, 1864, and the effect would be the supersession of the whole of the Major-Generals of the Indian Army. The first 38 Lieutenant-Generals of the Indian Army in the War Office Army List of 1st January, 1869, had their Major-Generals' Commissions dated on the 28th November, 1854.

Appendix B. But in a letter from Lieutenant-General W. F. Forster, K.H., to the Under Secretary of State for War, dated 19th June, 1869, His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief objected to this arrangement, and proposed, "That the rectification of dates of commission "should apply only to such officers as have been, or may be, promoted to be Major-Generals on "or after the 6th March, 1868, the date on which the 6th Clause of the Warrant of June 1864 "came into effect. Thus all those Major-Generals of the British Army who have been promoted "since that date would be ante-dated to the 6th March, 1868, and all Colonels of the British

"List who may hereafter be promoted until the period contemplated in the 10th Clause of the "Warrant arrives, would receive such dates to their commissions as Major-Generals as will "place them in their proper position relatively with the Indian officers, according to their "dates as Colonels."

But this proposal would supersede all the Major-Generals of the Indian Army promoted since 1854, in opposition to Her Majesty's Warrants issued from the 6th October, 1854, to the 15th June, 1864.

Since the 15th May, 1869, two Generals, one Lieutenant-General, and three Major-Generals of the Indian Army have died. Her Majesty's Warrants since the 6th October, 1854, ordered that any casualties, either on the British or Indian Lists of Officers should be filled up by promotion to the rank of General. Although promotions on the British Lists have been regularly made up to this time, Her Majesty's Warrants have been set aside at the India Office, as well as the Parliamentary Guarantee of 1858 and 1860. The following remark was made by the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief in England in His Royal Highness's letter to the Secretary of State for War, dated 10th April, 1869:—"I should be inclined to suggest "the suspension of any further promotion of Colonels of the Indian Army until the question "with regard to those of the British Service had been decided on, were it not that I should "be adverse from proposing any step tending to deprive officers of the Indian Army of that "which they have been guaranteed by Royal Warrant." I am of opinion therefore that the promotions at the India Office ought not to have been stopped, in opposition to Her Majesty's Warrants, and that these promotions ought to be made without any further delay. Appendix B.

The instructions from the War Office (para. 2) require the Committee to have "regard "to the Parliamentary Guarantee given to the Officers of the Indian Establishment by the "Acts of 1858 and 1860." By the Act of 1858 it was enacted in the 56th Section:— Page iii.

"LVI. The Military and Naval Forces of the East India Company shall be deemed to be the "India Military and Naval Forces of Her Majesty, and shall be under the same obligations to serve "Her Majesty as they would have been under to serve the said Company, and shall be liable to serve "within the same territorial limits only, for the same terms only, and be entitled to like pay, pensions, "allowances, and privileges, and the like advantages as regards promotion and otherwise, as if they had "continued in the service of the said Company."

The Officers on the Indian List are guaranteed all the above advantages; and Her Majesty's Warrants since the 6th October, 1854, also confirm to them the same advantages. The British Officers may supersede those on the Indian List, or those on the Indian List may supersede British Officers, but the Parliamentary Guarantee cannot, under any circumstances, be set aside.

Her Majesty's Warrant of 15th June, 1864 orders, "I. The whole of the officers of "Cavalry and Infantry of Her Majesty's Indian Army shall remain on the Indian General "List, as before the Warrant of the 1st January, 1862, and shall rise on that List to the rank "of General Officer, the establishment of General Officers of the Indian Army being, from time to time, reduced in the manner hereinafter provided."

The promotion of British Officers to the rank of Colonel, through the purchase system and other causes, is much more rapid than that of the Indian Officers. A reference to the British Army List will show that many Officers have obtained their Colonelcies in comparatively short periods from the dates of their first commissions. But the Officers of the Indian Army generally have had to serve for much longer periods to obtain their Colonelcies. The Officers of the Indian Staff Corps cannot attain a Brevet Colonelcy under 31 years, and have to serve 38 years for a Colonel's allowance.

The following Return will show the total years of service of Colonels and Lieutenant-Colonels of the Indian Army on the 17th February, 1861, as recorded by Major-General G. Balfour, C.B. Appendix A.

SERVICES of the Colonels and Lieutenant-Colonels of the Indian Army on the 17th February, 1861.

Total Years Service.	Number of Colonels and Lieut.-Cols.			Abstract.		
	Colonels.	Lieutenant-Colonels.	Total.	Colonels.	Lieutenant-Colonels.	Total.
52	1	..	1			
50	1	..	1			
47	1	..	1			
44	5	..	5			
43	10	..	10			
42	30	..	30			
				48	..	48
41	38	1	39			
40	15	3	18			
39	10	4	14			
38	23	11	34			
37	9	7	16			
				95	26	121
36	23	35	58			
35	4	11	15			
34	8	21	29			
33	7	11	18			
32	4	9	13			
31	..	9	9			
30	1	6	7			
				47	102	149
29	..	2	2			
28	1	3	4			
27	..	3	3			
26	2	8	10			
25	2	5	7			
				5	21	26
24	7	11	18			
23	2	8	10			
22	..	3	3			
21	1	14	15			
20	3	2	5			
				13	38	5
19	..	9	9			
18	..	3	3			
17	..	1*a*	1			
15	..	1*b*	1			
12	..	1*c*	1			
				..	15	15
	Total			208	202	410

a Norman. *b* Greathead. *c* Probyn.

(Signed) G. BALFOUR,
Major-General.

f

The fact is, that we have to do at present with two Services and two systems o promotion. The representatives of the British Army wish to retain their advantages on the one part, and to compel the Officers of the Indian Army to accept their disadvantageous system on the other, thus ensuring to the latter, in the long run, a career of promotion far inferior to their own.

But the regulations established by Her Majesty's Warrants, from the 6th October, 1854, to the 15th June, 1864, must be carried out in their entirety ; and the supersessions of both British and Indian Officers must be maintained in obedience to Her Majesty's Commands.

I see no cause therefore to suggest alterations in Her Majesty's Warrant of the 15th June, 1864.

H. HANCOCK,
Lieut.-General.

WAR OFFICE,
16*th December*, 1869.

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE AND APPENDIX.

APPENDIX A.

Minutes of Evidence taken before the Committee appointed to enquire into the Supersession of British Officers by Officers of the Indian Army.

War Office, Saturday, 25th September, 1869.

Present:

Sir William M. James, *President.*

Sir Charles Yorke.	General Alexander.
Sir Duncan Cameron.	General Hancock.

Major-General Sir Percy E. Herbert, M.P., examined.

1. (*President.*) The Committee have before them your Memorandum. Is there anything further that you wish to add?—Yes; I wish to make a statement; but first of all I wish to say that it is only because I happen to occupy a seat in the House of Commons that I venture to put myself forward before the Committee in this matter. I am not authorized in any way to speak in the names of the Officers of the Army, but I felt it my duty, as an Officer of the Army and acquainted with the subject, to give my attention to it as a grievance complained of, having, as I said before, the advantage of a seat in the House of Commons. It is not with any hostile spirit to the Officers of the Indian Army that I have done so. The connection of my family with the East India Company and its Army precludes me from taking up anything in that spirit; and I have more than once been in communication with Indian Officers upon their personal grievances, and have endeavoured to ascertain whether the alleged grievances were well-founded by going to the authorities to make enquiries which I felt bound to do when applied to, so long as I thought that there was any justice in their complaints. As a member of the House of Commons I felt bound to do so.

2. The Committee are well aware that you have taken up this subject merely as a matter of public duty, as effecting the public service?—I will now, if you please, proceed with my statement. I believe that each of the Members of the Committee is in possession of a copy of the Memorandum which I prepared in the course of last summer upon the subject of the Supersession of Officers in the Queen's Army, and I wish to draw the attention of the Committee to the act, that the supersession which is complained of as a grievance, affects the three branches of the Queen's Service—that is to say, the Royal Engineers the Royal Artillery, and the Infantry and Cavalry. The Committee are aware that since the year 1854, in the British Army, the Officers belonging to those three branches of the Service have risen to the rank of Major-General on separate lists. Previously to that time there was a system of promotion by General Brevets, and under that system of General Brevets, no Officer who had attained the rank of Colonel could be superseded by an Officer who was junior to himself, in attaining the rank of Major-General. The Officers of the Honourable East India Company's Army rose from the rank of Colonel to that of Major-General in a like manner at the time of those General Brevets. The amalgamation of the Indian and English Armies was discussed in the House of Commons when I was a member of the House, and in that discussion I took a small part in supporting the proposal that was made on the part of the Government to amalgamate them. The Committee may be aware, if they recollect, or have referred to what took place at the time, that the question brought before the House for discussion was the amalgamation of only the European portion of the Indian Army with the English Army—that it was not thought absolutely necessary to bring it before the House, but it was thought desirable to give the Houses of Parliament an opportunity of expressing an opinion upon the competency and power of the Crown to do it; all that was discussed there was the union of the European branches of the Indian Army with the Royal Army.

3. (*General Alexander.*) You are alluding, I presume, to the Act of Parliament of the 20th of August, 1860?—Yes; it was in the year 1860 that the discussion took place. The amalgamation of the whole of the Officers of the Sepoy Regiments with the British Army, and the formation of a Staff Corps, were in no way involved in that amalgamation, or mentioned in the Act of 1860; the amalgamation might have been confined to the European forces, leaving the other Officers on a purely local footing.

4. (*President.*) Was not the first Act for the transfer of the Government of India to the Crown passed in 1858?—Yes; and it was during the passage of the Act of 1858 through the House of Commons, a clause was inserted, commonly called the "Guarantee" clause.

5. You refer, I think, to Mr. Henley's clause?—Yes; and I believe the truth of the story is that it was drawn with a pencil and a bit of paper by Sir Hugh Cairns, on the crown of his hat, and that it was inserted in the Bill.

6. (*General Alexander.*) It was on the 2nd of August, 1858?—Yes. In reply to the gallant officer's question as to my view of the meaning of the clause, it would be a bold matter for me to attempt to put a meaning upon that clause before Sir William James.

7. (*President.*) On the contrary; I should like very much to have any suggestion that may occur to you, or which may have been made to you upon it?—Then my impression is, and indeed it is a very firm conviction, that the House of Commons thought that it was likely, in consequence of this transfer of the Army and Government of India to the Crown, that wholesale reductions might be made in the Army, that the Officers would be treated shabbily, and have no one to represent them, and the House was therefore anxious that they should be in as good a position as if the transfer had not been made. I am aware that it has been urged in some quarters that in consequence of that Guarantee clause it was not competent to the Imperial Government to make any reduction in the Army that they found in existence in India. But it appears to me to be contrary to common sense and contrary to public policy to suppose that any Government could ever be held bound to maintain a larger

Army in the country than the necessities of the Government required. The argument, I believe, was put forward in such a shape as to lead Lord Cranworth to put paragraph 80 into the Report of his Commission. It is clear that the Crown is competent at any time to put Officers on half-pay or to reduce them, which may entirely deprive them of any opportunity of rising in their profession.

8. Does putting them on half-pay deprive them of the opportunity of rising?—Yes, in some instances, entirely. If a regiment, for example, is disbanded, the Ensigns, Lieutenants, and Captains are liable to be placed on half-pay; they could never rise beyond that rank, unless again brought back on full-pay. There are now on the Half-pay List subalterns who were put on half-pay at the end of the great European War, after the battle of Waterloo—Captains, Lieutenants, and Ensigns. The subject was also referred to by Sir Charles Wood, when he asserted the competency of the East India Company, or of the Crown, to reduce the Army. The passage may be found at page 94, in the third Series of Hansard, in the Debates of 1864. I believe the Committee are also in possession of the Report of the Committee that sat last year, and which was presided over by Colonel Egerton. In that Report documents are quoted which show that prior to the change in the Government of India great objections had been raised to any Officers of the East India Company, by any special rule peculiar to the East India Company's Army, being promoted over the heads of Officers in the Queen's Army who had attained the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. The rise from Lieutenant-Colonel to Major-General in the British Army was by seniority. It was required that the Indian Officers should rise in like manner. It was only in a very few isolated instances that it occurred, but at the same time it always formed the subject of communication, either from the Duke of Wellington or Lord Hill, or the Duke of York, as far back as the year 1807, with the President of the Board of Control; and remedies of one sort or another were at that time provided. Either the system of promotion complained of then was altered, or in a later case there were what were called "Fane" Major-Generals, which gave the rank of Major-General to a certain number of British Officers who had been superseded by Junior Indian Officers in the rank of Major-General.

9. (*General Alexander.*) There was no permanent rank given; it was merely local and temporary?—Yes; but at that time the rank of the Indian Officers did not run westward of the Cape of Good Hope, and they were actually, I believe, in the eye of the Law, civilians in this country. Therefore, although it was an awkward arrangement, and one which met, in some degree, an individual grievance, at any rate the principle that I am urging upon the Committee was admitted,—that is to say, that two Armies cannot serve with advantage or fairly together, in the same country, and be on an equal footing, unless their rules of promotion are fair and just one with another, so that Officers who have actually served under the orders of an Officer who has commanded a Brigade, shall not supersede him, and that he shall not be liable to find an Officer who has served under him in his Brigade, put over his head, and commanding him in a Division. Now that is a case which I think every military man, and probably every civilian will see, must strike at the root of all contentment and discipline in the Army, and must, therefore, be prejudicial to the public service. I think I may infer from the correspondence, and from the documents which are referred to in the Report of Colonel Egerton's Committee, that, if the East India Company had continued, the grievance of which I am now complaining would not have arisen; and, if so, that some means would have been found to remedy it. I think that if English Officers, in consequence of some extraordinary promotion, had been passing very rapidly from the rank of Colonel to that of Major-General out in India, the Officers of the East India Company would have applied to the East India Company to remedy the grievance and improve their position, and very fairly they would have done so. There can be no doubt that their complaints would have been attended to. Therefore I say, that to prevent that supersession now will be no breach of the guarantee, as it would not have been permitted if the East India Company had continued to govern India. I say that it is no breach of the guarantee to ask that this supersession should be prevented now. The extent of the evil I have already put before the Committee, and therefore I will only briefly allude to it, because the lists to which no doubt they have turned their attention will show the extent of the evil; but I will just refer to one case especially, which will be found set out at page 5 of my Memorandum. I will take first the case of Major-General Sir David Wood, of the Royal Artillery; he was in command, as Senior Officer of Artillery, either Royal or Indian, during the short episode of the Campaign, as it may be called, the final attack upon and capture of Lucknow. He commanded the whole of the Field Artillery, nine batteries, with the rank of Brigadier, and under his orders there were two Officers who, at the time of his arrival in India, were Brevet-Majors and Captains, commanding Troops of Horse Artillery in the East India Company's Service. I allude to Captain and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Tombs, of the Indian Artillery, and Captain and Lieutenant-Colonel Turner. Colonel Turner was promoted to be Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel, I think, in January of that very year 1858, and when Colonel Wood arrived in India, they were both Captains and Brevet Majors. At the time of the formation of this Artillery force under Colonel Wood's orders, one was a Lieutenant-Colonel, the other, I think, was not; but they were both promoted to be Brevet Lieutenant-Colonels in the year 1858, and they commanded batteries of Horse Artillery under Colonel Wood's orders, as their Brigadier, he being a full Colonel of the year 1855, and both of those Officers attaining to the rank of Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel in the year 1858. As I have said, they commanded Troops of Horse Artillery under his orders, and by the arrangement since made—not for any service, because of course I draw a distinction between promotion for distinguished service and promotion in the ordinary course; but by the rules and the operation of the Warrant which is complained of—those two Officers have arrived at the rank of Major-General in the so-called amalgamated force of Royal Artillery, over the head of Sir David Wood, under whose orders they served at the siege of Lucknow. That, I think, puts in a very clear way the grievance I complain of. I will not trouble the Committee with more than that one illustration, because I have put some others into print. I submit, for the consideration of the Committee, that, if the East India Company had retained the government of India, this grievance would not have been allowed to attain the magnitude it has. Therefore it appears to me that it would be no breach of the guarantee to remedy the grievance now, and prevent its future recurrence. I will put the matter before the Committee in another point of view. In 1854, the system of General Brevets was abolished.

10. (*President.*) The Crown did not pledge itself to make Brevets at any time or times; there was that distinction that the General Brevets were the mere spontaneous acts of the Royal Bounty at the moment. There was no pledge given that compelled the Crown to make any Brevet at any time, or to extend it in any degree; but when the Crown substituted for that a system by which, in a certain number of cases, the rank of General Officer was given to one and to another, then there was a pledge of the faith of the Crown, so far as it gave rights to individuals?—What I wish to urge upon the Committee is this, that under the system of General Brevets which had prevailed for a long time up to 1854, no Officer could supersede another after attaining the rank of Colonel.

11. Do you mean that no Officer was allowed to supersede another?—Yes; the practice was—except in the case of an exceptional exercise of the prerogative

of the Crown, which nobody I presume disputes—that no Officer in the rank of Colonel passed over the head of another Officer who was senior to himself. What I desire to impress upon the Committee is this,—that under the system of General Brevets, that which is now complained of never could have arisen, because no Officer was ever promoted to the rank of Major-General except in the order in which he stood as a Colonel. That it is competent to the Crown to revise the Warrant which gives succession by individual vacancies instead of succession by General Brevets I think will not be disputed. No doubt it was intended to give a fair distribution of promotion to the three branches of the Service—the Royal Engineers, the Royal Artillery, and the Line; and if it was found that either of those branches gained an undue advantage, it would be competent, as I maintain, for the Crown to revert to the system of General Brevets now. Under that system the grievance complained of never could have arisen. It was about that time that the right to hold military rank in Europe was given to the East India Company's Officers.

12. One way in 1854, and the other in 1855?—Yes. The system of giving Local Rank I had almost forgotten to refer to; but as it has been referred to by a Member of the Committee I will do so. It was during the Peninsular War, the object being to prevent Officers who had gained experience in the field from being superseded by Officers who were senior to them, but who had just come out from England. It is practised now in the case of Colonial appointments; but that is quite a special matter. Individuals are selected by the Crown to exercise a particular command; such as Commander-in-Chief in a colony or in India, or one of the Presidencies. It is usual to give them a step of local rank. A Major-General is given local rank of Lieutenant-General in South Africa or in the East Indies. That is a case of selection by the Government for a particular post, and bears no analogy to the supersession I complain of. The Duke of Wellington had local rank conferred upon him; and several other Officers in Spain also held local rank. That right has been exercised very commonly in the Colonies—in the Crimea largely; but that is an entirely different case. What I wish to impress upon the Committee is that the system of giving local rank in that way—selecting Officers and giving them that local rank—is in no way the same thing as laying down a rule, or issuing a Warrant which shall give to one class of Officers, perfectly irrespective of their individual merits, or of their supposed merits, an advantage over other Officers, contrary to the rules of the Service under which they both entered. I wish to put before the Committee, on a very broad ground, that it is the greatest possible injustice to amalgamate two Armies and put them on an unequal footing. When it was proposed that the two Armies should be amalgamated there were two simple ways of proceeding, which would have been equally fair; one was, not to amalgamate them at all, and the other was to amalgamate them absolutely as they stood. If you were to amalgamate Lieutenant-Colonels with Lieutenant-Colonels according to the dates of their commissions, and Colonels with Colonels according to the dates of their commissions, in one list, that would be perfectly fair. There was an alternative between doing that and leaving things altogether as they were, as long as the existing Officers were living and serving; but what was done was neither the one nor the other of the two courses I have mentioned. Up to a certain point Officers are amalgamated upon equal terms, and higher up in the list of Colonels the amalgamation was postponed to a future date, so as to enable them to pass over,—I will not say with that object, but practically with that result,—to pass over the heads of men who were senior to them in the rank of Colonel by several years. Now, whatever Parliament intended—and I have no doubt that they did intend that very considerate treatment should be given to the Indian Officers—I am sure they never intended that great injustice should be done to the English Officers. It never occurred to them to think that the effect of the amalgamation would be that the English Officers would be unjustly treated, and therefore they did not consider it necessary to put a clause into the Act to secure for them fair treatment. They thought that the Indian Officers would be the weaker party, and that they would suffer, so they put in a clause to guarantee for them fair treatment. I maintain that the faith of Parliament is pledged to the English Army without any Act of Parliament, and without any clause, just as much as it is pledged to the Indian Army with that clause in the Act of 1858, that they should receive fair treatment and promotion, according to well known rules which existed when they entered the Service, which rules should not be altered to the disadvantage of any particular class, except when any departure from them is absolutely necessary for the public service. I speak of it as a right which the Officers of the Army may fairly expect. Whether the Government gives fast or slow promotion to the Army is not the question that I am now considering; that is not a matter for us to discuss. The Government must consider that question, and decide according to public policy; but what I contend is, that the fair rules under which Officers entered the Service shall not be recklessly altered, or unfairly departed from, to the disadvantage of one class of Officers in favour of another; and to that I maintain that the Officers of the English Army have a perfect right. I repeat again, that I do not refer in any way to selection by Her Majesty's Government of Officers for special service, or to promotion for distinguished services, that of course is quite a separate question. As it has been urged that this is only a social question, and not a professional question, I wish to say a few words upon that point. The social question, as I understand the matter, can only come into play in the case of Officers who have retired from the service, and are not in a position to exercise any military command. For instance, when the new practice was commenced by Her Majesty's Government of giving a step of rank to Officers on retirement from the Service. I do not know whether the President is aware of the fact, but it has been of late years the custom to give to Officers who retire in the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, after a certain number of years' service, the honorary rank of Colonel, as, in the same way, Colonels retiring under certain rules receive the honorary rank of Major-General. By granting this step of honorary rank, it is supposed that Officers will retire with so much less pay, and therefore the country gains an advantage by bestowing the rank. I suppose that in abstract justice, Officers of the Army might complain that it was an injustice to give Junior Officers the social precedence attached to the rank of Major-General over their heads, because those Officers would have precedence of them in society; but I have never heard any complaint made. If it was complained of, that is what I should call a social grievance.

13. (*General Hancock.*) They do not take rank over you?—Not professionally; they excercise no command. They have retired from the Service. If any Officer who remained serving in the rank of Colonel did complain of a Junior Colonel to him being placed on the Retired List as a Major-General, because he took precedence of him in society as such, that would be what I should consider a social grievance; but no complaint has ever been made that I am aware of on that score. My complaint is that Officers actually supersede others while serving in the Colonies or in India, or in this country, and they are liable at any moment to supersede them; for example, if a force was sent abroad for a campaign they would be liable to find other Officers appointed to the Staff with the dates of their Major-Generals' commissions prior to their own, and yet those Officers might have been actually serving under their orders in the same Brigade with them, in junior ranks in India. Therefore this is no social or sentimental grievance, but a grievance which entails professional injury, of which I complain. I do not come here with the idea of asking the Committee to recommend any quicker or slower promotion in the Army generally; but I make this demand upon the Government, that supersession shall cease, and that no Officer

shall pass over the head of his Senior Officer after having attained the rank of Colonel, except for distinguished services, or by selection, in which case the authorities who appoint him will have to defend the course they have taken upon public grounds. Also, that steps be taken to rectify, so far as it is possible to do so, the injury that has already been done.

14. (*General Alexander.*) You seem to have gone very deeply into the subject, and you have told us that certain inferences may be drawn as to the intentions of Parliament in passing the Act of 1858, in which is to be found the guarantee which has been referred to, in Section 56. Will you take the Act into your hand and point out, either in the Preamble or in any Section of it, from what we are to infer any intention of Parliament beyond what is literally expressed in the 56th Section?—The passage to which I would refer is this: —"And shall be entitled to the like pay, pensions, "allowances, and privileges, and the like advantages as "regards promotion and otherwise, as if they had con- "tinued in the service of the said Company." The whole of my argument has been addressed to those words.

15. Then we require to draw no inference; we need not assume any intention of Parliament beyond what is expressed in the Preamble?—I do not know that I am prepared to answer that question, for I do not quite understand it.

16. But with regard to this Section 56 in the Act 21 and 22 Vict., and after that the Warrants and Regulations that were passed, can you point out anything in them that infringed upon former military practice or precedent which in any way affected the promotions which have been made?—I think that the course of promotion up to the present time, until it was suspended, shows that the Warrant had been drawn in such a way as entirely to upset all former precedents.

17. Will you point out in what way?—Inasmuch as Officers have been passing over the heads of Colonels senior to themselves; Officers who are 8 and 10 years junior to other Colonels have been passing over their heads, and attaining the rank of Major-General, which never occurred before in either Army.

18. There may have been extraordinary rapidity of promotion, but it has not been done upon any new or distinct principle, or differing from any former practice? —Yes; I think it was different from all former practice before 1854.

19. Was it contrary to former precedent?—Yes, I consider so; entirely contrary to all precedent before 1854.

20. As I understand the matter, promotion has been caused by the Crown holding out a particular inducement to certain Officers to retire, of which they have availed themselves; but I do not see that that interferes with former practice or precedent, or in any way with what is guaranteed in the section referred to, or the Warrants and Regulations which have since been issued?—I maintain that it is not competent to the Imperial Government, regarding the Indian Government and the English Government as one, in good faith to do what has been done. Of course it is competent to the Imperial Government, as a mere matter of power, to give greater promotion to one branch of the Service than to the other; but I say that it is a breach of faith to all those who have taken service under the Crown, if one set of Officers is exceptionally promoted according to some new rules laid down subsequently to their entering into the Service.

21. If this rapid promotion had taken place by any other means, however impropable, do you consider that it would also have been a grievance: for example, supposing there had been an extraordinary number of deaths?—Yes, certainly, or anything else. I think that the Government are bound to protect us from having the rules of the Service departed from, as in the supersession of Officers of which I have given examples, who have attained the rank of Colonel. But just let me explain myself. I think that so far as regards the operation of the Warrant of 1854, to a slight degree we might say that there was a breach of faith on the part of the Government in instituting that system instead of General Brevets, as the Officers of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers, being on separate Lists, might gain an advantage at one time over Officers in the Infantry and Cavalry who had obtained the rank of Colonel. The object was to give fair promotion to all, and a few individual cases of supersession would never be felt to be any great grievance so long as in a general way fairness was maintained. But if there had been any great supersession of the Line by the Artillery and Engineers, or any great permanent supersession of the Artillery and Engineers by the Line, those cases would have come before the Government for readjustment, and that is what I claim in this case. Although a mistake may have been made in perfect good faith, still the fact remains, as I have stated before, that junior Officers are superseding their seniors in a way that is prejudicial to the public service.

22. (*President.*) You mean to a considerable extent? —Yes.

23. You would not complain of a few individual instances?—No; the very fact of having separate Lists must involve now and then the fact of one Officer getting ahead of another.

24. (*General Alexander.*) But it is not caused by any dereliction of military principle; there has been a larger promotion than could have been anticipated?—I think there has been a dereliction of military principle, and a very grievous one, and it has been carried out to such an extent that you find a junior Officer promoted over the head of another, his senior by many years, under whose orders he had served, and that I consider is a great grievance, and injurious to the public service.

25. (*President.*) The dereliction of principle is in having separate Lists, is it not?—Yes; that is a dereliction of principle; but allowing a Colonel to pass over 150 Colonels senior to him is a worse one.

26. (*General Alexander.*) Does that arise out of the Warrant of 1854?—It arose first in the Warrant of 1854. Nothing of the kind, of course, could have happened if the system of General Brevets had been maintained. It was the making of separate Lists, and departing from the system of General Brevets. No complaint probably ever would have been made if it had only led practically to the grievance of some few individuals, slightly different in rank, passing over one another's heads; but when it is seen to operate in the way that I have pointed out, and everyone is likely to be affected, and it is evident that it must continue for many years, then of course one is driven back to first principles, and one is obliged to say that the arrangement made was not made on a sound principle.

27. There was no dereliction of principle upon the first amalgamation of Officers, was there?—Certainly there was. The amalgamation of the Lists has been unfairly made. It was arranged that a certain number of Colonels of the East Indian Army should not be amalgamated as Colonels, but be amalgamated with the English Army after they had attained the rank of Major-General over their seniors.

28. (*President.*) You refer to the practice of Brevet as if it had established some normal principle of promotion. Can you give me any reason why it is more wrong for a young Lieutenant-Colonel to be made a Major-General over the head of a senior Lieutenant-Colonel than it is for a junior Captain to be made a Lieutenant-Colonel when a senior Captain still remains in that rank?—Yes; I think I can. The principle upon which the English Army has been worked ever since it existed, upon which every other Army is worked,—the Army of Bombay, the Madras Army, and the Bengal Army, and indeed every foreign Army,—is that promotion is regimental up to a certain point. It is not until Officers have attained a certain rank that they may be said to come upon one general List. There is a very obvious reason for this. The efficiency of a Regiment depends upon officers being known to one another and to their men, and if every officer changed his Regiment every time he was promoted, the regimental feeling necessary to efficiency would be destroyed. After attaining the rank of Lieutenant-

Colonel an officer often commands other troops in addition to his own Regiment. Having done so (until now), the practice of the British Army protected him from supersession in the rank of Major-General by any Officer who had served under him. Prior to the Warrant of 1854, in the English Army, Lieutenant-Colonels rose by seniority to the rank of Colonel, with the single exception of Officers who were promoted for distinguished service by being made Queen's Aides-de-Camp and attaining the rank of Colonel, that was the sole exception. But in 1854 an alteration was made, and it was thought desirable, for the good of the public service, that Officers of the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel who were actually serving in Command of Regiments or on Staff appointments, and having that amount of responsibility, should have an advantage given to them over those Officers who, in the junior grades, had attained the Brevet rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. The term that was fixed first was three years' service as Regimental Lieutenant-Colonel; but this was considered so great an injustice by the Officers who had then attained the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, that they memorialized the authorities, and through the efforts that were made by General Lindsay they succeeded in getting the Warrant of 1854 withdrawn, and a new one was issued.

29. (*Sir Charles Yorke*) The question was referred to a Royal Commission?—Yes; and a new Warrant was issued. In the first place every existing Lieutenant-Colonel at the date when the rule was introduced was promoted by antedating his appointment and giving him the rank of full Colonel, and for the future the term was changed with regard to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in those qualifying posts, and was increased from three to five years. Then it was considered that Officers who had not yet attained the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel could not have any complaint to make against this new practice as being an injustice. I may mention that I was a sufferer myself under that change with a number of other Officers. I was one of several Officers who were promoted for service in the field during the Crimean War, and the result of the change was that I found that the promotion given me in 1855 was cancelled in 1858. It took place in 1858, while I was serving in India, and I found all of a sudden a number of Officers over whom I had been promoted put over my head again, so that I found myself in the same position in the Army, and as far from the rank of Major-General, as if I had been in bed ever since the day on which the Army went to the Crimea.

30. In the English Army, promotion up to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel is Regimental?—Yes.

31. What violation of military principle is there in saying that you should not only have that unit, but that each distinct branch of the Army should constitute a unit for promotion above the rank of Colonel—that is to say, that in the Cavalry, Officers should rise to the rank of General under one system, and that in the Infantry or Artillery they should rise to the rank of General under another system?—I think there would be no reason why you should not do that with Officers who might now enter the Service, but after Officers have served for a considerable time in the Service, I think it is an injustice to lay down a rule that shall operate in favour of one particular class as against another.

32. But any Officer who has entered the Army since the year 1854, has entered the Service under the new system?—Yes; my remark does not apply to them.

33. With regard to Officers who remained in the Army after 1854, when the system of giving a certain number of appointments to the rank of General to different branches was adopted, every Officer took his chance, and it was supposed then that abstract justice was being done, was it not?—That that was the object I have no reason to doubt.

34. It was supposed to be doing abstract justice, but if in the working that system out afterwards the chances turned out in favour of one set of Officers more than of another, is that a ground for altering a whole system which was established as far back as 1854?—I think there is ground for reconsidering it, and, if it operates unjustly, to alter it, or to modify it.

35. Fifteen years are a long time to go back, when a system has been once established in the Army?—I think that in such a case when it is found to cause great injustice, there are very fair grounds for altering the system instead of continuing it.

36. Except in the case in which two Officers meet together on the field or in command, what is the practical evil, except a social one, which arises?—In the first place I must say that I think it is a mistake to use the word "social"; I think it is entirely a professional evil.

37. Except in cases where two Officer meet together on the field or in command is there any harm done at all?—Yes; the Indian Major-General would claim a command when one fell vacant, and he would think that he was unjustly treated if he did not get it, while the other Officer, originally his senior, would be told, when he applied for the same Command, that he was not qualified by the rank he held, being still only a Colonel. What I object to is this, that an Officer should be put in that position without the Crown exercising its power of selection, and that it should be done by rule. If any Officer, a Junior Colonel for example, was selected for a command, and made a Major-General because of his distinguished services, not the least complaint would be made: nor of the selection of Officers for every Division of an Army that goes abroad, or any other Command, as the selection would be made by the Crown on the advice of Her Majesty's Government. In such cases it is not the Commander-in-Chief who nominates, it is the responsible advisers of the Crown—the Cabinet. The Commander-in-Chief only recommends. All these selections are submitted to the Cabinet, and there is not the slightest objection made to them.

38. You say that one Officer might claim to be employed by reason of his rank, and that another Officer might lose a Command by reason of his not having sufficient rank; but suppose that an Officer of the English Army has suffered no injustice, but has attained the same rank and the same position which he would have attained if the amalgamation had not taken place, his position in that respect would not be altered; he would still be a Major-General, and the only injury that he would sustain, as I understand you, would be that some Officer from the other Army might be a Lieutenant-General when he was only a Major-General, and that some Officer might apply for a Command who might have a better chance of obtaining it than himself?—It is more than that. If the old system of Officers belonging to the East India Company having rank only Eastward of the Cape of Good Hope continued, no doubt the grievance would be diminished except in the case of Officers serving in India, or seeking for employment there; but now that the rank holds good all over the world, those Officers are, every one of them, liable to have a Command in England, or in Europe, in the event of our sending an Army over to the Continent, and they would take rank according to the dates of their commissions, those Officers being Junior Officers to the Queen's Officers who might be employed there. That I think would be a very grievous professional injury.

39. Practically the injury would be, as I understand you, the loss of a Command, or the being put under the command of an Officer who had been commanded by the same individual?—Yes; that is the practical injury; either that he would not be employed at all, or that he would be employed in an inferior position, while his Junior Officer was employed in a superior one, and that I look upon as the greatest possible grievance.

40. To what extent do you think that that is likely to take place during the next 20 years?—You will find that there are now a number of Officers in the List of Indian Officers who have been promoted to the rank of General Officers, and who have gained in that way from 10 to 12 years upon men of their own standing, and they would become, if no alteration is made, Lieutenant-Generals before those Colonels over whom they

have been unfairly promoted attain the rank of Major-General, and it would be followed naturally by the same practical injury, from the fact that those Officers would be employed in all the Commands as Major-Generals.

41. (*General Hancock.*) Are you not aware that many Lieutenant-Generals in the Queen's Service have superseded Major-Generals in the Indian Service over and over again?—No. I am not aware of that except when they have been selected by the Crown. If it is so, in my opinion it is very wrong, and ought to be and can be remedied. You referred just now to the practice formerly in vogue of appointing British Generals to the Chief Command of a Presidency, to the detriment or supersession of Indian Generals senior to him. That was done, probably, from public policy, in the same way as the appointment of Governor or Governor-General. The Home Government and Parliament did not allow the Court of Directors to nominate either the Governor or Commander-in-Chief.

42. (*General Alexander.*) I understand you to say that the supersession which now takes place, and which is complained of, is caused by a rule that has been laid down?—Yes.

43. What rule do you refer to?—It is by the rule of making separate Lists. It arises from having made separate Lists of promotion. There are now five or six different Lists of promotion under which officers rise, and it arises also from having carried out the amalgamation in an unfair way; from not having amalgamated the Officers all at once into one List with the Royal Army, when the so-called amalgamation was carried out.

44. Again it appears to me that your impression is that there was a dereliction of military principle in the Warrant of 1854; but the same incident might have happened in either List of Officers as happened in the Indian List, one was as liable to it as the other; therefore that would appear to me to operate against any dereliction of military principle. But the incident having occurred, I am not aware that any rule was made which necessarily involved supersession; it is merely an incident that occurred from an inducement being held out to Officers to retire. That inducement no longer exists, and of course the cause of complaint ceases with it?—I will endeavour to reply to one point contained in what you have stated, for it is not exactly a question. I think it is not competent, having regard to justice, for the Crown to offer retirements to one Branch of the Service, so as to bring an unfair amount of promotion to that Branch of the Service to the prejudice of others, and I think that that meets the whole of the question. It is not possible, without departing from justice, for the Crown to offer advantages to one Branch of the Service so as to bring about an unequal amount of promotion between it and other Branches of the Army.

45. (*President.*) Supposing that similar advantages as to retirement from the Service had been offered in the English Army, and you had accepted them while others had not, would that have altered the question as to the justice or injustice of what was done?—That is putting a hypothetical case which I think is not very likely to arise, but I suppose that a similar offer would produce similar results, at any rate no such offer has been made.

46. (*General Alexander.*) Can you give the Committee any idea how many Non-combatant Officers are affected, and how many Combatant Officers?—I have never gone into any calculation, nor considered the question of Non-combatant Officers, and when I say Non-combatant, I mean Officers who have permanently retired from the Service.

47. But all Non-combatant Officers are affected?—Half-pay Officers are not Non-combatant. I do not complain about Officers who have retired from the Service. I should regard those as Colonels in the English Army who had received the rank of Major-General as an honorary thing on retirement, and therefore Officers in the Indian Army who had retired and could not be employed again with the rank they had, would be quite immaterial to my case. I think it is competent for the Government to rectify the Warrant.

48. (*President.*) A statement has been furnished to the Committee by General Balfour. Have you any observations to make upon it?—It has only been this moment placed in my hands. I will read it, and make my reply in writing to such parts of it as require notice.

49. At the time when the new system of continuous promotion was established in 1854, was any complaint made in the Army of that being an injustice as compared with the former practice?—I do not think that any complaint was made. I think the tendency of Officers in the Royal Army has always been to be very long-suffering, they have never combined, or agitated upon these questions, whatever feeling there might be that it might tend to their disadvantage.

50. Was it not considered rather a boon to the Army to put them on a regular system of established right?—I think not.

51. Was it not putting them under a system of established right instead of being subject to mere casual Brevets?—No; it was known that the object and the effect of it was to reduce the number of General Officers. The casual Brevets were quite certain to come out every three or four years, and the aggregate promotion was better than now. I cannot imagine any one looking upon it as a boon to the Army.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Adjourned to Monday next, at 11 o'clock.

Monday, 27th September, 1869.

PRESENT

Sir WILLIAM M. JAMES, *President.*

Sir CHARLES YORKE.
Sir DUNCAN CAMERON.
General ALEXANDER.
General HANCOCK.

Colonel JOHN ADYE, R.A., examined.

52. (*President.*) Major-General Herbert having referred to you as an officer able to give the Committee much information upon the subject referred to them, if you have any observations to make, will you now be good enough to make them?—Yes; I wish to make a short statement to the Committee of the facts which have led to the present state of affairs as connected with the supersession of Colonels in the Royal Army. In former days, that is before 1854, all Colonels of Royal and Indian Lists were made Generals by periodical Brevets; the Colonels of both of a certain date being promoted in the same Gazette. Therefore there was no supersession, all being dealt with alike. There was an occasional exception to the above in favour of Colonels of the Indian Armies who in some instances received promotion by local rules; but this was met by giving Colonels of the Royal Army serving in India local rank; and as the system no longer exists, it does not now require consideration. In 1854 a great change was made, periodical Brevets being abolished, and a fixed establishment of Generals created at home for the Colonels in the Royal Infantry and Cavalry, a second for the Royal Artillery, and a third for the Royal Engineers. A fixed establishment was also created at the same time for all arms of the three Indian Armies in one; so that at home the promotion of Colonels to be

Generals began to run in three streams, whilst the Indian List was an entirely distinct one. I think it will at once be self evident that however carefully those separate establishments were adjusted at the outset, any accidental causes might quicken or retard promotion in one List as compared with the others; and therefore supersessions, to a slight extent, would be likely at all events to occur. It so happens that the Colonels in India obtained a great advantage in starting; when their fixed establishment was settled in 1854, they had not a sufficient number of Generals to complete it, consequently no less than 95 of their Colonels were promoted at once. This had the additional advantage of reducing the proportion of Colonels to Generals. On the other hand, the Royal List suffered from the opposite cause; that is, they had a redundancy of Generals, and therefore had to check promotion to absorb them. A very few years afterwards a second piece of good fortune befel the Colonels in India. After the Mutiny, in reorganizing the Armies, a number of old Colonels received enhanced pensions and retired, and this again reduced the numbers in that rank as compared with the fixed establishment of Generals. This diminution in the number of Colonels on the Indian List as compared with their establishment of Generals, appears to me to be the real key to the supersessions under which the Royal Colonels are now, and have been for some few years, suffering, and unless altered, the evil will continue for some years. Once a Colonel in India, the run through that rank is now very rapid, being only six years, whereas in the Royal Lists Colonels of 12 years standing are still unpromoted. In 1861 a new element of promotion was introduced in India; namely, promotion by length of service, and all officers of the Armies of India now rise to be Colonels in 31 years. This of itself is a matter requiring careful consideration, because if it is quicker than the average rate in the Royal Army, the Colonels in the latter will find themselves superseded on arriving at the rank of Colonel as well as in their after promotion to General; there being two phases in an officer's life—I mean his Regimental rise and his Army rise. In 1862 a Royal Warrant was issued laying down that all Colonels of the Royal and Indian Cavalry and Infantry promoted to that rank after the 17th of February, 1861, should be placed on one list, and should be promoted to the rank of General according to vacancies in the amalgamated List. Had that rule been adhered to—and to me it seems a just one—all supersession of Colonels in either Service would have been at an end; at all events from that date. Then with regard to the Royal Artillery and the Engineers, the old Royal Artillery and Engineers had had fixed establishments of Generals of their own since 1854, and by the Warrant of 1862 similar establishments were created for the corps of Indian Artillery and Indian Engineers respectively; and it was further directed that after a certain date the Indian Artillery List should become one with the Royal, the Colonels of all four Artillery Corps to form one List, and to be promoted in succession. It was also directed that the Engineers should be dealt with in a similar manner. In 1864 the whole of the above arrangements were cancelled in consequence of Lord Cranworth's Commission; and the following were substituted:—first of all, Royal Colonels of Cavalry and Infantry were to be promoted according to vacancies in a fixed establishment of their own of General Officers; secondly, the old Royal Artillery Colonels were to be promoted in their List; thirdly, the old Royal Engineers were to be promoted in their List; fourthly, the Indian Colonels of Infantry and Cavalry were to be promoted in their List; fifthly, the three regiments of Indian Artillery were to be promoted in their List; and sixthly, the three regiments of Indian Engineers were to be promoted in their List. It is self evident that under any circumstances promotion in those six Lists must run unequally. The three Indian Lists I may say were ordered to run as one until March 1868, and owing to the before-mentioned paucity of Colonels as compared with the establishment of Generals in India, the promotion of all their Colonels was exceedingly rapid, and they superseded in large numbers the Colonels of the three Royal Lists. Then in March 1868 the Indian Artillery and the Engineers, that is, Nos. 5 and 6, were separated, as ordered in 1864. From that date, therefore, these latter, that is, the Indian Artillery and Engineers, have ceased to enjoy the enhanced promotions, and having a superabundance of Generals at the time of the separation, their promotion is for the present retarded, and they are absorbing their excess. However, they are still far in front of those at home. The Colonels of the Indian Infantry and Cavalry (which I call List No. 4), left all to themselves, are now enjoying the full benefits hitherto shared by their comrades of the Indian Artillery and Engineers, and consequently they are rapidly superseding the Colonels of every other List, and of every other branch in the Service. At the present time the case stands as follows, or rather it did about two months ago; it is probable that it may have altered in a trifling degree since; but the case stands roughly as follows:—the first Colonel of List No. 1, that is, of Royal Cavalry and Infantry, is a Colonel of September 1857; the first Colonel of the second List, that is, of the old Royal Artillery, is a Colonel of November 1857; the first of the third List, that is, the old Royal Engineers, is a Colonel of December 1857; the first Colonel of the Indian List of Infantry and Cavalry (No. 4), is a Colonel of June 1863; the first Colonel of the Indian Artillery (No. 5) is a Colonel of February 1861; the first Colonel of the Indian Royal Engineers (No. 6), is a Colonel of March 1861. It will, I think, be seen that accidental causes, combined with one-sided and partial legislation, have tended of late years to give the Colonels of the Indian Armies great advantages over those in the Royal Service. Even were those advantages merely local and confined to India, they would be serious enough, but as the rank of Officers of the Indian Armies is now valid all over the world, the supersessions have a very prejudicial result on the Colonels in the Royal Service.

I would ask, before I go on, whether the Committee wish me to make any suggestions as to how this state of things can, in my opinion, be remedied?

53. (*President.*) The Committee will be very happy to receive any suggestions from you?—When a measure of this kind has been going on for some time, so that a large number of Officers have been injuriously affected, and others are about to be so, it is difficult to provide an absolute remedy, desirable as such a remedy may be, because there are so many interests involved, and because radical changes are apt to lead to further complications. It is of course possible to put an end to the present difficulty, either by cancelling the promotions of the Officers on the Indian Lists, or by promoting at once all the superseded Colonels of the Royal Army; but both of those alternatives present grave objections of various kinds. It does not, however, appear to me very difficult to draw up certain Rules which, without causing expense, adding to establishments, or inflicting injury on any one, would restore the Royal Generals to their proper positions on the List, would gradually do away with the supersessions of the Colonels, and would prevent such supersessions in future. The measures I would propose are as follows:—First, restore all Major-Generals of the Royal Army, who have been superseded, to their proper position by ante-dating them according to the dates of their Colonelcies; second, stop all promotion of Indian Colonels for the present, and whenever a vacancy occurs, either in the Royal or Indian Establishment of Generals, promote the senior Colonel of either Army, and then give him his correct date as a Major-General.

54. (*Sir Charles Yorke.*) But what would you consider to be the correct date?—The date of his Colonelcy; back-date him to where he would have been as a Colonel. Third, amalgamate the Royal and Indian Lists of Infantry and Cavalry Colonels, as arranged in 1862, and form one establishment, and also their Generals; fourth, amalgamate the Artillery Lists and the Engineers' Lists respectively, as arranged in 1862.

There is one short additional remark that I wish to make as to the Guarantee clause. I believe that it

guarantees that the Officers of the Indian Armies shall have all the rights and privileges as to promotion which they had in the days of the East India Company.

55. (*President.*) That is the substance of it, as if they had continued to serve the East India Company?—With regard to the intention of that clause or the sense of that clause, I would say in the first place, that I believe it will not be contested that either the Crown or the East India Company could augment or reduce their Army as they thought proper. Again, with regard to changes in Rules and Regulations as to the promotion of Officers, I would observe that such changes were made in the days of the East India Company, and therefore they can be made now. I would observe, for instance, that the system of doing away with periodical Brevets and establishing a fixed List of General Officers was done in those days. Therefore I presume that such changes can be made after the Crown has assumed the government as were made in the days of the East India Company. As to changes made since the Crown has assumed charge of the government, I may state that several have been made. The first was made in 1862, in which the Lists of Colonels and Generals were ordered to be amalgamated with the Royal; secondly, there was a transfer of certain Generals from the Indian Lists to the Royal Lists when the Indian European Regiments were transferred to the Queen's Army—that was another change; thirdly, the cancelling of the order of 1862 and re-establishing a separation of the Royal and Indian Colonels was another change. Then there has been another very vital change made as regards the establishment of Generals and Colonels in India—a final one—and that was the separation of the Indian Artillery and Engineer Colonels from the Indian Cavalry and Infantry Colonels. This last has been a very serious matter, and has been the final cause of the rapid promotion of the Indian Cavalry and Infantry Colonels; in fact, that is the final cause which has made one list run very fast and all the others very slow. I adduce these facts to show that before the East India Company were abolished, changes were made in the Rules regulating the promotion of Officers, and they have been made since.

56. No doubt in point of Royal Prerogative, and in point of power, the East India Company and the Crown had power to reduce their Officers as they liked. The East India Company had the same power to do it as the Crown; but what do you consider was guaranteed by the guarantee which has been referred to, if changes might be made by either party afterwards?—I will answer that question if you will allow me to see for a moment Lord Cranworth's Report [the Report was handed to Witness]. This is the paragraph in the Report of Lord Cranworth's Commission which I think will answer the question of the President. "The "question is, 'What on that assumption is the proper "'interpretation to be put on the language of the Act?' "It could not have been intended to prevent the "Crown if, in the interests of India and of the Empire "at large, it should deem it necessary, from reducing "the numbers of the Indian Army, or altering its or- "ganization; it would have been in the power of the "Company to make such reductions and changes, and "a similar power was transferred to the Crown. All "we can understand Parliament to have guaranteed to "the Officers is that, in making any such reductions, "their interests should as little as possible be interfered "with, and that in any change of organization, the Crown "should, as no doubt the Company would have done, "preserve all the rules as to pay, pensions, allowances, "and privileges, and the like advantages as regards "promotion and otherwise which existed at the time "the Act was passed; or if in any case that should be "impossible, then that some counterbalancing benefit "should be given to compensate any advantage which "it might be impossible to retain."

There is one additional observation, if you will allow me, that I should like to add. It is sometimes argued that promotion of Officers of both Armies to the rank of General should be regulated, not by the dates of their Colonel's Commissions respectively, but by those of their original Commissions. But I would say that if this is to hold good for the two Armies, it is equally cogent as regards the Colonels of either Army amongst themselves; and, therefore, before any promotions could take place, the Colonels of both Armies would have to be entirely readjusted; that is, those who had risen to be Colonels quickly, either for gallant services, from quick regimental promotion, or other causes, would have to be at once deposed and placed far down on the lists. It would also follow, I think, that if Colonels and Generals are to be equalized and made uniform in this way, Officers of other ranks would equally demand the same rule, and the result would be that all Officers of every rank would have to be placed on long lists for promotion, which would be then uniform in every respect. It is hardly necessary to point out that this is practically impossible, that it would be another cause of confusion, and would put an end to all ambition and all hope of rising quickly in the Army. The real fact seems to be, that the promotion of Officers has two distinct epochs,—the first Regimental from the first entry into the Service to the command of a Regiment; the second, Army Rank, from being made a Field Officer to being made a General. The Regimental arrangements of each Corps should be so far uniform that the average promotion should be fairly equal; but even then wars, sickly seasons, augmentations, reductions, or other unforeseen and exceptional causes will render promotion in one Corps quicker than in another. This result must always take place more or less, nor indeed does it seem desirable that it should be otherwise. But in any case any inequality in Regimental arrangements should be rectified by alteration in that branch of promotion, and cannot properly, in my opinion, be adjusted by altering the system of promotion from the rank of Colonel to the rank of General.

57. (*General Alexander.*) You stated, I think, that after the Mutiny in India the quicker promotion of Colonels by retirements in the Indian Army was the key to the grievance you are now laying before the Committee. I presume you alluded to the quicker promotion caused by the retirement of Colonels who took superior pensions, and retired with the given rank of Major-Generals?—Yes.

58. If an unusual promotion by deaths had taken place, or supersession in consequence of deaths in an extraordinary degree had taken place, would you have considered that a grievance?—No. If you please, I can give you one or two facts to show you the great and sudden diminution of Colonels as compared with Generals in the two instances I have spoken of. I stated that after a fixed establishment of General Officers was created for the Indian Army in 1854, a very sudden reduction took place in the number of Colonels, and a great augmentation in the number of Generals; for instance, just before the establishment of a fixed number of General Officers for the Indian Army the numbers were as follows:—In July 1854, after the great Brevet, there were 132 Generals and 160 Colonels; in May, 1855, after the establishment of the General Officers, there were 223 Generals and only 59 Colonels. I said that there was a second instance; that was when a large number of old Colonels retired on enhanced pensions, and then the numbers again dropped suddenly. I will therefore now take the numbers just before those pensions were granted, and just afterwards. In January 1861 the number of Generals was 218, and the number of Colonels 214—even that is a very small number of Colonels; but in July 1862 the number of Generals was 220, and the number of Colonels was only 119. I think that will show the sudden way in which, twice running, the number of Colonels of the Indian Army dwindled down; and, if you will allow me, I will point out the last thing which happened in March 1868, when the Indian Infantry and Cavalry Colonels were separated from the Artillery. January 1869, Infantry and Cavalry, 173 Generals, 81 Colonels; Indian Artillery, 32 Generals, 66 Colonels; Indian Engineers, 12 Generals, 29

Colonels, and 85 Colonels of the Staff Corps, which I have not gone into; they had not yet begun to be made Generals.

59. (*President.*) There are 85 Indian Colonels who have been removed from a present chance of promotion by being transferred to the Staff Corps, and the whole number of Colonels has been diminished?—Yes. Those will come in for promotion in the final Amalgamated List hereafter.

60. (*General Alexander.*) Have you considered that those retired Colonels who obtained rapid promotion by taking increased pensions are *hors de service* entirely, and never can come into competition with or supersede any of the Officers whom you are now representing?—No; those Officers who retired are not the Officers I am arguing about. It is a fact that they retired, and they left those who remained in a very advantageous position.

61. (*President.*) You mean, do you not, that the advantage has gone for the benefit of only one branch of the Indian Army?—Yes; and practically I think that it amounts to a very serious grievance, because it was such a large retirement of one rank, which was not contemplated when the fixed establishment of General Officers was laid down for the two Armies respectively, and no such clearing out or diminution of the List of Colonels of the Royal Army has taken place.

62. Supposing a Colonel were minded to go out of the Service altogether, might he not retire with the honorary rank of Major-General?—The inducements to retire in the Cavalry and Infantry are so slight that I do not think many Officers take them. In the Artillery they are rather greater, and we do take them in larger numbers; it is our only hope of keeping up with the Cavalry and Infantry.

63. There is the same principle, only it is not carried to the same extent?—Yes; but an exceptional and abnormal state of affairs arose after the Mutiny in India, and found a great number of old Colonels whose regiments had left them. In reorganizing the Army, it was not considered advisable to revert to former arrangements, and Regiments of Infantry and Cavalry were organized with young Officers, about six per Regiment. Therefore the old Colonels were, to speak respectfully of them, rather in the way, and they were offered enhanced pensions to induce them to go; and very just it was, no doubt, at the time, but its effect on the Royal Army has been very unfortunate.

64. It has not deprived the Royal Army of a single step of advancement, but has only put them in a position of relative inferiority?—Quite so.

65. It is merely relative, not positive?—Yes; but when those two Warrants were issued in 1854, laying down fixed establishments for the Royal and Indian Army, it was on the understanding that the two were fixed relatively to each other in what was considered a fair and equitable proportion, and if you destroy the proportion of one you injure the interests of the other.

66. (*General Alexander.*) Do you consider the Warrant of 1854 an equitable one?—I have not been able to ascertain precisely on what conditions that establishment was laid down, but I rather think, if it is investigated, it will be found that the Royal establishment of Generals was fixed on too low a scale; that is to say, I think it probable that the large number of Officers on half-pay then were not considered, in calculating the establishment; because I think if they had been, the proportion of General Officers for the Royal Army would have been a larger one. There were about 2,699 Officers on half-pay in 1854, and those Officers, according to the Rules of the Royal Army, had, many of them, a right to rise to the rank of General Officers.

67. (*Sir Charles Yorke.*) If they should be employed again, or if they have completed the qualifying period of service?—Yes. Before the Warrant of 1854, I believe, a great body of them practically did rise to be General Officers.

68. (*President.*) The general mode in which a half-pay Officer came again into active service was by exchanging with another Officer, or by purchase, was it not?—Not always. No Field Officer, I believe, of the Royal Army now is allowed to hold a Staff appointment unless he is on half-pay, and service in his Staff appointment qualifies him for the rank of General.

69. When the establishment of General Officers was made in 1854, there were not merely differences between the two Armies, but differences between the arms of the same Service; and a certain number of Generals was allotted to the Artillery and Engineers?—Yes, in England.

70. In order that they might not be put into the common stream of promotion with the Officers of other Corps; and was not the reason why that was done this,—that the men in the non-purchase Corps would in all probability have to serve a greater number of years on the average than the men in the purchase Corps, or is there any reason why there was a fixed establishment of Generals given to the non-purchase Corps, except for the purpose of making some equalization?—It was no doubt done with a view to give the Royal Artillery and Engineers more certainty as to their promotion to the rank of General. For many years during the long peace, the promotion of Officers in the Royal Artillery and Engineers was very slow, and they were so long in attaining the rank of Colonel, that they were very old men before they became Generals. No doubt to a certain extent it was also the case among the Cavalry and Infantry during the long peace, but not to the same extent.

71. Was not that the reason why there were three distinct lines of promotion laid down from the rank of Colonel upwards?—Yes. I may mention that in 1854, I believe, the junior Colonel of the Royal Artillery was 65 years old. In page 21, paragraph 97, of the Report of the Royal Commission of 1854, there is this passage: "There is not now in the Royal Artillery "one Full-pay Colonel under 65, and very few Lieu- "tenant-Colonels under 55, while in the rest of the "Army, during the period intervening between 1838 "and 1854, the age of the Field Officers is but slightly "increased. In the Ordnance Corps, taking the 10 "senior Colonels in each year, the increase is not less "than seven years in the Artillery, and six in the "Engineers." And in paragraph 98 "Again in the "Brevet of 1841, no Colonel in the Royal Artillery "promoted to be a Major-General was above 70 years "old; in the Brevet of 1851, there was no Colonel "promoted who was under 70."

72. (*General Alexander.*) You have stated, I think, that at present in the Artillery Corps there is a system by which you can obtain by your own internal arrangements more rapid promotion?—Not internal arrangements; by Government arrangements.

73. If very rapid and unexpected promotion were to take place in your Corps, should you consider that a reason for re-adjusting the arrangements now in force, so as to bring up the Line to an equality with you?—I am quite sure that the Colonels of the Cavalry and Infantry would very soon say that that was a reason for re-adjusting the balance, and I think that they would be very right in saying so; but our promotions of the kind I have alluded to have been favourable to us to a certain degree, but only to a limited degree; otherwise no doubt complaints would have arisen. I may say that promotion has so far been favourable, owing to retiring allowances being given to us, and owing to our establishment of Generals being in a fair and just proportion, that our promotion from Colonel to General since we have had a separate List, has been rather better than theirs, we had rather beaten them until now; the balance now is going the other way. You will find that the last Colonel promoted in the Royal List of Infantry and Cavalry, is junior to our senior Colonel, but only a little; the balance is just turning.

74. You say that if extraordinary promotion took place in your corps, the Officers of the Line would say that there ought to be a re-adjustment?—Yes.

75. Speaking from your experience as an Officer, if these adjustments are likely to become necessary, will

they not keep the Officers of the Army in a continually unsettled state as to the promotion of the senior Officers?—Yes, no doubt of it.

76. You have now had an exceptional run of promotion, and it has come to an end, but does that differ in principle from the run that there has been in the Indian Army?—We have had a run in the Royal Army, in the Artillery, as well as in the Infantry and Cavalry, in consequence of the augmentations caused by the Crimean War, and a very fair cause for rapid promotion it was; by the casualties of the Crimean War, and by the fact that when the Crimean War broke out, the Officers in the upper ranks of the Army had become very old, and therefore there was a great move in the Army just before the Crimean War, or about that time.

77. (*President.*) That was before 1854?—It was beginning then.

78. All the effect of the Crimean War such as it was tended to the benefit of the Royal Army, and not at all for the benefit of the Indian Army?—Yes.

79. Promotion was given by reason of service in the field?—Yes, and augmentations and casualties.

80. The well-earned rewards of merit in the field?—Yes.

81. Have you considered this point, that the Indian Army is officered by men always on active service?—No, they are not always on active service.

82. They have always to serve in India, and spend their lives there on foreign service?—Yes.

83. And foreign service in a very bad climate, in a state of exile?—Yes.

84. Whereas the English Army is officered by men who take their turn in foreign service and home service; they are sometimes at home, sometimes in a Colony, and sometimes in India, serving in different parts of the world?—I think you will find that the Royal Army have now not quite five years at home, to ten years abroad. They have to go to many worse climates than that of India, and where they get much worse pay. But at the same time I m quite prepared to admit that the Indian Army, upon the re-organization, which took place after the Mutiny, deserved the very fairest treatment that could be given to them, and I do not think that the Officers of the Royal Army would ever grudge them that; but an accidental cause has given one set of Officers a tremendous run over all the other Lists.

85. As I understand you, your view is that, even assuming the Warrant of 1854 to have been a good one, the intention being to apportion things fairly, it did not contemplate such an exceptional discrepancy as that which was produced by the sudden retirement of so many Officers from one Army?—That was one chief cause, but also the Warrant did not contemplate that in 1868 the Infantry and Cavalry Colonels in India should be separated from the Indian Artillery and Engineers, giving the Infantry and Cavalry an enormous advantage over the Indian Artillery and Engineers, who are now suffering severely in consequence.

86. That was a wrong done to the Indian Artillery and Engineers, and not to the Royal Army?—It was a wrong done absolutely to the Indian Artillery and Engineers, but it was incidentally a wrong done to the Royal Army, because it gave one branch, that is, the Colonels of the Indian Infantry and Cavalry, an enormous run of promotion over the heads of every other branch of both Armies.

[The following paper was handed in.]

RETURN showing the Number of General Officers and of Colonels of the Indian Armies at various periods since 1854.

Period.	Generals.	Lieutenant-Generals.	Major-Generals.	Total Generals.	Colonels.	Remarks.
Jan., 1854	1	83	..	84	153	Before the Brevet of June 1854.
July, „	25	57	50	132	160	After the Brevet of June 1854.
May, 1855	25	52	146	223	59	After the fixed Establishment had been created.
1859	25	51	145	221	201	After the Warrant of November 1854, creating Colonels in 3 years, had come into operation.
Jan., 1861	26	50	142	218	211	
July, 1862	25	50	145	220	119	Periods during which Colonels had been permitted to retire on enhanced pensions.
Jan., 1863	24	42	139	205	118	
„ 1865	25	43	141	209	125	After the order of amalgamation with the Royal Lists had been cancelled.
„ 1869	19	41	113	173	81	Infantry and Cavalry.
„ „	4	8	20	32	66	Artillery.
„ „	2	4	6	12	29	Engineers.
	..	..	..	..	85	Staff Corps.
1869. Totals ..	25	53	139	217	261	

(The witness withdrew.)

Major-General GEORGE BALFOUR, examined.

87. (*President.*) You have been good enough to make some notes of what I may call the case of Sir Percy Herbert, and you have drawn up a paper which is now before the Committee?—Yes; but there is one thing that I would ask of the Committee, and that is, that I may have an opportunity to go very carefully over it again, because it was hastily put together, and if there should be anything in it of an objectionable character, I should like very much to take it out; not to alter the facts.

88. Is there anything that you would like to add, and which you think it might be useful for the Com-

mittee to know?—I have just spoken to Colonel Adye, and he has permitted me to say, that if you will allow him to co-operate with me in such a manner as to bring out the facts more correctly, I shall be only too happy, because it is information of an accurate nature that you require. If we differ, the Committee will see where the difference arises, but I should like to have time to consider the subject. I may just mention one slight thing to show how important accuracy is. Among the remarks that Colonel Adye made, he said that the number of Colonels in the Indian Army, after the fixed establishment of General Officers was given in 1854, was greatly diminished in a subsequent year. That is true in fact, as appears upon reference to the Army List, which Colonel Adye must have consulted, but it arose from a blunder made in Calcutta, and which the members of this Committee will at once comprehend. They there forgot that for every Colonel promoted, of the 95 Generals, to complete the establishment of 220 Generals there was a Lieutenant-Colonel, a Major, and a Captain, also to be promoted each a step in rank; but there was a misapprehension in Calcutta in carrying out the new Regulations, and the consequence was that for nearly two years the number of Colonels of the Indian Army fell far below the real number which they were entitled to have. The Army Lists show the deficiency as Colonel Adye rightly states.

89. Will you be good enough to state whether the Reports of 1854 and 1858, or either of them, show how the calculations as to the number of Officers were arrived at?—I will read the 76th paragraph of the Report of 1854.—"The Royal Artillery consists of 692 Officers "on full-pay; the Royal Engineers of 336 full-pay "Officers: the two Corps therefore are in the proportion "of about one to five or one to six of the whole Army." That is the Report of 1854. I will also now refer to the 52nd paragraph of the Report of 1858, wherein it is shown that there were 5,585 Officers of the Infantry and Cavalry, including the Guards, when the 234 Generals were fixed. These comprised a number of Officers on full-pay, exclusive of Colonels of Regiments. By the proportions named in the Report of 1854, as there were 1,028 Officers of the Artillery and Engineers, for whom 48 Generals were allotted, and as the Infantry and Cavalry then bore to that number the proportion of five to one, according, therefore, to the Report of 1854, there were 5,140 Officers of Infantry and Cavalry for whom the 234 Generals were allotted. There was therefore a difference between the two calculations in the Reports of 1854 and 1858 of 445 Officers. On looking over the Returns of the Army, I could not make out more than 4,833. However, the Commissioners of 1858, in consequence of the claim of the Artillery to receive a greater number of Generals than the 32 allotted to that corps, refused to recommend an increase, but advised the Crown to increase the Generals of the Infantry and Cavalry from 234 to 260; that was placing them on the same footing as the Artillery in 1854, and that equality came as nearly as possible to one General Officer to 21 Officers.

90. Twenty-one combatant Officers?—Yes.

91. On full-pay?—Yes; I may mention this as Colonel Adye did also mention it. The number of half-pay Retired Officers of the Royal Army in 1854 is shown at page 6 of the Report of 1854 to have been 2,699 half-pay and retired full-pay. It is exceedingly difficult, as the Members of this Committee perfectly well know, ever to ascertain what number of those Officers on half-pay are not entitled to be advanced to the grade of General, in consequence, as has been previously observed, of want of service as Field Officers. I have never seen any separation as to the number of those under this category who stood in the way of their brother Officers for a rise to the rank of General Officer.

92. Could any Officer on half-pay come into active service so as to compete for promotion, without some other Officer going out on half-pay?—Yes; in many instances.

93. Generally speaking, does not an Officer on half-pay come upon full-pay, by some other Officer on full-pay going out, with whom he exchanges?—No; I may explain, in order to show you the complications in the Service, which are almost beyond belief. There is a sort of Regiment existing in the Home Army, which is called the Unattached List, and that comprises a very large number indeed of Field Officers. The last time that I looked at the List, I am sure that there were upwards of 200 Lieutenant-Colonels, and that List is entirely independent and separate from the Regimental Lists. Those Officers are, strictly speaking, although on half-pay, in many respects a Regiment in themselves, and those Officers rise to the rank of General as a matter of course, in regular succession.

94. (*Sir Charles Yorke.*) That is, if they have completed their qualifying service?—Yes; whatever the qualifying period may be for the time being.

95. (*General Alexander.*) Must they not come from half-pay into active service in order to complete their periods of service?—Yes; if they have not already completed them before going to half-pay.

96. (*President.*) Still, to some extent, when an Officer upon half pay comes into a Regiment, there must be an Officer on full-pay who goes away from the Regiment? Certainly; on certain occasions, however, Officers are brought in from half-pay to fill up vacancies, and it is done in this wise. Of late, on Regiments coming home from India and the Colonies, Officers have been placed on half-pay by reason of a reduction in the establishments of the Regiments. Then those Officers have by degrees been brought in from half-pay to fill vacancies in the establishments of other Regiments going out to India or the Colonies, in consequence of the augmentation which takes place when Regiments are so ordered.

97. Then a Regiment going out has a greater number of Officers than a Regiment at home?—Yes.

98. (*General Hancock.*) What was the number of Indian Officers in 1854, and what was the proportion of Generals allowed to those Indian Officers in 1854?—The number, as far as I have been able to calculate it, will be found in the Report which General Jamieson and myself made in 1860 on the proposed organization of the Indian Army, which was laid before the Government of India; you will find stated there the exact number of Officers in the various branches of the Service, and the total number was as nearly as possible between 5,300 and 5,400.

99. (*President.*) Does there appear in the two Reports before you any reference to those numbers?—The Reports of the Commissioners of 1854 and 1858 made no mention whatever, either directly or indirectly, of the Indian Army.

100 Can you tell the Committee how the number of General Officers that was fixed for the Indian Army was arrived at?—It is a remarkable fact that there is less information given than in any published records or correspondence that I have ever seen, in connection with the establishment of Generals fixed for the Indian Army in 1854. The bare letter that came out to India, your two Indian Colleagues will tell you, positively contained no details, it merely conveyed the announcement that 220 General Officers had been granted to the Indian Army, but no communication was made as to what data were used in arriving at that number.

101. (*General Alexander.*) Can you give the Committee the relative proportions between the Officers in the two Armies?—The proportion of the Generals to combatant Officers in the old Royal Artillery and old Royal Engineers was exactly one General to 21 combatant Officers

102. (*President.*) I presume you use the word "combatant" to exclude the half-pay Officers?—Yes; to exclude the half-pay Officers, and to exclude the Medical Officers as well. I may remark here that the half-pay Officers of the Royal Artillery do not stand in the way of promotion, in any shape or form, of the Officers on full pay. Whatever interruption might exist in the Infantry and Cavalry as to their promotion, occasioned by the half-pay Officers, there was no such interruption in the rise of the Engineers and Artillery Officers: that proportion of one combatant Officer to 21 Officers stands fast. In the Indian Army you will find, as

nearly as possible, that there was one General Officer given to about 24 combatant Officers.

103. (*General Alexander.*) Do you mean in the Engineers and Artillery?—No; in the whole Indian Army. There was an establishment given for the entire Indian Army; not for any branches in particular, but for all Officers and all branches, to rise to the rank of General in succession by seniority.

104. Can you give us any similar calculation as regards the Royal Army?—In 1858, when the Promotion Commissioners recommended an increase of General Officers to the Infantry and Cavalry of the British Army, by giving 260 General Officers, they took as the total number 5 585 Officers, that is as nearly as possible one General to 21 Officers.

105. Am I right in supposing that you have stated that in the Royal Artillery and Engineers the proportion was one General to 21 Officers?—Yes.

106. And in the whole Indian Army the proportion was one General to 24 Officers?—Yes.

107. What was the proportion in the whole British Army of Generals to Officers; you have only given it in the Ordnance Departments?—I have also given it you in respect to the Infantry and Cavalry; one to 21, would, I think, be the average in the whole English Army, according to the figures I have given.

108. Throughout the whole Army, including Infantry and Cavalry, Artillery, and Engineers?—Yes; that is, not including, as to the Line, the Half-pay Officers and Retired Full-pay Officers.

109. (*President.*) Is there any mode of approximately ascertaining what the proportion would have been in the Army—it is in fact 21—if a proper allowance had been made for the Officers on half-pay at that time?—I have stated before that 2,699 Officers were the number on half and retired full-pay, but those comprise Officers of all grades. Many of them never could attain the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and therefore never could be promoted; and of course those numbers must be diminished very largely to bring them within the scale of the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel and Colonel to impede the rise of their brother Officers.

110. (*General Hancock.*) Do you include men who have sold their commissions?—No; those are out of the question; it is merely the half-pay and the retired full-pay Officers.

111. (*President.*) Taking the practical effect of the Half-pay List, it would not have a very material effect upon the proportion?—I think not.

112. You have stated that the Half-pay Officers of the Artillery did not apply to the case?—Not at all; they are advanced, but they are advanced only in rank, the Junior Officers to them also rising in succession; but they do not impede the rise of the others.

113. Therefore they stood upon the same footing as the Indian Army generally?—Yes. If the Committee desire to know something about the retirements of the Indian Army, I think I shall be able to furnish them with some information.

114. By adding the number of the Half-pay Officers to the British Cavalry and Infantry, can you tell us the proportions then?—There are two calculations as to the numbers which you can obtain from the Reports of 1854 and 1858. I mean the Reports on Promotion of those years. According to the calculation in the Report of 1854, the Infantry and Cavalry being five times more numerous than the Ordnance Corps, there were 5,140 Officers on full-pay, and 390 Field Officers on half-pay who might have taken their share of promotions, the total being 5,530. Dividing that number by 234, the General Officers allowed in 1854, the average is as nearly as possible one General Officer to 23 Officers and a half; but in 1858, as the General Officers for the Infantry and Cavalry were increased to 260, then the proportion is, as nearly as possible, one General to 21 combatant Officers.

115. (*Sir Charles Yorke.*) In 1858 there was a very large increase made to the extent of 28 battalions; have you taken that into your consideration?—I will answer that in this way. The question that was before the Commission of 1858, was an appeal from the Ordnance Corps to the Government, in consequence of the very large increase of Officers made to the Artillery and Engineers since 1854; to the extent of nearly 50 per cent. They therefore asked that the 48 General Officers allowed for the 1,028 Officers in 1854 should be considerably augmented, and the Commission of 1858 reported against that alteration. But in consequence of this question being mooted by the Officers of the Ordnance Corps, the Commissioners of 1858 seem to have revised the calculations made in 1854, and then for the first time gave the total number of Officers for which General Officers ought to have been given, and they then advised an increase in the number of General Officers for the Infantry and Cavalry, having reference to the establishment in 1854, though only given in 1858.

116. (*President.*) Does that include the Officers of the extra battalions?—No; because they refused to give to the Artillery the additional General Officers they had asked for, to meet the increase of Officers to that branch subsequent to 1854. The Artillery had likewise, in common with the Infantry and Cavalry of the Army, been very largely increased. I may also explain that between 1854 and 1859, when the Government of India was transferred to the Crown, there was an increase of upwards of 500 Officers to the Indian Army: so that at the date when the Queen took over the government of India, there were 5,968 Officers of the Indian Army as against 5,400 in 1854, so that the increases had taken place throughout the whole branches of the public service in different parts of the world. But as far as I can understand from those two Reports, the calculations of General Officers to combatant Officers were all made with reference to the establishments as they stood in the beginning of 1854.

117. That was taken as the basis?—Yes.

118. Does not the Report of 1858 give the number of the Line Officers on which the calculation is made of that year, as 5,585?—It is of great importance that you should read carefully and compare the calculations, and compare the reasoning of the Commissioners of 1858 with the Report of 1854. The argument of the Commissioners of 1858 was all based upon the appeal of the Artillery for an additional number of Officers, and therefore the bias, if I may be excused for using the word, in this Report of 1858 is evidently at variance with the claim of the Artillery, and from the whole their reasoning it is quite clear that they were hostile to the claim made by the Ordnance Corps. Therefore in taking 5.585 officers, according to the showing of the 1858 Commissioners, and dividing them by 260 General Officers which they then gave, that gives, as nearly as possible, one General Officer to 21½ combatant Officers.

119. Will you add the Half-pay Officers to that?—Yes; adding, however, the 390 Half-pay Officers to the 5,585 Full-pay Officers, that gives, as nearly as possible, one General Officer to 23 combatant Officers. But I again submit that we have no proof that the 390 Field Officers were all qualified for promotion. Next there is a distinct statement in the Report of 1854 that the Infantry and Cavalry were five times more numerous than the Ordnance Corps, which would give a strength of 5,140 Officers, and seeing the great difference between the calculations of 1854 and 1858, I am inclined to rely more upon the numbers in the Report of 1854 than I am upon the numbers in the Report of 1858. Moreover, I would also say, so far as the documents at my disposal could give it me in former years, that I never could find out even 5.000 Officers as the number of combatant Officers on full-pay belonging to the Infantry and Cavalry of the British Army.

(The Witness withdrew).

Adjourned till Monday next at 11 o'clock.

Monday, 4th October, 1869.

PRESENT:

Sir WILLIAM M. JAMES, *President.*
Sir CHARLES YORKE. | General ALEXANDER.
Sir DUNCAN CAMERON. | General HANCOCK.

Major-General GEORGE BALFOUR, further examined.

120. (*President.*) You were kind enough to say on the last occasion that you would look over the papers which had been put in, and see whether there was anything further that you thought it advisable to communicate to the Committee?—Yes; I said that it would give me great pleasure, in conjunction with Colonel Adye, to go over the papers and the evidence; and since the last meeting of the Committee we have consulted together. But in consequence of my absence at Aldershot, on Saturday last, and the printing not being finished, I have not been able to avail myself of Colonel Adye's advice and assistance to the extent that I could have wished, and I still hope that the Committee will allow us to confer together, as Colonel Adye will hear my evidence to-day, and see it afterwards in print. It is very desirable that where we differ on points of fact, he should have an opportunity of setting me right; and if the Committee will permit some machinery to be employed for that purpose, I think that we shall be able to agree upon the different points—matters of opinion will remain as they are.

121. (*President.*) Colonel Adye can hand in to the Committee a memorandum of anything that he thinks requires correction in print?—I will now proceed to make a few observations. I have had the advantage of reading over the evidence given by Sir Percy Herbert, as well as the very clear evidence that was given by Colonel Adye. The points to which I would invite the attention of the Committee are these:—I see that a very important and grave issue has been raised by Sir Percy Herbert, in his evidence, as to the abolition of General Brevets, and the introduction of a system of fixed establishments of General Officers. I can only say that I can give my evidence in favour of a fixed establishment of General Officers as one which reduced a system of irregularity, and I may say (in order to express fully my meaning), an arbitrary issuing of orders to make promotions on an extensive scale at irregular intervals, so as to be infinitely less advantageous to the Service to which I belonged, than the system of fixed establishments has proved to be. I am very glad to find that in that respect Colonel Adye has borne very strong testimony indeed in favour of a fixed establishment of General Officers of Artillery. I may also beg the attention of the Committee particularly to a fact, and a very useful fact, which Colonel Adye has brought out in his evidence, that in consequence of having no fixed establishment of General Officers of Artillery in 1854, there was not a single Major-General in the Indian Army. General Alexander and General Hancock will be quite alive to the inconvenience caused to the Indian Military Service from this deficiency of Major-Generals. I do not believe that when General Alexander was Adjutant-General of the Madras Army, we had a single Major-General of the Indian Army in command of a Division,—I believe they were all Lieutenant-Colonels, commanding divisions, with the local rank of Brigadier-Generals. I find, on referring to Colonel Adye's Table, that for the Indian Army the number of Generals was 84, the number of Colonels 153; the Generals and the Colonels being nearly all Colonels of Regiments,—indeed, we had, in India, in that year, only a few Officers above the grade of Lieutenant-Colonel who were not Colonels of Regiments.

122. (*President.*) Do you mean acting Colonels?—No; full Colonels of Regiments, receiving the regimental allowance; and they were thereby necessarily excluded from commanding regiments, and only available generally for superior commands. The consequence was that, I believe, the Divisions in the Indian Army mainly were commanded by Lieutenant-Colonels, at all events a considerable number were, as we had no Major-Generals in the Indian Army at the beginning of 1854; thus, officers of subordinate rank were employed to perform the duties of Generals, and that was in consequence of the Indian Army being without a fixed establishment of General Officers.

123. (*Sir Charles Yorke.*) I suppose they had died off before?—I would answer that question by explaining that the condition which Major-General Sir Percy Herbert maintains should regulate the rise to the rank of General Officer is the date of rank of Colonel, that in consequence of the General Brevet system we had few Colonels in India who, by the dates of their Commissions, were entitled, say, at the Brevet of 1851, to be promoted to be Major-Generals. I do not mean to say that no Colonels of the Indian Army were made Major-Generals in 1851, but there must have been very few, as in 1854, three years afterwards, we had no Major-Generals in the Army in India, with a strength of 250,000 men. Therefore, the system of General Brevets, to which Sir Percy Herbert attaches so much importance, failed entirely in respect to supplying the Indian Army with Major-Generals. The Committee have now before them the evidence of Colonel Adye, to show that the fixed establishment of Generals has proved very advantageous to the Royal Artillery.

124. (*President.*) You mean the abolition of it?—Yes; the abolition of the system of General Brevets, and the establishment of a system of continuous promotion. This point also gives rise to a very important phase, to which I beg to call the attention of the Committee. Sir Percy Herbert very properly says that two armies cannot serve with advantage together in the same country, and be upon an equal footing, unless the rules of promotion are substantially the same. Colonel Adye also insists very strongly in his evidence, that it is essentially necessary that the gradations of rank for rising in the Army, should be so made as to give a fair average promotion to the Officers serving in it. There is also this peculiarity, that whilst Sir Percy Herbert's statement goes against the Indian Army in respect to rising by the rules of promotion, to which they were entitled, he makes no mention whatever of the seniority services of this country, but seems to make the Infantry and Cavalry of the British Army, as it were, the standard by which to measure all other promotions of all other branches. Now, it is in this wise the Indian Army should be compared, for it was formed upon the same principle as the seniority services of England,—that is to say, in 1796 the system was changed which the great Lord Clive established, of one general rule for all officers rising by seniority; they were divided into Regiments in 1796, the under officers were entitled to rise in regiments to the rank of Regimental Colonel in the same manner as the Artillery, and Engineers, and the Marines of England, now rise Sir Percy Herbert shows clearly that from 1807 down to the latest date, 1834, it had been the habit to interfere in England to prevent the rise of Indian Officers to the rank of Colonel, regimentally, and that in 1807 the first order to that effect was issued, which was really a continuance, as I have said in my notes, of the Duke of Wellington's Memorandum of 1804. That was the first interference. In 1829 it was changed. The rise to the rank of Regimental Colonel was then restored, as fixed in 1796. Lord Hill interfered in 1834, it was again changed in 1837, so that, in consequence of those changes, so detrimental was the interference, that in

1854 we had no Major-Generals in the Army, because we had no Colonels of the same standing and rank as the Colonels of the Queen's Service, whose promotion to the rank of General was regulated by the General Brevets.

I would also draw the attention of the Committee to an important argument, if it were thoroughly well based, which Colonel Adye very properly advances against the supersession which has lately taken place in India; that by the Warrant of 1854, when the 220 Generals were given, it was considered that there should be fixed proportions of ranks relatively to each other, so that when a derangement took place in 1861, those proportions should have existed in 1861 as they were in 1854. But I have already shown that we had no such proportions of ranks; for the number of General Officers and the number of Colonels were, in 1854, singularly few. In that respect I would beg your attention to this point, that in 1861, after all the advantages which had been given to the Indian Army of a fixed establishment of General Officers, and of Lieut.-Colonels qualifying to attain the rank of Colonel by certain periods of service, still the Indian Army was far below the number, and had far fewer Colonels and Lieutenant-Colonels than the English Army had; it is in respect to the diminished numbers in those ranks that, I think, the Committee will find supersession mainly has to do. Speaking off-hand, I think 1,000 Colonels existed in the English Army on the 17th of February, 1861; whereas on that date, which was the day before the change took place, or what is known as the Indian Army amalgamation, there were only 208 Colonels in the Indian Army, and 202 Lieutenant-Colonels, the total being 410. Whereas I have no doubt, if the numbers were counted at that time, there were probably four times that number in the English Army. But on the 17th of February, 1861, before any change took place, with regard to the Staff Corps, of those 208 Colonels, there were 48 Colonels of from 42 years' service to 52 years' service. I need not say that those officers were entirely useless for the Army, for active service. There were 95 Colonels, nearly one-half of the whole number, of from 37 to 41 years' service, there were 47 Colonels of from 30 years' to 36 years' service; five Colonels only of from 25 to 29 years' service; 13 Colonels of from 20 to 24 years' service, and none under 20 years' service. I may say that we had many Colonels in 1861, of the British Army, who had only from 20 to 30 years' service. If we had a Table of that kind prepared, we should then have a comparison in the same way as to the Lieutenant-Colonels of the Home Army; but there were no fewer than 26 officers out of the 202 Lieutenant-Colonels of the Indian Army, who were of from 37 to 41 years' service in the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel.

Now this length of service is important, in connection with the subsequent proceedings of the Government n India, and which have led to these late promotions. The Calcutta Amalgamation Commission, of which I was a member, in 1861, being desired by the Government to see in what manner we could get rid of these old Colonels and officers, prepared a system for the retirement of the older officers of the Indian Army. It was prepared by a very able officer, who was thoroughly acquainted with the business of an actuary, and, in fact, recognised as an authority amongst actuaries. He prepared a scheme for our Commission, and it was submitted to, and approved of, by the Governor-General of India. It was sent home to England, but unfortunately changes were made which, I think, were detrimental to the principle upon which we acted, and it was this:—We tried to diminish the number of the officers of all grades in the Indian Army, by inducing all those who had had very long service, and we had some Captains who had been in the Service from 40 to 44 years, to retire. A scale of retirement was prepared with a view to induce that class of officers to leave the Service,—a class of men who never could rise to the rank of General Officers, or who would be thoroughly useless to the Service if they did so. But still, in spite of alteration that was made at home in the Calcutta plan, a very considerable number of old officers retired who would not, I believe, or a great proportion of them, have remained in the Service, even if that retirement had not been offered. But it was real economy on the part of the Government to induce those men to leave India on about half of the pay they would have received if they had remained in India. In consequence of these retirements Colonel Adye has very properly brought forward, and has shown distinctly, that the rise of the Colonels in the Indian Cavalry and Infantry has of late been very considerably accelerated by that means.

Colonel Adye also mentioned, and very cle aly too, another act of the Government here, which was entirely independent of the amalgamation, and need never have formed part of the scheme, that promotion has been accelerated to the Staff Corps by the removal of the Colonels of Artillery from the General Gradation List of the Indian Army, manyof whom were old and entitled to promotion from length of Service, as well as by the dates of their Commissions. The removal of Colonels of Artillery and Engineers from the Indian List, has brought to the top of the List, the Colonels of Infantry and Cavalry. Now that was a proceeding which was entirely independent of the amalgamation of the armies, and need never have been carried out unless the Government thought fit to do it, as they did think fit in this country. I may mention that I gave evidence against this measure before Sir John Aitcheson's Commission; I then expressed myself strongly to the effect that the separation of the Colonels of Artillery and the Colonels of Engineers should not be made from that List, then foreseeing that in a few years' time this very supersession would give rise to an outcry, and a very reasonable one, on the part of the British Army. But I may also mention, although it is the case, that an impetus has thus been given to the promotion of those now at the top of the List of Colonels in the Indian Army, enabling them to attain the rank of Major-General in a fewer number of years than Colonels in the British Army can do; but at the same time this is not likely to last. I believe that the retirements to which I have alluded would all have taken place, and I think an examination of the list of Indian retirements will show that a very considerably diminished number of retirements have taken place since 1861, as compared with the retirements of former years.

125. I presume you mean that there were a number of anticipatory retirements; that there were a great many in one year, which would otherwise have been spread over subsequent years?—Yes; the retirements on superior pensions all date from the 31st December, 1861; deaths have since taken place, but if a list is made out of Indian Officers who have retired on or since that date, I think it will be shown that the retirements of 1861 were merely anticipatory. It is also of importance to notice, and Colonel Adye has called attention to the fact, that a new element has been introduced into the Indian Army, that of rising to the rank of Colonel by length of service at the end of 31 years. My own opinion has nothing to do with the matter, but I have never been able to see the advisability of such a system of promotion. It is novel in its nature, and certainly does not, so far as I know, present either to the public service, or in any other way, advantages commensurate with the inconveniences which attend it.

126. (*Sir Duncan Cameron.*) Was not that done in order to put the Line Officers on a par with the Staff Corps, who get their promotion after a certain period of service?—No; it was a plan entirely prepared in England, as the papers show, between Sir Charles Wood and Major Norman, who was then at home on leave. No official paper of any kind has ever fallen under my notice which shows that they had any desire whatever to regulate the rise of the Staff Corps Officers in reference to the regimental officers of the Indian Cavalry and Infantry.

127. (*President.*) When was that plan introduced?—

The Staff Corps system commenced on the 18th of February, 1861.

128. Did not the regimental officers complain?—Yes, they did, after the lapse of several years, or after the lapse of three or four years. Orders were then issued for all the officers of the Native Infantry and Cavalry who had not joined the Staff Corps to receive brevet rank or local rank in India, in order to keep them on an equal footing with the Staff Officers; that is to say, supposing that Major Norman had not joined the Staff Corps, he at the present moment would have been a regimental officer, standing as fourth Captain in his regiment; his name still appears on what is called the cadre of his regiment; but he would at the present moment have been a Major-General, but not by means of the Staff Corps rank, but by his date of rank as Colonel from being made Aide-de-Camp to the Queen, advancing him to the grade of Major-General. I may explain that the Commander-in-Chief assented to the officers of British Infantry and Cavalry serving in India being placed upon an equality by means of what they called local rank, and it was for that reason that I used the word "local" rank for both services.

There was a very strong point mentioned both by Sir Percy Herbert and Colonel Adye in their evidence, and it was with reference to the inducement which had been held out to the Indian Army for officers to retire as being of an exceptional nature. No doubt the applicability of that word depends upon the extent to which it is carried, as to its being correct, but I think that inducements in the English Army have also at various times been held out in various ways, both to induce English officers to retire as well as to give them promotion. In fact, the English Army between the Peace of 1815 and 1854 could never have kept pace with the age if they had not done so; as a means of promotion in the Queen's Army a very important measure was carried out, and which partly is being carried on to this day. In 1823, it began either with the Marines or the Artillery, I forget which; but seeing the stagnation of promotion in those two seniority Corps, the Government of that day came to the determination to permit officers of Infantry and Cavalry to purchase rank of the officers of Artillery, Engineers, and Marines who were disposed to sell out; that is to say, a Lieutenant-Colonel of Marines, who was anxious to leave the Army, was allowed to receive a certain sum from a Major of Infantry in the British Army; who thereby became a Lieutenant-Colonel in what they called the Unattached List, so that a very large augmentation, which has continued to this day,—and officers benefit by it,—was made to the British Army independently of the regimental one, I believe, of 225 Lieutenant-Colonels alone; but the information upon that point is very incomplete, and therefore difficult to get at. By the Commission over which the Duke of Wellington presided in 1840, that question was very thoroughly gone into, and the large expense to which the nation had been put by the sale of the Commissions in the Seniority Corps of Marines, Artillery, and Engineers was fully pointed out. That was one opening that was given as an inducement to officers to obtain promotion, which was much of the same character as the Indian retirements. In addition to that, in the year 1840, there was a considerable increase made to the amount which was paid by the nation for the full-pay retirements of the Infantry and Cavalry, Artillery, and Engineers. Again, in the year 1854, an increase in the full-pay retirements took place by the recommendation of the Commission which sat at that time. I think that for the Ordnance Corps the amount was then increased to 48,000*l.*

129. I may remind you that all that is given very minutely in the Report of 1854?—That is so. But another increase has taken place; two years ago a sum of 12,000*l.* was given to the Ordnance Corps to induce officers to retire.

130. (*Sir Charles Yorke.*) When was that?—That was about two years ago; that was a fresh addition. It is now a sum of 60,000*l.* for the two Ordnance Corps, as an inducement to officers to retire.

131. (*President.*) Instead of 48,000*l.*?—Yes; I think I ought to mention to the Committee that although the officers now at the top of the Colonels' List are close on promotion to the rank of Major-General in India have risen up very rapidly so as to obtain their promotion in less than six years after being full Colonel, yet judging from the number of casualties which will take place amongst the 173 General Officers of the Indian Army, I doubt very much indeed whether the junior Colonel of that list will obtain his promotion before the expiration of 12 years after being made a Colonel; and supposing him to have been 31 years in the Service on being made Colonel, he will have to serve 43 years altogether in the Service. I think that that is a service, and he will be at an age quite old enough for any one to become Major-General.

132. (*Sir Duncan Cameron.*) How do you arrive at that; how do you calculate that the junior Colonel will be 12 years in obtaining the rank of Major General?—I believe that the number of casualties will be very few amongst the 173 General Officers. As far as I can make out there will not be more than from 8 to 9 casualties amongst the General Officers, and taking the rise to be to the extent of 10 promotions every year, which will be a very considerable number, that will as nearly as possible bring the time up to 12 years at least, before the junior Colonel obtains his promotion; and of course, having regard to a number of young officers who have been fortunate enough to rise to the rank of Major-Generals, their lives will be very good, and thereby diminish even the number of casualties amongst the General Officers.

I may next point out, with regard to the relative chances of rising which formerly existed in the Indian Army, including Artillery, Engineers, Cavalry, and Infantry, that under the former system, taking the Royal Artillery as the standard, the gradations were exceedingly unfavourable to the rise of the Indian officers; for instance, when General Alexander and General Hancock commenced their careers, as well as myself, I being several years younger than they are, our proportions were 16 officers above the rank of subaltern to 30 subalterns. The Royal Artillery had 24 officers above the rank of subaltern to 124 subalterns. I need not say that a gradation like that, so exceedingly favourable for the Royal Seniority Service at home, shows to great advantage as compared with the chances of rising in the Indian Seniority Army; and yet with that favourable chance of promotion, we know very well that the Royal Artillery, up to 1854, were exceedingly backward in their promotion; and, as Colonel Adye has justly shown, the Colonels were in that year of an age that they were practically speaking not fit for service. No doubt the same evil results followed in the Indian Seniority Service, for there officers of rank reached great ages whilst still in command. I know of nothing that was more detrimental to the efficiency of the Indian Army than the fact of having so many old officers as we had.

133. (*President.*) With regard to the retirements on full-pay in the English Army, and which have been constantly going on, was there anything analogous to that in the Indian Service?—Yes; to a large extent.

134. There was a continuous mode of retirement provided for the senior officers?—Yes; ever since 1796.

135. Was that irrespective of the Clive Military Fund?—Lord Clive established that fund in order to provide for officers who then had no means of returning to England, and up to 1796 that was one of the most noble funds that could be desired. In 1796, for the first time, pensions were given according to rank; for example, a pension of 365*l.* a-year was assigned to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, calculating then that that rank would be attained in 22 years. Subsequently, finding that promotion was very stagnant, the Court of Directors on three different occasions changed the retirements by granting more liberal terms, and allowing not only the retirements granted in 1796 to remain in force, but they also granted retirements for actual length of service, so that several Captains have retired upon the pensions of full Colonels.

136. How was it that the officers remained of such a full age in India so as to fill up the ranks?—The fact was, although we speak of the liberal pensions of India, and no doubt they were very liberal, very few men saved money, and the consequence was that they came home to England with 450*l.* a-year, which was the highest pension, and which of course placed an officer who had been all his life living in some degree of affluence, in a position of comparative want; the pension, although very liberal, was very much below the amount of pension required, having regard to previous habits of life in India.

137. Will you be good enough to explain how it is, if for the future we are to suppose that a Colonel is to remain 10 or 12 years in that rank before he attains the rank of Major-General, promotion has been so much more rapid in the last few promotions that have taken place?—I think that Colonel Adye has brought that out very well indeed. He has shown that by the separation of the Colonels of Artillery and Engineers from the Colonels of Infantry and Cavalry in the Indian Army it has brought the younger Colonels of the Staff Corps, and of the Cavalry and Infantry, to the top of the list, and by that means has unusually expedited their advancement to the rank of Major-General. There is no doubt that some of the retirements which took place in 1861 have also facilitated the rise of those officers.

138. Of course if your theory is a correct one, that anticipatory retirements were caused by what took place, they would have produced that effect in the first instance?—Yes.

139. When the Colonels of Artillery were taken from the Indian List and put on the General List, was there no compensation given with respect to the General Officers on the General List?—These changes were in this wise. The first change that was made in the Indian List of Generals was practically speaking in 1861, although it did not take effect until 1862, in consequence of official delays. But in 1861, the European Infantry and Cavalry of the Indian Army, comprising 12 regiments, were then transferred to the British Army, and 12 General Officers were struck of the strength of the Indian List, reducing the number from 220 to 208 Generals, that is to say, there were 12 officers with the rank of General, Sir Robert Vivian, General Hall, General Wylie, and others, who were all brought away from the Indian Army, and put into the General List of the English Army amongst Infantry and Cavalry Generals. So in like manner at a subsequent date the Indian Engineers, then comprising 11 battalions, were transferred; and on being transferred over from the Indian List, 11 Generals were struck off the strength of the Indian List of Generals, and were formed into a separate list, in which the three regiments of Indian Engineers now rise. So in like manner with regard to the Artillery; the Artillery being struck off the Indian Army only last year, there were then 24 General Officers taken away from the Indian Army and formed into a separate list here for the three regiments of Indian Artillery, thereby reducing by these changes the whole number of Indian Generals from 220 to 173.

140. Notwithstanding that the Generals were taken away from the Indian List, how was it that the transfer of the Indian Artillery and Engineers to the consolidated corps benefitted the regiments of the Line in India?—I think Colonel Adye has shown that the Indian Artillery by removal from the Indian List have suffered in their chances of rising to the rank of Major-General they have not only been greatly injured, but on examining the gradation list of the Indian Army, you will find that as the senior Colonels of the Indian Army were chiefly Engineer and Artillery Colonels, their removal has benefited the Staff Corps; for instance, I find Colonel Stewart now a General Officer, Colonel Norman now a General Officer, Colonel Green now a General Officer, all had a number of Artillery Colonels senior to them; consequently last year, on the Indian Artillery Colonels being taken away, Colonel Norman and Colonel Stewart actually gained about two years promotion by the removal of the Indian Artillery Colonels and the Indian Engineer Colonels.

Colonel JOHN ADYE, further examined.

141. (*President.*) Have you any observations to make upon the evidence you have just heard from General Balfour?—General Balfour, in his opening statement has discussed the slow regimental promotion of former days in the Indian Army, and I am quite ready to admit that his statements are founded entirely on the facts of the case. But what I wish to observe is, that that is not the question now under consideration of the Committee; it is the second period of an officer's life,—that is to say, his promotion from the rank of Colonel to that of General, which is being discussed, and therefore General Balfour's argument as to slow regimental promotion does not bear upon the present case. The second point in General Balfour's evidence to which I wish to refer is this,—he says, and the Committee appear to attach great importance to the fact, that the retirements of 1861 were merely in anticipation of those which might have been expected in the few following years. Supposing that they were so, they were not to my mind the less injurious, which is proved by the fact that we are now suffering severely from those accumulated retirements which gave this rapid promotion (or were partly the cause of it), of the Indian Colonels. The Colonels in the Royal Army have had no such advantage conferred upon them; and with regard to the fact that the Colonels of the Indian Army do not retire much now, I would say that they have little inducement to do so. At the time, about 1861, when those enhanced retirements were given, the whole system of promotion in the Indian Army was altered, and it was made very advantageous, Colonels now rising to that rank in 31 years; and they get their off reckonings, that is Colonels' allowances are guaranteed to them a few years after that. Therefore, naturally the present officers do not feel any inclination to retire; there is a great desire now to buy a large number of them out again, because there are more of them than are wanted; but they will not go, because their prospects are so excellent by remaining in the service. Then General Balfour, with regard to the Royal Artillery, has mentioned that some years ago the old officers of Royal Artillery were allowed to sell unattached commissions, and thus to give promotion to their corps. That is also perfectly correct, but the reason was that after the Peace of 1815 a very large body of officers in the Royal Artillery were placed on half-pay summarily, and promotion was stopped until they could be brought in one after the other. The regiment was perfectly paralysed for years, and therefore with a view in some degree to saving, and the quickening of promotion, these means of retirement were given to a certain number of Officers. I think I am right in saying that after the Peace of 1815, there were upwards of 200 officers of one small regiment, as it was then, on half-pay, who had to be brought in one after the other.

142. (*President.*) General Balfour did not state that as a grievance or a wrong, but merely as an illustration that something of the same kind had, on public grounds, been introduced into the Royal Army, as, upon public grounds, had been introduced into the Indian Army in the year 1861?—Yes; but I would say that the circumstances were not the same. In our case they were given to try to bring us back to something like serviceable condition, whereas in the case of the Indian Army they were not given from any cause of the kind. The enhanced retirements in the Indian Army were given to get rid of a certain number of officers, but not to quicken promotion. It was a financial consideration entirely, and it was carried out without reference

to the injury it must do to the Royal Army. Then General Balfour stated, in another part of his evidence, that a large and fresh addition of retirements has been given in the last two or three years to the old Royal Artillery; but I would observe that the additional sum of money now granted annually by Parliament for the Royal Artillery is simply in confirmation of the old system, and is given in consequence of the large augmentation made to the regiment—several brigades—about the time of the Crimean War and the Indian mutiny. Therefore the augmentation referred to by General Balfour was only in proportion to what was given before, that is the amount only increased in proportion to our numbers. General Balfour also compared the respective proportions of the superior officers in the old Royal Artillery as compared with their juniors, to the proportions in the Indian Artillery; he pointed out that the officers in the Indian Artillery had very defective regimental promotion; that they had a large number of junior officers as compared with the senior officers, and he referred to that as showing that the Indian Artillery did not formerly enjoy quite the same advantages as the old Royal Artillery. It is perfectly true, but this was rectified as soon as the Indian Artillery were amalgamated with the Royal Artillery, and they had considerable promotion in consequence. There is only one small point further to which I would refer, that is with regard to the rapid promotion which the Colonels of the Indian Infantry and Cavalry have enjoyed since the Indian Artillery and Engineers were separated from them in 1868. The Committee will find by referring to the Army List of January 1869, which was just a short time after the separation had been accomplished, that the Indian Cavalry and Infantry had 173 Generals to 81 Colonels, that the Indian Artillery had 32 Generals to 66 Colonels, and the Indian Engineers 12 Generals to 29 Colonels; Consequently the promotion of the Colonels in the Indian Infantry and Cavalry must be very rapid, because they have so few Colonels as compared with the General Officers.

Major-General BALFOUR, further examined.

143. I am anxious not to be misunderstood by the Committee; I beg to say that I should rejoice most heartily in seeing anything done that could advance my brother officers of the Artillery, and I do not mention anything in the way of comparison with a view to deprive them of any advantage they possess. I am sure that they require and deserve everything that can be given to them, and I cordially join in the desire to see Mr. Childers' scheme of retirement carried out with a view to advanced promotion. There is, however, one thing which I wish to say. It is quite true, as Colonel Adye stated, that the Indian Artillery have been assimilated with the Royal Artillery. I may mention that Colonel Adye has been aiding in effecting that object, and in doing right good service in India, and I am grateful to him for the good service he has rendered, but the Indian Artillery did not get that assimilation in time. The senior Colonel in the Indian Army, according to the Army List before me, is Colonel Simpson, of the Artillery; he is an older officer than I am, and 14 years senior to Colonel Adye; he belongs to the same regiment as I do, but I had the advantage of getting brevet rank, and have gone up above him. If the assimilation of the Indian Artillery had been effected in proper time, this officer would have been long ago a Major-General, but he did not get back rank when the assimilation took place. If he had got his Lieutenant-Colonelcy immediately after being promoted from the rank of Captain, he would now have been high up in the list of General Officers, and very probably would have stood above me. So that whilst I admit that that assimilation was completed in 1861, as far as the gradations of rank were concerned, the advantages of previous promotion have been denied them, and so far therefore it is a loss to the Indian Artillery Service. General Simpson, the senior Colonel of the Indian Army, has been passed over by junior Colonels of that Army.

The last replies of Colonel Adye induce me to ask permission to explain the serious retardation of promotion occasioned to the officers of the Indian Artillery, by the delay in assimilating the grades of the Indian Artillery Corps with those of the Royal Artillery.

This explanation will, I hope, be useful to the Committee, in this way: no doubt the removal of the Colonels of Artillery and Engineers from the Indian List, and placing them on a separate List for rising to the grade of General Officer, has accelerated the rise of the Staff Corps Officers of India from Colonel to Major-General by at least two years, if not more.

The re-transfer of the Colonels of Indian Artillery and Engineers to the Indian List, would at once correct in a degree the undue promotion of the Staff Corps Colonels, and those promoted to Major-General would have their date of rank altered.

There is a precedent for this. In 1858, I, being then a Major of Artillery, had that Majority converted into a Lieutenant-Colonelcy, in assimilation with the gradation of the Royal Artillery.

The Indian Infantry Officers complained of the date of this rank being assigned as that of the Majority, and under orders from England my date of rank was altered to the date of the order.

The change did not affect me, for I was a Colonel in the Army; but many Artillery Officers in the same position suffered by being deprived of the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, not being that of the Majority. I may here mention that the re-transfer of the Artillery and Engineer Generals and Colonels to the Indian List, will not benefit me in the slightest degree. Indeed, I believe that I have a better chance of succeeding to my Lieutenant-General's grade by being kept on the separate List as at present. I made the like suggestion to Sir J. Aitcheson's Commission, but it was reported against on grounds which have proved to be ill-founded.

The re-transfer will however benefit the Artillery Service, and they have some claims for consideration, seeing that Colonel Adye freely admits, that though the Indian Artillery is now in possession of the same grades as the Royal Artillery, yet that the past advantages for that favourable gradation has not been given. This enables me to illustrate the advantages that the Seniority Service of the Home Army had over the Seniority Service of India, by the gradations of ranks and numbers in the grades of the Home Services being on a far more favourable scale than existed in the Indian Army, and I cannot use any words more suitable to express my own view, than those recorded on the evidence as given by Colonel Adye in reply to question 56.

The inequality in regimental arrangements, to which Colonel Adye objects, will be seen to have been great between the Indian Service and Royal Artillery, as the following comparison will show:—

In 1827, the grade of Major of Royal Artillery was abolished by all the Majors being made Lieutenant-Colonels. In 1837, the grade of Major in the Royal Marines was also converted into that of Lieutenant-Colonel. The grade of Major of Royal Engineers was abolished on 1st January, 1783. In the three seniority services of England, the Captain was promoted to be Lieutenant-Colonel instead of first being made Major.

This change no doubt greatly accelerated the rise of officers of Artillery; by attaining this rank they had the advantage of rising to be Colonel by the General Brevets, as well as of attaining that rank regimentally. But above all they could not be superseded by junior Lieutenant-Colonels of Infantry and Cavalry. The rank of Major was however still kept up in India, and continues to this day.

On the abolition of the rank of Major of Artillery in 1827, the Royal Artillery had a strength of 469 officers, besides unattached Generals. In that same year the Indian Artillery had 460 officers, formed into grades and in proportions on the standard of the

Infantry, it being the policy of the East India Company to maintain uniformity as far as possible between the Infantry, Cavalry, Engineers, and Artillery.

The two Artilleries, Royal and Indian, were composed as follows:—

	Royal Artillery.		Indian Artillery.	
Colonels Commandant.	10		20	
Second Colonels ..	20			
Lieutenant-Colonels ..	42		20	
Majors	..		20	
		72		60
Captains	81		100	
Second Captains ..	84		..	
		165		100
1st Lieutenants ..	171		200	
2nd „	61		100	
		232		300
Total	..	469	..	460

In addition to the above the Royal Artillery had seventeen General Officers unattached, that is Colonels made Generals, and these vacating their regimental position and so giving promotion to the officers of the corps. The Indian Artillery had no such promotion given them, for only two or three officers were ever promoted so rapidly as to be obliged to leave the corps.

The Captain of Royal Artillery had the chance of casualties amongst 72 superior officers, whereas the Indian Captain had only the chance of 1 in 60. The Royal Artillery Captain at once became a Lieutenant-Colonel, but the Indian Captain was made a Major, all the average service in that grade was upwards of five years.

This contrast between the two Services may be extended. With a view to provide for the employment of Royal Artillery Officers on staff duty, away from regimental duty, the Government authorized the places of the absent officers to be filled up, by promotions being given to the juniors.

In India officers were withdrawn for Staff duty, but not replaced. The promotion given to the Royal Artillery was thus withheld from the Indian Artillery, and that it was extensive may be seen from the following statement of officers who were withdrawn from the Royal Artillery, and seconded, as it was termed:—

Colonels	4
Lieutenant-Colonels ..	5
Captains	14
Second Captains	4
First Lieutenants . ..	1
Total . ..	28

These withdrawals greatly accelerated the rise of Royal Artillery Officers, and connecting the various openings for promotion which in a long course of years can be shown to have been granted to the Royal Artillery. I am confident that the advantages derived by that corps would exceed those granted to the Indian Artillery and Indian Army.

I cannot conceal from this Commission, that if the Seniority Service of India had enjoyed the favourable gradations allowed to the Seniority Service at Home, that the promotion of officers in the Indian Army from one grade to another, would have been far more rapid than that enjoyed by the Home Services.

I may add that the seconding system of the Royal Artillery was extended to the Indian Artillery in 1861; and in fact continues to this day. Now, about two years since, the Royal Artillery being anxious to obtain an increase to the retirement, proposed that the seconding of the officers of the grade of Colonel should cease. On this inducement the increase was granted. But the Indian Artillery suffered severely by a change which benefited the old Royal Artillery.

144. (*President.*) Colonel Adye has stated that there are very few Colonels as compared with Generals now upon the Line List. Can you account for that?—We have never had the advantage in the Indian Army of the large promotions which were given after the Crimean War, in various ways, for distinguished services. A considerable number of those officers were promoted in the English Army, and for some time the number of qualifying appointments from the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel was very considerable in the English Army as compared with the Indian Army.

145. Does the rule as to qualifying appointments extend to the Indian Army?—Yes.

146. When was it applied to the Indian Army?—In 1854.

147. I suppose it was done in imitation of what had been done in the Royal Army?—Yes; the Court of Directors' Letter, giving the fixed establishment of 220 Generals, that was issued in 1854 was in conformity with the English Warrant, it followed the English system.

148. The Indian Government followed the example set in the English Army?—Yes; by a letter from the Court of Directors, which was promulgated in General Orders.

149. (*Sir Percy Herbert, through the Chair.*) I believe that the rule of promotion up to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in the three Indian Armies was regimental?—No; I have seen that you made that statement, and I have taken a note of it. It was this,—in 1796 the regimental rise was ordered to be in agreement with the home system, because the regiments were formed upon the principle of two battalions in India being equal to one battalion at home, and the officers were then made to rise to the rank of Lieut.-Colonel regimentally, that was the rule in 1796. In 1798, so inconvenient was this rule found that the Government altered it within two years, which was a very rapid thing in those days, so as to make them rise to the regimental rank of Major; for instance, supposing General Alexander, Major of a regiment of which I was Senior Captain, succeeded to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in the general gradation list of the Infantry Lieutenant-Colonels; on his promotion taking place to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel I then became a Major, and was then on the General List of Majors of Infantry.

150. Is it correct to say that the promotion up to the rank of Major was regimental?—Yes.

151. And that promotion from the rank of Major to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel was from the Presidency?—Yes; and by branches of the Army. The Infantry Majors were in one list, and the Cavalry Majors were in a separate list. The Artillery were in one Corps from top to bottom, and the Engineers were in one Corps from top to bottom.

152. And the rise frem the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in the Cavalry and Infantry was upon one general list of the Indian Army, was it not?—Not quite so.

153. Will you just explain how that was?—It was in this way,—subsequently to the last interruption of the regimental rise to the full rank of Regimental Colonel, which was restored to the Indian Army in 829, Lord Hill's letter of 1834 was issued. It had the effect of changing the 1829 rise. Three years then elapsed, during which there was great disorder in the promotions of the Indian Army, partly in consequence of the inequality of rise, and partly from what has been called the Fane Major-General system. But in 1837 a change was ordered, in this wise—the Infantry of the Bengal Army, comprising in all say, 78 Colonels and 78 Lieutenant-Colonels, being the larger body of any one of the 12 branches of the Indian Army, was fixed on to regulate the promotion of Lieutenant-Colonels to the rank of Colonel throughout India. On the senior Lieutenant-Colonel of the Bengal Infantry being entitled to become a full Regimental Colonel by a casualty amongst the Colonels, that officer obtained his promotion at once, and all the Lieutenant Colonels, throughout all India, all senior to him, were then made (both Queen's and Company's) Brevet Colonels in India. From that date to 1854 no change took place.

154. The Queen's Officers receiving local rank?—Yes; receiving it in that sense.

155. With regard to the rise from the rank of Lieut.-Colonel to that of Colonel, did the officers or not rise upon one general list including the three Armies in India?—I fully admit that the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel was in India, as it was in the British Army, the standard by which officers rose to the rank of a General Officer; in the Indian Army they made the Lieutenant-Colonelcy, which they did not do in the seniority Corps of England, the starting point from which to rise to the rank of a General Officer. Consequently, when once you became a Lieutenant-Colonel in India, you did, practically speaking, rise in one general list, the advancement being regulated, however, by the rise in the largest branch of the Indian Army above explained. The rank of Colonel was thereby attained but slowly, as the Bengal Infantry was slow in promotion. Hence it was, that in 1854 we had no Major-Generals of the Indian Army, because our Colonels had been so backward in promotion that they were not on an equality with the Colonels of the English Army, and not entitled by General Brevet to the rank of Major-General.

156. Am I right in saying that a Lieutenant-Colonel having once attained that rank, in either of the three armies, rose to the rank of Colonel according to the date of his commission?—Quite so.

157. (*President.*) Was not the grade of Major the starting point in India, and was not the rise from that rank to a Lieutenant-Colonelcy a Presidency rise, and not a regimental rise?—Partially so: inasmuch as there were four Infantry Lines of Majors, four Artillery Lines of Majors, four Engineer Lines of Majors, and four Cavalry Lines of Majors; and in any one of those Lines a Major might become a Lieutenant-Colonel, although he was junior to other Majors in reality. Therefore, although strictly speaking, when you once became a Field Officer you were in the main body entitled to rise in the Army, still, as a matter of fact, the real starting point and the one over which no supersession did take place was, as Sir Percy Herbert has stated, the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel.

158. (*Sir Percy Herbert, through the Chair.*) Then I was right in saying that the promotion was strictly regimental up to the rank of Major?—Yes; that is to say, in the Infantry and Cavalry, not in the Artillery and Engineers where they rose up regimentally to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant.

159. The rise from Major to Lieutenant-Colonel was according to the Presidencies?—Yes; according to the Presidencies, in each particular branch, that is to say the Bombay Presidency had one list of Infantry Majors and one list of Cavalry Majors. In Madras they had two lists, and so in Bengal they had two lists.

160. Then the rise from the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel to that of Colonel, was by seniority throughout the three Armies of India for the Cavalry and the Infantry?—Yes; that rank being regulated by the rise of the Bengal Infantry Lieutenant-Colonels to the rank of Colonel. I would also add that it was a violation of the Regulation of 1796.

161. Whatever was the regulating cause of the rise, the rise was by seniority from the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel to that of Colonel, was it not?—Yes; that is quite correct in that sense, that the Lieutenant-Colonel having once attained this rank, was then certain of the rank of Colonel.

162. You could not be superseded in the rank of Colonel?—No.

163. The promotion to the rank of Major was entirely by lottery between the different regiments, according to the fortune of war?—It was.

164. Therefore in attaining the rank of a Major, the date of a man's first commission had no influence whatever upon his attaining that rank, it did not affect his claim to the rank?—I think I can safely say that it did not affect his rank.

165. Did it affect his claim to rise to the rank of Major in any kind of way, or was it not strictly regimental?—Yes; I would say distinctly that an officer from the rank of Ensign, Lieutenant, Captain, and Major, took his chance of promotion in his particular regiment.

166. And therefore if A and B entered into different regiments on the same day, and A attained the rank of Major 10 years before B, that would give B no cause of grievance whatever, according to the rules of the Indian Army?—Quite so; but there is a qualification here necessary. In the event of any augmentations being made, the standing of the officers in the Service would be materially affected by the mode in which the augmentations were made, by taking the seniors of the different grades to be transferred to the new corps. Therefore, in some degree, the relative dates at which officers entered the Service would have some effect upon the promotion of those officers, still it would be in a minor degree.

167. That is to say, when augmentations were made and new battalions were raised, the senior officers of their ranks would be naturally the ones selected for promotion?—Yes.

168. Supposing two officers to be in different battalions, the dates of their commissions would in no way affect their claim to rise to the rank of Major; is that so?—Yes. No doubt the Court of Directors, like all governing bodies, tried to prevent the rise of any one branch in an extraordinary manner, and in that wise they made the Artillery organization exactly the same as the Infantry organization, and they avowedly gave certain branches of the Service additional Captains with the view of equalizing the rise in those particular branches. That is a wise administrative duty, which of course all governors should give their attention to in regard to the promotion of their servants.

169. Let me put the case of A and B again, and I will suppose that A enters the Service one year later than B, A attains the rank of Major 10 years before B by regimental promotion, but when B attains the rank of Major, would he have, according to the Rules of the Indian Army, any claim to be promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel before A, who was 10 years senior to him?—None whatever.

170. When A had attained the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, several years before B, would B, when he became Lieutenant-Colonel, have any right to attain the rank of Colonel before A?—Certainly not.

171. When A had attained the rank of full Colonel, and B attained the same rank several years afterwards, would B have any claim to attain the rank of Major-General by virtue of his services before A?—Certainly not; but it must be remembered that all these questions require to have an explanation attached to them. You are speaking now of Infantry with Infantry, Cavalry with Cavalry, and so forth; but having regard to the interference with the regimental rise to the rank of Colonel, whenever you come to compare officers in different branches, then the interference in 1834 with the regimental rise to the rank of Colonel, did seriously affect relatively the different branches; for instance, a Captain of Cavalry might be superseded by a Captain of Infantry, although the Captain of Cavalry was ten years senior to the other. But the Captain of Cavalry might, if he had been left alone, have attained the rank of Colonel before the Infantry officer who had superseded him in the rank of Major; but by reason of the interference in 1834, it was prevented by making the Bengal Infantry the regulating standard for rising to the rank of Colonel in India.

172. I believe when the Indian Government transferred the Indian Artillery to the Royal Artillery, the Indian Artillery received very great regimental promotion by the amalgamation?—Very considerable.

173. And that was complained of by the officers of the Indian Infantry and Cavalry as a breach of faith with them?—The date referred to by you is that of 1858, and in that year, which was the year before the Indian Army was transferred to the Crown, the Indian Artillery had two advantages given to them, the object being to place them somewhat on an equality with the Royal Artillery who had then come out to India; the rank of Major was abolished in the Indian Artillery,

and the rank of Second Captain was also created. The Government gave the officers who were Majors the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, with the date of their rank as Lieutenant-Colonel, antedating the date when they became Majors. The Infantry and Cavalry Officers of the Indian Army then presented petitions and memorials, and those petitions and memorials being sent home to England, it resulted in the date of the rank being altered to the 27th of August, 1858, the day on which the change took place.

174. Then there was the promotion in 1858?—Yes.

175. The officers of the Infantry and Cavalry, complained that their interests had been neglected in those arrangements?—Quite so.

176. In consequence of those complaints other arrangements were afterwards made, and a very large amount of retirements was given to the officers of the Infantry and Cavalry of the Indian Armies?—Not in consequence of those complaints. The large retirements of 1861 originated with the Commission of which I was a member.

177. Was there not a vast number of complaints made to the Government at home, and were not petitions presented through Members of Parliament?—That was afterwards; the main retirements took place in 1861.

178. That is what I am alluding to. After 1858 the Officers of the Infantry and Cavalry made great complaints of the disadvantages under which they were labouring, and that faith had been broken with them by the promotion, contrary to the rules under which they had entered the Service, of Artillery and Engineer Officers?—I do not remember that any particular complaints were made after the Lieutenant-Colonels' rank of the Artillery was altered back to the date of the rank; it was in 1861 that the retirements took place on the 31st of December. It was an entirely financial matter, and the object mainly administrative on the part of the Government of India.

179. Had it nothing to do with complaints that had been made that the Officers of the Cavalry and Infantry had not received their bonuses?—I say distinctly not; our Commission originated the thing quite independently of that. We found about 2,000 surplus officers belonging to the establishment, which Sir Charles Wood, the then Secretary of State for India, proposed, and by order of the Government of India we devised, a measure by which a reduction could be effected in the number of supernumeraries. Subsequently to that various petitions and memorials were presented to Parliament, and Commissions of Inquiry were appointed—Lord Cranworth's Commission and Sir John Aitcheson's Commission—in order to investigate the various claims which the officers of the Infantry and Cavalry had put forward. There have been continual changes since 1861.

180. Did not the Artillery and Engineer Officers get increased pensions in 1861?—In 1864 they gave a few retirements of 700*l.* each to a certain number of officers of each regiment of Artillery.

181. But less in proportion were they not, than to the rest of the Army?—Very considerably less.

182. Then the Imperial Government, or the Indian branch of it, in order to get rid of a large number of officers whom they considered in excess of their requirements, and in order to lessen the complaints of the officers that they were not enjoying the same advantages as they would have done if they had remained under the East India Company, gave a large number of retirements in 1861, and subsequently?—Not subsequently. The main body of the retirements took place in 1861. I do not wish that any misapprehension should exist, and it is very proper that Sir Percy Herbert should call attention to the acts of the Imperial Government, those being the acts of the Cabinet entirely independent of the India Office, but I must explain to the Committee that the retirements of 1861 had their origin in India, and I do not remember in any letter that came from the India Office, and there were several, that made any suggestion with regard to effecting the retirements of the surplus Officers of the Indian Army.

183. (*General Alexander.*) Will you be so good as to state, as concisely as you can, whether those retirements were given with the view of adjusting the rank, or compensating for quicker promotion, or was it simply a financial measure with a view to get rid of the old officers?—It was mainly to get rid of the surplus officers above the establishment, and the Secretary of State for India directed the Government of India to have a measure devised for the purpose of getting rid of the surplus officers.

184. Could that be possibly done, supposing that promotion in the Indian Army and the Queen's Army were regulated fairly? could such retirements possibly have been carried out with a view to financial objects, without putting the other Army to great disadvantage?—Of course, I most distinctly admit that no changes of that organic nature could possibly have been made without affecting, more or less, the officers of the British Army; but at the same time I must also ask to have it recorded, that if this had been a solitary instance, solely due to the Indian Army, then it is very just and right to say that one officer shall not pass over the head of another officer by unnecessary acts on the part of the Government of the day. But at the same time I maintain distinctly, for good objects I admit, that the British Government have at various times brought about similar results in the Home Army of England.

185. (*Sir Percy Herbert.*) I submit for the consideration of the Committee, that the admission made by General Balfour, goes pretty nearly to the whole of my case, that arrangements have been made by the Indian Branch of the Imperial Government for their own convenience, and that they have been carried out, no doubt, with great advantage to India; but incidentally a great injury has been done to the Queen's Army in so doing. In no way am I complaining of any amount of liberality that has been shown to the Indian Officers who were not required for the Service; but, in so treating them, the Imperial Government ought to have considered that an injury was not also done, having regard to the relative position of the English Officers. I wish to put two more questions to General Balfour. If the question of first Commissions is to regulate the rule of a man's promotion, will you have the goodness to explain the case of Colonel Ready and Colonel Salmon, who are on one Staff,—Colonel Ready is a Colonel on the Bengal List, and he will be promoted 12 years before Colonel Salmon, Colonel Salmon having entered the Service 12 years before him?—The explanation is very simple. By the decision at home, Colonel Salmon having joined the Staff Corps, the Imperial Government had a right to regulate the rise of those officers in any shape or form they pleased, but Colonel Ready still remaining on the Bengal Infantry List, and not having joined the Staff Corps, retains all the rights which he had under the Indian Government to rise to the rank of Colonel and General, irrespectively of Colonel Salmon, although Colonel Salmon stands above him in the list.

186. You have admitted already that the promotion alluded to is caused by regulations that were made subsequently to the amalgamation?—That is as far as regards Colonel Salmon and the Staff Corps Officers; but the regulations under which Colonel Ready would have risen under the Company still remain in force.

187. (*General Alexander, to Colonel Adye.*) You stated, when commenting upon what General Balfour had said, that in former years there was a very small proportion of superior officers as compared with Captains and subalterns in the Indian Artillery, and you said that that was rectified or adjusted at the time of the amalgamation. Will you be kind enough to show how that irregularity was rectified when the two corps were amalgamated?—I do not pretend to say that it adjusted the former inferiority of the Indian Artillery as to their promotion, but it adjusted it for the future.

188. It appears that there was formerly a relative disadvantage between the two corps, but you went on to say, as I understood you, that when the armies were amalgamated that disadvantage or inequality was rectified?—I did not pretend to say that as to the past it could be rectified. I only said that when the Indian Artillery were amalgamated with the Royal Artillery and were brought into contact with it, any inferiority under which they had suffered as to promotion was immediately rectified.

[The following paper was handed in by Major-General Balfour.]

SERVICE of the Colonels and Lieutenant-Colonels of the Indian Army on 17th February, 1861.

Total Years Service.	Number of Colonels and Lieut.-Cols.			Abstract.		
	Colonels.	Lieutenant-Colonels.	Total.	Colonels.	Lieutenant-Colonels.	Total.
52	1	..	1			
50	1	..	1			
47	1	..	1			
44	5	..	5			
43	10	..	10			
42	30	..	30			
				48	..	48
41	38	1	39			
40	15	3	18			
39	10	4	14			
38	23	11	34			
37	9	7	16			
				95	26	121
36	23	35	58			
35	4	11	15			
34	8	21	29			
33	7	11	18			
32	4	9	13			
31	..	9	9			
30	1	6	7			
				47	102	149
29	..	2	2			
28	1	3	4			
27	..	3	3			
26	2	8	10			
25	2	5	7			
				5	21	26
24	7	11	18			
23	2	8	10			
22	..	3	3			
21	1	14	15			
20	3	2	5			
				13	38	51
19	..	9	9			
18	..	3	3			
17*a*	..	1	1			
15*b*	..	1	1			
12*c*	..	1	1			
				..	15	15
	Total			208	202	410

a Norman. *b* Greathead. *c* Probyn.

(Signed) G. BALFOUR,
Major-General.

APPENDIX B.

SUPERSESSION OF BRITISH BY INDIAN OFFICERS.

Copy of Correspondence relating to the Supersession of British Colonels by Officers of the late Indian Army.

No. 1.

Lieut.-General W. F. Forster, K.H., to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Horse Guards,
21st October, 1865.

Sir,

15 Aug., 1865.
31 Aug., 1865.

I am directed by the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief to transmit to you copies of letters, as per margin, and enclosures received from the Commander-in-Chief in India, which as affecting the position of Officers of the British Army in that country very materially, are of so important a nature, that His Royal Highness considers it right they should be submitted for the information and consideration of the Secretary of State for War without delay.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) W. F. Forster.

[Enclosure 1 in No. 1.]

No. 1776.

Head-Quarters, Simla,
15th August, 1865.

Sir,

I have the honour, with much deference, to solicit the attention of His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, to some very important considerations affecting the position of the superior officers of Her Majesty's British Forces. Thus, under the operation of the rules of promotion in the several services, the following full Colonels of the British Army now serving in India, viz.:—Colonel T. Williams,* C.B., 4th Foot; Colonel D. Rainier, 98th Foot; Colonel E. A. Holdich, C.B., 20th Foot; Colonel A. C. Errington, 51st Foot; Colonel S. T. Christie, C.B., 80th Foot; Colonel E. Haythorne, 1st Foot, have been superseded in India by the promotion to the rank of General Officer of Colonels in the local service.†

2. It is seen that all the Colonels on the Local Lists in India, of the year 1856, are now promoted to the effective rank of Major-General.

3. According to the averages of promotion in the British Army, the Colonels of 1854 will probably not have been absorbed in the rank of Major-General till the year 1868.

4. The supersession of the Colonels belonging to Her Majesty's British Forces by the Indian local Colonels cannot fail to go on at an accelerated ratio for the following reasons, viz., that the number of Colonels on the British Lists is immeasurably greater than that in the local Indian Lists, in proportion to the number of General Officers respectively borne on the two establishments. Thus the number of Generals of the different degrees is 272, in the British Service; the number of Colonels, by June Army List, is 394; the number of Generals on the Local List is 208; the number of Colonels, by the last Bengal Army List, is 123.

5. It has always been believed that the inequality to which attention has been invited, was in former times forbidden, under the orders of His late Majesty King William IV.

6. For some years the practice obtained of promoting all Officers to the local rank of Major-General in India, who were immediately senior to Officers of the Indian Service, who had been promoted by the Queen's Brevet.

* Appointed Major-General with temporary rank, February 1865.

† Colonel T. Williams has been superseded by all Major-Generals on the Indian List between Sir W. Coghlan and Major-General J. E. Landers,—viz., 13, including Major-Generals Showers, C.B., McLeod, and Troup, C.B., Commanding Divisions.

Colonel Rainier, 98th, by all below Major-General Lang,—viz., 17, including the above-mentioned Officers Commanding Divisions.

Colonel Holdich, 20th, by all below Major-General Showers,—viz., 16, including Major-Generals McLeo and Troup, Commanding Divisions.

Colonel Errington, 51st, by all below Major-General Welchman,—viz., 12.

Colonel Christie, 80th, by all below Major-General Welchman,—viz., 12.

Colonel E. Haythorne, Adjutant-General, by all below Major-General Landers,—viz., 6.

7. In 1854 a new system of promotion was established, the old General Brevet being abolished, After some correspondence, it was ruled by the late Lord Hardinge, when Commanding-in-Chief in England, that, as a consequence of the new system of promotion, the practice above alluded to known under the name of Fane promotion of Major-Generals, should no longer be permitted to exist.

8. Appeals against supersession have from time to time been made by Colonels of the British Service serving in India, which have been set aside under the ruling above quoted.

9. The question might therefore be allowed to rest, but for the fact that lately the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India has, with regard to all other ranks, declared the very principle on the assertion of which the quondam promotion of Fane Major-Generals rested; and, secondly, the frequent supersession of British Colonels which is now proceeding.

10. Thus it is now seen (*vide* Secretary of State's despatch, D/ 17th June, 1864) that Lieutenant-Colonels, Majors, Captains, and Lieutenants, are promoted in the local Gazettes in India, to put them on a par in India with Officers who obtained rank under the Staff Corps Warrant.

11. This having thus been practically asserted, with Officers of inferior degree, the inquiry is now made by the old Colonels serving in India, whether the like principle should not also be applied in the case of Line Colonels who have been superseded by Major-Generals of the Indian Service.

12. The argument against this is, that the Indian Service is not the only one which presents a separate list of promotion, entailing such effects. Thus it is maintained that the Royal Artillery and Royal Marines being on separate Lists, occasional supersession of the Infantry and Cavalry Colonels takes place with regard to those branches of the Service, and *vice versâ*.

13. It is then argued that, if it be not objected to in those cases, there can be no reason for making an attempt to set aside the inequality in the case of the Indian Officers.

14. In the first place, it may be observed, in answer to this argument, that it was always understood in the Army at large that it had been distinctly stipulated, when the rank of General was granted to the Indian Officers, that the concession should not in any manner prejudice the condition of Officers of like standing belonging to the Royal Army.

15. But, secondly, there is a further reason; the analogy suggested by the Royal Artillery and Royal Marine Services does not stand the test of examination. The Officers of those branches of the Service do not generally come into contact with Cavalry and Infantry Officers.

16. Out of India, the ordinary divisional and brigade commands do not fall to them, whether in war or in time of peace.

17. In India, on the other hand, the Indian Major-Generals, who are now superseding the Colonels of the British Army in considerable numbers, will most assuredly take command of the latter as Generals of Divisions in the several Indian Presidencies, the very result being thus produced, against which, as we know, it was deemed formerly necessary to guard.

18. With respect, then, to the principle adopted for other ranks, I would venture to intimate, for the general consideration of His Royal Highness, that no good reason can be assigned for making exception with regard to the particular rank of Major-General.

19. It has appeared to me, therefore, the subject would seem to be one which may be, with propriety, referred for the consideration of His Royal Highness and of the Right Honourable the Secretaries of State for India and War, with a view to the application of the old rule, by which the local rank of Major-General is given to Officers having the rank of Colonel, who are superseded by the promotion of Officers of the local Armies of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay.

20. Supposing the old rule to be re-established, as above suggested, it would appear necessary, with regard to the Indian Service, on the other hand, that, if that were to occur, which is apparently impossible from the constitution of the lists of the several armies—viz., the case of a Line Colonel being promoted in the ordinary course to the rank of Major-General, who might be junior to an Indian Colonel, the latter should be promoted locally in India to the rank of Major-General, in order to preserve perfect uniformity and equality between the two Services.

21. It is to be remarked that the rank of Major-General being conferred on Indian Officers, not only for India, but for all the world, by the late changes, the state of things to which notice has been attracted is even more serious for the Officers of the British Army than was originally contemplated when the remedy above alluded to was applied.

22. It may perhaps be assumed that, in practice generally, the two sets of Officers would not come into contact, except in India.

23. The experience of the war of 1855-56 does, however, lead us to believe that in any development of the military resources of Great Britain for European war, this contingency would in all probability take place.

24. The argument contained in this letter would be hardly complete were I to omit to draw the attention of His Royal Highness to another general result of the constitution of the lists of Indian Field Officers.

25. Thus, owing to the number of Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels, and Majors being proportionately less to the General Officers as compared with the like ranks in the British Army List, an Officer in the former, having been promoted to the rank of Field Officer, runs through the several ranks more rapidly than an Officer in the British Service till the rank of General is reached.

26. Officers who became Brevet-Majors in 1858 are now Lieutenant-Colonels in ordinary succession in the Indian Lists.

27. According to the last Royal Annual Army List, it is apparent that there are great numbers of Majors of 1855.

I have, &c.,

(Signed) W. R. Mansfield, General,
Commander-in-Chief in India.

P.S.—I would more especially invite your attention to the very important correspondence which took place on the matter of this letter during the command-in-chief of the late Lord Hill. The letter which more particularly lays down principles and rules is that from his Lordship to the President of the Board of Control, dated March 25th, 1834, in which the relative position of the King's Officers and those of the late Honourable East India Company is discussed in the most masterly manner; subsequent to the writing of that letter took place the correspondence between the late Sir Henry Fane and the Government of India, which resulted in the conferring of the local rank of Major-General on such Officers of the King's Service as had been superseded by those of the Honourable Company. I gather that copies of that correspondence must be in existence in your office, and I therefore abstain from sending copies, unless you should wish me to do so.

(Signed) W. R. Mansfield.

The Military Secretary,
Horse Guards, London, S.W.

[Enclosure 2 in No. 1.]

No. 1985.

Head-Quarters, Simla,
31st August, 1865.

Sir,

I have the honour to forward, for the most respectful submission, to His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, letters as per margin, addressed under my orders to the Government of India.

502 & 503 Nos. E D12 July, 1865 From Adjutant-Gen.

The object of these communications is to represent the prejudicial manner in which the interests of the Officers of Her Majesty's British Army have been affected by the changes recently introduced at the instance of the Right Hon. the Secretary of State for India for the benefit of the Officers of the several Staff Corps and of the local Armies.

I believe that I can add but little to what has been set forth at length in the enclosed letters.

But I would submit, with the greatest deference, that the matter concerned is of the utmost importance, generally, to all classes of Her Majesty's British Officers who thus unexpectedly find themselves superseded in the several ranks.

The urgency of the consideration is the more apparent when we reflect on the fact that no considerable operations are likely to occur hereafter without the presence of Indian Officers, as was shown in the Crimea in 1854, 55, and 56, by the Persian War of 1856, by the operations and occupation of China and Japan from 1858 till this very year.

I do not venture to suggest a remedy which would probably have to be determined after the question shall have been thoroughly sifted by such means and enquiry as may commend themselves to His Royal Highness and the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for War; but as the Secretary of State for India clearly cannot go back from what has been done, it would seem that it may be necessary to have recourse to a system of Brevet promotion which shall be good all over the world for fixed terms of service, according to the rules which have been laid down for the Staff Corps. Such a change would not interfere with the system of purchase promotion, while, on the other hand, it would not fail to be most grateful to officers of considerable service, whose means may not admit of purchase, and would put the Officers of the British Service on a reasonable equality with those belonging to India.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. R. Mansfield, General,
Commander-in-Chief in India.

The Military Secretary,
Horse Guards, London, S.W.

[Enclosure 3 in No. 1.]

From the Adjutant-General to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department.

Promotions. No. $\frac{502}{E}$

Head-Quarters, Simla,
12th July, 1865.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your communication, dated the 19th ultimo, No. 211, giving cover to a despatch from the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, No. 157, of the 16th May last, which has been duly submitted to the Commander-in-Chief.

In this despatch the Right Honourable the Secretary of State has been pleased to declare, that the promotion of Officers of the Indian Service made under the provisions of par. 69 of his letter, dated 17th June, 1864, No. 194, is to be considered "Army rank," entitling "the Officer "receiving it to share in the advantages of promotion under the former system of general Brevet "promotion, and the system of promotion in succession to casualties amongst General Officers "established in November 1854, and it would follow that the promotions now made carry Army "rank with them, and entitle the Officers promoted to the advantages of further progressive promo-"tion by the Line step."

Sir William Mansfield instructs me to observe that the scope of the rule laid down in the quotation just given, seems to have escaped the notice of the Authorities by whom it was framed and approved. Thus the decision therein contained does, in truth, appear to set aside the provisions of Her Majesty's Royal Warrant of 31st January, 1859. By that Warrant the promotion of the Officers of the Indian Service,—saving those of the Staff Corps (for whom there is a distinct Royal Warrant)—has been hitherto regulated. In this manner the equality of position of the Officers of the British Army, whose promotion continues to be regulated by the Royal Warrant of 14th October, 1858, was preserved with that of the Indian Services. Now, however, owing to the ruling above quoted, the Officers of the British Army will be superseded, to a great and injurious extent, by those of the Indian Services. His Excellency believes it impossible to escape from this practical conclusion, but will be glad to be corrected if he be in error. In illustration of the supersession that will occur, His Excellency will take the case of Officers of the Indian Service promoted to grade of Lieutenant-Colonel under the late order. These Officers, according to the ruling of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State, are, *de facto*, in the position of Brevet-Lieutenant-Colonels, who, except under certain conditions, do not, according to the Royal Warrant, succeed to the rank of Brevet-Colonel; consequently a Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel in a like position in one of Her Majesty's British Regiments remains stationary, while the Indian Lieutenant-Colonel, promoted according to par. 69 of the Secretary of State's Despatch, is to receive such promotion without the necessity of performing the qualifying service, without which no further advancement in the British Army can take place, except as reward of distinguished Field Service. Dated 17th June, 1864.

It is clear, therefore, that in the comparative progress towards the rank of General Officer, the British Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel is at a great disadvantage with the Indian *de facto* Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel.

It is true that the Regulations of the Royal Warrant of 15th June, 1864, provide as follows:—

"The whole of the Officers of Cavalry and Infantry of Her Majesty's Indian Army shall "remain on the Indian General List as before the Warrant of 1st January, 1862, and shall rise on "that List to the rank of General Officer, the establishment of General Officers of the Indian Army "being from time to time reduced in the manner hereafter provided."

But the Commander-in-Chief would desire to point out that the General Officers of the Ordnance and different Staff Corps, are ultimately to be brought on the strength of the British Army.

But further, a most important point has now to be considered. In former times the rank, precedence, and power of command of Indian Officers, were confined to India. They could not supersede Officers of the British Army out of India. Consequently, the gift of local rank to the British Officers in India, to put them on a par with India Officers, was sufficient to secure them in their rights and privileges so far as was required by the necessity of the case.

This, however, seems to be no longer so, and we have what looks anomalous,* viz., that the British Officers are, to a certain extent, secured against supersession in India, but they are not so secured out of India, while, as before mentioned, the Indian Officer is secured all over the world.

This will become more important as times moves on. The Indian Officer who will have been promoted to be a Colonel in India by a Brevet which is good all over the world, will, if cast on service in China, Australia, Europe, or America, with a British Officer, find the latter of a rank inferior to that which he holds, because the British Officer will have enjoyed only local rank in India to put him on a par with Indian Officers in that country, the consequence being that he has not advanced in brevet rank because of the local character of the rank he held in India.

I am to observe, that if it be said in reply, that the two classes of Officers cannot come into collision out of India, a recent experience proves the negative of such a proposition. Thus, it was seen in the Crimea and in Turkey in 1854, 55, 56, that Indian Officers were largely used for the public service; this took place when there was apparently an absolute official bar between the Honourable East India Company's service and that of Her Majesty's. If this was so under the circumstances of those days, what, His Excellency enquires, will take place should England be again engaged in a serious struggle, now that the amalgamation of the Indian and British Armies has become a fact? There cannot be a doubt, His Excellency conceives, that, if demanded by the Service of the country, the Indian Officers would be used freely in high and low situations, and would therefore come into immediate contact with the British Officers, and command, and be commanded by them. It is impossible to conceive any other result from the present arrangements. It is, however, unnecessary to travel beyond the late war in China, and the Indian regiments now returning from the China station, for illustration of what has been suggested.

The point, therefore, to which his Excellency has invited attention is not an imaginary one of Army Lists, but one which affects the Officers of the Army in every rank.

The train of reasoning which has been followed, opens out, in Sir W. Mansfield's opinion, a further large question deserving consideration.

The argument has hitherto been directed to the matter of Lieutenant-Colonels, as affected by a recent ruling of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State, which, it is believed, is not in accordance with the Royal Warrant above alluded to. But we have now, Sir W. Mansfield would observe, to discuss the result apparent from the general working of the regulations affecting Staff Corps promotion, and that of the local Indian Officers, when compared with what has been done for

* *Vide* Despatch of 17th June, 1864, par. 70. The question was lately put by Lieut.-Colonel Martin, Her Majesty's 4th Foot, as to whether the local rank secured to him by par. 70 would count towards the attainment of the rank of Brevet-Colonel. The answer was obvious that the rank being local could carry no such consequence with it. Lieut.-Colonel Martin's question is however an apt illustration of what is advanced in the text, and shows what must be the feeling of the Field Officers of the British Army when they come to understand the bearing of the Indian Regulation on their own relative positions and interests.

the Officers of the British Line Regiments, for the purpose of placing them on a par, as it is supposed, with the former. Thus, the promotion of the Staff Corps and the local Indian Officers is effective, and carries precedence with it, and therefore power of command wherever the holders of it are thrown on service. This is so, whether the gentlemen concerned are Lieutenant-Colonels, Majors, or Captains, and is absolutely demonstrated to be so by the Secretary of State's ruling, which has given rise to this letter, and quoted in paragraph 2.

It is hardly necessary to repeat that the Line Officers who receive their local rank in India, while, as before said, guarded in India, will be superseded in the rest of the world, and this not nominally, but effectually with regard to what has been said above, as illustrated by the case of the Crimea.

Sir W. Mansfield would further point out that the conclusion thus arrived at affects the entire body of Her Majesty's Regular Army.*

His Excellency would therefore most respectfully and deferentially submit for the consideration of the Government of India and of Her Majesty's Government, that the measures recently directed in the reorganization of the Indian Forces have unexpectedly come to interfere with the relative position of the Officers of the British Army at large, a supersession having been involved, to guard against which has ever, His Excellency believes, been the object of the most anxious care of the supreme authorities in England.

As shown before, the device of local rank, which sufficed for former days, seems to fail entirely in the circumstances of the present time, when the privileges appertaining formerly to the Indian Officer in India alone have been guaranteed to him by Her Majesty's Commission and Brevet in the four quarters of the globe.

If, then, the case has been made out, that a supersession of the Officers of the British Army has unexpectedly taken place, and that this is so is shown by the late local Brevet conferred on 148 British Officers in India, there would seem, Sir W. Mansfield ventures to observe, but one remedy. That remedy, his Excellency believes, can only be found in causing the regulations which have been adopted for the benefit of the Indian Service in being made applicable to all branches of Her Majesty's Armies wherever serving, viz.: by Brevet promotion according to provisions of the Staff Warrant, the same being made retrospective to date of institution of Staff Corps.

The Commander-in-Chief further desires me take this opportunity of suggesting that Her Majesty's Government may be moved to embody the resolution which may be ultimately arrived at on this important subject in the form of a Royal Warrant.

Some such measure would seem to his Excellency to be necessary, as it is doubtful whether arrangements which are apparently at variance with existing Royal Promotion Warrants can be legally executed. However this may be, it is obvious that a revision of the Warrants in conjunction with the rules for Staff Corps and other promotion, and the recent despatches of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State, has become a necessity. Sir W. Mansfield would venture to hope that, whenever such revision of the Warrants may take place, their provisions as regards promotion may, as in the Warrants of 14th October, 1858, and 31st January, 1859, be framed upon a principle of uniformity.

I have, &c.,

(Signed) E. Haythorne, Colonel,
Adjutant-General.

[Enclosure 4 in No. 1.]

Examples.

Lieut.-Colonel A. Turner, Staff Corps.—This Officer is a Major in the cadre of his regiment, a Lieut.-Colonel in the Staff Corps, and on the 18th February, 1866, he will become a Colonel, although he has not held a qualifying appointment in the rank of Lieut.-Colonel for one day. This Officer will supersede all Lieut.-Colonels of the British Army of a date prior to 18th February, 1861.

Lieut.-Colonel G. Verner, Staff Corps.—Ditto, ditto, ditto.

Lieut.-Colonel Waterman, a Captain in the cadre of the 13th Native Infantry, and Brevet Lieut.-Colonel of 11th June, 1864. This Officer has superseded many Captains, all the Majors of the British Army, and all Lieut.-Colonels of a date subsequent to 11th June, 1864.

Lieut.-Colonel W. G. Hicks, a Captain in the cadre of the 22nd Native Infantry, Brevet Lieut.-Colonel of 1st September, 1864. This Officer supersedes many Captains, all the Majors, and a number of Lieut.-Colonels of the British Army.

Lieut.-Colonel Duvaal, Major in the cadre of the 34th Native Infantry, and Brevet Lieut.-Colonel of 13th June, 1863, has superseded many Captains, all the Majors and Lieut.-Colonels of a date subsequent to 1st September, 1863.

Brevet-Major F. Duffin, Second Lieutenant in the cadre of the 22nd Native Infantry, has superseded all the Captains in the British Army, and the Majors of a date subsequent to 29th December, 1864.

* Sir Wm. Mansfield is assured, by a reference to Hart's last Annual Army List, that under the operations of the rules referred to, about this time next year, the supersession of Officers of the British Army will involve not less than 82 Lieut.-Colonels, 50 Majors, 223 Captains, which supersession will take effect in the Field when the Officers of both services are serving together out of India. It is further observed, that unless the British Army be augmented, the supersession will gradually increase every year, more particularly in the Ordnance Corps and non-purchase Regiments of the Line.

An Appendix, conveying illustration of the statement made in this note, is annexed.—See Enclosure 4.

Lieut.-Colonel W. Q. Pogson is a Captain in the cadre of the 43rd Native Infantry, has superseded many Captains, all the Majors and Lieut.-Colonels of a date subsequent to 12th December, 1864, in the British Army.

Lieut.-Colonel W. C. Watson is a Captain in the cadre of the 47th Native Infantry, has superseded many Captains, all the Majors and Lieut.-Colonels of a date subsequent to 24th February, 1865, in the British Army.

[Enclosure 5 in No. 1.]

From the Adjutant-General to the Secretary to the Government of India, Military Department.

Promotions. No. $\frac{503}{E}$

Head-Quarters, Simla,
12th July, 1865.

Sir,

In returning the enclosures of your docket, No. 54, dated the 24th ultimo, I am directed by the Commander-in-Chief to state, for the information of Government, that the question raised by the Madras Government seems to have been clearly settled by the decision of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India, in his despatch, No. 157, of 11th May last, to the address of the Governor-General.

2. Sir William Mansfield, however, concurs with the late Commander-in-Chief of the Madras Army in thinking that if the mere rank of Lieutenant-Colonel for five years is sufficient to qualify an Officer of the Indian Service for promotion to Colonel, the latter rank will be attainable upon a principle differing greatly from the rules which regulate promotion to that grade in the British Service.

His Excellency's further opinions on this subject are contained in a letter, dated 12th instant, No. $\frac{502}{E}$, which I have been directed to submit for the consideration of the Government.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) E. Haythorne, Colonel,
Adjutant-General.

No. 2.

The Marquis of Hartington to the Military Secretary, India Office.

7641/209.

War Office,
13th December, 1865.

Sir,

I am directed by Earl de Grey and Ripon to transmit to you, for the consideration of the Secretary of State for India in Council, the enclosed correspondence, received from the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, representing the manner in which the position of the Officers of the Regular Army has been injuriously affected by the system of promotion which has been introduced in the several Staff Corps and local Indian Armies, and to request you will move Sir Charles Wood to favour Lord de Grey with his views thereon.

See No. 1 and 5 Enclosures.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) Hartington.

No. 3.

Lieut.-General W. F. Forster, K.H., to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Horse Guards,
22nd January, 1867.

Sir,

I am directed by the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief to forward you a copy of letter, of the 6th October last, from the Commander-in-Chief in India, submitting a duplicate of his despatch dated 15th August, 1865, on the subject of the supersession of Officers of Her Majesty's British Forces by those of the Indian Armies.

The papers referred to, together with a copy of his Excellency's subsequent despatch of the 31st of the same month, were forwarded to you, for submission to the Secretary of State for War, with my letter dated 21st October, 1865; and as Sir William Mansfield has again brought the subject forward, I am to request you will be so good as to move General Peel to favour His Royal Highness with his opinion on the same.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) W. F. Forster.

[Enclosure in No. 3.]

No. 6451.

Head-Quarters, Simla,
6th October, 1866.

Sir,

Fearing that my letter of the 15th August, 1865, on the subject of the supersession which the senior Officers of Her Majesty's British Forces are suffering by the more rapid promotion of the Officers of the Indian Armies, may have miscarried, I now do myself the honor to forward a duplicate thereof, and to request you to have the goodness to submit the same for the gracious consideration of His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, as the evil alluded to in that letter is at present on the increase.

No. 1776. See Enclosure 1 in No. 1.

The Colonels of 1857, of the Local Army of India, have now been very nearly absorbed by promotion to the rank of Major-General.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) W. R. Mansfield, General,
Commander-in-Chief in India.

The Military Secretary,
Horse Guards, London, S.W.

No. 4.

Lieut.-General Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B., to the Military Secretary, Horse Guards.

7641/222.

War Office,
25th January, 1867.

Sir,

With reference to your letter of the 22nd instant, on the subject of the promotions in the several Staff Corps and Local Indian Armies, and the effect thereof on the position of officers of the Regular Army serving in India; I am directed by Secretary Lieutenant-General Peel to request you will state to the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, that the former correspondence on this subject was duly sent to the India Office, for the opinion of the Secretary of State for India in Council, to which, however, no answer has yet been received. A reminder has therefore been sent to that Department this day, with a view to an early reply, and which, when received, together with Lieutenant-General Peel's opinion thereon, will be immediately sent to you.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) Edward Lugard.

No. 5.

Lieut.-General Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B., to the Military Secretary, India Office.

7641/222.

War Office,
25th January, 1867.

Sir,

I am directed by Secretary Lieutenant-General Peel to call your attention to the letter from this Department dated 13th December, 1865, covering a correspondence relative to the promotion of Officers of the several Staff Corps and Local Indian Armies, and to the effect of such promotion on the position of Officers of the Regular Army serving in India, to which no answer has yet been received; and as the same subject has now been again brought to the notice of the Secretary of State for War, by His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, I am to request you will move Lord Cranborne to favour General Peel with his opinion thereon as early as convenient, with a view to a reply being given to His Royal Highness for notification to the Commander-in-Chief in India.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) Edward Lugard.

No. 6.

Major-General T. T. Pears, C.B., to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 320 $\frac{66}{W}$

India Office, S.W.,
26th January, 1867.

Sir,

Lord Hartington's letter of the 13th December, 1865, No. 7641/209, having been recently under the consideration of the Secretary of State in Council, I have been instructed

to request you will inform Lieutenant-General Peel, that the question raised in the correspondence forwarded therewith, appears to be one for the consideration of the authorities at the War Office and the Horse Guards.

I have &c.,

(Signed) T. T. Pears, Major-General
Military Secretary.

No. 7.

Lieut.-General Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B., to the Military Secretary, Horse Guards.

7641/228.

War Office,
28th February, 1867.

Sir,

With further reference to your letter of the 22nd ultimo, and previous correspondence, on the subject of the supersession of Officers of the Regular Army by Officers of the late Indian Army; I am directed by Secretary Lieutenant-General Peel to return herewith the enclosures to your letter of the 21st October, 1865, and to request you will move His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief to favour the Lieutenant-General with an expression of his opinion on each of the several points adverted to therein, with a view to assist him in deciding on the best means of remedying the injustice complained of.

I have, &c.,

(Signed) Edward Lugard.

No. 8.

Lieut.-General W. F. Forster, K.H., to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Horse Guards,
19th March, 1867.

Sir,

The Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief has directed me to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th ultimo, requesting to be furnished, for the Secretary of State's information, with an expression of His Royal Highness's opinion on the subject of the supersession of Officers of the Regular Army by those of the Indian Service, which has been brought to notice by the Commander-in-Chief in India.

In reply, I am desired to state that the question is one of extreme difficulty, and though it is the case, as represented by Sir William Mansfield, that the Colonels of the British Army are experiencing supersession by the promotion of Indian Colonels junior to them as such, the remedy proposed by his Excellency, viz., that of reverting to the old system of Fane Brevets, and of having recourse to that of General Brevets made applicable to all branches of Her Majesty's Armies wherever serving, based on the provisions of the Staff Corps Warrant, would prove so extremely inconvenient and produce so much embarrassment and confusion that His Royal Highness considers it would be most inexpedient to attempt to readjust the inequalities brought to notice by the adoption of such remedial measures.

It must be remembered, His Royal Highness observes, that the present state of promotion in the Indian Army is quite exceptional and abnormal, brought about by various causes, chiefly, however, by the retirement of a large number of senior officers under exceptional circumstances, and by the formation of the Staff Corps on the reorganization of the Indian Armies. By those retirements, which affected the grade of Colonel more than the Generals, the number of the former rank was much reduced, and their proportion to the establishment of General Officers became considerably less than that which previously obtained and which exists in the British Army.

But, as has been remarked, this decrease of Colonels was quite exceptional, and will not go on; on the contrary, since Sir W. Mansfield wrote on the subject, their numbers have largely increased, and every day the due proportion of Colonels and other grades of Field Officers in relation to the Indian Establishment of Generals is more nearly approximating, and will, before very long, be completely re-established.

His Royal Highness would further draw attention to the fact, that though the promotion of the Indian Colonels to be Major-Generals, has been of late more rapid than in the British

Army, no practical hardship is entailed thereby on the latter, for whatever may be the difference of the rate of promotion in the two Services, no interference in the relative number of Divisional and Brigade Commands is permitted, the same proportion being reserved for each Service under all circumstances in time of peace, and in time of war selection is made of the most eligible and competent Officers.

In this view, and considering also that in the British Army supersession among the Officers is constantly occurring and cannot be avoided, His Royal Highness is unable to recommend the adoption of any scheme for the readjustment of the relative rank of the two Services, which His Royal Highness believes will soon rectify itself, and without any exceptional interference, which he objects to as unnecessary in his opinion, and extremely inconvenient and embarrassing.

If the Secretary of State concurs in these views, His Royal Highness proposes to forward a copy of this letter to India, for Sir William Mansfield's information.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) W. F. Forster.

No. 9.

Major-General T. T. Pears, C.B., to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 1161 $\frac{190}{W}$.

India Office, S.W.,
30th March, 1867.

Sir,

I am directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council, with reference to the second and four following clauses of the Royal Warrant of the 15th June, 1864 (Cir. No. 867), to request you will bring to the notice of the Secretary of State for War that the promotion of Colonel Sir H. M. Durand, K.C.S.I., of the Royal (late Bengal) Engineers, to the rank of Major-General was notified in the London Gazette of 29th instant.

2. As Sir H. M. Durand is the last of the Officers of the late Indian Engineers who had attained the rank of Colonel previously to the 18th of February, 1861, the time has arrived for making the arrangements provided for in the clauses of the Warrant above referred to.

3. The establishment of Officers allotted, according to the Royal Warrant, to the Indian Engineers, will be as follows:—

Generals	2
Lieutenant-Generals	4
Major-Generals	6
Total	12

4. The Officers of Engineers of the three Presidencies at present holding the above grades, are as follows:—

General.

Sir John Cheape, G.C.B.	Bengal ..	6th December, 1866.

Lieutenant-General.

Edward Garstin	Bengal ..	21st December, 1865.

Major-General.

Henry Goodwyn	Bengal ..	26th June, 1860.
Sir Robert Napier, K.C.B.	Bengal ..	15th Feb. 1861.
Walter Scott	Bombay ..	5th Sept. „
Sir Arthur Cotton, K.C.S.I.	Madras ..	14th April, 1862.
William Barclay Goodfellow	Bombay ..	6th „ 1863.
William Erskine Baker..	Bengal ..	2nd Aug. 1865.
Henry Blois Turner	Bombay ..	21st March, 1867.
Sir Henry Marion Durand, C.B., K.C.S.I.	Bengal ..	11th „ „

5. The two Officers of the rank of Colonel first for promotion to the rank of General Officer, are—

Edward Lawford	Madras ..	18th February, 1861.
Charles William Tremenhere, C.B. ..	Bombay ..	18th „ „

6. I am to request that the necessary steps may be taken for making the promotions to complete the establishment of General Officers in the several grades, and for placing the whole of the Officers of Indian Engineers, including General Officers, on the General List of the British Army as provided for in clause 5 of the above Warrant.

7. I am directed to add that the Government of India will be instructed to carry out the provisions of the Warrant as regards the removal of the names of these Officers from the General List of the Indian Army, and the reduction of the number of General Officers on that list to the number laid down in clause 6 of the above Warrant.

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. T. Pears, Major-General,
Military Secretary.

No. 10.

Lieut.-General Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B., to the Military Secretary, Horse Guards.

7641/232.

War Office,
Sir, 3rd April, 1867.

With reference to your letter of the 19th ultimo, on the subject of the supersession of Officers of the Regular Army by Officers of the Indian Army, I am directed by Secretary Sir John Pakington to request you will state to the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief that he concurs in the views expressed by His Royal Highness in this question, and in the proposed communication to Sir William Mansfield.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) Edward Lugard.

No. 11.

Lieutenant-General Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B., to the Military Secretary, Horse Guards.

7641/233.

War Office,
Sir, 15th April, 1867.

I am directed by Sir John Pakington to transmit to you, for submission to the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, the enclosed letter from Major-General Pears, on the subject of certain promotions required to complete the Establishment of General Officers of Engineers, and for placing the whole of the Officers of Indian Engineers (including General Officers) on the General List of the British Army, as provided by the Royal Warrant of 15th June, 1864; and to request you will move His Royal Highness to favour Sir J Pakington with any observations he may be pleased to offer thereon. Dated 30th March, 186 See No. 9.

I am at the same time to suggest that the proposed promotions, if correct, may be carried out in the usual manner.

I have, &c.
(Signed) Edward Lugard.

No. 12.

Lieut.-General W. F. Forster, K.H., to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Horse Guards,
Sir, 30th April, 1867.

I am directed by the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 15th instant, forwarding a copy of a communication, of the 30th ultimo, from the India Office, on the subject of completing the establishment of General Officers of Engineers, and of placing the whole of the Officers of Indian Engineers (including General Officers) on the general list of the British Army, as provided by the Royal Warrant of 15th June, 1864.

In reply I am desired by His Royal Highness to state, for Sir John Pakington's information, that the course suggested by the Secretary of State for India is in accordance with the

terms and conditions of the Warrant referred to, and that the proposed promotions will be at once carried into effect.

I have &c.,
(Signed) W. F. Forster.

No. 13.

Lieut.-General Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B., to the Military Secretary, India Office.

7611/234.

War Office,
Sir, 23rd May, 1867.

With reference to your letter of the 30th March, 1867, on the subject of completing the establishment of General Officers of Engineers, and of placing the whole of the Officers of Indian Engineers (including General Officers) on the general list of the British Army, as provided by the Royal Warrant of 15th June, 1864. I am directed by Secretary Sir John Pakington, to request you will state to the Secretary of State for India in Council, that the Commander-in-Chief has signified that the course suggested in your letter has been carried out.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) Edward Lugard.

No. 14.

Major-General T. T. Pears, C.B., to the Under-Secretary of State for War.

No. 2582 $\frac{390}{W}$.

India Office, S.W.,
Sir, 24th April, 1868.

I am directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to request that you will bring to the notice of the Secretary of State for War that the promotion of Colonel J. K. Whistler, of the Royal (Madras) Artillery, to the rank of Major-General, appeared in the London Gazette of the 17th instant.

2. As Major-General Whistler is the last of the Officers of the late Indian Artillery, who had attained the rank of Colonel previous to 18th February, 1861, it will be necessary to make the arrangements provided for in the Regulations attached to the Royal Warrant of 15th June, 1864.

3. The establishment of General Officers, allotted by the Warrant to the Indian Artillery, is as follows:—

Generals	5
Lieut.-Generals	8
Major-Generals	13
	26

4. The Officers of Artillery of the three Presidencies, at present holding the above grades are:—

Generals, 6.

E. M. G. Showers	Madras ..	4th March, 1858.
G. Swiney	Bengal ..	15th May, 1859.
Sir G. Pollock, G.C.B., G.C.S.I. ..	Bengal ..	17th „ „
Sir A. Lindsay, K.C.B.	Bengal ..	11th Sept. „
J. G. Griffith	Bombay ..	17th „ 1866.
Sir P. Montgomerie, K.C.B. ..	Madras ..	1st March, 1867.

Lieut.-Generals, 4.

F. Schuter	Bombay ..	17th Sept. 1860.
G. Conran..	Madras ..	24th Jan. 1865.
Sir G. Brooke, K.C.B.	Bengal ..	19th June, 1866.
F. F. Whinyates	Madras ..	14th July, 1867.

Major-Generals, 24.

J. Alexander, C.B.	.. Bengal	.. 18th May,	1856.
J. J. Lane, C.B.	.. Bengal	.. 8th June	„
E. Huthwaite, C.B. ..	.. Bengal	.. 14th May,	1857.
Sir A. Wilson, Bart., G.C.B.	.. Bengal	.. 14th Sept.	„
G. Campbell, C.B. ..	.. Bengal	.. 4th July,	1858.
C. Grant, C.B.	.. Bengal	.. 14th Oct.	„
G. Twemlow	.. Bengal	.. 17th May,	1859.
R. Horsford	.. Bengal	.. 6th Feb.	1860.
J. Fordyce	.. Bengal	.. 29th April,	1861.
A. Rowland	.. Bombay	.. 6th Jan.	1863.
Sir W. M. Coghlan, K.C.B.	.. Bombay	.. 14th April,	„
C. S. Reid	.. Bengal	.. 24th Jan.	1865.
R. C. Moore, C.B. ..	.. Madras	.. 29th March,	„
G. Balfour, C.B.	.. Madras	.. 5th June,	„
C. Lucas	.. Bombay	.. 26th April,	1866.
J. W. Croggan	.. Madras	.. 12th June,	„
J. Abbott	.. Bengal	.. 19th „	„
F. Turner, C.B.	.. Bengal	.. 18th Jan.	1867.
Sir H. Tombs, K.C.B., V.C.	.. Bengal	.. 11th March,	„
H. W. Trevelyan, C.B. ..	.. Bombay	.. 25th „	„
J. Brind, C.B.	.. Bengal	.. 1st June,	„
R. R. Kinleside	.. Bengal	.. 14th July,	„
A. Huyshe	.. Bengal	.. 31st Oct.	„
J. K. Whistler	.. Madras	.. 6th March,	1868.

5. The total number of these Officers (34) being in excess of the Establishment laid down in the Regulations, it will be necessary, as vacancies occur, to effect the necessary reduction, in the manner provided for in clause 3, but the number in the particular grade of Lieut.-General being less by four than the number allowed, the four senior Major-Generals will be at once promoted to that grade.

6. I am directed to request that the necessary measures may be taken for making the promotions above-named, and for placing the whole of the Officers of the Indian Artillery on the general List of the British Army, as provided for in Clause 5 of the Regulations.

7. Agreeably to Clause 6 of the Regulations, the present establishment of General Officers for the Indian Armies (197) will be reduced by 24, and it will remain at the number of 173 until the contingency provided for in Clause 10 shall occur.

8. It appears desirable that the present opportunity should be taken to revise the relative number of the different grades of General Officers of the Indian Establishment. The former Establishment of the Indian Army (220), as fixed by the Warrant of 31st January, 1859, was divided into—

25 Generals,
50 Lieut.-Generals,
145 Major-Generals.

Taking these numbers as a basis, Sir Stafford Northcote proposes to divide the present Establishment of 173 into—

20 Generals,
40 Lieut.-Generals,
113 Major-Generals.

9. Should Sir John Pakington see no objection to this arrangement, the necessary promotions amongst the Indian Officers will be made in the usual way, so soon as the removal of the Artillery Officers from the List has been notified.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) T. T. Pears, Major-General,
Military Secretary.

No. 15.

Lieut.-General Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B., to the Military Secretary, Horse Guards.

20, Gen. No., 755.

War Office,
30th May, 1868.

Sir,

I AM directed by Secretary Sir J. Pakington, to transmit to you, for submission to the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, the accompanying letter from the Military Secretary to the Secretary of State for India in Council, setting forth the arrangements which have now become necessary for carrying out certain provisions of the Indian Amalgamation Warrant of 15th June, 1864, Cir. No. 867, and to request you will move His Royal Highness to favour Sir J. Pakington with any observations he may be pleased to offer thereon.

Dated 24th April, 1868. See No. 14.

I am at the same time to suggest that the proposed promotion,* *if correct*, may be carried out in the usual manner.

*4 Maj.-Generals to be Lieut.Generals.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) EDWARD LUGARD.

No. 16.

Lieut.-General W. H. Forster, K.H., to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Horse Guards,
19th June, 1868.

Sir,

HAVING laid before the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief your letter of the 30th ultimo, I am directed to acquaint you that the arrangements proposed in the India Office letter of the 24th April, for the transfer from the Indian General List to a separate list of the Officers of the late Indian Artilleries, and the completion of the list of Indian Generals consequent on the promotion of Colonel Whistler, Royal (late Madras) Artillery, to be Major-General, appear to be in accordance with the provisions of the Royal Warrant of the 15th of June, 1864, and His Royal Highness concurs in them accordingly.

His Royal Highness further desires me to express his concurrence in Sir Stafford Northcote's proposal to divide the Indian Establishment of General Officers as follows, viz. :—

20 Generals,
40 Lieutenant-Generals,
113 Major-Generals.

Whilst concurring in these arrangements, the Duke of Cambridge desires me, however, to suggest that in view to a consideration of the question as affecting the British Army, the promotions and transfers may be deferred for a short time longer.

On looking into the effect of these arrangements in their relation to the British Army, His Royal Highness has not failed to be struck with the great advantage the Officers of the Indian Army have derived from them in comparison with the British, for on comparing the dates of Commission of the two Services respectively, His Royal Highness finds that the Commission as Colonel, of the junior Officer of the Indian Army about to be promoted to the rank of Major-General, bears date 10th June, 1862, whilst in the British Army there are still Colonels of 1854 yet unpromoted. No less than 230 Colonels of the British Army will thus be superseded, and for some time to come, this supersession will continue to the great injury of the Officers of the British Service.

His Royal Highness is aware that the promotion now accruing to the Indian List is the result of the measures which were deliberately determined on and provided for in the Royal Warrant of the 15th June, 1864 ; he cannot at the same time but reflect however that the immediate effects of those measures are very detrimental to the interests of the Officers of the British Service.

After giving much consideration to the subject, His Royal Highness has arrived at the opinion that it would be very desirable to adopt some measure which would, at the same time, give an impetus to the promotion of the British Officers, and lessen the disadvantages at which they stand with reference to those of the Indian Service ; and if Sir John Pakington should concur with him in this opinion, His Royal Highness would gladly discuss the subject with him before the promotions about to take place on the Indian List are Gazetted.

I have &c.,
(Signed) W. F. FORSTER.

No. 17.

Lieutenant-General W. F. Forster, K.H., to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Horse Guards,
Sir, 9th July, 1868.

In continuation of my letter of the 19th ultimo, and with reference to the discussion on the subject at the War Office Meeting of the 30th idem, I am now directed by the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief to offer the following remarks on the supersession which the Colonels of the British Army are suffering by the very rapid promotion to Major-General of Officers of the Indian Service.

The question that presents itself is what measures can be adopted to mitigate or alleviate the evil.

The only absolute remedy would be to make the rank of all Generals on the Indian List local until such time as they would fall in at their proper date on the British List, that is, when the Colonel of next senior date on the British List, became a Major-General the local rank held by the Indian Officer should become Army rank; and that Major-Generals or Colonels of Her Majesty's British Army appointed to commands in India should have local rank in that country, placing them in their proper relative positions with the Generals of the Indian Army.

This, however, would be a retrograde measure, and one so much in disaccordance with what has already been established by Royal Warrant, that His Royal Highness conceives it would be objectionable to entertain it.

To meet a great question of this nature it does not appear possible, whilst maintaining the interests and rights conferred on the Officers of the Indian Army by Royal Warrant, to ensure those of the British Army without at the same time introducing changes involving considerable expenditure.

It will be remembered that eventually the British Establishment of General Officers will be augmented by about 90 more or less, the Indian List being concurrently reduced.

This augmentation of the British Establishment will commence in about three or three and a-half years time, *i.e.*, when Colonel Salmon, the senior Colonel on the British Amalgamated List would, had he remained on the Indian List, be promoted to Major-General, and will go on, as each Indian Officer on the Amalgamated List would in like manner be promoted on the Indian List.

It is suggested whether that period might not be anticipated, and the British establishment of Generals at once be augmented to its future complement by the immediate promotion of 90 British Colonels to be Major-Generals.

This would involve an immediate annual expenditure of about 40,000*l.* If this be considered too large an immediate expenditure, the proposed promotions might be made to extend over a certain number of years, say, by adding 12 additional Generals to the British Establishment annually, until the whole number (90) are promoted.

Should either of these schemes be entertained, the interests of the Officers of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers might be maintained, as far as possible, by placing each Officer of those lists on his promotion to Major-General in the exact place among the Major-Generals of the Line which he held relatively with them as Colonel, *i.e.*, by antedating his Commission.

It is not pretended that these measures would obviate supersession. This could only be effected by at once promoting the whole of the 221 Colonels referred to in my letter of 19th ultimo, but it would at the least alleviate it and give an impetus to the British List which would compensate in some measure for the unequal rate at which the Indian Officers have been advanced.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) W. F. Forster.

No. 18.

Lieut.-General Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B., to the Military Secretary, India Office.

20, Gen. No., 756.

War Office,
Sir, 16th July, 1868.

With reference to your letter of the 24th April last, on the subject of the arrangments for the promotion of certain General Officers, and for placing the whole of the Officers of the

late Indian Artillery on the General List of the British Army, as provided for in Clause 5 of the Regulations of 15th June, 1864 ; I am directed by Secretary Sir John Pakington to request you will state to the Secretary of State for India, in Council, that this question having been discussed at a War Office meeting, at which the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief was present, and attention having been drawn to the supersession of Colonels of the British Army by the promotion of Colonels of the Indian Army to the rank of Major-General, it was decided that this subject should be considered by a Committee consisting of one Officer from the Horse Guards, one from this Department, and one from the India Office ; and I am to request you will move Sir Stafford Northcote to acquaint me with the name of the Officer whom he may select to serve on this Committee.

Major Marvin has been nominated as the member for this Department. The name of the Officer from the Horse Guards has not yet been notified.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) EDWARD LUGARD.

No. 19.

Lieut.-General Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B., to the Military Secretary, Horse Guards.

20, Gen. No., 756.

War Office,
Sir, 16th July, 1868.

WITH reference to the discussion at the War Office meeting, held on the 30th ult., relative to the supersession of Colonels of the British Army by Colonels late of the Indian Army, and the decision "that the question should be considered by a Committee to be "appointed from the offices concerned": I am directed by Secretary Sir John Pakington to request you will move the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief to acquaint me with the name of the Officer whom he may be pleased to select to represent the Horse Guards.

The Secretary of State for India, in Council, has been requested to name a member from his Department ; and Major Marvin has been nominated as the member from this Office.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) EDWARD LUGARD.

No. 20.

Lieutenant-General W. F. Forster, K.H., to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Horse Guards,
Sir, 17th July, 1868.

I AM directed by His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 16th instant, relative to the appointment of a Committee to consider the question of the supersession of Colonels of the British Army by Colonels late of the Indian Army, and to request you will inform the Secretary of State for War that His Royal Highness has selected Colonel C. R. Egerton, Deputy Adjutant-General, to represent this Department as a Member of the Committee in question.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. F. FORSTER.

No. 21.

Lieutenant-General Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B., to the Military Secretary, India Office.

20, Gen. No., 758.

War Office,
Sir, 1st August, 1868.

WITH reference to my letter of the 16th ultimo, I am directed by Secretary Sir John Pakington, to request you will move the Secretary of State for India in Council, to favour him, as early as convenient, with the name of the Officer who is to represent the India Office on the Committee which is to consider the question of the Supersession of Colonels of the British Army by Officers of the late Indian Army.

Colonel C. R. Egerton, Deputy Adjutant-General, has been nominated by the Horse Guards to represent that Department.

I have, &c.
(Signed) Edward Lugard.

No. 22.

Major-General T. T. Pears, C.B., to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 4406 $\frac{707}{W}$.

India Office, S.W.,
Sir, 7th August, 1868.

I am directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of the 16th ultimo and 1st instant, respecting the measures to be adopted for the purpose of carrying out the provisions of the Royal Warrant of the 15th of June, 1864, with reference to the transfer of the whole of the Royal (late Indian) Artillery Officers to the General List of the British Army.

2. In regard to the proposition that a Committee should be appointed to consider the general question of the supersession of Colonels of the British Army, by the promotion of Colonels of the Indian Army to the rank of Major-General, I am desired to state that Sir Stafford Northcote has no objection to such a course being adopted, and that he has appointed Mr. G. E. Cochrane, late Assistant Military Secretary in this office, to represent the India Office on that Committee.

3. I am, however, directed to add that, in Sir Stafford Northcote's opinion, it is very undesirable that a different mode of procedure should be followed with reference to the officers of Royal Artillery, from that which was taken last year, in the case of the Royal Engineers, on the occurrence of a similar contingency, and under the same clauses of the Royal Warrant. I am, therefore, desired to urge that the course suggested in the letter from this office, dated the 24th of April last, should be followed, without waiting for the report of the Committee which is about to be appointed.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) J. Pattison Thom, Assistant,
Military Department.

No. 23.

Major-General the Right Hon. Sir H. K. Storks, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., to the Military Secretary, India Office.

20, Gen. No., 759.

War Office,
Sir, 10th August, 1868.

With reference to your letter of 7th instant, I am directed by Sir John Pakington to acquaint you, for the information of Sir S. Northcote, that the first meeting of the Committee on the general question of the Supersession of Colonels of the British Army by Colonels of the late Indian Army, will take place at this Office, on Wednesday the 12th instant, at 12 o'clock, when Mr. Cochrane's attendance will be required.

I am to add that the question raised in the 3rd paragraph of your letter relating to the Artillery Officers, has been referred for the consideration of His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief.

I have, &c.
(Signed) H. K. Storks.

No. 24.

Major-General the Right Hon. Sir H. K. Storks, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., to the Military Secretary, Horse Guards.

20, Gen. No., 759.

War Office,
10th August, 1868.

Sir,

With reference to your letter of 17th ultimo, I am directed by Secretary Sir John Pakington to request you will state to the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, that Mr. Cochrane, late Assistant Military Secretary, has been nominated to represent the India Office on the Committee, which is to consider and report on the general question of the supersession of Colonels of the British Army by Colonels of the late Indian Army.

The Committee will meet at this Office on Wednesday next the 12th instant at 12 o'clock, when Colonel Egerton's attendance is requested.

Dated 7th Aug., 1868. See No. 22

I am at the same time to call your attention to the proposition in the 3rd paragraph of the enclosed letter from the India Office, and to request you will move His Royal Highness to favour Sir John Pakington with his opinion thereon.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) H. K. Storks.

P.S.—It is requested that the enclosure may be returned.

No. 25.

Colonel C. R. Egerton, Deputy Adjutant-General, Horse Guards, to the Under Secretary of State for War.

War Office,
5th January, 1869.

Sir,

I have the honour to forward for submission to the Secretary of State for War the Report of the Committee appointed by Sir John Pakington, to consider the question of the supersession of the Colonels of Her Majesty's Army by the Colonels of the late Indian Forces.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) C. R. Egerton, D.A.G.,
President.

[Enclosure in No. 25.]

Report of the Committee apointed to enquire into the question of the Supersession of British Colonels by Colonels of Her Majesty's Indian Army, dated War Office, 5th January, 1869.—[See Parliamentary Paper No. 283, Session 1869, for copy of this report.]

No. 26.

His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief to the Right Hon. the Secretary of State for War.

Horse Guards,
5th March, 1869.

Sir,

I herewith forward for your information three letters from the officers named in the margin,* representing the supersession to which they are being subjected by the promotion of Colonels of the Indian Army to be Major-Generals who are very considerably their juniors.

As this supersession has now been going on for a long period, and will be of constant future occurrence, it appears to me to be a question of the greatest importance as affecting the

* Colonel de Salis, C.B., 28th January, 1869; Colonel Sir E. H. Greathed, K.C.B., 3rd March 1869; Colonel H. J. Warre, C.B., Half-Pay 57th Foot, 3rd March, 1869. [See Parliamentary Paper No. 202, of Session 1869, for copies of these letters.]

interests of the whole body of officers of the British Army, and I consider it one which merits your attentive consideration.

You are aware that a Committee was assembled some months since for the purpose of considering this subject, and that their Report on the same was submitted at the beginning of January.

I am, Sir,
Yours,
(Signed) GEORGE.

No. 27.

Lieutenant-General Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B., to the Military Secretary, India Office.

20, Gen. No., 808.

War Office,
24th March, 1869.

I AM directed by Mr. Secretary Cardwell to request you will state to the Secretary of State for India in Council that great complaints have been, and are continually, made of the supersession of officers in the British Establishment by the more rapid promotion given to officers on the Indian List under the provisions of the Warrant of 15th January, 1864; and that it appears to Mr. Cardwell that it would mitigate, though not remove, the cause of grievance to which this supersession gives rise, if each Colonel on the British Establishment, when promoted to the rank of Major-General, were restored to his relative place, and took his position on the General List according to his seniority as Colonel, the same course being adopted by means of ante-dates in the case of the present General Officers whose Commissions as Colonels bear date on, or after, the 28th November, 1854.

Mr. Cardwell trusts that the Duke of Argyll will agree with him that this partial measure of justice ought to be conceded to the officers on the List of the British Establishment.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) EDWARD LUGARD.

No. 28.

The Military Secretary, India Office, to the Under Secretary of State for War.

India Office, S.W.
Sir, 27th March, 1869.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council, to request, with reference to your letter of the 24th instant, that I may be informed of the date from which it is proposed to give effect to the arrangement therein submitted, in view to mitigate the grievance to Officers of the British Establishment, caused by their supersession by Officers of the Indian List, consequent upon the more rapid promotion of the latter under the provisions of the Warrant of 15th June, 1864.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) J. PATTISON THOM,
For the Military Secretary.

No. 29.

Lieutenant-General Sir Edward Lugard, G.C.B., to the Military Secretary, India Office.

20, Gen. No., 814.

War Office,
Sir, 9th April, 1869.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for War to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 27th ultimo, and to state in reply that the arrangement proposed in my letter of the 24th March is to apply to all Officers whose Colonelcies bear date on or after the 28th November, 1854.

I am at the same time to request, with further reference to my letter of the 24th March, that you will state to the Secretary of State for India in Council that, as regards the Officers who have attained the rank of Major-General, Mr. Cardwell recognizes the proposed concession as an act of complete justice to the Officers on the British Establishment; but that, as regards the time during which a superseded Officer continues in the rank of Colonel, the grievance still remains unredressed, and this is the more important portion of the case.

Mr. Cardwell feels that it will be of little use for him to apply to the Lords Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury, to sanction any expense for the relief of the Colonels, and, indeed, he does not feel disposed to do so, since the grievance has arisen entirely from changes in the Indian Establishment, over which the Treasury had no control, and in respect to which that Department was not consulted; but he feels that he may appeal with confidence to the Secretary of State for India and his Council to assist in adopting such arrangements as may remove from the Colonels the sense of injustice under which they at present labour. With this view Mr. Cardwell would propose for their consideration, and he trusts for their concurrence, that the provisions of the Royal Warrant of 15th June, 1864, may be reconsidered unless any other way occurs to the Duke of Argyll for remedying the grievance complained of.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) EDWARD LUGARD.

No. 30.

His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief to the Secretary of State for War.

Horse Guards,
Sir, 10th April, 1869.

REFERRING to my letter of the 5th ult., I think it my duty again to bring to your notice the extensive supersession of Officers of the British Service by those of the Indian Army which is taking place, and which is daily becoming a more serious and grievous question.

My attention has been more immediately drawn to the subject by the promotion of Colonel H. W. Norman, C.B., a very distinguished Officer of the Indian Army, whose advancement to the rank of Major-General is now being submitted to Her Majesty, with a view to its appearance in an early Gazette.

This Officer, a Colonel of 1863, was in the year 1857 a subaltern, and actually serving as such with and under Officers of the British Army, who were at that time Lieut.-Colonels of many years standing, and who are yet far from the rank of Major-General.

I may instance among others the case of Colonel Sir Edward Greathed, K.C.B. In 1857, this Officer, a Lieut.-Colonel of 1854, and a Colonel of 1858, was Commanding a Brigade in the Field, to which Colonel Norman, a subaltern at that time, was attached.

I should be inclined to suggest the suspension of any further promotion of Colonels of the Indian Army, until the question in regard to those of the British Service had been decided on, were it not that I should be adverse from proposing any step tending to deprive Officers of the Indian Army of that which they have been guaranteed by Royal Warrant.

Still the injurious effects of this supersession cannot in my opinion be over-estimated, and I desire to express my earnest hope that the recommendations of the Committee presided over by Colonel Egerton, as compensating in some degree for the supersession to which the Colonels of the British Army are being subjected, may be sanctioned and carried into effect.

I am, Sir,
Yours,
(Signed) GEORGE.

No. 31.

Major-General T. T. Pears, C.B., to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 2019 $\frac{366}{W}$.

India Office, S.W.,
Sir, 16th April, 1869.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 24th ultimo, stating that great complaints have been, and are continually,

made of the supersession of Officers on the British Establishment by the more rapid promotion given to Officers on the Indian List under the provisions of the Warrant of 15th June, 1864, and that Mr. Cardwell proposes, with a view to mitigate the grievance to which the supersession gives rise, that each Colonel on the British Establishment, when promoted to the rank of Major-General, should be restored to his relative place, and take his position on the General List according to his seniority as Colonel, the same course being adopted, by means of an ante-date, in the case of the present General Officers whose Commissions as Colonel bear date on or after the 28th November, 1854.

2. In reply, I am desired to request you will bring to the notice of the Secretary of State for War that, in compliance with a suggestion contained in your letter of the 16th July last, a gentleman was nominated by the Secretary of State for India in Council as a member of a Committee assembled to consider the question of supersession complained of, and I am to request that His Grace may be informed of the result of that enquiry, and favoured with a copy of the report, if such shall have been yet submitted. At the same time I am to state that the Duke of Argyll has no objection to offer to the measure which Mr. Cardwell proposes at once to adop with a view to mitigating the grievance.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) T. T. Pears, Major-General,
Military Secretary.

No. 32.

The Secretary of State for War to His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief.

20, Gen. No., 821.

War Office,
17th April, 1869.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Royal Highness's letter of the 10th instant, on the subject of the supersession of Officers of the British Establishment by Officers of the Indian Establishment, and to state in reply that I am in communication with the Secretary of State for India in Council, with a view to the relief of the British Officers so far as may be possible, from the injury of which they complain.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) Edward Cardwell.

No. 33.

Lieutenant-General Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B., to the Military Secretary, India Office.

Gen. No., 824.

War Office,
20th April, 1869.

Sir,

I am directed by Mr. Secretary Cardwell to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 16th instant, on the subject of the supersession of Colonels of the British Establishment by Colonels on the Indian List; and to transmit to you, for submission to the Secretary of State for India in Council, a copy of the Report of the Committee appointed in July last to consider the question of the supersession complained of.*

I have, &c.,
(Signed) Edward Lugard.

No. 34.

Major-General T. T. Pears, C.B., to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 2575 $\frac{492}{W}$.

India Office, S.W.,
18th May, 1869.

Sir,

1. I am directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to acknowledge the

* See Parliamentary Paper No. 283, of Session 1869.

receipt of your letters of the 9th and 20th ultimo, upon the question of the supersession of British Colonels by those of the Indian Army, and forwarding a copy of the Report of the Committee appointed to enquire into the subject.

2. It appears that the Secretary of State for War recognizes, as regards the Officers who have attained the rank of Major-General, the concession proposed by him, and concurred in by the Duke of Argyll, in my communication of the 16th ultimo, as an act of complete justice to the Officers of the British Establishment, but that as regards the time during which a superseded Officer continues in the rank of Colonel, the grievance still remains unredressed, and that this is the more important portion of the case; and further, with reference, it is assumed, to the recommendation of the Committee upon the question, that an immediate addition of 45 be made to the number of Major-Generals on the British Establishment, as a partial amelioration of the present condition of the Colonels of that Service, that Mr. Cardwell feels it will be of little use to apply to the Lords of Her Majesty's Treasury to sanction any expense for the relief of those Colonels; but appeals to the Secretary of State for India in Council to assist in adopting such arrangements as may remove from the Colonels the sense of injustice under which they at present labor, and that with this view he would propose for their consideration and concurrence that the provisions of the Royal Warrant of 15th June, 1864, may be reconsidered, unless any other way occurs to the Duke of Argyll of remedying the grievance complained of.

Par. 39 of the Report.

3. In reply, I am instructed to observe, with reference to the assumption that the supersession in question is due to the operation of the provisions of the Warrant of June 1864, that such is the case only in a very partial degree, as it appears from the Report of the before-named Committee that the promotion of the Indian Colonels has been accelerated mainly by the operation of the Royal Warrant of 1854, and by the Amalgamation of the Forces in 1860-61; particularly by the special annuities offered in the latter year by the Secretary of State for India, of which many of the Senior Officers of the Indian Armies availed themselves, while the comprehensive system of retiring full-pay pensions in force in the Indian Service, which has yearly relieved the Indian List of many of the Senior Officers, and thus cleared the way for the succession of their juniors to the rank of General Officer further tends to give that Service an advantage in this respect.

Pars. 12 & 14.

4. Moreover, as likewise pointed out by the Committee, the disadvantage at which the Colonels of the British Service are placed would appear to be due, in a great degree, to the establishment of General Officers for that force having to provide for the Officers upon the half-pay list, as well as those upon full pay.

Par. 51.

5. Under these circumstances I am instructed to state that the Duke of Argyll can perceive no sufficient reason for altering the Warrant of June 1864, or for any interference with the system which has ben deliberately established for regulating the promotion of the Officers of the Indian Army.

6. I am to observe, however, that the supersession by Indian of British Colonels, now complained of, is an evil of a temporary character, and one particularly bearing upon those Officers only of Her Majesty's British Army who are serving in India, it having been already agreed, as stated in paragraph 70 of the despatch of the Secretary of State to the Government of India, No. 194, dated 17th June, 1864, and which despatch forwarded the Warrant in question, that special measures would be adopted, when necessary, for meeting any similar inconvenience during service out of India.

7. With respect to the Officers serving in India, therefore, the only remedy that occurs to the Duke of Argyll will be found in the adoption of a course similar in principle to that which was, with the same object, introduced in India in 1837, and continued in force for some years in that country, viz., the promotion to the local rank of Major-General of those Colonels of Her Majesty's British Army serving in India, who are senior as such to Colonels of Her Majesty's Indian Army who may from time to time be promoted to the rank of Major-General.

8. In accordance with the practice observed under similar circumstances in 1837, the British Officers so promoted may be considered eligible to reside in India so long as their Regiments remain upon the Indian Establishment and their names are borne upon the Regimental List; also to hold those brigade commands which they would have held had their Promotion not taken place.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) T. T. Pears, Major-General,
Military Secretary.

No. 35.

Lieutenant-General Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B., to the Military Secretary, Horse Guards.

20, Gen. No., 836.

War Office,
1st June, 1869.

Sir,

With reference to Mr. Secretary Cardwell's letter of 17th April, 1869, addressed to the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, on the subject of the supersession of Officers of the British Service by Officers of the Indian Army, I am directed to transmit to you, for submission to His Royal Highness, the enclosed copy of a letter from the India Office, and to call attention to the last two paragraphs thereof containing the measures proposed by the Duke of Argyll for remedying the grievance complained of as regards the Colonels serving in India. 8 May, 1869. No. 2575 $\frac{49}{W}$.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) Edward Lugard.

No. 36.

Lieutenant-General Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B., to the Under Secretary of State for India.

20, Gen. No., 836.

War Office,
7th June, 1869.

Sir,

Having laid before the Secretary of State for War your letter of the 18th ultimo, 2575 $\frac{492}{W}$, upon the subject of the supersession of British Colonels by those of the Indian Army, I am instructed to acquaint you, for the information of the Secretary of State for India in Council, that after full consideration of the measures proposed by the Duke of Argyll, it does not appear to Mr. Cardwell that they will adequately meet the grievances of which the Colonels on the British establishment now complain, and he trusts therefore that the subject may receive His Grace's reconsideration.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) Edward Lugard.

No. 37.

Major-General T. T. Pears, C.B., to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 2924 $\frac{564}{W}$.

India Office,
9th June, 1869.

Sir,

I am directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to acknowledge the receipt, of your letter of the 7th instant, in which it is stated, with reference to my letter No. 2575 $\frac{490}{W}$, of the 18th ultimo, that after a full consideration of the measures proposed by the Duke of Argyll, it does not appear to Mr. Cardwell that they will adequately meet the grievances of which the Colonels on the British Establishment now complain, and he trusts therefore that the subject may receive His Grace's reconsideration. Query No. 2575 $\frac{49}{W}$

2. In reply, I am directed to point out that the measures which have been proposed with a view to remedying, as far as possible, the supersession complained of are those suggested by the late Committee in the 42nd and three following paragraphs of their Report, 3rd January last. The third measure proposed by the same Committee, that of making an immediate addition of 45 Major-Generals to the Imperial List has, it is understood, been objected to by Mr. Cardwell on account of the expense. Query 5th Jan., 18

3. The Duke of Argyll can only further suggest, that in the event of the Secretary of State for War sanctioning the course proposed in my letter of the 18th ultimo, that is, reverting to the system in force in India from 1837 to 1854, and extending to the grade of Major-General the principle of conferring local rank in India, now applicable only to the lower grades, the authorities in India might be instructed to adopt such measures, either in the distribution of their divisional commands, or in the relief and disposition of regiments, as should obviate the inconvenience and embarrassment that might arise from local Major-Generals commanding British regiments being placed under Divisional Commanders of the Indian Service junior to them as Colonels.

4. With these additional precautions the Duke of Argyll would hope that the measures already proposed would be sufficient to meet, in a very great degree, that which is after all but a temporary embarrassment, and would satisfy the not unreasonable complaints of the senior Colonels of Her Majesty's British Service.

5. At the same time I am to observe, that so long as separate lists of General Officers exist, inequalities in their several rates of promotion will be, as they ever have been, inevitable and complaints of supersession will assuredly arise from one or the other.

6. The unprecedented extent of the inequality in the present case, due mainly to the number of Colonels who retired from the Indian Army in 1861, has doubtless given occasion for an unusual display of feeling on the subject: but this circumstance does not, unfortunately, render the application of a complete remedy less difficult than it would have been, had the superior run of promotion shown itself in a less marked degree, or on the other side, a consideration of the prospective operation of the Warrant of 15th June, 1864, will show that the present rate of promotion among the Colonels of the Indian Army will receive a great and permanent check in about three years hence, when the four last clauses of that Warrant will come into operation, the first 50 Colonels (39 being Staff Corps Officers), who will then stand at the head of the Indian List for promotion, all ranking as Colonel from one and the same day.

7. In conclusion, I am instructed to request the attention of Mr. Cardwell to the accompanying copy of a letter from Lord Hill to the India Board, dated 7th May, 1840, upon the subject of the practice then in force of conferring the local rank of Major-General on Officers of Her Majesty's British Forces serving in India.

8. The Duke of Argyll would hope that the course which was adopted at that time, with a view to meeting a precisely similar inconvenience to that now complained of, and which continued in operation for several years, will be found equally efficacious in removing the complaints arising from the present inequality in the rate of promotion in the two lists of Colonels.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) T. T. Pears, Major-General,
Military Secretary.

[Enclosure in No. 37.]

Horse Guards,
7th May, 1840.

Sir,

Having stated in my letter of the 11th ultimo that, although the printed paper therein transmitted has been received only through a private channel, yet that as no misapprehension may hereafter arise in regard to the subject of it, Lord Hill was desirous that the earliest opportunity should be taken to call the attention of the Court of Directors to the matter. I have now the honour to enclose the copy of a despatch from the Commander-in-Chief in India, containing his official notification of that General Order issued by the Supreme Government of India, by which rules are laid down for the future employment of local Major-Generals of Her Majesty's Army, and for the payment of Officers of that rank, when no eligible command can be found for them, and as there are two principal points in which these Regulations appear to Lord Hill to bear with unusual hardship upon Her Majesty's Officers, and which His Lordship is satisfied the Court of Directors will at once see are wholly at variance with the construction which he had put upon your letter, dated 14th September, I have His Lordship's commands to request that the attention of the Court of Directors may be especially called to them, as it should seem from the enclosed letter of Sir Jasper Nicolls, the authorities in India have taken a different view of the matter under discussion.

In the copy of a despatch from the Court of Directors to the Governor-General, dated 11th September, it is stated: "1st. We forward to you the copy of a letter from Lieutenant-General Lord "Fitzroy Somerset, dated 5th instant, and of its enclosures, bringing to our notice that the arrange- "ments agreed upon and authorized for the promotion and employment of Her Majesty's Lieutenant- "Colonels serving in India, who are senior as such to our Officers promoted to be Colonels and "Major-Generals, have not been correctly understood.

"It will be apparent on referring to our letters of the dates noted in the margin,* that those "Officers of Her Majesty's Service, who have been promoted to be local Major-Generals, are "eligible to be appointed to Brigade Commands in divisions, whether their regiments may be serving "in those divisions or not, provided always that no interference be permitted with the commands on "the General Staff allotted to the Major-Generals, or Brigadier-Generals and Brigadiers of the "Queen's and the Company's Forces respectively."

"2nd. In our letter of the 28th January, 1835, we stated that, if it shall be found impracticable "to make either of the arrangements then suggested for the employment of Officers of Her Majesty's "Service, who might be senior in a division to an Officer appointed to the command of that "division, it would be indispensably necessary that the Officers so situated should be called upon to

* 28th January, 1835, Pars. 1 & 9; 19th December, 1837, Par. 8.

" consider of the course they would have to take, and they must have the option of retiring from " the country, as they would do, if promoted to be Major-Generals on a General Brevet, and not " appointed to serve on the Staff.

" We have now to apprise you that local Major-Generals so situated may continue to reside in " India unemployed, like Major-Generals in our service, receiving the pay and batta of their regimental " rank, but with the understanding that the Brigade Commands, usually allotted to the Queen's " service, shall be given to the Queen's Officers available for them at each Presidency according to " seniority."

The intentions of the Court of Directors are so distinctly expressed in the foregoing paragraphs, especially in the second, wherein the employment of Officers of Her Majesty's service, who might be senior in a division, is alluded to and provided against, that it is to be regretted any deviation has been made from them in India, and the more so as the explanation contained in the letter from Sir Jasper Nicolls does not, in Lord Hill's opinion, contain any sufficient reason for such departure from the strict letter of those instructions.

In any comparison drawn between the condition of the local Major-Generals of the Queen's Army and the Major-Generals of the Company's Army in India, it must not be lost sight of that the former hold their rank only during their temporary service in India, while the rank of the latter is permanent, and that the period of service of the Queen's local Major-Generals in India depends altogether upon the regiments to which they respectively belong remaining in that country, and not in any manner upon themselves, and consequently to limit the duration of their Staff Command in the manner stated in the General Order, must press with undue severity upon the individual Officers so employed.

With a view of showing the precise points of difference more distinctly, the General Order issued in India is here placed in juxtaposition with the observations which Lord Hill is anxious should be brought before the Court of Directors for their attentive consideration.

General Order.	*Remarks of Lord Hill.*
1st. That local Major-Generals of Her Majesty's Service are eligible under the appointment of Government for employment as Brigadiers where Queen's troops are stationed, provided that such appointment will not interfere with the commands on the General Staff allotted to Company's Officers.	1st. This paragraph appears to be in conformity with the despatch of the Court of Directors.
2nd. That the senior local Major-Generals (of the regiments at each Presidency) are in preference to be so employed.	2nd. As also this.
3rd. That the Brigadiers' term of serving shall be limited, as in the case of Major-Generals, to five years, and half the number of years which any Officer may have served prior to the promulgation of this order in command of a brigade, including any temporary command of a division, shall be deducted from that term.	3rd. The remarks upon this will be included in those made upon paragraphs 5 and 6, which contain the main objections now under discussion.
4th. That local Major-Generals of Her Majesty's service who prefer remaining in India, in expectation of succeeding by seniority to Brigade Command, may do so, selecting their residences within the Presidencies in which their regiments are serving, and receiving the pay and full batta of their regimental rank.	4th. This resolves itself also under the paragraph 6, the observations upon which explain the case to which this regulation is applicable.
5th. That local Major-Generals of Her Majesty's service must hereafter be held to be ineligible to retain the command of their respective regiments, and must vacate their Brigade Commands on the departure of their regiments from India, or from one Presidency to another.	5th. This paragraph appears to differ most essentially from the despatch of the Court of Directors, as is fully explained in the remarks upon paragraph 6.
6th. That local Major-Generals of Her Majesty's Service, who have served five years as Brigadiers, are not without special sanction to remain in India in receipt of full batta, although the regiments to which they belong may still continue on the Indian Establishment.	6th. The effect of this paragraph combined with 3, 4, and 5, must be to set aside a Lieutenant-Colonel in the Queen's Army holding the local rank of Major-General, and to preclude him altogether under the circumstances stated from any military employment whatever, and appears to Lord Hill to be wholly at variance with the despatch of the Court of Directors. It is admitted that a local Major-General must quit whatever command he may have in India when his regiment returns to Europe, or is removed from one Presidency to another, as stated in paragraph 5, and also that he can only be appointed to such Brigade Commands as his seniority may permit, according to the full intent and meaning
7th. That these rules shall have effect from the date of this General Order.	

of the Court of Directors' instructions, but it is the opinion of Lord Hill that, when no such separate command shall be entrusted to him, he must in such case, as of necessity, resume his place with his regiment.

The only exception that can justly be admitted to this regulation must arise from the circumstance of his local rank interfering with the rank of a Company's Officer commanding on the Staff of the brigade or division in which his regiment may be serving, in which event it will be at the option of the Queen's Officer to continue to serve with his regiment under such company's Officer, or to select his residence within the Presidency in which his regiment is serving and receiving the full pay and batta of his regimental rank, as distinctly stated in paragraph 4.

That the Court of Directors may have more clearly before them the injurious effects which have already resulted to the interest of the Queen's Officers from this deviation from the obvious meaning of their despatch, it is only necessary to state what, while no Officer of the Queen's Service complains of having been displaced to make room for seniors, who have arrived in the country at different periods subsequently to his appointment to command, it is considered and felt as a very great hardship, that a local Major-General, a Lieutenant-Colonel in the Queen's Army, should be cut off from falling back on his own Regiment, and declared to be ineligible to exercise the command of it when he was actually the junior Major-General, either of the Queen's or Company's Service, so that his returning and doing duty with his Corps could not by any possibility have interfered with any of the Company's Officers, while it operated so injuriously to the individual as the senior Lieutenant-Colonel of a Regiment, as in addition to the extreme mortification of such exclusion, his proper emoluments were reduced to little more than one half.

In every point of view therefore which Lord Hill can take of this matter, it appears to his lordship but a fair measure of justice to all parties interested that the question should be at once put to rest, and that this can best be done by a special direction to the proper authority in India, to adhere to the instructions contained in the despatch from the Court of Directors, and which Lord Hill had considered to be a satisfactory and final adjustment of the differences upon this important subject.

I have, &c.,

W. Clay, Esq., M.P., &c., &c., &c.

(Signed) Fitzroy Somerset.

No. 38.

Major-General the Right Hon. Sir H. K. Storks, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., to the Military Secretary, Horse Guards.

20, Gen. No., 839.

War Office,

Sir, 12th June, 1869.

With further reference to the correspondence on the question of the supersession of British Colonels by those of the Indian Army, I am directed by the Secretary of State for War to transmit to you the accompanying copy of a letter from the India Office, with its enclosure, and to request that you will move the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief to favour Mr. Cardwell with an early expression of His Royal Highness's opinion on the probable effect of the proposal contained in these communications.

Dated 9th June, 1869, see No. 37 and enclosure.

I have, &c.,

(Signed) H. K. Storks.

P.S.—The return of the enclosure, dated 7th May, 1840, is requested.

No. 39.

Lieut.-General W. F. Forster, K.H., to the Under Secretary of State for War.

Horse Guards,

Sir, 17th June, 1869.

I am directed by the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief to acknowledge the receipt of

your letters of the 1st and 12th instant respectively, and their enclosures, regarding the question of the supersession of Colonels of the British Army by those of the Indian Service, and in reply, to offer the following remarks for the consideration of the Secretary of State for War.

The Duke of Cambridge understands from the correspondence which has passed on the subject, between Mr. Secretary Cardwell and the Secretary of State for India in Council, that it is proposed, in order to mitigate as far as possible the grievous supersession under which the Officers of the British Army are suffering; first, that the dates of the commissions of all the present Major-Generals of the British Army, whose Colonelcies bear date on or after the 28th November, 1854, should be so altered as to place them in the same relative position with the General Officers of the Indian Army as they held with such Officers in the rank of Colonel, and that a similar rule should be adopted in the case of Colonels of the British Army hereafter promoted to the superior grade. Second, that on the promotion to the rank of Major-General of a Colonel of Her Majesty's Indian Army, who may be junior as Colonel to any Colonel of the British Army actually serving in India, the latter should have the local rank of Major-General, with corresponding date. Such British Officers being considered eligible to serve in India so long as their Regiments remain upon the Indian Establishment, and their names are borne upon the Regimental List.

After a full consideration of the probable effect of these proposals, His Royal Highness is of opinion that they do not adequately meet the supersession complained of, though locally in India the effect of the second proposal would mitigate it to some extent.

His Royal Highness desires me to point out that the circumstances under which, in 1837, the system of the so-called "Fane" Brevets was introduced, differ very materially from those of the present day, and however completely that system adapted itself at that time, it would fail to do so now.

In 1837, and in 1840, when Lord Hill wrote on the subject, the rank of the Officers of the Indian Army held good only in India and east of the Cape of Good Hope, whereas, now such rank is permanent, and extends to every portion of the globe. Consequently, supersession which was formerly only a local and temporary evil, has now become a permanent grievance and injustice. Further, the number of Regiments and Officers of the British Army, serving in India at the present time, is greatly in excess of what it was in former years, and the inconvenience and embarrassments arising out of the system of local Major-Generals would be proportionately greater.

On looking into the number of Regimental Officers of the British Army who would be promoted to be local Major-Generals, it is found that the supersession of Colonels of the British Army has extended in so unprecedented a manner that it would be impossible to make such arrangements as would provide against the majority of them being compelled, either to serve under their juniors of the Indian Service, or to lead idle lives away from their Regiments, on leave in India, or in this country. It would be with the greatest reluctance therefore that the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief would concur in a measure which would involve such anomalous and, in his opinion, highly objectionable consequences.

His Royal Highness is aware that he lately gave his support to the recommendations of the Committe presided over by Colonel Egerton, of which the introduction of the "Fane" system, in a modified degree was one; but His Royal Highness had not then estimated the full extent of the measure, and feels that he could now only concur in it as a last resort.

Further, as regards the first of these proposals, the Duke of Cambridge has ascertained that the complete rectification of the dates of the commissions of all the Major-Generals whose Colonelcies bear date on or after the 28th November, 1854, could not be carried into effect without compromising the interests of the Officers of the Ordnance Corps, the position of several of whom, in relation to each other, and to General Officers of the Line, would be seriously affected.

His Royal Highness would propose, therefore, that the rectification of dates of Commission should apply only to such Officers as have been or may be promoted to be Major-Generals on or after the 6th March, 1868, the date on which the 6th clause of the Warrant of June, 1864, came into effect. Thus all those Major-Generals of the British Army who have been promoted since that date would be antedated to the 6th March, 1868; and all Colonels of the British List who may hereafter be promoted, until the period contemplated in the 10th clause of the Warrant arrives, would receive such dates to their Commissions as Major-Generals as will place them in their proper position relatively with the Indian Officers, according to their dates as Colonels.

The Duke of Cambridge again reverts to the proposal of the Committee that, as a partial amelioration of the present condition of the Colonels of the British Service, an immediate addition of 45 to the number of Major-Generals on the Establishment may be made, and

having regard to all the circumstances which gave rise to the question of supersession, His Royal Highness trusts that the proposal may yet receive favourable consideration.

It has been pointed out by Colonel Egerton's Committee, and admitted by the Secretary of State for India in Council, in the third paragraph of Major-General Pears' letter of the 18th May, that the promotion of the Indian Colonels has been accelerated by several exceptional causes, viz., by the operation of the Royal Warrant of 1854, which, in placing the Indian on the same footing as the British Army, gave the former a very largely increased Establishment of General Officers, by the amalgamation of the Forces in 1860 and 1861, and particularly by the special annuities offered in the latter year by the Secretary of State for India, of which many of the senior Officers of the Indian Armies availed themselves; and further, that the comprehensive system of retiring full-pay pension, in force in the Indian Service, has yearly relieved the Indian List of many of the senior Officers, and thus cleared a way for the succession of their juniors to the rank of General Officer.

Thus it will be seen that, from 1854 to the present day, the Indian Army has benefited by special measures, in the advantages of which the British Army have not participated, and whilst the interests of the former have been maintained by special legislation, that very legislation has had in its results a most material and disadvantageous influence on the prospects and interests of the British Service.

It should not be overlooked that by the cancelment of the Warrant of 1st January, 1862, and the substitution for it of that of 1864, the Officers of the British Army have actually been deprived of the promotion and prospects which the former Warrant held out to them, and that, had it still been in force, no less than 24 Colonels of the British Army would now be Major-Generals, instead of an equal number of Indian Officers who have been promoted to that rank since 6th March, 1868.

Looking to all these circumstances, and to the fact that the measures which it has been considered expedient to adopt in favour of the Indian Army, and which the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief feels cannot now be undone, have necessarily had an inverse and prejudicial effect on the interests of the British Army, His Royal Highness cannot think it unreasonable to ask that the Indian Government be invited to aid in a measure partially restoring the relative position of the two Services, and His Royal Highness earnestly trusts, that recognizing the fact, that the disadvantages under which the Officers of the British Army are labouring, are mainly due to the exceptional advantages which have been conferred on the Indian Army, the Secretary of State for India in Council will feel that the temporary additional expense, which would be caused by the immediate promotion of 45 Colonels to be Major-Generals may justly and legitimately be charged to the revenues of India.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) W. F. Forster.

P. S.—The Horse Guards' letter, dated 7th May, 1840, is herewith returned as requested.

No. 40.

Major-General the Right Hon. Sir H. K. Storks, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., to the Military Secretary, India Office.

20, Gen. No., 844.

War Office,
5th July, 1869.

Sir,

I am directed by Mr. Secretary Cardwell to transmit to you, for submission to the Secretary of State for India in Council, the enclosed copy of a letter from the Horse Guards, dated 17th ultimo, containing the views of His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, on the question of the supersession of Colonels of the British Army by Colonels of the late Indian Army.

I have &c.
(Signed) H. K. Storks.

No. 41.

Major-General T. T. Pears, C.B., to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 3355$\frac{647}{W}$.

India Office, S.W.
6th July, 1869.

Sir,

1. I am directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council, to acknowledge the receipt of Sir H. Storks' letter of the 5th instant, transmitting copy of a letter from the Horse

Guards, dated 17th June, containing the views of His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, on the question of the supersession of Colonels of the British Army by Colonels of the late Indian Army.

2. From this letter the Duke of Argyll regrets to learn, that after full consideration of the probable effect of the proposals referred to in my letter of the 9th ultimo, His Royal Highness is of opinion that they do not adequately meet the supersession complained of, though locally in India the effect of the second proposal would mitigate it to some extent.

3. His Royal Highness however observes, with reference to this point, that the circumstances under which, in 1837, the system of the so-called "Fane" Brevets was introduced, differ very materially from those of the present day; that in 1837 and 1840, when Lord Hill wrote on the subject, the rank of the Officers of the Indian Army held good only in India and east of the Cape of Good Hope, whereas, now, such rank is permanent, and extends to every portion of the globe; consequently, supersession which was formerly only a local and temporary evil, has now become a permanent grievance and injustice; that the number of regiments and Officers of the British Army serving in India at the present time, is greatly in excess of what it was in former years, and the inconvenience and embarrassment arising out of the system of local Major-Generals would be proportionably greater. His Royal Highness also expresses great reluctance to the adoption of a measure which would involve, in his opinion, anomalous and highly objectionable consequences.

4. Further, as regards the first of these proposals, His Royal Highness has ascertained, that the complete rectification of the dates of the Commissions of all the Major-Generals, whose Colonelcies bear date on or after the 28th November, 1854, could not be carried into effect without compromising the interests of the Officers of the Ordnance Corps; the position of several of whom, in relation to each other, and to General Officers of the Line, would be seriously affected.

5. His Royal Highness proposes, therefore, that the rectification of dates of Commissions should apply only to such officers as have been, or may be promoted to be Major-Generals, on or after the 6th March, 1868, the date on which the 6th Clause of the Warrant of June 1864, came into effect.

6. Adverting to the report of the Committee lately assembled for the consideration of the question, his Royal Highness urges the immediate addition of 45 to the number of Major-Generals on the Establishment, and suggests, for certain reasons given, that the cost of such addition might without impropriety be charged to Indian Revenues.

7. The Duke of Argyll has instructed me to state with reference to the above, that he has no objection to offer to the substition of the 6th March, 1868, as the date from which the rectification of the date of rank of the Major-Generals in the two services shall be made, in lieu of the 28th November, 1854, as first proposed.

8. With regard to the objection offered by His Royal Highness to the adoption as a temporary arrangement, of the system known as the "Fane" Major-General system, and which was proposed by the Commander-in-Chief in India, and sanctioned by Lord Hill in 1837, with a view to meeting a similar difficulty, I am to observe, that, considered with the first measure proposed on this occasion, *i. e.*, the rectification of dates of rank of the Major-Generals themselves, and the circumstances of the present time, the embarrassment to be apprehended from the adoption of such a system is likely to be of a much more temporary character now than then.

9. Under present circumstances the two independent lines of promotion will to all practical purposes soon cease to exist, and although it is quite true that at present there are a larger number of British regiments serving in India than then, on the other hand, there are fewer active Commands to which the Officers, whose rapid advance to the grade of Major-General is complained of, are eligible for appointment (and to these, Officers of the old Indian, now Royal Artillery and Engineers, are eligible), and less chance therefore of a Colonel of Her Majesty's British Service being brought into a position, subordinate to a Major-General of the Indian Establishment, junior to himself as Colonel.

10. The Duke of Argyll is not at all disposed to under-estimate the importance of the subject to the Officers of Her Majesty's Service more immediately concerned in the question, but he wishes to point out to Mr. Cardwell the peculiar circumstances under which the difficulty has arisen, and its temporary character, with a view of showing the impediments that offer themselves to a complete remedy, and the inexpediency of adopting any grave measure likely to be attended with permanent effects or serious expenditure of public money, in order to meet an embarrassment which will disappear under present regulations in the course of few years.

11. It appears that Her Majesty's Government having determined in 1861 upon the amalgamation of the two services,—the British and Indian,—one of the first measures to be

considered was that of bringing the Officers of the two Services on to one list for general Army promotion.

12. It was solely with this view that the Royal Warrant of the 1st January, 1862, was framed, according to the terms of which all Colonels of either Army, who attained that rank prior to the 17th February, 1861, should be continued on separate lists as before, while all Officers of either Army, who should have attained that rank on or after the 17th February, 1861, were to be placed at once, according to the dates of their Commissions as Colonels, on one general list, from which, so soon as the separate lists of Colonels were exhausted, promotion should be made according to seniority in succession to all vacancies in the establishments of General Officers, whether of the British or the Indian Service. It will be in the recollection of Mr. Cardwell that great objection was raised by the Officers of the Indian Army to this, and to certain other measures connected with the amalgamation, as being opposed to the spirit of the Parliamentary Guarantee contained in the 56th Clause of the Act 21 and 22 Vic., cap. 106, and that in consequence of the action taken by the House of Commons, a Royal Commission was appointed under the presidency of Lord Cranworth to consider and report upon these complaints.

13. The opinion of the Commission upon this particular question will be found in the 76th and four following paragraphs of their Report of the 9th November, 1863, in which they contrast the absolute chance of promotion enjoyed by the Indian Colonels before and after the amalgamation, but with no reference to the relative chances of the two services, and inasmuch as they would have to be losers by the measure, they felt bound to express their opinion that "in this respect the "parliamentary assurance had not been fulfilled."

14. The consequence of this Report was that a revised Warrant was published, dated the 15th June, 1864, being framed on the principle of reserving to all Indian Officers, who had not elected to join the Staff Corps, the privilege of rising to the higher ranks of the Army on the former system, and giving to all Officers of the Staff Corps, who had already, before the amalgamation, attained to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel (thus rendering their advance to that of Colonel secure in a given time), the privilege of rising on the Indian list, until at a certain prospective date they should be transferred to the amalgamated list.

15. It has already been pointed out that a measure not connected with the amalgamation of the Armies, but arising out of the necessity of reducing the number of effective Officers of the Indian Army, viz., that of offering in 1861 special retiring pensions to a limited number of the Senior Officers, has tended greatly to accelerate the promotion of Indian Officers to the rank of Major-General, and has been the main cause of the supersession now complained of; and Mr. Cardwell will observe that while the revision of the Warrant of January 1862 was inevitable, the adoption of that of 1864 has had very little to do with the rapid promotion among the Indian Colonels, and that the same complaint would have arisen had neither the one Warrant nor the other been published, and the two services remained as before the amalgamation, an important difference being that as matters now stand the evil is temporary, whereas then it would have been long continued.

16. There are thirty-one Colonels of the Indian Service remaining to be promoted on the separate list. The thirty-second on the list has already, with all Staff Corps Colonels below him, been placed on the General List of the British Army, and will be promoted on that list according to the date of his Colonel's Commission.

17. It may be reasonably expected that this event will occur in about three years from the present time, and thenceforward under the 10th Clause of the Warrant of 1864, the list of Indian Major-Generals will be steadily reduced as vacancies occur, and the British List will be augmented, Officers of the British Service, in the first instance, deriving the whole benefit from such augmentation.

18. It would thus appear that the very large number of Officers superseded, composed as it is to a great extent of Officers retired on full or half pay,* and of those of the Ordnance Corps who rise to the higher ranks on separate lists, will ere long begin to decrease and continue to do so until the two services are completely amalgamated, and no such thing as supersession among Colonels will be any longer possible.

19. I am to observe also that the establishment of General Officers on the Indian List has recently been reduced from 220 to 173.

20. Adverting to the proposal already made, it appears to the Duke of Argyll that the

* Artillery 38
Engineers 20
Marines 1
Half-pay unattached, or Retired Full-pay 152
Full-pay 63

Total 274

first would only require to be slightly amended to meet the views now expressed by His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, and will stand thus, the second proposal being expressed so as to apply to both services in all parts of the world.

1. That from and after a date to be fixed the commissions of Major-Generals of the British Establishment shall be antedated so that the Major-Generals of the British and Indian services shall stand in the order of the dates of their respective commissions as Colonel.

2. That when British and Indian Officers, the senior being of the rank of Colonel, and the junior in rank as Colonel having become a Major-General, shall serve in India or meet elsewhere upon service, the local rank of Major-General shall be given to the Officer whose commission as Colonel is of the earliest date. But this position shall not prevent the employment in special cases of junior Officers in whatever position may be most advisable for the public service; and further,—

3. That every endeavour will be made by the authorities in India in the distribution of the divisional commands, and in the relief and disposition of regiments, to obviate, as far as possible, the inconvenience that might arise from a local Major-General commanding a British regiment being placed under a Divisional Commander of the Indian Service junior to him as Colonel.

21. The Duke of Argyll cannot but think that the above measure should suffice to meet all reasonable grounds of complaint, and that whatever anomaly, whatever departure from strict military usage their application may involve, the endurance of such evils for a short definite time would be preferable to the adoption, with a view of meeting a temporary embarrassment, of any measure that might revive questions connected with the armies, which have been set at rest with so much difficulty, and the result of re-opening which it is impossible to foresee.

22. I am only further instructed to add that the Duke of Argyll has very carefully considered the suggestion of His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief that, as a further remedy in the present case, an addition of 45 General Officers should be made to the British List at the expense of the Indian Government, and that his Grace cannot admit to the extent proposed by His Royal Highness the responsibility of the Government of India for measures carried out under the authority of Her Majesty's Government and with the sanction of Parliament, nor can he consider it fair that the people of India should be called upon to bear the expense of rectifying the position of a certain number of Colonels of the British Army in the manner proposed.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) T. T. Pears, Major-General,
Military Secretary.

No. 42.

Major-General the Right Hon. Sir H. K. Storks, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., to the Military Secretary, India Office.

20, Gen. No., 845.

War Office,
Sir, 20th July, 1869.

In acknowledging the receipt of your letter of the 6th instant, No. 3355 $\frac{647}{W.}$, relating to the supersession of Colonels of the British Army by Colonels of the late Indian Army, I am directed by Mr. Secretary Cardwell to request you will state to the Secretary of State for India in Council that, considering all the complicated questions which arise in connection with this subject, and especially the Sections in the Acts of 1858 and 1860, guaranteeing certain rights to the Officers of the Indian Establishment, and the portion of the Report of Lord Cranworth's Commission, bearing upon the Warrant of 1862, it appears to Mr. Cardwell that the most desirable course will be to submit the question of supersession under the Warrant of 1864 to a new Committee, to be composed of one eminent lawyer, and of Officers of the two Services respectively, and of too high rank to be themselves personally interested.

Mr. Cardwell could not consent to refer to this Committee any proposals involving an increased charge upon the Estimates of this Department; but should propose to confine the reference to asking for their opinion upon the proper relative position of the Officers of the two Services.

I have &c.,
(Signed) H. K. Storks.

No. 43.

Major-General T. T. Pears, C.B., to the Under Secretary of State for War.

No. 3617 $\frac{692}{W}$.

India Office, S.W.,
21st July, 1869.

Sir,

I am directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 20th instant, in which it is stated, that considering all the complicated questions which arise in connection with the subject of the supersession of Colonels of the British Army by Colonels of the late Indian Army, and especially the sections in the Acts of 1858 and 1860, guaranteeing certain rights to the Officers of the Indian Establishment, and the portion of the report of Lord Cranworth's Commission bearing upon the Warrant of 1862, it appears to Mr. Cardwell that the most desirable course will be to submit the question of supersession under the Warrant of 1864 to a new Committee, to be composed of one eminent lawyer, and of officers of the two services respectively, and of too high rank to be themselves personally interested.

2. In reply, I am to request you will inform Mr. Cardwell that the Duke of Argyll consents to the appointment of a Committee as proposed, upon the understanding that no suggestion can be entertained involving a charge upon Indian revenues.

3. At the same time I am instructed to request that a draft of the instructions, which it is proposed to furnish to the Committee, may be forwarded for His Grace's consideration, and that the attention of the Committee may be called, in those instructions, to the necessity of bearing in mind the Acts of 1858 and 1860, referred to in your letter under acknowledgment.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) T. T. Pears, Major-General,
Military Secretary.

No. 44.

Major-General the Right Hon. Sir H. K. Storks, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., to the Military Secretary, Horse Guards.

20, Gen. No., 848.

War Office,
29th July, 1869.

Sir,

Adverting to previous correspondence relative to the supersession of Indian Officers, I am directed to acquaint you, for the information of His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, that, with the concurrence of the Secretary of State for India, Mr. Secretary Cardwell proposes to refer the question to a new Committee composed of Vice-Chancellor Sir William Melbourne James, General Sir Charles Yorke, G.C.B., and an Officer to be nominated by the Duke of Argyll. Enclosed are the suggested Instructions for the Committee, to which Mr. Cardwell has invited the concurrence of the Duke of Argyll, and to which he trusts His Royal Highness will not entertain any objection.

See next page.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) H. K. Storks.

No. 45.

Major-General the Right Hon. Sir H. K. Storks, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., to the Under Secretary of State for India.

20, Gen. No., 848.

War Office,
29th July, 1869.

Sir,

With reference to your letter of the 21st instant, 3617 $\frac{692}{W}$, expressing the concurrence of the Duke of Argyll, in Mr. Secretary Cardwell's proposal to submit to a new Committee, the question of the supersession of Officers of Her Majesty's British Army by those of Her Majesty's Indian Forces, I am directed to transmit, for the information of His Grace, the accompanying draft instructions which Mr. Cardwell suggests, for the Committee to be assembled.

See next page.

I am to add that Sir William Melbourne James, one of the Vice-Chancellors, and General Sir Charles Yorke, G.C.B., have consented to serve on the proposed Committee; and Mr. Cardwell will be glad if His Grace will nominate an Officer of Her Majesty's Indian Forces, of sufficiently high rank to have no personal interest in the question, to be their colleague.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) H. K. Storks.

No. 46.

Major-General T. T. Pears, C.B., to the Under Secretary of State for War.

India Office, S.W.,
3rd August, 1869.

Sir,

I am directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 29th ultimo, transmitting, for His Grace's consideration, with reference to my letter of the 21st idem, No. 3617 $\frac{69}{W}$, draft instructions which Mr. Cardwell suggests for the Committee about to be appointed to consider the relative position of the Colonels of the British and Indian services.

2. In reply, I am instructed by the Duke of Argyle to return the draft, with certain proposed amendments noted in red ink in the margin; and I am to observe that the suggested allusion to the Royal Warrant of 15th June, 1864, appears calculated to limit unduly the scope of the Committee's enquiries, and at the same time to give them a wrong direction.

3. The tendency of that Warrant has not been to accelerate the promotion of the Colonels of the Indian Army, although by the operation of one clause removing the names of Artillery and Engineer Officers from the Indian List it has accidentally produced that effect to a definite extent.

4. With this exception, which involves an accomplished fact that cannot now be disturbed, the operation of the Warrant in question upon the Officers whose rapid promotion is complained of has been nil, they having all been promoted under the regulations of the old Indian Service. On the other hand, the Staff Corps Officers whose promotion will be affected by that Warrant, beginning at Colonel W. B. Salmon, will, as is well known, have their promotion greatly retarded under its operation, being placed in the same list for promotion with the British Officers, according to the date of Commission.

5. The Duke of Argyle recommends, therefore, that the words "existing regulations" shall be substituted as shown in red ink in the margin.

6. I am to add, for the information of the Secretary of State for War, that Lieutenant-General Hancock, of the Indian Army, has been appointed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to serve on the proposed Committee, and has been instructed to report himself to you, with a view to being informed of the time and place appointed for the Committee to meet.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) T. T. Pears, Major-General,
Military Secretary.

Enclosure in War Office letters, dated 29th July, 1869, Nos. 44 and 45.

Instructions for the Committee appointed to consider the question of the Supersession of Officers of Her Majesty's British Army, by those of Her Majesty's Indian Forces.

1. The Committee will enquire into the effect of the Royal Warrant of the 15th June, 1864, on the present and future relative position of Officers of the two Services.

2. If the Committee should be of opinion that that Warrant operates unjustly towards Officers on the British Establishment they will report what alteration should be made in it, having regard to the Parliamentary guarantee given to Officers of the Indian Establishment by the Acts of 1858 and 1860.

3. The Committee will limit their recommendations to courses which shall not involve increased charges upon either Imperial or Indian Revenues.

Enclosure in India Office letter, dated 3rd August, 1869, No. 46.

Instructions for the Committee appointed to consider the question of the Supersession of Officers of Her Majesty's British Army, by those of Her Majesty's Indian Forces.

1. The Committee will enquire into the effect of the *existing Regulations* on the present and future relative position of *the Colonels* of the two Services.

2. If the Committee should be of opinion that *those Regulations* operate unjustly *or unequally on the interest of Officers of either* Establishment, they will report what alteration should be made in *them*, having regard to the Parliamentary guarantee given to Officers of the Indian Establishment by the Acts of 1858 and 1860.

3. The Committee will limit their recommendations to courses which shall not involve increased charges upon either Imperial or Indian Revenues.

APPENDIX C.

No. 1.

General W. R. Mansfield to the Military Secretary.

Sir, Head-Quarters, Simla, 15th August, 1865.

I HAVE the honour, with much deference, to solicit the attention of His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, to some very important considerations affecting the position of the superior officers of Her Majesty's British Forces. Thus, under the operation of the rules of promotion in the several services, the following full Colonels of the British Army now serving in India, viz : Colonel T. Williams,* C.B., 4th Foot ; Colonel D. Rainier, 98th Foot ; Colonel E. A. Holdich, C.B., 20th Foot ; Colonel A. C. Errington, 51st Foot ; Colonel S. T. Christie, C.B., 80th Foot ; Colonel E. Haythorne, 1st Foot, have been superseded in India by the promotion to the rank of General Officer of Colonels in the local service.†

2. It is seen that all the Colonels on the local lists in India of the year 1856 are now promoted to the effective rank of Major-General.

3. According to the averages of promotion in the British Army the Colonels of 1854 will probably not have been absorbed in the rank of Major-General till the year 1868.

4. The supersession of the Colonels belonging to Her Majesty's British Forces by the Indian local Colonels cannot fail to go on at an accelerated ratio for the following reasons, viz., that the number of Colonels on the British lists is immeasurably greater than that in the local Indian lists, in proportion to the number of General Officers respectively borne on the two establishments. Thus the number of Generals of the different degrees is 272, in the British Service ; the number of Colonels, by June Army List, is 394 ; the number of Generals on the local list is 208 ; the number of Colonels, by the last Bengal Army List, is 123.

5. It has always been believed that the inequality to which attention has been invited, was in former times forbidden, under the orders of his late Majesty King William IV.

6. For some years the practice obtained of promoting all officers to the local rank of Major-General in India, who were immediately senior to officers of the Indian Service, who had been promoted by the Queen's brevet.

7. In 1854 a new system of promotion was established, the old general brevet being abolished. After some correspondence it was ruled by the late Lord Hardinge, when Commanding-in-Chief in England, that, as a consequence of the new system of promotion, the practice above alluded to, known under the name of Fane promotion of Major-Generals, should no longer be permitted to exist.

8. Appeals against supersession have from time to time been made by Colonels of the British Service serving in India, which have been set aside under the ruling above quoted.

9. The question might therefore be allowed to rest, but for the fact that lately the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India has, with regard to all other ranks, declared the very principle on the assertion of which the quondam promotion of Fane Major-Generals rested ; and, secondly, the frequent supersession of British Colonels which is now proceeding.

10. Thus it is now seen (*vide* Secretary of State's Despatch, D/17th June, 1864), that Lieutenant-Colonels, Majors, Captains, and Lieutenants, are promoted in the local gazettes in India, to put them on a par in India with officers who obtained rank under the Staff Corps Warrant.

11. This having thus been practically asserted, with officers of inferior degree, the enquiry is now made by the old Colonels serving in India, whether the like principle should not also be applied in the case of Line Colonels who have been superseded by Major-Generals of the Indian Service.

---

* Appointed Major-General with temporary rank, February 1865.

† Colonel T. Williams has been superseded by all Major-Generals on the Indian list between Sir W. Coghlan and Major-General J. E. Landers, viz. : 13, including Major-Generals Showers, C.B., McLeod and Troup, C.B., commanding divisions.

Colonel Rainier, 98th, by all below Major-General Lang, viz., 17, including the above-mentioned officers commanding divisions.

Colonel Holdich, 20th, by all below Major-General Showers, viz., 16, including Major-Generals McLeod and Troup, commanding divisions.

Colonel Errington, 51st, by all below Major-General Welchman, viz., 12.

Colonel Christie, 80th, by all below Major-General Welchman, viz., 12.

Colonel E. Haythorne, Adjutant-General, by all below Major-General Landers, viz., 6.

12. The argument against this is, that the Indian Service is not the only one which presents a separate list of promotion, entailing such effects. Thus it is maintained that the Royal Artillery and Royal Marines being on separate lists, occasional supersession of the Infantry and Cavalry Colonels takes place with regard to those branches of the Service, and *vice versâ*.

13. It is then argued that, if it be not objected to in those cases, there can be no reason for making an attempt to set aside the inequality in the case of the Indian Officers.

14. In the first place, it may be observed, in answer to this argument, that it was always understood in the army at large that it had been distinctly stipulated, when the rank of General was granted to the Indian Officers, that the concession should not in any manner prejudice the condition of officers of like standing belonging to the Royal Army.

15. But, secondly, there is a further reason; the analogy suggested by the Royal Artillery and Royal Marine services does not stand the test of examination. The officers of those branches of the Service do not generally come into contact with Cavalry and Infantry officers.

16. Out of India, the ordinary divisional and brigade commands do not fall to them, whether in war or in time of peace.

17. In India, on the other hand, the Indian Major-Generals, who are now superseding the Colonels of the British Army in considerable numbers, will most assuredly take command of the latter as Generals of Divisions in the several Indian Presidencies, the very result being thus produced, against which, as we know, it was deemed formerly necessary to guard.

18. With respect, then, to the principal adopted for other ranks, I would venture to intimate, for the general consideration of His Royal Highness, that no good reason can be assigned for making exception with regard to the particular rank of Major-General.

19. It has appeared to me, therefore, the subject would seem to me to be one which may be, with propriety, referred for the consideration of His Royal Highness and of the Right Honourable the Secretaries of State for India and War, with a view to the application of the old rule, by which the local rank of Major-General is given to officers having the rank of Colonel, who are superseded by the promotion of officers of the local armies of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay.

20. Supposing the old rule to be re-established, as above suggested, it would appear necessary, with regard to the Indian Service, on the other hand, that if that were to occur, which is apparently impossible from the constitution of the lists of the several Armies—viz., the case of a Line Colonel being promoted in the ordinary course to the rank of Major-General, who might be junior to an Indian Colonel, the latter should be promoted locally in India to the rank of Major-General, in order to preserve perfect uniformity and equality between the two Services.

21. It is to be remarked that the rank of Major-General being conferred on Indian Officers, not only for India, but for all the world, by the late changes, the state of things to which notice has been attracted, is even more serious for the officers of the British Army than was originally contemplated when the remedy above alluded to was applied.

22. It may perhaps be assumed that, in practice generally, the two sets of officers would not come into contact, except in India.

23. The experience of the war of 1855-6 does, however, lead us to believe that in any development of the military resources of Great Britain for European war, this contingency would in all probability take place.

24. The argument contained in this letter would be hardly complete, were I to omit to draw the attention of His Royal Highness to another general result of the constitution of the lists of Indian Field Officers.

25. Thus, owing to the number of Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels, and Majors being proportionately less to the General Officers as compared with the like ranks in the British Army List, an officer in the former, having been promoted to the rank of Field Officer, runs through the several ranks more rapidly than an officer in the British Service till the rank of General is reached.

26. Officers who became Brevet-Majors in 1858, are now Lieutenant-Colonels in ordinary succession in the Indian Lists.

27. According to the last Royal Annual Army List, it is apparent that there are great numbers of Majors of 1855.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. R. Mansfield, General,
Commander-in-Chief in India.

P.S.—I would more especially invite your attention to the very important correspondence

which took place on the matter of this letter during the Command-in-Chief of the late Lord Hill. The letter, which more particularly lays down principles and rules, is that from his Lordship to the President of the Board of Control, dated March 25th, 1834, in which the relative position of the King's officers and those of the late Honourable East India Company is discussed in the most masterly manner; subsequent to the writing of that letter, took place the correspondence between the late Sir Henry Fane and the Government of India, which resulted in the conferring of the local rank of Major-General on such officers of the King's Service as had been superseded by those of the Honourable Company. I gather that copies of that correspondence must be in existence in your office, and I therefore abstain from sending copies, unless you should wish me to do so.

(Signed) W. R. MANSFIELD.

No. 2.

Extract from letter of Colonel R. De Salis, dated London, 28th January, 1869.

(Private.)

Dear General Forster,

YOU asked me to write to you privately on the subject of the supersession of Queen's officers by those of the Royal Indian Army.

1. My personal grievance is, that I served in the mutiny war, and that 38 of the Indian officers who were then junior to me, and some of them actually under my command, are now promoted over me to be Generals. (I give you a list.)

2. The Colonels of 1863, in the Indian Army, are now becoming Generals, but in the Queen's Army, the Colonels of 1855, a difference of *eight years*.

3. The last Indian General promoted is Major-General Galwey, who was a Colonel of 9th May, 1863. In our own service, Colonel Thesiger (30th April, 1863) was his senior, and I find in the monthly Army List, from Colonel Prince Edward of Saxe Weimar down to Colonel Thesiger, there are the names of 264 *Colonels* who, like myself, have been superseded.

4. If we in this country feel the anomaly, it is much more obvious in India, where our officers actually in command of troops have to give way to juniors, and between the Brigadier-Generals of the Royal Indian Army and the Queen's, there is an average difference of about four years' rank as Colonel.

Thus, in the Artillery, a Colonel who had belonged to the Company's Service would receive a brigade some three or four years before another Artillery Colonel, and thus might actually command a senior officer of *his own corps*. Brigadier-General Stock commands at Bombay, and is junior (as Colonel of 1866) to both the Lieutenant-Colonel and Major of 1st Battalion 23rd Regiment, which is stationed at Bombay under his command. Similarly at Mhow, Colonel Raines, 95th, as Colonel, was senior to Major-General Sir G. Malcolm, who commands the Mhow Division.

5. It is difficult to understand the Royal Warrant when it refers to the amalgamation in the Army Lists of 1861, 1862, 1863, and 1864. There appeared a list of *amalgamated Colonels* which suddenly disappeared!!! There is now a *fresh* amalgamated list, commencing in 1866. Perhaps the promotions to the rank of General in the Indian Army might be temporarily suspended until enquiry would be made.

No. 3.

Colonel H. Greathed to the Military Secretary.

Sir, United Service Club, 3 March, 1869.

I HAVE the honour to request that you will be pleased to submit to His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, my most respectful appeal on the subject of the supersession of the Colonels on the British List by those on the Indian List of Her Majesty's forces.

The Royal Warrant, 1st January, 1862, provided for the promotion of both British and Indian Colonels in a manner which, looking at results, would have been fairly satisfactory to the Officers of both Services, and, apart from the accidents of service, would have been fairly equal in the distribution of promotion in both Lists.

But, by the adoption of the Royal Warrant of 1864, the promotion of the Colonels on the ndian List to the rank of Major-General, as compared with that of the Colonels on the British List, is so excessive, that nothing but a suspension of the Warrant, as regards these ranks, until further inquiry, can mitigate the damage which has been done, not only to the Colonels, but to every class of *Field Officer, at least,* on the British List. The last Officer on the Indian List promoted to the rank of Major-General, is a Colonel of 1863, who thereby supersedes a Colonel of 1855 on the British List.

The fears that were felt by Officers of the Indian Service of stagnation in promotion, have been so utterly falsified in the event, that I respectfully submit a strong case exists for the re-adjustment of rank, in which the fair equality of promotion intended by the framers of the Warrant of 1862 may be carried out.

As all Officers in Her Majesty's Service are now eligible for employment in all parts of the dominions of the Queen, *all* must have an equal interest in fair and equal promotion, this supersession may at any time become a very practical grievance, full of evil to the public service. It would not become me to do more than indicate this view of the question.

I have, &c.

(Signed) Edwd. H. Greathed.

No. 4.

Colonel H. J. Warre to the Military Secretary.

Sir, 44, Cadogan-place, London, S. W., 3 March, 1869.

As the operations of the Royal Warrant for the amalgamation of the Indian with the Royal Army are acting very prejudicially to Colonels, and, indeed, to all Officers of the Queen's Service, I take the liberty of drawing the attention of His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, to the large number of Colonels of the former Indian Army who are now obtaining the rank of Major-General, under the War Office Circular (No. 867) of the 15th June, 1864.

Having served in India in command of the 57th Regiment, as Brigadier in command at Mhow, and as Acting Military Secretary to the General then Commanding-in-Chief (Lord Strathnairn), I had every opportunity of learning the provisions of the Royal Warrant, and was satisfied that it was formed in a spirit of justice to both Armies; but I was not aware that its provisions had been altered, until my attention was recently called to the interpretation put upon the Warrant by the Circular above alluded to.

The Officers of the late Indian Army not only derive all the benefit of their rank in England, and in all Her Majesty's Possessions, instead of, as formerly, *only* in India; but the increased inducements offered to Officers in pensions, &c., on retirement, have reduced the list of Senior Officers so rapidly that it is now 12 months since the separate list of Indian Colonels was exhausted; and Officers of rank far junior to those in the Queen's Service, have been promoted to the rank of Major-General, so that, if I am correctly informed, whereas Colonels of the year 1855 are still unpromoted in the Queen's Army, Colonels of 1863 are now being promoted in the Madras Service.

If such is the case, and I have every reason to believe that it is so, I feel sure that His Royal Highness will endeavour to correct the evil, and will pardon my trespassing upon his valuable time to support my own claims and those of my brother Officers of Her Majesty's Royal Army.

I have, &c.

(Signed) H. J. Warre, Colonel, Half-Pay,
late 57th Regiment.

No. 5.

Colonel R. Wardlaw to the Military Secretary.

Sir, United Service Club, London, 6 March, 1869.

I beg leave respectfully to bring under the notice of His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, the great injustice under which the Colonels of Her Majesty's Army are suffering by being superseded by Officers of the old East Indian Establishment, under

the Amalgamation Warrant, and I venture to hope that His Royal Highness will give us his able assistance towards a remedy.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. Wardlaw, Colonel, Half-Pay.

No. 6.

Major-General H. P. de Bathe to the Military Secretary,

Sir, United Service Club, 8 March, 1869.

I have the honour to request that you will receive this my most respectful remonstrance against the present supersession of Her Majesty's Officers by those of the late India Company's *Officers.**

I understand that by the altered Warrant of 1864, in one year or so the Indian Generals will be placed on the same list as Her Majesty's present General Officers, when I should find numbers of Officers junior to myself at the time of the amalgamation, taking rank and command over me.

I trust, therefore, that His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief will be pleased to take such steps as may lead to the restoration of the former Amalgamation Warrant of 1862.

I have, &c.
(Signed) H. P. de Bathe, Major-General,
Late Scots Fusilier Guards.

No. 7.

Colonel C. C. Shute to the Military Secretary.

Sir, Brighton, 11 March, 1869.

I have the honour to state how much I feel the supersession by the Colonels of the Indian Army over those on the English List, consequent on the effect of the Warrant of June 1864.

This has been such a general subject of disappointment of late by the Junior Major-Generals and Senior Colonels of our Army, that it is unnecessary for me to trouble you with details, and I would only respectfully express a hope that His Royal Highness the Field Marshal Commanding-in-Chief will be so kind as to exert his influence to have this grievous wrong remedied.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. C. Shute, Colonel,
Commanding 4th Dragoon Guards.

No. 8.

Colonel Percy Hill to the Military Secretary.

Sir, United Service Club, 24 March, 1869.

Having understood that it is the intention of Her Majesty's Government to inquire into the causes of the supersession of Colonels of the Royal Army by the promotion to Major-General of very Junior Officers of the Indian Service, I venture to place my individual case before His Royal Highness as one which affords a fair criterion of the manner in which those situated like myself are affected.

I am a Colonel of 1857, and towards the end of the year 1866 I found myself passed over in rank for the first time. Since that date a very large number of Indian Service Colonels have obtained promotion, and thereby superseded me in a mode which I believe I am correct in stating was never contemplated by the Amalgamation Warrant.

In last night's "Gazette" a further promotion has appeared, and there is now a vacancy which, if filled, will promote an Officer over the heads of myself and 283 other Colonels of the Royal Army.

Less than two years since, some of those who have superseded me were doing duty under my command.

Under these circumstances, I humbly submit that my petition is not more than is reason-

* *Sic* in orig.

able, in asking that further promotions may be stayed until due inquiry has been made, and that upon my own promotion to Major-General my rank may be antedated to such period as will reinstate me in the same relative position which I should have held had the original provisions of the Amalgamation Warrant been carried out.

I have, &c.
(Signed) Percy Hill, Colonel, Half-Pay,
Rifle Brigade.

No. 9.

Colonel Robert Bruce to the Military Secretary.

Sir, Durdham Down, Bristol, 10 April, 1869.

I have the honour to request you will be so good as to submit to His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief my appeal against the injustice of being superseded by Colonels of the Indian Army far junior to me.

I have, &c.
(Signed) Robert Bruce, Colonel, Half-Pay,
2nd Foot.

No. 10.

Colonel G. V. Maxwell to the Military Secretary.

Sir, Army and Navy Club, London, 17 April, 1869.

On my return to England within the last few days, after 11½ years' service in India, I have been informed that the constant supersession of Colonels of the Royal by those of the Indian Army, has been brought to the notice of His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief.

Although smarting under the new system, and deeply feeling the mortification which every soldier feels at having his junior going over his head, a feeling of submission to orders has hitherto prevented me from venturing to express that mortification; but as the subject has been mooted, I most respectfully beg to represent how I have been situated.

I have just had a five-year Brigade Command, and during that time was often in command of either the Lahore or Peshawur Division.

At the expiration of my command, I was the Senior Brigadier-General in the Bengal Presidency, and on returning to my regiment to prevent my having to serve under an Officer of the Indian Army who was five years my junior as a Colonel, I was obliged to go on leave of absence, although I was in good health, and fit for any active service. Had I remained in India a few weeks more, I should have had an Officer (of the Indian Army) promoted over me as Major-General, who was not a Captain until more than two years after I had obtained my present rank of Colonel.

I have, &c.
(Signed) G. V. Maxwell, Lieut.-Colonel, 88th Foot,
and Colonel.

No. 11.

Colonel J. Ramsay Stuart, to the Military Secretary.

Selby Villas, Anerley,
Sir, 31st May, 1869.

As one of the Senior Colonels who are now being superseded by those of the Indian Service under the provision of the Indian Amalgamation Warrants, may I be allowed to solicit the powerful influence of His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding, with the view to a removal of so grievous an act of injustice to the Officers of the Royal Army.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. Ramsay Stuart, Colonel, Half-Pay,
21st Fusiliers.

No. 12.

Brevet-Colonel J. Conolly to the Military Secretary.

United Service Club,
Sir, 1st June, 1869.

HAVING been informed that an enquiry is about to take place into the late supersession of Colonels of the Royal Army by Officers (their juniors) in the Indian Service, I venture respectfully to express a hope that we, the sufferers by this system, may have the countenance of His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief in our endeavours to obtain a redressal of this injustice. Several have already passed over me.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES CONOLLY,
Brevet-Colonel, Unattached.

No. 13.

Colonel C. Foster to the Military Secretary.

Arthur's,
Sir, 13th June, 1869.

I HAVE the honour to request you will take a favourable opportunity of bringing to the notice of His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief the grievance that I (in common with so many other Colonels) suffer from the promotion of Colonels of Her Majesty's Indian Army, junior to us, to the rank of Major-General.

It is rumoured that the Indian Government propose a "Local rank" in India as a solution to the question, but I am sure you will see that this would not remove the grievance complained of.

When the Duke of Wellington and Lord Hill considered a local rank in India sufficient to satisfy the just susceptibility of the British Army, the Officers of the Indian Army had no rank whatever west of the Cape of Good Hope, but now in the words of the Horse Guards Memo. they have "rank and precedence according to their Commissions," in England and everywhere else in Her Majesty's dominions.

The supersession therefore is no longer confined to India, but is universal.

In 1871, or 72, the present Warrant of 1864 will affect the Staff Corps as it does us. They will in their turn be superseded by the Local Army in their promotion from Colonel to Major-General by a period, it is calculated, at 9 to 12 years, and it is very probable that the Indian Government will then be as anxious to have the Warrant revised as we are now.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES FOSTER,
Colonel.

APPENDIX D.

REPORT of the Committee appointed to inquire into the Question of the Supersession of British Colonels by Colonels of Her Majesty's Indian Army.

Colonel C. R. EGERTON	.. .. ..	*President.*
Major W. MARVIN G. E. COCHRANE, Esq.	.. .. ..	*Members.*

1. Before the introduction of the promotion arrangements of 1854, the Lieutenant-Colonels and Colonels of the Royal and East India Company's Services rose together to the rank of Colonel and Major-General, by the operation of the General Brevets granted by the Crown, from time to time, at irregular intervals.

2. Irrespective of the General Brevets, the Lieutenant-Colonels of the East India Company's Armies, under the different constitution of their Service, were occasionally promoted to the rank of Colonel by regimental line step, before they became entitled to that rank by the Royal Brevets. The Lieutenant-Colonels of the Royal Service (those of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers excepted) were dependent solely on the Brevets for their rise to the rank of Colonel.

3. Complaints being made of the supersession to which the Royal Lieutenant-Colonels were subjected from this cause, Her Majesty's Government, at the instance of the Duke of York, interfered, and the rise of the Company's Lieutenant-Colonels to the rank of Colonel by regimental advancement was stopped (1806). This rank was subsequently (1829) restored, but only on the condition that a rule was to be established to protect the senior Lieutenant-Colonels of the Royal Army serving in India from supersession by a junior Lieutenant-Colonel of the Company's Army.

4. In the course of the discussion which took place, the Duke of Wellington laid down this principle :—*

"An Officer who has distinguished himself at the head of one of His Majesty's Regiments, "and who may thereby have rendered essential service at an important moment, must not be "liable to be superseded by one junior to himself in the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, either as "Colonel, or, subsequently, as Major-General."

5. This principle was repeated by Lord Hill, in his letter of the 25th March, 1834 (see Appendix A).

6. In consequence of the understanding come to on this occasion, it was arranged that, on the promotion of a Company's Lieutenant-Colonel by the regimental line step, the local rank of Colonel from the same date should be conferred on all the Lieutenant-Colonels of His Majesty's Army serving in India who might be seniors as such to the Company's Officer so promoted, in order that they might hold the same position with him as Colonel which they had previously held as Lieutenant-Colonels.

7. Another difficulty subsequently arose. The rank of the Company's Colonel, attained by the regimental line step, was permanent, and qualified its possessor to rise to Major-General by the General Brevets ; but the local rank granted to the Royal Lieutenant-Colonels under the above arrangement, being temporary only,† did not qualify for promotion by the Brevets.

With the view, therefore, still further to maintain the principle insisted upon by the Duke of Wellington and Lord Hill, it was ruled, that when the Company's Colonel, promoted to that rank by the regimental line step, obtained promotion to Major-General, by Royal Brevet, the local rank of Major-General should be conferred on the local Colonels of His Majesty's Service in India, who were senior as such to the Company's Colonel so promoted.

8. This local rank ceased on the officers quitting India, and did not involve the loss of Staff Appointments, or of Command of Corps, which permanent possession would have carried with it, under the ordinary practice of the Service.

9. No steps were taken to protect the Royal Officers from supersession elsewhere than in India, simply, it is presumed, because at that time the East India Company's Officers held no rank except within the limits of their Charter, where the "Fane" Brevets also held good.

10. The Royal Warrant of 6th October, 1854, inaugurated a new system of promotion. An establishment of General Officers, based on the supposed fair requirements of the respective armies, was set apart for each Service ; and the performance of a certain amount of regimental or other duty—not standing in the list, as before—was henceforth to be the qualification for the rank of Colonel. No provision was made in this Warrant to secure the British Colonels from supersession by the East India Company's Officers in the rank of Major-General.

11. The last General Brevet granted by Her Majesty (20th June, 1854) had been issued just before the Royal Warrant of 6th October, 1854, appeared. It promoted to Major-General the Colonels of both Services of date on or before the year 1846.

12. At the date of the Warrant, the British and Indian Colonels started apparently on equal terms for the rank of General Officer. In proceeding, however, to carry out its provisions, a very great piece of good fortune fell to the Colonels of the Indian Service. In the British Service the fixed establishment of Generals was *less* than the numbers then existing, and the supernumeraries were ordered to be gradually absorbed. In the Indian Service the new establishment was *much larger* than the numbers then existing, and promotions were necessary to complete it. In making these no less than 95 Colonels of the Indian Service were raised, on the same day, to the rank of General Officer, some of them of ten months'

* See Memorandum dated 18th September, 1827, Appendix F.

† "It is perfectly understood, from the nature of the respective Services of the King and Company, that in the former the Brevet must necessarily be temporary, and in the latter, permanent." (*See* letter from Lord Hill, dated 25th March, 1834, Appendix A.)

standing only as Colonels, and the promotions were carried down to 1st February, 1854, or seven years in advance of the Colonels of the British Service.

13. The promotion of the Indian Colonels has also been accelerated by the amalgamation of the forces in 1860-61, particularly by the special annuities on retirement, offered in the latter year by the Secretary of State for India, of which many of the senior officers of the Indian Armies availed themselves.

14. In seeking for the causes of the more rapid rise of the Indian Officers, it must not be overlooked that the comprehensive system of retiring full-pay pensions in force in the Indian Service has yearly relieved the Indian List of many of the senior officers, and thus cleared the way for the succession of their juniors to the rank of General Officer.

15. From the foregoing digest of the rules and regulations that have from time to time governed the promotion of officers to the higher grades in the Services of the Crown and the late Honourable East India Company, it will be seen, that from the arrangements of 1796 to the Royal Warrant of 1854, it was an admitted principle in regard to such promotion that it should proceed *pari passu* in each; and that the Officers of both the British and Indian Armies should be equally considered in a just participation of all advantages of military rank.

16. The frequent alterations and modifications of the rules which took place seem all to have had this end in view, and a reference to the voluminous mass of correspondence that is extant on the subject, between successive Commanders-in-Chief of the Imperial Army and the East Indian Authorities, very forcibly illustrates the jealous care with which the due balance of interests of the officers of either service was watched and protected.

17. The supersession of *one* Colonel of the British Army by a Colonel of the Indian Army in 1833, drew forth a correspondence which culminated in the letter of the late General Lord Hill to the President of the Board of Control, dated 25th March, 1834 (*see* Appendix A), which is referred to by Sir William Mansfield (*see* Appendix B), and is considered by him to be "exhaustive of the whole subject"; and in which his Lordship most peremptorily insists on the imperative necessity of maintaining the principle of equality of advancement to the higher grades.

18. His Lordship reiterates the dictum of the late Duke of Wellington on the subject, and in the course of an elaborate argument in support of the principle it involves, proceeds to remark:—

"The only safe and unerring principle on which the system of promotion can be soundly "and justly regulated as between the King's and the Company's Officers in India, appears to be "that which has been already alluded to; that under no possible circumstances can it be per- "mitted that a Lieutenant-Colonel in the King's Service should be superseded by one junior "to himself in the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, as Colonel, or subsequently as Major-General."

Again,

"In all that has been said throughout the voluminous discussions which have taken place "upon the subject of Military promotions in India since 1796, the ruling principle has ever "been so to uphold the position of the King's Officers, that they might not suffer in any colli- "sion of interests with the Officers of the Company's Army in their character or military "dignity."

19. It cannot be doubted that this principle of military equality in the higher ranks, so ably vindicated by the Duke of Wellington and Lord Hill, is the only safe and equitable basis upon which the promotion of two Armies, acting in conjunction, both in cantonments and in the field, serving the same Sovereign, and under the orders of one Government, should be regulated.

20. It appears that, at least up to the date of the Royal Warrant of 6th October, 1854, it was as between the British and the Indian Armies, as far as practicable, always so regulated.

21. It remains to the Committee to point out how the case now stands, and how far in the effects of the before-mentioned Royal Warrant, as well as that of 15th June, 1864, this principle has been departed from, and what grounds of complaint exist on the part of either Service.

22. The Committee find that the Generals now in course of promotion on the Indian List were Colonels of the year 1863, and Lieutenant-Colonels of 1858-59.

23. The last Indian General promoted (there are at the present time some vacancies unfilled), passed over and superseded no less than 230 Colonels of the British Service, the seniors of whom date as Colonels of 1854 and 1855, many of whom distinguished themselves at the head of Her Majesty's Regiments in the several actions in the Crimea, at Alma, Inkermann, and Balaklava, and were mentioned in despatches.

24. More marked, and more anomalous still are the cases of the Colonels of the British Army, who commanded brigades, or independent columns, or filled high Staff situations during the Indian Mutiny, and who are now in course of supersession by Officers of the Indian Army (many of whom no doubt took part in the same Field services), who, at that date, held only the rank of Major.

It is only necessary to enumerate the following:

Colonel Haythorne, C.B.
„ Sir E. Wetherall, C.B., K.C.S.I.
„ Sir J. Douglas, K.C.B.
„ Sir E. Greathead, K.C.B.
„ Sir J. Jones, K.C.B.
„ Sir D. Kelly, K.C.B.

25. By the Horse Guards Memorandum of 25th April, 1855, (Appendix G), the rank of Her Majesty's Indian Forces was, by Her Majesty's Command, made general, to give precedence with Officers of the Regular Forces in all parts of Her Majesty's dominions.

26. Supersession previously was only felt in India, but now it follows the Officers of the British Army, and affects them wherever they are associated with Officers of the Indian Service in all parts of Her Majesty's dominions.

27. It is now a more grave and substantial injury than at the time Lord Hill so forcibly condemned it.

28. It is not only in respect to the Senior Colonels of the British List that the operation of the Royal Warrant of 15th June, 1864, has had an injurious effect; but the position and prospects of those Colonels of the Indian Staff Corps who head the Amalgamated List, and will have to rise on that List, have, if possible, been more grievously and detrimentally affected, and their case equally demands a remedy.

29. At the present average rate of promotion to the rank of Major-General on the British List, it will take 15 *years* to promote the Colonel next before Colonel Salmon, a Staff Corps Officer, who heads the Amalgamated List.

30. At the present average rate of promotion to the rank of Major-General on the Indian List, it will take three years to promote the Colonel next before Colonel Salmon on that List. Hence, under existing arrangements, there will be a difference of 12 years in the date of rank as Major-General between Colonel Salmon and the next senior to him on the Indian List (Colonel Shakespear), although their commissions *as Colonel* date on the same day, and the former entered the service 14 *years before* the latter.

31. The Committe beg also to draw attention to the Appendix C, containing the names of Colonels of the British Army *now in India*, who have been superseded in the rank of General Officer by Officers of the Indian Army; and to refer especially to the cases of Colonel Goodwyn, 41st Regiment, and Colonel Maxwell, 88th Regiment, who are Colonels of 19th and 23rd March, 1858, respectively, and are both commanding brigades in Bengal; whereas Major-General J. D. Macpherson, Bengal Infantry, whose Colonelcy bears date 5th April, 1858, attained the rank of Major-General on the 24th January, 1867, and is now serving as Commissary-General in Bengal, where Colonels Goodwyn and Maxwell served with him as his seniors in the rank of Colonel. Goodwyn and Maxwell, who are still in Bengal as Brigadiers, are therefore now liable at any moment to serve as subordinates to Major-General Macpherson.

32. Colonel Longden was in like manner superseded while holding the important appointment of Adjutant-General of the Bengal Presidency.

33. His predecessor, Colonel Haythorne, was similarly superseded.

34. The Committee are of opinion that these supersessions should be remedied by the adoption of a system of local rank in the grade of Major-General, corresponding with that which formerly prevailed in India, but based upon the dates of commission as Colonel instead of that of Lieutenant-Colonel, as proposed in paragraph 42.

35. The circumstances which have occurred to accelerate the promotion of the Officers of Her Majesty's Indian Army, and to subject the Colonels of the British Army to constant supersession, having thus been brought to notice, the Committee now proceed to the consideration of the means of remedying the evil complained of

36. To interfere with the rule laid down by the Royal Warrant of 15th June, 1864, for the succession of the Colonels of the Indian Forces to the rank of Major-General, does not seem possible. That rule was forced on Her Majesty's Government by the remonstrances of the Officers, and the proceedings in Parliament in connection therewith. It cancelled Regulations which but a short time before had been carefully considered, and specifically fixed by Warrant. The members of an expiring service were pronounced on all sides to have the strongest claims to indulgent consideration, and the privilege of continuing to rise, as before the amalgamation, on their own list, has been distinctly promised to the comparatively few Indian Officers remaining in the Service. To now cancel this assurance appears to the Committee to be impracticable.

37. Had it been provided (in April 1855, when the rank of the Indian Officers was declared by Lord Hardinge to be good in all parts of Her Majesty's dominions), that the rank of the Indian Colonel promoted to Major-General should be local only until his senior as

Colonel of the British Service had been likewise promoted, and had the system of local rank to the British Colonels in India been continued, the difficulty now complained of could not have arisen. Any condition tending to this result is now, however, not to be thought of. On the other hand, to augment the British List of General Officers to such an extent as would completely equalize the promotion in the two Services must be held to be impossible, so great would be the expense which such a measure would entail.

38. Eventually there will be between 90 and 100 General Officers added to the British Establishment,* on account of the Indian Staff Corps. Of these, about one-half will be transferred in a batch, as provided by Article 24 of the Warrant of 3rd February, 1866; and, if the provisions of Article 23 of the same Warrant were to be strictly enforced, the remainder (say 45) would be added from time to time in the order in which the Indian Staff Corps Colonels would have been promoted had they remained on the Indian Establishment, instead of being placed on the Amalgamated List of Colonels of the British Army.

The latter addition would probably commence about the end of the year 1871, and terminate in 1877.

39. Although, for the reasons stated in the latter part of paragraph 37, *complete* equalization of promotion in the two Services cannot at present be secured, the Committee beg to recommend, as a partial amelioration of the present condition of the Colonels of the British Army (including the Staff Corps Colonels on the Amalgamated List), that 45 additional Major-Generals be forthwith created, in anticipation of the promotions (about eight annually) which, under the operation of Article 23 of the Warrant of 3rd February, 1866, would become due to the British Establishment in the years from 1871 to 1877, on account of the Indian Staff Corps.

40. The immediate expense of such a measure (as shown in detail in Appendix D.) amounts to about 32*l.* 4*s.* 6*d.* a-day, or 11,762*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* a-year. This, however, would only be a temporary charge on Imperial funds, as, probably, in the year 1871, the first eight of these additional General Officers at 25*s.* a-day each, amounting in the aggregate to 3,600*l.* a-year, would become chargeable to Indian revenues, so that, in little more than three years, commencing in 1871, it may be expected that the Imperial funds would be entirely relieved of the proposed additional charge.

41. It may be here mentioned that the diminution of this charge in so short a period as three years arises from the circumstances that while the charge to the Imperial Government for each Colonel promoted, under the recommendation in paragraph 39, amounts to an average of 14*s.* 5*d.* a-day only, being the difference between the half-pay of the promoted Colonel, and the established pay of a General Officer, the credit from the Indian Government for each General Officer, as he is brought on the establishment on account of the Staff Corps, will be 25*s.* a-day.

42. That, simultaneous with these promotions, the dates of the Commissions of all the present Major-Generals of the British Army whose Colonelcies bear date on or after the 28th November, 1854, should be so altered as to place them in the same relative position with the General Officers of the India Army as they held with such Officers in the rank of Colonel.

43. That the Commission of the Major-Generals to be promoted under the recommendation in paragraph 39, and of those who may hereafter be promoted, should also be ante-dated, as recommended in paragraph 42.

44. That in no case should the proposed alteration of dates carry back pay or occasion any Brevet promotion in the lower ranks; nor should the creation of 45 additional Major-Generals, as recommended in paragraph 39, cause any such promotion.

45. That on the promotion to the rank of Major-General of a Colonel of Her Majesty's Indian Army who may be junior as Colonel to any Colonel of the British Army actually serving in India, the latter should have the local rank of Major-General, with corresponding date, so as to enable him to maintain his former seniority.

46. No expense will be occasioned to Imperial funds by the adoption of the local rank of Major-General to Officers of the British Army, as recommended in the preceding paragraph.

47. Appendix E shows, in italics, how the Indian Major-Generals intersect the British Major-Generals, and the extent to which the latter have been superseded by the former.

* There is to be one General Officer for every 28 Officers. There are in the Staff Corps of the three Presidencies (Indian Army List, 1868):—

Officers		2,317
Holding Staff Appointments but not in the Staff Corps:—		
Bengal	267	
Madras	121	
Bombay	98	
	—	486
Total		2,803

48. The process of rectification which has special reference to the Cavalry and Infantry of the Line, will equally apply to the Artillery and Engineers, if supersessions have occurred in either Corps; or should any Colonel of Indian Artillery or Engineers, or of Indian Cavalry or Infantry, have been superseded by a British Colonel of any of the corresponding services respectively, such Colonel will also be entitled to rectification of date.

49. The Appendices D and E have been prepared from data obtained from Hart's Annual Army List and the Indian Army List, the dates therein and the estimated cost of the proposed promotions will, therefore, be subject to correction in the promotion branch of the War Office.

50. If, as the Committee have recommended, 45 Colonels on the British List be at once promoted and added to the establishment of Major-Generals, the following result would be obtained:—

1st. That number of the Senior Colonels will be relieved at once from supersession, including those who have been referred to by name as having held high commands and positions in the Crimea, India, and elsewhere.

2nd. The difference of rank between Colonels of the Indian List and those next or near them on the Amalgamated List, on their becoming Major-Generals, will be shortened from 12 to 9 years.

3rd. The promotion will go on with an Establishment increased by 45 Major-Generals; and when the Major-Generals of the Staff Corps come on the British List, in about three years, as before stated, then promotion will proceed at once on a total increased Establishment of 95 Major-Generals.

51. In conclusion, the Committee would desire to call the attention of the Secretary of State for War to a fact, in their opinion of great importance in the consideration of this question. The Establishment of General Officers of the British Forces is called on to provide for the Officers on the Half-pay List as well as for the Officers on Full-pay, whilst the demands on the Establishment of General Officers fixed for the Indian Officers are confined exclusively to the Colonels of the three Presidencies serving on Full-pay. The Establishment of General Officers in each service having been originally fixed on nearly the same proportion of one General to every 28 *Full-pay* Combatant Officers, no provision has been made for the drain on the British List on account of the Colonels on Half-pay. Hence, in a great degree, the disadvantage at which the Colonels of the British Army are placed; and hence, also, a strong argument in favour of the remedial temporary increase of Establishment the Committee have recommended.

(Signed) C. R. Egerton,
Deputy Adjutant-General.
W. Marvin,
War Office.
G. E. Cochrane,
For the India Office.

War Office,
5th January, 1869.

Appendix A.

My dear Mr. Grant, Horse Guards, 25th March, 1834.

I have had the honour to receive your letter of the 31st January, transmitting, in reference to my official letters of the 31st December, 1832, 19th January, 1833, and 10th January, 1834, two series of propositions, suggested with a view to overcome certain evils alleged to exist on the promotion of the higher ranks of the Company's Army—the one series purporting to emanate from the Chairman and Deputy Chairman, and to be an amendment upon the other.

Having given the whole of the matter contained in these several propositions, and in your observations upon them, my most deliberate attention, and having looked into the voluminous mass of correspondence that has taken place on the subject of the relative advantages and disadvantages of the King's and Company's officers since 1796, I now beg leave to lay before you the following as the result of my best consideration:—

The regulations which govern the promotion of officers in both Services in India have been framed, from time to time, under the joint consideration of the Court of Directors and the Commander-in-Chief for the time being; and although it has not been practicable to prevent the occurrence of some cases of individual hardship, yet every such case has been rectified, as it might best be, when duly brought forward, without any material departure from the general principles under which the promotion in both services has hitherto been governed.

There cannot be any doubt, and in every discussion upon the point it has been fully admitted,

that the King's troops employed in India are an auxiliary force; but it is equally true that it is the duty of the officer entrusted with the command of the King's forces to take care that, whatever arrangement may be made for the advancement and advantage of the Company's officers, the fair claims of the officers of the King's Army are equally considered, in a just participation of all matters regarding military rank, pay, and allowances, whether in garrison or in the field.

The difficulties which have always occurred, and which now again present themselves, to any arrangement that shall give unqualified satisfaction to the officers of both Services, are to be found in the difference of principle under which the system of promotion is respectively governed in each.

In the Army of the East India Company the promotion takes place by seniority, and consequently in an army of so large a size, few, if any, officers can attain to the rank of Major-General until after a very protracted period of service in the subordinate ranks, and when they have reached an age which nearly disqualifies them for active employment; while in the King's Army, under a system of promotion wholly different, that rank has hitherto been attained after a service of less duration, and at a time of life considerably less advanced.

It was in the hopes of removing some part of this inconvenience that the whole system of promotion of both Services underwent a full reconsideration in 1828-9; and it was then agreed that every Lieutenant-Colonel of the East India Company's Service, who should at that time be Commandant of a regiment of Cavalry or Infantry, or battalion of Artillery or Engineers, should be allowed the rank of Colonel by brevet in the territorial possessions of the Company, and that every Lieutenant-Colonel who should in future be appointed Commandant of a regiment or battalion, be also promoted at the same time to the rank of Colonel in India; and in order to provide for the interests of the officers of the King's Army in India, and to take care that their fair claims should not be passed over on such particular occasions, that the local rank of Colonel by brevet should be granted to any Lieutenant-Colonel who should be superseded by a junior officer of the Company's Service, on his nomination to the command of a regiment or battalion serving in the same Presidency.

It was also provided that the officers of the Company's Army should be allowed to participate in the advantages enjoyed by the King's officers for distinguished services in the field, and this is the regulation which now obtains with respect to the points of promotion under consideration.

The very slow rate of promotion under the system of seniority, in the Company's Service, is now felt in a nearly if not an equal ratio in the King's Army, although arising from a different cause—the continuance of peace for a period of 20 years—so that the Lieutenant-Colonels date back to the year 1814, and the Majors to the same year; and it must be evident that no change of regulation could be acquiesced in by me which could have the effect either of superseding or of deteriorating the interests of the King's officers under such discouraging circumstances.

The nature of the different Services necessarily occasions a diversity in the rates of promotion of the officers of each Service respectively; and the employment of the King's Army, dispersed as it is over all parts of the world, consisting as it does of individuals of all classes and descriptions, liable as it is to perpetual variation of numbers and establishments, and to the system of promotion by purchase and sale, renders all comparison between the rates of promotion to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, of the officers of the King's Army, with the rate of promotion to the same rank of the officers of any other army, quite useless.

The object of every regulation on the subject of promotion, in regard to the officers of the two Armies, ought therefore to be, as it has ever been, to keep each officer in his relative position with his brother officers of both Services from this rank forwards; and it is a principle long admitted in the Military Service, and which should never on any account be departed from, that officers holding commissions of the same denominations, ought to rank according to seniority of date of that commission.

Allowing every commendation to the Army of the East India Company, to the utmost extent to which its most zealous advocates can desire, and to which that Army has upon every occasion proved itself to be justly entitled, it has never been doubted that the safety of the European dominion in India depends essentially upon the gallantry, efficiency, reputation, honour, and spirit of the European officers and troops, and particularly those in His Majesty's Service.

The Company's Army in India being in fact principals, and that of His Majesty being only auxiliaries, the officers of the Company's Army must necessarily possess many important advantages over those of the King; they naturally fill all the efficient appointments of the General Staff of the Army, and, with few exceptions, all the situations of emolument; and however brilliant may be the services of His Majesty's troops, and however necessary and indeed indispensable in every enterprise of importance, any effort to alter this relative position would only tend to establish it the more firmly, it being rooted in the nature of the political Government—in its separation from that of His Majesty, and in the nature of the service, of the language of the country, and of the climate.

But in whatever view this wide and important subject may be regarded, too much care cannot be taken to uphold, by every practicable and just measure, the spirit of the auxiliary Army, and under no possible circumstances can it ever be permitted that an officer who may have distinguished himself at the head of one of His Majesty's regiments at an important moment, should be superseded by one junior to himself in the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, either as Colonel, or subsequently as Major-General. Such act of supersession would be quite at variance with the settlement of 1796, and wholly inconsistent with every arrangement and regulation which have been subsequently established.

As a reference has not unfrequently been made to the system of promotion by seniority of the officers of the King's Artillery and Engineers, with a view of assimilating it to the system of

seniority of promotion of the officers in the East India Company's Army, by which a Lieutenant-Colonel becomes a Colonel on succeeding to that rank regimentally, it may be useful to observe in this place, that no just comparative inference can be drawn from this consideration, for the following reasons :—

These services in the King's Army are confined exclusively to their own arm. It very rarely happens that a sufficient body of Engineers or of Artillery is employed to give occasion for the active employment of an officer of the rank of Colonel. If the body of Artillery or of Engineers is large, the nature of the service of those arms, the horses and the matériel which must be sent with that body, generally require the employment of a General Officer of those arms, and in all probability the service of such bodies of Artillery and Engineers would be with an Army with which there would be numerous General Officers of all ranks.

The supersession, therefore, by the officers of the Artillery and Engineers of the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel of those of the Army of the Line in His Majesty's Service cannot occasion frequent or even inconvenient collision, as would most undoubtedly be the case if the Lieutenant-Colonels of the King's Army in India were to be superseded by the Lieutenant-Colonels of the Company's regiments of Artillery and Engineers on their respective promotions regimentally to the command of corps.

The only safe and unerring principle on which the system of promotion can be soundly and justly regulated as between the King's and the Company's officers in India, appears to be that which has been already alluded to, that under no possible circumstances can it be permitted that a Lieutenant-Colonel in the King's Service should be superseded by one junior to himself in the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, or Colonel, or subsequently as Major-General.

It must here be observed, that it was a direct violation of this principle that induced me to call your attention to the supersession of Colonel Thomas, of His Majesty's 20th Regiment, by Colonel Gilbert, of the Company's Service, an officer not only junior to Colonel Thomas in the Army, and superseding him in military rank, but who by such act of supersession was placed in command of the division in which the regiment of Colonel Thomas was actually serving.

As this principle appears to be the only safe rule upon which, as General Commanding-in-Chief, I can rest my conduct in the arrangement of all Regulations regarding the promotion of King's officers in India, I propose to adopt it as the foundation of the detailed discussions upon each of the propositions which you have forwarded.

There is one point in the propositions in each of the projects which must, however, be first adverted to, as it cannot be passed over without a more particular notice, and this is, that in which it is proposed to give a Colonel of the King's Army a pecuniary consideration on his being withdrawn from active duty, to avoid a collision; or, in other words, to pay him for the endurance of a military degradation. In all that has been said throughout the voluminous discussions which have taken place upon the subject of military promotions in India since 1786, the ruling principle has been to uphold the position of the King's officers, that they might not suffer in any collision of interests with the officers of the Company's Army in their character or military dignity, and thus to maintain them in the enjoyment of their full share of just and reasonable professional emoluments and advantages; but it could never be contemplated that the personal, pecuniary, and private interests of any individual should be sustained at the expense of the general and infinitely more important interests of the King's Military Service; and were this proposition to be adopted, that a Colonel of the King's Army could be withdrawn from active duty in favour of a junior Colonel in the Company's Army, and a sum of money paid to him as a compensation, the transaction could bear no other construction, in a professional sense, than that he had by such act consented to compromise the prospects of military honour and reputation for the immediate enjoyment of pecuniary advantage, and instead of tending to uphold the character of the King's officers, it must have a direct tendency to the contrary, and to deteriorate them individually and collectively in the estimation of their profession and of their country.

The proposition that such Colonel so superseded should be allowed to remain in India, until otherwise provided for, is liable also to very great objections in another point of view, inasmuch as the one act of supersession in his individual case, would be the cause of an act of injustice to the officers to whose prejudice he might hereafter be posted to a vacancy, and thus the usual and expected course of promotion, in so far, be impeded.

My object is exactly the same as that avowed by you: "To secure to the officers of each "Service their fair proportion of commands, and in so doing, to remove, in as far as may be "practicable, a fruitful source of jealousy between the two Services;" but this desirable end would not be attained by laying down any precise rule regulating the exact proportion of General Officers to each of the two Services, as such a rule would very soon be found to clash with the military rank of the claimants at each successive promotion or brevet. This end, therefore, can only be secured through the judicious and impartial conduct of the local and higher authorities, and by a close adherence to the principle laid down in the foregoing part of this letter.

With regard to the first proposition, that the General Officers of the Company's Army shall be increased to 90 from a combined list of the senior Colonels of the several Presidencies, and that their commissions shall be of the same validity, and be issued and signed in the same manner as such commissions now are, it must be observed that this measure would be in practice a partial brevet granted to the East India Company's Colonels at the expense of the Colonels of His Majesty's Army; or if it should also be intended to include those Colonels of equal rank in the King's Service, conformably to the principle above laid down, the practical effect must inevitably be, that as there would be a greater number of claimants for the same number of commands, the inconvenience now complained of by the clashing of the interests of the two Services would be increased in a proportionate ratio.

I must likewise remark that this proportion is brought forward at the moment the most unfavourable for its discussion, inasmuch as the Officers of the King's Army appear generally to entertain the apprehension that inattention to the recent recommendation of the Committee of the House of Commons upon Navy and Army Appointments, the system of periodical brevets will no longer be resorted to, and consequently that those who have not yet attained the rank of General Officer have little chance of ever reaching it.

The second proposition depending upon the decision of the first, it is not necessary to enter upon the discussion of it.

The third proposition states, "That the rank of Brigadier-General be continued to be con-"ferrred, as at present, to enable the Indian Government to fill the Division Commands, &c.;" and to this there does not appear to be any objection, provided it be always understood that no supersession of a King's Officer take place, as in the case of Colonel Thomas by Colonel Gilbert, already alluded to, the military principle in all armies being that a Colonel shall not upon the same service be superseded by a junior Colonel.

Upon the fourth proposition there does not appear to be any objection, as far as the King's Officers are concerned, that the rank of Colonel should be given to all Lieutenant-Colonels in India, whenever a junior obtains that rank regimentally, but with this understanding, that when the number of Field Officers may be too small in camp or quarters, Colonels not commanding Brigades will be placed on the Field Officers' roster, adhering of course to the regulation as it now stands, that all King's Lieutenant-Colonels so superseded should receive the brevet of Colonel.

The fifth and sixth propositions, containing the arrangements for the compensation of the Colonels of the King's Service who may happen to be superseded by the effect of any regulation, having been already admitted to, it is unnecessary to say more than that I could not, upon any view of the matter, concur in them.

The seventh proposition, that the number of Brigadier Commands to be held by His Majesty's and the Company's Officers respectively, be in the proportion of one of His Majesty's to four of the Company's, does not appear objectionable, being considered in proportion to the relative strength of the two Armies.

In so far as the King's Officers are concerned, there does not appear to be any objection to the eighth proposition of the Chair:—"That local Colonel's commissions be granted to all Lieu-"tenant-Colonels, whether of the King's or the Company's Service, whose commissions as "Lieutenant-Colonel are of anterior date to the Lieutenant-Colonel's commissions of officers who "have succeeded to regiments under the present system, and that officers of the rank of Colonel, "who have obtained regiments, shall have such an anterior revised date of commission of Colonel "as will place them in the correct relative seniority which they previously held as Lieutenant-"Colonels."

The rank of Colonel granted to a King's Aide-de-camp is permanent Army rank, and entitles him to the advantages belonging to that rank, for all military purposes, wherever he may be employed, according to the date of his commission as Colonel, and the number of Colonels of this description forming so very small a proportion as compared with the whole number of Colonels, that it is not probable that any inconvenience can be found from interference on their part in India.

Having now, I believe, touched upon every material point contained in your letter, and enclosures, I will at once conclude with the expression of my regret, that I have been under the unavoidable necessity of occupying so much of your valuable time and attention.

I have, &c.,

The Right Hon. Charles Grant. (Signed) HILL.

APPENDIX B.

Sir, Head-Quarters, Simla, 13 August, 1865.

I HAVE the honour, with much deference, to solicit the attention of His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, to some very important considerations affecting the position of the superior officers of Her Majesty's British forces. Thus, under the operation of the rules of promotion in the several services, the following full Colonels of the British Army now serving in India, viz.:—Colonel T. Williams, C.B.,* 4th Foot; Colonel D. Rainier, 98th Foot; Colonel E. A. Holdich, C.B., 20th Foot; Colonel A. C. Errington, 51st Foot; Colonel S. T. Christie, C.B., 80th Foot; Colonel E. Haythorne, 1st Foot, have been superseded in India by the promotion to the rank of General Officer of Colonels in the local service.†

* Appointed Major-General, with temporary rank, February 1865.

† Colonel T. Williams has been superseded by all Major-Generals on the Indian List between Sir W. Coghlan, and Major-General J. E. Landers, viz., 13, including Major-Generals Showers, C.B., McLeod, and Troup, C.B., Commanding Divisions.

Colonel Rainier, 98th, by all below Major-General Lang, viz., 17, including the above-mentioned Officers Commanding Divisions.

Colonel Holdich, 20th, by all below Major-General Showers, viz., 16, including Major-Generals McLeod and Troup, Commanding Divisions.

Colonel Errington, 51st, by all below Major-General Welchman, viz., 12.

Colonel Christie, 80th, by all below Major General Welchman, viz., 12.

Colonel E. Haythorne, Adjutant-General, by all below Major-General Landers, viz., 6.

2. It is seen that all the Colonels on the Local Lists in India of the year 1856 are now promoted to the effective rank of Major-General.

3. According to the averages of promotion in the British Army, the Colonels of 1854 will probably not have been absorbed in the rank of Major-General till the year 1868.

4. The supersession of the Colonels belonging to Her Majesty's British forces by the Indian local Colonels cannot fail to go on at an accelerated ratio for the following reasons, viz.: that the number of Colonels on the British Lists is immeasurably greater than that in the local Indian Lists, in proportion to the number of General Officers respectively borne on the two establishments. Thus the number of Generals of the different degrees is 272, in the British Service; the number of Colonels, by June Army List, is 394; the number of Generals on the Local List is 208; the number of Colonels, by the last Bengal Army List, is 123.

5. It has always been believed that the inequality to which attention has been invited, was in former times forbidden, under the orders of His late Majesty King William IV.

6. For some years the practice obtained of promoting all officers to the local rank of Major-General in India, who were immediately senior to officers of the Indian Service, who had been promoted by the Queen's Brevet.

7. In 1854, a new system of promotion was established, the old General Brevet being abolished. After some correspondence, it was ruled by the late Lord Hardinge, when Commanding-in-Chief in England, that, as a consequence of the new system of promotion, the practice above alluded to, known under the name of Fane promotion of Major-Generals, should no longer be permitted to exist.

8. Appeals against supersession have from time to time been made by Colonels of the British Service serving in India, which have been set aside under the ruling above quoted.

9. The question might therefore be allowed to rest, but for the fact that lately the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India has, with regard to all other ranks, declared the very principle on the assertion of which the quondam promotion of Fane Major-Generals rested; and, secondly, the frequent supersession of British Colonels which is now proceeding.

10. Thus it is now seen (*vide* Secretary of State's Despatch, D/ 17th June, 1864) that Lieutenant-Colonels, Majors, Captains, and Lieutenants, are promoted in the local Gazettes in India, to put them on a par in India with officers who obtained rank under the Staff Corps Warrant.

11. This having thus been practically asserted, with officers of inferior degree, the inquiry is now made by the old Colonels serving in India, whether the like principle should not also be applied in the case of Line Colonels who have been superseded by Major-Generals of the Indian Service.

12. The argument against this is, that the Indian Service is not the only one which presents a separate list of promotion, entailing such effects. Thus it is maintained that the Royal Artillery and Royal Marines being on separate Lists, occasional supersession of the Infantry and Cavalry Colonels takes place with regard to those branches of the Service, and *vice versâ*.

13. It is then argued that, if it be not objected to in those cases, there can be no reason for making an attempt to set aside the inequality in the case of the Indian officers.

14. In the first place, it may be observed, in answer to this argument, that it was always understood in the Army at large that it had been distinctly stipulated, when the rank of General was granted to the Indian officers, that the concession should not in any manner prejudice the condition of officers of like standing belonging to the Royal Army.

15. But, secondly, there is a further reason the analogy suggested by the Royal Artillery and Royal Marine Services does not stand the test of examination. The officers of those branches of the Service do not generally come into contact with Cavalry and Infantry officers.

16. Out of India, the ordinary divisional and brigade commands do not fall to them, whether in war or in time of peace.

17. In India, on the other hand, the Indian Major-Generals, who are now superseding the Colonels of the British Army in considerable numbers, will most assuredly take command of the latter as Generals of Divisions in the several Indian Presidencies, the very result being thus produced, against which, as we know, it was deemed formerly necessary to guard.

18. With respect, then, to the principle adopted for other ranks, I would venture to intimate for the general consideration of His Royal Highness, that no good reason can be assigned for making exception with regard to the particular rank of Major-General.

19. It has apeared to me, therefore, the subject would seem to me to be one which may be, with propriety, referred for the consideration of His Royal Highness and of the Right Honourable the Secretaries of State for India and War, with a view to the application of the old rule, by which the local rank of Major-General is given to officers having the rank of Colonel, who are superseded by the promotion of officers of the local armies of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay.

20. Supposing the old rule to be re-established, as above suggested, it would appear necessary, with regard to the Indian Service, on the other hand, that if that were to occur, which is apparently impossible from the constitution of the lists of the several armies, viz., the case of a Line Colonel being promoted in the ordinary course to the rank of Major-General, who might be junior to an Indian Colonel, the latter should be promoted locally in India to the rank of Major-General, in order to preserve perfect uniformity and equality between the two Services.

21. It is to be remarked that the rank of Major-General being conferred on Indian officers, not only for India, but for all the world, by the late changes, the state of things to which notice has been attracted is even more serious for the officers of the British Army than was originally contemplated when the remedy above alluded to was applied.

22. It may perhaps be assumed that, in practice generally, the two sets of officers would not come into contact, except in India.

23. The experience of the war of 1855–56 does, however, lead us to believe that in any development of the military resources of Great Britain for European war, this contingency would in all probability take place.

24. The argument contained in this letter would be hardly complete were I to omit to draw the attention of His Royal Highness to another general result of the constitution of the Lists of Indian Field Officers.

25. Thus, owing to the number of Colonels, Lieutenant-Colonels, and Majors being proportionately less to the General Officers as compared with the like ranks in the British Army List, an officer in the former, having been promoted to the rank of Field Officer, runs through the several ranks more rapidly than an officer in the British Service till the rank of General is reached.

26. Officers who became Brevet Majors in 1858 are now Lieutenant-Colonels in ordinary succession in the India Lists.

27. According to the last Royal Annual Army List, it is apparent that there are great numbers of Majors of 1855.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) W. R. MANSFIELD, General,
Commander-in-Chief in India.

P.S.—I would more especially invite your attention to the very important correspondence which took place on the matter of this letter during the command-in-chief of the late Lord Hill. The letter which more particularly lays down principles and rules is that from his Lordship to the President of the Board of Control, dated 25th March, 1834, in which the relative position of the King's Officers and those of the late Honourable East India Company is discussed in the most masterly manner; subsequent to the writing of that letter, took place the correspondence between the late Sir Henry Fane and the Government of India, which resulted in the conferring of the local rank of Major-General on such officers of the King's Service as had been superseded by those of the Honourable Company. I gather that copies of that correspondence must be in existence in your office, and I therefore abstain from sending copies, unless you should wish me to do so.

(Signed) W. R. MANSFIELD.

The Military Secretary,
Horse Guards, London, S.W.

APPENDIX C.

LIST of Colonels of the British Forces serving in *India*, who have been superseded in the Rank of Major-General by their Juniors of the Indian Forces.

Name.	Corps.	Date of Rank as Colonel.	How Employed.
		1858.	
Goodwyn	41st Foot	19th March	Commanding Brigade, Bengal.
Maxwell, G. V.	88th „	23rd „	„ „ „
Macdonell	3rd Rifle Brigade	20th July	„ „ „
Raines	95th Foot	20th „	„ „ Bombay.
Fenwick	10th „	26th „	„ „ Madras.
Wyatt	11th „	26th October	Commanding Regiment, Bengal.
		1859.	
Turner	Unattached	26th April	Commanding Brigade.
Longden	„	26th „	Adjutant-General.
		1860.	
Forrest	Unattached	8th March	Commanding Brigade, Bengal.
Gordon	91st Foot	31st August	Commanding Regiment, Madras.
Stanners	20th Hussars	18th November	Commanding Brigade, Bengal.
		1861.	
Pratt	23rd Foot	23rd January	Commanding Brigade, Bombay.
McMahon	36th „	4th May	Commanding Regiment, Bengal.
Maxwell, G. H.	88th „	11th June	„ „ „
		1862.	
Addison	2nd Foot	16th February	Commanding Regiment, Bombay.
Bright	19th „	1st May	„ „ Bengal.
Watson	82nd „	21st July	„ „ Bombay.
Glynn	3rd Rifle Brigade	29th October	„ „ Bengal.

Commanding Brigades	9
Commanding Regiments	8
Adjutant-General, Bengal	1
Total	18

Appendix D.

List of Forty-five Colonels for Promotion to the Rank of Major-General, and the cost of such Promotion.

Regimental Rank.	Names.	Whether on Full or Half-Pay.	Rate of Half-pay in each rank.	Difference between Half-pay and Pay of Major-General.	Total Cost.
			s. *d.*	*s.* *d.*	£ *s.* *d.*
Major	Prince of Saxe Weimar	Grenadier Guards	—	—	1 5 0
Lieut.-Colonel	Sir E. R. Wetherall ..	Unattached	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	A. Little	H. p., 9th Lancers ..	12 6	12 6	0 12 6
,, ..	J. Douglas	H. p., Depôt Battalion ..	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	Sir J. Douglas	Unattached	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	H. C. B. Daubeney ..	H. p., 71st Foot	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
Major	Hon. R. W. P. Curzon..	H. p., Grenadier Guards ..	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
Lieut.-Colonel ..	T. Tapp	103rd Foot	—	—	1 5 0
,, ..	Sir T. W. M'Mahon ..	H. p., 5th Dragoon Guards	12 6	12 6	0 12 6
,, ..	A. Maxwell	H. p., 46th Foot	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	R. T. Farren	Depôt Battalion	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	R. Wardlaw	H. p., 1st Dragoons ..	12 6	12 6	0 12 6
,, ..	J. T. Grant	H. p., 18th Foot	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	A. Low	H. p., Partr. Service ..	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	P. Hill	H. p., Rifle Brigade ..	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	Sir E. H. Greathed	Unattached	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	Sir J. Jones	I. F. O.	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	W. N. Custance ..	H. p., Cavalry Depôt ..	12 6	12 6	0 12 6
,, ..	A. C. Bentinck	I. F. O.	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	Sir R. D. Kelly.. ..	H. p., 34th Foot	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	J. R. Stuart	H. p., 21st Foot	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	Hon. R. Rollo	Unattached	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
Major	E. H. F. Pocklington ..	H. p., 52nd Foot	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
Lieut.-Colonel ..	Sir C. W. D. Staveley ..	H. p., 44th Foot	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	H. T. Warre	H. p., 57th Foot	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	J. E. Goodwyn	41st Foot	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	R. De Salis	H. p., 8th Hussars ..	12 6	12 6	0 12 6
,, ..	A. T. Hayland	H. p., 56th Foot	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	G. V. Maxwell	88th Foot	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
Major	E. S. Smith	Unattached	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
Lieut.-Colonel ..	E. R. Jeffreys	Depôt Battalion	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
Major	Hon. F. Colborne ..	H. p., 6th Foot	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
Lieut.-Colonel ..	Hon. Sir G. G. Foley ..	H. p., 44th Foot	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	C. R. Egerton	H. p., Depôt Battalion ..	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	E. Elmhirst	H. p., Depôt Battalion ..	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	R. C. H. Taylor ..	I. F. O.	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	R. N. Tinley	H. p., Cape Rifles.. ..	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	E. A. Somerset.. ..	Unattached	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	A. C. Goodenough ..	H. p., Depôt Battalion ..	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	P. L. McDougall ..	H. p., Canadian Rifles ..	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	A. MacDonell	Seconded Rifle Brigade ..	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	J. A. R. Raines ..	,, 95th Foot ..	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	W. Fenwick	,, 10th ,, ..	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	J. A. Street	H. p., Depôt Battalion ..	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
,, ..	C. Herbert	Retired, 54th Foot ..	11 0	14 0	0 14 0
	Total per Diem ..	.. ..	..	..	32 4 6
	Total per Annum ..	.. ..	..	..	11,762 2 6

Appendix E.

Combined List of the Major-Generals of the British and Indian Armies, showing the Date each Officer was Promoted to the Rank of Colonel, and to the Rank of Major-General, from the date of the Amalgamation Warrant:—viz., 1st January, 1862.

NAMES. (British Officers in Roman Letters, Indian in *Italics.*)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.	Date of Promotion to Major-General.
Willoughby Trevelyan, Bombay Cavalry	28 *Nov.* 1854	1 *Jan.* 1862.
Francis Rowcroft, C.B., *Bengal Infantry*	28 „ „	1 „ „
Edward Rowley Hill	28 „ „	2 Feb. „
George William Key	28 „ „	6 „ „
Edward Pole	28 „ „	16 „ „
Frederick Holt Robe, C.B.	28 „ „	14 March „
Sir Robert Walpole	28 „ „	30 May „
A. J. Lawrence	28 „ „	1 June „
Honourable George Cadogan	28 „ „	3 „ „
Hugh Troup, Bengal Infantry	28 „ „	10 „ „
G. J. Jameson, Bombay Infantry	28 „ „	15 „ „
J. C. H. Gisbone	28 „ „	28 „ „
W. M. Ramsay, Bengal Infantry	28 „ „	1 *July* „
C. P. Ainslie	28 „ „	7 „ „
H. Lyson, Bombay Infantry	28 „ „	16 „ „
Sir Archibald Boyle, Kt., Bengal Infantry	28 „ „	2 *Aug.* „
Freeman Murray	28 „ „	13 „ „
Honourable Alexander Nelson Hood	28 „ „	19 „ „
David Russell	28 „ „	3 Sept. „
Richard A. Bayly, Bombay Infantry	28 „ „	6 „ „
A. M. Burmester	3 Sept. 1862	23 „ „
David Simpson, Bengal Infantry	28 *Nov.* 1854	2 *Oct.* „
Horatio Shirley	28 „ „	24 „ „
William Samuel Newton	28 „ „	6 Nov. „
George Dixon	28 „ „	7 „ „
Egerton C. W. W. Milman	28 „ „	9 „ „
Spencer Perceval	28 „ „	9 „ „
Henry Cooper	28 „ „	9 „ „
Randal Rumley	28 „ „	9 „ „
Right Honourable Sir Henry Storks	28 „ „	12 „ „
Edward Altham Cumberlege, Bengal Infantry	28 „ „	22 „ „
John Macdonald, Bengal Infantry	28 „ „	12 *Dec.* „
Thomas Charlton Smith	28 „ „	21 „ „
Honourable George C. W. Forester	28 „ „	29 Jan. 1863.
Edward Cooper Hodge, C.B.	28 „ „	30 „ „
Thomas Crombie	28 „ „	5 Feb. „
Henry Edward Doherty	28 „ „	8 „ „
Augustus Halifax Ferryman	28 „ „	12 „ „
William John Ridley, Scots Fusilier Guards	28 „ „	13 „ „
William Raikes Faber	28 „ „	9 March „
Sir Charles S. Stuart, Bombay Infantry	28 „ „	12 „ „
T. H. Shuldham, Bengal Infantry	28 „ „	18 „ „
T. J. Galloway	28 „ „	27 „ „
Sir John Garvock	28 „ „	1 April „
William Jones	28 „ „	1 „ „
John Butler, Bengal Infantry	28 „ „	3 „ „
George Binney	28 „ „	17 „ „
Honourable A. H. Gordon	28 „ „	8 June „
James Houghton, Bombay Infantry	28 „ „	10 „ „
William Lang	28 „ „	29 „ „
Corbet Cotton	28 „ „	6 July „
Mathew Smith	28 „ „	9 Sept. „
Henry Bates	28 „ „	9 Oct „
Thomas Maitland Wilson	28 „ „	7 Jan. 1864.
George Staunton	28 „ „	12 „ „
W. C. M'Leod, Madras Infantry	28 „ „	18 „ „
Charles Crutchley	28 „ „	31 „ „
Walter Hamilton	28 „ „	3 Feb. „
Charles Rochfort Scott	28 „ „	21 „ „
Mark Kerr Atherley	28 „ „	12 March „
Sir T. Chute	28 „ „	9 April „

Appendix E.—*continued.*

Names. (British Officers in Roman Letters, Indian in *Italics.*)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.	Date of Promotion to Major-General.
W. Gust Brown	28 Nov. 1854	29 April 1864
Henry Jervis	28 „ „	17 May „
Colin Troup, Bengal Infantry	28 „ „	26 „ „
G. A. Baillie, Madras Infantry	28 „ „	28 „ „
J. Welshman, Bengal Infantry	28 „ „	25 *June* „
Michael William Smith	28 „ „	4 July „
Sir N. B. Chamberlain	28 „ „	5 *Aug.* „
John Maxwell Perceval	28 „ „	8 „ „
Henry William Stisted	28 „ „	10 „ „
David Babington, Madras Infantry	28 „ „	17 „ „
P. M. N. Guy	28 „ „	9 Sept. „
Francis Seymour	28 „ „	10 „ „
Charles Steuart	28 „ „	3 Oct. „
F. R. A. Freeman, Madras Infantry	28 „ „	21 „ „
John Leslie Denis	28 „ „	28 „ „
C. R. Sackvill, Lord West	28 „ „	29 „ „
F. P. Haines	28 „ „	25 „ „
W. Radcliffe	28 „ „	9 Dec. „
John Arthur Lambert	28 „ „	27 „ „
William Ferguson Beatson, Bengal Infantry	28 „ „	8 *Jan.* „
William O'Grady Haly	28 „ „	12 „ „
H. P. Raymond	28 „ „	6 Feb. „
Lord H. H. M. Percy	28 „ „	10 „ „
W. C. E. Napier	28 „ „	9 March „
J. E. Landers, Bengal Infantry	28 „ „	12 „ „
C. H. Ellice	28 „ „	23 „ „
E. R. Mainwaring, Bengal Staff Corps	7 *May* 1855	23 *March* 1865
H. R. Jones	28 Nov. 1854	2 April „
Auchmuty Tucker, Bengal Staff Corps	2 *April* 1856	9 „ „
Sir T. Biddulph	28 Nov. 1854	31 May „
P. Harris, Bengal Staff Corps	8 *June* 1856	13 *June* „
James Travers, Bengal Infantry	6 *Dec.* „	23 *July* „
Charles Hagart	28 Nov. 1854	28 „ „
Thomas M. Steele	28 „ „	17 Aug. „
John Liptrap, Bengal Infantry	20 *June* 1857	22 „ „
William Chambre	28 Nov. 1854	28 „ „
Honourable A. C. Legge	28 „ „	28 „ „
M. Dalyell	28 „ „	28 „ „
James Creagh	28 „ „	28 „ „
H. S. Stephens	28 „ „	31 „ „
J. M'Queen	28 „ „	5 „ „
Charles Smith	28 „ „	5 „ „
Edgar Gibson	28 „ „	5 „ „
Edward Last	28 „ „	5 „ „
Francis Plunkett Dunne	28 „ „	26 Sept. „
Randon J. P. Vassal	28 „ „	26 „ „
J. P. Sparks	28 „ „	26 „ „
Hubert Marshal, Madras Infantry	20 *June* 1857	9 *Oct.* „
John Liddel, Bombay Infantry	20 „ „	20 „ „
R. Chetwode	28 Nov. 1854	24 „ „
J. P. Westropp	28 „ „	24 „ „
Edward Darnell, Madras Staff Corps	20 *June* 1857	20 *Nov.* „
E. C. Fletcher	28 Nov. 1854	12 Jan. 1866
James Scargill	28 „ „	12 „ „
Robert Lewin	28 „ „	12 „ „
Samuel Tryon	28 „ „	14 „ „
Thomas Williams	28 „ „	14 „ „
Richard Wilbraham	28 „ „	26 „ „
H. Palmer, Bengal Staff Corps	29 *July* 1857	7 *Feb.* „
David Pott	22 *Aug.* „	15 „ „
William Irvin	28 Nov. 1854	3 March „
Frank Adams	28 „ „	4 „ „
J. R. Brunker	28 „ „	10 „ „
H. D. Griffiths	28 „ „	31 „ „
J. Webber Smith	28 „ „	20 April „
L. S. O'Connor	28 „ „	24 „ „
F. D. George	28 „ „	6 May „
P. T. Cherry, Madras Cavalry	23 *Nov.* 1857	27 „ „
John Yorke	28 Nov. 1854	17 June „
H. D. O'Halloran	28 „ „	19 „ „
H. R. H. Frederick of Schleswig-Holstein	— —	3 July „

Appendix E—*continued.*

Names. (British Officers in Roman Letters, Indian in *Italics.*)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.	Date of Promotion to Major-General.
P. K. McSkinner, Bombay Staff Corps	28 *Nov.* 1857	23 *July* 1866.
W. E. Mulcaster, Bengal Staff Corps	28 „ „	26 „ „
Orfeur Cavenagh, Bengal Staff Corps	28 „ „	17 *Sept.* „
J. H. E. Dalrymple	28 Nov. 1854	28 Oct. „
J. S. Paton, Bengal Staff Corps	28 „ 1857	29 „ „
H. J. Pelly, Bombay	1 *Dec.* „	6 *Nov.* „
J. M. B. F. Tyler, Bengal Staff Corps	19 *Jan.* 1858	13 „ „
R. R. Younghusband, Bombay Staff Corps	2 *March* „	6 *Dec.* „
H. H. Graham	28 Nov. 1854	20 Jan. 1867.
J. D. Macpherson, Bengal Infantry	5 *April* 1858	28 „ „
H. Renny	28 Nov. 1854	2 Feb. „
G. Campbell	28 „ „	4 „ „
R. Shubrick, Madras Infantry	18 *June* 1858	12 „ „
R. N. Faunce, Madras Staff Corps	20 *July* „	26 „ „
J. J. Bisset	28 Nov. 1854	8 March „
J. W. Bayley, Madras Staff Corps	14 *Oct.* 1858	13 „ „
C. Reid	26 *April* 1859	5 *April* „
W. B. Wemyss, Bengal Cavalry	20 *July* „	3 July „
J. Armstrong	28 Nov. 1854	5 „ „
E. A. Holdrich	28 „ „	3 Sept. „
R. N. Phillips	28 „ „	8 Dec. „
G. P. Wish, Bombay Staff Corps	2 *June* 1860	9 „ „
G. Malcolm, Bombay Infantry	31 *Aug.* „	15 „ „
Sir A. H. Horsford	28 Nov. 1854	1 Jan. „
W. D. P. Patton	28 „ „	1 „ „
G. J. Carey	28 „ „	21 „ „
Honourable P. E. Herbert	28 „ „	28 „ „
E. L. Russell, Bombay Infantry	7 *Oct.* 1860	30 „ „
Arthur Bolton	28 Nov. 1854	31 „ „
Sir H. B. Edwardes, Bengal Infantry	18 *Oct.* 1860	6 *Feb.* „
D. E Mackirdy	28 Nov. 1854	21 „ „
H. F. Durnford, Bengal Infantry	18 *Dec.* 1860	22 „ „
C. Birdwood, Bombay Infantry	9 *April* 1861	6 *March* „
G. W. Bishop, Bengal Infantry	2 *Nov.* „	6 „ „
G. Ramsay, Bengal Staff Corps	1 *Jan.* 1862	6 „ „
H. Pritchard, Madras Staff Corps	1 „ „	6 „ „
H. W. Matthews, Bengal Infantry	1 „ „	6 „ „
C. T. Chamberlain, Bengal Staff Corps	14 *April* 1862	6 „ „
J. D. Stewart, Bombay Infantry	20 „ „	6 „ „
C. B. Prior, Bengal	10 *June* „	6 „ „
H. B. Lumsden, Bengal Staff Corps	15 „ „	6 „ „
G. De Sausmarez, Madras Infantry	16 *July* „	6 „ „
J. S. Brownrigg	28 Nov. 1854	13 March „
W. M. S. McMurdo	28 „ „	27 „ „
W. Munro	28 „ „	29 „ „
A. C. Errington	28 „ „	9 April „
F. W. Burrough, Bengal Infantry	5 *Oct.* 1862	9 „ „
C. A. Edwards	28 Nov. 1854	19 „ „
S. T. Christie	28 „ „	21 „ „
W. K. Babington, Madras Infantry	12 *Dec.* 1862	22 „ „
W. M. Wood	24 Nov. 1854	1 May „
H. Smyth	28 „ „	9 „ „
S. Briggs, Madras Staff Corps	6 *Jan.* 1863	28 *June* „
Lord Mark Kerr	28 Nov. 1854	12 July „
H. W. Whitfield	28 „ „	13 Aug. „
L. S. Hough, Bombay Staff Corps	19 *Jan.* 1863	16 „ „
John Wilkie	28 Nov. 1854	25 „ „
H. P. de Bathe	28 „ „	29 „ „
H. W. Blake, Madras Infantry	12 *March* 1863	19 *Oct.* „
R. G. Taylor, Bengal Staff Corps	3 *April* „	28 „ „
W. F. Nuthall, Bengal Infantry	21 „ „	9 *Nov.* „
R. Waddy	28 Nov. 1854	10 „ „
M. Galwey, Madras Infantry	9 *May* 1863	18 „ „
Thomas H. Tidy	28 Nov. 1854	22 „ „
Edmund Haythorne	28 „ „	23 „ „
Thomas Brooke	28 „ „	28 „ „
H. Dalrymple White	28 „ „	2 Dec. „
W. S. R. Norcott	29 June 1855	10 „ „
Daniel Lysons	17 July „	27 „ „
W. L., Earl of Longford	17 „ „	31 „ „

Appendix F.

Memorandum by the Duke of Wellington, dated 18th September, 1827.

It appears that previous to the year 1806, the practice prevailed of promoting Officers of the East India Company's Army of the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel to be Colonel of a regiment, and to grant such Officer His Majesty's commission of Colonel on the day of his promotion to be a Colonel of a regiment, thus superseding all the Lieutenant-Colonels of His Majesty's regiments serving in India, as well as those of the Service of the East India Company, who might be senior to the Lieutenant-Colonel of the East India Company's Service so promoted.

This practice was complained of, if I am not mistaken, first by the Officers in the Service of the East India Company in relation to the promotion of the Lieutenant-Colonels of Cavalry to be Colonels of regiments of Cavalry, over the heads of their seniors of other branches of the Service, and of the promotion of the Lieutenant-Colonels of regiments, generally of one establishment, to be Colonels of regiments on that establishment over the heads of their seniors on other establishments, and not by the Officers of His Majesty's regiments till afterwards, if at all.

Indeed I have reason to doubt that the subject was ever complained of by His Majesty's Officers, and I believe that the Regulation of 1806 was founded exclusively upon the complaints of the Officers of the Service of the East India Company of the operation of the letter of the Regulation of 1796 upon the Service of the East India Company.

It is now discovered, however, that the Regulation of 1806, although strictly in conformity with the spirit of the Regulation of 1796, operated injuriously, not so much to the private interests of Officers but to the Service itself, and an anonymous writer has supplied the arguments by which that Regulation is to be overturned.

I admit the truth of all the reasoning upon which the Regulation of 1796 was founded. By this admission I do not intend to pronounce any unqualified approbation of all the details of that Regulation, but I approve of the principle that men holding commissions of the same denomination should rank with each other according to the dates of their several appointments.

The nature of different services necessarily occasions a diversity in the rates of promotion of the Officers of such service respectively; and the anomalous nature of the service of the King's Army, scattered as it is in all parts of the habitable globe, consisting as it does of persons of all classes and descriptions, liable as it is to perpetual variations of numbers and establishments, and the establishment in it of promotion by purchase, of sale to and purchase from half-pay, render all comparison between the rates of promotion to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel of the Officers of the King's Army with the rate of promotion to the same rank of the Officers of any other Army quite useless.

I would here observe that the Officers of the East India Company's Armies attain the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel after very different periods of service in each of the three Presidencies, and in the three arms in each Presidency, and after very different periods of service at different times. The inequality in the relative rate of promotion to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel is not therefore confined to the relation of the East India Company's to the King's Army.

From the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel an Officer of the King's Army advances only by rotation, with very trifling exceptions not worthy of discussion in such a paper as this; and the object of the Regulation ought to be to keep each Officer in his relative position with his brother Officers of both Services from this rank forward.

Having commenced by laying down as a principle, that Officers holding commissions of the same denominations ought to rank according to seniority of date of that Commission, having ever manifested the utmost confidence in the native troops of India and in their Officers, I may venture in a paper of this description to say that the safety of the dominion in India depends essentially upon the gallantry, efficiency, reputation, honour, and spirit of the European Officers and troops, and particularly of those in His Majesty's Service.

The Officers in the service of the East India Company have many advantages. They must fill all the efficient situations on the General Staff of the Army, and with few exceptions all the situations of emolument.

The Company's Army in the East Indies are in fact principals, and that of His Majesty only auxiliary, however brilliant the service of His Majesty's troops, and however necessary in every enterprize of importance, and every effort to alter this relation only tends to establish it more firmly. It is founded in the nature of the Political Government in its separation from that of His Majesty's, and in the nature of the service, of the language of the country, and of the climate. But it will not answer to lower the spirit of this Auxiliary Army. An Officer who has distinguished himself at the head of one of His Majesty's regiments, and who may thereby have rendered essential service at an important moment, must not be liable to be superseded by one junior to himself in the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, either as Colonel, or subsequently as a Major-General. Such supersession would be quite inconsistent with the spirit of the settlement of 1796, and with the letter of that of 1806, called for as it was by the Officers of the East India Company's Army, and not by that of the King.

The anonymous writer refers to the state of the promotion of the Corps of Royal Artillery and Engineers under the Ordnance; and because the Lieutenant-Colonels of these corps are promoted regimentally to the rank of Colonel as vacancies occur in these corps respectively, without reference to their relative position in the General Army List, he contends that the same measure of promotion ought to be adopted in each of the Armies under the three Presidencies in India.

The anonymous writer, however, is not possibly aware, and at all events has not mentioned that the Officers of the Artillery and Engineers are prevented by custom, if not by positive Regulation from being employed in the General Command of His Majesty's troops.

Their services are confined exclusively to their own arm. It happens but seldom that a sufficient body of Engineers or Artillery is employed to give occasion for the active employment of an Officer of the rank of Colonel. If the body of Artillery or of Engineers is large, the nature of the service of those arms, the horses, and the material which must be sent with such body, generally require the employment of a General Officer of those arms; and in all probability the service of such bodies of Artillery and Engineers would be with an Army with which there would be General Officers of all ranks.

These supersessions then of the Officers of the Artillery and Engineers of the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, of those of the Army of the Line cannot occasion daily collisions, as must the supersessions of the Lieutenant-Colonels of the King's regiments in India, by the Lieutenant-Colonels of the Company's regiments, of the same arm, promoted to be Colonels of regiments.

The fact stated by the anonymous writer does not apply to the case, and the reasoning founded upon it is fallacious.

The next point to be considered is the proposal of the President of the Board of Control, viz., that a Brevet of Colonel should be granted by His Majesty to every Lieutenant-Colonel, whether of the King's Service in India or of the Company's Service, after 10 years' service as Lieutenant-Colonels.

The effect of this Brevet would be to promote permanently the Lieutenant-Colonel in the Company's Service, that is to say a Lieutenant-Colonel of the year 1817 would be a Colonel in the Service of the East India Company, and of His Majesty in the year 1827, and he would hereafter be made a Major-General in His Majesty's Service, in the same year with the Officers of His Majesty's Service promoted to be Colonels in the year 1827.

The Lieutenant-Colonel of His Majesty's Service of the year 1817, would equally be made a Colonel in the year 1827; but not in His Majesty's Service generally. His Brevet of Colonel would be applicable to India only, and he would be promoted to a Major-General in His Majesty's Service only, when those Officers should be promoted to that rank, whose Commissions of Lieutenant-Colonel would bear the same date as his of Lieutenant-Colonel.

It may be stated that this Officer would probably not be in India when the supersession in the rank of Major-General would take place, and if he were, His Majesty would have it in his power to apply a remedy.

It must be observed that this remedy must be of the nature of a Local Brevet given to a particular individual which it has been the object of all the Regulations to avoid.

This is not all: the Lieutenant-Colonels of the King's Army first for promotion are those of the year 1812. The plan of the President of the Board of Control would give those serving in India an advance over them of from one to five years.

Every regiment sent to India hereafter in the progress of the relief of the Army in that part of the world, must have its Lieutenant-Colonel promoted accordingly; and I need not point out the expense of this arrangement. It has already been stated that the advance of five years in the promotion of the Lieutenant-Colonels of the East India Company's Army will give them an advance of five years in the promotion to be Major-Generals.

They will be made Major-Generals at the same time with Lieutenant-Colonels of the King's Service of the year 1812.

What is to become of the Lieutenant-Colonels of the King's Service promoted henceforward to be Colonels, *now* bearing commissions of Lieutenant-Colonel of a date prior to 1817? Are they to have their commissions of Colonel antedated when sent to service in India?

Are they likewise to be promoted to be Major-General in India only at the same time with the Officers of the East India Company's Service of the same date of rank, and to be re-called from the command of their regiments when still able to exercise that command with advantage to the public? or are they to be employed with their regiments with the Brevet rank of Colonel, their juniors of the East India Company's Service of the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, from which all ought to start fairly, according to the spirit of the arrangement of the Regulation of 1796, and according to the letter of that of 1806, serving in the same Army as Major-Generals?

I am certain that the President of the Board of Control will see, that whatever may be the necessity for increasing the number of Colonels and Major-Generals in the East India Company's Army, the scheme will not work better than that proposed by the anonymous writer.

(Signed) W.

APPENDIX G.

EXTRACT from the "London Gazette," of 1st May, 1855.

Memorandum.

Horse Guards,
25th April, 1855.

IN order to remove any doubt which may exist as to the rank and precedence of the Officers of the Honourable East India Company's Service, it is Her Majesty's pleasure that Officers of the Honourable East India Company's Service, whose Commissions shall be signed by authorities duly deputed to do so by Her Majesty, shall have rank and precedence with Officers of Her Majesty's Regular Army, according to the dates of their Commissions, in all parts of Her Majesty's dominions or elsewhere.

APPENDIX E.

MEMORANDUM upon the Supersession of British Officers by Officers of the late Honourable East India Company's Army, by Major-General Sir Percy E. Herbert, M.P.

1. THE Officers of the British Army are at the present time being superseded on a very large scale by their juniors of the Indian Army. This is a grievous professional injury to them, and they claim in justice to be protected from it.

2. So far back as 1807 the Duke of York, then Commander-in-Chief, claimed protection to British Officers serving in India from a similar supersession, although on a smaller scale.

3. The Government of the day took steps to remedy the evil.

4. Later the Duke of Wellington expressed the same views in the plainest language, as later still did Lord Hill, when individual cases of supersession occurred.

5. The evil and injury were always admitted and a remedy attempted.

6. This is a brief recapitulation of what took place on the subject at the time when Officers of the East Indian Army had no military rank west of the Cape of Good Hope, and were consequently in the eye of the law civilians in England.

7. In 1854, during the Russian War, with a view to enable Indian Officers to be employed with the Turkish or other contingent forces alongside of British troops, it was decided to give English rank to those employed, as an assault upon one of them by an English soldier would not have rendered him liable to punishment under martial law for striking an Officer, the Officers of the Indian Army being civilians in the eye of the law, except in Asia or East of the Cape of Good Hope.

8. It was granted, however, as a gracious boon from Her Majesty to the whole Indian Army. It was neither grudged nor complained of by the English Army.

9. In 1858, the Act abolishing the East India Company as the Governing Body of India was passed, and contained the following passage referring to the Officers of the Indian Army:

"And shall be entitled to the like pay, pensions, allowances, and privileges, and the like "advantages as regards promotion and otherwise, as if they had continued in the service of the "said Company."

10. Can it be maintained now, that this guarantee was intended to give the Indian Officers a right to supersede hundreds of senior British Officers, when supersession by a few, or even one individual Officer had been formerly guarded against?

11. Can it be supposed that Her Majesty would have been advised in 1854 to give the Indian Officers at large rank and precedence all over the world with British Officers according to their dates of commissions, at a time when the British Army was actually engaged in an arduous war, if the result of Her gracious boon was to be supersession and injury to Her own Army?

12. Can it be supposed that, if the East India Company had continued to exist as before,

Her Majesty might not have been advised to withdraw that boon rather than allow the continuance of the injury now complained of?

13. Unless all these propositions can be maintained, the terms of the guarantee given by Parliament do not bar the redress of the grievance; and if they are maintained then Parliament must be appealed to to authorise the remedy of the unintentional injustice arising out of the Act of 1858.

14. In 1861 the amalgamation was carried out, but in a manner unfair to the English Army.

15. Instead of amalgamating the Officers as they stood at that date—

General Officers with General Officers,
Colonels with Colonels,

and so on, letting all rise from rank to rank in order of seniority, the amalgamation was made prospective in a great measure, so that Junior Officers of the Indian Army were secured promotion over their seniors in the Queen's Army.

16. In other words Officers in the rank of Colonels were not to be amalgamated until they had passed over their seniors to the rank of Major-General.

17. When they had obtained this advantage, and superseded their seniors, amalgamation was to begin.

18. Possibly this was done under the false impression that the Parliamentary Guarantee required it, as the Indian Officers claimed that under their rules they would obtain quicker promotion than under the English rules. At any rate the injury about to be done to the Queen's Officers appears to have been entirely overlooked.

19. On the part of the English Army it is maintained, that the Parliamentary Guarantee was intended to secure the Indian Officers from being cast adrift or harshly dealt with by the new Indian Government under a Secretary of State, to secure them as good promotion as they had hitherto had and could fairly expect; and that it never was, or could have been the intention of Parliament to give them any claim to supersede the British Officers by hundreds, the more especially, when, as at present, by financial and other arrangements, they are receiving promotion far beyond what they ever used to obtain, or could have ever expected to obtain, under the Government of the East India Company.

20. The accompanying Lists are prepared, (I) showing the respective positions that Officers of the two armies held, according to the dates of their Commissions as Colonel, and (II) the number of the Senior British Officers over whom the Indian Officers now in the rank of Major-General have been promoted.

21. It will be seen that the supersession is wholesale, and it will continue so long as any Officer remains upon the Indian List who was an Officer of the East Indian Company's Army.

22. In three years' time the vacancies on the India List of Major-Generals will partially fall to the lot of the English Officers; but the result will be very trifling for many years to come, the principal result being that Officers on the Indian List will pass over the heads of those Indian Officers who were transferred to the Staff Corps as well as the British Officers who are their seniors.

23. 87 have already passed over their seniors since January 1861.

24. During the next three years, 31 more Indian Colonels will pass over the heads of more than 200 British Colonels senior to themselves.

25. Colonels Farquharson, Corfield, and St. John, in January 1861, superseded 47 Colonels senior to themselves.

26. In 1867 Colonel Bayley superseded 80 of his seniors; Colonel Reid, 101 of his seniors; Colonel Wemyss, 103.

27. In 1868, Colonel Durnsford, and 10 other Indian Colonels superseded senior Colonels in numbers varying in each case from 126 to 179.

28. 10 other Indian Officers, in 1868, superseded from 182 to 213 Colonels senior to themselves.

29. Lastly, Colonel Hamilton, of the Indian Army, in 1869, superseded 215 Officers when he was promoted to the rank of Major-General.

30. If the present system is allowed to continue, Colonel Shakespear and several other Officers of the Indian Army, Colonels of 1866, will, in 1872, supersede from 290 to 300 British Colonels, some of them Colonels of 1858—eight years their seniors in the rank of Colonel. It must be borne in mind that these numbers are exclusive of the Artillery and Engineer Officers of whom Colonel Hamilton superseded about 37.

31. After three years, the Indian Staff Corps Officers will not be promoted out of their turns, and the senior of them on the amalgamated list—Colonel Salmon—will have to wait till the 200 British Colonels mentioned in paragraph 24 are promoted.

32. Allowing for the increase of the British Establishment of General Officers by transfer of Staff Corps Generals from the Indian Establishment, and by casualties on the list of Colonels, this will take from twelve to fourteen years from the present time.

The Report of Colonel Egerton's Committee of last year says fifteen years.

33. In the meanwhile, the Colonels on the Indian List (not Staff Corps) will be promoted to vacancies on the Indian List of Generals, beginning with Colonel Reddie, Colonel of 1866, down to Colonel Lukin, Colonel of 1869,—48 in number.

34. The vacancies to which they will be entitled will be those which occur in the Indian List of General Officers (173 in number) which will, on an average, be 11 a year, less those which will fall to the lot of the English Establishment as above named.

35. At 11 a year, in nine years there will be 99 vacancies, of which the Indian Officers will probably get 44, the English Officers 55.

36. Therefore in 12 or 13 years, Colonel Lukin, a Colonel of 1869, will be promoted to Major-General on the Indian List.

37. Meanwhile twelve years will, at the outside, promote of the English Officers :—

In twelve years at 18 a year	216
Add for casualties in List of Colonels	18
And for vacancies in Indian List filled from British List ..	55
Total	289

38. As shown by the above calculation 289 British Colonels, which will come down to Colonel Calthorpe, a Colonel of 1866.

39. The constant supersession will therefore remain in full force all the next twelve years, and afterwards so long as an Indian List remains.

40. Colonel Lukin will supersede in 1881, about 165 Colonels senior to himself, belonging to the British and Staff Corps Lists, as Colonel Hamilton superseded 215 British Colonels in July 1869; and after 1881 the vacancies on the Indian List of Generals will be filled by Indian Officers who have not yet even attained the rank of Colonel, over the heads of the British and Staff Corps Officers who are Colonels of 1866.

41. The following paragraphs of Colonel Egerton's report demand attention :—

" 26. Supersession previously was only felt in India, but now, it follows the Officers of the " British Army, and affects them wherever they are associated with Officers in the Indian " Service in all parts of Her Majesty's dominions.

" 27. It is now a more grave and substantial injury than at the time Lord Hill so forcibly " condemned it.

" 28. It is not only in respect to the Senior Colonels of the British List that the operation " of the Royal Warrant of 15th June, 1864, has had an injurious effect; but the position and " prospects of those Colonels of the Indian Staff Corps who head the Amalgamated List, and " will have to rise on that List, have, if possible, been more grievously and detrimentally " affected, and their case equally demands a remedy.

" 29. At the present average rate of promotion to the rank of Major-General on the " British List, it will take 15 *years* to promote the Colonel next before Colonel Salmon, a Staff " Corps Officer, who heads the Amalgamated List.

" 30. At the present average rate of promotion to the rank of Major-General on the " Indian List, it will take *three years* to promote the Colonel next before Colonel Salmon on " that List. Hence, under existing arrangements, there will be a difference of 12 years in " the date of rank as Major-General between Colonel Salmon and the next Senior to him on " the Indian List—Colonel Shakespear,—although their commissions *as Colonel* date on the " same day, and the former entered the Service 14 *years before* the latter.

" 38. Eventually there will be between 90 and 100 General Officers added to the British " Establishment, on account of the Indian Staff Corps. Of these, about one-half will be trans- " ferred in a batch, as provided by Article 24 of the Warrant of 3rd February, 1866; and, if " the provisions of Article 23 of the same Warrant were to be strictly enforced, the remainder " (say 45) would be added from time to time in the order in which the Indian Staff Corps " Colonels would have been promoted had they remained on the Indian Establishment, instead " of being placed on the Amalgamated List of Colonels of the British Army.

" The latter addition would probably commence about the end of the year 1871, and " terminate in 1877."

42. There being now 173 Generals on the Indian Establishment, it is shown in the extracts above quoted, that in about the year 1877 the English List of Major-Generals will have been increased by about 90 to 100 Generals of the Indian Service being transferred to it, and will have attained its maximum.

43. The list of Colonels of British Army and Staff Corps will get all the vacancies that occur in that List.

44. There will, however, remain between 70 and 80 Generals on the Indian List, the vacancies on which list will be filled by the Indian Officers who are not on the Staff Corps.

45. These, when they became Colonels, would supersede thier seniors in obtaining the rank of Major-General, and would supersede both Staff Corps and the British Officers.

46. Thus the vacancies on the Indian List of 70 or 80 Generals would in 1881 be filled by officers who, at the present time, have not even attained the rank of Colonel, while 150 officers who are now serving in the British Army or in the Staff Corps, would still be unpromoted to the rank of Major-General.

I am aware that it has been proposed to rectify the position of each Officer in the List of Major-Generals, when he attains that rank.

This would be entirely inadequate as a remedy for the injury complained of, although of course a step in the right direction.

Justice demands that the Officers who have been wrongly promoted to the rank of Major-General shall not attain the rank of Lieut.-General until it comes to their turn in the corrected List of Major-Generals.

That all the superseded Officers receive, without delay, the rank of Major-General.

This will cause a large increased charge for their unattached pay, to be borne either by the English or Indian Treasury.

As the grievance has arisen from arrangements made by the Government of India, the expense of rectifying it ought not to fall upon the English Treasury.

If this increased cost is not granted, the newly promoted Major-Generals, and those promoted out of their turn, must be allowed to hold appointments and commands open to them now as Colonels.

Lastly,—It is only bare justice that all further promotions to the rank of Major-General shall be strictly in accordance with each Officer's seniority in the rank of Colonel, and that no more supersession be permitted.

PERCY E. HERBERT,
Major-General.

The following officers, amongst many others who have received honours for distinguished service, have been superseded :—

Major-General Sir R. Walpole, K.C.B.	by	12	officers.
Major-General Sir A. Lawrence, K.C.B.	„	12	„
Major-General David Russell, C.B.	„	17	„
Major-General Sir H. Shirley, K.C.B.	„	19	„
Major-General Sir H. Storks, G.C.B.	„	18	„
Major-General Sir J. Garvock, K.C.B.	„	21	„
Major-General Sir W. Jones, K.C.B.	„	21	„
Major-General Sir A. Horsford, K.C.B.	„	32	„
Major-General McMurdo, C.B.	„	41	„
Major-General Earl of Longford, K.C.B.	„	47	„
Major-General Sir J. Douglas, K.C.B.	„	43	„
Colonel Sir E. Greathed, K.C.B.	„	35	„
Colonel Sir J. Jones, K.C.B.	„	34	„
Colonel Sir R. Kelly, K.C.B.	„	34	„

And in the Royal Engineers—

Sir John Gordon, K.C.B.	has been superseded	by	2	officers of Engineers.
Sir Frederick Chapman, K.C.B.	„	„	5	„
Sir J. L. Simmonds, K.C.B.	„	„	3	„
Sir W. Denison, K.C.B.	„	„	3	„

Case of Major-General Sir David Wood, K.C.B., of the Royal Artillery.

Promoted to the rank of Colonel in 1855, and C.B. for distinguished service in the field.

Served in India in 1857 and 1858, as Brigadier.

Commanded nine batteries (all the Field Artillery) of the Army under Lord Clyde, that captured Lucknow.

Captain and Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Turner, Captain and Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Tombs, of the Indian Artillery, commanded batteries under his immediate orders.

They have both superseded him in the rank of Major-General in the Amalgamated Corps of Royal Artillery.

He has been superseded by 9 Officers junior to himself, several of them only Brevet Majors when he joined the Army in India as a Colonel.

CASES of Sir John Jones, K.C.B., and Sir E. Greathed, K.C.B.

At the siege of Delhi, in 1857, Sir J. Jones, K.C.B., was Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding the 60th Rifles, and Sir E. H. Greathed, K.C.B., was Major and Brevet Lieut.-Colonel in the 8th Regiment.

Both these officers, who distinguished themselves in that campaign, and who are still only Colonels, have been superseded by Major-General Norman, C.B., of the Indian Army, who was at the siege of Delhi only a Lieutenant in the 31st Bengal Native Infantry, and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Major-General Norman, C.B., entered the Army in the year 1844.

Colonel Sir J. Jones, K.C.B., entered the Army in the year 1828.

Colonel Sir E. H. Greathed entered the Army in the year 1832.

Sir John Jones held the rank of Brigadier-General in 1857-58.

Sir E. Greathed was a Brigadier in 1857-58.

ROYAL ARTILLERY.

I.

COMBINED Seniority List of British and Indian Royal Artillery now serving, according to the dates of their Commissions as Colonel.

NOTE.—To find the number by which a British Colonel has been superseded :—

From the Colonel's name on this List, count the names *in italics* down to and including the last name *in italics* on List II. : the *total* is the number required.

No.	Names. (British Officers in Roman Letters, Indian in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.	No.	Names. (British Officers in Roman Letters, Indian in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.
1	*G. Twemlow, col. comdt.* ..	28 *Nov.* 1854	56	*W. A. Orr*, C.B.	4 *March*, 1862
2	*R. Horsford, m.g.*	28 ,, ,,	57	*E. Kaye*	6 *April*, ,,
3	*J. Fordyce, s., m.g.*	28 ,, ,,	58	*G. Rowlandson*	9 *June* ,,
4	*A. Rowland, col. comdt.* ..	28 ,, ,,	59	F. A. Campbell	15 Sept. ,,
5	*Sir William M. Coghlan*, K.C.B., *m.g.*	28 ,, ,,	60	H. P. Goodenough	15 ,, ,,
			61	H. F. Strange, C.B.	12 Nov. ,,
6	T. P. Flude, *col. comdt.* ..	28 ,, ,,	62	G. B. Shakespear	22 Dec. ,,
7	H. G. Teesdale, *m.g.*.. ..	28 ,, ,,	63	*E. B. Johnson*	19 *Jan.* 1863
8	A. A. Shuttleworth, *m.g.* ..	28 ,, ,,	64	*H. A. Carleton*, C.B.. ..	10 *March*, ,,
9	*C. S. Reid, m.g.*	28 ,, ,,	65	J. Turner, C.B.	18 ,, ,,
10	J. M'Coy, *m.g.*	28 ,, ,,	66	*C. V. Cox*	17 *April*, ,,
11	R. F. Crawford, *m.g.* ..	28 ,, ,,	67	*J. H. Smyth*, C.B.	8 *July*, ,,
12	Sir J. St. George, K.C.B., *m.g.*	28 ,, ,,	68	H. L. Gardiner	9 Aug. ,,
13	Sir E. C. Warde, K.C.B., *m.g.*	28 ,, ,,	69	M. A. S. Biddulph	14 ,, ,,
14	A. J. Taylor, *m.g.*	28 ,, ,,	70	*W. H. Delamain*	1 *Sept.* ,,
15	**V.C.** C. Dickson, C.B., *m.g.*	29 June, 1855	71	*G. P. Sealy*	1 ,, ,,
16	Sir D. E. Wood, K.C.B., *m.g.*	2 Nov. ,,	72	*Sir A. B. Kemball*, C.B., K.C.S.I.	1 ,, ,,
17	J. W. Fitzmayer, C.B., *m.g.*	2 ,, ,,			
18	*R. C. Moore*, C.B.	18 *Feb.* 1856	73	*W. K. Worster*	1 ,, ,,
19	*George Balfour*, C.B.. ..	9 *April*, ,,	74	R. P. Radcliffe	26 Oct. ,,
20	W. H. Askwith, *m.g.* ..	20 June, 1857	75	C. P. Younghusband ..	26 ,, ,,
21	C. J. Dalton, *m.g.*	20 ,, ,,	76	E. B. Hamley, C.B.	2 Nov. ,,
22	F. M. Eardley-Wilmot, *m.g.*	20 ,, ,,	77	S. E. Gordon, C.B.	2 ,, ,,
23	J. H. Francklyn, C.B., *m.g.* ..	28 ,, ,,	78	Hon. E. T. Gage, C.B. ..	2 ,, ,,
24	G. Gambier, C.B., *m.g.* ..	6 July, ,,	79	C. S. Henry, C.B	2 ,, ,,
25	H. S. Rowan, C.B.	14 Oct. ,,	80	*D. Reid*	23 *Dec.* ,,
26	*C. Lucas*	13 Nov. ,,	81	R. C. Romer	16 Jan. 1864
27	G. J. L. Buchanan, *b.g.* ..	28 ,, ,,	82	**V.C.** *W. Olpherts*, C.B. ..	26 *Feb.* ,,
28	*J. W. Croggan, col. comdt.* ..	28 ,, ,,	83	*G. Bouchier*, C.B.	25 *April*, ,,
29	*J. Abbott, m.g.*	28 ,, ,,	84	*H. H. Maxwell*	23 *May*, ,,
30	T. B. F Marriott	6 Jan. 1858	85	*J. L. Barrow*, C.B.	8 *July*, ,,
31	T. Elwyn	13 ,, ,,	86	*J. D. Mein*	8 ,, ,,
32	C. J. Wright..	7 Feb. ,,	87	J. R. Anderson, C.B. ..	9 ,, ,,
33	A. Benn	8 March, ,,	88	A. Thompson..	25 Sept. ,,
34	*F. Turner*, C.B., *m.g.* ..	24 ,, ,,	89	W. A. Middleton, C.B. ..	7 Oct. ,,
35	W. J. Smythe	1 April, ,,	90	H. Clerk	28 Nov. ,,
36	**V.C.** *Sir H. Tombs*, K.C.B., *m.g.*	20 *July* ,,	91	*H. Hammond*	30 *Dec.* ,,
			92	*E. K. Money*..	24 *Jan.* 1865
37	C. L. D'Aguilar, C.B. ..	20 ,, ,,	93	*G. P. Eaton*	24 *March*, ,,
38	A. T. Phillpotts	13 Aug. ,,	94	E. H. Fisher	1 April, ,,
39	J. H. Lefroy, *m.g.*	24 Sept. ,,	95	C. S. Longden	22 June, ,,
40	*H. W. Trevelyan*, C.B. ..	5 *March*, 1859	96	E. M. Boxer	22 ,, ,,
41	*Sir J. Brind*, K.C.B., *m.g.* ..	26 *April*, ,,	97	J. R. Gibbon, C.B.	21 July, ,,
42	E. Wodehouse, C.B.	14 June, ,,	98	*W. D. Aitken*	3 *Aug.* ,,
43	*R. R. Kinleside, m.g.* ..	21 *Dec.* ,,	99	*G. B. Fuller*	3 ,, ,,
44	*A. Huyshe, m.g.*	30 ,, ,,	100	*W. Maxwell*	20 *Sept.* ,,
45	J. M. Adye, C.B.	19 May, 1860	101	*C. Douglas*	20 ,, ,,
46	E. Price, C.B.	2 Nov. ,,	102	*H. E. L. Thuillier*	20 ,, ,,
47	J. W. Domville, *b.g.*.. ..	2 ,, ,,	103	*T. Brougham*..	22 *Dec.* ,,
48	*T. K. Whistler, m.g.* ..	6 *Feb.* 1861	104	*G. Selby*	18 *Feb.* 1866
49	*G. W. Y. Simpson, m.g.* ..	18 ,, ,,	105	*E. Wray*	18 ,, ,,
50	*J. Maitland, m.g.*	18 ,, ,,	106	*J. Worgan*	18 ,, ,,
51	*H. Forster*, C.B., *b.g.* ..	18 ,, ,,	107	*J. Young*	18 ,, ,,
52	E. Maberley, C.B.	23 ,, ,,	108	*W. S. Hatch*..	18 ,, ,,
53	W. M. Hall Dixon	23 ,, ,,	109	*J. D. Woolcombe*, C.B. ..	18 ,, ,,
54	*A. Broome*, C.S.I.	29 *April* ,,	110	*A. W. Macintire*, C.B. ..	18 ,, ,,
55	*R. E. Knatchbull*	29 ,, ,,	111	*G. Moir*, C.B..	18 ,, ,,

Royal Artillery—*continued.*

No.	Names. (British Officers in Roman Letters, Indian in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.	No.	Name. (British Officers in Roman Letters, Indian in Italics.	Date of Promotion to Colonel.
112	*J. G. Petrie*, C.B.	18 Feb. 1866	141	C. T. Franklin, C.B.	30 May, 1867
113	*T. H. Campbell*	18 „ „	142	A. C. Hawkins	1 June, „
114	*J. Eliot*	18 „ „	143	*A. V. Falls*	9 „ „
115	*H. Lewis*	18 „ „	144	A. P. S. Greene	20 „ „
116	*H. P. De Teissier*	18 „ „	145	E. A. Williams, C.B.	21 „ „
117	*C. H. Dickens*, C.S.I. ..	18 „ „	146	N. M'I. Mackay	16 July, „
118	*F. W. Swinhoe*	18 „ „	147	*A. M. Murray*	24 „ „
119	*G. E. Voyle*	18 „ „	148	G. Rotton	21 Sept. „
120	*C. H. Hutchinson*	24 „ „	149	*F. W. Bond*	2 *Oct.* „
121	W. W. Barry, C.B.	24 March, „	150	*C. S. Woodcock*	24 *Nov.* „
122	W. H. Cox	1 April, „	151	G. V. Johnson	24 Jan. 1868
123	Hon. D. M'D. Fraser, C.B. ..	3 „ „	152	A. F. Connell	12 Feb. „
124	*A. Wintle*	29 „ „	153	R. B. M'Crea	22 „ „
125	*J. G. Balmain*	12 *June*, „	154	*W. B. Marshall*	10 *March*, „
126	*H. Le G. Bruce*	14 *July*, „	155	J. L. Elgee	27 June, „
127	V.C. F. C. Maude	20 July, „	156	*H. T. Molesworth*	16 *July*, „
128	R. O'Connell	28 „ „	157	T. W. Milward, C.B.	15 Aug. „
129	W. J. E. Grant	24 Aug. „	158	*G. C. Brown*	1 *Sept.* „
130	*F. G. Nuthall*	14 *Sept.* „	159	*R. W. Fooks*	1 „ „
131	*A. T. Cadell*	25 „ „	160	*R. G. H. Grant*	1 „ „
132	M. Clifford	28 „ „	161	*H. Wallace*, C.B.	1 „ „
133	*D. Gaye*	2 *Oct.* „	162	G. Shaw	20 „ „
134	J. Desborough	11 Jan. 1867	163	*C. V. Bowie*	7 *Oct.* „
135	*R. Cadell*	11 *Feb.* „	164	A. F. F. Lennox	10 „ „
136	C. T. Du Plat	7 March, „	165	*H. R. Courtnay*	11 *Nov.* „
137	H. P. Yates, C.B.	26 April, „	166	P. G. Pipon	1 March, 1869
138	J. E. Michell, C.B.	26 „ „	167	*F. Conybeare*	1 „ „
139	C. H. Smith, C.B.	26 „ „	168	G. T. Field	7 April „
140	N. O. S. Turner, C.B. ..	26 „ „			

ROYAL ARTILLERY.

II.

COMBINED Seniority List of British and Indian Royal Artillery now serving, according to the dates of their Commissions as Major-General.

NOTE.—To find the number by which a British Major-General has been superseded :—

From the number against his name in the *second* column of this List, deduct the number shown in the *first* column, the *difference* is the number required.

To find the number each Indian Officer has superseded :—

From the number against his name in the *first* column of this List, deduct the number shown in the *second* column, the *difference* is the number required.

No. on the List (I) of Colonels.	No. on the List of Major-Generals.	Names. (British Officers in Roman Letters, Indian in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Major-General.
1	1	*G. Twemlow, col. comdt.*	17 *May*, 1859
2	2	*R. Horsford*	6 *Feb.* 1861
3	3	*J. Fordyce*	29 *April*, ,,
4	4	*A. Rowland, col. comdt.*	6 *Jan.* 1863
5	5	*Sir W. M. Coghlan*, K.C.B.	14 *April*, ,,
6	6	T. P. Flude, *col. comdt.*	28 July, 1864
7	7	H. G. Teesdale	15 Dec. ,,
8	8	A. A. Shuttleworth	18 ,, ,,
9	9	*C. S. Reid*	24 *Jan.* 1865
10	10	J. M'Coy	9 Feb. ,,
18	11	*R. C. Moore*, C.B.	29 *March*, ,,
19	12	*G. Balfour*, C.B.	5 *June*, ,,
11	13	R. F. Crawford	31 Aug. ,,
12	14	Sir J. St. George, K.C.B.	30 Sept. ,,
13	15	Sir E. C. Warde, K.C.B.	27 Feb. 1866
26	16	*C. Lucas*	26 *April*, ,,
14	17	A. J. Taylor	12 May, ,,
28	18	*J. W. Croggan, col. comdt.*	12 *June*, ,,
29	19	*J. Abbott*	19 ,, ,,
15	20	V.C. C. Dickson, C.B.	24 Aug. ,,
34	21	*F. Turner*, C.B.	18 *Jan.* 1867
36	22	V.C. *Sir H. Tombs*, K.C.B.	11 *March*, ,,
40	23	*H. W. Trevelyan*, C.B.	25 ,, ,,
41	24	*Sir J. Brind*, K.C.B.	1 *June*, ,,
16	25	Sir D. E. Wood, K.C.B.	6 July, ,,
43	26	*R. R. Kinleside*	14 ,, ,,
44	27	*A. Huyshe*	31 *Oct.* ,,
17	28	J. W. Fitzmayer, C.B.	29 Dec. ,,
20	29	W. H. Askwith	1 Jan. 1868
48	30	*T. K. Whistler*	6 *March*, ,,
21	31	C. J. Dalton	23 April, ,,
22	32	F. M. Eardley-Wilmot	2 Aug. ,,
23	33	J. H. Francklyn, C.B.	10 Nov. ,,
49	34	*G. W. Y. Simpson*	11 *Dec.* ,,
50	35	*J. Maitland*	14 ,, ,,
24	36	G. Gambier, C.B.	18 March, 1869

ROYAL ENGINEERS.

I.

Combined Seniority List of British and Indian Royal Engineers now serving, according to the dates of their Commissions as Colonels.

Note.—To find the number by which a British Colonel has been superseded :—

From the Colonel's name on this List, count the names *in Italics* down to and including the last name *in Italics* on List II., the *total* is the number required.

No.	Names. (British Officers in Roman letters, Indian in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.	No.	Names. (British Officers in Roman Letters, Indian in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.
1	H. Servante, *l.g.*	28 Nov. 1854	46	R. M. Laffan.	28 Nov. 1864
2	*W. B. Goodfellow, col. commdt.*	28 „ „	47	A. H. Freeling .. .	28 „ „
3	E. Frome, *m.g.*	28 „ „	48	J. F. M. Browne, C.B. ..	26 Dec. „
4	C. E. Wilkinson, *m.g.* ..	28 „ „	49	*W. Kendall*	14 *April*, 1865
5	W. T. Renwick, *m.g.* ..	28 „ „	50	H. A. White..	18 „ „
6	*Robert Cornelis, Lord Napier, l.j.*	28 „ ..	51	P. B. Whittingham	17 May, „
			52	T. B. Collinson	30 Sept. „
7	Sir J. W. Gordon, *m.g.* ..	29 June, 1855	53	*J. Carpendall*	21 *Dec.* „
8	Sir F. E. Chapman, *m.g.* ..	2 Nov. „	54	*R. Maclagan*	18 *Feb.* 1866
9	*W. E. Baker, m.g.*	10 *March*, 1857	55	*J. D. Campbell*	18 „ ..
10	*H. B. Turner, m.g.*	20 *June*, „	56	*M. K. Kennedy*	18 „ ..
11	W. E. D. Broughton, *m.g.* ..	20 „ ..	57	*W. R. Dickinson*	18 „ „
12	J. L. A. Simmonds, K.C.B., *m.g.*	12 Dec. „	58	*C. Scott*	18 „ „
13	Sir W. T. Denison, K.C.B., *m.g.*	13 „ „	59	L. Nicholson	20 July, „
14	E. W. Durnford	13 „ „	60	Hon. H. F. Keane	3 Aug. „
15	Sir H. James..	16 „ „	61	*G. W. Walker*	30 *Sept.* „
16	G. Wynne	13 Jan. 1858	62	*J. A. Ballard*, C.B.	7 *Dec.* „
17	H. D. Harness	13 „ „	63	*W. A. Crommelin*, C.B. ..	18 *March*, 1867
18	C. E. Ford	13 „ ..	64	J. Bayly	26 „ „
19	R. G. Hamilton	1 April, „	65	W. F. D. Jervois	1 April, „
20	W. C. Hadden	21 May, „	66	T. L. Gallwey	1 „ „
21	*Sir H. M. Durand*, C.B., K.C.S.I., *m.g.*	20 *July*, „	67	N. Burnaby	1 „ „
			68	V.C. W. O. Lennox.. ..	26 „ „
22	G. Bent	25 Oct. 1859	69	*J. E. T. Nicolls*	30 *June*, „
23	R. S. Beatson	27 „ 1860	70	*C. J. Hodgson*	1 *July*, „
24	*E. Lawford, m.g.*	18 *Feb.* 1861	71	*D. G. Robinson*	31 *Dec.* „
25	*C. W. Tremenheere*, C.B., *m.g.*	18 „ „	72	*J. C. Anderson*	7 *April*, 1868
26	S. Freeth	20 „ „	73	*C. E. D. Hill*	30 „ „
27	*H. Rigby*	12 *March*, „	74	*C. V. Wilkinson*	29 *June*. „
28	W. E. Hamley	10 June, „	75	*W. W. H. Greathed*, C.B. ..	7 *July*, ..
29	E. Stanton, C.B.	24 May, 1862	76	F. C. Hassard	3 Aug. „
30	E. F. Bourchier	6 Aug. „	77	W. D. Gossett	3 „ ..
31	E. Ogle	2 Sept. „	78	*H. St. C. Wilkins*	15 „ „
32	J. Cameron	2 Dec. „	79	*J. G. Fife*	1 *Sept.* „
33	*R. Strachey*, C.S.I.	31 „ „	80	*J. Jones*	1 „ „
34	*C. A. Orr*	29 *June*, 1863	81	*C. W. Hutchinson*	1 „ „
35	J. S. Hawkins	12 Aug. „	82	*E. H. Foord*	1 „ „
36	*A. J. M. Boileau*	1 *Sept.* „	83	E. J. Lake, C.S.I.	31 Dec. „
37	*J. R. Becher*, C.B.	13 *Oct.* „	84	T. W. Lovell, C.B.	5 Jan. 1869
38	H. W. Montagu, C.B. ..	2 Nov. „	85	*P. P. L. O'Connell*	15 „ „
39	J. H. Freeth	23 „ „	86	M. H. Synge..	5 Feb. „
40	*H. W. B. Bell*	29 *Feb.* 1864	87	A. A'Court Fisher	15 „ „
41	*A. Taylor*, C.B.	31 *March*, „	88	V.C. Gerald Graham, C.B. ..	15 „ ..
42	C. Fanshawe	1 April, „	99	E. W. Ward..	15 „ „
43	G. F. Mann	20 June, „	90	*J. T. Walker*	27 „ „
44	S. Westmacott	13 Oct. „	91	*F. H. Rundall*	12 *May*, „
45	W. C. Menzies	25 „ „			

ROYAL ENGINEERS.

II.

COMBINED Seniority List of British and Indian Royal Engineers now serving, according to the dates of their Commissions as Major-General.

NOTE.—To find the number by which a British Major-General has been superseded :—

From the number against his name in the *second* column of this List, deduct the number shown in the *first* column, the *difference* is the number required.

To find the number each Indian Officer has superseded :—

From the number against his name in the *first* column of this List, deduct the number shown in the *second* column, the *difference* is the number required.

No. on the List (I) of Colonels.	No. on the List of Major-Generals.	Names. (British Officers in Roman Letters, Indian in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Major-General.
6	1	*Robert Cornelis, Lord Napier*, G.C.B., G.C.S.I., *l.g.*	15 *Feb.*, 1861
2	2	*W. B. Goodfellow, col. comdt.*	6 *April*, 1863
1	3	H. Sevante, *l.g.*	3 Aug. „
3	4	E. Frome	5 Jan. 1864
9	5	*W. E. Baker*	2 *Aug.* 1865
10	6	*H. B. Turner*	21 *Dec.* „
4	7	C. E. Wilkinson	8 Feb. 1866
5	8	W. T. Renwick	10 April, „
7	9	Sir J. W. Gordon, K.C.B.	3 Aug. „
21	10	*Sir H. M. Durand*, C.B., K.C.S.I.	1 *March*, 1867
24	11	*F. Lawford*	1 „ „
25	12	*C. W. Tremenheere*, C.B.	1 „ „
8	13	Sir F. E. Chapman, K.C.B.	7 Sept. „
11	14	W. E. D. Broughton	1 Jan. 1868
12	15	J. L. A. Simmonds, K.C.B.	17 March, „
13	16	Sir W. J. Denison	7 Nov. „

CAVALRY AND INFANTRY.

I.

Seniority List of British and Indian Officers of Cavalry and Infantry, according to dates of their Commissions as Colonel.

Note.—To find the number by which a British Colonel has been superseded :—

From the Colonel's name on this List, count the names *in Italics* down to and including the last name *in Italics* on List II., the *total* is the number required.

No.	Names. (British Officers in Roman Letters, Indian in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.	No.	Names. (British Officers in Roman Letters, Indian in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.
1	J. T. Hill	20 June, 1854	55	Hon. A. C. Gordon, C.B.	28 Nov. 1854
2	J. Longfield, C.B.	20 ,, ,,	56	C. Cotton	28 ,, ,,
3	C. W. M. Balders, C.B.	20 ,, ,,	57	M. Smith	28 ,, ,,
4	F. W. Hamilton, C.B.	20 ,, ,,	58	H. Bates	28 ,, ,,
5	Sir C. H. Doyle, K.C.M.G.	20 ,, ,,	59	*Sir E. Green*, K.C.B.	28 ,, ,,
6	F. Horn, K.C.B.	20 ,, ,,	60	*G. Farquharson*	28 ,, ,,
7	J. F. G. Campbell, C.B.	20 ,, ,,	61	*W. R. Corfield*	28 ,, ,,
8	Lord F. Paulet, C.B.	20 ,, ,,	62	*R. St. John*	28 ,, ,,
9	Sir J. M. Smyth, K.C.B.	20 ,, ,,	63	*A. M. Becher*, C.B.	28 ,, ,,
10	W. J. D'Urban	20 ,, ,,	64	*J. F. Flemyng*	28 ,, ,,
11	H. J. French	20 ,, ,,	65	*F. Wheler*, C.B.	28 ,, ,,
12	J. F. Crofton	20 ,, ,,	66	*J. C. Hodgson*	28 ,, ,,
13	J. Grattan	20 ,, ,,	67	*J. Hobson*	28 ,, ,,
14	Hon. J. Lindsay	20 ,, ,,	68	T. M. Wilson	28 ,, ,,
15	W. Sullivan, C.B.	20 ,, ,,	69	G. Staunton	28 ,, ,,
16	Sir A. A. T. Cunninghame, K.C.B.	20 ,, ,,	70	C. Crutchley	28 ,, ,,
			71	C. R. Scott	28 ,, ,,
17	F. Hope	20 ,, ,,	72	*W. T. Trevelyan*	28 ,, ,,
18	J. S. Smith	20 ,, ,,	73	M. K. Atherley	28 ,, ,,
19	H. A. O'Neill	20 ,, ,,	74	*F. Rowcroft*	28 ,, ,,
20	R. Parker	20 ,, ,,	75	Sir T. Chute, K.C.B.	28 ,, ,,
21	C. Trollope, C.B.	20 ,, ,,	76	W. G. Brown	28 ,, ,,
22	Lord G. A. F. Paget, K.C.B.	20 ,, ,,	77	H. Jervis	28 ,, ,,
23	B. Taylor	20 ,, ,,	78	M. W. Smith, C.B.	28 ,, ,,
24	G. T. C. Napier, C.B.	20 ,, ,,	79	J. M. Perceval, C.B.	28 ,, ,,
25	E. R. Hill	28 Nov. ,,	80	H. W. Stisted, C.B.	28 ,, ,,
26	G. W. Key	28 ,, ,,	81	P. M. N. Guy, C.B.	28 ,, ,,
27	E. Pole	28 ,, ,,	82	F. Seymour, C.B.	28 ,, ,,
28	F. H. Robe, C.B.	28 ,, ,,	83	C. Steuart, C.B.	28 ,, ,,
29	Sir R. Walpole, K.C.B.	28 ,, ,,	84	J. L. Denis	28 ,, ,,
30	Sir A. J. Lawrence, K.C.B.	28 ,, ,,	85	Charles R., Earl De La Warr, C.B.	28 ,, ,,
31	Hon. G. Cadogan, C.B.	28 ,, ,,			
32	J. C. H. Gisbone	28 ,, ,,	86	F. P. Haines	28 ,, ,,
33	C. P. Ainslie	28 ,, ,,	87	*H. Troup*	28 ,, ,,
34	F. Murray	28 ,, ,,	88	*C. I. Jameson*	28 ,, ,,
35	Alexander Nelson, Viscount Bridport	28 ,, ,,	89	*W. M. Ramsay*	28 ,, ,,
			90	*H. Lyons*	28 ,, ,,
36	D. Russell, C.B.	28 ,, ,,	91	J. A. Lambert	28 ,, ,,
37	H. Shirley	28 ,, ,,	92	W. O'Grady Haly, C.B.	28 ,, ,,
38	W. S. Newton	28 ,, ,,	93	H. P. Raymond	28 ,, ,,
39	G. Dixon	28 ,, ,,	94	*Sir A. Bogle, Kt.*	28 ,, ,,
40	E. C. W. M. Milman	28 ,, ,,	95	*R. A. Bayly*	28 ,, ,,
41	S. Perceval	28 ,, ,,	96	V.C. Lord H. H. M. Percy	28 ,, ,,
42	H. Cooper	28 ,, ,,	97	*D. Simpson*	28 ,, ,,
43	R. Rumley	28 ,, ,,	98	*E. A. Cumberlege*	28 ,, ,,
44	Right Hon. Sir H. Storks, G.C.B., G.C.M.G.	28 ,, ,,	99	*J. Macdonald*	28 ,, ,,
			100	W. C. E. Napier	28 ,, ,,
45	Hon. G. C. W. Forester	28 ,, ,,	101	*Sir C. S. Stuart*	28 ,, ,,
46	E. C. Hodge, C.B.	28 ,, ,,	102	C. H. Ellice, C.B.	28 ,, ,,
47	T. Crombie	28 ,, ,,	103	H. R. Jones, C.B.	28 ,, ,,
48	*J. S. Down*	28 ,, ,,	104	*J. H. Shuldham*	28 ,, ,,
49	H. E. Doherty	28 ,, ,,	105	*J. Butler*	28 ,, ,,
50	A. H. Ferryman	28 ,, ,,	106	Sir T. Biddulph	28 ,, ,,
51	W. R. Faber	28 ,, ,,	107	C. Hagart, C.B.	28 ,, ,,
52	T. J. Galloway	28 ,, ,,	108	T. M. Steele, C.B.	28 ,, ,,
53	Sir J. Garvock, K.C.B.	28 ,, ,,	109	J. Creagh	28 ,, ,,
54	Sir W. Jones, K.C.B.	28 ,, ,,	110	E. Last	28 ,, ,,

Cavalry and Infantry—*continued.*

No.	Names. (British Officers in Roman Letters, Indian in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.	No.	Names. (British Officers in Roman Letters, Indian in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.
111	J. P. Sparks	28 Nov. 1854	177	*E. Darvall*	20 *June*, 1857
112	R. Lewis	28 „ „	178	A. Little, K.C.B.	20 „ „
113	T. Williams, C.B.	28 „ „	179	J. Douglas, C.B.	20 „ „
114	R. Wilbraham, C.B.	28 „ „	180	Sir J. Douglas, K.C.B.	20 „ „
115	W. Irvin	28 „ „	181	*H. Palmer*	29 *July*, „
116	*G. Burney*	28 „ „	182	*D. Pott*	22 *Aug.* „
117	*H. James*	28 „ „	183	H. C. B. Daubeny, C.B.	30 Sept. „
118	*W. Lang*	28 „ „	184	Hon. R. W. P. Curzon, C.B.	17 Nov. „
119	F. Adams, C.B.	28 „ „	185	*Sir N. R. Chamberlain*, K.C.B., K.C.S.I.	27 „ „
120	H. D. Griffiths, C.B.	28 „ „	186	*P. T. Cherry*	28 „ „
121	J. Webber Smith, C.B.	28 „ „	187	T. Tapp, C.B.	28 „ „
122	J. S. O'Connor, C.B.	28 „ „	188	*P. K. Skinner*	28 „ „
123	F. D. George, C.B.	28 „ „	189	*W. E. Mulcaster*	28 „ „
124	J. Yorke	28 „ „	190	*T. Cavenagh*	28 „ „
125	H. D. O'Halloran	28 „ „	191	*J. S. Paton*	28 „ „
126	H.R.H. Frederick of Schleswig-Holstein, K.G.	28 „ „	192	*H. J. Pelly*	1 *Dec.* „
127	J. H. E. Dalrymple	28 „ „	193	Sir T. W. M'Mahon, Bt., C.B.	12 „ „
128	S. Raimer	28 „ „	194	A. Maxwell, C.B.	12 „ „
129	H. H. Graham	28 „ „	195	R. T. Farren, C.B.	12 „ „
130	*W. C. M'Leod*	28 „ „	196	R. Wardlaw, C.B.	12 „ „
131	H. Renny	28 „ „	197	J. T. Grant, C. B.	12 „ „
132	G. Campbell	28 „ „	198	A. Low, C.B.	12 „ „
133	J. J. Bisset, C.B.	28 „ „	199	P. Hill, C.B.	29 „ „
134	J. Armstrong, C.B.	28 „ „	200	A. B. Montgomery, C.B.	13 Jan. 1858
135	E. A. Holditch, C.B.	28 „ „	201	Sir E. H. Greathed, K.C.B.	19 „ „
136	R. N. Phillips	28 „ „	202	*J. M. B. F. Tytler*	19 „ „
137	Sir A. Horsford, K.C.B.	28 „ „	203	Sir John Jones, K.C.B.	19 „ „
138	W. D. Patton	28 „ „	204	W. N. Custance, C.B.	19 „ „
139	G. J. Carey, C.B.	28 „ „	205	A. C. Bentinck	30 „ „
140	Rt. Hon. Sir Percy E. Herbert, K.C.B.	28 „ „	206	Sir R. D. Kelly, K.C.B.	30 „ „
141	*C. Troup*	28 „ „	207	J. R. Stuart, C.B.	15 Feb. „
142	*G. A. Baillie*	28 „ „	208	Hon. R. Rollo, C.B.	23 „ „
143	A. Borton	28 „ „	209	*R. R. Younghusband*	2 *March* „
144	*J. Welshman*	28 „ „	210	E. H. F. Pocklington	6 „ „
145	D. E. Mackirdy	28 „ „	211	H. J. Warre, C.B.	9 „ „
146	J. S. Brownrigg, C.B.	28 „ „	212	J. E. Goodwyn, C.B.	19 „ „
147	W. M. S. McMurdo, C.B.	28 „ „	213	R. De Salis, C.B.	20 „ „
148	W. Munro, C.B.	28 „ „	214	A. T. Heyland, C.B.	20 „ „
149	*D. Babington*	28 „ „	215	G. V. Maxwell, C.B.	23 „ „
150	*F. R. A. Freeman*	28 „ „	216	E. S. Smyth	23 „ „
151	*W. F. Beatson*	28 „ „	217	E. R. Jeffreys	1 April „
152	A. C. Errington	28 „ „	218	Hon. F. Colbourne, C.B.	2 „ „
153	C. A. Edwards, C.B.	28 „ „	219	*J. D. Macpherson*	5 „ „
154	S. T. Christie, C.B.	28 „ „	220	Hon. St. G. G. Foley, C.B.	13 „ „
155	W. M. Wood	28 „ „	221	C. R. Egerton	18 „ „
156	*J. E. Landers*	28 „ „	222	C. Elmhirst	20 May „
157	H. Smyth, C.B.	28 „ „	223	R. C. H. Taylor	21 „ „
158	Lord Mark Kerr, C.B.	28 „ „	224	Hon. A. E. Hardinge, C.B.	25 „ „
159	H. W. Whitfield	28 „ „	225	R. N. Tinley	28 „ „
160	J. Wilkie	28 „ „	226	E. A. Somerset, C.B.	29 „ „
161	H. P. de Bathe	28 „ „	227	*R. Shubrick*	18 *June* „
162	R. Waddy	28 „ „	228	A. C. Goodenough, C.B.	24 „ „
163	T. H. Tidy	28 „ „	229	P. L. M'Dougall	17 July „
164	E. Haythorne	28 „ „	230	A. Macdonell, C.B.	20 „ „
165	T. Brooke	28 „ „	231	J. A. R. Raines, C.B.	20 „ „
166	H. D. White, C.B.	28 „ „	232	*R. N. Faunce*	20 „ „
167	W. S. R. Norcott, C.B.	29 June, 1855	233	W. Fenwick, C.B.	26 „ „
168	D. Lysons, C.B.	17 July, „	234	J. A. Street, C.B.	11 Aug. „
169	W. E., Earl of Longford, K.C.B.	17 „ „	235	C. Herbert, C.B.	19 „ „
170	H.R.H. Prince Edward of Saxe Weimar, C.B.	5 Oct. „	236	J. W. S. Smith, C.B.	2 Sept. „
171	*A. Tucker*	2 *April*, 1856	237	F. P. Harding, C.B.	9 „ „
172	*P. Harris*	8 *June*, „	238	E. S. Claremont, C.B.	14 „ „
173	V.C. *James Travers*	6 *Dec.* „	239	C. C. Shute, C.B.	21 „ „
174	*J. Liptrapp*	20 June, 1857	240	J. W. Armstrong, C.B.	1 Oct. „
175	*H. Marshal*	20 „ „	241	*J. W. Bayley*	14 „ „
176	*J. Liddell*	20 „ „	242	T. S. Conway, C.B.	26 „ „
			243	Lord A. Paget	26 „ „
			244	C. Hind	26 „ „
			245	A. F. Ansell	26 „ „

Cavalry and Infantry—*continued.*

No.	Names. (British Officers in Roman Letters, Indian in Italics)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.	No.	Names. (British Officers in Roman Letters, Indian in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.
246	T. H. Pearson, C.B.	26 Oct. 1858	315	C. J. C. Mills	23 March, 1861
247	L. Fyler, C.B.	26 „ „	316	J. J. Hort	9 April, „
248	Sir J. E. Alexander	26 „ „	317	*C. Birdwood*	9 „ „
249	P. Brown	26 „ „	318	J. Simpson, C.B.	20 „ „
250	R. H. J. Beaumont Beaumont	26 „ „	319	H. G. Rainey, C.B.	20 „ „
251	A. H. L. Wyatt	26 „ „	320	J. A. Cole	20 „ „
252	J. B. Creagh	26 „ „	321	P. W. MacMahon, C.B.	4 May, „
253	E. A. G. Muller	26 „ „	322	R. W. Lacy	16 „ „
254	C. F. Parkinson	26 „ „	323	V.C. F. F. Maude, C.B.	30 „ „
255	A. J. Lockhart, C.B.	7 Dec. „	324	E. H. Maxwell	11 June, „
256	J. E. Orange	13 „ „	325	J. McN. Walter, C.B.	17 „ „
256	E. T. Lacy	24 „ „	326	J. E. Thackwell, C.B.	25 „ „
257	G. W. Mayow, C.B.	2 April, 1859	327	J. E. Addison	6 Aug. „
258	E. B. Hale, C.B.	26 „ „	328	E. Roche	6 „ „
259	J. A. Ewart, C.B.	26 „ „	329	W. Inglis, C.B.	8 „ „
260	Sir W. W. Turner, C.B., K.C.S.I.	26 „ „	330	L. Shadwell, C.B.	4 Sept. „
261	W. Parke, C.B.	26 „ „	331	C.J. Foster	20 „ „
262	H. E. Longden, C.B.	26 „ „	332	G. F. S. Call, C.B.	21 Oct. „
263	*C. Reid*	26 „ „	333	*G. W. Bishop*	2 *Nov.* „
264	M. S. H. Lloyd	14 May, „	334	J. C. Brooke	11 „ „
265	J. Roche	17 July, „	335	R. Bruce	26 „ „
266	*W. B. Wemyss*	20 „ „	336	R. Y. Shipley, C.B.	13 Dec. „
267	H. R Benson, C.B.	23 Sept. „	337	C. H. Tenish-Hecker	20 „ „
268	W. McPherson	17 Oct. „	338	J. E. Collings, C.B.	21 „ „
269	H. B. H. Rogers	7 Dec. „	339	*G. Ramsay*	1 Jan. 1862
270	W. R. Haliday	13 „ „	340	*H. Pritchard*	1 „ „
271	J. T. Airey, C.B.	26 „ „	341	*H. W. Matthews*	1 „ „
272	W. H. Bradford	29 „ „	342	R. Budd	27 „ „
273	C. L. B. Maitland	15 Jan. 1860	343	H. Bingham	2 Feb., „
274	W. T. Layard	1 March, „	344	H. Hamilton, C B.	6 „ „
275	J. H. Laye	8 „ „	345	T. Addison, C.B.	16 „ „
276	W. C. Forrest	8 „ „	346	C. C. McIntyre, C.B.	7 March, „
277	Hon. J.W.B. Macdonald, C.B.	1 April, „	347	J. M. Primrose, C.S.I.	20 „ „
278	R. J. Baumgartner, C.B.	6 „ „	348	F. R. Elrington	29 „ „
279	R. Blane, C.B.	11 „ „	349	C. L. Nugent	11 April, „
280	G. C. Clarke	23 „ „	350	P. A. Butler	14 „ „
281	C. F. Fordyce, C.	4 May, „	351	*C. T. Chamberlain*, C.S.I.	14 „ „
282	*G. P. Wish*	2 *June*, „	352	*J. D. Stewart*	20 „ „
283	F. A. Whimper	3 „ „	353	R. O. Bright	1 May „
284	R. W. D. Leith, C.B.	26 „ „	354	V.C. E. W. D. Bell, C.B.	17 „ „
285	W. R. Preston	6 July, „	355	W. Sankey	18 „ „
286	T. C. Kelly, C.B.	11 „ „	356	R. L. Ross	18 „ „
287	H. F. Ponsonby	2 Aug. „	357	E. Wodehouse	1 June „
288	O. P. Bourke	3 „ „	358	*C. Prior*	10 „ „
289	G. Erskine	12 „ „	359	F. Burton, C.B.	10 „ „
290	*G. Malcolm*	30 „ „	360	*H. B. Lumsden*, C.B.	15 „ „
291	E. G. Wynyard	31 „ „	361	W. Gordon	25 „ „
292	B. E. M. Gordon	31 „ „	362	G. H. S. Willis	26 „ „
293	T. Pattle, C.B.	15 Sept. „	363	J. H. Wingfield	28 „ „
294	*G. L. Russell*	7 *Oct.* „	364	Lord A. C. L. Fitzroy	14 July, „
295	W. L. Ingall, C.B.	25 „ „	365	*G. De Sausmarez*	16 „ „
296	E. G. Hallewell	2 Nov. „	366	D. Watson	21 „ „
297	C. P. B. Walker, C.B.	9 „ „	367	J. Daubeny, C.B.	11 Aug. „
298	W. Clarke	12 „ „	368	M. R. S. Whitmore	13 „ „
299	H. J. Stannus, C.B.	18 „ „	369	R. Warden, C.B.	15 „ „
300	Sir H. F. F. Johnson, Bt.	13 Dec. „	370	C. H. Norris, C.B.	17 „ „
301	A. J. Herbert, C.B.	14 „ „	371	E. Adams	19 „ „
302	*H. F. Dunsford*, C.B.	18 „ „	372	C. W. Thompson	17 Sept., „
303	Lord Seaton	22 „ „	373	M. Bruce	3 *Oct.* „
304	N. S. Gardiner	22 „ „	374	*F. W. Burroughs*	5 „ „
305	S. Wells. C.B.	24 „ „	375	J. A. V. Kirkland	25 „ „
306	H. G. Hart	27 „ „	376	J. R. Glyn, C.B.	29 „ „
307	K. D. Mackenzie, C.B.	15 Jan. 1861	377	J. Cockburn	6 Nov., „
308	R. Pratt, C.B.	23 „ „	378	D. W. Carleton	9 „ „
309	Hon. L. Smyth, C.B.	9 Feb. „	379	A. Scudamore, C.B,	9 „ „
310	J. W. Reynolds	13 „ „	380	A. Leslie, C.B.	9 „ „
311	F. C. A. Stephenson, C.B.	15 „ „	381	H. L. Maydwell	9 „ „
312	E. A. Whitmore	15 „ „	382	R. W. M. Fraser	25 „ „
313	E. W. C. Wright	9 March, „	383	G. W. P. Bingham, C.B.	29 „ „
314	Lord A. G. Russell	10 „ „	384	*W. K. Babington*	12 *Dec.*, „

Cavalry and Infantry—*continued.*

No.	Names. (British Officers in Roman Letters, Indian in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.	No.	Names. (British Officers in Roman letters, Indian in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.
385	J. Conolly	14 Dec., 1862	455	H. H. Greer, C.B.	18 Feb., 1864
386	A. F. Bond	21 „ „	456	H. Bird	22 „ „
387	W. Hope, C.B.	26 „ „	457	R. Carey, C.B.	1 March „
388	*S. C. Briggs*	6 *Jan.*, 1863	458	R. W. Lowry	13 „ „
389	W. T. Curtis	19 „ „	459	*H. J. Barr*	16 „ „
390	*L. S. Hough*	19 „ „	460	T. Lightfoot, C.B.	4 April, „
391	T. E. Knox, C.B.	24 „ „	461	V.C. Hon. H. H. Clifford, C.B.	23 „ „
392	W. J. Loftus	28 „ „	462	H. D'O. Torrens, C.B.	27 „ „
393	M. G. Adams	29 „ „	463	W. F. Macbean	1 May, „
394	E. W. Donovan	31 „ „	464	R. Hawkes	4 „ „
395	H. P. Hepburn, C.B.	2 Feb. „	465	*W. T' Hughes*	18 „ „
396	P. G. H. Somerset, C.B.	2 „ „	466	T. B Butt	23 „ „
397	R. M. Best	5 „ „	467	*D. Hodson*	29 „ „
398	H. C. Brewster	12 „ „	468	W. A Fyers, C.B.	8 June, „
399	R. Knox	19 „ „	469	*J. Forbes*, C.B.	13 „ „
400	W. J. Chamberlayne	19 „ „	470	W. Drysdale, C.B.	20 „ „
401	J. D. Carmichael, C.B.	2 Mar. „	471	H. H. Crealock, C.B.	6 July, „
402	J. E. Robertson	5 „ „	472	*J. C. Innis*	15 „ „
403	D. Anderson	5 „ „	473	*H. Daly*, C.B.	24 „ „
404	*H. W. Blake*	12 „ „	474	J. N. Sargent, C.B.	29 „ „
405	F. G. Wilkinson	16 „ „	475	C. Sawyer	30 „ „
406	R. R. Harris	17 „ „	476	R. G. A. Luard	4 Aug. „
407	W. P. Radcliffe, C.B.	26 „ „	477	E. Seager	5 „ „
408	T. H. Pakenham	27 „ „	478	Hon. D. C. FitzGerald de Ros	30 „ „
409	F. P. Nott	27 „ „	479	*H. Milne*	25 „ „
410	W. Payn, C.B.	31 „ „	480	H. R. Browne	18 Sept „
411	T. Ross	1 April, „	481	*J. L. Vaughan*	21 „ „
412	*R. G. Taylor*, C.B., C.S.I.	3 „ „	482	T. R. Crawley	23 „ „
413	H. E. Weare, C.B.	10 „ „	483	W. H. Kirby	12 Oct. „
414	H. M. Hamilton	12 „ „	484	G. J. Peacocke	18 „ „
415	*W. F. Nuthall*	21 „ „	485	J. R. S Sawyer, C.B.	21 „ „
416	Hon. F. A. Thesiger, C.B.	30 „ „	486	V.C. *S. J. Browne*, C.B.	17 *Nov.* „
417	*M. Galwey*, C.B.	9 May, „	487	L. Graham	4 Dec. „
418	R. Harrison	19 „ „	488	A. C. Robertson	15 „ „
419	E. W. D. Lowe, C.B.	2 June, „	489	*D. S. Montgomery*	20 „ „
420	*A. Fytche*	10 „ „	490	T. H. Clifton	26 „ „
421	Hon. A. G. C. Chichester	16 „ „	491	A. M. M'Donald	13 Jan. 1865
422	F. R. Palmer, C.B.	22 „ „	492	*C. Cureton*	14 *Feb.* „
423	W. A. Stratton	30 „ „	493	R. White	21 „ „
424	H. J. Shaw	6 July, „	494	A. F. Jenner	21 „ „
425	W. H. Seymour, C.B.	7 „ „	495	J. B. Spurgin	9 March, „
426	Sir W. Russell, C.B.	20 „ „	496	A. W. Murray, C.B.	16 „ „
427	*D. M. Stewart*, C.B.	20 „ „	497	D. J. Gamble, C.B.	21 „ „
428	T. W J. Fitzwigram	26 „ „	498	G. B. Milman	30 „ „
429	J. Miller	3 Aug. „	499	V. Baker	30 „ „
430	V.C. J. C. Guise	7 „ „	500	J. De M. M. Prior	2 April, „
431	J. P. Robertson, C.B.	28 „ „	501	Hon. E. C. H. Massey	3 „ „
432	J. H. King, C.B.	30 „ „	502	J. Ross, C.B.	3 „ „
433	J. W. Cox, C.B.	4 Sept. „	503	G. J. Brown	4 May, „
434	*H. W. Norman*, C.B.	8 „ „	504	W. F. Brett	6 „ „
435	A. A. Chapman	17 „ „	505	R. R. Hawley	18 „ „
436	*G. W. G. Green*, C.B.	22 „ „	506	F. A. Willis, C.B.	21 „ „
437	*R. Hamilton*	24 „ „	507	*W. P. Hampton*	4 *June*, „
438	G. W. A. Higginson	30 „ „	508	G. J. Wolseley	5 „ „
439	T. G. A. Oakes, C.B.	1 Oct. „	509	F. Carey	19 „ „
440	R. Hume, C.B.	8 „ „	510	W. C. Hodgson	10 July, „
441	C. W. Green	9 „ „	511	C. E. P. Gordon	3 Aug. „
442	A. Browne, C.B.	13 „ „	512	*W. F. Marriott*, C.S.I.	16 „ „
443	W. Boyle	13 „ „	513	*C. T. E. Hinde*	1 *Sept.* „
444	John Guilt, C.B.	22 „ „	514	R. S. Baynes	7 „ „
445	F. Peyton	23 „ „	515	*G. G. MacDonell*	12 „ „
446	B. O'Brien	26 „ „	516	P. B. Roe	18 „ „
447	C. Adams	17 Nov. „	517	J. C. H. Jones	21 „ „
448	G. W. T. Rich, C.B.	17 „ „	518	H. R. Norman, C.B.	23 „ „
449	*A. R. Manson*	7 Dec. „	519	G. G. C. Stapylton	25 „ „
450	J. W. Thomas, C.B.	31 „ „	520	E. T. Gloster	26 „ „
451	W. T. Dickson	5 Jan. 1864	521	G. C. Vialls	26 „ „
452	O. Langley	11 „ „	522	J. H. C. Robertson	27 „ „
453	W. Wilby, C.B.	15 Feb. „	523	*L. Barrow*	30 „ „
454	*A. T. Wilde*, C.B., C.S.I.	18 „ „	524	Hon. P. R. B. Feilding, C.B.	7 Oct. „

Cavalry and Infantry—*continued.*

No.	Names. (British Officers in Roman letters, Indian in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Colonel	No.	Names. (British Officers in Roman letterc, Indian in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.
525	W. T. L. Patterson	12 Nov. 1865	535	*Sir A. P. Phayre*, K.C.S.I., C.B.	18 *Feb.* 1866
526	*C. A. Barwell*	14 „ „	536	*B. Boyd*	18 „ „
527	*H. E. S. Abbott*	20 „ „	537	*F. E. Voyll*	18 „ „
528	J. G. R. Aplin	23 „ „	538	*J. Liptrott*	18 „ „
529	C. Hood	23 „ „	539	*J. Hennessy*	18 „ „
530	V.C. C. C. Fraser, C.B. ..	18 Jan. 1866	540	*C. Mackenzie*	18 „ „
531	*H. M'K. Taylor*	6 *Feb.* „	541	*F. Maitland*	18 „ „
532	R. J. Eagar	15 „ „	542	*H. Nott*	18 „ „
533	Hon. S. J. G. Calthorpe ..	15 „ „	543	*J. T. Shakespear*	18 „ „
534	V.C. *D. M. Probyn*, C.B. ..	15 „ „			

AMALGAMATED LIST.

No.	Names. (British and Staff Corps Officers in Roman letters, Officers rising on Indian List in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.	No.	Names. (British and Staff Corps Officers in Roman letters, Officers rising on Indian List in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.
544	W. B. Salmon, Staff Corps ..	18 Feb. 1866	583	M.C.Spottiswoode, Staff Crps.	18 Feb. 1866
545	*G. B. Reddie, Ben. I.* ..	18 „ „	584	*W. Vine, Mad. C.*	18 „ „
546	J. K. Spence, Staff Corps ..	18 „ „	585	H. Man, Staff Corps ..	18 „ „
547	G. M. Hill „ ..	18 „ „	586	J. White „	18 „ „
548	*J. Barrett, Ben. I.*	18 „ „	587	W. J. Cooke „	18 „ „
549	T. Stock, Staff Corps ..	18 „ „	588	C. L Showers „	18 „ „
550	*E. P. Lynch, Bom. I.* ..	18 „ „	589	*W. G. Owen, Mad. I.* ..	18 „ „
551	G. Jackson, Staff Corps ..	18 „ „	590	A. Turner, Staff Corps ..	18 „ „
552	*R. J. Hawthorne, Ben. C.* ..	18 „ „	591	A. J. Greenlaw „ ..	18 „ „
553	W. G. Woods, C.S.I., Staff Corps	18 „ „	592	H. D. Innes „ ..	18 „ „
			593	*S. B. Faddy, Ben. I.* ..	24 „ „
554	R. T. Snow, Staff Corps ..	18 „ „	594	*R. A. Doria, Mad. I.* ..	24 „ „
555	J. Kitson „ ..	18 „ „	595	W. C. R. Macdonald, Staff Corps	24 „ „
556	W. H. Ryves „ ..	18 „ „			
557	*S. F. Macmullen, Ben. C.* ..	18 „ „	596	Lord G. J. Manners „	5 March, „
558	*B. R. Powell, Bom. I.* ..	18 „ „	597	T. A. Carey „	18 „ „
559	R. N. Raikes, Staff Corps ..	18 „ „	598	C. F. M. Mundy „	23 „ „
560	*G. Sturrock, Mad. I.* .	18 „ „	599	*G. Caulfeild, Ben. I.*	23 „ „
561	E. E. Miller, Staff Corps ..	18 „ „	600	J. M. Macdonald	28 „ „
562	P. W. Luard „ ..	18 „ „	601	A. R. Thornhill, Staff Corps	27 April, „
563	G. Verner „ ..	18 „ „	602	J. P. Redmond	10 May, „
564	H. Ramsay, C.B. „ ..	18 „ „	603	A. M'Kinstry	17 „ „
565	A. Boyd „ ..	18 „ „	604	E. G. Buller, C.B.	23 „ „
566	R. C. Lawrence, C.B., Staff Corps	18 „ „	605	S. G. Jenyns, C.B. ..	24 „ „
			606	J. C. Brooke, Staff Corps ..	12 June „
567	H. Nicoll, Staff Corps ..	18 „ „	607	R. Woolley „ ..	13 „ „
568	*A. H. A. Hervey, Mad. I.* ..	18 „ „	608	*F. F. Warden, M. I.* ..	13 „ „
569	*R. C. Tytler, Ben. I.* ..	18 „ „	609	E T. Dalton, C.S.I.	13 „ „
570	A. Wyndham, Staff Corps ..	18 „ „	610	*D. S. Dodgson, Ben. I.* ..	20 *July* „
571	G. A. Fisher „ ..	18 „ „	611	C. W. Strong	14 Aug. „
572	C. Cooke „ ..	18 „ „	612	G. H. Earl of Mount Charles	24 „ „
573	J. Wilson „ ..	18 „ „	613	W. Hardy	16 Sept. „
574	S. H. Becher „ ..	18 „ „	614	J. W. D'Oyly	17 „ „
575	E. A. H. Webb, C.S.I., Staff Corps	18 „ „	615	J. C. Gawler	15 Oct. „
			616	E. Fellowes	10 Nov. „
576	F. D. Atkinson, Staff Corps	18 „ „	617	R. Richards	13 „ „
577	A. K. Gore „ ..	18 „ „	618	C. S Hutchinson	19 „ „
578	C. Harris „ ..	18 „ „	619	*E. C. Beall, Bom. I.* ..	11 *Dec.* „
579	F. H. Scott „ ..	18 „ „	620	C. R. W. Hervey, C.B., Staff Corps	11 „ „
580	J. S. D. Tulloch „ ..	18 „ „			
581	H. T. Vincent „ ..	18 „ „	621	J. E. Gastrell	11 „ „
582	G. W. Russell „ ..	18 „ „	622	*W. T. Money, M. I.*	1 *Jan.* 1867

Amalgamated List—*continued.*

No.	Names. (British and Staff Corps Officers in Roman letters, Officers rising on Indian List in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.	No.	Names. (British and Staff Corps Officers in Roman letters, Officers rising on Indian List in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.
623	*W. H. Freese, M.I.*	1 Jan., 1867	688	F. Marshall, C.B., 2nd Life Guards	6 March, 1868
624	*A. C. Silver, M.I.*	1 ,, ,,			
625	*J. P. Coode, M.I.*	1 ,, ,,	689	A. Bassano, 32nd Foot ..	16 ,, ,,
626	*E. D. Watson, Ben. I.* ..	1 ,, ,,	690	G. Rigaud, 60th ,, ..	22 April ,,
627	*J. W. Schneider, Bom. I.* ..	1 ,, ,,	691	G. Allgood, C.B., Staff Corps	28 ,, ,,
628	*D. Hamilton, M.I.*	1 ,, ,,	692	*C. J. Fullerton, M.I.* ..	24 *May* ,,
629	*J. S. Gell, Bom. I.*	1 ,, ,,	693	*F. W. Drummond*, C.B., *Ben. C.*	2 *June* ,,
630	*D. Brown, M.I.*	1 ,, ,,	694	*M. Cholmeley, Mad. I.* ..	12 ,, ,,
631	*A. A. Macdonell, Ben I.* ..	1 ,, ,,	695	W. H. B. de Horsey, Gr.Gds.	29 April ,,
632	*G. S. Dobbie, M.I.*	1 ,, ,,	696	D. G. Pollard, Staff Corps ..	12 June ,,
633	*A. N. Rich, M.I.*	1 ,, ,,	697	A. C. Plowden ,, ..	13 ,, ,,
634	C. V. Jenkins, 19th Hussars	1 ,, ,,	698	*H. E. Walpole, Mad. I.* ..	13 ,, ,,
635	W. Birch, 104th Foot	1 ,, ,,	699	*F. C. Barber* ,, ..	13 ,, ,,
636	P. S. Thompson, 14th Hussars	6 ,, ,,	700	V.C. Sir H. M. Havelock, Bart., C.B..	17 ,, ,,
637	J. H. F. Elkington	7 ,, ,,	701	T. F. Wilson, C.B., Staff Corps	20 ,, ,,
638	Sir E. F. Campbell, Bart. ..	12 ,, ,,	702	R. B. Prettejohn, C.B. ..	3 July ,,
639	T. Thompson, Staff Corps ..	17 ,, ,,	703	W. Aitchison	10 ,, ,,
640	G. W. Peyton ,, ..	17 ,, ,,	704	F. O. Salusbury, C.B. ..	11 ,, ,,
641	S. J. K. Whitehill ,, ..	17 ,, ,,	705	H. T. Walker	28 ,, ,,
642	J. T. Bar ,, ..	17 ,, ,,	706	C. Tower, C.B., 3rd Dn. Gds.	4 Aug. ,,
643	*H. A. Adams Bom. I.* ..	7 *Feb.* ,,	707	M. Dillon, Rifle Brig. ..	15 ,, ,,
644	A. F. Steele	20 Jan. ,,	708	Sir W. L. Merewether, C.B, K.C.S.I., Staff Corps ..	15 ,, ,,
645	A. H. L. Fox	22 ,, ,,			
646	G. A. Leckie, Staff Corps ..	7 Feb. ,,	709	W. G. Cameron, 4th Foot ..	15 ,, ,,
647	H. D. Abbott, C.B. ,, ..	9 ,, ,,	710	W. E. Macleod, Staff Corps..	15 ,, ,,
648	H. Grierson	18 ,, ,,	711	A. W. Lucas ,, ..	15 ,, ,,
649	S. F. C. Annesley	3 March ,,	712	F. A. E. Loch ,, ..	15 ,, ,,
650	Hon. J. J. Bourke	8 ,, ,,	713	E. Campbell ,, ..	15 ,, ,,
651	E. W. Boudier, Staff Corps	8 ,, ,,	714	H. H. A. Wood ,, ..	15 ,, ,,
652	S. Richards ,, ..	8 ,, ,,	715	H. W. Holland ,, ..	15 ,, ,,
653	Sir A. Alison, Bart, C.B. ..	17 ,, ,,	716	A. Robinson ,, ..	27 ,, ,,
654	L. Farrington	25 ,, ,,	717	R. Hughes, 3rd W.I.R. ..	28 ,, ,,
655	C. J. Robarts, Staff Corps ..	20 April, ,,	718	C. Baring, Cold. Gds. ..	2 Sept, ,,
656	R. Bruce	17 May ,,	719	F. G. Kempster, Staff Corps	5 Oct. ,,
657	S. J. Batten, Staff Corps ..	10 June ,,	720	A. R. Fraser ,, ..	5 ,, ,,
658	M. J. Turnbull ,, ..	28 ,, ,,	721	C. W. Moore, 108th Foot ..	2 Nov. ,,
659	S. H. J. Davies ,, ..	28 ,, ,,	722	W. Hill, 2nd W.I.R. ..	28 ,, ,,
660	*W. W. Anderson, Bom. C.* ..	30 *July* ,,	723	H. R. Hibbert, 7th Foot ..	1 Dec. ,,
661	*J. Field, Bom. I.*	30 *Sept.* ,,	724	W. C. Trevor, C.B., 14th Foot	8 ,, ,,
662	*J. G. Halliday, M.I.* ..	2 *Oct.* ,,	725	S. Thacker, Staff Corps ..	11 ,, ,,
663	*J. Gordon, Bom. I.*	18 ,, ,,	726	C. P. Malony ,, ..	11 ,, ,,
664	A. B. Hankey, 83rd Foot ..	29 July ,,	727	*H. Stanley, Bom. I.*	12 ,, ,,
665	T. Raikes, 102nd Foot ..	30 ,, ,,	728	H. Hopkinson, Staff Corps ..	12 ,, ,,
666	R. Patton, 107th Foot ..	30 ,, ,,	729	R. R. Mainwaring ,, ..	21 ,, ,,
667	E. Newdigate, h. p. *late* Dep. Bn.	23 Oct. ,,	730	W. T. Ffrench ,, ..	21 ,, ,,
			731	A. L. Steele ,, ..	21 ,, ,,
668	H. D. Ellis, 9th Foot ..	7 Nov. ,,	732	A. F. Place ,, ..	21 ,, ,,
669	W. F. Lord Abinger, Scots F. Guards	21 ,, ,,	733	E. B. Cureton, Cav. Depôt ..	28 ,, ,,
			734	H. K. Burne, Staff Corps ..	30 ,, ,,
670	*J. C. Graves, Bom. C.* ..	27 ,, ,,	735	G. H. Saxton ,, ..	11 Jan. 1869
671	R. S. Wilson, Staff Corps ..	18 Dec. ,,	736	W. H. Simpson ,, ..	11 ,, ,,
672	*W. T. Williams, M.I.* ..	18 ,, ,,	737	C. F. Aitchison ,, ..	18 ,, ,,
673	G. Harkness, Staff Corps ..	18 ,, ,,	738	J. C. M'Leod, 42nd Foot ..	29 ,, ,,
674	G. N. K. A. Yonge . ..	23 ,, ,,	739	G. F. Shakespear, Staff Corps	10 Feb. ,,
675	R. Phayre, C.B., Staff Corps	6 Jan., 1868			
676	T. Clerk, ,,	10 ,, ,,	740	*W. W. Taylor, Bom. I.* ..	13 ,, ,,
677	J. H. M. Babington ,, ..	10 ,, ,,	741	V.C. M. Walker, 3rd Foot..	15 ,, ,,
678	C. C. McCallum ,, ..	10 ,, ,,	742	H. A. Sarel, C.B., h.p., 17th Lan.	15 ,, ,,
679	T. Greenaway ,, ..	10 ,, ,,			
680	C. M. Barrow ,, ..	19 ,, ,,	743	*F. T. Wroughton, Ben. I.* ..	18 ,, ,,
681	D. Boyd ,, ..	19 ,, ,,	744	W. J. F. Stafford, Staff Corps	22 ,, ,,
682	W. Ashburner ,, ..	19 ,, ,,	745	R. J. Fielden, 60th Foot ..	1 March, ,,
683	*W. R. Cunningham, Ben. I.*..	31 ,, ,,	746	R. J. Meade, C.S.I., Staff Corps	1 ,, ,,
684	W. H. Slade, 5th Lancers ..	23 ,, ,,			
685	A. W. H. Meyrick, Scots F Guards	13 Feb. ,,	747	J. M. Macgregor, Staff Corps	1 March, 1869
			748	*G. R. Cookson, Ben. I.* ..	1 ,, ,,
686	F. Young, Staff Corps ..	15 ,, ,,	749	G. Holroyd. Staff Corps ..	1 ,, ,,
687	J C. Haughton, C.S.I., Staff Corps	15 ,, ,,	750	G. R. McMullin ,, ..	1 ,, ,,
			751	F. J. B. Priestley ,, ..	2 ,, ,,

Amalgamated List—*continued.*

No.	Names. (British and Staff Corps Officers in Roman Letters, Officers rising on Indian List in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.	No.	Names. (British and Staff Corps Officers in Roman Letters, Officers rising on Indian List in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Colonel.
752	R. Palmer, 2nd Life Gds. ..	8 March, 1869	761	V.C. G. L. Goodlake, Cold. Gds.	30 April, 1869
753	*E. H. Bowdich, Bom. I.* ..	10 „ „			
754	F. P. Layard, Staff Corps ..	11 „ „	762	E. Tomkinson, Cav. Depôt ..	30 „ „
755	*C. O. Lukin, Mad. I.* ..	11 „ „	763	V.C. C. T. Bourchier, h.p., Rifle Brig.	30 „ „
756	W. Agg, 51st Foot	22 „ „			
757	E. R. Richards, Staff Corps..	27 „ „	764	F. H. Synge, 43rd Foot ..	1 May, „
758	A. R. Harrence, 53rd Foot..	19 April „	765	Hon. R. Monck, Cold. Gds...	14 „ „
759	H. A. Trevelyan, 7th Hussars	19 „ „	766	J. C. Battray, 90th Foot ..	3 June, „
760	J. Gubbins, 23rd Foot ..	20 „ „	767	W. S. Furneaux, 103rd Foot	14 „ „

CAVALRY AND INFANTRY.

II.

SENIORITY List of British and Indian Officers of Cavalry and Infantry, according to the dates of their Commissions as Major-General.

NOTE.—To find the number by which a British Major-General has been superseded :—

From the number against his name in the *second* column of this List, deduct the number shown in the *first* column, the *difference* is the number required.

To find the number each Indian Officer has superseded :—

From the number against his name in the *first* column of this List, deduct the number shown in the *second* column, the *difference* is the number required.

No. on the List (I) of Colonels.	No. on the List of Major-Generals.	Names. (British Officers in Roman Letters, Indian in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Major-General.
1	1	J. T. Hill	30 July, 1860
2	2	J. Longfield, C.B.	3 Aug. „
3	3	C. W. M. Balders, C.B.	31 „ „
4	4	F. W. Hamilton, C.B.	31 „ „
5	5	Sir C. H. Doyle, K.C.M.G.	15 Sept. „
6	6	Sir F. Horn, K.C.B.	13 Oct. „
7	7	J. F. G. Campbell, C.B.	12 Nov. „
8	8	Lord F. Paulet, C.B.	13 Dec. „
59	9	*Sir E. Green, K.C.B.*	18 „ „
9	10	Sir J. R. Smyth, K.C.B.	24 „ „
10	11	W. J. D'Urban	27 „ „
11	12	H. J. French	18 Jan., 1861
60	13	*G. Farquharson*	25 „ „
61	14	*W. R. Corfield*	30 „ „
62	15	*R. St. John*	4 *Feb.* „
12	16	J. F. Crofton	9 March, „
13	17	J. Grattan, C.B.	10 „ „
14	18	Hon. J. Lindsay	12 „ „
15	19	W. Sullivan, C.B.	23 „ „
16	20	Sir A. A. T. Cunynghame, K.C.B.	20 April, „
63	21	*A. M. Becher*, C.B.	27 „ „
17	22	F. Hope	7 May, „
18	23	J. S. Smith	17 June „
64	24	*T. F. Flemyng*	11 *July*, „
65	25	*F. Wheler*	21 „ „
66	26	*J. S. Hodgson*	23 „ „
19	27	H. A. O'Neill	6 Aug. „
20	28	R. Parker	24 „ „
67	29	*J. Hobson*	2 *Sept.* „
21	30	L. Trollope, C.B.	20 „ „
48	31	*J. S. Down*	2 Nov. „
22	32	Lord G. A. F. Paget, K.C.B.	11 „ „
23	33	B. Taylor	15 „ „

Cavalry and Infantry—*continued.*

No. on the List (1) of Colonels.	No on the List of Major-Generals.	Names. (British Officers in Roman Letters, Indian in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Major-General.
24	34	G. T. C. Napier, C.B.	15 Dec. 1861
72	35	*Willoughby Trevelyan, Bombay Cavalry*	1 *Jan.* 1862
74	36	*Francis Rowcroft, C.B., Bengal Infantry*	1 „ „
25	37	Edward Rowley Hill	2 Feb. „
26	38	George William Key	6 „ „
27	39	Edward Pole	16 „ „
28	40	Frederick Holt Robe, C.B.	14 March „
29	41	Sir Robert Walpole, K.C.B.	30 May „
30	42	Sir A. J. Lawrence, K.C.B.	1 June „
31	43	Hon. George Cadogan, C.B.	3 „ „
87	44	*Hugh Troup, Bengal Infantry*	10 „ „
88	45	*C. I. Jameson, Bombay Infantry*	15 „ „
32	46	J. C. H. Gisbone	28 „ „
89	47	*W. M. Ramsay, Bengal Infantry*	1 *July,* „
33	48	C. P. Ainslie	7 „ „
90	49	*H. Lyons, Bombay Infantry*	16 „ „
94	50	*Sir Archibald Bogle, Kt., Bengal Infantry*	2 *Aug.* „
34	51	Freeman Murray	13 „ „
35	52	Alexander Nelson, Viscount Bridport	19 „ „
36	53	David Russell, C.B.	3 Sept. „
95	54	*Richard A. Bayly, Bombay Infantry*	6 „ „
97	55	*David Simpson, Bengal Infantry*	2 *Oct.* „
37	56	Sir Horatio Shirley, K.C.B.	24 „ „
38	57	William Samuel Newton	6 Nov. „
40	58	Egerton C. W. M. Milman	9 „ „
41	59	Spencer Perceval	9 „ „
42	60	Henry Cooper	9 „ „
43	61	Randal Rumley	9 „ „
44	62	Right Hon. Sir Henry Storks, G.C.B., G.C., *m.g.*	12 „ „
98	63	*Edward Altham Cumberlege, Bengal Infantry*	22 „ „
99	64	*John Macdonald, Bengal Infantry*	12 *Dec.* „
45	65	Hon. George C. W. Forester	29 Jan. 1863
46	66	Edward Cooper Hodge, C.B.	30 „ „
47	67	Thomas Crombie	5 Feb. „
49	68	Henry Edward Doherty, C.B.	8 „ „
50	69	Augustus Halifax Ferryman, C.B.	12 „ „
51	70	William Raikes Faber	9 March, „
101	71	*Sir Charles S. Stuart, Bombay Infantry*	12 „ „
104	72	*T. H. Shuldham, Bengal Infantry*	18 „ „
52	73	T. J. Galloway	27 „ „
53	74	Sir John Garvock, K.C.B.	1 April „
54	75	Sir William Jones, K.C.B.	1 „ „
105	76	*John Butler, Bengal Infantry*	3 „ „
116	77	*George Burney* „ „	17 „ „
55	78	Hon. A. H. Gordon, C.B.	8 June, „
117	79	*H. James, Bombay Infantry*	10 „ „
118	80	*William Lang* „ „	29 „ „
56	81	Corbet Cotton	6 July, „
57	82	Mathew Smith	9 Sept. „
58	83	Henry Bates	9 Oct. „
68	84	Thomas Maitland Wilson	7 Jan. 1864
69	85	George Staunton	12 „ „
130	86	*W. C. M'Leod, Madras Infantry*	18 „ „
70	87	Charles Crutchley	31 „ „
71	88	Charles Rochfort Scott	21 Feb. „
73	89	Mark Kerr Atherley	12 March, „
75	90	Sir T. Chute, K.C.B.	9 April, „
76	91	W. Gust Brown	29 „ „
77	92	Henry Jervis	17 May, „
141	93	*Colin Troup, Bengal Infantry*	26 „ „
142	94	*G. A. Baillie, Madras Infantry*	28 „ „
144	95	*J. Welshman, Bengal Infantry*	25 *June* „
78	96	Michael William Smith, C.B.	4 July, „
185	97	*Sir N. B. Chamberlain*	5 *Aug.* „
79	98	John Maxwell Perceval, C.B.	8 „ „
80	99	Henry William Stisted, C.B.	10 „ „
149	100	*David Babington, Madras Infantry*	17 „ „
81	101	P. M. N. Guy, C.B.	9 Sept. „
82	102	Francis Seymour, C.B.	10 „ „
83	103	Charles Steuart, C.B.	3 Oct. „
150	104	*W. R. A. Freeman, Madras Infantry*	21 „

Cavalry and Infantry—*continued.*

No. on the List (I) of Colonels.	No on the List of Major-Generals.	Names. (British Officers in Roman Letters, Indian in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Major-General.
84	105	John Leslie Dennis	28 Oct. 1864
85	106	Charles R. Earl De La Warr, C.B.	29 „ „
86	107	F. P. Haines	25 „ „
91	108	John Arthur Lambert	27 Dec. „
151	109	*William Ferguson Beatson, Bengal Infantry*	8 *Jan.* 1865
92	110	William O'Grady Haly, C.B.	12 „ „
93	111	H. P. Raymond	6 Feb. „
96	112	V.C. Lord H. H. M. Percy	10 „ „
100	113	W. C. E. Napier	9 March „
156	114	*J. E. Landers, Bengal Infantry*	12 „ „
102	115	C. H. Ellice, C.B.	23 „ „
103	116	H. R. Jones, C.B.	2 April, „
171	117	*Auchumty Tucker, Bengal Staff Corps*	9 „ „
106	118	Sir T. Biddulph, K.C.B.	31 May, „
172	119	*P. Harris, Bengal Staff Corps*	13 *June*, „
173	120	V.C. *James Travers, Bengal Infantry*	23 *July*, „
107	121	Charles Hagart, C.B.	28 „ „
108	122	Thomas M. Steele, C.B.	17 Aug. „
174	123	*John Liptrap, Bengal Infantry*	22 „ „
109	124	James Creagh	28 „ „
110	125	Edward Last	5 Sept. „
111	126	J. P. Sparks, C.B.	26 „ „
175	127	*Hubert Marshal, Madras Infantry*	9 *Oct.* „
176	128	*John Liddell, Bombay Infantry*	12 „ „
177	129	*Edward Darvall, Madras Staff Corps*	20 *Nov.* „
112	130	Robert Lewis	12 Jan. 1866
113	131	Thomas Williams, C.B.	14 „ „
114	132	Richard Wilbraham, C.B.	26 „ „
181	133	*H. Palmer, Bengal Staff Corps*	7 *Feb.* „
182	134	*David Pott*	15 „ „
115	135	William Irvin	3 March, „
119	136	Frank Adams, C.B.	4 „ „
120	137	H. D. Griffiths, C.B.	31 „ „
121	138	J. Webber Smith, C.B.	20 April, „
122	139	L. S. O'Connor, C.B.	24 „ „
123	140	F. D. George, C.B.	6 May, „
186	141	*P. T. Cherry, Madras Cavalry*	27 „ „
124	142	John Yorke, C.B.	17 June, „
125	143	H. D. O'Halloran	25 „ „
126	144	H.R.H. Frederick of Schleswig-Holstein, K.G.	3 July, „
188	145	*P. K. Skinner, Bombay Staff Corps*	23 „ „
189	146	*W. E. Mulcaster, Bengal Staff Corps*	26 *Aug.* „
190	147	*Orfeur Cavenagh* „ „	17 *Sept.* „
127	148	J. H. E. Dalrymple	28 Oct. „
191	149	*J. S. Paton, Bengal Staff Corps*	29 „ „
192	150	*H. J. Pelly, Bombay* „	6 *Nov.* „
202	151	*J. M. B. F. Tytler, Bengal Staff Corps*	13 „ „
209	152	*R. R. Younghusband, Bombay Staff Corps*	6 *Dec.* „
128	153	S. Raimer	6 Jan. 1867
129	154	H. H. Graham, C.B.	20 „ „
219	155	*J. D. Macpherson, Bengal Infantry*	24 „ „
131	156	H. Renny	2 Feb., „
132	157	G. Campbell, C.B.	4 „ „
227	158	*R. Shubrick, Madras Infantry*	12 „ „
232	159	*R. N. Faunce, Madras Staff Corps*	26 „ „
133	160	J. J. Bisset, C.B.	8 March, „
241	161	*J. W. Bayley, Madras Staff Corps*	13 „ „
263	162	*C. Reid*	5 *April*, „
266	163	*W. R. Wemyss, Bengal Cavalry*	3 *July*, „
134	164	J. Armstrong, C.B.	6 „ „
135	165	E. A. Holdrich, C.B.	3 Sept. „
136	166	R. N. Phillips	8 Dec. „
282	167	*G. P. Wish, Bombay Staff Corps*	9 „ „
290	168	*G. Malcolm, Bombay Infantry*	15 „ „
137	169	Sir A. H. Horsford, K.C.B.	1 Jan., 1868
138	170	W. D. P. Patton	1 „ „
139	171	G. J. Carey, C.B.	21 „ „
140	172	Right Hon. Sir Percy E. Herbert, K.C.B.	28 „ „
294	173	*Sir E. L. Russell, Bombay Infantry*, K.C.S.I.	30 „ „
143	174	Arthur Borton, C.B.	31 „ „
145	175	D. E. Mackirdy	21 Feb., „

Cavalry and Infantry—*continued.*

No. on the List (I) of Colonels.	No. on the List of Major-Generals.	Names. (British Officers in Roman Letters, Indian in Italics.)	Date of Promotion to Major-General.
302	176	*H. G. Durnsford, Bengal Infantry*	22 Feb. 1868
317	177	*C. Birdwood, Bombay Infantry*	6 March „
333	178	*G. W. Bishop, Bengal Infantry*	6 „ „
339	179	*G. Ramsay, Bengal Staff Corps*	6 „ „
340	180	*H. Pritchard, Madras* „	6 „ „
341	181	*H. W. Matthews. Bengal Infantry*	6 „ „
351	182	*C. T. Chamberlain,* C.S.I., *Bengal Staff Corps*	6 „ „
352	183	*J. D. Stewart, Bombay Infantry*	6 „ „
358	184	*C. Prior, Bengal* „	6 „ „
360	185	*H. B. Lumsden, Bengal Staff Corps*	6 „ „
365	186	*G. De Sausmarez, Madras Infantry*	6 „ „
146	187	J. S. Brownrigg, C.B.	13 „ „
147	188	W. M. S. McMurdo, C.B.	27 „ „
148	189	W. Munro, C.B.	29 „ „
152	190	A. C. Errington	9 April, „
153	191	C. A. Edwards, C.B.	19 „ „
374	192	*F. W. Burroughs, Bengal Infantry*	20 „ „
154	193	S. T. Christie, C.B.	21 „ „
384	194	*W. K. Babington, Madras Infantry*	22 „ „
155	195	W. M. Wood	1 May, „
157	196	H. Smyth, C.B.	9 „ „
388	197	*S. Briggs, Madras Staff Corps*	28 *June,* „
158	198	Lord Mark Kerr, C.B.	12 July, „
159	199	H. W. Whitfield	13 Aug., „
390	200	*L. S. Hough, Bombay Staff Corps*	16 „ „
160	201	John Wilkie	25 „ „
161	202	H. P. de Bathe	29 „ „
404	203	*H. W. Blake, Madras Infantry*	19 *Oct.,* „
412	204	*R. G. Taylor,* C.S.I., *Bengal Staff Corps*	28 „ „
415	205	*W. F. Nuthall, Bengal Infantry*	9 *Nov.* „
162	206	R. Waddy, C.B.	10 „ „
417	207	*M. Galwey, Madras Infantry*	10 „ „
420	208	*A. Fytche*	18 „ „
163	209	Thomas H. Tidy	22 „ „
164	210	Edmund Haythorne	23 „ „
165	211	Thomas Brooke	29 „ „
166	212	H. Dalrymple White, C.B.	2 Dec. „
167	213	W. S. R. Norcott, C.B.	10 „ „
427	214	*D. M. Stewart*	24 „ „
168	215	Daniel Lysons, C.B.	27 „ „
169	216	W. L., Earl of Longford, K.C.B.	31 „ „
170	217	H.R.H. Prince Edward of Saxe Weimer, C.B.	23 Feb. 1869
178	218	A. Little, K.C.B.	21 March, „
434	219	*H. W. Norman*	23 „ „
179	220	J. Douglas, C.B.	25 „ „
436	221	*G. W. G. Greene*	30 „ „
437	222	*R. Hamilton*	8 May, „
180	223	Sir J. Douglas, K.C.B.	12 „ „

APPENDIX F.

War Office,
3rd November, 1869.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour, by direction of Sir Wm. James, to request that you will cause me to be furnished with a Return of the number of Colonels included in No. 1 List of Cavalry and Infantry—annexed to the Memorandum of Major-General the Right Honourable Sir Percy E. Herbert—who will not be entitled to the Unattached Pay of a Major-General. Also of the number of Colonels of the Cavalry and Infantry, entitled, on their promotion, to the Unattached Pay of a Major-General, who were passed over by Major-General Hamilton of the Indian Army, promoted on 8th May, 1869.

I have, &c.,

The Military Secretary, Horse Guards.

J. MILTON, Secretary.

Horse Guards,
Sir, 4th November, 1869.

In compliance with the request contained in your letter of the 3rd instant, I have the honour to transmit, for the use of the Committee on Army Supersession, a Return of the number of Colonels—included in List No. 1 of Cavalry and Infantry, annexed to the Memorandum of Major-General the Right Honourable Sir Percy Herbert—who will not be entitled to the Unattached Pay of Major-General. I have also to state that 194 is the number of Colonels, of Cavalry and Infantry, entitled on their Promotion to the Unattached Pay of Major-General, who were passed over by Major-General Hamilton, of the Indian Army, at his Promotion, on 8th May, 1869.

I have, &c.,
W. F. Forster.

The Secretary to the Committee
on Army Supersession.

Correction of Major-General Sir P. Herbert's Confidential Lists of Colonels and Major-Generals.

No.	Names.	Reason for Omission of Name.
	Cavalry and Infantry.	
39	G. Dixon, Major-General ..	A Retired Full-Pay Officer, Depôt Battalion, with Honorary Rank.
244	C. Hind, Colonel ..	Not entitled to pay of a General Officer on promotion.
246	T. H. Pearson, ,, ..	Ditto.
249	P. Brown, ,, ..	Ditto.
250	R. Beaumont, ,, ..	Ditto.
252	J. Creagh, ,, ..	Ditto.
254	C. Parkinson, ,, ..	Ditto.
256	J. Orange, ,, ..	Ditto.
264	M. S. Lloyd, ,, ..	Ditto.
265	J. Roche, ,, ..	Ditto.
268	W. McPherson, ,, ..	Ditto.
269	H. Rogers, ,, ..	Ditto.
283	F. Whimper, ,, ..	Ditto.
304	N. Gardiner, ,, ..	Ditto.
368	M. Whitmore, ,, ..	Ditto.
371	E. Adams ,, ..	Ditto.
377	J. Cockburn, ,, ..	Ditto.
386	A. F. Bond, ,, ..	Ditto.
393	M. G. Adams, ,, ..	Ditto.
406	R. Harris, ,, ..	Ditto.
409	F. Nott, ,, ..	Ditto.
429	C. Green, ,, ..	Ditto.
441	J. Miller ,, ..	Ditto.

Amalgamated List.

No.	Name.	Reason for Omission of Name.
635	W. Birch, Colonel ..	Retired on Pension, 104th Foot with Honorary Rank of Major-General.

Names Omitted which should be included.

After No. 567. Colonel W. F. Eden, Madras Staff Corps, 18th February, 1868.

After No. 714. Colonel F. A. E. Loch, Bombay Staff Corps, 15th August, 1868.

APPENDIX G.

Notes on a Confidential Memorandum circulated by Major-General Sir Percy Herbert, in regard to the Supersession of British Officers by Officers of the late Honourable East India Company's Army, by Major-General Balfour, Royal (Madras) Artillery.

The Preamble, in regard to the supersession of Officers of the British Army by Officers of the late East India Company's Army, is, I submit, calculated to convey an erroneous impression. Such supersession is of recent date, having only been brought about since the rule of the East India Company ceased, as will be seen by the following explanations :—

I.

1. The rules under which the Officers of the East India Company's Army were serving prior to 1858—when by Act of Parliament the Officers of the Indian Army were made British Officers, and the Army was constituted Her Majesty's Indian Army—prevented supersession of British Officers.

2. It is only in consequence of Regulations passed since the termination of the Company's rule, that more extensive promotions have taken place amongst the Officers of Her Majesty's Indian Army than would have been the case if they had remained in their former position.

3. These changes have, it is true, led to a comparative degree of supersession by some grades of the Indian Army.

4. It is, however, stated in the first paragraph of the Memorandum, that British Officers are superseded on "a very large scale" by their juniors of the Indian Army.

5. A list is annexed of the Officers of the British and Indian Armies, as they ought to stand, by seniority, according to Sir Percy Herbert's views. In that list his own name is placed above those of two Indian Officers, Troup and Baillie, who have attained a higher position than himself on the list of Major-Generals.

6. This is an unfortunate selection for illustrating the supersession suffered by British Officers.

7. Turning to the Army List, I find that all three Officers have commissions as Colonels, dated 28th November, 1854 ; but as Troup and Baillie entered the Army in 1819, before Sir Percy Herbert was born, it can hardly be considered that he has much right to complain of his present position.

8. Sir Percy Herbert entered the Army in 1840, became a Major on 27th May, 1853, a Lieutenant-Colonel on the day following, and attained the rank of Colonel on the 28th November, 1854, within fifteen months after leaving the grade of Captain. Such a case requires no comment. Few Indian Officers have ever had such openings for rising in rank, and but few British Officers attain rank in that rapid way.

Replies to Major-General Balfour's Notes, by Major-General Sir Percy Herbert.

The writer of these Notes takes exception to the Preamble or heading of my memorandum. He says "such supersession is of recent date, having only been brought "about since the rule of the East India Company ceased." In these words he appears to me to admit ample grounds for my claim for the British Officers, inasmuch as he admits that such supersession did not take place while the two Armies were separate, and has arisen now from arrangements made since the Act of Parliament was passed which transferred the Indian Army to the Crown.

Consequently, the unjust advantage which I complain has been given to the Indian Officers can in no way be covered by the Parliamentary guarantee in the Act of 1858, inasmuch as it had no existence at the time of the passing that Act, "having only," to use the writer's own words, "been brought about since the rule of the East India Company "ceased."

I.

1. I agree. "It is only in consequence of regulations passed since the termination of "the Company's rule, that more extensive promotions have taken place amongst the "Officers of Her Majesty's Indian Army than would have been the case if they had "remained in their former position."

2. In this paragraph again my case is admitted, viz.,—that Her Majesty's Government have given exceptional advantages to the Indian Officers to the serious professional injury of all British Officers who held Her Majesty's Commission in 1858.

3. The writer here admits supersession, but does not explain what he means by "a compa-"rative degree of supersession."

5. This paragraph contains an inaccurate statement. I annexed two lists to my Memorandum, one a list of Indian and English Officers as they did stand in the rank of Colonel, the other as they do stand in the rank of Major-General. It is not therefore accurate to say that "a list is annexed of the Officers of the British and "Indian Armies, as they ought to stand by seniority, *according to Sir Percy "Herbert's* views." The lists, as the writer cannot fail to know, were prepared from the Army Lists. The remark which seems to imply that I have improperly placed my name above those of Officers senior to myself, is one which I think the writer will, on further consideration, regret.

7. This paragraph omits to state the fact that Colonels Troup and Baillie were Junior Colonels to myself.

The date of entry into the Army is put forward by the writer *ad captandum*, as he must be aware that it has not as yet ever regulated promotion to the rank of General in either the British or the Indian Army.

8. The writer here refers to me personally, and, after making an inaccurate statement of the promotion I received, uses these words, "Such a case requires no comment."

I find it commented on nevertheless in three previous and in five subsequent paragraphs. He says in Section XII. that my promotion "has been by the aid of "money and influence, aristocratic and political." He gives no authority for that statement.

Even if true, it is entirely irrelevant to the claim that I have undertaken to urge, that hundreds of British Officers, and Officers of the Indian Staff Corps, should not be superseded by their juniors on the Indian List.

To remove misapprehension, I may state that I served from 1840 to 1853 in the 43rd Regiment, when I attained my Majority by purchase in the ordinary course of regimental promotion. I received a Brevet Lieutenant-Colonelcy for service

Notes by Major-General Balfour—*continued.*

9. As regards myself, Sir Percy Herbert considers that I ought to stand nineteenth on the list of Artillery Officers who are Major-Generals, instead of twelfth, and that General St. George ought to stand above me—viz., twelfth—instead of below me, as fourteenth.

10. Our respective claims may be judged of from the following statement :—

I entered the Artillery $2\frac{1}{2}$ years before, and became a First Lieutenant of Artillery one year before, General St. George joined the Artillery Corps; I was a Captain in the Army before he attained the rank of Regimental Second Captain, and became a Field Officer ten years before he reached that rank. It was simply owing to the fact of the gradations in the ranks of the Royal Artillery being more favourable to the regimental rise of the Officers of that Corps than the gradation of the Madras Artillery, that General St. George reached the grade of Lieutenant-Colonel before I did, and consequently became a Colonel before myself.

11. It appears to me therefore, that I have the primary right to complain of supersession, and that my subsequent accidental rise as senior in the list of Major-Generals, has been only the recovery of ground which I lost by General St. George having previously superseded me.

II.

1. In reference to the statement contained in the Memorandum, that so far back as 1807 the Duke of York (then Commander-in-Chief) claimed protection for British Officers from supersession, and that the Government of the day took steps to remedy the evil, I may briefly sketch out the relations that the Officers of the British and Indian Armies have borne to each other, from the earliest period of British rule in India.

2. From the first, the British Officers employed in India demanded priority of rank over Indian Officers, just in the same way as in America they claimed to be the superiors of the "Continentals" such as Washington.

3. Indian Officers of long service and experience thus found themselves superseded by young Officers, fresh from England; so that it was currently said, that a campaign in St. James's Street was more profitable than ten campaigns in India; and innumerable duels took place in consequence of this supersession.

4. In 1788 this state of things was terminated by the rule that the Officers of both Services should rank according to date of commission; but as promotion in India was very backward, old Officers served under young ones.

5. In 1796, the Court of Directors, with the concurrence of the Government of the day, and especially of Pitt and Dundas, formed the Indian Army into Regiments of Cavalry, Artillery, Engineers, and Infantry, and provided for the rise of all Officers through all the different ranks, by seniority, and in succession to vacancies in establishments, from the junior grade in each Regiment to the rank of Regimental Lieutenant-Colonel and Colonel, and thereafter to the Army rank of General.

6. In 1804, the Duke of Wellington (then Sir Arthur Wellesley), put forward a memorandum, stating that Lieutenant-Colonels of the Indian Army passed from the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel to that of Colonel in a shorter time than Officers of the British Army.

7. This was the obvious effect of there being a larger number of Lieutenant-Colonels in the British Army, in proportion to other ranks, than in the Indian Army; besides which the Colonels of the Indian Army were so old before attaining that rank that casualties were many.

8. On the other hand, however, the openings for rising to the grade of Lieutenant-Colonel were more favourable to some British Officers than to those of the Indian Army; and thus, on the whole, Indian Officers had a greater length of service than British Officers before attaining the grade of Lieutenant-Colonel.

9. On Sir Arthur Wellesley's return to England from India, he urged on the attention of the Duke of York the subordination of Indian Officers to British Officers; and the result was, that in 1807, the restrictive measures referred to by Sir Percy Herbert were carried out in the following manner.

Replies by Major-General Sir Percy Herbert—*continued.*

in the Kaffir War, on the 28th of May, 1853, together with several other officers recommended for the like distinction.

While serving with the Army in the Crimea, I was again recommended for promotion, and was made Aide-de-Camp to the Queen, with the rank of Colonel in the Army in June 1855.

In 1858, in order to remedy a grievance caused by the Warrant of 1854, all Lieutenant-Colonels before November 1854 were given the rank of Colonel, and their commissions ante-dated 28th November, 1854.

By this arrangement I was put back to the original place I held as a Lieutenant-Colonel, lost the promotion given me when I was made Aide-de-Camp to the Queen in June 1855, and was more than a hundred steps further removed from the rank of Major-General.

I did not therefore "attain the rank of Colonel in November 1854." And the ante-dating of my commission in 1858 to November 1854 was an injury to me instead of an advantage, as implied by the paragraph under reply.

9. I never "considered" in what position General Balfour ought to be. I made every endeavour to state my case in a general way, and to avoid personal remarks and reflections.

11. Quicker promotion in one regiment than another is not "supersession."

General Balfour has "superseded" General St. George, not "by an accidental rise," but by special advantages given to the Officers of the Indian Army.

II

9. Sir Arthur Wellesley, while in India, and upon his return, protested against the supersession of British by Indian Officers.

The writer gives no authority for the statement in the last paragraph of this section, "that he urged on the attention of the Duke of York, the *subordination* of Indian "Officers to British Officers."

Notes by Major-General Balfour—*continued.*

III.

1. The order of 1807 ruled that, on a vacancy occurring in the fixed number of Regimental Colonels of the Indian Army, the senior Lieutenant-Colonel, instead of succeeding to the vacancy as a substantive Colonel, as had hitherto been the case under the guarantee of 1796, should in future succeed to the regimental vacancy, and bear the designation of *Lieutenant*-Colonel Commandant instead of *Colonel*-Commandant; that is to say, his rank should be Colonel in the regiment, but only Lieutenant-Colonel in the Army.

2. There has been no other instance in any military Service, of Officers being treated in this manner. It is true that the brevet rank system, under which Officers of the British Army bear a higher rank in the Army than in their regiment, is not understood by the French Officers; but the practice of keeping Indian Officers in a lower Army grade than their regimental grade, would have excited more wonder.

3. In the course of years, the effect of this order began to be felt. In 1824, so large a number of the Senior Officers were Lieutenant-Colonels Commandant, that the effective Colonels of the Indian Army were but few, and the Generals fewer.

4. In 1829, after repeated representations, the right of rising to the rank of Army Colonel by regimental seniority as established in 1796, was restored to the Indian Army.

5. In 1834, as stated by Sir Percy Herbert, Lord Hill interfered to interrupt the rise of Indian Officers; and during the three following years measures were ordered, with a view as stated, to regulate the rise of King's and Company's Officers, or rather to stop the promotion of the Indian Officer.

6. In 1837 the rivalry between the two Armies was in a degree put an end to by the following simple expedient:—

7. The rise of Lieutenant-Colonels to the rank of Colonel in India was made dependent, both as regards Queen's and Company's Officers, on the succession to the grade of Regimental Colonel of the senior Lieutenant-Colonel of Bengal Infantry.

8. On that Officer becoming entitled to succeed to a vacancy amongst the Regimental Colonels of Infantry, all other Lieutenant-Colonels throughout India—whether of Queen's or Company's Service—who were senior to that Officer as Lieutenant-Colonel,—also became Colonels.

9. By the operation of this rule some Officers of the Queen's Service attained the rank of Colonel in India whilst still young; and not being in receipt of off-reckonings, they were allowed to remain with their regiments, or to hold Brigade or General Commands, after obtaining the rank of Colonel.

10. Only few Indian Officers derived the same benefit; for, practically, the Colonels of the Indian Army were nearly all Colonels of regiments, who being in receipt of off-reckonings, were disqualified by position, as well as by age, from holding either a regimental or General command.

11. So fully was this equalisation of rank carried out, that I have seen an instance of a Major-General being allowed to retain command of a Queen's regiment, after being advanced to that grade in order to keep pace with Indian Officers, who though juniors as Lieutenant-Colonels had superseded the British Colonel by becoming Major-Generals.

IV.

1. In 1854, the promotion difficulties were revived by a change in the Army system of promotion being ordered for the British Army, and extended to the Indian Army.

2. For many years previous it had been the practice for the Sovereign to advance Officers to higher rank in the Army by issuing general Brevets; whereby Officers of the grades from Lieutenant-General to Captain obtained a step in rank, provided they had held rank in the grade for the period of years specified in the order, as qualifying for advancement.

3. The last general Brevet was issued in June 1854, and was purposely framed on a liberal scale, so as to promote Officers of short standing as Lieutenant-Colonels, to the rank of Colonel; and thus numbers of the higher ranks of Officers were created at one date.

4. This was preparatory to the abolition of the system of rising in this general manner.

Replies by Major-General Sir Percy Herbert—*continued.*

III.

5. In this paragraph the writer has misquoted me, and, I venture to think, has mis-stated the action of Lord Hill.

Lord Hill's letters are doubtless open to the inspection of the Committee.

IV.

Notes by Major-General Balfour—*continued.*

5. In November 1854 the new system came into operation, under which rise in Army rank was granted in succession to vacancies occurring amongst a fixed number of General Officers.

6. In that year (1854) the establishment of Generals was fixed as below :—

Cavalry and Infantry of the Line		234
Ordnance Corps { Royal Artillery 32 / „ Engineers 16 }		48
Total		282
Royal Marines		10
Indian Army		220
Grand Total		512

7. Thus, on a casualty occurring amongst the Generals, the Senior Officers entitled to succeed to the grade of Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, Major, and Captain, were respectively advanced a step in rank.

8. It was under the operation of the new conditions on which the first promotions were made, that Sir Percy Herbert, although only a Lieutenant-Colonel of May, 1853, became a Colonel on the 28th November, 1854 ; and General St. George, though he had only attained the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in February, 1854, became a Colonel on the same date, 28th November, 1854.

V.

It appears, judging from incidental remarks in the Reports on Promotion of the Commissioners of 1854 and 1858, that the number of Generals assigned to the several branches of the Army, had some relation to the number of combatant Officers.

The number of Officers in the Artillery was 692, and for these 32 Generals were allowed ; being a proportion of 1 to 21 Officers.

The Royal Engineer Officers were 336 in number, and for these 16 Generals were allowed, giving also 1 General to 21 Officers.

The number of Officers in the Cavalry and Infantry was 4,833, for whom 234 Generals were allowed, giving nearly the same proportion of 1 to 21 Officers.

For the Indian Army, however, comprising 5,400 Officers, only 220 Generals were allowed, being in the proportion of 1 General to 24 Officers.

Moreover, the distribution of this number of Generals into the three grades was unfavourable to the Indian Army.

In the Marines one-half of the number of Generals allowed were Full Generals and Lieutenant-Generals, and the other half Major-Generals.

The same proportion was observed in the Artillery and Engineers, and a little more favourable in the Cavalry and Infantry of the Line.

In the Indian Army, however, the number of the two superior grades of Generals was only about half that of the Major-Generals, as will be seen by the following Table :—

	Artillery.	Engineers.	Cavalry and Infantry.	Total.	Marines.	Indian Army.
Generals	6	3	50	59	2	25
Lieutenant-Generals ..	10	5	70	85	3	50
Total	16	8	120	144	5	75
Major-Generals	16	8	114	138	5	145
Total	32	16	234	282	10	220

The operation of the more favourable scale on which the grades of the General's rank is fixed for the British Army, will be clearly seen by contrasting the position now occupied by a few Officers, formerly in the Indian Army, with that which they would have held, if they had not been transferred from the Indian to the British Army.

8. In the last paragraph the writer implies that the arrangements of 1858 were beneficial to myself. A reference to the Army Lists will show that the anti-dating of my Commission as Colonel to the 28th of November, 1854, retarded my promotion to the rank of Major-General by about four years, and deprived me of the promotion given me for field service in the Crimea.

V.

No Remarks.

Notes by Major-General Balfour—*continued.*

I find that four Officers of the late Indian Army—Carmichael, Grant, Vivian, and Wyllie—have for seven years past held the rank of Lieutenant-General in the English Army; whereas had they continued on the Indian List they would only have attained that rank some time later. Again, Major-General Hale, who was about a year ago promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-General, would, if still on the Indian List, have stood low down on the List of Major-Generals, and would have had no chance of advancement to the grade of Lieutenant-General within the next few years.

VI.

1. I now proceed to examine the accuracy of Sir Percy Herbert's statement, that no supersession was allowed in the Royal Services after an Officer had once attained the rank of Colonel.

2. According to Hart's Army List it appears, that Sir Percy Herbert was senior as Lieutenant-Colonel to all the 10 Generals of Royal Marines except three, and senior as Colonel to all excepting two; so that he has now been superseded by one full General of Marines, four Lieutenant-Generals, and six Major-Generals.

3. If it be said that the Corps of Royal Marines is an exceptional force, I turn to the old Royal Engineers. In that Corps there are two Lieutenant-Generals and six Major-Generals now senior to Sir Percy Herbert in the list of Generals, who are his juniors in the grade of Lieutenant-Colonel. Five of these have the same date of rank as Colonel as Sir Percy Herbert, but, being junior to him as Lieutenant-Colonel, they necessarily stood below him on the gradation list of Colonels. He has now however been superseded by them in the list of Generals.

4. I can also show that Sir Percy Herbert has been superseded by the old Royal Artillery Officers.

5. It will be seen by the Gradation List that there are 10 Generals of the Artillery now senior to Sir Percy Herbert on the list of Generals, all of whom were his juniors in the grade of Lieutenant-Colonel, and only six of whom had the same date of rank as Colonel.

6. The senior of these 10 Generals of Artillery attained the rank of Major-General three years before Sir Percy Herbert.

7. According to Sir Percy Herbert's theory, of standing in the Gradation List of Generals being regulated by the date of rank as Colonel, I may mention that there is an Officer who entered the Army about the time that Sir Percy Herbert was born, who on this view of the case ought still to be only a Colonel in the Army, instead of standing high on the Gradation List of Major-Generals of the British Army.

8. As regards Major-General Sir D. Wood, of the Royal Artillery (whom Sir Percy Herbert represents to have suffered supersession by Officers of the Indian Army), it will be seen by reference to the Army List, that this Officer has himself superseded a number of British Officers of Infantry and Cavalry, who are senior to him in the rank of Colonel.

9. The case of Major-General Sir F. Chapman, of the Royal Engineers, who is also stated to have suffered supersession by Indian Officers, is an instance of the extent to which supersession takes place in the British Service; this Officer having superseded in the rank of Major-General a number of Officers of the Cavalry, Infantry, and Artillery, who are senior to him in the grades of Lieutenant-Colonel and Colonel.

10. In connection with the recent supersessions of Officers of Infantry and Cavalry by Officers of the Seniority Corps (Artillery, Engineers, and Marines), I would call attention to the supersessions that these Officers suffered in former years, by the Officers who obtained promotion by purchase.

VII.

1. There is an inaccuracy in Sir Percy Herbert's statement which requires to be pointed out.

2. In the 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 5th paragraphs of the Memorandum, Sir Percy Herbert asserts that the measures adopted in 1807 by the Duke of York, as also those advised by the Duke of Wellington and Lord Hill, and subsequently carried out, were all intended to protect British Officers from supersession similar to that of the present day; and in the last paragraph of his Memorandum he claims that seniority be regulated by the rank of Colonel.

Replies by Major-General Sir Percy Herbert—*continued.*

VI.

1. I am at a loss to discover in my Memorandum the passage to which the writer refers. What I can state is, that prior to the abolition of promotion by general Brevets, no supersession of an Officer, after he had attained the rank of Colonel, was permitted. Since then, by the promotion of Officers to the rank of Major-General on three separate Lists, one for the Engineers, one for the Artillery, one for the Marines, Infantry, and Cavalry, some supersession has taken place; the arrangements made having been disadvantageous to the Officers of the Infantry and Cavalry.

I apprehend that Her Majesty may reconsider that arrangement whenever so advised, and that at any rate it cannot be stated in justification of British Engineer Officers being superseded by Indian Engineer Officers, of British Artillery Officers by Indian Artillery Officers, and of British Officers of Infantry and Cavalry by Indian Officers of those arms, in a far more flagrant degree. Neither does it justify the supersession of the Indian Staff Corps Officers by their juniors on the Indian List.

I beg to draw attention here to the scrupulous care with which the writer of these notes has avoided all reference to the supersession of the Staff Corps Officers by those on the Indian List, which is inevitable under present arrangements, as stated in paragraphs 22, 40, 45, and 46, of my Memorandum.

VII.

1. The writer refers to an inaccuracy in my statement. I think I can explain it.

Prior to 1854, promotion from Lieutenant-Colonel to Colonel, and then to Major-General, was by seniority on one general List for all Branches of both Armies, with very trifling exceptions, to which it is not necessary now to refer.

In 1854, promotion from Lieutenant-Colonel to Colonel was given for certain qualifying services, irrespective of seniority. This new rule extended to all Branches of both Armies.

Promotion from Colonel to Major-General remained, as before, by seniority, the only exception from which rule of seniority arose from the division of the general List of Colonels

Notes by Major-General Balfour—*continued.*

3. On referring to the records of previous days, it will however be seen, that the supersession intended to be guarded against, was in the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel.

4. It was formerly maintained that when once an Officer became a Lieutenant-Colonel, he was placed in a gradation list rising by seniority to Colonel and General and thereby became secure from all supersession, except by the appointment of Lieutenant-Colonels to be Aides-de-Camp to the Queen; and these appointments, being few in number and made with consideration, caused but little inconvenience.

5. This seniority principle was however set aside, on the advice of the Commissioners of 1854 and 1858.

6. It was found that the protection afforded to Officers on obtaining the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, to rise by seniority to the grade of Colonel and Major-General, worked injuriously to the public service; and that their succeeding to those grades virtually by seniority, was objectionable.

7. On the advice of the Promotion Commission the Queen ordered, that seniority advancement from Lieutenant-Colonel to the rank of Colonel should only follow on three years' qualifying service in certain situations.

8. The period was extended to five years, on the advice of the Commission of 1858, on account of the rapid rise of so many Lieutenant-Colonels to the rank of Colonel. So peculiar, however, were the appointments qualifying for promotion to Colonel after five years' service as Lieutenant-Colonel, that the seniority claim of protection against supersession after reaching the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, was practically set aside, and some Lieutenant-Colonels were then superseded.

9. It was also recommended by the Commissioners of 1854 and 1858, that Officers should be selected from the grade of Colonel to fill certain appointments, in which they should have the rank of Major-General, and that after a certain period of service this rank should be made permanent.

10. Thus, the claim of rise by seniority after attaining the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel was set aside in the British Army in 1854, and a few years later changes of a sweeping character were made in Her Majesty's Army of India by order of the Imperial Government.

VIII.

The above statement also shows that the arrangement made in 1854 in respect to the number of Generals for the East India Company's Army was not favourable to the Indian Officers. It is only in consequence of the changes subsequently made in the constitution of the Indian Army, that the Officers escaped being superseded to a great extent by the Officers of the British Army; but still, on these latter ultimately suffering some supersession, the cry of protection is at once raised.

It may be useful here to examine into the changes which have led to the supersession of British Officers by Indian Army Officers.

In 1854, when the distribution of General Officers was made, the Indian Army was still the East India Company's Forces. In 1858 the Act was passed, placing the Government and Army of India under the direct rule of the Queen, and they were thenceforward constituted Her Majesty's Indian Government and Her Majesty's Indian Military Forces, instead of being called the Government and Army of the East India Company.

The first change made in the organization of the Indian Army, was in respect to the Indian Artillery.

This branch had since 1796 been officered on an equality with the Infantry and Cavalry of India in respect to grades and numbers of Officers, with a view to prevent jealousies between the Officers of the respective branches of that Army.

In 1858, under orders from Her Majesty's Government, with a view as was stated, to assimilate the Indian Artillery to the Royal Artillery, the rank of Major was abolished by being converted into that of Lieutenant-Colonel, and the rank of second Captain was added. The assimilation in respect to the grades and numbers of Colonels and Lieutenant-Colonels was however withheld.

In 1861, orders emanating from the Imperial Government were sent out to India, directing an entire subversion of the organization of the Indian Army.

into separate Lists for promotion. This division of Lists, although not intended to do so, has naturally led to some cases of supersession; but with this explanation the arguments of the Duke of York, the Duke of Wellington, and Lord Hill, against the supersession by their juniors of Officers in the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel and Colonel, apply equally now to their supersession in the rank of Colonel.

The claim therefore to rise by seniority from the rank of Colonel to Major-General was not set aside in the British Army by the Warrant of 1854.

10. The writer proceeds to say in the last paragraph of Section VII, that a few years later than 1854, "changes of a sweeping character were made in Her Majesty's Army of India by "order of the Imperial Government."

In this paragraph the writer again admits that the grievance of which I complain arises out of changes made since the transfer of the Government of India, and therefore is in no way guaranteed by the Act of 1858.

VIII.

No Remarks.

Notes by Major-General Balfour—*continued.*

The changes then made are now commonly known as the Amalgamation Orders for the British and Indian Armies ; but in point of fact, the separation is now more marked than before.

IX.

The origin of these changes was as follows :—

In 1860, Sir Charles Wood, then Secretary of State for India, entered into communication with Major Norman of the Indian Army, who was at home on leave.

Following on this correspondence came the appointment of a Committee to draw up a plan for the reorganization of the Indian Army. The president, General Lord Hotham, and a majority of the Committee amongst whom was General Sir C. Yorke, a member of the present Committee, belonged to the British Army ; and there were only three Officers of the Indian Army, one of whom was Major Norman.

The report of the Committee was approved by all the British Officers, and, although one of the Indian Officers protested against the scheme, it was adopted by Sir Charles Wood ; and, as already stated, at the beginning of the year 1861 Orders were sent to the Governor-General to carry out the proposed changes.

The supersession that has since taken place is attributable to these orders. It should be observed that Major-General Norman and other Officers have derived great benefits therefrom.

As stated by Sir Percy Herbert, this Officer who was only a Lieutenant in 1857, is now a Major-General, senior to Officers who were Lieutenant-Colonels in that year. Major-General Norman's regimental position is still 4th Captain in the Cadre of the 31st Regiment of Bengal Native Infantry. But he is an Officer who can show service in many battles and actions.

It should be observed that Colonel Wetherall, an Officer of nearly the same standing and service as Colonel Greathead, (the Officer mentioned by Sir Percy Herbert as being now superseded by General Norman,) was a member of the Committee who recommended the changes that have led to supersessions.

The operation of the measures proposed by this Committee ought to have been well understood by the Home Government before any action was taken ; for as far as appears from the records that have been produced, the Orders were issued without consulting the Government of India.

I believe, but it is not shown in the published Official Records, that the changes received the approval of the Horse Guards.

If it be urged that it was impossible to forsee the result of the Orders sent out in 1861, I may mention that it was to some extent foreseen. It was stated before the Commission (of which I was a member) assembled by the Government of India in Calcutta to draw out the Rules for giving effect to the Orders received from England, that the changes were of such a character that the game of leap-frog must commence the moment they came into operation, and that few would see the end of the game. This anticipation has proved correct.

X.

Supersession has been increased by the further changes in the Indian Army that were subsequently to 1861 ordered by the Imperial Government.

As already stated, the Establishment of 220 Generals fixed in 1854 for the Indian Army, was intended to meet the claims of the four Branches (Artillery, Engineers, Cavalry, and Infantry), proceeding on the long established rule, of the senior Army Colonel in either of these Branches succeeding to a vacancy in the grade of General.

The constitution of the Indian Army was changed by the Amalgamation Orders of 1861. By the new rules a large body of Officers were enabled to rise to the rank of Colonel after fixed periods of services, instead of rising, as hitherto, only in succession to vacancies in the fixed Establishment. The rule of the succession of the senior Colonel by seniority to one of the vacancies in the Establishment of 220 Generals was, however, still left in force. That is, the

Replies by Major-General Sir Percy Herbert—*continued.*

IX.

No Remarks.

X.

No Remarks.

succession to vacancies in the fixed Establishment of Generals, continued as before, common to all Branches of the Indian Army.

It became apparent that the rise of the Staff Corps Officers to the grade of General, would be delayed by the Colonels of Artillery and Engineers having this right to succeed to the General's grade; the following arrangements having been ordered, openings were thereby afforded for Colonels of the Staff Corps and Indian Army to become Generals.

On the 1st January, 1862, a Royal Warrant was issued whereby the succession to the grade of General was altered. I have enquired into the history of this Warrant, but with the exception of a pencil memorandum by the late Mr. Sidney Herbert (who was at that time Secretary of State for War) nothing has yet been found on record showing why it was issued. The subsequent Warrant of 15th June, 1864, is mainly a republication of the Warrant of 1862, made with a view to correct a mistake.

The number of Generals supposed to be allowed for the 12 regiments of European Cavalry and Infantry transferred to the British from the Indian Army, was directed by these Warrants to be transferred from the Indian List, to the List of Generals for the Cavalry and Infantry of the British Army, with an addition of one fourth.

It was also directed, that the number of Generals considered to be assigned to the Indian Artillery and Engineers, should be placed on separate lists, and withdrawn from the Indian Lists; a small increase being also allowed.

By these changes the Indian List of Generals was reduced from 220 to 173.

XI.

The operation of these changes will at once be seen by referring to the promotions of Colonels to the rank of General, on the Indian List.

The removal of the Generals of the Artillery and Engineers, European Infantry, and European Cavalry of the Indian Army from the Indian Lists to the Home Lists, proved favourable to Officers of the Staff Corps and Indian Army.

The rapidity of rise to the rank of General from Colonel has in consequence been considerable. For instance, Norman, now a Major-General of half a year's standing, only became a Colonel on the 8th September, 1863; that being the date of his appointment as Aide-de-Camp to the Queen.

In order to show the difference between the rise of Staff Corps Officers and those of the Indian Artillery to the grade of Major-General, I subjoin a Table showing the dates of rank in the several grades, of two Officers of the Staff Corps who stood next to each other in the Indian Gradation List of Colonels, and of two Indian Artillery Officers who were then seniors on that List.

The two Staff Corps Officers are Stewart and Norman; and the Artillery Officers are Simpson, of the Royal (Madras) Artillery, and Johnson, of the Royal (Bengal) Artillery.

	Stewart.	Norman.	Simpson.	Johnson.
2nd Lieutenant or Ensign ..	12 Oct. 1840	1 Mar. 1844	17 June, 1824	10 June, 1842
Lieutenant	3 Jan. 1844	25 Dec. 1847	25 „ „	3 July, 1845
Brevet-Captain	.. ..	1 Mar. 1859	17 „ 1839	10 June, 1857
Captain	1 June 1854	2 Dec. 1860	26 Feb. 1840	23 „ „
Brevet-Major	19 Jan. 1858	3 Dec. 1860	11 Nov. 1851	5 July, „
Major	18 Feb. 1861	1 Mar. 1864	14 Aug. 1855	.. ..
Brevet-Lieut.-Colonel.. ..	20 July, 1858	4 Dec. 1860	23 July, 1858	19 Jan. 1858
Lieut.-Colonel..	12 Oct. 1866	.. ..	27 Aug. „	24 Mar. 1865
Brevet-Colonel	20 July, 1863	8 Sept. 1863	.. ..	19 Jan. 1863
Colonel	.. ..	.. ..	18 Feb. 1861	.. ..
Major-General..	24 Dec. 1868	23 Mar. 1869	11 Dec. 1868	.. ..

It will be observed that three out of these four Officers received Brevet rank for service in the field. Major-General Norman rose from Lieutenant to Lieutenant-Colonel in two days; but still he had at the time a longer total service than Sir P. Herbert could show when he became a Lieutenant-Colonel. But General Simpson rose to the rank of Major-General by regular Regimental and Army succession; but the rise to the grade of Major-General was in these cases very unequal.

XI.

No Remarks.

Notes by Major-General Balfour—*continued.*

The removal of the Indian Artillery and Engineer Officers from the General Indian Gradation List opened out the way for the promotion of the Staff Corps and Indian Officers.

The result is, that Major-General Simpson though senior in the Service to Stewart by 16 years, and, to Norman, by 20 years, and two years senior to both as Colonel, has now been superseded in the rank of General by both; whilst Johnson, though senior to both Stewart and Norman in the grades of Lieutenant-Colonel and Colonel, has no prospect of attaining the grade of General for several years to come. If these two Officers had been kept on the Indian List, both would have been promoted in 1868.

Moreover, Major-General Simpson—the senior of those who were thus superseded by Staff Corps Officers—is of longer service than two full Generals and 14 Major-Generals of the old Royal Artillery.

The above is only one instance of the injury sustained by the Indian Artillery.

According to Hart's Army List, no less than 18 Indian Artillery Officers have been superseded in the rank of Major-General by Staff Corps and Indian Army Colonels, although they had prior dates of commissions in the latter rank.

Had these 18 Colonels of Indian Artillery remained on the Indian List, they would all ere this have succeeded to the rank of Major-General; and would then have vacated their Regimental positions; the Regimental vacancies being filled up by promotions in the respective corps.

The pecuniary loss sustained by the Regimental Officers of Indian Artillery, in consequence of being deprived of these promotions to the grade of General, may be calculated at 15,000*l.* per annum; and the loss that must be sustained by the Regimental Officers whose advancement is thus delayed, before these 18 Officers vacate their positions in the Regiment in consequence of promotions to the rank of Major-General, must be very considerable in a long course of years.

XII.

I cannot close this paper without stating that it appears to me that the question really at issue is protection to the Purchase System; the Officers of Infantry and Cavalry of the British Army can obtain advancement to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel by means of money, and through other influences.

Major-General Sir Percy Herbert is an instance of influence in securing promotion. It is true, he is a distinguished Officer, and has good Field service to show; but it was not by that service alone, but by the aid of money and influence, aristocratic and political, that he attained rank as Lieutenant-Colonel, and then rose to be Colonel in fewer years than I, by seniority, attained the rank of Regimental Captain.

The rank of Lieutenant-Colonel of Infantry and Cavalry can still be attained by purchase, and advancement to the grade of Colonel is then secured by a few years' service. Sir Percy Herbert claims protection for Officers as in former years in the grades of Colonel when placed in a position to rise by seniority to the grade of General where money and influence can no longer operate.

The seniority or non-purchase Services of England were not however protected in prior years against supersession by Officers in the Purchase Branch. In fact, they are not even now protected; as will be seen in the course of a few years, when the Officers of these Corps will be superseded, if purchase is continued.

The Officers of the Indian Army, who in former years obtained advancement by seniority, suffered from supersession by the purchasing Officers of the British Army.

It now happens that the Indian Army has rules for a class of Officers rising in rank, whereby advancement is secured to these Officers by length of service in different grades.

An Indian Staff Corps Officer is certain of promotion through the grades of Captain, Major, Lieutenant-Colonel, up to Colonel by service in the several grades. The latter rank can be attained in 31 years.

No doubt this is a favourable gradation, but even then an Officer must be 26 years in the service before he obtains the grade of Lieutenant-Colonel; that is, double the time that Sir Percy Herbert required to reach that rank, through the aid of money influence, and Service combined.

XII.

The writer finishes his Notes with a little essay against Promotion by Purchase. He is of course at liberty to take his own view of that system, but it appears to me to be irrelevant to the question at issue, and its introduction has the appearance of an endeavour to withdraw attention from the merits of the case under consideration. The writer is well aware that his argument, had it any value, does not apply to the supersession of the Officers of the British Artillery, British Engineers, or the Indian Staff Corps, in which three Corps the system of Purchase does not exist.

The Purchase system is upheld by those in favour of it as a means of obtaining a sufficient flow of promotion for young, and of retirement for old Officers, to secure efficiency in point of age and activity, for the public service.

The Legislature have it in their power to attain the same result, in a degree, by giving a large amount of retiring pensions. They, however, show no disposition to vote the money.

Whether the system is good or bad, so long as it continues, faith ought to be kept with Officers, in accordance with the rules of promotion under which they entered the service. The transfer to the British Army of a large body of Indian Officers, and subsequently giving to the latter extraordinary promotion, whereby they supersede their seniors in the British Army, involves an injustice and breach of faith to the British Officers, that Her Majesty's Government is bound to rectify.

In drawing up my Memorandum, and in replying to these Notes, I have endeavoured to avoid all personal allusions to individual Officers, or any reflection upon the value of their services, or whether their promotion was fairly earned or not.

I have only mentioned the names of Officers when necessary to illustrate an argument.

General Balfour, in his Notes, repeatedly admits what is sufficient for my case, and which a reference to the Army Lists prove, that the Indian Officers are superseding the British Officers; and, further, that such supersession arises from Regulations made since the passing of the Act of 1858, and can therefore be in no way guaranteed by any Clause in that Act.

PERCY E. HERBERT, Major-General.

Notes by Major-General Balfour—*continued.*

Infantry and Cavalry	275
Old Royal Artillery	32
New Royal Artillery	26
Old Royal Engineers	16
New Royal Engineers	12
Marines	13
Indian Army ..	173
Total ..	547

It is difficult to see how supersession in the grade of Major-General can at present be prevented. There are seven lines of Generals, as entered in the margin, and advancement thereto is guaranteed to the Senior Colonel in each line. But five of these lines are Seniority Corps, one line is mixed partly by seniority and partly by fixed periods of service, and the seventh line is by purchase.

I submit that the remedy for the present grievance about promotion to the rank of Major-General, can only be devised after the buying and selling system of the British Infantry and Cavalry is put an end to.

G. Balfour, Major-General,
Royal (Madras) Artillery.

War Office,
21st Sept., 1869.

APPENDIX H.

Sir, India Office, S.W., 1st September, 1869.

I am directed by the Secretary of State for India in Council to forward, for the information of the Secretary of State for War, two letters* (copies) from Mr. Milton, the Secretary of the Committee lately appointed to consider the relative position of the Colonels of the British and Indian Armies.

2. In one of these letters the Committee ask for a Return, shewing the names and services of the Colonels, Major-Generals, and Lieutenant-Generals of Her Majesty's Indian Forces, who have been superseded by any Officers of Her Majesty's British Forces, since 28th November, 1854, with the dates of their first commissions, their promotion to Lieutenant, and to each higher rank.

3. Upon this demand, the Duke of Argyll desires me to observe that the number of Officers superseded, on the one side or the other, can only be ascertained by a careful impartial comparison of lists of all the Officers of each Service who attained to those grades in either Service since the date mentioned; and that such lists can only be obtained in an authentic form from this Office for the Indian Army, from the War Office for the British Army, that, inasmuch as one very important point to be determined by the Committee itself is the supersession that has taken place on either side—its nature, degree, and consequences. His Grace would propose that it be suggested to the Committee to obtain, in most complete detail, from each Department, all necessary information as to the names, length of service, &c., of Officers, and to deduce the nature and amount of supersession from a careful comparison of those statements.

4. The Duke of Argyll will cause complete statements to be prepared with this view, giving the names, dates of first and all subsequent commissions of every Officer of the Indian Army, who attained the rank of Colonel in that Service since November 1854, and I am to suggest that a similar Return be furnished to the Committee by the War Department, in respect to Officers of the British Service.

5. In the second letter, the Committee request to be furnished with copies of all orders and regulations promulgated by the Government of India, relative to the promotion of Officers of the Indian Army, subsequent to the 2nd August, 1858.

6. They also forward a copy of a memorandum which has been furnished by Major-General Sir Percy E. Herbert, K.C.B., on the subject of such supersession, and request that the Committee may be furnished with a statement of such facts as may be advanced on the part of Officers of Her Majesty's Indian Forces on the other side; and that they may be informed whether the list of Indian Officers therein detailed as having superseded British Officers, is accurate and correct.

7. With regard to the first point, I am instructed to forward, for the information of the Committee, copies of papers, noted below,† bearing upon the subject, and also a copy of the second edition of Cochrane's Code, in which, from page 401, will be found the rules and regulations.

8. With regard to Sir Percy Herbert's paper, I am to observe that the names and dates of rank assigned therein to the Officers of the Indian Army are correct. Those of the British Army, and their relative standing towards the Indian Officers, can only be checked by the War Department.

* Dated 26th August, 1869.
† India G.O. No. 632 of 1864, and No. 808 of 1866.

9. I am further to observe that his Grace has no remark to make on Sir Percy Herbert's paper, but has no doubt that it will be carefully considered in all its bearings by the Committee, on which the interests of the Indian Army are specially represented by the two Officers named by this Department.

10. The Duke of Argyll is desirous that the subject should be impartially considered, with a view to justice being done to all, and has no wish to put forward any statement or argument in favour of one side or the other.

11. A short memorandum upon the subject, prepared some time since in the Military Department of this Office, is forwarded for the information of the Secretary of State for War, and for communication to the Committee, should Mr. Cardwell see fit.

12. I am also to forward, for the same purpose, a very useful paper on the general subject of promotion to the higher grades in the two Services, drawn up in this Office in 1866.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) T. T. Pears, Major-General,
Military Secretary.

The Under Secretary of State for War.

Inclosure 1.

War Office,
26th August, 1869.

Sir,

I am directed by Sir William James, President of the Committee on the Supersession of British Army Officers, to request that you will cause me to be furnished, for the use of the Committee, with a return showing the names and services of the Colonels, Major-Generals, and Lieutenant-Generals, of Her Majesty's Indian Forces, who have been superseded by any officers of Her Majesty's British Forces, since 28th November, 1854, with the dates of their first commissions, and of their promotion to Lieutenant, and to each higher rank.

In the case of any of the above officers who have retired upon full or half-pay, the dates of their retirement and the number of years they have served as Regimental or Staff Officers should be stated.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) J. Milton, Secretary.

The Military Secretary,
India Office.

Inclosure 2.

War Office,
26th August, 1869.

Sir,

I am directed by Sir William James, President of the Committee on the Supersession of British Army Officers, to request that you will furnish me, for the use of the Committee, with copies of all Orders and Regulations promulgated by the Government of India relative to the promotion of officers of the Indian Army subsequent to the 2nd August, 1858.

I am further directed to enclose a copy of a memorandum that has been furnished to the Committee by Major-General Sir Percy E. Herbert, K.C.B., on the subject of such supersession, and to request that you will move his Grace the Secretary of State for India, to cause this Committee to be furnished with a statement of such facts as may be advanced on the part of officers of Her Majesty's Indian Forces on the other side; and that you will further inform me, whether the list of Indian Officers therein detailed as having superseded British Officers, is accurate and correct.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) J. Milton, Secretary.

The Military Secretary,
India Office.

Inclosure 3.

Extract from Despatch of Secretary of State, No. 194, of 17th June, 1864.

51. The measure by which it was intended that some reduction of establishment should be combined with accelerated promotion has been attended with unequal effect in the several presidencies, and it appears necessary that the inequality should be rectified.

In 1861 the establishment of Regimental Lieutenant-Colonels at the three presidencies was as follows:—

	Cavalry.	Infantry.
Bengal	10	80
Madras	8	58
Bombay	3	35

52. It appears that the officers of the rank of Lieutenant-Colonels accepted the annuities in 1861 in varying proportions for the several presidencies, and that their present relative numbers, including the names of officers of the Staff Corps and new line regiments, vary accordingly, viz., in—

	Cavalry.	Infantry.
Bengal	7	59
Madras	5	39
Bombay	3	23

exclusive of General Officers, who are supernumeraries. It has been determined to apply to the presidencies of Madras and Bombay the same proportionate reduction of officers of this rank as has been effected in Bengal by the annuities, so that the establishment of Lieutenant-Colonels of cavalry and infantry in the three presidencies shall stand hereafter as follows:—

	Cavalry.	Infantry.
Bengal	7	59
Madras	6	43
Bombay	3	26

such establishment being exclusive of Lieutenant-Colonels having the rank of General Officer.

53. I have now to notice the three subjects of complaint which the Commission have considered to be well founded. These are—

1st. The supersession of regimental officers by the promotion of their brother officers under the Staff Corps rules.

2nd. The retention on the cadres of native regiments of the names of officers transferred to the new line regiments; and,

3rd. The arrangements laid down in the Royal Warrant of 1st January, 1862 (as far as they affect the officers of cavalry and infantry of the Indian Army), for regulating the promotion of Colonels of the Indian Army, of date subsequent to the 17th February, 1861, to the rank of General Officer.

54. The Commission are unanimous upon two, and those the most material, of these three points, and Her Majesty's Government, although their own views may not be changed, are, nevertheless, prepared to accept the opinion of the Commission on these questions, and have given their most careful attention to the various measures that have been suggested for meeting and remedying the grievances which, in the opinion of the Commission, appear to be well founded.

55. With respect to the second of the above three complaints, considered by only a majority of the Commission to be well founded, Her Majesty's Government have determined, in deference to the opinion of the majority, that the names of the officers who joined the new line regiments from native cavalry and infantry, including the cadres of the 4th and 5th Regiments of European cavalry, and of the 4th, 5th, and 6th Regiments of European infantry in Bengal, which were formed from native regiments, shall be removed from the cadres of their former regiments, and that promotions shall be made in their places.

These promotions will date from the 18th of February, 1861.

56. The third of the complaints recognized by the Commission as well founded, is the proposed amalgamation of the list of Colonels of the British and Indian Armies, by which it is considered that the advancement of the Indian Officers to the rank of General Officer would be unduly retarded.

57. The effects of the Royal Warrant of the 1st January, 1862, by which the arrangements of the future amalgamation of the field officers of the British and Indian Armies were laid down, is altogether prospective. No promotions have yet been made under that warrant, and there is no difficulty in altering this arrangement.

58. Her Majesty's Government have, therefore, determined so far to modify the provisions of that warrant as to retain the whole of the officers of the cavalry and infantry of the Indian Army on the general list of that service, as before, for promotion to the rank of General Officer.

59. With regard to the promotion of officers of artillery and engineers to the rank of Major-General, the Commission have declared themselves unable to determine the effect produced by the Royal Warrant of 1st January, 1862, upon the prospects which such of these officers as were not Colonels before the amalgamation would have of becoming General Officer; but they state that the change will ultimately, to a small extent, be beneficial to the Ordnance Corps.

60. It is desirable that the officers of these corps, which have become united to the corps of Royal Artillery and Engineers, should as soon as practicable be withdrawn from the list of the Indian Army and placed on separate lists, as is the case with those of the old Royal Corps, who rise to the rank of Major-General on separate lists. It has been determined, therefore, to give to each branch of the Ordnance Corps in India a separate establishment of General Officers, calculated in the same proportion as that which governs the establishment of General Officers of the old Royal Artillery and Engineers.

61. According to this rule, there will be ultimately 26 General Officers allotted to the Indian Artillery, 12 to the Engineers.

62. All artillery and engineer officers, being Colonels in the Army of date prior to 18th February, 1861, will continues to rise on the general list of the Indian Army.

63. Officers of those corps who attain the rank of Colonel in the Army on or after the 18th February, 1861, will rise on the separate lists above referred to towards the allotted establishment of General Officers of each corps.

64. As regards the field officers of the Staff Corps, it is most desirable that they should be brought hereafter on to the general list of the British Army, and that this should be effected with the least possible disturbance of the present rate of promotion in either Service, and it has been determined therefore, to bring on the list of the British Army all Colonels on the Staff Corps whose dates of commissions as Lieutenant-Colonel are subsequent to the 17th February, 1861, leaving all those who attained the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel prior to the formation of those corps to rise to the rank of General Officer on the Indian list. In these measures His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief has concurred, and a warrant for carrying them into effect, has been submitted to and approved by Her Majesty. I enclose a copy for your information.

Dated 15th June, 1864.

65. It only remains to consider the first of the above three complaints. In the opinion of the Commission, the extensive promotion made under the Staff Corps rules unnecessarily gave superior rank to many of the Indian officers selected for those corps, and caused extensive supersession to the officers remaining with their regiments.

66. It is evident that a complete remedy for this supersession in army rank must be found either in the withdrawal of the rank given to the Staff Corps officers, or in granting such army rank to the officers of the Indian Army as shall restore them to their relative position, as regards the Staff Corps officers, which they held before the formation of those corps.

67. Her Majesty's Government would have been very reluctant to adopt the first of these two courses, which must have been productive of much embarrassment and disappointment to a very large class of deserving officers, while the replacing of those officers in their regiments would not have been without its disadvantages, even to the complainants themselves.

68. It has been considered, therefore, that the only satisfactory course open to the Government is to confer upon the officers of the Indian Army generally, such army rank as shall entirely remove all ground for complaint upon this head, by restoring to all who had been superseded the relative position, as regards the Staff Corps officers, which they held before the formation of those corps.

69. Her Majesty's Government believe that the object in view can be effectually attained by an extension of a system which has for many years existed in India of giving brevet rank by length of service, heretofore applicable only to the promotion of subalterns, and by granting to the officers of the Indian Service army rank under the following rules, the adoption of which has, with the concurrence of His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief, been determined upon, viz.:—

That all officers whose commissions bear date on or before the 18th February, 1849, shall be promoted to the rank of Captain by brevet.

All officers whose first commissions bear date on or prior to 18th February, 1841, shall be promoted to the rank of Major by brevet; and

All officers whose first commissions bear date on or prior to 18th February, 1835, shall be promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel by brevet; all such promotions to bear date 18th February, 1861.

After the 18th February, 1861, officers of the several staff corps, and of Her Majesty's Indian Army generally, shall be granted brevet rank under the following regulations:—

After 12 years' standing in the Army from date of first commission, to be Captains; after 20 years', Majors; after 26 years', Lieutenant-Colonels.

On and after the 18th February, 1866, all officers who have served 31 years on full pay, five of which shall have been in the grade of Lieutenant-Colonel, to be promoted to the rank of Colonel by brevet.

70. His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief has expressed his intention of recommending to Her Majesty that the officers of the British Army serving in India, including the Ordnance Corps, shall have army local rank in India conferred upon them after precisely the same periods of service and under the same rules, special provision being also made in cases where line and Indian officers may serve together elsewhere.

71. It is to be understood that the system of promotion to brevet rank now introduced, will cease in its application to the several grades of the Army on the extinction of those grades among the officers of the Indian Army. Thus, when the whole of the Lieutenants of the Indian Army shall have been promoted to the rank of Captain, the promotion of officers in the Staff Corps to the brevet rank of Captain under the above rule will be discontinued, and so on with the higher grades.

72. Her Majesty's Government have thus endeavoured fairly to meet the complaints which have been addressed either to Parliament or to the Government, and the measures which they have adopted, although not free from some objection, remove the three cases of grievances which the Commissioners reported to be well founded. Her Majesty's Government, however, being anxious to extend to the officers of the Indian Army every boon which can be given consistently with fairness to other branches of Her Majesty's service, and without imposing any undue charges on the revenues of India, have determined on adopting a further measure which will be attended with considerable benefit to the Indian officers.

73. Your Government will have observed that one of the principal complaints made by the officers of the Indian Army related to the retention on the cadres of regiments of the names of officers who had joined the several Staff Corps.

74. The Commission do not consider that this arrangement, necessary as it was, from the circumstances of the case, was an infringement of the parliamentary guarantee.

75. Irrespective of the very great expense which would have been involved in the opposite course, *i.e.*, that of removing those names, and making promotions in their places, a serious objection presented itself, in the very unequal promotion that would have been given in different regiments.

76. The latter objection does not apply to the removal of the names of officers above the rank of Major from the general regimental list of the Indian Armies, and Her Majesty's Government have resolved that the names of officers of the Staff Corps and new line regiments shall on coming into the position of Regimental Lieutenant-Colonel on those lists, be struck out, and that promotion shall be made in their places.

77. Such promotion will be equably distributed, instead of operating unfairly in different regiments and, although some additional expense will be thus thrown upon the finances of India, the amount will not be very serious.

78. Her Majesty's Government have not overlooked the large increase which this measure will make in the number of officers of the higher ranks serving in India. It is impossible, however, that any measure which accelerates promotion should not have this effect; and Her Majesty's Government are glad to give this additional proof of the estimation in which they hold the services of the officers of the Indian Armies.

79. In carrying out this resolution it will be necessary to remove from the list of Colonels, with Colonel's allowance, the several officers who have been transferred to the new line regiments, making promotion in their room on the principle laid down in my despatch, No. 320, dated 10th August, 1861, pars. 17 and 18, and in like manner to strike out the names of all officers of the Staff Corps and the new line regiments now borne in italics, upon the list of Regimental Lieutenant-

Colonels of cavalry and infantry in the three presidencies, making promotion in their places up to the establishment laid down in a preceding para. (52). In making promotion in future from the list of Majors to that of Lieutenant-Colonel, the name of every Staff Corps officer, on coming on the list of Regimental Lieutenant-Colonels, will be struck out and promotion made in his place.

Para. 52. Para. 55. Para. 69. Para. 79.

80. You will give the necessary orders for making the arrangements for the prescribed establishment of Lieutenant-Colonels for the three presidencies; for the promotions in the cadres of native regiments, from which officers have joined the new line regiments; for the promotions to brevet rank of the officers of the Indian Army and of the several Staff Corps; and for removing from the list of Colonels with Colonel's allowance, the names of the several officers who have been transferred to the new line regiments, as well as those of all officers of the Staff Corps and new line regiments now borne in italics on the list of Regimental Lieutenant-Colonels of the three presidencies, and you will cause the necessary promotions to be made in connection with these arrangements, and submitted to me for Her Majesty's approval.

81. With this measure, the arrangements as regards the officers of the Indian Army will be closed. The advantages which have been conferred upon the majority of those officers have already been pointed out, and it cannot be doubted that, under the system now established, the officers of the Indian Army will, for the most part, attain to the several regimental grades, including that of Colonel with Colonel's allowance, in a shorter period of service than they would have done had the several Staff Corps not been formed, and had no change in the constitution of the Indian Army taken place. Her Majesty's Government trust that the officers who are affected by these changes will feel that, whilst a reduction of the Indian Army was indispensable, and a regard for the finances of the Indian Empire was an imperative duty, neither of these considerations have prevented the Government from showing that regard for their interests which the gallantry and services of the armies of India deserved.

[G.O., August 4, 1864, No. 632.]

Inclosure 4.

Military. No. 159.

General Orders by the Governor in Council.

Fort St. George,
26th September, 1866.

No. 808 of 1866.

His Excellency the Governor-General of India in Council is pleased to direct the publication, for general information, of the following despatches, received from the Right Honourable the Secretary of State for India:—

India Office, London,
Sir, 8th August, 1866.

Para. 1.

With his Despatch, No. 194, of the 17th June, 1864, Sir C. Wood forwarded, for the information of your Excellency's Government, a copy of the report of a Royal Commission, of which Lord Cranworth was president, and which had been appointed for the purpose of enquiring into certain complaints which had been made by officers of the Indian Army, to the effect that the measures recently adopted by Her Majesty's Government in relation to that Army had been in violation of the assurance of Parliament contained in certain clauses of the Acts 21 and 22 Vic., cap. 106, and 23 and 24 Vic., cap. 100.

2. Your Excellency was at the same time informed of the steps which Her Majesty's Government had taken in consequence of the opinion expressed by the Commissioners in their report.

3. The Commission necessarily turned, in the first instance, to a consideration of the nature and extent of the Parliamentary guarantee and upon that subject expressed themselves in the following terms:—

Para. 34.

"In considering this subject, we must begin by assuming that the word 'entitled' cannot be "understood as referring to rights capable of being enforced in a court of justice. If any such rights "exist, no opinion we may express, can or ought to affect them. We propose, therefore, to assume "that the officers had not against the Company, and have not against the Crown, any such rights. "And the question is, what, on that assumption, is the proper interpretation to be put on the language "of the Act. It could not have been intended to prevent the Crown, if in the interests of India and "of the Empire at large it should deem it necessary, from reducing the numbers of the Indian Army, "or altering its organization. It would have been in the power of the Company to make such reduc-"tions and charges, and a similar power was transferred to the Crown. All we can understand Par-"liament to have guaranteed to the officers is, that in making any such reductions, their interests "should as little as possible be interfered with, and that in any change of organization, the Crown "should, as no doubt the Company would have done, preserve all the rules as to pay, pension, "allowances and privileges, and the like advantages as regards promotion and otherwise, which "existed at the time the Act was passed; or if in any case that should be impossible, then that some "counter-balancing benefit should be given to compensate any advantage which it might be impossible "to retain. When once we have come to the conclusion that what Parliament meant to guarantee "was not a strict legal right, capable of being enforced in a court of justice, we are unavoidably, "from the nature of the subject matter, obliged to adopt less definite principles of construction than "those by which Acts of Parliament are generally to be interpreted. We must consider the language "of the Act in connexion with the subject with which it was dealing, and in that spirit we now proceed "to consider the several memorials referred to us by Your Majesty."

4. The several complaints made by the officers of the Indian Army were classed by the Commission under 13 heads, and they reported that—

In eight cases there had been no infringement of the guarantee.

In three there had been, and in two there might hereafter prove to be an infringement of it.

5. The three measures which that Commission reported to have involved infringements guarantee, were—

1st.—The supersession of regimental officers by the promotion of their brother officers under the Staff of the Corps rules;

2nd.—The retention on the cadres of native regiments of the names of officers transferred to the new line regiments; and

3rd.—The arrangements laid down in the Royal Warrant of 1st January, 1862 (as far as they affect officers of Cavalry and Infantry of the Indian Army) for regulating the promotion of Colonels of the Indian Army of date subsequent to the 17th February, 1861, to the rank of General Officer.

6. The two which they considered to be doubtful in their effect were—

1st.—The regulation by which 12 years is made the period of service in the grade of Lieutenant-Colonel; and

2nd.—The reduction of the number of regimental Lieutenant-Colonels by making promotion in succession to one-half only of the officers of that rank who accepted the special annuities offered to them on retirement in 1861.

7. The measures which were adopted with a view of directly remedying the above declared infringements of the guarantee, were as follows:—

1st.—Placing the officers of the several Staff Corps and of the Indian Army, upon a footing of equality in respect of promotion in Army rank by the introduction of a rule of promotion applicable alike to officers of the Indian Army and of the Staff Corps, by which all officers would obtain brevet rank in the several grades upon completion of certain fixed periods of service (from the date of first Commission), such rule to take effect retrospectively from the 18th February, 1861—the date of formation of the Staff Corps;

2nd.—The removal from the cadres of native regiments of the names of those officers who had joined the new line regiments, promotion being made in their places;

3rd.—Extensive modifications in the Warrant of 1st January, 1869, for regulating the promotion of Colonels in the Indian Army.

8. The above measures afforded, in the opinion of Her Majesty's Government, a direct remedy for those complaints of a breach of the Parliamentary guarantee which had been reported by Lord Cranworth's Commission to be well founded, and in addition to these, and with a view to afford compensation to to the officers of the Army for any possible injury that they might sustain in their prospective promotion, a great and permanent impetus was given to regimental promotion in the three Armies (which had been already greatly accelerated by the grant of special annuities to about 300 officers on retirement), by the adoption of a rule that the names of all officers of the Staff Corps should, on attaining the position of Lieutenant-Colonel on the general (regimental) list of the several presidencies, be struck off and promotion made in their places. At the same time, certain additions were made to the revised establishment of regimental Lieutenant-Colonels in Madras and Bombay.

9. The beneficial effects of the removal of Lieutenant-Colonels from the general list, has been already very sensibly felt in the impulse which it has given to promotion among the officers of the Indian Army.

10. Upon these measures, which were duly carried out by your Excellency's Government, your Excellency observed in your Despatch of 8th November, 1864:—

"It is scarcely possible that extensive changes in the Army should ever be made without "unfavourably affecting the position of some individuals relatively, *i.e.*, as compared with that of some "others, and the instance in question is no exception to this rule. But we think there can be "no doubt that, by the measures ordered in your Despatch, substantial hardship in the matter of "promotion is avoided."

11. On the same occasion, his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief in India, Sir Hugh Rose, made the following observations:—

"Under the measures directed by the Right Honourable the Secretary of State, the chief cause "of complaint, as frequently brought to the notice of Government by His Excellency, *viz.*, 'the "supersession of regimental officers by their juniors of the Staff Corps,' has been removed entirely. "It may, at the same time, be observed that whilst some officers will continue to suffer supersession, "the privileges now conferred on the Army generally are specially advantageous to the officers who "have not joined the Staff Corps, and to those who have been unfortunate in their promotion."

12. After showing how, under the new rule, certain Staff Corps officers will be superseded by officers who have remained with their regiments, Sir Hugh Rose remarked—

"These calculations may not be absolutely exact, as they are taken from an Army List dated "1st April, last; but they suffice to illustrate the favourable working of the new arrangements in "regard to officers who have remained with their regiments, and they show to the satisfaction of "the Commander-in-Chief that the local officers gain very important and solid advantages under "the recently sanctioned regulations."

13. Your Excellency will have observed, however, that an address to Her Majesty was moved and carried in the House of Commons on the 2nd May, 1865, praying that Her Majesty would be pleased "to redress all such grievances complained of by the officers of the late Indian Armies, as "were admitted by the Commission on the Memorials of Indian officers to have arisen by a departure "from the assurances given by Parliament by 21 and 22 Vic., cap. 106, and 23 and 24 Vic., cap. 100."

14. Her Majesty was pleased in consequence to appoint a Commission, composed of the officers named in the margin, who were instructed, with reference to the terms of the above address, to enquire into and examine whether the measures above referred to "are effectual and "sufficient for the purpose of removing such causes of complaint "as have been reported in the terms hereinbefore stated by "the said first mentioned Commissioners to have arisen by a "departure from the assurances given by Parliament, or for

General Sir John Aitchison, K.C.B.
Lieutenant-General Sir Robert Napier, K.C.B.
Major-General Sir S. J. Cotton, K.C.B.
Major-General H. Eyre.
Major-General C. A. Browne.
Major-General D. Russell, C.B.
Major-General Sir W. M. Coghlan, K.C.B.

"the purpose of giving a counterbalancing benefit in any cases where any rules as to pay, pension, "allowances, and privileges, and the like advantages as regards promotion and otherwise, which "existed when the Acts above referred to were passed, have not been retained; and in what respects, "and to what extent, if at all, such measures fall short of what may be required for removing the "causes of such complaints, or for giving such counterbalancing benefit in lieu thereof."

15. I now forward, for your Excellency's information, a copy of the report of this Commission, dated the 14th September, 1865.

16. In carrying out their instructions, the Commissioners state that they have arranged the points upon which they have to submit their opinion in the following order:—

1st.—The retention on the cadres of Native regiments of Cavalry and Infantry of the names of officers transferred to the new Line regiments of Her Majesty's Army.

2nd.—Arrangements for regulating the promotion of Colonels of the Indian Army, of date subsequent to the 17th February, 1861, to the rank of General Officer.

3rd.—The filling up of only half the vacancies occasioned by the retirement of Lieutenant-Colonels upon increased pensions from 31st December, 1861, and the retention of the names of the retired Lieutenant-Colonels upon the regimental gradation lists, in order to regulate subsequent promotions to Colonel with Colonel's allowances.

4th.—The rule under which Lieutenant-Colonels are to be promoted to Colonel, with Colonel's allowance, on the completion of 12 years' service in the rank of regimental Lieutenant-Colonel.

5th.—The supersession of regimental officers by officers of the Staff Corps.

1st Point. 17. Upon these several points they report as follows:—

2nd Point. That the measures adopted upon the first point have been effectual and sufficient;

That they consider the measures adopted in relation to the second point effectual and sufficient, so far as the arrangements connected with the Ordnance Service come within the scope of their enquiry.

3rd Point. 18. Upon the 3rd point the Commission state that, from the views which have been expressed by many of the memorialists, they are of opinion that there exists much misapprehension upon this point, which they therefore endeavour to remove.

Para. 16. 19. With reference to the large reductions made in the Indian Army, they state that whatever the number of regiments to be reduced, there must of course have followed a corresponding reduction in the number of colonelcies, and consequently of Colonel's allowances; and on the arrangement by which that reduction was effected at the same time that special inducements were held out to the Lieutenant-Colonels to retire, they justly remark:—

Para. 18. "This was intended as a means of making the retardation of succession to the rank of regimental "Colonel with Colonel's allowance, a gradual process, and so of making it less immediately felt," and they sum up their remarks under this head in the following words:—

Paras. 28 & 29. "Under this point, therefore, we are of opinion that, if promotions* be allowed in continuation of the promotions already made from the 1st January, 1862, to complete the numbers above indicated, no loss will have been sustained, either by regiments or by officers, of anything they could be entitled to claim under this head."

20. The Commission appear to have overlooked the fact, that promotions to an extent even beyond those now recommended by them were actually made under the authority of Sir C. Wood's Despatch, No. 194, of the 17th June, 1864, in continuation of those made on the 1st January, 1862.

21. A reference, however, to that Despatch, paras. 51, 52, and 80, and to General Order by your Government, No. 632 of the 4th August, 1864, will show that with a view of rendering the effect of the reduction in the number of Lieutenant-Colonels equal in the three Presidencies, promotions were made in Madras and Bombay to the following extent:—

	Cavalry.	Infantry.
Madras, Lieutenant-Colonels	1	4
Bombay " "	0	3

22. These promotions were made from the 16th July, 1864—the date of the receipt in India of the despatch authorizing them. I shall not object, however, to their being antedated to the 1st January, 1862, in accordance with the views of Sir John Aitchison's Commission.

4th Point. 23. The Commission discuss the fourth point by endeavouring to ascertain the average period served heretofore in the grade of regimental Lieutenant-Colonel.

24. This, taking the mean of two periods of 15 and 20 years respectively, they show to have been 11·02 years.

25. This being the case, and having already stated in para. 23 of the report that, "supposing a "reduced establishment or regiments to have been determined upon and published in December 1861, "Her Majesty's Government would of course have been distinctly entitled to declare the difference "of number, namely 15 supernumerary, and therefore if thought good, liable to the ordinary process "of absorption, more or less gradual," and shown that the course followed did actually make the inevitable retardation of promotion a gradual process, and so less immediately felt, the Commission have notwithstanding recorded their opinion upon this point in the following words:—

Para. 49. "Taking into consideration, then, that none of the Lieutenant-Colonels promoted prior to 1st "January, 1862, have benefited by any of the measures which have operated to accelerate promotion "among their juniors; that, on the contrary, the changes which have occurred have been to "their detriment, as having lessened their chances of employment in commands, and that their "succession to colonelcies in the ordinary course from the removal of their retired seniors must "henceforth be slower than before, we come to the conclusion that the 12 years' term is about two "years in excess of a fair period."

*Viz.,—

	Cavalry.	Infantry.
Madras, Lieutenant-Colonels	1	4
Bombay, "	0	3

26. The Commission thus fully admit the propriety of reduction, and the inevitable consequence of that reduction, *viz.*, some retardation of promotion; but they conclude not only that such retardation is inadmissible under the guarantee, but that, in this particular case, the advancement of Lieutenant-Colonels to the Colonel's allowance should be expedited by one year, that is service in the grade of Lieutenant-Colonel reduced from 11 years to 10.

27. With regard to the Lieutenant-Colonels promoted on and after the 1st January, 1862, the Commission report, as follows:—

"As regards Lieutenant-Colonels promoted on and after the 1st January, 1862, the 12 years' rule has been made absolute from that date forward. Paras. 50 & 51

"As a general period, looking to the future of the Indian Service, and probably not representing eventually more than 38 years' total service, it may not be in excess."

28. Having thus recorded their opinion upon the 4th point of their enquiry, being one of the two cases in which Lord Cranworth's Commission pronounced a doubtful opinion, the Commission proceed to consider the length of service to which some of the older officers in the Army have attained, notwithstanding, as they observe, with reference to certain Lieutenant-Colonels of the 1st January, 1862, "that some of these officers have had their promotion to Lieutenant-Colonel accelerated by the retirement of officers upon the increased pensions;" and, believing that it might be for the "advantage of the public service to provide a means of relieving the Indian Army from old and worn out officers, such as some may even now be, and as more will hereafter become, they suggest the addition of two higher rates of retiring allowance for 35 and 38 years' service respectively, either in the form of pension or of part pension and part capital, these periods usually representing a total service of seldom less than 40 or 43 years. Para. 55. Para. 57.

29. In further support of this proposal, the Commission observes, as follows:—

"And we may here observe that the periods of service of officers in the grades of Major and Captain are, in numerous instances, much longer than is generally supposed; so that, with all the advantages of accelerated promotion, they will, for the greater part, reach to 40 or more years' service before promotion to regimental Colonel. There are for example, many officers now regimental Captains, who have already completed more than 25 years' service." Para. 54.

And they give examples of some officers who, under the ordinary chances of the service, have been unlucky in their promotion.

30. The cases of these officers, who, it is admitted, have had or will have their promotion accelerated by recent measures, did not properly fall within the limits of the enquiry entrusted to the Commission; but it must be observed, in connection with this subject, that so far as promotion, present and prospective, is concerned, a careful comparison between the Indian Army Lists of 1860 and 1866 will show that, by the several measures introduced during that period, *viz.*, the introduction of new rules of promotion for the officers joining the Staff Corps, the offer of special annuities, inducing above 300 of the senior officers to retire, the removal of the names of all Staff Corps officers when attaining to the position of Lieutenant-Colonel in the list of the Indian Army, and the brevet arrangement of 1864, the promotion of the officers of the Indian Army has been greatly accelerated within that period, and this, too, while the Native Army itself was undergoing reduction to the extent of one-half of its strength in 1857.

31. Upon the 5th point the Commission have reported, as follows:—

"We have given our most anxious and earnest consideration to this very difficult and complicated question, and we consider that we shall not fulfil the duty imposed on us if we fail to submit our opinion that the measure adopted by Your Majesty's Government upon this point has not been effectual and sufficient to remove the grievance originally complained of. The main ground of that grievance we consider to be the regimental connection between the local Line and the Staff Corps, by the retention of the names of Staff Corps officers on the cadres of regiments, and also by the retention on the old European regimental cadres of the names of those officers who have been transferred to the new Line Regiments. Paras 65 & 66 5th Point.

"The measure adopted by Your Majesty's Government, therefore, falls short of what is required, inasmuch as it has not removed the cause of grievance, whilst the grievance itself has been aggravated by the disturbing effect of the general brevet.

"The removal of Staff Corps Officers from regimental cadres might not prevent supersession either of the local Line officers by those of the Staff Corps, or of Staff Corps officers by those of the local Line, but—belonging as they then would do to entirely distinct cadres, each body having its own distinct terms of service—such supersession would constitute no invasion of principle."

32. And they sum up their observations upon this point in the following words:—

"On point V., we consider that the measure adopted by Your Majesty's Government has not been effectual and sufficient, because of—

"1st.—The non-removal from the cadres of regiments of the officers transferred to the Staff Corps and the new Line Regiments, as indicated by the Committee assembled by the Secretary of State, 30th July 1860, of which Lord Hotham was President.

"2nd.—The consequent withholding of promotion.

"3rd. The disturbing effect of the brevet.

"In the settlement of questions of a most complicated character, arising out of extensive and organic changes in a body of such magnitude as the old Indian Army, accompanied with large but unavoidable reductions, we cannot venture to suppose that all objections can be removed, or all conflicting interests reconciled; but it appears to us perfectly practicable to remove all just ground for complaining of the infraction of any real and established right in connection with the particular points referred to us for report."

33. It will be seen that the Commission appointed by Her Majesty on this occasion have not confined themselves strictly to the questions submitted for their consideration.

34. They have suggested in one instance a measure, *viz.*, the introduction of additional rates of retiring pension, which has no reference to the complaints brought under the consideration of Lord Cranworth's Commission; and they have, moreover, recorded their opinion against an important feature in the scheme for the re-organization of the Indian Army, which the former Commission had pronounced to be no breach of the Parliamentary guarantee, and which, therefore, did not come within the scope of their enquiry. I allude to the retention of the names of officers of the Staff Corps on the cadres of their former regiments.

35. Her Majesty's Government consider this question to have been finally settled by the report of Lord Cranworth's Commission, and they decline to re-open it. They are, however, not only ready to apply in all cases a remedy to acknowledged grievances, but they are most desirous to remove every reasonable ground of complaint on the part of the officers of the Army.

36. Although, therefore, Her Majesty's Government are convinced that the substantial interests of the Army at large have been, in many respects, materially advanced by the several measures that have been introduced since 1860, they have, nevertheless, determined to adopt, as far as practicable, those recommendations of Sir John Aitchison's Commission which are not inconsistent with the opinions expressed by the former Commission.

37. In accordance with this determination, I have to communicate to your Excellency the sanction of Her Majesty's Government to the following measures:—

1st. The promotions in the Presidencies of Madras and Bombay, made under paragraphs 52 and 80 of Sir Charles Wood's Despatch of the 17th June, 1864, with those made in succession thereto, are to have retrospective effect given to them from the 1st January, 1862, *viz.*:—

	Cavalry.	Infantry.
Madras, Lieutenant-Colonels	1	4
Bombay „ „	0	3

2nd.—From and after the date of receipt of this Despatch, all officers of Cavalry and Infantry of the Indian Army, who attained the rank of regimental Lieutenant-Colonel prior to the 1st January, 1862, and all officers of the several Staff Corps who had attained to the rank of regimental Lieutenant-Colonel prior to the formation of those corps, *viz.*, 18th February, 1861, shall upon the completion of 10 years in that grade, be placed in receipt of the Colonel's allowance. Lieutenant-Colonels now on the list, who may have been already more than 10 years in that grade, will be granted the Colonel's allowance from the date of receipt of this Despatch.

3rd.—The Military Retiring Regulations of 1837 will be extended by the addition of the two following rates of pension:—

	Per Annum.
After 35 years' service	£600
„ 38 „ „	750

5th Point. 38. Her Majesty's Government have very carefully considered the conclusion at which the Commission has arrived upon the 5th and last point, *viz.*, the sufficiency of the measures adopted with a view of remedying that supersession of regimental officers of the Indian Army by their brother officers in the Staff Corps, respecting which Lord Cranworth's Commission reported that, in their opinion, the Parliamentary assurance had not been adhered to; but they regret that they cannot admit the soundness of that conclusion, which is in one very important particular, at variance with the opinion expressed by Lord Cranworth's Commission, while the measures suggested by them, in connection with this point, are open to most serious objections.

Para. 42. 39. In alluding to the complaint of supersession, Lord Cranworth's Commission stated as follows:—

"What the officers complain on this head is, the immediate and prospective supersession in "rank of regimental officers by those in the Staff Corps, which was the inevitable consequence "of the rules regulating promotion in the Staff Corps, and especially of that which allows previous "Staff service to count towards the period of service qualifying for promotion in the Staff Corps."

Para. 65. 40. The present Commission say—

"The main ground of that grievance we consider to be the regimental connection between the "local Line and the Staff Corps by the retention of the names of Staff Corps officers on the cadres "of regiments, and also by the retention on the old European regimental cadres of the names o. "those officers who have been transferred to the new Line regiments."

Para. 39. 41. Lord Cranworth's Commission recorded a deliberate opinion that, so far as promotion was concerned, the retention upon the cadres of their old regiments of the names of officers transferred to the Staff Corps is not, practically, a departure from the assurance given by Parliament that Indian officers should, on the transfer of the local Army to the Crown, retain all their previous advantages.

Para. 72. 42. The last Commission have expressed an opinion, on the other hand, that the recent measures introduced with a view of remedying the supersession complained of have not been effectual and sufficient, because of the non-removal of these names.

43. Her Majesty's Government feel satisfied that the plan adopted of retaining the names of officers nominated to the Staff Corps on the cadres of their regiments, with a view of regulating promotion, sanctioned as it was in the first instance by the opinion of the Law officers of the Crown, and subsequently confirmed by the judgment of the Commission over which Lord Cranworth presided, was well calculated to secure to the officers under the contemplated changes that uniform system of regimental promotion, in all its integrity, which they had been accustomed to look forward to.

44. The removal from the general regimental list of the Army of the names of Staff Corps officers, and of those who joined the new Line regiments, upon their attaining to the position of Lieu-

tenant-Colonel—a boon to the Army unattended with any of the inconveniences that would attend the removal of the names from the regimental cadres—has been already sanctioned; but Her Majesty's Government do not consider it either just or expedient to attempt any further interference with a system which was adopted upon a careful consideration of the interests involved, and which has received the approval of high legal and other authority.

45. Moreover, any attempt to carry out at the present time the removal of those names, in the manner implied in the concluding paragraph of the Commission's report, would be attended with the greatest embarrassment, and could not possibly be effected without far greater disturbance in the relative position of the officers of the several branches of the Army than has yet arisen from all the changes in its organization that have been effected during the last five years.

46. There remains, therefore, to be considered, as the only direct objection made by the Commission to the system of brevet rank established under Sir C. Wood's Despatch of the 17th June 1864, with a view to remedying the supersession complained of—the "disturbing effect" of that measure.

47. It is well known that the supersession complained of, in the first instance, as an interference with the usage of the Service, was that of officers of the Indian Army by their juniors in the same cadre, on the latter being admitted and promoted to a higher grade in the Staff Corps.

48. This supersession has been rectified by the brevet arrangement referred to, inasmuch as, under the peculiar constitution of the Indian Army, it is now impossible, save in rare and exceptional cases, that an officer can be superseded in Army rank by another officer of his own cadre; upon this subject the opinion of the late Commander-in-Chief in India, already quoted, is clear and decisive.

49. On the other hand, although the introduction of one general rule of Army promotion by length of service, generally fair and just to the whole service, could not fail to be followed, on its first introduction, by changes in the relative position on the general roll of the army of officers of different Corps, the rule has, upon the whole, been attended with benefit to the Service at large, and the result of the several measures carried into effect since 1861 has been to give a general impulse to promotion, both Army and regimental, throughout the Army.

50. Satisfied that, upon the whole, the Officers of the Army have derived, and will continue to derive, great benefit from the system of brevet promotion lately sanctioned by Her Majesty's Government, as laid down in General Order by your Government, No. 634, of the 4th August 1864, Her Majesty's Government do not propose to interfere with its future operation.

51. Your Excellency will, however, have observed that since the introduction of the rule for conferring brevet rank upon the Officers of the Indian Army, there has been a disposition on the part of the officers to complain that the rank thus conferred upon them, with the view of remedying supersession, did not carry pay, and was therefore less favourable to them than that conferred upon Staff Corps Officers.

52. Whatever title the Parliamentary guarantee may have given to the officers to exemption from supersession in rank by any process inconsistent with the established usage of the Service, Her Majesty's Government cannot recognize the claim of the officers, either under the rules and custom of the Service or under that guarantee, to any rate of pay beyond that to which they are entitled by their regimental rank under the established principle of rise by regimental seniority.

53. No officer can at any time claim an amount of pay beyond that due to his regimental rank so regulated, whatever might be the pecuniary advantages which the Government might think proper to give to another.

54. Being, however, desirous of removing all ground of complaint on this point, Her Majesty's Government have resolved upon the adoption of the following modification of the existing rules regarding admission to and promotion in the Staff Corps.

55. From and after the date of receipt of this despatch, the qualifying period of service in the Staff Corps laid down in the second paragraph of the Royal Warrant of the 16th January, 1861, will be dispensed with, so far as concerns Officers now in the Staff Corps and those of the Indian Army who may join any one of those corps under the terms of this despatch.

56. Officers of the cadres of Cavalry and Infantry of the Indian Army will be allowed to enter the Staff Corps of their respective Presidencies from the date of receipt of this despatch, provided their application to that effect be received at the Adjutant-General's Office of their respective Presidencies by the 1st January, 1867, if the officer be in India; by the 31st March, if he be out of India.

57. Such officers will not be subject to any test prior to admission.

58. Inasmuch, however, as many of these officers have gained great promotion as a consequence of measures which conferred no such benefit upon Staff Corps Officers, and that such rise in promotion was even due in some cases to the removal of the names of Staff Corps Officers from the list of the local line service, and that it would be giving to such officers, if admitted to the Staff Corps with rank so obtained, an undue advantage over those already in the Staff Corps, it has been determined that Officers of the Indian Army, availing themselves of the opportunity now offered to them of being transferred to the Staff Corps, can only be allowed to enter that Corps upon these terms, with the substantive rank to which they would have attained under the Staff Corps rule, as modified in paragraph 55 of this despatch, if they had joined the Staff Corps on its formation, *viz.*, 18th February, 1861.

59. Any higher regimental rank they may have attained meanwhile in their respective cadres must, on their electing to join the Staff Corps, be cancelled.

60. I have further to inform you that it has been determined so far to modify the rule regarding succession to Colonel's allowances, laid down in paragraphs 13 and 14 of Sir Charles Wood's Despatch No. 467, dated 3rd December, 1861, as to make the rule of succession to that allowance after the stated period of service in the grade of Lieutenant-Colonel, applicable to all officers now in the several Staff Corps (with the exception of those who fall under the rule laid down in paragraph 37, clause 2, of this despatch), and to all who may join them from the Indian Army, under the terms of this despatch, without reference to any fixed establishment of Colonels with Colonel's allowance; and further, to allow the brevet rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, granted under the rules contained in Sir

Charles Wood's Despatch No. 194, of the 17th June, 1864, to count towards the completion of the 12 years' period of service so laid down.

61. I request that your Excellency will, without delay, cause the above instructions to be carried into effect by notifying to the service at large, that—

1st. The promotions in the Presidencies of Madras and Bombay, made under paragraphs 52 and 80 of Sir Charles Wood's Despatch of the 17th June, 1864, and those in succession to them, are to have retrospective effect from the 1st January, 1862.

	Cavalry.	Infantry.
Madras, to be Lieutenant-Colonel	1	4
Bombay „ „ „	0	3

2nd. All officers of the Cavalry and Infantry of the Indian Army who attained the rank of Regimental Lieutenant-Colonel prior to the 1st January, 1862, and all officers of the several Staff Corps who had attained to the rank of regimental Lieutenant-Colonel prior to the formation of those corps, viz., 18th February, 1861, shall hereafter, upon the completion of 10 years in that grade, be placed in receipt of the Colonel's allowance, in the event of their not having already attained to that allowance in ordinary succession, under the operation of the system laid down in Sir Charles Wood's Despatch, No. 340, dated 10th August, 1861, paragraph 18.

3rd. The Military retiring regulations of 1837 will be extended by the addition of the two following rates of pension:—

	Per Annum.
After 35 years' service	£600
„ 38 „ „	750

4th. From and after the date of receipt of this despatch, the qualifying period of service in the Staff Corps, laid down in the 2nd paragraph of the Royal Warrant of the 16th January, 1861, will be dispensed with, so far as concerns officers now in the Staff Corps and those of the Indian Army who may join any one of those corps under the terms of this despatch. Officers of the Staff Corps who may be entitled to promotion to a higher substantive rank under the modification of the existing rule, will receive such promotion from the date of receipt of this despatch.

All officers of the Cavalry and Infantry of the Indian Army, with the exception of those who upon the new conditions of service and are borne upon a general list, will be allowed to enter the Staff Corps of their respective presidencies upon the conditions above laid down, from the date of receipt of this despatch, without being subjected to previous examination.

5th. All officers now in the several Staff Corps, and all who may join them under the terms of this despatch, will be entitled to the Colonels' allowance after 12 years' service in the grade of substantive Lieutenant-Colonel, without reference to any fixed establishment of Colonels with Colonels' allowance, the brevet rank of Lieutenant Colonel attained to under the regulations published in General Order by your Government, No. 632, dated 4th August, 1864, being however considered a substantive rank for this purpose, and allowed to count towards the above period.

62. All the regulations at present existing relating to admissions to, and promotion in, the Staff Corps, will be still applicable to officers hereafter entering the several Staff Corps, other than those of the Indian Army, who join under the terms laid down in this despatch.

63. Having now disposed of the several complaints made by officers of the Indian Army, and considered by either of the Royal Commissions with reference to the Parliamentary guarantee, I shall address your Excellency in a separate despatch upon the subject of the claim made by many of the officers to compensation for money contributed by them towards the regimental retiring funds. These claims cannot justly be supported by any reference to that guarantee, and therefore they were not entertained by Lord Cranworth's Commission; but Her Majesty's Government are unwilling to leave to the officers generally any ground of complaint which they can, consistently with their duty remove, and therefore they have determined that the representations made by the officers in regard to this matter shall receive further consideration.

I have, &c.,
(Signed) CRANBORNE.

To his Excellency the Right Honourable
The Governor-General of India in Council.

APPENDIX I.

MEMORANDUM explanatory of the System of granting the rank of Local Colonel, and Local Major-General, to King's Officers in India, dated 11th April, 1868. By Mr. G. Cochrane, Assistant Military Secretary, India, Office.

Para. 1. An Indian Office Memorandum, dated 7th March, 1866, suggests the expediency of considering whether the system in force from 1836 to 1854, regarding the grant of local rank of Colonel and Major-General, might not be reverted to under the present exceptional circumstances.

2. The suggestion was made in consequence of a representation by the Commander-in-Chief in India, in July last, on the subject of the supersession of the Colonels and Lieutenant-Colonels of the British service in India by the promotion to the rank of Major-General and Colonel of their juniors in the Indian Army.

3. This representation has been sent by Sir William Mansfield both to the Government of India and the Horse Guards. The Government of India send it to the Secretary of State, but abstain from expressing any opinion on it, as the suggestions relate solely to Her Majesty's British Officers. As affecting the position of those Officers very materially, and as being of a very important nature, the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief considered it right to submit the representation for the information and consideration of the Secretary of State for War. It is sent from the War Office to this office, with the view of obtaining the opinion of the Secretary of State for India on the suggestions made in it.

Military Letter, 31st August, 1865, No. 390.

4. In order rightly to understand Sir William Mansfield's representation, some knowledge is required of a system of promotion which once prevailed in regard to the higher ranks of officers in India. This will, therefore, be briefly explained.

5. Under the often-quoted despatch of the Court of Directors of the 15th January, 1796, the officers of the Indian Army were to be promoted "by "seniority in their respective regiments to the rank of Lieutenant-"Colonel." The rank of Colonel was to accompany the attainment of a regiment by the senior Lieutenant-Colonel in the Line of the respective arms of the service.

Para. 14, Orders of 1796.

6. Both these arrangements were short lived. The first was terminated by the Court of Directors themselves in 1798, and regimental promotion, in future, stopped at the rank of Major. The second ended by the direct interference of His Majesty's Government, in the year 1806, when after a long discussion between the Court of Directors and the Duke of York, in the course of which "every argument was employed in support of the claims of the "Company's Officers to the promotion incidental to their appoint-"ment to the command of regiments under the regulations established 1796," the privilege of rising regimentally to the rank of Colonel was stopped. The decision was communicated to the Indian Army in Orders, as follows:—

See Rules for Officers, p. 460. Change in 1798.

Despatch, 23rd Dec., 1806.

See G. O. C. C., 28th July, 1807. Henley's Code, pp. 121–2.

"In consequence of the inconvenience and difficulties occasioned by the operation of the "rule established by the General Army Regulations of 1796, by "which Lieutenant-Colonels of the Company's service were pro-"moted to the rank of Colonel, and to the command of regiments and battalions, without "reference to their general rank in the Army as Lieutenant-Colonels, the Court of Directors "have been pleased to revise the regulations in this respect, and to signify their pleasure on "the subject in the following extracts of a General Letter, dated 23rd December 1806,—

1806.

"'17. That in future, when a vacancy occurs in the command of a regiment of Infantry, "Battalion of Artillery, Brigade of Cavalry, or the Corps of Engineers, the senior Lieutenant-"Colonel succeeding to such command shall not, in consequence, be promoted to the rank of "Colonel, but shall be called Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant of the regiment, battalion, "&c., until by the general brevet promotion in His Majesty's Army he becomes entitled to be "promoted to the rank of Colonel by the date of his Commission as Lieutenant-Colonel.

"'18. The Lieutenant-Colonel Commanding is, however, to enjoy the same emoluments "in every respect, on obtaining the command of the regiment, &c., as he would be entitled "to if he had been promoted to the rank of Colonel under the Regulations of 1796.

"'19. This regulation will completely remove all cause of complaint in the King's Lieu-"tenant-Colonels, regarding the promotion of Officers of that rank in Our service, and it "appears to Us to be the most effectual mode of doing so. At the same time, it will have "the additional advantage of preventing all supersession among the Lieutenant-Colonels in "Our service by the accidental promotion that has heretofore occasionally taken place of a "junior Lieutenant-Colonel in one Corps, before that of his senior in other Corps.'" (*Arms.*)

7. It will be observed from the concluding remark of the Court of Directors, that the unequal operation of the rule for promotion to the rank of Colonel, by the regimental line step, has been felt by the Company's Lieutenant-Colonel, as well as by the Lieutenant-Colonel of the King's service.

8. The restriction on the rise to Colonel was introduced during a period of general war. While the war lasted no bad effects of the withdrawal of the rank were felt. The general Brevets following each other very rapidly, the Company's Lieutenant-Colonels soon became Colonels, and the Colonels, Major-Generals. But when the war ceased, and general Brevets were issued at very long intervals only, the stagnation of promotion among the Generals and Colonels of the Company's Army began to be seriously felt, until it had produced this result,

that there were no longer any General Officers, and very few Colonels belonging to the Company's Army who had not had a tour on the Staff.

9. The Government of India, in consequence, had felt obliged, in justice to the fair claims of the Indian Officers, to allow Lieutenant-Colonels to serve on the Staff, notwithstanding their inadequate rank. The effect of this was, that such of the King's Colonels or Lieutenant-Colonels as were senior to the Company's Staff Lieutenant-Colonels were removed from their regiments, or the regiments themselves removed from the Company's Staff Lieutenant-Colonel's divisional command.

10. It was shown in an India Office memorandum, dated 2nd February, 1828, that "the Company have now but 69 General Officers and 16 Colonels, to an army of 4,600 "Officers and 300,000 men, with 55 Lieutenant-Colonels of from 10 to 15 years' standing.

11. This evil was too glaring to be allowed to remain without an effort to cure. A discussion again ensued between the Court of Directors and the Horse Guards. In the course of this discussion the Duke of Wellington laid down this principle,—

Memorandum without date (1827).

"The Officers in the service of the East India Company have many advantages. They "must fill all the efficient situations on the General Staff of the Army, and, with few "exceptions, all the situations of emolument. The Company's armies in the East Indies are, "in fact, principals, and that of His Majesty's only auxiliary, however brilliant the service of "His troops, and however necessary in every enterprise of importance; and every effort to "alter this relation only tends to establish it more firmly. It is founded on the nature of the "political government in its separation from that of His Majesty, and in the nature of the "service, of the language of the country, and of the climate. But it will not answer to lower "the spirit of this auxiliary army. An Officer who had distinguished himself at the head of "one of His Majesty's regiments, and who may thereby have rendered essential service, at an "important moment, must not be liable to be superseded by one junior to himself in the rank "of Lieutenant-Colonel, either as Colonel, or, subsequently, as Major-General. Such super-"session would be quite inconsistent with the spirit of the settlement of 1796, and with the "letter of that of 1806, called for, as it was, by the Officers of the East India Company's "army, and not by those of the King."

12. The Duke of Wellington having left the Horse Guards before the discussion terminated, the decision devolved upon Lord Hill. The result was communicated to the Government of India by the Court of Directors, in a Despatch dated 3rd December, 1828,—

"We have taken into early and most attentive consideration your Military Letter of 9th "February, 1828, and, having communicated with His Majesty's Ministers and the General "Commanding-in-Chief, on the important topics therein brought to our notice, we have the "satisfaction to announce to you the following arrangements.

* * * * * *

"An arrangement has been made, in communication with the high authorities before "adverted to, for granting the rank of Colonel regimentally to every Lieutenant-Colonel "Commandant of a regiment of Cavalry or Infantry, or of a battalion of Engineers or of "Artillery, in our service.

"You are to observe, however, that, with a view to prevent the supersession of His "Majesty's Officers by the indulgence now accorded to the Company's Officers, the Com-"mander-in-Chief in India will be empowered to grant the temporary and local rank of "Colonel by brevet to any Lieutenant-Colonel of His Majesty's service who might without "such grant, be superseded by a Company's Officer rising to the rank of Colonel regimentally.

"It is, moreover, understood that if one of His Majesty's Lieutenant-Colonels so "promoted at one Presidency shall be removed to another Presidency, such promotion will be "cancelled; but another brevet commission will be granted to him, if necessary, to put "him on a par in respect to rank with the Officers of the establishment to which his services "shall have been transferred."

13. In conformity with this decision, a General Order was published, announcing the restoration of the rank of Colonel to the Indian Armies, and no less than 148 Lieutenant-Colonels were promoted to the rank of Colonel on the same day,* and took their places accordingly on the list of Colonels, for promotion to the rank of General Officer by His Majesty's brevets.

* Bengal 78
Madras 39
Bombay 31
See G.O., 5th May, 1829, No. 93, and G.O.C.C., 10th June, 1829, publishing letter of Lord Hill to Lord Combermere.

14. As might naturally have been expected, the grant of brevet rank under this decision to the King's Lieutenant-Colonel gave rise to numerous complaints from the Company's Lieutenant-Colonel, who had been entirely overlooked in the arrangement. When a fortunate Lieutenant-Colonel of either arm of the Company's service obtained his regiment or battalion, all the Lieutenant-Colonels of the King's service in the same Presidency senior to him were also raised to the rank of Colonel, but no such protection was afforded to the senior

Company's Lieutenant-Colonel of the other arms. In August 1831, the Government of India brought to the notice of the Court of Directors, that by the recent promotion of Colonel Macleod, Bengal Engineers, and the consequent promotion, under the above rule, of four King's Lieutenant-Colonels, no less than 55 Lieutenant-Colonels of the Company's service had been superseded; and they earnestly urged the expediency, and even the justice, of rescinding the rule which had led to this result. In a letter which followed shortly afterwards the Government of India transmitted memorials from several of the Lieutenant-Colonels thus superseded, and expressed their opinion that the efficiency of the Company's Army, and the just claim of the Military Officers as members of a seniority service, required an adherence to the system of promotion to the rank of Colonel inclusive, as established in 1796, unencumbered by any conditions similar to those introduced in 1828.

Military Letter, 8th August, 1831, No. 60.

15. The correspondence was sent by the Court of Directors to the President of the India Board, with the following observation,—

Letter to Right Hon. Charles Grant, 23rd June, 1832.

"We beg leave to put the case into your hands, satisfied that the "interest you have invariably manifested for the welfare and honour of the Company's "Officers, and for their just claims to rank and command, proportioned to their length of "service, will lead you so to represent their case to our most gracious Sovereign as to induce "His Majesty to withdraw from the Commander-in-Chief in India, the authority with which "he is now invested of granting the local rank of Colonel to the Lieutenant-Colonels of His "Majesty's army serving in that country, in supersession of the Lieutenant-Colonels of the "Company's establishment."

16. A period of two years having elapsed, and no decision of His Majesty's Government having been passed, the Court of Directors again pressed the subject on the attention of the President of the Commissioners for the affairs of India. They were well aware, they stated, from personal communications held with him, that the subject had engaged his serious attention, and that he had been anxious "to obtain the assent of His Majesty's Government "to an arrangement which should place the rank of the Company's "Officers upon a basis suited to the constitution of the army and "the wants of the service." In the course of the time which had elapsed since the first complaint was made, the evil, as might have been expected had multiplied. "Thus, at Bombay," they observed, "the promotion of a Lieutenant-Colonel of Artillery "occasioned the issue of the local rank of Colonel to three Lieutenants-Colonels of His "Majesty's army, to the supersession of eleven Lieutenant-Colonels of the Company's army, "whilst in Bengal, the promotion of Lieutenant-Colonel Tickell, of the Engineers, to the rank "of Colonel would occasion the promotion of two Lieutenant-Colonels of His Majesty's army, "in supersession of 31 of the Company's army."

Letter to India Board, 12th June, 1834.

17. The decision of the Home Government was communicated by the Court of Directors to the Government of India in January 1835.

Despatch, 28th January, 1835, No. 2.

"After a protracted discussion and much unavoidable delay, "arising partly out of intricacy and delicacy of the subject, and "partly out of the state of public affairs, we have the satisfaction to inform you that the "General Commanding in Chief, Lord Hill, has, with His Majesty's approbation, sanctioned "the following arrangement:—

"The brevet rank of Colonel will be granted to all Lieutenant-Colonels of the Company's "service senior to others of the same Presidency who may attain the "rank of Colonel regimentally, in the same manner as such brevets "are now granted to Officers of the King's service, which rule is to be applied, both retro-"spectively to the supersession occasioned by the promotion of Colonel Macleod and other "Officers, and prospectively, to those which may hereafter occur by the promotion of Com-"pany's Officers to the rank of Colonel regimentally, so that both King's and Company's "Officers shall bear the same relative rank to each other as Colonels as they previously held "in the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, with this understanding, however, that when the number "of Field Officers may be too small in camp or quarters, Colonels not commanding Brigades "will be placed on the Field Officers' roster."

1834.

18. In giving his "entire assent" to this arrangement, Lord Hill stated his object was "to secure to the Officers of each service their fair proportion of commands, and to take care "that no Officer of His Majesty's service shall be superseded by one junior to himself in the "rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, either as Colonel, or, subsequently, as Major-General."

19. The Court of Directors were of opinion that the arrangement would "effectually "remove the supersession complained of by the Company's Officers," but they were led to apprehend, from some expressions in Lord Hill's letter, that "it is intended to withdraw from the Company's Officers "the privilege now understood to belong to them of rising by general "brevet from the rank of Colonel, obtained regimentally, to that of Major-General."

Letter of Chairs to Right Hon. Chas. Grant, 27th November, 1834.

20. Lord Hill was not aware that any part of his letter could have given cause to the apprehensions which the Chairs felt on this subject. He had no hesitation in stating that no such idea was ever entertained by him. His whole object had been to secure equality in rank and commands; and he added, "It is perfectly understood, from the nature of the respective "services of the King and Company, that in the former the brevet must necessarily be tem- "porary, and in the latter permanent."

Letter to Right Hon. C. Grant, 9th December, 1834.

21. In consequence of the decision then come to, 77 Lieutenant-Colonels of the Indian armies were promoted, at once, to the rank of Colonel.*

* Bengal	.. ..	56
Madras	.. ..	8
Bombay	.. ...	13
		77

22. In May, 1835, the Government of India, in reporting the measures taken by them for carrying out the instructions contained in the Despatch of the Court of Directors of the 28th January, 1835, observed that the remedial brevet, if restricted to one Presidency, would lead to a painful supersession of the Officers of the other Presidencies in the rank of Major-General; and they recommended, therefore, that on every occasion requiring it, the brevet should be made to extend throughout India, by which all supersession of the Officers of one Presidency by those of another, or by His Majesty's Officers, would be avoided.

23. This suggestion was submitted by the Court of Directors to the Horse Guards as necessary to the completion of the arrangement of January, 1835.

Letter to Sir John Hobhouse, 22nd January, 1836.

24. In his reply, Lord Hill reviewed at some length the observations of the Government of India and of the Court of Directors on this and other points bearing on the subject. Having given his best attention to the questions raised, he offered his sentiments on each in succession, prefacing, however, his remarks with his declaration made on previous occasions:—

Letter to Sir John Hobhouse, 11th June, 1836.

"That my whole object is to secure to the Officers of each service their fair proportion of "commands; and to take care that no Officer of His Majesty's service should be superseded "by one junior to himself in the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, either as Colonel, or, subse- "quently, as Major-General."

"This," Lord Hill now observed, "is the only safe and unerring principle on which the "system of promotion can be soundly and justly regulated as between the King's and Com- "pany's Officers in India. It is the principle acknowledged as the general rule and guide in "every military service, and, provided that no infraction be made in it, there is no suggestion "which I will not most readily support for the concurrence (convenience?) and advantage of "the service of the East India Company, as tending to the mutual co-operation and efficiency "of both."

25. The Government of India having inquired whether the Officers promoted to Colonel in the Company's service in India were eligible to the rank of Major-General by general brevet, Lord Hill fully participated in the surprise expressed by the Chairs at the question. He could only repeat what he had stated in 1834:—"It was perfectly understood, from the "nature of the respective services of the King and Company, that in the former the local rank "must necessarily be temporary, and in the latter permanent." He now added:—"I could "not have imagined that this could bear any other construction than that which it appears was "justly put upon it by the Chairman and Deputy-Chairman, that it must confer on the Com- "pany's Officers so promoted the same claim to be advanced to the rank of Major-General as "was originally conferred, by the Regulation of 1796, upon Officers of the Indian army who "obtained the rank of Colonel regimentally."

26. With regard to the recommendation that the brevet should extend throughout India, Lord Hill stated there could be no objection on his part to a measure which applied so exclusively to the Company's service, although it would occasion the promotion of 29 more Lieutenant-Colonels to the rank of Colonel.

27. On the suggestion of the Government of India, that the Company's Lieutenant-Colonels should be allowed to rise regimentally to the rank of Colonel without any consequent brevet to others, Lord Hill observed that such a system of promotion was not "caused by any "demands for the services of the Officers of higher rank in the Company's and the King's "army, but solely in consequence of a regulation which the Company's army have judged it "advisable to persist in enforcing, that the rise of a Lieutenant-Colonel to the command of a "regiment in certain Corps of their service should, *de facto*, become Colonel."

28. "The simpler mode," Lord Hill stated, "of putting a stop to such extensive, and, "in so far as the military wants of the army are concerned, unnecessary, promotion to the "rank of Colonel, would be to enact that when a Lieutenant-Colonel arrived at the command "of one of those Corps which now confer upon him, *de facto*, the rank of Colonel, he should "be styled Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant of such Corps, retaining all such privileges and

"emoluments as he now derives as Colonel, so that while all the substantial advantages of his "regimental command would be continued and secured to him, his advancement to the regi- "mental command would not clash with the interests either of the Lieutenant-Colonels of the "East India Company's Army or those of the King's."

Lord Hill continued, "The sole object of every regulation on the subject of promotion in "regard to the Officers of the two armies ought, therefore, to be, as it has ever been, to keep "each Officer in his relative position with his brother Officers of both services, from the rank of "Lieutenant-Colonel upwards, and it is a principle long maintained in the Military Service, and "which on no account should be departed from, that Officers holding Commissions of the same "denomination ought to rank according to seniority of date of that Commission."

29. In reply to this communication, the Court of Directors observed,—"As it is now "finally determined that no Lieutenant-Colonel serving in India "shall be superseded by the promotion of his junior in that rank to "the rank of Colonel, the Court cannot but consider that it will be "desirable for the general good of the service to place a limit upon promotion to the rank of "Colonel to supply regimental vacancies, in order that there may hereafter be no necessity "for the promotion by brevet of Lieutenant-Colonels to Colonels, to an extent disproportioned "to the wants of the service."

Letter to President, India Board, 21st July, 1836.

30. The scheme proposed by the Court of Directors with this object, founded on the suggestions of Lord Hill, was approved by the Government, and accordingly communicated to the Government of India. The rule was henceforth to be as follows :—

See Letter as above. Despatch, 27th July, 1836, No. 9, G. O., 14th November, 1836, No. 226.

"The senior Lieutenant-Colonel of the Infantry on the Bengal Establishment shall, "immediately on the occurrence of a vacancy as Colonel of a regi- "ment in that arm of the Service in Bengal, be promoted to the "rank of Colonel, and all Lieutenant-Colonels of the armies of the "three Presidencies who are senior to him as such, shall be promoted in consequence to be "Brevet Colonels.

1836. Bengal Lieutenant-Colonels to rule the promotion.

"A Lieutenant-Colonel of the Infantry on the Madras or Bombay Establishments, or of "the Cavalry, Artillery, or Engineers at any one of the three Presidencies, for whom there may "be a regimental vacancy as Colonel, shall succeed immediately to that rank, provided he is the "senior Lieutenant-Colonel of the three Establishments, but not otherwise.

"Lieutenant-Colonels of Infantry of the Madras and Bombay Armies, and Lieutenant- "Colonels of Cavalry, Artillery, and Engineers of the three Presidencies, not being seniors as "Lieutenant-Colonels in India, who may succeed by seniority to the command of regiments, to "be denominated Lieutenant-Colonels Commandant, their promotion to the rank of Colonel "being suspended until their seniors of the Bengal Infantry shall have been promoted to the "rank of Colonel."

"Such Officers will, nevertheless, succeed to all the advantages and emoluments to which "they would have been entitled if promoted to the rank of Colonel."

31. In another Despatch, of somewhat earlier date, the Government of India had been directed to grant the Commission of Colonel to all Lieutenant-Colonels, of whatever Presidency, who might have been senior as such to any Lieutenant-Colonel attaining the rank of Colonel regimentally, "with such dates of rank as shall maintain their relative "seniority with each other as Lieutenant-Colonels."

6th July, 1836, No. 8. General Order, 14th Nov., 1836, No. 225.

32. The new rule had the effect of checking the inequality of promotion to rank of Colonel by making the promotion, and the consequent brevet, dependent on casualties in the largest arm of the service, instead of as before in all the arms, some of them necessarily incident to considerable fluctuations. It was also presumed that an "adequate, but not super- "fluous, establishment of Officers of the rank of Colonel will be "always kept up, whilst seniority as Lieutenant-Colonel will be "strictly observed, and the title of Officers to succeed to Colonelcies, "in virtue of regimental vacancies, will be maintained whenever it can be exercised with due "regard to the interests of the public service."

Letter to India Board, 21st July, 1836.

33. This rule continued in force until the introduction of the new system of promotion to the rank of Colonel under the Royal Warrant of October 1854.

34. The introduction in India of the rank of local Major-General arose out of the following circumstances :—The General Brevet of 10th January, 1837, raised to the rank of Major-General such of the Colonels of the Indian forces of the year 1829 as were Lieutenant-Colonels of 1819. On the "London Gazette" containing the promotions reaching India, Sir Henry Fane, then Commander-in-Chief in India, immediately promoted to the same rank, locally, the Colonels of the Queen's Service senior to them, who had been omitted from the brevet in this country because their rank of Colonel was local only.

Fane Major-Generals, 1837. G. O., Q.T., 27th June, 1837.

35. This summary act occasioned much astonishment in India and England. The Government of India complained of the issue of such an order without any communication with them, and expressed their opinion that the rank thus held was incompatible with the command of a brigade in India.

36. They observed, "if Sir Henry Fane has taken a correct view of the subject, both with "regard to the promotions which he has made, and the employment "of Major-Generals of Her Majesty's service as Brigadiers, the "inconveniences attending on these arrangements cannot have been "foreseen, and it is, therefore, accordingly desirable that we should be favoured with an early "communication of your Honourable Court's Orders on a question of so much importance."

Military Letter, 8th Sept., 1837, No. 73.

37. The justice of the action of Sir Henry Fane was so apparent, and his proceedings in such strict accord with the principles enunciated by the Duke of Wellington and Lord Hill, that, notwithstanding this opinion of the Government of India, it was felt the promotions could not be disturbed. The decision of the Home Government was simply as follows :—

Despatch of Court of Directors, 19th December, 1837, No. 9.

"We have no objection to the promotion to the local rank of Major-General of the "Colonels of Her Majesty's Army serving in India who were seniors as such to Colonels of our "Army promoted to the rank of Major-General by the brevet of the 10th January, 1837, "although we cannot but regret that promotions, which involved considerations affecting the "general arrangements and regulations of the service, were made without previous communica-"tion with your Government.

"Under the special circumstances in which local Major-Generals are placed, we consent "to their being considered as eligible to continue to reside in India, and to hold those brigade "commands which they would have held had their promotion not taken place, provided always "that no interference be permitted with the commands on the General Staff allotted to the "Major-Generals or Brigadier-Generals of the Queen's and the Company's forces respectively."

38. This system of promotion, known as the "Fane" Major-General system, also continued in force until the general brevets ceased to be issued (1854).

39. To return now to the representation of Sir William Mansfield. The object of this, he states, is to point out "the prejudicial manner in which the interests of the Officers of Her "Majesty's British Army have been affected by the changes recently "introduced at the instance of the Secretary of State for India, "for the benefit of the officers of the several Staff Corps, and of the "local armies."

Letter to Military Secretary, Horse Guards, dated 31st Aug., 1865, enclosed in War Office Letter to this Office, 13th Dec., 1865.

"I do not," he says, "venture to suggest a remedy, which would probably have to be "determined after the question shall have been thoroughly sifted by such means and enquiry "as may commend themselves to His Royal Highness and the Secretary of State for War. "But as the Secretary of State for India clearly cannot go back from what has been done, it "would seem that it may be necessary to have recourse to a system of brevet promotion which "shall be good all over the world for fixed terms of service, according to the rules which have "been laid down for the Staff Corps. Such a change would not interfere with the system of "purchase promotion, while on the other hand it would not fail to be most grateful to officers of "considerable service whose means may not admit of purchase, and would put the officers of the "British Service on a reasonable equality with those belonging to India."

40. In support of this view, Sir William Mansfield dwells much on the fact that the Indian Officer has now rank and precedence everywhere. "In former times," he states, "the "rank, precedence, and power of command of Indian Officers were entirely confined to India. "They could not supersede Officers of the British Army out of India. Consequently the gift "of local rank to the British Officers in India, to put them on a par with Indian Officers, was "sufficient to secure them in their rights and privileges as far as was required by the necessity "of the case.

"This however, seems to be no longer so, and we have what looks anomalous, viz., that "the British Officers are to a certain extent secured against supersession in India, but they are "not so secured out of India, while the Indian Officer is secured all over the world."

41. The difference here referred to is apparent only, not real. By Her Majesty's gracious Act of April 1855, the Company's Officers were to have "rank and precedence with Officers of Her Majesty's Regular Army, "according to the dates of their commissions, in all parts of Her Majesty's dominions or "elsewhere."

Rules for Officers, page 468.

42. This however, merely recognised the rank of the Indian Officer out of India, to which locality it had hitherto been confined. It conferred no right of serving out of India. It is true the Indian Officer has been declared eligible so to serve, and, as Sir William Mansfield says, he has served with British Officers in the Crimea and elsewhere. But he cannot claim to serve out of India If his rank should interfere injuriously with that of the British Officers

employed, his services would be declined, or as was stated in Sir Charles Wood's Despatch of June 1864, "special provision would be made in cases where Line "and Indian Officers may serve together elsewhere" than in India.

Rules for Officers, page 813.

43. In all the discussions that have taken place on such subjects, it has been admitted that the brevet rank of the Indian Officer must necessarily be permanent, entitling the holder to further advancement, while, on the other hand, it was equally admitted, as a consequence of the difference of the service, that the rank given to the Queen's Officer to place him on an equality while serving with the Company's Officers in India must be local and temporary only. This principle is not affected by the decision of Her Majesty, that the rank of the Indian Officer is to hold good everywhere.

44. Sir William Mansfield's suggestions are,—That the rank of local Major-General may be restored, so as to preserve equality between the British and Indian Officers in the attainment of that rank in India. That a system of promotion similar to that of the Staff Corps be established for the British Army.

45. There is no gainsaying the assertion of Sir William Mansfield, that the Indian Colonels are much in advance of the British Colonels in their progress to the rank of Major-General, and their progress is likely to be accelerated for the future rather than retarded. As Sir William Mansfield states, the British Colonels of November 1854 will not, in all probability, be absorbed until the end of the year 1868. The last Colonel of the Indian Forces promoted to the rank of General Officer by the line step was Colonel of 27th June, 1857. Sir William Mansfield gives the names of six Colonels* of the British Forces who have lately been superseded by the Indian Colonels. The case of Colonel Haythorne, the last named, is a striking one. He is Colonel of 28th November, 1854, and lately held the important post of Adjutant-General, Bengal.

* Williams, 4th Foot.
Rainier, 98th Foot.
Holdich, 20th Foot.
Errington, 51st Foot.
Christie, 80th Foot.
Haythorne, 1st Foot.
Colonel Rainier, Sir William Mansfield says, has been superseded by no less than 17 Colonels of the local service.

46. Colonels Harris and Travers, of the Indian Forces, commanding Brigades in Bengal, of date of rank respectively the 8th June and 6th December, 1836, were promoted to the rank of Major-General in June and July 1865, and thus superseded Colonel Haythorne, who was serving with them in the same Presidency. If Colonel Haythorne had preferred a claim to be granted the local rank of Major-General, in order to save him this supersession, it would have been difficult to assign a good reason for not admitting it.

47. No disabilities attend the possession of this local rank, as seems to be supposed at the Horse Guards. It has been already seen in the course of this memorandum that local Major-Generals, when the rank was first established, were to be permitted to command brigades. This privilege was continued to them. In January, 1840, the Government of India published a General Order, apparently founded upon a correspondence between the Horse Guards and the Indian Authorities in this country, which had been transmitted to them, but in reality at variance with the intention of that correspondence. One of the provisions of this General Order was,—

"That local Major-Generals of Her Majesty's Service must hereafter be held to be "ineligible to retain the command of their regiments."

48. On receipt of this General Order at the Horse Guards, Lord Hill communicated with the Court of Directors, pointing out that, if no brigade commands happened to be open to the local Major-Generals, it would seem that of necessity they must keep their place with their regiments. His Lordship observed,—

Letter to India Board, 7th May, 1840.

"The only exception that can justly be admitted to this regulation must arise from the "circumstance of his local rank interfering with the rank of a Company's Officer commanding "on the Staff of the Brigade or division in which his regiment may be serving, in which event "it will be at the option of the Queen's Officer to continue to serve with his regiment under such "Company's Officer, or to select his residence within the Presidency in which his regiment is "serving, and receiving the full pay and batta of his regimental rank.

"That the Court of Directors may have more clearly before them the injurious effects "which have already resulted to the interests of the Queen's Officers from this deviation from "the obvious meaning of their Despatch, it is only necessary to state that, while no Officer of "the Queen's service complains of having been displaced to make room for seniors who have "arrived in the country at different periods subsequently to his appointment to command, "it is considered and felt as a very great hardship that a local Major-General, a Lieutenant-"Colonel in the Queen's army, should be cut off from falling back on his own regiment, and "declared to be ineligible to exercise the command of it when he was actually the junior "Major-General either of the Queen's or Company's service, so that his returning and doing "duty with his Corps could not, by any possibility, have interfered with any of the "Company's Officers, while it operated so injuriously to the individual as the senior

"Lieutenant-Colonel of a regiment, as, in addition to the extreme mortification of such "exclusion, his proper emoluments were reduced to little more than half."

49. The decision of the Home authorities was communicated to the Government of India in a Despatch from the Court of Directors of 2nd June, 1840, of which the following is an extract:—

"When the system of promotion in our service to the rank of Colonel regimentally, as "established in the year 1796, but stopped in 1805, was restored in the year 1828, there "was a distinct understanding between Her Majesty's Government and ourselves, that the "Lieutenant-Colonels of Her Majesty's regiments of Cavalry and Infantry serving in India "should not, either in the rank of Colonel or in that of Major-General, be superseded by "our Lieutenant-Colonels, who were their juniors as such in the Army. Accordingly, it "was then, and on subsequent occasions, arranged that Her Majesty's Lieutenant-Colonels "should receive local rank as Colonel, and also as Major-General, whenever their juniors as "Lieutenant-Colonel in our service were raised to those ranks respectively—to the "Colonelcy by regimental rise, and to the rank of Major-General, in virtue of the Colonelcy "so obtained.

"The rank thus to be conferred on Her Majesty's Lieutenant-Colonels was to be local "and temporary, ceasing whenever they might leave India, giving no claim whatever to "permanent rank by Royal brevet like that received by our Officers, and occasioning no "vacancy amongst the Lieutenant-Colonels of the regiment, although one or both of them "should be promoted to the local rank of Major-General. It was, in consequence, not "intended that this rank should have the effect of removing regimental Lieutenant-Colonels "from the command of their regiments, provided they were able to exercise that command "without interfering with the commands on the General Staff allotted to the Majors or "Brigadiers-General and Brigadiers of the Queen's and Company's forces respectively. If "they could not so exercise their regimental commands, it was arranged that then they "should be removed from those commands, and if possible appointed to Brigade command "in some other division in which they could serve without any such interference. If there "should be no such Brigadier's command open and available for the local Major-General so "circumstanced, it was further arranged that he should then consider of the course he would "have to take, that is he should have the option of waiving his local rank if he preferred "continuing with his Corps, or of retiring from the country, as he would do if promoted to be "a Major-General on a general brevet and not appointed to serve on the Staff, or of "remaining in India as an unemployed General Officer, receiving the pay and full batta of "his regimental rank, like Major-Generals of the Company's service residing in India "unemployed.

"These arrangements effectually secured the due allotment to the Queen's and Company's "Officers of the Divisional and Brigade Commands on the General Staff, according to the "fixed or recognized proportions applicable to each branch respectively, and also prevented "supersession amongst Officers serving together after they attained the rank of Lieu-"tenant-Colonel.

"We are now apprised that limitations have, at the suggestion of the Commander-in-"Chief in India, being placed by your Government upon the employment of the Queen's "local Major-Generals to the following extent, viz.:—

"1st. That under no circumstances shall a local Major-General be allowed to continue in "the command of his regiment.

"2nd. That Queen's Officers holding Brigade Commands shall only continue in them for "five years, at the expiration of which time they are not, without special sanction, "to be allowed to remain in India in receipt of full batta, although the regiments "to which they belong may still continue on the Indian Establishment.

"To these limitations the General Commanding-in-Chief decidedly objects, as being an "infringement on the regulations which have been sanctioned by the Home authorities, and "which Lord Hill has considered to be a satisfacory and final adjustment of the differences "upon this important subject.

"We have now to apprise you that our former orders on this subject are to be acted upon "without alteration or limitation, and you will amend your order of 20th January, 1840, to "this effect accordingly."

APPENDIX K.

Memorandum on Colonel North's proposal to suspend the promotion of Colonels on the Indian List.

With a view to a clear understanding of the present state and future prospects of the supersession question, I have prepared the annexed lists, showing how, as far as can be estimated, the future of the two services is likely to be affected by the rules as they now stand.

The data, actual and assumed, upon which the estimates are based are :—

1st. That the present establishments of General Officers in the two services are,—
British, 272.
Indian, 173.

2nd. That, while the establishments remain as above, the rate of annual casualties will be,—
Among the British, 18.
„ Indian, 11.

3rd. That the number of casualties in each year will increase or decrease proportionately, as the establishment of General Officers in either case is augmented or reduced.

4th. That on the 1st July, 1872, the name of Colonel Salmon will stand first on the Indian List for promotion, and the 10th clause of the Royal Warrant of June 1864, will then begin to operate.

5th. That no officer in the rank of Colonel in the meantime dies or retires, an assumption that can only be admitted to simplify the calculation.

A careful study of the statement will show, I think, that the rules laid down for the ultimate amalgamation of the two services are working in a perfectly satisfactory manner. Such measures are always best carried out gradually, and in the present case it could have been effected in no other manner; any attempt to dovetail the officers of the Indian Army at once into the British list would have been opposed to the resolution of Parliament, and therefore out of the question.

When we see how this is working, and consider that not above one-fourth of the officers temporarily superseded are officers of the Line on full-pay, and that a portion of these only will be found in India, is it reasonable, with the experience of the last ten years in mind, to attempt again any arbitrary measures, with a view to reconciling the present state of things with a purely conventional feeling of the British Colonels as to the point to which they may, and after which they may not, be superseded? Or is it not rather the wiser course to adopt such measures as will mitigate, and, indeed, considered in all essential characteristics, remove the present evil, satisfied that, if left to the ordinary operation of existing rules, that evil will, in the course of a few years, wholly disappear?

It is quite clear that, assuming the dates of commissions as Major-General to be rectified in the manner proposed, the British Army Colonels have nothing to fear from the Staff Corps Officers. The few officers who remain on the local Army List, are looked to as the men to be guarded against by some such extraordinary measure as suspending promotion among the Indian Colonels for several years.

Now, it must be borne in mind that the officers referred to are officers who have not been amalgamated, who have been protected by Parliament in the exercise of their right to refuse amalgamation, with its consequences, and who are, therefore, precisely in the position of Indian Officers before amalgamation was contemplated.

The present question has to be considered, therefore, quite apart from amalgamation, as one which might have arisen had the two armies continued perfectly distinct.

The Warrants of 1854 and 1858 gave to the two services two separate establishments of General Officers, and two separate lists of promotion to that grade.

Was it ever proposed to remedy the inevitable supersession of one or other of these classes of officers, by stopping the promotion of the more fortunate side?

If we put aside the purely military and professional view of the subject, and consider it as a civilian would, we shall, I think, be led to question the abstract justice of the proposal.

The British Officers say, we ought not to be placed in a position to be superseded in army rank by any one of the Indian Army who is junior to us as Colonel.

The reply of an unprejudiced man would be, of course, Why not? Why not in that rank, as well as in that of Lieutenant-Colonel, or Major, or Captain, &c.?

The only answer would be that "It is not the practice in our service under present

regulations." A few years ago, it was the Lieutenant-Colonel who was secured by the existing regulations from future supersesssion; now it is the Colonel. It is clear, therefore, that it is a purely conventional rule, or feeling, for in fact there is no such rule.

Hitherto the Guards and Line, the Artillery, Engineers, Marines, and Indian Officers, have each had their separate and independent lists, and there has been no rule against the Colonels of the one list superseding the Colonels on the other. If there were such a rule, it would be especially hurtful to the public service in its effects on those bodies whose regimental promotion is regulated by seniority, or by length of service as in the Staff Corps.

The effect of the application of the principle in the present instance would be to give to the British Officers all the advantages of rapid promotion under the purchase system to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, while the Indian Officers, whether under the seniority system or the Staff Corps rules, cannot generally attain to that rank within 26 years; and then to place them both on their start for the Major-General's rank according to the date of their becoming Colonels.

It is not necessary to look through the whole Army List for an illustration. I have taken one which may be an extreme case for all I know, but it was the one quoted by Colonel North. Colonel Raines, it is said, will be superseded (?) by Colonel Barr.

Colonel Raines entered the service in	1842
„ attained to Regimental Lieutenant-Colonel ..	1857
„ attained to Colonel	1858
	16 years.
Colonel Barr entered the service	1832
„ attained to Lieutenant-Colonel	1858
„ „ Colonel	1864
	32 years.

Would any man, not wedded to the existing British rule of promotion call this supersession hard and unjust?

Major-General Hamilton is now the junior Major-General of the Indian List, and is said to have superseded so many British Colonels,—

Entered the Army in	1828
Attained to Lieutenant-Colonel in	1858
„ Colonel in..	1863
	35 years.

If his promotion had been suspended until the last British officer, his senior as Colonel, was promoted, that would add about 11 years to his service, and he would become a Major-General after 46 years' service, at about the age of 64.

The fact is, the system of promotion in the two services is totally different.

In the Home service, a rapid career is open to an officer who has money and good luck, up to the grade of Colonel; and then the practice of retaining on the Colonels' List a large number of half-pay Officers tends to give a check to his further progress.

In the Indian service, the officers have heretofore been bound by the system of promotion by regimental seniority, and even under the new Staff Corps rules, no one can rise to the rank of Colonel under 31 years' service (except by distinguished service in the field); and a check in the Colonel grade similar to that in the home service will place the Indian Officers under very serious disadvantages, and, it may be feared, prove hereafter, when the amalgamation is complete, detrimental to the interests and efficiency of the service.

It appears that the supersession has attracted more notice of late from the circumstances of certain officers in India having been promoted, while young in years as well as in the Colonel's grade, to the rank of Major-General.

Such are Major-Generals Norman and Green; but it is remarkable that, though these are officers whose promotion has been accelerated by distinguished service, of the two British Colonels whose regiments are in India, and who are superseded, Goodwyn (41st Foot) is of the same season of appointment as Norman (1844), and junior to Green (1841), while Raines (95th Foot) (1842) is only two years senior to Norman, and junior in the service to Green.

July 9th, 1869. T. T. P.

APPENDIX.

PROBABLE STATE of the Major-Generals and Colonels of the British and Indian Armies, during the next Eleven Years, under the operation of the present system.

British Service.								Indian Service.								Difference between Date of Rank as Colonel of the two Junior Major-Generals.	Difference between Date of First Commission of the two Junior Major-Generals.	
Date.	Number of General Officers on the Establishment.	Estimated Number of Annual Casualties.	Name of Junior Major-General.	Date of Rank as Colonel, of Junior Major-General.	Date of First Commission of Junior Major-General.	Number of Officers promoted to Major-General, in supersession of one or more Colonels on the other List.	Number of Officers who have been superseded by Colonels of the other Service.	Date.	Number of General Officers on the Establishment.	Estimated Number of Annual Casualties.	Name of Junior Major-General.	Date of Rank as Colonel, of Junior Major-General.	Date of First Commission of Junior Major-General.	Number of Officers promoted to Major-General in supersession of one or more Colonels on the other List.	Number of Officers who have been superseded by Colonels of the other Service.			
1st July.				1857				1st July.				1863.						In favour of
1869	272	18	Daubeney ..	30th Sept.	1829	..	274	1869	173	11	Hamilton ..	24th Sept.	1828	41	..	6 years	1 year..	India ..
				1858								1866.						
1872	327	21	Beaumont ..	26th Oct.	1824	..	327	1872	118	7	Shakespear ..	18th Feb.	1840	60	..	7 years 4 months	16 years	England
				1860														
1873	331	21	Forrest ..	8th March	1836	..	300	1873	114	7	Lynch	„	1827	61	..	6 years	9 years	India ..
				1860														
1874	337	22	Hart	27th Dec.	1829	..	270	1874	108	6	Hawthorne ..	„	1828	58	..	5 years 2 months	1 year..	„
				1861														
1875	340	22	Call	21st Oct.	1837	..	237	1875	105	6	Sturrock ..	„	1833	60	..	4 years 4 months	4 years	„
				1862														
1876	345	22	Whitmore ..	13th Aug.	1827	..	205	1876	100	6	Hervey	„	1832	52	..	3 years 6 months	5 years	England
				1863														
1877	350	23	Knox.. ..	19th Feb.	1831	..	170	1877	95	6	Tytler	„	1834	49	..	3 years	3 years	„
				1863														
1878	356	23	Chapman ..	17th Sept.	1842	..	128	1878	89	5	Tytler	„	1834	42	..	2 years 5 months	8 years	India ..
				1864														
1879	360	23	Drysdale ..	20th June	1835	..	83	1879	85	5	Vine	„	1833	35	..	1 year 8 months	2 years	„
				1865														
1880	364	23	Brett.. ..	6th May	1842	..	37	1880	81	5	Owen	„	1834	29	..	9 months ..	8 years	„

The augmented establishment for the amalgamated list will then be complete. The arrangement for fixing the Indian establishment on a reduced scale will have to be made, and for regulating the advancement of the few Indian Officers remaining.

In the preparation of the above Indian Table, the deaths among the Colonels between this time and 1880 have not been considered; but there can be no doubt but that, allowing for these, the promotion to Major-General at that time will have included 30 or 40 of the Staff Corps Officers on the amalgamated list, and that the supersession complained of will be near its end.

APPENDIX L.

Sir, *Horse Guards, 3rd September*, 1869.

With reference to your letter of the 26th ultimo, requesting to be furnished, for the use of the Committee on the Supersession of British Army Officers, with a Return, showing the names and services of the Colonels, Major-Generals, and Lieutenant-Generals of Her Majesty's British Forces, who have been superseded by any Officers of Her Majesty's Indian Forces since the 28th November, 1854, I am directed by the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief to request that you will be good enough to acquaint the President of the Committee that the Return in question cannot be prepared in this Department, as His Royal Highness is not in possession of any records which would show the names of those Officers of the Indian Forces who have been promoted since the date referred to.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient servant,
W. F. Forster.

The Secretary
of the Committee on Supersession
of British Army Officers,
War Office.

APPENDIX M.

List of Lieutenant-Generals and Major-Generals of the Indian Army, superseded by Lieutenant-Generals and Major-Generals of the British Army; and of Lieutenant-Generals of the British Army superseded by Lieutenant-Generals of the Indian Army.

General Sir H. R. F. Davie, Bart. ..	superseded	3	Lieutenant-Generals of the Indian Army	Hall, James, Sir J. Lowe.
„ Sir C. R. O'Donnell				
„ R. B. Coles				
„ E. R. Buckley				
„ G. C. Earl of Lucan	„	4	„	„ Dick, Morgan, Oliver, Hall.
„ Sir C. Yorke, G.C.B.				
„ Sir W. M. G. Colebrooke, C.B., K.H.				
„ Hon. Sir E. Cust, K.C.H ..				
„ Sir W. T. Knollys, K.C.B. ..	„	4	„	„ Oliver, Hall, James, Sir J. Lowe.
„ H. J. Delacombe	„	4	„	„ James, Sir J. Lowe, Tulloch, Cleveland.
„ J. Spink, K.H.				
„ Sir J. Jackson, K.C.B., K.H. ..	„	5	„	„ Young, Dick, Morgan, Oliver, Hall.
„ J. Drummond				
„ F. J. Davies				
„ M. Beresford	„	6	„	„ Dick, Morgan, Oliver, Hall, James, Sir John Lowe.
„ Sir J. C. Chatterton				
„ Sir J. M. F. Smith, K.H. ..	„	7	„	„ Young, Dick, Morgan, Oliver, Hall, James, Sir J. Lowe.
„ W. Wylde, C.B.	„	8	„	„ James, Sir J. Lowe, Tulloch, Cleveland, Soppitt, Moore, Worrall, McLeod
„ Sir W. F. Williams, Bart., K.C.B.	„	9	„	„ Moore, Worrall, McLeod, Parsons, Warren, Taylor, Dowker, Garnault, Hawker.
„ Sir J. E. Dupuis, K.C.B. ..	„	9	„	„ Bell instead of Moore.
„ F. R. Chesney	„	11	„	„ Tulloch, Cleveland, Soppitt, Moore, Worrall, McLeod, Parsons, Warren, Taylor, Dowker, Garnault.
„ Sir R. J. Dacres, K.C.B. ..	„	12	„	„ Tulloch, Cleveland, Soppitt, Moore, Worrall, McLeod, Parsons, Warren, Taylor, Dowker, Garnault, Hawkes.
„ Sir F. Graham, K.C.B. ..	„	14	„	„ Sir J. Lowe, Tulloch, Cleveland, Soppitt, Moore, Worrall, McLeod, Parsons, Warren, Taylor, Dowker, Garnault, Hawkes, Bell.
„ J. T. Blown				
„ E. Garstin	„	19	„	„ Tulloch, Cleveland, Soppitt, Moore, Worrall, McLeod, Parsons, Warren, Taylor, Dowker, Garnault, Hawkes, Bell, Wilkinson, Taylor, Williams, Farrell, Alexander, Luard.

Lieut.-Gen.	J. Alexander, C.B. ..	superseded	6	Lt.-Gens. and Maj.-Gens. of the Indian Army			Prescott to Nash inclusive
,,	J. T. Lane, C.B.	,,	7	,,	,,	,,	Prescott to Hancock ,,
,,	E. Hathwaite, C.B. ..	,,	9	,,	,,	,,	Prescott to Lister ,,
,,	Sir A. Wilson, Bart., G.C.B.	,,	12		,,	,,	J. Nash to T. Polwhele ,,
,,	G. Campbell	,,	14	,,	,,	,,	J. Nash to J. F. Bradford ,,
,,	C. Grant	,,	23	,,	,,	,,	T. M. Cameron to W. G. White ,,
,,	J. Longfield, C.B... ..	,,	24	,,	,,	,,	T. M. Cameron to J. Fitzgerald ,,
,,	C. W. M. Balders, C.B. ..	,,	26	,,	,,	,,	J. Nash to M. Carthew ,,
,,	R. B. Wood, C.B... ..						
,,	F. H. G. Seymour.. ..						
,,	W. A. M'Cleverty.. ..						
,,	L. D. Williams						
,,	J. T. Hill	,,	26	,,	,,	,,	Sir J. C. Coffin to W. G. White ,,
,,	C. E. Gold..	,,	27	,,	,,	,,	J. Nash to C. Douglas ,,
,,	J. Hale						
,,	C. A. Lewis						
,,	R. Law, K.H.	,,	27	,,	,,	,,	W. Prescott to N. Jones ,,
,,	Sir C. T. Van Straubenzee, K.C.B.	,,	28	,,	,,	,,	W. Prescott to J. C. C. Gray ,,
,,	M. G. Gold..						
,,	W. Parlby	,,	28	,,	,,	,,	J. Nash to W. G. White ,,
,,	T. G. Higgins	,,	29	,,	,,	,,	T. L. Green to H. Hancock ,,
,,	J. Patton	,,	29	,,	,,	,,	C. Hamilton to E. Messeter ,,
,,	A. C. Pole	,,	29	,,	,,	,,	W. Prescott to C. Holl ,,
,,	C. Ashmore						
,,	H. K. Bloomfield						
,,	J. Lawrenson	,,	29	,,	,,	,,	R. Budd to C. M. Carthew ,,
,,	S. J. Hodgson						
,,	E. Sabine	,,	30	,,	,,	,,	J. K. Luard to J. Nash ,,
,,	H. Eyre	,,	30	,,	,,	,,	J. A. Howden to A. S. Logan ,,
,,	Sir D. A. Cameron, K.C.B.						
,,	T. Matheson	,,	30	,,	,,	,,	C. Hamilton to H. Macau ,,
,,	Sir G. Bell, K.C.B. ..						
,,	E. W. F. Walker, C.B. ..	,,	30	,,	,,	,,	W. Prescott to C. Hewitson ,,
,,	C. Stuart						
,,	Hon. Sir A. A. Spencer, K.C.B.	,,	30	,,	,,	,,	H. Lawrence to M. Carthew ,,
,,	Sir W. Bell, K.C.B. ..	,,	31	,,	,,	,,	T. L. Green to F. G. Lister ,,
,,	G. A. Malcolm, C.B. ..	,,	31	,,	,,	,,	T. B. Forster to A. S. Logan ,,
,,	R. R. Robertson, C.B. ..	,,	31	,,	,,	,,	E. Armstrong to C. Wahab ,,
,,	T. A. Drought	,,	31	,,	,,	,,	W. Prescott to M. Carthew ,,
,,	Lord W. Paulet, K.C.B. ..	,,	31	,,	,,	,,	J. A. Howden to E. Messeter ,,
,,	Sir R. Airey, G.C.B. ..						
,,	Sir J. Y. Scarlett, K.C.B...						
,,	Sir G. Buller, K.C.B. ..	,,	33	,,	,,	,,	J. Parsons to W. J. Browne ,,
,,	Sir J. B. Gough, K.C.B. ..						
,,	Hon. A. Upton						
,,	C. C. Hay	,,	33	,,	,,	,,	G. Huyshe to A. S. Logan ,,
,,	L. Braybrooke	,,	33	,,	,,	,,	E. Armstrong to N. Jones ,,
,,	Sir R. P. Douglas, Bart. ..	,,	34	,,	,,	,,	H. C. M. Cox to A. S. Logan ,,
,,	Sir A. J. Clarke, K.C.B., K.H.	,,	36	,,	,,	,,	J. Parsons to H. Cracklow ,,
,,	G. Macdonald						
,,	Sir C. A. Windham, K.C.B.						
,,	R. Greaves..	,,	38	,,	,,	,,	J. Garnault to J. Nash ,,
,,	Sir J. Michel, K.C.B. ..	,,	38	,,	,,	,,	J. Yaldwin to A. S. Logan ,,
,,	Sir W. H. Elliott, K.C.B., K.H.	,,	39	,,	,,	,,	J. Garnault to H. Hancock ,,
,,	J. Campbell	,,	39	,,	,,	,,	R. Hawkes to Sir J. C. Coffin ,,
,,	Sir W. B. Ingleby, K.C.B.	,,	39	,,	,,	,,	C. Hamilton to C. Douglas ,,
,,	T. H. Johnstone	,,	40	,,	,,	,,	J. Garnault to Sir J. C. Coffin ,,
,,	H. A. Hankey						
,,	H. D. Townsend	,,	40	,,	,,	,,	R. Hawkes to F. G. Lister ,,
,,	E. H. D. E. Napier ..	,,	40	,,	,,	,,	F. Straton to A. S. Logan
,,	R. J. Stotherd	,,	41	,,	,,	,,	C. Hamilton to J. Fitzgerald
,,	J. R. Crawford	,,	43	,,	,,	,,	J. Parsons to J. Nash ,,
,,	W. S. Balfour						
,,	P. V. England	,,	42	,,	,,	,,	T. L. Green to J. F. Bradford ,,
,,	H. Goodwyn	,,	42	,,	,,	,,	T. B. Fowler to C. Douglas ,,
,,	M. Williams	,,	42	,,	,,	,,	J. A. Howden to W. G. White ,,

Lieut.-Gen. F. Johnstone						
„ Sir E. Macarthur, K.C.B...						
„ D. H. Macdowal						
„ Sir R. Garrett, K.C.B., K.H.	superseded	42	Lt.-Gens. and Maj.-Gens. of the Indian Army			T. L. Green to A. S. Logan inclusive
„ G. T. Colomb						
„ Sir S. J. Cotton, K.C.B. ..						
„ M. Barlow						
„ T. Wood						
„ W. H. Eden	„	45	„	„	„	J. Bell to H. Prior „
„ Sir J. Hope Grant, G.C.B.						
„ S. Baynes						
„ M. C. Johnstone	„	45	„	„	„	J. K. Luard to A. S. Logan „
„ W. F. Forster, K.H. ..						
„ J. Clarke						
„ Sir J. G. Le Marchant, K.C.B.	„	46	„	„	„	J. Bell to L. S. Bird „
„ C. Gascoyne						
„ W. N. Hutchinson ..	„	46	„	„	„	R. Alexander to A. S. Logan „
„ Sir J. Bloomfield, K.C.B...	„	47	„	„	„	F. Straton to J. C. C. Gray „
„ F. Warde	„	47	„	„	„	W. L. Williams to M. Carthew „
„ Sir W. R. Mansfield, K.C.B.						
„ G. Moncrieff	„	48	„	„	„	J. Bell to T. Polwhele „
„ Sir E. Lugard, G.C.B. ..	„	48	„	„	„	C. D. Wilkinson to P. Innes „
„ Hon. A. A. Dalzell ..						
„ Sir T. S. Pratt	„	48	„	„	„	J. E. Williams to A. S. Logan „
„ M. J. Slade						
„ G. H. Mackinnon, C.B. ..	„	49	„	„	„	C. D. Wilkinson to J. F. Bradford „
„ R. C. Lord Napier, G.C.B.	„	49	„	„	„	T. B. Forster to R. St. John „
„ Viscount G. F. Templeton, C.B.	„	50	„	„	„	C. D. Wilkinson to A. S. Logan „
„ T. Foster	„	50	„	„	„	T. L. Green to J. C. C. Gray „
„ B. Willis	„	53	„	„	„	J. Garnault to A. S. Logan „
„ W. Scott	„	55	„	„	„	T. B. Forster to J. Hobson „
„ Sir A. T. Cotton	„	58	„	„	„	T. B. Forster to F. Rowcroft „
„ H. Servante	„	59	„	„	„	H. Dick to W. Lang „
„ D. Thorndike	„	62	„	„	„	J. Nash to J. Welchman „
„ R. Burn	„	65	„	„	„	R. Budd to J. Welchman „
„ B. Cuppage..	„	70	„	„	„	E. Armstrong to W. C. Macleod „
„ A. T. Tulloh, C.B. ..	„	79	„	„	„	J. A. Howden to W. R. A. Freeman „
„ T. Lemon, C.B.	„	82	„	„	„	J. Campbell to W. F. Beatson „
„ H. Pester	„	87	„	„	„	J. Bell to J. Macdonald „
„ F. Dunlop, C.B.	„	97	„	„	„	H. Lawrence to Sir E. L. Russell „

APPENDIX N.

Extract from Return ordered by the House of Commons to be printed, 27th July, 1863.

No. 22.

Return showing the Number and Grades of Officers of the respective Arms of the Three Armies of India, and the Total Number and Grades for all India, who Retired on Extra Annuities, as also the Number in these several Grades in lieu of whom Advancement has been given to the Officers remaining in the Service, either joining the Staff Corps, or remaining on the old Conditions of Service; distinguishing the Number and Grades of Officers of the Staff Corps to whom Promotions have been given in the Regimental Lists, from the Number and Grades of Officers on the old Conditions of Service to whom

Advancement has actually been given consequent on the Retirements ; showing also the Number of the several Grades of the several Arms of the Service in the respective Armies in which the promotions have been made.

		Artillery.	Engineers.	Cavalry.	Infantry.	Total.
Bengal ..	Lieutenant-Colonels ..	..	..	9	47	56
	Majors	..	..	4	42	46
	Captains	1	..	3	27	31
Madras..	Lieutenant-Colonels ..	3	4	7	42	56
	Majors	..	..	8	25	33
	Captains	..	..	6	36	42
Bombay .	Lieutenant-Colonels ..	1	..	..	21	22
	Majors	..	..	1	13	14
	Captains	..	..	..	4	4
India ..	Lieutenant-Colonels ..	4	4	16	110	134
	Majors	..	..	13	80	93
	Captains	1	..	9	67	77

Number of Lieutenant-Colonels retired on annuity in Bengal, 56, in lieu of whom 30 Majors were made Lieutenant-Colonels, and of these seven are in the Staff corps.

Number of Lieutenant-Colonels in Madras were 56, in lieu of whom 32 Majors were made Lieutenant-Colonels, of whom six are in the Staff corps.

Number of Lieutenant-Colonels in Bombay were 22, in lieu of whom 11 Majors were made Lieutenant-Colonels, of whom three are in the Staff corps.

Number of Majors retired on annuity in Bengal, 46, in lieu of whom 46 Captains were made Majors, of whom about twenty are in the Staff corps.

Number of Majors who retired on annuities in Madras were 33, in lieu of whom 33 Captains were made Majors, and of these about twelve are in the Staff corps.

Number of Majors who retired on annuities in Bombay were 14, in lieu of whom 14 Captains were made Majors, and of these about six are in the Staff corps.

Number of Captains who retired on annuities in Bengal were 31, in lieu of whom 31 Lieutenants were made Captains, and of these about fifteen are in the Staff corps.

Number of Captains who retired on annuities in Madras were 42, in lieu of whom 42 Lieutenants were made Captains, and of these about twenty are in the Staff corps.

Number of Captains who retired on annuities in Bombay were 4, in lieu of whom 4 Lieutenants were made Captains, and of these one is in the Staff corps.

(Signed) T. T. Pears,
Major-General, Military Secretary.

India Office,
27th July, 1863.

APPENDIX O.

Extract from Despatch of the Secretary of State for India, 17th June, 1864.

" In the opinion of the Commission, the extensive promotion made under the Staff Corps " Rules unnecessarily gave superior rank to many of the Indian Officers selected for those corps, " and caused extensive supersession to the officers remaining with their regiments.

" 66. It is evident that a complete remedy for this supersession in army rank must be found " either in the withdrawal of the rank given to the Staff Corps Officers, or in granting such " army rank to the officers of the Indian Army as shall restore them to the relative position, as " regards the Staff Corps Officers, which they held before the formation of those corps.

" 67. Her Majesty's Government would have been very reluctant to adopt the first of " these two courses, which must have been productive of much embarrassment and disappoint- " ment to a very large class of deserving officers, while the replacing of those officers in their " regiments would not have been without its disadvantages, even to the complainants " themselves.

" 68. It has been considered, therefore, that the only satisfactory course open to the " Government is to confer upon the officers of the Indian Army generally such army rank as

" shall entirely remove all ground for complaint upon this head, by restoring to all who had " been superseded the relative position, as regards the Staff Corps Officers, which they held " before the formation of those corps.

" 69. Her Majesty's Government believe that the object in view can be effectually " attained, by an extension of a system which has for many years existed in India of giving " brevet rank by length of service, heretofore applicable only to the promotion of subalterns, and " by granting to the officers of the Indian Service army rank under the following rules, the " adoption of which has, with the concurrence of His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal " Commanding-in-Chief, been determined upon, viz. :—

" That all officers whose commissions bear date on or before the 18th February, 1849, " shall be promoted to the rank of Captain by brevet.

" All officers whose first commissions bear date on or prior to 18th February, 1841, shall " be promoted to the rank of Major by brevet ; and

" All officers whose first commissions bear date on or prior to 18th February, 1835, shall " be promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel by brevet ; all such promotions to bear date " 18th February, 1861.

" After the 18th February, 1861, officers of the several Staff Corps, and of Her Majesty's " Indian Army generally, shall be granted brevet rank under the following regulations :—

After 12 years' standing in the Army from date of first commission, to be ..	Captains.
After 20 years' ditto ditto	Majors.
,, 26 ,, ,, ,, ...	Lieutenant-Colonels.

" On and after the 18th February, 1866, all officers who have served 31 years on full pay, " five of which shall have been in the grade of Lieutenant-Colonel, to be promoted to the rank of " Colonel by brevet.

" 70. His Royal Highness the Field-Marshal Commanding-in-Chief has expressed his " intention of recommending to Her Majesty that the officers of the British Army serving in " India, including the ordnance corps, shall have army local rank in India conferred upon them " after precisely the same periods of service and under the same rules, special provision being " also made in cases where Line and Indian Officers may serve together elsewhere.

" 71. It is to be understood that the system of promotion to brevet rank now introduced, " will cease in its application to the several grades of the army on the extinction of those grades " among the officers of the Indian Army. Thus, when the whole of the Lieutenants of the " Indian Army shall have been promoted to the rank of Captain, the promotion of officers in the " Staff Corps to the brevet rank of Captain under the above rule will be discontinued, and so " on with the higher grades."

APPENDIX P.

Extract from Royal Warrant on Pay and Promotion, dated 3rd February, 1866.

Amalgamation of British and Indian Establishments.

" 19. There shall be a List (A.) of Indian General Officers, to which all Indian Officers " shall be promoted from the present Indian List, until all who were Colonels in the Indian " Royal Artillery or Engineers, or Lieutenants-Colonels in Our Indian Staff Corps, before the " 18th February, 1861, shall have succeeded to the rank of Major-General according to Indian " regulations. Major-Generals shall rise on this list until transferred under Articles 24 or 27.

" 20. There shall also be three other lists as follows :—

" (B.) A list of all Colonels of British Cavalry, Guards and Line, and of those " Colonels of Indian Staff Corps who had not attained the rank of Lieutenant- " Colonel before the 18th February, 1861.

" (C.) A list of Colonels and officers of lower rank of Royal Indian Artillery, " promoted on or after 18th February, 1861.

" (D.) A list of Colonels and officers of lower rank of Royal Indian Engineers " promoted on or after 18th February, 1861.

" 21. From (B.) promotion shall be made direct to the British Establishment.

" From (C.) promotion shall be made intermediately to a List (E.) of General Officers of " Indian Artillery.

" From (D.) promotion shall be made intermediately to a List (F.) of General Officers of " Indian Engineers.

" 22. When the junior officer on Lists (C.) and (D.) respectively shall have been

" promoted to Lists (E.) and (F.), promotion shall thenceforward be made to the British " Establishment, the officers on such lists being incorporated with it.

" 23. When a vacancy shall occur on List (A.), to which a Colonel of the Staff Corps " on List (B.) would have succeeded had promotion to List (A.) been continued, an addition " of one shall be made to the first branch of the British Establishment, by the promotion to it " of the senior qualified Colonel of that branch on List (B.), whether he be a British Officer " or an Officer brought in from the Staff Corps. This shall continue until the number of " General Officers added to the British Establishment, including the first transfer, shall be one " for every twenty-eight Combatant Officers in the three Staff Corps.

" 24. On the first such addition being made under Article 23, the General Officers of the " Staff Corps on List (A.) shall be tranferred to the British Establishment, which shall be " increased by the same number as the Indian Establishment will be diminished by such " transfer.

" 25. Promotion into List (A.) shall, after the transfer provided for in Article 24, be " limited to Officers of Cavalry and Infantry of Our late Indian Army, who shall not have " joined Our Indian Staff Corps.

" 26. As the number of General Officers on the first branch of the British Establishment " increases, under the operation of Article 23, the establishment of Generals, Lieutenant-" Generals, and Major-Generals shall be from time to time so adjusted as to maintain as nearly " as may be the proportions now existing in the British Service ; but any reductions that may " be requisite shall be made only by gradual absorption of every third vacancy amongst super-" numeraries in the higher grades."

APPENDIX Q.

RETURN of the 12 Senior Colonels of the British Army who succeeded to the Fixed Establishment of Line General Officers next after the issue of the Memorandum in the Gazette of 1st May, 1855.

Name.	Date of First Commission.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Colonel.	Major-General.
Sir A. J. Cloete	29 June, 1809	10 Jan. 1837	11 Nov. 1851	31 Aug. 1855
G. Macdonald	5 Sept. 1805	„ „	„ „	7 Sept. „
J. Cox	16 Mar. 1808	17 Feb. „	„ „	18 Dec. „
J. R. Craufurd	14 June, 1821	18 „ „	„ „	19 June, 1856
W. S. Balfour	8 Feb. „	24 „ „	„ „	22 Aug. „
W. Booth	8 May, 1806	11 July „	„ „	23 Sept. „
R. Greaves	25 June, 1812	29 Sept. „	„ „	9 Nov. „
Lord C. Wellesley	16 Jan. 1824	29 Dec. „	„ „	8 Dec. „
W. H. Elliott	6 Dec. 1809	27 June, 1838	„ „	29 Jan. 1857
W. F. Williams	30 Aug. 1810	28 „ „	„ „	14 April „
P. Taylor	15 Aug. 1811	„ „	„ „	16 May, „
J. H. Johnston	21 Feb. 1822	28 Dec. „	„ „	4 June, „

RETURN of 12 Senior Colonels of the Indian Army, promoted to be Major-Generals next after the issue of the Memorandum in the Gazette of 1st May, 1855.

Name.	Date of First Commission.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Colonel.	Major-General.
J. D. Syers	27 April 1818	9 Aug. 1843	1 Feb. 1854	7 May, 1855
G. Grantham	14 May, 1814	17 „ „	15 April „	3 Aug. „
H. Cracklow	23 Dec. 1819	19 „ „	„ „	15 Sept. „
W. Prescott	26 June 1817	28 „ „	„ „	„ „
H. Laurence	1 Nov. 1811	3 Nov. „	„ „	5 Dec. „
R. Budd	11 June, 1812	11 „ „	7 May „	10 Feb. 1856
G. Hicks	7 Sept. 1808	13 Mar 1844	„ „	18 „ „
H. F. Caley	21 Oct. 1807	16 April „	20 June, „	18 Mar. „
H. Dick	28 Sept. 1808	30 „ „	„ „	2 April „
J. Nash	1 Nov. 1814	„ „	„ „	9 „ „
J. Alexander	16 June, 1820	„ „	„ „	18 May „
I. J. Lane	9 June, 1821	„ „	„ „	8 June „

RETURN of the 12 Senior Colonels of the British Army promoted to the Fixed Establishment of General Officers after the 26th October, 1858.

Name.	Date of First Commission.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Colonel.	Major-General.
W. R. Ord, R.E.	25 April 1809	18 Mar. 1845	17 Feb. 1854	1 Nov. 1858
H. Eyre, Unattached, Infantry ..	28 Aug. 1817	17 Mar. 1843	20 June, „	16 „ „
H. J. Savage, R.E.	30 Sept. 1809	22 May, 1845	21 Mar. „	23 „ „
Lord W. Paulet, Cavalry ..	1 Feb. 1821	21 April 1843	20 June, „	13 Dec. „
P. McPherson, Infantry	2 Nov. 1809	4 July, „	„ „	24 „ „
R. S. Armstrong, R.A.	17 Dec. 1807	9 Nov. 1846	„ „	16 Jan. 1859
C. W. Ridley, C.B., Gren. Gds. ..	21 Feb. 1828	14 July, 1843	„ „	13 Feb. „
J. Patton, Infantry	18 Sept. 1817	18 Aug. „	„ „	20 „ „
D. A. Cameron, Infantry.. ..	8 Aug. 1825	5 Sept. „	„ „	25 Mar. „
T. Matheson, Unattached ..	17 Aug. 1815	17 Nov. „	„ „	2 April „
S. Bell, Infantry	14 Mar. 1811	5 Dec. „	„ „	9 „ „
H. T. Vigors, Infantry	12 April 1827	15 Dec. „	„ „	1 May „

RETURN of 12 Senior Colonels of the Indian Army promoted to be Major-Generals after the 26th October, 1858.

Name.	Date of First Commission.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Colonel.	Major-General.
A. Shirreff	11 July, 1815	28 Aug. 1846	20 June, 1854	14 Nov. 1858
E. Messiter	6 April 1820	7 Dec. „	„ „	23 „ „
H. Macan	4 Jan. 1821	29 „ „	„ „	5 Mar. „
W. Sage	13 Dec. 1809	19 Feb. 1847	28 Nov. „	13 „ „
J. Shiel	4 Mar. 1820	11 Mar. „	„ „	26 April „
C. Wahab	6 April „	16 „ „	„ „	6 May „
J. Manson..	14 Sept. 1808	24 April „	„ „	15 „ „
G. Tremlow	6 Aug. 1812	1 July, „	„ „	17 „ „
T. A. Duke	13 Feb. 1821	14 „ „	„ „	24 „ „
N. Jones	9 June, 1817	12 Aug. „	„ „	30 „ „
J. Gray	12 July. 1814	27 „ „	„ „	20 July „
T. D. Carpenter	6 April 1820	1 Sept. „	„ „	29 „ „

RETURN of 12 Senior Colonels of the British Army promoted to the Fixed Establishment of General Officers, after 1st April, 1862.

Name.	Date of First Commission.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Colonel.	Major-General.
B. T. Stehelin, R.E.	1 Aug. 1816	19 Sept. 1853	28 Nov. 1854	3 April 1862
Sir R. Walpole, Infantry ..	11 May, 1825	2 July, 1847	„ „	30 May „
Hon. G. Cadogan, Gren. Gds. ..	.. ..	6 Aug. „	„ „	3 June „
A. J. Laurence, Infantry.. ..	4 April 1827	1 „ „	„ „	1 „ „
J. C. H. Gibsone, Cavalry ..	8 Oct. 1830	3 Sept. „	„ „	28 „ „
C. P. Ainslie, Cavalry	10 April 1825	22 Oct. „	„ „	7 July, „
F. Murray, Infantry	24 Feb. „	5 Nov. „	„ „	13 Aug. „
Hon. A. N. Hood, Scots Fus. Gds.	.. ..	„ „	„ „	19 „ „
D. Russell, Infantry	10 Jan. 1828	10 Dec. „	„ „	3 Sept. „
H. Shirley, Infantry	12 May, 1825	18 Jan. 1848	„ „	24 Oct. „
W. S. Newton, Cold. Gds. ..	.. ..	25 Feb. „	„ „	6 Nov. „
E. C. W. Milman, Infantry ..	24 April 1835	7 April „	„ „	9 „ „

RETURN of the 12 Senior Colonels of the Indian Army, promoted to be Major-Generals after 1st April, 1862.

Name.	Date of First Commission.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Colonel.	Major-General.
A. T. Cotton	16 June, 1820	10 April 1850	28 Nov. 1854	14 April 1862
G. Macan	1 Dec. 1819	15 May „	„ „	20 „ „
H. Troup	16 July, 1820	13 Aug. „	„ „	10 June, „
G. Jameson	27 April „	24 „ „	„ „	15 „ „
— Ramsay	21 Mar. 1821	28 Sept. „	„ „	1 July „
H. Lyons	8 July, 1818	21 Oct. „	„ „	16 „ „
A. Bogle	13 Mar. 1823	17 Feb. 1851	„ „	2 Aug. „
R. Bayly	28 Feb. 1820	23 „ „	„ „	6 Sept. „
D. Simpson	16 Aug. 1819	15 Mar. „	„ „	2 Oct. „
J. Barstow	13 „ 1814	17 „ „	„ „	5 „ „
— Cumberlege	31 Dec. 1819	7 April „	„ „	22 Nov. „
— Macdonald	4 April 1821	11 „ „	„ „	12 Dec. „

RETURN of the last 12 Colonels of the British Army promoted to the Fixed Establishment of General Officers.

Name.	Regiment.	Date of First Commission.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Colonel.	Maj.-General.
Thomas Brooke, C.B. ..	12th Ft., h.-p.	31 Oct. 1834	19 May, 1854	28 Nov. 1854	29 Nov. 1868
Henry Dalrymple White, C.B.	—	11 May, 1838	1 June, „	„ „	2 Dec. „
W. S. Ramsay Norcott, C.B.	Unattached ..	13 June, 1822	12 Dec. „	29 June, 1855	10 Dec. „
Daniel Lysons, C.B... ..	—	26 Dec. 1834	21 Sept. „	17 July, „	27 Dec. „
Earl of Longford, K.C.B. ..	—	25 Aug. 1837	12 Dec. „	„ „	31 Dec. „
H. S. H. Prince W. A. E. of Saxe-Weimar, C.B.	Gren. Guards	1 June, 1841	„ „	5 Oct. „	23 Feb. 1869
Sir Archibald Little, K.C.B.	9th Lncrs., h.-p.	4 Oct. 1831	20 June, „	20 June 1857	21 Mar. „
John Douglas, C.B.	Depôt Bn., h.-p.	18 June, 1829	„ „	„ „	25 Mar. „
Sir John Douglas, K.C.B. ..	Unattached ..	6 Sept. 1833	„ „	1 Aug. „	12 May, „
H. C. Barnston Daubeney, C.B.	71st Foot, h.-p.	12 Mar. 1829	„ „	30 Sept. „	14 June, „
Hon. R. W. Penn Curzon, C.B.	Gren. Gds., h.-p.	Never.	„ „	17 Nov. 1857	3 Aug. „
T. Tapp, C.B.	103rd Foot ..	1 Jan. 1822	28 Nov. „	28 Nov. „	5 Sept. „

RETURN of the last 12 Colonels of the Indian Army, promoted to be Major-Generals.

Name.	Date of First Commission.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Colonel.	Major-General.
W. K. Babington	8 Jan. 1826	18 June, 1859	12 Dec. 1862	22 April, 1868
S. C. Briggs	6 May, 1825	20 July, „	6 Jan. 1863	28 June, „
L. S. Hough	21 Dec. 1834	19 Jan. 1858	19 Jan. „	16 Aug. „
H. W. Blake	13 Dec. 1836	29 Aug. 1859	12 Mar. „	19 Oct. „
R. G. Taylor	26 Feb. 1840	21 Dec. „	3 April, „	28 Oct. „
W. F. Nuthall	9 Dec. 1836	16 June 1860	21 April, „	9 Nov. „
M. Galwey	11 Dec. 1835	24 Mar. 1858	9 May, „	10 Nov. „
A. Fytche..	11 Dec. 1838	26 June, 1860	10 June, „	18 Nov. „
D. M. Stewart	12 Oct. 1840	20 July, 1858	20 July, „	24 Dec. „
H. W. Norman	1 Mar. 1844	4 Dec. 1860	8 Sept. „	23 Mar. 1869
G. W. G. Green	12 June, 1841	24 Mar. 1858	22 Sept. „	30 Mar. „
R. Hamilton	3 Jan. 1828	20 July, „	24 Sept. „	8 May, „

APPENDIX R.

LIST of Colonels promoted to be Major-Generals on the Fixed Establishment of the Line and Guards, of the British Army, between 1st January, 1867, and 30th November 1869.

1867.

D. Rainier	6 January.	J. J. Bissett	8 March.
H. H. Graham	20 „	J. Armstrong	6 July.
H. Rening	2 February.	E. A. Holdich	3 September.
G. Campbell	4 „	R. N. Phillips	8 December.

1868

Sir A. H. Horsford	1 January.	H. Smyth	9 May.
W. D. P. Patton	1 „	Lord M. Kerr	12 July.
G. J. Carey	21 „	H. W. Whitfield	13 August.
Hon. P. G. Herbert	28 „	J. Wilkie	25 „
A. Barton	31 „	H. P. De Bathe	29 „
D. E. Mackirdy	21 February.	R. Waddy	10 November.
J. S. Brownrigg	13 March.	T. H. Tidy	22 „
W. M. S. McMurdo	27 „	E. Haythorne	23 „
W. Munro	29 „	T. Brooke	29 „
A. C. Errington	9 April.	H. D. White	2 December.
C. A. Edwards	19 „	W. S. R. Norcott	10 „
S. T. Christie	21 „	D. Lysons	27 „
W. M. Wood	1 May.	Earl of Longford	31 „

1869

Prince of Saxe-Weimar	23 February.	Hon. R. W. P. Curzon	3 August.
Sir E. R. Wetherall	8 March.	T. Tapp	5 September.
A. Little	21 „	Sir T. W. McMahon	23 „
J. Douglas	25 „	A. Maxwell	24 October.
Sir J. Douglas	12 May.	R. T. Farren	28 „
H. C. B. Daubeney	14 June.		

APPENDIX S.

STATEMENT of Number of Officers on Full and Half-Pay in the British and Indian Armies.

Number of	Guards and Line.		Royal Artillery.		Royal Engineers.		Royal Marines.		Indian Army.	Staff Corps for British List.	Total.		
	Full-Pay.	Half-Pay.	Full-Pay.	Half-Pay.	Full-Pay.	Half-Pay.	Full-Pay.	Half-Pay.			Full-Pay.	Half-Pay.	Total.
Colonels	163	185	133	1	73	..	16	1	135	74	594	187	781
Lieutenant-Colonels	241	137	122	10	55	1	14	1	684	..	1,116	149	1,265
Majors	402	136	48	5	29	2	20	3	616	..	1,115	146	1,261
Captains	1,694	287	503	70	223	14	168	61	984	..	3,572	432	4,004
Lieutenants	2,254	298	689	22	371	5	243	89	666	..	4,223	414	4,637
Cornets and Ensigns	1,573	54	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1,573	54	1,627
Total	6,327	1,097	1,495	108	751	22	461	155	3,085	74	13,193	1,382	13,576

495

FIRST REPORT

OF A

COMMITTEE

ON THE

ROYAL HOSPITALS

AT

CHELSEA AND KILMAINHAM.

TOGETHER WITH

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE, &c.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
1870.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS,
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.

1870.

[C.—191.] *Price* 11*d.*

CONTENTS.

	Page
Report	i to v
Evidence	1 „ 29
Appendix	31 „ 74

FIRST REPORT.

THE Committee appointed by Minute of the Secretary of State for War, dated February, 1870, "to inquire into the comparative advantages of in-door and out-door ions, for the numbers who can be accommodated at Chelsea and Kilmainham, and rally into the economy of the two Establishments," beg to submit the following ort:— 40111 1

Our inquiry has, in the first instance, been confined to the Royal Hospital at Chelsea.

We have personally inspected the Establishment, and have obtained evidence and mation bearing on the subject of the inquiry intrusted to us.

The Royal Hospital at Chelsea will accommodate 538 in-pensioners, which is the ber of the Establishment fixed by the Royal Warrant of 23rd June, 1862. See Appendix A.

The number of out-pensioners is 64,000, of whom about 7,900 are over the age of 70.

The following are the conditions of admission to the in-pension of the Hospital:— Hutt, 17 to 19; 28 to 32, 33, 34.

A candidate must be in receipt of a permanent out-pension.

He must be of good character, and have given good service, and generally war ce.

He must be incapable of supplementing his pension by labour.

He must have no wife or children dependent on him for support. Hutt, 51; Tench, 714; and see Form Appendix B.

In considering applications for admission, a preference is given to men suffering from ility contracted in and by the service.

No candidate whose pension is less than 9*d.* is admitted without special consideration.

No candidate is admitted under the age of 50 unless suffering from disability racted in and by the service, or to fill some employment in the Hospital. Hutt, 417 to 422, 495, 500 to 504. George, 505 to 551.

It appears, however, that a man, under the age of 50, thus specially admitted to fill e employment, if dismissed therefrom for misconduct, is not necessarily sent away the Hospital, but remains as an ordinary in-pensioner. George, 528, 529, &c

As from the evidence given by Major-General Hutt, it might possibly be supposed in ordinary cases he, as Secretary, practically exercises the power of admission e in-pension, we have called on him for further information on this point, and have rtained that the following is the course pursued in regard to admission. Hutt, 16, 17, 29, 33, 34. See Appendix F F

On receipt of formal applications for admission, the names of candidates are entered a general roll by the Secretary, in succession, strictly according to priority of appli- on.

Towards the end of the month, the whole of the applications, with the necessary ers and explanations in support thereof, are laid before the Board; when the Com- sioners, having regard to the number of vacancies, and the eligibility, according to the ns of the In-Pension Warrant, of the several candidates, sanction the selection of the t meritorious, whose names are entered on the Formal Admission Roll, by a warrant ed by the Commissioners, as a rule in the order in which they appear on the General See Form, Appendix O.

Any departure from this course, in a case of great urgency, is made by the Secretary r consultation with, and under the authority of, the Governor, as one of the Commis- ers, and is subject to the approval, subsequently sought, of the Board.

On admission to the In-Pension Establishment a pensioner surrenders his out-pension, no man is discharged from the Hospital to revert to out-pension without the previous roval of the Commissioners. Hutt, 54, 55.

At the time of this inquiry the number of in-pensioners was 537, being one short of establishment. Hutt, 10.

Of this number 92 were in the Infirmary. See Appendix L.

CONTENTS.

	Page
Report	i to v
Evidence	1 „ 29
Appendix	31 „ 74

FIRST REPORT.

THE Committee appointed by Minute of the Secretary of State for War, dated February, 1870, "to inquire into the comparative advantages of in-door and out-door ons, for the numbers who can be accommodated at Chelsea and Kilmainham, and ally into the economy of the two Establishments," beg to submit the following rt:— 40111/1

Our inquiry has, in the first instance, been confined to the Royal Hospital at Chelsea.

We have personally inspected the Establishment, and have obtained evidence and nation bearing on the subject of the inquiry intrusted to us.

The Royal Hospital at Chelsea will accommodate 538 in-pensioners, which is the ber of the Establishment fixed by the Royal Warrant of 23rd June, 1862. See Appendix A.

The number of out-pensioners is 64,000, of whom about 7,900 are over the age of 70.

The following are the conditions of admission to the in-pension of the Hospital:— Hutt, 17 to 19; 28 to 32, 33, 34.

A candidate must be in receipt of a permanent out-pension.

He must be of good character, and have given good service, and generally war ce.

He must be incapable of supplementing his pension by labour.

He must have no wife or children dependent on him for support. Hutt, 51; Tench, 714; and see Form Appendix B.

In considering applications for admission, a preference is given to men suffering from ility contracted in and by the service.

No candidate whose pension is less than 9*d.* is admitted without special consideration.

No candidate is admitted under the age of 50 unless suffering from disability racted in and by the service, or to fill some employment in the Hospital. Hutt, 417 to 422, 495, 500 to 504. George, 505 to 551.

It appears, however, that a man, under the age of 50, thus specially admitted to fill employment, if dismissed therefrom for misconduct, is not necessarily sent away the Hospital, but remains as an ordinary in-pensioner. George, 528, 529, &c

As from the evidence given by Major-General Hutt, it might possibly be supposed in ordinary cases he, as Secretary, practically exercises the power of admission e in-pension, we have called on him for further information on this point, and have tained that the following is the course pursued in regard to admission. Hutt, 16, 17, 29, 33, 34. See Appendix F F

On receipt of formal applications for admission, the names of candidates are entered general roll by the Secretary, in succession, strictly according to priority of appli- n.

Towards the end of the month, the whole of the applications, with the necessary rs and explanations in support thereof, are laid before the Board; when the Com- ioners, having regard to the number of vacancies, and the eligibility, according to the s of the In-Pension Warrant, of the several candidates, sanction the selection of the meritorious, whose names are entered on the Formal Admission Roll, by a warrant ed by the Commissioners, as a rule in the order in which they appear on the General See Form, Appendix O.

Any departure from this course, in a case of great urgency, is made by the Secretary consultation with, and under the authority of, the Governor, as one of the Commis- ers, and is subject to the approval, subsequently sought, of the Board.

On admission to the In-Pension Establishment a pensioner surrenders his out-pension, no man is discharged from the Hospital to revert to out-pension without the previous oval of the Commissioners. Hutt, 54, 55.

At the time of this inquiry the number of in-pensioners was 537, being one short of establishment. Hutt, 10.

Of this number 92 were in the Infirmary. See Appendix L.

Appendix W. The average number in the Hospital on the 1st January, during the last fifteen ye has been 534.

George, 348, 349. The age of the oldest in-pensioner at the present time is 94; and that of the young about 30; and there are—

16 between	30 and 40	17 between	60 and 70
71 „	40 „ 50	169 „ . ..	70 „ 80
98 „	50 „ 60	58 „	80 „ 90

Appendix V. The average age on admission during the last 14 years has been $61\frac{10}{12}$ years.

Appendix C. The average annual number of applications for admission has been 171.

See Return in Appendix C, and do. U. The average annual numbers of admissions and rejections have been 123* and respectively.

Ibid C. The average annual number of applications for readmission from men who had left Hospital has been 13; and the annual average number readmitted has been 7.

Ibid Y. The average annual number of deaths has been 79; and the average age at de $71\frac{2}{12}$ years.

Hutt, 56. The average period of residence in the Hospital is about 4 years.

See Return in Appendix X. The average annual number of in-pensioners who have left the Hospital and reve to out-pension at their own request has been 29.

Ibid X. The average numbers annually dismissed and sent to asylums have been 7 and respectively.

Ibid A A. The rates of out-pension surrendered on admission have ranged between 5*d.* 2*s.* $11\frac{1}{2}d.$

Seventy-seven pensioners were admitted at the former and one at the latter rate du the 14 years ended the 31st December, 1869, and the following shows the most nume rates surrendered during the same period:—

							s.	*d.*	
452	pensions of	..	..	..	..	..	1	0	a-day.
†320	„	..	..	..	..	..	0	6	„
310	„	..	..	..	..	..	0	9	„
107	„	..	..	..	..	..	0	10	„

The average rate of out-pension surrendered has been 10*d.*

Army Estimates, 1870—71, p. 120. The Parliamentary grant in the army estimates for the present year on account of Royal Hospital at Chelsea is 29,500*l.* 6*s.* 5*d.*, and in the estimates of the Office of W a further sum of about 8,200*l.* is provided for the maintenance and repair of buildi furniture, fuel, &c.

40111 / 7

See Return in Appendix S. The annual cost to the Public of the Establishment for 13 years up to 1868-69 in sive, has averaged 33,159*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.*

Ibid T. Deducting from this amount—

Hutt, 77, 82. 1. The cost of the Secretary's Department, which is almost exclusively employe business connected with out-pensions;

2. The cost of trusses and surgical appliances;

3. The out-pensions surrendered on admission; the annual cost of the in-pensio for the above period, has averaged 21,537*l.* Whence it would appear that the ave

Hutt, 79; and see Return in Appendix T. cost to the public of an in-pensioner is about 2*s.* 3*d.* a-day, or about 40*l.* a-year.

Hutt, 97. In addition to the Parliamentary Grants, Chelsea Hospital possesses an incom about 3,000*l.* a-year.

This income is derived:—

Hutt, 86, 89, 92; and see Return of Legacies, &c., 1. From legacies.

Appendix F. 2. From a commuted allowance, in lieu of an ancient grant of coals from the Cast Newcastle.

3. From interest on unclaimed prize money, of which there is now in the hands o Commissioners and invested, about 80,000*l.*

Hutt, 86 to 91, 92, 98, 124. This income, with the exception of that arising from the interest on unclaimed p money (which is applied to the general purposes of the Hospital), is devoted ent towards increasing the personal comforts of the in-pensioners.

Hutt, 100; and see Return of Land in Appendix G. The land belonging to the Hospital, consists of about 62 acres.

* Of this number an average of about 7 per annum died before entering the Hospital, or did not join various other causes.

† Mostly Peninsular and Waterloo men, and very old and infirm.

The total sum paid for this land, amounts to 56,837*l.**

The land required for the building itself, and the land subsequently acquired, was leased, and the cost of erecting the building defrayed, from moneys raised by deduc- from the pay and half-pay of officers and soldiers of the army, partly as enforced riptions of a day's pay per annum, but mainly as poundage for prompt issues of pay alf-pay, from gifts and legacies, and from unclaimed prize money. — Hutt, 104 to 111, 115, 116, 118; and see Accounts of Building and Return of Land in Appendix G and Appendix H, P and Q.

No portion was defrayed out of Parliamentary Grants. — Hutt, 112, 117, 123.

The sums thus defrayed for land and building, amounted to—

	£	s.	d.
For land for the building	5,019	15	5
For erection of the building	144,610	1	6¾
For land subsequently acquired	51,817	6	7
Total	£201,447	3	6¾

See Return and Account in Appendix G and H.

No Parliamentary Grant, in connection with Chelsea Hospital, can be traced prior to — Hutt, 112; and see Memo., "Remarks on Poundage Funds," in Appendix Q.

The public have access to the grounds attached to the Hospital; and between 1849 868, these grounds were in charge of the Office of Works, and a large sum of public y was expended on them by that Department. — Hutt, 125.

The interior economy and discipline of the Hospital are under the Governor. — Hutt, 12, 62, 63.

The staff and subordinate employés, with their duties and emoluments, are shown in n-Pension Warrant of 23rd June, 1862, and in the Return furnished by Major-General both of which are included in the Appendix to the Evidence. — Appendix A and E.

From evidence and personal inspection, we have satisfied ourselves that the general gements for the comfort and well-being of the in-pensioners, both in the Hospital, in the infirmary attached to it, are at present admirable; and that the men are nted with their condition. — Hutt, 126. Fiest, 291, 294, 305 to 309, 315, 338. George, 384, 385, 392, 393, 397. Ingram, 446.

No case has occurred of a man leaving the establishment on account of his being isfied. — Hutt, 38. George, 387, 397.

The statements in certain letters to the War Office, reflecting on the arrangements e Hospital, have been shown to be unfounded, and to be the production of an dual who had been refused admission. — Hutt, 66, &c.

One or two points in connection with this part of the subject have been brought to otice.

1. Until quite recently some of the captains of invalids, to whom certain important s are assigned by the Warrant, have been, from physical infirmity, quite incapable rforming those duties. — Hutt, 72. Fiest, 324 to 333.

2. Some alterations in the arrangements for Divine Service are considered by the lain to be desirable. This, however, appears to be a matter which should be brought m under the consideration of the Commissioners. — Ingram, 432 to 443.

The benefits of the in-pension of Chelsea Hospital are shortly stated in a paper ed to the Committee by the Governor, F.M. Sir Alexander Woodford, and included e Appendix. — See Appendix N.

From evidence taken, with a view to ascertain the feelings of the army and of ut-pensioners in regard to the advantages of the Hospital, we have ascertained that the olishment is regarded rather as a refuge for men to fall back upon in case of necessity ng from old age, ill health, &c., than as a place which, unless pressed by such ssity, it would be desirable to enter. — Knight, 140, 141, 167. A Private, 233. Ibid, 201, 202, 209, 213. Tench, 731, 732. Hutt, 126, 128. Out-pensioner Farmer, Appendix E E.

Soldiers look forward to rejoining their friends or relations at the end of their military r, and the severance of home-ties and associations, involved in the present system of nsion, is evidently a drawback to its popularity. — Sergeant, 171, 181, 182, &c. Private, 189, 190 to 210. Ibid, 225 to 232, &c. Whitmore, 570. Tench, 736, 741. Richmond, 599, 600. Harrison, 692, 697.

Soldiers serving under the colours, therefore, appear to look forward more to their pensions than to the prospect of entering Chelsea Hospital; indeed, the latter seems e seldom even alluded to by them. — Sergeant, 174, 179, 183. Private, 195, 196.

* This is the sum shown in the "Return of Land." Major-General Hutt states the cost at 60,342*l.* — Hutt, 102.
apparent discrepancy arises from the fact that Major-General Hutt included a sum of about 4,000*l.* paid by reasury in 1808 to Lord Yarborough, for the surrender by him of an unexpired term of his lease of a portion land belonging to the Commissioners, which had been leased by the Crown to various persons, and finally into Lord Yarborough's possession.

Knight (Leicester), 137, 138. Richmond (Deptford), 597. Tench (Woolwich), 714, 730. Whitmore (London), 559.

It appears from evidence given by three of the Staff Officers of Pensioners examin that very few out-pensioners apply, through them, for admission to the Hospital.

In the case of the fourth officer, it is stated that the applications are more numerou

Whitmore, 565, 566. Richmond, 598.

Applications through the Staff Officers of Pensioners for increased out-pensions stated not to be numerous.

George, 399, 400, 408 to 410. Knight, 141 to 146. Hutt, 126. Whitmore, 568, &c. Richmond, 602, 603. Private, 218, 219, 243, 244. Answers of In-Pensioners, Appendix D D. Ibid, Out-pensioners, Appendix E E. Knight, 155, 167. Tench, 732. Harrison, 701.

Both amongst the in-pensioners of Chelsea Hospital, and the out-pensioners, t steps taken by the Admiralty in regard to the Greenwich pensioners have attrac attention; and although, naturally, a sentiment of pride in such an institution as Chel Hospital exists, yet it is clear from the evidence we have taken, that amongst soldi serving under the colours, as well as with the out-pensioners and in-pensioners, increase of pension, sufficient to enable them to live with their friends or relatio estimated by the majority at about 2*s.* a-day in all, would be decidedly preferred to benefits of the Hospital, accompanied as they are with a certain amount of disciplin restraint, and an entire severance of domestic ties.

Whitmore, 572. Richmond, 603. In-Pensioners, Appendix D D, Myland, Reason, Hayes, White.

Some of the witnesses however differ from this view; but it must be rema that the few in-pensioners who, on being questioned, expressed their preference f residence in the Hospital to an increase of out-pension, were friendless and alone in world.

Richmond, 606, 632, 633.

With reference to this question it has been urged that, though probably in-pensioners generally would, for the sake of change, accept an offer of increased pension (if made) and leave the Hospital, yet that they would soon in such cases be in workhouses or be preyed on by lodging-house keepers.

Whitmore, 584.

Harrison, 692* to 694.

To the latter objection it has been answered that the surveillance of the Staff Offi of Pensioners would prevent such a state of things.

Knight, 150 to 153. Tench, 737 to 740.

The probability of the men being preyed upon by lodging-house keepers is more doubted by some Staff Officers; and the Committee have no reason to suppose that now in receipt of high rates of out-pension are at present thus treated.

George, 398. McMunn, 473 to 483; and see Appendix L. Hutt, 127. McMunn, 488. Appendix D D.

Out of the 537 men now in the Hospital (besides over 90 in the infirmary), there 283 requiring frequent medical attendance; and there is no doubt that in many of t cases no amount of increased pension that it would be practicable to give would en the men to be cared for outside the Hospital as they are cared for at present.

One of the in-pensioners (Morgan) voluntarily admitted as much; but he neverth said he would prefer to take 2*s.* a day and go out.

Having thus stated the leading features of the evidence we have received, we b conclusion to submit the following suggestions:—

1. That the minimum age for admission, except in cases of men admitted to per special duties, or of men wounded or disabled in and by the service, should be raised 50 to 60.

2. That in the event of a man admitted under the age of 60 ceasing to perform special duties, he should be discharged from the Hospital altogether.

3. That the condition of admission requiring that a man shall be incapable of sup menting his pension by labour, should be extended to retention in the Hospital,—th to say, that if a man after a residence in the Hospital becomes capable of supplemen his pension by labour, he should be discharged and revert to out-pension.

4. We consider that it would be possible to make some reduction in the administr staff of the Hospital without impairing its efficiency. The appointments of Governo Lieutenant-Governor have doubtless been considered among the most coveted rewards to officers of the army, and the officers selected for those posts have always been a the most distinguished in the army; but we feel compelled to report our opinion tha far as the duties of the Hospital are concerned, three staff officers are not required fo superintendence of the establishment, but that two would suffice for such duties.

Governor. Lt.-Governor. Major.

This reduction could only be effected either by the Lieutenant-Governor being reta discharging the duties of the Major, or by the Major being retained, giving him, i absence of the Governor, power to act as his Deputy.

5. We consider that the captains of invalids should not be regarded as formi portion of the staff of the Hospital as at present, but that they should be regard inmates of the establishment; and that in selecting officers for these berths a prefe should be given to those suffering from wounds or other disability contracted in a the service.

6. The main result of our inquiry has been to bring prominently before us the large and important question of the retention of the Hospital on its present footing.

This question, although not distinctly included in the Secretary of State's reference, is so intimately connected with the comparative advantages of out-door and in-door pensions, that we would observe that the Hospital is, in fact, an almshouse of the best description for the most infirm and helpless of a body of about 64,000 pensioners, and that, although, like every such Institution, it involves in a great degree the separation of its inmates from their families and friends, it is very certain that no increase of pension that could be given would compensate for the comforts both in lodging, food, and medical attendance afforded by the Hospital to those who are without friends, and are incapacitated by infirmities from taking care of themselves.

The number of applications for admission is an evidence that, although little regarded by men who are able to supplement their pensions by their labour, or who have families or friends able and willing to support them, the value of the Hospital to those who are the proper objects for it, viz., the infirm and helpless, is generally known and fully appreciated.

The monastic character of the institution is no doubt felt as a drawback from its advantages, but if this could be got rid of by any arrangement by which a proportion of married pensioners, strictly of the description referred to, could, with their wives, be accommodated in the Hospital, it would probably remove any such feeling and tend to make it more sought after by married pensioners.

J. C. VIVIAN.
C. YORKE, *General.*
C. R. EGERTON, *D.A.G.*
C. TALBOT.
JOHN MILTON.

J. W. Cooper, *Secretary.*

War Office,
July 5, 1870.

INDEX TO EVIDENCE.

	Page
Major-General Hutt, C.B., Secretary, Royal Hospital, Chelsea	1 to 6, 14, 16
Major Knight, Staff Officer of Pensioners	6 to 7
A Colour-Sergeant	8
A Private	8
Ditto	9
Quartermaster S. Fiest, Quartermaster of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea	10 to 12
Sergeant-Major L. George, Sergeant-Major Ditto Ditto	12 to 14, 17 to 18
Rev. R. H. Ingram, Chaplain .. Ditto Ditto	14 to 15
Dr. McMunn, Physician and Surgeon Ditto Ditto	15 to 16
Colonel Whitmore, Staff Officer of Pensioners	18 to 19
Major Richmond Ditto Ditto	19 to 21
Mr. Harrison, War Office	21 to 25
Lieutenant-Colonel Tench, Staff Officer of Pensioners	25 to 26
Mr. Loveless, Mr. Swainson } Admiralty	26 to 29

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

TAKEN BEFORE THE

COMMITTEE ON CHELSEA AND KILMAINHAM HOSPITALS.

War Office, Thursday, 17th February, 1870.

PRESENT:

Captain The Hon. J. C. VIVIAN, M.P., *in the Chair.*

General Sir CHARLES YORKE.
Colonel EGERTON.
Mr. TALBOT.
Mr. MILTON.

Major-General GEORGE HUTT, C.B., examined.

Major-Gen. G. Hutt, C.B.

Feb. 17, 1870.

1. (*Chairman.*) The Secretary of State's reference to this Committee is "To inquire into the comparative advantages of in-door and out-door pensions for the numbers who can be accommodated at Chelsea and Kilmainham; and generally into the economy of the two establishments." The Secretary of State's desire is that we should examine into these two establishments as hospitals, but not in the present inquiry to examine into the question of the Board as a Board of Discharge. Upon the first point I will put some questions to you. Will you be good enough to tell the Committee what is the total number of in-door pensioners who can be accommodated at Chelsea?—The hospital can only just accommodate the number which is laid down in the In-Pension Warrant; which number, I think, is 540, with the exception of a few men who have recently been appointed for special purposes, such as constables, who, properly speaking, do not belong to the Hospital, considered as a receptacle for old soldiers, but they are employed on duties which were formerly conducted under the Office of Works.

2. Are they pensioners?—Yes. The admission into Chelsea Hospital is strictly limited to the number authorized by the In-Pension Warrant, or I believe that it is more correct to say that the In-Pension Warrant is regulated by the means of the Hospital to accommodate them.

3. In fact, Chelsea Hospital can only accommodate 540 pensioners?—I believe that is the number.

4. Can you furnish the Committee with a Return embracing that information?—Certainly. The In-Pension Warrant must be in this office, and it could be referred to in a minute (*vide* Appendix A.) The accommodation of Chelsea Hospital does not admit of receiving more men than are mentioned in that Warrant. The berths are exactly adapted to the number in the Warrant, and no more.

5. There would be no possibility of enlarging the accommodation at Chelsea Hospital without adding to the hospital building?—No.

6. (*Mr. Milton.*) Do you allude to the warrant of 1862?—Yes.

7. (*Chairman.*) The Warrant of 1862 fixes the number of in-pensioners at 6 Colour-Sergeants, 24 Company Sergeants, 24 Corporals, 6 Drummers, 50 Privates of the first class, 50 Privates of the second class, and 378 privates of the third class, making a total of 538?—Yes.

8. And there is no means of enlarging the accommodation at Chelsea Hospital unless you are prepared to increase the hospital building?—None whatever, unless it was in any way considered that men in the Infirmary should not have berths also in the Long Wards.

9. How many pensioners are there now in the Hospital?—We are always full on the first of the month; last Saturday there was one vacancy; one death had occurred in the month. We generally reckon upon ten casualties every month, and the vacancies are filled upon the 1st of the following month.

10. At present there are 537 men in the hospital?—Yes; including everybody.

11. How many of those 537 men are in the Infirmary?—On Saturday there were 87.

12. Can you state the age of the oldest pensioner in the Hospital?—Will the Committee allow me to make one remark with regard to the In-pensioners generally? In my official capacity I have no direct communication with the in-pensioners, but I am in constant communication with the Governor, the Major, and all the officials, and I know the place very well, from taking a great interest in it. I believe that the oldest man is 91 or 94 years of age, and I can give the average. After a man is once admitted within the walls of the Hospital, I have no official connection with him, further than the record of his existence shown by the books of my office.

13. (*Mr. Milton.*) The deaths are officially reported to you, are they not?—Yes; once a-week.

14. Your rolls of admission will show the age of the oldest man?—I could easily ascertain it. The average age this year was rather low, it was only 65.

15. (*Chairman.*) What is the number of applications or admission in each year?—The number of applications last year was 231.

16. Will you be good enough to describe to the Committee what proceedings are taken upon an application being made for admission?—When a man applies to me, it is very often in an irregular manner, and upon a scrap of dirty paper. I send him a form (*vide* Appendix B); and when I get back that form, if it broadly embraces all the conditions upon which a man should be admitted, I at once mark him off to be admitted.

17. What are the conditions of admission?—That he should be a man of good character and of good service, and generally speaking of war service, and, taking his rate of pension as a leading standard of desert, I never take upon myself to admit a man of a lower rate than 9*d.* If there are circumstances connected with him which, despite his low rate, seem to give him a good claim, I lay the matter before the Commissioners for their decision. If, on the other hand, he is a man of bad character, or of indifferent character, or whose length of service does not give him a claim, I at once refuse him.

18. Then do you estimate a man's right, so to speak, to come into Chelsea Hospital by his character, his rate of pension, and his length of service?—Not his rate of pension exclusively. I only mention the rate of pension as a leading guide, for it may be taken as a fair standard of his general merit. The first thing which I take is his character, and then service and disability: these are

Major-Gen. G. Hutt, C.B.

Feb. 17, 1870.

strong points. Many a man comes up of between 40 and 50 years of age, and I then write him off "inadmissible," unless he can produce a medical certificate to show that he is incapable of supplementing his out-pension.

19. That is one of the principles of admission, namely, that a man shall be so infirm that he cannot do anything to help himself out of the hospital?—Yes. No man is admitted within its walls who is capable of supplementing his out-pension by his labour.

20. What is the average number of vacancies in the Hospital?—During the last year the numbers were 36, who were permitted to revert to Out-pension at their own request,—4 were sent to the Lunatic Asylum; 8 were dismissed for misconduct; and 86 died: making a total of 134, in addition to a few vacancies which existed at the opening of the year.

21. Is that an average number of deaths in the year, taking the last 10 years?—No; I have not gone back quite so far as that, because it is only since I have myself been there, that these rolls have been so carefully kept. In the year before there were permitted to revert, 28; sent to the Lunatic Asylum, 2; dismissed for misconduct, 13; and deceased, 81.

22. Out of the 231 who applied to you last year, how many were admitted?—138.

23. The grounds of refusal were based upon the principles which you have described to the Committee?—Exactly so.

24. Of the remainder whom you did not admit, how many did you keep npon your List for admission as vacancies occurred?—I produce two Rolls, one of men regularly admitted by the Board up to the end of the year, the other, of all applicants whatever. On the latter many men are struck off as ineligible on account of *bad character, too young, intemperate, previously dismissed for misconduct,* &c.

25. Do you mean that between the 231 who applied, and the 138 who were admitted, none of the others were only refused because there were no vacancies?—No; the Rolls are always closed about 5 days before the end of the quarter, and there were, on the 1st of January, I think about 12 or 14 men of good antecedents, but whose names were not regularly entered on the books for "admission as vacancies occurred," and there must have been not less than 50 others awaiting reply.

26. (*Mr. Milton.*) Were those men of approved character for whom there was no room?—Yes; because there were no vacancies. There are generally that number. At this moment I believe there are 12 or 14 men waiting for admission.

27. (*Chairman.*) I think that you said that last year there were 38 applying for permission to leave the hospital?—Yes; the bulk of those men were men not of a very advanced age—they came in a wretched state of health—they were men of good character, and of good pension. They generally stayed from six months to two or three years, and they recovered in health and strength. They cast about them for employment, and whenever they got it they went out. I referred to the Medical Officer on that very question, and he confirmed the opinion which I had formed, which is just what I have stated. There are of course a few men who go out to rejoin their friends, and now and then a man goes out to be married. Last year out of the 38 men I ascertained that 3 or 4 went out to be married. About 20 went out for the reasons which I have mentioned, and of the rest there were 6 or 8 whose friends turned up and expressed a wish to receive them, and they went out.

28. You say that one of the estimates of a man's qualification for coming in is his having a good pension?—The pension is almost invariably a very fair standard by which to determine a man's merit, but yet we have several men who have been admitted at as low a rate as 6*d.* They are mostly Peninsular and Waterloo men, and very old and infirm.

29. It does not follow, as a matter of course, that because a man has been discharged upon a small pension he is therefore a man of bad character?—By no means. Some of the men who are in the hospital, under those circumstances, are men of very good character. I only mention it as to the line of conduct which I pursue. I consider that the case of a man with a pension below 9*d.* should be referred for the consideration of the Commissioners.

30. Is it not a fact that one would rather consider a man's having so small a pension that he could not keep himself out of the Poor-house outside the Hospital as an inducement to give him a favourable consideration?—The Board have generally viewed it in this light, that you are to consider a man's deserts as a soldier. If a man has done any good service, if, for instance, he has been exposed in a tropical climate, or if he has been wounded, he would have a higher rate of pension. The only instances recently which have been admitted at the low rate of which I speak are Peninsular and Waterloo men. Some of those men are worn out, and are poor impoverished creatures whom we find in Workhouses, and in other similar situations, and whom we have admitted into the Hospital.

31. But you have a great many pensioners upon your list who have been dismissed from the army on account of ill-health, and from having been diseased in bad climates, but who, from their short length of service, have been put upon a small pension?—That is so. Several men recently have been admitted who were paralysed by sun-stroke in India, and they are only men of 7*d.* or 8*d.*

32. I was only wishing to clear up this point of a man's qualification for admission being estimated by the rate of his pension?—I did not mean to convey that it is estimated exclusively by that. I merely mentioned the pension as the general rule by which to determine a man's merits.

33. (*Mr Milton.*) I think you said that when a man's pension was below 9*d.* you did not take upon yourself the responsibility of deciding on his admission, but referred it to the Commissioners?—Yes.

34. (*Mr. Talbot.*) It is only very doubtful cases which are referred to the Commissioners?—Yes; below 9*d.* the cases are doubtful. The general cases are well defined. Once a month I lay a paper before the Commissioners with a detailed statement of everything, and if a man's claim appears to me to be in any respects doubtful, I put the case aside for the opinion of the Commissioners as to whether he is to be brought on at all or not.

35. That is to say, you act upon such rules as you lay down for your own guidance?—It is what I understand to be the general desire and wish of the Commissioners, and is always finally subject to their approval.

36. (*Chairman.*) Can you put in a return including the number of applications for admission during the last year, the number of refusals, the grounds of those refusals, the number of men who have applied to leave the Hospital, and the number of men who, having once left the Hospital, have applied to return?—Yes (*vide* Appendix C).

37. Do many men, having once left the Hospital, apply to return?—Frequently. I only speak from memory; but I should think that there must be 20 or 30 men who have done so. One man was admitted only a short time ago, for the third time. A man is never admitted a second time unless he is of good character.

38. Do many men apply to leave on account of being dissatisfied with their condition?—I never heard of one case of that sort.

39. Do many men apply for admission who have sufficient money to live outside the Hospital?—I have known one or two such instances, but they are very rare. A man, a few days ago, came before me, who I chanced to know was in good circumstances. I asked him what circumstances he had been in; he said, "I have been earning a decent livelihood, but I am now out of work;" he was a musician; he said, "I cannot do anything; I am very ill; my doctor's bill will be very high, and therefore I apply here." His antecedents were extremely good; he had done, I think, 25 years' service in all parts of the world; and the Commissioners thought that he had a very fair claim; and he

was therefore admitted; and he is in the infirmary at this moment.

40. What is the lowest rate of pension which a man must be drawing to entitle him to admission?—There is no exclusive rule. One man was admitted last year at 5*d.*; he was discharged under the Warrant of 1806; he is consequently a very old man; he is a Peninsular man.

41. (*Mr. Milton.*) Are the applicants mostly London men, or men from the neighbourhood of London?—No; they used to be so, but I should think that of late years not more than one tithe of them have been London men.

42. Have you had many applications from the country?—We have very many from Scotland. With reference to the number of pensioners, there are more from Scotland than from any other part. Glasgow sends us a great many.

43. Do you entertain any applications from Ireland?—No.

44. You refer them to Kilmainham?—Yes, usually. I have known one or two cases from Ireland, and I have said, "You must get a transfer to England."

45. With regard to the applications from the country, do you get them from the Staff Officers of pensioners?—I request the Staff Officers of pensioners to allow applications to come through them as far as possible, and to indorse them.

46. If a man applies to you direct, do you refer his application to the Staff Officer?—By no means in the first instance.

47. It is not necessary to get the opinion of the man who has been paying him for years past?—No; if a man does not give me sufficient data to enable me to trace him, I send the case to the Staff Officer. The Staff Officers are continually referred to, and a man can only be admitted on a form signed by the Staff Officer. Directly a man is admitted on my book I write five letters—one to the Governor, to bring him on to the rolls of the Hospital; one to the Quartermaster, to bring him on the diet rolls; one to the War Office, to strike him off their rolls; one to the man himself; and one to the Staff Officer.

48. Taking Scotland and the Provinces as against London what is the proportion of applications from London. It is very small—speaking from memory I think that it is under 10 per cent.

49. Is anything allowed to the successful candidates for the expenses of coming up to London?—Yes; a sum of 50*l.* a year is allowed, which I am afraid we sometimes exceed. We give them their travelling expenses by a third-class train from the spot from which they start—that was in consequence of a decision of a Committee of the House of Commons.

50. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Of course you give a preference to men who have a disability contracted in, and by, the service?—Yes; disability from wounds or from service.

51. (*Chairman.*) How many pensioners now in Chelsea Hospital have families outside the Hospital?—We have no means of ascertaining that. In the form which they fill in they give a certificate under the signatures of the Minister and the Churchwardens of the place that they have no one dependent upon them, and that is all that we care for.

52. When they leave the Hospital do you make any inquiries as to where they are going, or what becomes of them?—I do not. A man wishes to go out, and the general reason for going out is to take a situation or to seek employment.

53. (*Colonel Egerton.*) You have to notify that to the Staff Officer of Pensioners who has paid him?—Yes, through the War Office, stating the district in which he proposes to reside.

54. (*Mr. Milton.*) Do the men notify to you their wish to go out?—No; they notify their wish to go out to the Adjutant or Sergeant-Major, and then the Major sends me in a roll which I lay before the Commissioners for their approval.

55. A man does not go out until the Commissioners have approved of it?—No; according to the Act of Parliament a man relinquishes all out pension on admission, and nothing but the award of the Commissioners can restore that out-pension.

56. (*Chairman.*) Will you tell the Committee the average period of residence in the Hospital?—About 4 years.

57. How many meals a-day have the Pensioners?—Three meals a-day; namely:—breakfast, dinner and tea (*vide* Appendix D.)

58. Does the clothing come under you?—Yes; because the contracts have to be framed under my care.

59. How are these men clothed?—We make our own contracts. Advertisements are published in several papers, and the tenders are laid before the Board, and the Commissioners decide upon which tender shall be taken.

60. What clothing do these men get a-year?—I cannot state accurately from memory—we go on the old system of half-mounting (*vide* Appendix D.)

61. (*Mr. Milton.*) When a man goes out is his clothing, if not worn out, taken into store, and re-issued?—Yes; under all circumstances the Hospital clothing is returned, and it is re-issued over and over again.

62. (*Chairman.*) Do any complaints which men may have to make in the Hospital come to you?—No, unless sufficiently serious to be placed before the Commissioners; they would go to the Major and the Governor of course; I might hear of them, but I do not see them.

63. (*Mr. Milton.*) Would the Major submit them to the Commissioners?—Nothing would be brought before the Commissioners unless it was something more than an ordinary occurrence: the discipline is strictly under the orders of the Governor.

64. (*Chairman.*) Is there at the present moment an in-pensioner of the name of John Perry?—I do not know.

65. (*Mr. Milton.*) Do not your returns show that?—I have not the Roll Book here.

66. (*Chairman.*) These various charges which have come to us under the names of John Perry, John Black, and J. Ellerdy are all written by one man, who, I believe, was a man of such bad character that he was turned out of the Hospital?—He was never in. He left the Artillery in 1838, and I have ascertained that he made himself notorious by constantly writing to the newspapers, and they were very glad to get rid of him. About five years ago he applied for admission. He is a man with a very small pension—too small to give him a claim. The Board refused him, and since that time he has done everything in his power to stir up discontent amongst the men. Here is a sample of what he is in the habit of doing: he told me that he had written those letters to the War Office; he defied me; he said, "of course I shall continue to do it, and I shall write to the War Office."

67. We will now go to the Staff of Chelsea Hospital. Will you be good enough to tell the Committee the number of superior officers, exclusive of the Board of Commissioners, connected with Chelsea Hospital?—There are the Major and the Adjutant. The Governor and the Lieutenant-Governor are *ex-officio* Commissioners.

68. (*Mr. Milton.*) And there is the Chaplain?—Yes; and there are the Physician or Surgeon, and the Deputy-Surgeon.

69. (*Chairman.*) Will you give us a return of the Staff connected with Chelsea Hospital, that is to say, the Superior Officers and attendants, showing their pay?—I will do so (*vide* Appendix E.)

70. The number of the staff of Superior Officers, exclusive of the Commissioners, is how many?—There are the Major, the Adjutant, the Chaplain, and two Medical Officers.

71. (*Mr. Milton.*) Would you not include the Quarter-Master?—Yes; the Quarter-Master is a Commissioned Officer.

72. And would you include the Captains of Invalids?—One of the Captains of Invalids is stone blind, and there was recently one bed-ridden, and the Governor tells me that it is with great difficulty that he can at

Major-Gen. G. Hutt, C.B.

Feb. 17, 1870.

times get the little duty required of them performed. They have to attend in the kitchen to see that the rations are served out, and so forth.

73. (*Chairman.*) Can you state how many attendants there are now employed in the Hospital?—They are those mentioned in the In-Pension Warrant. Two extra nurses have been put on recently on account of the great quantity of sickness. We have a Chapel Clerk, who has recently been reduced to 6*d.* a-day.

74. (*Sir Charles Yorke.*) The Cemetery is closed, is it not?—Yes. I may here mention that a sum of 1,200*l.* is allowed yearly to cover all the expenses of employing In-pensioners on the various duties to be performed in the Hospital.

75. (*Mr. Milton.*) Is that 1,200*l.* obtained from the Army Estimates?—Yes.

76. (*Chairman.*) Will you kindly furnish us with a paper showing the number of attendants of all classes, with their duties and pay, and other emoluments?—I will do so (included in Appendix E.)

77. Can you tell the Committee what the entire cost of Chelsea Hospital is per annum, classified in the following way: First. Maintenance of In-pensioners; Secondly. Cost of Staff; Thirdly. Salaries of Secretary's Department; and, Fourthly. Maintenance of Buildings and Contingencies?—I can do so. (This information is shown in Appendix S.) My office has little or nothing to do with the Hospital; the whole duty of the Hospital would not occupy one Clerk for more than a few hours a-day at the outside.

78. But all applicants for admission come to you, and all applicants for permission to leave come to you, and all the patronage of the Hospital is vested in you?—Yes; but the whole of that work does not occupy one Clerk.

79. Taking as the basis the total cost of Chelsea Hospital per annum for Pensioners, can you tell the Committee what is the average cost for each In-pensioner?—Last year it was about 2*s.* 3*d.* a-day.

80. What is the average cost of an Out-pensioner on the total number of Out-pensioners?—That I cannot say.

81. (*Mr. Milton.*) I think that it is about 1*s.*?—I think it is about that amount.

82. (*Chairman.*) You have said that not more than one Clerk is employed in the duties of the Hospital; how are the other Clerks employed?—On the Out-pensions, it is the Out-pension work which gives the labour. The House work really devolves upon three Clerks, but it does not take each of them more than one hour a-day. The Clerks are employed almost exclusively on Out-pensions.

83. Are there three clerks in your office who are engaged on Hospital duties?—Not exclusively. The books which I have now before me are kept by one man; and besides these there are what are called Special Board Minutes, and House Accounts, together with the Estimates and Contracts, and the House Letter Book, which are kept by another, under the Head Clerk.

84. Why is it necessary to have all this business done by three clerks instead of by one?—From the organization of the office; they are also employed upon the other work; it is found more convenient to do it in that way.

85. What is the total of the real and personal property of Chelsea Hospital?—That is rather a difficult question to answer in a few words.

86. Will you be kind enough to tell us, in detail, the total value of it, and the sources from whence it is derived, exclusive at present of Parliamentory Votes?—There are three private legacies, namely, from Colonel Drouly, Mr. Stuart, and Lord Ranelagh, of which the total amount in funded property is 18,150*l.* This yields an annual return of about 540*l.*, which sum is devoted to the personal comforts and amusements of the men, it maintains the library, it furnishes them with some little extra clothing in the Infirmary, with slop-clothing for the workmen, and some other things (*vide* Appendix F.)

87. But there are other sources of property besides that?—Yes. We furnish the men with seeds, tools, and so forth for their occupation in the garden. I have been to every record office in London in order to satisfy myself as to everything connected with the origin of the Hospital. The funds, according to the nature of the bequests, are applied exclusively to the comforts of the men. All the disbursements are very strictly guarded; not a penny can be paid except it is recorded on a Minute of the Board, the order being signed by a Commissioner, and the warrant at the end of the quarter is signed by three Commissioners.

88. (*Mr. Talbot.*) Is this fund applied to the supply of supplemental articles? — Yes. If the Committee wish it I will bring the account books. That fund is entirely devoted to the extra personal comforts of the men.

89. That is to say, in addition to what they would be entitled to under the rules of the Institution?—Yes; besides that, there is a very peculiar fund which dates from 1681; it consists of 100 chaldrons of coals from the old castle of Newcastle. That has since been commuted into a money payment of 173*l.* This payment is credited to the Exchequer, refunded to Chelsea Hospital, and is being devoted to warming and lighting the great hall.

90. (*Chairman.*) Do the men use that hall?—Yes; the hall, in winter particularly, is crowded. A great many men are engaged in reading, and some in smoking their pipes, and others in playing dominoes and backgammon, and so forth.

91. Do you provide means of amusement?—Yes; from those funds.

92. Do you send them papers and periodicals?—Yes. There are many sums accumulated from unclaimed prize money. These vary from time to time, but we have now about 80,000*l.* invested, yielding 2,400*l.* a-year. Although there is no rule, or warrant, that I am aware of regarding it, it has always been the practice of the Commissioners not to disburse the proceeds of that money except under the authority of the Treasury, and it has been applied for the general purposes of the Hospital, and not for the individual comforts of the men. For instance, at this moment the disbursements are something of this sort—the parochial rates and taxes are paid by order of the Treasury, and all charges for the disbursement of prize-money and the maintenance of the grounds. The total charges amount to about 1,750*l.* Then some of the buildings are not completed, and the surplus revenue would be applied to that purpose.

93. Can you tell the Committee the sources from whence this accumulated sum of 80,000*l.* has come?—Yes; from unclaimed and forfeited shares and the interest on investments; it may be principally attributed to money having been invested in the early part of this century, when stock was very low, sometimes as low as even 60, and afterwards sold out to meet demands when the price of stock was high. We have in reality disbursed, from this cause, much more than the original prize-money.

94. Does that 80,000*l.* include the sum of money which you got for the site of the Barracks?—We got nothing for the Barracks,—that sum is purely derived from unclaimed prize-money. As far as I can make out, the early accounts of prize-money are not so complete as could have been wished. There is no doubt that very large sums were paid in by the Agents, which were not afterwards claimed. During the late distributions the sums unclaimed have been comparatively of no importance.

95. The new barracks stand upon your ground, do they not?—No. With the permission of the Committee I will go into that question afterwards; it is a very intricate one, namely, the sale and purchase, and exchange of ground. I have not the accounts here as to that part of the matter.

96. Are there any other sources of revenue?—None whatever.

97. Therefore the total revenue, exclusive of the Parliamentary grant for Chelsea Hospital, is about 3,000*l.* a-year?—Yes.

98. Which sum of money is certainly expended, either in adding to the comforts of the men, or in maintaining

the Hospital and the ground?—Absolutely and entirely.

99. (*Colonel Egerton.*) The public have admission to the Hospital premises, have they not?—Yes. Up to within about two years ago, the grounds were under the management of the Office of Works; and the double government frequently led to a great deal of inconvenience; and proposals were made that the Board should take it upon themselves. The Office of Works were in the habit of taking an estimate of about 1,600*l.* for that maintenance, which I reported to the Board was beyond our means. On looking carefully into the matter, I felt convinced that the amount could be greatly reduced; and last year we did the whole work quite as well, if not better than before, and the total charge was 899*l.*, you may call it 900*l.*, we thereby saved 700*l.*

100. Will you be good enough to tell the Committee how many acres of ground belong to Chelsea Hospital?—About 62 acres, I think, altogether. There are 49 acres which are generally considered Crown land, and there are about 12 or 14 more, of which I have the title deeds, and which belong to the Hospital. I can give you the exact amount. There are 62 acres, 1 rood, and 38 perches (*vide* Appendix G.)

101. (*Mr Talbot.*) All at Chelsea?—Yes.

102. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Does that include Burton's Court?—Yes; and also what is commonly called White Stiles; and the total cost has been about 60,342*l.*

103. (*Chairman.*) Have you included in your account of the income of Chelsea Hospital the amount of money which you receive from letting land?—Yes, this is a trifle; I have included everything.

104. As to these 62 acres, of which 49 are Crown land, and the 13 acres of land of which you hold the title deeds, how did they come into the possession of Chelsea Hospital?—The first notice which we have on record is in 1681, when a Warrant was issued for deducting certain sums from the pay of the Army; and afterwards they commenced buying land. The first pieces of land were purchased by the Crown from various individuals.

105. Were those lands purchased by the Crown out of the public purse, or out of monies stopped from the pay of the soldiers?—They were purchased out of monies stopped from the pay of the soldiers beyond all doubt whatsoever.

106. It appears that 12*d.* in the 1*l.* was deducted from the pay of the soldiers, but of that 1*s.* only 4*d.* was applied to Chelsea. Then there was the balance of Secret Service Money, as directed by King Charles the Second, 6,877*l.*, we have 4*d.* still to account for?—I can give it to you in much greater detail. This is a *verbatim et literatim* copy from the Rolls (*vide* Appendix H.)

107. (*Mr. Milton.*) As I understand you, the first purchase of land was in 1681?—The first purchase of land was in 1681.

108. (*Chairman.*) Will you kindly go on with your narrative?—In 1683 the King issued Letters Patent under the Privy Seal appointing Charles Fox, Receiver-General in lieu of Nicholas Johnson, deceased, and he directs that one-third of the deduction from the pay of the forces shall be applied to Chelsea Hospital from the 31st of December, 1680.

109. Can you tell the Committee how this money was spent?—Yes; we know that it was applied for the purchase of land and in the erection of the Hospital.

110. Was Chelsea Hospital itself built out of moneys obtained by stoppage from soldiers?—There is no doubt of it whatever. The land was purchased, and the building erected exclusively with money raised by stoppages from the pay of the Army, and by some private subscriptions.

111. All the 49 acres of land, which you have described as Crown lands, were obtained from similar means?—Undoubtedly.

112. Is there any account of any Parliamentary vote having been taken in the early days for sums of money for Chelsea Hospital?—No. I am now carefully searching the journals of the House of Commons for a trace of that, and as yet I have found none. It is not until after 1700 that there is any trace of any Parliamentary vote whatever, and that is for Out-pensioners.

113. That is only 20 years after the date which you have been speaking of?—It was in Queen Anne's time, in 1704 I think, that sums were voted for out-pensioners.

114. (*Mr. Milton.*) 1703, I think, was the date of the first pension?—No; there have been Out-pensioners from the earliest date.

115. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Was not there a poundage upon the pay of the officers, as well as upon the pay of the men?—Yes; and in addition there was a very heavy deduction made from all appointments—the Governor of Gibraltar and the Governor of Hurst Castle and other places paid a very heavy duty.

116. (*Chairman.*) Was all the 49 acres of Crown land acquired by money obtained from these sources?—Yes; and from the Prize Fund.

117. Is there any trace of any Parliamentary grant of a sum of money to buy this land?—None.

118. With regard to the other 13 acres which you have mentioned—where did they come from?—They were purchased from the Drouly Legacy at a cost of more than 20,000*l.*

119. Therefore, in fact, Chelsea Hospital may be considered as positively private property?—It is.

120. For which the country, as a country, has never itself paid?—Never.

121. And the income of which is absolutely, at this moment, derived from funds obtained from private sources?—Most undoubtedly.

122. The whole of the 62 acres have been thus obtained?—Yes.

123. And none of them have been paid for by any Parliamentary vote whatever?—Certainly not; not one inch; neither the building itself nor the land upon which it stands, nor anything belonging to it, has ever been paid for by Parliamentary votes. Up to the year 1847 it was more than maintained out of the poundage on the pay and pension of the Army—it is only since 1847 that there has been a difference in that respect.

124. That income, so derived, is sufficient now to spend some money in adding to the comfort of the pensioners in the Hospital, and the remainder of the money is spent in lighting and heating the Hospital and keeping up the grounds?—Yes.

125. (*Sir Charles Yorke.*) To which the public have access?—Yes. Previously to 1849 the grounds were private, and the public were scarcely admitted at all, and then some correspondence took place with the Duke of Wellington about the matter, and it was considered for the advantage of the Hospital that the grounds should be thrown open to the public, and the Hospital authorities represented that if it was so they had no means of properly keeping them up, upon which the Office of Works took possession of them and expended a great deal of money upon them and improved them very greatly, and the Governor then gave up some of his remuneration, and there were deductions from the privileges of the principal officers in order that the grounds might be laid out for the public. That state of things went on until the last two years, when, from the inconvenience of the double Government, the whole was resumed by the Commissioners.

126. (*Chairman.*) Speaking generally, from your acquaintance with the old pensioners, from conversing with them, and seeing their bearing, do you think that Chelsea Hospital is considered by them as a very great boon?—Yes; from my personal intercourse with many of the old men, I have often been very much gratified by the way in which they have spoken—not only the in-but the out-pensioners. A man accosted me the other day in the street, and asked me if Chelsea Hospital was to be disestablished (that was his expression); I said, "I hope not." I asked him who he was; he said that he was a discharged Sergeant of the 95th. I remarked to him, "you are an able-bodied man, not likely to be obliged to fall back upon Chelsea Hospital." He said, "Very true, Sir; I have a pension of 1*s.* 6*d.* a-day, and am in good employment, but we all look to Chelsea

Major-Gen. G. Hutt, C.B.

Feb. 17, 1870.

Hospital as a place upon which we shall have to fall back." I have often talked with Staff Officers upon the subject, and I find that the body of out-pensioners look upon Chelsea Hospital as a place upon which they can fall back in case of necessity.

127. If it was attempted to remove the pensioners from Chelsea Hospital, and to give them an equivalent pension outside, I suppose that there would be a large number whom it would be impossible to remove.—Yes; there are now eighty-seven in the Infirmary; no amount of out-pension would keep them in the way in which they are kept in the Hospital; some of them are perfectly paralyzed and otherwise disabled. When men of this class have got pensions they are preyed upon by their relatives. Many a man comes into the Hospital to seek refuge from his relations. A man came to me and begged to be taken into the Hospital. I said to him, "You have a good pension." He said, "Pray take me in, and do not let anything which you hear prevent me from being taken in." I said, "It rests entirely with you." A day or two afterwards I got half a dozen letters about this man, from people calling themselves his relatives, and they said that they were broken-hearted at this poor old man coming to the Hospital, and that it was a freak of the moment—that he had had a quarrel. I sent to him, and he said, "For God's sake, Sir, take me in" And he was accordingly taken in. It is only a few weeks ago that a poor old man of 80 years of age dragged his limbs from Hampshire, and begged to be taken in. His antecedents were very good. I said to him, "Certainly you shall come in. We cannot take you in at this moment, because there are some days to run before your out-pension expires." I gave him a few shillings, and sent him to the workhouse until he could come in; but, two or three days afterwards, some of his relatives came and dragged him back again, and he never came in.

128. Do you find that there are many applications from men with sufficient pension to live outside the Hospital?—Under ordinary circumstances, a man with 1*s.* or 1*s.* 6*d.* a-day, if he has ability in him, should be able to live outside, but the bulk of the applications are of that rate; as the men get older, and fall into ill health, they are very glad to come to us. There are many men considerably above that sum.

129. Therefore, you would say that it is not a fact that the only applicants for admission to the Hospital are men who come to it in preference to going to the workhouse?—Certainly not; there are 144 men at 1*s.*, 18 men at 1*s.* 0½*d.*, 17 men at 1*s.* 1*d.*, 5 men at 1*s.* 1½*d.*, 8 men at 1*s.* 2*d.*, 13 men at 1*s.* 3*d.*, and there are some at 1*s.* 8*d.*, 1*s.* 9*d.*, and 2*s.*

130. (*Mr. Milton.*) Those are the out-pensions which they relinquish on coming into the Hospital?—Yes.

131. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Can you state what number of Peninsular and Waterloo men are now in the Hospital?—On the 1st December there were Peninsular men, 80; Waterloo men, 53; Holland, 5; America, 4; Nepaul, 3; Burmah, 7; Bhurtpoor Campaign, 2; China, 8; Affghanistan Campaign of 1839, 11; the Campaign of 1842, 6; Scinde, 1; the Gwalior Campaign, 15; the Sutledj Campaign, 18; The Punjaub Campaign, 19; Southern Africa, 7; the Crimea, 32; the Indian Mutinies, 19; and New Zealand, 7.

132. (*Mr. Talbot.*) What is the total number of War Service men in the Hospital?—300.

133. (*Mr. Milton.*) Can you state the number of Irish?—They are not considerable.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Adjourned to Thursday next, at 1 o'clock.

War Office, Thursday, 24th February, 1870.

Present:

Captain The Hon. J. C. Vivian, M.P., in the chair.
General Sir Charles Yorke, G.C.B.
Colonel Egerton.
Mr. Talbot.
Mr Milton.

Major Arnold Knight, examined.

Major Arnold Knight.

Feb. 24, 1870.

134 (*Chairman*). You are Staff-Officer of pensioners in the Leicester district?—I am.

135. How many pensioners have you in your district? I have about 700; and during the last quarter a few either under or over.

136. How often do you pay the pensioners?—Once every month, except at three out stations, and I pay them once a quarter, viz.: Oakham, Kettering, and Market Bosworth.

137. When you have been employed in paying the pensioners, have you found that many of them have applied to you with the view of obtaining admission into Chelsea Hospital?—Very few; in the course of the last five years I have had twelve such applications, and of those four of the men have returned.

138. Do you mean after they had been admitted into the Hospital? Yes.—I cannot tell you the reason, but I know that four of them have returned.

139. (*Mr. Milton.*) Can you ascertain from your serjeants the reasons why they returned?—Yes; except in one case in which the man died.

140. (*Mr. Talbot.*) What reasons have generally been assigned by the men for wishing to go into Chelsea Hospital?—They have generally been old men who have had no friends or relations. Occasionally it has been in the case of a very old man whose wife has died, and having no one to take care of him, he has come to me to enquire whether he could not be taken into Chelsea Hospital.

141. (*Chairman.*) Do you think that the feeling generally prevalent among the pensioners is this—that they rather desire to keep out of Chelsea Hospital as long as they can, or that they prefer to go into Chelsea Hospital?—I think the desire is rather to keep out as long as they can, and if there is one thing more than another which has created that feeling, I think it is seeing the old Greenwich Pensioners so much better off. Increased pensions have been given to those over a certain age who have been removed from Greenwich Hospital; the effect of this has been to make those men very comfortable.

142. But the Greenwich Hospital pensioners have been men of a different stamp, have they not, from those who are qualified to go into Chelsea Hospital?—Yes; nevertheless they are all paid by me at the same time,—they all meet together, and they are therefore known to each other.

143. (*Mr. Milton.*) Before the change was made at Greenwich Hospital, those pensioners had smaller pensions, had they not?—Yes; but now their pensions in some instances have been very much augmented.

144. Since the abolition of Greenwich Hospital as an asylum, naval pensions have been increased?—Yes, certainly.

145. Do you find that naval pensioners are, therefore, as a body, more contented?—Yes; inasmuch as they are now more comfortably off; some of them, from having before received very small pensions, are now

comparatively well off; they allow, in some cases, from 7*l.* 12*s.* to 13*l.* 12*s.* a-year to Greenwich pensioners when they are over 60 years of age.

146. (*Chairman.*) Do you think that the abolition of Greenwich Hospital has rather created a feeling of dissatisfaction among the whole of our out-pensioners?—I should be sorry to speak so strongly as that, but I think that those pensioners who see the condition of the old Greenwich men think that they are very well off in being, not only out of Greenwich Hospital, but in benefiting so considerably by the additional pension through the abolition of the Greenwich in-pension.

147. (*Mr. Talbot.*) But that only applies, I suppose, to those pensioners who can obtain some extra employment?—No; I think that the mere addition to the pension makes it worth somebody's while to take care of these old men; whereas, if they have a very small pension, it is not sufficient to make it anybody's interest to do so. If a Greenwich pensioner has something over 1*s.* a-day I think he will be sure to get some one to take care of him.

148. (*Chairman.*) Taking the men who have applied to you to be put on the in-pension at Chelsea Hospital, can you tell the Committee what rate of pension per diem they have received?—In most of the cases that I spoke of it was 1*s.* a-day.

149. Have they been usually old and infirm men?—Yes; they have generally been old and infirm men, whose last relations are dead, and having nobody but themselves left, and being infirm, they have not liked to trust themselves to anybody else.

150. Supposing that Chelsea Hospital was done away with as an infirmary, what do you think would happen to those 12 old men?—I think, in the case of pensioners of a certain age, it would be somebody's interest to take care of them if they received over 1*s.* a-day. If they were given 1*s.* 6*d.* a-day, or anything like that, I think you would generally find people ready to take care of those men.

151. (*Chairman.*) That is to say, you mean that they will take care of them, because they will be able to rob them of their extra pension?—No; I do not think so. I do not think they would be treated in that way.

152. (*Colonel Egerton.*) You mean that they would have an advantage in it, and for that reason they would take care of them?—Yes.

153 (*Chairman.*) Your notion seems to be that a poor feeble old man with a pension of only 1*s.* a-day is not worth looking after; but that if something extra were added to that, it would be worth somebody's while to take care of him?—I do not believe that they would be injured for the purpose of making something out of them, because the pension would stop at a man's death, and the thing would then come to an end.

154. (*Mr. Milton.*) But no one would take a stranger into his house except with the view of making a fair profit upon him?—No; of course they must gain in some way.

155. (*Chairman.*) Is it your opinion that if in place of having Chelsea Hospital to go into when a man becomes so old and infirm that he cannot maintain himself out of the workhouse, he would prefer to receive an increased pension and live out of the Hospital?—Yes; certainly, I think so.

156. (*Sir Charles Yorke.*) That would depend, would it not, upon the amount of the increase?—Yes; I should say, as a minimum, I would not let any of these pensioners have anything under 1*s.*; I should say, at the very least, 1*s.* 6*d.* for every old man, if you wanted him to be looked after and taken care of.

157. What is the lowest rate of pension that you pay to any pensioner?—6*d.* a day.

158. Among those whom you pay, are there any old men who receive that rate of pension?—I certainly have several, but I cannot at this moment tell you how many.

159. Will you be good enough to send in to the Committee a return of their number, specifying their entire service; how much of it has been foreign service; whether they have been in action and have been wounded or otherwise; giving the pensions from 6*d.* a-day upwards?—Yes. (Vide Appendix I.)

160. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Have the naval pensioners been increased in the ratio you have mentioned generally, or merely in the cases of inmates of Greenwich Hospital?—They have been increased to a great many, but it depends upon the age,—the minimum must be 55 years of age,—they have scarcely got to 55 yet, and the men who are now benefiting by the abolition of Greenwich Hospital average about 60 years of age.

161. (*Mr. Talbot.*) What do they receive?—They receive sums varying from 5*d.* a-day to 9*d.* a-day,—that is, beyond their former pensions.

162. (*Chairman.*) They are receiving, I believe, about 36*l.* 10*s.* per annum?—That will, of course, be 2*s.* a-day. The most that they can get is 13*l.* 12*s.* a year increase, and the smallest sum they can get is 7*l.* 12*s.* a-year,—that is, 5*d.* a-day. I know many of these old pensioners who are now comparatively well off. They used to be miserably poor before, and the addition that has been made to their pensions has made a great difference to them. I am speaking now of the Naval out-pensioners.

163. Referring to the pensioners who have been discharged from Greenwich Hospital, what has your observation been of their physicial condition,—are they generally feeble old men?—They do not seem to be very much so, they appear to be very happy. Leicester being a central district in the Midland counties, I have very little to do with seafaring folks; I think five or six would include all that have come to me from Greenwich—that is on leaving the Hospital.

164. Are they men of a younger age than would be admitted into Chelsea Hospital?—I think that the men are tolerably old. I have five of those recently discharged from Greenwich, and I should say that their average age is from 65 to 70.

165. You are probably aware that no man is admitted into Chelsea Hospital, except under exceptional circumstances, who is not over 50 years of age?—Yes; I had an application made last year by an old man, but he was a pensioner of the Company's Service, and that is the only application I have had made for some time. However, he was inadmissible; his wife had died, and it was just one of those cases that I have before mentioned; he was left without any relation, and was, therefore, desirous to go into the Hospital.

166. (*Mr. Milton.*) He would have been admissible if he could have produced a certificate that he was unable from ill-health to support himself with his pension?—He was a tenant of Lord Gainsborough's, and the only answer to his application was, that being a Company's man he was inadmissible.

167. (*Chairman.*) Your evidence seems to come to this, that pensioners do not like to go into Chelsea Hospital as a refuge as long as they can possibly keep out of it, and that they would prefer to receive an increase of pension and remain outside rather than go in?—Certainly.

168. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Does not that depend upon the amount of the increase?—Yes, it does depend very much upon such increase; because, I think that, unless a man can see a prospect of having enough to live upon, it would not be worth people's while to take care of him; that is to say, if he left the Asylum with a very small pension, I think he would be far worse off.

169. (*Mr. Milton.*) You think that if to the pension of every man exceeding 60 an addition was made of 9*d.* a-day there is no doubt that people would be found ready to take care of him?—Yes.

170. And that he would prefer to receive that addition to his pension to going into the Hospital?—Yes.

(The Witness withdrew.)

A Colour-Sergeant examined.

A Colour-Sergeant.

Feb. 24, 1870.

171. (*Chairman.*) You are a Sergeant now serving in the Queen's Army?—Yes.

172. The Committee wish to know from you whether soldiers now serving in the Army look forward to Chelsea Hospital as a place of refuge in their old age—do they talk about it much?—They do not.

173. Do you think that soldiers serving under the colours never look so far forward as Chelsea Hospital?—Yes.

174. Do you never hear any conversation at all about Chelsea Hospital among the soldiers?—Not now. I did when I first joined, 15 years ago, but not now.

175. Do the soldiers, generally speaking, look forward to a pension?—They do.

176. Do you think that a soldier when taking service calculates upon that as one of the advantages that he will derive from becoming a soldier?—I do.

177. Does that operate as an inducement to good conduct in the Army?—Yes.

178. Do they talk much upon this subject in the barrack-room?—Not at their first entry—they might at a future period—they always do in the second period.

179. Do they talk about the out-pensions they will receive that will enable them to return to their homes, or do they refer to Chelsea Hospital?—They never mention Chelsea Hospital; they always speak when they are re-engaged in this way,—looking forward to the advantages that will be derived from the pension to support them in old age.

180. Do you think that a soldier generally looks forward to going back to his home and living with his relations or friends when his period of service is expired?—Some do, and some do not mention it at all—of course they cannot say what the future may turn out to be.

181. Do you think that a soldier from constantly living in a barrack, and leading a barrack life, becomes so wedded to that kind of life that he would prefer to live with his old comrades for the rest of his days rather than in his native village with his relations or friends?—No, I do not think so.

182. Do you think they would sooner go home to their friends?—Yes.

183. Do you never hear Chelsea Hospital mentioned?—Never. I did when I first joined the army, but not now; not since the Limited Engagement Bill came into force.

184. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Does not a single man sometimes look forward to Chelsea Hospital?—I never heard them mention it.

184*a*. (*Mr. Milton.*) Do not the unmarried men expect when they leave the army to obtain some engagement as servant or groom to a gentleman?—In the first period of their service, when they join, they are young and thoughtless, and when they have completed their time they quietly go away, and if they have before learned any trade they pick it up again.

184*b*. In the second period of their service, when they are perhaps past forty years of age, you think that what they would like to depend upon is the Government out-pension?—Yes.

184*c*. Do they not again look further forward and consider that when the period arrives when they can no longer take care of themselves they may obtain admission into the asylum at Chelsea?—I never heard them mention it.

184*d*. Are the men in your battalion second period men?—I think that a great number of them are. I think that more than two-thirds of them are re-engaged men, especially the non-commissioned officers.

184*e*. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Are you a single man?—Yes. I was born and brought up in the army. I have been for 14 years full sergeant, and for 11 years I have been colour-sergeant.

184*f*. (*Mr. Milton.*) What is the total length of your service?—15 years. I joined the army on the 2nd of February, 1855.

184*g*. When were you promoted?—At the height of the Crimean war, upon the augmentation of the depôt.

184*h*. When you were promoted, had your service been not quite one year?—Not quite. I was promoted on the 14th October, 1855.

(The witness withdrew.)

A Private (with four good-conduct stripes) examined.

A Private.

Feb. 24, 1870.

185. (*Chairman.*) How long have you been in the service?—I joined in 1846, and I have been in the service 24 years come next April.

186. What is your age?—43.

187. (*Mr. Milton.*) Where were you born?—At Bradford, in Yorkshire.

188. (*Chairman.*) You have four good-conduct stripes on your arm?—Yes.

189. Do you think that old soldiers like yourself look forward to a pension after their period of service is completed?—Yes, I do myself.

190. What kind of pension do you look forward to—to a pension which would enable you to go home to your friends, or to a pension which would qualify you for Chelsea Hospital, there to live as you have lived for twenty-four years in a barrack with old comrades?—I should sooner go to my friends and have a pension.

191. You do not believe that a soldier gets so attached to barrack life that he does not care to abandon it and return to his home?—Yes; there are some men who like it in that way.

192. Are there many old soldiers in your regiment?—There is one man older than I am.

193. Are many of the men re-engaged men?—Yes; a good few.

194. Do you often talk about the pensions that you expect to receive?—Yes, we do.

195. Do you hear any of the men ever talk about Chelsea Hospital?—No.

196. Do you not believe that Chelsea Hospital is popular among the soldiers?—No.

197. Do you believe that soldiers would prefer a pension out of Chelsea Hospital rather than go into it, if they could?—Yes, if they could do a little work—enough to keep them.

198. But when they become so old that they could not do that, do they never reflect what a comfortable thing it would be to have a nice home to go to, where they would be taken care of?—Yes.

199. And yet you never hear Chelsea Hospital talked of in that light by single men who may have no friends to go to?—No; I never have.

200. It is never mentioned in the army at all?—Very seldom; it is at times; they may speak about it in this way: if a man is going to leave, they may say, "You are going away now, and you will go to Chelsea."

201. Do you look forward to going to Chelsea with pleasure?—Yes, if we are not able to work.

202. (*Colonel Egerton.*) At the time you get your discharge you have not begun to think of Chelsea Hospital; it is not until you become old and unable to work, I suppose, that you think of it?—No.

203. (*Chairman.*) You are entitled to your discharge now, are you not?—I am an unlimited man. I believe they can keep me as long as they like.

204. I suppose you are beginning to think you should like to return home to your friends?—Yes; to what are left of them.

205. (*Mr. Milton.*) Are there any Irishmen in your regiment?—Yes; a good few.

206. Do they talk more of Kilmainham than the English soldiers do of Chelsea Hospital?—Yes.

207. Do they seem to care more about Kilmainham than the English do about Chelsea Hospital?—Yes.

A Private. Feb. 24, 1870.

208. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Were you at Balaklava?—Yes.

209. Do you not think that a good many soldiers who lost arms and legs there would find Chelsea Hospital a comfortable place of refuge?—Yes; it is a very good place for that, when you have lost an arm or a leg, to go to.

210. If a man was capable of doing work, he would prefer to go to his friends?—Yes.

211. (*Mr. Milton.*) What will your pension amount to?—8*d.* and 4*d.*

212. (*Chairman.*) That is to say, you will get 1*s.* a-day?—Yes.

213. When you get too old and feeble to work, 1*s.* a-day will not keep you very comfortably out of the Hospital?—No, it will not.

214. Then would it not be a very good thing for you to have a comfortable home, like Chelsea Hospital, to which you might retire after your good service in the army?—Yes.

215. Have you ever been wounded?—No.

216. (*Mr. Milton.*) Are you a married man?—No.

217. (*Chairman.*) Which should you prefer when you become an old man, to go to Chelsea Hospital to be taken care of there, or to have an increase made to your pension of 1*s.* a day?—I would sooner go to Chelsea Hospital.

218. (*Mr. Milton.*) If your pension was made 1s. 9*d.* or 2*s.* a day, would you then prefer to go to Chelsea Hospital?—No.

219. Would you not rather prefer to go home to your friends with that pension and be taken care of by them?—Yes.

(The Witness withdrew.)

A Private examined.

A Private. Feb. 24, 1870.

220. (*Chairman.*) How many years have you been in the service?—Over 25 years.

221. How many years have you been abroad?—I have been abroad over 16 years.

222. In how many actions have you been?—In two.

223. Have you ever been wounded?—No.

224. Are you a limited service man, or unlimited?—Unlimited.

225. Do you ever talk with your comrades about your pensions when serving?—It is every day talked about, but more lately than it was in my youth.

226. I suppose you think of it more yourself?—I do now, but at first I did not think much of it.

227. What is your feeling with regard to Chelsea Hospital; do you ever talk about Chelsea Hospital with your comrades?—I do not know much about the Hospital; I never speak much of it; I have always been attending to my duty.

228. Do you think that soldiers generally know that there is such a place as Chelsea Hospital, which is no in point of fact a hospital, but rather a refuge for old soldiers who have behaved well, after they retire from the service?—I am aware that there is a place like that, but I do not thoroughly understand it.

229. It is called Chelsea Hospital, but it is not a hospital; it is a refuge for old soldiers after they become too old and feeble to live out of it; and do you think that the soldiers are not aware of it?—Certainly young soldiers do not understand it, to speak the truth.

230. You have said that you do not thoroughly understand it?—I understand that there is a place for old veterans to go to, but they have to give up their pensions—the pension is not able to support them.

231. When you are discharged, which should you prefer, to be taken into a comfortable home where you would be well fed and clothed, and have every comfort that could be provided for you, or would you prefer to receive a pension of 1*s.* a-day, or less,—what should you receive?—I do not know; my service does not all reckon.

232. Which of the two should you prefer to receive, a pension after your length of service, and go back to your native village and live amongst your friends, or be taken into a comfortable home where you would be fed and clothed for the rest of your days?—If you will permit me to speak, I would say this—if I was a person that was feeble, I would prefer as long as I could to do a little work; I should like to go home to my own country and be buried in my father's grave. I come from the County Tyrone, and I should like to go home to that county and be buried in it.

233. If you should reach that period of life when you will be too old and too feeble to work for yourself, and when you will probably be in the receipt of a pension so small as hardly to be enough to provide you with the necessaries of life, will it not be a comfortable thing to know that there is a hospital into which you may be received and be well cared for?—Yes; I think it is a very good thing.

234. (*Colonel Egerton.*) I dare say you know more about Kilmainham than about Chelsea Hospital?—Yes; I have done duty there, and I think it is a very comfortable billet for an old fellow having no one to look after him.

235. Have you ever talked with the men at Kilmainham?—Yes.

236. What do they think about that institution?—The men are very well satisfied, if they are men having no friends or relatives.

337. Do you think that men with no friends or relatives, old and feeble, would not prefer to remain in a comfortable retreat like that rather than have a small increase made to their pension and be turned out upon the world?—Yes; I am sure they would if they were anything like religiously disposed.

238. Rather than have an increase made to their pensions and go out?—Yes; I am certain they would.

239. (*Chairman.*) What is your age?—My age is pretty close to 50.

240. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Were you at Barbadoes with your regiment?—Yes, I was.

241. (*Mr. Milton.*) Have you served in India?—Yes.

242. Are you a married man?—No.

243. Do the Irishmen in your regiment think about Kilmainham, and look forward some day to going there;—No; They do not wish to go into Kilmainham at all, they would like to have their pension and live on it in their own counties. I would myself. I speak honestly and candidly. I have been 25 years now in the service, going on 26 years come next July, and I would not leave the service. I have had every sort of punishment in it, but still I have no dislike to the service. Yet I will have to go away. I have no home, no friends or relatives, except a brother, still I would like to be buried in my own county, and I have often prayed to God that I might be buried in my father's grave.

244. (*Chairman.*) Suppose you return to your native county, Tyrone, among your friends, and in the course of twenty years you become feeble and unable to increase your means of living by any occupation, which should you prefer to do if it were said to you, you are now receiving 10*d.* a day, but I will give you instead of that 1*s.* 6*d.* a-day to remain where you are, or I will take your 10*d.* away from you, put you on a railway, and send you to Kilmainham, there to pass the rest of your days?—I would take the 1*s.* 6*d.*

(The Witness withdrew.)

QUARTERMASTER STEPHEN FIEST, examined.

Quartermaster-Stephen Fiest.

Feb. 24, 1870.

245. (*Chairman.*) You are Quartermaster at Chelsea Hospital?—Yes.

246. How many years have you been there?—Three years next month.

247. Will you be good enough to explain to the Committee the duties of the Quartermaster at Chelsea Hospital?—They are defined in the royal warrant for the government of Chelsea Hospital.

248. I presume you are fully acquainted with the whole history of the life of the in-pensioners of Chelsea Hospital?—Not so much with the whole history of the life of the in-pensioners; my duties relate more to the supplies for the in-pensioners than with the men themselves.

249. Can you give us no information with regard to the men?—Yes; I can give you all the different rates of pay; their allowances of food, clothing, bedding, fuel, &c.

250. In the first place, can you tell us how many pensioners there are in the Hospital at the present moment?—At the present moment we are deficient one to complete the establishment, the established number being 538.

251. What are the rates of pay that those men receive, and how many classes have you in the Hospital?—There are the colour-sergeants, the sergeants and corporals, three classes of privates, and the drummers.

252. Just state what the pay is of those different ranks?—Six colour-sergeants at 1*s.* a-day each, 24 sergeants at 8*d.* a-day, 24 corporals at 4*d.* a-day, 50 privates 1st class, at 2*d.* a-day, 50 privates, 2nd class, at $1\frac{1}{2}d.$ a-day, 378 privates of the 3rd class at a 1*d.* a-day, and 6 drummers at 3*d.* a-day.

253. Is there any extra pay for duties performed by any of the men?—Yes; there are six men employed in the kitchen who receive 1*s.* a-day for every day of the week.

254. Extra pay?—Yes; then we have five men who are employed to carry coals at 1*s.* a day for six days in the week, and one foreman in the coal yard at 1*s.* 3*d.* a day for six days in the week. Then we have two men who are employed as sweepers to sweep round the buildings, and they are employed for six days a week at 1*s.* a day. There is one man employed in the stores to fill beds, and in fact he is the pioneer, he has 1*s.* per day for six days. Then in the chapel there is one man at 6*d.* a-day as clerk; there is one man at 3*s.* 6*d.* a-week in the hall, and one man at 2*s.* 6*d.* a-week in the chapel. Then there are three other orderlies employed in the chapel and hall together at 2*s.* a-week each.

255. Who selects these men for the performance of these different duties?—They are all of them approved by the Major who is the Commandant of the Hospital.

256. By whom are they recommended?—If I wanted anybody for work I should ask the Sergeant-Major if he had anyone on the list, because the pensioners would go to him when they wished for employment, to ask him to note down their names. Then we have two men employed in the library who get 16*s.* 8*d.* a month each, and besides they are allowed 10*s.* a week between them for keeping the library clean—in fact it is altogether 26*l.* a-year. Then there are the baths to attend to, one pensioner and his wife 20*l.* a year, and they have quarters.

257. (*Mr. Milton.*) The allowance for the baths is paid out of the public vote, but the library is paid for out of the private funds of the Hospital?—Yes; the baths are included in the estimates.

258. (*Chairman.*) Are all these different employés that you have mentioned paid out of the public funds or out of the Hospital funds?—Those in the Hospital and Hall I am not sure about, but that is a portion of the business that I have nothing to do with.

259. How do you get the money to pay those men; is it your duty to pay them?—It is not my duty to pay them.

260. Who pays them?—A clerk from the Secretary's office pays them, assisted by one captain of a company and the Sergeant-Major to call over the names: there are several more people employed.

261. You had better put in a return?—I have a paper here, but it contains other memoranda that I have put upon it.

262. Prepare a Return and send it in to the Secretary afterwards. (*This information is embodied in the Return*, Appendix E.) The employés you have named are additional to those mentioned in the Warrant, are they not?—I think not.

263. They are not mentioned in the Warrant?—The cooks and baths are provided for in the Estimates.

264. Is it not part of your duty to see that the contracts are properly performed?—To see that they are properly carried out.

265. Who makes the contracts?—The Commissioners.

266. If you want a contract for a supply of meat for a quarter, how do you make the contract?—The contract is made in this way: they contract for the whole of the provisions for one year.

267. Is that a contract for meat?—It is a contract for all together; the same man supplies the whole of the rations at so much per ration.

268. Bread and meat?—Breat, meat, butter, and everything.

269. Who enters into the contract with him?—The Commissioners.

270. Has the same man made the contract for a number of years?—Yes; for several years.

271. What is the amount of a contract for provisions per ration?—The contract per ration is 1*s.* $3\frac{7}{64}d.$ for this year.

272. What was it for last year?—1*s.* $2\frac{15}{32}d.$

273. What was it for the preceding year?—1*s.* $0\frac{43}{64}d.$, and in the year 1866-67, it was 1*s.* $3\frac{7}{8}d.$, so that it was more than it is this year.

274. What is included in that contract?—This is a copy of the terms of the contract.

275. (*Mr. Talbot.*) Are these contracts supplied under tender?—Yes.

276. They are publicly advertized?—Yes.

277. (*Chairman.*) I see that the diet is different for every day. Five days in the week they have mutton and potatoes and Scotch barley?—Yes.

278. And on Wednesdays they have bacon and no other meat?—Yes; bacon and cabbage.

279. Cabbage or vegetables on Fridays, with no meat, but cheese?—Yes; they have meat on Fridays.

280. Is the cheese in addition?—Yes.

281. Has Mr. Baker been your contractor for some years?—Yes; he was there when I joined, and I believe had been for some time before; he has been ever since.

282. How many meals have the pensioners a-day?—They have their breakfast at eight o'clock, dinner at one, and tea at about four.

283. Do they breakfast, dine, and drink tea together?—They are divided into messes, on an average of twelve in a mess.

284. They do not have their meals in the hall?—No, they have them in their wards; the men are too infirm to go into the hall.

285. What is the Infirmary diet—is that under the same contractor?—No, except in the case of some men who are on the house diet while in the Infirmary.

286. That is to say, there are a certain number of men who, from infirmity, remain in the Infirmary, but who are still on the house diet?—Yes, but the diet for the sick in the Infirmary is arranged by the medical officer I believe. I have nothing whatever to do with the Infirmary diet.

287. Can you tell the Committee how many men there are to day on the house diet?—480.

288. And the remainder are in the Infirmary?—Yes. I should mention that in the 480 are included the nurses and the staff sergeants. There are thirty nurses with half rations, which makes fifteen, and there are six staff sergeants and five servants, including the engineer and three men who are employed as park-keepers, in-

firmary-cook, messenger-sergeant, porter-sergeant, hospital-sergeant, two quartermaster-sergeants, and sergeant-major.

289. Is all the food for the pensioners at their three meals cooked for them?—Yes, it is all cooked for them.

290. Do they go and fetch it as the men do in the army?—In all the lower wards the men are very infirm, and the orderlies are paid, the sum allowed in the estimates, half-a-crown a week, and they attend to the men's rations solely. In the upper wards, where the men are able to attend upon themselves, they take it turn-about to come down into the kitchen in the morning for the bread and butter, and then to fetch the cocoa. At dinner time they come down for the soup and the meat and potatoes. The tea they make in their wards.

291. Have you received any complaints from the men as to the insufficiency of the food?—No.

292. Do you think that they are fully satisfied with what is given to them?—I believe so.

293. (*Mr. Milton.*) Both in quantity and quality?—Yes.

294. (*Chairman.*) You do not hear any complaints ever made?—No.

295. Nor any expression of dissatisfaction as far as that part of the administration goes?—No. There was some little dissatisfaction expressed some time ago; the men thought that a little variety would be better. The matter was enquired into, and that was the origin of their having bacon and cabbage once a week at their own express desire.

296. Now with regard to the clothing; is the clothing also bought by contract?—Yes, by public contract.

297. Has the same person been contractor for the clothing for a number of years?—The present contractor never had it before.

298. Does one contractor contract to supply the whole of the clothing?—Yes.

299. Will you state to the Committee what clothing is served out to every pensioner every year?—I have put it all down upon this paper. (*Included in* Appendix D.)

300. I see that there is 1 scarlet coat to last two years, and 1 pair of trousers. I suppose they are made of cloth?—Yes.

301. One waistcoat with sleeves, 1 cocked hat to last two years, 3 linen shirts, 2 stocks, 2 night-caps, 2 pairs of blucher boots, 2 pairs of worsted stockings, 1 forage cap, in each year; 2 pairs of serge drawers, and 2 flannel shirts to last two years, 2 handkerchiefs, each year; 1 pair of braces to last two years. Then in the second year the man has a waistcoat with sleeves, 1 pair of trousers, 3 linen shirts, 2 stocks, 2 night-caps, 2 pairs of worsted stockings, 2 pairs of blucher boots, 1 forage cap, 2 handkerchiefs, and 1 pair of mits to last two years?—Yes.

302. In addition to that he has a great coat, to last three years?—Yes.

303. The cost of the clothing I see by this paper is 7*l.* 13*s.* 5*d.* for the first year for a Sergeant, and 5*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.* for a Private in the first year. In the second year it is 4*l.* 3*s.* 8*d* for a Sergeant, and 3*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.* for a Private. The great coat costs 1*l.* 15*s.* for a Sergeant, and 1*l.* 10*s.* 3*d.* for a Private. The annual value of the clothing for a Sergeant is 6*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.*, and for a Private 5*l.* 2*s.*?—Yes,

304. The dress of a Chelsea pensioner is somewhat peculiar?—It is.

305. Do you ever find that the pensioners complain of their dress, or any parts of it?—I never heard them complain.

306. Have you never heard them say that they would prefer a comfortable head-dress to the cocked hat that they wear on great occasions?—I have never heard them say that—the principal wear is the forage cap.

307. But at a parade, or to go to church, or if there was any grand inspection, if His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief came down, or Her Majesty, they would appear in the three-cornered cocked hats?—Yes.

308. Have you ever heard them say that they would prefer another kind of head-dress to that?—I have never heard any remark made upon the subject.

309. Have you never heard them complain that their clothing was not comfortable, or that they would prefer anything to the long red coat that they wear?—No.

310. Do you think that they are quite satisfied with their dress?—I think so.

311. (*Mr. Milton.*) It is rather of an ancient character, is it not?—It is somewhat, but they are old men.

312. (*Colonel Egerton.*) With regard to the sufficiency of the clothing—are they warmly clad?—Quite so.

313. (*Chairman.*) Are the women employed in various duties at the Hospital the wives of pensioners or of old soldiers?—They are the widows of soldiers.

314. Are they all widows of old soldiers?—I cannot say that every one of them is.

315. Have you ever heard any complaint made by the pensioners of neglect of duty on the part of those women?—I have not. Moreover, I will say that every week the captains of companies are bound to ask their men whether they have any complaints to make of any kind, and they have to send in to the Major a written report as to whether there are any complaints or not.

316. Have you anything to do with the discharge of pensioners from Chelsea Hospital?—Never.

317. Part of your duty is to take charge of the effects of any in-pensioner who dies in the Hospital?—Yes.

318. Do you hand them over to his representatives when they have proved their title?—Yes; they are handed over to whoever is entitled to the effects.

319. (*Mr. Milton.*) When a man is about to be discharged, has he not to give up the clothing he has received in the Hospital?—Yes

320. When you receive notice that a man is about to be discharged, you are responsible for the care of his clothing?—Yes.

321. Supposing it then to be taken into store, under what circumstances is it re-issued?—Perhaps at the end of a month we may have 8, 10, or 12 vacancies, and we may have, perhaps, that number of men coming in, and as I have only the clothing that is requisite for the number on the establishment, I am obliged to be very careful in serving it out, in order to fit the men who come in.

322. Do you use the clothing of those who die as well as of those who are discharged?—Yes,

323. Is any allowance given to a man coming in for taking the clothing which is partly worn out?—No.

324. (*Mr Talbot.*) Did you not state just now that the men if they had any complaint to make would make their complaints to the captains of companies?—Yes.

325. The Warrant in which the duties of these officers are defined states, that they are to attend to the discipline of their companies, to attend in the kitchen to inspect the provisions, to see that the messes are served out properly cooked, to visit the wards and guard-houses, and to see that they are clean and in good order, &c. I understood from General Hutt, that the six captains of invalids are for the most part bed-ridden, or so infirm as to be incapable of doing anything?—In that case the Colour Sergeant would make the report.

326. Is it the fact that those men are bed-ridden and so infirm that they can do nothing?—They have been until now.

327. Are they all efficient at the present time?—No, they are not; there is one of them blind, and one who had been bed-ridden for a long time has just died

328. What is their state just now?—We have five who are efficient.

329. (*Chairman.*) I find from the Warrant that they have rather important duties to attend to; and I understood General Hutt to say that they were bed-ridden and infirm, and could only go occasionally into the kitchen. In answer to a question put to him by a member of the Committee, General Hutt stated that one of the captains of invalids was perfectly bed-ridden, and he, you say, has died within the last few days?—The one who has been bed-ridden died a short time ago.

Quartermaster-Stephen Fiest.

Feb. 24, 1870.

330. Did he die after General Hutt gave his evidence, or before?—He must have died before.

331. Then it appears that another is stone blind?—That is so.

332. That accounts for two out of the six?—Yes.

333. And the Governor states that it is with great difficulty he can get the regular duty required of them performed?—There are four captains efficient, and the one who has just been appointed in the place of the man who was bed-ridden makes five efficient out of the six at present.

334. (*Mr. Milton.*) What is the name of the last who was appointed?—Lieutenant Humphreys.

335. Generally speaking, do they perform the duties that are assigned to them in the Warrant?—Yes; they do.

336. (*Chairman.*) The bedding of the Hospital comes under your charge, does it not?—Yes.

337. What amount of bedding do you serve out in the summer and the winter to a pensioner?—Each man has a straw mattrass and a hair mattrass, a straw bolster and a feather pillow, two pairs of sheets (one pair of them being always in possession of the nurse), two linen pillow-cases, three blankets, and one rug; when an extra blanket is necessary it is allowed.

338. Are there any complaints made as to the bedding among the old men?—I do not hear of any.

339. With regard to coals, what firing do you keep up?—They are allowed five bushels of coals to each fire for the winter six months, and three bushels in the summer six months.

340. How many men are there in a ward?—On an average about 24.

341. Are the rooms warmed in any other way besides the fires?—Yes; the four lower wards are warmed with coke stoves.

342. Does that keep the temperature of the Hospital comfortable?—Yes; the only complaints that are made as to the cold are from the top of the house, and when that is the case I apply to the Governor for permission to give them extra coals.

343 During the inclement weather that we had lately did you do so?—Yes; I have supplied them with a bushel extra for each fire in the week with the Governor's permission.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Sergeant-Major Lemuel George examined.

Serg.-Major LemuelGeorge.

Feb. 24, 1870.

344. (*Chairman.*) You are Sergeant-Major of Chelsea Hospital?—Yes.

345. How many years have you been there?—Fourteen years and a-half.

346. What are your duties as Sergeant-Major?—I assist the Major and the Adjutant in all matters connected with the discipline of the in-pensioners; I do all the writing that is required in the Orderly Room.

347. Will you be good enough to describe to the Committee what you do when a pensioner is admitted into the Hospital and comes under your charge?—I receive the in-pensioner on his admission and tell him off to a ward.

348. What is the age of the oldest pensioner now in the Hospital?—About 94.

349. What is the age of the youngest pensioner now in the Hospital?—I am not sure, but I think he is a little over 30—there are none under 30. Between 30 and 40 years of age, there are 16; between 40 and 50, 71; between 50 and 60, 98; between 60 and 70, 117; between 70 and 80, 169; between 80 and 90, 58; over 90, 2.

350. I suppose that those men who are under the age of 50 are most of them or all of them wounded men?—I cannot say.

351. Can you furnish the Committee with a Return showing how many men there are between the ages of 30 and 40 who have lost arms or legs; how many there are between 40 and 50 who have lost arms or legs, and how many between 50 and 60 who have lost arms or legs?—I cannot do it now, but I can give you the numbers. (Vide Appendix, J.)

352. Be good enough to make out a Return and send it to the Committee?—I can give you the numbers of those who have lost limbs. There are four men who have lost a leg, and three who have lost an arm.

353. (*Mr. Milton.*) Are they young men or old men?—There is one man who has lost an arm, and, speaking from memory, I should think he is about 60. Another would be between 70 and 80, because he lost his arm at Waterloo. Another would be about 60, but he lost his arm from an accident after leaving the Service. There is one man who has lost a leg who is about 80, or, I think, over that; and he lost his leg in America. There is another man who lost a leg who is between 40 and 50; he served in the Crimea, but he lost his leg from an injury when going to India when the Crimean war was over. There is another man over 80, who lost his leg at Waterloo.

354. (*Mr. Milton.*) Are there any who have lost their eyes?—I may mention another man who has lost a leg, and who is considerably over 80; he served in Nepaul. In answer to the last question I may say that there are seven men who are totally blind.

355. What is the general age of the men in the infirmary; are they generally men of extreme age, or are they men suffering from sickness?—There are a great many very aged men and some younger men suffering from sickness.

356. (*Chairman.*) I was under the impression until now that admission to Chelsea Hospital was confined to men of 50 years of age as the youngest; but you say there is a large number of men between the ages of 30 and 40?—Yes; but the Secretary can give the Committee much better information than I can as to that. All the men's military records are in his office, and he knows the particulars of their discharges.

357. How have you obtained the numbers which you have now given to the Committee?—I keep a register of all the in-pensioners.

358. Do you know that there is that number of men in the Hospital between 30 and 40 and the other ages that you have given?—Yes.

359. What is the condition of those men; are they hale and active, or are any of them wounded?—I cannot speak positively as to that.

360. Have they lost any limbs?—No; but many of them are paralyzed, and there are some consumptive men.

361. Can you furnish the Committee with a Return showing how many men between the ages of 30 and 40, how many between 40 and 50, and how many between 56 and 60 are fit for hospital duties?—Yes. (Vide Appendix, K.)

362. What are the duties which the in-pensioners perform in the Hospital?—The duties are the guards.

363. What are the guards' duties?—There are two sentries furnished at present by day.

364. Are they relieved like sentries in the army?—They are; but when they are off sentry they are in their rooms, not in the guard room.

365. Do they stand on sentry for two hours?—Yes.

366. And at night?—No; there are no night sentries; we have watchmen at each gate, but they are paid men.

367. Are they pensioners?—Yes.

368. Hospital pensioners?—Yes.

369 They receive extra pay for performing that duty?—Yes; they are the same men, and it is voluntary.

370. Do those two watchmen stay up all night?—There are three to each gate, and each man takes a third of the night.

371. There are six watchmen for the night duty?—Yes; one at a time.

372. During the day there are two sentries?—Yes.

373. I believe they mount with sticks—no arms?—Nothing but a walking-stick.

374. They keep guard for two hours at a time?—Yes

375. Are they relieved every two hours?—Yes.

376. When they are off sentry do they go to their rooms?—Yes.

377. (*Colonel Egerton*) Do you know whether those six watchmen are admitted at a younger age on purpose for that duty?—No; but I believe this—I only give it as on opinion—that the Commissioners take into their consideration, when admitting men, that there are a certain number of men who are required to be employed in the Hospital.

378. (*Chairman.*) Do you keep a regular roll of the number of men who are fit to mount guard?—Yes.

379. How many are there now fit for guard duty?—Between 110 and 120.

380. You have got as many as 110 or 120 out of the whole 500?—Yes.

381 The others are not upon your roll for guard duty?—No.

382. They are off the roll because they are unfit for guard duty?—Yes; they are either unfit or holding employments in the Hospital.

383. Can you tell the Committee what the average stay in the Hospital is?—No; I cannot.

384. Do you receive many complaints from the old pensioners as to anything connected with the interior arrangements of the Hospital—are they made to you as Sergeant-Major?—Scarcely ever.

385. From your 14 years experience, are you able to say that the men are perfectly satisfied with their treatment?—Yes; they are perfectly satisfied.

386. I suppose that sometimes you have applications made to you by men to leave the Hospital?—Yes.

387. Are those applications made on account of dissatisfaction, or are they made because the friends of the men wish them to leave?—I never remember an instance of a man leaving on account of dissatisfaction. I take particular pains to question the men privately, so that if they have any grievance to complain of in the Hospital, it may be removed if possible, such as if a man was dissatisfied with the mess he was in he might be transferred to another.

388. A rumour is prevalent out of doors that there have been some cases of suicide in the Hospital; is that a fact?—Yes.

389. Will you be good enough to state to the Committee how many suicides, and under what circumstances, have occurred lately?—I believe there have been seven suicides during the 14 years that I have been at Chelsea Hospital.

390. What were the circumstances under which they occurred?—There was one man, an old man, who appeared to be happy in the Hospital, who threw himself over Chelsea bridge, but no one of his comrades could account for his doing that. I keep no record of the causes of these things; I only speak from memory.

391. (*Mr. Milton.*) In 1866, I think, there were some cases of suicide?—Not in 1866, but in 1862 there was the case of a sergeant cutting his throat, and that man seemed a smart, active, man, and perfectly happy, as far as appearances went. There was another man who hung himself, and he was a man, to all appearance, very happy. But he was under arrest, at the time he committed suicide, for some trifling offence.

392. (*Chairman.*) Did any of these men complain to you at all about their treatment in the Hospital, or of anything that occurred in the Hospital?—Never.

393. In short, in your position, you do not hear complaints from the old men as to anything connected with their daily life or habits, food, or clothing?—No, I do not.

394. (*Mr. Milton.*) I believe there have been about seven dismissals a-year?—About six or seven.

395. What are the causes generally of the men being dismissed?—Habitual drunkenness, insubordination, or selling their clothing.

396. What does the insubordination arise from?—From drink.

397. Not from dissatisfaction because they were not well taken care of?—No.

398. (*Colonel Egerton.*) What rate of out-pension do you think would be required to provide these men with the same comforts outside which they receive inside the Hospital?—I really could not say. The old men who are under treatment in the infirmary could not have anything which would compensate them for what they get there.

399. (*Mr. Milton.*) Did you ever hear any of them say that they would like to have a larger pension and leave the Hospital?—No. I do not enter into anything of that description with the men. I have heard some slight rumour since the naval pensioners have been sent away from Greenwich Hospital that these men were likely to have the same treatment.

400. (*Chairman.*) Have you heard that expressed by the men in Chelsea Hospital?—I have heard that it has been expressed. I did not hear it from the men themselves.

401. Do the men know what has happened as to Greenwich Hospital?—Yes.

402. (*Mr. Milton.*) Do the men at all complain of being laughed at because of the old style of their dress?—I have heard of a few instances of their being laughed at about their cocked hats, but not as to any other article of their dress.

403. The boys in the streets would perhaps call after them?—Yes.

404. Do you think that the old men would feel hurt at it?—No.

405. Are they proud of their cocked hat?—No, I do not think they are, but the cocked hat is not comfortable because it does not shade the men's eyes.

406. I suppose they would not object to having it changed for a more comfortable and more modern style of hat?—They would not object at all to having the forage cap instead in constant use. I should mention that there are other duties to perform besides the guards. There are a certain number of men who are employed in assisting those who are infirm, and men who are employed as coal carriers and sweepers.

407. Are the men glad to undertake these light duties for a little extra pay?—Yes, when they are able.

408. (*Chairman.*) Have you heard any conversation among the old pensioners as to what had been lately done in discharging men from Greenwich Hospital?—I have not entered into conversation with the men about that, but I have heard that they have talked very much about it.

409. What have you heard is their feeling about it?—I have heard that they believe that the men were treated very liberally upon leaving Greenwich.

410. Have you heard that they have expressed the wish that they could have the same treatment?—Yes, that some have, while others would not like it upon any account.

411. Do you believe as to a majority of the men between the ages of 30 and 60, that if they had a liberal pension given to them, they would prefer going back to their homes rather than stay in the Asylum?—It would be very difficult to give a correct opinion upon that, because many of these men are very much afflicted.

412. (*Sir Charles Yorke.*) Are there many men who are very much afflicted with paralysis?—Yes; and young men.

413. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything you would desire to say that we have not yet heard from you?—I do not remember anything.

414. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Will you just state what punishments are carried out in the Hospital?—The in-pensioners are divided into six companies, with a captain to each company, and he exercises some little supervision over the men. There is one colour-sergeant, four sergeants, and four corporals to each of the companies. The colour-sergeants have the superintendence of their respective companies; the sergeants and corporals are held responsible for the

Serg.-Major LemuelGeorge. Feb. 24, 1870.

cleanliness and the preservation of good order among the men of their respective wards, and they are instructed to report all offences, such as men being drunk or quarrelsome. The captains of companies settle all minor offences, such as a man being absent for a few hours, or the offence of drunkenness, except when a man commits that offence more than three times in one year. If a man has been drunk more than three times in one year, or committed offences against discipline, non-commissioned officers and men of the first and second class are reported to the Major. The punishments vary, and in the majority of cases the men are admonished. In other cases the punishment is to confine a man to the Hospital for a few days, according to the nature of the case.

415. (*Chairman.*) You confine a man to the Hospital, but you do not put him further under restraint, or in a cell?—No; we have no cells, strictly speaking; we have a guard-room, in which the men, when drunk, are placed.

416. (*Sir Charles Yorke*) You keep them there till they are sober?—Yes. We never keep a man in the guard-room at night unless it is necessary for his protection.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Adjourned to Saturday, 5th March, at one o'clock, at Chelsea Hospital.

Chelsea Hospital, Saturday, 5th March, 1870.

Present:

Captain The Hon. J. C. Vivian, M.P., in the chair.
General Sir Charles Yorke, G.C.B.
Colonel Egerton.
Mr. Talbot.
Mr. Milton.

Major-General George Hutt, C.B., further examined.

Major-Gen. G. Hutt, C.B. March 5, 1870.

417. (*Chairman.*) The Sergeant-Major of the Hospital the other day, in the course of his evidence, told the Committee that there were 16 men in the Hospital of ages ranging between 30 and 40; that there were 71 between 40 and 50; that there were 98 between 50 and 60; and that the rest were over 60 years of age. The Committee were rather struck with the fact that there were so many men in the Hospital under 60 years of age, and they wish to know whether you can shortly tell them the reasons why 16 men, of ages ranging between 30 and 40, should be in this infirmary for old soldiers?—I believe that I may state that, almost without exception, no man is admitted who is under 50 years of age unless he is suffering from paralysis, or mental weakness, or blindness. I will take the first man in this list, "Thomas Manning, 34; paralysis, hemiplegia, aphonia, mental weakness from sunstroke." I will take the next case, "39 years of age, general paralysis, cannot walk or stand, the result of the climate of India." The next man is "32 years of age, chronic ophthalmia." Then there is a man of 47 years of age "paralyzed."

418. Will you keep to the men who have been admitted at between 30 and 40 years of age?—There is a man of 36 years of age "purulent ophthalmia." Then there is one aged 34,—gun-shot wound of the cranium,—musket-ball in the trenches,—suffers from giddiness."

419. (*Mr. Milton.*) What you are now stating is the cause of those men's discharge from the army?—Yes; and their subsequent admission here.

420. (*Mr. Talbot.*) Those are not selected cases?—No; I take them as they come. Then there is a man 31 years of age suffering from "epilepsy from sunstroke, during the mutiny, in the camp before Delhi."

421. (*Chairman.*) In short, without troubling you to go through the whole book, you aver that no man is admitted under 50 years of age except from some exceptional cause, such as a wound or a loss of sight?—Certainly; whenever a man applies who is under 5'0 years of age I write across his name "ineligible" except under a medical certificate toshow that he cannot supplement his pension by his own labour.

422. (*Colonel Egerton.*) That is from disability in and by the service?—Yes; the only exception to that rule is that a few men are admitted for the work of the Hospital, such as you saw in the Infirmary kitchen; a man there was a trained cook, and none but such a man could be admitted for that special work.

423. (*Mr. Milton.*) Was he discharged from the army?—No; I applied to General Gambier, and it appeared that this man, who was within a month of being discharged, was in every way fit for the duty, and therefore the Commissioners admitted him.

424. (*Mr. Talbot.*) He gets extra pay?—Yes.

425. (*Colonel Egerton.*) He was an army trained cook?—Yes; I wish to state that the gardens which the Committee now see are for the special amusement and recreation of the men.

426. (*Chairman.*) Is it a pensioner whom I now see rolling the grass?—Yes; that is a part of our grounds, and it was selected as the best spot.

(The witness withdrew.)

The Rev. R. H. Ingram examined.

The Rev. R. H. Ingram. March 5, 1870.

427. (*Chairman.*) You are Chaplain of this Asylum?—I am; and have been so since the 1st of October, in last year, and since 1862 have frequently taken the duty here during the absence of the late Chaplain.

428. Will you be good enough to tell the Committee the services which you hold?—According to the Warrant there are two full services on the Sunday, prayers and sermon on Christmas Day, Good Friday, and all such other fasts and thanksgiving days as may be ordered by Her Majesty, and prayers on Wednesdays and Fridays and certain services in the Infirmary. The Holy Communion is administered by the Chaplain on the first Sunday in every month, and there are short services in the Infirmary twice a week. Those are the duties specified in the Warrant.

429. What are the duties which you actually perform?—As regards the infirmary we have much more frequent services, and particularly the Holy Communion, which is administered to the bedridden, as necessity may require, and once a month to the less infirm patients.

430. What services do you periodically hold in the infirmary?—On the first four days of the week I and my curate, whom I have had from the beginning of this year, have a short service of about half-an-hour or three-quarters of an hour. He goes to one ward and I go to another. It is generally as nearly as possible from half-past 11 to half-past 12, the services consisting of reading certain prayers from the Book of Common Prayer, and an exposition of Scripture, generally from the lesson of the day, or on any other subject which we may choose to speak about.

431. At what hours do you hold the services in the

Chapel?—At 11 A.M.; and there is a service at 3 o'clock P.M.; this is specified in the Warrant.

432. With regard to the Sunday services, have you any suggestions to make to the Committee?—I think that those services should be shortened. As the service is conducted now, it is much too long for the old men, especially on the Sundays the Holy Communion is celebrated. The average age of the men here is between 60 and 70; and they suffer from particular infirmities, such as those of a urinary description; and sitting so long is a matter of great inconvenience to them; and I think that, practically, it has the effect of keeping a good many men away from the Holy Communion.

433. Is it not within your power to shorten the services?—Not as regards the services in the chapel.

434. Does it require an alteration in the Warrant?—Not in the Warrant, but I believe that it requires the sanction of the Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital, and so far some alteration in the Warrant. I have no doubt that any recommendation of that sort from me would be attended to.

435. (*Mr. Talbot*). Does it not rest with the Bishop?—No.

436. (*Colonel Egerton.*) You have not made any representation of that kind?—No; as pending this inquiry everything is in abeyance. I should suggest an extra Communion Service, say at 9 o'clock, or half-past 9 on Sunday, so that it would not interfere with any of the regulations of the establishment, for the old men, if they choose to avail themselves of it, and also the shortening of the morning service. I tried that on one Sunday by omitting the sermon, but I found that this was rather an unpopular proceeding. I only tried it once. I may say that I am backed in that opinion by the Chaplain-General, whom I know very well, and who has acted very kindly towards me in advising me on some points, and he having been formerly Chaplain here, his advice is worthy of attention. He said, "if you possibly can, make your services not longer than an hour." My own wish would be to have a morning service at 11 minus the Litany, a 3 o'clock service with the Litany and a short sermon, and a 7 o'clock service. Amongst the pensioners every Sunday there are 70 or 80 men who constantly give their attendance at one church or another in the neighbourhood at a 7 o'clock service. In the case of St. Jude's, I have gone there myself upon several occasions to ascertain the attendance, and upon one occasion I have seen from 60 to 70 of our men there. Of course, I am speaking of the period since my official connection with this place.

437. (*Chairman.*) Attendance at the service in the morning is compulsory upon the men?—Yes.

438. They are paraded for that purpose?—Yes.

439. The afternoon service is voluntary?—Yes.

440. Do you find that they attend pretty well?—Tolerably; not to the extent which I sometimes think they might do. I think that the attendance is as fair as you can expect it, but I think that one reason why there is not a larger attendance is that the service comes so soon after the men's dinner that they have a disinclination to attend.

441. It is about sleep and pipe time?—Yes.

442. (*Mr. Talbot.*) Then you would propose the substitution of an evening service for the afternoon service?—No; I would have the Morning Prayer, and a sermon, and the Holy Communion when it was the day for the Holy Communion, and I would have the Litany and a short lecture in the afternoon, and the full evening service at 7 with a sermon.

443. You would still continue the afternoon service?—I think that it is always better to give everybody a chance; some may come in the afternoon and some in the evening.

The Rev. R. H. Ingram.

March 5, 1870.

444. Do you find the men generally attentive and serious?—Yes; they are particularly attentive when you get to know them and their characters, and when you address them upon something almost approaching themselves personally.

445. In the case of the men who are in the Infirmary, do you find them grateful for the consolation which you give to them?—Yes; very much so.

446. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Do you think that the men are happy and contented with their position in the Hospital?—I should say so, as far as my experience goes. There are of course some few discontented spirits. Just now I am not able to speak accurately upon this point, but I do not know that old men are always the best judges of what is best for them; we are not so ourselves; I rather look upon them in the light of so many children not able to take care of themselves, and I should consult their wishes as I should those of children. I have known one or two instances of the most preposterous kind of ideas having been expressed by them, and which are simply ridiculous, nay, foolish—I mean in respect to a subject now occupying their attention.

447. (*Mr. Talbot.*) How many persons who are members of the Church of England have you now under your ministrations?—I should say nearly 400; there are about 40 or 50 Roman Catholics.

448. Who looks after them?—A priest.

449. Is he attached to the Hospital?—He belongs to the chapel in Sloane Street, and he is acknowledged here.

450. (*Chairman.*) Where does he hold his service?—I believe he has no regular service; he merely visits the sick.

451. Does not he perform Mass?—No; I believe never. In case of illness he administers extreme unction, and so forth.

452. How do the Roman Catholics in this Hospital attend service?—When they are able, they attend the Roman Catholic Chapel; they are paraded in the morning; and all the men who wish to go to the Roman Catholic Chapel, or to any place, except the Church of England, go there. There are a good many Baptists.

453. (*Mr. Talbot.*) And are there Presbyterians?—Yes.

454. Is there any Presbyterian minister here?—No; they attend the chapel, because I believe that there is no Presbyterian place of worship in the neighbourhood. The only ministers who were accepted by my predecessor, Mr. Mathias, were a Baptist minister, and a missionary attached to the City Mission, who has been constantly here, and there are two persons who come on the Sunday, I believe, belonging to the Baptist Communion, who simply speak to the men and give them tracts.

455. In the absence of any Presbyterian minister do the men attend at church?—Yes; and they always receive our ministrations when they are sick.

456. (*Chairman.*) But there is no limitation to any religious teaching which these men may wish to have?—No.

457. There is perfect liberty?—Yes; I have always said to them, "If you will tell me to what communion you belong, and if you desire to see a pastor of your special views, it will be a pleasure to me to apprise him that you wish to see him."

(The Witness withdrew.)

Dr. JOHN MCMUNN Examined.

458. (*Chairman.*) You are Surgeon of the Infirmary?—Yes, I am Physician and Surgeon.

459. Will you be good enough to tell the Committee the state of the Infirmary, so far as the number of patients goes, and the condition of the patients at the present moment?—We have 91 patients this morning in the Hospital; out of those 35 are bed-ridden patients; 22 are helpless men from old age; 9 are paralyzed; 6 are phthisical, and there are 19 acute cases.

Dr. John McMunn.

March 5, 1870.

460. (*Mr. Milton.*) There is no fever in your Hospital to-day, is there?—No.

461. (*Chairman.*) What is the accommodation in your Hospital?—We have accommodation for 101 patients.

Dr. John McMunn.

March 5, 1870.

462. Does that include the new ward?—Yes; it includes everything.

463. Have you every convenience attached to the Hospital independent of the main building?—Yes, except laundry.

464. Have you your own kitchen?—Yes.

465. And your own staff?—Yes.

466. Do you make all your own contracts?—Yes, for food and wine, &c.

467. And have you your own diet?—Yes.

468. In short you are, so to say, an adjunct to this Hospital, but you are quite independent in your own operations?—Yes; we are quite independent as far as the diet and that sort of thing goes. The bedding and small stores are supplied by the Quartermaster.

469. How long have you been here?—Nearly 8 years.

470. Have you ever known the call upon you to be larger than your accommodation could meet?—It has been; that was the reason of the addition to the Infirmary of late.

471. (*Mr. Talbot.*) How long has this increased accommodation been required?—Almost ever since I have been here.

472. (*Chairman.*) But the additional accommodation has only been recently furnished?—Yes.

473. Do you attend any men outside the Infirmary?—Yes; I have 56 out-patients at this moment.

474. Those are men who are not sufficiently ill to be taken into the Infirmary?—Yes.

475. What is the nature of their complaints?—Many of them have sore legs, and cough, and cold, and diarrhœa, and constipation, and things of that sort.

476. They have chronic illnesses without any hope of recovery?—Yes.

477. Those are men who, added to the 91, would be incapable of doing anything for themselves outside the Hospital?—Yes; the greater number of those who are outside are infirm old men, and men who really and truly ought to be in the Infirmary if we had room for them; as long as a man is outside, and does not lie down, he is not taken into the Infirmary.

478. So that, to the number of those whom you have now in the Infirmary bed-ridden, and incapable of ever getting out, you would add all these others?—No, not all. I should say that I should take 20 into the Infirmary who always require special care.

479. How many men do you think that there are now in the Hospital, in the Infirmary, and out of the Infirmary, who, for the rest of their natural lives, will require medical care and attention?—I should say, so far as I can make out, 320.

480. (*Mr. Talbot.*) Out of 500?—Yes; they are very infirm old men. Many of these old men are very infirm and weak, and not able to do anything, although they are going about here.

481. (*Chairman.*) Still they are men who are in that condition that if they were outside the Hospital their friends could take care of them?—That is, if they would take care of them; it is very difficult to take care of these old men.

482. How many men are in such a condition of health that they absolutely want, for the purpose of keeping them alive, and for the purpose of not getting worse, medical visitation?—That is a question which I could not answer without looking over the matter.

483. Can you give us such a return?—Certainly. (*Vide* Appendix L.) I will give you an instance of what I have to do. The other night I was called out of bed by a man whose rupture was down, and I was two hours putting it again into its place; it was necessary to put it into its place again, or the result would have been death. Now, where would you get that done in the country? It could not possibly have been done. The other night I was taken out of bed by a man who had a retention of urine, and who had passed no water for 24 hours. Both these men were taken in from the barracks. There was no place outside where those men could have had done for them what was done for them unless they had been in a poor-house.

484. They might have been taken to a hospital?—That is true, if there were one near at hand.

485. One of the cases was a spasmodic seizure, was it not?—A very, very slight spasmodic action was added to the stricture.

486. We know that in this Hospital there are a number of old men who are so feeble that they cannot walk by themselves, and others who are so blind that they cannot walk without assistance, those men do not want medical assistance, but there are others who do want medical assistance, and they must get it from the poor-house, or must get it gratis unless you afford it to them? If you would furnish such a return I should be obliged to you. I wish to have a return of men who are in a state of health which requires incessant medical treatment. An open sore requires daily medical treatment, does it not?—Yes.

487. (*Mr. Milton.*) Do you think that thereare about from 100 to 200 men who, with larger pensions, might be taken care of by their relations out of the Hospital?—As regards the older men I should think not.

488. When you say that there are a large number of men who require medical treatment, do you think that there are now in this Hospital about one half of the men who, if their pensions was augmented, could be fairly taken care of by their relations upon paying their expenses?—Yes, provided that their relations would take care of them.

489. If their relations would not take care of them, could not they not subsist upon a pension of 2s. a day?—No; and certainly not for 5s. a day.

490. (*Chairman.*) Do you think that if every man in this Hospital who could go away, without requiring medical attendance, was got rid of, you could accommodate the residue in your infirmary?—No; I am sure that I could not.

491. That is to say that the residue would be considerably more than 101?—Certainly.

492. Of men who require daily supervision by a medical officer?—Not daily supervision, but very constant supervision.

(The witness withdrew.)

Major-General George Hutt, C.B., further examined.

Major-Gen. G. Hutt, C.B.

March 5, 1870.

493. (*Chairman*) We wish to clear up one point upon which there is a doubt on the minds of the Committee. You were reading from the book of the in-pensioners, and were accounting for the men who were admitted into the Hospital under the age of 50, and you read from a column giving us the reasons?—Yes.

494. But it appears from that book that that column is an entry of the cause of their discharge?—That is very true, but that is from the way in which that book is headed; it is really the cause of their admission; that is the correct form.

495. The last man in this page which I have open is William Fox, a corporal, aged 47. The cause of his discharge was that he had completed service?—There are a few men whom we were obliged to introduce in order to do the work.

496. And that man was one of them?—Yes.

497. Is William Norton another man employed in the service?—I cannot speak from memory.

498. There is William Crews, aged 41?—He must have been a man in whose case there was something peculiar.

499. There is nothing against his name?—Sometimes at the end of the month a man of that sort is admitted, the Serjeant-Major representing that he could not get on without such assistance. They are always men of good service and good character.

500. (*Mr. Talbot.*) The cases to which you referred were cases of physical disability?—All the cases which

Major-Gen. G. Hutt, C.B.

March 5, 1870.

I picked out were under 50 years of age, and they were all cases of physical disability. Whenever a man under 50 has not that marked against him, he must have been admitted for special purposes. Until recently the entries in that book were not so copiously kept as they might have been. Latterly it has been carefully done. A few men have, no doubt, been admitted for disabilities "developed" after they left the service. Disabilities "incurred" after discharge are not recognized as giving any claim; but many "time-expired" men are discharged with constitutions seriously injured by tropical service, though not so recorded in their discharge documents, whose disabilities were afterwards "developed."

501. (*Chairman.*) Here is a man of the name of John Ellington, aged 42, "Completed service," He was taken on the pension list on the 26th of February, 1867, and he became an in-pensioner in 1869. I see written against his character, "A sober man– good character — special case?"—He was a great deal too young to be admitted, but he has been admitted for the special purpose of doing some work.

502. Then, if that is the case, I have been turning over pages with the names of young men who have no special remarks put against their names?—These have either been admitted to do the work of the Hospital, or have incurred some disability which is not entered in that book which is filled in from the discharge documents.

503. (*Colonel Egerton.*) You get a Report from the Staff Officer of Pensioners, do you not?—Yes; no man is admitted except under a certificate from the Staff Officer.

504. (*Mr. Talbot.*) Your statement that no man under 50 years of age is admitted without some physical disability requires a considerable qualification?—The only men under 50 years of age who have been admitted, have been admitted by the Commissioners under special circumstances, or on account of some particular disability incurred in and by the service.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Sergeant-Major LEMUEL GEORGE further examined.

Serg.-Major LemuelGeorge.

March 5, 1870.

505. (*Chairman.*) Do you know a man of the name of William Crews in this Hospital?—There is no man here of that name; he died here.

506. (*Mr. Milton.*) Do you remember him?—Yes.

507. He was a young man, was he not?—He was a young man, and he died of consumption, I think.

508. (*Chairman.*) When did he die?—I do not remember, but he died a few days after his admission.

509. Last year?—Yes; some time last year, to the best of my recollection; but he died the same month that he was admitted.

510. (*Mr. Milton.*) And was he admitted in consequence of his bad health?—Yes.

511. (*Chairman.*) Here is the name of George Jones do you know him?—Yes.

512. Is he now in the hospital?—Yes.

513. What aged man is he: is he 46?—About that.

514. Do you know why he was admitted; is he doing any special service in the Hospital?—Yes; he is a cook in the infirmary.

515. Then there is George Ford: do you know him? I do.

516. What is he doing?—He is a cook in the Hospital kitchen.

517. Do you know John Ellington?—I do.

518. What is he doing?—Nothing.

519. He is a very young man, is he not; he is aged 42?—Yes; he has been in employ, but he is not doing anything at present.

520. Why was he removed from his employment?—For unfitness and misconduct.

521. (*Mr. Milton.*) Then he was taken into the general ward?—Yes.

522. Has he conducted himself properly since?—Yes.

523. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Do you know why he was admitted, being so young a man?—No.

524. (*Chairman.*) There are the words "special case" written against his name; do you know the reason of that?—At that time we were in want of men for employment, and I presume that he was admitted for that purpose.

525. But he is not employed now?—He is not.

526. I see next to his name William Wallace: what is he doing?—He is a Sergeant.

527. He is a young man, is he not?—Yes; but he is in a bad state of health; he served his time in India.

528. (*Mr. Talbot.*) Is a man who is simply admitted under age in order to discharge special duties, and who has forfeited his employment by misconduct, liable to be turned out, with a view to the admission of some man who is better qualified, or who has stronger claims. Supposing that a youngish man gets employment here, and is admitted on the ground of some special service, such as cook, and forfeits that employment by reason of his misconduct, is he liable to be turned out of the Hospital with a view to the admission of some other person with stronger claims?—It is very seldom that a man is put at once into employment on his admission—we have a certain number of men employed here, and it is necessary to have a few active men to fall back upon. A man may forfeit his employment by an act of drunkenness in which he neglects his duty, but he would not be liable to be turned out for it.

529. You cited a case where a man had been specially employed, but was no longer specially employed, and you led us to believe that he was still here—why is he still here. If he has forfeited, by misconduct, the special claim for which he was introduced here, he ought to be turned out, and a much older man ought to be admitted who has stronger claims upon the Institution?—I have nothing to do with the admission of men. I cannot say positively why he was admitted, but he is about the only man we have in the Hospital, at present, to replace any man that may have to leave his work through illness or otherwise.

530. (*Mr. Milton.*) You understand that there are a number of young men admitted to the Hospital for the purpose of labour only, and who upon being admitted go to that labour?—Yes.

531. You are not aware of young men being appointed to the Hospital, unless for the purpose of that labour, and who go to labour upon their admission?—Just so.

532. There is now a cook to the Infirmary who was admitted to this Hospital for the purpose of being made cook, is there not, namely, a man who was in the Artillery?—Yes; but that man is not strictly an in-pensioner —he draws his out-pension.

533. (*Chairman.*) Does Henry Green draw his out-pension?—Yes.

534. Do you know John Wilmot?—Yes.

235. He is a very young man, being aged 41?—Yes.

536. Has he any special duty to perform? Yes; he is employed in the laundry.

537. (*Mr. Milton.*) Was he employed in the laundry at once on coming in?—No.

538. Do you know why he was admitted?—No.

539. Was he out of health when he was admitted: —Yes; he had served in the Crimea, and in China, and in India. John Ellington served in New Zealand, and in other places, up till the time of his discharge.

540. (*Chairman.*) There is nothing against him in this book. He completed his service; he came on the out-pension list on the 22nd of February, 1867; he was received here on the 1st of July, 1869; he was a single man of good character, nd underneath his name there are the words written, "Special case?"—Yes.

541. (*Mr. Milton.*) Do you know Robert Dingwall? —Yes; he was admitted under special circumstances.

542. Does he draw his out-pension?—Yes.

543. (*Chairman.*) Here is a man of the name of William Acheson?—He is dead.

Serg.-Major LemuelGeorge.

March 5, 1870.

544. There is George Graham?—He is here.

545. He is a young man?—Yes.

546. (*Mr. Milton.*) Has he any labour?—Yes; he is cook in the hospital kitchen.

547. *Chairman.*) Was he admitted to be cook?—No; he is in a very bad state of health; he suffers a good deal from rheumatism.

548. (*Mr. Milton.*) Is he better now?—Yes; he has had to leave his employ once, and was under treatment.

549. (*Chairman.*) There is Michael Hayes?—Yes; he is a patient in the infirmary, and he is in a very bad state.

550. He is a very young man?—Yes.

551. Is he paralyzed, or what is his disease?—I do not know whether it is consumption or not; he is wasting away; he has been ill ever since he came here.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Adjourned to Thursday next, at 1 o'clock, at the War Office.

War Office, Thursday, 10th March, 1870.

Present:

Captain the Honourable J. C. W. Vivian, M.P., *in the Chair.*
General Sir Charles Yorke.
Colonel Egerton.
Mr. Talbot.
Mr. Milton.

Colonel Mortimer R. S. Whitmore examined.

Colonel Mortimer R.S.Whitmore.

Mar. 10, 1870.

552. (*Chairman.*) You are Staff Officer of Pensioners in the Chelsea district, I believe?—I am the Staff Officer of Pensioners in the First West London District.

552*. That includes Chelsea, does it not?—Yes.

553. How many pensioners have you in your district?—About 1,100.

554. Are they composed principally of pensioners of the line regiments, or of pensioners of the household troops?—Principally of the household troops.

555. And all of them are, of course, residing within your district?—They are those of the household troops who are residing in the neighbourhood of Chelsea, or thereabouts.

556. How often do you pay them?—Once a month.

557. Do you pay them at Chelsea?—I pay them at Chelsea Hospital.

558. Are there many very old men among those pensioners?—There is a fair average; the greater proportion are comparatively younger men.

559. Do you have many applications from them to go as in-pensioners to Chelsea?—Yes; I have a considerable number of applications from old and infirm men. I have them continually. I could not tell you in what proportion, because I must say that my district is composed, as far as London is concerned (for it extends a good long distance in the country, as far as Abingdon and Wallingford), exclusively of household troops and dragoons, most of whom on discharge obtain situations in London; in fact, so vast is the number thus obtaining situations, that I do not think there is any man who is discharged with a commonly good character who does not at once get employment in London. Consequently, there would not be such a demand, I should conclude, from such a class of men, as from those who are promiscuously discharged from regiments and have nothing to fall back upon but their pensions.

560. Can you tell the Committee which are the lowest rates of pensions you have to pay among your pensioners?—There are some pensioners on 4*d.* a-day.

561. Are there many men on 4*d.* a-day?—No.

562. Are there many men on 6*d.*?—Yes; a good many more; I think there are six on 4*d.*, and I daresay in London there are as many as fifty on 6*d.*

563. (*Colonel Egerton.*) The 4*d.* is a deferred pension?—Yes; it is a deferred pension at the age of 50.

564. (*Chairman.*) Those are amongst the oldest of your pensioners, I suppose?—No, indeed, they are not amongst the oldest. I have a great number of old men too; but I have never actually given the question much attention. I could not say to what extent they are infirm and old.

565. Do you frequently have applications for an increase of pension?—Not frequently; I have occasionally.

566. You have had applications for an increase of pension?—Yes, occasionally. In the 8 years that I have been in London I should not think that I have had more than half-a-dozen.

567. How many years have you been a Staff Officer of Pensioners?—28.

568. Would you feel yourself in a position to give to the Committee your opinion as to which would be most popular amongst the out-pensioners; a small increase of pension (I am talking of course now of men with the low rate of pension) or going to Chelsea Hospital?—Perhaps I might answer the question although I have never thought much upon it, as it is put to me, by saying that I have seen 820 pensioners this month, and have paid them personally. To each I put the question without any proviso, just simply in this sort of way, as I was aware that I was to be examined before this Committee:—"What is your opinion of the existence of Chelsea Hospital; do you approve of it?" and I can safely say that the majority of the answers were to this effect—"I would rather relinquish a small portion of my pension than see that institution done away with; I look upon it as a national testimonial, and one in which we all feel a pride." I cannot tell you the sort of grief that is expressed by my men at such an idea. They are peculiar, as I said before, because, being men of, I may say, a better position than the generality of pensioners, there are not many who would anticipate the possibility of the necessity of deriving relief from the institution. The majority would say something of this kind—"My father and my grandfather were in the Army, and I have three or four sons serving. Thank God, I am in a position comparatively independent, but God knows what may happen to my three boys. They would look to the institution for support in case of need; in fact, they would all, like me, look upon the institution with the greatest possible pride."

569. That is a feeling which we must all respect and admire, and I suppose as old soldiers we all feel it too, but it is a sentimental view of the question. I want to get at the practical view—which would these men prefer—to get an increase of pension which would enable them to live comfortably outside, or to abandon their pension and go inside the walls of Chelsea Hospital?—I candidly believe that they would prefer the existing state of things almost without an exception. I do not think that there would be any exception. I am perfectly convinced that there has not been one who did not concur, though it may appear sentimental in what I have just expressed. In the adjoining district, the Second West London District, Captain Wright, by my request, put the same questions to his pensioners. He has pensioners entirely from the Line, and there was only one amongst them who dissented. He happened to be the Sergeant-Major

Colonel Mortimer R.S.Whitmore.
Mar. 10, 1870.

to the Duke of York's School, and he had an anticipation that his pension would be hereafter increased. I think his pension was 2*s.* 3*d.* a day, and he anticipated the possibility of a very large increase, and he said that he would like that better; that was the only exception.

570. (*Mr. Milton.*) What is the feeling among your country pensioners; how many of them would like to go to Chelsea?—There is only one drawback; Chelsea Hospital has been, for a long time, mixed up with the interest and the feelings of the pensioners, and I think there is only one objection which prevents a very great majority of them from applying for admission there, and that is, that they have an old wife, or they may have a kind, indulgent son or daughter, in whose little cottage in the country they would prefer dying; but were they alone in the world, I think, indeed I am quite sure, that the advantages they imagine to exist at Chelsea, and the opinion they form of the College, are such that the call for admission would be a vast deal more than the place could accommodate.

571. Have you any pensioners in your district who are in workhouses?—Yes. Allow me, as you put that question, to make this remark. I have a Sergeant-Major from the Military Train, who is the master of St. Luke's Workhouse. To each of my pensioners this month I put, as I have just said, the question about their private individual feeling as regards the existence of this hospital. This Sergeant-Major said, "Good God, sir, I know practically from my own experience, that out of the 90 trampers who come to this workhouse to seek for nightly relief, two-thirds (I have put it down, and I can back it) are ten year's men." His opinion being that men of that class become the most improvident after discharge, and become habitual vagabonds.

572. (*Chairman.*) That does not quite hit the point we want to get at. We want to find out whether among the pensioners the most popular policy would be to increase the pension of men who are eligible for Chelsea when they get old, and to let them live out of doors, or to let them go in-doors. We have taken the evidence of the men in Chelsea, and we know what their feeling is upon that point. Now we want, if we can, to get at the feeling of the men out of Chelsea?—I really, candidly, and honestly believe that they would not prefer the increase on those conditions. I do, indeed.

573. You have mentioned just now, one great motive for a man to stay out, namely, that any man who has a wife, or a son, or a family, or an attachment to the place where he was born, prefers living amongst his friends, and dying where he was born—that is a feeling which we have found very strong in the breast of the men who are in Chelsea. What we want now to know is, whether those men, who are not absolutely infirm and without friends, would prefer a small increase of pension to going within the walls of Chelsea Hospital?—I really have a great difficulty in answering the question, because it has not occurred to me as a matter for consideration: but if I am permitted to give an opinion from analogy, I should say, no, because the very few Greenwich Pensioners I have had who receive pension after dismissal and discharge (I have a few in the country) would return if they had the option.

574. When shall you pay your men again?—I shall pay them next month. I shall see every man in my district next month—that is, in April.

575. In what part of the month?—From the 1st to the 10th or 11th of April I shall see 1,100 or 1,200 men, and they will comprise all classes of pensioners.

576. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Does that number comprise many Greenwich pensioners?—A few Greenwich pensioners.

577. (*Chairman.*) When would be the first time for the Committee to come and see your men at Chelsea, when you are paying them?—The 1st and 2nd of April. I mentioned the matter to Colonel Egerton the other day. I should have been very well pleased if that course had been adopted. There are two rooms. Each man could have been seen individually, and questioned without a knowledge by anybody else of what was going on.

578. (*Mr. Milton.*) Are the Infantry Pensioners paid at the same time?—Yes; I have no Greenwich pensioners at Chelsea. The Infantry Pensioners are paid on the same day as the others.

579. (*Mr. Talbot.*) Do you mean to say that the Greenwich pensioners whom you have paid, would like to get back again to Greenwich, and that they have expressed a wish to do so?—I think that, without exception, they would much prefer going back to Greenwich, to living as they are with the increased pension they are now enjoying.

580. Did they give any reason for that preference?—There would be more comforts and not so many of the difficulties of life to contend against.

581. (*Mr. Milton.*) What is their pension generally from Greenwich now—the increased pension?—Altogether about 22*l.* 10*s.*, or from that to 28*l.*, a-year.

582. (*Mr. Talbot.*) Were these men you have referred to labouring under any infirmity?—No; simply the infirmity of age.

583. They were unable to get any employment?—Yes, from their age, I should think they would be quite incapable of that.

584. (*Mr. Milton.*) When I asked if you had any pensioners in workhouses in your district, I did not mean in employment in workhouses, I meant receiving relief in workhouses?—I have not many. Out of my whole batch, I have at this moment only two in workhouses. I did not quite finish what I was saying about Mr. Gibbons, the Master of St. Luke's Workhouse. He said, "For goodness' sake, Sir, I hope there is no chance of discharging these old men, it would be simply a removal from Chelsea Hospital to St. Luke's parish workhouse. He is a very sensible practical man, and has had a great deal of experience in that class of life among the poor.

585. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Do you know what rate of pension the Greenwhich Hospital pensioners are getting?—From 22*l.* 10*s.* to 28*l.* a-year.

586. (*Mr. Milton.*) That is about 1*s.* 6*d.* a-day?—Yes.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Major Henry Thomas Richmond, examined.

Major Henry Thomas Richmond.
Mar. 10, 1870.

587. (*Chairman.*) You are Staff Officer of Pensioners, are you not?—Yes.

588. In what district?—In the Deptford District.

589. How long have you been a Staff Officer of Pensioners?—Ten years, and rather upwards.

590. How many pensioners have you in your district?—At present I have about 600 Chelsea pensioners and 950 Greenwich pensioners.

591. You have 950 of the Admiralty pensioners?—Yes.

592. (*Mr. Milton.*) And how many of the Mercantile Marine?—About 200, I think.

593. (*Chairman.*) I suppose amongst the 600 of Chelsea pensioners there are a certain number of very old men?—Yes; there are a good number of very old men.

594. Are there any old men upon very small rates of pension?—Yes; there are some, not very many, on small rates of pension.

595. What is the lowest rate you have?—4*d.* a-day.

596. That is deferred pension?—Yes.

597. Have you many applications for admission to Chelsea Hospital?—No; I should say that there are, upon the average, about four a-year from my district.

598. Have you many applications for an increase of pension?—No, not from Chelsea pensioners.

599. What do these old men do now who have got

Major Henry Thomas Richmond.

Mar. 10, 1870.

such very small pensions, and are old and feeble; do they not apply to you to go to Chelsea?—They do occasionally, but they cannot be admitted there if they are married, and every pensioner almost is married, for a great many of them marry when they come out of the army. More of them would go to Chelsea, no doubt, if they were not married men, but they cannot be admitted to Chelsea if they are married men, unless their wives can support themselves independently of the pensioners.

600. Then you think that, if that limitation was done away with, a good many more men would like to go to Chelsea?—A great number.

601. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Are you aware of the fact that the deferred pension men are not eligible for Chelsea?—Yes; I am aware of that fact; but I am not speaking of the deferred pension men, but of the other pensioners.

602. (*Chairman.*) Can you form any opinion, from your communications with these pensioners, as to whether they would prefer a small increase of pension or which would make them comfortable in their homes, to give up their pensions and go into Chelsea Hospital?—The great majority of the respectable pensioners would prfer Chelsea Hospital being kept up.

603. That is touching upon what I venture to call the sentimental view; but I want to know which they would prefer, an increase of pension, or to go there themselves after the age of 60?—I have spoken to a great many, and asked them the question, which they would prefer? The majority of the pensioners would prefer the hospital being kept open, so that they could go there in their old age, but great numbers also would prefer an increase of pension; the majority, however, would prefer the maintenance of Chelsea Hospital.

604. (*Colonel Egerton.*) For the chance of having it to go to?—Yes, in case they might wish to go there in their old age.

605. (*Chairman.*) We have got the opinion of the men in the Hospital; we want now to get the opinion of the pensioners out of the Hospital?—I have seen a great deal of the working of the arrangements with respect to Greenwich Hospital, that being in my district, and I can safely say that the closing of Greenwich Hospital has been a sad thing for the pensioners.

606. But the public were given to understand, and I have had it confirmed by authority which is indisputable, that there was rejoicing amongst all the pensioners when they were dismissed from Greenwich?—I think everybody who knows soldiers or sailors will say that if you offer them any change they will accept of it, and regret it afterwards.

607. Do you mean that among the 900 Greenwich pensioners, you have now you hear constant expressions of regret at Greenwich Hospital being closed?—Yes, and two-thirds of them would go back if it were opened under the old regulations to-morrow. When they cleared out in October there were, I think, 300 men who came out, and 130 came to me. Out of that number of 130, twelve have died in five months. I apprehend that in three years they will all be dead.

608. (*Mr. Milton.*) You pay some mercantile marine pensioners under the Board of Trade, do you not?—Qes.

609. Is there any asylum there that these men can look to?—Yes, there is an asylum, but it is not in my district.

610. Where is that asylum?—It is called the Belvedere Asylum.

611. Do the applications to get into that asylum come to you?—No.

612. The sick and infirm were not removed from Greenwich Hospital, were they?—Yes; I think they removed all whom they could possibly put out; there were about twenty, I believe, left in who were not expected to live.

613. But many infirm persons were removed?—Yes, a great many very infirm pensioners were removed.

614. How were they provided for?—Those who had no friends were taken in by lodging-house keepers, who get the money from them. They spend all their pension in the first week and starve for the other three.

615. They spend all the pension they receive each month in the first week?—Yes, and for the other three weeks they starve.

616. (*Mr. Talbot.*) They were taken away from the Hospital with their own consent, I suppose?—Yes, I believe they consented to go. They always will consent to anything you propose to them as a change.

617. (*Chairman.*) Still you speak advisedly and upon your own knowledge when you say that amongst these 900 Greenwich pensioners, of all those who were turned out of the Hospital, two-thirds would gladly go back again?—It is my opinion that they would do so under the old system, when some of them used to get class-money, up to 5*s.* a-week, and they were allowed to take their rations out of the College to their wives.

618. Were those old or young men?—Those who came out in October were principally very old men.

619. And it is of those men that you are now speaking?—Yes; when they came out in 1865 about 400 out of about 1,000 that left the College came to my district.

620. Were they young men?—No; the majority of those men were old men; there were young men amongst them.

621. Had they the same feeling—would they have gladly gone back?—Yes; great numbers of them would under the old system, not under the system which had existed up to October last, since 1865, when the class-money was done away with.

622. And the privilege of taking their rations out?—Yes; I believe so; I do not speak positively as to that.

623. (*Mr. Milton.*) You do not think then that the majority of your Greenwich pensioners would gladly go back to find the hospital as they left it last October?—I think that many of them would even go back to it as they left it last October. They certainly would go back under the old regulations of the Hospital.

624. You have a number of Chelsea pensioners; are the young men among them mainly helping themselves by labour and in situations?—Yes.

625. Adding to their pension by their own labour?—Yes.

626. Up to what age do they generally continue to be able to work for their own support?—Up to 55 or 60 I should say.

627. After that do these men fall back upon their pension only, or how do they support themselves?—We find that some of them get into the Unions, but we do not have so very many old pensioners. Pensioners do not live very long, I think, at least out-pensioners do not.

628. Are the Greenwich pensioners able to supplement their pensions by employment?—Some of them are.

629. Not so many as in the army?—Not in my district; there are a great many more older men, I think, among the Greenwich than among the Chelsea pensioners.

630. Have you many of your men now in the Unions receiving relief?—Very few.

631. (*Colonel Egerton.*) But you think that the lodging-house keepers get a large portion of the pension of these old men?—Yes; I think that the men who, when they came out of the Hospital had no friends and went to live with the lodging-house keepers, and also those men who happened to have drunken wives, which many of them have, are in a very miserable state.

632. (*Chairman.*) In short you think that if the men were turned out of Chelsea Hospital to-morrow with an increase of pension, those who had no friends would instantly become a prey to the harpies who keep lodging-houses?—Yes; I think so, and that the great majority of them would wish themselves back again after they had been out a month.

633. You know that the feeling of a great majority of the men in the Hospital is in favour of getting an increase of pension and coming out?—Yes, I have heard so; but anybody who knows soldiers would say that they would come out immediately if you offered them any change in their pension to come out.

Major Henry Thomas Richmond.

Mar. 10, 1870.

634. (*Mr. Milton.*) What is the average of the pension of the old men at Greenwich who came out?—14*s.* a-week; but many of them tell me when I speak to them that even if they had a guinea a week they could not keep themselves in anything like the comfort they were kept in before.

635. (*Chairman.*) Have you among your men any who have been in-pensioners at Chelsea?—I have one or two; I should not think I have above two in the district who have been in-pensioners of Chelsea and come out again.

636. Have you ever conversed with these men as to whether they would like to go back again?—No; I have not.

637. Were they old men, or of what age?—They were middle-aged men.

638. (*Mr. Milton.*) Do you know why they came out?—No; I should imagine perhaps they were turned out, I should think most probably that was the reason.

639. (*Chairman.*) Do they not bear good characters?—One of those men whom I speak of has only very lately (within the last two months) come to my district, so I know very little about him.

640. (*Mr. Milton.*) What is the character of the other?—The other is a man of good character, as far as I can judge; one does not see very much of one's pensioners, but he appears to be a man of good character when he comes for his pension.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Mr. D. Harrison, examined.

Mr. D. Harrison.

Mar. 10, 1870.

641. (*Chairman.*) I think at the request of Lord Northbrook, you have examined closely into the constitution of Chelsea Hospital?—Yes.

642. And have reported upon it?—Yes.

643. The present Committee are considering the question of Chelsea Hospital, simply with regard to the in-pensioners; they are considering it, in short, as a hospital pure and simple, without any regard to the question of out-pensioners, or how they are administered. In your Report you made some recommendations with regard to the treatment of the in-pensioners, and what should become of them?—Yes.

644. Will you be good enough now to tell the Committee your views upon that subject?—I assumed that the question was settled as to whether the In-Pension Establishment should or should not be discontinued, and then I proceeded to show what would be the result of the abolition of the In-Pension Establishment.

645. Your Report had no reference to the feelings or wishes of the Pensioners?—No.

646. But you started with the assumption that the in-pensioners should be discontinued?—I started with the assumption that it was expedient to abolish the system and then I considered how the funds should be appropriated in the event of its being decided to abolish the In-Pension Establishment.

647. Will you be kind enough to explain to the Committee your views upon that subject as regards the financial effects of the abolition of Chelsea Hospital?—The financial effects, as far as I understood them were, that we could grant an out-pension allowance of 6*d.* per day, or 9*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* a-year, to about six times the number of men, who are now maintained in the In-Pension Establishment at Chelsea Hospital.

648. How did you arrive at that result?—I first of all took the Parliamentary Grant, minus a certain sum, which I supposed would be thrown as an expense upon this office, in the event of the transference of the duties of granting pensions to the War Office, and I found that the Parliamentary Grant, minus that sum, would furnish a certain number of Out-Pension Allowances. In addition to the Parliamentary Grant, there were also certain small endowments of Chelsea Hospital, which would go in augmentation of these Out-Pension Allowances. And there was, further, the value of Chelsea Hospital, with all the buildings and the ground attached to it, which I assumed would realize a sum of 270,000*l.*

649. How many acres did you put it at?—I put it down, from the information I was then able to obtain, at between 55 and 60 acres.

650. And you valued it at how much per acre?—At 5,000*l.* I took that as the basis of the calculation, because I found that a portion of the Chelsea Barrack land which was obtained from a private individual, was purchased at a cost of 5,700*l.* per acre. And I found, furthermore, that a space in addition to that which was purchased from a private individual, was leased from Chelsea Hospital, at a rent which is ultimately to be 400*l.* The Commissioners were about to lease it to a private individual, who was to have it for a merely nominal sum in the first instance, and was to pay a yearly increase until the rent attained, in the course of some years, the 400*l.* which was the permanent amount payable to Chelsea Hospital, but the War Office took it instead.

651. (*Mr. Milton.*) What was the acreage of that piece?—The War Office has lately taken a lease of a piece of ground less than two acres in size, of which the rent will eventually be 400*l.*

652. It lets for upwards of 200*l.* an acre, then?—Yes.

653. (*Chairman.*) What do you estimate the annual cost of Chelsea Hospital altogether?—The sum voted by Parliament was 27,400*l.* or some such sum—27,400*l.* or 27,600*l.*

654. Then there is also a private endowment?—Yes, there is an endowment which, I think, amounts in the aggregate to 700*l.* a-year, called the Drouly Fund, and there is the Ranelagh estate, and there are also some coals, or a sum of money in lieu of a supply of coals worth, I think, about 140*l.* a-year.

655. (*Colonel Egerton.*) And there are also the Stuart bequests?—Yes, the Stuart bequests; some small bequests.

656. (*Mr. Milton.*) Is there not a balance in the funds?—That I have no information or means of getting information about—I was merely looking at the money as it stands.

657. (*Chairman.*) How did you apply that money in your calculations?—It is specified in single items in the estimate—so much for officers, so much for the in-pension allowance of the men, so much for victuals, and so much for the different office bearers.

658. How much does that make it come to per man?—The cost against the Parliamentary Grant is 51*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.* per man or thereabouts.

659. Does that include the Staff, the Secretary's office, and so on?—That includes the Staff and the whole of the expenses—the pay of the Governor, the Lieutenant-Governor, the Secretary's establishment, and all the expenses.

660. But the Secretary's establishment is employed for out-pension work as well as in-pension work, is it not?—Yes, it is so employed, but that average of 51*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.* embraces the whole cost. The Secretary's establishment alone costs something over 4,000*l.*

661. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Are you aware that the Secretary's establishment has no connection with the in-pensioners except as regards a very small part of its duty, which one clerk can perform?—I am quite aware of that; I think one clerk would be able to perform all the duty pertaining to the in-pension establishment.

662. Does it not seem to give a false impression if you divide the expense of the Secretary's office—which has nothing to do with the in-pension—between the men in the Hospital as part of the expenses entailed by them?—I show it in two forms, the aggregate cost dividing all the expenses at Chelsea, and also the cost of the Institution itself distinct. The number of in-pensioners is 538, and the cost of each man is 51*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.* yearly, if the expense of the Secretary's Department 4,044*l.* be included in the computation, or, if that item be excluded, the cost is 44*l.* 1*s.* 11*d.* for each in-pensioner per annum.

Mr. D. Harrison.

Mar. 10, 1870.

663. (*Chairman.*) Should you not deduct from that what the country saves by a man's not drawing his pension while he is in the Hospital?—It does not show the out-pension which has lapsed—that would be a set-off to the gross amount.

664. (*Colonel Egerton.*) But it includes also, does it not, the amount of the private endowments of Chelsea Hospital?—No, it does not—it excludes them—it only deals with the Parliamentary Vote, and shows it in two forms.

665. (*Mr. Milton.*) But it includes as being pensioners themselves—the Captains of Invalids?—Yes, because they form part of the expenses of management.

666. No, they are themselves on the establishment—the recipients of pension—they should not be included?—But they are supposed to perform certain duties; they are supposed to have certain functions, and certain duties assigned to them for disciplinary purposes.

667. (*Mr. Talbot.*) And certain extra rates of pay?—Yes.

668. (*Mr. Milton.*) But they are as much recipients of charity as the pensioners themselves?—Yes; they are recipients of allowances besides their half-pay as officers, but they are supposed to have certain functions besides.

669. (*Sir Charles Yorke.*) But their half-pay as officers is made up to the full pay of Captain, is it not?—There are three Captains and three Subalterns, and the pay of the Captains is made up to 10*s.*?—Probably it would in effect be so, but that is not part of the arrangement. They receive specific rates for their posts, and they are supposed to perform certain duties connected with the discipline as it is laid down in the Royal Warrant. But then I have also introduced as an element of cost, the value of Chelsea Hospital, and the value of the land attached to it, which are now held in an unproductive state, in consequence of the upholding of the Institution.

670. (*Mr. Milton.*) That is not part of the 44*l.* 1*s.* 11*d.*?—No, it is in addition to the 44*l.* 1*s.* 11*d.*

671. That would raise it to a total of what?—66*l.* per man, but if we eliminate the Secretary's Staff, that will, of course, again reduce the amount per man.

672. By about 7*l.* or 8*l.* per man, I think?—It would be to the extent of 4,000*l.* spread over 538 pensioners. That would be about 7*l.* per man.

673. Therefore, it would be the 51*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.* reduced to 44*l.*; or the 66*l.* to 59*l.* Then the result is that, as we must certainly omit the Secretary's office, which has duties in connection with the out-pensioners, your figures come to this, that about 59*l.* a man is the cost of the in-pensioners, including the maintainance of the buildings and the value of the land upon which those buildings are situated?—Yes, exactly so.

674. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Are you aware that the buildings and the land are not Government property—that they have been purchased by a poundage placed upon the pay of the army, and a stoppage from the pensions?—There was a stoppage made from the pensions, which was called the poundage stoppage, but my experience does not go so far back as to enable me to say that it arose out of the necessity of providing for the cost of the buildings. The history of the buildings, as I understand it, is, that they were founded originally upon a plan sketched out by James the First, with a view of establishing a college.

675. That is quite true?—And that in the reign of Charles the Second the buildings were provided out of funds at the disposal of the Sovereign, and not out of any funds which were derived from the soldier, either from a reduction of his pension, or from any sum of which his pay was mulcted.

676. (*Mr. Milton.*) But the principle of allowing the Army to receive the benefit of the poundage which had been deducted from the pay of the Army would be equally carried out by granting that in the shape of out-pensions increased according to the present proposal as in the shape of in-pensions, would it not?—Undoubtedly so, assuming that the premise is correct, and that the deduction from the pension was made on that ground. I cannot profess to speak with any authority upon that subject; but my impression is, that the poundage was a deduction in consequence of the payment of the pensions in advance. Formerly the pensions were paid either three or six months in advance, and the Government having to provide the money earlier, and running the risk of loss by the death of a man, before the time when his pension had run out, made a per-centage charge which varied, being in some cases 5, and in some $2\frac{1}{2}$ per cent., in order to meet any loss which would be contingent upon the payment of the pension before it was actually due, and not with reference to the support of the buildings, or to pay for any matter connected with Chelsea Hospital itself.

677. (*Sir Charles Yorke.*) There are two Warrants before us—the one of 1683 and the other of 1685—in which it is specified?—What I have stated is my understanding of the matter.

678. (*Mr. Milton.*) But whatever the source from which the Chelsea revenues are derived may be, your plan does not propose to divert them from the use of the Army?—No: the aim of my proposition was, that they should be most sacredly devoted to the benefit of the soldier in their integrity, and without any deduction or abatement whatever.

679. (*Chairman.*) Starting from the premises, which you say you started from, namely, that it was determined to shut up Chelsea Hospital, how would you apply that fund which is now swallowed up by only 538 pensioners?—I propose that a grant of 6*d.* (of course, it would be merely a suggested figure), or 9*d.* a day extra should be given to every aged pensioner who would be, in consequence of wounds or feebleness, or from any other cause, fit and eligible to become an inmate of Chelsea Hospital.

680. In addition to any pension?—In addition to any pension given as a reward for service in the Army.

681. But you are aware that a great many pensioners now in Chelsea have only a pension of 6*d.* a-day?—I am not aware that there are many of that class, for I always understood that the Hospital objected to take men of that class, because it swelled the charges against the country.

682. There are some?—There are some few.

683. Others have 1*s.* a-day?—Others have 1*s.*, and some have more; the average rate is $11\frac{1}{4}d.$ a-day, or something like 17*l.* a year. I refer to the men on the in-pension establishment.

684. Do you propose to add 6*d.* a-day to that?—Yes.

685. (*Mr. Milton.*) Making their pension 26*l.* a-year?—Yes; if we were dealing with the men now in the Hospital, I should propose that they should be dealt with as in the case of the Greenwich pensioners, that they should receive 2*s.* a-day, or 36*l.* 10*s.* a-year.

686. Why?—That would be simply following the Admiralty practice.

686*. But if $11\frac{1}{4}d.$ is enough for the old men of the future, why should the old men of the past have 2*s.* a-day?—Without reasoning it out, I simply followed the Admiralty precedent.

687. Does not the Admiralty precedent go as far as to make it apparent that less than 2*s.* a-day is not enough for these old men. The Admiralty have no wish to give them more than is necessary, and if they have found that 2*s.* is a necessary sum for an old man who is unable to add to his pension by his own labour, how can we hope to satisfy the army pensioners, who are in a similar position of old age by giving them 1*s.* $5\frac{1}{4}d.$?—I cannot say that the Admiralty view is correct, nor that your suggestion is at all an illogical one. At the same time, these men were in possession of certain benefits, and compensation was necessary to them, whereas in the case of the others it would be an act of grace to give them a certain sum.

688. But you are taking something from them also in the way of the reversion to the benefits of the Hospital?—Yes; you take from them the prospective right which they possess.

689. (*Mr. Talbot.*) But the Admiralty had large estates attached to Greenwich Hospital, and the men had an interest in those estates?—Yes; Greenwich

Hospital had a revenue of 150,000*l.* a-year. It is quite impossible that we could ever hope to deal with the army pensioners as the Admiralty have done with theirs; for it is not to be supposed that Parliament would furnish the funds which would be requisite for that purpose. The only advantage which is within our realizable means, retaining the Parliamentary Grant as it now stands is, that we could give to a number (somewhere between 2,700 and 3,300 pensioners) a boon in lieu of in-pension allowances and in-pension benefits, altogether.

690. (*Chairman.*) But to arrive at that we should have to dismiss the men who are now in Chelsea at a lower rate than the men receive who were dismissed from Greenwich, should we not?—I do not think that that is a necessary consequence. I think that we might deal with them just as liberally, and give them 2*s.* a day. As they are old men they will not long enjoy it, and each man's pension of 2*s.* a day, as it lapses on his death, will provide for two new grants at 6*d.* a day, the average rate being something under 1*s.* You would give to each of these men an extra 1*s.*, and on the death of each of the present in-pensioners you would be able to provide allowances for two out-pensioners.

691. And you would apply that to men who would have been eligible for Chelsea had Chelsea still existed?—Yes.

692. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Do you suppose that an increase of 6*d.* a day could supply these men with the comforts, the attendance, the clothing, and the other advantages which they receive at Chelsea?—Perhaps 6*d.* a day would not do that, but 6*d.* a day might, in a great measure, deprive them of the wish to go into the hospital. A man who goes into the hospital severs all his ties; he cuts himself adrift from his friends and connections, and there is a loss to him in that way. The question is, whether a small sum which augmented his comforts, while it allowed him to live amongst his friends, would not be a greater boon than the in-pension advantages, which are considerable, and the comfort of ample food and clothing which he now enjoys, but which, nevertheless, have their drawbacks in the severance of social ties, and alienation from friends. In fact, it puts him in a state of existence which is abnormal, and which is not the natural condition of man.

692*. But when a man has no friends, as a very great number of these men have not, do you not suppose that these old men would be preyed upon very much by interested persons who would obtain their pensions on the plea of keeping them, and benefit largely themselves?—Our arrangements are, when persons are incompetent, either from feebleness of mind or body to take care of themselves, that the officer who pays the pensions shall look after them and see that they are properly cared for, and that they are satisfied with the arrangements which are made for them.

693. (*Chairman.*) That is part of the duty of the Inspecting Officer, is it?—Yes; the present system was introduced ostensibly, and, I think, really for the benefit of the soldier, in order that the soldier should not have the opportunity afforded him of doing what he is so prone to do, squandering his money. Therefore it was arranged that it should be paid to him more frequently and that the District Officer should exercise a friendly and beneficial surveillance over him to see that he did not become chargeable to the parish or a prey to bad and vicious habits.

694. Or become a prey to any interested persons?—Yes; it is the duty of the officers to exercise a kindly care over the pensioners.

695. (*Sir Chares Yorke.*) But the pensioner may be quite helpless, and in that case it must be difficult to protect him?—No doubt that is a difficulty. I find that there are 7,000 pensioners on the list over the age of 70—I think 7,900 is the actual figure—and I find that in Chelsea Hospital, spreading the inquiry over a period of ten years, the number of men above 70 has been about one-third of the entire number, that is to say, about 180. Now, I presume that the main object of Chelsea as an asylum is to give its benefits to the old, worn-out, feeble, and broken-down men, and yet out of 7,000 I find that only the small proportion of 180 have been anxious to avail themselves of the benefits of Chelsea Hospital.

696. (*Mr. Talbot.*) That is the number who actually were in the Hospital?—The proportion of the total number. Out of 538 one-third of the number has, upon the average, been above 70 years of age; and although the source from which this number of old pensioners is drawn amounts to between 7,000 and 8,000, yet it has given a contingent to Chelsea Hospital of only 180.

697. (*Chairman.*) What is your inference from that?—From that I infer that Chelsea is not very popular amongst the men, and that if these old men can provide for themselves out of the Hospital, as a rule they do so; they prefer to remain amongst their friends and to have the narrow range of comforts which small means will afford them rather than to go into the isolation of the hospital away from their friends and connections.

698. Looking at the small number of men over 70 provided for in Chelsea out of the large number of 7,000 who have not been provided for, you consider that it would be a better plan to apply the funds of Chelsea Hospital by dividing them amongst those men than to apply them as at present?—That is an inference which I draw from the figures, and from the figures only. Personally, I have not had an opportunity of ascertaining tho feelings of the pensioners themselves and really everything depends upon what the feeling of the soldier himself is.

698*a*. (*Colonel Egerton.*) The pensioner himself would be an interested party, would he not? If he could make a bargain to receive from 9*d.* to 2*s.* a-day to be put out, there is very little doubt which he would prefer?—We are looking at the matter only in the interest of the pensioners. I do not suppose that the public is seeking to make any gain at all by the change, but what has taken place with reference to Greenwich Hospital naturally calls in question the value of such an Institution as Chelsea. Its value would be determined by the suffrages of the pensioners themselves, and if the figures have any force or weight in them, they would certainly seem to imply that the old pensioners are not particularly solicitous to become in-pensioners.

698*a**. Are you aware that at the present moment there are 229 in-pensioners over the age of 70?—No, certainly not.

698*b*. And 346 at the present moment over the age of 60—117 between 60 and 70, and 229 over 70?—That is more than the average has been for the last ten years.

698*c*. (*Mr. Talbot.*) I think 180 you found to be the average over 70?—185. There are 538 in-pensioners, and in lieu of those in-pensions say 2,748 out-pensions could be given. But this is assuming that the property is worth only 3 per cent. There is no doubt that it might be invested in a manner which would raise 4 or 5 per cent., and then you would have an opportunity of greatly increasing the benefits of the out-pension allowances. The equivalent of these 538 in-pensions would be 2,748 out-pensions assuming the property to be worth only 3 per cent. Two-thirds of the in-pensioners, extending the inquiry over a range of some years, are under 70 years of age, but then that figure conflicts with Colonel Egerton's, I think, and his is derived from the actual facts as they exist now, which, of course, are indisputable.

698*d*. (*Mr. Milton.*) The variation is not worth talking about; according to Colonel Egerton's figures it is 1 in 35, and according to yours it is 1 in 42?—Yes.

698*e*. (*Mr. Talbot.*) What was the last year of the series from which the average was struck?—It goes up to the present.

698*f*. When did it begin, and when did it end?—It speads over twelve or fourteen years up to last December.

698*g*. (*Mr. Milton.*) What is the total number of out-pensioners?—About 64,000.

698*h*. What have you calculated to be the number above 70 years of age?—About 7,900.

698*i*. There are returns in the War Office which give

Mr. D. Harrison.

Mar. 10. 1870.

the ages of the pensioners, are there not?—There used formerly to be a number of good returns in the War Office, but I am sorry to say we have struck them out now, so I have to go back to the returns of 1865 in order to get the proportion of the ages, therefore there may be a difference on that account between my figures and those which you have before you.

698*j*. (*Colonel Egerton.*) I am quite aware that ,in Mr. Moorhead's time, the ages for admission were much younger?—My impression is, that unless a man is struck down by some severe calamity or some wound, and rendered helpless, he ought not to be in the hospital before he is 70. I do not think that any man under that age ought to be in the Hospital under ordinary circumstances; and I think bringing such men in is an alienation of the Hospital from its legitimate uses.

698*k*. (*Chairman.*) You would except, of course, a certain number of pensioners taken in for the purposes of the Hospital itself?—Yes, I would except a certain number of men taken in to perform certain duties in the Hospital—to act as office-bearers, and so forth. I find under this calculation, that there are 7,900 men on the list above 70 years of age, out of which only 180 are willing to accept the in-pension allowance, and yet that is the age of the pensioners who ought really to furnish nineteen-twentieths of the inmates of the Chelsea Hospital.

698*l*. (*Sir Charles Yorke.*) How do you get at that result?—I compare two facts together; first, the fact that there are 7,900 pensioners above 70 years of age; and secondly, that that number has only furnished a contingent to the in-pension establishment of 180.

698*m*. Do you mean that there have been only 184, applications to come in?—Only 184 inmates have been admitted,

698*n*. (*Mr. Milton.*) And probably there would have been still fewer if you had taken the age at the time of admission?—No, 184 is the number at that age at the time of admission to in-pension, but their life is not a very long one, so that would not disturb the calculation very much.

698*o*. (*Chairman.*) Four years is given as the average life at Chelsea Hospital?—I have put down the average duration of life in my report as between four and five years; I have put down the ground as consisting of about fifty acres; the value of property which might be sold I have assumed to be 270,000*l*., irrespective of endowments.

698*p*. (*Mr. Milton.*) Then what is the total annual revenue which you take to be available for these 2,748 men—what I want to arrive at is the annual revenue that you are working upon?—The 270,000*l*. would give an annual income of 8,000*l*., which, added to 25,000*l*., the amount of the Parliamentary grant, would make 33,000*l*.; and it is possible that that amount might be very largely increased if, as in the case of Greenwich Hospital, the funds were more advantageously invested than in the public Stocks.

698*q*. Out of that 33,000*l*. per annum how much would be required to provide the 2*s*. a-day for the present occupants of the Hospital, if they were removed from their position as in-pensioners of the Hospital?—About 19,000*l*. There is a statement in my Report which shows that the saving on the Parliamentary grant would be 6,000*l*., which sum, with the 19,000*l*., would make up the 25,000*l*. which I was speaking of.

698*r*. But supposing Chelsea Hospital were shut up and 2*s*. a-day given to each of the present inmates for life, what would that take out of your annual revenue?—19,000*l*.

698*s*. Then that would only leave you 14,000*l*. for the present for your increased pensions?—Yes; for the present, but I anticipate that out of the 538 there would be about 124 deaths every year, and that would liberate that number of shillings to be divided into sixpences for the grant of out-pension allowances. I have a statement of it in my Report—lapsed compensation allowances, 19,637*l*.; that is the equivalent for the in-pensioners at 2*s*. a-day.

698*t*. (*Mr. Milton.*) At the first development of your plan you provide only this small additional pension for 2,748 men?—Yes.

698*u*. Above what age would these men be?—That has to be fixed.

698*v*. Do you say higher or lower than 70?—I should say not lower than 70.

698*w*. It can only provide for about a-third of the actual pensioners now living over 70 years of age?—Yes.

698*x*. How will you draw a distinction between those whom you provide with extra pensions and those whom you do not?—I should give the preference in awarding the pension to the oldest man, except in cases of very bad health, or severe wounds, or suffering arising from service.

698*y*. But would it be possible to resist the pressure of the 5,000 and odd men not provided for, they being all under the same circumstances, and living at their own homes?—I think it would be perfectly possible, because this may be regarded in the light of a gift to the pensioners, and you may give it to whomsoever you please, acting, of course, upon certain intelligible rules in the distribution of it.

698*z*. (*Chairman.*) Moreover, as in this large number, the deaths in the year would be very numerous, so there would be a number of fresh people enjoying this advantage?—Yes. The great question yet to be determined is, whether Chelsea Hospital shall or shall not exist?

699. (*Mr. Milton.*) You started with the premise that it was abolished?—Yes; then the best mode of applying the funds in granting relief has yet to be considered. I have not gone into that fully, as the question of the continuance or discontinuance of Chelsea Hospital had not been decided.

699*a*. (*Colonel Egerton.*) In your scheme you ignore the interests of officers of the army, who contributed largely to it—have a certain vested interest in it. They are represented by a Governor, a Lieutenant-Governor, a Major, an Adjutant, and six Captains?—Yes; I have left them out of consideration entirely. I looked at the question simply with reference to the in-pensioners, regarding those officers as officers performing certain duties in connection with the In-Pension Establishment. My calculation makes no provision whatever for compensation, even to the present holders of office, though probably, we might very well give compensation to the holders of office, but it would exclude others from succeeding to them. There is no reason at all why compensation should not be given to every holder of office out of the funds, but then the number of grants of out-pensions must be circumscribed until those funds become available.

699*b*. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything else that you wish to say to elucidate the whole of your scheme?—No.

699*c*. Have we got it all before us?—Yes, you have it all before you. I have endeavoured, since the subject has been under consideration, to ascertain the feeling of the officers, and to ascertain what views they may have formed with reference to their knowledge of the feelings of the men upon it.

700. (*Mr. Milton.*) You mean the Staff-Officers of pensioners?—Yes; they come into contact with the pensioners, and are better qualified than anybody else to ascertain the feelings and wishes of the pensioners upon the subject.

701. (*Chairman.*) And they also come into daily contact with you?—I am in communication with them. I see them occasionally, and I have taken the opportunity when I have seen them to ask them these questions. Some seem to think that it would be really a positive injury and a positive wrong to the soldier to abolish the institution; others, on the contrary, think that the out-pensioners' allowance, given to a much larger number than the in-pensioners', would be regarded by the men as a boon, and that it would give universal content; but, although there is a great diversity of opinion upon it, I think the balance of testimony is in favour of the out-pension allowance.

702. (*Mr. Milton.*) Can you name any Staff-Officer of pensioners, who would give evidence before the Com-

mittee to that effect?—Yes; I have put down some names on a paper which I have here. These are officers to whom I have spoken. I spoke to Colonel Tench, who is at Woolwich, and I asked him the question without bias, and without making him acquainted with my motive. I simply wanted to arrive at the truth, for I have no feeling at all to indulge in the matter, nor have I an uncandid feeling or bias upon it; I only wish to arrive at the truth, and to find out what would be most satisfactory to the soldiers. Colonel Tench tells me that he has not many applications from men to go into the Hospital, and that the applications he has are mostly from men with small pensions. At the same time he says that there are some men, who have lost their wives, and who have no families, and no persons whom they care to live with, who would really be glad to go into the Hospital; but his opinion is, decidedly, that the institution has not a very strong hold upon the affections of the pensioners, and that it is not very popular with them. There is an institution near to Woolwich, which has been lately founded, called "The Belvedere." It is an asylum for old mariners, and some few have been drawn there. It is a purely charitable institution, to which the men are admitted without having any claim to it whatever. He said that those men formerly used to come into Woolwich to receive their pensions, but latterly he has made arrangements to pay them at the institution. He says that that has excited a very unpleasant feeling on the part of the men, because they are so opposed to, and so dissatisfied with, the seclusion of their mode of life: that they seem wretched and unhappy men, who are ill at ease, and not at all satisfied with their state. They seem as if they were really in a state of existence for which man was not intended. His impression is, that it is not working well and satisfactorily, nor does it commend itself to the feelings of the men, who are recipients of the charity.

Mr. D. Harrison.
Mar. 10, 1870.

703. (*Chairman.*) You are speaking of Colonel Tench?—Yes; that is the view of Colonel Tench at Woolwich. I have also spoken to Captain Bruce in the North London District, and also to Major McKinnon. Their sentiments are decidedly in favour of the out-pension allowance. I spoke also on the subject to Colonel Nott, a very old staff officer in the South London District. His views are the same. On the other hand, Colonel Whitmore at Chelsea thinks that that the Institution is good, and that it is highly valuable to the soldiers, and that they would feel that the loss of it was a very serious loss, and a withdrawal of the provision made by the country for the old soldier. Major Richmond, at Deptford, also seems to think that there would be great difficulty in dealing with the present in-pensioners; and, I dare say, there is great force in that. He illustrates it by some examples drawn from the Greenwich Hospital pensioners; and one can readily understand that when a man has been in the hospital for a few years, and has broken up his home and social ties, and has lost sight of all his friends, he would be a very helpless, poor creature, if he were thrown again into the world, and that he would feel himself in a very uncomfortable position.

704. (*Chairman.*) That is what must happen to a good many of these men if we shut up Chelsea?—It would happen, no doubt, to a good many of them. There is a question whether we could not make some provision for the men now in the infirmary, and men of that class at Netley or elsewhere, so that they should not be compelled to go friendless into the world.

705. (*Mr. Milton.*) It could be done; but you would find that the 7 years, which is calculated for their deaths, would become 17 in that case?—That would only prove the beneficence of the arrangement.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Adjourned to Thursday, the 17th inst., at 1 o'clock.

Thursday, 17th March, 1870.

Present:

Captain the Hon. J. C. Vivian *in the Chair.*
General Sir Charles Yorke.
Colonel Egerton.
Mr. Talbot.
Mr. Milton.

Lieutenant-Colonel Tench, examined.

706. (*Chairman.*) You are Staff Officer of Pensioners for the Woolwich District?—Yes.

707. How many pensioners are there in your district?—About 2,300.

708. How many of those are Greenwich men?—I cannot exactly say, but a good many of them are so; I suppose about 600.

709. You pay these pensioners once a month?—Yes, except at one out-station; there the money is paid quarterly, but in the other cases it is paid monthly.

709*. I suppose that there are a good many old men among the pensioners?—Yes.

710. And they are old men upon a very small rate of pension?—Yes. The Greenwich men have latterly got very large pensions. Since they have been removed from the Hospital they have had a very large increase of pension, and they are now made very comfortable.

711. What pension do the Greenwich men now get?—It varies from 9*l.* 2*s.* to 48*l* per annum.

712. Have any of them ever spoken to you about the advantages of having been dismissed from Greenwich Hospital, and having got an out-pension?—They all like it.

713. None of them have expressed a wish to return to the Hospital?—No men are allowed to return to Greenwich Hospital except for treatment, or if they are sick.

Lieutenant-Colonel Tench.
Mar. 17, 1870.

714. With regard to the military out-pensioners in your district, are there any who have been in-pensioners at Chelsea?—Yes, but very few; very few apply for it; latterly hardly any have applied. The men with small pensions, to whom it would be an advantage, are not taken in; their pension is not sufficient, or it is said that they are too young. The 2*s.* a-day is of no advantage to a man—he would not go in. And then the men are made to provide for their families before they are taken in.

715. (*Mr. Milton.*) There are not many pensioners of the Army at 2*s.* a-day, are there?—Yes, Sergeants, and a good many men of the Artillery.

716. (*Chairman.*) Have you ever had an application from a man with a fair pension to live in Chelsea Hospital?—Yes, the other day, in the case of a man who had served very well, the authorities took him in, but they at first objected to do so.

717. (*Colonel Egerton.*) I presume that it was because he was able to supplement his pension?—He looked like a healthy man; he was able to work, but he was not able to move about much.

718. (*Chairman.*) Are there many men among your

Lieutenant-Colonel Tench.

Mar. 17, 1870.

pensioners with rates of pension under 1*s.* a-day, who are incapable of work?—Yes.

719. And who would like to get into Chelsea Hospital?—Yes; but their youth is one objection, and their small rate of pension is another.

720. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Is not the rate of pension a test of service?—Yes.

721. Is it not the case that Chelsea Hospital is always full, and that there are plenty of applicants upon the books, and that it is necessary to take those who are most deserving?—I was not aware of it.

722. (*Mr. Milton.*) You have some men at 4*d.* a day have you not?—Yes.

723. Many of the deferred pensioners?—Very few.

724. They are elderly men?—Yes.

725. Have any of them tried to get into Chelsea Hospital?—No; some men have 6*d.* and some 8*d.* Many men have tried to get in, but they have been objected to on account of their age.

726. You have stated that some men have gone into Chelsea Hospital and have come out again?—Yes.

727. Was the occasion of their so coming out their dismissal?—No.

728. If a man goes out, you get a communication from the Secretary, do you not?—Yes.

729. And you have not heard that the men have wished to come back again?—No.

730. (*Chairman.*) The applications for admission to Chelsea Hospital are very few?—Yes.

731. Do you infer from that that it is not popular?—I do not think that men with good pensions think much of it.

732. You think that men would prefer living outside if they had a good pension?—Yes.

733. Have the men who have applied to you to be admitted been men with families?—Yes; sometimes we have been obliged to satisfy the Secretary that the wives shall not be chargeable. Some of their wives are able to maintain themselves by washing, and so forth, so that they do not become chargeable to the parish.

734. Do you think that it is an advantage to have an institution of this kind for old men who have passed the time of work, and who have not sufficient to keep themselves out of the poorhouse without it?—I should think so.

735. (*Mr. Milton.*) Do the wives of the men in the Hospital ever come to you to ask you to try to induce their husbands to join them in their homes?—No.

736. And you do not think that the pensioners who have gone out wish to come back again?—No; they like to go out and to live with their families; they have a son-in-law or a daughter, and they are much more happy out.

737. How are the elderly men, who have no relatives, taken care of; are they taken care of in the common lodging-houses?—Yes,

738. Are they fairly treated?—Yes.

739. Have they come to you for advances?—Yes, they have done so latterly in consequence of the hard times.

740. But they have not complained that they have been preyed upon in the lodging-houses?—No.

741. (*Mr Talbot.*) I understand you to intimate, in effect, that, in your opinion, it is undesirable that Chelsea Hospital should be kept up?—The men consider it a sort of restraint. For instance, at the seamen's place at Belvidere the mercantile marine men feel it to be a sort of little imprisonment. I think that they would much rather be outside.

742. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Are you aware of the fact, that Chelsea Hospital is always full, and that applicants are constantly refused for want of room?—No; very few persons apply in my district.

(The Witness withdrew.)

CHARLES D. LOVELESS, ESQ., and EDWIN N. SWAINSON, ESQ., examined.

Charles D. Loveless, Esq., and Edwin N. Swainson, Esq.

Mar. 17, 1870.

743. (*Chairman to Mr. Loveless.*) You are in charge of the business connected with the Greenwich Hospital Branch of the Admiralty?—Yes.

744. The Committee are engaged in considering the condition of Chelsea Hospital, and as the Admiralty have lately been occupied in the task of making great alterations as respects the Greenwich Hospital, we wish you to give us some information upon some matters connected with Greenwich Hospital. What was the total number of pensioners, including out- and in-pensioners upon the Royal Naval List?—I should think in round numbers about 16,000.

745. What was the accommodation for in-pensioners at Greenwich Hospital; how many did it accommodate?—In 1849 it accommodated 2,710, that was the complement. From that date until 1865 the numbers gradually decreased, until in that year the numbers were about 1,400.

746. The numbers decreased because you had not applications?—Yes. In a great measure also it arose from the diminution in the number of old war men who were discharged during the peace of 1815, and also from the larger amount of pensions which, since that time, has been granted to men who would not care to come to Greenwich Hospital, and give up their pensions.

747. (*Mr. Milton to Mr. Swainson.*) You are in the Secretary's Department of the Admiralty at Whitehall?—Yes

748. (*Chairman.*) What were the qualifications for admission to Greenwich Hospital?—They have been changed from time to time. I have some here of the date of 1852, which are the first that I have. They were changed in 1861, and then they were again changed after the passing of the Greenwich Hospital Act in 1865. In all the Regulations those men who were in receipt of life pensions, or who had been injured in the Service, were eligible for admission, and then there was a third class, comprising men whose claims might be considered special or exceptional.

749. Was there any limitation as to age?—No.

750. You took them at all ages?—Yes.

751. And without regard to the amount of pension which they received?—Yes. After the passing of the Greenwich Hospital Act of 1865, some new regulations were made restricting the admission to men who were infirm, or helpless, or in need of medical treatment.

752. (*Mr. Talbot.*) The large reduction of inmates from 2,700 to 1,400 may be due to that cause?—No; because the reduction took place before the date of these new regulations of 1866.

753. (*Chairman.*) Was that decrease attributable to any alterations in the qualifications for admission?—Certainly not. Perhaps I may be allowed to read an extract from the Report of the Royal Commissioners on Greenwich Hospital in 1860. They say, "The practical effect on the pensioners of these parsimonious restrictions is at once offensive and demoralizing, they induce many pensioners to present themselves before visitors to this great national Asylum in the character of ordinary beggars; they force others to seek, in places of the lowest description about Greenwich, menial and degrading employments, and they tend to exclude the pensioners from social intercourse with all but those of their own monotonous fraternity, thereby aggravating the evils which attend all monastic Institutions."

754. What is the highest rate of pension which you have in the navy?

(*Mr. Swainson*). I think that the highest rate which has been reached is 55*l.*, but that is very exceptional.

755. How much is that per diem?—3*s.*; but we do not exactly give pensions per diem. The basis of the pension is per diem, but then a man is also allowed a certain extra pension for every year that he has served as a petty officer, and the highest rate which has been reached is 55*l.*, but that is most exceptional.

756. What is the average rate of a life pension in the navy?—I should think about 30*l.* for a long service pension; that is to say, in the case of a superior petty

officer who has entered for continuous service and who has served for his full time.

756*. What is the lowest rate of life pension which you have?—6*d.* a-day—9*l.* 4*s.* a-year.

757. (*Mr. Milton.*) What is the period of full time of which you have spoken?—A non-continuous service man must serve for 21 years, and a continuous service man for 20 years.

758. (*Chairman.*) I believe that none but life pensioners were eligible for Greenwich Hospital?—All life pensioners were eligible, and those who were not life pensioners were also eligible under certain regulations; that is to say, that they must have served for ten years, or must have had special claims, and must have been infirm and helpless, or in need of medical treatment. Those were the regulations of 1865.

759. The applications for admission to Greenwich Hospital I suppose came principally from those men who were upon a very low rate of pension outside?—Yes.

760. Those were the men whom you principally took into Greenwich Hospital?—Yes.

761. So that you opened the doors of Greenwich Hospital to men with small pensions who could not live outside, without any regard to age?—Yes.

762. (*Mr. Milton.*) Did you make any provision for their families before they came in?—When the men appeared before the Board for admission to the Hospital they were always asked whether they had wives and families, and how their wives would be provided for; but I do not think that that was very much taken into consideration, because, if a man really needed admission into the Hospital it was considered a great relief to his family that he should be taken away from them. We did not insist upon a provision being made for the wives and families of the men.

763. Had they the privilege of giving rations to their wives?

(*Mr. Loveless.*) Yes, and many of the men availed themselves of taking their provisions outside and giving them to their wives.

764. (*Chairman.*) Was not that put a stop to many years ago?—No; and if a man was of good character he was allowed 1*s.* a day for provision money in lieu of provisions.

765. (*Mr. Milton.*) Were the men allowed to bring their own food into the Hospital?—Yes, into their own cabins; they could not cook in their own cabins.

766. (*Chairman.*) I suppose that a large number of the pensioners in Greenwich Hospital were young men?—Although the Rules supposed them to be infirm and helpless, many of them were not so.

767. And they could supplement their pension out of doors?—Yes, and many of them did so. They were allowed to do work in the town, and the wives of all inmates of the Hospital were allowed 2*s.* a-week out of the Hospital funds.

768. (*Mr. Talbot.*) In addition to what the men got?—Yes. Before 1865 the men were allowed money allowances of 3*s.*, 4*s.*, or 5s., according to their rating, but immediately after 1865 that was stopped, and they were allowed 1*s.* as money allowance, and 2*s.* extra per week if they were married.

769. (*Chairman.*) Out of the 1,400 men, how many bed-ridden men had you?—The number under medical treatment was about 120.

770. How many are there now in the Hospital?—Only nineteen.

771. (*Mr. Talbot.*) What was the effect of the more stringent Rules of 1865 to which which you have referred—what effect had they as regards the numbers admitted?

(*Mr. Swainson.*) The effect of adhering to the rules strictly would have been that the admissions would have been considerably less; but the Superintending Lord of the Department had the power of exercising his discretion—some Lords exercising it more stringently than others did. I do not think that the new regulations had much effect, but they had rather the effect of decreasing the number of admissions than increasing the number.

772. I suppose that they would have had a still larger effect in that direction except for the liberal interpretation which was given to them by the Board?—Yes. A Board was held at Somerset House every month. It was composed of the Superintending Lord of the Pension Department, the head of the Pension Bench, the Medical Director-General of the Navy, and a clerk from the Accountant-General's Office.

773. (*Mr. Milton.*) Then there was only one Naval officer at the Board?—Yes, besides the Medical Director-General.

774. (*Chairman.*) A Commission sat in 1865 upon Greenwich Hospital by the direction of the Duke of Somerset?

(*Mr. Loveless.*) Yes.

775. And that Commission reported in favour of Greenwich Hospital being closed, did it not?—That Commission reported in favour of Greenwich Hospital being used merely for those men who were infirm and helpless, and who had no friends take care of them.

776. And that Commission recommended that the other men should have an increased pension?—Yes.

777. What was that increased pay?—It was 9*d.* a day for men over 70 years of age and who had been for 10 years upon the Pension Rolls; and it was 5*d.* a day for men who were 55 years of age, and who had been for 5 years upon the Pension Rolls, it being determined that the time at Greenwich Hospital should count as time on the Pension Rolls.

778. It was to be optional with the men whether they withdrew or not?—Yes, each pensioner was told the amount which would be awarded to him. Out of 1,400 men 987 availed themselves of the offer.

779. (*Mr. Milton.*) In what year was that?—That was the result of the Act of 1865.

780. Can you state at about what date that option was given to the men?—September 1865.

781. (*Chairman.*) Did the men leave the Hospital?—Yes, and they reverted to their Naval out-pensions, to which were added pensions out of Greenwich Hospital funds, so as to make up, in a majority of cases, a combined pension of 36*l.* 10*s.* a-year.

782. (*Mr. Milton.*) Were there any further admissions?—Yes, under the fresh rules.

783. (*Chairman.*) It was then that the fresh rules came into operation?—Yes.

784. (*Mr. Milton.*) After the 987 went out in 1865, what has been the highest number in the hospital at any one time?—I should say 470.

785. (*Chairman.*) What was the condition of the men, both as to age, and as to their pensions outside; who declined to go upon the terms offered to them in 1865?—They were mostly men of various ages who had short service, and therefore had no naval pension. These men could not have been granted a sufficient amount of money to live with their friends out of Greenwich funds only, under the Act of 1865.

786. But they were all on the permanent pension list were they not?—There were many men in Greenwich Hospital who had no pension to fall back upon, and therefore they must have gone out upon 5*d.* or 9*d.* a-day.

787. They were all men who had not sufficient money to live upon outside the walls of the hospital?—Yes.

788. (*Mr Milton.*) Were there not some men who were eligible to be admitted into Greenwich Hospital who had no pension?

(*Mr. Swainson.*) Yes; a man who had 10 years' service, and who had not had a pension on leaving the Service, and who was helpless, was admissible.

789. (*Mr Talbot.*) Were there many of those men?

(*Mr Loveless.*) Out of the 415 men who elected to remain in Greenwich Hospital in 1865, there were 145 of these men living in 1867.

790. (*Mr Milton.*) 145 were men without pension?—They were either men with no pension, or under 55 years of age, or who had not been five years on the pension rolls.

791. (*Chairman.*) Greenwich Hospital remained in

Charles D. Loveless, Esq., and Edwin N. Swainson, Esq.

Mar. 17, 1870.

that position until 1869, when an Act was brought in by the present First Lord of the Admiralty to close the hospital entirely?—Not necessarily to close the hospital entirely, but to reorganize the Act of 1865 in some points which appeared to require revision, and to carry to another stage the policy of the Duke of Somerset.

792. And to increase the inducements for men to retire?—Yes.

793. How much was then offered to the pensioners who were remaining in the hospital, in order to induce them to go?—Under the fifth clause of the Act of 1869, the Admiralty were empowered to give the men who were then in Greenwich Hospital a maximum pension of 2*s.* a day, which would be made up of the Greenwich pension of 5*d.* or 9*d.* a-day under the Act of 1865, the Naval pension, and a special Greenwich pension under the Act of 1869.

794. Then a Committee was appointed to carry out that Act?—Yes.

795. Did the Greenwich pensioners willingly accept that retirement?—They very gladly did so.

796. (*Mr Swainson.*) There were 435 pensioners in the hospital on the 1st of October, 1869, when the Act came into operation, and out of those 435 persons, 372 elected to leave on pensions averaging from 1*s.* 6*d.* to 2*s.* a day; and of those who remained in the hospital 31 were transferred to naval hospitals, and 31 remained in Greenwich hospital.

797. Those 62 men, I suppose, were very infirm and feeble, and unable to take care of themselves?—Yes.

798. At what do you estimate the cost per annum to have been of each pensioner at Greenwich Hospital?

(*Mr Loveless.*) In the Report of the Royal Commission of 1860, it appears that in 1805 the total cost of an In-pensioner was 37*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.*, and in 1859 it was 59*l.* 6*s.* 11*d.*, of which amounts the cost per man for money allowances, food, clothing, and nursing at the previous date was 28*l.* 14*s.*, and in 1859 it was 30*l.* 7*s.* 6½*d.*

799. (*Mr. Milton.*) What items have raised the amount to 59*l.* 6*s.* 11*d.*?—The increased cost for discipline and administration, which, in 1805, was 9*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.* per man, and in 1859, 28*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* The total cost of an Invalide at Paris was 31*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* in 1848, of which sum only 5*l.* 5*s.* was on account of discipline, administration, and expenses of Fabric.

800. What is the reason of the increase?—The greater number of officers, and the reduced number of In-pensioners.

801. (*Chairman.*) What was the reason of the increased cost in 1869?—If you divided the total cost of the Hospital by the number of In-pensioners in that year, it would be almost 100*l.* a man, on account of the large building and staff, which would do for a greater number of persons.

802. (*Mr. Milton.*) What was the number of pensioners in 1865?—1,400.

803. And in 1859 what was it?—1,635. That, of course, is another reason for the increased cost.

804. (*Chairman.*) What is the income of Greenwich Hospital?—It is now about 142,000*l.* a year.

805. All the naval pensioners are paid out of that income, are they not?—No; naval pensioners are paid out of Parliamentary grants.

806. But were not the Out-pensioners in Greenwich Hospital paid out of the income of Greenwich Hospital?—They were originally paid out of the income of Greenwich Hospital until 1821.

807. And then were they paid out of the Parliamentary grants?—Yes.

808. Was the staff of Greenwich Hospital paid out of Parliamentary grants?—Greenwich Hospital was entirely kept up out of its own funds, with the exception of 20,000*l.* a-year, which was granted in 1834, in lieu of the merchant seamen's sixpences.

809. (*Mr. Milton.*) Then are we to understand you that, when a naval pensioner was admitted into Greenwich Hospital, the cost of his pension was removed from the Parliamentary vote to the private revenues of Greenwich Hospital?—His pension was saved to the country, and the cost of the In-pensioner fell upon the revenues of Greenwich Hospital.

810. (*Chairman.*) In dismissing those men from Greenwich Hospital at this increased rate of pension, did it come out of the private funds of Greenwich Hospital, or out of Parliamentary votes?—Out of Greenwich funds.

(*Mr. Swainson.*) All that was given as a supplement to the naval pension was given out of Greenwich funds.

(*Mr. Loveless.*) By the Act of 1865, the Treasury sanction was given only on the understanding that the charge for the pensions on account of the exodus of the men should not be borne by the public, and that Greenwich Hospital should pay 15*l.* per head for all men between the number of men in Greenwich Hospital and 1,400 men: that is to say, supposing the complement in Greenwich Hospital to be 1,400 men, and that Greenwich Hospital was empty, you would have to pay 1,400 times 15*l.*, that being supposed to be the average pension of the men.

811. By what you imposed upon the State, and also out of your own funds, you made an extra provision for the men?—Yes.

812. (*Mr Talbot.*) Does that apply to the future; are you obliged to keep up that payment for all time?—The Act of 1869 repeals the clause of the Act of the 4th and 5th of William IV, cap. 34, which gave 20,000*l.* a-year to Greenwich Hospital in lieu of the merchant seamen's sixpences, and on the other hand, it also repeals a clause in the Act of 1865, by which we paid to the Exchequer 15*l.* a head between the number of men in Greenwich Hospital and 1,400 men, and in lieu Greenwich Hospital now receives 4,000*l.* a-year out of the Consolidated Fund.

813. Does your arrangement with the Treasury contemplate a perpetual payment?—It amounts to a perpetual payment by this adjustment, Instead of paying 16,000*l.* and receiving the Treasury 20,000*l.*, we receive the balance of 4,000*l.*

814. Are you liable to pay at all times an extra amount to 1,400 men?—No; not in the future.

815. (*Chairman.*) For what did you receive the 20,000*l.* from the Treasury?—In lieu of the payment of 6*d.* a month by merchant seamen to the funds of Greenwich Hospital.

816. (*Mr. Milton.*) What was the character of that payment which was made by the seamen?—It was a payment which was instituted at the commencement of Greenwich Hospital, that every seamen should pay sixpence a month to Greenwich Hospital; at one time it applied to both naval and merchant seamen.

817. What advantage was that supposed to bestow upon the seamen of the mercantile marine?—The seamen themselves derived very little advantage from it. If a man was wounded in action from a pirate or an enemy he had a first claim to Greenwich Hospital, but the tax was on the broad score of protection afforded by the Navy to the Merchant Service.

818. (*Chairman.*) Was the 20,000*l.* which you have mentioned put upon the naval estimate?—No, it was placed upon the Consolidated Fund.

819. 4,000*l.* now stands upon the Greenwich Hospital Estimate for pensions to merchant seamen who formerly paid the 6*d.* a month to Greenwich Hospital?—Yes, it happens to be the same amount as Greenwich Hospital receives from the Consolidated Fund; but the pensions will be a decreasing charge, and the other would be an actual charge.

820. (*Mr Milton.*) Do the registered seamen of the Mercantile Marine still pay the sixpence?—No, this was abolished in 1834, and we received the 20,000*l.* in lieu of it.

821. (*Chairman.*) So that the abandonment of Greenwich Hospital enabled you to wind up Greenwich Hospital with this very liberal allowance to the sailor without any cost whatever to the public?—Yes.

822. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Do you limit the number of men to whom you give the supplementary pension to 1,400?—No; in the estimates which have been prepared for 1870-71 we shall take provision for 5,536 pensions out of the revenues of Greenwich Hospital, amounting to 59,000*l.* odd.

823. (*Mr. Milton.*) The supplementary pension

given to all men?—It is given to all men who have been five years on the pension-rolls, and who are 55 years of age, or to men of 70 years of age who have been 10 years on the rolls.

824. Have you had any applications for re-admission on the part of men who have left the Hospital?—Of the 987 men who elected to leave Greenwich Hospital on the 1st of October, 1865, only 31 applied to be permanently re-admitted.

825. What was done in those cases?—(*Mr. Swainson.*) They were all of them re-admitted.

826. Your Out-pensioners are paid by the Staff Officers of Pensioners of the Army, are they not?—Yes.

827. Many of them are in the payment of the Staff Officer of Pensioners at Deptford, and we were informed by that Officer that many of the men in his district would willingly go back to Greenwich Hospital if they could be allowed the money allowances and rations which were in force before 1865. Was it a matter of complaint with the men that the alterations in 1865 were made?—The men who came in after 1865 found that they were not in the same position as those who came in before 1865, and that may have created some jealousy.

828. Were those privileges or abuses?—I can hardly answer that question.

829. Were the regulations of 1865, making these alterations, applied owing to abuses of the privileges, or because it was considered not necessary to continue those privileges?—They were, I think, made because it was not considered any longer to be necessary or desirable to retain these privileges.

830. (*Chairman.*) But you still retain the power of admitting any feeble or infirm old man who may wish to go to Greenwich Hospital?—Yes; we retain the power, but practically we do not exercise it, because we admit them into Naval Hospitals instead of admitting them into Greenwich Hospital. There are about 20 old men now at Greenwich, and they will be handed over to the care of the Seamen's Hospital Society, to whom that part of the building is to be lent.

831. What would you do with an infirm old sailor who came to you and said, "I am tottering to the grave, I have no friends or relations, I am too old for work, and I prefer going into Greenwich Hospital"?—We should, first of all, have the man examined by our medical officers, and if it seemed to be a case for admission into Hospital we should give him the option of receiving an out-pension of 1*s.* 6*d.* a day, or of being admitted into a Naval Hospital.

831*. Would that out-pension come from the private funds of Greenwich Hospital, or from the public funds?—If a man was in receipt of a naval pension below 1*s.* 6*d.* a-day, the difference would be charged to Greenwich Hospital Funds, but if he was in receipt of no pension at all the whole would be charged to Greenwich Hospital Funds.

832. If a man's ordinary pension is supplemented at all, it is done out of the Greenwich Hospital Funds?—Yes.

833. How many men are there who are absolutely paid their pensions out of the private funds of Greenwich Hospital?—(*Mr. Loveless.*) There are 5,536 who are in the receipt of age pensions under the Act of 1865, and we shall take 1,000 special pensions in the next estimates under the Act of 1869. A scale has been framed by a Committee at Whitehall to arrange how these pensions shall be given. The highest is 1*s.* 6*d.* (Vide Appendix M.)

834. (*Sir Charles Yorke.*) What is the lowest amount?—(*Mr. Swainson.*) 3*d.* a-day.

835. (*Mr. Loveless.*) That is, in addition to the man's other pension?—No; 3*d.* by itself.

836. (*Mr. Milton.*) Was there any rectification in the case of the men who had gone out upon those terms?—No; they had the option of going to a Naval Hospital.

837. (*Mr. Talbot.*) Do you continue to recognize the claims of men who have, in strictness, no claim upon the Greenwich Hospital Funds.

(*Mr. Swainson.*) We have divided them into five classes. The first class are infirm and helpless men, or men who can contribute only to a small degree to their own support, and who are life pensioners. The second class comprises men who have served for ten years, and who are infirm or helpless, or able to contribute, in a small degree only, to their own support. Classes three and four embrace men who have less than ten years' service, and who ever since their discharge from the Service have been either infirm or helpless, or only able to contribute to a slight degree to their own support. The fifth class embraces men who do not come under any of the other classes, so that practically every man who has been invalided out of the Service with less than ten years service, or who has been discharged from the service without invaliding with more than ten years' service, is eligible for what we call the benefits of Greenwich Hospital, that is to say, he is eligible for a special pension, or to be admitted into a Naval Hospital if he requires it.

838. (*Mr. Milton.*) If men are admitted into a Naval Hospital for treatment, does the cost fall upon the Greenwich Hospital funds?—Yes. If a man is in receipt of a pension it goes towards the income of Greenwich Hospital.

839. In whose hands are the funds of Greenwich Hospital?

(*Mr. Loveless.*) They are in the hands of the Lords of the Admiralty.

840. One Lord of the Admiralty was formerly always a member of the board for admission into Greenwich Hospital, was he not?—Yes.

841. And he is now a member of the board which grants a pension out of the hospital funds?—Yes.

842. (*Chairman.*) Can you give the Committee any information as to the condition of health of those men who have been dismissed from Greenwich Hospital, whether it has been improved, or, on the contrary, has been worse?—The number of deaths among the 987 men who left in 1865 has been 276 in the four years ending September last, being at the rate of 7 per cent. per annum; whereas, in 1849, when the average number of in-pensioners was 2,670, the number of deaths was 328, or at the rate of 12·3 per cent., and the annual average death rate, until the exodus in 1865, was about the same. Out of the 435 in-pensioners in Greenwich Hospital in September 1869, with one exception, every man who was not absolutely infirm and helpless, or who had no friends, elected to leave, and was delighted to accept the terms which were offered to him.

(*Mr. Swainson.*) In stating what we did with regard to men who require hospital treatment, I said that we always offered them 1*s.* 6*d.* a day, and that they preferred to have it. Out of 650 applications which we have had for the benefits of Greenwich Hospital, only twenty men have elected to go into naval hospitals when offered the 1*s.* 6*d.* a day in lieu of admission. I do not mean that we have offered 1*s.* 6*d.* a day to the whole of the 650 persons, but out of those to whom we have offered 1*s.* 6*d.* a day only twenty have elected to go into an hospital. Since October 1869 we have had 650 applications for admission to the benefits of Greenwich Hospital.

843. (*Mr. Milton.*) And all but twenty men have, in preference, taken the allowance of so much a-year?—Yes.

844. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Do not you suppose that many of these applications were made with a view of getting the 1*s.* 6*d.*?—There is no doubt of it.

845. (*Mr. Milton.*) But the men were first examined by the medical officer?—Yes, and if the medical officer reported that the case was a fit one for hospital treatment we offered the man 1*s.* 6*d.*, and in every case, except twenty, the men took the 1*s.* 6*d.* in preference to going in.

(The Witnesses withdrew.)

Adjourned.

Contents of Appendix.

	Page
A. In Pension Warrant, Royal Hospital, Chelsea, dated 23rd June, 1862	33
B. Form sent, by the Secretary, to Candidates for Admission to the Royal Hospital, Chelsea	40
C. Number of Applications for Admission and for Re-admission, and number Admitted and Re-admitted in each year from 1st January, 1856, to 31st December, 1869	42
D. Particulars of Clothing, Food, Lodging, &c., of In-Pensioners of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea	42
E. Statement of the Present Staff of Officers and Employés, &c., at the Royal Hospital, Chelsea	44
F. Statement of Chelsea Hospital Legacies	46
G. Statement of Land belonging to the Royal Hospital, Chelsea	47
H. Account showing whence the Funds for the use of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, were derived, and how they were expended during the period when it was being built, from 1681 to 1702	48
I. Return of Out-Pensioners in the Leicester District at rates of Pension from 6*d.* to 9*d.* a day	54
J. Return of In-Pensioners of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, who have lost a leg or an arm	55
K. Return of In-Pensioners of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, fit for Hospital duty	56
L. Classification of the In-Pensioners of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, requiring Medical Treatment	57
M. Return showing particulars of Greenwich Hospital Special Pensions	58
N. Statement of Field-Marshal Sir Alexander Woodford, G.C.B., G.C.M.G., Governor of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, showing the advantages enjoyed by the In-Pensioners	59
O. Form of Warrant for admission to the In-Pension of the Royal Hospital at Chelsea	59
P. Letters Patent, Letters of Privy Seal, and Warrants of 1681, 1683, 168$\frac{3}{4}$, and 1684	60
Q. Remarks on "Poundage Funds" in connection with Chelsea Hospital	62
R. Memorandum regarding the Cessation of the Deduction of "Poundage" and "Day's Pay" from the Army	64
S. Return of the Actual Expenditure on the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, from 1856-57 to 1868-69	65
T. Statement showing the Actual Cost to the Public of the In-Pensioners of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, from 1856-57 to 1868-69	66
U. Return of Numbers Refused Admission to the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, for each year since 1856	66
V. Return of Ages of Pensioners admitted to the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, for each year since 1856	67
W. Return of Numbers in the Hospital on 1st January to the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, for each year since 1856	67
X. Return of Numbers Discharged from the Hospital for each year since 1856	68
Y. Return of Deaths, and Ages at Death, of In-Pensioners of Chelsea Hospital from 1st January, 1856, to 31st December, 1869	68
Z. Return of the Periods during which Pensioners admitted to the In-Pension of Chelsea Hospital from 1st January, 1856 to 31st December, 1869, were in receipt of Out-Pensions prior to admission	69
AA. Return of the Rates of Out-Pension surrendered by Pensioners admitted to the In-Pension of Chelsea Hospital from 1st January, 1856, to 31st December, 1869	69
BB. Account of Receipts and Disbursements of Prize Money from 1809 to 1869	70
CC. Statement showing the Constitution of the Commissioners of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, since 1691	71
DD. Replies of certain In-Pensioners of Chelsea Hospital to questions addressed to them by the Committee	72
EE. Replies of certain Out-Pensioners in the 1st West London District to questions addressed to them by the Committee	73
FF. Correspondence with Major-General Hutt in regard to the course followed in admitting men to the In-Pension of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea	73

APPENDIX.

(A.)

VICTORIA R.

Our Will and Pleasure is that, from and after the date of this Our Royal Warrant, the following shall be the establishment, duties, salaries and allowances in money and kind, for the Officers, Under-Officers, Clerks, Soldiers, Nurses, Servants, &c., for Our Royal Hospital at Chelsea, viz.:—

Establishment and Duties.	Salaries and Allowances in Money Annually.	Allowances in Kind.	Qualification, &c.
GOVERNOR	500*l.* per annum.	Unfurnished Apartments each, with the exception of the "State Room" in the Governor's House, which is furnished at the public expense. The Governor has two Coach-houses, Stalls for 8 Horses, and a Coachman's Residence. The Lieutenant Governor Standing for 2 Carriages, Stalls for 5 Horses, and a Coachman's Residence. 31 tons of Coals to the Governor, and 30 to the Lieutenant-Governor, and 100 lbs. of Wax, and 200 lbs. of Tallow Candles, and 45,000 cubic feet of gas each.	Must be General Officers of long standing and Service.
LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR	400*l.* per annum.		
The Military authority of the Hospital is with the Governor, when present, and in his absence, with the Lieutenant-Governor. To attend the Meetings of the Boards of which they are Commissioners. The direction of the General Affairs of the Hospital, and of the Out-Pensioners thereto belonging, in all matters relating to the grant, increase, or continuation of Pension, is vested by Royal Patent, under the Great Seal, in a Board of Commissioners, of which the Paymaster-General, for the time being, as Treasurer of the Hospital, is Chairman.			
MAJOR	350*l.* per annum, including his Half-Pay, or his Half-Pay with so much salary in addition as will make up 350*l.* a year. He may receive a pension for wounds. 10*l.* per annum in lieu of Clothing, viz., the Windsor Uniform.	Unfurnished Apartments, Coach-house and Stabling for 3 Horses, 12 tons of Coals, 150 lbs. of Candles, and 25,000 cubic feet of Gas.	Should be a Regimental Lieutenant-Colonel from the Full or Half-pay List, or a Lieutenant-Colonel Unattached. During his absence from the Hospital, the next Military Officer in seniority to discharge the duties of Major.
To obey the orders of the Governor or Lieutenant-Governor with respect to the discipline, &c. of the Military Officers and Soldiers, and see that they perform their duties, and severally conform themselves to the Rules of the Establishment. To reside in the Hospital, and not to absent himself from his duty without leave from the Governor, or, in his absence, the Lieutenant-Governor, which must be applied for in writing.			
SECRETARY TO THE COMMISSIONERS AND REGISTRAR OF OUT-PENSIONERS ..	700*l.* per annum. A Gratuity of One Guinea a day and his Travelling Expenses on each occasion of representing, in conjunction with the principal Medical Officer, the Chelsea Board, in the examination of Invalid Soldiers at Chatham, Woolwich, or elsewhere.	Unfurnished Apartments, Coach-house and Stalls for 2 Horses, 12 tons of Coals, 150 lbs. of Candles, and 25,000 cubic feet of Gas.	Should be selected for his experience in the duties of his Office.
To attend the Meetings of the Commissioners, and, under their orders, carry out all matters relating to the grant, increase, or continuation, &c., of Out-pension to the discharged Soldiers from the Army; and all matters relating to the expense, issuing orders to the Pay-office to make payments, and the general management of the Hospital. All matters relating to the adjustment and payment of the claims preferred to unclaimed and forfeited Shares of Army Prize Money deposited in the Hospital, and to the Legacies bequeathed to the Hospital, are likewise transacted in his Office. It is also his duty, in conjunction with the Principal Medical Officer, to represent the Board at Chatham, Woolwich, or elsewhere, and examine the Invalids there, who may be brought before him, touching their Service and claim to Pension. By this arrangement much saving of expense to the public, and trouble and inconvenience to the Invalids themselves, are effected. To reside in the Hospital, and not absent himself from his duties without leave from the Board.			

Establishment and Duties.	Salaries and Allowances in Money Annually.	Allowances in Kind.	Qualification, &c.
PHYSICIAN AND SURGEON.	500*l.* per annum; not to receive his Half-pay. A Gratuity of One Guinea a day and his Travelling Expenses on each occasion of representing, in conjunction with the Secretary, the Chelsea Board, in the Examination of Invalid Soldiers at Chatham, Woolwich, or elsewhere.	Unfurnished Apartments, Coach-house, and Stalls for 2 Horses, 12 tons of Coals, 150 lbs. of Candles, 25,000 cubic feet of Gas.	Should be an experienced Military Medical Officer, who has been accustomed to the Enlistment into, and Discharge from, the Army, of Soldiers, and with their Ailments; on which point, especially, his opinion will be required by the Board.
To afford Medical and Surgical attendance and Medicines to the Pensioners and Officers—Civil and Military—and their families resident in the Hospital, and exercise, generally, supervision over all matters connected with, and relating to, the health of the inmates of the Establishment. To attend the Sick Pensioners, and order the Matron to supply those in the Infirmary requiring it, with whatever diet he may consider best adapted to their respective cases. To see that the Deputy and Assistant-Surgeon, Dispenser, Matron, Nurses, &c., properly perform their respective duties. To attend the meetings of the Commissioners, and personally report to them the result of his previous Medical Examination of the Invalid Soldiers brought before him for that purpose, either at Chelsea, Chatham, Woolwich, or elsewhere—as explained under the head of the Secretary—and his opinion of their unfitness, or otherwise, for further Service; and perform all other duties prescribed for him in his Instructions from the Commissioners. To reside in the Hospital, and not absent himself from his duties without the authority of the Board or the Governor, which must be applied for in writing.			
CHAPLAIN	300*l.* per annum.	Unfurnished Apartments, Coach-house and Stalls for 2 Horses, 12 tons of Coals, 150 lbs. of Candles, and 25,000 cubic feet of Gas.	Should possess a clear, distinct pronunciation, and preach in language adapted to the understandings of his congregation.
To read Prayers in the Chapel at the hours appointed for that purpose on Wednesday and Friday in each week, and on the 29th day of May, being the Anniversary of the Restoration of King Charles II, the Royal Founder of this Establishment. To preach a Sermon every Sunday morning and afternoon, and also on the mornings of Christmas Day, Good Friday, and all Fast and Thanksgiving days. To administer the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper on the first Sunday in every Month, and also on Easter Day, Whit-Sunday and Christmas Day. To visit the Sick Officers, and Soldiers, and Servants of the Hospital resident therein when required, and the Infirmary at least twice in the week, and administer the Holy Sacrament on occasions when he shall consider it necessary, and perform all the other duties prescribed in his Instructions from the Commissioners. To reside in the Hospital, and not absent himself from his duties without leave from the Board or the Governor, which must be applied for in writing, nor yet without reporting to the Secretary, for the Board's information and approval, what arrangements he proposes to make for the performance of his duty during his absence.			
SIX CAPTAINS OF INVALIDS	These Officers receive their Half-pay, which the 3 Captains have made up to 10*s.* 6*d.*, and the 3 Lieutenants to 8*s.* per diem each. They may likewise receive a Pension for Wounds, and 10*l.* per annum each in	An Unfurnished Apartment; 8 tons of Coals, 100 lbs. of Candles, and 15,000 cubic feet Gas each.	Three to be Captains, and three to be Lieutenants, from the Half-pay List, of long standing in the Army, or who have been disabled; the latter to have the local rank of Captain in the Hospital. The Commissioners are authorized, when there
To attend to the discipline of their respective companies, and in turn, perform the daily or weekly duty of Orderly Captain. To attend, as such, in the kitchen, in the morning, at the time appointed, in order to see that the provisions for the men, of every description, are good, and in conformity to the contract in quantity and quality. If not, and			

Establishment and Duties.	Salaries and Allowances in Money Annually.	Allowances in Kind.	Qualification, &c.
SIX CAPTAINS OF INVALIDS—(*continued.*)			
the Quarter-master is of the same opinion, the latter Officer will take the necessary steps for having them replaced. If, on the contrary, they do not agree on that point, the matter is to be reported by the Captain to the Major, who will appoint a third officer, and the opinion of the majority of the three is to be acted upon. To attend also at the dinner hour, to see that the Men's Messes are served out, properly cooked, and issued in full quantity. To visit the Wards, Guard Houses, and Smoking Room, and see that they are clean and in good order, and report the result to the Major, for the Governor's information. To attend the weekly payment of the In-Pensioners, amd receive the money of those Men who are absent from the Pay Table, and certify the correctness of the payment made on account of the Pensioners. The Captains to attend the Quarterly Inspection of the Bedding, &c., in their respective divisions, and perform all such other duties as the Governor may order. To reside in the Hospital, and not be absent from their duty without the Governor's leave, which must be applied for in writing, through the Major.	lieu of Clothing—the Windsor Uniform.		is a difficulty in finding eligible Lieutenants, to appoint Captains to vacancies created by Lieutenants. In neither case are they to rise in the Army.
ADJUTANT	200*l.* per annum; not to draw his Half-pay, but he may receive a Pension for wounds, 10*l.* per annum in lieu of Clothing—Windsor Uniform.	Unfurnished Apartments, 8 tons of Coals, 100 lbs. of Candles, and 15,000 cubic feet of Gas.	Must be an eligible Military Officer not above the rank of Captain selected from the Full or Half-pay List.
To perform generally the duty appertaining to an Adjutant. To furnish the Quartermaster, daily, with a Return of the Number of Men to be placed on the House Diet, and of those on the Infirmary Diet, and on Furlough, and of the Vacancies in the House. To enter the same in a Book, which is to be kept for that purpose, and sign an abstract thereof, which the Quartermaster is required to produce Quarterly to the Secretary, as a voucher for the number of Rations to be charged in the Hospital Accounts. To prepare the Weekly Pay Bill, showing the different allowances due to the In-Pensioners, &c., and transmit the same to the Secretary, and furnish the latter with a Return of all Casualties, in order that the men's names may be removed from the Out-Pension Lists. To attend all Inspections of the Wards, &c., Bedding, Clothing, &c., and perform, in addition, all such other duties as he has been accustomed to do, or the Governor may direct. To reside in the Hospital, and not absent himself from his duty without leave from the Governor, or other his Commanding Officer, which must be applied for in writing, through the Major.			
QUARTERMASTER	The rate of Pay authorized for Quartermasters of Infantry of the Line; may receive Pensions for Wounds, and 10*l.* per annum in lieu of clothing—the Windsor Uniform. The present Quartermaster receives the maximum rate, viz., 10*s.* per diem.	Unfurnished Apartments, 8 tons of Coals, 100 lbs. of Candles, and 15,000 cubic feet of Gas.	Must be a Subaltern or Non-Commissioned Officer, selected on account of his fitness for performing the various duties which are required of him.
To perform generally the duties appertaining to a Quartermaster. To personally inspect all Articles of Provisions of every description supplied for the use of the Pensioners, and see that they are strictly in conformity to the terms of the Contracts. To attend daily in the Kitchen, when they are delivered in, and see that they are properly cooked, and the full quantity served out to the Men, as detailed under the head of "Captains of Invalids."			

Establishment and Duties.	Salaries and Allowances in Money Annually.	Allowances in Kind.	Qualification, &c.
QUARTERMASTER—(*continued*).			
To see that the supplies of Clothing, Bedding, &c., Coals, Candles, &c., which are delivered over to his charge for re-issue, are good, both as respects quantity and quality, and, if not, report the same to the Secretary, for the Board's information. To see that the Whitster properly performs her duty, and the In-Pensioners and Women employed under her Superintendence in the Laundry, and that the Quartermaster Sergeants and In-Pensioners employed in the Kitchen, and elsewhere, the Coal Porters, Sweepers, &c., properly and diligently do their respective duties. To inspect Quarterly, or oftener if necessary, all supplies of Bedding, Furniture, &c., belonging to the Wards, &c., in order to ascertain their state, and prepare Requisitions for replacing or repairing those Articles which may require it. To take charge of the Money, if any, and Effects of In-Pensioners dying in the House, and dispose of them to the proper claimants, where there are any, and where not, pay over the proceeds to the Paymaster-General, as Treasurer of the Hospital, under such orders as he may, from time to time, receive from the Board, through the Secretary. To reside in the Hospital, and not be absent from his duty without leave from the Governor, which must be applied for in writing, through the Major, and acquainting the Secretary therewith, and of the arrangement he proposes to make for the performance of his duty, during his absence, for the information and approval of the Board.			
DEPUTY SURGEON .. .. .. ASSISTANT DO...	These Officers are to receive the full pay of their Army Rank, according to length of Service, and the Dispenser the same pay as Dispensers. The two former to receive 1*s.* a day each in lieu of a Servant.	All three to have Unfurnished Apartments. The Deputy and Assistant-Surgeon to receive 8 tons of Coals and 70 lbs. of Candles each; the former is allowed 15,000, and the latter 12,000 cubic feet of Gas. The Dispenser 4 tons of Coals, 70 lbs. of Candles, and 10,000 cubic of Gas.	The Deputy Surgeon and Assistant-Surgeon to be appointed from the Full or Half-pay List. The Dispenser to be selected on account of his fitness for the office.
DISPENSER .. .. The Deputy and Assistant Surgeon receive instructions from the Commissioners, detailing their respective duties in the Hospital, which require generally that they should be guided in the performance thereof, by the Rules and Regulations of the Medical Department of the Army—obeying, of course, the Physician and Surgeon, as their superior officer. To reside in the Hospital, and not to be absent without leave from the Governor, through the Principal Medical Officer—from whom likewise, the Dispenser takes his orders.			
THE MATRON AND HOUSEKEEPER . .. Her duties generally are to exercise a due supervision over the Nurses, both in the Wards and Infirmary, and see that they keep the same clean, sweet, and in good order, and take care of the Bedding, Linen, Ward Furniture, &c.; mend the Linen belonging to their respective Wards, and collect it for washing, and receive it back again, and duly perform the several duties required of them. The Nurses are not to be absent without the Matron's leave, who is to report neglect of duty, or any act of misconduct, to the Major in the case of the Ward Nurses, and to the Physician and Surgeon in the case of the Infirmary Nurses.	100*l.* per annum, which may be held with Pension.	Unfurnished Apartments, 6 tons of Coals, 70 lbs. of Candles, and 12,000 cubic feet of Gas.	To be selected, with reference to her entire fitness in other respects, from among the widows or daughters of meritorious Officers of the Military or Civil Service.

Establishment and Duties.	Salaries and Allowances in Money Annually.	Allowances in Kind.	Qualification, &c.
THE MATRON AND HOUSEKEEPER—(*continued.*) To take care that such Diet as is ordered by the Principal Medical Officer for the sick be supplied to them, and keep an account thereof, in writing, and furnish the Secretary quarterly with an abstract thereof, for the Board's information, signed by the Principal Medical Officer. To reside in the Hospital, and not to be absent from her duty without leave from the Governor, which must be applied for in writing, through the Physician and Surgeon, and arranging with the latter for the performance of her duty during her absence.			
WHITSTER	70*l.* per annum, which may be held with Pension.	Unfurnished Apartments, 6 tons of Coals, 70 lbs. of Candles, and 12,000 cubic feet of Gas.	To be selected, with reference to her entire fitness in other respects, from among the widows or daughters of meritorious Officers of the Military or Civil Service.
To superintend the proper washing and drying the Hospital Linen, its collection and re-delivery to the Wards, Infirmary, &c., and keep an account of the expense thereof, under the orders of the Quartermaster. To issue to the Nurses their weekly allowance of Soap. To be assisted in the performance of her duties by as many women (the wives or widows of Pensioners or discharged Soldiers whenever practicable) and In-Pensioners, as the Quartermaster, sanctioned by the Board, may consider necessary. To reside in the Hospital, and not absent herself, without first obtaining leave from the Governor, which must be applied for in writing, through the Qnartermaster, and arranging with him for the performance of her duty during her absence.			
ORGANIST	50*l.* per annum, which may be held with Pension.	Unfurnished Apartments; 4 tons of Coals, 60 lbs. of Candles, and 12,000 cubic feet of Gas.	To be selected from among the widows or daughters of meritorious Officers of the Military or Civil Service; if a fit Candidate can be found among these classes.
To play the Organ on Sundays, Wednesdays, and Fridays, and on all other days on which Divine Service is ordered, and the same required to be performed. To practice in Singing the children belonging to the Female School in the Hospital. To reside in the Hospital, and not absent herself without leave from the Governor, which must be applied for in writing, through the Chaplain, and arranging with the latter for the performance of her duty in her absence.			
Establishment of 4 Staff Sergeants and 6 Companies of In-Pensioners, not to exceed in the whole 538, viz.:—			
STAFF SERGEANTS.			
1 SERGEANT MAJOR	2*s.* 6*d.* to 3*s.* per diem.	Apartments supplied, with certain articles of Furniture. 4 tons of Coals, 60 lbs. of Candles, and 8,000 cubic feet of Gas each, and clothed as Staff Sergeants, and to receive the same rations as the In-Pensioners.	To be Out-Pensioners, selected on account of their fitness. To receive their Out-Pensions, and to be entitled to some increase thereto, when no longer fit for the duty, in the same manner as is the case with other Staff Sergeants under the Pension Regulations, provided their conduct should deserve such indulgence.
2 QUARTERMASTER-SERGEANTS	2*s.* to 2*s.* 6*d.* each do.		
1 SERGEANT PORTER to Infirmary.. ..	1*s.* 6*d.* to 2*s.* per diem. The maximum rate at the expiration of 3 years from their respective appointments.		

Establishment and Duties.	Salaries and Allowances in Money Annually.	Allowances in Kind.	Qualification, &c.
In-Pensioners.			
6 Colour Sergeants	1*s.* per diem.	To be Victualled, Lodged, and Clothed, according to the established Rules of the House.	In filling up Vacancies among the Sergeants and Corporals, preference should always be given, as far as practicable, with reference to their entire fitness in other respects, to those In-Pensioners who were discharged from the Army in those Ranks; or with that view the Appointments may be made directly from men on the Out-Pension List, who were discharged in those Ranks. As regards the admission of In-Pensioners, the Candidate should not be less than 55 years of age, and have served 21 years in the Infantry, or 24 years in the Cavalry, where the claim to admission is preferred solely on account of age or long service; but in cases of the loss of one or more limbs, or severe bodily wounds, or other injuries or disabilities, the result of Service, disqualifying them from labour, the selection to be governed by the peculiar circumstances of the case. Good Character, both in the Service and since discharge, to be an essential requisite, and preference should, at all times be given to those men who bear the best character, and have served the longest period.
24 Company Do.	8*d.* „		
24 Corporals..	4*d.* „		
6 Drummers..	3*d.* „		
50 Privates, 1st Class	2*d.* „		
50 Do. 2nd do.	1½*d.* „		
378 Do. 3rd do.	1*d.* „		
538			
To perform such light Military duties as may be ordered by the Governor.			An In-Pensioner can leave the house at any time, by permission of the Board, and revert to his Out-Pension, which he ceases to draw while an In-Pensioner, or he may be expelled by the Board for Bad Conduct, and deprived of all, or a portion of, his Out-Pension.
Establishment of Nurses.			
6 First Class Nurses	2*s.* 3*d.* a day each.	A Furnished Room and an allowance of Coals and Light each, a Grey Serge Gown and Petticoat annually, and half the ration of an In-Pensioner.	To be selected, as far as may be practicable, with reference to their entire eligibility in other respects, from among the Widows of deceased Soldiers.
9 Second Do.	1*s.* 9*d.* „		If they Marry they must vacate their situations.
12 Third Do.	1*s.* 6*d.* „		
To keep their respective Wards clean and in good order, and be kind and attentive to the comforts of the In-Pensioners. To take care of the Bedding, Linen, Furni-			

Establishment and Duties.	Salaries and Allowances in Money Annually.	Allowances in Kind.	Qualification, &c.
ESTABLISHMENT OF NURSES—(*continued.*			
ture, &c., and mend and collect the bed and men's linen for washing, and receive it back again and properly dispose of it. Not to be absent without leave from the Matron.			
ESTABLISHMENT OF CLERKS, &c., IN THE SECRETARY'S OFFICE.			
2 CLERKS, 1st Class	350*l.* to 450*l.* per annum each, at an annual increase of 15*l.*	The 1st Clerk, in consideration of his having to keep the Accounts of the Hospital under the Secretary's direction and supervision, and attending the Weekly Payment of the In-Pensioners and others, and affording the Secretary such assistance as he may require, after Office hours, is allowed, in addition to his Salary, Unfurnished Apartments, and receives 8 tons of Coals, 100 lbs. of Candles, and 15,000 cubic feet of Gas.	The Clerks are appointed subject to the usual preliminary Examination by the Civil Service Commissioners.
4 Do 2nd do.	220*l.* to 320*l.* per annum each, at an annual increase of 10*l.*		
4 Do. 3rd do.	90*l.* to 200*l.* per annum each, at an annual increase of 10*l.*		
OFFICE KEEPER AND 1ST MESSENGER ..	90*l.* to 110, at 5*l.* increase per annum.	To have Apartments.	
TWO MESSENGERS	To be appointed from among Pensioned Sergeants; to have 10*s.* 6*d.* per week, in addition to Pension, with quarters and rations as In-Pensioners, and a Staff Sergeant's suit of clothing annually; such service to give an increase of Pension under the Pension Regulations when no longer fit for duty, if recommended by the Commissioners.		

Establishment and Duties.	Salaries and Allowances in Money Annually.	Allowances in Kind.	Qualification, &c.
To the Commissioners to cover the expense of employing In-Pensioners and others in the performance of the undermentioned duties, a sum of money not exceeding, annually, for the whole number .. .. Viz.:—Chapel Clerk, Engine Keeper and Turncock, Watchman, Porter to Dispensary, Surgery Man, Cooks in the Infirmary, Night Watchers, Bath Keepers, Hall Keeper and Cellarman, Cooks in the Kitchen, Coal Porters and Sweepers, Barbers, Laundry Men and Women, Ward Orderlies, Organ Blower; for care of Board Room, &c.	1,200*l.*	As nearly all these appointments will be held by In-Pensioners, they will, of course, receive their Pay, Rations, and Clothing as such, in addition.	This arrangement will enable the Commissioners to add to, or deduct from, the number of In-Pensioners, and others employed, as well as authorize an increase or diminution in the rate of their remuneration, according to circumstances, and the amount of duty to be performed; but it does not follow that because such a sum is placed at the disposal of the Commissioners, it is therefore wholly to be expended, unless absolutely required for the due performance of the duties connected with the In-Pension Establishment. The In-Pensioners appointed should be selected with reference to their fitness to perform the respective duties, and only be continued to be employed so long as they are able to perform the same in a satisfactory manner.

With the exception of the Governors of Our Royal Hospital, the Captains of Invalids, and the Pensioners, who are resident therein, by way of retirement and reward for their past services, it is Our further Will and Pleasure that all other Officers, Under-Officers, &c., who may hereafter be appointed, be removed from their respective appointments when no longer capable, in the opinion of Our Commissioners, of performing their duties to the advantage and benefit of the Hospital. And it is Our further Will and Pleasure that from this date no charge shall be added hereto, without being first sanctioned by Our High Treasurer or Commissioners of Our Treasury for the time being, upon the recommendation of Our Secretary of State for War.

Given at Our Court at Saint James's, this Twenty-third day of June, 1862, in the Twenty-sixth Year of Our Reign.

By Her Majesty's Command.

G. C. LEWIS.

(B.)

MEMORANDUM.

Royal Hospital, Chelsea.

THERE is reason to believe that the advantages held out to Pensioners of becoming inmates of this Hospital are not generally known or understood, and the Commissioners therefore desire to give publicity to the Regulations respecting admission, which merely require—

1st—That the applicant be on the Permanent Out-Pension List.

2nd—Of good character.

3rd—Having no wife or children dependent on him for support.

This Establishment is especially designed and maintained for the relief of wounded, disabled, or aged Pensioners, for whose comfort, accommodation, and medical treatment every convenience is most liberally afforded, far beyond what is usually within the reach of such men anywhere else.

Travelling expenses for men admitted to In-Pension are paid from their place of residence to the Hospital.

Application to become a candidate for the In-pension must be made through the Staff Officer of Pensioners for the district, or by letter addressed to this Office.

GEORGE HUTT,
Secretary to the Commissioners.

INFORMATION necessary to be furnished by an Out-Pensioner of Chelsea Hospital who wishes to become a Candidate for Admission on the In-Pension.

State your Christian and Surname, and the Regiment from which you were admitted a Pensioner, the rate of your Pension, and the date of your admission on the Pension List .. ..

Mention any other Regiments in which you have served.. .. ..

Have you ever served abroad? If so, state where, and the period of such service .. ..

If you have served in any action, state the name of it .. ..

If you have been wounded, state in what part of your body, and in what action you received the said wound .. ..

If you have a wife or family, state how they will be provided for in the event of your being admitted an In-Pensioner.. .. .. ..

What is your precise address, and in what Staff District do you receive your Out-Pension?..

Do you belong to the Local Company? ..

We hereby certify that the general conduct of since he lived in this parish, has been ; and in the event of his being admitted an In-Pensioner, the parish will have no claim upon his Pension.

_____ { *Minister and Churchwardens of* } *the Parish of*
_____

I certify that is not labouring under any degree of mental derangement, nor infected with any contagious disorder.

_____ *Surgeon.*

The above-mentioned has been paid his pension up to , and his character has been ; and I have no reason to believe, either from inquiries made by me, or from any circumstances which have come to my knowledge, that he has exhibited symptoms of insanity or of weakness of intellect, to such an extent as to incapacitate him from taking care of himself.

Staff Officer of Pensioners,

_____ *District.*

Dated

(C.)

IN-PENSION RETURN; ROYAL HOSPITAL, CHELSEA.

From 1st January, 1856, to 31st December, 1869.

Date.	Total Number of Applications for Admission to In-Pension.	Total Number Admitted to the In-Pension List.	Number of Applications for Re-admission from men who have left the Hospital.	Number Re-admitted after having left.
1856	152	95	17	7
1857	152	81	12	4
1858	143	105	11	6
1859	142	117	15	10
1860	123	119	7	5
1861	184	134	13	8
1862	181	119	8	4
1863	150	121	16	7
1864	174	139	16	8
1865	157	146	16	9
1866	224	167	19	10
1867	177	134	11	7
1868	213	117	8	6
1869	231	138	16	12
Total	2,403	1,732*	185	103

* Of this number 102, or an average of about 7 per annum, died before entering the Hospital, or did not join from various other causes.

GEORGE HUTT,
Secretary and Registrar.

(D.)

RETURN Showing Present Cost of the Clothing and Food of an In-pensioner of the Royal Hospital at Chelsea, and particulars of Lodging, Bedding, &c.

	£	s.	d.
Annual value, under present contract, of clothing supplied to an In-pensioner .. .. .. (For particulars of clothing, see *a*)	4	11	11
Annual value of great coat, which is supplied triennially	0	10	1
Annual cost of ration per man .. .. .. (For particulars of ration, see *b*)	23	18	7
Annual cost of beer per man	1	13	2
	£30	13	9

The annual cost for a Staff Sergeant is £39 10 4
" " " " Sergeant is 32 1 11½
The uniform of these men being more expensive than that supplied to Privates.

GEORGE HUTT.

(*a*.)

Clothing of In-Pensioners of the Royal Hospital, at Chelsea.

The contract for clothing is made for 2 years, and each man receives—

1st Year. 1 scarlet coat, to last 2 years.
1 pair trowsers.
1 waistcoat with sleeves.
1 cocked hat, to last 2 years
3 linen shirts.
2 stocks.
2 night caps.

2 pairs Blucher boots.
2 pairs worsted stockings.
1 forage cap.
2 pairs serge drawers, 2 flannel shirts. } to last 2 years.
2 handkerchiefs.
1 pair of braces, to last 2 years.

2nd Year. 1 waistcoat with sleeves.
1 pair trowsers.
3 linen shirts.
2 stocks.
2 night caps.
2 pairs worsted stockings.
2 pairs Blucher boots.
1 forage cap
2 handkerchiefs.
1 pair of mitts, to last 2 years.

The cost of the clothing under present contract is—

	For a Sergeant.			For a Private.		
	£	*s.*	*d.*	£	*s.*	*d.*
First year	7	13	5	5	12	5
Second year	4	3	8	3	11	5
	11	17	1	9	13	10
The great coat	1	15	0	1	10	3
	13	12	1	11	4	1

(*b.*)

Particulars of Rations supplied to In-Pensioners of the Royal Hospital, at Chelsea.

Each man daily	a loaf of bread, weighing		16 ounces — Avoirdupois
	butter		1 ounce — Avoirdupois
	good cocoa	in the morning	¾ of an ounce — Avoirdupois
	good moist sugar	in the morning	1 ounce — Avoirdupois
	good black tea	in the evening	⅙ of an ounce — Avoirdupois
	good moist sugar	in the evening	¾ of an ounce — Avoirdupois
	the best new milk		¼ of a pint
On Sundays for each man.	beef		13 ounces — Avoirdupois
	potatoes		1 pound — Avoirdupois
	flour		5 ounces — Avoirdupois
	best beef suet		1½ ounces — Avoirdupois
	best washed currants		1 ounce — Avoirdupois
	rice		½ an ounce — Avoirdupois
On Wednesdays, each man	bacon		10 ounces — Avoirdupois
	cabbage, or other vegetable		1 pound — Avoirdupois
Five days per Week, each man.	mutton		13 ounces — Avoirdupois
	potatoes		1 pound — Avoirdupois
	barley, Scotch		½ an ounce — Avoirdupois
On Fridays.	cheese		½ a pound — Avoirdupois

A sufficient quantity of herbs, oatmeal, salt, pepper, and mustard is supplied.
One pint of porter is allowed to each man daily.

On the anniversaries of Her Majesty's birthday, Prince of Wales' birthday, and the Restoration of King Charles the Second, and Christmas-day, 18 ounces of best roasting beef to be furnished to each man in lieu of the ordinary ration of meat.

Lodging, Bedding, &c., of the In-Pensioners of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea.

Each man has a closed berth, fitted with bedstead, shelves, and a table with drawer, and is supplied with the following:—

1 Straw mattress.
1 Hair mattress.
1 Straw bolster.
1 Feather pillow.
2 Pairs of sheets.
2 Linen pillow-cases.
3 Blankets.
1 Rug.

1 Clothes' box.
1 Hair-brush and comb.
1 Knife, fork, and spoon.
1 Jug, 1 basin, 1 plate, &c.
4 Towels, and
Soap for washing himself.

There are also provided for general use in the wards:

Blacking and brushes for boots.
Clothes'-brushes.
Hot and cold water.
Carving-knives and forks.
Beer, cocoa, and soup-cans, and meat dishes.
Tea-kettles and saucepans.
Frying-pans and gridirons.
Washing-bowls and foot-baths.
Good fires.
Gas lights.
Tables, benches, and settles.

Each man has linen, &c., washed, as stated below:—

2 Shirts.
1 Pair stockings,
1 Handkerchief,
2 Towels,
1 Night-cap, } Per week.

1 Flannel shirt,
1 Pair drawers, } Once a fortnight.

1 Pair sheets, once a month.

(E.)

STATEMENT of the Present Staff of Officers, Under Officers, and In-Pensioners of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea. (*For Duties, see In-Pension Warrant, Appendix A.*)

No.	Rank.	Pay.	Allowances.	Remarks.
1	Governor	500*l.*	Apartments, stabling, coals, candles, and gas.	
1	Lieutenant-Governor ..	400*l.*	Ditto	Vacant since death of Sir C. Gore on the 4th September, 1869.
1	Major	350*l.*	Ditto, and 10*l.* per annum in lieu of clothing.	
1	Secretary	700*l.*	Apartments, stabling, coals, candles, and gas.	
1	Physician and Surgeon ..	500*l.*	Ditto.	
1	Chaplain	300*l.*	Ditto.	
6	Captains of Invalids ..	Captain's half-pay made up to 10*s.* 6*d.* a-day; Lieutenant's half-pay made up to 8*s.* a-day.	Apartments, coals, candles, gas, and 10*l.* a-year in lieu of clothing	1 vacancy since the 5th March, 1870. The 5 officers remaining draw 3*s.* 6*d.* a-day each.
1	Adjutant	200*l.*	Ditto.	
1	Quartermaster ..	148*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*	Ditto	Pay, 6*s.* 6*d.* a-day; extra allowance of 30*l.* a-year per Royal Warrant of 4th August, 1865.
1	Deputy Surgeon ..	20*s.* a-day and 1*s.* a-day for servant	Apartments, coals, candles, and gas.	
1	Dispenser	10*s.* a-day	Ditto.	
1	Matron	120*l.* a-year	Ditto	Pay increased to 120*l.* W. O. letter $\frac{c\,88\,o}{84}$, 13th March, 1867.
1	Whitster	35*l.* ,,	.. ..	The Warrant of 23rd June, 1862, authorizes 70*l.* a-year, with apartments, coals, candles, and gas to this officer, but on the death of the last occupant, on 5th May, 1869, the Board declined to fill up the vacancy in view of a reorganization of the Laundry Establishment, and directed that half the salary should be paid to the Quartermaster, who was to perform the duty temporarily.
1	Organist	50*l.* ,,	Apartments, coals, candles, and gas.	
1	Sergeant-Major ..	3*s.* a-day	Apartments supplied with certain articles of furniture, 4 tons of coals, 60 lbs. of candles, and 8,000 cubic feet of gas each; clothing as Staff Sergeants; and rations as in-pensioners	
1	Quartermaster-Sergeant .	2*s.* 6*d.* ,,		
1	Ditto or Master Cook ..	2*s.* ,,		
1	Sergeant Porter to Infirmary	2*s.* ,,		
1	Hospital Sergeant or Surgery-man*	2*s.* ,,		*W. O. letter of 14th October, 1868, $\frac{c\,100\,o}{10\,s}$.
1	Engineer in Kitchen ..	1*s.* 6*d.* ,,		
1	Examining Engineer for steam apparatus	3*s.* 6*d.* a-week	.. ..	Authority, W. O. letter $\frac{c\,88\,o}{84}$, of 6th October, 1866. A civilian, who attends once a-week to see that the steam apparatus in great kitchen is safe, to oil works, &c.

No.	Rank.	Pay.	Allowances.	Remarks.
6	Colour Sergeants ..	1*s.* a-day each		
24	Company Sergeants ..	8*d.* ,,		
24	Corporals	4*d.* ,,	Victualled, lodged, and clothed according to the established rules of the House.	
6	Drummers	3*d.* ,,		
50	Privates, 1st Class ..	2*d.* ,,		
50	,, 2nd Class ..	1½*d.* ,,		
378	,, 3rd Class ..	1*d.* ,,		
6	Nurses, 1st Class ..	2*s.* 3*d.* a-day each	Furnished room, fuel, and light, a grey serge gown and petticoat, and half the ration of an in-pensioner	Number of Nurses of the 3rd Class increased from 12 to 15 by Treasury sanction, conveyed in W. O. letter of 6th November, 1865, $\frac{6829}{15}$.
9	,, 2nd Class ..	1*s.* 9*d.* ,,		
15	,, 3rd Class ..	1*s.* 6*d.* ,,		
2	Clerks, 1st Class ..	1 at 440*l.* 1 at 420*l.*	The First Senior Clerk has apartments, coals, candles, and gas	The present establishment and scale of the Secretary's Office, as authorized by the Treasury, to commence on 1st June, 1866, is, two 1st Class Clerks, at 400*l.* to 500*l.*; five 2nd Class Clerks, at 220*l.* to 350*l.*; and seven 3rd Class Clerks, at 90*l.* to 200*l.*
5	,, 2nd Class ..	2 at 265*l.* 1 at 250*l.* 1 at 235*l.* 1 at 220*l.*		
6	,, 3rd Class ..	1 at 140*l.* 1 at 120*l.* 2 at 110*l.* 2 at 100*l.*		
1	Office-keeper	110*l.*	Apartments	Entitled, on superannuation, to the benefit of a certain allowance of coals, candles, and gas.
1	Messenger	90*l.*		
1	Sergeant Messenger ..	10*s.* 6*d.* a-week	Quarters, rations, furniture, clothing, coals, candles, and gas as a Staff Sergeant	W. O. letter of 31st July, 1866.
2	Ward Orderlies for the Infirmary	1*s.* a-day each	As in-pensioners	W. O. letter of 5th January, 1870, No. $\frac{6829}{184}$.

Charges upon the Sum of £1,200 allowed to the Commissioners "to cover the Expenses of employing In-Pensioners and others in the performance of (Certain) Duties."

No.	Rank.	Pay.	Per Annum. £ *s.* *d.*	Remarks.
1	Chapel Clerk	6*d.* a-day	9 2 6	Is an in-pensioner.
1	Turncock	20*l.* a-year	20 0 0	Is a civilian.
2	Watchmen ..	1*s.* 6*d.* a-day in summer 2*s.* a-day in winter	63 17 0	6 in-pensioners are actually employed as watchmen, the total amount of whose pay is 63*l.* 17*s.*
1	Assistant Surgery-man ..	6*d.* a-day	9 2 6	An in-pensioner.
1	Infirmary Cook	1*s.* 1½*d.* a-day	20 10 7½	An in-pensioner.
1	Ditto	10*d.* ,,	15 4 2	An in-pensioner.
1	Ditto	9½*d.* ,,	14 8 11½	Ditto.
2	Bath-keepers	20*l.* a-year	20 0 0	An in-pensioner and wife.
1	Hall-keeper and Cellarman	1*s.* a-day	18 5 0	The estimate is as stated; there are, however, actually 2 in-pensioners who perform this duty, each of whom receives 6*d.* a-day.
6	Cooks in great kitchen ..	1*s.* a-day each	109 10 0	In-pensioners.
1	Coal Corporal	7*s.* 6*d.* a-week	144 6 0	Ditto.
8	Coal-porters and Sweepers	6*s.* ,,		
2	Barbers	15*s.* a-week each	78 0 0	Civilians.
5	Laundrymen	9*s.* ,,	117 0 0	The estimate is as stated; there are, however, actually employed at the present time—1 man at 9*s.* a-week, 4 men at 7*s.* 6*d.* a-week each, and a man at 5*s.* for 4 days a-week, these are in-pensioners.
7	Laundrywomen (wives of In-Pensioners)	12*s.* ,,	218 8 0	
25	Ward Orderlies	2*s.* 6*d.* ,,	162 10 0	In-pensioners.
1	Organ-blower	5*l.* a-year	5 0 0	An in-pensioner.
1	Sergeant in charge of kitchen	6*d.* a-day	9 2 6	This additional allowance was granted by the Board on 29th March, 1865, to the Quartermaster-Sergeant (or Master Cook) in consequence of certain alterations made in the cooking apparatus.
3	Assistant Sergeants ..	4*d.* a-day each	18 5 0	In-pensioners.
1	Man in charge of engine ..	6*d.* a-day	9 2 6	Additional allowance granted to the Engineer in the kitchen.
2	Supernumerary Nurses ..	1*s.* 6*d.* a-day each	54 15 0*	The Board, on 21st September, 1869, directed these women to be entertained as a temporary measure, in consequence of the greatly increased number of sick.
3	Chapel and Hall-men ..	2*s.* a-week each	15 12 0	In-pensioners: 1 employed in Hall, 2 in Chapel.
	Allowance for removing deceased pensioners	5*l.* a-year	5 0 0	Paid to in-pensioners,
	Cleaning pewter ..	4*l.* ,,	4 0 0	Paid to an in-pensioner.

* The charges upon the sum of 1,200*l.* are kept distinct in the accounts of the Hospital; this occasions the pay of the "Supernumerary" Nurses being shown as above.

(Signed) GEORGE HUTT.

(F.)

CHELSEA HOSPITAL LEGACIES.

Drouly.

COLONEL JOHN DROULY, by Will dated 11th July, 1809, of which Probate was granted on 19th November, 1818, left to Chelsea Hospital 1,000*l.*, and also a moiety of the residue of his estate. This legacy was invested in the Three per Cent. Consols, and produced 25,069*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

In 1826, Stock to the amount of 11,604*l.* was sold to purchase the Ranelagh Estate.

In 1843, about 12,000*l.* sterling was paid for the purchase of land from the Grand Junction Water Works Company.

The present amount of Stock held on account of this Legacy is 7,460*l.* 18*s.* 7*d.*

Stuart.

John Stuart, Esq., of Prescot, Lancaster, by will dated 18th March, 1845, bequeathed a legacy to Chelsea Hospital, which amounted to 1,867*l.* 14*s.* 4*d.*, less legacy duty. This was invested in the purchase of Three per Cent. Consols in October 1853, the dividends upon which have been reinvested from time to time.

The amount of Stock now held on account of this Legacy is 3,061*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.*

Ranelagh and De la Fontaine.

On 2nd April, 1707, Richard Earl of Ranelagh gave 3,250*l.* to be laid out for the benefit of Chelsea Hospital. This was invested, by his Lordship's desire, in the purchase of an Exchequer Annuity of 200*l.* for 99 years, commencing from 25th March, 1707. In October 1720 this Annuity was subscribed into the South Sea Company; in consequence, a considerable loss occurred, and the Commissioners of Chelsea Hospital put the affair into Chancery. On 22nd December, 1725, the Master of the Rolls issued a decree, in which, after reciting that the said Annuity had been duly applied until Michaelmas 1720, and that 2,000*l.* had been bequeathed by John de la Fontaine on 17th January, 1706, for the benefit of lame and disabled land soldiers, which increased by interest to 2,800*l.*, which sum had been laid out in Bank Annuities, he decreed that any deficiency on account of Lord Ranelagh's gift was to be made good out of Mr. De la Fontaine's Legacy, the residue to be disposed of for the benefit of the Hospital.

On 5th January, 1732-33 (sometimes stated as 1735-36), the Board directed these two Legacies to be joined, and in 1854 and 1858 the South Sea Stock was exchanged into Three per Cent. Consols and Reduced.

The Stock now consists of:—

	£	*s.*	*d.*
Three per Cent. Consols	1,545	17	3
Three per Cent. Reduced	4,581	15	8
	6,127	12	11
To this may be added 1,500 Three per Cent. Consols recently purchased as a "Surplus" Fund	1,500	0	0
	7,627	12	11

(Signed) GEORGE HUTT.

(G.)

RETURN showing the extent of Land at present belonging to the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, from whom the several Plots were purchased, date of acquirement, area, cost, and from what source the Purchase Money was derived.

Date.		From whom Purchased.	Area. Amount.	Area. Total.	Cost.	From what Fund paid.
			A. R. P.	A. R. P.	£	
168½	Feb. 8	Royal Society	27 0 0	..	1,300 0 0	Out of the money derived from the deduction of 12*d.* in the pound from the pay of the Land Forces.
1682	Aug. 21	Lord Cheyne	20 0 0	..	1,100 0 0	
1685	May 2	William Greene..	8 0 0	..	550 0 0	
1686	Jan.	Lord Cheyne	Swede Court.	..	868 19 10	
1687	Dec.	Ditto	13 1 15	..	1,000 15 7	
„	..	Sir Thomas Grosvenor	..	..	200 0 0	
1742	Sept. 23	Trustees of Lord Ranelagh	4 0 0	..	461 5 0	
				72 1 15		
		Deduct alienated or leased by authority of Crown ..	..	25 0 10	..	Supposed to be part of 27 acres leased in 1699 to Lord Ranelagh.
		Remaining, as appears by 7 Geo. IV, cap. 16 ..	..	47 1 5		
		Deduct; leased to Sir W. Gordon	3 2 5			
		Ditto; given up to Public Road, 1846	1 0 12			
				4 2 17		
		Area, in 1867, of property acquired in seventeenth and eighteenth centuries	..	42 2 28		
1826	Sept. 2	Trustees of Ranelagh estate	6 3 0	..	9,000 0 0	Out of Drouly Legacy, in virtue of Act 5 Geo. IV, cap. 107.
1843	Nov. 28	Grand Junction Water Company	4 0 13	..	11,970 0 0	Ditto ditto 6 and 7 Vict., c. 31.
		Gain by Sewer, &c., Works	1 3 3½			
				12 2 16½		
1857	Sept. 4	Rev. G. Brett	3 0 13½	..	13,886 1 7	Out of Prize Fund.
1858	July 31	Office of Works	3 0 37	..	16,500 0 0	Ditto, and sanctioned by 21 Vict., cap. 21.
		Gain by Embankment	0 0 13			
				6 1 23½		
		Omitted in Act of 1826	..	0 3 10		
		Total	..	62 1 38	56,837 2 0	

GEORGE HUTT.

(H.)

Abstract showing, as far as can at present be ascertained, whence the Funds were derived for the use of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, and how they were Expended during the period when it was being built, from 1681 to 1702, when the Charges for Building were closed.

(For details see separate Statements a, b, c, d, e.)

Dr. **Cr.**

Periods.	From Deductions from Forces.				Other Sources.		Total.	Periods.	For Hospital Purposes.				Charges upon the Foundage, other than Hospital Purposes.	Total.
	From 12*d.* per £ from Pay of Forces, and 6*d.* from Half-pay.	From One Day's Pay of Forces.	From Surrender on Sale of Officers' Commissions.	Total from Forces.	From Contributions, Gifts, Legacies, Rents, &c.	Transferred from the Army Accounts in order to meet the Deficit which would otherwise occur at the close of Earl Ranelagh's Final Accounts on 24th Dec., 1702.			For Land, Building, &c.	For Allowances to In- and Out-Pensioners.	For Salaries, Goods, Furniture, £5,899 16*s.* 6*d.*; Provisions, Clothing, and Contingencies.	Total for Hospital.		
	£ *s.* *d.*	£ *s.* *d.*	£ *s.* *d.*	£ *s.* *d.*	£ *s.* *d.*	£ *s.* *d.*	£ *s.* *d.*		£ *s.* *d.*	£ *s.* *d.*	£ *s.* *d.*	£ *s.* *d.*	£ *s.* *d.*	£ *s.* *d.*
Commencement to 1685	22,195 14 0½	2,350 19 1¼	1,317 15 0	25,864 8 1½	13,030 16 9	...	38,895 4 10¾	Commencement to 1685 ...	29,125 16 10	1,600 15 8	314 4 3	31,340 16 9	2,972 0 9	34,312 17 6
1685 to 1687 ...	20,489 17 2	1,740 0 0	...	22,229 17 2	55 0 0	...	22,284 17 2	1685 to 1687 ...	17,543 11 8	9,884 0 0	2,090 0 0	29,497 11 8	...	29,497 11 8
1687 to 1692 ...	91,304 7 2	7,393 12 6	...	98,697 19 8	167 6 0	...	98,865 5 8	1687 to 1692 ...	71,690 7 1½	21,330 10 8	12,335 1 7½	105,355 19 5½	...	108,355 19 5½
1692 to 1699 ...	81,834 6 11¼		...	81,834 6 11¼	197 18 6	...	82,032 5 5½	1692 to 1699 ...	...	...	65,559 4½	65,559 0 4½	61,475 0 7	127,034 0 11½
1699 to 1702 ...	161,970 16 3¾		...	161,970 16 3¾	...	31,713 17 6½	193,684 13 10½	1699 to 1702 ...	30,810 5 11	22,604 14 7½	41,315 16 5¼	97,730 16 11¾	38,831 0 6	136,561 17 5½
Total	389,279 13 3¼		1,317 15 0	390,597 8 3¼	13,451 1 3	31,713 17 6½	435,762 7 0¾	Total	149,470 1 6¼	58,140 0 11½	124,614 2 8½	332,484 5 2¾	103,278 1 10	435,762 7 0¾

ACCOUNT of Money received and paid by Charles Fox, Esq., Treasurer and Receiver-General of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea. from the Commencement of that Work to the 1st March, 1685.

DR. CR.

RECEIVED.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	PAID.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
From deductions from the Forces :—			Land :—		
From one-third part of the 12*d.* in the 1*l.* deducted from the pay of the Forces :—			To Royal Society, 27 acres of land	1,300 0 0	
Two years ending 31st December, 1681 and 1682	6,666 13 4		To Lord Cheyne, 20 „	1,100 0 0	
One year to 31st December, 1683	3,333 6 8		To Wm. Greene, 8 „	550 0 0	
„ „ 1684	4,222 16 4		To Counsel examining titles, &c.	60 0 0	
„ „ 1685	7,972 17 8½				3,010 0 0
		22,195 14 0½	Building :—		
From one day's pay of Forces in a year 1st March, 168¾ to 31st December, 1685 .. .	.. ..	2,350 19 1¼	Towards building the hospital from the commencement to the end of February 1685 ..	.. ..	26,415 16 10
From Surrenders on Sale of Officers commissions ..	.. ..	1,317 15 0	Pensions :—		
			To non-commissioned officers and soldiers pending erection of hospital from the 1st August, 1685, to 31st December, 1685	.. ..	1,600 15 8
From gifts, legacies, &c. :—			Salaries, &c. :—		
From Sir S. Fox :—Unapplied Balance of Secret Service money, as directed by King Charles the Second's Sign-Manual	6,787 4 2½		For paying pensions	30 12 0	
Do. Interest thereon to 19th September, 1683 ..	1,174 3 11½		For receiving rents	56 18 6	
Do. For his "voluntary benevolence"	1,300 0 0		For "looking after goods," &c.	54 15 0	
From Tobias Rustat, Esq. :—His "voluntary benevolence"	1,000 0 0		For tithes on 14 acres of land	13 10 0	
Do. Interest thereon, 3 May to 29 September 1682	84 13 1		For contingencies	38 8 9	
From various other gifts and legacies	2,374 0 0		For auditors, &c.	120 0 0	
Do. rent of land, &c.	225 18 0				314 4 3
Do. proceeds of Newcastle coals	84 17 6		Other than hospital charges payable by Royal Warrants :—		
		13,030 16 9	To Commissary-General of musters	300 0 0	
			To Exchequer for fees	392 8 9	
Total receipts	.. ..	38,895 4 10¾	To this Accountant for interest	1,549 12 0	
Surplusage due to Accountant	.. ..	1,417 12 7¼	To his charges for clerks, &c. "after he was dismist his office" as Paymaster of Forces ..	730 0 0	2,972 0 9
			Balance transferred to his successor, Lord Ranelagh	.. ..	6,000 0 0
			Total payments	.. ..	40,312 17 6
		£40,312 17 6			£40,312 17 6

Declared 12th September, 1690.

GEORGE HUTT.

(*b.*)

ACCOUNT of the Right Honourable Richard, Earl of Ranelagh, Treasurer, &c., of Chelsea Hospital, from 1st March, 1685, to 31st December, 1687.

[The original being yet missing, this Account is "Estimated" as far as at present ascertained.]

DR.						CR.					
RECEIVED.	£	*s.*	*d.*	£	*s.*	*d.*	PAID.	£	*s.*	*d.*	£	*s.*	*d.*
Balance :—							Land :—						
Transferred by predecessor	..		..	6,000	0	0*	Not known.						
From pay of Forces :—							Building :—						
From two-thirds of the 12*d.* in the pound deducted from the pay of the Forces—							Towards building the Hospital, from March 1, 1685 to December 31, 1687, say	..		..	17,543	11	8§
January 1, 1685, to December 31, 1686 ..	10,245	19	6				Pensions :—						
January 1, 1686, to December 31, 1687 ..	10,243	17	8				To non-commissioned officers and soldiers pending erection of Hospital, from January 1, 1685 to 31 December, 1687, say	..		..	9,864	0	0
				20,489	17	2†	Salaries :—						
From one day's pay of Forces in a year, Januuary 1, 1685, to December 31, 1687, say	..		..	1,740	0	0	To officers and servants, from March 1, 1685, to December 31, 1867, say	..		..	2,090	0	0
From Gifts :—													
From W. Blaythwayt, Esq., Gift, at 30*l.* per annum for twenty-two months, say	..		..	55	0	0							
Total receipts, say	..		..	28,284	17	2	Total payments, say	..		..	29,497	11	8
Surplusage due to Accountant	..		..	1,212	14	6‡							
				29,497	11	8					29,497	11	8

* Ascertained from Mr. Fox's Account.

† Ascertained from Commons Journals, in which this sum is mentioned as "transferred to the Hospital Account already passed by Auditors of Imprest for this period." (1701. Com. J., 13 Wm. III, p. 429.)

‡ Ascertained from next Account.

§ Since this Estimated Account was prepared, it has been discovered that the sum of 18,514*l.* 0*s.* 7½*d.* was spent on the building during the period from March 1, 1685, to December 31, 1687.

The remaining items are calculated as near as may be from the information of both the previous and the succeeding Account.

Declared some time about 1701.

GEORGE HUTT.

(*c.*)

ACCOUNT of money received and paid by the Right Hon. Richard, Earl of Ranelagh, Treasurer, &c., of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, from January 1, 1687, to March 31, 1692.

DR. RECEIVED.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
From deductions from the Forces:—		
From two-thirds of the 12*d.* in the pound deducted from the pay of the Forces:—		
January 1, 1687, to April 30, 1689 ..	34,098 8 10	
April 30, 1689, to December 31, 1689 ..	13,890 18 11	
December 31, 1689, to December 31, 1690 ..	18,592 5 2	
December 31, 1690, to March 31, 1692 ..	21,722 14 3	
		91,304 7 2
From one day's pay of Forces:—		
January 1, 1687, to April 30, 1689 ..	2,805 0 10¾	
April 30, 1689, to December 31, 1689 ..	1,100 6 7¾	
December 31, 1689, to December 31, 1690 ..	1,514 15 0½	
December 31, 1690, to March 31, 1692 ..	1,973 9 11	
		7,393 12 6
From Gifts, &c.:—		
From W. Blaithwayt, Esq., Gift at £30 per annum, for 4¼ years	127 10 0	
From rent of lands	39 16 0	
		167 6 0
Total receipts	.. ..	98,865 5 8
Surplusage due to Accountant	.. ..	12,121 0 10¾
		110,986 6 6¾

CR. PAID.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Land:—		
To Lord Cheyne for land	1,650 0 0	
„ Sir Thomas Grosvenor, do.	200 0 0	
		1,850 0 0
Building:—		
Towards building the Hospital:—		
January 1, 1687, to April 30, 1689 ..	24,994 6 5¾	
April 30, 1689, to December 31, 1689 ..	14,516 3 0¾	
December 31, 1689, to December 31, 1690 ..	10,388 0 3¼	
December 31, 1690, to March 31, 1692 ..	19,941 17 4	
		69,840 7 1¾
Allowances to Pensioners:—		
To non-commissioned officers and soldiers:—		
January 1, 1687, to April 30, 1689 ..	6,718 19 2	
April 30, 1689, to December 31, 1689 ..	3,264 0 5	
December 31, 1689, to December 31, 1690 ..	4,861 10 11	
December 31, 1690, to March 31, 1692 ..	6,116 14 7	
To Out-Pensioners:—		
December 10, 1689, to December 31, 1689 ..	47 4 2	
December 31, 1689, to December 31, 1690 ..	1,235 3 5	
December 31, 1690, to March 31, 1692 ..	2,086 18 0	
		24,330 10 8
Salaries, goods, &c.:—		
To officers and servants, 4¼ years	4,855 13 1¾	
„ tradesmen for goods, furniture, &c.	5,899 16 6	
„ Rector for tithes	28 12 0	
„ Accountant for own allowance	1,551 0 0	
		12,335 1 7¾
Repaid:—		
Repaid surplus of last account	1,212 14 6	
„ „ to C. Fox, Esq.	1,417 12 7¼	
		2,630 7 1¼
Total payments	.. ..	110,986 6 6¾

Declared May 8, 1707.

GEORGE HUTT.

(*d.*)

ACCOUNT of Money Received and Paid by the Right Honourable Richard, Earl of Ranelagh, Treasurer, &c., of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, from 1st April, 1692, to 31st March, 1699.

DR. CR.

RECEIVED.	£	*s.*	*d.*	£	*s.*	*d.*
From deduction from the Forces:—						
From the 12*d.* in the pound deducted from the pay of the Forces	55,658	5	5			
From one day's pay of Forces	2,536	7	3¼			
From deduction of 6*d.* in the pound from officers on half-pay, disbanded..	1,215	0	5½			
From Commissioners for stating debts due to the Army, being value of debentures on forfeited Irish estates; for poundage, and for one day's pay ..	22,424	13	10			
				81,834	6	11¾
From Rents:—						
From lands held by this Accountant, 1690-1699				197	18	6
Total receipts				82,032	5	5¾
Surplusage due to Accountant				57,122	16	4½
				139,155	1	10¼

PAID.	£	*s.*	*d.*	£	*s.*	*d.*
For the Hospital:—						
Salaries to officers and servants	14,305	12	5¼			
Provisions, lamps, candles, &c.	39,073	15	10¼			
Contingent: viz., medicines, gardens, treasurer, coals, audit fees, &c.	12,179	12	1			
				65,559	0	4½
Payments charged by Royal Warrants upon Poundage:—						
Paymaster-General's Office	39,592	11	8			
Richard Hill, Paymaster in the Low Countries, for especial service by the King's Warrant, for which he is not to account to any person whatsoever—1693	1,582	8	11			
Ditto ditto—1697	4,250	0	0			
I. Vanderesch, Dutch Paymaster for especial service as above—1699	15,000	0	0			
Commissary-General of Musters	1,050	0	0			
				61,475	0	7
Paid this Accountant the surplusage of his last account..				12,121	0	10¾
Total payments				139,155	1	10¼
				139,155	1	10¼

Declared 16th November, 1711.
GEORGE HUTT.

(*e.*)

SUMMARY of Account of Money Received and Paid by the Right Honourable Richard, Earl of Ranelagh, Treasurer, &c., of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, from 31st March, 1699, to 24th December, 1702.

DR. CR.

RECEIPTS.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
From deductions from the Forces :—		
From the 12*d.* per pound deducted from the pay of the Forces, and from 6*d.* per pound deducted from the half-pay of reduced officers.. ..	87,782 4 2¾	
From one day's pay of Forces.	3,785 15 5¾	
From out of moneys imprested for the Forces :— "The Accountant is hereby surcharged with several weekly payments made to the Royal Hospital for the necessary subsistance thereof out of moneys imprested to the said Earl for the service of the Forces within the time of his seven years' account ending Lady-day, 1699. The Accountant having credit for same in the accounts of the Forces, which sum was to be repaid out of the deductions of poundage and days' pay, but the same has been sunk by the Commissioners of Army Debts in lessening the arrears to the Forces as by the said account and His Majesty's Letters of Privy Seal appear"	70,402 16 7¼	
		161,970 16 3¾
From money imprested for Forces :—		
Allowed in the Account of the Forces ending 24th December, 1702, being the said Earl's final account, to meet the amount which would be in surplusage	.. ..	31,713 17 6½
		193,684 13 10¼

PAID.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Building, &c.:—		
Additional charges for building, &c., from 1st April, 1692, to 24th December, 1702 ..	.. ..	30,810 5 11
For Hospital, In- and Out-Pensions, &c. :—		
Salaries, provisions, and contingent expenses, from 31st March, 1699, to 24th December, 1702..	37,018 8 6	
Clothing In-Pensioners and four Companies of Invalids from 1696 to 1702	4,116 13 10¾	
To soldiers who marched to and kept guard at the Hospital	577 14 6	
To non-commissioned Officers and Soldiers entertained in Hospital for money allowances from 1st April, 1692, to 31st March, 1699 ..	7,679 2 6	
To Out-Pensioners for same period	11,239 16 6	
More for the like allowances within the time of this account	3,685 15 7½	
To Major Ingram for paying allowances from 1687 to 1691	292 4 0	
For burials of 185 soldiers (Out-Pensioners) ..	92 10 0	
For wares supplied—1st April, 1692, to 31st March, 1699	1,874 15 8½	
For tythes and rent of land 1689–1702 ..	80 16 6	
For proportion of auditors fees, &c., as below..	262 13 4	
		66,920 11 0¾
Other than Hospital Purposes :—		
For Paymaster-General's Office	21,210 6 3	
For Exchequer Fees for Army	12,385 1 6	
For Commissary-General of Musters.. ..	562 10 0	
For fees of Privy Seals Warrants, Auditors 2,363 6 1		
Less proportion for Chelsea .. 146 6 8		
	2,216 19 5	
For making up accounts of Forces, &c. 2,572 10 0		
Less proportion for Chelsea .. 116 6 8		
	2,456 3 4	
		38,831 0 6
Repaid :—		
For surplusage due in last account	.. ..	57,122 16 4½
		193,684 13 10¼

GEORGE HUTT, *Secretary.*

(I.)

Nominal Return of Permanent Pensioners in the Leicester District, at rates of Pension from 6*d.* to 9*d.* a-day.

Corps.	Names.	Rate of Pension.	Date of Admission to Pension.	Present Age.	Service.	Remarks.
		d.			Years.	
R. H. Guards	Venables, Jno.	6	Nov. 12, 1867	78	6	Special pension. Discharged, 1814.
1st Dragoons	Wilcox, Chas.	8	June 14, 1864	40	$5\frac{1}{12}$	Paralysis left side. (Temporary) made permanent.
„	Moorcroft, Wm.	8	Oct. 1, 1849	59	$16\frac{8}{12}$	Ruptured, &c., paralytic.
3rd „	Page, Jno.	9	Aug. 13, 1818	74	$3\frac{7}{12}$	Lost right arm.
1st Dragoons	Faulkner, Chas.	8	May 30, 1865	35	$10\frac{5}{12}$	Hernia from strain on duty. Made permanent.
6th „	Squires, Hen.	9	Nov. 22, 1863	44	$9\frac{11}{12}$	Defective vision both eyes.
8th „	McDonough, Jno.	9	Sept. 11, 1855	42	$9\frac{7}{12}$	Wounded, right heel, by fragment of shell (Crimea).
12th Lancers	Thompson, Benjm.	9	Nov. 21, 1816	83	$13\frac{8}{12}$	Lame arm from pike wound (served at Waterloo).
„	Brookhouse, Wm.	6	Aug. 1, 1865	79	10	Special pension (served at Waterloo).
11th Hussars	Allcock, Jno.	6	July 31, 1866	53	17	Deferred pension.
17th Lancers	Adcock, Hen.	6	Oct. 12, 1852	51	$14\frac{7}{12}$	Varicose veins right leg, injury to hand.
20th Dragoons	Shaw, Robt.	9	Nov. 14, 1865	82	$12\frac{6}{12}$	Special pension. Gun-shot wound knee.
23rd „	Sanders, Jno.	9	April 14, 1868	77	9	Special pension (served at Waterloo). Dischd. in 1817.
M. Train	Robinson, Wm.	6	Dec. 20, 1864	75	6	Special pension. Defective vision.
Cape M. Rifles	Harris, Josh.	8	June 9, 1868	44	$21\frac{2}{12}$	Completed service. No badges.
1st Foot Grds.	Richardson, Wm.	6	Feb. 16, 1864	73	$8\frac{6}{12}$	Special pension. Partly lost his sight from blast of powder. Served at Waterloo.
2nd „	Sanders, Thos.	9	Dec. 13, 1853	51	$17\frac{0}{12}$	Diseased lungs, &c., piles.
1st Foot	Cooke, Chas.	8	Apr. 26, 1866	42	$21\frac{4}{12}$	Chronic hepatitis.
2nd Foot Gds.	Clarke, John	8	July 1, 1856	53	$19\frac{8}{12}$	Epilepsy.
3rd Foot	Cooke, Rich.	6	July 5, 1864	40	Not stated	Blind.
4th „	Cooper, Wm.	9	Dec. 12, 1854	46	$4\frac{3}{12}$	Impaired vision.
5th „	Waggstaff, Thos.	9	Mar. 14, 1865	44	$21\frac{8}{12}$	Completed service.
6th „	Mees, Wm.	9	June 16, 1868	40	21	Completed service.
7th „	Granger, James	9	May 23, 1865	83	$7\frac{2}{12}$	Special pension. Discharged 1818.
7th „	Kirchin, John	6	Sept. 26, 1865	77	$7\frac{1}{12}$	Special pension. Hernia.
8th „	Slater, John	8	April 30, 1861	47	$21\frac{5}{12}$	Completed service. No badges.
9th „	Cawthorn, Thos.	6	Aug. 19, 1862	32	$3\frac{7}{12}$	Violent inflammation both eyes.
9th „	Simpson, Phah.	9	Sept. 24, 1867	34	$9\frac{2}{12}$	Blind, ophthalmia.
11th „	Mills, Chas.	9	Aug. 7, 1866	30	$7\frac{11}{12}$	Quite helpless.
12th „	Haswell, Wm.	6	Aug. 14, 1855	49	$13\frac{3}{12}$	Lost sight of right eye from ophthalmia. Pension reduced from 9*d.* to 6*d.* for misconduct.
13th „	Clarke, Dan.	9	Nov. 11, 1845	64	$20\frac{7}{12}$	Gun-shot wound left fore-arm.
13th „	Ellis, Edw.	9	May 31, 1864	29	$5\frac{7}{12}$	Chronic ophthalmia, vision totally lost.
14th „	Shingler, Mich.	6	July 23, 1850	51	$15\frac{8}{12}$	Stricture.
17th „	Astle, Wm.	9	Oct. 15, 1867	28	$7\frac{9}{12}$	Fractured tibia on duty.
17th „	Ayer, Rich.	6	Oct. 10, 1835	65	$14\frac{1}{12}$	Epilepsy.
17th „	Bailey, Thos.	6	July 1, 1819	72	$5\frac{0}{12}$	Chronic hepatitis.
17th „	Chapman, Wm.	9	May 13, 1845	68	$16\frac{2}{12}$	Chronic rheumatism.
17th „	Hill, Geo.	6	July 24, 1866	31	$8\frac{10}{12}$	Stricture of urethra.
17th „	Plant, Thos.	7	July 23, 1823	77	$16\frac{10}{12}$	Difficulty of respiration.
17th „	Robinson, Jno.	6	Dec. 22, 1824	64	$1\frac{4}{12}$	Hernia contracted in service.
17th „	Smith, Jas.	9	Sept. 30, 1823	78	14	Catarrh, &c., debility.
17th „	Smith, Geo.	9	Nov. 5, 1861	45	$16\frac{9}{12}$	Ulcers left leg, defective vision.
17th „	Vann, Jno.	8	July 18, 1865	45	$16\frac{2}{12}$	Contracted left elbow from fall down a bastion when on duty.
17th „	Lewis, Thos.	6	Aug. 30, 1826	65	3	Lost use of right foot from fever.
17th „	Frierstone, Jno.	7	Jan. 9, 1849	48	$6\frac{1}{12}$	Ophthalmia.
17th „	Adcock, Henry	6	July 18, 1865	34	$5\frac{9}{12}$	Ditto.
19th „	Battison, Wm.	9	May 22, 1865	34	8	Wounded left arm at Alma.
19th „	Jarvis, Saml.	6	Mar. 28, 1821	78	$7\frac{8}{12}$	Insane, in lunatic asylum.
20th „	Harpe, Thos.	9	June 26, 1855	43	$10\frac{9}{12}$	Loss of middle and fore-fingers right hand, Crimea.
20th „	Whitmore, Job	6	Dec. 28, 1858	45	$16\frac{1}{12}$	Impaired vision from ophthalmia.
22nd „	Reynolds, Wm.	8	Aug. 6, 1864	46	$21\frac{4}{12}$	Completed service, no badges.
28th „	Harris, Jno.	8	June 9, 1861	46	$21\frac{5}{12}$	Ditto, ditto.
30th „	Barnacle, Sam.	9	May 3, 1816	77	$4\frac{10}{12}$	Wounded left arm at Waterloo.
30th „	Barwell, Josh.	9	June 25, 1829	63	$2\frac{7}{12}$	Disease of eyes, nearly blind.
30th „	Smally, Jno.	6	Aug. 21, 1823	76	$10\frac{7}{12}$	Ruptured.
33rd „	Porter, Edw.	9	July 3, 1855	36	$2\frac{1}{12}$	Gun-shot wound left leg below knee, Crimea.
33rd „	Knight, Wm.	9	Dec. 17, 1856	36	$5\frac{8}{12}$	Wounded in chest in Crimea.
33rd „	Barwell, Thos.	9	Sept. 14, 1847	62	$15\frac{2}{12}$	Impaired vision.
24th „	Lakin, Thos.	6	Mar. 24, 1868	52	$17\frac{7}{12}$	Deferred pension at 6*d.* per diem.
24th „	Wilson, Geo.	8	Mar. 1, 1864	44	$21\frac{8}{12}$	Completed service, no badges.
32nd „	Akers, Jcsh.	9	July 1, 1839	78	$16\frac{4}{12}$	Wounded right leg at Waterloo.
25th „	Rowell, Robt.	8	Jan. 6, 1863	49	$21\frac{8}{12}$	Completed service, no badges.
33rd „	Bolton, Henry	8	July 24, 1849	58	$16\frac{3}{12}$	Fractured left knee on board ship.
34th „	Slater, Robt.	6	Feb. 13, 1855	46	$9\frac{2}{12}$	Impaired vision both eyes.
38th „	Haywood, Geo.	9	Aug. 10, 1814	87	$9\frac{3}{12}$	Lost left arm at St. Sebastian.
38th „	Cripps, Jno.	8	July 3, 1860	33	$7\frac{2}{12}$	Wounded left arm in Crimea.
41st „	Smith, Thos.	6	May 21, 1861	41	$15\frac{0}{12}$	Syphilitic disease.
45th „	Cox, Jno.	6	Dec. 19, 1865	81	7	Special pension, fracture right hip.
45th „	Welding, Jno.	8	May 26, 1864	45	$22\frac{9}{12}$	Completed service, no badges.
47th „	Ball, Jas.	9	July 3, 1855	37	$7\frac{4}{12}$	Gun-shot wound left thigh at Inkerman.
47th „	Edwards, Thos.	8	Aug. 15, 1865	43	$21\frac{2}{12}$	Completed service, no badges.
48th „	Adcock, Jno.	9	June 8, 1852	57	$17\frac{9}{12}$	Catarrh, emaciated, &c., debility.
48th „	Morris, Peter	8	Nov. 17, 1857	41	$11\frac{9}{12}$	Varicose veins of the leg.
48th „	Pearson, Jas.	9	May 26, 1852	59	17	Catarrh, &c., rheumatism.
48th „	Smith, Wm.	6	Jan. 11, 1848	58	$11\frac{10}{12}$	Impaired vision.
48th „	Robinson, Thos.	9	July 21, 1851	61	$17\frac{8}{12}$	Rheumatism.
49th „	Stratford, Jas.	9	Oct. 16, 1855	46	$6\frac{9}{12}$	Ruptured.
53rd „	Payne, Fred.	9	Aug. 14, 1855	57	$21\frac{7}{12}$	Age, service, and impaired health.
54th „	Peel, Thos.	6	July 9, 1867	75	7	Special pension, at Waterloo.
56th „	Woodcock, Thos.	6	April 18, 1857	42	$10\frac{1}{12}$	Chronic ophthalmia.
59th „	Baisley, Jnoth.	9	Dec. 12, 1854	59	$21\frac{1}{12}$	Dyspepsia.

Corps.	Names.	Rate of Pension.	Date of Admission to Pension.	Present Age.	Service.	[Remarks.
		d.				
59th Foot .	Smith, Josh. .	9	Oct. 12, 1825	72	12 1/12	Chronic hepatitis.
60th „ .	Enfield, Chas. .	9	Aug. 18, 1858	48	12	Nearly blind.
60th „ .	Harper, Jno. .	6	Feb. 4, 1862	34	11 7/12	Enlargement of heart.
61st „ .	Scott, Wm. .	9	Sept. 30, 1848	67	12 8/12	Loss of left eye.
56th „ .	Dexter, Jno. .	9	Feb. 23, 1857	48	15 2/12	General debility.
64th „ .	Haynes, Jno. .	8	Aug. 2, 1859	41	11 1/12	Gun-shot wound left arm, Burmah war.
65th „ .	Turvill, Chas. .	6	Oct. 11, 1837	66	14 7/12	Ophthalmia.
69th „ .	Doran, Jno. .	9	July 23, 1823	75	10	Very lame, chronic liver complaint.
73rd „ .	Timson, Geo. .	9	Jan. 12, 1842	66	16 4/12	Injured knee.
76th „ .	Bodger, Thos. .	8	July 5, 1858	42	12 7/12	Ophthalmia.
61st „ .	Whitaker, Jno. .	9	Aug. 13, 1850	62	11 8/12	Loss of middle finger right hand.
78th „ .	Stretton, Henry .	9	Sept. 16, 1858	47	15 2/12	Stricture of urethra.
30th „ .	Morris, Thos. .	6	Sept. 10, 1850	50	13 1/12	Deafness.
81st „ .	Harcort, Albert .	9	Aug. 29, 1865	29	10 9/12	Epilepsy after sunstroke in India.
82nd „ .	Gibson, Thos. .	9	June 12, 1861	35	6 8/12	Sabre cut left hand in Crimea
84th „ .	Clements, Robt. .	8	Dec. 10, 1867	40	20 10/12	Service.
94th „ .	Waterfield, Robt.	6	July 4, 1865	73	4 9/12	Special pension. Ruptured and old age.
94th „ .	Johnson, Jno. .	6	Oct. 10, 1865	74	5	Special pension. Discharged 1818.
95th „ .	Mayes, Isl. .	6	May 26, 1863	29	5 1/12	Ophthalmia.
95th „ .	Delarew, Thos. .	9	May 23, 1865	79	7 9/12	Special pension. At Waterloo.
95th „ .	Langham, Isaac .	9	May 26, 1863	33	8 5/12	Nearly blind from ophthalmia.
97th „ .	Barker, Thos. .	8½	Sept. 11, 1860	55	22 5/12	Completed service.
95th „ .	Holmes, Wm. .	6	Sept. 17, 1867	78	2	Special pension. Discharged 1818.
H. Artillery .	Howes, Jno. .	9	Jan. 8. 1850	57	14 0/12	Disability.
„	Plant, Edw. .	9	Oct. 21, 1862	31	6	Partial paralysis.
„	West, Wm. .	6	Dec. 6, 1864	77	6 4/12	Special pension. At Waterloo.
Rifle Brigade	Gascoigne, Chas. .	6	Aug. 15, 1865	74	7 1/12	Special pension. At Waterloo, discharged 1818.
„	Makepeace, Sam. .	8	Oct. 20, 1857	36	5 10/12	Disease of lungs and rupture.
„	Robinson, Wm. .	7	Feb. 4, 1862	45	8 2/12	Impaired vision.
„	Ward, Thos. .	6	May 13, 1862	33	8 5/12	Disease of heart.
R. Can. Rifles	Peake, Henry .	9	June 23, 1868	42	21 2/12	Completed service, now insane in lunatic asylum.
Cape M. Rifles	Marston, Geo. .	8	June 14, 1864	45	21 8/12	Completed service, no badges.
„	Harris, Jno. .	8	July 14, 1867	42	21	Ditto, ditto.
Rifle Brigade	Cragg, Josh. .	8	Mar. 4, 1856	34	1 2/12	Loss of four toes from frostbite in Crimea.
„	Haines, Wm. .	9	Dec. 6, 1853	82	7 2/12	Wounded in left thigh.
„	Miller, Saml. .	9	April 15, 1819	84	16	Very deaf. Reduction. At Waterloo.
Af. Corps .	White, Jno. .	9	April 14, 1830	74	8	Unfit. At Waterloo.
1st Veterns.	Spicer, Wm. .	6	July 2, 1816	86	11 8/12	Wounded in thighs at Orthes, and in back at Badajos.
Roy. Artillery	Holmes, Jno. .	6	Sept. 17, 1867	75	5 2/12	Special pension. Discharged 1818.
„	Wootton, Wm. .	6	Oct. 16, 1856	43	20 0/12	Disease of heart.
„	Wood, Alfd. .	9	Jan. 16, 1859	35	4	Defective vision.
„	Hassell, Wm. .	6	Mar. 11, 1856	51	14 1/12	Chronic swelling left leg.
„	Ritts, Wm. .	6	April 13, 1847	50	10 7/12	Injured right thigh.
„	Snow, Job .	8	Oct. 9, 1849	56	16 10/12	Rheumatism and weakness of legs.
„	Graves, Thos. .	6	July 9, 1844	60	14 9/12	Palpitation of heart.
„	Allsop, Thos. .	6	April 12, 1853	45	7	Ruptured.
„	Bellamy, Wm. .	6	July 13, 1847	63	21 4/12	Rheumatism.
„	Allen, Wm. .	9	Oct. 10, 1854	53	17	Varicose veins.
„	Hawkins, Walr. .	9	July 21, 1865	27	3 6/12	Compound fracture of right leg while at riding drill.
„	Dunkley, Thos. .	6	Mar. 24, 1868	67	14 10/12	General debility.
„	Briars, Jno. .	6	Mar. 28, 1865	81	7	Special pension. Deafness. At Waterloo.
„	Chamberlain, Sam.	6	Nov. 6, 1860	75	6	Special pension. Shell wound in foot at Waterloo.
„	Spiers, Josh. .	8	Sept. 17, 1819	82	13	Sword cut at Waterloo. Discharged on reduction.
„	Ellis, John . .	6	Sept. 17, 1861	41	14 7/12	Ruptured.
„	Mason, Henry .	6	April 21, 1863	34	7 3/12	Chronic hepatitis.
„	Taylor, Frd. .	8	Dec. 3, 1867	41	21 7/12	Completed service, no badges.
Sappers .	Paling, Wm. .	6	April 19, 1864	32	7 1/12	Ruptured.
Newfould. Co.	Brooksby, Jno. .	8	Aug. 21, 1860	48	21 9/12	Completed service, no badges.

(Signed) A. M. KNIGHT,
Major and Staff Officer of Pensioners.

(J.)

ROYAL HOSPITAL, CHELSEA.

RETURN of Numbers of In-Pensioners who have lost a Leg or an Arm at the Ages specified below.

24th February. 1870.

Ages.	Lost a leg.	Lost an arm.
Between ages of 30 and 40 ..	None.	None.
„ „ 40 and 50 ..	1	None.
„ „ 50 and 60 ..	None.	None.

L. GEORGE,
Sergeant-Major.

(K.)

RETURN of numbers of In-pensioners fit for Hospital duty at the ages specified below.

Ages.	Colour Sergeants	Sergeants.	Corporals.	Acting Corporals.	Drummers.	Privates.	Total.	Employed.
Between 30 and 40	..	..	1	2	..	2	5	1
„ 40 „ 50	2	2	7	4	4	22	41	13
„ 50 „ 60	4	6	7	2	..	27	46	25
Total ..	6	8	15	8	4	51	92	39

February 24, 1870.

L. GEORGE, *Sergeant-Major.*

(L.)

Royal Hospital, Chelsea.

Classification of the In-Pensioners of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, who require Medical Treatment.

Distribution.	No. of Acute Diseases.	No. of Chronic Diseases.	No. of Bedridden Patients.	Total.	Distribution.	No. receiving Medicine Daily.	No. requiring Constant Treatment.	No. requiring Occasional Treatment.	Aged and Infirm.	Total.	Remarks.
Sick in the Infirmary ..	24	36	32	92	Out-Patient Branch ..	57	120	68	38	283	It should be borne in mind that all the inmates of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, are the subjects of chronic disease or very old age, with the exception of the men admitted for special duty, and some of those are not sound.

Total in the Infirmary	92
„ Out-Patient Branch	283
	375

JOHN ALEX. MACMUNN, A.B., M.B., M.D.,
Physician and Surgeon.

(M.)

Greenwich Hospital Special Pensions.

Limit of Pensions.	Class I. All Naval and Marine Pensioners who have been granted Naval Pensions for Life.	Class II. All Seamen and Marines who have served with good characters for 10 years continuously, or with short intervals.	Class III. All Seamen and Marines who, having served for less than 10 years, have been within 6 months discharged or invalided on account of disease or wounds contracted or received in or by the Service.	Class IV. All Seamen or Marines who, having served for less than 10 years, were at any date discharged or invalided on account of disease or wounds contracted in or by the Service, and who, from the date of their discharge, have been infirm and helpless, or permanently or temporarily unable to maintain themselves.	Class V. All other Seamen and Marines whose claims may be considered special and exceptional, not coming within the other classes.
1*s.* 6*d.* a-day ..	All who are reported to be fit objects for hospital treatment, but who prefer special pensions, provided they are otherwise eligible.				
	If infirm or helpless, and unable to maintain themselves.	Men who were discharged at peace reductions in 1814-15, and who took part in any great action, and are infirm and helpless, or unable to maintain themselves.			
1*s.* 3*d.* a-day ..	If not infirm or helpless, but unable to maintain themselves.	Men as above, who were injured, but did not take part in any great action; also, men in receipt of temporary naval pensions, who are infirm or helpless, and unable to maintain themselves.	Men in receipt of temporory naval pensions, who are infirm or helpless, and unable to maintain themselves.		
1*s.* to 1*s.* 3*d.* a-day ..	.. .. ..	.. ..	.. ..		Men with less than 10 years' service, who took part in any great action, or were injured on duty, and who are infirm and helpless, or unable to maintain themselves.
1*s.* a-day	.. .. ..	Men in receipt of temporary naval pensions, who are not infirm or helpless, but are unable to maintain themselves; also, men discharged in 1814-15, as above, who neither took part in any great action nor were injured.	Men in receipt of temporary naval pensions, who are not infirm or helpless, but are unable to maintain themselves.		
9*d.* to 1*s.* a-day ..	If able to contribute in a small degree to their own support.	Men not in receipt of temporary pensions, who are infirm and helpless, or unable to maintain themselves; also, men discharged for ruptures received on duty, and unable to maintain themselves in consequence.	Men not in receipt of temporary pensions, who are infirm or helpless, and unable to maintain themselves.		
9*d.* a-day	.. .. ..	Men in receipt of temporary pensions, who can contribute in a small degree only to their own support.	Men in receipt of temporary pensions, who are able to contribute in a small degree only to their own support.		
6*d.* to 9*d.* a-day ..	.. .. ..	Men who have served more than 14 years, are not in receipt of temporary naval pensions, and can contribute in a small degree only to their own support.	Men not in receipt of temporary naval pensions, who are not infirm or helpless, but are unable to maintain themselves, and men discharged for ruptures on duty, who, in consequence of such ruptures, are unable to maintain themselves.		Men who were in any great action, or were injured, and who can only contribute in a small degree to their own support; and men discharged for ruptures on duty, who, in consequence of such ruptures, are unable to maintain themselves.
6*d.* a-day	.. .. ..	Men not in receipt of temporary naval pensions, discharged for ruptures on duty, and, in consequence of the ruptures, able to contribute in a small degree only to their own support.	Men not in receipt of temporary naval pensions, discharged for ruptures on duty, and, in consequence of the ruptures, able to contribute in a small degree only to their own support.		Ruptured men, as above, who can contribute in a small degree to their own support.
3*d.* to 6*d.* a-day ..	.. .. ..	Men not in receipt of temporary naval pensions, with less than 14 years' service, and able to contribute in a small degree only to their own support.	Men not in receipt of temporary naval pensions, who can contribute in a small degree only to their own support.		Special cases of men who did not take part in any great action, or were injured, but who are infirm and helpless, or unable to maintain themselves.

(N.)

Statement of Advantages enjoyed by In-Pensioners, Royal Hospital, Chelsea, March 4, 1870.

THE advantages enjoyed by the in-pensioners of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, may be considered under the different heads—

1. Lodging.
2. Subsistence.
3. Clothing.
4. Medical treatment.
5. General ease and comfort.
6. Religious instruction.

The berths in the wards are furnished with doors, shutters, comfortable bedding and bedsteads.

If the men were exposed in their generally old and helpless state, they would have much discomfort, and be in most instances a cause of disturbance and annoyance to other men near them.

Therefore the old system of the closed and separate berths appears to be the best adapted for such an establishment.

2. The in-pensioners are provided for in the most liberal manner—a daily allowance of cocoa and tea, butter, bread, and cheese of a good description, the best boiled or roast meat, prime joints of beef or mutton, excellent barley or rice soup, potatoes, for six days in the week; bacon and cabbage on one day in the week; porter daily.

3. Very warm well-adapted, good clothing and necessaries, as specified below.*

4. Medical treatment, both in ward and in Infirmary, on the first appearance of sickness.

5. The wards are well warmed by stoves and fireplaces, at which latter places the men have also the means of warming the remains of their meals for their supper.

They have the use of a smoking-room, and in fine weather the privilege of frequenting the gardens; they are permitted to associate in the hall morning and evening; the gas is allowed to burn in the wards till 9 o'clock, and in some places all night.

Their parades are very few, chiefly to show their necessaries and clothing; their duties are very light; they are not subject to punishments beyond confinement to the guard room or to the Royal Hospital, as the case may require; failing these, expulsion is the only alternative.

6. They have the opportunity of religious instruction from the Chaplain, as well in the case of Roman Catholics and Dissenters, from their own clergy.

The men capable of attending chapel can be present at the Sunday and other weekly services. The men unable to attend chapel are read to in the wards and in the Infirmary in the most zealous manner.

The Holy Sacrament is administered on proper occasions.

Lastly. They have the opportunity of attending in the Library, and the privilege of taking out books according to the rules.

They have every reasonable indulgence from their respective officers, and the general regulations for order tend to insure the quiet and convenience of the whole body of in-pensioners.

(Signed) ALEXANDER WOODFORD, F.M., *Governor.*

(O.)

Form of Warrant for Admission of Out-Pensioners to the In-Pension of the Royal Hospital at Chelsea.

By the Right Honourable the Lords and Others Commissioners for managing the Affairs of Her Majesty's Royal Hospital at Chelsea.

Pursuant to the Power and Authority given unto Us by Her Majesty's Letters Patent, under the Great Seal of Great Britain, bearing date the 7th day of February, 1860, we hereby Authorize the Admission of the several Out-Pensioners of Her Majesty's Royal Hospital at Chelsea, stated on the other side, as In-Pensioners thereof, from the date placed against their respective Names.

Given under our hand, at the Board Room of Chelsea Hospital, this day of 18 .

To all whom it may concern.

Name.	Regiment.	Rate.	Age.	Service.	Date of Admission on the Pension List.	Cause of Discharge.	Date of Admission into the House.

[The above Warrant is signed by the Commissioners.]

* Scarlet coat, trowsers, waistcoat, 3 shirts, 2 stocks, 2 nightcaps, 2 pairs of boots, 2 pairs of stockings 2 flannel shirts, 2 pairs of serge drawers, 2 handkerchiefs, 1 pair of braces, 1 pair of mitts, 1 forage cap, 1 cocked hat.

(P.)

No. 1.

Lres Patents under the Greate Seale, 22nd December, 1681.

CHARLES the Second, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France. and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc. To all whom these presents shall come, Greeting, Whereas, We doe intend to erect an Hospital for the relief of such Land Souldiers as are, or shall be, old, lame, or infirm in ye service of the Crowne, and to endow the same with a Revenue suitable thereunto, for which purpose We have at present resolved, that some fit person shall be constituted and appointed Receiver Generall and Treasurer of all such moneys as shall be given or paid for that use or service. Now, know yee, that We, reposing especiall trust and confidence in the ability, care, and fidelitie of our trusty and well-beloved servant, Nicholas Johnson, Esq., the present Paymaster of Our Land Forces, of our especial grace, certain knowledge, and meere moc̃on, have, made, constituted, and appointed, and by these presents do make, constitute and appoint the said Nicholas Johnson, and the Paymaster of our Land Forces for the time being, Receiver Gen^{ll} and Treasurer of all such moneys as shall be from time to time given or paid for, or towards the erecting the said Hospitall, or the support or maintenance thereof during our pleasure. And Wee do also hereby give full power and authoritie to the said Receiver Gen^{ll} and Treasurer for the time being, to make and give acquitances and discharges for all such moneys as shall be by him or them received as aforesaid. Provided, and our will and pleasure is, and we do hereby command, that the said Receiver Gen^{ll} and Treasurer for the time being, shall issue forth and pay all such moneys by him or them, respectively rec̃d, in such manner as the Governors or Trustees of and for the said Hospitall, for the time being, shall direct, and shall once every year, or oftener if so required, make and deliver just and true accounts in writing, of his and their receipts and disbursements, touching the premises, to the Commissioners of our Treãry, or High Treasurer of England, or Chancellor of the Exchequer, for the time being, or to such other person or persons, and in such manner as We, our heirs or successors shall, in that behalf direct or appoint. In Witnesse whereof We have caused these, our Lr̃es Patents, to be made Patents. Witnesse o^{r} selfe at Westminster, the two and twentieth day of December, in the three and thirtieth yeare of our Reigne.

The above, extracted from the original "Accompt of Charles Fox, Esq., Receiver Generall and Trẽar of all moneys paid and appointed for the use of the Royall Hospitall, from the commencement of that worke until the first day of March, Anno Reg. Jacobi scdi 2do 1685." Enrolled in the Declared Accounts of the Audit Office deposited in the Public Record Office.

(Signed) GEORGE HUTT.

No. 2.

Lres of Privy Seale, 17th May, 1683.

CHARLES the Second, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c., To the Commissioners of o^{r} Treasury, Chancellor, Barons, and all other Officers, and Ministers of o^{r} Exchequer now being; and to the Teeãr, or Com^{rs} of the Treãry, Chancellor, Undertreãr, Barons, and all other Officers, and Ministers of Us, o^{r} heirs and successors for the time being, of or belonging to the Exchequer; and to all whom these presents do or may appertaine, Greeting. Whereas by Lr̃s Patents under o^{r} Greate Seale of England, bearing date at Westminster the two and twentieth day of December, in the three and thirtieth yeare of o^{r} Reigne (taking notice of Royall intenc̃on to erect an Hospitall for the reliefe of such Land Forces as were or should be lame, old, or infirme in the service of the Crowne, and to endow the same with a revenue suitable thereunto). Wee were pleased to make and constitute Nicholas Johnson, Esq^{r}., then Paymaster of o^{r} Land Forces, and the Paymaster thereof for the time being to be Receiver Generall and Treãr of all such moneys as should from time to time be given, or paid for, or towards the erecting or the said Hospitall, or the support or maintenance thereof dureing our pleasure; with direc̃con to pay the same in such manner as the Governours and Trustees of, and for the said Hospitall should direct, as by the said Lr̃es Patents may more fully appeare. Since the makeing of which Lr̃es Patents, (the said Nicholas Johnson dying not long after), severall sumes of money have been received by o^{r} Trusty and Wellbeloved servant Charles Fox, Esq^{r}., the present Paymaster of o^{r} Land Forces, for the service of the said Hospitall, that is to say, from the hands of o^{r} Trusty and Wellbeloved servant S^{r} Stephen Fox, Knt., pursuant to o^{r} direc̃con (being the ballance of money which was in his hands for o^{r} secret service), the sume of six thousand seven hundred eighty-seaven pounds foure shillings two pence half peny, for which there is alsoe to be reckoned Interest, which being cast up to the nineteenth of September, one thousand six hundred eighty three, at ten per cent., amounts to Eleaven hundred seaventy-foure pounds three shillings eleaven pence halfe peny. More from the said S^{r} Stephen Fox, (being his voluntary Benevolence) the sume of thirteen hundred pounds. From o^{r} Trusty and wellbeloved servant Tobias Rustat, Esq^{r}., of his voluntary Benevolence, the sume of one thousand pounds, for which sume last menc̃oned Interest is to be reckoned from the third of May, one thousand six hundred eighty-two, at six per cent., which cast up to the end of September, one thousand six hundred eighty-two, amounts to eighty-foure pounds thirteen shillings and a peny. And we haveing formerly given com̃and that the Paymaster of o^{r} Guards and Garrisons should make a deduc̃con of twelve pence out of every

twenty shillings that should be paid by him to o^{r} said forces, and that one third thereof should be apply'd for Exchequer fees, and to beare the charge of his office without acco^{t}; We have alsoe thought fitt that another third of the said deducčon of twelve pence per pound shall be apply'd for the use of the said Hospitall from the one and thirtieth of December, one thousand six hundred and eighty, which third part for the yeare ended the one and thirtieth of December, one thousand six hundred eighty-one, amounted to the sume of three thousand three hundred thirty three pounds six shillings and eight pence, and for the year ended the one and thirtieth of December one thousand six hundred eighty-two to the like sume? all which said sumes hitherto received, or reckoned as aforesaid for the said use do amount to seaventeen thousand and twelve pounds fourteen shillings and seaven pence. And whereas a considerable progresse is made in the building of the said Hospitall, which is att or neare Chelsey, but we have not as yet constituted the said Governors and Trustees, who might direct the issueing forth and payment of the said money by the Paymaster of o^{r} Forces according to the proviso or clause in the said Lr̃es Patents. Now to the end the said Charles Fox may stand charged with the severall sumes of money before menčoned, which were not paid to him at the Rec^{t} of the Exchequer, and therefore cannot be comprehended in any Imprest Certificate to be made out by o^{r} auditor of that receipt; and to the end that the said Charles Fox, and the Paymaster for the time being, may have a sufficient authority (in lack of such Governors and Trustees as aforesaid), to issue the money by him reč̃d for the said use, and to deteine and apply the said third part of the said twelve pence to the same use. Wee have thought it necessary to issue these o^{r} Lr̃es of Privy Seal; hereby commanding, and authorising you or such of you to whom it appertaines in the acco^{t} or acco^{ts}, which the said Paymaster is to render relateing to the said Hospital, to take care that he be fully charg'd with the said severall sumes amounting to seaventeen thousand and twelve pounds fourteene shillings and seven pence; as well as with all other sume or sumes of money which he shall hereafter receive for the use of the said Hospitall, or for Interest thereof. And Wee doe hereby give full power and authority to the said Paym^{r} of o^{r} Forces, and the Paymaster thereof, for the time being, out of such money as is, or shall bee, from time to time, in his hands, for the use of the said Hospitall, to make such payments in relačon thereunto as Wee, by warr^{t} under o^{r} Royall Signe Manuall, or as you, the Com^{rs} of o^{r} Treãry for the time being, or o^{r} High Treãr, or Com^{rs} of o^{r} Treãry, for the time being, shall direct from time to time, so as the Bills, whereupon any such payment shall be made, for or concerning only the building of the said Hospitall, be first signed and allowed by the Surveyor Gen^{ll} of o^{r} Works; hereby further commanding and authorising you, or such of you, to whom it appertaines in the acco^{t} or acc^{ts} of the said Charles Fox, or the Paymaster, for the time being, to make, and give unto him or them, full allowance of all payments made, or to be made, for the Lands purchased for the said Hospitall, or for the building or maintainance thereof, or for contingent charges thereunto belonging, so as the same payments be allowed, or warranted, by Us, under o^{r} Royall Signe Manuall, or by you o^{r} Com^{rs} of o^{r} Treãry, now being, or o^{r} High Treãr or Com^{rs} of the Treãry, for the time being, as fully as if such payments were made by direčcon of Governors and Trustees, as aforesaid, according to the forme of the said Lr̃es Patents. And, Lastly, o^{r} pleasure is, that the said Paymaster, now being, or that hereafter shall be, out of the said twelve pence p pound, which we formerly comãnded to be deducted from o^{r} Souldiers, shall deteine and keep not only one-third part for Exchequer fees, and charge of his office, as aforesaid, but alsoe one other third part for the use of o^{r} Hospitall as aforesaid, during o^{r} pleasure; and that you cause the said third part, for the use of o^{r} Hospitall, to be charged from time to time in his acco^{ts} for the same Hospitall, and the remaineing third part of the said twelve pence p pound to be charged upon him in his acco^{ts} for o^{r} Forces, in addičon to the Imprest charge, from time to time, out of o^{r} Exchequer, and in lessening the Assignement of money for o^{r} Establishment. And these o^{r} Lr̃es shall be yo^{r} sufficient Warr^{t} and discharge in this behalfe. Given under o^{r} Privy Seal at o^{r} Palace of Westminster, the eventeenth day of May, in the five and thirtieth yeare of o^{r} Reigne.

The above, extracted from the original "Accompt of Charles Fox, Esq^{r}, Receiver Generall and Treãr of all moneys paid and appointed for the use of the Royall Hospitall from the commencement of that worke Until the first day of March, Anno Reg. Jacobi scdi 2do 1685." Enrolled in the Declared Accounts of the Audit Office, deposited in the Public Record Office.

(Signed) GEORGE HUTT.

No. 3.

* *Warrant of* 17*th March*, 168$\frac{3}{4}$, *for Deducting* 12*d. in the pound from the Forces.*

Charles R.

WHEREAS, by agreement in August 1662, betwixt the Officers of Our Guards and Garrisons and Sir Stephen Fox, then Paymaster-General of Our Forces, there hath been a deduction of 12*d.* out of every 20*s.*, drawn from the pay of all Our said Forces, to enable the said Paymaster to advance their pay by weekly subsistence, and within a short time after the end of every muster to complete the full pay thereof both to officers and soldiers, which agreement hath proved of great advantage to our Service in the constant payment of Our said Forces, and hath since been humbly resigned up unto Us by the said Sir Stephen Fox, with the deduction thereunto belonging; and We, thinking it absolutely necessary that Our Forces be constantly paid by way of advance as they have hitherto been, and having referred it to the care of the Commissioners of Our Treasury to see it punctually observed, We do hereby direct that the same deduction of 12*d.* out of every 20*s.* shall be, as formerly, drawn out of the pay of Our said Forces, whereof one-third shall be applied for Exchequer fees, and to the Paymaster of Our Forces for the time being, and the other two-thirds shall remain in the said

Paymaster's hands upon account, to be disposed either towards the erecting, building, and maintaining our Royal Hospital at Chelsea for aged, maimed, and infirm land soldiers, or towards the payment of the establishment of Our Forces, as we shall from time to time direct by the Commissioners of Our Treasury, who are hereby appointed to take and examine the accounts of the said building, and of all monies expended towards the said Hospital, and the said Paymaster is hereby authorized and directed to apply out of the said deduction what is necessary for the said Hospital, for three years, to commence from the end of December 1682, and to be accountable for the same to the Commissioners of Our Treasury, so as what shall be undisposed of towards the use of the said Hospital be applied to the lessening the charge upon the Establishment of Our said Forces. Given at Our Court at Newmarket the 17th day of March, 1683-84, in the thirty-sixth year of Our Reign.

By His Majesty's Command.

No. 4.

* *Warrant of 17th June, 1684, deducting one day's pay in each year from every Officer and Soldier in aid of the building of Chelsea Hospital.*

Charles R.

HAVING, out of Our Royal disposition towards the relief of old maimed soldiers, thought fit to erect an Hospital for their support, and being graciously inclined, by all fitting means, to direct a further supply towards the perfecting and maintenance thereof, Our will and pleasure is that one day's pay be drawn and deducted from Our Guards and Garrisons every year, and two days', every leap year, towards the building of Our Royal Hospital, and maintenance of such soldiers as, having served Us by land, shall be provided for therein, and of these our directions the Paymaster and Commissary General of our Forces, and all other persons whom it may concern, are to take notice and to govern themselves accordingly; for which this shall be their sufficient warrant.

Given at Our Court at Windsor, the Seventeenth day of June, Sixteen Hundred and Eighty-four, in the thirty-sixth year of Our reign.

By His Majesty's Command.

[* These two Warrants are extracted from Appendix to Report from the Select Committee on Army and Ordnance Expenditure, 1850, pages 850, 851.]

(Q.)

Remarks on "Poundage Funds" in connection with Chelsea Hospital.

THERE are two distinct funds bearing this name, one which commenced in 1662 as a deduction from the pay of the Forces, and the other a deduction from the pensions of the out-pensioners of Chelsea Hospital, which was instituted in 1754 by Act 28 Geo. II, cap. 1.

The origin of that from the pay of the forces, which eventually became the chief source of the funds of Chelsea Hospital, cannot be better shown than by reciting the earliest Warrant that can be found bearing on the subject, and which is earlier than that inserted in the Military Report of 1850.

"Charles, R.

"Whereas by agreement betwixt *the officers* of our guards and garrisons and Sir Stephen Fox, "Knt., Paymaster-General of our Forces, there hath bin for eighteene yeares past a deduction of "twelve pence out of every twenty shillings drawn from the pay of all our said Forces, to enable "the said Paymaster to advance their pay by weekly subsistence, and *within a short time after the "end of every muster to compleat the full pay thereof* both to officers and soldiers. Which said "payment by way of advance Our Paymaster hath declared unto us he can no longer carry on by "reason of the present difficulties on our Revenue. And We, taking into consideration the absolute "necessitie of the constant and steddy payment of our said Forces, have appointed our Commissioners "of our Treasury to take care thereof.

"Which that they may doe in the same manner and methode which usually hath bin observed "by our said Paymaster, We do direct that the same deduction of twelve pence out of every twenty "shillings shall be drawn out of the pay of our said Forces, whereof one-third shall be applied for "the Exchequer Fees, and the charges of the office of Paymaster, and the other two-thirds shall be "applied to our own use in lessning the Establishment of our Forces. And that our Forces may "have no reason to complaine of delatory payments, Our express Will and Pleasure is that the "Paymaster of our Forces for the time being shall pay weekly subsistance and compleat the payment "of musters in manner following:—

s.	*d.*				
"4	0	a week to a	private souldier		Of our Regiment of Guards under the Command of Colonel Russell and the Earll of Craven.
"5	0	„	drummer or Corporal		
"7	0	„	Serjeant		
"10	6	„	an Ensigne	If desired.	
"14	0	„	Lieutenant		

"£200 a week to each Troope of Guards.
"£30 „ „ the Regiment of Horse.

s.	*d.*			
"3	6	a week to a private souldier	}	Of our other Regiments of Foot, Guarrisons, and Forces.
"4	6	„ Drummer or Corporal		
"6	0	„ Serjeant		
"10	6	„ an Ensigne		
"14	0	„ a Lieutenant		

"And *that all off reckonings and officers pay* according to the Establishment and muster rolls *be "compleatly paid off and cleared before the end of the succeeding muster*, and that all Generall officers, "Reformed Officers, and Pensioners be paid Quarterly, with that care that one Quarter be still paid, "before the second Quarter becomes due.

"For the doing whereof this shall be your Warrant.

"Given at our Court at Whitehall the one and thirtieth day of December, in the 31st yeare of "our Reigne.

"By His Majesties Command,
"SUNDERLAND.

(Signed) { "L. HYDE. "J. ERNLE. "GODOLPHIN."

The first Warrant authorizing the application to Chelsea Hospital of part of this fund is that of 17th May, 1683, which directed among other things that one third was to be devoted to the Hospital to commence from the 31st December, 1680. After this period the Warrant for this and the deduction of the day's pay were inserted at the end of every yearly establishment of the Forces.

This is the fund which ceased generally in 1783, and entirely in 1830.

The other Poundage fund was created by 28 Geo. II, cap. 1, the preamble of which is "An Act for the relief of the Out-Pensioners of the Royal Hospital at Chelsea," and recites the hardship of the then present method of payment of a year's pension only, after the same is become due, and directs the payment in future to be half-yearly in advance, but subject to a deduction of one shilling in the pound—"Which monies so deducted shall be applied as His Majesty, his Heirs, &c., shall direct," in virtue of which authority, upwards of 1,000,000*l.* sterling was taken out of this fund of "Pension Poundage" in the early part of this century and applied in aid of the votes. This fund was abolished by 9 and 10 Vict. cap. 4, 1847.

Votes.—The first money received by vote appears in the account for the year 1710, as follows:—

"Received For the support of the Royal Hospital and Out-Pensioners over and above the "poundage and days pay £15,392 17*s.* 1*d.*, voted 20 March, 1710, by the Honourable the House of Commons.'

Money had, however. been drawn out of the Exchequer prior to this period, viz.:—

Year.	£	*s.*	*d.*			£	*s.*	*d.*
*1703	550	0	0	for what purpose does not appear.				
*1705	3,807	11	0	when the out pension paid was		5,672	1	2
*1706	643	5	1	ditto	ditto	600	18	1
1707	7,000	0	0	ditto	ditto	7,310	4	2
1708	782	19	7	ditto	ditto	7,863	18	11
1709	Nil			ditto	ditto	12,009	11	7
And in 1710	15,392	17	1					
	as above			ditto	ditto	26,289	3	11

At this distant date, however, no details are forthcoming to show how these sums received, (except those in 1707 and 1708 which are noted as being "towards the maintenance of Out-Pensioners") were to be appropriated, though it will be observed that the amount expended on the Out-Pensioners far exceeded the sums received from the Exchequer and the Vote.

In addition to the deduction of 6*d.* per £ from officers on the half pay, which appears to have begun between 1692 and 1699, we find that in 1716, the officers on the *Retired* full pay were subjected to the full deduction of 12*d.* per £, as well as the "Day's pay in a year" from which latter those on the half pay were exempt.

GEORGE HUTT.

---

* Memo.—Perhaps these sums are the result of the Act 2 and 3 Anne, cap. 18, sec. 28.

(R.)

Memorandum showing when and under what circumstances the Deduction of "Poundage" and "Day's Pay" from the Army ceased, extracted from Mr. Croomes' Report to the Secretary at War in 1841. 103930/1.

"IN 1771 the poundage was returned to the *men*, but this was not done by discontinuing the deduction from the gross off-reckonings, but by voting a specific charge under the name of necessary money.

"In pursuance, however, of a Report of a Committee of the House of Commons, the Pay-Office Act of 1783 prescribed that, in future the *net pay only*—that is, the part receivable by the officer and soldier, the exact amount of agency allowed, and the net off-reckonings or exact amount payable to the Colonel for clothing, &c., should be stated upon estimate, and be specially voted by Parliament, and thus, as regarded the Army generally, the Poundage and Hospital Fund ceased; but from this Act the Household Troops were exempted.

"There remained only, therefore, as a Poundage Fund, the deduction from the charge for the Household Troops still voted as gross pay, and the amount of this deduction from the Parliamentary grant for gross pay of the Horse Guards and Foot Guards was annually appropriated in aid of the estimate for Chelsea until 1828, when the same system was adopted for the Household Troops as for the Line, and the Poundage Fund ceased altogether."

The above date, "1828," should, however, be "1831," which year is the first occasion of the deductions ceasing to appear in the settlement of the Regimental Agents; and this is confirmed by a previous report of Mr. Croomes to the Secretary at War on 2nd December, 1830, wherein it is stated that "they ceased entirely in 1830," 1831 being the first year of the new system.

These deductions were actual deductions from the pay of the officers and soldiers until 1783, as regarded the Army generally, and as to the Guards until 1828, from which period to 1831 they appear to have been deducted by the War Office from the estimate.

The result of these measures (as was, no doubt, intended) was to increase by so much the pay of the Army, it obviously being more economical to the country to provide a small grant for Chelsea Hospital than to give the small increase of say 1*d.* a-day to the whole Army.

It may be incidentally mentioned here that, from 1808 to 1835, both inclusive, no less than upwards of one million sterling was taken in aid of the votes, from deductions made from out-pensioners in virtue of the Act 28 Geo. II, cap. 1, and only repealed in 1847.

(Signed) GEORGE HUTT.

Secretary's Office, Royal Hospital, Chelsea,
3rd March, 1870.

(S.)

STATEMENT showing the total Actual Expenditure upon the Royal Hospital at Chelsea from 1856–57 to 1868-69.

Year.	Pay and Allowances of Officers and Under Officers.	Secretary and Secretary's Office.	Pay of In-Pensioners.	Provisions, Clothing, &c.	Miscellaneous and Contingent Expenses.	Trusses, Artificial Appliances, &c.	Works.	Furniture.	Coals.	Candles, Soap, &c.	Gas.	Water.	Rates, Taxes, &c.	Total.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1856-57	5,465 16 5	3,890 7 7	1,510 1 9½	11,090 6 10	2,260 18 8	499 8 5	2,119 6 3	1,[illegible]96 18 5	Nil.	1 9 6	766 3 2*	...	469 6 0	29,380 3 0½
1857-58	5,409 3 0	4,822 2 8	1,515 6 11½	10,804 18 2	2,177 14 10	275 14 3	4,[illegible]67 16 11	[illegible] 2 10	775 8 6	20 11 8	605 3 0	281 17 9	471 8 0	31,354 8 6½
1858-59	5,531 4 11	4,617 15 10	1,502 12 2	11,612 1 2	624 11 2	1,[illegible]3 1 4	3,[illegible]61 3 0	1,[illegible]46 6 10	691 3 2	286 19 10	587 10 6	333 11 11	484 7 1	32,333 8 10
1859-60	5,426 8 11	4,696 13 0	1,191 13 7	11,661 13 3	661 1 1	332 9 2	4,[illegible]60 1 4	1,[illegible]65 1 0	1,095 15 7	259 17 5	637 4 10	337 19 4	593 0 11	32,333 8 10
1860-61	5,871 12 1	1,656 19 3	1,517 8 5½	9,909 13 10	547 3 7	332 8 3	3,[illegible]6 11 11	[illegible] 9 4	895 9 6	269 3 7	734 6 6	355 9 0	474 15 8	30,232 12 1½
1861-62	5,700 11 9½	4,691 1 10	1,503 2 11½	11,008 12 7	516 19 5	296 4 7	1,[illegible]14 9	[illegible] 12 7	1,240 17 3	275 6 9	801 15 3	317 16 0	567 7 0	30,919 6 5
1862-63	5,815 17 3	4,707 1 3	1,524 15 7	13,564 11 7	602 5 1	241 17 3	1,[illegible]5 5 8	[illegible] 2 8	1,086 12 6	292 14 0	810 19 6	320 9 0	527 13 4	32,956 14 0
1863-64	5,773 14 4	4,430 18 3	1,516 15 2	14,251 17 7	651 13 10	321 3 1	1,[illegible]5 5 9	1,[illegible]4 2	1,047 13 0	240 1 8	819 17 5	335 12 6	433 3 1	32,956 14 0
1864-65	5,507 7 1	4,033 13 10	1,577 15 9⅓	15,321 1 6	307 7 1½	292 15 3	2,706 19 7	1,176 5 8	1,123 15 6	273 13 6	829 10 7	204 5 0	408 2 4	33,791 0 7
1865-66	5,718 3 10	4,117 12 1	1,585 0 9	15,478 15 5	345 14 10	256 12 7	3,980 16 10	1,[illegible]0 2 3	1,182 17 6	250 2 11	804 11 1	245 10 0	442 10 9	36,283 11 6
1866-67	5,480 15 4	3,767 0 1	1,561 14 4	16,589 14 2	363 19 9	256 12 7	3,116 11 7	1,[illegible]82 16 7	1,314 9 3	290 13 0	714 2 4	219 3 6	437 19 3	35,525 11 9
1867-68	5,673 16 10	3,633 11 0	1,583 1 11	17,189 9 0	331 3 0	288 9 4	4,[illegible]75 4 1	1,[illegible]65 17 6	1,233 9 2	319 16 6	780 2 2	271 11 6	443 18 1	37,667 10 1
1868-69	5,631 3 3	3,738 17 1	1,610 12 5	14,879 5 3	339 3 7	256 19 2	5,271 9 4	1,[illegible]48 9 1	1,180 8 6	299 3 3	836 5 6	249 11 6	240 6 2	35,875 14 1
	73,005 15 2½	55,803 13 9	20,033 1 8½	178,392 3 4	9,729 15 11½	4,382 2 5	44,024 7 0	15,606 8 11	12,867 19 5	3,079 13 7	9,727 11 10	3,472 17 0	5,993 17 8	431,069 7 10¼

Average Cost per Annum ... ... £33,159 3*s.* 8*d.*

Gas and Water.

GEORGE HUTT.

(T.)

STATEMENT showing the Actual Cost to the Public of the In-Pensioners of the Royal Hospital at Chelsea from 1856–57 to 1868–69.

Year.	Total Actual Cost. (See Appendix S.)	Deduct Expenses incurred on account of Out-Pension and Out-Pensions Surrendered on Admission to the Hospital.			Actual Cost to the Public of the In-Pensioners.
		Secretary's Office.	Trusses and Artificial Appliances.	Pensions Surrendered on Admission.	Total Deduction.	
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1856–57	29,380 3 0½	3,890 7 7	499 8 5	6,892 16 8	11,282 12 8	18,097 10 4½
1857–58	32,354 8 6½	4,822 2 8	275 14 3	6,971 4 4½	12,069 1 3½	20,285 7 3
1858–59	31,882 14 11	4,617 15 10	473 4 4	6,957 16 3¼	12,048 16 5½	19,833 18 5½
1859–60	32,333 8 10	4,696 13 0	375 18 9	6,725 0 8	11,797 12 5	20,535 16 5
1860–61	30,232 12 1½	4,656 19 3	332 9 2	6,604 17 1½	11,594 5 6½	18,638 6 7
1861–62	30,991 6 5	4,691 1 10	327 8 3	6,910 13 1½	11,929 3 2½	18,990 3 2½
1862–63	31,866 12 0	4,707 1 3	296 4 7	6,969 13 6½	11,972 19 4½	19,893 12 7½
1863–64	32,956 14 0	4,430 18 3	241 17 3	6,671 17 11	11,344 13 5	21,612 0 7
1864–65	33,791 0 7	4,033 13 10	321 3 1	7,009 6 10½	11,364 3 9½	22,426 16 9½
1865–66	36,383 11 6	4,117 12 1	292 13 3	6,777 13 1½	11,187 18 5½	25,095 13 0½
1866–67	35,525 11 9	3,767 0 1	256 12 7	7,244 15 5	11,268 8 1	24,257 3 8
1867–68	37,667 10 1	3,633 11 0	288 9 4	7,496 11 8	11,418 12 0	26,248 18 1
1868–69	35,875 14 1	3,738 17 1	350 19 2	7,714 15 7	11,804 11 10	24,071 2 3
	431,069 7 10¼	55,803 13 9	4,332 2 5	90,947 2 4½	151,082 18 6½	279,986 9 4

Actual Annual Average Cost of In-Pension Establishment ... ... £21,537 8*s.* 5*d.*
Actual Annual Average Cost of an In-Pensioner ... ... £40, or 2*s.* 2²³⁄₂₇*d.* per diem.

GEORGE HUTT.

(U.)

RETURN showing the Numbers Refused Admission to the Royal Hospital at Chelsea, from 1st January, 1856, to 31st December, 1869.

Year.	No.
1856	57
1857	71
1858	38
1859	25
1860	4
1861	50
1862	62
1863	29
1864	35
1865	11
1866	57
1867	43
1868	96
1869*	93
Total ..	671

* During the year 1869, the causes of refusal were as follows:—

Capable of supplementing their Out-pension ..	20
Bad and indifferent characters	23
Insane	2
Rejected by the Board, not eligible from various causes..	48
	93

GEORGE HUTT,
Secretary and Registrar.

(V.)

RETURN showing the ages of Pensioners admitted to the In-pension List of the Royal Hospital at Chelsea, from January 1, 1856, to December 31, 1869.

Ages on admission.	Number admitted.	Ages on admission.	Number admitted.
			Brought forward— 1,714
From 23 to 29 inclusive	5	85	4
,, 30 ,, 34 ,,	28	86	2
,, 35 ,, 39 ,,	56	87	4
,, 40 ,, 44 ,,	128	88	3
,, 45 ,, 49 ,,	139	89	1
,, 50 ,, 54 ,,	121	90	2
,, 55 ,, 59 ,,	157	92	1
,, 60 ,, 64 ,,	210	93	1
,, 65 ,, 69 ,,	326		
,, 70 ,, 74 ,,	276		
,, 75 ,, 79 ,,	192		
,, 80 ,, 84 ,,	76		
Carried forward ..	1,714	Total	1,732

NOTE.—The average age on admission to In-pension is 61 years 10 months for the above period.

GEORGE HUTT,
Secretary and Registrar.

(W.)

RETURN showing the Numbers in the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, on the 1st January in each year.

Year.	Numbers.	Vacancies.
1856	537	1
1857	538	..
1858	536	2
1859	526	12
1860	523	15
1861	524	14
1862	535	3
1863	536	2
1864	535	3
1865	536	2
1866	535	3
1867	538	Nil.
1868	538	Nil.
1869	538	Nil.
1870	537	1

GEORGE HUTT,
Secretary and Registrar.

(X.)

RETURN showing the No. of Men Discharged from the Royal Hospital at Chelsea, from 1st January, 1856, to 31st December, 1869.

Year.	Reverted at their own request.	Dismissed.	Sent to Lunatic Asylum.
1856	21	Nil.	1
1857	20	7	1
1858	16	5	1
1859	34	4	2
1860	25	7	Nil.
1861	28	6	3
1862	22	6	2
1863	32	6	1
1864	28	2	2
1865	39	13	3
1866	41	7	Nil.
1867	30	13	2
1868	28	13	2
1869	36	8	4
Total ..	400	97	24

Average No. that reverted per annum 29
Average No. dismissed do. 7
Average No. sent to asylum do. .. .. .. $1\frac{5}{7}$

GEORGE HUTT,
Secretary and Registrar.

(Y.)

RETURN showing the number of In-Pensioners of the Royal Hospital at Chelsea who died, from 1st January, 1856, to 31st December, 1869, showing the Ages at which they died.

Deaths in each Year.		Ages at Death.	Number of Deaths.
Year.	Number of Deaths.		
1856	73	From 29 to 34, inclusive.	9
1857	75	„ 35 „ 39 „	14
1858	69	„ 40 „ 44 „	43
1859	81	„ 45 „ 49 „	37
1860	87	„ 50 „ 54 „	24
1861	80	„ 55 „ 59 „	38
1862	68	„ 60 „ 64 „	68
1863	91	„ 65 „ 69 „	168
1864	88	„ 70 „ 74 „	250
1865	91	„ 75 „ 79 „	263
1866	94	„ 80 „ 84 „	137
1867	69	„ 85 „ 89 „	48
1868	86	90	4
1869	57	92	2
		94	1
		95	1
		100	1
		108	1
Total ..	1,109	Total	1,109

NOTE.—Of the above number 7 committed suicide.
2 were found drowned.

Total .. 9 violent deaths.

Average number of deaths per annum, 79.
Average age at death, 71 years 2 months.

GEORGE HUTT,
Secretary and Registrar.

(Z.)

RETURN showing the period during which the Pensioners admitted to the In-Pension List of the Royal Hospital at Chelsea, from 1st January, 1856, to 31st December, 1869, were in receipt of Out-pensions prior to admission.

Number of Years on Out-Pension.	Numbers admitted to In-Pension.	Number of Years on Out-Pension.	Numbers admitted to In-Pension.	Number of Years on Out-Pension.	Numbers admitted to In-Pension.
		Brought forward	426	Brought forward	1,015
58 Years	1	37 Years	31	18 Years	32
55 „	3	36 „	22	17 „	24
54 „	1	35 „	26	16 „	30
53 „	4	34 „	35	15 „	27
52 „	7	33 „	35	14 „	26
51 „	8	32 „	29	13 „	36
50 „	18	31 „	30	12 „	37
49 „	9	30 „	31	11 „	23
48 „	11	29 „	31	10 „	42
47 „	30	28 „	21	9 „	29
46 „	26	27 „	28	8 „	42
45 „	22	26 „	33	7 „	25
44 „	30	25 „	34	6 „	38
43 „	29	24 „	27	5 „	40 *
42 „	46	23 „	31	4 „	30
41 „	52	22 „	39	3 „	51
40 „	47	21 „	34	2 „	51
39 „	38	20 „	22	1 „	69
38 „	44	19 „	50	0 „	65
Carried on ..	426	Carried on ..	1,015	Total ..	1,732

* Of this number 94 were men discharged after the Peninsula and Waterloo campaigns, but not pensioned until recently.

(AA.)

RETURN Showing the Rates of Out-pension of Men admitted to the In-pension List of the Royal Hospital at Chelsea, from 1st January, 1856, to 31st December, 1869.

Rate of Out-Pension.	Numbers Admitted.	Rate of Out-Pension.	Numbers Admitted.
s. d.		*s. d.*	Brought forward— 1,667
0 5	77	1 4	6
0 6	320	1 4½	6
0 6½	1	1 5	4
0 7	54	1 5½	2
0 8	58	1 6	5
0 8½	4	1 6½	4
0 9	310	1 7	2
0 9½	4	1 7½	3
0 10	107	1 8	6
0 10½	3	1 9	3
0 11	33	1 10	5
0 11½	6	1 10½	4
1 0	452	1 11	1
1 0½	57	1 11½	1
1 1	61	2 0	8
1 1½	30	2 1	2
1 2	29	2 4	1
1 2½	19	2 5½	1
1 3	34	2 11½	1
1 3½	8		
Carried forward	1,667	Total ..	1,732

GEORGE HUTT,
Secretary and Registrar.

(BB.)

An Account of the Receipts and Disbursements of the Army Prize Fund by the Commissioners of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, from 18th January, 1809, to 31st December, 1869.

Received.				Paid.						
Date.	Prize Money received from every Source.	Interest upon Temporary Investments.	Total.	Date.	To Claimants.	For Expenses of Executing Prize Acts.	Amounts in Reduction of Votes required for In- and Out-Pension.	Balances Transferred to the Exchequer in Error.	Purchase of Site, &c., of Royal Military Asylum.	Total.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.		£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1809 to 1849	1,107,096 13 1	235,666 5 4	1,342,762 18 5	1809 to 1849	681,723 2 9½	57,724 9 4½	556,752 6 6	..	20,000 0 0	1,316,199 18 8
1850	29,353 8 2	2,347 16 4	31,701 4 6	1850	33,240 10 1	75 14 11¼	..	..	10,000 0 0	43,316 5 0¾
1851	588 10 7	2,036 10 8	2,625 1 3	1851	5,051 19 4	1 0 0	..	..	..	5,052 19 4
1852	2,942 7 7	2,036 10 8	4,978 18 3	1852	3,364 2 10	..	..	..	..	3,364 2 10
1853	28 6 4	2,036 10 8	2,064 17 0	1853	524 1 4	..	..	..	..	524 1 4
1854	14 18 8	2,036 10 8	2,051 9 4	1854	355 10 11	90 5 6	..	41,144 0 8	..	41,589 17 1
1855	191 11 3	1,874 16 2	2,066 7 5	1855	98 14 10	1 10 6	..	..	10,000 0 0	10,100 5 4
1856	..	1,713 1 8	1,713 1 8	1856	199 13 4	2 14 0	..	..	..	202 7 4
1857	..	1,310 16 7	1,310 16 7	1857	25 2 4½	2 13 11¾	14,468 14 1	..	..	14,496 10 5¼
1858	0 5 0	750 13 7	750 18 7	1858	124 7 4	2 15 0	20,128 14 11	..	..	20,255 17 3
1859	..	592 15 8	592 15 8	1859	107 3 5	2 16 0	2,901 16 11	..	..	3,011 16 4
1860	0 13 2	592 15 8	593 8 10	1860	46 12 2	2 16 0	491 1 4	..	..	540 9 6
1861	24,401 3 9	592 15 8	24,993 19 5	1861	16,929 1 4	157 13 0	472 16 10	..	..	17,559 11 2
1862	71,222 12 4	592 15 8	71,815 8 0	1862	29,509 10 9	428 4 0	379 14 9	..	..	30,317 9 6
1863	50,834 10 0	592 15 8	51,427 5 8	1863	52,338 12 3	1,341 15 6	300 5 1	..	..	53,980 12 10
1864	43,427 13 5	971 7 10	44,399 1 3	1864	50,868 7 8	1,030 0 8	483 9 2	..	..	52,381 17 6
1865	35,347 9 6	1,425 0 0	36,772 9 6	1865	27,039 4 9	1,244 8 9	196 5 0	..	..	28,479 18 6
1866	15,107 14 9	1,650 0 0	16,757 14 9	1866	21,755 10 1	1,644 11 10	289 15 3	..	..	23,689 17 2
1867	130,589 13 1	1,950 0 0	132,539 13 1	1867	70,016 11 9	1,123 1 9	430 8 3	..	..	71,570 1 9
1868	76,411 16 11	2,250 0 0	78,661 16 11	1868	110,636 7 9	1,212 2 6	3,942 13 2	..	..	115,791 3 5
1869	1,748 15 2	2,538 14 2	4,287 9 4	1869	10,873 17 10	714 6 5	7,001 18 3	..	..	18,590 2 6
Total ..	1,589,308 2 9	265,558 12 8 (*a*)	1,854,866 15 5 (*b*)	Total ..	1,114,828 4 11	66,802 19 9	608,239 19 6 (*c*)	41,144 0 8 (*d*)	40,000 0 0 (*e*)	1,871,015 4 10

(*a*) Instead of retaining in their hands a large cash balance, the Commissioners have, from time to time, made investments in the Public Funds, and afterwards realized the stock when required to meet claims.

(*b*) This total will be found less than the amount of disbursement on the other side of the account. The difference, £16,148 9*s.* 5*d.*, added to £1,552 4*s.* 8*d.* cash, in the hands of Treasurer, on 1st January, 1870, and to £79,247 4*s.* 7*d.* Consols (Stock) then held for the Commissioners, represents the profit made, from time to time, on the sale of Stock, which had been purchased at low rates.

(*c*) The sums under this heading, from 1857 to 1869 inclusive, were almost wholly expended in the purchase and maintenance of lands, in the enlargement of the infirmary, and in constructing new fire-mains. The lands cost in purchase £30,840 0*s.* 11*d.*, and the addition to the Infirmary was made at a cost of more than £6,300. The expenditure in aid of the votes for In- and Out-Pension first began in 1810, with a contribution for that year of £100,000. The whole of the outlay, from time to time, was legalized by Act 52 Geo. III, cap. 132, sec. 3.

(*d*) The Lords of Her Majesty's Treasury, in retaining this sum, being the accumulation of balances paid to the Exchequer, expressed their willingness to refund it, if necessary, hereafter.

(*e*) The sums devoted to this purpose were authorized by special Acts of Parliament.

Royal Hospital, Chelsea, 1*st April*, 1870.

GEORGE HUTT, *Secretary*.

(CC.)

TABULAR STATEMENT showing the constitution of the Commissioners for managing the affairs of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, from their first appointment to the Year 1870.

By whom appointed.	DATE.	President of Our Council.	First Commissioner of Treasury.	Principal Secretaries of State.	Paymaster-General of Forces.	Paymaster in Low Countries.	All Privy Councillors.	Commander-in-chief.	Captain-General of Forces.	Eldest Lieutenant-Generals.	Chancellor of Exchequer.	Commissioners of Trade and Plantations.	Secretary at War.	Surveyor-General.	Auditors of Imprest.	Comptrollers of Army Accounts.	Commissary-General.	Judge Advocate-General.	Secretary to Treasury.	Governor of Chelsea Hospital.	Lieutenant-Governor of Chelsea Hospital.	Adjutant-General.	Quartermaster-General.	Deputy of Secretary at War.	Secretary for Military Correspondence.	Under Secretaries of State for War.	Deputy Adjutant-General.	Charles Fox, Esq., "late Paymaster in Low Countries."	Lord Farnborough, "late Paymaster-General."	Francis Seymour, Esq., "Chairman of Audit Board."	Sir William Herries, "Commissioner of Audit Board."	Total each period.	Military and Civil Commissioners each period approximately.	
																																	Civil.	Military.
Wm. & M.	1691. Mar. 3 ..	..	1	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	3	3	..
Anne ..	1702. Feb. 6 ..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	5	3	2
,,	1711. ,, 23 ..	..	..	..	1	1	30	1	..	2	1	5	1	1	2	2	1	1	1	1	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	53	48	5
George I	1714. Mar. 1 ..	1	1	2	1	..	..	..	1	2	..	..	1	..	..	2	..	..	..	1	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	13	8	5
,, I	1722. ,, 28 ..	1	1	2	1	..	..	..	1	1	..	..	1	..	..	2	..	..	..	1	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	12	8	4
,, II	1727. Oct. 1 ..	1	1	2	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	2	..	..	..	1	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	10	8	2
,, III	1761. Oct. 24 ..	1	1	2	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	2	..	..	..	1	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	10	8	2
,, IV	1826. July 27 ..	1	1	3	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	2	..	..	..	1	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	12	10	2
Wm. IV	1830. Aug. 31 ..	1	1	3	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	2	..	..	..	1	1	1	1	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	15	11	4
,, ,,	1835. Apr. 13 ..	1	1	3	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	1	1	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	1	15	11	4
Victoria ..	1860. Feb. 7 ..	1	1	4	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	1	1	1	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	14	9	5
,, ..	1862. Dec. 25 ..	1	1	4	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	1	1	..	..	2	1	..	..	..	..	..	15	9	6

NOTES.—1. The appointment of 1691 was by Warrant under Sign Manual; the remainder by Letters Patent.

2. Under the Patent of 1711, the Archbishop of York and the Bishop of London took seats as Privy Councillors.

3. The strictly military element existed only from 1711 to 1727; and recommenced in 1830 by appointment of Adjutant-General, &c. It was during the former period that the Dukes of Ormond and Marlborough were Commissioners as Commander-in-chief or as Captain-General, whose disappearance in future patents avoided the evident inconsistency of having these officers as Commissioners in awarding pensions to soldiers.

Secretary's Office, March 8, 1870.

GEORGE HUTT.

(DD.)

MEMORANDUM of Statements made by certain In-Pensioners at Chelsea Hospital in answer to questions put to them by Captain Vivian on 5th March, 1870.

John Rouse, late Rifle Brigade (was in Forlorn Hope at Badajos).	Was an out-pensioner at 6*d.* a-day; has been fifteen years in the hospital; has a wife and daughters outside. If he had sufficient to keep him (say 2*s.* or 2*s.* 6*d.*), he would rather go out to his wife than stop in the hospital.
N. Taggart, late 7th Fusiliers.	Was an out-pensioner at 1*s.* a-day. If his pension were augmented to 2*s.* he would rather go out.
J. Odgers, late 32nd Foot.	Out-pension, 1*s.* Has been altogether three times admitted into Chelsea Hospital. If his pension were augmented would sooner go out.
John Pomphry, late 83rd Foot.	Out-pension, 1*s.* 3*d.* a day. If pension were augmented, say to 2*s.* a-day, he would sooner go to his friends.
W. Rane, late Sappers and Miners.	Out-pension 1*s.* 1*d.* If he could get 2*s.* would rather go to his friends.
Hugh Hughes, late Grenadier Guards.	Was discharged in 1828 at 6*d.* a-day; has been eight years in hospital; is a native of Wales, where he has friends; is very comfortable in the hospital. (*Did not express a decided opinion as to whether he would prefer to go out with increased pension or remain in the Hospital.*)
John Myland, late 20th Foot.	Out-pension 1*s.* 2½*d.*; has been six months in hospital; was discharged thirty-six years ago; has no friends, and would rather stay in hospital than go out on increased pension.
William Reason, late Coldstream Guards.	Out-pension, 6*d*; native of Warwickshire; has no friends; and has no desire to go out; would rather stop in than go out on increased pension.
John Barlow, late 24th Foot.	Out-pension 6*d.*; is a native of Coventry; was at the Battle af Talavera, and would like to go and "have a look at Peeping Tom again;" "has had two wives and wants to be sent to Coventry to have another one."
W. Hayes, late 4th Dragoons.	Out-pension, 6*d.*; has been three years in hospital and is very comfortable; has no friends outside and would rather stop in the hospital than go out with increased pension.
James Harwood, late 82nd Foot.	Out-pension, 9*d.*; would sooner have an increased pension and go back to his friends in Devonshire than remain in the hospital.
D. Andrews, late Royal Artillery.	Out-pension, 5*d.*; is a native of Suffolk; has friends, and would go out "if he could get enough to live on," say 2*s.* a-day.
G. Smedley, late 13th Light Dragoons.	Out-pension, 6*d.*; was discharged in 1826; has been seven years in the hospital; has friends, and if he were to get an increase of pension, say, 2*s.*, he would rather go to them.
John Morgan, late 10th Foot.	Out-pension, 10*d.* a-day; has been two months in hospital. Came in because "past work," is very comfortable and gets more than he could get for treble his pension; but if he could get 2*s.* would prefer to go out. Is a native of Ireland.
J. Mealy, late 77th Foot.	Out-pension, 10*d.*; was twenty-six years in the service; served in Crimea and India; has a brother; would sooner go out if he could get 2*s.* a-day; has not been talking the subject over with others; has heard of Greenwich Hospital, but does not know what they got there.
T. White, late 40th Foot.	Out-pension, 1*s.*; was discharged in 1868; is nearly blind; has a sister only; is comfortable; if an increase of pension were offered, he would rather stay in the hospital because he has no friends to take care of him.
T. O'Sullivan, late 83rd Foot.	Out-pension, 8*d.*; has been ten months in hospital; was lately a hackney carriage attendant; would rather go out if he could get an increase of pension; native of Limerick.

W. Ransom, late 31st Foot. — Out-pension, 6*d.*; has been twelve months in the hospital; is nearly blind; has a wife and two children outside; if he got sufficient to support him (say 2*s.* or 2*s.* 6*d.*) would go out, but is very comfortable in the Hospital.

(EE.)

Memoranda of Replies given by certain Out-Pensioners in the 1st West London District to Questions addressed to them by the Committee on Saturday, 2nd April, 1870.

J. Rutter, late Coldstream Guards—Out-pension, 1*s.* 0½*d.*; is employed as a scavenger, and earns thus about 18*s.* a week. Hopes to go into the Hospital when he becomes unable to work. Is married. Would rather go into the Hospital than have an increased pension and remain out, unless the increase of pension were 2*s.* 6*d.*

J. Knighting, late Grenadier Guards—Out-pension, 1*s.* 1*d.*; age 64. Is at present an applicant for admission to the Hospital. His wife has recently died. He was a cab-attendant for eight years, but was obliged to give up that employment on account of his health, which is still very bad. Cannot earn more than 2*s.* a week on an average, and insufficiency of means to support him is his reason for wishing to enter the Hospital. If his pension were raised to 1*s.* 6*d.* he would still rather go into the Hospital. But if it were raised to 2*s.* a-day he would rather remain outside.

W. Farmer, late Coldstream Guards—Discharged in 1842; age 70. Out-pension, 1*s.* 1*d.*; has nothing to live on besides his pension, but his wife earns a little by washing. Was 23 years in the service. Hopes he "shan't want to go into the Hospital."

G. Hall, late Coldstream Guards—Out-pension, 1*s.* 1*d.*; age 53; was discharged 7 years ago after 21 years' service. Is married and has 5 children. His wife earns something as a laundress. If he were alone in the world he would rather go into the Hospital; but if his pension were raised to 2*s.* he would prefer to remain outside, because he would thus have more liberty, and be free from military discipline, of which he has had enough.

D. Phillips, late Coldstream Guards—Out-pension, 1*s.*; age 51; service 29½ years. Is married and has six children. Both he and his wife are able to work, but cannot obtain employment. Applied on one occasion for admission to the Hospital but was refused because he was able to work. Has a good conduct annuity. Does not want to go into the Hospital yet.

W. Ransom, late Coldstream Guards—Out-pension, 1*s.*; discharged in 1855, after 21 years' service. If he had not a wife he would endeavour to get into the Hospital. But if his pension were increased would prefer to remain outside.

Wife of N. Smith, late Coldstream Guards—Out-pension, 1*s.* Appeared on behalf of her husband to draw his pension, because he had not got clothes fit to appear in. She had frequently urged her husband to go into the Hospital, because if he were to do so she could get employment in service—but he had refused, because he did not like to leave her.

(FF.)

(Copy.)

Sir,

War Office, May 5, 1870.

I AM directed by the Chairman of the Committee on Chelsea and Kilmainham Hospitals, to request that you will be so good as to furnish the Committee with a written reply to the following question in connection with the course pursued in admitting men to the In-pension of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, viz.:—

Assuming that there are (say) five vacancies on the in-pension establishment, and that there are (say) twenty qualified candidates on the list for admission, do you, as Secretary, submit to the Commissioners the particulars of the cases of the twenty candidates, in order that the Commissioners may, after examination, select five for admission? or,

Do you, after examination, submit to the Commissioners the names of five candidates whom you recommend for admission?

The Chairman considers that your reply to these questions will clear up the doubtful point alluded to in your letter of 13th ultimo, and render it unnecessary further to examine you.

I am, &c.

Major-General Hutt, C.B., &c. &c. &c.

(Signed) J. W. COOPER, *Secretary.*

(Copy.)

Sir,

Royal Hospital, Chelsea, May 7, 1870.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of the letter which on the 5th instant you addressed to me, by direction of the Chairman of the Committee on Chelsea and Kilmainham Hospitals, requesting certain information respecting the course pursued in selecting men for admission from the out-pension into the in-pension of this Hospital.

In reply I have to state that on receipt of formal application for admission the name of every candidate is recorded in succession on a roll kept for the purpose, and towards the end of each month the whole of the applications, with the necessary papers and explanations in support thereof, are laid before the Board, when the Commissioners, having regard to the number of vacancies and the eligibility, according to the terms of the In-pension Warrant, of the several candidates, sanction the selection of the most meritorious, whose names will be found on the formal Admission Roll, with rare exceptions, in the order in which they appear on the General Roll.

Any departure from this course, by the admission of a man in a case of great urgency, prior to the sanction of the Board, is done after consultation with, and under the authority of, the Governor as one of the Commissioners, and is deemed subject to the approval subsequently sought of the Board.

The order of the Commissioners are stringent that no action shall be taken in any matter involving the exercise of their authority in cases of pension—whether in admitting, rejecting, increasing, or reducing—except under their direct sanction. The daily experience of this Office strongly inculcates the importance and necessity of such a rule, and constantly brings to light the respect and confidence which the out-pensioners entertain for the opinions and decisions of a body of military officers with whose names the pensioners are generally familiar, which respect they would not accord to the decisions of secretaries or clerks.

This regulation has always been scrupulously observed, and if I omitted to lay stress upon it in my evidence before the Committee, it must have been because I took for granted that it was already well known to the members, and consequently that, in speaking of my own acts as Secretary to the Board, they would understand me as meaning to refer to duties performed in direct execution of the Board's orders.

Possibly, some misapprehension may have been caused by my not distinguishing clearly the exercise of my own authority in placing names on the list of candidates, and the authority of the Board in removing them therefrom to the list of admissions.

I have, &c.

J. W. Cooper, Esq.,
War Office.

(Signed) GEORGE HUTT, *Secretary.*

(Copy.)

Sir,

War Office, May 9, 1870.

I AM directed by the Chairman of the Committee on Chelsea and Kilmainham Hospitals to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 7th instant, and, with reference to the second paragraph thereof, I am to request that you will be so good as to inform him whether the names of candidates are inserted by you in the "General Roll" strictly according to priority of application, or whether in placing them on that roll any selection is exercised by you.

I am, &c.

Major-General Hutt, C.B.,
&c., &c., &c.,
Secretary, Royal Hospital, Chelsea.

(Signed) J. W. COOPER, *Secretary.*

(Copy.)

Sir,

Royal Hospital, Chelsea, May 10, 1870.

IN reply to your inquiry dated 9th instant, referring to the second paragraph of the communication which I addressed to you on the 7th instant, for the information of the Committee on Chelsea and Kilmainham Hospitals, I have to state that the names of all applicants for admission to In-pension are placed on the "General Roll" in succession, strictly according to priority of application.

I am, &c.

J. W. Cooper, Esq.,
War Office.

(Signed) GEORGE HUTT *Secretary.*

579

ABSTRACT OF REPORTS

ON THE

EXPERIMENTAL MARTINI-HENRY ARMS ISSUED

FOR TRIAL IN 1869,

TOGETHER WITH THE

REMARKS OF A SPECIAL COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO CONSIDER THE SAME.

The Special Committee consists of the following Members:—

Capt. and Lieut.-Col. H. C. Fletcher, *Scots Fus. Guards, President.*

Captain R. W. Haig, *R.A.*

Captain Trevor Chapman, *Inspector of Musketry.*

Captain J. E. F. Aylmer.

Lord Elcho.

E. Ross, Esq.

The forms of Report, which accompanied the Rifles, consisted of a series of questions, the replies to which have been arranged *seriatim.*

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE,
BY HARRISON AND SONS.

1870.

[C-198] Price 4*d.*

Answers to Questions which accompanied the experimental Martini-Henry Rifles and Ammunition, issued 1869.

Question 1. What accidents, if any, have occurred?

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks of Committee.
			1870.		
1	Aldershot ..	67th	5 Jan. ..	Rifle No. 154 out of order, and sent to be repaired. Found subsequently to have arisen from faulty metal.	These accidents do not appear to call for any special remark, as they are none of them peculiar to this construction of arm; and it is distinctly stated in two instances that flaws were found in the broken tumblers, one of which also was broken by the use of unjustifiable force when the arm was bolted. The looseness of the two axis pins seems to have been an original defect, and is scarcely to be classified under the head of accidents.
2	„ ..	2nd Bn. 3rd	13 „ ..	None.	
3	„ ..	7th Fusiliers	13 „ ..	None.	
4	„ ..	2nd Bn. 23rd R. W. F.	15 Feb. ..	None.	
5	„ ..	42nd	23 March	None.	
6	„ ..	4th Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	15 Feb. ..	None.	
7	„ ..	2nd Bn. 13th	15 March	None.	
8	„ ..	4th Bn. 60th Rifles ..	22 April..	None.	
9	„ ..	2nd Bn. Rifle Brigade..	9 Feb. ..	None.	
10	„ ..	33rd	15 March	None.	
11	Dublin ..	1st Bn. Gren. Gds. ..	6 Feb. ..	Small piece of the trigger rest spring broken off. Rifle No. 90.	
12	„ ..	1st Bn. Scots Fus. Gds.	5 April..	None,	
13	„ ..	2nd Bn. 15th	5 Feb. ..	None.	
14	„ ..	47th	2 April..	None.	
15	„ ..	56th	4 March	The tumbler of rifle No. 14 broke after firing 40 rounds, owing to a flaw in metal.	
16	„ ..	43rd	6 April..	None.	
17	Hythe ..	School of Musketry ..	15 Feb. ..	None.	
18	„ ..	„ „ ..	13 March	None.	
19	„ ..	„ „ ..	19 April..	The point of the striker of rifle No. 137, and the tumbler of No. 78 were broken.	
20	„ ..	„ „ ..	15 May ..	None.	
21	Gravesend..	Royal Engineers ..	1 Jan. ..	None. The trigger axis piece loose in two of the arms.	
22	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 „ ..	None.	
23	„ ..	„ „ ..	1 March	None.	
24	„ ..	„ „ ..	1 April..	None.	
25	Portsmouth.	2nd Bn. 2nd	31 Jan. ..	None.	
26	„ ..	99th	3 Feb. ..	None.	
27	„ ..	R. M. L. I.	28 „ ..	None.	
28	„ ..	101st	4 March	None.	
29	„ ..	46th	2 May ..	None.	
30	„ ..	1st Bn. 25th	3 „ ..	None.	
31	Quebec ..	69th	31 Jan. ..	None.	
32	„ ..	„	28 Feb. ..	None.	
33	„ ..	„	31 March	None.	
34	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	31 Jan. ..	None.	
35	„ ..	„ „ ..	28 Feb. ..	None.	
36	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 March	None.	
37	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	31 Jan. ..	Tumbler broke in rifle No. 64.	
38	„ ..	„ „ ..	28 Feb.	None.	
39	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 March	None.	
40	Portsmouth.	H.M.S. Excellent ..	31 Jan. ..	Bent of tumbler of No. 54 rifle broken by using force to open the block when the arm was bolted. There appeared to be a flaw in the metal. A new tumbler was made on board H.M.S. Excellent.	
41	Devonport..	H.M.S. Cambridge ..	29 Jan. ..	None.	
42	Curragh ..	1st Bn. 16th	7 May ..	None.	
43	„ ..	2nd Bn. 16th	9 „ ..	None.	
44	„ ..	30th	9 „ ..	None.	
45	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	30 April..	None.	
46	Quebec ..	69th	30 „ ..	None.	
47	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	30 „ ..	None.	

Question 2. What difficulties, if any, have been found in loading?

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks of Committee.
			1870.		
1	Aldershot ..	67th	5 Jan. ..	None.	It appears from these reports that difficulty in loading has occasionally arisen from the following causes:— 1. Cartridges becoming bent. 2. Cartridges defective from— *a*. Paper rucking up. *b*. Base cups being too large. *c*. Body of cartridge being too large; or 3. Sharp edge of chamber causing the paper to ruck up. With regard to the objections which have reference to the bending of the cartridges, and to the rucking up of the paper, the Committee would observe that a remedy has already been provided by the provisional adoption of the short chamber cartridge, which is stronger and has no external covering of paper. The attention of the Superintendent, Royal Laboratory, will be called to the complaints that some of the base cups were too large. The blank cartridge to be used with the short chamber rifles would be the ordinary service blank as used for the Snider rifles, if experiments should prove that the use of this cartridge is not injurious to the rifling of the arm.
2	,,	2nd Bn. 3rd	13 ,, ..	None.	
3	,,	7th Fusiliers	13 ,, ..	None.	
4	,,	2 Bn. 23rd R. W. F. ..	15 Feb. ..	None.	
5	,,	42nd	23 March	No difficulties have occurred so long as the cartridge is not bent.	
6	,,	4th Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	15 Feb. ..	None.	
7	,,	2nd Bn. 13th	15 March	None.	
8	,,	4th Bn. 60th Rifles ..	22 April .	If not pressed well home with the thumb, the cartridge does not always explode, though the breech is closed.	
9	,,	2nd Bn. Rifle Brigade..	9 Feb. ..	None.	
10	,,	33rd	15 March	None.	
11	Dublin ..	1st Bn. Gren. Gds. ..	6 Feb. ..	None, with the exception of 5 cartridges, in which, from being bent, when pressure was used, the cases became creased.	
12	,,	1st Bn. Scots Fus. Gds.	5 April .	None, except in cases of bent or defective cartridges.	
13	,,	2nd Bn. 15th	5 Feb. ..	In some cases the cartridges were found to be too large, about half an inch from the rim; on pressure being applied they all entered the barrel with the exception of one.	
14	,,	47th	2 April .	Occasionally a cartridge could not be pressed home in a particular rifle, but it was always got off in one of the others. On the last day of firing, the action of the lock of No. 172 rifle got slightly out of order. The lever had to be depressed three or four times before the spiral spring could be fixed in the firing position.	
15	,,	56th	4 March	None, except from bent or faulty cartridges.	
16	,,	43rd	6 April .	The cartridge when bent would not enter the chamber.	
17	Hythe ..	School of Musketry ..	15 Feb. ..	With No. 26 rifle the paper round the cartridge ruffled up, when putting it into the breech. The paper of cartridge also stripped with No. 137 rifle, and became jammed, preventing the cartridge from entering or being removed from the barrel.	
18	,,	,, ,, ..	13 March	Some difficulty, owing to cartridges having been bent.	
19	,,	,, ,, ..	19 April .	None.	
20	,,	,, ,, ..	16 May ..	None.	
21	Gravesend..	Royal Engineers ..	1 Jan. ..	Several cartridges would not enter. This was apparently caused in a few instances from the base cups being too large; the majority by the paper getting scraped up and jamming the cartridge partly into the chamber, so that the ramrod had to be used.	
22	,,	,, ,, ..	31 ,, ..	The same.	
23	,,	,, ,, ..	1 March	The same.	
24	,,	,, ,, ..	1 April .	None.	
25	Portsmouth	2nd Bn. 2nd	31 Jan. ..	Several; consequent on malformation of cartridges, and on the paper rucking up against the edge of the chamber.	
26	,,	99th	3 Feb. ..	The blank cartridge seems to be too loosely made about the mouth, and there is sometimes a difficulty in placing it in the barrel. With ball, if the cartridge be at all bent, the same difficulty occurs.	
27	,,	R. M. L. I.	28 ,, ..	The cartridges fit too tightly into the chamber, especially the blank. They are also apt to become injured by the sharp edge at the entrance chamber.	
28	,,	101st	4 March	In ten instances the cartridges would not enter the chamber of any of the rifles.	
29	,,	46th	2 May ..	Frequent difficulties owing to the tight fit of the cartridges.	
30	,,	1st Bn. 25th	3 ,, ..	In some few cases, principally owing to the ammunition being injured.	
31	Quebec ..	69th	31 Jan. ..	None.	
32	,,	,, ...	28 Feb. ..	None, except in rifle No. 100.	
33	,,	,, ...	31 March	None, except in rifle No. 100.	
34	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	31 Jan. ..	None.	

Question 2—*continued.*

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks. of Committee.
			1870.		
35	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	28 Feb. ..	None.	
36	„	„ „ ..	31 March	None.	
37	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	31 Jan. ..	None.	
38	„	„ „ ..	28 Feb. ..	None.	
39	„	„ „ ..	31 March	None.	
40	Portsmouth	H.M.S. Excellent ..	31 Jan. ..	Four slight jams in loading. Cartridge forced home by the thumb.	
41	Devonport..	H.M.S. Cambridge ..	29 „ ..	On three or four occasions a slight difficulty was found from cartridges getting out of shape.	
42	Curragh ..	1st Bn. 16th	7 May ..	None.	
43	„	2nd Bn. 16th	9 „ ..	None.	
44	„	30th	9 „ ..	None.	
45	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	30 April..	None.	
46	Quebec ..	69th	30 „ ..	None, except in rifle No. 100.	
47	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	30 „ ..	None.	

Question 3. What difficulties, if any, have been found in extracting cartridge cases ?

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks of Committee.
			1870		
1	Aldershot ..	67th	5 Jan...	None.	It appears from these reports that although in the majority of cases the extraction has been quite satisfactory, there have been some instances in which the extractor failed to work satisfactorily and uniformly. There is not sufficient information before the Committee to show to what this occasional want of uniformity is to be attributed, but it is probable that it has proceeded from one or more of the following causes: 1. Defective cartridges. 2. Slight variation in the size of the chambers of the rifles and the form of the extractor, due no doubt to the arms having been made by hand and not by machinery. 3. Want of experience on the part of the men using the arms.
2	„ ..	2nd Bn. 3rd	13 „ ..	None.	
3	„ ..	7th Fusiliers	13 „ ..	None.	
4	„ ..	2nd Bn. 23rd R. W. F.	15 Feb...	In rifle No. 96 the extractor would not work. Thinks it was owing to rust. Rifle No. 157 did not extract blank cartridge easily.	
5	„ ..	42nd	23 March	None.	
6	„ ..	4th Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	15 Feb...	None, except on one occasion, when the base of cartridge was extracted, the case remaining in the barrel.	
7	„ ..	2nd Bn. 13th	15 March	None.	
8	„ ..	4th Bn. 60th Rifles ..	22 April	None.	
9	„ ..	2nd Bn. Rifle Brigade..	9 Feb...	None; the lever must be depressed sharply to throw out the cartridge case.	
10	„ ..	33rd	15 March	None, except in rifle No. 68, the extractor apparently weaker than that of other rifles.	
11	Dublin ..	1st Bn. Grenadier Gds.	6 Feb...	None, except one blank cartridge; base cup torn from the case.	
12	„ ..	1st Bn. Scots. Fus. Gds.	5 April	None.	
13	„ ..	2nd Bn. 15th	4 March	The lever must be depressed sharply.	
14	„ ..	47th	2 April	When the cartridges missed fire the ramrod had to be used to get them out. The extractor not getting sufficient bite of the base of the cartridge to move the weight of the unfired cartridge.	
15	„ ..	56th	4 March	None, except in rifle No. 196, the extractor of which was not always certain of its action; in all cases requiring the application of more force to the lever than in the other rifles.	
16	„ ..	43rd	6 April	None, except in rifle No. 14.	
17	Hythe ..	School of Musketry ..	15 Feb...	In extracting one cartridge that had missed fire in rifle No. 137, the base disc came off, leaving cartridge in the barrel.	
18	„ ..	„ „ ..	13 March	None.	
19	„ ..	„ „ ..	19 April	None.	
20	„ ..	„ „ ..	16 May..	None.	
21	Gravesend..	Royal Engineers ..	1 Jan...	None after firing.	
22	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 „ ..	None after firing.	
23	„ ..	„ „ ..	1 March	None.	
24	„ ..	„ „ ..	1 April	None, except when cartridges have jammed.	
25	Portsmouth.	2nd Bn. 2nd	31 Jan...	None.	
26	„	99th	3 Feb...	Very few, and these only when any difficulty has been found in placing the cartridge in the chamber.	
27	„ ..	Royal Marine L. I. ..	28 „ ..	None.	
28	„ ..	101st	4 March	None.	
29	„ ..	46th	2 May..	Very frequently the extractor has failed to eject the case, only moving it slightly.	
30	„ ..	1st Bn. 25th	3 „ ..	Some few cartridges stuck at first but on pushing back the lever a second time they came out.	
31	Quebec ..	69th	31 Jan...	None.	
32	„ ..	„	28 Feb...	None, except in rifle No. 100; extractor had to be worked twice.	
33	„ ..	„	31 March	The same.	
34	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	31 Jan...	None.	
35	„ ..	„ „ ..	28 Feb.	None, except in rifle No. 33; action of extractor bad.	
36	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 March	None.	
37	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	31 Jan...	None.	
38	„ ..	„ „	28 Feb...	None.	
39	„ ..	„ „	31 March	None.	
40	Portsmouth.	H.M.S. Excellent ..	31 Jan...	None.	
41	Devonport..	H.M.S. Cambridge ..	29 „ ..	None.	
42	Curragh ..	1st Bn. 16th	7 May..	None.	
43	„ ..	2nd Bn. 16th	9 „ ..	None.	
44	„ ..	30th	9 „ ..	Twice during blank firing the paper cases stuck inside, the cap having been ejected by the motion of unloading.	
45	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	30 April..	None.	
46	Quebec ..	69th	30 „ ..	None, except in rifle No. 100. In most instances the case had to be pulled out with the fingers.	
47	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	30 „ ..	None.	

Question 4. Has the lever in any case been broken, or so bent as to impede the action?

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks of Committee.
			1870.		
1	Aldershot ..	67th	5 Jan. ..	No.	None required.
2	„ ..	2nd Bn. 3rd	13 „ ..	No.	
3	„ ..	7th	13 „ ..	No.	
4	„ ..	2nd Bn. 23rd	15 Feb. ..	No.	
5	„ ..	42nd	23 March	No.	
6	„ ..	4th Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	15 Feb. ..	No.	
7	„ ..	2nd Bn. 13th	15 March	No.	
8	„ ..	4th Bn. 60th Rifles ..	22 April..	No.	
9	„ ..	2nd Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	9 Feb. ..	No.	
10	„ ..	33rd	15 March	No.	
11	Dublin ..	1st Bn. Grenadier Gds.	6 Feb. ..	No.	
12	„ ..	1st Bn. Scots Fus. Gds.	5 April..	No.	
13	„ ..	2nd Bn. 15th	4 March	No.	
14	„ ..	47th	2 April	No.	
15	„ ..	56th	4 March	No.	
16	„ ..	43rd	6 April..	No.	
17	Hythe ..	School of Musketry ..	15 Feb. ..	No.	
18	„ ..	„ „ ..	13 March	No.	
19	„ ..	„ „ ..	19 April..	No.	
20	„ ..	„ „ ..	16 May ..	No.	
21	Gravesend..	Royal Engineers ..	1 Jan. ..	No.	
22	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 „ ..	No.	
23	„ ..	„ „ ..	1 March	No.	
24	„ ..	„ „ ..	1 April..	No.	
25	Portsmouth	2nd Bn. 2nd	31 Jan. ..	No.	
26	„ ..	99th	3 Feb. ..	No.	
27	„ ..	R. M. L. I.	28 „ ..	No.	
28	„ ..	101st	4 March	No.	
29	„ ..	46th	2 May ..	No.	
30	„ ..	1st Bn. 25th	3 „ ..	No.	
31	Quebec ..	69th	31 Jan. ..	No.	
32	„ ..	„	28 Feb. ..	No.	
33	„ ..	„	31 March	No.	
34	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	31 Jan. ..	No.	
35	„ ..	„ „ ..	28 Feb. ..	No.	
36	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 March	No.	
37	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	31 Jan. ..	No.	
38	„ ..	„ „	28 Feb ..	No.	
39	„ ..	„ „	31 March	No.	
40	Portsmouth	H.M.S. Excellent ..	31 Jan. ..	No.	
41	Devonport	H.M.S. Cambridge ..	29 „ ..	No.	
42	Curragh ..	1st Bn. 16th	7 May ..	No.	
43	„ ..	2nd Bn. 16th	9 „ ..	No.	
44	„ ..	30th	9 „ ..	No.	
45	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	30 April..	No.	
46	Quebec ..	69th	30 „ ..	No.	
47	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	30 „ ..	No.	

Question 5. Has rust been found to accumulate about the breech, so as to affect its working?

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks of Committee.
			1870.		
1	Aldershot ..	67th	5 Jan. ..	On dismounting rifle No. 154 (referred to in Quest. 1) some rust was found to have accumulated on the sides of the body and on other parts of the breech action.	In a few cases rust and dust have entered the breech action, but the working of the breech action has not been affected except in two instances, when it is reported that the pull off of the trigger was affected by the entry of dust; and in another in which the action of the tumbler was interfered with by the entry of dirt.
2	,, ..	2nd Bn. 3rd	13 Jan. ..	No.	
3	,, ..	7th	13 Jan. ..	No.	
4	,, ..	2nd Bn. 23rd	15 Feb. ..	Rust has accumulated, but not sufficient as to affect the working.	
5	,, ..	42nd	23 March	No.	
6	,, ..	4th Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	15 Feb. ..	No.	
7	,, ..	2nd Bn. 13th	15 March	No.	
8	,, ..	4th Bn. 60th Rifles ..	22 April..	No.	
9	,, ..	2nd Bn. Rifle Brigade..	9 Feb...	No. Dust has accumulated and influenced the pull off of the trigger.	
10	,, ..	33rd	15 March	No.	It is suggested that if the rifle was exposed to wet and dirt the breech would clog. This point was carefully tested in the competitive trials which preceded the recommendation of the arm. (*See* Report of the Special Committee on Breech-loading Rifles, p. vii to ix); and the results then obtained have received strong confirmation from the circumstance that in no case during the present trials is the breech action reported to have become affected by exposure. The Committee do not, therefore, attach any importance to the suggestion that the evil might possibly arise.
11	Dublin ..	1st Bn. Gren. Gds. ..	6 Feb. ..	No.	
12	,, ..	1st Bn. Scots Fus. Gds.	5 April..	Yes, rust and sand accumulates in the breech, and causes extra friction.	
13	,, ..	2nd Bn. 15th	4 March	Not apparently. Sand entered No. 66 breech action, but the working was not impeded.	
14	,, ..	47th	2 April..	Rust has accumulated in the breech, but not so as to affect its working. Sand also gets in between the breech block and sides of the lock.	
15	,, ..	56th	4 March	No.	
16	,, ..	43rd	6 April..	No.	
17	Hythe ..	School of Musketry ..	15 Feb. ..	Rust has accumulated, but not at present to such an extent to affect the working.	
18	,, ..	,, ..	13 March	Not sufficiently to affect the working of the breech action.	
19	,, ..	,, ..	19 April..	The same.	
20	,, ..	,, ..	15 May ..	No.	
21	Gravesend..	Royal Engineers ..	1 Jan. ..	No, one rifle has not been cleaned, and works perfectly.	
22	,, ..	,, ..	31 Jan. ..	The same.	
23	,, ..	,, ..	1 March	No, the breech block of the rifle which had not been cleaned was removed; there was but little rust, although a considerable quantity of dirt, which did not prevent the arm working perfectly. It has never missed fire.	
24	,, ..	,, ..	1 April..	No.	
25	Portsmouth	2nd Bn. 2nd	31 Jan. ..	No, although the rifles were piled in the open air for eight days without cleaning.	
26	,, ..	99th	3 Feb. ..	No.	
27	,, ..	R. M. L. I.	28 Feb. ..	No.	
28	,, ..	101st	4 March	No.	
29	,, ..	46th	2 May ..	No.	
30	,, ..	1st Bn. 25th	3 May ..	No.	
31	Quebec ..	69th	31 Jan. ..	No.	
32	,, ..	,, ...	28 Feb. ..	No.	
33	,, ..	,, ...	31 March	No.	
34	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	31 Jan. ..	No.	
35	,, ..	,, ,, ..	28 Feb. ..	No.	
36	,, ..	,, ,, ..	31 March	No.	
37	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	31 Jan. ..	Rust has been found to accumulate about the sides of the body of the block, but not sufficient to impede the action. Some dirt got into the lock bolt of rifle No. 83, which prevented the tumbler from acting.	
38	,, ..	,, ,, ..	28 Feb. ..	No.	
39	,, ..	,, ,, ..	31 March	No.	
40	Portsmouth	H.M.S. Excellent ..	31 Jan. ..	No.	
41	Devonport..	H.M.S. Cambridge ..	29 Jan. ..	No.	
42	Curragh ..	1st Bn. 16th	7 May ..	A little, but not so as to affect its working.	
43	,, ..	2nd Bn. 16th	9 May ..	No.	
44	,, ..	30th	9 May ..	On dismounting one breech action, a small quantity of grit and rust was found.	
45	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	30 April..	No.	
46	Quebec ..	69th	30 ,, ..	No.	
47	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	30 ,, ..	No.	

Question 6. Has the coil spring been found to become weak or inefficient?

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks of Committee.
			1870.		
1	Aldershot ..	67th	5 Jan. ..	No.	The general tendency of these reports appears to be to the effect that many of the springs, which were issued with these arms, were originally too weak, which is corroborated by information which the Committee have received from other sources. This subject is treated in another portion of their report. (*See* p. 30, last par. Remarks of Committee.)
2	,, ..	2nd Bn. 3rd ..	13 Jan. ..	No; unless the missfires arise from this cause.	
3	,,	7th..	13 Jan. ..	No; but thinks that missfires were owing to weakness of coil spring.	
4	,, ..	2nd Bn. 23rd ..	15 Feb. ..	No.	
5	,, ..	42nd	23 Mar. ..	No.	
6	,, ..	4th Bn. Rifle Brig.	15 Feb. ..	No.	
7	,, ..	2nd Bn. 13th ..	15 March	The coil spring in No. 27 rifle is decidedly weaker than it was.	
8	,, ..	4th Bn. 60th Rifles	22 April..	No.	The evidence of these Reports, as far as it goes, tends also to show that by the substitution of stronger springs missfires have been prevented.
9	,, ..	2nd Bn. Rifle Brig.	9 Feb. ..	No.	
10	,, ..	33rd	15 March	Yes, in all the rifles.	
11	Dublin ..	1st Bn. Gren. Gds.	6 Feb. ..	The missfires attributed to weak coil spring.	
12	,, ..	1st Bn. S. Fus. Gds.	5 April..	Since new coil springs have been put in there have been no missfires.	
13	,, ..	2nd Bn. 15th ..	4 March	The springs appear to have been originally too weak.	
14	,, ..	47th	2 April..	The coil springs at first were all rather weak, but since new springs have been put in there have been no missfires.	
15	,, ..	56th	4 March	Yes; missfires were frequent and the cartridges invariably exploded on a second blow.	
16	,, ..	43rd	6 April..	In Nos. 3 and 196 rifles, the springs were evidently too weak, but since new springs were put in (23rd March) no missfires have occurred.	
17	Hythe ..	School of Musketry	15 Feb. ..	No; unless the missfires are attributable to this cause.	
18	,, ..	,,	13 March	No.	
19	,, ..	,,	19 April..	No.	
20	,, ..	,,	16 May ..	No.	
21	Gravesend..	Royal Engineers ..	1 Jan. ..	Missfires from one rifle, supposed to be caused by weakness of spiral spring.	
22	,, ..	,,	31 ,, ..	The same.	
23	,, ..	,,	1 March	Does not think missfires are due to weak coil-springs. Captain Drake has fired several hundreds of rounds himself, and never had a missfire, except with a cartridge that had missed once or twice before.	
24	,, ..	,,	1 April..	The same. The new coil-spring not so good as the old; decreases the rapidity materially, and by making the pull off hard, impairs accuracy.	
25	Portsmouth.	2nd Bn. 2nd ..	31 Jan. ..	Yes; principally in rifles Nos. 7, 8, and 10.	
26	,, ..	99th	3 Feb. ..	No; but the springs seemed to have been originally weak in some of the rifles.	
27	,, ..	R. M. L. I. ..	28 ,, ..	Yes; the springs of some of the rifles were originally too weak, and grew weaker from use.	
28	,, ..	101st	4 March	No.	
29	,, ..	46th	2 May ..	Frequent missfires until the new springs were put in. Since then very few.	
30	,, ..	1st Bn. 25th ..	3 ,, ..	The new spring has been found strong enough.	
31	Quebec ..	69th	31 Jan. ..	No.	
32	,, ..	,, ...	28 Feb. ..	Yes, in rifle No. 12.	
33	,, ..	,, ...	31 March	The same.	
34	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brig..	31 Jan. ..	The coil springs are all too weak. The missfires are nearly in every case occasioned by the weakness of springs.	
35	,, ..	,, ,, ..	28 Feb. ..	The same.	
36	,, ..	,, ,, ..	31 March	No.	
37	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles	31 Jan. ..	No.	
38	,, ..	,, ,,	28 Feb. ..	Missfires attributed to weakness of springs.	
39	,, ..	,, ,,	31 March	It is presumed the coil springs in some of the rifles have become weakened.	

	No. of rounds fired.	No. of missfires.	Per-centage.
No. 21 Rifle, 1st trial	575	5	0·86
,, ,, 2nd ,,	1,663	8	0·47
,, ,, 3rd ,,	2,507	8	0·31
No. 126 Rifle, 1st ,,	590	44	7·4
,, ,, 2nd ,,	1,750	101	5·7
,, ,, 3rd ,,	2,658	145	5·4

And it is worth while to notice that the 5 arms, the springs of which are stated in Report No. 10 to have all become weaker in use, did, as a matter of fact, give a smaller percentage of missfires in the third trial than in the first, as follows:—

	No. of rounds fired.	No of missfires.	Per-centage.
Nos. 9, 68, 102, 112, 180 Rifles (1st trial	2,999	79	2·6
2nd ,,	3,000	90	3·0
3rd ,,	2,810	27	0·96

Question 6—*continued.*

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks of Committee.
40	Portsmouth.	H.M.S. Excellent..	31 Jan. ..	No.	
41	Devonport..	H.M.S. Cambridge.	29 „ ..	No; unless the few missfires are attributable to that cause.	
42	Curragh ..	1st Bn. 16th ..	7 May ..	No.	
43	„ ..	2nd Bn. 16th ..	9 „ ..	No.	
44	„ ..	30th	9 „ ..	No.	
45	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles.	30 April..	Not since the long coil spring has been introduced.	
46	Quebec ..	69th	30 „ ..	Not since the new springs have been put in.	
47	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brig.	30 „ ..	No.	

Question 7. Is the action of the extractor, in throwing out the empty cartridge case, considered too sudden?

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks of Committee.
			1870		
1	Aldershot ..	67th	5 Jan. ..	No; but it depends on the sharpness with which the lever is pressed down.	The Committee have no remarks to make on this subject, which has already been treated under the head of Question 3.
2	„	2nd Bn. 3rd	13 „ ..	No.	
3	„	7th	13 „ ..	No.	
4	„	2nd Bn. 23rd	15 Feb...	No.	
5	„	42nd	23 March.	The extractor has been found to work well, and its sudden action appears to be necessary, especially in extracting a tight-fitting cartridge.	
6	„	4th Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	15 Feb. ..	No.	
7	„	2nd Bn. 13th	15 March.	No.	
8	„	4th Bn. 60th Rifles ..	22 April..	No.	
9	„	2nd Bn. Rifle Brigade..	9 Feb...	No; *vide* answer to No. 3 Question.	
10	„	33rd	15 March.	No.	
11	Dublin ..	1st Bn. Grenadier Gds..	6 Feb...	No.	
12	„	1st Bn. Scots Fus. Gds.	5 April .	No.	
13	„	2nd Bn. 15th	4 March	The action of the breech appears to be perfect, and can easily be controlled by opening the breech gradually, which is an advantage in extracting a loaded cartridge.	
14	„	47th	2 April .	No.	
15	„	56th	4 March	No.	
16	„	43rd	6 April .	No.	
17	Hythe ..	School of Musketry ..	15 Feb...	No.	
18	„	„ „ ..	13 March	No.	
19	„	„ „ ..	19 April..	No.	
20	„	„ „ ..	16 May ..	No.	
21	Gravesend..	Royal Engineers ..	1 Jan...	No; it answers admirably.	
22	„	„ „ ..	31 „ ..	No.	
23	„	„ „ ..	1 March.	No; a man once used to the arm can regulate the force.	
24	„	„ „ ..	1 April .	The same.	
25	Portsmouth	2nd Bn. 2nd	31 Jan...	No.	
26	„	99th	3 Feb...	No.	
27	„	Royal Marine L. I. ..	28 „	No; it can be regulated by the quickness or slowness of the motion.	
28	„	101st.	4 March	No.	
29	„	46th	2 May ..	No.	
30	„	1st Bn. 25th	3 May ..	No; provided the soldier does not jerk out with force the loaded cartridge, when wishing to unload his rifle. Should he do so, the cartridge would be injured.	
31	Quebec ..	69th	31 Jan...	No.	
32	„	„	28 Feb...	No.	
33	„	„	31 March	No.	
34	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	31 Jan...	No.	
35	„	„ „ ..	28 Feb...	No.	
36	„	„ „ ..	31 March.	No.	
37	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	31 Jan ..	No; but the strength varies considerably in the different rifles.	
38	„	„ „ ..	28 Feb...	No.	
39	„	„ „ ..	31 March	No.	
40	Portsmouth	H. M. S. Excellent ..	31 Jan ..	No.	
41	Devonport..	H. M. S. Cambridge ..	29 „ ..	No.	
42	Curragh ..	1st Bn. 16th	7 May ..	No.	
43	„	2nd Bn. 16th	9 „	No; very good.	
44	„	30th	9 „	No.	
45	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	30 April..	No.	
46	Quebec ..	69th	30 „ ..	No.	
47	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	30 „ ..	No.	

Question 8. The stock being in two parts, has it remained firm and strong?

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks. of Committee.
			1870.		
1	Aldershot ..	67th	5 Jan. ..	Yes.	The whole of the answers are in the affirmative, except in two cases (Rifle 100, report from 69th Regiment, Quebec, and Rifle 5, report from 2nd Battalion 16th Regiment, Curragh) in which the butt ends are reported loose.
2	,, ..	2nd Bn. 3rd	13 ,, ..	Yes.	
3	,, ..	7th	13 ,, ..	Yes.	
4	,, ..	2nd Bn. 23rd	15 Feb. ..	Yes.	
5	,, ..	42nd	23 March	Yes.	
6	,, ..	4th Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	15 Feb. ..	Yes.	
7	,, ..	2nd Bn. 13th	15 March	Yes.	
8	,, ..	4th Bn. 60th Rifles ..	22 April .	Yes.	
9	,, ..	2nd Bn. Rifle Brigade..	9 Feb. ..	Yes.	
10	,, ..	33rd	15 March	Yes.	
11	Dublin ..	1st Bn. Grenadier Gds.	6 Feb. ..	Yes.	As doubts have been expressed with regard to the strength of divided stocks for military purposes, the Committee think it important to call attention to the fact that the evidence on this point is so far satisfactory, but the test to which the arms have as yet been submitted cannot be considered sufficient fully to determine this point; and the Committee think that some special experiments should be made to test the relative strength of whole and divided stocks.
12	,, ..	1st Bn. S. Fusilier Gds.	5 April .	Yes.	
13	,, ..	2nd Bn. 15th	4 March	Yes.	
14	,, ..	47th	2 April .	Yes.	
15	,, ..	56th	4 March	Yes.	
16	,, ..	43rd	6 April .	Yes.	
17	Hythe ..	School of Musketry ..	15 Feb. ..	Yes.	
18	,, ..	,, ,, ..	13 March	Yes.	
19	,, ..	,, ,, ..	19 April .	Yes.	
20	,, ..	,, ,, ..	16 May ..	Yes.	
21	Gravesend..	Royal Engineers ..	1 Jan. ..	Yes.	
22	,, ..	,, ,, ..	31 ,, ..	Yes.	
23	,, ..	,, ,, ..	1 March	Yes.	
24	,, ..	,, ,, ..	1 April .	Yes.	
25	Portsmouth.	2nd Bn. 2nd	31 Jan. ..	Yes.	
26	,, ..	99th	3 Feb. ..	Yes.	
27	,, ..	R. M. L. I.	28 ,, ..	Yes. Recommends that it should be tried by slinging the rifle as carried on the march.	
28	,, ..	101st	4 March	Yes.	
29	,, ..	46th	2 May ..	Yes.	
30	,, ..	1st Bn. 25th	3 ,, ..	Yes.	
31	Quebec ..	69th	31 Jan. ..	Yes.	
32	,, ..	,, ...	28 Feb. ..	Yes.	
33	,, ..	,, ...	31 March	In one case No. Rifle No. 100.	
34	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	31 Jan. ..	Yes.	
35	,, ..	,, ,, ..	28 Feb. ..	Yes.	
36	,, ..	,, ,, ..	31 March	Yes.	
37	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	31 Jan. ..	Yes.	
38	,, ..	,, ,, ..	28 Feb. ..	Yes.	
39	,, ..	,, ,, ..	31 March	Yes.	
40	Portsmouth.	H.M.S. Excellent ..	31 Jan. ..	Yes.	
41	Devonport..	H.M.S. Cambridge ..	29 ,, ..	Yes.	
42	Curragh ..	1st Bn. 16th	7 May ..	Yes.	
43	,, ..	2nd Bn. 16th	9 ,, ..	Yes, except Rifle No. 5, fore part become slightly loosened.	
44	,, ..	30th	9 ,, ..	Yes.	
45	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	30 April,.	Yes.	
46	Quebec ..	69th	30 ,, ..	Yes, except in rifle No. 100.	
47	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	30 ,, ..	Yes.	

Question 9. Has the butt end been found to shrink; or become loose, from the effect of hot dry temperatures?

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks of Committee.
			1870.		
1	Aldershot ..	67th	5 Jan ..	No.	The Committee have no remarks to make on this point at present, the arms not having yet been subjected to "hot dry temperatures."
2	„ ..	2nd Bn. 3rd	13 „ ..	No.	
3	„ ..	7th	13 „ ..	No.	
4	„ ..	2nd Bn. 23rd	15 Feb ..	No.	
5	„ ..	42nd	23 March	No.	
6	„ ..	4th Bn. Rifle Brigade..	15 Feb...	Only exposed to cold and damp.	
7	„ ..	2nd Bn. 13th	15 March.	No.	
8	„ ..	4th Bn. 60th Rifles ..	22 April .	No.	
9	„ ..	2nd Bn. Rifle Brigade..	9 Feb. ..	Continuous cold weather.	
10	„ ..	33rd	15 March	No.	
11	Dublin ..	1st Bn. Gren. Gds. ..	6 Feb. ..	No.	
12	„ ..	1st Bn. Scots Fus. Gds .	5 April .	No.	
13	„ ..	2nd Bn. 15th	4 March	Rifles not been exposed.	
14	„ ..	47th	2 April .	No.	
15	„ ..	56th	4 March	Rifles not been tested.	
16	„ ..	43rd	6 April .	No.	
17	Hythe ..	School of Musketry ..	15 Feb...	Too cold for proper trial.	
18	„ ..	„ „ ..	13 March	The same.	
19	„ ..	„ „ ..	19 April	The same.	
20	„ ..	„ „ ..	16 May ..	No hot weather.	
21	Gravesend..	Royal Engineers ..	1 Jan. ..	Too cold for proper trial.	
22	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 „ ..	The same.	
23	„ ..	„ „ ..	1 Mar ..	The same.	
24	„ ..	„ „ ..	1 April .	The same.	
25	Portsmouth	2nd Bn. 2nd	31 Jan. ..	No.	
26	„ ..	99th	3 Feb...	Question not replied to.	
27	„ ..	R. M. L. I.	28 „ ..	Too cold for proper trial.	
28	„ ..	101st	4 March	Question not replied to.	
29	„ ..	46th	2 May ..	Too cold for proper trial.	
30	„ ..	1st Bn. 25th	3 „ ..	No.	
31	Quebec ..	69th	31 Jan. ..	No.	
32	„ ..	„	28 Feb...	No.	
33	„ ..	„	31 March	The butt end of rifle No. 100 is very loose.	
34	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	31 Jan ..	No.	
35	„ ..	„ „ ..	28 Feb. ..	No.	
36	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 March	No.	
37	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	31 Jan. ..	No hot weather.	
38	„ ..	„ „ ..	28 Feb...	The same.	
39	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 March	No.	
40	Portsmouth	H.M.S. Excellent ..	31 Jan. ..	No hot weather.	
41	Devonport..	H.M.S. Cambridge ..	29 Jan. ..	No.	
42	Curragh ..	1st Bn. 16th	7 May ..	No hot weather.	
43	„ ..	2nd Bn. 16th	9 „ ..	The same.	
44	„ ..	30th	9 „ ..	The same.	
45	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	30 April..	No.	
46	Quebec ..	69th	30 „ ..	The butt end of rifle No. 100 is very loose	
47	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	30 „ ..	No.	

Question 10. Is any inconvenience experienced from recoil?

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks of Committee.
			1870.		
1	Aldershot ..	67th	5 Jan. ..	No; recoil very slight.	The Reports appear to point distinctly to the conclusion that the recoil is not excessive.
2	,,	2nd Bn. 3rd	13 ,, ..	No.	
3	,,	7th	13 ,, ..	No.	
4	,,	2nd Bn. 23rd	15 Feb. ..	No.	
5	,,	42nd	23 March	No. Recoil does not appear greater than present rifle.	
6	,,	4th Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	15 Feb. ..	No.	
7	,,	2nd Bn. 13th	15 March	No.	
8	,,	4th Bn. 60th Rifles ..	22 April .	Yes slightly, with rifle No. 27.	
9	,,	2nd Bn. Rifle Brigade..	9 Feb. ..	No. Recoil insignificant.	
10	,,	33rd	15 March	No.	
11	Dublin ..	1st Bn. Grenadier Gds..	6 Feb. ..	No; considered by four out of the five men less than the Snider.	
12	,,	1st Bn. Scots Fus. Gds.	5 April..	Yes; some men complained of it, but not considered too great.	
13	,,	2nd Bn. 15th	4 March	Not more than that of the Snider. The thumb of the right hand should not be placed across the head of the stock, as a blow is liable to be given to the firer's face.	
14	,,	47th	2 April .	Not more than from the Snider.	
15	,,	56th	4 March	No; not more than from the Snider.	
16	,,	43rd	5 April..	No.	
17	Hythe ..	School of Musketry ..	15 Feb. ..	No.	
18	,,	,, ,, ..	13 March	No.	
19	,,	,, ,, ..	19 April..	No.	
20	,,	,, ,, ..	16 May ..	No.	
21	Gravesend	Royal Engineers ..	1 Jan. ..	No. The recoil is greater than the Snider, and will probably annoy recruits; it is not sufficient to affect accuracy.	
22	,,	,, ,, ..	31 Jan. ..	The same.	
23	,,	,, ,, ..	1 March	No.	
24	,,	,, ,, ..	1 April .	No.	
25	Portsmouth	2nd Bn. 2nd	31 Jan. ..	No.	
26	,,	99th	3 Feb. ..	No.	
27	,,	R. M. L. I.	28 ,, ..	The difference between the recoil of the Martini-Henry and the Snider is scarcely perceptible.	
28	,,	101st	4 March	No.	
29	,,	46th	2 May ..	Men complained of it when much platoon firing took place, or when ball was fired immediately after blank cartridge.	
30	,,	1st Bn. 25th	3 ,, ..	Men who do not hold their rifles well in hollow of shoulder feel the recoil greater after twenty rounds.	
31	Quebec ..	69th	31 Jan. ..	No.	
32	,,	,, ...	28 Feb. ..	No.	
33	,,	,, ...	31 March	No.	
34	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	31 Jan. ..	No.	
35	,,	,, ,, ..	28 Feb. ..	No.	
36	,,	,, ,, ..	31 March	No.	
37	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	31 Jan. ..	No.	
38	,,	,, ,, ..	28 Feb. ..	No.	
39	,,	,, ,, ..	31 March	No.	
40	Portsmouth	H.M.S. Excellent ..	31 Jan. ..	No; except when the thumb is placed (as per musketry directions) across the head of the stock, in which case some of the men received a smart blow on the nose, causing it to bleed.	
41	Devonport	H.M.S. Cambridge ..	29 ,, ..	No; but greater than the Snider.	
42	Curragh ..	1st Bn. 16th	7 May ..	No.	
43	,,	2nd Bn. 16th	9 ,, ..	No.	
44	,,	30th	9 ,, ..	No.	
45	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	30 April..	No.	
46	Quebec ..	69th	30 ,, ..	No.	
47	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	30 ,, ..	No.	

Question 11. Is the weight of the arm a practical objection on service?

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks. of Committee.
			1870.		
1	Aldershot ..	67th	5 Jan. ..	No, except when the sword is fixed.	In a few instances the additional weight of the sword bayonet is objected to; but it is clear from the opinion of the greater number of the Officers that "there is no practical objection to the weight of the arm on service."
2	,, ..	2nd Bn. 3rd	13 ,, ..	The same.	
3	,, ..	7th	13 ,, ..	No.	
4	,, ..	2nd Bn. 23rd	15 Feb. ..	No.	
5	,, ..	42nd	23 March	No.	
6	,, ..	4th Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	15 Feb. ..	No.	
7	,, ..	2nd Bn. 13th	15 March	No.	
8	,, ..	4th Bn. 60th Rifles ,,	22 April .	If the arm could be lightened without interfering with its shooting qualities, it would be better.	
9	,, ..	2nd Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	9 Feb. ..	No.	
10	,, ..	33rd ,, ...	15 March	Certainly, unless soldiers' equipment is otherwise lightened.	
11	Dublin ..	1st Bn. Grenadier Gds.	6 Feb. ..	No, as it is counterbalanced by other advantages.	
12	,, ..	1st Bn. S. Fusilier Gds.	5 April .	No.	
13	,, ..	2nd Bn. 15th ,, ..	4 March	No.	
14	,, ..	47th .. ,, ,,	2 April .	Considered to be rather heavy when the bayonet is fixed.	
15	,, ..	56th ,, ,, ,,	4 March	No, except when sword bayonet is fixed.	
16	,, ..	43rd .. ,, ..	6 April .	No.	
17	Hythe ..	School of Muskotry ..	15 Feb. ..	Cannot give an answer at present.	
18	,, ..	,, ,, ..	13 March	The same.	
19	,, ..	,, ,, ..	19 April .	No.	
20	,, ..	,, ,, ..	16 May ..	No.	
21	Gravesend .	Royal Engineers ..	1 Jan. ..	Yes; it tires the men when firing and marching.	
22	,,	,, ,, ..	31 Jan. ..	Yes; it tires the men when firing and marching.	
23	,,	,, ,, ..	1 March	Thinks it would be too heavy, especially for Engineers.	
24	,,	,, ,, ..	1 April. .	The same.	
25	Portsmouth	2nd Bn. 2nd	31 Jan. ..	It is not objected to by the men.	
26	,,	99th .. .. ,,	3 Feb. ,,	The men did not think there was any material difference in the weight.	
27	,,	R. M. L. I.	28 Feb. ..	No. Considers the increase in weight, which is scarcely perceptible, more than counterbalanced by the handiness of the weapon, owing to its reduced length.	
28	,,	101st	4 March	No.	
29	,,	46th	2 May ..	No.	
30	,,	1st Bn. 25th	3 May ..	No.	
31	Quebec ..	69th	31 Jan. ..	No.	
32	,,	,, ,, ...	28 Feb. ..	No.	
33	,,	,, ,, .. ,,	31 March	No.	
34	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	31 Jan. ..	No.	
35	,,	,, ,, ..	28 Feb. ..	No.	
36	,,	,, ,, ..	31 March	No.	
37	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	31 Jan. ..	No.	
38	,,	,, ,, ..	28 Feb. ..	No.	
39	,,	,, ,, ..	31 March	No.	
40	Portsmouth	H.M.S. Excellent ..	31 Jan. ..	No.	
41	Devonport. .	H.M.S. Cambridge ..	29 Jan. ..	No.	
42	Curragh ..	1st Bn. 16th	7 May ..	No.	
43	,,	2nd Bn. 16th	9 ,, ..	No.	
44	,,	30th	9 ,, ..	Not for an ordinary man, may be for some of the puny recruits now passed into the service.	
45	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	30 April .	No, as far as ascertained.	
46	Quebec ..	69th	30 ,, ..	No.	
47	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	30 ,, ..	No.	

Question 12. Is the position of the back sight approved of?

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks of Committee.
			1870.		
1	Aldershot ..	67th	5 Jan. ..	Yes; but thinks that the V should be deeper.	The Committee think the back sight might be improved; and recommend the adoption of a flat sliding bar with three platinum lines, one long in the centre, and two shorter equally dividing the space on either side. They also recommend the addition of a platinum wire, at the centre of the V, at the end of the flap. The inconvenience in the position of the back sight when the arm is carried at trail has been noted; the place where the rifle is held at the trail depends upon the balance of the arm, and experiments will be made to determine this point.
2	,, ..	2nd Bn. 3rd	13 ,, ..	Yes.	
3	,, ..	7th	13 ,, ..	Yes.	
4	,, ..	2nd Bn. 23rd	15 Feb. ..	Inconvenient when trailing arms.	
5	,, ..	42nd	23 March	Slight inconvenience when trailing arms.	
6	,, ..	4th Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	15 Feb. ..	Excellent as regards shooting, but very inconvenient when the arms are carried at the trail.	
7	,, ..	2nd Bn. 13th	15 March	Thinks it would be better for aiming, and also more convenient when trailing arms, if it were placed nearer the breech. Recommends a deeper V in the back sight.	
8	,, ..	4th Bn. 60th Rifles ..	22 April..	Yes.	
9	,, ..	2nd Bn. Rifle Brigade..	9 Feb. ..	Excellent as regards aiming, but inconvenient when arms are carried at the trail. Recommends that the sight be moved further forward and the V deepened.	
10	,, ..	33rd	15 March.	No. The V should be deeper.	
11	Dublin ..	1st Bn. Gren. Gds. ..	6 Feb. ..	Yes; but recommends a thin platinum wire under notch of back sight.	
12	,, ..	1st Bn. Scots Fus. Gds.	5 April..	Yes; but recommeds the V in notch of back sight to be deeper. Undersighted at long ranges.	
13	,, ..	2nd Bn. 15th	4 March	Yes; recommends a platinum wire on back sight, and rifle to be marked for sighting at every 50 yards.	
14	,, ..	47th	2 April .	Yes; but the notch should be deeper, still retaining the platinum wire in the centre. The sighting is incorrect, generally undersighted about 50 yards at the long ranges.	
15	,, ..	56th	4 March	Yes. A platinum wire inserted in the head of the back sight for distance up to 400 yards would be useful. The rifles are undersighted after 700 yards.	
16	,, ..	43rd	6 April .	The position of the back sight very good, but the notch or V not deep enough.	
17	Hythe ..	School of Musketry ..	15 Feb. ..	Yes.	
18	,, ..	,, ,, ..	13 March	Yes.	
19	,, ..	,, ,, ..	19 April..	Yes, for aiming; but is inconvenient when carrying the rifle at the trail.	
20	,, ..	,, ,, ..	16 May ..	Yes, for aiming; but is in the way when the arm is carried at the trail.	
21	Gravesend..	Royal Engineers ..	1 Jan. ..	No. It is exactly where the rifle balances at the trail. Thinks the sight might be greatly improved; suggests a finer fore-sight, with a fixed projector so arranged as not to interfere with the sword bayonet, a plain bar for back sight with a square notch and two smaller notches for allowance for wind on either side.	
22	,, ..	,, ,, ..	31 ,, ..	The same.	
23	,, ..	,, ,, ..	1 March	The same.	
24	,, ..	,, ,, ..	1 April..	The same.	
25	Portsmouth.	2nd Bn. 2nd	31 Jan. ..	It is very good for aiming, but interferes with the carriage of the arm at the trail.	
26	,, ..	99th	3 Feb. ..	The same.	
27	,, ..	R. M. L. I.	28 Feb. ..	No. The sighting at all the distances is extremely accurate.	
28	,, ..	101st	4 March	Yes.	
29	,, ..	46th	2 May ..	No; it is too near the fore-sight for aiming, and inconvenient when the rifle is carried at the trail. The V should be deepened.	
30	,, ..	1st Bn. 25th	3 ,, ..	Yes, for aiming, but not when carrying the rifle at the trail.	
31	Quebec ..	69th	31 Jan. ..	Not convenient when carrying the rifle at the trail, otherwise it is approved of.	
32	,, ..	,,	28 Feb. ..	The same.	
33	,, ..	,,	31 March	The same.	
34	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	31 Jan. ..	Yes.	
35	,, ..	,, ,, ..	28 Feb. ..	Yes.	
36	,, ..	,, ,, ..	31 March	Yes.	
37	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	31 Jan. ..	No. Inconvenient when trailing arms.	
38	,, ..	,, ,, ..	28 Feb. ..	The same.	
39	,, ..	,, ,, ..	31 March.	The same.	
40	Portsmouth.	H.M.S. Excellent ..	31 Jan. ..	Yes; but might be improved by having the line on the sliding bar produced up to the top of the back sight, to guide the eye when the flap is down.	

Question 12—*continued.*

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks of Committee.
			1870.		
41	Devonport..	H.M.S. Cambridge ..	29 Jan. ..	No; it should be placed nearer the breech block.	
42	Curragh ..	1st Bn. 16th	7 May..	Interferes with the hand when the arm is at the trail, might be moved back with advantage. Recommends a platinum line, like that on sliding bar, be placed on that part of back sight used up to 400 yards.	
43	„ ..	2nd Bn. 16th	9 „ ..	No. Interferes with the rifle being carried at the trail, the rifle will not balance unless held with the hand at that part where the back sight is fixed. Recommends a platinum line like that on sliding bar be placed on that part of back sight used for short ranges.	
44	„ ..	30th	9 „ ..	In present position the arm cannot be carried at the trail unless the hand grips the whole of the back sight and barrel. Recommends a platinum line to be placed below the notch of the back sight, as on the sliding bar; flat sight preferred to V shape on the Snider.	
45	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	30 April .	No. Inconvenient when the arm is carried at the trail.	
46	Quebec ..	69th	30 „ ..	No. Inconvenient when the arm is carried at the trail.	
47	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	30 „ ..	Yes.	

Question 13. How does the sword bayonet answer as a weapon of attack and defence?

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks of Committee.
			1870.		
1	Aldershot ..	67th	5 Jan. ..	Not so well, on account of weight, as present bayonet. The lever is somewhat in the way in bayonet exercise.	The Committee find that a very large majority of the regiments approve of the sword bayonet as a weapon for attack and defence. Taking into consideration that a weapon of this description already forms part of the regular equipment of all rifle regiments; that in the absence of any objection it is a distinct advantage to have a weapon which can be used in more than one capacity, and that no valid objection has been shown to exist to the sword bayonet, the Committee recommend its adoption. A few of the regiments object to the weight when fixed, as making the rifles top heavy; but the Committee would observe that the sword bayonets would not be fixed until the troops were at close quarters, when extreme accuracy of fire had become unnecessary. (*See* Remarks on Question 14.)
2	,, ..	2nd Bn. 3rd	13 ,, ..	Not so well, on account of making the rifle top heavy.	
3	,, ..	7th	13 ,, ..	Well.	
4	,, ..	2nd Bn. 23rd	15 Feb. ..	Well.	
5	,, ..	42nd	23 March	Very well.	
6	,, ..	4th Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	15 Feb. ..	Very well.	
7	,, ..	2nd Bn. 13th	15 March	Very well.	
8	,, ..	4th Bn. 60th Rifles ..	22 April	Very well.	
9	,, ..	2nd Bn. Rifle Brigade..	9 Feb. ..	Very well.	
10	,, ..	33rd	15 March	Prefers the ordinary bayonet.	
11	Dublin ..	1st Bn. Gren. Gds. ..	6 Feb. ..	Question not replied to.	
12	,, ..	1st Bn. Scots Fus. Gds.	5 April	Not tried.	
13	,, ..	2nd Bn. 15th	4 March	Too heavy and unwieldy.	
14	,, ..	47th	2 April	Believed to be a superior weapon; but makes the rifle rather top heavy when fixed.	
15	,, ..	56th	4 March	It appears a most formidable weapon.	
16	,, ..	43rd	6 April	Yes.	
17	Hythe ..	School of Musketry ..	15 Feb. ..	Not been tested.	
18	,, ..	,, ,, ..	13 March	Not been tested.	
19	,, ..	,, ,, ..	19 April	Not been tested.	
20	,, ..	,, ,, ..	16 May ..	Not been tested.	
21	Gravesend ..	Royal Engineers ..	1 Jan. ..	Not been tested.	
22	,, ..	,, ,, ..	31 ,, ..	Not been tested.	
23	,, ..	,, ,, ..	1 March	Not been tested.	
24	,, ..	,, ,, ..	1 April	Not been tested.	
25	Portsmouth	2nd Bn. 2nd	31 Jan. ..	Much approved of.	
26	,, ..	99th	3 Feb. ..	Not been tested.	
27	,, ..	R. M. L. I.	28 ,, ..	Admirably.	
28	,, ..	101st	4 March	Question not replied to.	
29	,, ..	46th	2 May ..	Prefers ordinary bayonet.	
30	,, ..	1st Bn. 25th	3 ,, ..	Very well.	
31	Quebec ..	69th	31 Jan. ..	Very well.	
32	,, ..	,, ...	28 Feb. ..	Very well.	
33	,, ..	,, ...	31 March	Very well.	
34	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	31 Jan. ..	Very well.	
35	,, ..	,, ,, ..	28 Feb. ..	Very well.	
36	,, ..	,, ,, ..	31 March	Very well.	
37	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	31 Jan. ..	Preferred by men to the ordinary bayonet.	
38	,, ..	,, ,, ..	28 Feb. ..	Very well.	
39	,, ..	,, ,, ..	31 March	Very well.	
40	Portsmouth	H.M.S. Excellent ..	31 Jan. ..	A special report will be sent.	
41	Devonport ..	H.M.S. Cambridge ..	29 ,, ..	Not been tested.	
42	Curragh ..	1st Bn. 16th	7 May ..	Well.	
43	,, ..	2nd Bn. 16th	9 ,, ..	It would probably be very effective.	
44	,, ..	30th	9 ,, ..	Considers it far superior to ordinary bayonet, as it could not be gripped like the latter if the thrust failed.	
45	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	30 April .	Very well.	
46	Quebec ..	69th	30 ,, ..	Very well	
47	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	30 ,, ..	Very well.	

Question 14. Does the sword bayonet answer as an implement, on service, for cutting wood, &c. ?

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks of Committee.
			1870.		
1	Aldershot ..	67th	5 Jan. ..	Yes.	The balance of opinion is decidedly in favour of the saw, a view with which the Committee concur.
2	„ ..	2nd Bn. 3rd	13 „ ..	Possibly; but thinks soldiers would spoil it.	
3	„ ..	7th	13 „ ..	Thinks not.	
4	„ ..	2nd Bn. 23rd	15 Feb. ..	Yes.	Several regiments suggests the addition of more "teeth," to which the Committee see no objection.
5	„ ..	42nd	23 March	No. Length of saw too little, breadth too great.	
6	„ ..	4th Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	15 Feb. ..	The saw should be longer. Considers it would very rarely be useful.	
7	„ ..	2nd Bn. 13th	15 March	Yes.	The Committee recommend the trial of an experimental sword-bayonet, of a construction submitted by Lord Elcho, with the 12 short action rifles now being made for issue to the troops.
8	„ ..	4th Bn. 60th Rifles ..	22 April ..	Yes, very well.	
9	„ ..	2nd Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	9 Feb. ..	Very well; but disapproves of soldiers using their bayonets for cutting wood.	
10	„ ..	33rd	15 March	Yes.	
11	Dublin ..	1st Bn. Grenadier Gds.	6 Feb. ..	Admirably for cutting wood, tolerably well for meat, bones, &c.; recommends a few more teeth for the saw.	
12	„ ..	1st Bn. Scots Fus. Gds.	5 April ..	Not tried.	
13	„ ..	2nd Bn. 15th	5 Feb. ..	Possibly.	
14	„ ..	47th	2 April	It is difficult to cut wood with it.	
15	„ ..	56th	4 March	Yes, very well.	
16	„ ..	43rd	6 April	Yes.	
17	Hythe ..	School of Musketry ..	15 Feb. ..	Has not been tested.	
18	„ ..	„ „ ..	13 March	The same.	
19	„ ..	„ „ ..	19 April	The same.	
20	„ ..	„ „ ..	16 May ..	The same.	
21	Gravesend ..	Royal Engineers ..	1 Jan. ..	The same.	
22	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 „ ..	The same.	
23	„ ..	„ „ ..	1 March	Has not been tested.	
24	„ ..	„ „ ..	1 April .	The same.	
25	Portsmouth	2nd Bn. 2nd	31 Jan. ..	Yes.	
26	„ ..	99th	3 Feb. ..	Wood easily sawn through, but the saw is rather short.	
27	„ ..	R. M. L. I.	28 „ ..	Very well.	
28	„ ..	101st	4 March	Yes.	
29	„ ..	46th	2 May ..	Thinks the saw of little practical use, would be improved if the teeth were continued about one inch higher up.	
30	„ ..	1st Bn. 25th	8 „ ..	Yes; it saws branches of trees and bones rapidly.	
31	Quebec ..	69th	31 Jan. ..	Not been tested.	
32	„ ..	„	28 Feb. ..	Does not answer for cutting large pieces of wood. The saw is too short, and handle too short and small. It will cut through small pieces of wood easily.	
33	„ ..	„	31 March	No.	
34	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	31 Jan. ..	Yes.	
35	„ ..	„ „ ..	28 Feb. ..	Yes.	
36	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 March	Yes.	
37	Ottawa ..	„ 60th Rifles ..	31 Jan. ..	Not very well.	
38	„ ..	„ „ ..	28 Feb. ..	Not sufficient grasp for the hand.	
39	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 March	The same.	
40	Portsmouth.	H.M.S. Excellent ..	31 Jan. ..	Not answered.	
41	Devonport ..	„ Cambridge ..	29 „ ..	Yes.	
42	Curragh ..	1st Bn. 16th	7 May ..	No.	
43	„ ..	2nd „	9 „ ..	No.	
44	„ ..	30th	9 „ ..	Yes; recommends the saw be lengthened.	
45	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	30 April	Indifferently.	
46	Quebec ..	69th	30 „	Thinks not.	
47	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	30 „	Yes.	

Question 15. Are the cleaning implements (the jag and protector) found useful?

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks. of Committee.
			1870.		
1	Aldershot ..	67th	5 Jan. ..	Yes. Suggested that jag should be smaller at base, to admit of a larger piece of cleaning rag. The ramrod head is too small.	It is quite clear from these Reports that the jag and protector are useful, and that they should be retained. The size of the jag should be diminished.
2	,, ..	2nd Bn. 3rd	13 ,, ..	Yes.	
3	,, ..	7th	13 ,, ..	Yes.	
4	,, ..	2nd Bn. 23rd	15 Feb. ..	Yes.	
5	,, ..	42nd	23 March	Yes; but considerable difficulty in working the cleaning rod, especially after blank firing.	
6	,, ..	4th Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	15 Feb. ..	Jag excellent, but protector too brittle.	
7	,, ..	2nd Bn. 13th	15 March	Yes.	
8	,, ..	4th Bn. 60th Rifles ..	22 April..	Yes, but the jag is too large when the rag is twisted round it.	
9	,, ..	2nd Bn. Rifle Brigade..	9 Feb. ..	Yes.	
10	,, ..	33rd	15 March	Yes.	
11	Dublin ..	1st Bn. Gren. Gds. ..	6 Feb. ..	Of great use.	
12	,, ..	1st Bn. Scots Fus. Gds.	5 April..	Yes.	
13	,, ..	2nd Bn. 15th	4 March	Jag too large. Protector might be dispensed with, as it is doubtful whether the men would use it.	
14	,, ..	47th	2 April..	Yes, especially the protector.	
15	,, ..	56th	4 March	Yes. The protector becomes brittle in cold weather, and one was broken.	
16	,, ..	43rd	6 April..	Yes, but recommends a piece of sponge tied to a string as preferable to the rag and cleaning rod.	
17	Hythe ..	School of Musketry ..	15 Feb. ..	Yes, but the jag is liable to become unscrewed by the grooving, and to be left in the barrel.	
18	,, ..	,, ,, ..	13 March	Yes.	
19	,, ..	,, ,, ..	19 April..	Yes.	
20	,, ..	,, ,, ..	16 May ..	Yes.	
21	Gravesend..	Royal Engineers ..	1 Jan. ..	Yes. Prefers for cleaning to use a wet rag, followed by an oiled rag, in place of pouring water into the barrel, to prevent the liability of water entering the piston-hole.	
22	,, ..	,, ,, ..	31 Jan. ..	The same. Also disapproves of the mode of fixing the ramrod into the stock by means of a screw, as it takes time to draw the ramrod.	
23	,, ..	,, ,, ..	1 March	Recommends a cord or leather thong with a brush attached in place of cleaning rod.	
24	,, ..	,, ,, ..	1 April..	The same.	
25	Portsmouth	2nd Bn. 2nd	31 Jan. ..	Very useful. The men cleaned the rifles with the greatest ease.	
26	,, ..	99th	3 Feb. ..	Yes.	
27	,, ..	R. M. L. I.	28 ,, ..	Very useful, and the protector prevents injury to the bore in cleaning.	
28	,, ..	101st	4 March	Yes.	
29	,, ..	46th	2 May ..	Yes.	
30	,, ..	1st Bn. 25th	3 ,, ..	Yes.	
31	Quebec ..	69th	31 Jan. ..	Yes.	
32	,, ..	,, ...	28 Feb. ..	Very useful.	
33	,, ..	,, ...	31 March	Very useful.	
34	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	31 Jan. ..	Yes.	
35	,, ..	,, ,, ..	28 Feb. ..	Yes.	
36	,, ..	,, ,, ..	31 March	Yes.	
37	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	31 Jan. ..	Yes.	
38	,, ..	,, ,, ..	28 Feb. ..	Yes.	
39	,, ..	,, ,, ..	31 March	Yes.	
40	Portsmouth	H.M.S. Excellent ..	31 Jan. ..	Yes.	
41	Devonport..	H.M.S. Cambridge ..	29 ,, ..	Yes.	
42	Curragh ..	1st Bn. 16th	7 May ..	Yes.	
43	,, ..	2nd Bn. 16th	9 ,, ..	Yes.	
44	,, ..	30th	9 ,, ..	Yes.	
45	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	30 April	Yes.	
46	Quebec ..	69th	30 ,,	Very useful.	
47	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	30 ,,	Yes.	

Question 16. Is the muzzle-stopper found generally useful; and is it considered desirable to introduce it?

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks of Committee.
			1870.		
1	Aldershot ..	67th	5 Jan. ..	Yes.	Nearly the whole of the Reports are in favour of the introduction of a muzzle-stopper of the proposed pattern. Objection is made in one or two instances, that a muzzle-stopper is dangerous in a breech-loader, and that it tends to rust the barrel at the muzzle. The Committee would observe upon these two points—First, that the danger is greatly diminished by the shape and material of the muzzle-stopper, which must attract attention when the rifle is in the firing position. Second, that the felt on the muzzle-stopper having been dipped in a waterproof composition, the rusting of the barrel suggested in this objection can hardly take place.
2	„ ..	2nd Bn. 3rd	13 „ ..	Yes.	
3	„ ..	7th	13 „	Yes.	
4	„ ..	2nd Bn. 23rd	15 Feb.	Yes.	
5	„ ..	42nd	23 March	Yes; but suggests a stopper to go over instead of into the muzzle, to avoid the risk of rust from a damp stopper, and the danger of the stopper becoming broken.	
6	„ ..	4th Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	15 Feb. ..	Yes.	
7	„ ..	2nd Bn. 13th	15 March	Yes.	
8	„ ..	4th Bn. 60th Rifles ..	22 April	Yes; but stronger metal recommended.	
9	„ ..	2nd Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	9 Feb. ..	Yes, most desirable.	
10	„ ..	33rd	15 March	Yes; but considers it dangerous in a breech loader.	
11	Dublin ..	1st Bn. Gren. Gds. ..	6 Feb. ..	Yes.	
12	„ ..	1st Bn. Scots Fus. Gds.	5 April	Yes.	
13	„ ..	2nd Bn. 15th	4 March	Yes.	
14	„ ..	47th	2 April	Yes, especially the protector to the foresight.	
15	„ ..	56th	4 March	Yes.	
16	„ ..	43rd	6 April	Yes, and certainly ought to be introduced.	
17	Hythe ..	School of Musketry ..	15 Feb. ..	Yes.	
18	„ ..	„ „ ..	13 March	Yes.	
19	„ ..	„ „ ..	19 April	Yes.	
20	„ ..	„ „ ..	16 May ..	Yes.	
21	Gravesend ..	Royal Engineers ..	1 Jan. ..	No; thinks muzzle-stoppers dangerous except when fixed to arm-racks in barrack rooms. The sight protector is difficult to adjust properly, and if put on crooked is likely to injure the sight.	
22	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 Jan. ..	The same.	
23	„ ..	„ „ ..	1 March	The same.	
24	„ ..	„ „ ..	1 April	The same.	
25	Portsmouth	2nd Bn. 2nd	31 Jan. ..	Yes, introduction desirable.	
26	„ ..	99th	3 Feb. ..	Yes.	
27	„ ..	R. M. L. I.	28 „ ..	No, objects to them very strongly. Thinks they tend to rust the barrels, and to render accidents liable.	
28	„ ..	101st	4 March	Not desirable to introduce it.	
29	„ ..	46th	2 May ..	Yes. To prevent accidents recommends it should not be brought to any parades, except those for guard mounting, or for marching. Approves of the sight protector.	
30	„ ..	1st Bn. 25th	3 „ ..	It protects the foresight, and prevents dust entering the barrel. Objectionable as likely to put the soldier to expense, as the stoppers are sure to be lost.	
31	Quebec ..	69th	31 Jan. ..	Very useful and desirable.	
32	„ ..	„	28 Feb. ..	The same.	
33	„ ..	„	31 March	The same.	
34	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	31 Jan. ..	Yes.	
35	„ ..	„ „	28 Feb. ..	Yes.	
36	„ ..	„ „	31 March	Yes.	
37	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	31 Jan. ..	Yes.	
38	„ ..	„ „ ..	28 Feb. ..	Yes.	
39	„	„ „ ..	31 March	Yes.	
40	Portsmouth	H.M.S. Excellent ..	31 Jan.	Yes.	
41	Devonport ..	H.M.S. Cambridge ..	29 „ ..	Yes.	
42	Curragh ..	1st Bn. 16th	7 May ..	Yes; but recommends stronger metal, and that support (against the barrel) might be given to that part of the stopper which acts as a sight protector.	
43	„ ..	2nd Bn. 16th	9 „	Yes, recommends stronger metal.	
44	„ ..	30th	9 „	Yes. Since the Snider muzzle-stoppers have been discontinued, the men are continually putting pieces of rag in the barrel to prevent damp or rain rusting the grooves.	
45	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	30 April	Yes.	
46	Quebec ..	69th	30 „	Very useful.	
47	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	30 „	Yes.	

Question 17. Has the ammunition been found liable to become broken or damaged in transport, or when carried in men's pouches?

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answer.	Remarks of Committee.
			1870		
1	Aldershot ..	67th	5 Jan. ..	No.	Although the majority of the Reports are to the effect that the ammunition has not become broken or damaged, it has become so in a few instances; and considering that the trial has not been such as severely to test the cartridges on this point, the Committee consider that the adoption of the short-chamber cartridge, which is much stronger and less liable to injury, will be attended with advantage.
2	„ ..	2nd Bn. 3rd	13 „ ..	No.	
3	„ ..	7th	13 „ ..	No.	
4	„ ..	2nd Bn. 23rd	15 Feb. ..	No.	
5	„ ..	42nd	23 March	No.	
6	„ ..	4th Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	15 Feb. ..	No.	
7	„ ..	2nd Bn. 13th	15 March	Some have become bent, but were straightened and then used.	
8	„ ..	4th Bn. 60th Rifles ..	22 April ..	No, but it has not been carried in the men's pouches.	
9	„ ..	2nd Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	9 Feb. ..	No.	
10	„ ..	33rd	15 March	No.	
11	Dublin ..	1st Bn. Gren. Gds. ..	6 Feb. ..	Five rounds were slightly bent.	
12	„ ..	1st Bn. Scots Fus. Gds.	5 April ..	No.	
13	„ ..	2nd Bn. 15th	4 March	No.	
14	„ ..	47th	2 April ..	It stands wear as well as the Snider ammunition.	
15	„ ..	56th	4 March	Not more than the Snider ammunition.	
16	„ ..	43rd	6 April ..	It gets dented and bent, but not broken.	
17	Hythe ..	School of Musketry ..	15 Feb. ..	No, as far as the trials have gone.	
18	„ ..	„ „ ..	13 March	Some of the cartridges have become bent and dented, owing to several of the packages having been badly packed.	
19	„ ..	„ „ ..	19 April ..	Has not been tested by carrying it in the men's pouches.	
20	„ ..	„ „ ..	16 May ..	Not been tested.	
21	Gravesend ..	Royal Engineers ..	1 Jan. ..	A few rounds have become bent, but have been easily straightened.	
22	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 „ ..	The same.	
23	„ ..	„ „ ..	1 March	No.	
24	„ ..	„ „ ..	1 April ..	No.	
25	Portsmouth	2nd Bn. 2nd	31 Jan. ..	No. Fifty rounds were carried loose in the men's pouches on guard for fourteen days, and were found perfectly serviceable.	
26	„ ..	99th	3 Feb. ..	One hundred rounds of ball cartridge were carried in the pouches of the guard for fourteen days without damage. The cartridges appear in some instances to have been injured by packing.	
27	„ ..	R. M. L. I.	28 Feb. ..	No.	
28	„ ..	101st	4 March	Of one hundred rounds carried loose in the pouches for eight days, two were damaged.	
29	„ ..	46th	2 May ..	Two hundred rounds were placed loose in the men's pouches for fourteen days, and were afterwards found serviceable.	
30	„ ..	1st Bn. 25th	3 „ ..	One or two have become bent, probably in the men's pouches. The length renders them liable to injury.	
31	Quebec ..	69th	31 Jan. ..	No.	
32	„ ..	„	28 Feb. ..	No rounds have been broken in the men's pouches.	
33	„ ..	„	31 March	The same.	
34	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	31 Jan. ..	No pouches suitable for the ammunition have been issued from the Store Department.	
35	„ ..	„ „ ..	28 Feb. ..	The same.	
36	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 March	The same.	
37	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	31 Jan. ..	No.	
38	„ ..	„ „ ..	28 Feb. ..	No.	
39	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 March	No.	
40	Portsmouth	H.M.S. Excellent ..	31 Jan. ..	No.	
41	Devonport ..	H.M.S. Cambridge ..	29 „ ..	Not sufficiently tried, but considers it a weak point.	
42	Curragh ..	1st Bn. 16th	7 May ..	No.	
43	„ ..	2nd Bn. 16th	9 „ ..	No, except one cartridge, which became slightly bent.	
44	„ ..	30th	9 „ ..	No.	
45	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	30 April ..	No.	
46	Quebec ..	69th	30 „ ..	No.	
47	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	30 „ ..	Not been tried.	

Question 18. Has any difficulty arisen from this cause, in loading or extracting?

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks of Committee.
			1870.		
1	Aldershot ..	67th	5 Jan. ..	No.	The Committee would refer to their remarks on Quest. 3, adding thereto, that they recognize in the absence of paper on the short chamber cartridge another distinct advantage of that construction.
2	,, ..	2nd Bn. 3rd	13 ,, ..	No.	
3	,, ..	7th	13 ,, ..	No.	
4	,, ..	2nd Bn. 23rd	15 Feb. ..	No.	
5	,, ..	42nd	23 March	No.	
6	,, ..	4th Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	15 Feb. ..	No.	
7	,, ..	2nd Bn. 13th	15 March	No.	
8	,, ..	4th Bn. 60th Rifles ..	22 April .	No.	
9	,, ..	2nd Bn. Rifle Brigade..	9 Feb. ..	No.	
10	,, ..	33rd	15 March	No.	
11	Dublin ..	1st Bn. Gren. Gds. ..	6 Feb. ..	With the five rounds before mentioned.	
12	,, ..	1st Bn. Scots Fus. Gds.	5 April .	No.	
13	,, ..	2nd Bn. 15th	4 March	Once.	
14	,, ..	47th	2 April .	*Vide* answer to Question 2.	
15	,, ..	56th	4 March	If bent, the cartridge is difficult to load, but there is no difficulty from this cause in extraction.	
16	,, ..	43rd	5 April .	If dented, or bent, it is impossible to load.	
17	Hythe ..	School of Musketry ..	15 Feb. ..	None, with the exception referred to in Answer 3.	
18	,, ..	,, ,, ..	13 March	Yes. *Vide* Answer to No. 3.	
19	,, ..	,, ,, ..	19 April .	No.	
20	,, ..	,, ,, ..	16 May ..	No.	
21	Gravesend ..	Royal Engineers ..	1 Jan. ..	No.	
22	,, ..	,, ,, ..	31 ,, ..	No.	
23	,, ..	,, ,, ..	31 March	The paper is the weak part of the cartridge, it becomes rucked up and causes the case to jam. The blank cartridge is difficult to load.	
24	,, ..	,, ,, ..	1 April..	The same.	
25	Portsmouth.	2nd Bn. 2nd	31 Jan. ..	Several cartridges damaged in transport would not enter the chamber, others required force to push them in. No difficulty in extracting.	
26	,, ..	99th	3 Feb. ..	No.	
27	,, ..	R. M. L. I.	28 ,, ..	Yes, from ben cartridges; 38 cartridges out of 2,750 would not enter the barrel, and some others were hard to force in.	
28	,, ..	101st	4 March	Only the two mentioned in previous answer.	
29	,, ..	46th	2 May ..	Some few which were injured were difficult to load.	
30	,, ..	1st Bn. 25th	3 ,, ..	There was some slight difficulty owing to cartridges having become bent.	
31	Quebec ..	69th	31 Jan. ..	No.	
32	,, ..	,, ...	28 Feb. ..	No.	
33	,, ..	,, ...	31 March	No.	
34	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	31 Jan. ..	In one or two instances the cartridges have become bent and useless.	
35	,, ..	,, ,, ..	28 Feb. ..	No.	
36	,, ..	,, ,, ..	31 March.	The ammunition has not been carried in the pouches.	
37	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	31 Jan. ..	Five cartridges could not be placed in the barrel on account of defective shape.	
38	,, ..	,, ,, ..	28 Feb. ..	No.	
39	,, ..	,, ,, ..	31 March.	There were nine cartridges of defective shape.	
40	Portsmouth.	H.M.S. Excellent ..	31 Jan. ..	No.	
41	Devonport..	H.M.S. Cambridge ..	29 Jan. ..	*Vide* Answer to No. 2.	
42	Curragh ..	1st Bn. 16th	7 May ..	No.	
43	,, ..	2nd Bn. 16th	9 ,, ..	No, except one ball cartridge referred to in Answer 17, which after being straightened was forced home with some difficulty, but after firing was easily extracted.	
44	,, ..	30th	9 ,, ..	No.	
45	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	30 April..	No.	
46	Quebec ..	69th	30 ,, ..	No.	
47	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	30 ,, ..	No.	

Question 19. Is the form of the cartridge found convenient to use?

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks of Committee.
			1870.		
1	Aldershot ..	67th	5 Jan. ..	Yes.	Here again the evidence points to the advantage of a shorter cartridge, such as the "Short Chamber" cartridge which has been provisionally approved.
2	„ ..	2nd Bn. 3rd	13 „ ..	Yes.	
3	„ ..	7th	13 „ ..	Yes.	
4	„ ..	2nd Bn. 23rd	15 Feb. ..	Yes.	
5	„ ..	42nd	23 March	Too long, liable to become damaged, and entails cumbersome pouches.	
6	„ ..	4th Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	15 Feb. ..	Yes; but would be better if shorter.	
7	„ ..	2nd Bn. 13th	15 March	Yes.	
8	„ ..	4th Bn. 60th Rifles ..	22 April..	Yes.	
9	„ ..	2nd Bn. Rifle Brigade..	9 Feb. ..	It may be inconvenient for stowage in pouches.	
10	„ ..	33rd	15 March	It is too long.	
11	Dublin ..	1st Bn. Gren. Gds. ..	6 Feb. ..	More so than the Snider.	
12	„ ..	1st Scots Fus. Gds. ..	5 April	No; it is too long.	
13	„ ..	2nd Bn. 15th	4 March	Yes; but the blank cartridges are difficult to draw out from the ball-bag.	
14	„ ..	47th	2 April	Yes.	
15	„ ..	56th	4 March	Yes.	
16	„ ..	43rd	6 April	No; it is too long.	
17	Hythe ..	School of Musketry ..	15 Feb. ..	Too long.	
18	„ ..	„ „ ..	13 March	Too long.	
19	„ ..	„ „ ..	19 April	Too long.	
20	„ ..	„ „ ..	16 May ..	Too long.	
21	Gravesend..	Royal Engineers ..	1 Jan. ..	Yes.	
22	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 „	Yes.	
23	„ ..	„ „ ..	1 March	Yes, the ball not the blank cartridge.	
24	„ ..	„ „ ..	1 April	Yes.	
25	Portsmouth	2nd Bn. 2nd	31 Jan. ..	A shorter cartridge would be preferable.	
26	„ ..	99th	3 Feb. ..	Yes.	
27	„ ..	R.M.L.I.	28 „ ..	Yes.	
28	„ ..	101st	4 March	Yes.	
29	„ ..	46th	2 May ..	Too long.	
30	„ ..	1st Bn. 25th	3 „ ..	No inconvenience has been noticed.	
31	Quebec ..	69th	31 Jan. ..	Yes.	
32	„ ..	„	28 Feb. ..	More convenient if shorter.	
33	„ ..	„	31 March	The same.	
34	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	31 Jan. ..	Question not replied to.	
35	„ ..	„ „ ..	28 Feb. ..	Yes.	
36	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 March	Yes.	
37	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	31 Jan. ..	Yes.	
38	„ ..	„ „ ..	28 Feb. ..	Yes.	
39	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 March	Yes.	
40	Portsmouth	H.M.S. Excellent ..	31 Jan. ..	Yes.	
41	Devonport..	H.M.S. Cambridge ..	29 „ ..	A shorter cartridge would be better.	
42	Curragh ..	1st Bn. 16th	7 May ..	Yes.	
43	„ ..	2nd Bn. 16th	9 „ ..	Yes.	
44	„ ..	30th	9 „ ..	Yes, it is easier handled than that of the Snider.	
45	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	30 April	Yes.	
46	Quebec ..	69th	30 „ ..	Yes, if not quite so long.	
47	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	30 „ ..	Yes.	

Question 20. Have any of the cartridges cut round the base?

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks of Committee.
			1870.		
1	Aldershot ..	67th	5 Jan. ..	No.	On this point the evidence is very satisfactory, only seven ball cartridges having cut at the base out of a total fired of about 137,308 rounds.
2	„ ..	2nd Bn. 3rd	13 „ ..	No.	
3	„ ..	7th	13 „ ..	No.	
4	„ ..	2nd Bn. 23rd	15 Feb. ..	One (blank).	
5	„ ..	42nd	23 March.	No.	
6	„ ..	4th Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	15 Feb. ..	One.	
7	„ ..	2nd Bn. 13th	15 March.	One (blank).	
8	„ ..	4th Bn. 60th Rifles ..	22 April .	Five rounds (blank).	
9	„ ..	2nd Bn. Rifle Brigade..	9 Feb. ..	No.	
10	„ ..	33rd	15 March.	No.	
11	Dublin ..	1st Bn. Gren. Gds. ..	6 Feb. ..	No actual cutting, but slight escape of gas close to base cup, and where the cap overlaps.	
12	„ ..	1st Bn. Scots Fus. Gds. .	5 April .	No; but slight escape of gas at base, just in front of cup.	
13	„ ..	2nd Bn. 15th	4 March.	No.	
14	„ ..	47th	2 April .	No; there is a slight escape of gas round the base of most of the ball cartridges.	
15	„ ..	56th	4 March.	No; but there is a slight escape of gas round the brass coil close to the inner cup.	
16	„ ..	43rd	6 April .	The same.	
17	Hythe ..	School of Musketry ..	15 Feb. ..	No.	
18	„ ..	„ „ ..	13 March.	No.	
19	„ ..	„ „ ..	19 April .	No.	
20	„ ..	„ „ ..	16 May ..	No.	
21	Gravesend..	Royal Engineers ..	1 Jan. ..	No.	
22	„ ..	„ „	31 „ ..	No.	
23	„ ..	„ „	1 March.	No.	
24	„ ..	„ „	1 April .	No.	
25	Portsmouth.	2nd Bn. 2nd	31 Jan. ..	No.	
26	„ ..	99th	3 Feb. ..	No.	
27	„ ..	R. M. L. I.	28 Feb. ..	No.	
28	„ ..	101st	4 March.	No.	
29	„ ..	46th	2 May ..	No.	
30	„ ..	1st Bn. 25th	3 „ ..	No.	
31	Quebec ..	69th	31 Jan. ..	Question not replied to.	
32	„ ..	„	28 Feb. ..	One.	
33	„ ..	„	31 March.	Two.	
34	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	31 Jan. ..	No.	
35	„ ..	„ „ ..	28 Feb. ..	No.	
36	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 March.	In two cases whilst firing blank, the extractor forced off the metal base of the cartridge, and the paper had to be pushed out by means of the cleaning rod.	
37	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	31 Jan. ..	No.	
38	„ ..	„ „ ..	28 Feb. ..	No.	
39	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 March.	No.	
40	Portsmouth.	H.M.S. Excellent ..	31 Jan. ..	No.	
41	Devonport..	H.M.S. Cambridge ..	29 „ ..	No.	
42	Curragh ..	1st Bn. 16th	7 May ..	No.	
43	„ ..	2nd Bn. 16th	9 „ ..	No.	
44	„ ..	30th	9 „ ..	No.	
45	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	30 April .	No.	
46	Quebec ..	69th	30 „ ..	Four, easily removed with ramrod.	
47	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	30 „ ..	No.	

Question 21. Have any of the caps given way?

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks of Committee.
			1870.		
1	Aldershot	67th	5 Jan.	No.	There appears to have been only two instances of caps giving way in the sense intended by this question.
2	„	2nd Bn. 3rd	13 „	One defective cartridge.	
3	„	7th	13 „	No.	
4	„	2nd Bn. 23rd	15 Feb.	No; but two defective cartridges returned.	
5	„	42nd	23 March	No.	
6	„	4th Bn. Rifle Brigade	15 Feb.	In most of the miss-fires the caps seem to have given way slightly. In one instance an anvil was blown out.	
7	„	2nd Bn. 13th	15 March	No; but some appear to have sunk more than others.	
8	„	4th Bn. 60th Rifles	22 April.	No.	
9	„	2nd Bn. Rifle Brigade	9 Feb.	In one cartridge there was no cap, another failed to explode.	
10	„	33rd	15 March	No.	
11	Dublin	1st Bn. Gren. Gds.	6 Feb.	No.	
12	„	1st Bn. Scots Fus. Gds.	5 April.	No.	
13	„	2nd Bn. 15th	4 March	No.	
14	„	47th	2 April.	No.	
15	„	56th	4 March	No	
16	„	43rd	6 April.	No.	
17	Hythe	School of Musketry	15 Feb.	No.	
18	„	„ „	13 March	No.	
19	„	„ „	19 April.	No.	
20	„	„ „	16 May	No.	
21	Gravesend	Royal Engineers	1 Jan.	No.	
22	„	„ „	31 „	One cartridge was found in which the head of the cap chamber had not been riveted down, or pierced with touch hole.	
23	„	„ „	1 March	No.	
24	„	„ „	1 April.	No.	
25	Portsmouth	2nd Bn. 2nd	31 Jan.	No.	
26	„	99th	3 Feb.	No.	
27	„	R. M. L. I.	28 „	No.	
28	„	101st	4 March	No.	
29	„	46th	2 May	No.	
30	„	1st Bn. 25th	3 „	No.	
31	Quebec	69th	31 Jan.	Not answered.	
32	„	„	28 Feb.	No.	
33	„	„	31 March	No.	
34	Montreal	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade	31 Jan.	Three.	
35	„	„	28 Feb.	In three cases the caps have fallen out, in eight cases the caps have been bad and caused miss-fires.	
36	„	„	31 March	Yes.	
37	Ottawa	1st Bn. 60th Rifles	31 Jan.	No.	
38	„	„ „	28 Feb.	No.	
39	„	„ „	31 March	No.	
40	Portsmouth	H.M.S. Excellent	31 Jan.	No.	
41	Devonport	H.M.S. Cambridge	29 „	No.	
42	Curragh	1st Bn. 16th	7 May	No.	
43	„	2nd Bn. 16th	9 „	No.	
44	„	30th	9 „	One, that of a blank cartridge.	
45	Ottawa	1st Bn. 60th Rifles	30 April.	No.	
46	Quebec	69th	30 „	No.	
47	Montreal	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade	30 „	No.	

General Observations.

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.
1	Aldershot ..	67th	1870. 5 Jan. ..	States that in accuracy, flatness of trajectory, and penetration, the Matini-Henry excels the Snider. The miss-fires occurred more when the trigger was pressed gently than when pulled more sharply. Thinks the Snider breech-action preferable, on account of the interior being more easily examined than that of the Martini-Henry. Thinks that there may be some chance of accidents from carelessness in observing the indicator and working the bolt. States that the men prefer the Martini-Henry to the Snider.
2	„ ..	2nd Bn. 3rd	13 „ ..	Prefers the Martini-Henry greatly to the Snider for shooting. Considers it stronger, and better adapted to resist rough usage. Thinks the position of the lever a great assistance in keeping the right elbow in its proper position when shooting. Recommends that the sling of the Rifle should not be permanently fixed.
3	„ ..	7th	13 „ ..	Rifle much liked by the men, and certainly a good arm. Fears accidents from difficulty in knowing if it be loaded. Fears rust clogging the action.
4	„ ..	2nd Bn. 23rd	15 Feb. ..	Thinks miss-fires are attributable to the striker being too short.
5	„ ..	42nd	23 March	Thinks heavier bullet might be used to prevent lateral deviation in wind. Much in favour of the Martini-Henry, both on account of its shooting qualities, and the strength and simplicity of the breech action. Thinks the indicator might be made more prominent. Thinks that the trap in the butt would not stand the wear of ordering arms. Considers that the miss-fires of Rifle No. 157 were owing to a short piston. Pouches very inconvenient. Note.—The springs of these arms have been changed since they were used by the 7th and 23rd Regiments, and with the exception of arm 157, no arms have shown any miss-fires since the change.
6	„ ..	4th Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	15 Feb. ..	Thinks the Martini-Henry very superior to Snider in accuracy, and approves highly of the breech action. Attributes miss-fires to the piston being too sharp, and not striking the cap fairly. Pouches very inconvenient, and larger and heavier than necessary.
7	„ ..	2nd Bn. 13th	15 March	Thinks the Martini-Henry superior the Snider. The accuracy at long ranges much superior, but at short ranges not so good, as the Snider, owing, probably, to the notch in the back sight being very indistinct. Accounts for miss-fires from weakness of spring, but the piston of No. 27 rifle is shorter than those of the others. Nearly all the cartridges exploded when struck a second time, only three rifles, Nos. 27, 154, and 162 tried by this regiment.
8	„ ..	4th Bn. 60th Rifles ..	22 April .	Reports Martini-Henry to be much more accurate than the Snider, but rather undersighted from 500 yards upwards. Indicator does not sufficiently mark when rifle is at full-cock. The springs had been changed, and there were consequently very few miss-fires.
9	„ ..	2nd Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	9 Feb. ..	Thinks that miss-fires are owing to the pistons being too pointed, and that the present piston is too slight. Recommends a covering of leather for the breech action. Thinks the bolt more conducive to danger than to safety. A rifle was exploded accidentally, the serjeant handling it believing it to be bolted.

The Committee find that the several criticisms contained in the General Observations, which have not been dealt with in the answers to the twenty-one questions, may be grouped under the following heads, which will be considered *seriatim* :—

I. Miss-Fires.

These are attributed to various causes in addition to weakness of coil spring, as follows:

a. Trigger being pulled too gently.

In three instances is this suggested as a probable cause (Reports 1, 22, 27). As far as the reports go, it appears that the miss-fires have almost entirely ceased since the stronger springs have been placed in the arms (*see* Committee's Observations on Question 6).

It is not probable that with a spring of suitable and sufficient strength any miss-fires will occur from pulling the trigger gently, an essential to good shooting.

b. Striker being too short.

This is complained of in four reports (Nos. 4, 5, 7, and 21). The objection is applicable to all central fire breech-loading arms. There appears to have been some little want of uniformity in the length of the strikers, due probably to the arms having been "hand-made." There is no reason to anticipate that, when the arms are made by machinery, this defect will occur.

The Superintendent of the Royal Small-Arms Factory is fully alive to the importance of supplying strikers of correct and uniform length.

c. Striker being too sharp.

In one report (No. 6), this is suggested as a possible cause of miss-fires. The Committee are not inclined to agree with this opinion.

d. Position of anvil in cap.

One officer (Report No. 11) suggests this as a cause of miss-fires. It is a fact that occasional miss-fires are caused by the anvil having been accidentally placed on one side; but this is a defect in manufacture which very rarely occurs, and the present position of the anvil has been proved to be satisfactory during the long trials with cartridges fired from the Snider and the Martini-Henry rifles.

e. Indicator screwed too tight.

One officer (Report 12) has expressed his opinion that the working of the

General Observations—*continued.*

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks of Committee.
			1870.		
10	Aldershot ..	33rd	15 March	Approves of the Martini-Henry. Considers it superior to the Snider in accuracy, especially at the longer ranges. Is easily kept in serviceable order. Thinks the barrel might be shorter. The pull-off is too great.	action may be impeded by the too tight screwing of the indicator. The Committee, after examination of the breech-action, do not understand how the indicator can be screwed too tightly, except by turning the keeper screw the wrong way, but the attention of the Superintendent, Royal Small-Arms Factory, will be called to this remark.
11	Dublin ..	1st Bn. Gren. Gds. ..	6 Feb. ..	Breech action appears perfect. The miss-fires attributed to weakness of main spring; possibly also to imperfection in the cap or position of the anvil. Up to 250 yards the Snider and Martini-Henry are about equal, but beyond it the superiority of the Martini-Henry is very great, and increases with the distance.	
12	„ ..	1st Bn. Scots Fus. Gds.	5 April .	Considers the Martini-Henry a good serviceable rifle. The armourer serjeant when remounting the breech action of rifle No. 74 screwed the indicator too tight, and so caused the rifle to miss-fire four times.	*f. The action of cold weather upon the spring.* Although this remark is made by one regiment quartered in Canada (Report 34), it is directly contradicted by the results of the trials made by another regiment in Canada (Report 38); the thermometer in both instances having been below zero. Both these trials were made with the weak springs, and the Committee cannot accept the evidence of the trials recorded in Report 34 as conclusive of the effect of cold weather upon the springs.
13	„ ..	2nd Bn. 15th	4 March.	Considers the Martini-Henry an excellent arm for a soldier if provided with a stronger mainspring, or with a cartridge with a more sensitive cap. Thinks the breech action should be more protected. Water will enter it whilst cleaning the barrels.	
14	„ ..	47th	2 April .	Considers the principle of the lock much better than that of the Snider if the spiral springs stand. The chief objection lies in the liability of water and sand to enter between the breech block and sides of the lock.	*g. The deterioration of the percussion powder.* This is suggested by one officer (Report 38) as a possible cause of miss-fires; but as the percussion powder in the caps is the same as has been in use for many years, and as the Committee are unaware of any complaints having been made of the deterioration of percussion caps, they are not inclined to assign any importance to this suggestion.
15	„ ..	56th	4 March.	Considers that the chief objection to the Martini-Henry arm lies in the tendency of the spiral springs to become weak, and the impossibility of preventing water from entering the breech action. Thinks the Henry barrel combined with the Snider action would provide the service with a better arm.	
16	Dublin ..	43rd	6 April .	None.	
17	Hythe ..	School of Musketry ..	15 Feb. ..	Some of the caps extracted frem the cartridges were exploded in a hot plate; some went off with a loud report, others merely squibbed off.	
18	„ ..	„ „ ..	13 March.	None.	
19	„ ..	„ „ ..	19 April .	There have been no miss-fires owing to the rifles having been supplied with stronger springs. During the previous trials the whole of the cartridges which missed fire exploded when struck again, either in the same or another rifle.	Having noticed the various suggestions which have been made to account for the great number of miss-fires which have occurred with the arms, and having assigned to each of these suggestions as much importance as it seemed to merit, the Committee think it proper to observe that there can be no doubt that the main cause of these miss-fires was the weakness of the spiral springs as originally issued. The concurrence of opinion on this point appears to be decisive (*see* Answers to Question 6), independently of the information which the Committee have received from other sources. Indeed, it is admitted that the springs were not so strong as those approved by Mr. Martini, who states in his letter 14. 2. 70, that he employs a spring of 40 lbs., but thinks that 33 lbs. will answer. He finds the springs issued in the two arms presented to him from Enfield were only 26 lbs.
20	„ ..	„ „ ..	16 May ..	None.	
21	Gravesend..	Royal Engineers ..	1 Jan. ..	The rifle highly approved of. The breech action admirable; rapidity and simplicity attained in a very high degree. The frequency of miss-fires point to some alteration being required, probably, in the length of the striker. The cartridges invariably exploded on a second blow. The sights not approved of (*vide* Remarks). A solid metal cartridge case preferred to the coil case. Disapproves strongly of the pouch, and suggests improvements. Considers that the packets of cartridges should be made up in papier mâché cases instead of paper wrappers. Remarks that the cleaning rod works loose and drops out during firing.	
22	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 „ ..	States that the miss-fires occur more frequently in rapid than in individual firing, although there have not been so large a percentage as when the rifles were last tried. Less likely to occur if the trigger be pulled with a jerk. Thinks they	

General Observations—*continued*.

Number of Report	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answers.	Remarks of Committee.
			1870.		
22 *cont.*	Gravesend..	Royal Engineers ..	31 Jan...	may be owing to some defect in the coil springs or strikers.	
23	„	„ „ ..	1 March.	States that the number of miss-fires is not so great, owing to the men having become used to the arm (*vide* Answers to Question 6). Thinks very highly of the arm, both with regard to the simplicity of the breech action and accuracy of the barrel.	
24	„	„ ..	1 April ..	Placed the rifle in the hands of recruit officers without giving them any previous drill.. They found no difficulty in using it. Some of them felt the recoil. Rifle No. 193 has fired 2,082 rounds of ball, and 1,020 of blank cartridge, without having been cleaned and with only one miss-fire.	
25	Portsmouth.	2nd Bn. 2nd	31 Jan...	Reports that the men who have used the rifles are confident that the Martini-Henry rifle is superior to the Snider. Freer admissions of the cartridges into the chamber is to be desired. The position of the lever is inconvenient in the bayonet exercise. The ball-bag issued with the rifles not approved of, from the difficulty of putting in and taking out the cartridges. Ten rounds of ammunition were kept in water for 17 hours; only two exploded, and in these the loss of the force in the powder had been great. Ten rounds were placed in water for five consecutive days, and were found perfectly serviceable.	
26	„	99th	3 Feb...	Reports that the men were highly pleased with the rifle. Doubts whether the miss-fires were occasioned by weak springs or cartridges not sufficiently sensitive. The rifles were easily cleaned. Ammunition placed in water for 12 hours would not explode. Does not approve of the pouch.	
27	„ ..	R. M. L. I.	28 Feb...	Considers the arm very strong, and calculated to withstand any amount of rough usage, and can be easily cleaned by the most unskilled man. The shooting was excellent, although the weather was most unfavourable. The scores made on an unfavourable day at 900, 1,000, 1,100, and 1,200 yards excelled those usually made with the Snider at 650, 700, 750, and 800 yards. The rapidity of fire has been about twice that of the Snider. The miss-fires are a most serious disadvantage, and if not remedied would counterbalance all the advantages of the arm. They occur most frequently when the trigger is pressed gently. The men consequently stated that they preferred the Snider breech action to the Martini-Henry. The cartridges fit too tightly into the chamber, but do not swell after emersion in water. The ball-bag not approved of. NOTE.—Out of the whole number of miss-fires (308) only four cartridges (all ball) failed to explode on being tried a second time in the same rifle.	
28	„ ..	101st	4 March.	None.	
29	„ ..	46th	2 May ..	Considers the Martini-Henry to be superior to the Snider in accuracy and penetration. Prefers the Snider action to that of the Martini-Henry, as he thinks the latter cannot be taken to pieces by the soldier for the purpose of cleaning, and also because there is no half-cock. Considers the breech action to be deep and clumsy, the men, when firing, are obliged to place their thumbs alongside, instead of on the head of the stock. Thinks the	

It also appears that the springs of the 200 experimental arms were not so strong as those of the arms with which the original experiments were made, on the success of which was based the recommendation that the rifle should be adopted. (*See* W. O. Papers $\frac{7669}{2267}, \frac{7669}{2271}, \frac{7669}{2279}, \frac{7669}{2293}, \frac{7669}{2298}, \frac{7669}{2301}, \frac{7669}{2303}, \frac{7669}{2319}, \frac{7669}{2321}$.

If future springs be made of the strength originally approved by Mr. Martini, the Committee see no reason to doubt that miss-fires will practically cease.

The Committee have made a calculation of the average number of miss-fires when the 86 rifles mentioned in these reports were fired with the weak springs, and when the same rifles were fired with the stronger springs, and find that with weak springs 163,277 rounds of ball and blank ammunition were fired with 3,814 miss-fires, showing a percentage of 2·34. With strong springs 26,463 rounds of ball and blank ammunition have been fired up to the present time with only 9 miss-fires, or a percentage of ·034.

II. BREECH MECHANISM.

The following objections are made to the breech mechanism:—

a. That accidents may occur in spite of the bolt and indicator.

Six Reports (Nos. 1, 3, 5, 8, 9, 29) contain an expression of opinion that the bolt and indicator are insufficient to afford complete security against accidents.

On this point the Committee would make the following observations:—

1. The question of the expediency of having the gun at full cock at the moment when the operation of loading is completed is one which has not been overlooked, and the late Small Arms Committee were of opinion that, in order to obtain the full advantage of a breech-loader in respect of rapidity, it is desirable to avoid the extra motion of cocking a rifle after loading. In this opinion the present Committee concur. The system is not necessarily attended with danger if the soldiers are properly trained.

2. Should it be deemed necessary at any time to carry the arm loaded, the bolt is even more efficient than the "half cock," and the operation of bolting the arm safer, than lowering the hammer.

3. With regard to the indicator not sufficiently distinguishing whether the arm be cocked or not, the Com-

General Observations—*continued.*

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answer.	Remarks of Committee.
29 *cont.*	Portsmouth.	46th	1870. 2 May ..	Henry barrel with the Snider or Henry action, a shorter cartridge, and a diminished pull off, together with the back sight more deeply notched and placed nearer the breech, would be a better weapon than the Martini-Henry.	mittee would point out that it requires a trained eye to distinguish between the full and half cock of an ordinary hammer, while the position of the indicator, with reference to the breech-pin, is readily distinguishable, not only by sight, but by touch, a point of some importance at night.
30	„	1st Bn. 25th	3 „ ..	Considers that the Martini-Henry surpasses the Snider for accuracy of sighting, lower trajectory, and greater penetration, but considers that, owing to the recoil, many men will be afraid of it, and make bad shooting, although a good shot will find it easier to shoot with accuracy.	
31	Quebec ..	69th	31 Jan. ..	None.	
32	.. ..	„	28 Feb. ..	Ten rifles reported upon. Considers the trials, so far as they have been made, very satisfactory, excepting with rifles Nos. 12 and 100 (*vide* Answers to Questions 2 and 6). The sword bayonet does not answer for cutting large pieces of wood. The fault of the saw lies in its being too short, and in the handle being too short and small. It will cut through small pieces of wood easily.	
33	„ ..	„	31 March.	Thinks the accuracy of the arm very satisfactory.	
34	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	31 Jan. ..	Ten rifles reported upon. There appeared to be more miss-fires during the very cold days than on other days. A small tree was cut down by the saw, and some brush cleared away with the sword.	
35	„ ..	„ „ ..	28 Feb. ..	In most cases the fault of the miss-fires lay with the rifles, not with the cartridges. Suggests that a "ramoneur," such as is used in breech-loading sporting rifles, should be issued for the purpose of cleaning the rifles.	
36	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 March.	None.	
37	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	31 Jan. ..	Ten rifles reported upon. Many cartridges which have missed fire have exploded on a second trial.	
38	„ ..	„ „ ..	28 Feb. ..	Two loaded Sniders, and two loaded Martini-Henry with ten rounds each, were left exposed at night, termometer ranging from 44° above, to 6° below zero. No ill effects observed in either. Supposed that miss-fires are owing either to springs becoming weak, or percussion powder deteriorating.	
39	„ ..	„ „ ..	31 March.	None.	
40	Portsmouth	H.M.S. Excellent ..	31 Jan. ..	Three rifles tried. For the Navy the rifle would be more convenient if shorter. States the practice has been carried on at great disadvantage, owing to the bad weather, but the Instructor and men express themselves very much satisfied with the rifle. The rifles have been greatly pulled about by the men, but none have become injured.	
41	Devonport..	H.M.S. Cambridge ..	29 „ ..	The trigger is too near the trigger-guard. Three rifles tried.	
42	Curragh ..	1st Bn. 16th	7 May ..	Recommends a water-tight leather covering for the breech. Remarks that the cleaning-rods are very liable to get loose and drop out.	
43	„ ..	2nd Bn. 16th	9 „ ..	Recommends a covering for breech. Remarks that the ramrods become loose after a few rounds have been fired. Fouling, after firing fifty rounds blank ammunition, considerable.	
44	„ ..	30th	9 May ..	Preferred by the men for hardiness and accuracy, and because the painfully tedious position of the "support" would be done away with. Recommends a covering for breech to protect it from weather. Pull off too strong. Thinks that the continuous explosion of powder will ultimately wear away the upper end of the grooving, on account of the space between the end of blank cartridge and the grooving, where	

b. Difficulty of examining interior.

In two reports (Nos. 1 and 29) some exception is taken to the arm on this account. The Committee would point out that the dismounting of the breech-action is equivalent to the dismounting of the breech-action and lock of the Snider rifle; and that the former operation is simpler and requires less mechanical contrivance. The Committee do not contemplate that it will be necessary to strip the breech-action of the Martini-Henry rifle more frequently than it is necessary to dismount the locks of the Snider.

c. Water liable to get into the breech-action in washing out.

In one case (Report 13) this is complained of. It should be noticed that the instructions issued with the arms direct that in washing out the arm is to be "held muzzle downwards, in order to prevent the possibility of water entering the striker hole." This operation, however, does not fulfil its object. The Committee think that the system of cleaning out after blank firing, which is in use in the Royal Laboratory, might be advantageously tried—viz., to leave the cartridge case of the last round in the chamber until the rifle is washed out.

The fouling after ball firing is so slight, that to clean the rifle a damp rag or tow, followed by an oil rag, will answer perfectly.

d. Piston not large enough to stand wear.

In Report 9, an opinion is expressed that the piston is too slight to wear well. This opinion does not appear to be sufficiently supported by facts to warrant the Committee in attaching importance to it. There is no reason to doubt that the piston of the Martini-Henry will wear as well as that of the Snider rifle.

e. Pull-off of trigger too strong.

There is only one instance (Report 10) in which the "pull-off" is complained of as being too strong previous to the substitution of the stronger springs. There is, however, no doubt that the

General Observations—*continued.*

Number of Report.	Station.	Regiment.	Date.	Answer.	Remarks of Committee.
44 *cont.*	Curragh ..	30th	1870, 9 May .	a quantity of fouling accumulates. Recommends a loop being attached to each packet of ammunition, to enable it to be easily pulled out of the pouch.	stronger spring has increased the pull-off to an inconvenient degree. The attention of the Superintendent Royal Small-Arms Factory has been called to this point, and he has stated that there will be no difficulty in making the pull-off the same as that of the Enfield rifle (*vide* W. O. Minute $\frac{7669}{2406}$.)
45	Ottawa ..	1st Bn. 60th Rifles ..	30 April..	None.	
46	Quebec ..	69th	30 „ „	Remarks that since new springs have been put in, only one miss-fire has occurred in 4,000 rounds.	
47	Montreal ..	1st Bn. Rifle Brigade ..	30 „ ..	Since new springs have been put in, no miss-fire has occurred. The new springs have increased pull-off, which is now from 10 to 12 lb.	
48	Dublin ..	Inspector of Musketry..	19 March and 7 April..	States that the men using the Martini-Henry expressed themselves greatly pleased with it. Found no inconvenience from recoil, which was not greater than that of the Snider. Recommends a thin platinum wire in the bar at the top of flap of back sight. Has observed no impediment in the action of the breech, but thinks that rain and dirt entering it will cause injury. Recommends a leather cover to breech action, and that a damp rag should be used for cleaning the rifle after blank firing, instead of pouring water into the barrel. Thinks the accuracy of the rifle decidedly superior to that of the Snider at the longer, but not at the shorter, ranges. Few miss-fires occurred after the substitution of stronger springs.	*f. Breech mechanism so deep that it renders it difficult for men to place their thumbs over the top when at the "Present."* One officer (Report 29) raises this objection. The Committee conceive that with men with very small hands there may be a difficulty in keeping the thumb in the position laid down by the Musketry Regulations, but they do not think the objection is one to which much importance need be attached.
49	Portsmouth.	Inspector of Musketry, S.W. District	8 Feb...	Approves of the reduced length of the arm. The rapidity of the loading of the Martini-Henry is more than double that of the Snider. The accuracy of the shooting of the Martini-Henry is much greater than that of the Snider, and the allowance necessary for wind much less. There seems to be no tendency to foul after continuous firing. The manipulation of the breech action is easy, simple, and safe. The lock does not appear liable to injury from rough usage, wear or weather. The rifles of the 2nd Regiment were piled for a week during the month of January in the open air without cleaning, and were not injuriously affected by the exposure. The cartridges appear strong, and not liable to injury from wet (*vide* experiments made in 2nd and 99th Regiments). The sword bayonet is a great improvement on the old bayonet. The defects of the arm are as follows: The position of the back sight when the rifle is carried at the trail. The sharp edge at the entrance into the chamber. The tight fitting of the cartridge in the chamber. The inconvenience of the expense pouch; and the numerous miss-fires, which appear to be the fault of the arm, not of the ammunition.	*g. Position of lever bad for bayonet exercise.* In Reports 1 and 25 it is stated that the men find it difficult to grasp the rifle at the small of the butt at bayonet exercise. Although only two officers report this, the Committee agree that the lever is in the way at bayonet exercise. *h. Trigger too near trigger-guard.* Report No. 41 suggests a slight alteration in the position of the trigger, but the Committee do not think it advisable to adopt this suggestion. *i. A covering for the breech recommended.* This is recommended in six Reports (Nos. 9, 42, 43, 44, 48, 50). As before observed, the rifle was severely tested in the competitive trials as to its liability to injury by dust and damp (Report of Special Committee on Breech-loading Rifles, p. vii to ix), and the Committee are of opinion that there is no more need of a cover for this rifle than for the Snider or Enfield rifles, and they consider that there are strong objections to the use of a cover for a military arm.
50	Dublin ..	Inspector of Musketry..	11 May ..	Considers the Martini-Henry far superior to the Snider in accuracy. Since new coil springs have been fitted there have been exceedingly few miss-fires. Recommends a leather cover for breech. After blank firing a considerable amount of fouling.	

Remarks of Committee—*continued.*

III. Arm generally objected to as too long.

This objection has been urged in two Reports (Nos. 10 and 40), one of which is from H.M.S. "Excellent." It has been stated in the Report of the Breech-loading Committee (p. 21), of 11th February, 1869, that a barrel of 31 inches, giving a length of arm, with short stock, of 47 inches, will shoot equally well with the present pattern of barrel of 35 inches, and total length of arm of 51 inches. There can be no doubt that for the Naval Service a shorter rifle would be preferable, and the Committee consider that a rifle of the same length as that in use by the Rifle Brigade and 60th Rifles would be more serviceable than a rifle of the present length, for the following reasons, viz.:—The rifle will be lighter, better balanced, and handier; on the other hand it will be shorter as a pike, and not so convenient for firing in two ranks standing, objections which do not seem to have caused the Rifle Regiments to condemn the short rifle, and which the Committee do not think sufficient to weigh against the advantages beforenamed.

General Observations—*continued.*

Remarks of Committee—*continued.*

IV. Ammunition objected to.

1. *Bullet too light.*

This is only stated in one Report (No. 5). The weight and size of the bullet now in use has been decided on by the former Committee after great care and deliberation. The Committee, therefore, see no reason to attach weight to this objection.

2. *Solid metal cartridge preferred.*

No. 21 prefers a solid metal cartridge to the coiled case. The coiled case was decided on by the previous Committee, and this Committee see no reason for giving a preference to the solid metal cartridge over that at present in use.

3. *Excessive fouling of blank.*

This objection, in three Reports (Nos. 43, 44, and 50), can only have reference to cleaning the rifle, and has already been met. There is a suggestion in Report 44, that the continuous explosion of powder will tend to wear away the grooving. The Committee will note this for trial.

V. Objections to pouch and ball bag, and method of packing ammunition.

The pouch and ball bag are objected to in Reports Nos. 5 6, 21, 25, 26, 27, 44, and 49, on the following grounds, viz.:—that it is difficult to place the cartridges in the ball bag, and difficult to extract them therefrom; and in the pouch the packets of ammunition sink too low, rendering it difficult to take them out. This remark is found to apply more especially to the packages of blank cartridges. It is recommended in Report No. 21 that the cartridges should be packed in tens in papier maché cases, and that the ball bag should be soft. In Report No. 44, it is recommended that a loop should be placed on the packages of ammunition to help in taking them from the pouch.

This Committee would remark that the subject connected with pouches was not referred to the previous Breech-loading Committee, and there are no data before them on which to form an opinion. They recommend, therefore, that attention should be directed to these points.

VI. Other Objections.

1. *Trap in heel of butt not standing wear.*

In Report No. 5 it is stated that the trap in the butt is liable to become loose and unserviceable through wear. This remark is only stated in one report. The arms have not been sufficiently long in use for the Committee to give a decided opinion on this point.

1. *Cleaning rods work loose.*

In Reports 21, 42, and 43, it is stated that the cleaning rods work loose. The Committee recommend that the attention of the Superintendent of the Royal Small-Arms Factory at Enfield, should be called to this matter, in order that some better method of securing the cleaning rods be devised.

H. C. Fletcher, *Capt. and Lieut.-Col. Scots Fus. Guards, President.*

War Office,
12*th July*, 1870.

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE

APPOINTED TO INQUIRE INTO THE

PROMOTION AND RETIREMENT

OF THE

OFFICERS OF THE ORDNANCE CORPS,

TOGETHER WITH THE

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE, &c.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
1870.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS, ST. MARTIN'S LANE.
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1870.

[C.—206.] *Price 2s. 6d.*

CONTENTS.

	Page
Instructions to the Committee	iii
Report	iii
Evidence	1
Appendix	77

THE SECRETARY OF STATE'S INSTRUCTIONS TO THE COMMITTEE.

AS a basis the Committee will take the following conditions :—

1. That a fixed annual sum for Retired Full Pay be abolished prospectively ;

2. That Retirement of Regimental Officers (not being General Officers) be compulsory at the age of 60, on 600*l.* a year if the Retirement be absolute.

The points on which I desire that the Committee will report are :—

1. The expediency of adopting, with or without relaxation, compulsory periods, either of Age or Service, for Retirement from ranks below that of Colonel ;

2. The expediency of permitting Optional Retirement from any Rank at periods below that fixed for Compulsory Retirement ;

3. The relative expediency of placing Officers retired compulsorily at 60 on a List of Retired Officers or on a List of Reserved Officers with reversionary rights as regards appointment of Colonel-Commandant ;

4. The Cost of the measure to be adopted ;

5. The bearing of the measure on Supersession as regards other Arms of the Service ;

6. The extent to which the measure should be introduced at once, and prospectively, regard being had to Vested Interests.

(Signed) E. C.

February 14, 1870.

THE Committee appointed by Minute of the Secretary of State for War, dated 14th February, 1870, "to consider certain points in a proposed measure for granting Retirement to Non-Purchase Corps," beg to submit the following Report :— See Copy of Instructions annexed.

1. We have taken evidence from Officers of various ranks in the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers, and from the Actuaries who have been placed in communication with us ; and before entering on the consideration of the questions directly referred to us, we proceed to state briefly the main points arising out of the Evidence and Returns laid before us which bear on the present condition of the two Corps.

2. The numbers of Officers on the Establishment of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers are as follow :—

Rank.	Artillery.				Engineers.			
	Imperial.		Late Indian.		Imperial.		Late Indian.	
	Effective.	Seconded and Supernumerary.	Effective.	Seconded and Supernumerary.	Effective.	Seconded and Supernumerary.	Effective.	Seconded and Supernumerary.
Colonel Commandant	17	..	14	..	8	..	7	..
Major-General	15	..	12	..	8	..	5	..
Colonel	34	..	28	11	16	1	14	..
Lieutenant-Colonel	66	6	56	9	40	11	35	6
Captain	137	11	112	17	64	13	56	12
Second Captain	160	15	128	5	64	4	56	6
Lieutenant	325*	1	336†	4	192	6	168†	5
Total	754	33	686	46	392	35	341	29

* This number represents the reduced Establishment of Lieutenants, after deducting from the present number (409) 84 which are to be absorbed.

† Including those appointed since the date of the amalgamation, but now on the Indian Establishment.

3. The following Table shows the numbers of Officers appointed to the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers in each year since 1840; also the numbers still serving, and their present Rank:—

Year.	Royal Artillery.			Royal Engineers.		
	No. of First Commissions.	No. still Serving.	Present Rank.	No. of First Commissions.	No. still Serving.	Present Rank.
1840	9	2	Colonel ..	11	4	Lieut.-Colonel.
1841	12	5	,, ..	6	3	,,
1842	29	1 14	,, .. Lieut.-Colonel .	11	6	,,
1843	45	19	,, ..	13	11	,,
1844	29	16	,, ..	11	7	,,
1845	21	12	,, ..	14	8	,,
1846	40	11 6	,, .. Captain ..	24	2 11	,, Captain.
1847	67	30	,, ..	34	15	,,
1848	29	11	,, ..	12	7	,,
1849	35	21	,, ..	4	2	,,
1850	35	23	,, ..	6	6	,,
1851	30	19	,, ..	6	4	,,
1852	32	19	,, ..	7	3	,,
1853	24	15	,, ..	11	6	,,
1854	49	2 35	,, .. Second Captain	20	18	,,
1855	91	62	,, ..	38	4 23	,, Second Captain.
1856	73	49	,, ..	22	18	,,
1857	73	28 20	,, .. Lieutenant ..	45	27 10	,, Lieutenant.
1858	23	19	,, ..	29	24	,,
1859	63	48	,, ..	32	28	,,
1860	81	68	,, ..	22	14	,,
1861	72	48	,, ..	31	27	,,
1862	35	31	,, ..	40	36	,,
1863	52	46	,, ..	12	11	,,
1864	81	71	,, ..	41	38	,,
1865	46	37	,, ..	24	23	,,
1866	48	45	,, ..	16	16	,,
1867	50	50	,, ..	16	15	,,
1868	48	48	,, ..	32	31	,,
1869	42	41	,, ..	40	39	,,
Total ..	1,364	..	..	630	..	

4. The means of Retirement at present existing for Officers of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers are—

I. The Annual Vote for Retired Full-Pay, viz., for Royal Artillery, 42,400*l.*; Royal Engineers, 18,285*l.*

II. Half-pay after twenty-five years' Service, under Clause 90 of the Royal Warrant of 3rd February 1866.*

* As the Warrant at present stands, any officer on completing twenty-five years' Service may retire on Half-pay. Before the issue of that Warrant, the following limitation existed of the number thus allowed to retire on Half-Pay:—

	Royal Artillery.	Royal Engineers.
Lieutenant Colonels	2 annually	1 annually
Captains of not less than 24 years' Service	3 annually	1 every 2 years
Lieutenants of not less than 20 years' Service.. ..	1 annually	

This limitation was accidentally omitted from the Warrant of 1866. The Committee recommend that it should not be reinserted (see paragraphs 51 and 57.)

5. The Retired Full-Pay Votes for the two Corps are at present appropriated as follows:—

	Royal Artillery.	Royal Engineers.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Appropriated	42,085 2 6	17,741 4 7
Unappropriated	314 17 6	543 15 5
	42,400 0 0	18,285 0 0

6. The grants made from those Votes since 1859 are as follows:—

	Royal Artillery.	Royal Engineers.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
1859	365 0 0	..
1860	1,200 0 0	600 0 0
1861	1,458 0 0	..
1862	1,600 0 0	600 0 0
1863	3,000 0 0	965 0 0
1864	3,000 0 0	2,165 0 0
1865	1,800 0 0	365 0 0
1866	600 0 0	1,200 0 0
1867	5,400 0 0	2,765 0 0
1868	4,800 0 0	2,143 14 2
1869	2,743 14 2	1,365 0 0

7. The average amount appropriated annually during that period was—

	£
Royal Artillery	2,360
Royal Engineers	1,106

8. The following Table shows the Ages of the Officers who received Grants from the Retired Full-Pay Votes during the same period:—

Ages.	No. of Officers retiring in each Year.										
	1859.	1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.	1866.	1867.	1868.	1869.
74	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..
71	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..
70	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..
69	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
68	..	..	..	*1*	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
67	..	..	..	..	*1*	..	..	..	..	..	..
66	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..
65	..	*1*	..	..	..	*1*	..	..	..	..	..
63	..	1	..	1	1	..	..	..	*1*	..	..
62	..	..	..	1	1	..	..	..	*1*	..	..
61	..	1	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
60	..	..	1	..	1	*2*	..	..	..	..	..
59	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	*1*	..	..
57	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	*1*
56	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..
54	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	2	{ 1 *1*	..
53	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	*1*	*1*	..
52	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	*2*	1	..	..
51	..	..	..	..	..	2	2	..	3	{ 1 *1*	..
50	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1	2	..
49	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1	1	*1*
48	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	*1*	2	2
47	1	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	{ 2 *1*
46	..	..	..	..	*1*	..	..	..	..	..	..
44	..	..	..	..	..	..	*1*	..	..	..	..
43	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	*1*	1
42	..	..	..	..	..	*1*	..	..	..	..	..

* The figures in Italic show Artillery; those in Roman, Engineers.

9. The numbers of Officers who have availed themselves of the provisions of Half-Pay under the Warrants of 14th October, 1858, 28th March, 1861, and 3rd February, 1866, in each year since 1859, have been :—

Year.	Number of Officers retiring on Half-Pay.	
	Royal Artillery.	Royal Engineers.
1859	..	..
1860	2	..
1861	3*	2*
1862	2	..
1863	..	1†
1864	2	1†
1865	..	1†
1866	2	..
1867	..	2
1868	..	..
1869	2	..
Total	13	7

10. The Age and Service of the Senior and Junior Officer in each Regimental Rank of the two Corps are at present as follows :—

Rank.	Royal Artillery.		Royal Engineers.	
	Age.	Service.	Age.	Service.
Colonel—	Years.	Years.	Years.	Years.
Senior	$56\frac{8}{12}$	$37\frac{2}{12}$	$66\frac{8}{12}$	$43\frac{5}{12}$
Junior	$46\frac{11}{12}$	$28\frac{9}{12}$	$48\frac{5}{12}$	$32\frac{9}{12}$
Lieutenant-Colonel—				
Senior	$46\frac{4}{12}$	$28\frac{3}{12}$	$49\frac{7}{12}$	$32\frac{3}{12}$
Junior	$41\frac{8}{12}$	$23\frac{6}{12}$	$42\frac{10}{12}$	$23\frac{9}{12}$
Captain—				
Senior	$41\frac{3}{12}$	$23\frac{6}{12}$	$42\frac{11}{12}$	$23\frac{9}{12}$
Junior	$35\frac{2}{12}$	$16\frac{2}{12}$	$31\frac{3}{12}$	15
Second Captain—				
Senior	$34\frac{8}{12}$	$15\frac{10}{12}$	$32\frac{8}{12}$	$14\frac{10}{12}$
Junior	$31\frac{3}{12}$	$12\frac{5}{12}$	$29\frac{3}{12}$	$12\frac{2}{12}$
Lieutenant—				
Senior	$31\frac{7}{12}$	$12\frac{5}{12}$	$30\frac{7}{12}$	$12\frac{2}{12}$
Junior	Recently joined.			

11. The average Service of Infantry Officers is as follows :—

	On attaining the Rank of			
	Lieutenant-Colonel.	Major.	Captain.	Lieutenant.
	Years.	Years.	Years.	Years.
Mean of Purchasing and Non-Purchasing Officers of 1852	24·9	19·9	9·9	3·1
Ditto, ditto, of 1870	23·7	18·1	9·1	2·8
General Average of present Officers	23·3	17·9	8·8	2·8

12. The following are the periods of Service which have been assumed as representing a proper state of Promotion in the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers, and are generally referred to in our proceedings as the "Standard Periods."

	Years.
On becoming Second Captain	12
,, Captain	18
,, Lieutenant-Colonel	25
,, Colonel	34
,, Major-General	40

* One of these Officers sold out the same day.
† Each of these Officers sold out the same day.

13. From the Table on the foregoing page it will be seen that the present Service of the Officers below the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel differs very little in the two Corps, though their Ages are rather higher in the Artillery than in the Engineers; whilst in and above the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel the Age and Service of the Engineer Officers exceed those of the Officers in the Artillery.

14. From the evidence given, and from a comparison of the actual Service of the Officers in both Corps with the Standard Periods, it does not appear that either Corps can be said to be in an unhealthy state at the present moment. Gambier, 9. Adye, 321. Majendie, 839. Keane, 167. Leahy, 419, 420. Actuaries, 912, 976.

15. It is stated in evidence, however, that both Corps are gradually approaching a state which may seriously affect their efficiency; and this condition as regards the Royal Artillery will be arrived at in about five years, and as regards the Royal Engineers in about one year. Gambier, 14, 36, 37. Adye, 352, 357. Keane, 175.

16. Amongst the Officers in the middle and junior Ranks of both Corps a feeling of despondency in regard to their future prospects of Promotion is stated to be generally prevalent, and it is said that the depressing effect of this state of things may even now be considered as injurious to the efficiency of the Corps, and that it must gradually become more so. Harrison, 730, 779, to 781. Majendie, 839. Collins, 697. Innes, 888. See, also, Actuaries, 917, 918.

17. The present abnormal condition of both Corps, and especially of the Royal Artillery, arises from the existence of large batches of Officers in the Junior Ranks, of about the same Age, who came into the Corps in consequence of the augmentations of late years. Gambier, 19. Adye, 333. Majendie, 835. Collins, 697. Harrison, 762.

For instance (as shown above):—

91	entered the Royal Artillery in		1855
73	„	„	1856
73	„	„	1857
81	„	„	1860
72	„	„	1861
81	„	„	1864

whereas, the average number entering annually during the last thirty years has been 45.

And 38	entered the Royal Engineers in		1855
45	„	„	1857
32	„	„	1859
40	„	„	1862
41	„	„	1864

whereas, the average number entering annually during the last thrty years has been 21.

18. The foregoing is a brief Summary of the Evidence as regards the condition of the officers in the two Corps; and, after very careful consideration of the subject, we have come to the following conclusions:—

19. We are agreed in thinking that the two Corps—the Royal Artillery Regiment and the Corps of Royal Engineers—are so different from each other in the nature of the duties assigned to them, and in the Organization required for the discharge of those duties, and also are in such different positions with reference to their present length of Service, as well as to their prospects of Promotion, that it will be expedient to consider separately the measures that may be best suited to meet the circumstances of each Corps.

20. We, therefore, proceed in the first place, to state our views as regards the case of the Royal Artillery:—

Royal Artillery.

21. By the assumed Standard, Promotion to the several Ranks should be attained after the following periods of Service:—

Major-General, after 40 years.
Colonel, after 34 years.
Lieutenant-Colonel, after 25 years.
Captain, after 18 years.
Second Captain, after 12 years as Lieutenant.

22. The actual periods in the Royal Artillery are as follows:—

Major-General, after 38 years.
Colonel, after 28 years.
Lieutenant-Colonel, after 23 years.
Captain, after 16 years.
Second Captain, after 12 years as Lieutenant.

23. Looking at the above comparison between the Standard Periods after which Officers of the Royal Artillery may reasonably expect their Promotion, and those after which

the actual Promotions are now occurring in the Royal Artillery, we find it impossible to admit that there is at present any stagnation of Promotion in that Regiment, or any thing more than an apprehension of a prospective stagnation at some future period.

24. In our opinion, therefore, any measure for ensuring increased Promotion in the Royal Artillery should, in like manner, be prospective only, although it may be advisable at once to take some steps to facilitate Retirements from the Corps: first, of any Officers who may be inefficient; and secondly, of those who are dissatisfied with their position, and are desirous of quitting the Service.

25. In making the following proposals we have not based them on the principle of encouraging numerous Retirements from the Service, but rather on the principle of retaining Officers in as efficient a state as possible.

26. There can be no doubt that Artillery is destined every year to fill a more and more important place in Army Organization; and it cannot, therefore, be conducive to the interests of the Country, nor consistent with real economy, that measures should be adopted to promote excessive Retirements from that Branch of the Army, or to pension off Officers who, in their education and training, have caused a large expenditure of Public Money, and are now in a position to repay that outlay by many future years of good and efficient Service.

27. We consider it far more consistent, not only with true economy, but also with the best interests of the Corps, to adopt measures that will improve the prospects, and consequently will increase the emoluments of Artillery Officers while serving, than to expend large sums of Public Money in inducing carefully trained and highly educated Officers to cease to serve the Country.

28. Nor have we found it possible to approve the principle of Compulsory Retirement in the lower Ranks.

29. In a Non-Purchase and strictly Seniority Corps it can only be a defective Organization, as regards the proportions of the several Ranks, that could cause such permanent delay of Promotion as would leave Officers so long unpromoted that they would become inefficient for the duties of their respective Ranks.

30. It is, therefore, only necessary so to organize the Corps throughout the several Ranks as to give every Officer a fair expectation of Promotion, and then no System of Compulsory Retirement in the lower Ranks can be needed—a System always attended with great hardship to the individual Officers, and, in the case of the Artillery, specially inconvenient to the Service as applying to large numbers of Officers bearing the same date of first commission.

31. We are of opinion that, for the purposes of our present inquiry, the proportion of Ranks in the Royal Artillery is satisfactory, and calculated in a normal state to secure to every Officer a fair expectation of Promotion within reasonable periods, having regard to the periods at which Promotion is obtained in other Branches of the Service.

32. But the state of the Royal Artillery, through the great additions made to the Regiment during the Crimean War and the Indian Mutiny, being now abnormal, and that to an extent that must cause a great Stagnation of Promotion prospectively, commencing in about five years time, we consider that this exceptional and prospective state of things should be met by an exceptional and prospective Remedy.

33. This Remedy, it appears to us, might consist in the creation, by-and-by, of a temporary Redundant List in the Ranks of Lieutenant-Colonel, Captain, and Second Captain, such Redundant List to be after a time gradually absorbed by filling up only alternate Vacancies in the several Ranks.

33A. This proposal does not affect the total Strength of the Royal Artillery, nor would the Promotions on to the Redundant List affect the Appointment of Cadets to the Regiment.

34. Without insisting on the exact figures, we would propose some such plan as the following:—

At the end of two years from this time, say in April 1873, there should be promoted without vacancies—

12 Captains to be Lieutenant-Colonels on Major's pay;

10 Second Captains to be Captains (twenty-two in all);

8 Lieutenants to be Second Captains (thirty in all);

And in each of the four following years (1874-75 to 1877-78) the same addition should be made.

The corps would then stand thus, on the 31st March, 1878, exclusive of Seconded Officers:—

	British Establishment.	Redundant List.	Total.
Lieutenant-Colonels	66	60	126
Captains	137	50	187
Second Captains	160	40	200
Lieutenants	325	—	175
Total	688	150	688

This Redundant List should be allowed to continue for seven years without reduction and from 1st April, 1885, each alternate Vacancy that occurs in those Ranks should be absorbed until the Corps resumes its present establishment; such absorption not to exceed annually the numbers that were added during the five years of increase.

35. In making this Recommendation we have not lost sight of the fact that it would seem to interfere in some measure with the Regimental Organization of the Royal Artillery. In many cases Batteries would be commanded by Regimental Lieutenant-Colonels; and again a Battery would have attached to it two Captains or two Second Captains.

36. But it appears to us that this point of what may, without offence, be termed merely a question of Military Etiquette, should not be allowed to prevail against the advantages to be obtained by a System that will retain to the Public the Services of trained Officers in comparison with any scheme for paying those Officers to leave the Service.

37. Already, in many cases, a Battery of Artillery is commanded by a Brevet or Army Lieutenant-Colonel; as in the Line many Companies are commanded by Brevet Field Officers. Again in the Line the Senior Major of a Regiment commands the Junior Major; so that a Lieutenant-Colonel commanding a Battery under a Senior Lieutenant-Colonel commanding the two Batteries would not be thereby placed in a derogatory position.

38. The plan for giving Extra Promotions by appointing Supernumeraries in the several Ranks who should continue to perform the duties of their former Ranks until absorbed, has, in our opinion, so many advantages over any other alternative Scheme for relieving the expected stagnation in the Royal Artillery, that we cannot but feel that any minor objection to it should be lost sight of in the object of thus securing the General Interests of the Corps.

38*a*. As regards this proposal (paragraphs 33 to 38) the Committee are not unanimous, and annexed will be found a dissent therefrom by Colonel Egerton.

38*b*. The majority of the Committee, while drawing attention to the fact (as stated in paragraph 15) that the question of Stagnation of Promotion in the Royal Artillery does not press for another five years, venture to suggest that, if this proposal is not adopted, nothing at present should be determined on with regard to Extra Promotion in the Royal Artillery, and that the experience of the next two or three years should be taken advantage of before further considering the subject.

38*c*. Should this course be adopted, the Committee agree in recommending that the sum proposed in paragraph 49 for buying out Officers of Certain Ranks might be increased from 6,000*l*. to 10,000*l*. a year, until some measure for Extra Promotion be either adopted or decided against.

39. As regards Retirement we have carefully considered whether in future the sum allowed for Retirements from the Royal Artillery could be distributed in a manner that would more effectively than at present meet the fair requirements of the Regiment; secondly, whether power should not be given to the Secretary of State to remove inefficient Offiers from the Regiment, granting them some small rate of Temporary Half-Pay; and thirdly, whether Voluntary Retirements in the lower Ranks might not be allowed to a limited number, the Officers receiving a rate of retired pay according to the rank they hold, or else certain fixed sums on resigning their Commissions.

40. As regards the Sum allowed for Retirements from the Royal Artillery (42,400*l*. a year) we are of opinion that any sum devoted to facilitate Retirement might be employed more advantageously than under the present System.

* *Extracts from Royal Warrant of October* 14, 1858.

Art. 30. . . . . No Officer shall be placed on the Retired Full-Pay List who has not served on Full-Pay of a Regiment, or in a Staff situation, for an aggregate period of thirty years, unless under special circumstances arising from ill-health contracted in the Service, or in consequence of wounds received in Action, it shall be deemed expedient by Our Secretary of State for War to reduce such Service to any shorter period than thirty years.

31. The Retirement of Officers of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers shall not be confined to the ranks of Lieutenant-Colonel, Captain, and Lieutenant, but may include a proportion of unattached General Officers

41. The present System is as shown below;* and it is found that the Senior Colonels of the Royal Artillery are not willing to avail themselves of this Retirement, so that it is taken only by comparatively Junior Colonels.

42. We recommend that the present Regulations on this subject be at once cancelled, and that, on the Compulsory Retirement of a Colonel of Royal Artillery at the age of 60, he should have the option either of retiring altogether from the Service, on an annuity of 600*l.*, with a step of Honorary Rank, or of being retired on the Full-Pay of his Rank., viz., 1*l.* 6*s.* a day, remaining on the List for Succession to the rank of Major-General, and to the post of Colonel-Commandant.

43. With a view to obviate the objection that the Compulsory Retirement based on age only might in some cases give a preferential advantage to Junior Colonels over their Seniors in the Regiment, if of less age, we recommend that for every year, or portion of a year, wanting to complete forty years' Service, a deduction of 15*l.* should be made from the Annuity of 600*l.*

44. But for the fact that our instructions appear to limit the Annuity to a maximum of 600*l.*, we should have been inclined to have recommended a corresponding increase of 15*l.* for each year's service over forty which may have been completed by any Officer compulsorily retired at 60 years of age.

45. Also that any Colonel of the Royal Artillery who may have completed 35 years' Service should be allowed voluntarily to retire from Regimental duty on 25*s.* a day, Unattached Pay; and that any Lieutenant-Colonel who may have completed 30 years' Service should be similarly allowed to retire on 20*s.* a day; both classes having the right to succeed to the rank of Major-General in their turn.

46. As regards the enforced Retirement of inefficient Officers, we recommend that the power now possessed by the Secretary of State, under the Warrant of 1st June, 1868, to place inefficient Officers of the Departments of the Army on low rates of Temporary Half-Pay, should be extended to cases of inefficiency among Artillery Officers.

47. As regards allowing Voluntary Retirements from the lower Ranks, we think that a limited number of Captains, Second Captains, and Lieutenants with over ten years' service, might be allowed to retire annually on a rate of Pension to be fixed according to their Rank, without reference to length of Service. The retirements from these Ranks should be offered to Captains, Second Captains, and Lieutenants in equal numbers, and to the Seniors of each Rank in succession, so far as the Funds would allow.

48. The number to be thus permitted to retire might be limited by the amount remaining unissued of the Grant for Retirement after providing for the Colonels retiring compulsorily or voluntarily as proposed above; and with this object the grant should be increased from 42,400*l.* to 45,000*l.* a-year.

49. Or, should it be decided no longer to maintain a specified sum for Retiring Pensions, we would recommend that a sum of 5,000*l.* or 6,000*l.* should be taken on the Estimates annually, for the next three or four years, for the purpose of buying out Officers of the Ranks of Captains, Second Captains, and Lieutenants, who might wish to quit the Service, allowing to each Officer such lump sum as might represent the Regulation Price of the Commission of an Officer of corresponding Rank in the Line.

50. In the present year's Estimates it is understood that the sum of 45,000*l.* taken to purchase the difference between the value of an Ensign and Lieutenant's Commission, will not be required for that purpose. We would submit, therefore, whether 6,000*l.* of this sum might not be allotted to purchasing the resignation of their Commission from Captains, Second Captains, and Lieutenants of the Royal Artillery during the present year.

51. We recommend that the right to retire on Half-Pay after twenty-five years'

and Regimental Colonels who, relinquishing the prospect of succeeding to the command of Battalions, shall be permitted to retire on 600*l.* a-year.

32. Lieutenant-Colonels of Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers, with the rank of Colonel, of not less than thirty years' service, will be permitted to retire on 400*l.* a year; and Lieutenant-Colonels, of shorter periods of service, and Officers of inferior rank, of Artillery and Engineers, on their regimental pay, subject to the provisions of Clause 30, as to unfitness from ill-health and wounds received in action.

33. The Retired Pay of Lieutenant-Colonels shall be 20*s.* a day.

34. Each Officer placed on the retired full-pay list shall receive a step of honorary rank, together with the full-pay of the rank from which he retired (or the special rates applicable to Officers of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers); but such Officer cannot be further promoted.

35. The Regimental Field Officers of Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers who have been placed on the Retired Full-Pay List, or who may have retired upon half-pay as such, in consequence of wounds or ill-health contracted in the service anterior to Our Warrant of the 3rd November, 1854, shall be promoted in succession up to the rank of Colonel and General Officer, when those who stood next below them on the effective establishment are so promoted. On attaining the rank of General Officer, a number not exceeding eight of the Royal Artillery, and four of the Royal Engineers, shall be allowed to receive 400*l.* a year each, and the two seniors of the Royal Artillery, and the Senior Officer of the Royal Engineers who shall have been promoted, shall each receive 50*l.* a year, in addition to the before-mentioned sum of 400*l.* per annum.

Service, under Clause 90, of the Pay Warrant of 1866, should be continued to *all* Officers of the Royal Artillery, without the limitation as to numbers that formerly existed.

52. We feel satisfied that the measures for increasing Retirements which we have here proposed, will tend, at a very small cost to the Public, immediately to increase the efficiency of the Regiment of Royal Artillery; while the prospective Promotions to be made from 1873, will remove the apprehensions entertained by the Officers of any coming Stagnation in their Promotion, and will secure for many years to come the advancement of the Artillery Officers to the several Ranks within, or closely upon, the several periods which have been assumed as the Standard Periods at or about which Promotion to the several Ranks might reasonably be expected by the Regiment.

Royal Engineers.

53. As regards the case of the Royal Engineers; while we are of opinion that, in respect to Promotion, other measures than those proposed for the Royal Artillery ought to be applied to this Corps, we consider that, in respect to Retirement, all the measures we have proposed for the Royal Artillery should be made applicable to the Royal Engineers, except as regards the grant of Voluntary Retirements from the lower Ranks.

54. Colonels of the Royal Engineers retiring compulsorily after 60 years of Age should be allowed the option of taking a Pension of 600*l.* a-year (with the Modifications referred to in paragraphs 44 and 45), or of being retired on the full-pay of their Rank. viz., 1*l.* 6*s.* a-day, remaining on the List for succession to the Rank of Major-General, and to the post of Colonel Commandant.

55. Colonels of the Royal Engineers who have completed 35 years' Service, and Lieutenant-Colonels who have completed 30 years' Service, should be allowed to retire upon 1*l.* 5*s.* and 20*s.* a-day respectively, with the right of succession to the Rank of Major-General, as proposed in the case of the Royal Artillery, in paragraph 45.

56. Grants out of the present fixed annual sum for Retired Full-Pay should be at once discontinued.

57. Power should be given to place on low rates of Temporary Half-Pay any Officers who may be inefficient; and the right to retire on Half-Pay after twenty-five years' Service should be retained for all Officers of the Royal Engineers, without the limitation as to numbers that formerly existed.

58. In respect to the future Promotion of the Corps, which threatens to arrive at a state of Stagnation earlier than in the case of the Royal Artillery, we consider that the Remedy to be applied should not be a deferred one, as proposed by us for the Royal Artillery, but immediate; that is to say, from the commencement of the ensuing Military Year.

59. The different position as to future Promotion occupied by the Royal Engineers as compared with the Royal Artillery is shown by the comparison of the present state of both Corps with the Standard Periods:—

Rank.	Standard. Periods.	Actual Periods.	
		Royal Artillery.	Royal Engineers.
Major-General	40	38	43
Colonel	34	28	32
Lieutenant-Colonel	25	23	23
Captain	18	16	14
Second Captain	12	12	12

60. We recommend that Promotion throughout the Ranks of the Royal Engineers should proceed independently of Vacancies, and should be given on the completion of certain fixed Periods of Service in the several Ranks; those Periods to be fixed for the several Ranks at somewhat above the average time after which Officers of corresponding Rank in the Line get their Promotion.

61. The Organization of the Royal Engineers offers no difficulty in thus dealing with the several Ranks of the Corps; while the circumstances, under which the Officers of the Royal Engineers are detached to India in large numbers and on Staff duties, would facilitate such an arrangement; and it is obvious that if the several periods are fixed with fairness to the Officers of the Royal Engineers, and equitably as regards the rest of the Army, any present or future Stagnation of Promotion in the Corps will be prevented, and all risk avoided of any Supersession, other than might occasionally happen, over Officers of other Branches where Promotions only occur on Vacancies.

62. It may, indeed, be observed that the high emoluments attending the posts for which Engineer Officers are eligible, justify the requirement that the Service which secures to them substantive Promotion should be fixed somewhat above the general average in other Branches of the Army, and this would have the advantage of rendering improbable, if not impossible, any Supersession by them over other officers, as the result of Promotion after fixed periods.

63. If this Scheme of Promotion is granted forthwith to the Royal Engineers, we consider that it removes any reason for granting to them the right of Voluntary Retirements from the lower Ranks, as proposed for the Royal Artillery. The large demands for Engineer Officers in India are, it is understood, to be followed by extra appointments of Cadets; and in the face of the fact having been conceded that such extra appointments are unavoidable in consequence of the actual requirements of the Service, we find it impossible to recommend that Voluntary Retirements to Pension should be granted to trained Officers of the Corps.

---

64. Of the several points specifically referred to the Committee, we have, in the foregoing Report, stated our opinion as to the "expediency of adopting, with or without relaxation, Compulsory Periods either of Age or Service for Retirement from Ranks below that of Colonel."

65. We not only consider that such Compulsory Retirement is inexpedient in itself, but we are convinced that its adoption is not needed in the case either of the Royal Artillery or of the Royal Engineers.

66. On the second point, as to "the expediency of permitting Optional Retirement from any Rank at periods below that fixed for Compulsory Retirement;"

67. We consider that Optional Retirement on the conditions previously explained should be given in both the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers to Colonels after 35 years' Service, and to Lieutenant-Colonels after 30 years' Service.

68. On the third point; "the relative expediency of placing Officers retired compulsorily at 60, on a List of Retired Officers, or on a List of Reserved Officers, with Reversionary Rights as regards appointment of Colonel Commandant;"

69. We consider, that on the whole, the general interests of the Corps would be best served by the retirement of the Colonels, who are superannuated at 60 years of age, to a Reserved List, with a right to future Promotion; but as we recommend the immediate abolition of the Retiring Pensions of 600*l.* a-year under the existing System, we are of opinion that the Colonels, on being superannuated, should have the option of taking the 600*l.* a-year Pension on finally retiring, or of going on to the Reserved List.

70. On the fourth point, the "Cost of the measures to be adopted" can only be stated approximately as regards those relating to Retirement. As regards those relating to Promotion the following Statement shows the Cost during the next twenty years of the proposed Temporary Redundant Lists in the Royal Artillery.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Addition of—			
12 Lieutenant-Colonels 10 Captains 8 Second Captains } Pay	7,479 9 2		
Forage for 12 Field Officers	328 10 0		
Fuel and Light—			
12 Field Officers	£ s. d. 266 9 0		
18 Captains	283 19 0		
	550 8 0		
		8,358 7 2	
Reduction of—			
30 Lieutenants (10 at 7*s.* 10*d.*, 10 at 6*s.* 10*d.*, 10 at 5*s.* 7*d.*).	3,695 12 6		
Fuel and Light for ditto	355 15 0		
		4,051 7 6	
		4,306 19 8	

	£	s.	d.
For 2 years	Nil		
Temporary Redundant List—			
1st year	4,307	0	0
2nd year	8,614	0	0
3rd year	12,921	0	0
4th year	17,228	0	0
5th year	21,535	0	0
Remaining—For 7 years	150,745	0	0
Gradual Reduction by Absorption—			
1st year	19,381	0	0
2nd year	15,074	10	0
3rd year	10,767	10	0
4th year	6,460	10	0
5th year	2,153	10	0
6th year	As at present.		
Total increased Cost in 20 years	269,187	10	0

Or about £13,000 a-year.

71. The following is an Estimate, based on Actuarial calculations, of the Cost during the next twenty years of promoting the Officers of the Royal Engineers, after fixed periods, in lieu of on Vacancies :—

Annual Increased Cost for Pay.

	£		£
1871–72	498	1882–83	12,636
1872–73	957	1883–84	13,281
1873–74	2,174	1884–85	12,833
1874–75	4,193	1885–86	13,169
1875–76	5,550	1886–87	12,705
1876–77	6,163	1887–88	13,082
1877–78	6,602	1888–89	14,091
1878–79	7,690	1889–90	14,788
1879–80	9,476	1890–91	15,796
1880–81	11,002		
1881–82	12,039	Total	188,725

Or Under £10,000 a-year.

To this, however, must be added the consequent increase of Extra Pay, which is about 48 per cent. on the Ordinary Pay of the Royal Engineers.

72. These calculations have been made on the basis of the assumed Standard Periods with the addition of one year in each Rank.

73. The Cost of the measures proposed by us for Retirements, exclusive of Compulsory Retirement at 60, which is already decided on, cannot readily be stated; but we do not consider that they will cause any very large increase on the sums hitherto allowed for Retired Pay of the two Corps, with the exception of the suggested outlay of 5,000*l.* or 6,000*l.* a year, should it be decided to allow to that extent Voluntary Retirements from the lower Ranks in the Royal Artillery.

74. On the fifth point, we have carefully kept in view in the foregoing recommendations "the bearing of the measure on Supersession as regards other Arms of the Service."

75. As regards the Royal Artillery we consider that the very moderate measure we have proposed to prevent *Stagnation* in Promotion is obviously such as could not be the cause of any Supersession by Artillery Officers over Officers of other Branches.

76. As regards the Royal Engineers, we have pointed out the manner in which the proposed System of Promotion after fixed periods might be arranged so as to prevent any probability of its causing Supersession.

77. On the sixth point, as to "the extent to which the measure should be introduced at once and prospectively, regard being had to Vested Interests."

78. We have proposed that the measures for accelerating Promotion in the Royal Artillery should be deferred for two years; but that those for the Royal Engineers should be adopted at once; and that the measures for altering the System of Retirement in both Corps should be put into operation at once.

79. We do not consider that the question of "Vested Interests" ought to be allowed any great weight in this matter, certainly not to the extent of postponing indefinitely, or to a distant date, the adoption of measures which the Government may deem necessary for the interests of the Service, and of the general body of Officers in these Corps.

80. The only Officers, whose cases could, in our opinion, claim any special consideration on the score of "Vested Interests," are those who have already acquired the right of

claiming Retirement under the present Regulations or have nearly acquired such right; but, on the other hand, it must be remembered that these very Officers had all been many years in the Service before the existing System of Retirements was introduced, and that, therefore, the theory of "Vested Interests" in its true application,—namely, the preserving intact the terms on which Officers took Service under the Crown,—does not apply to their cases.

81. We therefore feel justified in recommending that the right to "Vested Interests" in this matter should be considered only in the cases of those Officers who, before the promulgation of the new Rules (should our proposals be approved and carried out by the Government) have actually acquired and are prepared at once to exercise the right of Retirement under one or other of the various Clauses of the present Regulations.

82. The foregoing Recommendations are not intended by us to be applied to the Officers of the late Indian Artillery and Engineers, as the terms on which those Officers are serving, both as to Pay and Rates of Promotion, are wholly distinct and different from those of the British Royal Artillery; as are also the conditions on which they obtain their Pensions on Retirements.

83. In conclusion, we desire to observe that, in our deliberate opinion, the proposals we have made will be equally conducive to the interests of the Service, whether in time of Peace or in time of War. The principle on which we base our recommendations is, as already stated, rather to preserve the strength of both Corps in full efficiency than to meet a temporary disproportion of Ranks by large Retirements; and it is obvious that the maintenance of an efficient force in these important Branches of the Army, capable of the fullest development in case of necessity, is the surest method of retaining during Peace the necessary preparations for the contingency of War.

J. C. VIVIAN.
JOHN MILTON.

I dissent from the Recommendation comprised in paragraphs from 33 to 38 relating to a proposed Redundant List for Officers of the Royal Artillery, as I believe it to be opposed to the well-established Military Principle that a Junior Officer may be called on to perform the duties of a Superior Rank; but that a Senior Officer should not be called on to perform the duties of an Inferior Grade, and that in this respect it would be likely to produce much inconvenience.

With this Reservation, and adopting the alternative Proposal set forth in Paragraph 38*c*, I agree to the Report.

C. R. EGERTON, *Deputy Adjutant-General.*

J. W. Cooper, *Secretary.*

War Office,
August 6, 1870.

INDEX TO EVIDENCE.

	Page
Major-General Gambier, R.A., C.B.	1 to 7, 71 to 74
J. Norman Lockyer, Esq., F.R.S.	7
Colonel the Hon. H. Fane Keane, R.E., C.B.	8 to 15, 20, 74 to 75
Colonel Adye, R.A., C.B.	15 to 20
Lieutenant-Colonel Leahy, R.E.	20 to 28
D. Robinson, Esq., and R. F. Davey, Esq., Actuaries	28 to 29, 51 to 71
Major-General Sir L. Simmons, R.E., K.C.B.	29 to 36
Lieutenant W. H. Collins, R.E.	36 to 39
Captain Harrison, R.A.	39 to 44
Captain Majendie, R.A.	44 to 49
Lieutenant Innes, R.E.	49 to 50

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

TAKEN BEFORE A

COMMITTEE APPOINTED TO ENQUIRE INTO THE PROMOTION AND RETIREMENT OF THE OFFICERS OF THE ORDNANCE CORPS.

War Office, Tuesday, 15th February, 1870.

PRESENT:

Captain the Honourable J. C. W. VIVIAN, M.P., *in the Chair.*
Colonel EGERTON. | Mr. MILTON.

Major-General GAMBIER, R.A., C.B., examined.

Maj.-Gen. Gambier, R.A., C.B.
15 Feb. 1870.

1. (*Chairman.*) You are Deputy Adjutant-General of the Royal Artillery?—I am.

2. Can you tell the Committee what are the present ages and lengths of service of the senior and junior officers in each rank of the Royal Artillery doing regimental duty?—I can give you their present lengths of service; but without referring to the records I cannot tell their exact ages.

3. (*Mr. Milton.*) You could, by-and-bye, furnish a return, showing both the age and the service?—Yes. (*Vide* Appendix A.)

4. (*Chairman.*) Will you state now their lengths of service?—At present a Colonel of 39 years' service is the senior, and one of 29 years' service the junior; a Lieutenant-Colonel of 29 years' service is the senior, and one of 24 years' service is the junior; a First Captain of 24 years' service is the senior, and one of 17 the junior; a Second Captain of 17 years' service is the senior, and one of 13 the junior; the senior Lieutenant has a service of 12 years and 5 months.

5. (*Mr. Milton.*) The junior Lieutenant has probably only a few days' service?—Yes; of course.

6. (*Chairman.*) Will you be good enough to tell the Committee what you consider should be the service at which the officers in their different ranks should look for promotion?—Yes. I consider that 12 years is a fair service as a Lieutenant, and that an officer ought to arrive at the rank of first Captain in 18 years' service; at the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel in 25 years' service; and at the rank of Colonel in 31 years' service. I think that that would give the amount of flow of promotion that would be required, and that you should endeavour to get a rate of promotion as near to that as possible.

7. You think that that rate of promotion would keep the Corps in a healthy state?—Yes.

8. In fact at the present moment the Royal Artillery is in a fairly healthy condition?—Yes; the junior ranks are in the state in which you would wish them to be as regards promotion, but the rate of promotion that exists will not keep things in that state.

9. That is a different question; we will come to that afterwards, but at the present moment, the senior Lieutenant being an officer of 12 years service, the condition of the Corps is all that you can wish, is it not?—Yes; undoubtedly.

10. When do you think the time will arrive when the condition will be so altered as to materially affect the efficiency of the Corps?—Perhaps I should answer that question best by giving you an instance. I will take the rank of First Captain. The officer who at present stands 55th on the list of First Captains will according to the rate of promotion which exists in the regiment now, take 9 years to become a Lieutenant-Colonel.

11. (*Mr. Milton.*) What is his service now?—I am taking the instance of Captain Roderick Mackenzie; his service is 21 years.

12. Then you calculate that he will be a Lieutenant-Colonel at 30 years' service?—It would take him 9 years according to the promotion we have at present.

13. (*Chairman.*) It would take him 9 years to become a Lieutenant-Colonel?—Yes.

14. What we want to get at for practical purposes is, when the present healthy condition of the corps will become so unhealthy as to be detrimental to the efficiency of the corps; will it be next year or the year after or ten years hence?—Not next year or the year after certainly, but it is becoming so every hour now. The reason why it has got into its present healthy state is on account of the 10,000*l.* a-year which was given recently. That produced a promotion at the moment, which of course does not exist now; and the great additions to the corps must be taken into consideration in connection with that. Therefore you have a large number of officers in the corps, and the money that was added for retirements only produces a certain amount of promotion. You cannot calculate upon anything beyond that. It would be impossible without having recourse to an actuary to say when the regiment will arrive at such a state as you refer to, because all the chances of death must be calculated and taken into account.

15. Can you state what are the average numbers of retirements and vacancies in the corps from one cause or another every year?—A Lieutenant entering a regiment gets 14 steps from deaths and resignations in the year, and he gets 5 from the retirement money which is added—that makes 19 altogether.

16. Therefore the general condition of the corps is that there are 19 vacancies in it every year?—Yes; every year, and I think besides that we ought to bear in mind the prospects in the distant future. The 10,000*l.* which were added for retirements produced promotions at once, but that money is now of course divided into sums of 600*l.* a-year; and therefore until the officers receiving those sums begin to die off no annual promotion will begin to flow from that source. Therefore we may reckon that some 8 or 9 years hence that will give us some 1 or 2 steps a-year which we do not have now. And equally as regards the 32 000*l.* a-year, there are 15,000*l.* a-year locked up out of that

Maj.-Gen. Gambier, R.A., C.B.

15 Feb. 1870.

money in officers to whom it was given before the Warrant of 1854—it is locked up in Lieutenants, Captains, and Lieutenant-Colonels. But as they die, parts of that 32,000*l.* a-year will become available. We have never yet had the full benefit of the 32,000*l.* a-year.

17. I suppose you cannot tell the Committee when that 32,000*l.* a-year will come to you purely and actually unfettered?—No; I cannot. An Actuary might do so by calculating their lives. We could give you lists of those who hold it.

18. Still the prospective advantages coming from that source will be gradually increasing?—It will amount to a little more, but not a great deal.

19. The block which you anticipate, and which will now shortly begin, arises from a large augmentation after the year 1855; does it not?—Yes; from the immense augmentations then, and before 1855 also, as you will see if you go back to the previous years. I will take, for example, the year 1840. Our Colonels then were of 46 and 43 years' service. In the Engineers they were, at the same time, 43 and 39 years' service, so that they had 3 years the best of us. Now we have got 4 years the best of them. Then in 1845 our Colonels had 50 and 47 years' service, and the Engineers had 4 years the best of us again. In 1848 our Colonels had 51 and 45 years' service as compared to their 46 and 42. I am talking of the Colonels throughout.

20. The great block arose from the addition of 80 officers to the corps all in one year, did it not?—There were 90 in one year.

21. Was not 80 the largest number added in any one year?—No; there were 90 added in one year, and that was the year 1855. Of those 27 are gone; they are now in the list of First Captains: 63 of them all stand in one year at the present moment.

22. (*Mr. Milton.*) Have 27 gone out of the 90?—Yes; in the following year, 1856, 72 were added, of whom 23 have gone, and there are 49 remaining. In the next year, 1857, 73 were added, in the following year only 23, and in 1859 there was a larger number, namely, 63. You will observe what enormous numbers those are. It would be impossible to have a compulsory retirement for such large numbers of officers in the same year.

23. Will you give the Committee a Return of the officers entering the Royal Artillery in each year since 1840?—I will. (*Vide* Appendix B.)

24. (*Chairman.*) But with respect to those 72 who entered in 1856, as they worked up to the top of the list, the Second Captains would be broken up into partly First and partly Second Captains?—No; they are all First Captains.

25. When they work up to the top of the list of First Captains, they will be broken up into partly First Captains and partly Lieutenant-Colonels?—Yes; of course if you make a compulsory retirement, it may so happen that the first of those 72, or as he stands there Number 62 on the list, might be the man to go, and then all the rest must go too.

26. (*Colonel Egerton.*)—What is the average age at which officers enter the Royal Artillery?—The average age at which most of those who are now in the ranks of Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, and First and Second Captain used to enter, was about 18. Since then it has been from 20 to 22.

27. (*Chairman.*)—If the Report of the Royal Commission on Military Education is acted upon, it will alter the age of entering the Academy, will it not?—Yes, quite; and of coming out also.

28. It will reduce the age?—Yes.

29. If that Report is acted upon, officers will in future get their Commissions at an earlier age than they do at present?—Yes; they will be a little younger than they are now. I may state, as bearing upon a previous question, with reference to the present state of the regiment, that independently of the 42,000*l.* a-year for retirement, officers can retire upon permanent half-pay thus: 2 Lieutenant-Colonels after 25 years' service, 3 Captains after 24 years' service, and 1 Lieutenant after 20 years' service every year if they choose to do so; but we never get one out of them all. I think when you are considering the present condition and the prospects of the corps, this ought to be stated as one of its prospects.

30. Do you include that in the number 19 or 20 which you have given us as the average number of vacancies every year?—Yes; that number includes everything, because we never get any from those that I have just mentioned.

31. Is it included in the first 14 that you mentioned?—No; the 14 are simply the deaths and resignations in the whole corps.

32. Is it included in the 5?—Yes; it may be said to be included, but we never get any from it.

33. What are the annual number of retirements obtained from the 600*l.* a-year which lapse to you?—The annual number that we get is 5, but that includes the next rank, where, as you are aware, we have had one or two taken. This paper shows the way in which we stand at present with the Retired Full-Pay List. (*Vide* Appendix C.)

34. In addition to that, every Officer in the Royal Artillery who has arrived at 25 years' service can claim to retire upon half-pay, can he not?—No; I have just stated that two Lieutenant-Colonels, after 25 years' service, may take permanent half-pay. Only two each year are permitted to retire upon half-pay under the Warrant which I think you allude to. That money comes out of the 42,000*l.* a-year. And then also, in cases of wounds or disability contracted in the Service, upon a medical certificate, they are allowed to retire; and three Captains of 24 years' service, and one Lieutenant of 20 years' service, are also allowed to retire every year on permanent half-pay; but this is separate from the money we have been speaking of.

35. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Is the half-pay in the Artillery the same as the Line half-pay?—No; I think it is a little more. It is calculated in proportion to the pay.

36. (*Mr. Milton.*) Looking at the present rates of retirement, do you consider that in five years the Corps will be in an inefficient state in consequence of the stagnation of promotion?—Not in an inefficient state, but going towards it.

37. Supposing the present rules of retirement to continue for five years, do you consider that the Royal Artillery will have suffered in efficiency, in consequence of the stagnation of promotion?—I should not apply the word "inefficient" to it, certainly.

38. (*Chairman.*) At present there are four distinct and separate lists of Royal Artillery Officers: the English List, the Bengal List, the Bombay List, and the Madras List?—Yes.

39. And these four lists are all running to a common centre which will be reached, not in this century, but in the next?—Yes; in the next century, I think.

40. And until then the scales of retirement are perfectly different, the Indian retirements being quite different from the English?—Yes.

41. They have nothing to do with it?—No.

42. What is the effect of the retirements in India upon the present rate of retirements in the English Artillery?—The present effect is that taking the Indian Artillery in comparison with us they have got the best of us by about a year, but when you consider that there are two or rather four different lists that is very little.

43. Practically you are running together as fairly as possible?—Yes; very fairly indeed.

44. (*Mr. Milton.*) To what step or rank do the Indian Artillery Officers work on your list; down to the beginning of the amalgamated list?—Yes; they have all got their ranks the same as we have—they have not run out their list of Lieutenants yet.

45. Then even the Lieutenants who began their service in the Indian Army prior to the amalgamation have the right to go on in this corps?—Yes; I meant that they cannot come on to ours; they go on to their own.

46. (*Colonel Egerton.*) But the whole of the Lieutenants who entered subsequent to the amalgamation are

on your List—that is to say the old Royal Artillery List? Yes.

47. (*Mr. Milton.*) Then you would not see any difficulty in working a scheme of retirement for the British officers, because the Indian officers are not joined in such a scheme?—Yes; I think it would be most difficult.

48. If the Indian officers do not interfere with the promotion in your corps now, why would it be difficult to work a scheme for the British officers, if they retire upon different schemes?—Because if you produce a much greater rate of promotion, or on the other hand a much less rate of promotion in the Indian Lists than in our own, you will have a supercession of their officers over ours in the one case, or of our officers over theirs in the other; that is to say, if you adopt one of these schemes that gives us a less promotion than we have now, you will produce this state of things. A Second Captain on one of their Lists, will become a First Captain at a time when, if he had been on our List, he would have remained a Second Captain, and he would have come into our List above where he ought to have been.

49. When will he come into your List?—He can exchange into it. Directly all the Lieutenants are run out, every promotion brings a Second Captain of the Indians on to the general List. Now, a Second Captain may, if the rates of promotion are unequal, have got so high up, that he may become a First Captain by his own rate of promotion, whereas a Second Captain on our List serving out in India, where we all do duty together, will still remain a Second Captain.

50. I do not quite understand why a Second Captain of the old Indian Army is to succeed to a vacancy in the British Artillery over the heads of the British Officers?—What I say is, he will be doing duty as a Second Captain now with our Officers in the same garrison, and then he will come in here as a First Captain, and do the same duty with an Officer on our list who is still a Second Captain.

51. No doubt; but the object which this Committee has under its consideration is to obtain some scheme by which the promotion shall be accelerated in the British lists, and the stagnation prevented arising from the great numbers which were added to the British Royal Artillery since or about the time of the Crimean war. The Indian Artillery did not suffer from that added number, and there is no apprehension that there will be any block in the Indian Artillery, is there?—No.

52. If, therefore, a scheme adopted on the recommendation of this Committee removes the block in the British List, it will simply prevent an enormous supercession of British by Indian Officers, without making it likely that the British Officers will supersede the Indian?—Yes; the only thing is you must take care that you do not give the British Officers too much or too little, because if you do, either we shall supersede the Indian Officers or they will supersede us.

53. Then the question which I put to you is, do you see any difficulty arising from the union of the Indian and the British Lists operating against the adoption of a scheme which shall remove or tend to remove the block in the British List, and would not any new plan of that kind prevent any such supercession as is to be apprehended now?—It depends upon what the plan is.

54. The object of the plan would be to cure the present block.—It must give neither too much nor too little promotion to our officers.

55. (*Chairman.*) You mean that if the plan is so large and comprehensive that it will give the British officers a rate of promotion much greater than that which the Indians have, there will be an objection on the part of the Indians; and if, on the other hand, it makes the rate of promotion for the British officers much slower than that of the Indians, there will be an objection on the part of our officers here?—Yes; the word "block" is a wrong word. What is meant by "block" is a great number of officers of the same year in the same rank. General Lefroy called it a "block" because there were a great number—no less than 160—officers of the same age. That does not block the promotion, but it makes a great number of officers of about the same age. The same number of officers will have to be promoted—it is their own fault if they all come in at the same time; so long as it is done you cannot help it.

56. You say that the average number of vacancies from one cause or another in the Royal Artillery is at present about 20 a-year?—Yes.

57. How many vacancies do you think it necessary to create in order to secure a fair flow of promotion?—I should say about 30.

58. Therefore you want some scheme which will give an additional 10 vacancies a-year?—Yes.

59. And with that you think that the Corps may be kept in a healthy state?—Yes.

60. You have spoken just now with regard to a difficulty arising from the danger of supercession either by English officers over the Indian Artillery or by Indian officers over English officers. Do you consider that an additional promotion of 10 a-year would create that difficulty either on the one side or on the other?—I do not think it would.

61. In considering any scheme of retirement over and above the present sum which is granted by Parliament, do you think that it would be better to take age as the basis of such a scheme or length of service?—I think length of service would be the better basis.

62. Why do you prefer length of service to age?—I think that the officers come into the regiment at such different ages that if you take it by age you may have a man who will be at the head of the List who is younger than the man who stands next below him, and then the man below him may be forced off the List though he is not at the head of the List by compulsory retirement, that is constantly the case in our Regiment, and in the Engineers also. I can give you hundreds of instances of a man a year or a year and a-half, or two years younger than a man who is below him. Therefore, I think it would come unjustly upon them when these retirements came into operation.

63. Therefore, on the ground of doing equal justice to all, you would prefer length of service, as the basis, to age?—Yes; I think so.

64. (*Mr. Milton.*) Is not there this difficulty if you take service as the basis for retirement, that the senior on the list will be removed in consequence of his long service and his having grown too old, and not fit for the work; whereas, the man who gets the step by his retirement may be actually half a year older than he, and therefore less efficient?—When you lay down the law that a Captain is to be removed at 48 years of age, he is removed, not because he is inefficient and unable to perform his duties, but because at that age you think he ought not to be there. He is efficient; he is in the prime of life.

65. But he is only removed because he is inefficient for the duties he has to perform?—No; he is perfectly efficient.

65*. Then why is he removed?—Because you lay down the law that that is an age at which he ought not to be in command of a battery; and you must carry out your law in this as in other things.

66. He "ought not to be in command of a battery" because he is not fit for it?—No; he is perfectly efficient for the performance of his duties.

67. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Would not there be this difficulty in taking service as the basis, that an extra clever Cadet would enter Woolwich sooner and would pass out of Woolwich much sooner than another man, and he would be the man whom you would put out as having the most service, though, in point of fact, he would be much younger than the stupid man who had followed him?—Yes; of course that would happen. You would put him out because he had the specified service.

68. (*Chairman.*) It appears to me that that is a strong argument against service, being taken as the basis. A clever man we will say goes out of the Academy and enters the Artillery at 19, while a stupid fellow would only get his Commission at 21?—At 20.

69. Then if you take length of service as your basis,

Maj.-Gen. Gambier, R.A., C.B.

15 Feb. 1870.

the clever fellow is driven out of the corps when he has a certain service, and the step is given to the stupid man who comes after him?—Yes.

70. Does not that strike you as an argument against length of service being taken as the basis for retirement?—No; the officer who was the clever boy has become a First Captain with 28 years' service, but the next man, the stupid fellow, has got 28 years' service too, and so he goes also.

71. But the stupid man may have only 27 years' service?—Yes; but they both go according to this rule in the very same year.

72. But the stupid man may go out of the Academy the next year after the clever one?—No; he is of the same year.

73. (*Mr. Milton.*) He may not be?—It is almost a certainty that he will, because they go in such large batches; between 40 and 50 the same year.

74. Then take a case where that has not happened; take a case in which a stupid man got his commission 6 months later than a clever man, then the clever man, although the younger, will be put aside because he is inefficient, length of service being taken as the basis, and the stupid man, who is the older man, will get the step which falls in, we will say, 3 weeks afterwards?—The stupid man at the Academy might be, after all, the cleverer man of the two.

75. But the supposition is that he is stupid?—It often turns out so; you give the younger man the credit of being clever only because of what he did at the Academy.

76. (*Colonel Egerton.*) If a man, by talent and application, gets a year or 2 years' start in life of another man, it seems rather hard that he should be put out on the score of his length of service, and that the other man should reap an advantage from it?—I do not think it makes any difference; the two go together according to your rule.

77. (*Chairman.*) Your view is, that though hypothetical cases may be put in which there will be difficulty, yet, practically speaking, length of service would be the fairer basis of retirement for the corps?—Yes; I cannot see it in any other light. I have always said so. I said so before Mr. Childers' Committee in the House of Commons.

78. We are given age as the principle in the upper ranks—60 years is to be the age of compulsory retirement for Colonels—would there not be something like incompleteness in the scheme if, while age was taken as the basis in the upper ranks, length of service was taken in the junior ranks, supposing compulsory retirement to be adopted for all ranks?—I think as you take age for the one, you must take age for the other also. I should like to see length of service adopted as the basis certainly, but I think what you adopt for one rank you must adopt for the other.

79. (*Colonel Egerton.*) I suppose you would consider that 40 years' service might be taken in lieu of 60 years of age, as the rule?—Yes.

80. (*Chairman.*)—I think I gather that you admit compulsory retirement in the upper rank at 60 years of age as being a good means of procuring promotion?—No, I never admitted that; you put that as the basis which was given.

81. It is the basis that is given, but I wished to gather your own view regarding it?—I think it an entire impossibility myself, and I will show you the working of it. Fourteen years hence you will add 27 Generals to the Artillery List. I do not believe that the Commander-in-chief of the Army would stand that. Then it will be thrown aside. The country would not stand it either when the time came to add 27 Generals to the List.

82. You mean that 14 years hence there will be 27 men who will be compulsorily retired in one year at the age of 60?—Yes.

83. And that that would be so expensive that you think nobody would stand it?—Yes; that will happen in 1884. Then we shall have 11 General Officers added our List, and the next year we shall have 15, that would be 26.

84. *Mr. Milton.*—How do you arrive at those results?—By taking the calculations from the years of the officers as they are laid down here—it is a long calculation—some of these officers might take the 600*l.* a-year, and go off.

85. Those are officers who entered the service about the year 1844, are they not?—Yes; about that time.

86. (*Chairman.*)—But that number would be very much reduced if compulsory retirement from the lower ranks at certain ages was also adopted?—No; that would not touch them.

87. Are they all Colonels now?—The first is Lieutenant-Colonel Hawkins who entered the service in the year 1842—he has 28 years' service now.

88. (*Mr. Milton.*) How many Lieutenant-Colonels are there, roughly, who entered the service in 1842?—There are now left 16 who entered in 1842.

89. Do you anticipate that in 14 years 11 of those 16 will be still living?—I cannot say whether they will or not, but the chances are that they will be. I am only applying this scheme to them as they stand now—there will be one or two matters of that kind to be taken into consideration.

90. (*Chairman.*) If the principle of compulsory retirement at the age of 54 was adopted in the case of Lieutenant-Colonels it would clear out that list very much, would it not?—No; it would not touch it.

91. Would they all be Colonels before that?—Yes; the first of them is the fourth on the List of Lieutenant-Colonels now.

92. Will the sixteenth be promoted by that time?—Yes; he will be promoted too before 1884—that is 14 years hence.

93. (*Colonel Egerton.*) But would it not cost the country less to pay these officers as Generals 470*l.* a year than to pay them their 600*l.*?—But it is proposed to give them the option of one or the other. You keep them on the General Officers List if you keep them at 474*l.* a-year.

94. You anticipate that there will be a large number of general officers receiving 474*l.* a year, but if that is the case, they will not, in fact, cost the country so much as if they had retired upon their 600*l.* a year each?—Still there they are—my view is that the country will not stand an increase to our Generals List of so large a number, and they will then throw the plan on one side. The same remark applies also to the next ranks of Lieutenant-Colonels and Captains—their retirements would be enormous. I believe the actuaries have already made that out so far as I have heard.

95. But you might retire them as Colonels, the same as the regular half-pay list of Colonels of the Line, upon 470*l.* a-year, until they go up in their own places as Generals?—Then you would not make them General Officers at once?

96. Not until they come up in their own places; you would retire them as Colonels on the same pay?—I am speaking apparently against the interests of the regiment, because, of course, we should be very glad to see 26 General Officers added to our list; but I only say when the time comes for that to be done the authorities at that time will not have it, nor will they have 26 men added to the list on full pay of Colonels doing nothing, and the same applies to the other ranks also.

97. (*Chairman.*) Supposing the age of 60 years is accepted as the age for compulsory retirement from the rank of Colonel, would you recommend that a system of compulsory retirement should be adopted in the junior ranks?—No; certainly not. I say, as a problem, it will produce the promotion you ask for, but practically you cannot apply it.

98. As a problem, you admit that it will produce the requisite amount of promotion?—Yes; as a problem it will produce the promotion you ask for and far more.

99. That must depend upon the ages?—It really does produce the promotion in theory, but, when you ask me whether I recommend it, I must answer that I have already sent in a protest stating that, though theoretically it will produce it, practically you cannot apply it.

100. Your objection to the scheme is that it will be so costly and expensive that eventually it will not be workable?—Yes; it will be thrown aside by whoever is in power—they will not accept it, and then we shall have lost what we have got, and the whole thing will have to be gone over again.

101. But, as you say that setting aside the financial question it would produce a fair stream of promotion, at what ages would you suggest that compulsory retirement should be adopted in the respective ranks?—I think those ages are excellent.

102. That is to say, you would compulsorily retire a Lieutenant-Colonel at 54 years of age?—Yes.

103. And a Captain at 48?—Yes; directly the regiment touches these points you have got the promotion you ask for.

104. Then, a system of compulsory retirement in the various ranks being adopted, would you suggest that a scheme of voluntary retirement should be added to it.—I think that a few would accept the rates that were proposed, and therefore, to that extent, it would lighten your List of those who were to be taken off compulsorily, but if you look into the matter you will see that very few of the voluntary retirements would be taken, because until the regiment touches the compulsory retirement at 48 years of age for Captains, the voluntary retirement would not fully act. When the senior Captain of Artillery arrives at the middle year of the voluntary age, no man of the 2 years below would think of taking the voluntary retirement when he has only to wait a couple of years to get the compulsory retirement. Therefore until you touch 48, which is the compulsory age, the retirement would not come into operation.

105. Or only very slightly?—Yes; there might be one or two retirements, but not many.

106. (*Mr. Milton.*) Do you think that if compulsory retirement was not carried out there might be a large number of optional retirements upon these terms when the men saw that there was a stoppage of promotion?—Yes; I think that they would take them then.

107. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Do you think that you could apply a compulsory retirement to the lower ranks of a Corps where all the officers enter at very much the same age, and where they are all promoted *pari passu*?—I have already said that I do not approve of it, but as a problem I think it cannot be objected to.

108. Do you think you could say to the Cadets who passed out of the Academy at Midsummer, "You shall go out of the Corps and make way for the Cadets who passed out 6 months later"?—I maintain that you cannot do anything of the sort, but I say as a problem it works quite right.

109. Their ages are as near as that, are they not?—Yes; I can give you some idea of the figures in the different ranks as they stand now. Beginning with the Colonels, in 1834 there were 5 officers who entered, in 1835, 2; in 1836, 4; and they run down in numbers like that. Then taking the Lieutenant-Colonels at the present moment on the List, there are 15 standing there who entered in 1842, 19 in 1843, 18 in 1844, and 11 in 1845. Of the First Captains there are 11 who came in in 1846 at the present moment on the List; 31 in the next year, 13 in the next, 22 in the next, 23 in the next, 19 in the next, and then again 19. The Second Captains run thus, there are 16 of the same year, those are the seniors, 36 in the next, 63 in the next, 49 in the next, and again 49 in the next.

110. (*Mr. Milton.*) What is that last year; is it about 13 years ago?—Yes, 1857; there are 49 of them all of the same year; and in the year 1856, there were 49; and in 1855, 63. Those are Second Captains, all standing on the List at the present moment.

111. (*Chairman.*) Could you furnish the Committee with any information as to what would be the effect upon the Corps of any scheme of compulsory retirement ranks at the ages of 60 for Colonel, 54 for Lieutenant-Colonel, and 48 for Captain?—Yes; I have it here somewhat roughly put down in pencil; it will not be quite correct, because it is impossible for anybody but an actuary who could go deeply into the whole question to answer you accurately. I can give you, to the best of my opinion, the numbers that such a rule would apply to; but it must not be taken as being absolutely correct.

112. (*Colonel Egerton.*) You have assumed that these officers would all be living so many years hence?—Some would have gone. I can only take the average of recent years to guide me.

113. (*Chairman.*) We only want to know the working effect of a scheme based upon these ages, 60, 54, and 48, upon the Corps?—Yes; in the old Royal Artillery the number is 838; In the Indian Artillery, 686; so that 1,524 is the total number of officers, including the Indians. In the old Royal Artillery, there are 32 General Officers.

114. (*Mr. Milton.*) Will you furnish us with a Return of the numbers, and the ranks of the different officers?—I will. (*Vide* Appendix D.)

115. (*Chairman.*) I gather that you are of opinion, that supposing a scheme of compulsory retirement were adopted for the different ranks, it would be as well to add to it a system of voluntary retirement, although it would not practically have very much effect?—Yes; I should certainly add that to it, because it could not do any harm by being added, and it might do good. Certainly there would be some who would accept the voluntary retirement, and this would relieve in part the great objection to the compulsory retirement when you remove so many officers at a blow. I am afraid that the ages come too close to them for the men to take the voluntary retirement to any large extent.

116. And I gather that you object to the whole system of compulsory retirement in all ranks, on the ground that at the very time when it would be most required for promotion it would be so expensive that no one would adopt it?—Yes; and because I think it unfair to the present officers in the regiment, although not to those who enter it with their eyes open. However, I have put in a protest upon the subject.

117. Setting aside entirely the question of vested interests, you consider that it would be unfair now to say to an officer who has chosen the Artillery as his profession for life, "You are going to be subjected to certain conditions which you did not know of when you entered the corps; we mean not to keep you for life, but to turn you out upon the world at a certain age if you do not happen to get your promotion by that time?"—Yes.

118. That, you think, would be unfair upon the officers of the corps altogether?—Yes; upon the middle officers, not upon the officers of 60 years of age. I think it would be unfair to an officer, whose friends had been to an enormous expense in educating him, to come into one of these two regiments, and who has arrived at the prime of his life, at 48 years of age, to be turned out of his military profession and sent adrift; he would have a fair salary certainly, but still there is an end of his career—he can enter no other service and no other profession. It is for reasons of this kind that I think it would be very unfair upon those officers.

119. Would not that unfairness be somewhat mitigated if there was a power reserved to the Secretary of State to relax the compulsory retirement if it was thought that the interests of the service required it to be done at any time?—I think it would be almost impossible to exercise that power.

120. In the case of the Military Medical profession there is such a power reserved to the Secretary of State?—Yes.

121. He may either get rid of an inefficient officer on the ground of inefficiency at an earlier age than that at which he is allowed by the warrant to retire, or on the other hand, he may retain his services after the compulsory age of retirement if it is thought that the service would benefit by his so doing?—Yes; and that is a very fair rule to make, but it does not apply to us. Unfortunately the same thing again applies to us here, as I have already alluded to, namely, that we come into the corps in such large batches so that while they only take one man away we should be taking 15 or 20 or 30 off at once,

122. (*Mr. Milton.*) The Medical Officers enter in

Maj.-Gen. Gambier, R.A., C.B.

15 Feb. 1870.

large batches at once after passing through Netley, and their lowest age for retirement is 55 years?—But suppose you wish to keep a man with brilliant service, and the next two or three men are men who are excellent officers but who have not seen any service. How could you distinguish between those men? I can show you an instance here to illustrate that. By applying that rule to the regiment you will have to take 8, 9, or 10 men in a batch, not one of whom is an indifferent officer—they are all excellent officers. I do not see how the Secretary of State for War or the Commander-in-chief could possibly distinguish between these officers, and say that one shall go and another shall not.

123. If the Secretary of State did exert any relaxing power, it would be in the interests of the Service, and not in the interests of the particular man. He would not listen to a man who said, "I do not want to go into private life;" that would be no excuse for his not going if the retirement were compulsory; but he might say, "You are such a good man, I must not let you go."—I should be very sorry to be the person who had the power vested in him to do that.

124. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Would it not be an advantage to be able to say to a man whose physical health would not admit of his going abroad or whose conduct was not quite satisfactory to the corps, "You shall go upon the reduced half-pay?"—Yes; undoubtedly, but that is not what was put to me before. You do away with the advantage of this scheme if you apply it in that way.

125. I was not speaking with reference to that.—Of course it would be a great advantage to do what you say—there is no doubt of that; but if you introduced a clause reserving such a power to the Secretary of State or the Commander-in-Chief, I do not see how they could say to one officer, "You shall not go," and to others, who are also excellent officers, "You must go." I do not see how they could apply it differently to different officers when they are all efficient.

126. (*Mr. Milton.*) Can you give us a rough scheme of the state of the regiment 10 years hence, supposing that compulsory retirement was enjoined for Colonels of 60 years of age, and no others?—I can tell you now in a rough way what would be the effect of it. The compulsory retirement would not come into play until 1884, and then, as I showed you, Lieutenant-Colonel Hawkins, who stands fourth on the list of Lieuaenant-Colonels, would have to go.

127. Do I rightly understand you that during ten years no Colonel would have to retire because he had reached 60 years of age?—Yes.

128. Then I will ask you the state of the Corps in 15 years' time?—I shall go on to that. In 1884 there would be 11 Officers who, as they stand now, could retire down to a man named Pipon, calculating for the promotions they would get up to that time. The next year Colonel Hamley, who would then be the senior Colonel, would be 60 years old, and 15 could retire according to your conditions. That disposes of the Colonels. Then you come to Lieutenant-Colonels: In 1880 Anson would be the senior Lieutenant-Colonel, of 54 years' service, and he would be promoted then by this rule.

129. Then he would hold his promotion for six years?—Yes; he goes away. Anson is put out on this Lieutenant-Colonel's retirement.

130. I only want to calculate the compulsory retirement at 60 years of age?—He takes 8 with him. This is the first operation on the present list, and the next year 8 more would go, and the next year 13 would go, and the year after that 15. Then you come to a curious thing: Turning to the Captains in 1879, Mackenzie would be the first who would come under the operation of the rule, and he would take 12 with him.

131. Supposing the Government confine their scheme to compulsory retirement of Colonels at 60 years of age, will you tell us what would be the state of the regiment in 15 years time?—In 1884 11 officers would be able to retire, and in 1885 15; that completes the numbers of the Colonels.

132. What would be the service of the Senior Colonel? what would be the service of the Senior Lieutenant-Colonel, and what would be the service of the senior Captain then? I want to see whether the retirement from the top would give a flow of promotion through the corps?—I will furnish you with a statement of that. (*Vide* Appendix E.)

133. (*Chairman.*)—It being understood I suppose that the present inducements to retire in the shape of annual grants from Parliament will still be maintained?—The vested rights would have died out in 15 years' time; they would just have ceased about that time.

134. As the tendency of your mind seems to be against compulsory retirement for the reasons which you have stated to us, have you any other scheme to suggest to the Committee whereby the prospects of the Corps which are now so black in the future, may be relieved or improved?—Yes; I would again produce the scheme which I produced before which was founded upon the Actuary's calculation, and upon the other schemes.

135. (*Mr. Milton.*)—What is the principle of that scheme?—These Memoranda will explain it. (*Vide* Appendix F, G). First, to reduce, as a temporary measure only, the qualifying service for retirement provided by the present 42,000*l.* a-year in the following manner:—for Colonels to retire on 600*l.* a-year from 30 to 28 years (that is to enable the plan to come into operation); for Lieutenant-Colonels to retire on 400*l.* a-year if Brevet-Colonels, or 365*l.* if otherwise, from 30 to 25 years. Secondly, I propose to apply a portion of the 8,873*l.* recommended in the "Actuaries Report," to be voted annually up to the year 1880 in placing on a Supernumerary List all Unattached Major-Generals (who are not Colonels Commandant) and Regimental Colonels, on their attaining 38 years' service. I do not put them as Generals, but I put them on that List only to remove them, because I know the country would not stand their being made Major-Generals.

136. (*Mr. Milton.*) Why not?—Because they would not have such a large list of Major-Generals.

137. (*Colonel Egerton.*) The effect would be to give your corps so many more Generals than one for every twenty-eight combatant officers, and that would create dissatisfaction in other branches of the Service.—Yes no doubt. The third measure would be to apply the balance in each year of the 8,873*l.* not required for the purpose I have just stated in giving bonuses or purchasing out officers under 25 years' service, according to the scale laid down in the "new proposal" which is in the Appendix of the "Actuaries' Report." The object of that is to thin out the block as we must call it. Now I will give you the estimated number of vacancies to be obtained under the scheme. Under the first head we should get seven steps annually, intead of the four that we get now; under the second head we should get six per annum; under the third head we should get three more. Those steps, together with the vacancies which we now get from deaths and resignation, amounting to fourteen annually, as I have already stated, give you thirty steps yearly.

138. (*Chairman.*) Being the ten more which you say you require?—Yes.

139. (*Mr. Milton.*) Is that in accordance with the paper which you laid before the Committee of the House of Commons on this subject?—No; not before the Committee of the House of Commons. I laid it before a Committee sitting here. What I suggested to the Committee of the House of Commons was quite different. This plan is one which I produced here after the Actuaries' Report. As you are aware, the Actuaries made a Report upon the House of Commons' scheme and the War Office scheme, and I prepared this plan founded upon theirs. The rates of buying-out the officers are founded upon the Actuaries' calculation and I take the amount they proposed to be voted, namely, 8,873*l.* a-year for the next ten years, and that produces the amount of retirements that we want.

140. (*Chairman.*) Now we will go to the last point which is as to what you think would be the fairest way of dealing with the intricate question of vested interest

think the other day your view was that all officers who had 25 years' service should have the option given to them of abiding by the present means of retirement or of coming upon whatever scheme was then adopted by the authorities, and that, if they decided to remain upon the old system, their interests in that system should be to all intents and purposes perfectly intact?—Yes; but the paper which I put in went a little further than that,—that was what I said when we met, but, afterwards, Colonel Keane and myself both put in papers, as we were asked to do, and mine went a little further than you have stated.

141. Is that the memorandum for His Royal Highness dated the 3rd of February, 1870?—I do not know the date of it. I have kept a memorandum of it, and I still think it is the best way of dealing with the question. I will read my memorandum:—1. The 42,400*l.* Retired Full Pay Vote to be allowed to die out at once, and any officer who has now completed 30 years' service should be permitted to retire upon 600*l.* a year, or elect to remain upon 474*l.* till appointed Colonel-Commandant. 2. That Colonels of less than 30 years' service, Lieutenant Colonels, and Captains (you will observe that I include the Captains), should have the option of succeeding to the retirements offered under the present Regulations for Retired Full Pay on completing 30 years' service, according to the rank they may then have attained; or, of retiring under the proposed new scale for the several grades according to age. 3. Second Captains and Lieutenants to have no option as to retirement, as they will receive all the benefit of the promotion caused by the retirement of their seniors under both the old and the new rules. These officers, therefore, to succeed only to retirements under the new scale.

142. Therefore you extend it to Captains?—Yes.

143. Whatever their length of service may be?—Yes; I think they should have the option given to them.

144. Do you think that it should be given to them immediately upon the adoption of any new scheme, and that they should be then called upon to make their election?—I do.

145. You think that that should be extended to Captains?—Yes.

146. That brings it down another 10 years' service, from 25 to 15?—It was granted to them by Royal Warrant.

147. (*Mr. Milton.*) It would be impossible in principle to draw the line between the case of a Captain and the case of a junior Lieutenant, would it not?—Yes; he would get the benefit of both.

148. (*Chairman.*) We were unanimous the other day in thinking (and I was in hopes that you came to that view too) that all men who come now within the limit of retirement, that is to say men of 25 years' service, should come within it still, but that outside that we could not logically extend the line?—I should not be inclined to insist upon my view in the least. I should be very happy to change it if you thought the other a better plan in any way for facilitating an arrangement. But I think a man who has arrived at so many years service as a Captain has, under those circumstances should have it.

149. We only want to do fair justice to the officers of the Corps?—I should not object to see it put at 25 years' service. My own opinion is that Captains ought to have it as I have stated, but I will not press my view.

150. (*Mr. Milton.*) What would be the difficulty of giving the option to every officer in the Royal Artillery?—The difficulty would be that you would keep the thing alive for so long.

151. (*Colonel Egerton.*) There is a precedent for altering the conditions of promotion completely because it was done in the Line, when the general Brevet promotions were done away with, that inflicted a great change upon the prospects of the Captains of the Army, for instead of going on to be Majors and Lieutenant Colonels and Colonels, a great number of them now do not go up at all?—That is so.

152. (*Chairman.*) The Captains did not complain in that case and say "We entered the service upon certain conditions which have been so materially altered as to affect our vested interests?"—I do not think the Brevets were a condition upon which they entered the service—the Brevet promotions were given when it was thought necessary.

153. (*Colonel Egerton.*) That was the mode by which they arrived at the rank of General ultimately?—Yes.

Maj.-Gen. Gambier, R.A., C.B.

15 Feb. 1870.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Adjourned to Tuesday, the 22nd instant, at 1 o'clock.

War Office, Tuesday, 22nd February, 1870.

PRESENT:

Captain the Honourable J. C. W. VIVIAN, M.P., *in the Chair*

Colonel EGERTON. | Mr. MILTON.

J. NORMAN LOCKYER, Esq., F.R.S., examined.

154. (*Chairman.*) I believe you are head of the Army Regulation Branch, and you were so at the time of the issuing of the warrant of 1866?—Yes.

155. General Gambier, in answer to two questions which were put by me to him at our last meeting, stated that the number of Lieutenant-Colonels of the Royal Artillery, who are entitled to retirement on permanent half-pay at their own request is limited to two annually. It seems that this limitation appears in Clause 51 of the Warrant of the 14th of October, 1858, and is continued by the Warrant of the 28th of March, 1861?—Yes.

156. But there is a new warrant for pay and promotion of the 3rd of February, 1866, I think?—Yes.

157. And this, as it now stands, appears to remove this limitation by Clause 50?—Yes; it does appear to do so, but erroneously.

158. Would you tell the Committee whether it is the intention of the authorities henceforth to remove this limitation which previously existed, or whether it is still to continue?—The limitation is still to continue The mistake made in the Warrant of 1866 arose from the fact that it was generally assumed at the time, in consequence of the wording of the Warrant in Circular 334 that the retirement of the Artillery and Engineers was additional to the general retirement, after twenty-one years' service, in the first instance, and then, later, after twenty-five years' service. But, upon examining into the matter, I found that it never was additional to the general retirement, and was never intended to be so. In fact, when you come to look at the clauses, you see that they are contradictory in terms, if you assume the retirement from the Artillery and Engineers to be an additional retirement; for the Warrant gives retirement in Clause 46 after twenty-one years' service, and then in the case of the Artillery and Engineers, it deals in Clause 51 with cases of retirement of officers of not less than twenty-four years' service.

159. But the retirement after twenty-one years' service was altered afterwards, was it not?—Yes.

160. I believe you have authority to recommend an alteration of the Warrant?—I have authority to submit to the Secretary of State that a Warrant shall be altered,

J. Norman Lockyer, Esq., F.R.S.

22 Feb. 1870.

J. Norman Lockyer, Esq., F.R.S.

22 Feb. 1870.

and I have already taken steps to get this altered; I have obtained the concurrence of the branch concerned, and I shall send it forward to be revised as soon as possible.

161. With the object of still continuing this reservation with regard to the Royal Artillery and Engineers?—Yes; the two retirements will be shown side by side: first of all, we shall deal with the officers of the Household Troops, the Cavalry, and the Infantry, giving them the 25 years' retirement; and then we shall show in the next clause the retirement of the officers of the Artillery and Engineers, limiting them to so many Lieutenant-Colonels, and so many Captains, and so many Lieutenants annually, as in the old Ordnance regulations.

162. (*Mr Milton.*) We understand you to say that the addition in the Warrant of 1866 was not intended?—It was not intended at all.

163. It was accidental in fact?—Yes; quite accidental.

164. It did not rest upon any authoritative decision; it had not been deliberately considered?—It had not.

(The witness withdrew).

Colonel the Hon. Hussey Fane Keane, examined.

Colonel the Hon. Hussey Fane Keane.

22 Feb. 1870.

165. (*Chairman.*) You are Deputy Adjutant-General of the Royal Engineers, I believe?—I am.

166. Will you be good enough to furnish a Return to the Committee showing what are the present ages and lengths of service of the senior and junior officers in each rank of the Royal Engineers doing regimental duty at the present moment?—Yes, I will do so. (*Vide* Appendix H.)

167. Will you now tell the Committee what you consider should be the service at which the officers in their different ranks should look for promotion. You will understand that compulsory retirement from the upper rank at the age of 60 is accepted as the basis of all our action?—I think that the corps is now in a very healthy condition, and therefore I might answer your question by taking the services of our juniors and seniors from the Army List as they stand at present.

168. (*Mr. Milton.*) What do you consider to be a fair service as a Lieutenant?—I think from 13 to 14 years would keep the corps in a healthy condition. I think the senior subaltern should not have above 13 years' service.

169. And what do you consider a fair service as Second Captain?—We find that it generally takes about 8 years to go through that rank. That would give the junior First Captain 22 years' service. He has at this moment 24. But I do not think that it ought to take more than 12 years to pass through the rank of both First and Second Captain. Therefore, I would say that an officer ought to be 6 years a First Captain and 6 years a Second Captain.

170. (*Chairman.*) Then after 26 years' service he would become a Lieutenant-Colonel?—I would rather make it 25 years. Then he ought not to be more than eight years in going through the Lievtenant-Colonel's. That would make him 33 years' service when he becomes a Colonel. That exactly corresponds with the present condition of things, and is consistent with what I have already stated, namely, that I consider the Corps generally to be in a healthy condition at present. The senior Lieutenant-Colonel has now 33 years' service.

171. You have described the present condition of the Corps generally as being a healthy condition—that does not extend to the upper ranks of your Corps, does it?—No. I mean, of course, that it would be in a healthy condition when the officers of 60 years of age were gone, because, in that case, several of the seniors would have been promoted. I understood your basis to be compulsory retirement in the upper rank at the age of 60.

172. But speaking generally of the condition of the Corps, although the condition of the other ranks is healthy, in the upper rank you have got now men of very extreme age?—Yes; too old for our efficiency, I think.

173. And in that respect there is a material difference between your officers and the officers of the Corps of the Royal Artillery?—Yes; a very great difference.

174. They are rather young in the upper ranks, while your excess of age is in the upper ranks?—Our excess of age is certainly in the upper ranks.

175. Given the present condition of the Corps as being healthy, how long would it remain in that state if there were no other means of retirement than the present retirement provided by the Parliamentary Grant?—It would not retain its present healthy condition for more than a year: it would begin to deteriorate, I may say, from the present day. I say that advisedly, because the present subalterns at this moment are just entering their thirteenth year of service. Therefore, I say, if it retained its healthy condition for about another year, it would put the Senior Lieutenant in about the condition I stated before as being desirable, namely, from 13 to 14 years' service.

176. What are the average retirements annually under the present system, taking, of course, the retirements from all sources, deaths, and promotions of every description?—Taking the last seven years, from 1863 to 1869, there have been 83 steps. That would give an average of 12 a year—going down to the Lieutenants.

177. Can you tell the Committee from whence those 12 vacancies a-year are derived—how many by retirements upon the 600*l.* a-year, and how many by death vacancies?—I produce a Return, which I think will explain the whole matter, and which I will read (*vide* Appendix I). In Return A, I give the number of officers removed from the List of Colonels from 1863 to 1869 inclusive, and the number of Lieutenant-Colonels consequently promoted to Colonels. In 1863 two General Officers died, one Colonel died, and one Colonel retired. That gave four in the year 1863. Under similar circumstances there were four in 1864. There were none in 1865. There were five in 1866; five in 1867; seven in 1868; and one in 1869. That gives a total of 26 in seven years, or an average of about three a year. That of course made promotions to the extent of 26 in the lower ranks. Then in List B, I give the number of Officers removed from the List of Lieutenant-Colonels from 1863 to 1869 inclusive. Of course, you will understand that that will include the 26 steps that had gone before. In 1863 there were five steps; in 1864, five; in 1865, two; in 1866, five; in 1867, nine; in 1868, eight; and in 1869, four: giving 38 in seven years, or an average of five a year.

177*. If you are to deduct 26 from these 38, you only get 12?—Of course, that is all; you must deduct them because these are worked up in consequence of those steps being given below. In List C I give you the number of officers removed from the List of Captains from 1863 to 1869 inclusive. Of course, taking these 38 steps in the same way as before, I get in 1863, 5; in 1864, 6; in 1865, 3; in 1866, 10; in 1867, 12; in 1868, 12; and in 1869, 5: making a total of 53 in seven years, or an average of about seven a year. In List D, I give the number of officers removed from the List of Second Captains from 1863 to 1869 inclusive. It gives a total of 60 in seven years, or an average of about 8 a year. Then I go as low down as the Lieutenants in List B, who get, as I said before, 83 steps in seven years, or an average of about 12 a year.

178. (*Mr. Milton.*) 1865 was a very exceptional year was it not?—Yes.

179. (*Chairman.*) Have you calculated how many retirements you would require in the year in order to arrive at that which you consider to be the normal condition of the corps, namely, that the officers should get their promotions at those ages which you have mentioned in the respective ranks. You have now twelve retirements a year, which you say will not give you that promotion; what increase of numbers to that

retirement would you require in order to secure you that promotion?—I have not gone into that point, and I do not think I could answer your question except by means of a Return, because it requires one to go into the separate ranks to know how many steps are required at the head of the Lieutenants to give them that thirteen years' service which I consider desirable.

180. In considering a scheme of retirement, would it be better to take age or length of service as the basis?—In my opinion, length of service would be preferable.

181. Why?—Because I think age is not so good a test of the efficiency or inefficiency of an officer as length of service, because one man at 60 may be a very different man constitutionally from another at 60. There is also another element which I think ought to be considered, namely, that a limit of age takes a whole year at a time, and when there are two distributions of commissions to a corps in a year, the one in June and the other in December, it is either hard or the reverse to make a man who gets his commission in December be dealt with in the same way as a man who gets his commission in June, simply because the fact of his being 60 years of age becomes an element in the calculation. And further, although two cadets may enter the academy at the same age, the one may get his commission in two years, and the other may be four years in getting his commission, and then they will both reach the age of 60 at the same time, though one has been a cadet for two years longer than the other. In dealing with them by age you deal with them on the same scale, whereas the one who took precedence of the other and got his commission two years before him, is reckoning two years more service, which ought certainly to be to his benefit in his after career when the question of retirement arises.

182. The question of physical capacity would apply equally with age or service?—Yes; equally because I think you cannot calculate upon the physical capacity of two men at the same age being alike—it is perfectly different.

183. With regard to your present annual grant, how much of that was given before the Warrant of 1854, and has, therefore, been locked up?—I could not tell you exactly now, but I will furnish a statement showing that. (*Vide* Appendix J.) You mean all the half-pays that we were compelled to absorb.

184. Our object in wishing for that information is because, as that money becomes unfettered, it will give you more money whereby to retire officers, so to speak?—Yes; it comes in, in driblets.

185. (*Colonel Egerton.*) You have spoken of retirement as being an advantage, and you said that the officer who passed out of the Academy first ought to have the advantage of retirement first, as I understood you?—Yes.

186. But do you consider that compulsory retirement would be an advantage?—The retirement of which I spoke would not be compulsory. The compulsory retirement at the age of 60 is not included in my answer, because, of course, that retirement would apply whether a man got his commission early or late, supposing you obliged him to go, on attaining the age of 60.

187. Do you not think that a man who by his talent and application passes into the Academy and out of the Academy, we will say, 2 or 3 years before another man, ought to have an advantage from that, and not be put aside to make way for the other man, merely because he entered later?—That is one of the points I wished to refer to when the question was put to me as between age and service. If age were taken as the basis, it would be the same thing whether a man was clever or stupid, and whether he got his Commission at one time or at another; whereas, if you take service as the basis, the officer who applied his talent to the greatest advantage, when a Cadet, reaps the advantage. A man likes to feel "I have served 35 years—now I can go if I like," whereas another man whom he passed in the race, in early life, and left 2 years behind him, comes in and enjoys precisely the same privilege at the same time if it is decided by age instead of service.

188. (*Mr. Milton.*) For compulsory retirement which do you consider the best basis, age or service?—Age is unquestionably the best basis for compulsory retirement.

189. Because compulsory retirement is intended to remove those who become inefficient?—Yes.

190. And age renders a man inefficient, but not service?—Yes.

191. (*Chairman.*) Given 60 years of age as the age for compulsory retirement in the senior rank, do you approve of the principle of compulsory retirement at certain ages in the junior ranks as a means of obtaining a flow of promotion?—I only approve of it because I think it is the only means of obtaining a flow of promotion.

192. And you would fix that compulsory retirement on the basis of age in preference to service?—Certainly.

193. What are the ages which you would fix for compulsory retirement in the other ranks? A Colonel being retired at 60, at what age would you retire a Lieutenant-colonel if he did not arrive at the rank of Colonel?—I agreed, as you are aware, to the ages that were laid down the other day, which were 54 for a Lieutenant-Colonel and 48 for a Captain.

194. You agree to the scheme proposed by Mr. Childers?—Yes; but only on the terms that the compulsory retirement is accompanied by a voluntary retirement, because my firm opinion is that if the ages fixed for the compulsory retirement of Lieutenant-Colonels and Captains are those given in Mr. Childers' scheme, they will practically never come into force, because the voluntary retirements will continue to cause such a flow of promotion that the senior Captain will never arrive at the age of 48, and the senior Lieutenant-Colonel will never arrive at the age of 54 before he is promoted. That is my decided opinion.

195. Therefore you think that voluntary retirement should be coupled with compulsory retirement at certain ages?—Most certainly: if a compulsory retirement at certain ages is instituted, I think that a voluntary retirement ought to be allied to it.

196. In addition to the compulsory retirement at the ages Mr. Childers proposes, coupled with a voluntary retirement, do you think that the power should be reserved to the Secretary of State to retire officers under those ages on certain conditions of inefficiency?—Certainly; that would be the greatest possible advantage to the corps; it would, in the most economical way, provide a certain small amount of promotion by getting rid of those inefficient men, of whom we are hampered with a certain number now, and who cannot be got rid of because there is no outlet for them: there is no means of getting rid of them except by turning them positively into the streets.

197. Do you think that a similar power should be reserved to the Secretary of State to relax the rule of compulsory retirement in the case of officers of very superior qualifications and of acknowledged physical capabilities?—I think it would be very desirable to reserve that right to the Secretary of State, but it would be a very difficult one to carry into force.

198. What is the average age now at which the officers enter the Royal Engineers?—At this moment it is 21 years and 6 months.

199. If the Report of the Royal Commission on Military Education is acted upon, it will alter the age of entering the Academy, will it not?—Yes; by one year.

200. It will reduce it?—Yes; it will reduce it by one year because, practically, we find that whatever the ages are (they are now from 16 to 19) the standard of education is so high that the young men always work up to the highest limit in order to get as much knowledge as they can before going in, and those who are of lower age than the highest limit (as it is now, those from 16 to 18) do not find themselves able to compete, unless they are geniuses, with the boys just above their own age (with the boys of 19 now). So that, where we have the ages altered according to the recommendation of the Commission, to from 16 to 18, the effect will merely be

Colonel the Hon. Hussey Fane Keane.

22 Feb. 1870.

to reduce the age by one year, and to reduce the standard of education to that extent on the boys entering. I do not think that it will be any disadvantage.

201. (*Mr. Milton.*) What would you say would be the average age for the last seven years at which the officers have entered the Royal Engineers; you say that it is now twenty-one years and six months?—That would be the average during the last seven years, because that has been the period when they have been examined, at from 16 to 19 years of age. Perhaps I may be allowed to add, with regard to these Tables, that the compulsory retirement at 60 is supposed to be a natural outlet that will give promotion: but it appears from an examination of what has been going on, and of what will go on for the next seven years, that although it gives a temporary relief at the rate of nine steps in the next six years, there really is no relief at all, because none of those officers, according to precedent will take the 600*l.* a-year; they will elect to go upon 474*l.* a-year in the hope of getting a battalion, and therefore at the present time, or when they reach 60 years of age, they merely give a step as if seconded. They only give that step for the time, for they come back again and fill up the Major-General's ranks, and elect for a battalion, so that when an officer who commands a battalion dies, one of these men simply comes into his place: and, therefore, although he has given a promotion before, he stops it now.

202. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Are your battalions given by seniority or by selection?—By seniority of army rank. In the year 1870 there will be two steps in the Engineers, consequent upon officers having attained the age of 60; in 1871, none: in 1872, one; in 1873, two; in 1874, none; in 1875, two; in 1876, two.

203. *Chairman.* Those steps would all be in addition to the present average of twelve steps a-year which you get by other retirements?—Yes, for the moment; none of these officers will probably take the 600*l.* a-year; we have only one instance of an officer having done so. I think in the Artillery they have two or three instances of officers having taken the 600*l.* a-year instead of the 474*l.* Presuming that none of those Colonels accept the retired full pay of 600*l.* per annum, which in all probability some will, as during the last seven years no less than six Colonels above 60 years of age have gone on the retired list, but deducting the number that are likely to go upon the list of general officers, which will be the eight senior regimental Colonels and two Colonels by brevet rank, making altogether ten, according to the number of deaths upon the list of general officers during the last seven years, from 1863 to 1869, these retirements at 60 years of age will not, in seven years hence, give the corps a single additional step of promotion.

204. Can you explain to the Committee what is the difference between the Retired List and the Reserved List?—You mean, of course, on an officer having attained 60 years of age. From that point you may describe it thus:—An officer having arrived at the top of the Colonel's list and become 60 years of age, there are two lines, up either of which he is allowed to go; one is the Reserved List, upon which he receives 474*l.* a-year, and elects for a battalion (the 474*l.* is a Major-General's pay); the other is the Retired List. If he chooses to give up the chance of getting a battalion he may go upon that list which is called the Retired List, and get 600*l.* a-year. Those who have chosen to do that, are gone from the army.

205 They are eligible for no appointments whatever?—None whatever; they are never noticed again; they are never considered as eligible for appointments of any kind. I had an application to day from an officer who has gone upon that list asking for a good service pension. My answer will be that he is wiped out; that he is not upon the Army List except as a retired officer.

206. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Can you tell me the average time it would take for your Senior Colonel now to become a Commandant, supposing he retired on 474*l.* a year?—By a calculation I made the other day I think the average time is 10 years; that would make him about 70 years of age. If he retires at 60 he has to wait about 10 years for a battalion.

207. Losing 126*l.* a-year all that time?—Yes; I know an officer of the Artillery who took the 600*l.* a year, and who reached his 77th birthday yesterday; he would have got his battalion exactly a year ago, at 76; so that the Artillery in that rank are 6 years worse off even than what I represent that ours would have been.

208. (*Mr. Milton.*) You have now 20 general officers at 600*l.* a-year in your corps, have you not?—Yes.

209. (*Chairman.*) Can you tell us what the present condition of your retired full pay list is?—Yes, certainly; I can give it you from the Estimates.

210. How many general officers have you on 600*l.* a-year?—Twenty.

211. How many have you on 400*l.*?—We have 4 Lieutenant-Colonels on 400*l.* a year.

212. No general officers?—No; we have 4 Lieutenant-Colonels on 20*s.* a day. These are men who after 25 or under 30 years' service, and on the report of a Medical Board, have retired on full pay, which is allowed to be 20*s.* a-day under the terms of the warrant; there are 3 Lieutenant-Colonels on 18*s.* 1*d.* a-day; those are some of the old ones whom we had to take up; one Lieutenant Colonel on 16*s.* 1*d.* per day; 3 Captains on 13*s.* 1*d.* per day; and 5 Captains on 11*s.* 1*d.* per day: making a total of 17,741*l.*, with 543*l.* unexpended.

213. (*Mr. Milton.*) Out of your 18,000*l.* a-year only about 2,500*l.* go to those whose pensions were given under the old system?—Yes; about 2,500*l.*

214. (*Chairman.*) Is your condition with regard to the Indian Service the same as the Artillery; have you 4 separate and distinct lists?—Yes.

215. An English List, a Bengal List, a Madras List, and a Bombay List?—Yes; just the same as the Royal Artillery.

216. Are they all running to a common centre?—Yes; the Indians are as compared to us in the proportion of 7 to 8, that is to say they have 7 battalions in India and we have 8.

217. Have you calculated when that common centre will be reached—I mean when the whole of the lists being amalgamated the officers will come upon one list pure and simple, and get promotion upon that list?—That would be in the natural term of service from the year 1863. Putting that at 40 years' service the time would come in 1903.

218. It would not be in this century?—No.

219. With regard to promotion in the Indian Corps, and your Corps, how do you run?—In the higher grades in the Indian Service they have gone completely away from us in rapidity, but in the lower ranks we are in advance of them—that is to say, we are in a better condition.

220. General Gambier told us the other day, that in the Artillery the Indians beat the English Officers by about a year in all ranks?—It is quite different with us altogether.

221. There seemed to be very material differences between the condition of your Corps and that of the Artillery?—There is a great difference. As regards our Corps, the secret of it is this: the Indians were not up to their strength at the time of the amalgamation, and they were clever enough to insist upon being augmented to their regular strength before they were amalgamated. Therefore, they got all the promotion before they came to us, which gave them a tremendous advance in the upper ranks, and, in the amalgamation with us, it brought them into a position vastly favourable to them. For instance, men who were 2 and 3 years junior to me in the Army have left the Service as Major-Generals.

222. Having turned your attention to some means of preventing the block which every one anticipates in both the Royal Artillery and the Royal Engineers, and being practically acquainted with the history of both Corps, has it ever struck you that it would be very difficult, if not impossible, to arrange a system of retirement which, in all its conditions, shall be exactly the same and which will apply with equal benefit to both Corps?—I think it would be most difficult to apply the same scheme to both Corps. I feel very strongly upon the subject, and I am quite certain that if you adopt a different scheme for the

different Corps, you at once proceed to simplify all the difficulties with regard to retirement in the Engineers. In considering all the different schemes with which we have been brought in contact, I have always found that General Gambier and myself differed because the organization of the two Corps are so different. The organization of the Artillery is purely numbers and rank for the purpose of carrying on certain duties which are sufficiently defined among their several ranks, of which there are certain proportions. There is no such great necessity for that system of proportions in the Engineers. If we once cut ourselves adrift from a scheme that would apply to the Artillery, the facility of making a scheme for the Engineers becomes much greater. I have thought very much upon this point, and I am very glad of having had an opportunity, by having the question put to me, of recording my opinion upon the subject.

223. Not only would it be more practicable, but it would also probably be more economical to treat the two corps quite differently, and not to set down a rigid line for each of them?—I have not gone into the question of economy, and I should doubt that any system of retirement or any system that would improve promotion in any corps, whatever it might be, could be economical. There must be an increase of expenditure involved in it.

224. (*Mr. Milton.*) The Chairman's question was addressed, I think, to the question of comparative economy—does it not strike you as being more likely to insure economy if the plan for retirement could be looked at in two aspects, each being settled in its own way instead of both being settled in the same way?—I think so.

225. (*Chairman.*) Do you see any practical difficulties with regard to the chances of supersession with respect to one another if the two corps are treated differently?—I do not think that that is a question which can be taken into consideration, inasmuch as we supersede each other, or rather the Artillery are superseding us every day. We are a long way behind them.

226. (*Colonel Egerton.*) But if there was any considerable supersession either of the Artillery or of the Line there might be cause for complaint, might there not?—There never has been complaint since I have been in the service, which is now over thirty-one years. Although both the Artillery and the Line have gone a-head of us in all directions we have never complained.

227. (*Mr. Milton.*) But do you anticipate that any scheme which would be within the limits of possibility as to expense would be at all likely to produce such supersession?—No, but there is a favourite scheme of mine which I rather think is mentioned in the fifth clause of the second page of a letter that was sent to me with regard to the supersession of other branches of the service—that I think would make a great difference in the feelings of both regiments. It has often been discussed before. It is to make the first Captains, Brevet-Majors.

228. (*Colonel Egerton.*) But your Second Captains count from the day of their promotion for army brevets, do they not?—Yes, they do; but since the amalgamation of the Indian services they have made the First and Second Captains two different ranks which we never thought of before. The Indians got an immense advantage over us in that respect, because they having, as I stated before, got an augmentation before the amalgamation. Numbers of them were never Second Captains at all. They skipped right over that rank and came home to England and insisted upon being placed with their Captain's commission among the first Captains. The consequence was they sat upon Courts-Martial, and were to all intents and purposes senior to the whole of the Second Captains of our two corps. That was the reason why, in the Army Lists at that time, the dates of the two different promotions to First and Second Captains were inserted, and indeed they are so now.

229. In fact, in any scheme of retirement we need not have any apprehension that we shall supersede the Indians to any extent that would cause dissatisfaction?—Certainly not.

230. (*Chairman.*) Will you furnish us with a calculation of the increased promotion which would be obtained by compulsory retirement in the upper rank only at the age of sixty, in addition to present retirement; that is to say, keeping the vested interests from twenty-five years intact up to that compulsory retirement at the age of sixty in the upper rank, how many additional steps would it give?—I have a memorandum here upon that very subject (*vide* Appendix K). The officer who stands forty-first upon the list of Lieutenant-Colonels now is Colonel Kerr. He is the junior officer of the corps, with twenty-five years' service. I think if I trace his career that will answer your question. He has sixty-six steps to go to attain the rank of Colonel-Commandant; that is taking the vested interests up to the rank of Colonel-Commandant.

231. You have stated that you will furnish us with a paper in which you will put down how many additional steps you want in addition to the twelve which you get now annually. Then I say, supposing we allow the present retirements to continue for all men of 25 years' service and upwards, and add to that a compulsory retirement at the age of 60, how many additional steps will you get?—General Gambier told me that this was what you wanted; and it appears to me that he was right in this way. When you look at the vested interests, you will see that they are carried on until a man becomes a Colonel-Commandant.

232. That depends upon what interpretation you put upon the way in which they should be treated, which is a question we shall come to by-and-bye?—You asked me to define the Retired List and the Reserved List just now. All the Colonels going upon the Reserved List have a vested interest in the original vote until they become Colonels Commandants. Therefore I have taken it up to that point. Accordingly, I say Colonel Kerr has 66 steps to go before he attains the rank of Colonel Commandant. Lieutenant-General Stehelin is the junior Colonel-Commandant, and it took him from 1850 to the end of 1868—that is, 19 years—to obtain 66 steps (that is a parallel case to that of Colonel Kerr), during which period he had the advantage of the promotions by the Retired Full-Pay Warrant of the 3rd November, 1854, coming into force, which enabled two Major-Generals and 15 Colonels to retire between December 1854 and January 1858, so as to take up the grant of 16,000*l.* per annum Retired Pay. Therefore he had the advantage of the whole application of this money, so that you may say that he was exceptionally fortunate. Lieutenant-Colonel Kerr will not have the advantage that Lieutenant-General Stehelin had, because he will only have so many steps as fall in while he is going up the ladder. He will not have the advantage that Lieutenant-General Stehelin had, in so many senior Officers retiring in the period of two years; and under the existing rate of promotion, it is not possible for Lieutenant-Colonel Kerr to obtain his battalion in less than 20 years, which will be about the year 1890. So that, as he has now 25 years' service, he could not get his battalion under 45 years' service, and he would be a very lucky fellow if he got it then. That shows just the position in which the Corps is at this particular moment.

233. But that calculation is not based upon all men of 60 years of age being taken out of Colonel Kerr's way?—No; it is placing him in a better position than he ought to be placed in, because he will have no large vote of 16,000*l.* coming in, as General Stehelin had in the interval. Until I know what the scheme you propose is, it is impossible for me to say how many steps it will give annually.

234. The scheme is, simply, that every Officer who does not elect to remain upon the old system, shall retire at the age of 60 upon 600*l.* a year?—Then I fall back upon what I said before, that the Officers who retire at 60 do not all give *bonâ fide* steps, because half of them go not upon the Retired List, but upon the Reserved List, and then they would come in before Colonel Kerr for a Commandantship.

235. But I am supposing that every man shall compulsorily go out of the Army at 60 years of age?—

Colonel the Hon. Hussey Fane Keane.

22 Feb. 1870.

Colonel the Hon. Hussey Fane Keane.

23 Feb. 1870.

That is a very different state of things; but even then I do not think that that would be more than equivalent to the great advantage which General Stehelin had in getting two Major-Generals and 15 Colonels away from before him at once. I should like the scheme adopted to be so successful and so liberal, that it would do that, and more, if possible, but I should doubt very much whether it would do so, because the case of General Stehelin, which I have referred to, was a most exceptional one.

236. (*Mr. Milton.*) Looking at the present rate of retirement, do you consider that in 5 years the corps of the Royal Engineers will be in an inefficient state in consequence of the stagnation of promotion?—Yes.

237. In what way do you consider that it will be inefficient?—I think every officer will be 4 years older than he ought to be for holding the position that he does. I say 4 years older because though you speak of 5 years hence we are still 1 year to the good. A question has been put to me as to the state of the corps at present. I have a statement here showing its condition 7 years hence. I have made a calculation of the seniors and juniors in each rank

238. (*Chairman.*) That is in 7 years' time with the present system of retirement alone?—Yes; it is founded upon the Tables which I have given you in detail, and it is applying those Tables; that is to say, applying the mean of the last 7 years to the corps as it is at present. "The period in the accompanying Statements of promotions and casualties that have occurred amongst the officers of Royal Engineers from 1863 to 1869 inclusive, has been taken as the present establishment of officers, has existed since 1863." There has not been any alteration in our numbers since 1863.

Statement.

	Numbers.
A.—Promotion of Lieutenant-Colonels to Colonels	26
B.—Captains to Lieutenant-Colonels	38
C.—Second Captains to Captains	53
D.—Lieutenants to Second Captains	60
E.—Casualties on the list of Lieutenants (I have put the number against E in italics and not counted it, because it gives no promotion.)	*23*
F.—Promotions on the Indian lists of Lieutenants	41
Casualties on ditto	*9*
Total promotions of Lieutenants to Second Captains in 7 years, or 14 a-year.	101

The promotions under F will now very soon be beginning to be coming in because we promote our young Lieutenants as we get vacancies on the three Cadres in India, in the upper ranks. That altogether makes 101 promotions of Lieutenants to second Captains in 7 years. That is at the rate of 14 a-year. From these statements it appears that, "in 7 years hence (1877), the ages and services of the undermentioned officers will be as follows." As to the Colonels, you must remember, if you please, that the officers in those days got their Commissions much earlier than they do at present; that makes a great difference.

	Age.	Years Service.
Colonels:—		
Senior ..	$60\frac{4}{12}$ ..	$42\frac{7}{12}$
Junior ..	$15\frac{11}{12}$ ..	$33\frac{7}{12}$
Lieutenant-Colonels:—		
Senior ..	$52\frac{4}{12}$ ..	$33\frac{7}{12}$
Junior ..	44 ..	$24\frac{7}{12}$
Captains:—		
Senior ..	42 ..	$24\frac{7}{12}$
Junior ..	$36\frac{7}{12}$ ..	$19\frac{3}{12}$
Second Captains:—		
Senior ..	$36\frac{1}{12}$ ..	$19\frac{3}{12}$
Junior ..	35 ..	$16\frac{1}{12}$
Lieutenants:—		
Senior ..	$34\frac{2}{12}$ ..	$16\frac{1}{12}$
	$27\frac{4}{12}$ ..	7

The position of the Subalterns is the curious part of it.

239 The whole history and position of the upper ranks is fair and good enough, and quite according to the standard, and it continues until you come down to the rank of Lieutenant?—Yes; it is the very standard which I have given you as being what I consider tolerably healthy. But when we come to the junior Lieutenant we find that he is 27 years old and has had 7 years service, and his position may be described thus: "This officer is now the Junior Subaltern of the corps," (I mean at this moment) "and in 7 years hence will stand 230 from the top, and taking 14 as the average" (I have culled that from the upper part of the Table) "number of Lieutenants likely to be promoted in each year from the Imperial and Indian Lists combined," (that is giving the benefit of them both) "according to the average during the last 7 years, viz., 101, and allowing a proportion of 3 casualties a-year to occur amongst the Lieutenants above 230," (that is those to whom anything may happen) "this officer is not likely to obtain his promotion to the rank of Second Captain until he has about 19 years' service, and at the age of 39." I do not think anything in the world could show the necessity of additional promotion so much as that Table does.

240. But also, nothing shows more clearly the difficulty of the problem, because you have there described the condition of the corps in the upper ranks as being all you could desire at the end of 7 years?—Yes.

241. But it is at the Lieutenants that you break down?—Yes; but there is an inference to be drawn from it, where is the outlet to be made for the younger ones?

242. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Your Colonels are a good deal above the standard age?—Our Colonels are above 60.

243. (*Chairman.*) Now?—Yes; and in 7 years they would be so also. The senior Colonel would be 60 years and 4 months.

244. What would be the age in the next rank?—The senior Lieutenant Colonel would be 52.

245. (*Mr. Milton.*) With 33 years' service?—Yes.

245*. That is the normal state of things?—Yes; I do not object to that at all.

246. (*Chairman.*) If you make an outlet at the top, the effect is to remove these smart men when they are just in the full prime of their power of mind and vigour of body in order to make room for the great block of Lieutenants?—If you acknowledge that an officer is in the full vigour of his life at the age of 52 years and 4 months, at all events you yourself say that he has only 8 years to work upon that vigour, because you make him go at 60, therefore you only give him 8 years before you say to him you must go, vigorous or not. With all his health and vigour at 52 as a Lieutenant-Colonel, he has still the whole rank of Colonel to go through in 8 years, taking 60 as the age for compulsory retirement.

247. (*Mr Milton.*) But the proposition now before us is to give some further relief to stop this block besides the compulsory retirement at 60 years of age, and then the question is, where shall we give this relief. If we give it at the top we shall be getting rid of these men in their prime of life?—How much more will you be giving relief to health and vigour, if you go down below to the Captains.

248. Then we must come to this, a compulsory, or a very liberal voluntary retirement in the middle?—There is a scheme which has been propounded before which, in my opinion, meets the difficulty. It is very clear, from the condition in which the junior Subaltern is at this moment, that he must be rapidly getting into a most unhealthy condition of age with reference to rank.

249. From your knowledge of the Officers now in the Corps, do you think that the permission to large numbers in the middle ranks to retire would be for the good of the Corps and of the Public Service. Have you not a lot of shady men whom you would be glad to get rid of?—If I were sure that it would be the shady men who would go, I should at once use a very strong expression in favour of such a plan, but I am not sure of

that. I am happy to say, however, that there are not enough of shady men to make any very great promotion even if they did all go. Our most valuable men in the Corps are certainly from our senior Captains downwards.

250. What is the total number of officers on your effective List?—284. (*Vide* Appendix L.)

251. In what proportions according to ranks?—There are 8 Colonels Commandant, 16 Colonels, 40 Lieutenant-Colonels, 64 First Captains, 64 Second Captains, and 192 Lieutenants.

252. How many men out of that number would be affected by any plan for allowing Brevet majority to a First Captain?—64.

253. You would not propose to make the whole of the First Captains Brevet-majors, would you?—No; I think it would be unadvisable to propose that, because we should raise an outcry on the part of the Line; but the men might easily be taken so that no injustice should be done. It would not be difficult to draw a line, and say, after 20 years' service, or 25 years' service, or some other period, a First Captain should have a Brevet majority.

254. (*Chairman.*) Having turned your attention to this question, have you any scheme to propose to the Committee which you think would effect the object that we all have in view, of securing a fair flow of promotion, and if so, will you be good enough to explain it to the Committee?—My idea is, that the question of promotion in the lower ranks in both Corps is very much mixed up with dissatisfaction (if a soldier may use such a term); that is to say, that the young Officers in the Corps very soon after they get their Commissions, realize the great want of promotion that is likely to be before them, and think of the immense time that they will remain in the lower ranks. As the idea of every young officer is to become a Field-Officer as soon as possible, I think that a scheme of bringing a Field-Officer's rank within the reach of an officer at a certain fixed period would allay a great deal of the dissatisfaction which exists now in the junior branches of both Corps from the absolute absence of any hope of ever being a Field-Officer during the course of their service. In order to accomplish this, I would suggest that the warrant of the Military Medical Profession should be taken as a basis. They have promotion to Field-Officer's rank after a certain number of years' service; and, although I should be disposed to make the whole of the First Captains Brevet-Majors, for they really represent that rank, as being the intermediate step corresponding with the Majors in the Line, between the Lieutenant-Colonels and the Captains; yet, I think, that in making a comparison with the rest of the Army, that might perhaps become invidious. Therefore, probably, it would be better that a line should be drawn of a certain number of years' service, which would do away with anything that might be invidious. In the Military Medical Profession a man who has served 20 years becomes a Staff-Surgeon-Major, which gives him the rank of a Field-Officer. If, after due consideration, you fixed upon 20 years' service, or 24 years' service, or even 25 years' service, as the time for attaining the rank of Field-Officer, it would be a very great boon for a young officer to look forward to. He would say to himself then. "It does not much matter whether my promotion regimentally may be as rapid as I wish it to be or not, for I know that in 20 years or 25 years, as the case may be, I shall, if I live become a Field-Officer." I think that that would do away with much anxious thought, and, what I have called dissatisfaction, among the subalterns.

255. That scheme would not get over the difficulty of these Lieutenants being so long in the junior ranks?—No; I quite admit that, but I start by saying that the craving for promotion is only another word for dissatisfaction, that dissatisfaction being occasioned by the prospect of remaining so long in the lower ranks. But if the officers had a particular status that they knew of, as being within certain reach at a fixed period, it would tend, in my opinion, to allay that dissatisfaction.

256. It would probably allay dissatisfaction, but we have something else to look at. We must remember that if an officer is a Lieutenant after a certain age he becomes more or less inefficient?—I quite admit that.

257. (*Mr. Milton.*) With regard to the medical officers, you are aware, are you not, that the rank you speak of is simply medical, not applying to the choice of quarters and allowances, whereas a brevet majority would be army rank?—Yes; but their rank is only medical from the beginning; it is never anything else.

258. There is no difficulty in giving that rank to the Medical Department, as it could not cause supersession by others, whereas to give brevet majority after a certain number of years' service in the Engineers, would cause supersession, would it not?—Yes; it is a question that would require very careful consideration, and it would not, as the Chairman has observed, relieve the block of old subalterns.

259. Are you aware of any branch of the service at present in which army rank is given for length of service?—No; not army rank.

260. (*Colonel Egerton.*) The Engineers are longer in becoming Captains on the average than the Line, but the skipping over the rank of Major and going from Captain to Lieutenant-Colonel at once puts you about on a level with the Line, does it not?—Yes; but the first captain in the Artillery and the Engineers is the intermediate step which represents the Major in the Line, because a Second Captain in our corps is a Captain, and we get no credit for going through two separate grades of Captains, yet we are always told what a fortunate profession we are in, in going straight from Captains to Lieutenant-Colonels.

261. (*Mr. Milton.*) You have given us the different numbers of officers in the various ranks in your corps, can you at all say upon what principle those proportions have been based; whether they are for duties, or for a fair chance of promotion, or what?—They were based originally upon the establishment of battalions. There again we go with the Artillery. The Artillery must have been taken as the datum in this matter. They required a certain number of officers to do certain duties with reference to their battalion formations, and we were formed upon the same proportions without having the same necessities.

262. Although you had not the same battalions of men?—Yes.

263. (*Chairman.*) What is your view with regard to those who may fairly claim a right of election between remaining under the present system of retirement or coming upon any other system of retirement which may be adopted; of course you will suppose the other system to hold out equal advantages?—I think that there can be no doubt upon that point, and that where the line should be drawn is where the junior officers at the time of the new scheme coming into force, may be considered to be under its influence.

264. We will take the different classes of officers who can fairly be entitled to some claim upon the present grant. First of all, there are the officers in the upper rank who have fulfilled the two requirements, namely, length of service and regimental position?—Yes.

265. These men clearly have a right to retire whenever they like upon 600*l.* a year?—Yes; whenever it is there for them; if it is not there, of course they cannot have it.

266. But they have fulfilled the two conditions; they are Colonels in the Regiment, and they have completed 30 years' service?—Yes; there can be no doubt about them.

267. The next class consists of those who have fulfilled one condition only; that is to say, those who have completed their 30 years' service, but who are not yet Colonels in the regiment?—Yes.

268. And then lastly, there are those who are neither Colonels nor have completed their 30 years' service, but who have a right to retire upon the 400*l.* a year?—Yes.

269. Those are the three classes?—Yes.

270. We will keep them distinct, if you please, and treat their different claims separately. What do you consider to be the claim of Class No. 1, that is to say,

Colonel the Hon. Hussey Fane Keane.

22 Feb. 1870.

those who have fulfilled both conditions?—There is no doubt that they are clearly entitled to elect to be upon the old scheme of retirements at 600*l.* a-year.

271. Do you mean to say that they have a right to say, we will remain upon the old system, and then to set on one side a 600*l.* a-year which might be vacant, and still remain in the service, and again set on one side another 600*l.* a-year, and finally take a third 600*l* a-year when it becomes vacant?—They would take it according to seniority. If an officer receiving 600*l.* a-year dies, another may have it. Then the senior who has put his name down is asked whether he will take it or not. If he says no, the second one is asked, and if he says no, too, the third one is asked. He may say no, also; because they may all see something in front of them which makes them not wish to retire. Then the fourth may take it.

272. What I want to know is, whether you think that the first one, having once refused it, may claim afterwards to take it?—Clearly.

273. Your view of the question is, that he may claim after a previous refusal?—Certainly; that is the system as it exists at this moment.

274. That is to say, No. 1 may refuse 600*l.* a-year three or four times, and eventually finding that he does not get on to a Colonel Commandantship as quickly as he expected, he may get tired of waiting, and say, now I will take the 600*l.* a-year which I have refused three or four times?—Yes; that is exactly what is allowed to Major-Generals who have gone upon the Retired List.

275. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Do not the officers put their names upon a List as claimants for the 600*l.*?—Yes; and when a 600*l.* a-year becomes vacant, it is offered to the Senior on the List.

276. If an officer has put down his name upon the List for 600*l.* a year, is he allowed to decline it?—Yes, if there is another below him who wants it. But let me also show the application of the system to the benefit of the public, as well as of the Corps. Suppose the Senior Officer does not take the 600*l.* a year, and suppose the second, the third, and the fourth, and all of them also decline because they are in better positions, the Treasury gets the advantage of it all the time. We do not get the advantage of it in the Corps—it goes back to the Treasury.

277. (*Chairman.*) It goes back to the Treasury for the moment?—Yes, until some one takes it.

278. The Treasury gets the interest upon it?—No; they get the money itself in the meanwhile.

279. That being the way in which you would deal with Class 1, how would you deal with Class 2—that is to say, with those officers who, having completed 30 years' service, have not yet arrived at the Regimental position of Colonel?—I say, that these men having served, as they must have done for 30 years, and for the last 12 of them having had this warrant with this retirement before them to which they have been gradually rising, I think it is only fair that they should be allowed to elect for it exactly in the same way as if no new scheme had been propounded.

280. Therefore you would treat their interests, in short, exactly as if they had fulfilled both conditions?—Yes; I would treat all the men coming within Class 1, Class 2, and Class 3, as you have described them in regard to their election of retirement exactly in the same way as if no new scheme were propounded at all.

281. But there is a material difference between the position of the three classes. You would treat No. 2 exactly as if they had been No. 1?—Yes.

282. We now come to No. 3. An officer in Class No. 3, not having fulfilled either of the conditions which would qualify him for the retirement upon 600*l.* a year, is nevertheless in a position to retire upon 1*l.* a day—how would you treat him?—He would be a man of between 25 and 30 years' service. Is it fair that after a man has been 25 years in the service, and is qualified for the lowest grade of retirement, it should be suddenly cut away from him because a new scheme is developed? He has entitled himself to 365*l.* a year.

283. That should not be cut away from him, beyond a doubt?—If he goes on to serve beyond the 30 years, I think he should be treated in the same way as the Officers in Classes 1 and 2.

284. In exactly the same way?—Yes, because he has an equal vested interest in the retirement.

285. No, clearly not?—He has not at the moment a vested interest beyond 365*l.* a year; but as soon as he has completed his 30 years' service, he goes into the second scale.

286. (*Mr. Milton.*) Is not that true of the junior Lieutenant, gazetted last week?—In point of law, I think it is.

287. (*Chairman.*) But you are aware that, practically, that principle has never been admitted. You are aware that there was a Warrant issued in 1854 which very materially altered the status of officers in the army, and that such a principle as that because an officer when he entered the service considered that certain things were held out to him, therefore you were never, as long as that officer was in the service, to do anything that might affect him in respect of those things was not admitted for a moment?—I think the only argument that could be used contrary to that is, that the scheme of 1854 was a beneficial one. If it had inflicted greater hardships upon the army it would have been another thing, but it did not, except with regard to half-pay.

288. That is just where it pinched them?—That was the Warrant, you know, that gave us these full-pay retirements. It was in 1858 that we got these full-pay retirements, but with regard to half-pay it certainly was very hard.

289. (*Colonel Egerton.*) We allude to the abolition of general Brevets, and the establishment of the five years' system or the three years' system as it was then?—Yes.

290. (*Chairman.*) Your view is that, with regard to an officer in the third of these classes, which I have attempted to describe, although he is clearly not at this moment entitled to retire upon 600*l.* a year, yet he is so near that title that he may be considered as being in that rank, and that therefore he also should have the option of going on to that retirement?—He should be allowed to serve on into Class No. 1.

291. And with regard to all three classes you consider that the option being given to them it should still not be compulsory to them to adopt that retirement, but that they might be allowed to stay on if they preferred to do so?—They should not be obliged to accept it the moment it comes to them.

292. (*Mr. Milton.*) You think that they should stand, in fact, just the same as they do now?—Yes, just so.

293. (*Chairman.*) You think, at all events, that it would be fair to draw a line at 25 years' service, and that men under 25 years' service would have no real good substantial right to complain, if they were considered to have no vested interests whatever in the present retirement?—I think it is necessary to draw a line, and I think that it could not be better drawn than when a man enters into the bracket.

294. (*Mr. Milton.*) That is to say, after 25 years' service?—Yes.

295. Do you think that the position of the British Engineers, relatively to the Indian Engineers, would cause any difficulty in carrying out any new scheme, even though the India Office did not accept it for their men?—I see no difficulty whatever in applying any scheme that may be agreed upon now to those Officers who have joined the Corps since the amalgamation—that is to say, since 1863.

296 I meant throughout the whole of your Corps. Supposing a scheme was decided upon, and on its being offered to the India Office, the Secretary of State for India declined to accept it, would that prevent its being applied to your branch of the Corps?—Certainly not; but there would be no necessity to ask, and no practical use in asking the India Office to adopt any scheme, because they have their own schemes of retirement for all their own *bonâ fide* Officers.

297. And their not adopting any new scheme would not prevent its adoption with regard to your branch of the Corps?—Certainly not; they have nothing to do with it.

Colonel the Hon. Hussey Fane Keane.

22 Feb. 1870.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Adjourned to Tuesday, the 1st of March, at 1 o'clock.

War Office, Tuesday, 1st March, 1870.

PRESENT:

Captain the Honourable J. C. VIVIAN, M.P., *in the Chair.*
Colonel EGERTON. | Mr. MILTON.

Colonel JOHN ADYE, C.B., examined.

Colonel John Adye, C.B.

1 Mar. 1870.

298. (*Chairman.*)—You are a Colonel in the Royal Artillery?—I am.

299. Have you turned your attention to the question of promotion and retirement in the Royal Artillery?—I have, and I gave evidence before the Committee which sat in the House of Commons upon the subject in 1867.

300. You will understand that the basis of the present inquiry is, that the age of 60 will be accepted as the age at which officers in the upper ranks of the Ordnance Corps shall be compulsorily retired. Will you be good enough to inform the Committee whether you think that such a system of compulsory retirement, both in the upper ranks and also in the junior ranks of Lieutenant-Colonel, Captain, Second Captain, and Lieutenant, will be a satisfactory way of securing fair and full promotion throughout the corps?—I think that compulsory retirement for the Colonels after 40 years' service, as proposed by Mr. Childers' Committee, is desirable.

301. Would you prefer to base compulsory retirement upon length of service rather than upon age?—Certainly, length of service.

302. Why should you prefer length of service to age?—Because I think it is more uniform in its working. Officers do not come into the regiment precisely of the same age, and therefore it would be very hard to oblige the officer to retire at 60 years of age, when an officer senior to him might be a few months younger.

303. You have said that you approve of compulsory retirement after 40 years' service in the upper rank; but would you extend that principle of compulsory retirement to the junior ranks?—No, I would not, because I do not think it is necessary. If you have compulsory retirement of Colonels after 40 years service, the other ranks will fall into a natural gradation of age of themselves.

304. Do you mean that if, in addition to the retirements which you now obtain under a Parliamentary grant, you have simply compulsory retirement at the age of 60 in the upper rank, that will secure a sufficient flow of promotion through the corps?—No; I take the Report of Mr. Childers' Committee in its entirety, which recommended compulsory retirement or promotion to the rank of Major-General after 40 years' service, coupled with a graduated or sliding scale of pensions according to the various lengths of service on the part of officers. Those two will then give a fair rate of promotion. With regard to the present system of retirements, I agree with the Report of the Committee, which states that "it is complicated, uncertain in its operation, based upon no clear principle, and inadequate for its purpose."

305. But the Report of Mr. Childers' Committee, of which I was a member, did recommend compulsory retirement after 22 years' service, and upwards?—I think not compulsory retirement, but voluntary retirement. From 22 years' service up to 40 years' service, the retirement was to be voluntary, and on the increasing scale laid down in the Report, and after 40 years' service, if an officer was not a general officer, he was given to retire upon 600*l.* a-year. That, I think, was a fair principle.

306. Are the Committee to understand that your opinion is, that while officers should be compulsorily retired after 40 years' service in the upper ranks, the compulsory system should not be extended to the junior ranks, but that a voluntary system of retirement should be applied to those ranks upon graduated scales of pensions?—Quite so, because a compulsory system of retirement in the lower ranks would become unnecessary, for example, if a Colonel must retire after 40 years' service, it stands to reason that all Lieutenant-Colonels and all Captains must fall into a graduated age below that, and therefore no compulsory retirement would be necessary in their case.

307. But a compulsory system of retirement after 40 years' service would not meet the difficulties which may be expected to arise in a few years from the large number of officers in the junior ranks, who will not have obtained fair promotion?—No, because the scheme of Mr. Childers' Committee has not been brought into force. In my opinion the first thing to be done is to put an end to the present system of retirements, by which all the money is heaped upon the senior officers of the regiment, and who, being comparatively young, do not wish to retire, whereas the officers in the junior ranks who may wish to retire, have no opportunity of doing so. In fact the recommendations of Mr. Childers' committee have never been brought into operation.

308. I suppose it would be next to impossible to estimate what would be the amount of promotion which would follow from a voluntary system of retirement in the junior ranks, as that would depend entirely upon how many men would avail themselves of that voluntary retirement?—Yes.

309. If you did not couple with that a system of compulsory retirement in the different ranks, you could not, I suppose, estimate what the results to the corps would be?—Yes, you could, if you had a compulsory system of retirement at the top. If you knew that no Colonel in the regiment could remain after forty years of service, then you would know that all the officers in the ranks below must have a service less than that.

310. (*Mr. Milton.*) But compulsory retirement in the lower ranks would not be after 40 years, it would be less in proportion for the lower ranks?—Yes; but I think it would be arbitrary and hard to force officers in the lower ranks out of the service, when, we know at the worst, the service can never have an officer doing regimental duty after having served 40 years.

311. The object of the Chairman in putting some limit to the expense in the case of voluntary retirement, might be met by limiting the number that in each year would be allowed to retire?—Quite so. It would be hardly prudent to open suddenly to the three great seniority corps the proposals of Mr. Childers' Committee, and to give an unlimited option of retirement on his scale, because it might lead to a great rush of officers from the corps.

312. And in the prime of life?—Yes; it might or it might not. Therefore, in my opinion, the Government should open it to the extent of their present retiring grant of 42,000*l.* a year for the Royal Artillery. They should declare the present system at an end, and that the 42 000*l.* should be given in retirements according to the scale laid down in the Report to the extent of that sum, the Senior Officer having the option.

313. (*Chairman.*) Are you not aware that the whole

Colonel John Adye, C.B.

1 Mar. 1870.

of that 42,000*l.* is now appropriated?—Not quite the whole of it, I think.

314. It is, with the exception of 200*l.* or 300*l.*?—I was not aware of that. The estimates show about 1,514*l.* unappropriated.

315. (*Colonel Egerton.*) When a full Colonel is retired compulsorily at the age of 60, would you give him the option of going on full-pay, and coming forward in his turn to be Major-General and Colonel-Commandant, or would you oblige him to retire altogether on 600*l.* a year?—I should be glad to give him the option. I think he would deserve to have the option. In that case, he might be made a supernumerary Major-General, to be absorbed on the first vacancy occurring in his turn.

316. Or he might be placed upon the Reserved List of Colonels?—Yes; in addition to the usual establishment, until he came on in his turn to be made a Major-General. But, in reply to the question put by the Chairman as to the greater part of the 42,000*l.* a year being now absorbed, and chiefly by the Colonels, my proposal is, that the present system should be stopped, and that pensions, as they drop in, should be distributed according to the scale laid down in the Parliamentary Report. And further, in order to give the system a fair start, that the Government should be induced to add to the vote, to a moderate extent, a few thousands a year—say 5,000*l.* a year for the present, just to give the new system a fair start, and to try and get some of the officers in the junior ranks to leave the Corps.

317. Do you think it would be an advantage to the Corps to induce the junior officers, young and active men, who have just been thoroughly taught their profession, and are becoming of use to the service, to retire?—As a general rule, I would say, No. But there are officers who find, after they have entered the army, that their tastes are not military. There are again officers who are married and with large families; there are some officers who come into property; and there are other officers who fall out of health. All these officers, who may be in middle life, would be glad perhaps to go, and thereby create promotion, provided they did not feel that their past services would be entirely lost to them. I believe that a moderate amount of pension would induce those officers to go, and I think that an inducement ought to be held out to them to go.

318. The money, in that case, would be sunk in younger lives?—Yes; but the amounts would be proportionately small. Then what I should like to point out to the Committee is the approximation of ages, at the present time in the regiment. The Colonels and Lieutenant-Colonels are so young, and the Subalterns and Second Captains are gradually getting so old, that the difference between the Colonels and the officer at the top of the Lieutenants is comparatively small.

319. (*Mr. Milton.*) Can you state the age of the junior colonel?—The age of the junior Colonel is only 47, and the age of the senior Lieutenant is about 32; therefore, there is only a difference of 15 years between the age of the officer at the top of the subalterns and that of the officer at the bottom of the Colonels; whereas a few years ago the difference was much greater.

320. (*Chairman.*) You have expressed a strong opinion against compulsory retirements in any of the ranks below that of Colonel; but a scheme has lately been proposed, which is a combination of voluntary retirement, upon the principle recommended by Mr. Childers' Committee, coupled with compulsory retirement in the different ranks at a certain age. I will give you an outline of the scheme, in order that you may state to the Committee generally what your opinion is. It is proposed that Captains shall retire optionally at the age of 42; that from 42 up to 48 they shall have the option of retiring upon pensions beginning at 225*l.* a-year, and increasing 25*l.* a-year until they reach a maximum of 300*l.*, and retire compulsorily at 48. Then, that Lieutenant-Colonels shall begin to retire optionally, at 48, upon a pension of 375*l.* a-year, increasing by 25*l.* a-year until they reach a maximum of 450*l.*, which might be reached, at the age of 51, and they would be compelled to retire at the age of 54. Then, again, that Colonels should retire optionally, at the age of 54, upon 510*l.* a-year, which should be increased during the next six years at the rate of 15*l.* a-year, until they reached the maximum of 600*l.*, and then that they should retire compulsorily. That, you see, is a combination of compulsory with optional retirement, and the Committee would like to have your opinion as to its effects upon the corps?—I may say that I see objection to it; and I do not think it is so simple, nor do I think it is quite so liberal as the scheme that was proposed by Mr. Childers' Committee, and which seems to me to combine simplicity of proceeding with efficiency. I think that if the scheme recommended by that Committee were introduced in the way I have spoken of, not in an unlimited way, as recommended at first, but as a tentative measure, and to be introduced gradually, it would answer the purpose, and would produce very much the ages you have alluded to in each rank; that the ranks would not get above them, if they had that compulsory retirement at the top. I think you do not require compulsory retirements below the rank of Colonel.

321. You are aware, are you not, that the objection to the scheme of Mr. Childers' Committee, was a financial objection, that it would cost such a very large sum of money, that the country would never submit to it, and the question which this Committee has to attempt to solve is, whether we can hit upon any other scheme of retirement which will have a sufficiently good effect upon the corps, and not be so costly as the scheme of the Parliamentary Committee. I ask you, therefore, what is your opinion as to the ages of the officers in the different ranks: is it satisfactory?—At the present moment, the ages of all the officers in the higher ranks are very satisfactory. They are very fairly satisfactory as regards the officers in the rank of Captains, and are only beginning to be unsatisfactory with regard to the age of the subalterns.

322. What is the age of the eldest subaltern at the present moment?—Thirty-two.

323. After how many years' service?—Rather more than twelve years' service.

324. At what age do you think that a subaltern should look for his promotion to the rank of Second Captain?—I think at about the age of 30. I should be glad to see him obtain the rank then.

325. Do you think that he should not have had more than ten years service?—I think that is a fair time.

326. How long do you think he should continue in the rank of Second Captain?—I think he ought to remain in the rank of Second Captain for 5 years.

327. That would bring him to the end of 15 years' service?—Yes.

328. How long do you think he should remain in the rank of First Captain?—I should say 7 years.

329. He would then have served 22 years before he attained the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel?—Yes.

330. How long should he remain in that rank?—Say, 8 years.

331. That would bring him to the end of 30 years' service before he attained the rank of a full Colonel?—Yes.

332. At the present time the junior Colonels have not had more than 30 years' service, I believe?—No; about that.

333. General Gambier has stated in evidence that the average number of vacancies that occur in a year from one source and another is about 20. Have you ever calculated how many more retirements you would require in a year to secure such a flow of promotion as would keep the officers at those ages in the different ranks?—No; I have not calculated that, and it is very difficult to make a calculation of that sort, but my impression is this, that the present condition of the regiment is abnormal; that is to say, the comparative youth of the Colonels and Lieutenant-Colonels has been caused by the great augmentations made in recent years and which for the moment is very satisfactory with regard to the Public Service; but it is very unsatisfac

tory with regard to the prospects of the junior officers. The only way, in my opinion, of getting rid of the block in the middle is by introducing a graduated scale of retirements.

334. (*Mr. Milton.*) Do you mean of voluntary retirements?—Yes.

335. (*Chairman.*) I believe you had an increase of as many as 80 odd officers in one year?—We have had in the last 24 years an addition of 7 brigades to the regiment; we have gone up from 10 brigades to 17.

336. And the difficulty that we all see is coming will arise from the fact of so large a number of officers in the junior ranks being so nearly of the same age?—Yes; very much so. With reference to the great cost which you stated would accompany the scheme of Mr. Childer's Committee, I am of opinion that if that idea be founded upon the Report made by the Actuaries who in 1868 reported upon that scheme, their Report rested upon rather a fictitious foundation. They proceeded upon the principle that no subaltern was to have more than 10 years' service, and it appears to me to be a fallacy to begin upon that principle. I have no doubt, in the present condition of the regiment to produce such a state of prosperity as that, the sum of money required would be very large indeed; but no amount of pensions that the Government can in any reason be expected to give would save our regiment from considerable stagnation. You can only mitigate it, because the officers in the higher ranks are so young that it is impossible to do anything now that can altogether prevent stagnation; it can only be mitigated by a sliding scale of pensions. Therefore, I think the Report made by the Actuaries is likely to mislead because they proceeded on a false hypothesis.

337. As the officers in the higher rank are so young just now, it would follow of necessity that compulsory retirement in the higher rank will not come into operation for a long time?—It will not for some years.

338. Therefore from that source you will not get any promotion?—No; not for some years.

339. If that be so, and if, as you have said, the block will be in the middle of the corps, does it not seem to be necessary to turn one's attention to some means of relieving the pressure, where it would exist, rather than to adopt the system of beginning at the top?—Very true; and, therefore, I would at once stop the optional retirement of young Colonels on 600*l.* a-year, and all pensions that dropped in I would immediately give where I know they would be felt and accepted at once—I mean in the middle of the regiment. The officers there would be glad now, many of them, to accept those retirements, and I would carry the scale proposed by the Parliamentary Committee rather lower down, because the men who are now most anxious to go have no opportunities of doing so; whereas the young Colonels who have an opportunity to go will not go, and that shows, I think, that you are planting your money in the wrong place. It is very true that the limits of age will not be reached for some time.

340. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Regarding voluntary retirement in the lower ranks as a means of promotion, do you think that a graduated scale year by year is the best way of carrying it out?—Yes; I think so.

341. Would not a man be likely to say,—"I will stay one year longer—I shall get 25*l.* a-year for life more, it is only another year to wait," and he will hang on; whereas if the increase in the amount took place every five years a man would be apt say, "I will not serve another five years, I will go now?"—There might be something in that; it is a matter partially of detail. I certainly am of opinion that the money which is voted by Parliament now is badly applied. The officers in the regiment, I know, feel—that is, the great body of the regiment—that as to the 42,000*l.*, if it were applied to a graduated scale, it would be well spent; whereas now it is chiefly spent upon the Colonels who do not wish to retire

342. (*Chairman.*) It will take some time before the whole of that sum of 42,000*l.* is liberated, and it will be coming in in such driblets that it is quite clear something else must be added. A public grant of funds must be found to provide the means of retiring officers before the money is liberated?—Quite so; but some of this money will drop in every year, and I would apply it to a sliding scale. I do think, considering the state of stagnation which is coming, that if the Government were to increase that grant in a moderate degree—say 5,000*l.* a-year—it would do a great deal of good to the regiment.

343. Then another point is, which I am only incidentally mentioning now, that there are officers in the corps who claim to have a vested interest in that money, and although 600*l.* might drop in to-morrow, there might be an officer waiting for it who would set up a claim to it?—I should issue an order to say that the old system of retirement was at an end.

344. Do you think, in that case, that the corps would think that they were being fairly dealt with?—Quite so.

345. Do you believe that a man who has travelled up until he has nearly within his grasp a retirement on 600*l.* a year, and who, perhaps, for one of the reasons you have given, either from being a married man or being tired of the service, or not wishing to go abroad, or being abroad wishing to stay there, would, if he desired to retire, feel satisfied if it were said to him, "You shall not retire now, you shall wait until you are 60 years old?"—The retirement of 600*l.* a year is comparatively of recent date. A very few years ago our Colonels, instead of being young men, were so old that, practically, as it required a man to be a Colonel before he could get the 600*l.* a-year, none but the old men took that retirement, and sometimes an officer waited until he was 70 years of age before he could get it.

346. With reference to the 5,000*l.* that you have proposed should be added to the estimates, how would you suggest that that sum should be applied in order to touch the sore in the centre of the corps?—I would issue an order that all officers wishing to retire upon the terms of the Parliamentary Report, should send in their names, and the seniors should have the option, at all times when any money dropped in.

347. And that the retirements should be limited to the amount of money put in the estimates; that is to sgy, if the Secretary of State, with the sanction of the Treasury, agreed to add 5,000 in the estimates, you would say, "Here is 5,000*l.*, and any of you who like to take advantage of the scale of retirement proposed by Mr. Childers' Committee may send in your names, and the money shall be applied as far as it will go?"—Quite so. I am aware that the report made it unlimited, but I think that as a tentative measure, and in order to see the working of the proposal made by Mr. Childers' Committee, I would limit it to the amount granted by the Government annually.

348. Then you would disregard that part of the Report of the Committee which refers to the upper rank, because the officers in the upper rank now have the means of retiring upon the 42,000*l.*, would you cut that out and confine it to the Lieutenant-Colonels, the Captains, and Second Captains?—No; I would follow the recommendations of Mr. Childers' Committee, the present system of retirement on annuities of 600*l.* a year after 30 years' service being discontinued.

349. (*Mr. Milton.*) You have been asked whether you would apply that to relieving the centre of the body, how would you relieve the upper ranks of officers?—I would relieve them if they would take it; but now they are so young that the probability is that they would not take it—they have the option of taking it.

350. You propose, as I understand, that this additional grant should be divided out in the shape of annuities or retired pay: would you prefer that plan to a sum of money being devoted in each year to buying men out entirely. Instead of giving, say, 25 annuities of 200*l.* a-year, which would require 5,000*l.*, would you consider it a better plan to buy out five men at 1,000*l.* each?—An Act of Parliament already provides that officers having pensions can commute them for lump lump sums if they like. I would not buy them out. I would give them the pensions to which they are entitled according to the scale, letting the officers change them into lump sums at their option, which is provided for by the Act of Parliament.

Colonel John Adye, C.B.

1 Mar. 1870.

351. (*Chairman.*) The question of buying up annuities would be a question for the Commissioners of the National Debt?—Yes.

352. (*Mr. Milton.*) Looking at the present rates of retirement, about nineteen or twenty in a year, do you think that in the course of five years the Corps of the Royal Artillery will be in an inefficient state in consequence of the stagnation of promotion if the present system continues for the next five years?—The Corps of Royal Artillery will not be in an inefficient state in five years. The subalterns are gradually getting older, and they will, I have no doubt, continue to do so for some years. The second Captains are beginning to get a little older each year, and they also are beginning to feel the stagnation, and then the Captains, and so on to the top of the regiment. But I cannot say that the regiment will be inefficient five years hence.

353. I do not mean absolutely inefficient; but will the regiment have suffered somewhat in efficiency?—In the course of five years it will have suffered to the extent of making the senior Lieutenants and the senior Second Captains older than I should like to see them.

354. With respect to the efficient discharge of their duties?—Yes,

355. How much older do you think they will be?—A few years. The real stagnation and the real inefficiency will not come in five years, but it will come in ten or fifteen years,

356. (*Chairman.*) And I suppose when it does come it will come altogether?—Yes, as it did after the peace which followed the Battle of Waterloo.

357. (*Mr. Milton.*) Will it not be time enough then to apply this exceptional remedy to the middle of your corps?—No, it will be too late then.

358. (*Chairman.*) The question now seems to be whether you shall make an outlet so as to allow the stream to flow off, or whether you shall wait until it bursts its banks?—Yes, and begin now. The scheme proposed by the Parliamentary Committee of 1867 will, to a certain extent, save hereafter the corps from inefficiency, but nothing, in my opinion—that is to say, no money likely to be spent—will save it from present stagnation.

359. You would recommend the scheme of Mr. Childers' Committee, (which was to be applied without reference to expense,) adding a certain fixed sum, and allowing that to be applied on the principle recommended by the Committee, as far as it will go?—Yes; I think it would be more prudent to carry out that scheme according to its principles, but with limits, instead of without limits.

360. General Gambier has stated, that if we can find the means of adding 10 to the average vacancies a year, we shall do all that it is necessary to keep the Corps healthy. Do you agree with him in that view?—That depends entirely upon where the 10 vacancies are. At the top?

361. No. Taking it generally, and supposing that there were 10 more vacancies—of course, creating them in that part of the Corps where they are most needed, would that, in your opinion, keep the Corps healthy?—No: it would not be sufficient for the Subalterns.

362. (*Mr. Milton.*) Each subaltern now only gets 20 steps per annum; he would then get 30 steps per annum. Would not that give a fair flow of promotion in the Corps?—No; it would not be sufficient.

363. (*Chairman.*) How many steps do you think would be sufficient?—As there are now 619 Subalterns on the List, it is evident that they would want at least 50 steps a year to give them fair promotion.

364. You would give them 30 other steps in addition to the present promotion?—Yes; and therefore I say that there is nothing that can save the Regiment at present from a certain amount of stagnation, because it will not obtain the number of steps which are necessary. The officers in the upper ranks being so young, the number of vacancies will be few and therefore you can only make up the deficiency by a graduated scale of pensions. I believe that the Report of Mr. Childers' Committee is one which the body of the Regiment would willingly accept even with the limits that I have mentioned.

365. Do you think that the scales of retirement proposed by that Committee are fair, and would be sufficiently popular to lead to their being generally accepted?—Yes; I think they are; but I would carry them down below the limit of service proposed by the Committee.

366. Upon those scales of retirement, how far would the 5,000*l.* go that you propose to be added to the Estimates—how many steps would be obtained?—That would depend upon the rank of the officers who took them. I do not think that any man standing high up in the Regiment would take them at present.

367. (*Mr Milton.*) What would be the average amount of the pension of the men who took it?—Say, 250*l.*

368. Then the 5,000*l.* which you suggest should be added would give 20 steps?—Not per annum.

369. Do you think that it is hopeless to look forward for a cure for the coming stagnation?—I think it is almost hopeless to expect that the Government will grant a sufficient allowance so as altogether to prevent the stagnation that is coming, but I think that by timely measures a great deal may be done to mitigate it. Gradual mitigation is our only chance, and it ought to begin at once. You ought to stop the present system of retirements at 600*l.* a-year, and give relief to that part of the regiment which is suffering.

370. (*Colonel Egerton.*) The state of the Royal Engineers is different from that of the Royal Artillery, and what you have stated as to the comparative youth of the senior officers and the block in the middle ranks does not apply to the Royal Engineers?—Perhaps not exactly, but I imagine that there is no very great difference. Our augmentations may have been rather larger, and our Colonels may be rather younger than those of the Royal Engineers, but their officers will be in a few years in the same position as ours, although they are not so now.

371. (*Chairman.*) Are not the requirements of the two corps of Royal Engineers and Royal Artillery materially different in every respect with regard to their constitution and services, &c., the one being a purely regimental corps, and the other to all intents and purposes a staff corps?—There are differences, no doubt.

372. Have you ever considered whether it would not be somewhat difficult to devise a scheme of retirement that would be equally beneficial to both corps?—I think that the scheme should be of the same character. I think that the Engineers require young men as much (although their duties may be different) as the Royal Artillery.

373. (*Mr. Milton.*) Have they not active duties to perform?—I think they require activity of mind, and also activity of body, especially in time of war.

374. Are not their duties those of great trust and confidence, in the performance of which age is not so great a disqualification as in the case of an officer who had to move about with a battery?—It may be so to a certain extent.

375. (*Chairman.*) You are probably aware that, in the Austrian service they have lately made a distinction in their engineers, that they have formed part of them into a staff corps for staff purposes, and that they have made of the remainder a regimental corps?—I was not aware of that.

376. They recognize a great difference between the duties of an engineer as a staff officer and as a regimental officer, and do you not think that it would facilitate matters if we were to consider the requirements of the two corps as distinct and different?—I would rather give my own evidence as to the requirements of my own corps. I should like to say a few words about the great expense which has been spoken of, and to point out that there 16 brigades out of the 31 brigades of Royal Artillery in India, and, therefore, that whatever sum of money is granted for the promotion or retirement of the regiment, the Indian Government ought to bear their proportionate share of the expense.

377. (*Mr. Milton.*) Has not the Indian Government

its own system of pensions without any reference to ours?—The Indian Government has its own scale of retirements for its own officers on the old Indian lists; but the officers on those Indian lists are gradually dying out, a large number of sabalterns are being added to the Royal Artillery lists and, therefore, from the date of the amalgamation, I think the India Government ought to begin to contribute towards the general retiring fund of the Royal Artillery.

378. They do so now by a fixed sum which is called the Capitation Rate for all non-effective services?—I am not aware of the provisions of the Capitation Rate.

379. If any scheme should be proposed by this Committee, which is accepted by Her Majesty's Government, but which the India Government decline to accept, would that be any reason why it should not be carried out, seeing that our officers are on an entirely different scale of pensions?—I think that the two Governments should agree to bear their share of whatever joint scheme may be proposed for the future, because the officers on the Indian Lists are gradually diminishing, and they are being replaced by officers on the old Royal Artillery Lists, so that our List is increasing, and theirs is diminishing.

380. It is only 10 years since the amalgamation took place; and you must look forward to another 25 or 30 years before you will get rid of the officers now in the late Indian Artillery?—Yes; but still officers have been joining from the date of the amalgamation, and they are gradually rising upon our list, and whatever rate of pension they may gradually become entitled to, ought to be paid for by the India Government.

381. (*Chairman.*) I find, on looking to the calculation made by the actuaries, that to arrive at the following rate of promotion, viz., that Lieutenants should become Second Captains after 12 years' service, Captains after 19 years', Lieutenant-Colonels after 27 years', and full Colonels after 33 years' service, it would cost 89,607*l.* for the Royal Artillery?—That is, I suppose, taking the age of the officers as they are now.

382. No; that is taking the corps in its normal condition, with its establishment of 56 general officers, 70 Colonels, 128 Lieutenant-Colonels, 263 Captains, 294 Second Captains, and 619 Lieutenants?—When the regiment arrives at that normal condition, 16 of the brigades will be serving in India out of the 31.

383. Yes; but if you will read the first paragraph, you will see that this is a calculation of the British proportion of the annual charge?—I have not seen the calculation you allude to until this moment, and, therefore, can give no opinion on it. No doubt any scheme of retirement for a large corps must be expensive; but it is money well spent if the result is efficiency. My proposal is that a graduated scale of pension shall be introduced gradually.

384. With regard to the present system of retirement, which you suggest should be wound up as soon as possible, there have been representations made at various times by officers both of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers, to the effect that it would be very hard to interfere with what they call their "vested interests." To entitle an officer to retire upon 600*l.* a-year, he must have fulfilled two conditions. First, he must have been 30 years in the service; and, secondly, he must be a Colonel in the regiment?—Yes.

385. There are a certain number of officers now, who have fulfilled both of those requirements, and they may say that they have a perfect right to retire upon that 600*l.* a-year; that it was a grant to them by Parliament, and that it would be very unfair, when it is just within their grasp, to withdraw it from them, and substitute some other scheme. What is your opinion upon that?—With regard to the officers who are now entitled to the 600*l.* a-year, after 30 years' service, I have only to remark, that several of those retirements, at 600*l.* a-year, have been lying idle for many months; they have all had the option, and they have not accepted them; they do not wish for them; and, therefore, those officers, I think, have little to say. There are a few officers approaching 30 years' service, who are looking out for those retirements of 600*l.* a-year, and, no doubt, they might consider themselves hardly dealt with, if they were suddenly withdrawn. But, in the first place, a retirement upon 600*l.* a-year is a matter of quite recent years, and an officer does not establish any right in consequence of the Government offering this retirement. The object of the Parliamentary grant is, in my opinion, to do the greatest amount of good, and it has been shown by the Report of the House of Commons' Committee, that the present system is complicated, uncertain in its operation, based upon no clear principle, and inadequate for its purpose. I agree with that, and, therefore, I am of opinion that the good of the regiment, the greatest number in it, and the public service, demand that the present system should be altered. I do not think that officers have any vested interests which interfere with the alterations.

386. In short, you hold, if it can be shown that another system of retirement would be more for the general advantage of the corps, that you have a perfect right to change the present system, and that nobody has any right to complain?—I think so, and I do not perceive that grievance can exist, as all the officers who are qualified have had the option for many months and have not taken advantage of it.

387. (*Mr. Milton.*) It has been rather a recent grant, and therefore none of the officers who are nearly acquiring a right to it, had any idea of it when they entered the army, or for 15 years afterwards?—No; the present system came into force in 1854, but it was not laid down that the money then granted was to accumulate into pensions of 600*l.* a year. That has been the usage, but there is no regulation to bear it out; it has been gradually accumulated upon the Colonels, but by no Warrant.

388. You do not think that any regulation under which the present senior officers entered the service would conflict with the proposal you have made for voluntary retirements in the centre of the corps?—No; I think that the parliamentary proposal was one which ought to be carried out.

389. Do you think that there would be no conflicting rights under the Warrants of 20 years ago that would prevent its being carried out?—No.

390. In fact, as an officer, you would say that the grant of the retirements was one which the Government were at all times entitled to vary, if they thought it would be for the good of the service?—Certainly, and they have done so within my period of service several times.

391. They have given and they have taken away?—Yes.

The Witness withdrew.

(*Supplementary Memorandum by Colonel Adye.*)

Before closing my evidence there are one or two points regarding which I wish to add a few words. The first relates to a proposed compulsory retirement of officers in the different ranks of the Royal Artillery at certain fixed ages. From the questions which have been addressed to me, some such scheme seems to be in contemplation, and of a character apparently similar to that just introduced for the Royal Navy. But the two services are entirely dissimilar in their system of promotion.

The promotion of the officers in the Royal Navy is not by seniority, but rather by selection. Many officers in that Service become Lieutenants or Commanders, as the case may be, and then go on half-pay perhaps for years, do not go afloat, and never rise any higher. Consequently, after a certain time they become inefficient and it may, therefore, be appropriate and desirable that they should have compulsory retirement, at fixed ages, in each rank.

The case of the Royal Artillery is quite different. Each officer from the date of his entering the corps remains on full-pay, and gradually rises from rank to rank by strict

Colonel John Adye, C.B.

1 Mar. 1870.

seniority; consequently, if a system of compulsory retirement is established for the Colonels at the top, the rest fall into a natural gradation. I am, therefore, entirely opposed to compulsory retirement from any rank except that of Colonel, which should be after 40 years' service, as proposed by Mr. Childers' Committee of 1867.

Finally, as the question of promotion of the officers of the Royal Artillery is one of great importance, not only to the officers concerned, but also to the efficiency of the Service, I am desirous of stating in a few words my views as to the best solution of the question at the present time, as follows:—

1. The rules of retirement now in force to cease.

2. The annual grant voted by Parliament for retirements, to be used, as far as it will go, and as the old pensions drop in, in giving pensions on a graduated scale according to length of service on the terms proposed by the Select Committee of 1867—the seniors having the first offer.

3. As the present annual grant will not be sufficient, and as the amount from pensions dropping in will not be large for some years, the annual vote should be gradually augmented within moderate and prudent limits, so as to give some present relief, and also to afford experience of the working of the scheme.

4. That, considering the present abnormal state of the corps, the comparative youth of the officers in the higher ranks, and the consequent stagnation which must ensue for some years in the junior grades, the graduated class of pensions be carried down below that proposed by the Select Committee; and that, instead of begining at 22 years' service, it shall do so after 15 years' service, the pensions being of course graduated in proportion.

5. That Colonels of 40 years' service be compulsorily retired on 600*l.* a-year, or else be promoted to be Supernumerary Generals on 470*l.* a-year—in the latter case to be absorbed in their turn—(this rule will be inoperative for some years to come).

The above rules would, in my opinion, give a certain amount of relief to the junior ranks, and would mitigate the forthcoming stagnation; but owing to the abnormal state of the corps, to the comparative youth of the higher ranks, I fear that, under any circumstances, the regiment must necessarily pass through a certain period of slow promotion, and which will not come to an end, until by the greater age of the Colonels the compulsory sory retirement clause shall come into operation, and the chances of natural vacancies be also increased.

(Signed) JOHN ADYE,
Colonel, R.A.

Colonel the Hon. HUSSEY FANE KEANE further examined.

Colonel the Hon. Hussey Fane Keane.

1 Mar. 1870.

392. (*Chairman.*) I omitted to ask you the other day to inform the Committee in detail with respect to the application of your present Parliamentary grant—that is to say, how much is absolutely applied, how it is applied, and how much you have in hand?—I have prepared a paper that will give the Committee a description of it. (*Vide* Appendix M.)

393. Is it in your power to obtain the ages of the officers?—Very nearly. I can give you all those that we took up in 1858 when the vote was granted, and I think I can give you the others as well.

394. Will you be good enough to furnish the Committee with a nominal roll, containing the particulars required by the Committee, with the ages, &c.?—Yes; the only other point that you asked me to give you information upon was the number of steps in addition to our present number that would keep the corps in a healthy state, and I find, on close inquiry, that nine additional steps a year would bring the corps into the position of the senior subalterns having thirteen years' service.

395. Will you be good enough to read the paper you have drawn up and hand it in?—(*The same was read and handed in.*) (*Vide* Appendix N.)

The Witness withdrew.

(Adjourned to Tuesday next, 8th March at 1 o'clock).

War Office, Tuesday, 8th March, 1870.

PRESENT:

Captain the Honourable J. C. W. VIVIAN, M.P., *in the Chair.*
Colonel EGERTON. | Mr. MILTON.

Lieutenant-Colonel ARTHUR LEAHY, R.E., examined.

Lieut.-Col. Arthur Leahy, R.E.

8 Mar. 1870.

396. (*Chairman.*) You have turned your attention to this complicated question of promotion and retirement in the Ordnance Corps, have you not?—Yes. As affecting my own corps, the Engineers, and especially as affecting the officers who were on the British Establishment prior to 1861, being the year in which all officers joining were first placed on an amalgamated establishment. I doubt if there is information in this office sufficient to enable the Committee to decide finally in respect of officers who joined the corps after 1860, because we do not know all the conditions of employment and service in India to the extent to which I think they should be known in order to enable a final scheme to be drawn up.

397. Do you mean that we are not in a position to deal with the corps after it comes to its normal condition—that is, after the three Indian Lists are amalgamated with yours?—Many of the officers serving in India were engaged for and are employed in the Public Works Department, and I do not think we know enough of the conditions of service and the prospects of future employment to enable the cases of officers who joined since 1860 to be finally dealt with. But I think we are in a position to deal finally with the British Establishment, that is, the establishment as it was in force up to 1861.

398. Do you mean by that answer to say that the duties which Engineer officers have to perform in India are of such distinct and different characters, that there is a doubt in your mind as to whether the corps should not be divided into two corps—a staff corps and a regimental corps?—No; I do not think that question arises; but the point is as to the number which must be employed in India hereafter.

399. It is only as to numbers?—Yes, as to numbers to be employed under military regulations.

400. Not as to duties?—No.

401. (*Mr. Milton.*) Nor as to age at promotion?—I think we are in a position to say what the age at promotion to the several grades ought to be, but as to the final cost of a scheme for retirement I do not think we are in a position to arrive at a conclusion.

402. I do not quite understand why it will affect the rate of promotion, which is the question before this Committee, whether the corps be hereafter increased or decreased?—It will affect the numbers to be employed and retired, and consequently the cost.

403. Whatever may be the numbers, the total ratio will be the same, if you ascertain it, whether the corps be by-and-by increased or decreased?—Yes, the rate of promotion should be the same.

404. (*Chairman.*) For our present purpose it will be sufficient, I think, to consider the question with reference to the corps upon its present numbers. You will please to understand that the basis of all our investigation is founded upon the fact that a compulsory retirement at the age of 60 in the upper rank is accepted. I would now ask you, first of all, what you consider should be the service of the officers in their different ranks—the time at which they may look for promotion to a superior rank?—Having regard to the age fixed for compulsory retirement, namely, 60; also to the regulations for admission to the Academy, which were in force prior to 1855 (and which are practically brought into force again), under which the minimum age at which an officer could be commissioned, averaged 18; having regard to these two limits of age, and to the rates of promotion which have obtained for the last 10 or 15 years, both in the Ordnance Corps and in the line; also to the periods of service which have been fixed for the Indian Staff Corps, a corps with which a large number (about one-half) of the Engineers are largely associated in India; and having regard also to the periods of service laid down for the Army Medical Department, I am of opinion that the flow of promotion should be such that under ordinary circumstances, an officer commissioned at 18, should be able to attain the grade of Captain at 30 years of age; that is, after 12 years' service.

405. (*Colonel Egerton.*) That is Second-Captain?—Yes; and he should be able to attain the grade of Regimental Lieutenant-Colonel—that is, a Lieutenant-Colonel upon full pay (some of our Lieutenant-Colonels are in receipt of Majors' pay now) after 26 years' service, or at 44 years of age; and the grade of regimental Colonel at 35 years' total service, that is, at 53 years of age, and then he will be retired at 60.

405*. (*Chairman.*) You prefer in making those calculations to adopt periods of service in preference to age, do you?—I adopt a period of service for promotion in preference to age. There are a few abnormal cases in the corps which may have to be treated exceptionally, but they are not sufficient to have any effect upon the general scheme.

406. Those cases might be provided for by the Secretary of State's reserving to himself power to treat special cases by special regulation?—Yes.

407. (*Mr. Milton.*) Would you assign a period for the time that an officer should remain a Second-Captain before being made a First-Captain?—My idea is, that in the Engineers the grade of Second-Captain is altogether a mistake, and that we should not have any Second Captains, but that all Captains should be alike. I would prefer to introduce the rank of Major after 20 years' service, as in the Indian Staff Corps.

408. (*Chairman.*) You would substitute the rank of Major for the rank of First-Captain?—Yes; instead of making a man a First-Captain, after 17 or 18 years' service, I would give him the rank of Major after 20 years' service.

409. Would not that give him a very preferential advancement over the officers of the line?—It would correspond with the Army Medical Department and the Indian Staff Corps.

410. How would it compare with our own line?—I believe it would be a fair average. You must recollect that the officers in the line may have obtained their commissions at 16 years of age, and that Captains now (as shown by the Army List) obtain their companies at an average of 10 years' service, by purchase, or 12 years without purchase, apparently. I have just looked into the Army List and I find that result, taking ten regiments indiscriminately.

411. Just turn to the 44th or 45th, or somewhere about there?—I took the List between the 60th and 70th.

412. Of course you ought not to take an exceptional case, you must take the average?—In the 40th the service of the Junior Captain is 11 years; that is, of course, only 10 years' completed service.

413. Will you look at the top of the Lieutenants' List?—I was giving evidence as to the age at which men should attain the rank of Captain; the Lieutenants at the top of the list may be exceptional men who do not purchase.

414. The question is whether, if we were to suggest this scheme, it would not give the Engineers a great preference over the Line?—I think the exact period should be fixed with reference to the Line. What that period should be is a matter which requires to be gone into in detail, but I have given the periods I have mentioned as being what I believe to be correct, having regard to existing interests. I find that, taking the average of eleven regiments from the 40th onwards, the Junior Captain is in his 12th year of service, and the Senior Lieutenant in his 13th year of service: that is 11 years completed and 12 years completed respectively. Now when an Engineer officer goes to the Academy he spends 2 years there without pay, and 12 years' service as a Subaltern in the Engineer or the Artillery are equivalent to 14 years' service in the Line. Taking that into consideration, I do not think that the period I have fixed would give an undue preference to the Engineers over the Line.

415. You calculate the educational period?—I calculate that the officer has to pass through a series of competitive examinations before he gets his commission, and to learn at his own expense that which an Ensign is taught at the expense of the State. I was at Woolwich for two years, and my Cadets bills cost me as much as an Ensign's commission.

(*Colonel Egerton.*) My Cadet's bills at Sandhurst cost me quite as much.

416. (*Chairman.*) Now, with regard to the Majors. If your proposal to convert the First-Captains of the Engineers into Majors were adopted, how would that affect the Majors of the Army?—I have named 20 years' service for promotion to the grade of Major, being the period fixed for the Indian Staff Corps, with whom our Captains will be most closely associated. If 20 years is wrong, let it be 21, or whatever is right. It is a matter of detail to fix the period. I do not want to get any preferential promotion for the Engineers.

417. (*Colonel Egerton.*) But from the time that an officer of Engineers becomes a Second-Captain he goes on with the rest of the Captains in the army, I think, to Brevet promotion?—There is no difference in the regimental pay of a Captain and a Second-Captain of Engineers, and there is no difference of employment.

418. I ask whether they do not go on with the rest of the army for Brevet promotion?—Yes; and now they are the oldest Captains in the army—the last Captain gazetted to a Brevet Majority for length of service was a Captain of Engineers.

419. (*Chairman.*) To turn to another point, would you be good enough to tell the Committee whether you consider the present condition of the Engineer Corps so far as the ages of the officers in their different ranks is concerned, satisfactory?—It is satisfactory in so far that the ages and service of the Junior officers of the several grades do not exceed the ages that I have named.

420. They do not exceed those which you consider to be a healthy condition?—No.

421. Do you think that that condition will continue if there is no other means of retirement provided than what is provided by the sum annually granted in the Estimates voted by Parliament?—Under the principle of compulsory retirement from the upper rank at the age of 60 (which I may observe only comes into operation for one year), and provided that there be no alteration in numbers to affect the actuary's calculations, the upper ranks of the corps, that is to say the promotions to the rank of Colonel and Lieutenant-Colonel will continue in a healthy condition for the next 10 years; how much longer I cannot exactly say, but at any rate for 10 years, according to the Tables attached to the Actuaries' Report.

422. Do I understand you to say that, if nothing further were done than to leave the present retirement alone as it is now, and to compulsorily retire officers from the upper grade at 60 years of age, the corps would remain for 10 years in a healthy condition?—It would for the higher ranks if the actuary's calculations

Lieut.-Col. Arthur Leahy, R.E.

8 Mar. 1870.

be correct (I cannot speak as to their correctness), and if there be no disturbing element in the shape of an alteration of numbers.

423. But the anticipated danger arises from the fact of a large augmentation of the corps, does it not?—It arises from two causes—in the first place, the large number of officers commissioned in extraordinarily large batches since 1855; and in the next place, the alteration of the regulations for entry into the Academy, which disturbed the average age of entry into the corps, and raised it from 18 to over 21 years. These are the two disturbing elements.

424. In what year were those batches of officers commissioned?—There were enormous batches in 1857, 1858, 1859, and 1861—in 1861 we were getting back to a normal condition as regards numbers. In 1862 there was a large batch.

425. (*Mr. Milton.*) What was about the largest batch in numbers?—The largest batch on the original Establishment appears to have been in 1857. The officers who received their commissions in that year have now completed 12 years service. There are still 37 officers remaining on the list who were commissioned in that year.

426. Whereabouts are those batches in the corps now; are they Lieutenants or Captains?—Half of that batch are Second-Captains (that is the first batch), and half are Lieutenants. It is beginning to cause the block.

427. (*Chairman.*) Therefore, those batches of which you have been speaking, are in the lower grades of the corps, are they?—Yes, in the lower grades of the corps.

428. Will you be kind enough to explain to the Committee how you think that the present retirement, which is given mainly, indeed almost entirely, to officers in the upper grades, combined with a compulsory retirement in the upper grade at the age of 60 will give you relief in the lower grades?—I did not say that the present retirement and compulsory retirement at the age of 60 will give relief in the lower grades, but it is sufficient for the higher grades.

429. I understood you to say that compulsory retirement at the age of 60, combined with the present vote by Parliament, will keep the Corps in a healthy state for the next ten years?—Only the higher grades of Colonel and Lieutenant-Colonel.

430. Then you qualify the answer which you gave to the Committee as to the healthy condition of the Corps being maintained by the two means of retaining the present Parliamentary vote, and adding to it compulsory retirement at the age of 60?—I say that it will only produce a healthy condition as regards the Colonels and Lieutenant-Colonels.

431. But it will not at all meet the difficulty which is coming from the large batches of officers in the lower grades?—No.

432. Do you approve of a system of compulsory retirement applicable to the different ranks?—No; I do not approve of compulsory retirement for the purpose of producing a flow of promotion, at least, not by roster.

433. You have seen the Report of a Committee of which Mr. Childers was the chairman, and of which I was a member, which recommended voluntary retirement in the different grades?—Yes.

434. Since then there has been a suggestion, that in lieu of voluntary retirement, or rather coupled with voluntary retirement, there should be compulsory retirement also from the different grades. Will you tell the Committee whether you approve of that principle?—For the purpose of producing a flow of promotion, I do not approve of either voluntary or compulsory retirement.

435. In the lower grades?—In any grade for the purpose of producing an additional flow of promotion. With regard to voluntary retirement, of course, an officer can have no objection to it; but in order to produce the desired result it must be very expensive, and it would have the effect of inducing experienced officers, the very best men, to go, the very men you want to keep. If you make the voluntary retirement sufficiently liberal to be effective in producing a flow of promotion, your best men will go and get some other employment. If, on the other hand, you adopt compulsory retirement for the purpose of producing a flow of promotion, it may act very unequally and very hardly upon the officers in this way. The age at which an officer was commissioned (and I suppose the same thing applies now), formerly depended in some degree on the age at which he entered the Academy. Some got in at 15, some at 16, and some at 17. It did not then depend upon the Cadet, it depended upon his interest with the Master-General. There were an unusual number of Cadets commissioned in the year in which I was commissioned. Two of the ablest men of my time entered some months after the bulk of those Cadets—they were necessarily one or two classes below them in the Academy—they could only rise by rotation of classes. Whenever they came into competition with the whole body, they were the best men; but they were several places below the others when they were commissioned. One of them is now 40 years of age, and some officers several places above him are some months younger. If you had a system of compulsory retirement by roster; that is to say, if an officer who happened to have the good luck to be a Lieutenant-Colonel was kept on, but an officer of about the same age who happened to have the ill luck to be a Captain was sent away, you might lose some of your best officers. And this, I apprehend, might apply still more injuriously to the Service amongst the younger officers who have come in since. There are two Subaltern Officers now in this office. It so happens that their ages are the same within a month or two. One is about the 12th from the top, and will be a Captain at 30 years of age, while the other is the 165th from the top, and will not be a Captain at the present flow of promotion for another 14 years. Both are equally valuable men; each has a special talent. Some years hence you would, under the system of compulsory retirement, send adrift a man whom you wanted very much, to find some other employment; whereas you would have to replace him with a junior officer of less knowledge and experience.

436. And possibly of less talent?—Yes; and possibly with less talent. The case of the Engineers is different from the Navy. The Admiralty cannot employ their officers in the Navy, so the system of compulsory retirement will work out economically there; but we can employ our Engineer officers. The Indian Government are now asking for 100 additional Officers of Engineers. Surely there is an extravagance in compulsorily retiring men who are fit for service and willing to give good service, in order to bring in others of less experience at the bottom of the list.

437. Therefore, while you assent to compulsory retirement at the age of 60, you dissent from the rest of the proposal, which involves the compulsory retirement of a Lieutenant-Colonel at 54, and the compulsory re-ment of a Captain at 48, for the reasons which you have just given?—I would substitute another scheme, by which those ranks would be kept efficient.

438. You object, however, to that compulsory retirement?—I object to that compulsory retirement for the purpose of obtaining a flow of promotion; but I would retain compulsory retirement for inefficiency; compulsory retirement, when it is applied in the Engineer Corps, should be by selection and for inefficiency; or possibly there may be cases where it may have to be applied for reduction, but such cases have not arisen yet.

439. You would reserve to the Secretary of State the power of retiring any officer who might be reported inefficient to him?—Yes; or redundant.

440. (*Mr. Milton.*) But when a reduction takes place, it is the junior who goes, is it not, not the senior?—I will come to that point presently.

441. (*Chairman.*) Before we go to that point, I wish to ask you this. You spoke just now of the duties of the different officers being very distinct in the Engineers' Corps. You are aware, probably, that the Austrians have lately recognized a difference between the duties of the Engineers to the extent of establishing two distinct corps—one, which they call the Staff Corps; and, another, which they call the Regimental Corps of Engineers?—I have seen the Austrian Regulations, and they have

been explained to me by an Austrian Engineer Officer. Engineer Officers are brought in first to serve in the Regiments. There are 2 Regiments of Engineers, of 20 Companies each, in Austria; that is pretty much what we have. The officers are brought in to serve there in the due proportion in the regimental grades. There is in addition to that a section of the same corps, called the Engineer Staff; and there is also a body of officers under the superintendence, at the War Office, of a Colonel of Engineers, charged with the supervision of military buildings, and in which a large proportion of the Officers of Engineers serve with officers from other Departments of the Army. All those Corps are under the inspection and general supervision of the Inspector-General of Engineers, and also under the Chief Engineers attached to the General commands. There is attached to every military command an Officer of Engineers, a General or a Colonel, who has the inspection and supervision of the Engineer duties in that command. Those officers are responsible for the training and condition of the Engineer troops, and for the inspection of the fortification buildings and all military buildings in the command, including, I believe, furniture, such as tables and chairs. Those officers are not executive; neither the Inspector-General nor those who correspond to the Commanding Engineers in our service. The direction of the expenditure for works is under Officers of Engineers, who are called "Direction Officers," at each station. I think there is generally one for fortifications, and one for barracks, in certain districts, which are specified in the schedule attached to the Warrant. When an officer is appointed, he first joins as a Cadet, and then he becomes a Lieutenant in the Regiment. There are no Subalterns in the Engineer Staff, but they have a limited number of Subalterns from the Regiments attached to them on probation, and an officer must show his aptitude for the higher duties of the Corps before being eligible for the Engineer Staff; but an Officer in the Staff is always eligible for Regimental duty, so that a species of selection is introduced with reference to the Engineer Staff.

The composition of the Peace Establishment of the Austrian Engineer Corps will be best understood from the annexed Table (which does not include the officers in Reserve):—

Austrian Engineer Corps (Officers) Peace Establishment.

	Generals.	Colonels.	Lt.-Colonels.	Majors.	Captains. 1.	Captains. 2.	Staff Lieutenants.	Subalterns.	Total.	Cadet Officers.
Engineer Staff	5	12	12	12	35	18	...	...	94	...
Regiments of Engineers ... (= 10 Battalions. = 40 Companies.)	...	2	4	6	40		9* 14†	120	195	40
Reserve and Depôt Companies...	...	...	...	...	18		...	18	36	...
Total	5	14	16	18	111		23	138	325	40
Military Buildings Department.	...	...	4‡		16‡		14‡	...	34	...
	5	14	38		127		37	139	359	40

* Supernumerary, and attached to Engineer Staff.
† Regimental Staff.
‡ Usually, but not necessarily, Officers of Engineers.

Distribution of the Austrian Engineer Staff.

	Generals.	Colonels, Lieut.-Colonels, Majors.	Captains.	Total.	Subalterns attached to Staff.
Inspector-General and Staff... ...	1	1	1	3	...
War Office	...	3	5	8	3
Military Building Department ...	...	1	...	1	...
Engineer Committee and Technical Courses	1	4	8	13	4*
Chief Engineers and Staff	3	8	7	18	...
Engineer Building Directions at Fortresses	...	15	19	34	...
Special Duty	...	4	13	17	3
Total	5	36	53	94	9

* Including Military Telegraphs and Torpedoes.

442. Does the promotion go through the corps regularly?—I am not exactly certain how the promotion goes. Of course all the Lieutenants are on the Regimental Establishment, and then the Captains are selected from them.

Lieut.-Col. Arthur Leahy, R.E.

8 Mar. 1870.

443. How is it with regard to the higher ranks?—As I understand the Austrian system, the Captains take seniority according to the date of their commissions.

444. Whether they belong to the Engineers' Staff Corps or not?—Yes; but a man may be a Captain of the regiment, and yet not eligible for the Staff. The promotion is under one direction, but there is a species of selection; the whole of the business is under the supervision of the Inspector-General of Engineers and of the Commanding Engineers.

445. Now I will turn to another point. Having objected, for the reasons which you have given, to a compulsory system of retirement in the lower ranks, and having turned your attention to this question, have you any scheme that you could propose to the Committee which you think will effect the object we have in view?—Yes; the scheme which I would propose for the promotion in the Engineers is, that there should be promotion to the higher grades after stated periods of service.

446. You say to the higher grades?—Yes, to Captain and Lieutenant-Colonel, and also to Major, if that grade be adopted.

447. How do you propose to effect that artificially?—When a Lieutenant has completed twelve years' service, and is reported to be eligible for promotion, I would make him a Captain; I would keep the total number of the corps within the approved establishment; I have assumed an establishment of the same total number as at present.

448. What would you do with a man when he gets to the head of the whole corps, and he is only 55. You cannot make him anything, because he is the head of everything. If the man at the head of the Lieutenant-Colonel's list has arrived at that period when you would make him a Colonel, unless you could get somebody out of his way at the top, you must add one on to the list?—But you have an outlet at the top in the compulsory retirement at 60 years of age.

449. But supposing the man is less than 60 years of age?—Then he may stop on till he is 60.

450. Then you add one to the list of your Colonels?—Yes; I qualify the plan of promotion by length of service in this way. You may limit the number of officers in receipt of Regimental Colonel's pay without at all interfering with the principle of promotion by length of service, because a Lieutenant-Colonel becomes an Army Colonel, after five years' service, the subsequent Regimental promotion is only a question of pay; it is not a question of rank as compared to the rest of the Army.

451. Your principle is irrespective of the numbers in the different ranks?—Yes, with the exception just explained.

452. Having regard to the great numbers of men who have entered in the same year sometimes, would not the effect be that you would have twenty or thirty Lieutenants all arriving at the age for promotion at the same time, and you would have to make them all Captains at once?—Yes, you would have to make them all Captains together, no doubt.

453. Then you would have a very bloated list of Captains in some of those years, would you not?—There would be an excess of Captains in some years, and a corresponding reduction of Subalterns. The result can be exactly calculated both as regards expense and supersession, or any other question that might arise; it is a very small question indeed, so far as relates to the relative proportion of Captains and Subalterns. The serious question is with regard to the number of Lieutenant-Colonels that you may have; but independently of the fact that this alteration of the proportion of ranks is the "very cheapest" way by which you can give the increased flow of promotion which is necessary for efficiency, the plan will work out economically for several reasons: in the first place, there need be no increase in the total number of Colonels and Lieutenant-Colonels

Lieut.-Col. Arthur Leahy, R.E.

8 Mar. 1870.

for many years to come. Appendix No. IV of the Actuary's Report shows that clearly.

454. If you have now disclosed your scheme altogether, I will ask you to tell the Committee whether you have worked out the effect of it, and if so what the effect would be upon the corps in its abnormal and also in its normal condition hereafter?—Without actuaries' calculations I cannot work it with precision, but I will tell you the effects as well as I can. There are a number of special appointments held by officers of the Royal Engineers, the salaries of which are consolidated and do not vary with the rank of the officers. In such cases, the salaries of those appointments being as a rule in excess of what the officer holding them is entitled to in respect of his regimental commission, the increase of rank would carry no increase of pay. For example, the appointment of Instructor at Chatham may be held by a Captain who is a Brevet Colonel; it is a special appointment with a salary equal to what a regimental Lieutenant-Colonel would get without any special pay. It does not matter to the public whether the officer holding that appointment is an army Colonel or a regimental Lieutenant-Colonel.

455. But the regimental pay increases?—There is no regimental pay; it is a consolidated salary. That system is largely applied in India, where the great bulk of the junior officers are serving. In the next place, a certain number of our officers of the rank of Captain and Lieutenant-Colonel are now seconded or made supernumerary for employment upon civil or semi-civil duties. The names of those officers are put in italics, and their places in the List are filled up. Under the plan which I propose it would not be necessary to fill up their places in the list of Captains or Lieutenant-Colonels, but if you wanted to fill up their places in the corps you would bring in officers at the bottom. For instance, supposing you want a Lieutenant-Colonel to serve at the Board of Trade, the Board of Trade will provide, as now, his pay, and you will not replace him by a Lieutenant-Colonel, but if you replace him at all it will be by a Subaltern. The Army Estimates will thus be relieved of the difference between a Lieutenant-Colonel's pay and that of a Lieutenant; and while retaining hold over officers so seconded, and having the power of calling them back at any time for military service, if it be necessary to fill up their places in the corps, they will be filled up by less expensive officers. Taking these circumstances into consideration, I have not the slightest doubt but that with the aid of an Actuary and a member of the Account Branch, I could lay a scheme before the Secretary of State which would provide for the flow of promotion which I propose to give, and at a cost certainly less than any other scheme which I have heard of; I believe it would cost very little.

456. The basis of your scheme is, that every Lieutenant, directly he has completed 12 years' service, should be made a Second Captain?—Yes.

457. That every Second Captain, after he has completed a certain number of years' service, should be made a First Captain—how many years do you propose?—I did not say anything about Second Captains.

458, Then it would be that every Captain, after he has completed 26 years' service, should become a Lieutenant-Colonel?—Yes.

459. That every Lieutenant-Colonel, after he has completed 35 years' service, should become a full Colonel, and that when he is 60 years of age he should be compulsorily retired?—Yes, with this qualification, "That I do not think it is essential that a man at 35 years service should have a full Colonel's pay given him." I think for all the higher commands the pay is fixed at a certain sum. At Portsmouth, Devonport, and other places it is a consolidated salary. That principle may be extended for this purpose.

460. You would give him the rank of Colonel without the pay?—He now becomes an army Colonel before he becomes a Regimental Colonel. It gives him no additional rank now.

461. (*Mr. Milton.*) And you would give these promotions according to length of service, without reference to the numbers in the class?—Yes.

462. And also without reference to the duties to be performed?—I have already stated that if the numbers are redundant, I would reserve a power to the Secretary of State to compulsorily retire officers by selection.

463. I did not mean the total number of the Corps being redundant, but the numbers in the higher ranks. If you give promotion by length of service you would have all the officers in the higher ranks, and neither would the duties be commensurate with the pay, nor the pay with the duties?—I think, for many years to come, it would work out right.

464. The principle applied throughout the service at present, in the Line, in the Artillery, and in your own Corps, is, that men are paid certain salaries for more or less responsible duties. If you promote men wholly by the almanac you are abandoning the principle of paying according to duties, are you not?—I have already stated my opinion, that taking into consideration the appointments which are specially paid, this increase of rank will not work inconveniently.

465. I do not allude only to the higher appointments for which there are fixed salaries, but does not the same principle hold throughout the corps—a Captain has heavier duties to perform than a Lieutenant, and a Lieutenant-Colonel than a Captain?—In the Engineers' Corps the character of a large proportion of the duties depends more upon the individual capacity than upon rank in the Corps.

466. (*Chairman.*) Does not it follow that your men are making their work?—No; I say that our promotion ought to be regulated with regard to our efficiency, and that it ought to be that which is necessary to keep the ranks in an efficient state.

467. (*Mr. Milton.*) And, therefore, if the retirement of full Colonels at the age of 60 is not sufficient to keep the corps in a healthy state with the present system, I do not see how you can keep the corps in a healthy state by merely calling the officers by other names, and giving them, nominally, other ranks?—Retirement at the age of 60 would not now be necessary at all, were it not for the rule, the principle of which I do not understand, by which Colonels of Engineers are promoted to be Generals out of their turn, not only in corps but by army seniority. It appears to me that if an officer of Engineers becomes a Colonel for field or other army service, out of his turn regimentally, he should not be promoted to be a General until he arrives at his turn by army seniority, then he should be borne as a supernumerary General until his turn arrives for absorbing him by corps seniority. Had it not been for that rule, you would not now have had to provide for compulsory retirement at the age of 60. Sir Frederick Chapman and Sir Lintorn Simmons were promoted to be Generals out of their turn both as regards their corps and army seniority. The consequence is, that you have two full Colonels at the top of the list over 60 years of age.

468. Were they promoted for distinguished service?—Yes; they became Colonels for distinguished service.

469. (*Chairman.*) Will you have the goodness to complete your statement of your scheme. We have got as far as this—that after a certain number of years' service you would promote an officer to the upper rank all through?—I will put in a paper (*vide* Appendix O.) You will see that I have put sixteen as the age of entry to the academy, and then I note that two years' service are not counted for retirement. The officer is commissioned at eighteen, and serves for twelve years as Lieutenant, that brings him to the age of thirty, when he gets his Captain's commission. He serves as Captain from ten to twelve years, according to what may be the proper average—I leave that quite open.

470. You mean with reference to the supersession question?—Yes; so that he will be a Major at from 38 to 42 years of age, according to what may be the correct time to take. He will be a regimental Lieutenant-Colonel after 26 years' total service, and at a minimum age of 44. Then comes the question of promotion to full Colonel. I would limit the number of officers on full Colonel's pay to the present number, namely, 16.

471. You would not limit the List, but you would

limit the pay?—I would keep the 16 on the top of the List on full Colonel's pay. Those officers have always had certain important commands set apart for them, such as Gibraltar, Malta, Portsmouth, Devonport, and Ireland.

472. Are all the 16 provided for in that way?—Not the whole 16; some are unemployed. Then with a view to forcing out officers who, when they come to the top of the List, are not considered by the Commander-in-Chief fit for the more important commands, I would let them remain, as now, on the unemployed List; and I would reserve the option of saying that unemployed service shall not count for pension. I do not mean that a man is to be told when he gets to the top of the List, "You are to go," but the Commander-in-Chief would have a private interview with him, and tell him, "I do not think you are fit for the command of Malta or Portsmouth, and you must remain unemployed." It will then be the interest of that officer to retire as soon as he can. Influence will be brought to bear upon him without bringing in compulsory retirement. That I think completes the statement of the scheme I would propose.

473. Will you first of all tell the Committee what would be the expense of that scheme?—I have already said that I could not work it out without an actuary, but I believe it will be cheaper than any other.

474. You cannot give any nearer statement of its expense than that you believe it will be the cheapest plan as well as the most effectual?—Yes; and I believe if it were worked out according to my own views it would not cost more than the present retirement, and that which is necessary to compel the officers of 60 to go, which is accepted. You may take it that it would not be dearer than the two modes of retirement which are practically in force now.

475. Will you now tell the Committee the advantages of your scheme as they occur to you, and also any objections which may occur to you?—The first advantage is the certainty of the promotion necessary for efficiency. The next is that it would give a facility for the immediate amalgamation of the four separate Establishments into which the corps is now divided, and thereby give greater facility for employing officers of the British Establishments in India. There is a demand for an additional number of officers in India, but questions of supersession arise under the present system when they are employed there.

476. You refer to the amalgamation of the three Indian Lists with ours?—Yes. Under this plan there would be no more questions of supersession, the officers would be amalgamated as they stand in the Army List. In the next place, if an augmentation was necessary (there being a demand for one at the present moment), it would not involve the promotion of junior officers to the rank of Captain before they had served the full period of 12 years. You would not, as you did after the Crimean War, promote officers of six years' service. In the next place, if the total numbers were excessive you could reduce the excessive numbers in any rank without hardship upon any individual. You would not stop the promotion of any one. You would reduce by selection, and compulsorily retire those who are redundant. In the next place you would not interfere with the existing interests in voluntary retirement. If any man considers it to be his interests to elect to retire on the existing scale, he may be allowed to do so. There will be no grievance in that respect.

477. You mean with regard to the vested interests?—Yes.

478. But if the present application of the Parliamentary Grant is to be interfered with, you must not credit yourself with any amount of it to your scheme?—I do not require any extra retirement.

479. You do not require any additional annual retirements at all?—No; we should not require any extra retirement, certainly, not for several years to come. The possible objections to the proposal are, in the first place, the alteration of the present proportion of ranks; but I think this is not of importance in the Engineers so long as the total number of officers is correct, because the fitness of an officer for many corps duties depends more upon his personal qualifications than on his rank. In the next place it may be objected that the plan is not equally applicable to the Royal Artillery. But the circumstances of the two corps are not identical, and the scale of voluntary retirement that would be satisfactory for a Captain of Artillery would not satisfy a Captain of Engineers when he had served through the hard work of the corps and was beginning to look after the prizes.

480. The whole circumstances of the corps are perfectly different?—Quite different. In the Engineers one-fifth of the officers are employed regimentally, whereas in the Artillery the whole are so employed.

481. Is your opinion very strong upon that point that it would be impossible to devise a scheme which would be equally good for both corps?—The principle could be applied to a limited extent only in the Artillery.

482. The principle you have just alluded to?—Yes; that principle could, I think, be applied to a limited extent in the Artillery with advantage.

483. I suppose you have not considered that subject in detail?—Only as affecting the junior ranks.

484. Have you completed your statement of your scheme for the Engineers?—I have stated all the advantages and objections that occur to me.

485. Will you now be good enough to explain to us the application of your scheme to the Artillery?—The chief principle involved is an alteration in that proportion of ranks. That might be adopted so as to give relief to the subaltern's grade by increasing the proportion of Captains serving with field batteries. This could best be done by dividing the present number of field guns into four-gun batteries instead of six-gun batteries.

486. Perhaps you could make it clearer to the Committee if you were to tell us the proportion of the number of officers to batteries and to the number of guns?—There are now five battery officers to six guns.

487. (*Mr. Milton.*) What are those battery officers?—There are a Captain, a Second Captain, and three subalterns for six guns. I believe the reasons for having six gun-batteries no longer obtain; they were formerly necessary because one-third of the guns were shell guns, so that the smallest unit was one shell gun and two shot guns. That reason no longer obtains. In a field-battery there are 15 non-commissioned officers and 163 men, or a total of 178 non-commissioned officers and men. The proportion of officers is about 1 officer to 36 non-commissioned officers and men, or 5 officers to 6 guns; whereas, in a regiment of Cavalry there are 17 troop officers to 447 non-commissioned officers and men, or about 1 officer to 27 men. By increasing the proportion of officers in the batteries from 5 officers to 6 guns to 6 officers to 6 guns, you could alter the proportion of grades, and your number of battery officers would be 1 officer to 1 gun, or to 30 men. It appears to me that, taking into consideration the more expensive character of the Artillery equipment and ammunition (every shot is more valuable than it was in olden times), and the greater importance of accurate fire, and the fact that it requires a greater amount of skill and calculation now to get at the range of artillery than it did in former times, because you have to calculate for 3 or 4 times the distance; an officer to a gun is not too much for service, and in time of peace it is not too much for a nucleus, and it is not so much as the 1 officer to 27 men in the cavalry. In that way we should get a larger number of Captains and increase the proportion in that grade.

488. (*Chairman.*) How would you get a larger proportion of Captains; how would you divide your 6 officers in a battery?—The proportion I would have would be 2 Captains, 2 Second Captains, and 4 subalterns to 8 guns.

489. You would have your batteries then with 4 guns instead of 6?—Yes; I would have 2 batteries together, making 8 guns under 1 field officer; that would, I expect, about correspond to what is necessary for a brigade of Infantry, or would do so more nearly than the present proportion. I have not gone into the question of proportion of ranks as regards the higher grades of the Artillery.

Lieut.-Col. Arthur Leahy, R.E.

8 Mar. 1870.

490. You have said that one of the advantages of your scheme is, that it will get rid of the difficulty of how to deal with what is familiarly called the vested interests; but supposing that your scheme is not accepted, what do you think would be the fair way of dealing with the vested interests of the officers of the Engineers?—I think the principle to be laid down is, that officers who do not derive an advantage in the way of promotion by any change should not be compelled to give up their chances of retirement under the existing plan. That is the principle that I would lay down.

491. But would you apply it to all ranks?—Yes; I think that the scale of retirement might with advantage be altered so as to be accepted by officers who have vested interests, and so produce the desired result; it is not a well-framed regulation at present. I think it might be altered so as to be accepted by all but a few who have a prospect of getting 600*l.* a-year before 55 years of age, and who have already made up their minds to retire.

492. Any alteration in it would interfere with the vested interests of some. For instance, supposing you were to suggest that in future the retirement in the upper rank after thirty years' service conditional upon being a full Colonel in the corps, instead of being 600*l.* a-year, should be 550*l.*, and that the 50*l.* thereby saved should be appropriated to retirement in the lower rank, that would interfere with the vested interests of the upper rank, would it not?—In the case of a few individuals only. There is no use in having a right to retire after thirty years' service, conditionally on having attained the rank of full Colonel, if there be no prospect of being a full Colonel at thirty years' service.

493. The question is this, there are two classes of officers who, at the present moment, may be said to have, or claim to have, a vested interest: the first is an officer who has fulfilled the two requirements, that is to say, served for thirty years, and is a Colonel in the corps; he has the right to retire, if he likes to do so, upon 600*l.* a-year. Then there is the other case of an officer who has fulfilled one of the requirements, namely, the thirty years' service, but has not yet arrived at the rank of Colonel in the corps; he has to a certain extent a vested interest in the retirement; clearly in one sense he has a vested interest, inasmuch as he could retire to-morrow upon 400*l.* a-year if he liked?—Yes, if there be available funds.

494. And he has an indirect interest in the other retirement, inasmuch as having fulfilled one of the terms, he has only to wait a little longer to fulfil the other, and when he has done that he can retire upon the 600*l.* a-year?—It is a matter of calculation how long he may have to wait to fulfil the other requirement. There must be money on the grant; that must be taken into consideration in calculating the chances.

495. Without interfering with all that, and without expressing an opinion, whether we agree with you in its being a very stupid arrangement or not, what I want to ask you is, what would be a fair way of dealing with the vested interests of these officers?—I lay down the principle that any officer who does not derive an advantage in the way of promotion from the new scheme should not be compelled to give up his present chance of retiring. It is a matter which could be dealt with by an actuary. For example, unless the grade of Major were established, the scheme I have proposed would not benefit the First Captains; but if that grade were established it would benefit most of them, and those who benefited by it should be required to give up their interests in the former arrangement. It becomes a matter of calculation. You could deal with any man's claim upon that principle.

496. You are treating the question now as affected by your proposal?—Yes; as an example of the application of the principle.

497. I want you to deal with it in two phases—first, as affected by your proposal; and secondly, as if you had never made any proposal at all, and as if we had got an idea in our heads with which you were quite unacquainted, and which would eventually affect the fund?—I would adopt the principle, that if an officer can show that he derives no advantage in the shape of promotion by the changes you make in the organization of the corps, he should be allowed to retain his option.

498. But every officer obtains a fractional advantage from every promotion, because if there is a step given by the retirement of a Captain, the officer who is tenth on the list of Lieutenants becomes ninth, and therefore he is one step nearer his promotion?—Yes; I presume the Lieutenants will gain under any scheme that may be adopted. I will take my own case; I am a First-Captain, some places down; according to the present average rate of promotion I shall be a Regimental Lieutenant-Colonel just as soon as under my scheme.

499. (*Mr. Milton.*) What is your length of service, now?—I have nearly finished 22 years' service.

500. According to that view, taking your own case, the present system would have to be retained for 8 years longer?—The officers who are on it would be designated, but they might continue for perhaps longer than that.

501. According to that there would be no means of drawing a line, and closing the present scheme for many years to come?—You would know exactly the individuals who elected to go under it.

502. There would be no means of closing the present scheme and applying the money derived from it to any other scheme for many years to come, would there?—I think there would; you would know exactly the officers who came under it, and calculate accordingly.

503. If the decision was that a Lieutenant of 7 years' service would have a right to hold on to the old scheme you could not close that scheme for 23 years?—You cannot close it for 23 years, now; some of the officers now on the list will probably live longer than that.

504. But it might be closed and abolished at once if another scheme were started; the Government might say that they would not again give a single annuity on those terms, and so wipe away all vested rights altogether. The Chairman asks your opinion as to the extent to which you think that these vested rights in the retention of the present system should be respected?—The only answer I can give is that I have already stated; the object of the new scheme would, no doubt, be to give a flow of promotion, and it should be a matter of calculation whether an individual benefited by that promotion.

505. (*Chairman.*) You wold not calculate it on the footing that every man should be considered to have a vested right, to a greater or less extent, who has now some claim upon the fund, would you?—I suppose we have all now, some claim upon the fund.

506. No, you have not; you could not retire for instance upon any condition now, not even upon the certificate of a Medical Board, for you have not served for 25 years?—But I may have laid out my plans upon the faith of that scheme, so as to retire when I have served 30 years.

507. There are a certain number of officers at this moment in the corps who could retire in one way or another if there was money enough to provide them with their retirements. The officers whom I have mentioned, who have completed the two conditions can retire upon 600*l.* a-year. The officers who have completed only one condition can retire upon 400*l.* a-year, and officers of 25 years' service, in the junior rank can retire on account of ill health, on the certificate of a Medical Board, if there is money enough in the bank. Those officers have all got a direct claim upon that fund, but you have none at all?—There are three "ifs;" first of all the two conditions we have already referred, to and then "if" there is money to provide the retirement, and there is a degree of interest according to the extent to which these requirements are satisfied. In my own case, I admit, of course, that my degree of interest is less than that of a man who has completed the first two conditions.

508. (*Mr. Milton.*) But, as the Chairman has already put it, certain officers have acquired a right already to retirement from any money that may fall in to-morrow, but you have not acquired that right yet; yours is only prospective?—Can you tell me of any officer who has acquired that right?

509. Yes, I think Colonel Keane can retire on 400*l.* a-year to-morrow?—Not if Colonel Hamley, who is a full Colonel, chooses to take the available funds in place of him.

510. (*Chairman.*) Then Colonel Hamley has it?—Then there is only one in the corps who has actually acquired the right.

511. (*Mr. Milton.*) If the fund was liberated to-morrow it might supply the requirements of a great many—it only depends upon the amount of money that there is available. It appears that every man who has already served for 25 years has acquired a right under that Warrant, because his health might fail to-morrow, and on the first money coming in, he will be able to claim his retirement?—I have laid down the principle which I advocate, and there would be no difficulty in applying that principle, if it should happen that I have said sufficient to induce the Committee to accept the scheme of promotion which I propose. I cannot speak upon the alternative schemes.

512. In fact, you say that under any altered scheme the line of vested right which you would draw, would be that an officer who derived an advantage under the new scheme would lose his right under the old, and an officer who did not derive advantage from the new scheme would not lose his right under the old?—Yes; but I would not leave it optional for officers to take the advantage of promotion or not. I would not let it be at the option of an officer to say, "I will not be promoted."

513. You have alluded to large batches of officers receiving their commissions in the same year, and you mentioned one of 37—do you consider that a large batch?—It was an unusally large batch.

514. Do you know the number of Lieutenants in your corps?—At present, I believe, the total number is 313. The number on the British Establishment is 192. I have not pretended to investigate the Indian Establishment. I do not think that either you or I could do it. I am speaking in reference to arriving at a final conclusion, not an approximate conclusion.

515. Is not the total number 370 at this moment?—There are 192 on the British Establishment; when the amalgamation took place the number was 192.

516. In what year was the batch of 37 added?—It was in the year 1857.

517. Will you give us a list of the numbers who entered the corps in each year since 1865, because I think it will show that 37 is a normal number?—If you compare 1857 with 1865 you must remember that in one case the entries applied to 8 battalions, and in the other case applies to 15.

518. The 37 officers you allude to are all provided for; they have got their first step in 12½ years, therefore their promotion was not abnormal, for your own figure was 12 years?—That is quite satisfactory so far, but you will have to provide for them hereafter.

519. The promise is very good, when they have got their first promotion in 12½ years, is it not?—That is to Captains.

520. That is the first step; 37 is by no means so abnormal a number?—I should like to refer to years in a normal time. I will take the years from about 1850 to 1854. In 1849 there were 2 commissioned; in 1850 there were 6 commissioned; in 1851 there were 4 commissioned; in 1852 there were 3 commissioned; in 1853 there were 6 commissioned; in 1854 there was an augmentation of battalions, but when you brought in an extra number at the bottom, you brought in a number at the top to relieve them; that was not the case in 1857, so 1854 is not a normal year. There was a large number commissioned in 1855 that was also connected with the augmentation; the places were not filled up in 1854. In 1856 there were 18, and in 1857 there were double that number. These numbers represent those now remaining on the list who were commissioned in those years.

521. Will you kindly furnish the Committee with a return of the numbers appointed to the Royal Engineers in each year since 1850, with any remarks upon that which may occur to you?—I will do so, if you wish it, but of course I can only take my information from the Army List. It ought to show the Establishment in each year.

522. (*Chairman.*) Is there anything else you would wish to add?—There is one point I would mention, that is, as to whether it is better to take age or service as the basis of a proposal for retirement. If it is necessary to apply compulsory retirement, I think that efficiency, of which age is a principal element, should first be taken into consideration; therefore, in making a selection from a particular grade, as to the officers you would retire compulsorily, you would first review the cases of the older officers in that grade. But in determining the amount of the retirement, service alone should be the governing consideration, and I think service in a tropical climate should probably count for more than service in a temperate one.

523. Do you mean that it should count towards increasing the pay?—I think it should count towards the amount of the retirement. Voluntary retirement should, on the other hand, go by service. The only other point I would mention is with regard to the scale of retirement. I worked it out with a good deal of care to see what would be fair and satisfactory, and I can lay a scale before you if you wish.

524. Will you have the goodness to state it?—In the first place, I think that in laying down a new scale of retirement regard should be had, first, to the existing engagements, and, secondly, to the conditions laid down for retirement in other branches of the service similarly situated.

With regard to existing interests, a Colonel of the Royal Engineers, removed from active employment as a general officer, having served faithfully through all the grades of his service, now succeeds to his share of the pay set apart for the sixteen unattached Generals. This would be at the following rate:—

	£
Eight Colonels-Commandant, at 1,000*l.* a-year	8,000
Eight Major-Generals, at 475*l.* a-year	3,700
Total ..	£11,700

Which would give an average of 737*l.* That is what an officer removed from the list gets now. A Colonel of the Royal Engineers, of thirty years' service, can succeed to 600*l.* a-year probably not later than 55 years of age. Under the scheme I propose he may be a Colonel at 53, but he may, and probably will, have to wait two years, until there are funds, so that the chances are that he would get it at 55. A Lieutenant-Colonel of the Royal Engineers has a fair chance of getting 400*l.* a-year after thirty-two years' service—say at 50 years of age. These are the existing interests in the Corps.

Next, as regards precedents—the most recent is that of the Navy, that is within the last few days. A Captain of the Navy gets 600*l.* a-year for twenty-seven years' sea service, but it is increased by 10*l.* a-year up to thirty-two years' sea service, so that he gets 650*l.* after thirty-two years' sea service. I think that taking 18 as the minimum age of entry, a Colonel of Engineers, who serves for forty-two years, that is to say, who serves continually, and is not removed from his employment through any fault of his own up to 60 years of age, ought to get that which a Captain of the Navy can get for thirty-two years' sea service. You must take into consideration that commissions in the Royal Engineers are obtained after a succession of competitive examinations, and then that the time spent as a cadet does not count at all. In the Control Department, which is the most recent precedent in this office, a controller removed from active employment at 60 gets 730*l.* a-year, a sum corresponding to what a Colonel of Engineers now gets on removal as a general officer. A Deputy-Controller can take 1*l.* 13*s.* a day, or 603*l.* a-year, after thirty years' service, but although it is the same as a Colonel of Engineers can get after thirty years' service, there is this difference between the cases, that a Deputy-Controller can claim it after thirty years' service, without waiting to know

Lieut.-Col. Arthur Leahy, R.E.

8 Mar. 1870.

if any funds are available, whereas, in the case of a Colonel of Engineers, there must be funds available, and he must be a Regimental Colonel; it will not do to be an Army Colonel; 650*l.* a-year would correspond with the maximum Naval rate. For the important commands I have mentioned—such as Portsmouth, Plymouth, the consolidated pay is 1,000*l.* a-year. Comparing that with the Civil Ssrvice retirements $\frac{42}{60}$ths of 1,000*l.* would be about 700*l.* a-year. I think, therefore, that 650*l.* a-year is a fair maximum retirement for an officer who has served forty-two years, and the amount would correspond with the Naval rate.

As regards the lower grades of Lieutenant-Colonel and Captain, these are the existing engagements and precedents.—A Deputy-Controller of less than thirty years' service gets 456*l.*; a Lieutenant-Colonel of thirty years' service, say 48 years of age, may get 400*l.*; a Captain or Commander in the Royal Navy of 48 years of age, and twenty-one years' sea service, gets 400*l.* also; an Assistant-Controller of thirty years' service, say 46 years of age, gets 365*l.*; an Assistant-Controller, of twenty years' service, may get 273*l.* The minimum retirement proposed for the Navy is 200*l.* a-year. Upon these precedents I have framed a scale, in which provision is made for a deduction for each year wanting to complete the maximum period of service in each grade. (Included in Appendix O.)

When you wished to retire a Lieutenant for inefficiency—for example, if a man came to the top of the Lieutenants' List who was not considered fit to be a Captain, I think 10*l.* for each year's service would be a fair scale.

525. Then you would give these retirements in the lower ranks only to men who were inefficient, or to men whom you wanted to get rid of?—First of all I assume the established proportion of General Officers to remain as at present, the total amount of voluntary retirement being at present 18,000*l.* a-year, I would not add to or diminish from that. Then you have compulsory retirement at 60 years of age—that I apprehend is accepted. Then if an officer retired voluntarily of course he must get his retirement out of the 18,000*l.* a-year. If the Duke of Cambridge or Secretary of State considered it necessary to compulsorily retire an officer and replace him at the bottom I would make his retired pay come out of the 18,000*l.* also, but if the compulsory retirement were for purposes of reduction and they did not replace him, then I should not make it come out of the 18,000*l.*

526. Suppose the 18,000*l.* were all appropriated, what should you do then?—Of course the Secretary of State must wait in that case before retiring an officer who would have to be replaced. He cannot retire an officer until there are funds available.

527. (*Mr. Milton.*) Then the bad man will get his retirement to the exclusion of the good man?—He gets it for the good of the service. I do not think that any officer ought to have a right to claim it.

528. If an officer under the present arrangement of 18,000*l.* has a right to claim a pension, and a vacancy on the 18,000*l.* takes place, is it right that a bad officer should go and that a good one not get the retirement?—As I have just said, I do not think that any officer has a right to go; his right is contingent upon so many "ifs."

529. Supposing all the "ifs" done away with—supposing the money is there, is it fair to take it away from a good man and give it to a bad one?—I do not think that case can arise, because he must be a full Colonel of thirty years' service, and if he is a good man his regimental pay and good service pension will amount to the value of the retirement, so that he will not go. Very few of the best men take it now.

530. (*Chairman.*) If I understand your proposal it is that this scale for the lower ranks is only to be given to those men whom you want to get out of the way?—I would make it the scale of both, compulsory and voluntary retirement.

531. You would allow any of the men in the lower ranks voluntarily to retire upon that scale if they liked?—Yes, but it must always come out of the 18,000*l.* a-year. I would allow them to retire if there was any of that money available. I think some of the 18,000*l.* a-year would be well applied in the junior ranks.

532. (*Mr. Milton*). How many vacancies do you think there would be upon the 18,000*l.* per annum?—I think the number is about 2. I think it would also be attended with great advantage if a revision of the rules regulating the pay of the fixed establishment of unattached Generals were made. I think it would be much better to put all effective Major-Generals on unattached pay at 600*l.* a-year, and that part of the pay of the effective Generals on the Establishment should be made up with good service pension. I do not mean field-service pension, but pension for long and faithful service, so that when an officer came to the top of the list the total amount he would receive would be made up by giving a part of the pay in the shape of a pension for long and faithful service (not necessarily field service). By that means the retirement of officers, without strong claims, could be facilitated. The unattached pay might be made 600*l.* a year, with a prospect of being increased to the present average, partly by good service pension, and partly by promotion to the ranks of Lieutenant-General and General. The retirement of officers whom it was desirable to get rid of might be provided for without their being actually sent away, because an officer who came to the top of the list could be told: "You have no chance of a good service pension, so you had better take the retirement of 650*l.* a year."

533. Do you think that it would be necessary to have a scale so much graduated as you have framed it—would it not do to have one rate for each rank?—I think a graduated scale is much better.

534. (*Chairman*). And it is also more seductive?—Yes; a man will not hold on then as now, because at present there is nothing between 400*l.* and 600*l.*

535. (*Mr. Milton*). But the seductive element would not apply, if your proposal of compulsory retirement by selection were carried out?—The compulsory retirement by selection is only an important element in it.

536. In the other branches of the Army the half-pay is at one rate for each rank, is it not?—I believe it is; but it does not follow that that is the right system.

537. Certainly not. But is there any necessity to introduce a new thing?—The necessity of introducing a new thing is admitted, or else this Committee would not be sitting. It is admitted that something is to be done; and I am giving my views as to what is the best for efficiency and at the same time the cheapest thing that can be done.

538. Do you think that there is any healing power in the annual gradation?—Yes; I think there is. At any rate, it seems very popular now. Everybody likes the Naval scale as far as I have heard.

[The Witness withdrew.]

Denham Robinson, Esq., and R. R. F. Davey, Esq., Examined.

Denham Robinson, Esq., and *R. R. F. Davey, Esq.*

8 Mar. 1870.

539. (*Chairman to Mr. Robinson.*) I believe you are not sufficiently advanced in all your calculations to go into the detail of the results with regard to the late scheme which has been proposed to you?—Not for any number of years.

540. Therefore we will postpone that. We only want to ask you this question at present: Major-General Gambier, in his evidence the other day, told us that the average number of vacancies in the Royal Artillery per year was twenty, and that if any means could be devised of adding to these vacancies ten more, so as to make the average annual vacancies thirty, that would keep the corps in an efficient state. Will you be good enough to tell the Committee whether you have made any calculations upon this point?—We have, and we do not concur at all in that number. We find that the average

Denham Robinson, Esq., and R. R. F. Davey, Esq.

8 Mar. 1870.

nual number of vacancies now is fifty-five, and that venty-three are required to keep the corps in a healthy ate.

541. You are including, of course, now, the Indian stablishment as well as the British Establishment?—xactly.

542. General Gambier's answer referred only to the ritish Establishment?—We do not find it possible to parate them; because in two years the Lieutenants who me in at the time of the amalgamation of the British d Indian Establishments will have completed their elve years' service, and, therefore, they would come for promotion, according to General Gambier's eory of a healthy state of the corps. Therefore, it impossible to separate the two things.

543. Did you say that your number of vacancies was ty-four?—Fifty-five.

544. How are they divided?—Deaths, resignations, d retirements on permanent half-pay give thirty-one. his is the average for the next ten years. The cancies by retired full-pay are four, and by succession the Indian vacancies twenty, making fifty-five in ; but that includes the vacancies in the rank of eutenant.

545. General Gambier said: "A Lieutenant entering regiment gets fourteen steps," annually?—General mbier must be mistaken there, for if you merely count names in the Army List of the last ten years, it es an average of fifty-two steps to the Lieutenants.

546. He based a very elaborate argument upon these ancies which he gave to us as a fact. I suppose the rage of first appointments that you now give us, lounting to fifty-five, is exactly the fact?—That is prognostic of the average for the next ten years.

547. Fifty-five per annum?—Yes.

548. How are these divided over the ten years. Could give us the detail of that?—We can give you the detail by the year. Vacancies attributable to deaths, resignation, and retirement to permanent sick half-pay on the British List, thirty-one; by annual retirements on full pay out of the 42,400*l.*, four; by succession to the vacancies on the Indian List, twenty,

549. Would those be pretty equally divided every year, or would there be more in some years than in other years?—They would increase a little, because the officers in the corps gradually age, and, therefore, they die off a little faster. On the other hand, the Indian vacancies gradually diminish as the Indian Lists tend towards extinction.

550. Then how many would you add to that to keep the corps in a healthy state?—Eighteen.

551. What would the result of that be?—The result of that would be that 18 retirements must be provided between Great Britain and India. If India will provide any number of retirements for officers on her lists it will be so much off that eighteen.

552. And what would the effect be upon the corps?—The effect would be that you would have the periods of promotion which General Gambier described as healthy.

553. That is to say, Lieutenants having 12 years' service, and so on upwards?—Yes.

554. This is not calculated with regard to money at all?—The figures we have given you are on the supposition that the 42,400*l.* continues.

555. And is available?—When we take the present average of 55 vacancies, that is upon the supposition that the present system continues entirely unaltered; that nothing whatever is done.

556. (*Colonel Egerton.*) But you have calculated upon the lives of the holders, of the greater part of that 42,000*l.*; it is allotted at present?—Yes; we have assumed that it will give us 4 vacancies a year, which represents the average mortality of the holders of it.

(The Witness withdrew.)

Adjourned to Tuesday next at 1 o'clock.

War Office, Tuesday, 15th March, 1870.

Present:

Captain the Honourable J. C. W. Vivian, M.P., *in the Chair.*

Colonel Egerton. | Mr. Milton.

Major-General Sir Lintorn Simmons, R.E., K.C.B., examined.

Maj.-Gen. Sir Lintorn Simmons, R.E., K.C.B.

15 Mar. 1870.

557. (*Chairman.*) You are at the head of the Royal ilitary Academy at Woolwich, are you not?—Yes.

558. You have turned your attention I think to the stion of retirement in the non-purchase corps, the tillery and Engineers?—Yes; but more particularly h reference to the Royal Engineers.

559. Would you be good enough to tell the Committee what you consider the present condition of the ps of the Royal Engineers to be, so far as the age of officers in the different ranks is concerned?—The sent condition of the corps shows the extreme necesy of some measure of relief.

560. Over and above the present annual Parliamentary ant?—Yes; beyond what is now existing. It appears at there are three periods at which young officers have en admitted into the corps in great numbers. In 1845 d 1846 there was a great influx in consequence of an gmentation of the corps. In 1855 and 1856, during Crimean war, there was another great increase, and bsequently to that the increase has gone on in consence of the amalgamation of the Indian with the yal Service.

561. But at present these large increases have not terially affected the healthy condition of the corps, ve they?—I think they have; I think the corps is not any means in a healthy condition at the present time the junior ranks, far from it.

562. At what period do you think that a Lieutenant ould be advanced to the rank of Second Captain?—In about twelve years; but my reason for saying that I think the corps is not in a healthy condition is that the large mass of officers in the junior ranks are losing hope of promotion. It is not that the senior men of each rank are actually of longer service than they ought to be, but it is the hopeless condition of those who are below them consequent upon there being so large a number who are nearly of the same age.

563. Then I may assume that you consider the corps unhealthy now, not on account of its present condition, but rather on account of its prospects?—On account of its prospects, which are due to its present condition. I find that these periodical influxes of officers have been combined also with changes in the ages at which Cadets have been admitted to the Academy, and therefore with the ages at which they have been commissioned as officers; this has affected the prospects of officers very materially, from its causing a larger number to be about the same age. I find, on looking at the list, that there are 30 First Captains at its head, who are about the same age consequent on the increase in 1845 and 1846; they are about 42 years of age, and as the rate of promotion is about 5 or 6 per annum it would take 6 or 7 years to work off those 30 who are practically of the same age; that is to say, one of them will arrive at the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel at the age of 42, and another not till he is 50. However, this will settle itself; it is not so large a question as what follows, but it materially illustrates

Maj.-Gen. Sir Lintorn Simmons, R.E., K.C.B.

15 Mar. 1870.

what will happen hereafter, unless something is done to relieve the great body of officers in the lower ranks to whom I am going to allude. I find that there are 136 officers, including 67 Second Captains, who were commissioned within 5 years; that is, between February 1855 and December 1859, who are all, within one or two years, of the same age. From the records of the Academy I have extracted the ages of a few which will serve to illustrate my point. First Captain Cornes, with 26 First Captains below him, is 35 years of age. Captain Webber, who is within either one or two of the top of the Second Captains, with 66 Second Captains below him, is 31½ years of age; Captain Festing, who is the next below him, is 30½ years of age; Captain Stockley, who is the next below him, is 32 years of age. Then I go to Lieutenant Wynne, who is the 31st Lieutenant on the list, his age is 32. You will observe that he is older than the Senior Second Captain, and he is the 31st down on the list, or 100 places below Captain Webber. Lieutenant Collins is the 54th Lieutenant; he is 31½ years old, the same age as Captain Webber, although 123 places below him. Then Lieutenant Buckle, who is 51st on the list, is 31 years of age. Then I come down to Lieutenant Bucknill, the 156th on the list, who is 26¾ years of age. Lieutenant Ottley, the 163rd on the list, is 28½ years of age, and Lieutenant Ommanney, the 165th on the list, is 28 years of age. It would appear, therefore, that the 232 officers who are comprised within these limits are within 3 or 4 years of the same age; and if the list be examined still lower, there is Lieutenant Washington, who has 205 Lieutenants above him, and who is 27 years old. I think that presents a most serious prospect for those officers, and, as a consequence, they are becoming absolutely hopeless.

564. (*Mr. Milton.*) What were the changes in the age at entrance that you refer to?—About 1856 I think it was the age was increased from 16 to 19, and for a short period to 20, and the course of study at the Academy has been retained at 2½ years; so that the greater part of the cadets for the last 10 years, I may say, have been commissioned in their 21st year.

565. (*Chairman.*) Lieutenant Ommanney was 22 years of age when he got his commission?—Yes; he was in his 22nd year, I presume. I have not abstracted these cases myself, I have put them into the hands of others to abstract, and I believe the information to be absolutely correct within a few months, but I can verify them afterwards. Then I think the Committee should bear in mind, with reference to these officers, that they enter the academy by open competition for which there is no qualification whatever required beyond 3 years' good character and a certificate of birth, to show that they are within the prescribed limits of age, and also of course a medical certificate of fitness.

566. That is to say that there is no patronage whatever; it is open to the whole world?—No patronage whatever; your shoemaker's son may enter if he is sufficiently educated.

567. (*Mr. Milton.*) Since what date has that been the case?—Since 1855, with the exception of some to whom nominations had been previously promised.

568. (*Chairman.*) You know the question we have got to try to day is one which a great many persons have tried their hands at, and for which a great many schemes have been suggested, amongst others, a scheme proposed by a Committee of the House of Commons, over which Mr. Childers presided. That scheme was a scheme of voluntary retirement at certain sums at certain ages. Are you acquainted with that scheme?—Yes; I have read the scheme as propounded, carefully.

569. Setting aside the financial objections to it, do you think that that scheme would have carried out the result we want to arrive at, namely, a fair flow of promotion?—I think it would have carried out a fair flow of promotion, but at great cost, and in some cases it would have been attended with great individual hardship, because there is great difficulty in drawing a rigid line for compulsory retirement from the junior ranks when a man is in the prime of life, and has a great deal of work still left in him. I think Mr. Childers' scheme included some compulsory retirements as low as 40 years of age.

570. The scheme of the Committee of which Mr Childers was Chairman was based entirely upon voluntary retirement, but a subsequent scheme of Mr Childers' was a combination of compulsory and voluntary retirements?—I am afraid I was confusing the two

571. The basis from which we start is compulsory retirement at the age of 60 in the upper rank, and that being accepted, we want to arrive at the best means of securing, at the cheapest rate, of course, a fair flow of promotion through the corps, the first object being the efficiency of the corps, the next object being economy, so far as we can combine it with efficiency Will you be good enough to give to the Committee your views as to how that may be best obtained?—I think from what I have stated, as to the present condition of the corps, that any scheme that should be adopted should be very comprehensive, and should have a prospect in itself of lasting for some years; and I think that the observations made by the Actuaries upon Mr Childers' scheme, in which, as the result of their calculations, they recommended a re-adjustment of the corps as to the numbers serving in the various ranks are true and that their recommendation is essential to keep up a steady flow of promotion. I mean that the numbers in the various ranks might be so adjusted that subalterns, for instance, should be promoted, say, after 12 years, and Captains after a certain other fixed period of years, and so on with each rank. That re-adjustment might be brought about, but it would require a great number of years to effect it. However, I think it might be brought about by degrees in our corps, between which and the Artillery I should draw a broad distinction, by promoting, say, in the first instance, the subalterns to Second Captains after 12 years' service, the Second Captains to Captains after a certain other number of years; and so on after a certain fixed period in each rank; because our duties are for the most part staff duties, irrespective of and not dependent upon an organization of men as in the Artillery, and as in other branches of the service.

572. The first part of your scheme is promotion after a certain period of service without regard to number —Yes.

573. You would promote your Lieutenant after years' service?—Yes; which in time would bring about I anticipate, that readjustment of numbers in the various ranks which was recommended after a careful calculation and careful consideration of the question by the actuaries.

574. There is one point which has been urged upon the Committee, namely, that in considering any such proposal they must look to the Line, and they must consider the danger of any preferential promotion in the non-purchase corps effecting a supersession of the officers of the Line; will you be good enough to tell the Committee your views upon that point?—On looking over the list of the senior subalterns of the Line, without doubt there are a great many who have more than 12 years' service, At the same time there are a great many who have less, and the average services, I believe of the senior Subalterns in the Line is at the present moment about 10½ years. Therefore, I think it is perfectly right that in our service, in which the promotion goes by seniority, the senior Subaltern should be compared with the average man of the Line, and not with the senior. Another thing is that in our service an officer has no outlet from the profession, whereas, in the Line, an officer can realize his money and leave That, I think, is a very important point to bear in mind especially when you consider the great expense that the Government have gone to, and the high class of men they have got by open competition. If they are chained all their life, or for a very large proportion of their early life, and more than is right in the junior ranks, they lose that zeal and energy for the service which they ought to have, and therefore the Government suffers in not having the same amount of efficiency in the corps that it would if the officers were encouraged by the prospect of a steady flow of promotion.

575. Then you would fix 12 years' service as the

riod at which you would wish a Lieutenant to rise to e rank of Second-Captain?—Yes; that being the ne period as has been already fixed for the Staff Corps India; and in fixing this period I have made no allow- ce for the time he has passed as a cadet, during the hole of which he has exceeded the age at which officers dinarily enter the other branches of the service.

576. When you promote a Lieutenant after 12 years' rvice how long do you think he should take running through the list of Second-Captains?—I think about or 6 years.

576*. Then you would promote him again after 17 ars' service from Second to First Captain?—Yes.

577. And how long should he take in running up rough the list of First-Captains?—6 or 7 years, that ould bring him up to 24 years' service.

578. After 24 years' service, then you would promote m to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel?—Yes.

579. Again without reference to the numbers in the nks?—Yes.

580. When would you promote him from the rank of ieutenant-Colonel to Colonel?—In about 8 years.

581. That would be after 32 years' service?—Yes.

582. You select a period of service in preference to e for your promotions?—Yes.

583. Will you now go to the second point in your heme?—The second point in my scheme is to ideavour to relieve the great mass of officers whom I ve described to you as being of nearly the same age throwing open in the widest possible way all civil nployments under the Crown at home, in the Colonies, d in India, to officers of the Royal Engineers. As ose officers have entered the army by open competition the widest description, there can be no complaint hatever on the part of the civil community if the overnment, having gone to the expense of having em properly educated as Engineers, employ them as gineers in all the different ways in which the Govern- ent requires the services of engineers. Having stated at, broadly, as the principle, I will now proceed to plain some of the points in reference to it. I find at at the present time there are 72 officers of the old oyal List who are seconded and are performing rvice in the Public Works Department in India, and at there are 29 who are performing civil service in the ublic Works Department who are not yet seconded.

584. They are probationary, I suppose?—Yes; pro- ationary, or waiting until they have become sufficiently cquainted with the language; studying, in fact, until ey can take up their civil duties. These make together 01 officers on the old Royal List. In addition to ese, there are 30 officers seconded who are employed the Civil Departments of the Government at home nd in the Colonies. When these latter officers shall ave completed their 10 years' service, they will be called pon to elect whether they will return to their military uties or continue in Civil employment; in which case, he rule has been hitherto (although it has been broken), hat if they elect to remain in the Civil Service, they hall be retired from the Corps, and pensioned or allotted retiring allowance from the money which is provided for he retirements of the Corps, that is, if they have suffi- ient service. I think it works with very great hardship pon the Corps, that the money which Parliament allows or retirements should be absorbed in that way. As an nstance, I would state the case of General Wortham— General Wortham was seconded 23 years ago and has been retired for 12 years. When he retired, he was allotted a retiring allowance of 600*l.* a year from that fund which Parliament votes for the Engineers' retire- ments, this allowance being greatly in excess of what would have been granted if his purely military services alone had been considered. In that case he would have retired as a Captain and Brevet-Major; whereas, by the accession of rank during his seconded service, he obtained 600*l.* a-year as a full Colonel.

585. From the 18,000*l.* a year?—Yes; at that time it was 16,000*l.* He has held a Civil appointment under the Crown ever since, which was worth more than the 600*l.*, and, as a consequence, he has never been allowed to draw one fraction of that money; and although Parliament has voted that money annually, it has gone back to the Treasury, and the Corps have lost the benefit of it for promotion.

586. There is 600*l.* locked up out of the 18,000*l.*?—Yes. This is not a solitary case; for, some years ago, I drew up a memorandum upon this subject privately for the information of a Member of Parliament, who occupied an important position in the old Board of Ordnance—and at that time there were several other officers for whom retiring allowances were locked up. There was Colonel Dawson, who was in the Inclosure Commission, and for whom a retiring allowance was locked up for 14 years until the day of his death. There never was a penny drawn of that allowance. Sir Joshua Jebb also died without drawing any of the allowance reserved for him.

587. Was that 600*l.*?—No; it was not 600*l.* I forget the exact amount, I think it was 400*l.*; but whatever the amount was, it was locked up. Sir Joshua Jebb was another case of an officer who died in harness in Civil employment, and never drew a penny of what was allotted to him, though the money was voted year after year by Parliament. I understand that the principle upon which this has been done (it is by an arrangement of the Treasury) is this, that the Government considers that any one of those men may at any moment throw up his Civil employment, when he would be entitled to his retired allowance, and therefore it is necessary to provide this allowance for him for the period which may intervene before he could be absorbed in the Retired List; and, otherwise, that would be a surcharge upon the Government, unless they retained the money in their hands. But as it is not likely that where there are several officers seconded all will throw up their appointments at the same time—indeed, it is not probable that it will happen with more than one in any one year; it appears to me that the justice of the case would be either to keep a strict debtor and creditor account, carrying over the balances from year to year, or else to do, what is always done in the case of effective officers who may throw up their Civil employment, namely, to absorb them into their rank upon the occurrence of the first vacancy; in the same way those officers might be absorbed into the Retired List whenever there was money enough to provide retirements for them. This point, I think, is of great importance with regard to the Civil employment of our officers in general, because it is, no doubt, as the Actuaries have stated in their report, a very great advantage to the Corps to have officers seconded. It tends to that end to which I alluded first of all—the re-adjustment of the numbers in each rank, because those officers are generally of a certain rank in the Corps; and when they are seconded, they are generally succeeded by others of nearly similar rank. The number of officers employed on Home Service has not fluctuated much of late years; but if those officers at the end of 10 years, or whenever they are called upon to elect in which service they will make their future careers come as a certain charge upon our retiring fund, it is clear that their return to the Corps stops the promotion, and that relief which the retiring fund is intended to provide. If the principle, therefore, which I am advocating of employing our officers as largely as possible in the Civil Service of the Crown to do the engineering work of the Crown in all its dependencies is carried out, it would be necessary to consider the manner in which those officers should be retired. My own impression is (and this applies particularly to India), that where an officer passes into the Civil Service in the very early part of his career—say within the first 10 years—and does not return to the Military Service at all, he should get no pension, and not have a right or a claim to any pension whatever from the Military Service. I specify 10 years, because in the working of the Superannuation Act as regulated by a Minute of the Treasury, an allowance is made, in computing their superannuations, to all professional Civil Servants of the Crown of 7 years, in addition to the number of years they actually serve; therefore I think there would be no hardship upon the officers if they entered the Civil Service, say, within a period of 10 years, considering that they generally get

Maj.-Gen. Sir Lintorn Simmons, R.E., K.C.B.

15 Mar. 1870.

very much higher pay, if they had no claim whatever upon the military retiring fund. Then in order to encourage officers who have more Military Service than 10 years to enter into the Civil Service of the Crown, I think some equitable arrangement could be made by which, when the time for their retirement came, they might be credited with the retiring allowance due to their purely military service, the remainder of their retiring allowance being made up from the Civil Service Estimates in respect of their Civil Service. That seems to me to be justice. It would meet the claims of all officers, and would prevent the Military Estimates from being charged with the retiring allowances due to Civil Service, and would also prevent the small allowance that the Government has hitherto given for retirements from the Corps from being swallowed up by those men who have not been serving in the Corps, but in a Civil capacity.

588. It would, in fact, liberate that sum, and would render it applicable to the living corps instead of to the dead branches?—Exactly so; if this principle of employing officers in the Civil Service were carried into effect to the fullest extent I believe it would be of the greatest possible benefit to the corps, and not only so but it would, to a certain extent, prevent the great number of promotions which would otherwise take place, by adopting a fixed limit of service for promotion to each rank. I believe that by its operation the corps would, in a great measure, adjust itself. An objection which might fairly be taken to my first proposal that Captains should be promoted to Lieutenant-Colonels after 24 years' service is, that those that remain alive of those 230 men to whom I before alluded as being nearly of the same age would all have to be promoted t the same time; but my object in making this proposition is to relieve the corps from that large list of 230 and to break it up, as it were, so that when the time came for promotion there would not be that great number to be promoted which at first seemed probable.

589. You would purge the list of all Civil servants?—Yes; there is a point with reference to this which I would mention, namely, the great difficulty officers experience when they have to make their election. Part of the difficulty arises from sentiment; they like the military rank, and having commenced their career as soldiers they do not like to give up their military rank. I think that might be met, and fairly met with very great advantage to the Crown in this way. Allow them to retain their places in the army list after having elected to remain in the Civil Service; do not let them have any claim whatever to return to the corps or to the military service of the Crown; but let the Crown have the right of calling upon them to serve if they require them; so that really they would be out of the service, but their military rank would go on accruing without any possibility of charge. It would be merely honorary, subject to the power which the Crown would reserve of recalling them into the Service in case of urgent necessity. I think this power would be of great consequence in India; and for this reason, that if the Civil Engineer Service in India, or the Public Works Department, were supplied through the Academy at Woolwich, and through the corps of Royal Engineers, there would be a large number of men out in India who, instead of being civilians, would have some knowledge of military organization and military principles, and who would, in the event of disturbance, be at once available and of the greatest possible use to the military authorities and to the Government. They could be called in at any moment and placed in positions of trust, militarily speaking, in which you could not place men who were mere civilians. When you think that there are 180,000,000 of population in India who are controlled by a few thousand or a few hundred thousand Europeans, it seems to me of the greatest consequence that the civil servauts of the Government, who are in important positions as Engineers, controlling the railways, the canals, and other great public works, should be capable of being used as military men and of applying heir knowledge militarily for the defence of those works or for aiding the troops in their movements in war.

590. Those gentlemen who are now employed on the Public Works Department stand in the Army List in italics, do they not?—Yes; all except those 29 whom I mentioned as not yet seconded, although waiting to be seconded.

591. Do you propose that they should still stand in the Army List in italics?—Yes.

592. But that their places should not be filled up in the corps?—I would fill up their places to the extent that the public service might require. I look forward myself to a very material reduction in the corps before many years are over,—I mean in the corps for the service of the Home Government. Our corps has been increased of late years in consequence of large public works going on and in consequence of war; and when these great public works, the fortifications of Great Britain, come to a state of completion, it is natural to suppose that there will be a reduction; and I have not the slightest doubt that there will be a reduction in the corps of Engineers. In fact, I have seen articles already in some of the leading papers in the last ten days on that subject; and when once such an agitation begins it is not without some ground. I think we may look forward in the next few years to some great reduction that will tend to stagnate promotion unless you can find an outlet for those whom it will be necessary to reduce; and if you can find this outlet in the Civil Service it has the great advantage of meeting the requirements of the country as regards Engineers.

593. I do not quite understand how you would treat these officers, because you would allow them to remain on the list for the purpose of getting military rank?—Yes.

594. How would that relieve your list?—They would get no pay, and not be chargeable as effective officers on the army estimates. Their position in the Army List would be merely honorary.

595. It would relieve the financial list, but how would it provide promotion which would break up the blocks of which you have spoken?—Every man who would go into the Civil Service would give a step to those below him—he would only remain in the list in italics, he would not be virtually in the corps, though his promotion would run on, he would be like seconded officers at present—every seconded officer gives a step.

596. But junior officers could not go over his head?—No, but he would not stop the promotion; as regards the seconding system it is this, when a seconded officer arrives at the head of the list of officers of his own rank, the first vacancy that occurs promotes him and the man below him—he remains a supernumerary in the next higher grade, and so these men, however many there may be of them in the list, would not affect the promotion. The list for promotion would be just the same as if they were out of it. This point appears to me to be of very great consequence also for another reason. Already the reduction of the Artillery has commenced, and we, the Engineers, are over our strength at the present moment. There has been an announcement made by the Secretary of State for War in the House of Commons, in which he proposes that the reduction in the Artillery should be effected by absorbing one in every three vacancies. Now that system, if carried into effect in the two corps (and I have very little doubt in my own mind that the Engineers will follow), would bring about this state of things that a young officer instead of being gazetted in his 21st year, will have to wait three years in idleness, and be gazetted in his 24th year; and already that statement of the Secretary of State has given alarm. A few days ago I was spoken to by the friends of a Cadet as to his prospects, and asked whether, although he had entered the Academy by open competition and his parents had been at the expense of keeping him there, it was not advisable to remove him from the Academy because of the bad prospect there was of his being commissioned. You have not only to deal with a state of things, therefore, in which the promotion of the junior officers is checked, but you have got a bad state of things coming from the number who for the next six or eight years will be entering the service and gazetted at the advanced age of 26. I think this is a most serious matter.

597. That is not attributable, I think, to anything which has been done by the Home Government; it is rather attributable to a change in the Indian policy, is it not?—Yes, it is due to the Academy having been increased three or four years ago in order to meet the demands of the Indian Government for Engineers, and the consequence is that there are 173 Cadets to be commissioned in the next two years in the two corps, and if you follow out the principle of absorbing one in every three vacancies those will not be all gazetted for about five years. I think it is of very great importance that this question should be considered at the present moment, because I have been informed that it is in contemplation by the Government to establish a college for the education of young men as Civil Engineers for service in India. If this college be established it will be a duplicate of Woolwich and Chatham, and will effectually bar the consideration of this suggestion, which I look upon as the greatest, if not the only effectual, relief possible to our list.

598. (*Mr. Milton.*) What are the posts as Engineers in the appointment of the Crown other than in India, which you think would be available for Royal Engineer officers?—At the present time the survey is about to be handed over to the Department of Works. All the officers on the Survey will either go to that Department, or their places will have to be supplied by civilians. I think it is a very legitimate occupation for our officers to carry on the great work which they have begun, and hitherto carried on with so much credit to themselves—that is one mode of employing them—and there have always been a certain number of officers employed at the Board of Trade, and the Admiralty have always employed a certain number of our officers.

599. In what posts?—Generally in the Engineering Works in connection with their dockyards; several are so employed at the present time. Officers of Engineers have been employed frequently in the colonies as Surveyors-General, and in that capacity have carried on and superintended the Civil Engineering Works of those colonies. There is no reason therefore, I consider, why, in the same way, Engineer officers should not be employed generally to carry on the Engineering Works of the Government at home for the Public Works Department. You have, moreover, within your own knowledge, that an Engineer officer within the last few years has taken away the first prizes in open competition against all England for architectural designs, and that he has carried out some very large works in this country. I am alluding to Captain Fowke. You have also, at the present moment, an officer of Engineers carrying out one of the largest buildings in London, or I may say the world—a building of great difficulty and great complication: it is entirely his design and his execution. I am alluding to the Albert Hall at Kensington.

600. (*Chairman.*) Who is the officer who is doing that?—Colonel Scott. You have also Engineer officers in charge of the buildings and the works connected with the manufacturing departments of the Arsenal. An Engineer officer also, Colonel Ward, established one mint in Australia, and has lately gone out to set up and work another. Therefore, as Engineer officers have gained credit for themselves and for their corps in all these appointments, I cannot conceive why the Government should not look upon them as their Engineer Corps for general Engineer service, whatever may be the nature of the work the Government may require to be done.

601. You consider that the education which they get at Woolwich will enable them to compete, and compete successfully, with any body of Engineers in the world for any engineering employment?—Yes, quite so, that is the education at Woolwich and Chatham.

601*. Have you any evidence to show that, besides the cases of those engineers who have been employed upon these works you have referred to?—Yes, I happen to have a very strong case. About three years ago I had occasion, when Director of the Engineer Establishment at Chatham, to get rid of a young officer from the Corps of Royal Engineers. He was by no means one of our best men. He went up immediately afterwards for a competitive examination, open to the whole profession of Civil Engineers for appointments under the Public Works Department in India. He competed with a very large number, almost all of whom were I believe very much older than himself, and many of whom had practised in the Civil Engineering profession in England for several years, and in that competitive examination, which was conducted under the Civil Service Commissioners, he came out first on the list by a great number of marks—making 827 out of a total of 1,000 marks. That warrants me, I think, in the conclusion I have come to that the education at Woolwich and Chatham, following as it does upon a competition of the widest nature for admission to Woolwich produces men who have a better education for starting in life as Engineers than is ordinarily to be found among men starting in the same way as Civil Engineers.

602. (*Mr. Milton.*) Can you at all estimate roughly the number of officers that would be so provided for if that scheme were carried out to its fullest extent?—It is difficult to estimate the numbers; but I have very little doubt that, with very few exceptions, all the men whose health will stand it, and who therefore can remain in the country, would elect to continue in the Public Works Department in India. In fact, nearly all would prefer to remain, and I think that India would for some years to come be our principal outlet. It is difficult to estimate the numbers that could be taken for service in India, but they are very considerable. In England and the Colonies the numbers would not be so great. The number we have at present seconded for service in England and the Colonies is thirty. Then there is another point as regards your home estimates, which, in this question, I think, is of great consequence. Any one of these officers now on the amalgamated list, after he has been on the seconded list in India for any number of years, may at once throw up his appointment and elect to come home to England, and then we are obliged to provide for him in the Royal Engineers. The result of which is, that, after he has served a certain number of years, and comes to receive his retirement, he gets a pension charged against the Military Fund for the whole of his service, whereas a part of that service, say the ten or twenty years he may have served in India, ought to be charged against the Public Works Department of that country. I do not know how the account stands between the Indian Government and the Home Government, but the subject ought to be looked into to insure that the Indian Government shall take their proportion of the retirement of such officers.

603. (*Chairman.*) What is the rule now with regard to officers in Civil employment—take, for instance, an officer like Captain Du Cane?—He does not draw any military pay whatever; his whole pay is drawn from his Civil employment. At the end of ten years he will be called upon to elect whether he will return to the military service, or give up the military service entirely and follow a civil career. I may state that this rule acts with very great hardship indeed upon some officers. There was the case, the other day, of Captain Tyler, who had upwards of twenty years' service, and when he was called upon to elect took the Civil Service, and got nothing whatever for his military service. His name has been struck out of the corps; he gets no military pension in any way, because he had not sufficient service to entitle him to it, and it has been a case of very great hardship to him. Such a case as that would be met by my recommendation.

604. You think that he should count his service?—Whatever pension was due to him for his military service he should get for that, and let the rest of his service go on for a Civil Service pension.

605. I suppose that also works badly in another way, that the officers knowing the penalties attached to election it is evaded, is it not?—Yes; there is a case which has just happened which will illustrate that. An officer at South Kensington has just got an addition of two

[Maj.-Gen. Sir Lintorn Simmons, R.E., K.C.B

15 Mar. 1870.]

years; in his case the two years will not bring him up to a period which will entitle him to receive his military pension, but in another case such an extension might.

606. (*Colonel Egerton.*) You have just stated that an officer who passed ten years in Civil employ was required to elect, either to re-join the corps, or to give up the corps?—Yes.

607. How did it happen that Sir William Denison, on resigning his government, returned to the corps after he had been much more than 10 years' away?—Sir William Denison went out first of all as Lieutenant-Governor of Van Dieman's Land in 1846. He was promoted from one Government to another, until he became Governor of Madras and Acting Governor-General for India, and came home eventually, I think, in 1866. During the whole of that period of 20 years he never performed a day of any duty with his corps. At the period at which he was seconded I think the regulation was that officers were lent for 2 years, and then seconded for 10, and therefore at the end of 12 years came the period of election. There was some change in the regulations, and, as well as I remember, Sir William Denison came back to the effective list and got a fresh period to start with, and then at the end of that period he was called upon to make his election; and, inasmuch as the period nearly coincided with the end of the 5 years, which was the term of his government of Madras, he decided to remain in the corps, and so gave up the Civil Service; since he has come back, although until his promotion to Major-General in 1868 he counted as an effective Colonel of the corps, he has never done a single day's military duty with it.

608. (*Mr. Milton.*) Is that on account of his health?—No. I will add I should hope that if a scheme were based upon what I have stated to the Committee it would relieve the list sufficiently, or very nearly so.

609. (*Chairman.*) You cannot give the Committee a rough estimate of how many you would clear your list by in the junior rank?—I should think you would certainly clear off the whole of the 101 now employed in India with perhaps a very small per centage of deduction, say three or four.

610. In what ranks would they be?—At present there are 3 Captains, 3 Second Captains, and 95 Lieutenants employed in India.

611. (*Mr. Milton.*) Are those officers now seconded?—They are all seconded except 29.

612. (*Colonel Egerton.*) And their places have been filled up?—Not all of them. With regard to the Indian Service, many have been seconded, but their places have not been filled up.

613. (*Mr. Milton.*) Will you explain how the list you have mentioned is framed?—The list that I have given you has been framed by taking Hart's Army List corrected up to the present day, and counting all those who are marked in that, and correctly marked, as being employed upon the Public Works Department in India, and whose names are in italics. That accounts for the 72, and the 29 are officers who, according to the knowledge of those with whom I have communicated in making this list, are employed with sappers, or are under instruction at Roorkee or, waiting to be gazetted to the Public Works Department.

614. Have you any Lieutenant-Colonels seconded in India?—Not that I am aware of; we have Lieutenant-Colonels seconded in the Colonies and elsewhere. For example, there is Colonel Mann, the Surveyor-General of Roads in Jamaica, and Colonel Ward, Chief Officer of the Branch Mint at Melbourne.

615. I think the question put to you by the Chairman would resolve itself into this—What do you calculate would be the annual number of steps which such a plan as yours would give to your corps for promotion?—It is impossible to say at present, but I believe the number will be very great, because the demand for Civil Engineers in India is so great that the Government are at this moment contemplating the establishment of a Civil Engineers' College. The great outlet, no doubt for some years to come, would be India, and I fancy that India is quite capable of absorbing for its engineering wants the whole of our corps if necessary; that is my belief from what I am informed by officers who have served in India.

616. (*Chairman.*) Your proposal comes to this, that we should enlarge our College at Woolwich, and that we should there turn out all the men whom India might require for her Civil and Military Engineering?—Yes; eventually it would come to that; but, in the meanwhile, we could draft off a large number to India without difficulty or inconvenience to the home service.

617. (*Mr. Milton.*) The first object being to relieve the large number of officers who now form a block in prospective for your corps?—Yes.

618. (*Chairman.*) Will you kindly proceed with your scheme?—I think that, to supplement the propositions I have already made, the Government should allot a certain sum as at present to pay the expense of the military retirements of officers, which should be allotted as far as possible in the present exceptional state of the corps, so as to encourage men of the junior ranks, rather than men at the top of the list, to retire.

619. You are now speaking of a sum in addition to the present Parliamentary grant?—A sum in augmentation of it—including it.

620. Have you calculated at all what that sum should be?—No; I would propose that this part of the scheme should be worked tentatively. I believe myself that after a short time the charge for this special relief of the junior ranks would be small, in consequence of the outlet which I have previously described, and therefore I propose that it should be tried tentatively in the first instance.

621. How many additional retirements do you think it would be necessary to provide in the corps in a year beyond the ordinary average number of annual retirements now?—It is very difficult with this amalgamation going on to know exactly what ought to be done; I have not had sufficient time to go into that calculation to be able to answer a question of that sort off-hand.

622. The sum you would propose depends very much upon the number of additional retirements you wish to provide for?—Yes; quite so. I see the point of the question, but I could not at once give an answer to it. It would require a good deal of consideration and abstruse calculation, based upon data which are very difficult if not impossible to acquire, to say what would be the proper sum; but I think that the only way to get the officers at the top of the list to go is by increasing the retirement, as has been done in the Comptrol Department, where, after twenty years' service, an officer may retire upon 730*l.* a-year, but, short of that, I think it would be desirable in the present exceptionable state of affairs to encourage promotion among the junior ranks (and I would open it even to officers of only fifteen years' service, as being more economical), giving the individuals who retire an allowance at the rate of about 10*l.* for each year's effective service.

623. What pension would you attach to a voluntary retirement after 15 years' service?—A sum of 10*l.* per annum, that would be for fifteen years—150*l.* would induce some to go. Some would take it in order to follow up other careers, if they saw that the prospect of promotion was bad.

624. Would you not couple that with a restriction in the hands of the Secretary of State, to refuse to allow a very good man to go?—Yes; it might be considered as a boon, and therefore capable of being refused.

625. But then the worst of that would be that you would refuse the boon to the good man, and give it to the bad?—Yes; but you have gone to the expense of educating the officers, which the Government does to a certain extent. It costs by the time every officer is turned out of Chatham about 450*l.* for educating him.

626. The Government have paid as much for the bad officer as for the good one?—It is true economy to keep your best men, and it is a good thing to get rid of bad servants.

627. Is it not a serious drawback to any system that it allows an advantage to a bad officer and refuses it to a good one?—Some would desire to go whilst actually employed upon some work from which they could not be spared. In that case the convenience of the Govern-

ment should be consulted, and they should not be allowed to go while the work was going on, though they might be allowed to go afterwards, in the same way as you do not now remove a man from work he is upon, though, according to the Roster, he should be removed; so here again, I think, it should be left to the option of the Secretary of State.

628. I put it to you, whether there ought not to be an option on the part of the Secretary of State for War to decline to lose the services of first-rate men?—I do not know that there should be such an option if once the rule were adopted. I see no reason to object to a first-rate man going the same as other men.

629. Do you not fear the loss to your corps?—No; I do not, because I think there are plenty more who will come up and take their places.

630. (*Chairman.*) Is it not generally very bad policy, after spending so much as you say upon educating a man, when he comes to the prime of life to hold out an inducement to him to leave the corps?—I think it is bad policy, and it is for that reason that I desire that they should have employment on Civil Service duties. If you keep a man in an inferior position, where there is no scope for his knowledge and ability, you do that man a wrong. You disgust him, and he becomes an inferior officer after a few years. It is better to suffer the inconvenience of now and then losing a first-rate man than that the promotion should be clogged. The difficulty all arises, I think, from the unwise action of those who have gone before us, in increasing the corps by bringing in these large bodies of officers whenever there has been a temporary pressure.

631. Then you would suggest that a sum of money should be taken in the Estimates in addition to the present Parliamentary grant for the purpose of holding out inducements to officers in the lower ranks to leave the service?—Yes.

632. And that you would begin after 15 years' service?—Yes, during the present exceptional circumstances of the corps; not to continue for ever, nor to give a prescriptive right, but to last for a certain number of years tentatively.

633. (*Mr. Milton.*) The number added to your corps last year amounted to 40; what was the cause of that large number being required?—It was in consequence of the demand in India, and now it appears that the Indian Government do not require them. That accounts for our corps being over its strength, I believe, at the present moment, and also for the large number of Cadets in the Academy who will have to be commissioned.

634. Do you consider from the present state of the corps that some measures of relief beyond the present means of retirement are at once necessary?—I am certain of it. I think the extreme uneasiness in the junior branches of the corps is very much to be regretted, and that officers are losing heart, and when they lose heart we know very well what that means. It means that they will not study their profession; that they lose efficiency, and do not qualify for the higher positions which they will be called upon to fill afterwards.

635. Have you considered the operation in your corps of any measure of compulsory retirement in the several ranks?—I have seen a proposition of that nature, but I think it will work hardly upon some officers, and also I think that it has the great defect that you were pointing out just now with reference to voluntary retirement—that you retire the good and the bad at certain fixed periods; you do not have that power of selection which is necessary.

636 There might be coupled with compulsory retirement the power for the Secretary of State to retain any officer who was specially useful, might there not?—Yes; but that would dwindle very much I fear into a question of favouritism.

637. (*Chairman.*) Would not compulsory retirement at certain periods operate in a very strange manner when these large batches came up. You would be compulsorily retiring a very large number of officers all in the same year, would you not?—As I said in the early part of my examination you would have at a certain period 230 officers, or what remained alive of them, when the time came to retire, to put out in a period of four years. I am speaking of their ages.

638. (*Colonel Egerton.*) In the voluntary retirement which you propose in the lower ranks, would you go as low as the Lieutenants?—No. One of the first things that I started with was that there should be promotion of a Lieutenant after 12 years' service irrespective of numbers.

639. (*Chairman.*) To sum up your recommendations—your first proposal is that there should be promotion after a certain number of years' service without regard to numbers?—Yes.

640. And you fix that promotion to begin after 12 years' service in the rank of Lieutenant?—Yes.

641. Your second proposal is, that a larger employment should be given in the Civil Service, and that you should extract the names of those employed in such service from the active list after 10 years' service in it?—Yes, combined with their being pensioned from the Civil List, and not coming back to what you may call the effective Military Pension List.

642. Your third proposal is, that a sum additional to the present grant should be taken in the Estimates and applied to retiring officers in the junior ranks beginning after 15 years' service?—Yes.

643. Those are the three heads of your plan?—Yes.

644. (*Mr. Milton.*) Have you any other suggestion to make beyond those three?—As in a large body of men there must always be a few who are drones and useless, and the Royal Engineers are not altogether free from such, it might be worthy of consideration, in opening the retirements to officers of fifteen years' service, whether a power should not be reserved to the Secretary of State to compel an officer to retire if he were not diligent and attentive to the duties of his profession. The duties to which I refer are purely professional, for, of course, if an officer neglects his military duties, he is amenable to the military authorities, who have full powers to deal with him; but I have known a few cases, happily they are very rare, of officers who are totally wanting in zeal, take no pleasure in their profession, and are too idle to keep themselves up in its requirements by study, and, as a consequence, become perfectly useless as Engineers, although there may be nothing otherwise against their characters as officers and gentlemen. The sooner such men are got rid of the better, as their promotion by seniority to high rank leads to embarrassment as to their employment when they reach the higher ranks, and is a very bad example to their juniors. Such men are well known by the confidential reports that are made of them by their commanding officers when in the junior ranks; and any arbitrary or supposed arbitrary exercise of the proposed power by the Secretary of State to the detriment of an officer might be guarded against by its being exercised only after an investigation and report by a board, say of three of the senior officers of the corps serving in England.

645. Then you are not disposed to add to the points that you suggested to relieve the corps, any recommendation for compulsory retirement from the lower ranks?—No, I am not. I would rather try the experiment of opening the Civil Service, which I look upon really as the only feasible way of relieving our corps. The whole question, I think, is involved in the employments which our corps are capable of undertaking, and which the Government choose to employ them in.

646. Assuming that the other measures are adapted to keep the corps in a healthy state, any system of compulsory retirement would, of course, be simply prophylactic or guarding—they would not come into operation so long as the corps was in a healthy state?—No.

647. Do you see any objection to the basis upon which we have started, that the retirement should be compulsory at 60 years of age?—No, I see no objection to it whatever; but that would, I hope, never come into operation. On the contrary, I think it is very sound.

Maj.-Gen. Sir Lintorn Simmons, R.E., K.C.B.

15 Mar. 1870.

648. To what extent do you think that the present members of the corps have a vested right in the advantages of the retiring scheme as now existing?—Every officer who has 25 years' service has a vested right to a retirement; and I think that, if vested rights are considered, a certain number of those who approach the 25 years' service ought to be considered likewise being very nearly in it—as almost interested.

649. What line would you draw?—I think I would say that those who are five years below that length of service have a fair and reasonable right to look to that retirement as the only outlet from the corps, if circumstances should require them to leave the corps.

650. (*Chairman.*) How do you define vested rights?—This is a difficult question. A vested right is one I suppose in which a man has, strictly speaking, a legal interest.

651. We will take those gentlemen who are at the present moment qualified to retire upon 600*l.* a-year, that is to say, who have fulfilled the two requirements of being Colonel in the corps and of having completed thirty years' service. What do you consider their vested right to be? Do you consider that they should have the option to take the 600*l.* a-year when they like—to refuse it to-day, to refuse it to-morrow, to refuse it till the next time and, then take it the fourth time, or do you think that they should elect at once to come under any new plan, or to take the first 600*l.* that becomes vacant and go?—Their vested right is to take it whenever it is offered to them, whether the first, second, or third time—to take it at any time—that I apprehend is their vested right; but they have no vested right to employment, and if they are not employed, they will not be in receipt of better pay than the 600*l.* a-year, and you would put them in the position of tiding over the period which otherwise they would have to pass as Major-Generals removed from the corps at a lower rate of pay—at 450*l.* or 460*l.* They would be tiding over that period at a higher rate, but certainly going by compulsion is rather against the vested right of the officers, though I do not think that they would suffer by it themselves.

652. Do you think it would be fair to go to a Colonel who is now entitled to retire on 600*l.* a-year, and to say to him, "Colonel So-and-so, here are 600*l.*: if you choose to retire they are at your disposal; if you do not we shall consider that you have given up your vested claim upon this fund, and we shall put you on the new system of retirement"?—It would be no hardship to him to say, "If you refuse it now, we will not give you the chance again," and to let the retirement go to others below him.

653. Then he would have no interest in it at all?—No, he would have no interest then: he would lose his chance. I think what checks some of them from going is that, in case of their death, their families would not receive, under the present arrangement, the pension due to a General's rank, if they accepted it voluntarily as Colonel. If you put them out compulsorily you should reserve to their families the same pensions as they otherwise would have had.

654. Do you suppose that, if the system about to be adopted in the Navy of compounding pensions was permitted, there would be many persons who would take the 600*l.* a-year?—Not very many in our corps, because the emoluments in our corps for officers who are high up are so great that they hang on to them as long as they can, as a general rule.

655. Suppose a man with a family wanted to leave some money behind him, and he could go and sell his 600*l.* a-year to the National Debt Commissioners, would not that be rather an inducement to him to take the 600*l.* a-year?—He might do so if he was in very bad health, or had been ordered to a very bad climate abroad, but otherwise, unless under exceptional circumstances, as a general rule they would not, because their present emoluments, when employed, are so much better.

656. Then with regard to the officers below the 600*l.* a-year retirements—those who have fulfilled one of the conditions but not both—who have served over thirty years, but have not yet become Colonels in their regiment—they are now entitled to retire upon 400*l.*?—Yes.

657. Do you consider that they have a right also to elect to remain on until they, come to the 600*l.*?—As it is at present worked, they have a right to do so.

658. But in considering the vested interests, as affected by any new scheme, do you consider they should still have the option of remaining on?—They have the right at present. You would have to override it.

659. What do you think would be fair to the corps?—I think it would be a hardship to override that right.

660. Do you think that they ought to have the option of remaining?—I think they ought to have the option to remain, so long as they are competent to perform their duties, and that is the great difficulty of applying any compulsory system of retirement.

(The witness withdrew.)

Lieutenant William Henry Collins, examined.

Lieut. William Henry Collins.

15 Mar. 1870.

661. (*Chairman.*) You are a Lieutenant in the Royal Engineers, I believe?—I am.

662. In what year did you enter the service?—I entered the Academy in the year 1858, and the service in 1859.

663. What was your age then?—Twenty-one.

664. How many years have you been in the service?—I have been in the service for more than ten years.

665. What is your position in the corps now?—I am fifty-fourth Lieutenant from the top of the list.

666. What are your prospects of promotion?—At the rate of last year it would be twelve years before I should get promotion.

667. Before you would become a Second Captain?—Yes; but, if you took a more generous average, taking it back over some preceding years, it would take me about eight years to become a Second Captain.

668. I think you have seen service?—I have, in India.

669. You were wounded in India, were you not?—I was very badly wounded, indeed, in the Bhootan Campaign.

670. And you were recommended for promotion, were you not?—I was recommended by my General, for distinguished service, to be promoted to my brevet majority. That was the only reward he could offer me—it was a prospective reward, and it was with difficulty granted, because the subalterns are supposed to be outside all reward on active service; but, as I had an important command, and had done several things in the way of blowing in gates, and taking stockades, he recommended me for it, and, after some hesitation on the part of the authorities, and in consideration of my being very severely wounded—for I am lame for the whole of my life—it was granted by Sir John Pakington and the Duke of Cambridge.

671. In what operation were you wounded?—In the taking of Fort Dalimkote. It was the stronghold of the Bhootan people.

672. For that service you were recommended for a brevet majority?—Yes; that was in 1864, and I have had no reward as yet.

673. According to the present brevet rate of promotion, when shall you get your reward?—In about twelve years' time, whereas officers who were serving cheek by jowl with me, of course being either senior in age or of higher rank, were rewarded right and left.

674. What is the position of your colleagues who competed with you at the Academy?—One of them, Captain R—, of the — Regiment, was rejected at the examination in January 1858—that was the year in which I entered. He became a Captain in the Line in 1863, therefore he has been a Captain seven years; and Captain T—, of the — Foot, was rejected at his second

rial, after having made two attempts in 1858. I
ucceeded at that examination, when he was rejected for
he final time. He has now sold out as a Captain,
bout three years ago. I think I need hardly go on
ith these cases, about 20,—containing even some who
ere dismissed from the Academy in the year 1858—all
which I have verified myself; but I may mention
hat I was at school with two officers who are now in the
ngineers—Captain Twigge and Captain Berkeley, and
ey left school and went into the Academy, while
went on with my school course, and afterwards I went
the University, and came into the Academy by
mpetition, which is supposed to be more advantageous
the Public Service than their system of entering.
ow I am at a disadvantage of about twenty years, in
ference to them. They are younger than I am, but
ey are Captains.

675. Are they younger in age?—Yes; they are
unger in age by about three months.

676. And in service?—They are, I think, about
e thirteenth from the top of the list of Second-
aptains.

677. How much longer have they been in the Corps
an you?—I could not quite say. Probably they have
en about four years longer in the Corps, but that has
ollen to about twenty years' seniority.

678. You mean to say that it will take you twenty
ars to get to where they are in the Corps?—I should
ink it would take me fully that time at the present
te of promotion.

679. (*Mr. Milton.*) Does any suggestion occur to
u for curing that stagnation?—Yes; several sugges-
ons occur to me and to the whole body of subaltern
gineers who have asked me, as their representative,
come and speak about it. One suggestion—the one,
fact, is this, that after a certain period of service a
baltern might be promoted to Second-Captain.

680. (*Chairman.*) Irrespective of numbers?—Irre-
ective of numbers altogether, because there is no
ason in the nature of things why any particular
oportion of numbers in the various grades should
ist in the Engineers.

681. (*Mr. Milton.*) But, to put an extreme case, it
uld not do, would it, for example, for the whole
rps to be Lieutenant-Colonels?—It would not make
y difference as regards army rank, because our officers
e all employed upon duties which have no reference
hatever to army rank.

682. Some large works require several Engineer
icers, some of higher and some of lower rank; in
ch a case does not one Engineer officer serve under
other?—Yes; no doubt.

683. Then the officers should not all be of the same
nk. I here put, of course, an extreme case?—Yes.
may serve now with a man who may be the next
ove me in the list. Seniority in the list is the thing
at guides you; it does not matter whether a man has
ree years' service or ten years' service more than you
ve, you pay him the same respect.

684. How do you think it would work in regard to
e supersession of the officers in the Line?—I think it
uld work extremely well; we should still be at a
ry great disadvantage compared to the Line. I have
yself made out the average time of promotion to
aptains in the Line as they exist at the present
oment, and their average is now about a year and
half less than the absolute time for us, although we
ter at a disadvantage of about three years in age.
herefore, adding that time which is spent at Woolwich,
at is about two and a-half years, to the extra length
our service as a subaltern, it gives us a disadvantage
about four years as compared with the Line, and I know
case of an officer at present in the Line who got his
mpany in four years and two months. Of course others
not get out till twelve or thirteen years; but there
always that chance in the Line, and one gives a great
al for a mere chance of getting anything.

685. But, in considering the question of supersession
ith regard to the officers of the Line, the matter of age
ill not count for anything?—We shall all be older than
ey are.

686. There is no comparison between the ages, but there is a comparison between the army rank of the different officers: the supersession goes by service and not by age, does it not?—Yes.

Lieut. William Henry Collins.

15 Mar. 1870.

687. By your own figures you are within a year and a-half of the Line officers?—Yes, in service, not counting the time at Woolwich.

688. Then in many cases you would supersede them, if what you wish were carried into effect?—Yes; but you must recollect that we have spent two and a-half years at Woolwich, and in many we should fall behind them.

689. (*Colonel Egerton.*) But the officers of the Line may say that they have paid largely for their commissions?—But, in order that Line officers may be fairly compared with ours, they should be taken at their average. Our absolute term of service now is twelve and a-half years before promotion to Second Captain. To make a fair comparison, you should always take their average, because some get out in four years and others in twelve in the Line. My expectation, in the Line, if I had calculated it, would surely have been the average, and this average is lower by one year and a-half than our certainty.

690. (*Mr. Milton.*) But assuming that the Government adopted a quite new system, that of giving rank in proportion to length of service, several cases would arise in the Army of supersession; and the officers so superseded would not, for a moment, think of taking the average length of service?—They might not; but, if they did not, they would have no justice behind their complaint. Of course, one can only speak of the matter theoretically, and in that point of view they would have no justice whatever on their side, because their average expectation is that they will have to serve so long, and one would embark at long odds for the chance, if you gave a man the chance of being a Captain in four years, I would risk anything for it, if the chance were given to me.

691. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Do not the officers of the Royal Engineers recover their position by passing direct from the rank of Captain to that of Lieutenant-Colonel?—I do not think so.

692. (*Mr. Milton.*) What do you think should be the period at which a subaltern should be promoted to the rank of Second Captain by length of service?—I think it should be after ten years' service in the corps; or, if you dated the service from the time of entering Woolwich, you might make it more.

693. I would rather take it from the date of the first commission?—Then I should say that it should be ten years at the outside, and that would leave our officers then at a considerable disadvantage as compared with the rest of the Army. And, in saying that, I bear in mind that, according to the rule of the Service, no subaltern can get any sort of reward for anything that happens, so that you virtually exclude us, who have been sifted through many examinations, and all that kind of thing, from the prizes which are open to the officers of the Army.

694. What service do you think should qualify for the next step from Second Captain to First Captain?—Perhaps the Committee will allow me to look at a paper I have brought with me. Several of us have put our heads together, and we have put down 10 years again for that step.

695. (*Chairman.*) You think that a man should be 10 years in the rank of Second Captain?—Yes; and then we put in the rank of Major. That is a mere suggestion, which we, as Subalterns, have proposed.

696. You propose that, instead of there being First and Second Captains, the First Captains should be converted into Majors?—Yes; we propose that the First Captains should be abolished.

697. Is there a strong desire on the part of the subalterns of the corps to be able to feel that they can, within a reasonable time, reach a Field Officer's rank?—Very strong indeed. At present there is a feeling of complete despair all through the subalterns who have spoken to me. The game has been lost, and they have just thrown down their hands. The view they have asked me to express is, that they feel that their interests are not precisely those of the senior

Lieut. William Henry Collins.

15 Mar. 1870.

officers of the corps. They want to oppose, if they can, a suggestion that a few large sums of money should be granted to buy off the heads of the corps. One of those sums, say 700*l.*, if given to the senior ranks, would represent one promotion only from subaltern to Second Captain; but the difference between the pay of a subaltern and a Second Captain is 56*l.*—that would go about 12 times into 700*l.*, so that if, as many propose, certain large sums of money should be given to get rid of the senior men, about one-tenth part of the advantage will accrue to those men who want it, as compared with what they might otherwise have by a different application of the same funds, viz., by twelve promotions to Second Captain. Another thing we wanted to say was, that the seniors have nothing to complain of. They are suffering from a plethora of promotion—they are not hurt: we are—and to relieve us, we do not so much want six or seven men to go from the top of the list; but if you could take out some of that broad stratum which lies between me and the men twenty years senior to me in the regiment, and who are yet of my own age, who passed in at the time of the Crimean War without any test, and who now block the way, that would be the relief we want.

698. (*Mr. Milton.*) You have given us 10 years as the period of service as a subaltern and 10 years as a Captain—how long should it be as a Major?—Five years' service as Major, and then five as Lieutenant-Colonel, and then ten as Colonels, are the periods we have put down. If you add all those periods together, you will find that they come to forty years' service—that would be about sixty years of age.

699. Then do you think that there should be compulsory retirements at the age of sixty?—Yes.

700. (*Chairman.*) The junior ranks concur in that?—Yes; I think they are all agreed about that, and they want very much to urge, if they possibly can, that a sum that would be exhausted in one retirement from the senior rank would give a certain measure of satisfaction to the junior ranks, and would cause no excess, or a very slight one.

701. How would you apply that sum?—I would say that all those Lieutenants who had had ten years' service, or whatever other time might be fixed for the purpose, should be promoted.

702. You would distribute the 600*l.* a year in paying them?—Yes; and by that means the feeling which at present exists of extreme discontent and disappointment, would be removed, and those who are more or less enthusiastic and energetic would be satisfied.

703. In some of those years, when you came to one of those great blocks where there are numbers of men of the same age, or of the same length of service, you would have a plethora of Captains, would you not?—Yes; there would be a great many promoted at once; but that would not be of the smallest importance, because we are seldom or never put in juxtaposition with other officers, and there is no Army rank, as far as duties go, which makes it necessary to have subalterns and Captains in certain proportions. There is no regimental duty. I have not had any regimental duty to do since I joined, except on active service, therefore it would not matter if you made us all Captains to-morrow. You will sometimes find a subaltern whose work is more responsible than that of an officer in the highest ranks; he might be a General or a Field-Marshal, as far as the importance and responsibility of his duties go.

704. (*Mr. Milton.*) I think the difference of 56*l.* which you speak of between Lieutenant and Captain is in pay, is it not?—Yes.

705. The allowances would make it half as much again, or twice as much again, would they not?—I think the allowances do not affect it at all.

706. What is the pay of a Lieutenant?—6*s.* 8*d.* a-day.

707. And what is the pay of a Captain. It is 11*s.* 7*d.*, is it not?—I do not know, indeed. One thing which makes us not know particularly what these rates of pay are is that there are so many of us whose pay is not at all gauged by any regimental scale of that kind. Our pay is according to our duties. If you made me Field Marshal to-morrow, it would not affect my pay in the least, but it would allow me to get some reward for my past service.

708. You are speaking of cases of seconded officers now, are you not?—No, that applies even to those who are not seconded, because they get other kinds of pay. For example, if you are in charge of a district, the Public Works Department gives you so much, and that alters the whole footing of your pay.

709. A Lieutenant receives 6*s.* 10*d.* a-day; a Captain receives 11*s.* a-day; there is, therefore, a difference of 4*s.* 2*d.* a-day, which is equal to 56*l.* a-year in pay; and then you must take at least one-half more for increased allowances. Your pay would increase by 56*l.* if you were made Captain, and your allowances would increase by 28*l.*?—I do not think the allowances would increase quite so much as that. The whole total increase is about 56*l.* At all events, if that were the case, it would not affect my argument very much. These matters are a little complicated, for a Captain gets some proportion of his regimental pay in lieu of quarters, while we get half of 6*s.* 8*d.*, that makes the difference; but it would not affect the idea at all.

710. (*Chairman.*) Your theory—and in expressing it you say you speak the sentiments of the subalterns generally—is this, that any relief which we may give for the purpose of securing to you a greater flow of promotion should be applied to the lower ranks, and not to the upper ranks?—Yes, it should only be applied to the upper ranks in so far as the upper ranks are really suffering for want of it; but for them to gain all the benefit of your inquiry, for you to be paying so much to them because *we* want relief, is what we submit is not right.

711. (*Mr Milton.*) Do you think that the subalterns and the junior Captains of the corps would accept as a relief any right to retire voluntarily on some fixed scale, say 10*l.* for every year's service after a certain time, so that a man of 15 years' service would have 150*l.*, and so on?—Yes, I think some would, but I do not think that very many would go.

712. Would the good men go, or the bad men?—All those men who had go, or energy, or pluck in them, would go, and the rest would stay. Most of us who are now crying out would go. I would go myself except that I am lame; I cannot walk a mile; I have been wounded in ten places. Of course, my whole capital is sunk in my hopes from the Service, which at present have resulted in very little indeed.

713. (*Chairman.*) You think that the effect of retiring men from the lower rank at the rate of so much a-year would be, that you would get all the smart fellows to go at once?—Yes, all who could see their way to doing anything in civil life.

714. They would go to get remunerative employment in civil careers?—Yes, and those who thought they had no chance in civil life would stay.

715. The dullards would stay?—Yes.

716. (*Mr. Milton.*) Does any other observation occur to you?—Yes. There is a sort of feeling among ourselves that, as we have been first taken in by competition from all the schools of England, and then passed through five examinations, in which the Engineers come out the sifted grain each time, we may be considered as something of a *corps d'élite*, and that it is not too much to ask that our position in respect of promotion should be a little superior to that of the Infantry and the Cavalry, and even the Artillery, for our labours are more arduous, our expenses are greater, and our responsibility is higher; and yet we are now craving for a sort of equality, and would be satisfied with it instead of superiority.

717. (*Chairman.*) But you are pretty equal with the Artillery now?—Yes, we are just in the same boat with the Artillery, but there are various anomalies in the corps. I have represented my own case, but I am not the only man in this position; other men entered at the same age with me; we came in of course being ignorant of everything that was going to happen, so that when I speak of myself mine is not an individual case, but I am a representative. There are, as I have said, men several

ars senior to us in the corps who are junior to us in , and who have not had the same education as we ve.

718. And who have not had the same amount of sift- ?—No, not at all. I may say that while this man was amusing himself at Bermuda, I was going through the toils of school and college, and yet he has benefited to the extent of about twenty years as compared with me.

Lieut. William Henry Collins.

15 Mar. 1870.

(The Witness withdrew).

Adjourned to Tuesday, the 22nd of March, at 1 o'clock.

War Office, Tuesday, 22nd March, 1870.

PRESENT:

Captain the Honourable J. C. VIVIAN, M.P., *in the Chair.*
Colonel EGERTON. | Mr. MILTON.

Captain ARTHUR HARRISON examined.

719. (*Chairman.*) You are a First Captain in the yal Artillery, I believe?—I am.

720. In what year did you enter the Service?—In cember 1850.

721. How many Cadets entered at the same time with rself?—Our batch was seventeen.

722. How many years were you Lieutenant in the ps?—I got my Captaincy in August 1857.

723. Then you were seven years a Lieutenant?— s; nearly.

724. How long were you a Second Captain?—I got First Captaincy in December 1864,

725. Then you were seven years a Second Captain?— ven years and three months.

726. What is your present position in the rank of st Captain?—I am 87th.

727. And at the present rate of promotion, what are r prospects of getting your next step?—I should nk it will be about twelve or fourteen years before et my Lieutenant-Colonelcy.

728. (*Mr. Milton.*) Do you mean twelve or fourteen rs more?—It is very difficult for me to say what spect I have. In the last year, taking it from the h of March, 1869, to the same date in the present r, there have been six Captains made Lieutenant- lonels.

729. (*Chairman.*) You are anxious to be examined ore this Committee, in order that you might tell us at the feelings in the junior ranks of the Artillery with regard to their future prospects?—I am.

730. I suppose you anticipate that unless some special islation is had recourse to there will be such a block, your condition will become gradually so hopeless as give rise almost to despondency in the corps. Is that —Yes, undoubtedly.

731. Have you any suggestions to offer to the Com- tee with regard to the alterations which you think uld be acceptable to the corps, and which would effect changes which are necessary to keep it in a healthy ndition?—I would say that I think the principles ich were laid down by Mr. Childers' Committee, ich sat in 1867, as far as I have been able to gather opinion of the regiment, gave universal satisfaction to regimental ranks, that is to say,—1st, a limit for mpulsory retirement; 2nd, a graduated rate of retired y, which every officer could claim after a given mber of years' service; and 3rd, facilities for com- uting the retired pay; but I would ask one question, nely, whether I am to consider that it is to be taken granted that the question of age as against service is cided, and that that is no longer an open question?

732. The only point which is not an open question is, t compulsory retirement at the age of 60 in the upper nk is accepted as a principle.—Then it is not an open estion whether, instead of taking 60 years of age as limit for compulsory retirement, you may substitute eriod of service in lieu of it.

733. The difference between the period of service and age is not very great; 60 years of age would give you ty years' service?—Yes, on an average. But the int that occurred to me is this, whether, taking our regiment as a strictly seniority corps, there is any means of getting out of this difficulty. The recommendation of Mr. Childers' Committee, was, I think, that those officers who were compulsorily retired should have the option of taking 600*l.* a-year and retiring absolutely with a step in rank, or taking a smaller scale and retaining their position for promotion.

Capt. Arthur Harrison.

22 Mar. 1870.

734. You are speaking of the upper rank entirely now, are you not?—Yes. If that system is to hold good I cannot see how you can possibly retire a junior officer because he is 60, so as to give him a lift and put him in a superior position over the head of a senior officer to him, which would inevitably be the case if that rule were applied now, owing to the extraordinary and abnormal state of our regiment as regards ages. In order to give you an instance of the exceptional state of age in regard to service, I will take my own case and that of two subalterns who were in a battery I commanded. I was 37 years of age last November. The two officers whom I refer to came in by direct commissions—they were both Cambridge men—and the case with regard to them stands thus at the present moment (I take their present position; of course it was much worse when we were serving together, but they have gained places considerably in the mean time): One of these officers is only fourteen months junior to me in age, and he is 204 places below me in the regiment. In the case of the other officer, there is sixteen months difference in age between us, and he is 168 places below me in the regiment, and although thus not older than myself, they are older than many of the officers in the long list which intervenes between us.

735. How long after you did these two officers come into the corps?—They entered in 1856; that is between five and six years after me.

736. What was your age when you came into the corps?—I was just turned 18.

737. Then how old were these two officers when they came into the corps?—That I do not know; their ages are not stated in Kane's List, because they came in by direct commissions. I obtained the statement regarding their present age from the Horse Guards. Captain Harvey is one of the officers that I speak of, the other is Captain Brancker. But the point that I was alluding to was the difficulty which would arise, and which I do not see how you would get over, if you took an arbitrary limit of age. After all, there is nothing magical in the age of 60. A man of 58 may be worse than a man of 60, and a man at 62 may be better than a man of 60; therefore, it seems to me that you do not gain anything by taking 60 years of age, whereas if you took 40 years' service, which would bring you practically to the same point, you would do no injustice.

738. You argue that, in taking a basis for compulsory retirement, service would be a better basis to work from than age?—Quite so; that is my opinion.

739. (*Mr. Milton.*) But then does it not occur to you that this compulsory retirement is in consequence of loss of efficiency?—My answer is, that it is quite a toss-up whether one man at 58 is or is not more efficient than another man at 60. I should quite agree with you

Capt. Arthur Harrison.

22 Mar. 1870.

if it was a case of a great gap of age—for instance, if it was a matter of ten or twelve years.

740. Is it not the principle of compulsory retirement that an officer should be compelled to leave the service in consequence of loss of efficiency?—Yes.

741. What is the cause which impairs his efficiency—is it increase of age or length of service?—As a rule, it would be increase of age.

742. An officer is the more valuable the longer service he has; he only becomes inefficient through age?—Quite so.

743. Then how could we take length of service as the disqualifying cause instead of age?—The Committee may have made up their minds upon that point, and may see their way out of the difficulty I have stated; but it seems to me a very serious difficulty, and one which anybody will see who will take notice of the variation which there is in the ages of the officers. During the time of the Crimean War we had men brought into the regiment under every sort of system—young boys from the academy, men of intermediate ages by competition, and others who were older (like Captain Harvey and Captain Brancker) by direct commission. Thus it seems to me that without doing injustice, it is impossible in a seniority corps like ours to carry out the system recommended by Mr. Childers' Committee, of removing officers compulsorily at a certain age.

744. But did you understand that those officers who took the 470*l.* a-year, and went upon the Reserve List, got any steps of promotion above those who remained upon the list?—I understood, certainly, that they would have the chance of becoming Colonels-Commandant.

745. (*Colonel Egerton.*) They would stand aside in their own date as colonels?—I did not understand that.

746. (*Chairman.*) There is no supersession according to that proposal?—Then that removes one difficulty. But there is another, which I can perhaps illustrate in this way. I will take the case of two cadets who join the Academy together, of the respective ages of 18 and 20. The younger, being industrious and clever, gets his commission a year before his elder companion, who is idle and stupid. Then when you come to apply the compulsory retirement by age, you give an option of 600*l.* a-year and a step of honorary rank to a junior before you give it to the clever and industrious man who is his senior in the regiment by one year's service.

747. Of course, if an officer has become 60 years of years of age, whatever his position may be, he must go; but you are mistaken in your understanding of the proposal; in any case he would only remain in his own rank.—But you still give the junior the option of accepting the 600*l.* a-year, with a step of honorary rank.

748. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Would it not be a great advantage to the service to remove the man whom you describe as being stupid and idle, before the younger and more talented man?—That I am not quite sure of. It does not follow, because a cadet is idle and stupid (and when I say stupid, I mean at book-work), or not quite so talented as a boy, that in the regiment he will not make just as good an officer. It may merely have been that he was not quite so quick as a boy, or there may be fifty other things to account for the difference at the Academy.

749. (*Mr. Milton.*) On the other hand, do you consider the compulsory retirement a boon?—That depends upon circumstances; it might be a boon to one man to get 600*l.* a-year and retire, and to another man it might not. It all depends upon the individuals.

750. I am not at all unwilling that the compulsory retirement should be looked upon as a boon, but do you think that the regiment would so regard it?—As I say, it depends upon the individual. I have stated the difficulties which occurred to me—one of them, as I understand from the Committee, now is no longer a difficulty; but I think you do not raise the question at all if you take service instead of age, and, practically, you arrive at precisely the same result. The objection I have raised does not apply, of course, in the Infantry. I know very well that although it has not been much acted upon, there is a rule applicable to the Infantry of removing officers at a certain age; and there is precisely the same thing in the Navy. But with us we are a strictly seniority corps. It seems to me that by adopting service you arrive at the desired result without inflicting hardship on any one.

751. (*Chairman.*) In short you would prefer that, in any arrangement for compulsory retirement, length of service should be taken as the basis in preference to age?—I should.

752. Now with regard to the other portions of the scheme of Mr. Childers' Committee to which you have referred. First of all the scheme proposed voluntary retirement after certain periods of service in the junior ranks?—Yes.

753. And there has been a modification of that since; and coupled with that voluntary retirement it has been suggested that there should be compulsory retirement also in the junior ranks at certain ages. What is your opinion upon that?—I think that that would be most unfair to our regiment.

754. For what reason?—Because we are a seniority corps. I can understand perfectly well that in the Navy, a selection service, you should compulsorily remove an officer who has not been at sea for a long period, because he loses his knowledge of his professional duties, and to all intents and purposes, after a certain period, he becomes inefficient for his position. But the same reason cannot apply to us, and you would be absolutely punishing a man for his very misfortune, namely, that he is in a non-purchase regiment. As I understand you, the proposal is that you are to have compulsory retirement in the lower ranks as well as a compulsory retirement at the age of 60.

755. The proposal is that Captains shall retire optionally at the age of 42—that from 42 up to 48 they shall have the option of retiring upon pensions beginning at 225*l.* a-year and increasing 25*l.* a-year until they reach a maximum of 300*l.*, and retire compulsorily at 48. Then that Lieutenant-Colonels shall begin to retire optionally at 48 upon a pension of 375*l.* a-year, increasing by 25*l.* a year until they reach a maximum of 450*l.*, which might be reached at the age of 51, and at the age of 54 they would be compelled to retire. The Colonels might retire optionally at the age of 54 upon 510*l.* a-year, which would be increased during the next six years at the rate of 15*l.* a-year until they reached a maximum of 600*l.*, and then they should retire compulsorily at the age of 60. That is a combination of compulsory with optional retirement—how do you think that would work in the corps?—My objection to the compulsory retirement in the lower grades is founded on the reason which I was stating before, that I think you are punishing a man unnecessarily for his very misfortune—that is to say, that his promotion has been extremely slow, and you are compelling him to leave the Service when individually he is not inefficient. It is perfectly true that if you keep a subaltern going on year after year getting no promotion, or next to no promotion, he naturally becomes sick at heart, and he is not the man he was when he was a subaltern of a more reasonable length of service, But it is impossible to say that that man is inefficient; on the contrary, he has got increased experience. He may require more keeping up to his work to compel him to do it properly, but it is impossible to say that that man is inefficient. I say the same thing of Captains. It may be very disheartening and disappointing to a Captain of Artillery to find officers in the Line going over his head after his special education at the Academy, and without any fault of his own, particularly when you are prohibited from assisting yourself as many officers in the regiment wished to do at the time that General Lefroy made a suggestion to that effect.

756. How do you mean assisting themselves?—By a bonus system. All that may be very disheartening, but it is doubly hard if the State is then to turn round and say, "Because you have had slower promotion than an officer in the line, because you may not assist yourself by the bonus system, therefore now, as you are a Captain and not a Lieutenant-Colonel, you must go out."

757. How was the bonus system proposed?—What General Lefroy contemplated was, that officers should be invited to subscribe amongst themselves certain sums

which he considered, in addition to the Government retirement allowance, would induce many officers to go. For instance, if the State says to an officer of fifteen years service, We consider your service only worth 1,000*l.* or 1,500*l*, and we cannot afford to give you more than that, General Lefroy's idea was, that if the officers themselves said, Here is another 500*l.*, that would in many cases turn the scale, and the officer would go.

758. Was that proposal put before the authorities?—Yes, it was put before Mr. Childers' Committee. You will see that the Committee say in their report that they think it is objectionable.

759. I know that we had evidence before us about the bonus system with regard to the Indian Army, but I had no idea that it had been officially proposed to connect it with our Royal Artillery?—Yes; when you say officially, I do not think the proposal was more official than by means of this pamphlet, which, of course, General Lefroy sent to the Duke of Cambridge, and he also gave evidence upon it before the Committee. In justification of my statement just now, that the bonus system is prohibited, I would point to a remark made by the Retirement Committee of the House of Commons: "It has been suggested that a bonus system should be established, and that officers should be bought out of the service by means of a fund created by the subscriptions of their brother officers. To this, as introducing an objectionable purchase system into these corps, your Committee are opposed." Therefore, when I said that it was forbidden, I meant that I conceived that, in the face of that remark, it never would be allowed. And then you will bear in mind that at the present time we are absolutely alongside of part of our own regiment, who are, I believe, occasionally getting promotion by means of this very system.

760. You speak of the Indian Artillery, I presume?—Yes. We have got the officers of the Line on the one side, who go over our heads every day by means of purchase, and we have on the other side the officers of what is now an essential part of our own regiment, the Indian Artillery, who are assisted in going out first of all by the liberal arrangements of the Indian Government, and secondly by a bonus system, while we are without anything of the kind.

761. Does the bonus system prevail now in the three Presidencies?—The plan, as a system is stopped, but I am told that money is still subscribed in some cases to induce officers to take retiring allowances.

762. You have spoken just now of the abnormal condition of your corps, and that is quite true. It arises from the fact of there having been a large augmentation after the Crimean War, and there being a very large number of officers of the same age in the junior ranks?—Yes.

763. At present the only means of retirement from the corps is by an outlet at the top, obtained by a grant of Parliamentary money amounting to 42,000*l.* a-year?—Yes.

764. That does not affect, or it only very slightly affects the lower ranks?—That is the case.

765. What we want to get at is some scheme within the possibility of finance and reason, whereby we can obtain a more rapid promotion in the junior ranks?—I believe that it is perfectly feasible to obtain that by carrying out the recommendations of Mr. Childers' Committee with slight modifications. I am quite sure, from the conversations which I have had in the last three years with junior officers, that the officers of the regiment do not expect anything unreasonable. We know, of course, that it is a matter of money, and that we never can have very quick promotion; that we are quite aware of, but that which has given rise to so much dissatisfaction is the utter absurdity of continuing a system which was perfectly good and right at the time when it was adopted in 1854, and answered perfectly well at the time, but which has been allowed to go on until it is a simple absurdity. At the time when every body has been complaining about there being no promotion in the regiment, you have absolutely had, up to within a very few months ago, 1,800*l.* of the money voted by Parliament for the benefit of the regiment, and not for the benefit of any particular rank in the regiment, going a-begging. And why? Because the officers who are solely entitled to it will not take it. And with regard to the two steps which the regiment has recently got out of this amount one of them was purely exceptional—General Boxer's step—for had it not been for his resignation of his appointment as Superintendent of the Laboratory, he certainly would never have taken the retirement. Moreover, these two steps are almost the very worst we could have got.

766. You must remember that the officers in the upper grade of the Royal Artillery now are very young?—Yes.

767. It is very natural that being young in age they should prefer the prospects of their profession for some years to come, to taking the 600*l.* a year and going?—Yes.

768. When the money was originally granted, it was never intended that it should be applied to the retirement of officers of thirty years' service at all?—Never, and it is a misfortune for the regiment that it has been so applied. It is now three years since the whole matter was clearly put before the public by Mr. Childers' Committee, and yet we are still going on as before, in fact, the case is getting worse and worse, I think at that time the service of the subalterns showed 9½ years, now it has crept up to 12½ years. I believe there is a sum of money now unused.

769. You are mistaken about that?—Then it was the case very recently. I know that it was up to within a very short time; and, as I said before, the two last steps we got (General Boxer's and General Longden's) were two as bad steps as possible.

770. (*Mr. Milton*). What do you mean when you speak of them as "bad steps?"—I simply mean that those officers were men of 30 years' service and about 48 years of age, and the money is probably lost to the regiment for the next 20 years. I imagine that it was never contemplated when the money was originally granted in 1854, that you should retire officers of 48 years of age upon 600*l.* a-year.

771. (*Chairman*). You have expressed a very strong objection to compulsory retirement in the junior ranks, but at the same time you have expressed a very favourable opinion of the recommendation of Mr. Childers' Committee that there should be a voluntary retirement in the junior ranks?—Quite so.

772. Has it not struck you that the effect of a voluntary retirement in the junior ranks would be to take away the best men from the corps?—I cannot admit that it would take away the best men in the corps; it may take away some good men from the corps, but any one who looks into the question will see that it is absolutely necessary, whether they are good men or not, that you should remove some of the officers who came in in large batches; it is not only that large numbers are of the same age, but the ages are absolutely topsy turvy. There are many groups of officers who came in exceptionally old by direct commissions, who stand hundreds of places below men who came in from the Academy as boys. I say, therefore, even if the regiment loses some good men by this means, I believe the State would gain by the greater efficiency of the corps which would thus accrue.

773. Would it not be better, as a general principle, if the Committee could devise some scheme irrespective of compulsion or any thing of the kind, whereby you could retain these good officers and still obtain a good flow of promotion?—By all means, I would not part with any good officers if I could avoid it; but I do not think that that argument will hold, because the present state of our regiment is absolutely abnormal and something exceptional must, therefore, be done. Looking at it in that point of view, I say, even if it cost you the loss of some good officers, I would make an offer to get rid of them, and I believe the regiment would gain by it; because you must remember that the retaining of these good officers is to the disgust of your 600 and odd subalterns who are standing fast and getting no promotion.

774. How would a system of promoting officers in each rank after a certain number of years' service,—care

Capt. Arthur Harrison.

22 Mar. 1870.

being taken that it should not effect any jealousy on the part of the line,—work in a regimental point of view? We will suppose that a subaltern after 12 years' service was made a Captain, and a Second Captain after 18 years' service was made a First Captain, how would that work?—I presume it would not be Brevet-rank.

775. How would it do as regards your regimental duties, because you must not increase the numbers of your corps?—You do not mean that you would increase the numbers in the various ranks. Suppose there were ten subalterns at the top of the list who arrived at the time you fixed for becoming Second-Captains, if you were to promote them to Captains, irrespective of vacancies, that would be a very expensive system I should think.

776. We are not looking at it in a pecuniary point of view, just now; the question I want to ask you is, how it would affect your regimental duties?—I do not see how it could possibly work.

777. You do not think it would work?—No. I thought at first that you meant that you would like a limit of service, and make vacancies to employ those officers. I do not see how you could make it work in any way.

778. (*Mr. Milton.*) It would disturb the regimental organization, would it not?—It would quite disturb the regimental organization.

779. Why do you say that something must be done to relieve the expected block; if nothing is done what would be the result to the public service?—What I wish to convey to the Committee is, that a continuance of the present state of stagnation must ultimately make the regiment inefficient.

780. I mean, in what way will the service be damaged if nothing is done?—I would refer to the words which Mr. Childers made use of in the House of Commons when he spoke about the retirement scheme which he has proposed for the Navy and Marines. He said, the Government wished "to render the service contented," and no officers can be contented who are in the sort of hopeless condition in which the regimental officers of the Royal Artillery are in at the present moment.

781. Do you think that the Royal Artillery is at present suffering in its efficiency from a block of promotion, or do you think that you might say that five years hence, or ten years hence, it would suffer if nothing was done?—That is a very difficult question to answer. I should be sorry to take upon myself to say that the efficiency of the regiment is affected at the present moment, but I think I may safely go the length of stating, honestly and candidly, that the junior officers of the regiment at present are extremely disatisfied with their prospects, and I think to that extent the efficiency of the regiment may be considered as having been seriously affected already.

782. What is the age of the senior Lieutenant now?—The senior Lieutenant has now twelve years and three months' service.

783. What do you think would be a fair average length of service for a Lieutenant?—The limit of service I should like to see, would be ten years. I think if you take the average of the Line service you would find that men remain there from nine to ten years as subalterns.

784. You are mistaken in that; a man does not often get his captaincy in the Line under fifteen years' service without purchase?—But I am taking the average, because you start in life together, and it is very little consolation to an Artillery officer to be told that so-and-so has gone over his head because he has purchased his step, while we are, at the same time, forbidden to purchase.

785. (*Colonel Egerton.*) You must not lose sight of the fact that the Artillery obtain an advantage in skipping the rank of Major. They become Lieutenant-Colonels earlier than the Line?—I think not. I quite admit that every man looks to rank more than pay; but still you must remember that we only become Lieutenant-Colonels on Major's pay, and taking the average from the year 1800 the length of service is this —the junior Lieutenant-Colonel in the Line, twenty-eight years and one month, and, in the Artillery, twenty-eight years and ten months. But if you took the other ranks, for instance, the Captain's, you would find that the average service in the Line, to the Field Officer's step, is twenty-one years and eight months, whereas in the Artillery it is twenty-eight years and ten months.

786. You take the First-Captains, but the First-Captains in the Artillery should be compared with the Majors in the Line, because they go on at the next step to Lieutenant-Colonels?—But I answer that we do, and we do not; it is perfectly true that we jump in our rank, but we do not jump in our pay; we become Lieutenant-Colonels on Major's pay.

787. (*Chairman.*) I wish to ask you a question upon another point. Do you think, looking at the question from a purely regimental point of view, that you might alter the proportion of Subalterns to Captains in the Artillery by increasing the proportion of Captains serving with field batteries. You have now six guns in your batteries?—Yes.

788. There are now five battery officers, are there not? a Captain, a Second-Captain, and three Subalterns for six guns?—Yes.

789. Supposing you divide the present number of field guns into 4 gun batteries, and supposing there were 2 Captains, 2 Second-Captains, and 4 Subalterns for 2 batteries, that is, for 8 guns, there would be an officer to each gun, and those 2 batteries would be under 1 field officer; how do you think that would work?—I can only say that my own idea is, that the present system of having 5 officers to a field battery is a very good one indeed; you have a Subaltern to each division.

790. You are talking of the 6-gun batteries?—Yes.

791. I am speaking of dividing the batteries into 4-gun batteries. Instead of having, as now, a 6-gun battery with a Captain, a Second-Captain, and 3 Subalterns, supposing you divided your batteries into 4-gun batteries, and put 2 batteries under 1 field officer, and had to those 2 batteries 2 Captains, 2 Second-Captains, and 4 Subalterns, all commanded by a field officer, how do you think that would work, the object being to increase the number of Captains and reduce the number of Subalterns?—would you have a Second-Captain to every 2 guns, and a Subaltern to each gun?

792. No, there would not be a Subaltern to each gun, there would be 4 Subalterns to 8 guns?—There is no doubt, I suppose, that in all operations, whether our batteries remain of 6 guns or are of 4, they will be under a field officer in future.

793. The reason of the 6-gun organization was because one-third of the guns were shell guns, was it not?—Yes.

794. But that reason does not exist now?—No; and there would be this advantage in what you suggest, that if you had to detach 2 guns at any time you would have a Captain with them. As it is now, your Second-Captain may be employed in bringing up ammunition, or other matters, and then he would be away, and you would have to send your division away under a Subaltern. But I am afraid that when the question comes on for consideration, the expense would be objected to. Every one is quite aware that the question is constantly asked, why we have such a large proportion of officers in comparison to foreign armies. I am afraid by increasing the expense of our organization, even if it passed at first, that sooner or later questions would be raised about it.

795. I do not think you have a very large proportion of officers in the Artillery, though that may be the case in the Line?—No, we have not in the Artillery, but this would be an alteration of a system which has existed for a great many years, and which will be, as regards the officers of the Artillery, a more expensive organization. I suppose the idea is, that this arrangement would prevent so large a retiring allowance being required, and that it would thereby make the service more efficient; that would probably be the reply to the objection; but this plan would only benefit the Subalterns to a very limited extent, as the proposal only

affects the smaller portion of the regiment, viz., the Field Artillery, and would not remedy the evil under which the regiment is suffering from peculiarities of age.

796. Yes, the idea is as you suppose; and you would not have such a bloated subaltern rank?—Yes; but then one reason why our subaltern rank unfortunately has got to this state is in consequence of not having a peace establishment of subalterns as regards the garrison artillery. There is no doubt that, in the case of Field Artillery, you must keep your subalterns complete, but as regards your garrison battery, I think in peace you could do with two subalterns per battery.

796*. You would reduce the list in the garrison batteries, but not in the field batteries?—Yes; but if this is carried out all employed subalterns ought to be made supernumerary, so as to ensure that no battery is left with less than two for regimental duties. In the field batteries it is impossible to reduce the subalterns.

797. (*Mr. Milton.*) For field batteries, which organization would you prefer—the present, or that suggested by the Chairman?—I think that the organization mentioned by the Chairman would be the most complete.

798. Have you any proposal to make to the Committee, or is there any suggestion which you would like to offer for us to consider?—Taking the state of our regiment at the present moment, I presume that the Committee will admit that it requires exceptional treatment. If we are only going now to have a definite system which might be very good, supposing our regiment was in its proper state; that is to say, supposing you had nothing but junior men at the bottom, and a regular proper gradation of age up to the top—a system of retirement which would work very well under these circumstances will not work well when you have got to deal with the extraordinary state of things now existing in the regiment. Therefore you want special treatment. Under these circumstances, I presume, the recommendations of Mr. Childers's Committee, that no retirement should commence under 22 years' service, will not meet the present state of the Artillery. The recommendations of that Committtee were, that you should take 22 years' service as the lowest period entitling an officer to claim retirement.

799. We took a basis of age; the term proposed was 42 years of age, which would be equal to 22 years' service?—Yes; and that an officer should then get a certain addition for each year after, if he chose to retire. Looking at what we wish, namely, that you should break up the long list of men in the regimental ranks, and considering that what you in fact want to do is absolutely to induce men to leave, I think that giving men a yearly increase is a very bad way of arriving at your result. On the contrary, I take it that what you want is something of this kind. Supposing that the Committee chose, under the peculiar circumstances of the case, to say, We will, as a tentative measure, even go the length of offering men inducements to leave at 15 years' service, it seems to me that the proper thing would be to say, At 15 years' service you will get a certain sum. Of course, I do not wish to put this pecuniary matter as a definite proposal, for it is not my province to say what an officer's service is worth; but I have merely taken the sums on precisely the basis of the recommendations of Mr. Childers' Committee; that is to say, at 22 years' service a man was to receive so much, and at other ages so much more, and so on. My proposal would be, that at 15 years' service a man should receive 125*l.*, which is working the sum down precisely from that which was proposed to be given at 22 years' service. And I would not then give an officer a shilling more until he had 20 years' service; that is to say, I would not say to an officer at 16 years' service, If you like to wait you shall get so much more for every year you stay.

800. You would not break the 5 years?—I would not. And I would do precisely the same thing after 20 years up to 25 years' service, and again after 25 years up to 30 years' service; but after 30 years' service I should be inclined to fall into the recommendation of Mr. Childers' Committee, for this simple reason, that there are many officers of very near 30 years' service who have been looking forward to deriving the benefit of the existing system, and I think that it would be perfectly fair in their case to allow the annual increase which Mr. Childers' Committee recommended to come into operation.

801. You talked of it as a tentative plan; do you think that that plan could be tried on a limited scale; that is to say, that a certain sum should be taken in the estimates and applied, so far as it would go, in that manner?—I think that that would be most desirable.

802. Would it not create a certain sort of irritation in the corps if a man wanted to go, and found that there was not sufficient money to allow of his going?—I think not in the least.

803. (*Mr. Milton.*) How would you apply it? would you offer it first to the seniors?—Yes; I should offer it first to the seniors, of course with the limit that it did not go beyond a certain point. I do not think that that would lead to any dissatisfaction, and by being tried in that tentative manner it would enable the pulse of the regiment to be felt.

804. (*Chairman.*) You know the corps pretty well, probably you know every officer in it. Do you think that many men would take advantage of that retirement?—Provided that there was a step in rank, I know 3 or 4 officers in the most eligible positions in the regiment as regards those below them, men in the prime of life, who would be glad to take the scale which I have mentioned.

805. With an honorary step in rank?—Yes.

806. (*Mr. Milton.*) An officer of 19 years' service would only get an annuity of 125*l.*?—Yes.

807. (*Chairman.*) What would an officer of 20 years' service get?—As regards an officer of 20 years' service I fall into the old proposal, which is, that he shall receive 250*l.* I only took the mean of those 5 years; that is to say, an officer of 15 years' service gets a few pounds a year more than would be the equivalent of his 15 years; but on the contrary, an officer of 18 or 19 years' service gets rather less than his equivalent would be; therefore a man would say, It is of no use my hanging on till I have 18 or 19 years' service.

808. (*Mr. Milton.*) Do you think it would do to fix so much for each rank, and to say that the retirement should be so much for Lieutenants, so much for Second Captains, and so much for First Captains?—No, certainly not. I think nothing can be fairer than to sink rank entirely as regards retiring allowances, because if you have had the misfortune of slow promotion, it is hard that that misfortune should follow you into your retirement, and that you should have a less retirement allowance on that account; whereas, if you put the retirement for length of service, the misfortune of slow promotion does not follow a man.

809. What, then, is the scheme which you would propose to the Committee for the purpose of removing the prospective block of promotion in the Royal Artillery?—I should say that there are two causes, independently of the exceptional manner in which officers have been brought into the regiment, which must have affected the slowness of our promotion to a certain extent. First of all, we have been for some years short by seven of the number of our Generals.

810. (*Chairman.*) Do you mean to say that you are seven Generals below your establishment?—What I mean is this. If a certain number of Generals was considered the equivalent to a certain strength, of course when our regiment became larger in proportion to the rest of the army, one would have imagined that the number of Generals ought also to have been increased. Taking it in that way, in comparison with the rest of the army, the difference between the number which we have and the number which we ought to have is seven Generals.

811. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Have you not such a number of Generals as to give you 1 General to every 28 combatant officers?—Our Generals now are 32.

812. I think that you will find that you have 1 General for every 28 combatant officers?—Then we must have been in excess previously. We must have had too many in the first instance; however, I do not

Capt. Arthur Harrison.

22 Mar. 1870.

think that I am wrong. About the second point, for a series of years our retiring money, as you are just as well aware as I am, was considerably short of what we were entitled to; and, in fact, it was only after a tremendous correspondence with the Treasury that we got an increase, and then we only got 5,000*l.* out of 10,000*l.*, to which we were fairly entitled. It stands to reason that that must have acted prejudicially on our promotion. I only allude to that with reference to this point. If now an extra sum of money is required to deal with the special circumstances of the regiment, it ought to be borne in mind that the country has, for a series of years, had so much less to pay. Whereas now, although it is true that we have 42,000*l.* a year, it is equally true that for a considerable number of years, after we had an increase of three brigades, our retiring allowance was kept down to 32,000*l.*

813. But it could not have affected your promotion much, because, as you said just now, there have not even been men found to take what was left to you?—It is perfectly true that it has been difficult to induce Colonels to retire, but I think that if we had had 10,000*l.* or 12,000*l.* a-year going begging that would have raised such a storm of discontent as to bring about a change. As it is, there was always a very good answer, namely, that the amount paid into the Treasury was small, but I do think that if 10,000*l.* or 12,000*l.* had been paid back, the regiment would at once have made an outcry, and said, "This will not do; if Parliament will vote us 42,000*l.* a year, it is utterly impossible that it can be right that because you senior officers will not take it you are to keep the regiment from having the benefit of it."

814. Your argument is that it has been mis-applied?—Yes.

815. Are there not cases where sums of 600*l.* a-year have been locked up year after year for officers who have been then on civil employment, and who, being in receipt of civil salaries, were not eligible for it, but still had a right to fall back upon that when they gave up their civil employment?—I am not aware of that, but I wish to guard myself from misapprehension with respect to my reply to your previous question as to the money having been misapplied. I think that it is only from a total change of circumstances that it has become misapplied. I have no doubt that when the present system was adopted of giving 600*l.* a-year to the top, it would have been absolutely foolish to introduce the system which I now advocate. At that time you wanted to get rid of the seniors; the junior ranks were in good order, but unfortunately the system has gone on for too many years.

816. (*Mr. Milton.*) What system do you propose, in lieu of it, to prevent the prospective block in the Royal Artillery?—With the two variations which I have referred to, I would say, exactly the scheme recommended by Mr. Childers's Committee. I would prefer to see service substituted for age at 60 years, and I should propose that instead of beginning the voluntary retirement at 22 years' service, you should begin it at 15 years' service; that a sum of money should be given to a man of 15 years' service, and the same sum up to 19 years' service, and a larger sum after every 5 years up to 30 years. At that point the scheme would fall into what was recommended by Mr. Childers's Committee, namely, an increase of 15*l.* a-year.

817. You would desire also to exclude from the proposed scheme the compulsory retirement in the lower ranks?—I would, most decidedly.

Captain V. D. Majendie, R.A., examined.

Capt. V. D. Majendie, R.A.

22 Mar. 1870.

818. (*Chairman.*) You are a second Captain in the Royal Artillery, are you not?—Yes.

819. In what year did you enter the service?—In 1854.

820. You came, of course, from the Academy?—Yes.

821. How many cadets were there in your year?—If you mean, how many got their commissions at the same time as myself, I should say that the batch was 15 or 16.

822. Only that?—Only that; it was not a large batch.

823. Were you a batch before the augmentation or after the augmentation?—After the augmentation.

824. How long were you in going through the rank of Lieutenant?—Six and a-half years.

825. And how long have you been a second Captain now?—Nine years.

826. What is your position in the rank of second Captain?—I am about twenty-third on the list.

827. Then what are your prospects according to the present rate of promotion?—I have never calculated exactly how long I shall take to become a first Captain; but my promotion has been very slow as a second Captain. I was exceedingly fortunate up to the rank of second Captain, but I have been overtaken since then by the tide of stagnation.

828. I suppose that your prospects, according to the present rate of promotion, of becoming a Lieutenant-Colonel are so utterly beyond all calculation that you have not gone into it?—I have not gone into it at all; but I have seen Mr. Sprague's Statement, and the prospects must be very bad indeed according to that.

829. (*Mr. Milton.*) What length of service do you consider would be a fair average for an officer to look to his step as first Captain?—I should think 15 or 16 years.

830. And how long out of that would you think he might fairly remain a subaltern?—You are supposing a time of peace, when there is nothing special to cause promotion. Under those circumstances, I should say about seven, or eight, or perhaps nine, years.

831. And then another six years as second Captain?—Yes.

832. That would give a man fifteen years before obtaining his commission as first Captain. How much longer would he be before he became a Lieutenant-Colonel in a fair course of promotion?—I suppose it would be about another six or seven years.

833. Then he would become a Lieutenant-Colonel in about twenty-one years?—Yes, in about twenty-one or twenty-two years.

834. Do you know at all the average service of officers in the line who become Lieutenant-Colonels?—No, I do not.

835. (*Chairman.*) I suppose you have thought and talked with your brother officers a great deal about the present condition, or rather the future prospects of the corps?—Yes; it has occupied the attention, I think, of most officers of the regiment a great deal lately—that is, during the last year or two; and being at Woolwich I have had opportunities of seeing a good many officers, and, as it is a subject which has interested me, I have talked with a good many in my own rank and in the ranks above and below it.

835*. What is the opinion of the corps as to the cause of this unsatisfactory state of things?—I think we trace it generally to two or three different causes. If we take, first, the present inverted order of the corps—that is to say, the old men being relatively at the bottom, and the young men relatively at the top, that I believe to be mainly the result of the augmentations and acceleration of promotion which took place in the Russian War. But the absence of any present promotion we believe to be due in great measure to the arrangements under which promotion is at present conducted, they being inadequate to the purpose.

836. You mean the application of the Parliamentary grant?—I mean partly, and I should say principally, the application of the Parliamentary grant, it being given solely to a part of the corps which really does not require promotion. In point of fact, to put it in this way, you are applying the lubrication to a part of the machinery which is in perfectly good order. A very good instance of that—which, I dare say, has been mentioned to the Committee—was afforded a little time ago. I do not think it exists now, but I think it existed about December or

January, when there was a sum of about 1,800*l.* or 1,900*l.* locked up because no Colonels were prepared to take the retirement, at a time when the junior ranks of the regiment were calling out for promotion.

837. Then you think that the prospects of the corps would be materially improved if that 42,000*l.* was applied for the general retirement of officers of different ranks rather than confined entirely to the retirement of officers in the upper rank?—I am sure of it. I think that the present application of that money is about the worst that you could possibly suppose. I have drawn up a few notes upon this subject, which I will read if the Committee will allow me.

838. We should be very glad to hear them.—"The endeavour to fix a regular, constant, and reasonable flow of promotion, is, I presume, determined by two considerations—first, the advantage of the State; second, justice to individuals. With regard to the first, advantage to the State. If it can be shown that unduly retarded promotion, or a spasmodic promotion, or a promotion which while satisfactory at one point, is unsatisfactory at another (as when all the senior officers are very old men, and all the juniors very young, or *vice versâ*), if it can be shown that any one of these results is unfavourable to the efficiency of the corps, then, directly such a state of things arises, it is obviously to the advantage of the State, and its duty, if it value efficiency, to take steps to remove or avert it. It is so generally and freely admitted that a languid or imperfect circulation of promotion is unfavourable to efficiency, that it would be superfluous to argue this question. The only point on which discussion is possible is, When may promotion be said to be unduly retarded? The answer to this question may be given in general terms without going into figures. It is not necessary to assign—even were it possible so to assign—a fixed limit of age for each rank; for the question is not so much one of sheer physical incapacity (and if it were, could not in the junior ranks be determined by arbitrary limits, since some men remain physically capable for a much longer period than others),—it is rather a question, as far at least as the junior ranks are concerned, of moral incapacity, of deadening influences, of relative disadvantages." I might illustrate that by a reference to the present position of the corps. No one would contend that the present Lieutenants are physically incapable of performing their duties, but I will venture to say that those at the top of the list perform them with very little heart.

839. I suppose you would admit that the present condition of the corps is not what you would call unhealthy?—If it were never going to get any worse than it is now, I do not think there would be much to be said about it. It is because the present subalterns feel that they are not only old for their position, but that they have no reasonable hopes of promotion into the higher ranks, that they are so depressed by the prospect before them. It is in fact rather their prospective than their present position which is so intolerable. I will proceed with my paper:—

"For example, with duties more or less routine, like those of a subaltern, it is unreasonable to expect the same close and uniform attention to them, the same zealous labour, the same hearty interest, after ten or twelve years, as you may look for within the first six years or so of an officer's obtaining his commission; and still less is this zeal and continued application to be expected where an officer is highly educated, as the subalterns of the Royal Artillery and Engineers are supposed to be. Again, the circumstance that this officer, knowing himself to have been educated above his fellows in other corps, and to have satisfied a higher standard, finds himself superseded by them habitually and in a large degree—this in itself exercises a depressing and unfavourable influence. And these results tend ultimately to make themselves felt outside the regiment and to discourage youths of ability and promise from entering a corps in which the prospects of advancement are relatively so bad. Therefore as regards the lower and middle ranks, the working parts of the corps, if I may be allowed the expression without offence, what seems to be required is, a flow of promotion which will secure to the officer such a rate of advancement as will prevent any rank from being encumbered by men morally, if not physically, too old for their work, and as will secure the officers generally from supersession by their comrades and contemporaries of the line. In these respects the interests of the State are concerned as deeply as in the provision of efficient *matériel*. Indeed, the money expended in *matériel* may be thrown away by the neglect to provide an efficient and contented *personnel* to superintend and direct its use. In the case of the higher ranks it is possible to assign more confidently distinct limits of age, because here the question becomes rather one of physical incapacity, and it seems to be a matter of general agreement that as a rule officers are no longer fit for active regimental employment after the age of 60.

"The 2nd point is—Justice to individuals.—What has to be aimed at here has been partly indicated in the remarks which have been made under the first head. It is a matter of simple justice to officers entering a corps that they should be guaranteed, if that be not too strong an expression, an average rate of promotion which shall bear some close relation with that observed in the other branches of the Service. When an officer enters the Artillery he does so on the implied, if not the express understanding, that he will in about a certain number of years become a Captain, and in so many years more a Colonel. If that rate of promotion be largely departed from, his expectations—his legitimate expectations, as I may call them—are disappointed; and the inevitable result will be, not the mere discouragement of the individual, but a reaction throughout the country, and the ultimate discouragement of those who had contemplated making this branch of the Service their profession—the depreciation, in fact, of this branch of the Service. It is in this matter much as it is in the matter of the obtaining of recruits for the ranks. A certain career is promised or implied—a career with at least a miminum of advantages. If by defective or insufficient arrangements you fail to secure the minimum of advantages, you fail *pro tanto* to fulfil your engagements, and you fail ultimately to obtain your recruits. But this is not all. You have to consider also whether an officer who has spent a certain number of years in your service does not thereby become entitled to certain absolute advantages in the matter of retirement, and whether he should not be able, after a certain term, to capitalize his services, so to speak. If you adopt a rule of compulsory retirement at any age, it is clear that you cannot turn your officers adrift without a moderate provision. In proportion as you raise the limit of age so will the officer's expectations with regard to the amount of that provision legitimately increase. So also looking to the natural duration of human life, can you afford to increase this provision? Therefore, in justice to your officers, and without reference to the advantages to the Service direct and indirect which will thereby accrue, it seems to me that you should satisfy three principles:—1st. You should secure a due average rate of promotion. 2nd. You should enable him after a certain number of years to capitalize his service. 3rd. You should, if you impose a limit of compulsory retirement, see that you accompany that retirement with a sufficient, although moderate, provision for life.

It is also to be borne in mind that it is not with officers as it may be with the soldiers. In the case of the officer you do not wish to encourage short terms of service. You are bent on inducing him to make the army his profession, and in proportion as he meets your wishes in this respect, in proportion as he educates himself specially for military service, and applies himself diligently and exclusively to military duties, so will he be incapacitated for a return to civil life,—an incapacity which will increase with each year of his service.

These two principles so blend with and interpenetrate each other that they scarcely admit of separation. "If you establish a system of promotion which is beneficial to the interests of the State, you will generally find that you are, approximately at any rate, satisfying the requirements of justice with regard to individual officers." (I use the words "justice" and "injustice" for want of better ones; I do not want them to be

Capt. V. D. Majendie, R.A.

22 Mar. 1870.

construed too literally.) "And on the other hand it is almost, if not quite, impossible to do injustice to individuals without directly or indirectly prejudicing the interests of the State.

"Regarding these as the test principles of any system of retirement, I have applied them, first, to the existing system, secondly, to a system which I would propose to establish. If we apply these principles to the existing system, we observe at once that it fails to satisfy them. As regards the advantage to the State of that system, I do not think I use too strong an expression when I say that a more disadvantageous system could hardly be devised. In the first place, we have the eloquent evidence of the present and prospective condition of the regiment in proof of the fact that this system is quite powerless to avoid stagnation. This condition of things has no doubt been described to the committee. It is indicated by the facts that the senior subaltern has over twelve years' service, and is over 31 years of age, and that according to the calculation of Mr. Sprague, an eminent actuary, the following will be the ages of the different ranks up to the end of the present century, in the absence of any accelerating causes:—

	1874	1879	1884	1889	1894	1899
	Yr. M.	Yr M.	Yr. M.	Yr. M.	Yr. M.	Yr. M.
Senior Lieutenant-Colonel	49 8	52 9	55 11	58 6	61 5	63 2
„ Captain	45 3	48 2	51 3	53 9	57 1	60 3
„ Second Captain	37 11	41 9	45 5	49 2	52 10	56 2
„ Lieutenant	34 4	38 3	42 2	45 8	47 4	46 4

"As a matter of fact, a good many will be older as some get their commissions over 20; this is a prospective condition of things which I submit cannot be contemplated without grave anxiety. But the state of things is really far worse than appears, in consequence of the overlapping of ages in the different ranks. For example, I find that Captain C. O. Browne, Second-Captain, was, on the 1st December, 1869, 31 years 7 months; Lieutenant H. St. J. Bowen, was on same date 31 years 11 months, or 4 months older, and between Browne and Bowen there are no less than 217 places. Nor is this an isolated case. Several other similar instances are afforded by the table of ages. Some are not quite so bad, others are worse; for example, Second-Captain Hall, age 30 years 2 months, Lieutenant Carlile, 30 years 3 months, and the officer who is the senior of these two, according to age by 1 month, is 222 places junior on the list. The result may thus be that the time will come when the senior subaltern will be older than the senior Second-Captain.

"With regard to the approximation of ages in the several ranks: Between the senior Second Captain and and the 180th Subaltern (Lieut. Tollner), total, 357 officers, there is only 4 years difference of age (the difference between 34 and 30 years). Again, the 354th Subaltern (Dodsworth) is 28, the same age as the 163rd Second-Captain, there being a difference of no less than 368 places between them, which would give, under most favourable circumstances, at least 12 years difference in rank;" that is, if we took a *very* favourable state of promotion—a very much more favourable one than we have now. "Under the present system it would be very much more. It is evident, therefore, that the present system fails to accomplish that for which it was designed. It is unfavourable in other respects—it is absolutely inelastic. A good example of this is afforded by the circumstance (which I mentioned before) that on the 1st December last, while the middle and junior ranks were languishing for promotion, over 1,800*l.* were tied up, because there were no Colonels who were disposed to accept the 600*l.* a-year retirement. Again, it has been stated by Colonel Adye, in evidence before Mr. Childers' Committee, that 'within the last few years we have seen Colonels doing duty when over 70 years old, whilst others have obtained 600*l.* a-year retirements when they were under 50' (Q. 1459). And this brings me to another grave disadvantage of the present system. The effect of it is to tempt not the older Colonels but the juniors to retire. The seniors prefer, naturally, being near promotion to wait on for their chance of a brigade, and so the retirements are practically limited to the younger Colonels (See Report of Mr. Childers' Committee, p. 136, para. 5; see also Q. 1265). Again, the effect of these liberal retirements given to one single rank is to induce officers to wait on until their 30 years' service and their rank of Colonel is obtained. The system is, in fact, a premium on non-retirement. Further, the system is an uncertain system. It is, as Captain Galton observed, 'a chance whether the officers are old or not' (Q. 182). It is unsatisfactory, because, as the Duke of Cambridge stated, 'officers retire whom we would much sooner see not retire, while others remain whom we should be glad to see removed from the active service of the regiment' (Q. 1841). The system is, in short, as Mr. Childers' Committee reported, 'complicated, uncertain in its operation, based upon no clear principle, and inadequate for its purpose.'

"Applying to it the other test of the benefits which a retirement system ought to bestow upon individual officers, we find that it fails as signally. It neither gives the officers of the regiment, as a body, the flow of promotion which they have the right to expect, nor does it secure them against supersession, nor does it enable them to capitalize their services until they have served 30 years, and have, by a favourable combination of circumstances, attained the rank of Colonel. It is also to be noticed that the system fails not merely to fulfil, but even to approximate to, a theoretical requirement of a good system of retirement. Such a system of retirement ought to give retirements in proportion, (or some sort of proportion) to the number of officers of each rank. Thus the establishment of a Brigade of Artillery is—

1 Colonel Commandant.
2 Colonels.
4 Lieutenant-Colonels.
8 Captains.
9 2nd Captains (including Adjutant).
24 Lieutenants.

"A theoretically perfect system would for each Colonel removed, remove something in the proportion of 2 Lieutenant-Colonels, 4 Captains, 4 Second-Captains, and 12 Lieutenants. But the present system at best only gives for each Colonel removed, *one* step in each rank all down, and in practice it gives less, as there are generally seconded steps to be absorbed.

"It may, therefore, confidently be said that the present system of retirement, whether considered practically or theoretically, is unsound, and that it fails signally to satisfy either of the two fundamental principles which should underlie any system of retirement.

"Before passing to the consideration of an alternative system it may be worth while to inquire how so unsatisfactory a mode of retirement came to be adopted. This is not difficult to explain. When the system was introduced in 1854, the stagnation was in the higher ranks. The senior Lieutenant-Colonel was 67 years of age, the senior Captain 50, while the senior Lieutenant was only 27, and the senior Second Lieutenant only 20 or 21. ("Q. 1529. Mr. Childers' Committee.) It was the top of the regiment which required relieving, and it was to the top, therefore, that the relief was applied. The Royal Commission of 1854 probably failed to anticipate so complete an inversion of the natural order of things as now exists. At present the senior Lieutenant-Colonel is only 46, the senior Captain is 41; the senior Lieutenant is 31; while there are Lieutenants some way down on the list of 32 years of age. At present, as I have endeavoured to show, it is the junior and middle ranks which require relieving, but the inelastic system now in force does not admit of this relief; we are diligently lubricating the parts of the machinery which are acting perfectly, and neglecting to apply any oil to those wheels which are creaking discordantly. I may also, perhaps, be permitted to mention one of the causes to which we, in the middle and junior ranks, attribute the continuance of the present system, and the absence of all attempts to modify and adapt it to an altered condition of things. It is this. The administration of that sys-

tem resides in the hands of the senior officers of the corps; those who are on the whole, personally interested in its continuance are the officers who are charged with its administration. The result is that there has been a tendency rather to maintain the present system in all its rigid inelasticity than to bend it to the advantage of the junior ranks.

"The explanation of the circumstances under which this inverted order of things has arisen is easy. It is the direct result of the augmentation and exceptional promotion which took place at the time of the Crimean war. This inversion in itself is, therefore, an abnormal condition; and I think it should be dealt with exceptionally. We are suffering from the back-water of the Russian war; and our ills are to be traced, it seems to me, just as directly to that period as are the sufferings of a man who lost an arm or leg, or who received other hurt in the trenches of Sebastopol. Before proceeding to establish a fixed system of retirement, or, I should say, before you can hope that any system suitable to the normal wants of the regiment will relieve its present and prospective distress, you must, therefore, I would respectfully say, restore the regiment to a normal and healthy condition. Get your older men at the top, your younger men at the bottom, and dissipate the present approximation of ages before attempting to apply a permanent system of retirement. The regiment is now in the condition of a stream striving to flow through too narrow an outlet, the narrowness of that outlet being measured by the comparative youthfulness of the senior grades—or, perhaps I should say, by the comparative oldness of the junior ranks, since, of course, no sort of objection is to be taken to the senior officers being, as they now are for the most part, young and vigorous. Either widen the outlet artificially or lessen the stream behind by tapping it before it flows up to the point of obstruction. To this end exceptional measures must, I believe, be applied.

"I will now proceed to consider briefly the system which would be most likely to satisfy the general requirements of the regiments, assuming it to have been restored to a healthy condition, or at least to a more healthy order of things."

840. You are going now to give us a scheme which assumes that we have got the regiment into a healthy condition, but how do you propose that we are to get the regiment into this healthy condition?—As far as I can see, the only way is by offering inducements to the senior subalterns, and, perhaps, to some of the older officers in the middle ranks, to retire, and I believe the Committee would find that a comparatively small inducement would lead many subalterns to retire. I have talked upon that point with many subalterns, some of whom have said that they would be very glad to go—they see no prospect of ever being a Lieutenant-Colonel. They think they made a mistake in coming into the regiment, and if they could get some little equivalent for the time and money they have spent in their education and in the regiment, they would be very glad to go to the Colonies or to take up some other profession. It is worth while also to notice that the present moment is favourable to this, as the regiment is to be reduced by about 100 subalterns, according to this year's Estimates.

841. Is not that proposal open to this objection, that it would offer an inducement to the smart, active, clever young subalterns to go—men who know they have brains which they could apply in a better market—while it would keep the subalterns who, either from want of brains or of energy, have not the capacity of getting on elsewhere?—I think that a man would be determined rather by his liking for the profession than by whether he felt within himself that he had the power for getting on outside. I think the mass of the Artillery officers of the present day, having passed through considerable educational tests, believe themselves capable, at all events, of doing something outside the corps. Few men having an inclination to go, would be likely seriously to sit down and say to themselves, "I am such a dull fellow that my only hope is to remain in the Artillery."

842. I mean in the case of a smart young man like yourself, if you found that your passage was blocked in the corps, and that you had not much chance of getting on very fast, and the State offered you a sum of money which would enable you to live like a gentleman and seek your fortune elsewhere, would you not be inclined to leave the regiment?—Of course that very much depends upon what the amount of the inducement might be. I do not think in my own case that I individually should be inclined to leave the regiment, because I am sufficiently far up the list to hope for promotion, and because I am much attached to my profession. *Capt. V. D. Majendie, R.A.* 22 Mar. 1870.

843. As regards those who are not in so good a position as yourself, would not the effect of the retirement being offered to them be to induce the smart follows to go and the dull fellows to stay?—No, I do not think it would. You might get some cases of that, but that would not be the general tendency, whereas the tendency of the present system is to reduce the dull and the smart officers to one level of despondency. In fact, you lose much more by the present system than you would be likely to lose by offering a limited number of moderate retirements.

843*. Your first step would be to apply a sum of money to purchasing out by a system of annuities a large number of officers in the junior ranks?—Yes, or by giving lump sums down. I will give an example to the Committee. Supposing we said, as a temporary expedient, that every subaltern, going down to subalterns of 7 years' service, might receive 100*l.* for each year's service, you might say that that would be very little, for a subaltern of 7 years' service would get 700*l.*, and you might ask, "Would it be worth his while to go?" Well, my impression is that some, at least, of them would go under those circumstances, and I do not think those terms could be considered extravagant. It is not so much that the junior officers expect to find themselves provided for for life after 7 years' service, but rather that they dislike the idea of having thrown away, so to speak, 7 years of their life, besides so many years of their education, with no results, and having to go away with no advantage whatever. That is what induces them to look for some equivalent.

844. Then your first proposal would be that a sum of money should be taken in the estimates to be applied to the purchasing out of officers in the junior ranks on this system?—That is my first proposal.

845. Until you get the corps into its normal condition?—Until we get the corps into something more like its normal condition, the object being to try and break up this objectionable state of things, in which you have older men than you ought to have in the junior ranks. Your money should be directed to getting these older juniors out as far as possible.

846. Having arrived at a normal state of things, will you proceed to state what you propose?—"Such a system" (that is to say, a system which might be considered likely to work afterwards), "is, I believe, only to be found in the application of two principles. First. The establishment of a limit for the compulsory retirement in the higher regimental rank. Second. The establishment of a graduated scale of retirement, of which every officer, on attaining a certain number of years' service, would have an absolute right to avail himself. These, I need hardly say, were the two leading principles of Mr. Childers' Committee. And I think, if you apply to them the tests which I have applied to the existing system, you will find that they satisfy those tests just as surely and completely as the present system fails to do so. You require the advantage of the State. Well, by establishing a system which will carry away from active regimental service all senior officers who are no longer physically fit for such service, you go far towards affording that advantage; and to the same extent you relieve each of the other ranks. Again, you proceed upon a fixed principle, which is always an advantage; and you so arrange that your retirement shall always be so far certain in operation that no man of over a fixed age can remain in the corps. By itself the application of this principle would

Capt. V. D. Majendie, R.A. 22 Mar. 1870.

not be adequate for the purpose. For example, at the present moment it would not give a single step, since the Senior Colonel is under 60 years of age. But, supplemented by a liberal graduated scale of voluntary retirement, it would go far towards accomplishing its object, and it would satisfy that other requirement of justice to the individual officer, who, after 15 or 20 years' service, would thus be able to capitalize his services. Again, the combined system of compulsory retirement in the higher ranks, and of a graduated scale, would be self-adjusting, since more men in the junior ranks would be tempted to accept the retirements in proportion as by retardation of promotion their prospects became clouded —and *vice versâ*.

What the details of this scheme would be, I can hardly venture to say. "Of course, there are a great many things to be considered, and there have been so many different schemes put forward, that you may ring the changes indefinitely upon 250*l.* at 22 years' service, or 150*l.* at 15 years' service, and so on: therefore I have thought it better not to attempt to go into that. The scale which has been adopted for the Marines appears to be generally a fair and judicious one. I suppose that 60 years would be taken as the limit of active regimental duty. It is to be observed that the Royal Warrant of the 3rd of February, 1866, sec. 88, provides for the retirement of Lieutenant-Colonels from regimental command at this age. But if you propose to pass the compulsorily retired officers on to a supernumerary Major-General's list, where they would succeed to the position of substantive Major-General, it would be necessary, for an obvious reason, to make the limit a limit of service not of age, otherwise all successions to Major-Generals would violate the strict system of seniority promotion by length of service, and would proceed upon the principle of seniority by age. You would have the officer who is 217 places junior to Captain Brown becoming a Major-General before him. Further, by adopting a limit of age, you would be liable to lose a large number of officers at the same time. The best solution —a solution which avoids apparently both difficulties— is probably to be found in the adoption of a limit of age combined with a limit of service. Say, for example, that regimental retirements are to be compulsory when an officer attains 40 years' service, and the age of 60. With regard to the graduated scale, it is necessary to guard, on the one hand, against making the system practically inoperative by imposing too hard terms." (For example, I believe, under the present system, one subaltern or two subalterns may retire upon a certain rate if they are over 22 years' service. But then we have not arrived at that yet; I hope we never shall— and therefore it is inoperative.) "And on the other, against making the retirements so favourable as to tempt officers away from a profession to which they are attached, by strong pecuniary considerations. The mean must be carefully struck between these extremes. Also it is undesirable to make the annual increments too large, or you might tempt officers to prolong their service. The better way is, I think, to make the increments not annual, but biennial or triennial, and so to avoid tempting an officer to stay on year by year by a bait always just dangling before his eyes. Of the right to commute pensions I say nothing, because this has been conceded by the Pension Commutation Act (at least, so I understand it). But, as I have said, an attempt ought to be made first to place the regiment which is at present standing on its head on its feet."

846*. Then I understand that your first suggestion would be that, in conformity with the recommendation of Mr. Childers' Committee, the present 42,000*l.* should be closed, so far as its present application goes, and be otherwise distributed?—Yes; that it should be otherwise distributed.

847. How would you deal with the vested interests? supposing you had been a Lieutenant-Colonel in the upper rank, and had been looking forward to getting your 600*l.* a-year retirement after 30 years' service, and upon becoming a Colonel in the corps, what should you say if I were to shut that up at once?—I should consider that it was very hard.

848. We have to consider all those gentlemen?—Yes: I did not wish to give the Committee the impression that I would shut up the present system like a clasp-knife. I wish that you should reverse gradually or recede from your present policy. Your present policy is, as the retirements fall in to make them 600*l.* a-year retirements. Your policy should be, as the retirements fall in, to make them not 600*l.* a-year retirements. I think it would be exceedingly hard upon the officers of very nearly 30 years' service to deprive them of what they have been looking forward to for some years.

849. If we get hold of a sum of 600*l.* a-year directly it falls in, and say we are not going to apply this in the manner in which it has been applied, we shall deprive the men who have been waiting for it of their chance of getting it?—You would if you were to cut it all off at once, but I see no reason why it should not be done gradually, without injustice or hardship.

850. The fund is all taken up now. A man dies and liberates 600*l.*; there may be a Lieutenant-Colonel waiting for that 600*l.*; but if we took it and said, "No, we are not going to give the 600*l.* in that way, but we will apply it to other purposes," we should deprive him of that chance for which he has been waiting?—Yes; but if you said that for every two or three retirements only one or two, whichever number you might think most fair, 600*l.* a-year retirements should be given to Colonels, you would, by degrees, get over the difficulty by that process of gradual absorption, and after a certain number of years you would come upon a stratum of men who are not looking for that retirement.

851. You might limit what we have called in this Committee the "Vested Interests" to a certain period of service, and say that a man who has not had 25 years' service has no claim at all upon the retirement, and therefore we will treat him as we like, but with regard to the officers of more service than that, there does come a question, whether we could deprive them of it when they have come almost within the class?—There is one consideration to be borne in mind with regard to that; it does appear that at this moment, and during the past few years, officers have been able, by reason of a combination of favourable circumstances, to get that retirement very early; but it is not right to suppose that Artillery officers have a natural and absolute right to retire after 30 years' service upon 600*l.* a-year. It is conditional, of course, upon your being a Colonel; it is also conditional on there being vacancies in the retired list; and, as we have seen, there have been long epochs when that rank has not been attained till long after 30 years' service, and then when the vacancies in the retired list have been few. I suppose if you took the average of 20 or 30 years, you would find that the right to retire absolutely would resolve itself into a right to retire not much before 35 or 36 or even more years' service.

I have got a list here which gives the age of every officer in the regiment, and if the Committee have not got that information in their possession, it might be useful to them.

852. I think the Committee would very much like to have it?—I believe it is correct; it was made out at the Royal Artillery Institution, and corrected up to the 31st December. I have checked it in several instances, and though perhaps the months may not be correct, I believe the years are correct.

853. (*Mr. Milton.*) If a capital sum were given for each year, what do you think would be a fair sum to give an officer for each year's service?—I do not want to commit myself to any sum; 100*l.* for each year's service might tempt an officer out; you might in the case of the Second and First-Captains say, "You have been so many years a First-Captain or a Second-Captain, we will give you a little more in respect of that." I assume that you are speaking of bonuses offered with a view to effect temporary relief and re-adjustment, and not to the scale of retirement to be permanently adopted. For the latter purpose I think you should adopt the Marine scale, or something very like it.

854. (*Chairman.*) As this would be an experiment I suppose you would suggest that there should be a sum taken in the Estimates and applied by giving

retirements, not to every officer, but as far as it will go. If you were to say to every officer, You may have 100*l.* for each year's service, do you not think you would have what the Americans call a skedaddle?—Certainly; you must feel your way with any system of retirement; and with regard to this graduated scale of retirement, I think there ought to be the right reserved to abandon it, as has been done in the case of the Marines,—at least to suspend its operation in the case of any rank, or to modify the scale, if it was thought necessary.

855. (*Chairman.*) You have referred to Mr. Childers' scheme; probably you have heard Mr. Childers has proposed since a modification, or rather an alteration of that scheme; he has proposed to couple with voluntary retirement in the various ranks compulsory retirement at certain ages?—Yes; I am aware of that.

856. How do you think that that would work?—I do not think that it would suit a regiment like ours at all.

857. Do you think that it would be unfair upon the officers?—Yes; I think it would be exceedingly unfair; I think many cases of great individual hardship might arise under that system. Besides, I think you would be losing the services of very valuable men. You would be punishing a man twice over who has been unfortunate in his promotion. He may be an ardent soldier, and you tell him that he must go: he may be rather old, too old for a Subaltern, though as I have said, it is not that he becomes physically unfit, and he may be in many ways very well fitted for the post to which he aspires, but you retire him, although he might have been a most excellent Captain. I think that you would find that there would be great disadvantages and objections to that system. Again, that system appears to me to be based upon a misconception of the true principles. It appears to me to confound the causes of inefficiency in the junior ranks with those of inefficiency in the higher ranks. In the latter case it is a matter of physical incapacity, in the former it is not. Moreover, there is another feature in the case. We get our commissions by batches of 15 or 16 at a time; the ages within these batches generally pretty nearly approximate. Therefore, you would have sometimes the inconvenience of whole batches going within a few months of one another, which, I think, would be a disadvantage. Finally, the adoption of such a system implies the anticipation of failure in your scheme for retirement—as it presupposes the existence of a condition of stagnation which under a good system should never arise.

Capt. V. D. Majendie, R.A.

22 Mar. 1870.

858. It would not only be a disadvantage, but it would have such an effect upon the Treasury that just at the time when you wanted the scheme to work it would be shut up on account of the expense?—Very likely.

859. (*Mr Milton.*) How many additional steps in the corps do you think would produce a healthy flow of promotion in the Royal Artillery?—I do not know; I have not considered that question. It is a very difficult one.

Lieutenant William Innes, R.E., examined.

860. (*Chairman.*) You are a Lieutenant in the Royal Engineers, I believe?—Yes; I am one of the senior Lieutenants.

861. In what year did you enter the corps?—In the year 1858.

862. From Woolwich Academy?—Yes.

863. How many cadets came in in that year with you?—I forget the exact number in my batch just now, but it was about eight or ten I think. There were more who came in in that year, but this was the number who came in along with me.

864. That was after the great increase in the corps, was it not?—Yes; there was one increase of half a battalion, I think, after I joined in 1858.

865. What is your position amongst the Lieutenants now?—I am eleventh from the top.

866. Who is the senior now?—Lieutenant Crowdy is the senior, I think.

867. What is your prospect of promotion in the corps as promotion now goes?—As promotion now goes I should think I should have to wait probably eighteen months.

868. Before you became a Second Captain?—Yes; taking the promotions as they have been in the last two years.

869. How many years' service will that give you as a Lieutenant?—Between 13 and 14.

870. That is rather longer than an officer ought to be in going through the rank of Lieutenant, but it is not what might be called a very unhealthy state of the corps as yet, is it?—I do not know; there is one point in connection with it to which I have given a good deal of consideration, and which perhaps I may be allowed to mention. I have considered our position a good deal lately with reference to our relation to other branches of the service. Our promotion has been becoming relatively slower (in the junior ranks) than that of regiments of the line for some years past. When I joined, the service of our senior Lieutenants was, I think, about the same or even less than that of the junior Captains who had purchased their steps in line regiments, and I do not think it will be said that this gave rise to any inconvenience or was found detrimental to the service, but rather the contrary. The relative position is very much altered now, our subaltern's service is far longer than it was then. I have here a Statement showing the completed service of the shortest service Captain and the longest service Subaltern in all the Infantry regiments from 1 to 100 upon the 1st of January last. They may be taken to represent, I suppose, the purchase and non-purchase classes in the service; and it will be seen by this that the average service of the junior Captains who have purchased their step is now 9 years and 6 months, and the average service of the oldest Lieutenant, not the top one on the list but the longest service Lieutenant, is 13 years. At the same date our Senior Lieutenant had just completed 12 years' service, which is considerably above the mean of the two above averages, namely 11 years 3 months, so that we are practically suffering supersession at present by all the purchase steps.

Lieut. William Innes, R.E.

22 Mar. 1870.

871. That is to say you consider that if Lieutenants were promoted immediately they had attained 12 years' service the Line could not complain of their getting any preferential promotion?—Certainly not. I think if you took a fair average, it should be 11 years' service. If you take the average of the Captains who have purchased (9 years and 6 months), and of the senior Lieutenants who did not purchase (13 years), the mean between those two is a little over 11. It has gradually been becoming commoner of late years (I know by my own experience and that of my brother officers) to find officers of Engineers placed under officers of shorter service in other branches when associated with them in joint duties, such as Boards, Courts-martial, mixed detachments, &c., where they are expected to take a share of the work and responsibility out of proportion to their nominal status. This sometimes gives rise to a feeling of soreness, besides being, as it seems to me, directly prejudicial to the Service. It used not to be so because we practically superseded the rest of the Service, as it were, some ten years ago. In the junior ranks an officer of Engineers has as a rule had more various and responsible employment than an officer of Infantry, and when he has greater length of Service, and consequent experience as well, it seems a mistake that he should be put in an inferior position on any joint duty. I only speak of the junior ranks. It seems to me that our promotion should at the very least not be less rapid than the mean of the two averages already given, namely 11 years 3 months; indeed, considering the nature of our training and employment, it should, I think, be more rapid.

872. (*Colonel Egerton.*) You regain your position relatively to the Line, or very nearly so, when you become a Lieutenant-Colonel, by passing over the intermediate rank of Major?—That is a very distant prospect. I do not look at it so much as a question of feeling as a matter of practical moment. I do not think it is for the

Lieut. William Innes, R.E.

22 Mar. 1870.

good of the Service that we should be put underneath the average of the Line and other services when we are subalterns or Captains. It would not remedy the matter in the least that I should regain my position hereafter, if I am not able to do my duties just now.

873. The object of my remark was, that we must consider both the top and the bottom of the corps now?—Yes—I am not looking at it as a matter of dispute, or of justice as between the different officers, but as affecting the discharge of our duties. It is not desirable that our officers should be put below those of a similar standing in other branches—at present taking subalterns with subalterns, a subaltern of Engineers is always senior to a subaltern of Infantry of equal service, owing to our having no Ensign's rank, and I do not think the consequent supersession is found to work ill—in fact, in the positions in which we are often placed, it is desirable. But at the Captain's step the state of affairs is now reversed, producing supersession the other way, which is likely to be detrimental in proportion as it becomes more extensive,—that is to say, it cannot be right that as a rule we should supersede them up to one step, and that then the supersession should be reversed. In fact, until within a few years, we did practically supersede other branches in both the lower grades with advantage, I think, to the Service, and without, so far as I know, any objections ever being raised; in fact, the arrangement worked so smoothly and naturally that most of those concerned never thought about it. If a term of service longer than between 10 and 11 years is fixed on for our subalterns, we should, I think, be allowed to reckon our cadets' time, for our people are from 18 months to 2 years older than Line officers when they are commissioned, the course at Sandhurst being a year shorter than the course at Woolwich, whilst though the age of admission is nominally the same, the severe competition for Woolwich keeps it up to the higher limit there. To put it in another way, an officer of Infantry may get his commission at the age of 17, and an officer of the Artillery or Engineers cannot possibly get his younger than 18 years and 6 months. The maximum age for officers getting direct commissions in the Line is less than the average age at which our people get it; that is to say, the average age for officers getting a direct commission is 20, and the average age of ours is 21.

874. (*Chairman.*) You are speaking of the present regulations?—Yes; but then the existing regulations are those under which almost the whole present body of subalterns got their commissions.

874*. Will you please proceed with your suggestions?—Only one other point occurred to me; but by the way with regard to the question of age, when the question of promotion in the Medical Department was under consideration some time ago, the greater age of the medical men at entry was made an argument for giving them their first step at a short term of service.

875. (*Mr. Milton.*) How do you mean giving them their first step?—They are given that first step, I believe, after seven years.

876. They have no step by service; they are debarred from taking their promotion if there is a vacancy.—In seven years time they get a step.

877. Of relative rank?—I am looking at it from the point of view of relative rank just now. My point was, that considering it as a question of relative rank the medical men were given their step of relative rank after a much shorter period of service than other branches on account of their making their first entry into the service at a more advanced age. Then, with regard to the great cost of any adequate scheme of promotion and retirement, I am not aware what the necessary expense would be, but I think it might, as regards our Corps, be met, to some extent at all events, by finding extra regimental employment for all, or as large a proportion as possible, of that portion of the officers not absolutely required for military duty in peace time.

878. (*Chairman.*) You mean employment in civil works?—Yes.

879. In India and the colonies?—Yes, wherever there is any opportunity for employing them and placing them on the seconded list without filling up the vacancies. The Government often require services which can be rendered by Officers of Engineers in other State Departments; and considering the costly and elaborate manner in which they are trained, after selection by a very severe open competition, it seems rather a waste and bad economy to keep them inadequately employed when you are obliged to get other people to do what they could do.

880. How many officers have you upon the seconded list now, engaged in civil or other employment in India and elsewhere?—I do not know.

881. Very many?—Not many out of India; a good many in India.

882. Engaged on public works?—Yes; many of our officers are not seconded in India, who if the rule were carried out in the same manner as it is at home would be.

883. But why does that tend to block promotion?—I do not quite understand; it depends upon whether you fill up the vacancies or not.

884. As the present rule goes I mean?—That is the effect of it.

885. And you propose that the men so employed should be taken out of the Corps altogether, and be put upon a separate list, but the vacancies not filled up?—Yes; that is not with a view to promotion, but rather to saving money for any complete scheme that might be considered desirable. It would merely give a temporary lift if you took them out and filled up the vacancies—it would be like the augmentations that have gone before—it would give a temporary relief and leave things worse than ever eventually. This is a list showing the average length of service. It is taken from "Hart's Army List." I have had the figures checked.

886. Will you hand it in?—Yes.

887. You are doing active duty with your corps now, are you not?—I have been on the staff for the last eight or nine months. I had done duty with the corps up to that time. I am just going back to the corps again now.

888. I suppose there is a strong feeling amongst the junior ranks of despondency, and very little hopes of promotion at present?—Yes, certainly; they are just beginning to appreciate it in fact. I cannot, myself, conceive what brings people into the corps in the present state of it, with our present prospects. It seems perfectly astonishing that, with the prospect of being—say another twenty years—a subaltern, any one should want to enter now at all.

889. (*Mr. Milton.*) I suppose there are no cases of young men who have qualified for the Engineers declining to enter the corps and going into the Artillery, or anywhere else?—Yes, there are such cases. There was a man in my own batch who did so. I was head of the batch, and the second did so. There are cases, but it is not at all common, at least in my experience.

890. (*Chairman.*) Have you prepared a paper to put in?—I have prepared a paper, but it is not quite in the form in which I should like to put it in. If you will allow me, I will correct it first.

(Adjourned.)

Tuesday, the 26th April, 1870.

PRESENT:

Captain the Honourable J. C. VIVIAN, M.P., *in the Chair.*

Colonel EGERTON. | Mr. MILTON.

DENHAM ROBINSON, Esq., and ROBERT R. F. DAVEY, Esq., further examined.

891. (*Chairman.*) You are, I think, Actuaries, and attached to the War Office?—We are.

892. In that capacity you have during the last two years been employed in making various calculations in reference to promotion in and retirement from the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers?—We have.

893. Will you be good enough to state what proposals you first investigated?—The proposal of the Select Committee of the House of Commons of 1867, that the present system of retirement should cease, and that compulsory retirement at the age of 60, with voluntary retirement on graduated annuities down to the age of 42, should be substituted. We also inquired into an alternative system proposed by the War Office, viz., that the present retirement should be maintained, but that it should be supplemented by the forced retirement of all officers on attaining the age of 60.

894. What were the results of those calculations?—As the whole scheme of the Committee, so far as it would act for a number of years, was based on voluntary retirement, it was necessary that some fixed basis should be assumed for the calculation. The basis we were directed to employ was that Lieutenants should obtain promotion on completing ten years' service.

895. By whom was that direction given?—By the War Office authorities—by Sir John Pakington.

896. That was a basis given to you by Sir John Pakington?—Yes. On this assumption we found that the alternative scheme proposed by the War Office would not act at all in aid of promotion for many years, except to a slight extent, and for a short time, in the Engineers. The proposal of the Committee would not, for more than three years, have secured the promotion of Lieutenants after ten years' service; for to effect that promotion the retirement of more officers would have been necessary than would have remained in the corps of an age to qualify them to retire. As years went on, however, the promotion of ten-year Lieutenants could be obtained on condition that the senior officers in the corps only served for twenty-four years, and then retired on a pension less by more than one-half than the pay they drew. The cost of such a measure would at the least have been 176,609*l.* per annum for the Artillery, on the British establishment, and 90,678*l.* for the Engineers. Of course the result arrived at involved an absurdity; but the absurdity arose from the attempt to obtain promotion for Lieutenants after ten years' service with the ranks proportioned as they now are. We pointed out that a re-adjustment of the ranks would be the only method of securing reasonable service in each.

897. Then all that calculation was based upon the desire to promote a Lieutenant after 10 years' service?—It was.

898. But Mr. Childers' committee hardly proposed that?—No; but Mr. Childers' committee left the matter entirely subject to voluntary retirement. We could not compute anything unless we had a fixed basis of some period for promotion or other certain result to be attained.

899. What were your next calculations?—It was not considered satisfactory that the whole conditions of service should be based on the mere period of service as Lieutenant; and, moreover, 10 years was thought too short a period. We were therefore instructed to recalculate the proposal of the Select Committee of 1867, with this limitation, that it should only act so far as to procure the promotion of Lieutenants after 12 years' service, and that officers should become First-Captains not later than at 18 years' service, Lieutenant-Colonels at 25 years' service, and Colonels at 34 years' service. As an alternative, was proposed a scheme in which certain annuities, different from those suggested by the Select Committee, were to be given for optional retirement of officers of 21 years' service and upwards, and in addition, officers of 7 years' service and less than 21 were to be permitted to sell out for lump sums proportionate to their service. These means were to be employed for securing additional retirement to that provided by the fixed retirement of 42,400*l.* for the Artillery, and 18,285*l.* for the Engineers which fixed sums for retirement were to be retained.

900. Whose was that alternative scheme?—It is mentioned in the previous witnesses' evidence as General Lefroy's scheme, but we do not know that officially.

901. It is the scheme proposed in General Lefroy's pamphlet, that you are now discussing?—We cannot say that it is precisely the scheme proposed in his pamphlet. We had before us a memorandum prepared by him, which is in the War Office. We can give in that memorandum if necessary. We hand in a statement of the precise terms of the scheme calculated. (*Vide* Appendix P.)

902. (*Mr. Milton.*) As I understand you, that scheme gave 12 years' as a Lieutenant, six years' as a Second Captain, seven years as a First Captain, and nine years' as a Lieutenant-Colonel?—Yes, that was the basis we were to take in calculating the effect of the Select Committee's proposal. The same limitation as in the Committee's proposal was to be adopted with reference to the alternative scheme. We found that the retirement necessary to secure service in the several ranks at the periods given would cost yearly for the next 10 years, on an average, for the Artillery on the British Establishment, 68,820*l.* under the plan of the Committee, and 75,932*l.* under the alternative proposal; or, if the corps were in a normal state, 167,803*l.* under the Committee's proposal, and 163.931*l.* under the alternative. The annual cost for the Engineers would for the next 10 years' have averaged 40,182*l.* on the Committee's basis, or 39,721*l.* on the alternative. In a normal state this cost would be 103,512*l.* on the Committee's proposal, and 81,815*l.* on the alternative. Great as was the cost of these proposals they both involved the necessity for many Colonels and Lieutenant-Colonels accepting retirement at 250*l.* a-year. We pointed out that the alternative proposal acted best for the Engineers, and the proposal of the Committee of 1867 best for the Artillery. The reason of this difference is, that in the Engineers every rank bears too large a proportion to that above it for the assumed periods of promotion to be preserved by ordinary casualties; and that, consequently, any scheme which permits of retirement down to an early period of service will relieve the blocks more efficaciously than one which only affords an exit down to 22 years' service. In the Artillery, on the other hand, the Lieutenants are not too numerous in proportion to the Second Captains and Captains, so that if due promotion be afforded for the Captains, the promotion of the Subalterns will not require any special provision. Consequently, money would be applied otherwise than to the best advantage in tapping the list of officers below the higher strata of the Captains. This argument is yet more enforced by the reduction of 84 Lieutenants which has been since decided on. In reporting on these proposals, we again pointed out, more forcibly than before, that of all plans for ameliorating the position of the officers, a re-adjustment of the ranks would be the most economical.

903. (*Colonel Egerton.*) Do you mean a re-adjust-

D. Robinson, Esq., and Robert R. F. Davey, Esq.

26 April, 1870.

ment in both the Artillery and the Engineers, or only in the Engineers?—In both corps.

904. (*Mr. Milton.*) When you speak of a general readjustment, in what direction would that readjustment go?—In the Artillery the readjustment would be in the direction of increasing the number of Lieutenant-Colonels as compared to Captains. In the Engineers it would be to increase all the upper ranks as compared to the ranks immediately below them.

905. (*Chairman.*) Have you suggested any specific scheme for readjusting the ranks?—We have worked out the proportions in which the ranks should be, in order to secure the promotion required.

906. Have you made any calculations on the subjects in question between those to which you have just alluded and those which you have made for this Committee?—We have calculated for Mr. Cardwell the probable effects of various suggestions; but those suggestions are so mingled, directly or indirectly, with the proposals that are before your Committee, that what remarks they call for will best occur in our reports on those proposals.

907. What are the specific systems of promotion and retirement which you have now calculated?—We have calculated, as far as the year 1893, the cost and promotion which would probably be given by four systems, taking the officers at their actual ages, and in the order they stand by seniority. First, we have carried on the present system of retirement, *i.e.*, fixed sums of 42,400*l.* for the Artillery, and 18,285*l.* for the Engineers, without any limit to the age for regimental service. The results of this calculation are to show the state of promotion during the next 23 years, should no ameliorative measure be adopted; the cost, of course, remaining a fixed sum. Secondly, we have taken the basis fixed by the Secretary of State for your deliberations, that the present fixed sums for retirement be abolished, and that retirement be compulsory at the age of 60. This calculation shows the probable minimum of cost for retirement, and the state of the several ranks which that minimum expenditure for retirement would be likely to bring about. It affords, as it were, a substructure on which you can build such improvements as you may think expedient. Our third and fourth calculations have reference to the measure suggested by Mr. Childers, viz., compulsory retirement from the rank of Colonel at 60, from that of Lieutenant-Colonel at 54, and that of Major at 48, with voluntary retirement in each rank for six years previously. The voluntary retirement causing an element of uncertainty, our third calculation is based on the supposition that every officer serves until his age compels his retirement, while our fourth calculation supposes that each retires as soon as it may be in his power to do so. The results show the limits of the action of Mr. Childers' scheme, the one giving the minimum, the other the maximum cost for retirement and results in promotion. The actual effects would lie between the two. In addition to these specific systems, we have made many calculations as to normal establishments and the general theories of promotion and retirement. We beg to hand in statements and diagrams for the Artillery and Engineers respectively (*vide* Appendix Q, R, S, T), showing under the several systems for each year, first, the probable completed service of the senior officer in each rank; second, the total cost of the non-effective list; third, the number of retirements. As regards the present system, the diagrams carry back the promotion to the year 1850, for the purpose of comparing the action of promotion for the past 20 years with that which may be expected to occur for the future.

908. As a matter of calculation, have you found such identity between the Artillery and Engineers that it would be necessary or desirable to apply the same measures of relief to the two corps?—On the contrary, we find that the two corps are so differently circumstanced as regards proportions that the stagnation they respectively suffer from, neither occurs at the same point nor is necessarily remediable by the same measures. From the evidence of previous witnesses, it would appear that there is no military necessity for parallel treatment of the two corps.

909. Then it will probably tend to the simplification of the difficult subject before us if we take your evidence on the two corps separately, beginning with the Royal Artillery. Adverting to the existing system in the first instance, what allowance have you made for the Indian amalgamation?—We have treated the Indian amalgamation in precisely the same manner in all the different schemes. Prior to 1860 there were a regiment of artillery and a regiment of engineers in each of the Indian Presidencies; but in that year it was decided to amalgamate them with the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers by processes of gradual absorption. The officers then in each Indian regiment were to be promoted as if no change had occurred; the vacancies, however, at the bottom of their respective regiments were not to be filled up in such regiments, but by the appointment of a lieutenant (for each vacancy) to the Royal Artillery or Royal Engineers. For example, if a vacancy were to occur in 1871 among the Colonels of Bombay Artillery, promotion would be given to the senior Lieutenant-Colonel, Captain, Second Captain, and Lieutenant on the Bombay List, and one Lieutenant would be added to the Royal Artillery. Under this arrangement the number of Lieutenants in the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers has been continually increasing since 1860, and will continue to increase until all the Indian Lieutenants shall have been promoted in their respective establishments to the rank of Second Captain. When that shall happen, the total List of Lieutenants will be complete, and a similar gradual increase of Second Captains will take place in the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers. This process will be continued until all the Indian ranks shall have been absorbed, many years hence. As an instance of the intermediate action, we may suppose a vacancy among the Colonels of the late Bombay Artillery in the year 1880, when all the Bombay Lieutenants and Second Captains will have disappeared. In this case promotion in the Bombay regiment will be given to the Senior Lieutenant-Colonel and Captain, and in the Royal Artillery to the Senior Second Captain and Lieutenant, an addition of one being concurrently made to the Captains on the Royal Artillery List. In order to appreciate the action of any scheme of promotion, it is necessary to know when the several Indian corps will commence in each rank to contribute promotion to the British List. Precise data as to the mortality and promotion in the Indian cadres being unattainable, we have assumed that the future will follow the rule of the past, and have carefully ascertained for twenty years prior to 1868 the rate of progression in each rank and corps. On this basis we anticipate, as regards the artillery, that the Indian Lieutenants will be extinct in 1875, Second Captains in 1884, Captains in 1895, Lieutenant-Colonels in 1906, and Colonels in 1915; when the amalgamation will be completed. The Table which we hand in shows more in detail the years in which the British Artillery and Engineers will commence to profit directly by the Indian vacancies. (*Vide* Appendix U.) With regard to the effect on the British list from 1860 to 1875, the list of Lieutenants increases gradually from 413 to 619 in the Royal Artillery, while the Second Captains only begin to increase in 1872. The *apparent* result is that the Lieutenants, relatively with the higher ranks, reach a position which is every year more and more unfavourable. In *reality* this is only partially the case; for every Indian vacancy clears an Indian Senior out of the way; and partly after 1872, wholly after 1875, every Indian vacancy will give promotion to a British Lieutenant. The unfavourable effect caused by the Indian amalgamation arises from the circumstance that the upper ranks in the British Artillery and Engineers give a better ratio to the lower ranks before that event, than they will do when the amalgamation shall have taken full effect.

910. How have you treated the Seconded and Supernumerary officers?—As an augmentation of the ranks in which they occur. Their numbers we find to be tolerably uniform from year to year. To complete the regiment, the place of an officer Seconded or made Supernumerary is filled up by the promotion of an

officer from each lower grade, and by the appointment of a Cadet to a Lieutenancy. In most cases the Seconded or Supernumerary officer ultimately returns to the active list, absorbing, when he does so, a vacancy in the rank he may then hold, and so depriving the lower ranks of a step of promotion. If the transaction ended here the result would merely have been the expediting of a promotion, and would have had an insignificant effect on the body of officers. In a considerable series of years, however, the number of officers of the several ranks in the Seconded and Supernumerary Lists is remarkably stationary; the only inference being, that when one officer returns to the active list of the corps from his *quasi*-military or civil post, another from the active list takes his appointment, and is transferred (causing a promotion) to the Seconded or Supernumerary List. This being the case, and the Seconded and Supernumerary officers retaining their rights of succession to the Retired Full Pay, it follows that those lists are virtually an increase of the upper ranks of the corps, and that the greater the number of officers on them the better it is for the junior ranks in regard to the ordinary casualties causing promotion. As regards the public, so long as retirement is limited to a fixed sum annually, this benefit to the officers only costs the charge necessary for converting Cadets into Lieutenants. When, however, a fixed age for retirement shall be adopted these Seconded officers will cause a direct increase to the non-effective charge.

911. What is the service at present of the senior officer of Artillery in each grade?—The Senior Colonel has completed 38 years' service, the Lieutenant-Colonel 28 years, Captain 23 years, Second Captain 16 years, and Lieutenant 12 years.

912. Does that length of service represent efficiency?—With the exception of the Lieutenants, in all ranks the service is below those standard periods which have been assumed to represent a proper state of promotion.

913. You refer to the periods which have been given before?—Yes, 12, 18, 25, and 34 years' service.

914. (*Mr. Milton.*) They are now 12, 16, 23, and 28, are they not?—Yes.

916. (*Chairman.*) How do these periods of service compare with those of earlier years?—We have not thought it necessary to go farther back than 1850, as that year came towards the close of a long period of peace, and shortly before the great augmentations of the Russian War. In 1850, the Senior Colonel had served 33 years; Lieutenant-Colonel, 46 years; Captain, 36 years; Second Captain, 15 years; and the Senior Lieutenant, only 7 years. The great difference of 21 years between the Captain and Second Captain must have been due to recent augmentations. In considering these terms of service it should be borne in mind that officers in those days entered the corps from 2 to 4 years younger than at present, so that an officer who, in 1850 had 12 years' service might not have been an older man than one who in 1870 had but 8 years' service. Immediately following the year in question came the Russian and Indian Wars, with great augmentation of the corps, so that by the year 1857 the officers (excepting the Colonels), had fallen to their shortest periods of service. Colonels still reckoning 52 years' service, but Lieutenant-Colonels having descended to 31 years, Captains to 20 years, Second Captains 11 years, and Lieutenants 6 years. From that year, 1857, to the present time, the service in each rank has gradually increased.

917. The causes of complaint must have reference rather to future than to present stagnation, must they not?—The approach to inefficiency must at present be rather from moral than physical causes. The officers are not as yet beyond the standard limits of service. The inefficiency, if it exist, must be caused by despondency in officers who see before them a probable slowness of promotion, while they can look back to a very recent period when at their present completed service they would have had higher rank than they now hold. The service of the present Senior Lieutenant would in 1857 have made him a First Captain nearly half way up the list of that rank.

918. And that rather than the age of the officers is the cause of the present dissatisfied state of the corps?—Yes, it must be so; that they look forward to long service in low rank rather than that they have actually passed through it.

919. Now, passing to the future, what may be expected to be the periods the officers will have to serve to obtain promotion?—In 1875, that is five years hence, the Senior Colonels will have thirty-five years' service, Lieutenant-Colonel thirty years, Captain twenty-five years, Second Captain nineteen years, and Lieutenant fourteen years. Here the Lieutenants, Second Captains, and Captains will have overpast their standard periods; while the Lieutenant-Colonels and Colonels will be considerably below the standards assigned to them. Five years later, in 1880, every rank will have increased two or three years in service, except the Lieutenants, who will have risen one year. At that time Lieutenants will have attained a service of fifteen years, a point they will not pass, up to the year 1893.

920. Is that the worst that will be reached?—1893 is the limit of our calculations.

921. The worst between now and 1893 will be fifteen years' service?—Yes, for Lieutenants of Artillery; not for Lieutenants of Engineers, At that time, 1880, Second Captains will have passed their standard period by four years, Captains by three years, the Senior Lieutenant-Colonel will have thirty-three years' service, but the Senior Colonel not more than thirty-seven years. Passing now to the latest year to which our calculations extend, viz., 1893, we shall have Colonels of forty-two years' service, Lieutenant-Colonels of thirty-nine, Captains of thirty-six, Second Captains of twenty-six, and Lieutenants of fifteen years' service. The Lieutenant-Colonels, Captains, Second Captains, and Lieutenants being severally five, eleven, eight, and three years above the standard periods, and eleven, thirteen, eleven, and three years above their present seniority. Therefore in twenty-three years the three ranks of Lieutenant-Colonel, Captain, and Second Captain would, if the present system were to continue unaltered, have increased on an average twelve years in their length of service. The officers may consequently be considered to have strong grounds for thinking that remedial measures are necessary.

922. Then, the Colonels at the very worst period will only be three years above the standard?—The Colonels will not exceed the age of 60; they will have forty-two years' service, but they will have come in at 18.

923. But will they never exceed the age of 60?—Not up to 1893.

924. To what do you attribute the small increase of service in the rank of Lieutenant comparatively with that in the other ranks?—Partly to the reduction of eighty-four Lieutenants recently decided on, and to the reduction of the Subalterns of two Indian Brigades, in which the reduction in superior ranks will not be felt until future years. In a great degree, however, the disparity of loss in favour of the Lieutenants is attributable to the large effect which will be derived shortly from Indian vacancies.

925. A pamphlet has been quoted by one or two witnesses who have appeared before us written by a gentleman with whom you are probably acquainted, a Mr. Sprague: have you read that pamphlet, it is a pamphlet on the prospects of promotion in the Royal Artillery?—We have read it.

926. (*Mr. Milton.*) What is the date of it?—January last.

927. (*Chairman.*) Do you agree with the results which he obtains?—Mr. Sprague's calculation extends to the year 1899, whereas ours have only been carried to the year 1893. We are, therefore, unable to follow him through the last six years of his Table. As regards the period from 1870 to 1893, we do not differ substantially from Mr. Sprague, so far as the Lieutenant-Colonels and Captains are concerned; but we dissent totally from the forecasts he has made in regard to Second Captains and Lieutenants. He considers that Lieutenants will in 1894 reach a service of twenty-seven

D. Robinson, Esq., and Robert R. F. Davey, Esq.

26 April, 1870.

years; whereas, to the best of our belief, in 1893 their service will not exceed fifteen years.

928. Can you account for so remarkable a difference between your calculations and those of Mr. Sprague?—Yes. Mr. Sprague not being acquainted with the intricacies of military promotion, has been unable to detect omissions in the data given to him. The rate of mortality he has employed is too low; but the great error lies in the proportions between the several ranks. While taking the actual number of Lieutenants on the British List (587), he only allows them succession to the superior grades on the British List (in all 463); whereas, in point of fact, at least 200 of these 587 Lieutenants have been appointed in succession to vacancies on the Indian Lists, and, with the exception of the senior 134, all the Lieutenants will succeed for promotion to vacancies in the higher ranks on the British and Indian Lists combined, or on a total nearly double the 463 allowed by Mr. Sprague. It need scarcely be pointed out that the difference thus made in the rate of promotion would be prodigious, and that the average number of promotions will much exceed those in the last paragraph but one of Mr. Sprague's Report, though, except as regards Lieutenants, that difference would not be materially felt during the next ten years. As regards the rate of mortality, we made use of that derived from the lives of Government annuitants—picked lives.* Now, the fear we always had was, that we were taking a Table too favourable to longevity, and we still think that such a conclusion has some grounds to rest on. To our surprise, however, Mr. Sprague takes a Table far lower (in some cases less than half) than the death-rate of these Government annuitants. In support of his Table, Mr. Sprague gives the three following reasons; first, "All the officers are in the first instance select lives;" secondly, "Those who fall into ill-health are constantly removed;" and thirdly, "Those who remain in active service are exposed to no special influences dangerous to health or life." The first only of these assertions is correct, and we have duly appreciated the fact in the mortality Tables used by us. In contradiction to the other two assumptions we can merely observe that men in ill-health do not resign; but as a rule remain on full-pay and so die, making vacancies. (If they die on temporary half-pay they create vacancies equally.) The officers spend one-half their time on an average in India, and of the remainder of their military career a portion is spent by the majority in unhealthy climates as China, Ceylon, Bermuda, the West Indies, to say nothing of Malta, Gibraltar and Mauritius. Abandoning theory, however, we have ascertained the actual mortality during the last twelve years, a tolerably representative period, although without very serious action consequent on India. Taking the average rate for each rank as the mortality for the mean age in that rank, we obtain the comparison shown in the Table which we now submit to your Committee, between Mr. Sprague's rates, our assumed rates, and those which have actually obtained during the past twelve years.

COMPARISON between the Rates of Mortality at at certain ages, as used by Mr. Sprague and at the War Office respectively, in calculating Artillery Retirement and Promotion and the Rates which have actually obtained, on an average, from 1858 to 1870.

Age.	Mr. Sprague's rate.	Actual Artillery experience.†	War Office rate.
25	·62	1·10	1·30
31	·67	1·16	1·14
37	·77	1·51	1·30
46	1·11	1·06	1·41

* See Mr. Finlaison's evidence (Q. 1969) before Select Committee of 1867, on Army System of Retirement.

† Service in India will have had a very small effect in the earlier years of the period on which this average is founded; whereas in future years, as the Indian amalgamation takes increased effect, it may be expected to exercise heavy influence in raising the rate of mortality.

In these it is to be remembered that the rates in the lower ranks are those which principally influence the results. Mr. Sprague likewise rests the proof of his mortality Table on the steps of promotion gained in the past few years which should according to him average 13·7 from Lieutenant to Second Captain. The annual number of steps since 1858 has actually been 17·3 being 26 per cent. higher than Mr. Sprague's calculation. We need say no more in proof, that Mr. Sprague has under-estimated the mortality to which the corps would be liable.

930. In going into this matter have you come to the conclusion, that this impending stagnation is attributable to the large augmentations made from 1854 to 1858?—Up to the present time, only to the small extent which is represented by the proportional difference in the augmentation of the corps and in that of the sum granted for retirements. If the sum now available for retirement bears a less proportion to the number of officers in the corps than it did before the augmentations, then promotion has been permanently retarded. Otherwise, inasmuch as the augmentations affected all ranks and left them though larger absolutely, yet relatively in the same proportion they held before, there was no reason why the periods of promotion should suffer any ultimate change. When a considerable augmentation occurs, the senior-officers are pushed rapidly up to higher rank, and therefore are great gainers. Those who take their places in the lower rank rise speedily towards the top of the rank, but have to wait for vacancies above them for promotion out of it. If the proportion between the ranks remain as before, the temporary stagnation will be that caused by the abnormally small ages of the officers who have been promoted under the augmentation. This describes the position of the large number of officers who entered the Artillery at the period of augmentation referred to. They are now awaiting promotion, and there is not adequate promotion for them. Inasmuch however, as the augmentation left the proportion of the ranks as it stood before (and the Retired List is usually full), that augmentation is not as yet responsible for the stagnation of promotion which would, proportionally to a smaller corps, have been as great had the augmentation never taken place. Should the period arrive when there shall not be enough officers of long service to keep the Retired List full, then promotion will directly suffer from the augmentation.

931. Will you tell the Committee which you think the fairest basis upon which to make a calculation for retirement, age, or length of service?—As regards the final retirement from the corps, we presume that physical efficiency is the thing looked to, and therefore age must be the basis; but as regards any intermediate retirements, should they be decided upon, age seems scarcely a fair basis, because it gives so much greater chance of promotion to the youngest men in each batch who come in.

932. We assume, as our basis, that it is settled that 60 years of age in the upper rank shall be the age for compulsory retirement; but it was with regard to any scheme of retirement in the junior ranks that I wished to ask you whether, for those ranks, you thought age or length of service would be the best basis?—Should you fix upon any compulsory retirement at earlier periods than 60 years of age we certainly think that service rather than age is the fair basis.

933. (*Mr. Milton.*) You observed, I think, that you did not consider that the extraordinary augmentation chiefly at the time of the Crimean War, was responsible for the retardation of promotion which is now complained of. Did not that augmentation at the time cause accelerated promotion to certain fortunate officers?—Undoubtedly.

934. Then it was responsible for that accelerated promotion?—Yes.

935. Must it not, therefore, have been responsible for the retarded promotion of those who were less fortunate?—Supposing we are right in the assumption that the proportion between the ranks was unaltered it would

only responsible until the former period of service had been recovered.

936. Must you not add to that the fact that those men were promoted at an earlier age and therefore kept their places longer?—Yes; if you have a compulsory retirement that must be remembered.

937. I am not speaking of compulsory retirement in the lower ranks, but only in the upper ranks?—We think all that has been lost is owing to the fact that those men have been a little younger, and therefore the rate of mortality has been lower. They will retard promotion, hereafter, as in the earlier years less than the normal number will be qualified to retire in each year.

938. It has occurred to me throughout the whole of this investigation that the real moving cause of the block, as it has been termed, which is now existing or foreseen in the Artillery, was the fact of the large promotion made at the time of the augmentation?—That will be so to a more perceptible extent in the future. The present stagnation is rather attributable to an impracticable proportion between the several ranks and to an insufficient retirement. Retirement not being yet exhausted, we ought to have an increased flow of promotion in proportion to the augmented Corps.

939. I think you would, but for the fact that, as these vacancies went to men at a very early age, compared to what was the case previously, they, to a very disturbing extent, do not give the vacancies you would otherwise have had?—Of course they will hold the ranks longer.

940. (*Chairman.*) If the Corps were in a normal state, what would be the periods of promotion under the present system?—Lieutenant-Colonels would become Colonels at forty-two years' service; Captains would serve as such till they completed thirty-five years' service; the Senior Second Captain would have served twenty-five, and the Senior Lieutenant sixteen years.

941. What is the precise meaning you attach to the expression "a normal establishment?" — A normal establishment implies, that the numbers at each year of service shall regularly decrease as the years of service increase. The largest number being the Cadets, who enter at the bottom, and the smallest those old officers who annually reach the limit for regimental service. If year by year the same number of Cadets entered, the officers would be arranged in a regular series, and promotion would be uniform, and constant in its degree. That is what we consider a normal establishment.

942. At what period would such a normal establishment be obtained?—If ever, at a very distant period; and not until many generations of officers had come and gone. The Corps is highly abnormal now, the batches of some years of service being far above the average. When those batches arrive at the period for compulsory retirement, there will, at one time, be an abnormally large number retired, and a consequently abnormal addition of Cadets to the Corps. These new Cadets being above the average number would constitute an abnormal batch throughout their service, and their retirement would again introduce an unduly large number of Cadets. It is true, that in each military generation the divergence from the normal would be reduced by casualties; but, nevertheless, it is difficult to foresee how long a period would have to elapse, without any disturbing cause, before an absolutely normal state of the Corps could be reached.

943. Treating the Royal Artillery alone, assuming that it is necessary to do something for the Artillery, and that that something should be based first of all upon putting a stop to the present system of retirement; and, secondly, upon a compulsory retirement at the age of 60, what would be the effect of such an arrangement upon the Corps?—Of course a bar would be placed to the ultimate ageing of the Corps; but from the comparatively small range of the ages of the present officers, and from the exceptionally low ages (as a rule), of those in the higher ranks, it would be many years before retirement at 60 could come into operation, or, therefore, create promotion. We reckon that its first action would occur in 1880–81, when one Lieutenant-Colonel would go. In 1881–82, there would be three Colonels to retire; four in 1882–83; and for the remaining years to 1893, they would average about nine per annum. When that average action should take place, the relief to the ranks below would be more than double that afforded by the present system, of course at an increased expense. In the intervening years, however, while the retirement had not yet come into play, the ranks would continue to increase in age and length of service, so that until the year 1890, every rank would be worse off than if nothing were done, and the present system permitted to run on without alteration. From 1890 to 1893, the turn would begin. Colonels would still, as under the present system, have forty-two years' service; but Lieutenant-Colonels would have fallen a year to thirty-eight years' service; Captains, a year to thirty-five years' service; Second Captains would have the same service as under the present system. Lieutenants would have gained a year, and have fallen to fourteen years' service. Concurrently with the preliminary ageing of the ranks there would be a lessening of the cost for retirement The 42,400*l.* ceasing to be filled up, would gradually die down as vacancies occurred, until in 1880–81, when the 60-year-old retirement would first take effect, it had dwindled down to 18,489*l.* It would not be until 1882–83, that the cost of new retirements would exceed the sum falling in from death vacancies on the old list. In that year the total charge for the non-effective list would be 19,434*l.* The cost would then rise by about 4,000*l.* a-year, reaching 31,395*l.* in 1886–87, passing the original 42,400*l.* in 1889, and attaining the sum of 54,011*l.* in 1892–93. Owing to the slowness with which this retirement would operate, and the large number of officers who would come under its action in the last three or four years of the century, the greatest cost is far from being reached in 1892–93; but time has not allowed of the calculations being carried further. It is evident that there would be a great number of officers to retire from 1897 to 1900, being the men who came in at the Crimean augmentation.

944. Then you could not say what would be the cost of this retirement if the corps were in a normal state?—Yes; the charge for the British establishment would be 74,040*l.*, being 31,640*l.* more than Great Britain at present pays.

945. What promotional periods would be obtained in return for that expenditure?—Officers would have served on becoming Colonel 37 years, on becoming Lieutenant-Colonel 31 years, on becoming Captain 23 years, on becoming Second-Captain 15 years; showing the following gain over the present system, that the Senior Lieutenant would be younger by one year, the Senior Second-Captain by 2 years, the Senior-Captain by 4 years, and the Senior Lieutenant-Colonel by 5 years.

946. I now pass to the proposals made by Mr. Childers of having a compulsory retirement at the intermediate ranks of Lieutenant-Colonel and Captain; for the sake of comparison, what would be the cost of that upon a normal establishment?—The proposal of Mr. Childers at its greatest cost, that is on the supposition that every officer retires as soon as he has the option of doing so, would represent for the British proportion of the annual charge for retired pay 119,989*l.*

947. Is that from the corps in its normal state?—Yes; the normal corps with cadets entering at the age of 20. With the scheme operating on its most economical basis, *i.e.*, when every officer served until the period at which by age he should be compelled to retire, the annual British non-effective charge would be 84,146*l.* Taking for purposes of comparison the last and least expensive of these results, viz.: that when Colonels retire only at 60, Lieutenant-Colonels at 54, and Captains at 48, the excess over the existing charge would be annually 41,746*l.* But this increased charge would give promotion after the following periods: on becoming Colonel, 34 years' service; on becoming Lieutenant-Colonel, 28 years' service; on becoming Captain, 21 years' service; on becoming Second-Captain, 13 years' service; being an improvement on

D. Robinson, Esq., and Robert R. F. Davey, Esq.

26 April, 1870.

the existing promotion to such an extent that the Senior Lieutenant would be younger by 3 years, the Senior Second-Captain by 4 years, and the Senior Captain by by 7 years, and the Senior Lieutenant-Colonel by 8 years.

948. If you compare this measure of retirement and promotion with that given by retirement at the age of 60, the corps being in its normal state, what are the results?—The cost for the British Establishment would be greater under Mr. Childers' cheapest action by 10,106*l.* per annum, for which the following reduction in the ages of the officers would be obtained. The Senior Lieutenant would be younger by 2 years, the Senior Second-Captain by 2 years, the Senior-Captain and the Senior Lieutenant-Colonel by 3 years.

949. If that is the result of Mr. Childers' proposal on the corps with its normal establishment, what would be the effect of it upon the corps in its present abnormal condition?—The promotion of the corps in its present state is shown by the red line on the diagram which we have handed in (Appendix S), so far as Mr. Childers' scheme should act at the compulsory ages only. Supposing for the moment that officers were eager to retire to such an extent that the measure acted at its lowest optional ages, the effect would be enormous from the first. 27 officers would retire in 1870-71 at a cost (including the Dying-out List) of 46,648*l.*

950. (*Mr. Milton.*) What do you mean by the Dying-out List?—The 42,400*l.* closed against further admissions.

951. (*Chairman.*) In addition to that there would be a cost of nearly 47,000*l.* for 27 retirements?—No; it would include that. In the first year it shows an increase of 4,000*l.* odd. The numbers of retirements would fluctuate (never falling below 12), until in 1883-84 there would retire 62 officers, and the annual charge would have risen to 106,151*l.* Should this great retirement continue, the charge in 1886-87 would be 129,061*l.*, and in 1892-3 it would be 151,254*l.*, officers from the amalgamated list having been retiring for 10½ years, a portion of the charge having been so far incurred on behalf of India. The promotion would have been so extensive that in every rank the senior officer would be much below the standard periods of service. His estimated service is shown in the tabulated statement we have given in. Adverting, however, to Mr. Childers' proposal in its cheapest form, when it gives least promotion, that is, where officers only retire at the ages at which retirement is compulsory, we find that from the present low ages of officers, as in the 60 years' retirement, the measure would not act at all for several years, during which time the ranks will be continuously ageing. The first operation will not commence until 1874-75, when one Lieutenant-Colonel will retire. Two Captains will retire in each of the two following years:—In 1877-78, the retirement will extend to Lieutenant-Colonels, but will not touch the Colonels until 1881-82. From that year forward there will be retirement in each of the three ranks, with a considerable augmentation of promotion. The cost of the Retired List will decrease from the present 42,400*l.* until 1877-78, when the lowest charge (28,115*l.*) will be reached. From that point the cost will increase with great rapidity; will pass the present 42,400*l.* in 1882-23, reach 72,490*l.* in 1886-67, and 126,384 in 1892-3, being then very far from its maximum. At this time officers appointed to the amalgamated list will have been retiring as Captains for 4½ years. With regard to promotion, it would not be until 1881 that the periods given by the present system would diminish, and for the first few years they would be overpassed. Thence, until 1893, the shortening of service would be very considerable.

952. The promotion you have shown would be considerable, and, having ascertained the cost, what would have been the action upon the officers concerned?—So far as those officers are concerned who remain in the corps, after the first few years of stagnation they will benefit by a more rapid promotion, the benefit being somewhat balanced by an uncertainty as to whether at the next stage they may secure promotion, or be forced to retire. To those officers, however, and their number will be large, who have to pass compulsorily to the non-effective List, there will be a loss as compared with those on the present Retired List. Those who retire at present do so on incomes averaging considerably above 500*l.* On Mr. Childers' cheapest system, that is where retirement is compulsory, and the annuities are largest, the average would be about 360*l.*

953. Mr. Childers' maximum, I think, was 600*l.*, was it not?—Yes, Mr. Childers' maximum was 600*l.* to Colonels retiring at 60. That is the same as Colonels get now, at whatever age they retire, if they have thirty years' service.

954. You have now given us the results of your investigations as to the several schemes which have been referred to you by the Secretary of State. Have you also investigated any of the proposals made before this Committee by previous witnesses?—We have.

955. We will take, first of all, General Gambier: you are prepared to go into General Gambier's evidence, I think?—Yes.

956. General Gambier calculated that in 1884 there will be 27 officers to retire at 60, and 26 in the two following years. Do you concur in that calculation?—We calculate that there will not be any such retirements until 1880, when one may take place. In the six following years there will be 39 retirements, averaging 6½ a-year. The normal number would be 8½.

957. General Gambier has handed in a Return showing, for a number of years, the probable positions of certain officers. Have you seen that Return?—We have.

958. Do you agree with it?—We agree substantially with General Gambier's Return, except as regards Lieutenants whose case he states too badly; probably from not having given sufficient credit to Indian vacancies.

959. General Gambier in certain parts of his evidence, proposes a scheme of retirement and promotion. Upon what principle do you understand that that proposal is based?—As we read General Gambier's proposal, we take his recommendations to be, first, that the present service for voluntary retirement be reduced from thirty to twenty-eight years; second, that all Major-Generals or Colonels be removed from the Effective List on completing thirty-eight years' service; third, that for the next ten years, 2,000*l.* a-year be spent in buying out Junior Officers; fourth, that the ranks of Lieutenant-Colonel, Captain, and Second Captain, be gradually augmented by the promotion of 82 Lieutenants in ten years.

960. Have you considered what would be the financial effects of this scheme?—General Gambier estimates that to promote in twelve years the Lieutenants on the British establishment, there must be annually 34 vacancies in the higher grades. The casualties are stated to afford 17 vacancies, and (taking one year with another until 1880) General Gambier proposes to obtain 7 others by an additional measure of retirement; while the remaining 10 are to be secured by a gradual increase of the upper ranks, and by the investment annually, of 2,000*l.* in purchasing officers out. Before inquiring into the cost and results, it is necessary to examine carefully the accuracy of these premises; first the vacancies necessary and the casualties; second, the probability of the 7 vacancies being obtained from the contemplated increase of retirement. First, in computing the vacancies necessary, it is not sufficient to take into consideration merely the Lieutenants on the British Establishment. Since 1860 no Lieutenants have been appointed to the Indian Lists (which are gradually dying out); but as a vacancy in either of them has occurred, a Lieutenant has been added to the General or British List. In two years these Lieutenants appointed indiscriminately in succession to British or Indian vacancies, will (by the theory of twelve years' service) begin to require promotion; and will succeed to vacancies in the higher ranks in order of seniority, whether the Lieutenant promoted be on the

British or Indian Establishment. It therefore is not safe, in any calculation, to treat the British and Indian Establishments as separate bodies. The only accurate way is to throw the whole of the four Lists into one general Corps—as they will ultimately become—and find the vacancies given by the upper ranks of the whole to the whole List of Lieutenants. We find that for the whole list of Lieutenants (British and Indian) 46 promotions will, on an average, be required annually for the next ten years. The Indian Lists provide 10 of these, and ordinary casualties in the British List 18, leaving 18 to be obtained by special means between the British and Indian Establishments. Ten vacancies, irrespective of those furnished by India, may be taken as the approximate annual average to be specially secured on the British Establishment.

961. The amalgamation will not take place until 1894, I think?—The total amalgamation will not be entirely completed until 1915, but the amalgamation of Lieutenants will probably be completed in 1875.

962. During these next five years is it quite fair to take the whole calculation of the vacancies in the upper ranks?—Yes; because our Lieutenants are profiting by them now; since, though they are not promoted, they are brought up nearer to promotion. Every Indian Lieutenant who is promoted to be a Second Captain removes one senior officer out of the way of our Lieutenants when their turn comes. Ten vacancies, irrespective of those furnished by India, may be taken as the approximate annual average to be specially secured on the British Establishment.

963. (*Mr. Milton.*) Instead of seven, as General Gambier proposed?—No; we think that agrees with General Gambier. He wants to get seven by an additional measure of retirement.

964. And ten by a system of buying out?—Ten are to be secured by a gradual increase of the upper ranks, and by spending 2,000*l.* a-year in purchasing officers out.

965. Then how much difference is there between you and him?—We do not think that there is any difference, so far. Secondly, the measure by which General Gambier proposes to obtain an average of seven additional retirements, we understand to be the forced retirement of all Major-Generals (not being Colonels-Commandant) and Colonels as they complete thirty-eight years' service. These officers are to be placed on a Reserved List as Major-Generals, at 474*l.* a-year, with the right of succession to the appointment of Colonel-Commandant, at 1,000*l.* a-year, or the option of retiring altogether on 650*l.* General Gambier shows that sixty-seven officers will be thus affected during the next ten years, giving nearly seven per annum. This nearly amounts to a provision that all officers shall, before compulsory retirement, pass through a rank of sixteen general officers. There are, it is true, at this moment on the Effective List sixty-seven officers, who (should they live long enough) would during the next ten years come under the operation of this retirement. In that period, however, it is probable that twenty of them will die, and credit for their deaths has been already taken in estimating the vacancies for promotion. This will leave but forty-seven extra steps, and of these about fifteen will succeed during the ten years to vacancies among the Colonels-Commandant, absorbing as many promotions. The actual extra steps to be derived from the sixty-seven officers will, therefore, not exceed thirty-two; or, roughly, three per annum. For calculation, it is necessary to assume a proportion between those retiring absolutely on an immediate 650*l.* a-year, and those preferring to remain on a Reserved List, in the hope of eventually attaining the 1,000*l.* Regulating the proportion by the chance of reaching the greater prize, we consider that about two-thirds will elect to retire absolutely. In the Memorandum submitted by General Gambier, the total cost of this retirement for the next 10 years is stated at 31,758*l.*; but we conclude that that sum is intended to designate merely the summation of the charges incurred each year for the first time. In alternate years, Captains and Second Captains are to be promoted, and Lieutenants every year to the number, in all, of 18 Captains promoted, 19 Second Captains, and 82 Lieutenants. These, numbers will be permanent additions to the higher ranks and a diminution of that of Lieutenants, the gross number of officers remaining as before. This special promotion, together with the forced retirement already described, will provide, over and above ordinary vacancies, for 50 Captains, 51 Second Captains, and 114 Lieutenants, being more Lieutenants than are necessary, but considerably less than the required number for the Second Captains and Captains, in which last rank, under any scheme, the real block will occur. General Gambier proposes an additional exit for young officers by spending 2,000*l.* annually in purchasing two out. From the smallness of the sum these officers would probably be a Lieutenant, and a Second Captain; and as the previous part of the proposal provides ample promotion for the former rank, we cannot but regard such an application of the money as comparatively wasteful expenditure. It would be more profitably invested in buying out *one* Captain from towards the top of the list of that rank; but even with this additional measure the promotion of all Captains on completing 25 years' service could not be obtained. The additional expense for the next 10 years, for the British Establishment only, will be as shown in the Table which we now hand in. (*Vide* Appendix V.)

966. General Adye, in the course of his examination, rather led the Committee to fancy that your former calculation of the expense of Mr. Childers' scheme was likely to mislead the Committee. Have you any observations to make upon that statement?—We were ordered to calculate the cost of such a retirement as should procure the promotion of Lieutenants after 10 years' service, being the very period General Adye in his evidence before your Committee suggests as that at which they ought to be promoted. In showing how great the expense would be, we most clearly pointed out that that expense depended on the precise measure of promotion obtained, and that less retirements would cost less money, and at the same time give less promotion.

967. You have read General Adye's evidence?—We have.

968. What do you understand his proposal to amount to for accelerating the promotion in the Royal Artillery?—To apply to the corps the system of compulsory retirement after 40 years' service with optional retirement at smaller annuities at any time after 15 years' service, limiting the maximum amount to be granted to 5,000*l.* more than the present grant of 42,400*l.* The smaller annuities (at and above 22 years' service) to be those recommended by the Select Committee of 1867.

969. What would be the effect of that proposal?—Assuming that voluntary retirements equal to the 47,000*l.* annually can be procured from the first, the expense would, for the next 12 years, exceed by more than 160,000*l.* the scheme of retirement on the plan of Mr. Childers at compulsory ages, which gives, at the end of 12 years, the following service:—Senior Colonel, 40 years; Senior Lieutenant-Colonel, 35 years; Senior Captain, 29 years; Senior Second Captain, 23 years; Senior Lieutenant, 15 years; while it would cost less by 190,000*l.* in the 12 years than Mr. Childers' proposed system, if worked at the lowest optional ages, which system only gives the following service:—Senior Colonel, 35 years; Senior Lieutenant-Colonel, 30 years; Senior Captain, 24 years; Senior Second Captain, 18 years; Senior Lieutenant, 10 years; or less than the promotion which General Adye has described as proper to the corps.

970. Colonel Leahy also has proposed a scheme to the Committee—have you read that scheme too?—We have.

971. Will you be good enough to give the Committee your views with regard to it?—Colonel Leahy proposes to increase the proportion of Field-officers and Captains by substituting, in field brigades, four-gun batteries (having each 1 Captain, 1 Second Captain, and 2 Sub-

D. Robinson, Esq., and Robert R. F. Davey, Esq.

26 April, 1870.

alterns) for six-gun batteries (having each 1 Captain, 1 Second Captain, and 3 Subalterns), a Lieutenant-Colonel to have, as at present, the command of two batteries.

972. What alteration would the adoption of that proposal make in the numbers in the several ranks of officers?—If the alteration be held to affect the brigades of Horse and Field Artillery in India as well as at home, 104 six-gun batteries would be converted into 156 four-gun batteries; the Lieutenants would remain as at present, and there would be an addition to the corps of 52 Second Captains, 52 Captains, and 21 Lieutenant-Colonels, causing a proportionate increase of charge. If the measure only applied to the corresponding 30 batteries on the British establishment, those batteries would be replaced by 45 four-gun batteries, and there would be an addition to the corps of 15 Second Captains, 15 Captains, and 7 Lieutenant-Colonels, causing, of course, a flow of promotion.

973. A temporary flow of promotion?—No, a permanent flow of promotion; because the upper ranks would be in a better state.

974. (*Mr Milton.*) Have you calculated at all what would be the extra cost of that proposal?—No, we have not calculated the cost of that proposal at all, because it involved a very large absolute addition to the numbers of the corps.

975. (*Chairman.*) Captain Harrison also has given evidence before the Committee, and he has made a suggestion for improving the position of the junior ranks in the Royal Artillery. Would you tell the Committee what your views upon that are?—Captain Harrison would adopt the suggestions of the Select Committee of 1867, with substitution of service for age as the basis of retirement; and the grant of Voluntary Retirement to be brought as low as 15 instead of 22 years' service. The progressive scale of the retiring annuities to be by periods of 5 years (up to 30 years' service) instead of annually. The calculations which applied to the proposal of the Select Committee apply in a great degree to this also. It is not economical to expend money in removing officers of from 15 to 22 years' service; for if the Captains can be secured reasonable promotion the present proportion of the junior ranks involves their promotion, as of course. As an example of this, it may be stated that, supposing the continuance of the present system, while the Senior Captain would in 1893 have attained the long service of 36 years, the Senior Subaltern will only have completed 15. Similarly, if retirement at 60 years of age only were adopted, the Senior Captain would in 1893 have completed 35 years' service, while the Senior Lieutenant would have but 14.

The Witnesses withdrew.

Adjourned.

Friday, 6th May, 1870.

PRESENT:

Captain the Honourable J. C. VIVIAN, M.P., *in the Chair.*

Colonel EGERTON. | Mr. MILTON.

DENHAM ROBINSON, Esq., and ROBERT R. F. DAVEY, Esq., further examined.

D. Robinson, Esq., and Robert R. F. Davey, Esq.

6 May, 1870.

976. *The Chairman.* On the occasion of our last meeting you were good enough to give us the results of your enquiries as affecting the Royal Artillery, and also as affecting the evidence which had been given before us as to that corps. I now wish to continue the examination with regard to the Royal Engineers, and I will ask you first of all to state what has been the past, and what is the present state of the several ranks in the Royal Engineers?—On referring to the diagram already handed in, it will be seen that in 1850 the Senior Colonel of Engineers had 47 years' service, the Senior Lieutenant-Colonel 43, the Senior Captain 35, the Senior Second Captain 17, and the Senior Lieutenant only 10 years' service. But, owing to extraordinary promotion, consequent upon augmentations to the corps, it will be found that in 1860 the periods of service had greatly decreased, and in the three lower ranks had reached the minimum; Lieutenants were promoted after six years' service, Second Captains after 13, and Captains after 22 years' service; the Senior Lieutenant-Colonel had served 35 years, while the Senior Colonel's service was longer by one year than it had been in 1850. In the three lower ranks, since 1860, and in the two upper ranks, since 1864 (when the minimum service in these ranks was attained, viz., 39 years for Colonels, and 32 for Lieutenant-Colonels), the periods of service in the several ranks, except in that of Lieutenant-Colonel, have gradually increased, and at the present time the Senior Lieutenant has 12 years service, the Senior Second Captain 14, the Senior Captain 23, the Senior Lieutenant-Colonel 32, and the Senior Colonel 43. These periods, omitting the rank of Colonel and Second Captain, approximate very closely to the standard periods of service, and consequently the corps, so far as its present periods of service are concerned, may be said to be in a healthy condition.

977. What would be the effect on future promotion if the existing system were continued without any other alterations or changes?—If nothing were done to ameliorate promotion in the corps for the future the service in each rank will continue to increase, so that in 1880, 10 years hence, Lieutenants will have served 17 years, Second Captains 21 years, Captains 25 years, Lieutenant-Colonels 35 years, Colonels 41. From this it will be seen that the two junior ranks will have overpassed the standard periods of service by five and three years, but that the senior ranks will still remain in a healthy condition. However, in 1893, the limit of our calculations, the standard periods of service will have been exceeded in every rank—Lieutenants will not be promoted till after 16 years' service, Second Captains not till after 24 years' service, Captains will attain 34 years' service, Lieutenant-Colonels 38, and Colonels 42. This proves strongly the necessity for adopting remedial measures, for in every rank the service will not only have exceeded the standard periods but will have attained almost the limit of service for the rank above. Thus Captains will have served 34 years when, according to the standard periods, Lieutenant-Colonels should become Colonels, and Second Captains will be within one year of the period when, as Captains, they ought to be promoted to Lieutenant-Colonels. The average service in the corps for each rank for the next 23 years would be as follows: Lieutenants will have served, on becoming Second Captains, 16 years, Captains 21 years, Lieutenant-Colonels 28 years, Colonels 35 years, and General Officers 40 years. The existing

system of retirement in a normal state would only allow of promotion at the following still more advanced periods: Lieutenant-Colonels would become Colonels at 44 years' service, Captains would serve as such till they completed 36 years' service, the Senior Second Captain would have served 26, and the Senior Lieutenant 19 years. These periods would represent the average service in the different ranks of the corps if a sufficiently long series of years were taken into account. The present position of the regiment is highly abnormal, from the fact of so many young officers being in the upper ranks; and a strictly normal state of the corps might never be reached. Nevertheless the above normal periods represent the the mean service in the different ranks which would obtain if several military generations are taken into consideration.

978. *Mr. Milton.* What do you call the standard periods of service?—Twelve years on becoming Second Captain, 18 years on becoming Captain, 25 years on becoming Lieutenant-Colonel, 34 years on becoming Colonel, and compulsory retirement at the age of 60 from that rank.

979. *The Chairman.* Can you tell the Committee what would be both the financial results and the effect on promotion, if the existing system of retirement were abolished and compulsory retirement, at the age of 60 only, substituted for it?—If the existing system be altered to the extent of abolishing the present annual grant of 18,285*l.* and of introducing in its stead compulsory retirement at the age of 60 on 600*l.* a year, the results upon promotion are indicated by the blue lines in the diagram already referred to. From which it will be seen that the service in each rank, during the greater part of the period we have calculated, will exceed what it would be if nothing were done and the existing 18,285*l.* were maintained in full operation. On the other hand the cost would be at first proportionately less. However in 1893, the service in every rank would coincide with that under the present system—that is the Senior Lieutenants would exceed their present service by 5 years—the Senior Second Captains their present service by 10—the Senior Captains their present service by 11 years—the Senior Lieutenant-Colonels theirs by 6 years—whilst that of the Senior Colonel would have decreased by one year. The total cost of this retirement, would for the next 23 years amount to 387,522*l.* including the cost of those who are already on the Retired List. This sum will give an average of 16,849*l.* a year for the 23 years. The cost however for the first year would amount to 19,262*l.* and gradually decrease till 1880–81 when the annual charge will have attained its minimum, viz: 11,756*l.* being nearly 7,000*l.* less than at present. The cause of this decrease is attributable to the comparative youth of the present senior officers, of whom only 5 will attain the age for retirement during the first 11 years (leaving out of account the present Seniors among the Colonels who would be retired immediately causing thereby the excess over the present 18,285*l.* for the first year). From 1880–81 the system begins to have effect, and the charge for retirement gradually increases till 1892–3, when it reaches for the British List 24,707*l.* This however is only about half what it would be in a normal condition of the corps when the annual charge for the British Establishment would amount to 47,479*l.* That normal condition as previously explained, would allow of the following periods of service. Lieutenants would be promoted after 17 years' service (five years in excess of their present service). Second Captains would be promoted after 23 years' service (or 9 years later than at present). Captains would be promoted after 31 years' service (or 8 years later than at present). Lieutenant-Colonels would become Colonels after 38 years' service (or 6 years later if compared with their present service). The service of the Colonel would depend entirely upon the age at entry as cadet. In comparing these results with those obtained for the system of retirement now in force, when in a normal state, it will be found that for the annual increased expenditure of 29,194*l.*, the following improvement in promotion will have resulted: Lieutenants before promotion will have served less by 2 years; Second Captains before promotion will have served less by 3 years; Captains before promotion will have served less by 5 years; and Lieutenant-Colonels before promotion will have served less by 6 years. Although the periods of service now given as the normal condition with retirement at 60 only, will obtain as the average of a very long series of years, it must be distinctly understood that that average will have been often considerably exceeded, for example, on referring to the diagram it will be seen that the service of Lieutenants will be 18 years for no less than 4 years during the next 23. The average annual charge for the retirement during the 23 years would be 16,849*l.*, while the average service in the different ranks for the same time would be 16 years for Lieutenants, 21 years for Second Captains, 29 years for Captains, 36 years for Lieutenant-Colonels, and 41 years for Colonels, shewing a retardation when compared with the average service for the same period, if the existing system were kept in force, of one year for the ranks of Captain, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Colonel.

980. *Mr. Milton.* You stated that the minimum cost under that arrangement would be reached in 1880–81. What will be the services of the Seniors of that year?—17 years for Lieutenants, 22 for Second Captains, 30 for Captains, 36 for Lieutenant-Colonels, and 42 for Colonels.

981. *The Chairman.* Will you be good enough to state what the effects on promotion and the cost will be if Mr. Childers' proposal be adopted?—The proposal of Mr. Childers at its greatest cost, that is on the supposition that every officer retires as soon as he has the option of doing so, would represent for the British proportion of the annual charge for Retired Pay 77,477*l.* in a normal state. Taking for purposes of comparison the last and least expensive form of Mr. Childers' proposal, that is when Colonels retire only at 60, Lieutenant-Colonels at 54, and Captains at 48, the British proportion of the annual non-effective charge would be 54,678*l.*, or an excess of 36,393*l.* over the present Full Pay retirement, or 7,199*l.* more than the charge for compulsory retirement at 60 only. For this excess of charge the following reductions in the periods of service would be obtained. Lieutenants would have served 15 years on becoming Second Captains or 4 years less than under the existing system and two less than under the system of retirement at 60 only; Second Captains would have served 21 years on becoming Captains, or 5 years less than under the existing system, and 2 years less than under the system of retirement at 60 only; Captains would have served 28 years on becoming Lieutenant-Colonels, or 8 years less than under the existing system, and 3 years less than under retirement at 60 only; Lieutenant-Colonels would have served 34 years on becoming Colonels, or 10 years less than under the existing system, and 4 years less than under the system of compulsory retirement at 60 only.

The normal condition here described would only be reached at a very distant period, if ever, but, as in previous cases, these lengths of service, and cost represent the averages which would obtain when several generations of officers have passed through the corps. During the first 5 years of Mr. Childers' scheme (at compulsory ages) being in force, no difference from the retirement scheme at 60 only, either as regards expense or results upon promotion would arise. In fact, for these years it is only in the rank of Colonel that Mr. Childers' compulsory retirement would operate at all; which proves the abnormally short service in the present senior ranks. In 1875–6 it commences to operate slightly and continues in gradually increasing force until from 1888 to 1890, when 59 Captains will be compulsorily retired within the 2 years. However, from 1874 till 1889 (for 15 years) the service of the Senior Lieu-

D. Robinson, Esq., and Robert R. F. Davey, Esq.

6 May, 1870.

tenant will never be less than 15 years, and during the greater part of this time Lieutenants will have served 17 years before becoming Second Captains. The annual average charge for retirement during the next 23 years would amount to 26,743*l.* With retirement at 60 only, the average for the same period would be 16,849*l.* But for this increase of charge (viz. 9,894*l.*) the average service in the several ranks will be less by one year for the ranks of Lieutenant, Second Captain, and Lieutenant-Colonel, and two years for that of Captain.

982. As these figures shew the results of Mr. Childer's scheme in its cheapest form, what would be its action, assuming that every officer elected to retire as soon as he had the power of doing so?—With this hypothesis the average annual charge for the retirement of the British List, and after 1882 of the amalgamated List, would be for the next 23 years, 46,432*l.*, or 29,583*l.* a year more than under the system of retirement at 60 only; or more than 2½ times the present charge. But for this increased cost the average periods of service on promotion will be 12 years for Lieutenants, 16 for Second Captains, 23 for Captains, 30 for Lieutenant Colonels, and 37 for Colonels. In a normal condition the British proportion of the charge for retirement will be 77,477*l.*, and the periods of service in the several ranks will be as follows:—On becoming Second Captains, 12 years; on becoming Captains, 17 years; on becoming Lieutenant-Colonels, 22 years; on becoming Colonels, 28 years, and on becoming Major-Generals, 34 years. The yearly effect of this view of Mr. Childers' scheme can be best understood by referring to the tabulated statement already given to the Committee. In that statement it will be seen that in 1892–3 the charge will have reached 76,594*l.* a year, and the service on promotion to the several ranks will be as follows:—Lieutenants on promotion to Second-Captain, 9 years; Second-Captains on promotion to Captains, 14 years; Captains on promotion to Lieutenant-Colonels, 20 years; Lieutenant-Colonels on promotion to Colonels 29 years; and Colonels on promotion to General Officers, 37 years. It must be understood that although for purposes of calculation Mr. Childers' proposal will admit of being divided into two schemes, and of being considered under these two aspects, yet the actual effect of the proposal would be a combination of the two, and the results would lie within those limits. The first, where officers retired only at the compulsory ages, gives the least cost and slowest promotion; the second, where every officer retires so soon as he has the power of doing so, gives the maximum cost, but the quickest promotion.

983. Have you read the evidence given by Colonel Keane before this Committee, and the suggestions which he submitted to them?—Yes.

984. He has given a forecast of the service of the senior officers in each rank 7 years hence, viz.:—Colonels, 43 years; Lieutenant-Colonels, 34 years; Captains, 25 years; Second Captains, 19 years, and Lieutenants, 16 years. Do you agree with that forecast?—Our calculations shew that the probable service will then be for Colonels, 39 years; for Lieutenant-Colonels, between 33 and 34 years; Captains, 26 years; Second Captains, 19 years, and Lieutenants, between 15 and 16 years.

985. (*Mr. Milton.*) In what respect is there any difference?—The difference is chiefly in the case of the Colonels.

986. (*The Chairman.*) Colonel Keane estimates 19 years as the probable service of the present junior Subaltern before promotion to the rank of Second Captain. Do you agree with that?—We do not think that his service would exceed 17 years.

987. (*Mr. Milton.*) That is assuming that the present regulation is not altered?—Yes.

988. (*The Chairman.*) A suggestion has been made that the First Captains of Engineers should be made Brevet Majors; but Colonel Keane in his evidence appears to be rather apprehensive of some jealousy being thereby created in the rest of the army. How would First Captains of Engineers compare with Regimental Majors of the line in point of service?—The service as First Captains if the desired standard be taken, is from 18 to 25 years. Majors of the line average as follows:—Cavalry from 14 to 18 years; Infantry, by purchase, from 17 to 22 years; Infantry, without purchase, from 19 to 25 years.

989. Do you agree with Colonel Keane that nine additional steps per annum would on an average secure promotion to Lieutenants after 13 years' service?—We do.

990. Referring to the evidence of Sir Lintorn Simmons, in answer to question 563, he estimates the promotions in the Engineers to the rank of Captain at 5 or 6 per annum. Do you agree with that estimate?—For the next 10 years we anticipate that such promotions will not average more than 4½ annually.

991. In answer to question 574, Sir Lintorn Simmons proposes 12 years as the limit of service for Lieutenants in the Royal Engineers, and does not anticipate the supersession thereby of Subalterns of the Line. Will you say what service is given by Line Subalterns?—Officers of higher rank now in the Cavalry served on an average as Subalterns, 6½ years; in the Infantry, those who purchased both steps, 8¼ years; those who purchased the Company only, 8½ years; those who purchased the lieutenancy only, 9 9/10 years; and those who purchased neither, 10 years. All Infantry Officers, on a general average, under 9 years; Officers of Infantry and Cavalry taken together, 8¾ years. As Officers enter the Line younger than the Engineers, promotion in the latter after 12 years' service would certainly not cause, on an average, the supersession of Line Officers.

992. Among the proposals of Sir Lintorn Simmons is, that, as an economical measure, officers of short service should be encouraged to retire on small annuities. He suggests 150*l.* as a fair annuity for an officer of 15 years' service. How would the interest of the State stand in regard to that annuity?—An annuity to an officer retiring after 15 years' service which should cost the country no more than an annuity of 600*l.* given to an officer retiring at the age of 60 should be 87*l.* 5*s.* 8*d.* To give an officer of that short service 150*l.* a year would be as expensive as retiring a Colonel at sixty on 1,031*l.* a year, while in the latter case a step would be given in every rank, and in the former to the two lowest ranks at the most. This is on the supposition that there is no saving on the Effective List.

993. Will you be good enough to state as briefly as you can, consistently with clearness, the principal points in Sir Lintorn Simmons' proposals in regard to the Engineers and their probable effects?—Sir Lintorn Simmons proposes, 1. That promotion shall be after fixed periods of service and irrespective of the numbers in the several ranks. 2. That every available opening for employment under Government as Engineers, at home, in India, and the Colonies, be thrown open to the Royal Engineers. That officers accepting such employment be seconded; and after 10 years be required to elect whether they will return to the corps or quit it permanently. That officers thus quitting the corps be allowed to rise in honorary rank according to seniority; but that their ultimate pensions be provided by the Civil Departments under which they shall have served, except that, in some cases, a small annuity proportional to their amount of previous military service might be defrayed from Army Votes. 3. That comparatively small annuities of 10*l.* for each year of service be offered to officers of 15 years' service and upwards, to induce them to retire. 4. That retirement at 60 be compulsory.

994. Have you calculated what would be the result of those suggestions?—1. The effect of promotion after

fixed periods of service, irrespective of numbers in the several ranks, would be gradually to bring those numbers to the normal establishment required for given periods of service. But when certain large batches of Cadets, who entered some years since, attain the period for promotion, an unusually great number of promotions will take place at one time; thus causing considerable fluctuation in the numbers in the ranks. It may be observed that those schemes which deal soonest with these abnormally large batches of officers of the same service, will shew most quickly the great increase in cost, and at the same time will soonest afford relief from stagnation. 2. The removal of officers to civil employment after 10 years' seconded service would not affect promotion, since promotion depends on fixed periods of service; but it would relieve the Non-Effective List of any charge except for actual military duty. The only danger likely to arise would be the sudden return of a large number of officers from the seconded to the active list, who would be redundant, and consequently stop the flow of young blood, in the form of Cadets, into the corps. 3. It would be more expensive to the country to allow an officer of less than 33 years' service (*i.e.* 53 years of age) to retire on 10*l.* for every year of service than to retire a Colonel at 60 years of age. on 600*l.* a year, unless a saving were caused on the Effective List.

995. Colonel Leahy in his evidence proposed that Engineer Officers should be made Majors after from 18 to 24 years' service. Would that proposal, do you think, affect the question of supersession of the line?—No; officers of Infantry are Majors, on an average, from 17 to 22 years' service, by purchase, or from 19 to 25 without purchase, or taken together, from 18 to 24; but Line officers enter younger than those of Engineers, wherefore Colonel Leahy's 18 to 24 years' service in the Engineers would, as a comparison, more accurately represent 20 to 26 years' service in the line.

996. In the Appendix is shewn a proposal by Colonel Leahy for altering the system of promotion and retirement in the Engineers. Will you state briefly what you consider the leading features of that proposal?—Colonel Leahy has made two proposals. In one, promotion to be by seniority, after fixed periods of service in the several ranks, which would cease to have fixed establishments. Retirement to be compulsory at 60. Under 60, retirement to be by selection—for inefficiency—at graduated rates: the total amount being limited to 18,285*l.* Lieutenants to enter at 18; to become Captains after 12 years' service; Lieutenant-Colonels, on Majors' pay, after 24 years' service; Lieutenant-Colonels, on 18*s.* a-day, after 26; and Colonels after 35 years' service; but the number of Colonels, paid as such, to be limited to 16.

997. Have you calculated the cost of this scheme, and its effects on promotion?—Yes; we find that the charge, as compared with the present cost, for effective and non-effective, would be as follows:—(For an establishment of 400 officers.)

	£	
In 1870–1.....	2,217	increase.
1875–6.....	5,019	„
1878–9.....	4,439	„
1882–3.....	12,525	„
1887–8.....	19,028	„
1893–4.....	23,837	„

In the statement we now hand in (*vide* Appendix W) will be seen the numbers in each rank between the proposed periods of service for the years just named, and also when in a normal state. In a normal condition, supposing Cadets to enter at 20, and the 18,285*l.* for compulsory retirement to be in full operation, the increased annual cost would be 48,431*l.* If Cadets entered at 18, and the 18,285*l.* were not in operation, the increased annual cost would be 38,720*l.* It must be understood that these figures are based on the supposition that officers retire at 60 on 600*l.*; while Colonel Leahy's proposal would grant 650*l.* to all who entered at 18 and served till 60 on the effective list.

998. Colonel Leahy has an alternative proposal. Will you now state what you consider that proposal to be?—It differs from the previous one merely as to the periods of service, and in the adoption of the rank of Major. Lieutenants to become Captains after 12 years' service; Majors after 21; Lieutenant-Colonels after 26, and Colonels after 35 years' service; but the number on 26*s.* a-day is to be limited as before to 16.

999. Colonel Leahy's proposal would obviously prevent stagnation of promotion. Will you say what you consider will be the cost in future years of this alternative proposal?—It is difficult to calculate the effects of the selected retirement for inefficiency, but omitting that from both sides of the account, that is, from the charge for retirement on the one hand, and from the saving it might effect in increased pay on the other, we find that the total additional charge, as compared with the present cost, would be as follows, for 400 officers:—

1870–1.....	£11,016
1875–6.....	12,100
1878–9.....	15,130
1882–3.....	21,660
1887–8.....	25,765
1893–4.....	28,893

On a normal corps of 400 officers, the charge for the additional effective pay and for the total non-effective pay for the British establishment, might be expected to amount to 58,971*l.*, showing an increased cost annually of 40,686*l.* The numbers in the several ranks at six different periods and in the normal, would be as shewn in the Table we now hand in. (*Vide* Appendix X.) As the basis of previous calculations, and the only data we could take, without very great additional labour, had reference to Lieutenants entering at an average age of 20, these estimates are based on the supposition that Lieutenants enter at 20 and serve till 30; whereas Colonel Leahy's proposal is, that they should enter at 18 and serve till 30. The result of entering at 18 would be to decrease the cost of retirement at 60 by about one-thirtieth, and to defer a portion of the increase of pay caused by the augmentation of higher ranks. The officers would serve 42 instead of 40 years in the regiment. Should there be any intention of adopting this proposal, we can calculate the precise cost, with entries at 18.

1000. The effect, as regards the ranks, would be to increase the upper ranks and decrease the lower ranks. What proportions would be arrived at?—The numbers in each rank on the British establishment for the periods named are stated in the Table already handed in. In a normal state the numbers (as a per centage) would be as follows, on the supposition that Lieutenants enter at the age of 20:—

Colonel.....	12
Lieutenant-Colonel....	18
Major	11
Captain.....	25
Lieutenant	34
Total....	100

If Colonel Leahy's proposal in the Appendix, viz., that Captains should serve 12 years, and become Lieutenant-Colonels on Majors' pay for two years before becoming Lieutenant-Colonels on 18*s.* a-day, at the age of 44, were adopted, with entries as Lieutenants at 18 years of age, the proportion per cent. of the several ranks in a normal state would be (exclusive of any operation from the selected retirement provided by the 18,285*l.*) as follows:—

D. Robinson, Esq., and Robert R. F. Davey, Esq.

6 May, 1870.

Colonels on 26*s.* a-day	4
Colonels or Lieutenant-Colonels on 18*s.* a-day	24
Lieutenant-Colonels (on Majors' pay)	4
Captains	32
Lieutenants	36
	100

If the selected retirement be supposed in full operation, the proportion per cent. of the several ranks in a normal state would be :—

Colonels on 26*s.* a-day	4
Colonels or Lieutenant-Colonels on 18*s.* a-day	18
Lieutenant-Colonels (on Major's pay)	4
Captains	32
Lieutenants (entries at 20, age)	42
	100

1001. Have you any further observations to offer on Colonel Leahy's evidence?—Yes. 1°. It must be observed that the more immediately any scheme for retirement or promotion deals with those abnormally large batches of officers of the same service, the sooner does the excess in the cost of the scheme over the existing charge appear. Colonel Leahy's system of promotion by length of service deals with these batches even sooner than Mr. Childers' at the optional ages. 2°. Colonel Leahy is of opinion that were his proposal adopted it would ultimately lead to a reduction of one quarter of the corps for military requirements. And, of course, if it can be shown that this reduction could not be equally effected under the other proposals, the saving eventually would be very great. The cost of this reduced corps in a normal condition is shewn in the paper handed in by Colonel Leahy, (*vide* bottom of Table at page 98, Appendix O). 3°. As the 18,285*l.* is to be spent in retiring officers by selection, *i.e.*, in getting rid of those unfit for promotion, it would be unfair, in estimating the cost of Colonel Leahy's proposal, not to draw attention to the great gain to the State by such a system, if practicable, over any other plan of compulsory retirement. Colonel Leahy's proposal eliminating officers on the ground of inefficiency, while all other suggestions for compulsory retirement have eliminated officers simply because of age or service, with a view to create promotion. 4°. Colonel Leahy's scale of retired pay is considerably more liberal than that proposed by Mr. Childers; for example, officers aged 60, but who had had 42 years' effective service, might retire on 650*l.* At the same time a provision has been made similar in principle to a suggestion of Sir Lintorn Simmons, of reducing the pension by 10*l.* for every year passed in a civil or seconded capacity. 5°. Colonel Leahy promotes a Lieutenant-Colonel after 35 years' service to the rank of Colonel, but only the 16 senior Colonels will be entitled to the Colonel's full pay. The result of this plan will be, that in a normal condition Colonels will only draw pay as such during 3 years.

1002. *Mr. Milton.* I think you stated that all the other schemes for compulsory retirement—except this one of getting rid of inefficient men for misconduct, or for being unfit for promotion—were solely based on the object of accelerating promotion. Are you not aware that compulsory retirement proceeds on the principle that men after a certain age are not efficient for duty?—We think that the total period of regimental service may be limited by age as a standard of inefficiency; but not service in the intermediate ranks.

1003. Do you not gather from Mr. Childers' scheme, and all the schemes which have been laid before the Committee, containing the element of compulsory retirement, that the sole principle of that compulsory retirement is loss of efficiency by lapse of time, or increase of age in the officers?—Is not that inefficiency rather a moral than a physical inefficiency, or is not the moral inefficiency produced by the loss of hope from stagnation, and not from physical inefficiency on the part of the officer for the duties of the rank?

1004. *The Chairman.* Will you be good enough to state to the Committee what you consider to be the substance of Lieutenant Collins' scheme?—That promotion in the Engineers should be by periods of service, without reference to the numbers in the several ranks. That Majors be substituted for First Captains. That retirement be at 60 only. The periods for promotion correspond so nearly with those suggested by Colonel Leahy in his second or alternative proposal, that the remarks made in that case will apply almost equally to the present. The principal points of difference would be that in Lieutenant Collins' scheme officers would be a year later in becoming Majors and Lieutenant-Colonels, which would be an element of economy in his favour; while Colonel Leahy limits Colonels to 16 in number, which Lieutenant Collins does not, a source of considerable expense in the latter's proposal.

1005. I come now to the question of service in the Line. Have you taken any steps to ascertain the rate of promotion in the Infantry and Cavalry where the element of Purchase disturbs the course of seniority advancement?—We have averaged with great care the service of several hundred Infantry Officers who have obtained promotion with purchase, and of a similar number who have obtained it without purchase. In the Cavalry nearly all officers purchase; and, therefore, we contented ourselves with a general average. The officers we took are those now serving in regiments, which will give a fair average of the service of officers during the past 20 years. As, however, several disturbing causes tending to hasten promotion may be thought to have distinguished that period; we considered it would be well, for the sake of comparison, to take the averages after a long period of peace. We adopted the same principle in arranging the data, and averaged the services of the officers in the regiments in 1852. Except in or immediately after a severe war, when service is abnormally shortened, and that of non-purchase officers approaches more closely to that of purchase officers, these periods ought, we think, to furnish a fair criterion of Line promotion. We hand in a table showing the periods at which officers attain the several ranks, on an average, when they purchase, and when they do not purchase the various steps. (*Vide* Appendix Y.) There is also shown an average of the service of all the Infantry Officers concerned in the previous averages, purchase and non-purchase together; and a similar general average of Cavalry Officers. The figures in ordinary type are those from the Army List of 1870; those in *italics* from that of 1852.

1006. Not to go into the details of the table, will you say generally what service is required to attain the several ranks by a Cavalry Officer?—According to the present year's Army List, Cavalry Officers have served 2½ years on becoming Lieutenant, 6½ years on becoming Captain, 14⅓ years on becoming Major, and 18⅓ years on reaching the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. The officers of 1852 had had slower promotion, the time in each grade being somewhat longer, and the Lieutenant-Colonel having taken in all 20¾ years to attain his rank.

1007. As, perhaps, for the purposes of our inquiry, and for comparison with the Ordnance Corps, the Cavalry is of less importance than the Infantry, what service has been given by Officers of Infantry who purchased all their steps?—Taking the officers of 1870, the rank of Lieutenant has been attained in 2¾ years, that of Captain in 8¼ years, Major in 17⅓ years, and Lieut.-Colonel in 22⅓ years. The officers of 1852 had passed about the same time in the lower ranks, but had shorter service as Majors, becoming Lieut.-Colonels almost a year earlier.

1008. That being the service of officers who have purchased all their steps, what have been the services of those who purchased no steps at all?—They would

have become Lieutenants in 2¾ years, Captains in 10 years, Majors in 19 years, and Lieut.-Colonels in 25 years. These periods are derived from the officers of 1870. Turning to those of 1852, we see how peace prejudices the non-purchasing officers, for they had had to serve 3½ years for Lieutenant, 11⅓ before becoming Captain, 23⅔ on reaching Major, and 30 years before becoming Lieut.-Colonels, or just 5 years longer than given by the officers of 1870.

1009. You say that Lieutenants obtain on an average their companies without purchase after 10 years' service, and that in 1852, with more adverse promotion, they obtained their companies in 11⅓ years?—Yes.

1010. Yet, looking to the Army List, there are in many regiments at the head of the Lieutenants officers of considerably longer service. What allowance have you made for these?—Their long service has been duly allowed for, and goes to swell the average; but seeing that many non-purchase officers obtain promotion at periods far earlier than those stated by us, it would be unfair to regard as the term of service in the rank the exceptional periods served by the Lieutenants to whom you allude. To show that officers may reach high rank at an early age, without purchase, we cite the case, as an example, of Colonel Torrens, C.B., of the 23rd Foot, who has not purchased a step, but became a substantive Major after nine years' service, and a Colonel in the Army after a total service of 14½ years. We do not know at what age Colonel Torrens entered the Army; but if he was commissioned at 18, he became a Colonel at the age of 32½. The method we adopted in finding service as Lieutenant, for instance, was not to take any existing Lieutenants; but to ascertain what service as Lieutenant had been given by the present Captains, Majors, and Lieut.-Colonels. By these means we spread the average over a longer period of time; and we included the lucky with the unlucky officers in one general result.

1011. What do you make the average difference in service between purchase and non-purchase officers?—Judging by the officers of 1870, the following is the result: Service as Ensign is not shortened by purchase; as Lieutenant, the purchasing officer gains 1¾ years; as Captain, 1 month; and as Major ¾ of a year; making the total advantage of the purchasing officer on becoming a Lieutenant-Colonel 2⅔ years. In 1852, after a long peace, the scale was more against the non-purchaser. He lost ½ a year as Ensign, 2 years as Lieutenant, 3⅔ years as Captain, and 2½ years as Major; the difference on reaching the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel being 8¾ years in favour of the purchaser, or six years more than at present.

1012. What is the service on an average of all the infantry officers you have dealt with?—Those of 1870 give 2¾ years on becoming Lieutenants, 9 years on becoming Captains, 18 on becoming Majors, and 23¾ on reaching the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. The officers of 1852 were a year-and-a-quarter longer in reaching the grade of Lieutenant-Colonel.

1013. Omitting combinations of purchase with non-purchase in the service of officers, you have given us the average periods of service of three classes of officers: first, those who purchase all their steps; second, those who purchase none; third, the other two taken together. Will you say with which of these you think it fairest to compare the officers of the Ordnance Corps?—There are several considerations involved. The officers of the Artillery and Engineers have not paid anything for their Commissions, but they have passed to obtain entrance to Woolwich Academy, as difficult an examination as that which has admitted the non-purchasing officers into the Army, and a far more difficult one than that under which the purchasers have entered. Subsequently they have passed a most arduous course of study and a very severe final examination. We base these remarks on the report and evidence of the Military Education Commission. This being the qualification which the Artillery and Engineer officers have had to undergo; how do the other classes compare with them? The non-purchasing officers of infantry have passed through a less severe mental training, while the cost of their course at Sandhurst may perhaps be held to equal that at Woolwich. Assuming the officers of the two bodies, the scientific corps and the line, to start at the same age, it would seem fair that some advantage should accrue to those who have overcome most difficulties, viz., the Artillery and Engineers. Compared with purchasing officers, these latter will have passed a far less arduous examination, and the majority will not have been subjected to the cost of Sandhurst; but before they become Lieutenant-Colonels, they will have paid 4,500*l.* for their commissions. It is difficult thus to set money against science; but it will probably be considered that so large a sum risked on military life should give the possessor some claim to a return in quicker promotion than obtains in a seniority corps. From these considerations it would seem that the fair average service of the Artillery and Engineers should be somewhere between that of the purchasing and non-purchasing officers of the infantry. There will, perhaps, be the less objection to this conclusion, when it is remembered that, according to the evidence of previous witnesses, officers of the scientific corps usually enter at an age later by about two years than that at which Ensigns are gazetted to the Army. If this intermediate place be admitted as that to which Artillery and Engineer officers may fairly look as their average for promotion, the mean between the averages of infantry purchasing and non-purchasing officers, will afford the best standard of comparison.

1014. Accepting, for the sake of argument, your comparison, how would this general line standard compare with what, in the course of this inquiry, we have been accustomed to call the standard periods for the Artillery and Engineers?—Those periods are, 12 years on becoming Second Captain, 18 years on becoming Captain, 25 for Lieutenant-Colonel. Comparing these with the general infantry average, the officers of Artillery would become Second Captains three years later than the infantry officers would become Captains; they would become First Captains at the same time that the infantry Captains are promoted to Majors; and they would reach the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel (on Major's pay) 16 months after their infantry competitors have attained the full rank and pay of Lieutenant-Colonel.

1015. Then throughout the whole of their service, at the assumed standard periods, Artillery officers would be worse off in rank than the general average of officers in the infantry?—Undoubtedly. And not merely so; they would reach the grade of Lieutenant-Colonel no sooner than the average line officer who did not purchase a step, while in the previous ranks they would be worse off throughout their service.

1016. Assuming, for the moment, that it should be contemplated to re-establish the rank of Major in the Ordnance Corps, at what point in the service would it be right to introduce it?—Taking the standard periods so often alluded to, it would be proper to convert the Second Captains into Captains, and the First Captains into Majors; for an infantry Captain becomes, on an average, Major after 18 years' service; which is the very period in his service at which, according to standard periods, the Second Captain should be promoted to Captain.

1017. In order to keep clearly in mind the cases of the two corps with which we have to deal, will you point out once more what are the essential distinctions in the condition of the Artillery and Engineers?—The chief difference between the Artillery and Engineer corps is (so far as regards the question of promotion and retirement): 1st. That the existing proportions between the ranks are not the same. In the Artillery the great block is the disproportion between the captains and the ranks above; while in the Engineers the disproportion is more general. 2nd. There is less necessity for adhering to the present organization in the case of

D. Robinson, Esq., and Robert R. F. Davey, Esq.

6 May, 1870.

the Engineers than in that of the Artillery. 3rd. The system of seconding officers is capable of more extensive application in the Engineer corps than in the Artillery. 4th. The present annual grants for full-pay retirement are not in the same proportion to the respective strengths of the two corps. To place the Engineers on an equality with the Artillery, the 18,285*l.* should be increased to 22,770*l.*, that is, taking into account the retirement needed for seconded officers.

1018. *Mr. Milton.* What do you mean by the words "the disproportion is more general." If it were so, there would be none at all?—In the Artillery corps the proportion borne by the Lieutenants and Second Captains to the ranks above is much greater than in the case of the Engineers.

1019. As I understand, there are five ranks in the Artillery, and one rank, the Captains, is greatly out of proportion. In the Engineers how many ranks are out of proportion?—The four lower ones. Every rank is too large for the rank above it to absorb it by promotion.

1021. (*Chairman.*) To what in the two corps respectively are the prospects of future stagnation to be attributed?—There are common to both corps the three following causes:—1st. Inadequate provision for retirement. 2nd. Preponderant proportion of junior to senior officers. 3rd. An abnormally large number of young officers in the senior ranks, in consequence of past augmentations. These three causes act in each corps; but in each in a different degree.

1022. So far, then, as existing officers are concerned it is to these points that we must seek to apply remedial measures?—Yes: the two first points apply to future as well as to present officers. The third is more peculiar to those now on the list.

1023. Is it not then the case that we have two distinct duties before us in regard to either corps. First to try to remedy the expected stagnation among existing officers whose condition is highly abnormal, and secondly to provide such a scheme as shall maintain efficiency with officers who are to enter hereafter?—It is; but we think that the same principles will be found to apply to both cases, although they may have to be stretched, so to speak, beyond their normal limits and normal cost to afford relief to the present abnormal states of things. There would be ultimate reaction to the normal limit of operation and cost, as those died out for whom the stretching had been necessary.

1024. That being as you say, let us, in the first instance, consider the corps in their normal condition. Notwithstanding the difference in their constitution, I presume the general laws affecting their promotion and retirement are the same?—Yes. The one general principle is, that to attain given service the several ranks must be in a given ratio; and that in the proportion that that ratio between the ranks cannot be obtained, retirement, other than that for old age, must be provided.

1025. Our starting point is, that whatever else may be added, officers will retire from regimental duty at the age of 60. To what amount of annual retirement does that commit us?—To 77,054*l.* per annum for the British establishment of Artillery, and 49,281*l.* for the British establishment of Engineers, on the supposition that Cadets enter at 21, as they have done since 1855. If, however, Cadets enter at 20, under the new Academy Regulations, the charge will be 74,040*l.* for Artillery and 47,479*l.* for Engineers.

1026. What periods of promotion does that give?—With entries at 20, in the Artillery, promotion to Scond Captain after 15 years' service, Captain 23, Lieutenant-Colonel 31, and Colonel 37. In the Engineers, promotion to Second Captain after 17 years' service, Captain 23, Lieutenant-Colonel 31, and Colonel 38.

1027. Then what we have to deal with is a state of things in which there is a retirement already settled to cost ultimately, for the two corps, about 126,335*l.* a-year, or possibly only 121,519*l.*, and giving us less promotion than the standard periods which have been suggested?—Yes. If those standard periods represent the promotion to be obtained, you must provide, by the measures you adopt, an alteration of the service in each rank to the following amount in the Artillery: as Lieutenant, 3 years less; Second Captain, 2 years less; Captain, 1 year less; Lieutenant-Colonel, 3 years more; and Colonel, 3 years more.

1028. And similarly what should we have to provide for in the Engineers?—Less service as Lieutenant 5 years, as Captain 1 year; more service as Lieutenant-Colonel by 2 years; and as Colonel by 4 years.

1029. If retirement were to be at 60, and at 60 only, what proportions between the several ranks in a normal state would give the standard promotion?—As a percentage there must be:—

Colonels	10
Lieutenant-Colonels	17
Captains	16
Second Captains	16
Lieutenants	41
	100

This applies to the Artillery.

1030. What is the percentage given by the present numbers?—The actual numbers when the contemplated reductions shall have been completed, will be 70 Colonels, 128 Lieutenant-Colonels, 263 Captains, 294 Second Captains, 619 Lieutenants, making a total of 1,374, for the whole corps, British and Indian; which give, as a percentage:—

Colonels	5
Lieutenant-Colonels	10
Captains	19
Second Captains	21
Lieutenants	45
	100

1031. Taking the British and Indian Lists together, what alteration in the present ranks will be necessary to carry out the percentage required for the promotion at standard periods?—There ought to be 137 Colonels, 234 Lieutenant-Colonels, 220 Captains, 220 Second Captains, and 563 Lieutenants; 67 Lieutenant-Colonels would have to be promoted to be Colonels, 173 Captains must become Lieutenant-Colonels, 130 Second Captains will rise to Captains, and 56 Lieutenants to Second Captains.

1032. Would the Retired List be increased?—Not in a perceptible degree. The total period of service being the same, the entries of Cadets and exit of Colonels would be nearly the same also. The only element of variation is that the more favourable aspects of promotion might, and probably would, lead to a decrease in the resignations; but the insignificant effect of this is scarcely susceptible of calculation.

1033. Will you give similar particulars with reference to the Engineers?—If retirement were to be at 60, and at 60 only, in order to procure the standard promotion in a normal state, the following proportions, as a percentage, must obtain:—

Colonels	10
Lieutenant-Colonels	18
Captains	16
Second Captains	16
Lieutenants	40
	100

1034. What is the percentage given by the present numbers?—The actual numbers for the British and Indian lists together are, including the seconded and supernumerary officers, 31 Colonels, 91 Lieutenant-Colonels, 146 Captains, 131 Second Captains, 370 Lieutenants, in all 769, which give as a percentage:—

Colonels	4
Lieutenant-Colonels	12
Captains	19
Second Captains	17
Lieutenants	48
	100

If the proportions between the ranks were altered, so that promotion at the standard periods of service might hold with the present total establishment, there should be 77 Colonels, 138 Lieutenant-Colonels, 123 Captains, 123 Second Captains, 308 Lieutenants, making in all 769. If you compare those numbers with the numbers at present, you will see that the existing numbers in all ranks are out of proportion.

1035. *Mr. Milton.* Where do you get your starting-point of 10 Colonels; on what basis is that taken? —That is a percentage.

1036. What percentage?—That is a percentage of a corps of 100 men, in order to secure promotion from the different ranks at the standard periods.

1037. Not with reference to regimental or other duty?—No. In comparing these numbers with the existing proportions, it will be seen that, while at present there are 122 Colonels and Lieutenant-Colonels to 647 officers in the junior ranks, there should be, to afford promotion at the standard periods, 215 Colonels and Lieutenant-Colonels to 554 officers in the ranks below. The British portion of the annual charge, including the increased Effective Pay and Allowances would amount to 66,300*l.*, being an excess of 48,015*l.* over the present cost, or of 18,821*l.* beyond the cost of retirement at 60 only, without readjustment of ranks.

1038. Before proceeding to ascertain your views as to the precise methods by which the conditions of promotion, which are complained of, can be improved. I should like to know if, in the course of your calculations, you have reached any general conclusions on the subject of retirement which would constitute, as it were, unalterable laws, on a knowledge of which all schemes or regulations ought to be based? —We think we have done so.

1039. What are the main points of view from which the question of retirement must be regarded?—There appear to us to be three distinct points from which to approach it. First, economy to the State; second, efficiency as regards the corps generally; third, the interests of the officers in it, or retired from it.

1040. What is the proper demand of the State as regards economy?—There is naturally a first demand that the State should not pay to individuals more than the market value of those individuals' time and labour; but it does not appear to us that that is a question with which we have anything to do; and we assume that the pay of the several ranks and the retired allowance of 600*l.* a year from the age of 60 are a fair remuneration. The body of men whose lives are devoted to Artillery or Engineer duty consists of those in the corps and of those retired from it. As military life is, as a rule, merely protective labour, the State has a right to demand that this body of men shall be as small as possible. The number on the Effective List being fixed, and the limit of life being in any case the same, the body of men referred to may be looked on, roughly, as a triangle; of which the base is a line representing the Cadets entering, and the apex is the last survivor at the extreme limit of life. The Effectives being a fixed number, the higher up, towards the apex, is placed the line which divides the effectives from the non-effectives, the narrower will be the base (representing the Cadets), the smaller the triangle generally; and, the effectives having a constant area, the smaller the triangle at the top, representing the non-effective list. From this it follows that, in diminishing the age for retirement, it is not merely that you increase *pro ratâ* the period during which pensions will be drawn, but that you widen the base of the triangle, increase the total number of men drawn from civil life, and increase the number on the Retired List, as well as the length of time for which each officer on it would draw his retirement. In other words, for every reduction in the length of service, the Retired List increases both in length and breadth. It is against the interest of the State that a man fit for service, and trained at great expense should be maintained in idleness, as he is in effect if he is retired while still efficient. This principle is recognised in the Civil Service, where an able-bodied man has not the option of retiring before 60; and it has hitherto been recognized in the Artillery, in so far as the acceptance of the retired full pay after 30 years' service is optional.

1041. As regards the corps generally, what do you hold that efficiency demands?—The efficiency of a corps, taken as a whole, depends upon the limit of age at which retirement from regimental service is compulsory. It is against the interest of the State that a man should remain on regimental duty after he ceases to be physically fit for it. This is recognized in the Line by the Regulation, which makes retirement compulsory at 60 years of age; and it is also so recognized now in the basis on which you are working for the Ordnance Corps.

1042. What do you consider that the interest of the officers requires?—That they should have a fair amount of promotion in their profession; with a moderate guarantee that so long as efficient they shall be permitted to enjoy the advantages of service. The scientific corps, are filled, far more than the Line, by officers who look upon their duty as a profession, from which their means of subsistence through life will be greatly derived. The class of men who will be attracted to the corps will be superior, it may be assumed, in proportion to the attractions offered. Retirement at 60, on 600*l.* a-year, is apparently a necessity; but retirement at 45 or 50, with considerable loss of income at a time when a man will not readily be prepared to embrace another occupation, constitutes a loss to the individual which seriously diminishes to a Cadet entering the corps the present value of his prospects in it. To understand this change in the value of the employment which early retirement would involve, it may be stated that the officers who now retire do so on an average income which is over 500*l.*; while under the proposed compulsory retirement, when acting least hardly on the officers, the average pension would fall during the next 23 years to about 350*l.* As another illustration we may state what would be an officer's expectation of receiving pay or retirement to the end of life under the several schemes. For every 100*l.* which he would receive under the existing system, or under the plan of a compulsory retirement at 60, without other alteration, he would only receive 96*l.* under Mr. Childers' plan working least expensively, and less if it were working more expensively. The chance of early retirement, if compulsory, is therefore a diminution in the value of an officer's position from the moment of his entering the corps.

1043. Has not the State any ground for desiring that there should be retirement at an earlier age than 60?—The State has antagonistic interests; first, in obtaining the full period of regimental service from officers; second, in obtaining General Officers at a comparatively early age. This antagonism arises from the rule that promotion to General Officer is by seniority from the top of the list of Colonels; whence has perhaps sprung the expensive compromise of a retirement after the short service of 30 years. The inefficiency of this mode of promotion is admitted by the regulation, that officers for duty as Major-Generals may be chosen from any part of the list of Colonels. The State may have also the desire for early retirement; first, if it want a very young corps, in which case it must pay heavily for it; secondly, if it be unwilling to grant such a proportion between the ranks as shall secure promotion at proper periods.

1044. You have dwelt rather strongly on the additional cost caused by early retirements, but have you taken into account that officers thus retiring early would do so on pensions much smaller than if they served to 60?—The first point is, that the expectation of life is greater in the case of early retirement; and that therefore with the same number retiring each year, the total number on the Retired List would be greater, the lower fell the age

D. Robinson, Esq., and Robert R. F. Davey, Esq.

6 May, 1870.

for retirement. Of course this would be more or less neutralized by reducing the annuities. As an example of the action of this law, we hand in a statement (*vide* Appendix Z), showing, at the rates of pension suggested by the Select Committee of 1867, the maximum cost per annum of retiring one officer yearly at each age from 60 down to 42, from which it will be seen that the 600*l.* at 60 was by no means the most expensive retirement. That statement is far from shewing the additional cost caused by early retirement, for the second and most important consideration is the larger number who will retire as the age for retirement descends. We have already explained our meaning under the simile of a triangle, whereof the base is widened as the period of service is shortened. In some calculations we had to make with reference to Colonel Leahy's proposals, we took a very extreme case in support of this view. Of course so extreme a case could not occur in practice, but as this principle of the effect of early retirement is of the utmost moment in any consideration you give to retirement generally, we venture to lay the figures before you as an illustration. We compared two cases; one, in which a Cadet should enter the corps at 20; serve to the age of 42 on an average pay of 200*l.* a-year; and from 42 to 60 on an average pay of 515*l.*; then retiring on 600*l.* a-year. The other, where the Cadet should similarly serve to the age of 42 on 200*l.* a-year; but should then retire on 300*l.* a-year. The following was the result:—

1. The present value to a Cadet, entering the corps at 20, of pay averaging 200*l.* a-year to 42, and of pay averaging 515*l.* a-year from 42 to 60, and of 600*l.* a-year for the remainder of life, would be 4,891*l.*

2. The present value to the Cadet of 200*l.* a-year to 42, and of 300*l.* a-year for the remainder of life, would be 3,853*l.*, shewing a gain to the public on the *individual* of 1,038*l.*

3. To keep a corps of 400 officers full, 12·8 Cadets must enter annually, on the first hypothesis, but 20·7 on the second.

4. The cost of the batch of Cadets who would have to enter each year to the public would therefore be greater by 17,152*l.* on the second hypothesis than on the first. [As this was a mere hypothetical comparison, allowance was not made for resignation, &c.]

5. What would apply to the whole batch would equally apply to a series of individuals, and therefore every retirement at 42 on 300*l.* a-year would be more expensive than retirement at 60 on 600*l.* a-year.

In another yet more extreme case a system under which all officers in the corps of 400 officers served on only 125*l.* a-year to the age of 42, and then retired on 300*l.* a-year, actually cost more for effective and non-effective pay, taken together, by 15,994*l.*, than a system in which the officers drew the ordinary pay of their ranks, with promotion at the standard periods from Lieutenant to Colonel, and retired at the age of 60 on 600*l.* a-year.

1045. But setting aside the question of employing more men than might be indispensable, there must be retiring annuities at various ages which shall represent in cost to the public exactly the same expense as 600*l.* a-year to men who retire at 60?—There are; but those annuities fall so rapidly in amount that their acceptance for purposes of voluntary retirement must almost be confined to those officers who, under existing regulations, would either retire on half-pay after 25 years' service, or to those who now resign without any retiring pension whatever. If the annuities which were proposed by Mr. Childers for compulsory retirement were considered fair compensation for the loss of an officer's military prospects, these annuities now spoken of would constitute a hardship, if forced on an officer's acceptance. The annuities in question corresponding in expense to the public to the retirement of an officer at 60 years of age, on 600*l.* a year, are shown in Column 1 of the Statement now handed in. (*Vide* Appendix AA.) In Column 2 will be found the lump sum for which each annuity could be commuted under the Pensions Commutation Act. It will be observed that at very few ages do these sums amount nearly to the Regulation value of an Infantry Commission of the rank the officer would hold according to the so-called standard periods of service.

1046. The diminution in these annuities as the age decreases, we are to understand represents, not merely the longer expectation of life involved by the earlier age, but also a compensation to the public for the enlargement of the base of the Retired List?—That is exactly the case. The public loses nothing in money by an officer accepting such an annuity, except perhaps a slight increase to the charge for Woolwich Academy, and it gains by the additional infusion of youth thrown into the corps.

1047. How do these annuities compare with those suggested by Mr. Childers?—The annuities which Mr. Childers has proposed and has adopted for the Marines are those shown in Column 3; the commutable value being given in Column 4. At every age they are considerably in excess of what we may perhaps call the "Equivalent" annuity. The best comparison is the commutable value, which is about 1,300*l.* in excess at the age of 55, about 1,800*l.* (or a Captain's Commission) at 50; about 1,450*l.* in excess at 45; and more than 1,000*l.* at the age of 42.

1048. Then in point of fact every annuity given under Mr. Childers' proposal, however it may affect the officer, represents a loss to the public as compared with the retention of the officer till 60 years of age?—Yes, a money loss to the public, assuming, of course, that the vacancy created be filled up; and, according to the evidence of previous witnesses, a hardship to the officer if the retirement be compulsory. But promotion will be expedited, and it is for your Committee to consider whether in that expediting of promotion you obtain your money's worth for the extra outlay. It is, of course, in regard to the greater charge for these annuities than for the "equivalent" annuities that consists the cost of Mr. Childers' scheme over that required for retirement at 60 only.

1049. How do these annuities compare with the case of an officer selling out from the Line?—In Column 6 will be found the Regulation prices of Commissions, according to the standard periods of service, and in Column 8 according to the average service of non-purchase Infantry officers. In Columns 5 and 7 are shown the annuities which, under the Pensions Commutation Act, could be commuted for such lump sums.

1050. Are the annuities in Columns 5 and 7 of this statement, those which officers would purchase with the prices of their commissions, shown in columns 6 and 8?—No, they are larger. Government acts differently, if a buyer or a seller. It is willing, under the Pensions Commutation Act, to purchase annuities at five per cent. to its own gain; but when selling comes in question, it will take the market value of money, less than 3½ per cent, and will reduce the annuity accordingly.

1051. From your previous answers, I infer that you do not recommend any fixed limit to the sum granted for retirement?—With retirement compulsory at a given age, any limitation is impossible. The duration of life can alone afford a limit. The amount of the retirement is in direct ratio to the total of the corps, or, more strictly speaking, to the number of Cadets who enter; because, out of every batch who enter at a given age, a certain number will attain the time for full pay retirement. Therefore, any scheme which increases the number of Cadets must increase the cost of retirement. Schemes have been devised for retiring officers, either voluntarily or compulsorily at earlier periods than that already fixed. The inevitable result of such schemes is a greatly increased retirement. As has already been pointed out, the younger the age for retiring, the greater the number

attaining it. It might be observed that the proposed pensions at these lower ages are less than that at 60. To this we would answer that we have given you a table of annuities which would not exceed the cost of the 60 years' retirement; and that these pensions are far lower than any which have been proposed.

1052. Before proceeding to inquire into the principles upon which any scheme for retirement should be built up, will you give the Committee your views upon the relative advantages of optional and compulsory retirement at earlier ages than 60?—Voluntary or optional retirement is not open to the charge of harshness, to which compulsory retirement, through no fault or incapacity of the officer, is liable. By means of compulsory retirement, any given limit, beyond which service in the rank is forbidden, can be fixed; but these standard periods of service could never be made a certainty by means of optional retirement alone. In optional retirement the officer accepts a given annuity with his eyes open. The only difficulty is to induce him to accept such an annuity as shall not cause loss to the State by his doing so. The more officers who could be induced to retire on the annuities in Column 1 of the statement last handed in, the younger would be the corps, but those annuities are very small, and would compare disadvantageously with the officer's expectation of life in the corps, and of retirement after 60. It is a question of relative advantages. When promotion is very stagnant, and prospects in it are at the worst, small annuities may induce retirement; but when promotion is brisk, larger inducements will be needed to persuade officers to go; while, on the other hand, it will be less necessary that they should go. Compulsory retirement, at Mr. Childers' rates, might cost only a few thousand pounds more than the system of altering the proportions between the ranks; still this latter plan is the more economical because it grants to all the officers their just expectation, while the system of compulsory retirement at Mr. Childers' rates, though costing more, yields less to the officers on an average. Every system which induces or compels the retirement of young officers, has the drawback that the State may lose many of its most efficient officers.

1053. In case the Committee should find it necessary to recommend compulsory retirement, we should like once more to hear your reasons for or against age compared with service, as a basis of selection?—Taking the corps in its present condition the limit to total regimental service would be more advantageously fixed at the age of 60 than after 40 years' service; for, if service were adopted, many officers would be retired on the score of physical inefficiency through age, when only 56 or 57; since Cadets, in times past, have entered at ages running as low as 16, and rarely exceeding 19; while those who have come in under competition sometimes enter as late as 23. To retire these after 40 years' service would spread the retiring age from 56 to 63; which would be illogical, if 60 really, as is assumed, represent the limit of physical efficiency. If you come, however, to compulsory retirement, otherwise than from the top of the corps, service seems to present a far fairer base than age. Such a retirement is intended to create promotion, and to remedy a moral rather than a physical disqualification; for an officer fit for promotion to Lieutenant-Colonel can scarcely be unfit physically to perform a Captain's duties. Lieutenants enter the corps in half-yearly batches; and each batch ranges, in point of age, over several years—perhaps from 18 to 22. Now the older men within this narrow limit of age in each batch may be, in middle life, the better officers mentally and physically; but with retirement based on age, they will almost certainly be those selected for retirement rather than for promotion, since while the officers in one year's batch are in course of promotion the oldest in the batches of the next two or three years will probably be required to retire. If retirement were compulsory, according to service, there would be cleared one year's batch from the rank every year; those who stood first being promoted, and those lowest being retired. Comparing the two systems, retirement by age would give promotion to the man who was youngest; retirement by service, to him who passed best out of Woolwich Academy. Neither criterion may point out the best officer; but the second is of the two the more likely, perhaps, to do so.

1054. Is there any measure, not involving expense in some other shape, which could be adopted to decrease the total cost of the Retired List?—Yes; so long as final retirement is at a fixed age, any measure will have this effect which shall cause Lieutenants to enter the corps younger than at present, for the number of officers retiring will, in round numbers, be in direct ratio to the Cadets entering, and in inverse ratio to the total length of service. The alteration of age for entrance from 18 to 21 has added nearly 5 per cent. to the officers for whom retirement must be provided; and with the late fixed sum allowed for retirement has contributed to bring about the apprehended stagnation. The reduction of a year in the age, effected by the recent regulations, based on the Report of the Military Education Commission will save between one and two per cent. on the ultimate cost of retirement.

1055. Passing now to the problem before this Committee, let it be assumed that we have determined by some means or other to bring about promotion after certain specific periods of service—it does not matter what periods—will you give your views as to the modes in which we can accomplish it?—There are three principles by which a fixed period of service in the different ranks can be attained; and there are only three principles, although by a "combination of contrivances" portions of each may be welded into one scheme.

The first, which we will call **A**, is that repeatedly pointed out by us, namely, adjusting the numbers in each rank, so that the approved periods of service be on the average attained; the total number of officers in the corps remaining fixed. We have already shown for the periods called the standard periods, what these proportions should be*—compulsory retirement at the age of 60 is pre-supposed—and cadets are assumed to enter at 20. With these proportions no further retirement, either voluntary or compulsory will be necessary, and, one year with another, the periods of service will be attained. With other periods of service, of course the proportion between the several ranks would be altered. This method of all probable methods is the cheapest. The objection to which it is open is a military one, viz., the alteration in the numbers of each rank. However, from the evidence of the officers, taken before this Committee, in the case of the Engineers this objection appears to be without foundation; and as regards the Artillery, although Captain Harrison has apparently considered that the numbers should not vary from the present; General Gambier has not hesitated to propose a change of proportion: and a reduction of 84 subalterns has been already agreed to. There are two ways by which the necessary proportions between the several ranks can be brought about:—1st. By fixing the numbers in the various ranks to suit the periods during which the officers should serve in them: thus the numbers in each rank will be constant and the periods of service will, on an average, be those determined upon. The 2nd way of effecting this method of promotion is to fix the periods of service, and to promote all officers on attaining the prescribed limits; thus the periods of service in the ranks will be constant, but the numbers in the different ranks will vary. The expense of the two plans will vary but slightly; and it becomes a question only, which, for military purposes, is the better of the two: To fix the numbers in the ranks and allow the periods of service to fluctuate about the prescribed limits; or to keep

* See Answers to Questions 1029 and 1033.

D. Robinson, Esq., and Robert R. F. Davey, Esq.

6 May, 1870.

the periods of service constant and to allow the numbers in each rank to continually vary, but to average the numbers the prescribed periods would be calculated to produce.

The second method is that adopted in part by Mr. Childers, so far as the ranks of Captain, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Colonel are concerned; we will call it **B**, and its principle consists in the compulsory retirement from each rank of all officers attaining the limit of service or age in the rank. Here the existing proportions are maintained between the various ranks; and the total number of officers in the corps remains constant. There appear to be two grave objections to this method, both actuarial questions, 1st, of expense; 2nd, the result to the officers consequent upon such a system. This method is more expensive than method **A**, more expensive to the public, less remunerative to the officers on the effective and non-effective lists taken together. The annual sum spent would be greater, but it would be divided among a disproportionately greater number of men; consequently each on an average would receive less. Again a greater portion of the expense would be pensions to officers without any return in the shape of service performed. In the Artillery the greatest number of retirements would, be Captains of from 48 to 42 years of age. 2nd. The effect of this principle, if carried out in all ranks, is that every year (in a normal condition) in the Engineers to maintain the standard periods, two or three Lieutenants would have to be pensioned off, 4 Captains (out of 8 reaching the limit, *i.e.* half of them), and every other year one Lieutenant-Colonel. Now take the stronger case, that of the Captains. In a normal state, 8 Captains yearly attain the limit of age in the British 8 Battalions, and out of these 8, four are promoted and four retired. Before proceeding to discuss the third and last method of promotion it will be well to compare the two first methods together. Method **A** would ultimately cost less than method **B**; and yet the officers under **A** would receive on an average more than under **B**. Method **A** would secure the retention of all the able officers, whilst under **B** their service might be lost to the corps. Under **A** the hardship of compulsory retirement to officers does not exist. The Cadets under **B** would greatly exceed those necessary to maintain method **A** in force. By method **A** any periods of service could be attained; by method **B** only a limit to the service can be fixed, so that that limit shall not be exceeded; but when the limit is fixed in an upper, the service in the lower rank might never reach, within some years, the limit for that rank; as would actually be the case with the existing proportion of Lieutenants in the Artillery. On the other hand, method **B** secures the existing proportions between the ranks and a greater proportion of young officers: two results which could not be attained by method **A**.

The third and last only possible principle by which a fixed period of service in the different ranks can be attained we will call **C**. It is to promote officers on attaining the limit of service or age as under method **A**, but to appoint a Cadet, and to give promotion in the ranks below that from which the promotion took place, as under method **B**. To explain the several points peculiar to this method, we will compare it with the other two. It has the advantage over method **A** of retaining the present establishment of officers for the different ranks as a minimum. It also, similarly to method **B** ensures a greater number of young officers than could be obtained under **A**, but it increases the total number of officers in the corps. It would exceed **A** in expense, and also **B**, unless the surplus officers—those redundant to the fixed numbers for the several ranks—could be employed on other than military service; and thus relieve the effective votes of this excessive charge. The non-effective portion of the Retirement might also be reduced, if seconded employment be made a bar to the full Retirement allowance at 60. If both these requirements could be fulfilled, the total cost would be about the same as that of the existing system with retirement at 60; but of course the same means of reduction would apply more or less to the other principles. At the same time it avoids the harshness of method **B**, the inevitable result of compulsory retirement from the lower ranks; and where **B** loses the service of the officers who fail to obtain promotion, method **C** would retain their service as a reserve in case of need. It should be understood that the seconded officers would be promoted in their turn; and consequently if at any time these officers could not find Civil employment, the Lists would become bloated, and the cost increased.

Any system which may be adopted will be found to rest on one of these principles. Of course a combination may be deemed the most expedient, *e. g.*: System **A** may not secure a sufficient number of young officers; then it might be supplemented by system **C** being brought into partial operation. Again system **B** might come into operation to the extent suggested by Colonel Leahy, viz: in the case of inefficiency—a plan not chargeable with harshness to the officers, and greatly to the advantage of the public.

1056. Will you recapitulate, in as few words as possible, the leading idea of the three principles which you have called **A**, **B**, and **C**?—**A** is to alter the ranks to such a proportion that the required periods of service shall be afforded. **B** leaves the ranks as they are; but provides an exit from each for such officers as the promotions to the ranks above fail to absorb, in time to prevent the standard periods being overpassed. **C** treats the present numbers as the minimum in each rank, but allows each rank to expand as officers complete the service entitling them to promotion to it.

1057. You have spoken of the necessity of introducing young officers in sufficient number at the bottom of the list; would system **A** introduce fewer cadets than come in now?—With retirement at 60, and in a normal state, there would be a greater influx of Cadets than now. Until, however, the retirement at 60 shall come into operation there will be a decrease of four Cadets per annum in the Artillery and two in the Engineers, consequent on the cessation of the 42,400*l.* and 18,285*l.* respectively. Added to this, there might be rather fewer resignations in a better situated corps, so that fewer Cadets would be needed to replace those officers resigning; but this last consideration would apply to any ameliorative measure. Systems **B** and **C** would bring in an equal number of Cadets, and in each case more than at present.

(*The Witnesses withdrew.*)

(Adjourned.)

Friday, 10th June, 1870.

D. Robinson, Esq., and Robert R. F. Davey, Esq.

10 June, 1870.

PRESENT:

Captain the Honourable J. C. VIVIAN, M.P., *in the Chair.*

Colonel EGERTON. | Mr. MILTON.

DENHAM ROBINSON, Esq., and ROBERT R. F. DAVEY, Esq., further examined.

1058. (*Chairman.*) At our last meeting we asked ou to make some calculations for us. Having regard o vested interests, have you calculated what would be he cost of the Retired List for future years, on the upposition that only those officers should succeed to he present fixed retirements, who have already ualified by completing 30 years' service?—Yes; we and in a tabular statement of the cost for each year o 1892-3, based on that supposition and on the rule hat all officers not so included shall retire from regi- ental duty at the age of 60, unless promoted earlier. (*Vide* Appendix BB.)

1059. (*Mr. Milton.*) You have proceeded on the upposition that every one who had the right has ailed himself of it?—Yes; as soon as there was a acancy.

1060. (*Chairman.*) We also asked you to work out he average service of Infantry Officers of the Line. ave you done that?—Yes; and we produce several esults from which we must leave the Committee to elect that which is considered the most trustworthy. t our last examination we handed in a table showing he average service of purchase and non-purchase fficers taken separately, which averages were based n the officers of 1870 and of 1852 respectively. To nd the average for the Infantry generally, it was ecessary either to find the service of every officer in ; or, having already a fair average of each class, urchase and non-purchase, to ascertain the propor- on who purchase and the proportion who do not rchase. The first process would have involved a ry great expenditure of time; we, therefore, opted the second. To ascertain the proportion rne in each rank by purchasing to non-purchasing fficers, we found the actual numbers who had ob- ined commissions by purchase and without purchase, spectively, in the year 1869. Reduced to a per- ntage the numbers were found to be as shewn the statement which we now hand in. (*Vide* ppendix CC,) Based on those percentages, the erage service of Infantry Officers would be as llows:—On attaining rank of Lieutenant, $2\frac{8}{10}$ years; attaining rank of Captain, $8\frac{5}{10}$ years; on attaining nk of Major, $17\frac{6}{10}$ years; on attaining rank of eutenant-Colonel, 23 years. As it is possible that 69 may have been an exceptional year—though see no reason for supposing it was—we sought rroboration by finding the Commissions actually rchased by all the officers at present in the Pur- ase Regiments of the Army (except the Foot uards). In the table we now hand in (*vide* Appendix D), under the head "Total Number" are shown e actual numbers of commissions in each rank which ve been obtained by purchase and without purchase; d under "Percentage," the results reduced to a rcentage. Comparing that percentage with the urn last given, it will be seen that the propor- n of purchase differs by about 15 per cent., the fference being accounted for by the great number of mmissions obtained without purchase during the ussian War and the Indian Mutiny. Based on this w percentage, the average service becomes,—On aining rank of Lieutenant, $2\frac{8}{10}$ years; on attain- g rank of Captain, $8\frac{8}{10}$ years; on attaining rank of ajor, $17\frac{9}{10}$ years; on attaining rank of Lieutenant- olonel, $23\frac{3}{10}$ years; or about 4 months longer than fore.

1061. Do those averages represent the services of ual officers?—Approximately. Each total period at is, up to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel) is mposed of four periods of service in the several aks of Ensign, Lieutenant, Captain, and Major. ch of these four separate periods has been most carefully averaged from existing officers; and taken together we believe that from being based upon a much larger number they constitute a better average than could be obtained from the continuous service of particular officers. For instance, if we depended on Lieutenant-Colonels for giving us the average service on reaching that rank, the average would be based on, perhaps, 200 officers who would have included all the combinations of purchase and non-purchase, whereas by taking the composite average we can readily obtain 350 Captains, 600 Lieutenants, and 800 Ensigns for a basis.

1062. Can you give us the average service given by Lieutenant-Colonels and Majors on attaining their ranks?—Yes. The Lieutenant-Colonels of 1870 of the Infantry (including those of the 9 non-purchase regiments) in all 137, averaged a service of $21\frac{7}{10}$ years on attaining their rank. Of these officers, those in the double-battalion regiments averaged $21\frac{6}{10}$ years; those in single-battalion purchase regiments $21\frac{5}{10}$ years; and those in the 9 non-purchase regiments $24\frac{4}{10}$ years. Omitting the last, there are 6 Lieutenant-Colonels of Infantry who have purchased all their steps; and their service averaged $19\frac{5}{10}$ years on becoming Lieutenant-Colonel; while 8 obtained the rank without purchasing any steps, after an average service of $24\frac{7}{10}$ years. Turning to 1852, the Lieutenant-Colonels had only obtained their rank after much longer service; 118 officers averaged $23\frac{4}{10}$ years. Of 36 officers who had bought all their steps the average was $20\frac{3}{10}$ years. The Majors of 1870 had on an averge served $17\frac{7}{10}$ years on reaching the rank, of whom 43 bought all their steps and averaged $16\frac{4}{10}$ years; and 38 obtained all steps without purchase, averaging $21\frac{4}{10}$ years. In 1852, the Majors had had a service of $19\frac{4}{10}$ years, of whom the 91 who bought all their steps averaged $17\frac{6}{10}$, and the 9 who bought none averaged $25\frac{8}{10}$ years.

1063. How do you account for the much longer service of the officers of 1852 as compared with those of 1870?—By the fact that the Lieutenant-Colonels and Majors of 1870 have almost all profited by the rapid promotion of the Crimean and Indian wars, while those of 1852 had been subjected to the great and long stagnation of promotion which took effect between the French and Russian wars.

1064. Will you recapitulate the several averages you have just given?—We have given:

First, a composite average of purchasing officers of 1870.
Secondly, a composite average of non-purchasing officers of 1870.
Thirdly, the mean of purchasing and non-purchasing officers of 1870.
Fourthly, a general average of Infantry officers, based on the proportion of commissions purchased in 1869.
Fifthly, a general average of Infantry officers based on the proportion of commissions which have been purchased by officers now in the regiments.
Sixthly, the average service of present Lieutenant-Colonels on reaching that rank.
Seventhly, the average service of present Majors on reaching that rank.
Eighthly, the composite average of purchasing officers of 1852.
Ninthly, the composite average of non-purchasing officers of 1852.
Tenthly, the mean of the service of purchase and non-purchase officers of 1852.
Eleventhly, the average service of Lieutenant-Colonels of 1852 on attaining that rank.

D. Robinson, Esq., and Robert R. F. Davey, Esq.

10 June, 1870.

Twelfthly, the average service of Majors of 1852, on reaching that rank.

We hand in a table shewing (for the Infantry) these several averages (*vide* Appendix EE).

1065. You were good enough at the last meeting of the Committee to say you would prepare the per-centages of the Infantry of the Line, showing the proportion between the several ranks similar to that you gave us for the Artillery and Engineers. Have you done that?—We have; but there is some complication in obtaining numbers which will fairly compare with the Ordnance Corps. In the first place the officers actually serving in Infantry Regiments do not give a proper comparison. There are 5,143 such officers. To them must be added 1,016 officers, principally in the upper ranks, who are unattached, but who represent promotion for the junior regimental officers. Attached and unattached officers taken together, for the Infantry, give, as a percentage:

General Officers	5½
Lieutenant-Colonels	6
Majors	8
Captains	29½
Subalterns	51
Total	100

1066. What are the corresponding percentages for the Artillery and Engineers?—They are as follows:

	Artillery.	Engineers.
General Officers	12½	10
Colonels	4½	4
Lieutenant-Colonels	8	11
Captains	17	17
Second Captains	19	15
Subalterns	39	43
Total	100	100

1067. Do these percentages, which are so much against the Infantry, give a fair comparison?—As regards the actual proportions between the ranks, they show their relative strength at any one time; but as a criterion of promotion they afford no guide. For promotion to the highest prizes will fall, not to the total number of officers, but to the more limited number who make the army the business of their lives. Out of the total 6,159 Infantry Officers, no less than 4,721 may be expected to sell out, leaving only 1,438 for continuous service. Allowing for resignation in the scientific corps, the percentages, given by those officers whose object is to serve continuously until either the highest rank or retired-full-pay be attained, are—

	Line.	Art.	Engrs.
General Officers	23	14	11
Colonels	—	5	4
Lieutenant-Colonels	25	9	11½
Majors	12	—	—
Captains	19	18	17½
Second Captains	—	18	14
Subalterns	21	36	42
Total	100	100	100

These several percentages divided among General Officers, Field Officers, Captains, and Subalterns are recapitulated in the table we here hand in (*vide* Appendix FF).

1068. Do you consider these last percentages the fair comparison between the Line and Scientific Corps?—Yes; and those numbers give the service obtaining in the several corps in a normal condition.

1069. (*Mr. Milton.*) The figures of the percentages of the Artillery and Engineers are calculated on the 100 getting their rank after normal periods of service?—Those figures would give the periods of service which obtain if the corps be normal.

1070. *Chairman.* In this table of the average service of Infantry Officers, under various conditions, do you include the brigade of Guards?—No.

1071. You have spoken of the officers who, in the line, will serve continuously. Are you able to tell us how far the ranks are relieved by the action of purchase?—In the table we now hand in (*vide* Appendix GG), is shewn the probable division of the present Infantry Officers, 6,159 in all: 218 are on retired full pay, 1,220 mean to serve continuously, and 4,721 to sell, viz.; 94 as Ensigns, 1,023 as Lieutenants, 2,082 as Captains, and 1,522 as Field Officers. These numbers are subject to the chances of dying before the intention can be carried out. We can scarcely say that this relief is attributable to purchase. If purchase did not exist, resignation might more or less take its place.

1072. You can foretell what would be the disposal of any given number of officers entering the Infantry?—Yes.—The table which we now hand in (*vide* Appendix HH), shows the probable destination of 1,000 officers entering as Ensigns. You will perceive that 665, or almost exactly 2 out of 3 who enter, will relieve the ranks and the retirement by selling out. Of those who enter, 1 in every 11 will require retired full pay.

1073. Have you calculated at all, or considered in any way, how far India should equitably unite with us in any measures calculated to accelerate promotion?—While the existing Indian lists of officers continue, promotion and retirement will be entirely separate. Identity of measures, therefore, is not indispensable. Inasmuch, however, as the junior officers in the British list are dependent for promotion on vacancies on the British and Indian lists taken together, it is most important that India should provide, though in what way it pleases, a current of promotion for its expiring lists not less in proportion than that provided by the British Government for its own list. It may otherwise happen that vacancies secured at British expense will be absorbed by Lieutenants virtually belonging to India, without an adequate return.

1074. With regard to retired pay, what proportion should, in your opinion, fall upon India?—Supposing that the British and Indian retirements were at the same rate of pension per individual, the only fair principle would be to charge each revenue with so much of each retirement as should be equivalent to the individual's length of service on the British and Indian establishments respectively. So long as the separate rates of retirement shall be maintained some special adjustment may be requisite.

1075. Colonel Leahy made a proposal for an alteration in the constitution of the field batteries of Artillery. Do you see any reason to alter the evidence which you have given upon that point before the Committee?—Yes; for although the intention is not mentioned in his evidence, we find, on referring to Colonel Leahy, that he intends to compensate for the increased number of officers with field batteries by a reduction of those with garrison batteries; so avoiding an increase in the total number of the corps.

1076. What exactly is his proposal, as you understand it?—Field batteries having now 6 guns, with 1 Captain, 1 Second Captain, and 3 Subalterns to each, Colonel Leahy proposes to convert them into batteries of 4 guns; each battery would then have 1 Captain, 1 Second Captain, and 2 Lieutenants. There would be, as now, 1 Lieutenant-Colonel to 2 batteries.

1077. To carry out this organization what would be the necessary alterations in the ranks?—The Lieutenant-Colonels would be increased from 128 to 154; the Captains from 263 to 315; while Second Captains would diminish from 294 to 262; and Lieutenants from 619 to 573. As the field batteries

nder the proposed re-organization would require s many Lieutenants as at present, and as the gar-ison batteries at home have already been ordered o be reduced to 2 Subalterns each, it would be ecessary to reduce the second Captains of each arrison battery on the British establishments in rder to avoid (after allowing for seconded, &c., fficers) increase to the total number. These num-ers of officers would provide the following battery stablishments.

2 Batteries.	Field.	Garrison.
ritish—Lieut.-Colonel	1	1
„ Captains	2	2
„ Second Captains	2	—
„ Lieutenants	4	4
Total	9	7

	Field.	Garrison.
dia—Lieut.-Colonel	1	1
, Captains	2	2
, Second Captains	2	2
, Lieutenants	4	4
Total	9	9

1078. What would be the result of that alteration regards the immediate promotion of officers?—Captains would become Lieutenant-Colonels, 78 ond Captains would be promoted, and 46 Lieu-ants, on the British and Indian lists together.

079. And when the corps comes to its normal dition what would be the effect on promotion?—e change would be in the right direction; but the utenant-Colonels would not be sufficiently aug-nted to produce the so-called standard periods.

080. And what would be the increased cost?—regards the non-effective list there would be no sible alteration. As regards the effective list, for reasons named in the preceding answer, a transfer 46 Officers would have to take place from Britain India, causing a saving on the British charge of 127 (for *pay* only), with, of course, a correspond-increase of charge to India.

081. *Colonel Egerton.* What percentage of ers would that make in the different ranks?—pared with the percentage given in A. 1030, this osal would give

Colonels	5
Lieutenant-Colonels	11
Captains	23
Second Captains	19
Lieutenants	42
Total	100

1082. (*Chairman.*) In your evidence at page 4, Q. 986, you are asked whether you agree with Colonel Keane's estimate of 19 years as the probable service of the present junior subaltern before promotion to the rank of Second Captain, and you say you think it would be 17 years. Then, in Q. 989, you say that you do agree with Colonel Keane that 9 additional steps per annum would on an average secure promotion to Lieutenants after 13 years' service. I understood from Colonel Keane that he based that calculation on the fact that the present junior subalterns would be 19 years getting their promotion. How do you reconcile your differing from him as to the period in which they get their rank and yet agreeing with him as to the number of steps per annum necessary to secure their promotion?—We cannot say exactly how Colonel Keane obtained the figures he has given, but we supposed they were rough estimates, and though correct in the one statement, his forecast is not, in our opinion, quite so correct in the other. *D. Robinson, Esq., and Robert R. F. Davey, Esq.* 10 June, 1870.

1083. Though his forecast is not correct yet the conclusions at which he has arrived are correct?—Yes, as to the steps required.

1084. In short he has arrived at just conclusions from erroneous premises?—We do not see that there is any necessary connection between those two statements. The first has reference to the existing state of affairs, that it will take, according to Colonel Keane 19 years before the present junior Lieutenant is promoted—we think that he would be promoted in 17 years. The second has reference to the additional steps which would be required in order to promote Lieutenants after 13 years' service, in a normal condition. We agree with Colonel Keane that in a normal condition 9 extra promotions per annum would secure that Lieutenants should only serve as such 13 years.

1085. You mean that Colonel Keane's first point was considering the corps in its abnormal state, whereas the second was considering the corps in its normal state?—Yes.

1086. *Colonel Egerton.* In calculating the per centage for retirement in the Artillery you have allowed for all the other sources of retirement, have you not,—such as deaths, resignations, and half-pay?—Yes.

1087. And retirement at 60?—That applies in all cases except in the existing system.

1088. Referring to (Q) 1029, the very large proportion of Field Officers to other officers is very striking?—A smaller number of Field Officers would not give the standard periods of promotion which are referred to in that question.

1089. How do you account for there being such a very large proportion of Field Officers to other officers. There are 27 Field Officers to only 32 Captains and only 41 Lieutenants?—Because, by the standard periods, officers would have to be 15 years as Field Officers against 25 years as Captains and Subalterns, which would involve the numbers referred to.

(Adjourned.)

Wednesday, 22nd June, 1870.

Present:

Captain the Honourable J. C. W. Vivian, M.P., *in the Chair.*

Colonel Egerton. | Mr. Milton.

Major-General Gloucester Gambier, R.A., C.B., further examined.

90. (*Chairman.*) The evidence which the Com-ee wish to obtain from you to-day they wish to give from a purely military point of view, out any reference to the question of retirement, but simply with reference to the efficiency of the Royal Artillery. The first question which I would ask you is, whether you will kindly explain to the Committee in detail the present organization of the *Maj.-Gen. Gambier, R.A., C.B.* 22 June, 1870.

Maj.-Gen. Gambier, R.A., C.B.

22 June, 1870.

Royal Artillery?—The present organization is, that the Royal Artillery is divided into brigades, each brigade containing eight batteries

1091. How many brigades are there in the Royal Artillery?—There are seventeen brigades in the old Royal Artillery, and twenty-five brigades including the old Indian Artillery.

1092. How many of those brigades are Horse Artillery?—Two of the old Royal Artillery, and four of the old Indian Artillery.

1093. (*Mr. Milton.*) Are those in addition to the twenty-five brigades which you have mentioned?—They are in addition to the twenty-five brigades of Field and Garrison Artillery; but of the Indian Brigades, it is proposed to reduce the twenty-fourth and twenty-fifth, on account of the reduction of Artillery in India, which has already taken place, together with that now proposed. It is proposed that the brigades shall be reorganized, so as to make the remaining brigades up to eight batteries each.

1094. Are the Indian brigades much weaker than our brigades?—Much weaker, on account of reductions of artillery in India of late years.

1095. Do you propose to bring them up to a strength equal to that of the English brigades, so that two brigades shall be knocked into one?—No, it is not sanctioned yet, but something must be done. All action is held back now, until it has been decided what reductions there shall be in India; then the whole of the Indian Brigade will have to be reorganized, there being some which have only five batteries in consequence of the reduction, and there are some with six batteries.

1096. How many batteries are there in each brigade of the English Artillery?—Eight both in the Field and Garrison Artillery, and five in the Horse Artillery.

1097. What is the difference between the constitution of a brigade of Field Artillery and the constitution of a brigade of Horse Artillery?—There are two Colonels, four Lieutenant-Colonels, eight Captains, eight Second Captains, and twenty-four Lieutenants in a Field Artillery Brigade. The only difference between a Garrison Artillery Brigade and a Field Artillery Brigade is that there is a reduction of one subaltern per battery in a Garrison Brigade. The Horse Artillery batteries are composed of a Captain, a Second Captain, and three Lieutenants; and each brigade has two Colonels and three Lieutenant-Colonels.

1098. There are six guns in each battery are there not?—There are six guns in each battery.

1099. (*Mr. Milton.*) Is that the case throughout the whole of the brigades?—Throughout all of them.

(*Chairman.* Does that apply to the Horse Artillery as well?—That applies to the Horse Artillery also.

1100. Are there the same number of men in the brigades of the Horse Artillery as in the brigades of the Field Artillery?—No, in consequence of the detachments being rapidly moved, the Horse Artillery have a greater number of horses, and they have a few more men.

1101. Is the proportion of officers to men in all the brigades the same?—Yes.

1102. How long has the brigade system existed in the Royal Artillery?—Since the year 1859.

1103. It was instituted by Colonel Bingham, was it not?—It was instituted by H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge and Colonel Bingham.

1104. What was the constitution of the Royal Artillery before that time?—The constitution of the Royal Artillery before that time was its division into what were called battalions, which battalions were very much the same as the present brigades, except that the head-quarters of each battalion was at Woolwich, from whence emanated all orders concerning the regiment at large, and all recruits and drafts required for the companies away from head-quarters were also sent from there.

1105. How many battalions were there?—In 1846, there were ten, but they were afterwards increase from time to time.

1106. (*Mr. Milton.*) The number would be abo nineteen I think?—I do not think there were many, but I could not speak as to the exact numb without reference. The Adjutant and the staff we all at Woolwich, as were also the Senior Officers each battalion.

1107. (*Chairman.*) In the old days promotion we through the Royal Artillery regularly, did it not, ju as it does now?—Exactly.

1108. When you created the brigade system d you alter the system of promotion at all?—Not the least.

1109. Before the brigade system existed was t constitution of the batteries the same as it is now?—No, the Companies, as they were then called, were n organized into Field and Garrison Artillery as present. It was the custom under the battalio organization to attach a Company to the field batteri for one or two years, after which it resumed i garrison duties, and was replaced in the field batteri by another Company which went through the sam course. Now the Field Artillery is permanent.

1110. Were there six guns in each battery?—There were four guns at one time. When I was the Horse Artillery there were only two. The pea establishment after the war in 1815 was reduced most inefficient limits. In the Horse Artillery had only two guns with a full establishment of officer They decreased the number of men, leaving the nu ber of officers the same.

1111. Then they brought them up to four gu did they not?—Yes, and they brought them up six guns eventually.

1112. But they were at four guns for some tim were they not?—They were.

1113. Was not the cause of the organization the batteries with six guns in order that the should be some guns of one character and some another character?—Yes, there were two Howitze to each battery, until the rifled system came in operation, when they were discontinued the rifl guns being all shell guns, and now the batteries a composed entirely of rifled guns of the same calib making the number up to six, which His Royal Hig ness considers, and which we consider, to be the b formation of a battery. The French, I think, ha eight guns to each battery; the Prussians, four; have six guns; the Russians, I think, have eight gu so that it is a mere matter of opinion as to what nu ber is thought best.

1114. Under the present constitution of a batte it is commanded by a Captain, with a Second C tain and three subalterns, is it not?—Yes.

1115. In the field are not two batteries sometim put together, so that you have twelve guns un a Lieutenant-Colonel?—A Lieutenant-Colonel the charge of two batteries both in field and in g rison artillery.

1116. Therefore a Lieutenant-Colonel's comma consists of twelve guns, two first Captains, two seco Captains, and six Subalterns, does it not?—T is so.

1117. Looking at it, as I have said, from a pur military point of view, does it occur to you that t efficiency of the corps would be at all affected by a modification or alteration of the present system, s as, for example, bringing down the batteries to fo guns instead of six guns?—I have considered t point, and I have endeavoured to do what your n indicated as far as I could see, and I find that y cannot alter the proportion of officers; that is to s I understood you to mean that the higher ranks sho be increased while the lower ranks are decreas Now, the only way in which you can reduce the lo ranks is to reduce the Second Captain; then if y make the batteries of four guns each, you would o have one Captain and two Subalterns; and the e ciency of the regiment would, in my opinion, greatly impaired. There are, at all times, a vari

of classes composed of officers of the regiment, under instruction, mostly drawn from the grades of Second Captain and Lieutenant; for instance, the School of Gunnery course, which extends over fifteen months. Then there is the advanced class, at which they stay two years, and the Firemaster's course, which lasts for nine months. There are also short course classes of three months' duration both at Woolwich and Shoeburyness, to all of which officers come from various stations. All these classes are necessary to enable artillery officers to learn their profession; and there is also the Staff College, and one or two more classes. Most of these classes would have to be given up if you reduced the Subalterns or Second Captains in the field batteries and Horse Artillery. Therefore I do not see how it is possible to make an alteration in the ranks as has been suggested, as it would in that case most certainly interfere with the efficiency of the Artillery. It will be easily seen that in the case of a battery composed of one Captain and two Subalterns not one of those three officers could be spared for such classes.

1118. (*Mr. Milton.*) Supposing that you had one Captain, one Second Captain, and two Subalterns, for four guns, would that interfere with the efficiency of the battery?—No, certainly not; but still a Subaltern could not be spared.

1119. Why should you want to take him away?—For those classes of Artillery instruction which I have mentioned. As it is, 85 Lieutenants have been recently reduced from the Garrison Artillery, and it will be necessary to fill up their places with the Second Captains.

1120. But in action should you say that a battery of four guns with four officers—one First Captain, one Second Captain, and two Subalterns—was a more efficient or a less efficient organization than the present one of six guns?—They would be equally efficient.

1121. Why so?—Because you have in each case one Subaltern to two guns, and the other officers remain the same.

1122. Would you think that in action it was a better organization to have a battery of four guns with one Captain, one Second Captain, and two Subalterns, rather than a battery of six guns with one Captain, one Second Captain, and three Subalterns?—It is only a mere matter of opinion. I do not think it is a matter which signifies in the least. One would be equally efficient as the other. For myself, I should prefer the battery of six guns, but I dare say the next man you met would prefer a battery of four guns.

1123. *Colonel Egerton.* You mean, I presume, that the number of guns at present is not diminished?—The number of guns would not be diminished; but I was asked whether the efficiency was greater with two Captains and two Subalterns to four guns in action, or with two Captains and three Subalterns with six guns. Both of them are perfectly efficient.

1124. (*Chairman.*) It has been suggested that you should have two batteries of eight guns under a Field Officer, and that there should be under him in those batteries two Captains, two second Captains, and four Subalterns, so that if of those eight guns you detached four guns, there would be with them a Captain, a second Captain, and two Subalterns; what would be your opinion as to such an arrangement?—That is simply making your battery of four instead of six guns; which is nothing more than the same organization as exists at present.

1125. In one sense it would make an alteration; but that is a sense which, so far as your evidence of to-day goes, we do not want to go into, because we want to make any scheme of retirement subservient to efficiency. No scheme of retirement would be good if it was not based upon the efficiency of the regiment, and if we at all affect the efficiency of the Artillery in any scheme which we suggest, we should do mischief instead of good. Therefore we only ask you from a military point of view whether such a modification as has been suggested would increase or decrease the efficiency of the artillery?—The efficiency, I consider, would be reduced in this way: that I think a battery with two Subalterns only, is not sufficient. Therefore I approve of the six guns, because there are three Subalterns. If there are only two Subalterns to the battery, and one is sick, or if one goes to one of the classes to which I have referred, there is only one Subaltern in the one case left to do the whole duty; and supposing he is sick, which often happens, the battery is left without a Subaltern. An officer comes from a battery to this class; he is a year and a half before he gets back to his battery; and during that time all the duties connected with the battery, all the horses and equipments, and also the stable duties, are left to one Subaltern. So in action, if you lose a Subaltern, which may very probably be the case, or if he is absent from sickness, the whole battery is left with one only. If it is decided to make smaller batteries of four guns you could do so and it would be very efficient; but I maintain that the efficiency of the Artillery service would be greater by having six guns and three Subalterns.

1126. I suppose there is no doubt that in future operations, whether you keep your batteries at six guns, or whether you reduce them to four guns, they would be under a field officer?—Yes; the two batteries would be under a field officer as they are at present.

1127. (*Mr. Milton.*) Then in one case the field officer's command would be 12 guns, and in the other case it would be 8 guns?—Yes. I do not think that signifies in the least. It is with regard to the Subalterns that my objection arises.

1128. You are afraid of bringing the unit down so small that it will be difficult to provide against contingencies of sickness and absence, and that therefore the efficiency of the battery will be reduced?—Yes.

1129. (*Chairman.*) But, with that exception, you would see no objection to the reduction?—No, I see no objection beyond that.

1130. (*Mr. Milton.*) You said that the case of twelve guns includes an additional First Captain and an additional Second Captain. Do you consider that addition would carry an adequate increase of efficiency to the Royal Artillery?—It does not alter the efficiency of the Artillery in the least degree.

1131. You do not think that it will increase the efficiency adequately in proportion to the increased expense?—No. I maintain that you lose that efficiency, to a certain extent, by losing a subaltern from a battery.

1132. (*Chairman.*) But if with your present constitution you detached a portion of your six guns, you could not detach a Captain with it always?—With a Captain and a Second Captain you could do so.

1133. But if for eight guns there were two Captains and two Second Captains, although you would have reduced the number of Subalterns, you would still have an increased number of Captains, and you would have the advantage of being always able to send your four guns away with a Captain and a Second Captain, would you not?—Yes.

1134. Would not that rather contribute to efficiency?—Its efficiency would be the same as before.

1135. But now, if you detached three guns from your six guns, you could only send one Captain and a Subaltern with them?—Yes.

1136. Then you would have the advantage with four guns of being able to send away two Captains and two Subalterns, would you not?—Yes.

1137. Would not that be a more efficient organization?—I do not think so, on the grounds which I have stated. I think that whenever you detach three guns now from a battery it is generally for a temporary purpose, and the Captain and the Subaltern are sufficient for that purpose.

1138. (*Mr. Milton.*) Do you know what is the

Maj.-Gen. Gambier, R.A., C.B.

22 June, 1870.

opinion of his Royal Highness regarding the proposal for a battery to consist of four guns only?—I do not think that his Royal Highness would object to it, except upon the grounds which I have stated as to the classes, if the Second Captains' rank is not reduced.

1139. (*Chairman.*) Does anything occur to you which you could suggest to the Committee as regards readjustment or modification or alteration in the ranks of the Royal Artillery?—I have in accordance with the wish which was expressed to me, considered that subject, and I have tried it, but I find that you cannot do it without increasing the ranks higher up and decreasing them lower down; and, as I have already said, decreasing the number of Subalterns would destroy the efficiency of the Artillery, because then they could not learn their Artillery work at the classes to which I have before referred. Then if you increased the Colonels and Lieutenant-Colonels, there would be a large number of Colonels unemployed. Out of the number of Colonels that we have now, there are a few who are not employed, but the number is very small. If the number is increased there would be no employments for them. According to the plan which is proposed of making small batteries, the number of Lieutenant-Colonels would be increased by about nineteen. Those would all have employment, but you would have the number of Lieutenant-Colonels and Field Officers to a brigade of Artillery, greater to a very great extent than in proportion to a regiment of the line. There are now more Lieutenant-Colonels in proportion in a brigade of Artillery than there are in a regiment of the line, and if increased it might cause some dissatisfaction.

1140. That is another question apart from this question; but do you see any objection to increasing the number of Lieutenant-Colonels, or putting them to the sort of duty which is suggested by a reduction of the batteries?—No, except on those grounds which I have named, because the Lieutenant-Colonels are employed; but I am aware that His Royal Highness's view, on the part of the Army is, that they would certainly object, and they would ask for the same advantage.

1141. (*Mr. Milton.*) Then a brigade of the ordinary strength of eight batteries, or forty-eight guns, would have six field-officers if each Captain commanded batteries of four guns each?—Yes.

1142. Already you have more Colonels than Colonels' work, as I understand?—We have now about four or five Colonels who are not employed. Before the brigade system was adopted all the Colonels were unemployed, except a few of them who were in the position of Inspectors General, Deputy Adjutant-General of Artillery, &c.

1143. (*Chairman.*) Therefore your objection to increasing the number of Colonels is not a regimental objection so far as the efficiency of the Artillery goes, but it is an objection on the ground that you would have a quantity of officers without employment?—There would be no regimental objection.

1144. With regard to the Lieutenant-Colonels, the only objection, as I understand, is that it would create jealousy upon the part of the line?—Yes.

1145. (*Mr. Milton.*) Do you think that some plan could be adopted for making the Senior Captains Brevet-Majors, and, as such, Field Officers in charge of batteries?—Then they must take the place of the Lieutenant-Colonels, and the battery would be left with a Captain and two Subalterns.

1146. You may have a junior First Captain?—Then you must make a rank of Major, you must have a Major to a battery, and a Captain and a Second Captain and two Subalterns.

1147. Might you not have a Brevet-Major for two batteries?—Then he takes the place of a Lieutenant-Colonel.

1148. But could you not by adopting such a system as I suggest of making First Captains into Majors in the Royal Artillery, avoid an increase in the number of Lieutenant-Colonels, and work the batteries under a Brevet-Major or Major in charge of two batteries?—Then what is to become of the Lieutenant-Colonels?

1149. The number might be the same as it is at present?—By the proposal of breaking the batteries into four guns each, you have an increase of nineteen Lieutenant-Colonels.

1150. (*Chairman.*) But what objection would there be, supposing that you kept your Lieutenant-Colonel in the same position as he is in now, in command of the eight guns, and that instead of having two First Captains, you had two Brevet Majors, two Captains, and two Subalterns, and the Lieutenant-Colonel at the head of the eight guns, having the same number of officers as you have now, but replacing the two First Captains by two Brevet Majors?—We should not have the least objection. The First Captains would no doubt be delighted to be Majors instead of Captains, but that would make the affair worse, as far as field officers are concerned, because it would increase the number of field officers still further.

The Witness withdrew.

Colonel the Honorable H. F. Keane, R.E., C.B., further examined.

Col. the Hon. H. E. Keane, R.F., C.B.

22 June, 1870.

1151. (*Chairman.*) The evidence which the Committee wish to obtain from you, they wish you to be good enough to give from a purely military point of view, quite dismissing from your mind any scheme of retirement. We simply want evidence from you as to the present organisation of the Royal Engineers, if you will be kind enough to tell the Committee in detail what that organisation is?—It would be a repetition merely of the battalion formation.

1152. The corps of Royal Engineers is divided into battalions, is it not?—Yes.

1153. Into how many battalions is it to be divided? Into eight battalions. We have fifteen battalions altogether, eight for English service, and seven for India, and we take them all into consideration as regards this question. Each battalion is composed of one Colonel-Commandant, two Colonels, five Lieutenant-Colonels, sixteen Captains, and twenty-four Subalterns, making a total of forty-eight.

1154. How many First Captains, and how many Second Captains are there to a battalion?—Eight First Captains, and eight Second Captains.

1155. (*Mr. Milton.*) Each battalion has five companies, has it not?—The battalions have no company formation whatever. Those are battalions of officers; the Companies are perfectly distinct. The unit is a company; we have no larger unit.

1156. What is the head of that unit?—The head of it is a second Captain.

1157. You stated, did you not, that the Captains have no connection with the Company?—No; but the second Captains have; that is the respect in which we differ from the Artillery. In the Artillery the First Captain commands a battery, and there is a Second Captain under him. In the Engineers the Second Captain commands a Company, and the First Captain is supposed to have passed beyond the regimental control, except in the unit. Afterwards when they are brigaded together, the First Captain sometimes has the command of two Companies.

1158. (*Chairman.*) How many men are there in a Company?—At the present moment the number is 94, but the numbers are always changing. If the Secretary of State thinks it wise to knock 100 or or 200 men off the corps, we have to divide them equally among the 40 Companies; and by such an

operation the number of men in each Company is now reduced to 94. What we call a Company is 100 men, and for war service 120 men.

1159. Are there eight companies in a battalion?—We have no battalion formation at all.

1160. (*Mr. Milton.*) You have forty Lieutenant-Colonels—that has no connection with having forty companies, I suppose?—Not the least.

1161. (*Chairman.*) Then you have no battalion formation, as regards men, but only as regards officers?—Quite so.

1162. (*Mr. Milton.*) What is the object of that battalion formation?—Merely to coincide with the the Artillery. A formation was required for a large body of men like the Engineers, and the two corps having been always brought up together, the same formation was given to us as was given to them. The formation was given on those grounds.

1163. Then so far as the military efficiency of the corps of Royal Engineers is concerned, it would not be affected at all by any re-adjustment of the ranks?—No.

1164. *Mr. Milton.* As regards your regimental staff, such as Quartermasters and Paymasters, have they any connection with the battalions?—None whatever. The Paymaster is a creature of late formation with us; it is only since the Crimean War that we have had Paymasters. Cox and Co. were always our Paymasters.

1165. Have you a Colonel-Commandant for each battalion?—Yes.

1166. And two Colonels for each battalion?—Yes.

1167. Are they considered as belonging to the battalion?—No, they have nothing whatever to do with it.

1168. (*Chairman.*) How are your battalions distinguished?—We have no distinctions, they do not exist.

1169. Therefore the whole of your regimental system consists in companies commanded by Second Captains?—Entirely. When a man is particularly good, and it would cost the country the expense of bringing him home when abroad, we allow him to remain in command as First Captain, until an opportunity offers of bringing home.

1170. Then in a purely military point of view you see no reason why there should not be any re-adjustment of ranks, such as has been suggested?—None whatever.

1171. Do you happen to know what His Royal Highness's view of that is?—No, I do not.

1172. *Mr. Milton.* What would be your opinion of any system of promotion throughout the corps by length of service, and not by the numbers in the different ranks, so as to have a gradation of officers wholly dependent upon the service of officers, like the Indian Staff Corps?—I have made a calculation upon that from which it appears that the formation of a battalion to consist of one Commandant, three full Colonels, ten Lieutenant-Colonels, sixteen Captains, and eighteen Lieutenants, would, with our present retiring fund, ensure the Lieutenants getting their Captain's commissions after twelve years' service; and I find that it corresponds in a very curious way in the American Engineers The numbers there are seventeen Field Officers to my thirteen, thirteen Captains to my sixteen, and seventeen Lieutenants to my eighteen.

1173. (*Chairman.*) The Actuary's calculation here is, that in order to ensure promotion at what has been called before this Committee the "standard periods," you should have in the Engineers 10 per cent. of Colonels, 18 per cent. of Lieutenant-Colonels, 16 per cent. of Captains, 16 per cent. of Second Captains, and 40 per cent. of Subalterns?—That goes very near my numbers, because the number of officers in the battalion being forty-eight, you may take it as very nearly one-half of the hundred.

1174. (*Mr. Milton.*) Do you see any objection, in a military point of view, to a system which would give the promotions solely by lapse of time, so that a certain number of years should qualify for a certain rank; you would not be afraid of their all being senior officers?—No, because we have so very large a margin. Out of our 392 officers, I think 180 are all the officers whom I require for purely military duties; that leaves more than 200 for departmental work.

1175. (*Colonel Egerton.*) But in time of war would eighteen Lieutenants be a proper proportion to sixteen Captains to carry on the duties?—The duties of the officers are not all with the men. In the Crimea we had seven companies, or at the most only eight companies, and we had seventy-four officers. We have many more officers in time of war doing duty than those who are with the men.

1176. But are there not certain staff duties which you give to subalterns, such as plan drawing and the superintendence of working parties in the trenches? That is departmental work for which I have a surplus of 200 officers in the corps, apart altogether from the 180 who are required to be actually attached to the sappers—but those 180 officers who are attached to the companies still do a great deal of the departmental duty in the time when they are not employed in the regimental duties.

1177. (*Mr. Milton.*) I think your evidence is that those duties are such as to justify the expense to the public of the employment of the officers engaged in the departmental work; do you think that the departmental duties should be done by departmental subalterns?—Then you lose what I fancy is your object in making this inquiry, which is the promotion.

1178. (*Colonel Egerton.*) We are putting that out of the question altogether, and we are now dealing entirely with the question of military efficiency, with due regard to economy?—There are five companies to a battalion and only two subalterns to a company. There is still a margin there, for I have eighteen subalterns to each battalion, and I only want ten. That leaves eight subalterns for the departmental duties to which I have referred, and only five of these officers would be so employed; so that the relative proportion between the one and the other has no bearing on the question; or, at least, there is so large a margin that it would not be fair to compare them.

The Witness withdrew.

(Adjourned.)

CONTENTS OF APPENDIX.

Page

A. Age and Service of the Senior and Junior Officer in each rank of the Royal Artillery 79

B. Number of Officers who have joined the Royal Artillery in each year from 1840 79

C. Present Appropriation of the Retired Full-Pay Vote, Royal Artillery, with dates of Retirement and present ages of the holders 80

D. Numbers of Officers of each rank on the Establishment of the Royal Artillery.. 81

E. Statement of Promotion in the Royal Artillery till 1905, assuming that the present Retired Full-Pay Vote be confined to those Officers who have now completed twenty-five years Service .. 82

F. } Memoranda explanatory of Major General Gambier's Scheme for Improving the Prospects of the
G. } Royal Artillery as regards Promotion 83

H. Age and Service of the Senior and Junior Officer in each rank of the Royal Engineers 85

I. Statements showing the Promotions and Casualties amongst Officers of Royal Engineers since 1863, and the Age of the Senior and Junior Officers in each rank seven years hence 85

J. Statement showing the amount of the sum of 16,000*l.* granted for Retired Full Pay for Officers of Royal Engineers by the Warrant of 3rd November, 1854, which was taken up for Officers who retired anterior to that date 88

K. Number of Colonels of Royal Engineers that will attain the age of 60 in each year from 1870 to 1876.. 89

L. Present Establishment of Officers of Royal Engineers 89

M. Present Appropriation of the Retired Full Pay Vote, Royal Engineers, with dates of Retirement and present Ages of the Holders 90

N. Calculation of the Additional Number of Steps which would be required in each year in the Corps of Royal Engineers to promote Lieutenants after thirteen years Service 91

O. Paper by Lieutenant-Colonel Leahy, R.E., on Promotion and Retirement in the Royal Engineers .. 93

P. Regulations suggested in 1868 for the Retirement of Officers of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers, handed in by the Actuaries 102

Q. Statement, handed in by the Actuaries, showing for each year, from 1870 to 1893, as also on an average for those years and with the Corps in a normal state, the probable Service of the Senior Officer of each rank in the Royal Artillery, the probable Total Charge for Retirement, and the probable Number of Officers Retiring 103

R. Similar Statement for the Royal Engineers. 104

S. Diagram, handed in by the Actuaries, showing the Completed Service of the Senior Officer in each Rank of the Royal Artillery from 1850 to 1870, and the probable Completed Service from 1870 to 1893, under three Schemes of Retirement 105

T. Similar Diagram for the Royal Engineers 106

U. Statement, handed in by the Actuaries, showing the years in which the Ranks of Indian Artillery and Engineers may be expected to cease to exist independently of the British Lists 107

V. Calculation, by the Actuaries, of the Additional Expense for the next ten years, on the British Establishment, of the proposal of Major-General Gambier 107

W. Calculation, by the Actuaries, of the Numbers in the several Ranks of the Royal Engineers between the given Periods of Service between 1870 and 1893, under Lieutenant-Colonel Leahy's proposal, and of its cost 108

X. Similar calculation as regards Lieutenant-Colonel Leahy's Alternative Proposal. 108

Y. Statement, handed in by the Actuaries, showing the average Service of Purchase and Non-Purchase Officers in the Infantry of the Line in 1852 and 1870 109

Z. Statement, handed in by the Actuaries, showing the Maximum Cost of Retiring One Man per annum at Various Rates from the age of sixty to the age of forty-two 109

AA. Return, handed in by the Actuaries, showing comparatively (1) the Amount of Annuities to Officers of Artillery and Engineers which would cost the Public the same as 600*l.* a year to an Officer of sixty; (2) the Annuities proposed by Mr. Childers; (3) Annuities equivalent (under the Pensions Commutation Act) to the Value of a Line Commission at Artillery and Line (Non-Purchase) Periods of Promotion 110

BB. Calculation, by the Actuaries, of the charge for the Retired List of Officers of Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers from 1870 to 1892, on the supposition that the present grants for Retired Full-Pay are kept full so long as there are Officers serving who have completed thirty years Service in 1870, and that as regards all other Officers retirement be at sixty years of age only .. 110

CC. Statement, handed in by the Actuaries, showing the per-centage of Commissions purchased, and obtained without purchase, in Cavalry and Infantry, in 1869 111

DD. Statement, handed in by the Actuaries, showing the number and Per-centage of the Commissions which have been obtained with, and without purchase, now held by Officers of Cavalry and Infantry .. 111

EE. Statement, handed in by the Actuaries, showing the average Service of Infantry Officers under various conditions 111

FF. Statement, handed in by the Actuaries, showing the per-centage of Officers in the several ranks of Infantry of the Line, Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers 112

GG. Statement, handed in by the Actuaries, showing the probable Classification of the Officers of Purchasing Regiments of Infantry of the Line on 1st of January, 1870 112

HH. Statement, handed in by the Actuaries, showing the probable termination of the careers of 1,000 Officers entering the Infantry of the Line as Ensigns at an average age of eighteen 112

II. Statement showing the Promotions and Casualties amongst Officers of Royal Engineers from 1863 to 1869, and for the next fifteen years (estimated) under the present system of promotion and retirement 113

JJ. Establishment of Officers of Royal Engineers in each year from 1850, number of First Commissions, &c. 114

KK. Statement showing the number of Officers of Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers who have retired upon Half-Pay, under the Warrant of 14th October, 1858, during the last ten years.. .. 115

(A.)

ROYAL ARTILLERY.

RETURN showing the Age and Service of the Senior and Junior Officer in each rank, from Colonel downwards, of the Royal Artillery, at this date.

Rank.		Age.		Service.		Remarks.
		Yrs.	M.	Yrs.	M.	
Colonels Commandant .	Senior ..	81	11	66	5	
	Junior ..	70	11	50	2	
Major-Generals ..	Senior ..	68	7	45	2	
	Junior ..	57	0	38	2	
Colonels	Senior ..	56	8	37	2	
	Junior ..	46	11	28	2	
Lieutenant-Colonels ..	Senior ..	46	4	28	2	
	Junior ..	41	8	23	6	
Captains	Senior ..	41	8	23	6	
	Junior ..	35	2	16	2	
Second Captains ..	Senior ..	34	8	15	10	
	Junior ..	31	3	12	5	
Lieutenants . ..	Senior ..	31	7	12	5	
	Junior ..	Just joined		0	1	

G. GAMBIER, *Deputy Adjutant-General.*

Horse Guards, February 1870.

(B.)

ROYAL ARTILLERY.

RETURN showing the Number of Officers who have joined the Royal Artillery in each Year from 1840.

Year.	1840.	1841.	1842.	1843.	1844.	1845.	1846.	1847.	1848.	1849.	1850.	1851.	1852.	1853.	1854.	1855.	1856.	1857.	1858.	1859.	1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.	1866.	1867.	1868.	1869.
Number joined	9	12	29	15	23	21	11	57	29	35	35	30	12	31	48	93	78	75	53	62	81	72	35	52	81	16	18	30	48	12

G. GAMBIER, *Deputy Adjutant-General.*

Horse Guards, S.W., February 1870.

(C.)

RETURN showing the Appropriation of the 42,400*l.* Retired Full Pay allowed to the Royal Artillery together with the Dates of Retirement, and Present Ages of the Holders.

Horse Guards, S.W., March 4, 1870.

Rank on Retiring.	Name.	Date of Retiring.	Amount of Retiring Pay.			Present Age.		Remarks.
			£	*s.*	*d.*	YS.	MS.	
Major-General ..	J. S. Bastard	Jan. 24, 1857	600	0	0	86	6	
Ditto	B. Willis	Mar. 1, 1864	600	0	0	79	11	
Ditto	H. Pester	Sept. 11, 1864	600	0	0	67	5	
Ditto	A. Tulloh, C.B. ..	July 6, 1867	600	0	0	71	8	
Ditto	F. Dunlop	April 23, 1868	600	0	0	59	1	
Colonel	C. Dalton	Jan. 6, 1855	600	0	0	81	1	
Ditto	R. B Rawnsley ..	Jan. 6, 1855	600	0	0	82	11	
Ditto	C. Otway	Nov. 2, 1855	600	0	0	79	2	
Ditto	R. G. B. Wilson ..	Feb. 7, 1855	600	0	0	74	3	
Ditto	C. Gostling	July 13, 1860	600	0	0	73	3	
Ditto	C. B. Symons	Sept. 20, 1863	600	0	0	72	8	
Ditto	E. N. Wilford.. ..	Nov. 2, 1863	600	0	0	69	6	
Ditto	C. W. Wingfield ..	Feb. 21, 1861	600	0	0	70	6	
Ditto	P. Benn	July 16, 1862	600	0	0	70	8	
Ditto	J. Hill	Jan. 13, 1863	600	0	0	69	11	
Ditto	H. J. Morris	Jan. 20, 1863	600	0	0	67	10	
Ditto	J. W. Mitchell ..	Feb. 12, 1863	600	0	0	61	4	
Ditto	F. Dick	Feb. 12, 1864	600	0	0	58	4	
Ditto	H. Aylmer	May 20, 1864	600	0	0	57	2	
Ditto	J. N. A. Freese ..	Aug. 5, 1864	600	0	0	57	6	
Ditto	H. A. Turner	May 19, 1865	600	0	0	55	4	
Ditto	G. A. F. De Rinzy .	June 5, 1865	600	0	0	56	7	
Ditto	C. J. B. Riddel, C.B. ..	Aug. 8, 1866	600	0	0	52	4	
Ditto	A. G. Burrows ..	Dec. 6, 1866	600	0	0	52	9	
Ditto	W. Henderson ..	Nov. 1, 1865	600	0	0	56	8	
Ditto	C. V. Cockburn ..	July 6, 1867	600	0	0	57	7	
Ditto	A. Irving, C.B. ..	July 6, 1867	600	0	0	56	10	
Ditto	W. H. Elliot	July 6, 1867	600	0	0	54	7	
Ditto	P. Maclean	Aug. 22, 1868	600	0	0	55	11	
Ditto	P. H. Mundy	July 6, 1867	600	0	0	54	7	
Ditto	D. W. Paynter, C.B. ..	July 6, 1867	600	0	0	55	0	
Ditto	W. B. Gardner ..	July 6, 1867	600	0	0	54	7	
Ditto	G. Graydon	Aug. 19, 1867	600	0	0	52	3	
Ditto	H. S. Christie.. ..	July 6, 1867	600	0	0	52	10	
Ditto	J. B. Dennis	July 6, 1867	600	0	0	52	3	
Ditto	G. T. Devereux ..	Sept. 30, 1868	600	0	0	52	2	
Ditto	A. H. Graham ..	Aug. 22, 1868	600	0	0	52	8	
Ditto	R. H. Crofton.. ..	Aug. 22, 1868	600	0	0	51	2	
Ditto	T. Knox	Aug. 22, 1868	600	0	0	50	10	
Ditto	H. A. B. Campbell ..	Sept. 30, 1868	600	0	0	50	0	
Ditto	R. Talbot	Sept. 30, 1868	600	0	0	49	11	
Ditto	M. C. Dixon	Mar. 19, 1869	600	0	0	49	1	
Ditto	R. Mountain	May 5, 1869	600	0	0	48	11	
Ditto	E. M. Boxer	Dec. 20, 1869	600	0	0	48	1	
Ditto	C. S. Longden.. ..	Dec. 20, 1869	600	0	0	47	8	
Lieutenant-Colonel ..	P. Faddy	Sept. 3, 1845	450	0	0	83	1	
Ditto	Hon. W. Arbuthnott ..	April 1, 1845	400	0	0	80	9	
Ditto	R. F. Romer	April 13, 1842	400	0	0	82	3	
Ditto	G. Durnford	April 5, 1845	400	0	0	80	9	
Ditto	F. D. Cleaveland ..	June 20, 1862	400	0	0	55	4	
Ditto	J. Hanwell	Dec. 12, 1845	400	0	0	80	4	
Ditto	R. H. Vaughan Arbuckle	May 7, 1847	400	0	0	80	1	
Ditto	J. H. Freer	May 7, 1847	400	0	0	80	4	
Ditto	G. James	May 27, 1850	330	0	5	78	9	
Ditto	A. Macbean	June 11, 1850	330	0	5	76	10	
Ditto	R. L. Garstin	June 20, 1850	330	0	5	77	7	
Ditto	R. B. Burnaby ..	Feb. 23, 1852	330	0	5	76	1	
Ditto	H. Tow	Apr. 1, 1852	330	0	5	74	2	
Ditto	W. W. D'Arley ..	Apr. 22, 1853	330	0	5	72	1	
Ditto	T. A. Shone	May 30, 1854	330	0	5	70	4	
Ditto	C. H. Burnaby ..	June 28, 1854	330	0	5	69	5	
Ditto	E. F. Grant	Dec. 13, 1854	330	0	5	66	1	
Ditto	H. C. Stace	Dec. 16, 1854	330	0	5	58	4	
Ditto	A. Tyler	Mar. 8, 1853	330	0	5	59	2	
Ditto	F. S. Hamilton ..	Mar. 8, 1855	330	0	5	59	2	
Ditto	H. M. Tuite	Mar. 2, 1859	365	0	0	58	5	
Ditto	G. H. Colomb.. ..	July 7, 1869	343	14	2	44	4	

Ranks on Retiring.	Name.	Date of Retiring.	Amount of Retiring Pay.	Present Age.	Remarks.
			£ s. d	yrs. ms.	
Lieutenant-Colonel on Major's pay ..	W. H. Hemins ..	Apr. 4, 1851	308 14 7	76 0	
Ditto	G. H. Hyde	Jan. 14, 1852	308 14 7	72 7	
Ditto	J. G. Walker	Feb. 17, 1854	308 14 7	67 9	
Ditto	G. Sandham	July 6, 1854	308 14 7	57 11	
Captain	T. Atchison	June 16, 1855	202 5 5	84 0	
Ditto	F. Wright	Aug. 13, 1840	258 10 10	81 0	
Ditto	W. Lemoine	Aug. 13, 1840	222 0 10	80 5	
Ditto	C. Manners	Aug. 13, 1840	222 0 10	79 0	
Ditto	A. O W. Schalch ..	Apr. 1, 1841	222 0 10	78 7	
Ditto	E. Trevor	Apr. 1, 1841	258 10 10	78 10	
Ditto	E. Morgan	Apr. 1, 1844	222 0 10	76 0	
Ditto	L. E. Walsh	Nov. 1, 1842	222 0 10	73 5	
Ditto	F. Holcombe	Apr. 4, 1843	222 0 10	74 2	
Ditto	W. J. Stokes	Apr. 10, 1845	222 0 10	73 2	
Ditto	J. Dyson	Apr. 15, 1844	222 0 10	74 4	
Ditto	J. S. Farrell	Apr. 28, 1844	222 0 10	70 0	
Ditto	A. Gosset	Apr. 5, 1845	222 0 10	69 11	
Ditto	R. Luard	Feb. 3, 1851	202 5 5	69 5	
Ditto	J. Gore	Apr. 13, 1846	222 0 10	70 5	
Ditto	R. M. Poulden ..	Apr. 13, 1846	222 0 10	66 10	
Ditto	P. J. Campbell ..	Aug. 10, 1842	202 5 5	59 1	
Ditto	H. S. Tireman ..	Nov. 24, 1847	222 0 10	59 11	
Ditto	R. R. Fisher	June 28, 1849	222 0 10	61 2	
Ditto	W. B. Young	Aug. 6, 1850	222 0 10	60 9	
Ditto	C. Cheetham	Feb. 24, 1854	222 0 10	57 11	
Ditto	A. F. W. Papillon ..	Sept. 6, 1853	222 0 10	55 11	
Ditto	W. Fulford	Nov. 3, 1849	222 0 10	57 3	
Ditto	C. R. Wynne	Mar. 22, 1853	222 0 10	56 8	
Ditto	A. G. W. Hamilton ..	Dec. 27, 1854	258 10 10	57 8	
Ditto	Hon. R. C. H. Spencer ..	Dec. 13, 1854	330 0 5	52 9	
	Balance in hand ..	.. ..	314 17 6		
			42,400 0 0		

G. GAMBIER,
Deputy Adjutant-General.

(D.)

Royal Artillery.

Return of the Number of Officers of each rank on the Establishment of the Royal Artillery.

Rank.	Old Royal Artillery.		Late Indian Artillery.		Remarks.
	Effective.	Seconded and Supernumerary	Effective.	Seconded and Supernumerary.	
Colonels Commandant ..	17	..	14	..	
Major-Generals ..	15	..	12	..	
Colonels	34	..	28	11	
Lieutenant-Colonels ..	66	6	56	9	* This number represents the new establishment of Lieutenants, after deducting from the present number (viz., 409), 84, which are reduced, and have to be absorbed as vacancies occur.
Captains	137	11	112	17	
Second Captains ..	160	15	128	5	
Lieutenants	325*	1	336	4	
	754	33	686	46	

G. GAMBIER, *Deputy Adjutant-General.*

Horse Guards, February 1870.

STATEMENT showing the Promotion in the Royal Artillery, calculating the present Average Casualties in each Rank, in addition to the Promotion caused by the present Retired Full-Pay Vote of 42,400*l.* a-year, the operation of the latter being confined to Officers who have now completed 25 Years' Service, assuming that these will all avail themselves of the 600*l.* a-year Full-Pay Retirement; and for 15 years from the date when the Retired Full-Pay Vote ceases to exist.

Calculated to the end of each Year.	Vacancies.		Colonels.			Lieutenant-Colonels.			Captains.			2nd Captains.			Lieutenants.		
	Ordinary Casualties in all Ranks above Lieutenants.	Full-Pay Retirements.	Names.	Age.	Service.	Names.	Age.	Service.	Names.	Age.	Service.	Names.	Age.	Service.	Names.	Age.	Service.
				Years.	Years.		Years.	Years.		Years.	Years.		Years.	Years.		Years.	Years.
1870 ..	15	3	Phillpotts	55	36	Johnson, G. V. ..	45	28	Yates	42	23	Sandilands	35	16	Hazlerigg	30	13
1871 ..	15	3	Price	55	37	Lennox	47	29	Addington	43	24	Elton	35	17	Tupper	30	13
1872 ..	15	3	Shakespear	53	36	Fraser, D. M. ..	47	29	Hope	44	25	Goodenough, O. H. ..	34	17	Wilmer	31	13
1873 ..	17 *d*	3	Romer	53	35	Chandler	49	30	Sinclair	44	26	Dyce, J. R. ..	38	18	Stirke, W. R. ..	33	14
1874 ..	18 *e*	3	Clerk	52	35	Hastings	49	31	French, W. ..	45	26	Stewart, A. A. ..	35	19	Inge, J. W. ..	35	14
1875 ..	18	3	Clifford	53	34	Chermside	50	31	Andrewes	44	26	Smith, R. C. ..	39	20	Greenfield	35	15
1876 ..	21 *f*	4	Franklin	53	34	Travers, J. F. E. ..	50	32	Wolfe	44	27	Young	42	20	Hardinge	34	16
1877 ..	21	4	Green	56	35	Tupper	51	32	Phelips, H. P. P. ..	46	27	Bonar, A. M. ..	39	21	Hopkins	36	16
1878 ..	21	4	Elgee, J. L. ..	54	36	Bolton, J. L. ..	53	33	Markham, E. ..	45	28	Maunsell, W. S. ..	42	22	Robson, J. C. ..	37	16
1879 ..	22 C	4	Newton	55	36	Hay	51	33	Maitland, F. ..	46	28	Wodehouse, A. T. ..	39	22	Fielden	36	16
1880 ..	24 D	4	Hastings	55	37	Oldershaw	52	33	Law	46	28	Elwyn	39	23	Saunders	38	17
1881 ..	24	4	Ord	56	37	Hope	53	34	Rideout	46	28	Goodeve	41	23	Wynne	39	17
1882 ..	24	4	Glanville	56	38	Talbot	53	35	Briscoe	46	28	Leacock	42	23	Kennaway	39	18
1883 ..	24	4	Saunders, W. B. ..	56	38	Miller	52	35	Elton	47	29	Deshon	43	24	De Marylski	39	18
1884 ..	24	4	Woolsey	57	38	Murray, A. H. ..	54	35	Walsh, L. P. ..	49	30	Hezlett	43	24	Gordon, W. L. C. ..	38	18
1885 ..	26 E	4	Stokes	57	38	Cockburn	55	36	Edmeades	49	30	Maclean	43	25	Blandy	39	18
1886 ..	26	5	Hope	58	39	King	54	36	Molony, C. M. ..	50	31	Loraine	44	25	Blackburn	38	18
1887 ..	26	5	Talbot	58	40	Turner	55	37	Brancker	52	31	Larcom, C. ..	44	26	Miles	38	18
1888 ..	26	5	Milman, G. A. ..	58	40	Stocker	55	37	Bonar, A. M. ..	50	32	Hubback	47	26			
1889 ..	26	5	Balfour	58	40	Law, F. T. A. ..	55	37	Maunsell, W. S. ..	53	33	Knox, F. B. ..	47	26			
1890 ..	26	5	Waller, W. N. ..	58	40	Watson, W. H. ..	56	37	Hamilton, T. B. ..	52	33	Murphy, C. W. E. ..	48	26			
1891* ..	28 *a b*	4	Price, J. A. ..	59	41	Eden	56	37	Le Marchant ..	51	34	Domvile, B. T. ..	48	27			
1892 ..	28	7	Markham	59	42	Farrell	55	37	Bramly	51	34	Howard, F. ..	47	27			
1893 ..	28	8	Pearse	59	42	Dillon	55	38	Whalley	55	34	Crookenden ..	48	27			
1894 ..	28	12	De Winton ..	59	40	Kemmis	57	38	Ormsby	55	34	Atchison	47	27			
1895 ..	28	12	Elton	59	41	Palliser	57	38	Lewes, P.	55	35	Law, F. F.	49	27			
1896 ..	29 *c*	10	Hunter, A. S. ..	59	41	Elwyn	55	38	Carlile, W. O. ..	57	35						
1897 ..	29	14	French	58	42	Lewis, H. E. P. ..	56	38	Pennethorne ..	55	35						
1898 ..	29	16	Boyle, E. V. ..	58	42	Ormsby	59	38	Graves	56	35						
1899 ..	30 A	16	Elwyn	58	42	Saunders	59	39	Domvile, B. T. ..	56	35						
1900 ..	30	23	Baring	59	42	Marshall, G. H. ..	57	39	Stewart, H. T. ..	55	34						
1901 ..	30	42	Thomson	59	41	Bally	56	37	Palk, W. G. ..	51	32						
1902 ..	32 B	31	Des Barres	59	41	Hewitt, J. R. S. O. ..	57	36									
1903 ..	32	34	Soames	57	40	Cotton, E. T. D. ..	56	35									
1904 ..	32	16	Morgan	59	40	Wray	55	35									
1905 ..	32	11	Uppleby	59	39	Eustace Malpas ..	55	35									

Indian Promotions fall into General List.

	Bombay.	Madras.	Bengal.
Lieutenant-Colonels ..	*a*	*b*	*c*
Colonels	A	B	—
Captains	C	D	E
2nd Captains	*d*	*e*	*f*

* From this date the Retired Full-Pay Vote ceases to exist, and Compulsory Retirement at 60 Years of Age remains the only means of exit, in addition to the Ordinary Casualties; commencing with Officers who have now completed 25 Years' Service.

(F.)

Memorandum.

THE officers at the bottom of the List of Colonels have not completed thirty years' service, and are therefore ineligible to retire, even if desirous of doing so.

This also applies to the Lieutenant-Colonels who must, under existing regulations, have completed thirty years service to be eligible for retirement on 400*l.* a-year; and, as the senior has now only twenty-eight years' service, it follows that as regards this rank the present system is and will be for some years practically a dead letter.

By the end of the year 1870 only five Regimental Colonels, in addition to those who have already declined retirement, will have completed thirty years' service, and by that time the deaths in the present Retired Full Pay List, with the amount now in hand, will cause at least seven vacancies for retirement on 600*l.* a-year, for which there will not be sufficient candidates.

In the meantime the junior ranks are losing the advantage of the full amount of promotion which the present augmented Retired Full Pay Vote was intended to afford; and as it is most desirable that this state of things should be remedied, the Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Artillery would suggest (as a temporary measure, until the state of the regiment no longer requires it), that the present qualifying periods for retirement should be reduced, so as to bring them within the reach of those officers who might be willing, but are now unable, to avail themselves of the option of retiring.

The reduced periods to be as follows:—

For Regimental Colonels to retire on 600*l.* a-year, from 30 to 28 years' service.

For Lieutenant-Colonels to retire upon 400*l.* a-year, from 30 to 25 years service. This, it is believed, would enable the whole amount of the vote to be appropriated, and secure promotion at the point where the Actuaries report it is most desirable, viz., from the Lieutenant-Colonels upwards.

The Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Artillery concurs in the recommendation contained in paragraph 36 of the Actuary's Report, but would suggest the following plan of applying the 8,873*l.* to be voted annually for the next 11 years, instead of that laid down in the new proposal.

As the compulsory retirement of Colonels at 60 years of age will have no effect in the Artillery for some years (as no officer will attain that age whilst holding that rank), it is proposed that all officers (including General-officers on the fixed establishment) should, on completing 38 years' service, be placed upon a seconded or supernumerary list, and promotion made in the regiment in their stead.

These officers to retain their present rates of pay, and their right to succeed to the rank of Colonel Commandant in their turn; or, relinquishing such right, to retire absolutely on 650*l.* a-year.

This would give 14 steps of promotion at once, and would not interfere with the working of the Retired Full-pay Fund under the modified periods for retirements proposed above.

The number of steps and cost per annum up to 1880 would be as under:—

Year	Number of Steps.	Cost.
		£
1869	14	6,636
1870	6	2,844
1871	1	474
1872	5	2,370
1873	3	1,422
1874	4	1,896
1875	3	1,422
1876	2	948
1877	7	3,318
1878	2	948
1879	5	2,370
1880	15	7,110
Total	67	31,758

This is taking the officers as they now stand, but there would, of course, be some alteration year by year.

The difference between the cost each year and 8,873*l.* to be applied to retirements on the augmented half-pay, or purchasing out, under the "new proposal," as laid down in the Actuaries' Report.

This would, to a certain extent, be carrying out the statement of the Actuaries, "that the best mode of causing promotion is by increasing the upper ranks."

G. GAMBIER,
Deputy Adjutanl-General.

Horse Guards, 8th November, 1869.

(G.)

Memorandum.

Horse Guards, S.W., 14th January, 1870.

IN the Royal Artillery, during the last five years, the number of casualties have been at the rate of 17 per annum.

At the rate with the present Establishment of Lieutenants, viz., 408, it would take 24 years to promote the junior of that grade to the rank of Second Captain.

To provide a remedy for this there should be at least 34 steps per annum.*

The present casualties by deaths, &c,, produce 17 per annum, and the alterations in the conditions of retirement of the 42,000*l.*, as proposed in my last scheme will, it is calculated, produce 7 steps, therefore there remain 10 steps required per annum.

To produce these 10 steps, I propose the measure which is embodied in the accompanying Table.

The operation of this scheme is shortly as follows:—

In the year 1870, 6 Captains to be promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and the 8 Senior Lieutenants to the rank of Second Captain, the places of the latter being filled up by the Lieutenants it has been proposed to reduce this year, and cadets from the Royal Military Academy, and no promotions will be made in the room of the 6 Captains raised to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel; the cost of this will be 1,788*l.*, in addition to 2,000*l.* required to buy out officers whose services range from 7 to 25 years, making a total amount to be charged in the Estimates for that year of 3,788*l.*

In the year 1871, 4 Second Captains will be promoted to the rank of Captain, and the 8 Senior Lieutenants to the rank of Second Captain, the places of the latter being filled as before, by Lieutenants reduced upon the present establishment and cadets from the Royal Military Academy.

The cost of this will be 1,356*l.*, which, added to the 1,788*l.* taken in the previous year, with the 2,000*l.* required to buy out, will make the 5,144*l.* to be voted for 1871.

In the year 1872, the 2 Senior Captains will be promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and the 8 Senior Lieutenants to the rank of Second Captain, the places of the latter being filled by any of the reduced Lieutenants remaining to be absorbed and cadets from the Academy, and no promotions made in the room of the Captains raised to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel as before explained.

The cost this year will be 1,448*l.*, which, added to the cost of the two preceding years, together with the 2,000*l.* required for this year, to buy out, will make the 6,592*l.* to be voted.

From 1873, the plan of alternately promoting 2 Second Captains to the rank of Captain, and the 8 Senior Lieutenants to the rank of Second Captain in that year, and of promoting in the next year 2 Captains to Lieutenant-Colonels, and the 8 Senior Lieutenants to the rank of Second Captain, is followed, the places of the Lieutenants promoted being filled up as before.

From the year 1878 to 1880, 2 Captains are promoted in each of those years to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, 3 Second Captains to the rank of Captain, and 6 Lieutenants to the rank of Second Captain, the places of the latter being filled by cadets as before.

The effect of this scheme is to give the 10 steps shown to be required in order to promote the Lieutenants within twelve years' service to the rank of Second Captain. It also further tends to the increase, by a gradual process, of the higher ranks, in such a proportion to the lower, as is shown by the actuaries to be necessary for a non-purchase corps, towards creating its own promotion.

At the end of the period embraced in the accompanying Return, the promotions under this scheme will give an increase of 18 Lieutenant-Colonels, 1 Captain, and 63 Second Captains to the present establishment, as shown therein.

Indian Establishment.

As the amounts proposed to be voted for the carrying out of this scheme are only sufficient to insure the promotion of the Lieutenants with 12 years' service on the Imperial astablishment, it is submitted that the Indian Government should be requested to carry out a similar measure, so as to insure a proportionately equal share of promotion to the Lieutenants on that establishment.

G. GAMBIER,
Deputy Adjutant-General.

	Lieutenant-Colonels.	Captains.	2nd Captains.	Lieutenants.
Present Establishment ..	66	137	162	408

Year.	Number to be Promoted in each Year.				Cost of Promotion each Year.	Sum required each Year to Buy Out.	Number of steps obtained by Buying Out.	Total Amount to be Voted each Year.
					£	£		£
1870	6	..	8	8	1,788	2,000	2	3,788
1871	..	4	8	8	3,144	2,000	2	5,144
1872	2	..	8	8	4,592	2,000	2	6,592
1873	..	2	8	8	5,909	2,000	2	7,909
1874	2	..	8	8	7,357	2,000	2	9,357
1875	..	2	8	8	8,674	2,000	2	10,674
1876	2	..	8	8	10,122	2,000	2	12,122
1877	..	2	8	8	11,438	2,000	2	13,438
1878	2	3	6	6	12,508	2,000	2	14,508
1879	2	3	6	6	13,518	2,000	2	15,518
1880	2	3	6	6	14,558	2,000	2	16,558
Totals	18	19	82	82	93,608	22,000	22	115,608
Establishment of Officers in 1880.. ..	84	138*	225	324†				

* Although there are nineteen promotions to the rank of Captain, there is only an actual increase of one to the number in that rank, eighteen being promoted to be Lieutenant-Colonels, whose vacancies are not filled up.

† Being the reduced Establishment.

G. GAMBIER,
Deputy Adjutant-General.

* 408 ÷ 12 = 34.

(H.)

Royal Engineers.

Return showing the Age and Service of the Senior and Junior Officer of each rank.

Horse Guards, 25th February, 1870.

Ranks, &c.		Age.	Service.	Remarks.
Colonels ..	Senior ..	$66\frac{8}{12}$	$43\frac{5}{12}$	
	Junior .	$48\frac{5}{12}$	$32\frac{9}{12}$	
Lieutenant-Colonels	Senior ..	$49\frac{7}{12}$	$32\frac{8}{12}$	
	Junior ..	$42\frac{10}{12}$	$23\frac{9}{12}$	
Captains ..	Senior ..	$42\frac{11}{12}$	$23\frac{9}{12}$	
	Junior ..	$31\frac{8}{12}$	15	
2nd Captains ..	Senior ..	$32\frac{8}{12}$	$14\frac{10}{12}$	
	Junior ..	$29\frac{3}{12}$	$12\frac{2}{12}$	
Lieutenants ..	Senior ..	$30\frac{7}{12}$	$12\frac{2}{12}$	
	Junior ..	$20\frac{10}{12}$	$\frac{1}{12}$	

H. FANE KEANE, *Colonel,*
Deputy Adjutant-General, Royal Engineers.

(I.)

Memorandum.

The period from 1863 to 1869 inclusive has been taken in the accompanying statements of promotions and casualties that have occurred amongst the officers of Royal Engineers, as the present Establishment of officers has existed since 1863 :—

		Number.
Statement	(*a.*) Promotion of Lieutenant-Colonels to Colonels ..	26
,,	(*b.*) Captains to Lieutenant-Colonels	38
,,	(*c.*) 2nd Captains to Captains	53
,,	(*d.*) Lieutenants to 2nd Captains	62*
,,	(*e.*) Casualties on the List of Lieutenants.. ..	24
,,	(*f.*) Promotions on the Indian Lists of Lieutenants ..	41*
	Casualties on ditto	9

* Total, 103 promotions of Lieutenants to 2nd Captains in 7 years, or 14 a-year.

From these statements, in seven years hence (1877), the ages and services of the undermentioned officers will be as follows :—

		Age.	Service.
Colonels.	Senior	$60\frac{4}{12}$	$42\frac{7}{12}$
	Junior	$50\frac{11}{12}$	$33\frac{7}{12}$
Lieutenant-Colonels.	Senior	$52\frac{4}{12}$	$33\frac{7}{12}$
	Junior	44	$24\frac{7}{12}$
Captains.	Senior	42	$24\frac{7}{12}$
	Junior	$36\frac{7}{12}$	$19\frac{3}{12}$
2nd Captains.	Senior	$36\frac{1}{12}$	$19\frac{3}{12}$
	Junior	35	$16\frac{1}{12}$
Lieutenants.	Senior	$34\frac{2}{12}$	$16\frac{1}{12}$
	*..	$27\frac{4}{12}$	7 yrs.

* This officer is now the junior subaltern of the corps, and, in seven years hence, will stand 230 from the top; and, taking 14 as the average number of Lieutenants likely to be promoted in each year, from the Imperial and Indian Lists combined, according to the average during the last seven years, viz., 101, and allowing a proportion of three casualties a-year to occur amongst the Lieutenants above 230, this officer is not likely to obtain his promotion to the rank of 2nd Captain until he has about nineteen years' service, and at the age of 39.

7 years going 130 steps
12 ,, ,, 230 ,,

360 Establishment of Lieutenants, Imperial and Indian.

(*a.*)

NUMBER of Officers removed from the List of Colonels from 1863 to 1869 inclusive, and the number of Lieutenant-Colonels promoted to Colonels.

Year.	By the Death of General Officers.	By the retirement of General Officers.	By the Death of Colonels.	By the retirement of Colonels.	Total.	Promotion of Lieutenant-Colonels to Colonels
1863 ..	2	..	1	1	4	
1864 ..	1	1	..	2	4	
1865 ..	..	..	..	..	..	Average about 3 a-year.
1866 ..	3	..	..	2	5	
1867 ..	1	..	..	4	5	
1868 ..	2	..	2	3	7	
1869 ..	..	..	..	1	1	
			Total in	seven years ..	26	

(*b.*)

NUMBER of Officers removed from the List of Lieutenant-Colonels from 1863 to 1869, inclusive, and the Number of Captains promoted to Lieutenant-Colonels.

Year.	By promotion to Colonels as shown in Statement (*a.*)	By the Death of Lieutenant-Colonels.	By the retirement on Full Pay of Lieutenant-Colonels.	By the retirement on Half-Pay of Lieutenant-Colonels.	Total.	Promotion of Captains to Lieutenant-Colonels.
1863 ..	4	..	1	..	5	
1864 ..	4	..	1	..	5	
1865 ..	..	1	1	..	2	
1866 ..	5	..	..	..	5	Average about 5 a-year.
1867 ..	5	1	1	2	9	
1868 ..	7	..	1	..	8	
1869 ..	1	1	2	..	4	
			Total in	seven years ..	38	

(*c.*)

NUMBER of Officers removed from the List of Captains from 1863 to 1869, inclusive, and the number of 2nd Captains promoted to Captains.

Year.	By Promotion to Lieutenant-Colonels as shown in Statement (*b.*)	By the Death of Captains.	By the Retirement of Captains on Half-Pay.	By the Resignation of Captains.	Total.	Promotion of 2nd Captains to Captains.
1863 ..	5	..	..	..	5	
1864 ..	5	..	1	..	6	
1865 ..	2	1	..	..	3	
1866 ..	5	3	2	..	10	Average about 7 a-year.
1867 ..	9	..	2	1	12	
1868 ..	8	1	1	2	12	
1869 ..	4	1	..	..	5	
			Total in	seven years ..	53	

(*d.*)

NUMBER of Officers removed from the List of 2nd Captains from 1863 to 1869, inclusive, and the number of Lieutenants promoted to 2nd Captains.

Year.	By Promotion to Captains, as shown in Statement (*c.*)	By the Death of 2nd Captains.	By the Retirement on Half-Pay of 2nd Captains.	By the Resignation of 2nd Captains.	Total.	Promotion of Lieutenants to 2nd Captains.
1863 ..	5	1	..	1	7	
1864 ..	6	1	..	..	7	
1865 ..	3	..	..	1	4	
1866 ..	10	..	2	1	13	Average about 8 a-year.
1867 ..	12	1	1	..	14	
1868 ..	12	..	..	..	12	
1869 ..	5	..	..	..	5	
			Total in	seven years ..	62	

(*e.*)

NUMBER of Officers removed from the List of Lieutenants from 1863 to 1869 inclusive.

Year.	Bs promotion to 2nd Captain, as shown in Statement (*d.*)	By Deaths.	By Resignations, &c.	Total.	
1863 ..	7	1	2	10	
1864 ..	7	2	..	9	
1865 ..	4	4	2	10	Average about 12 a-year.
1866 ..	13	3	..	16	
1867 ..	14	1	4	19	
1868 ..	12	1	1	14	
1869 ..	5	3	..	8	
		Total in	seven years..	86	

(*f.*)

ROYAL ENGINEERS.

STATEMENT showing the number of Officers above the rank of Lieutenant that have been removed from the Indian Cadres from 1863 to 1869 inclusive; also the number of Lieutenants that have become non-effective during the same period.

Year.	Officers above the rank of Lieutenant.			Lieutenants.			Total number of Lieutenants removed by promotion or otherwise.			Number of Lieutenants now on each of the Indian Lists.			Remarks.
	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	
1863..	3	6	2	..	..	..	3	6	2				In seven years hence, the beginning of 1877, 10 Lieutenants will remain on the Bengal List. To the same period the Madras List will give the Imperial Subalterns 10 promotions and the Bombay List will give the Imperial Subalterns 5 promotions, total 15.
1864..	2	4	3	1	..	1	3	4	4				
1865..	1	1	1	1	1	..	2	2	1				
1866..	2	..	1	..	..	2	2	..	3	27	8	10	
1867..	1	..	..	..	3	..	1	3	..				
1868..	5	2	5	..	..	..	5	2	5				
1869..	1	1	..	..	..	..	1	1	..				
Total	15	14	12	2	4	3	17	18	15				
	41			9			50						

The Madras List will commence to give promotion to Imperial subalterns in 1873, and the Bombay List about the same year.

The Bengal List is not likely to give any promotion to Imperial subalterns until 1877 or 1878.

(J.)

STATEMENT showing the amount of the sum of 16,000*l.* granted for Retired Full Pay for Officers of Royal Engineers, by the Royal Warrant of the 3rd November, 1854, which was taken up by Officers who retired anterior to the date of the above Warrant.

Rank.	Per Annum.			Total Amount.		
	£	*s.*	*d.*	£	*s.*	*d.*
3 Lieutenant-Colonels at	400	0	0	1,200	0	0
6 „ „	330	0	5	1,980	2	6
5 „ „	293	10	5	1,467	12	1
3 Captains and Brevet Majors ..	238	15	5	716	6	3
9 Captains	202	5	5	1,820	8	9
Total	1,464	11	8	7,184	9	7

Of the above Officers the following still remain on full pay :—

Rank.	Per Annum.			Total Amount.		
	£	*s.*	*d.*	£	*s.*	*d.*
3 Lieutenant-Colonels at	400	0	0	1,200	0	0
1 „ „	330	0	5	330	0	5
1 „ „	293	10	5	293	10	5
3 Captains and Brevet Majors ..	238	15	5	716	6	3
5 Captains	202	5	5	1,011	7	1
Total	1,464	11	8	3,551	4	2

H. FANE KEANE,
Colonel D. A. General, Royal Engineers.

Horse Guards, 4th April, 1870.

(K.)

ROYAL ENGINEERS.

NUMBER of Colonels that will attain the Age of 60 in each of the following Years, at which age it is proposed to remove them from the Effective List.

Year.	Number.	Remarks.
1870 ..	2	Presuming that not one of these Colonels accepts the retired full pay of 600*l.* per annum, which, in all probabitity, some will, as during the last seven years no less than six Colonels above 60 years of age have gone on the Retired List; but, deducting the number that are likely to go upon the List of General Officers, (which will be the 8 Senior Regimental Colonels, and 2 Colonels by brevet rank, total 10, as per deaths upon the List of General Officers during the last seven years, 1863 to 1869); these retirements at 60 years of age will not in seven years hence give the Corps a single additional step of promotion.
1871 ..	Nil.	
1872 ..	1	
1873 ..	2	
1874 ..	Nil.	
1875 ..	2	
1876 ..	2	
	9	

(L.)

PRESENT Establishment of Officers of Royal Engineers.

8 Imperial Battalions.		Seconded and Supernumeraries.	7 Indian Battalions.		Seconded and Supernumeraries.
Colonels-Commandant	8	..	Colonels-Commandant	7	..
Colonels	16	1	Colonels	14	..
Lieutenant-Colonels	40	11	Lieutenant-Colonels	35	6
Captains	64	13	Captains	56	12
2nd Captains	64	4	2nd Captains	56	6
Lieutenants	192	6	Lieutenants	168	5
	384	35		336	29
Major-Generals awaiting for Battalions	8		Major-Generals awaiting for Battalions	5	
	392			341	

Of the Establishment of 360 Lieutenants,
45 only are old Indian Subalterns

315 now on the Imperial List, and
14 above Establishment paid for by the Indian Government until absorbed.

329

H. FANE KEANE,
Colonel D. A. General, Royal Engineers.

Horse Guards, 22nd February, 1870.

(M.)

OFFICERS of Royal Engineers on the Retired Full-Pay List, paid from the Annual Grant of 18,285*l.*

Horse Guards, March 2, 1870.

Rank on Retiring.	Name.	Date of Retiring.	Amount of Retired Pay per Annum. £	s.	d.	Present Age.	Remarks.
Colonel ..	W. H. Slade	Dec. 13, 1854	600	0	0	82 5/12	
Ditto	F. W. Whinyates ..	Jan. 13, 1855	600	0	0	76 7/12	
Ditto	A. Emmett	May 21, 1855	600	0	0	80 8/12	
Ditto	Patrick Yule	Oct. 9, 1855	600	0	0	77 4/12	
Ditto	F. H. Baddeley ..	June 10, 1856	600	0	0	75 3/12	
Ditto	Edwd, Matson	Sept. 10, 1856	600	0	0	76 4/12	
Ditto	C. O. Streatfield ..	Sept. 2, 1856	600	0	0	76 2/12	
Ditto	H. Y. Wortham ..	April 1, 1858	600	0	0	75 6/12	In Civil employ.
Ditto	H. P. Wulff	Jan. 31, 1860	600	0	0	75 3/12	
Ditto	H. O. Crawley ..	Oct. 11, 1863	600	0	0	73 8/12	
Ditto	R. J. Nelson	Feb. 5, 1864	600	0	0	66 10/12	
Ditto	E. T. Lloyd	Feb. 15, 1864	600	0	0	66 6/12	
Ditto	R. C. Moody	Jan. 25, 1866	600	0	0	57 1/12	
Ditto	F. A. Yorke	Feb. 2, 1866	600	0	0	56 11/12	
Ditto . ..	T. R. Mould, C.B. ..	July 6, 1867	600	0	0	64 10/12	
Ditto .. .	E. T. Ford	July 6, 1867	600	0	0	62 5/12	
Ditto	A. Beatty	July 6, 1867	600	0	0	55 10/12	
Ditto	C. McCausland ..	March 4, 1868	600	0	0	55 2/12	
Ditto	C. D. Robertson ..	Nov. 10, 1868	600	0	0	52 7/12	
Ditto	R. S. Beatson	Oct. 20, 1869	600	0	0	57 6/12	
Lieutenant-Colonel	C. Grierson	Sept. 1, 1847	400	0	0	79 7/12	
Ditto	R. S. Piper	Feb. 2, 1848	400	0	0	80	
Ditto	T. C. Luxmore ..	April 1, 1852	400	0	0	74 8/12	
Ditto	Sir H. St. G. Ord, C.B. ..	April 16, 1869	400	0	0	50 9/12	In Civil employ.
Ditto	P. J. Bainbrigge ..	Feb. 6, 1863	365	0	0	53 2/12	
Ditto	A. O'D. Grattan ..	Dec. 11, 1865	365	0	0	49 1/12	
Ditto	J. W. Gosset	July 6, 1867	365	0	0	51 3/12	
Ditto	H. Grain	Mar. 17, 1869	365	0	0	48	
Ditto	W. Fairis	Nov. 24, 1851	330	0	5	75 4/12	
Ditto	T. H. Rimington ..	Jan. 13, 1855	330	0	5	68 7/12	
Ditto	T. Hore	Dec. 6, 1851	293	10	5	75	
Captain ..	R. J. Baron	Sept. 13, 1841	238	15	5	77 4/12	
Ditto	Jas. Lynn	Nov. 11, 1850	238	15	5	65 7/12	
Ditto	R. Howorth	Dec. 20, 1851	238	15	5	68 5/12	
Ditto	C. Mackenzie	June 28, 1842	202	5	5	76	
Ditto	G. C. D. Lewis ..	March 6, 1844	202	5	5	74	
Ditto	C. Oldershaw	Dec. 29, 1849	202	5	5	72 5/12	
2nd Captain ..	T. W. Pettingal ..	Jan. 10, 1844	202	5	5	73 6/12	
Ditto	C. S. Miller	April 16, 1850	202	5	5	49 8/12	
		Total ..	17,741	4	7		

H. FANE KEANE, *Colonel,*
Deputy Adjutant-General, R.E.

(N.)

Promotion and Retirement of Officers of Royal Engineers.

FROM the statements laid before the Committee on the 22nd instant, covering the returns marked from A to F, it will be seen, that the present Junior Lieutenant (360th) of Royal Engineers, according to the average number of Promotions and Casualties that have occurred on the Imperial and Indian Cadres combined, during the last seven years (19 a-year), will obtain about 130 steps, viz. : —

Promotions from Lieutenants to 2nd Captains from 1863 to 1869 inclusive.	On Imperial Cadre	60
	Indian Cadres	41
Casualties amongst the 360 Lieutenants during the same period.	On Imperial Cadre	23
	Indian Cadres	9
Total Promotions and Casualties in 7 years		133

133÷7 years gives 19 Promotions and Casualties a year.

360÷19 Promotions and Casualties gives 19, the number of years the junior subaltern will be in the rank of Lieutenant.

360÷13 years gives 28 Promotions and Casualties a year, which shows that, to insure the promotion of the Junior Lieutenant (360th) in 13 years, 9 additional steps will be required in each year beyond the present 19.

These 9 additional steps, however, will not in some years be sufficient to insure the promotion to 2nd Captain of all Lieutenants, with 13 years' service, in consequence of the fluctuating number of Cadets appointed to the corps in the several years, as will be seen from the following statements :—

10 Lieutenants will complete 13 years' service during the year 1870.	The Promotion of Lieutenants to 2nd Captains on the Imperial List is about 8 a year, but it is very improbable that this number will take place during the present year (1870), as no less than 4 officers have to be absorbed into the establishment of the corps from the Seconded and Supernumerary Lists, therefore, only 4 of these 10 Lieutenants are likely to be promoted.—6 additional steps will be required to insure the promotion of the whole of this batch after 13 years' service.
24 ditto in 1871.	Say 8 of these officers will be promoted by ordinary casualties, and that one becomes non-effective, total 9—so to insure the promotion of the whole of this batch, after 13 years' service, about 15 additional steps will be required.
28 ditto in 1872.	8 Promotions by ordinary casualties, 2 non-effective, total 10—about 18 additional steps will be required to insure the promotion of the whole of this batch after 13 years' service.
19 ditto in 1873.	8 Promotions by Ordinary Casualties, 2 Non-effectives, total 10, on the Imperial Cadre, and add 6 promotions from the Madras and Bombay Cadres, as in this year (1873), promotions by Casualties on these Cadres will fall to Subalterns on the Imperial Cadre.—3 additional steps will be required to insure the promotion of the whole of this batch after 13 years' service.
26 ditto in 1874.	14 Promotions by Ordinary Casualties on the Imperial, Madras, and Bombay Cadres, 2 Non-effectives, total 16.—10 additional steps will be required to insure the promotion of the whole of this batch.
36 ditto in 1875.	14 Promotions by Ordinary Casualties, 3 Non-effectives, total 17.—19 additional steps will be required to insure the promotion of the whole of this batch.
11 ditto in 1876.	14 Promotions by Ordinary Casualties, and 1 Non-effective, total 15.—The whole of this batch will be promoted *without any additional steps*.
39 ditto in 1877.	14 Promotions by Ordinary Casualties, 3 Non-effectives, total 17.—22 additional steps will be required to insure the promotion of the whole of this batch after 13 years' service.
23 ditto in 1878.	In this year, Promotions by Casualties, on the Bengal Cadre, will be given to Subalterns on the Imperial Cadre, and the total promotions to Second Captains may be put down at about 19, and 21 of the Subalterns per margin may become Non-effective, total 21, leaving 3 additional steps necessary to insure the promotion of the whole of this batch after 13 years' service.
16 ditto in 1879.	No additional steps will be required in this year.
15 ditto in 1880.	No additional steps will be required in this year.

31 ditto in 1881.	19 Promotions to Second Captains by Ordinary Casualties, 2 Non-effectives, total 21.—10 additional steps required to insure the promotion of the whole of this batch after 13 years' service.
40 Lieutenants will complete 13 years' service during the year 1882.	19 Promotions by Ordinary Casualtics, and say 4 of the Subalterns, per margin, become Non-effective, total 23, leaving 17 additional steps necessary to insure the promotion of the whole of this batch after 13 years' service.

Recapitulation of the foregoing statements, showing the additional number of steps required in each year, to promote Lieutenants of Royal Engineers to Second Captains, *after* 13 *years' service.*

Year.	Additional steps required.
1870	6
1871	15
1872	18
1873	3
1874	10
1875	19
1876	Nil
1877	22
1878	3
1879	Nil
1880	Nil
1881	10
1882	17
13	13)123(9 a year.
	117
	6

H. FANE KEANE,
Colonel Deputy-Adjutant-General, R.E.

Horse Guards, 25th February, 1870.

(O.)

Promotion and Retirement n the Royal Engineers.

(Proposal of Lt.-Colonel Leahy, R E.)

Principles:—

1. The flow of promotion to be such as will keep the several ranks in an efficient state, and enable officers to attain the several grades above that of Lieutenant at ages, which, on an average, shall be fair in reference to other arms and branches of the Military Service with which Engineer officers have to act.

2. Promotion to be by seniority and length of service, years of effective service in the several grades being the qualification for promotion to the higher grades.

3. In addition to the compulsory removal of regimental officers from the list of Colonels at 60 years, the Secretary of State to retain power to compel inefficient or redundant officers in the several grades to retire on a scale of pay to be prepared with that object.

4. When compulsory retirement (below the age of 60) is resorted to, such retirement to be by selection.

5. The present grant for full-pay retirement, 18,285*l.*, to be maintained for voluntary retirements, and for compulsory retirement for inefficiency.

6. A news cale of pay for voluntary retirement to be drawn up, and the amount of the retirement to which an officer shall be entitled to be governed by the number of years of effective full-pay service.

7. Existing interests in the present fund to be retained by those officers who shall elect before a given date to retire under present Warrants, and who can show that they will not derive substantial advantage from such scheme of promotion as may be approved with the objects stated in paragraph 1.

Details:—

Table showing service proposed for the several grades and the probable age at promotion.

	Probable Age of Junior of each Rank.	Service at which promotion to grade will take place.
		Years.
Entry to Royal Military Academy ..	16	..
Lieutenant	18	(2 *not counted*)
Captain	30	12
†*Major* (*if adopted*), *or*	*38 to 40*	*20 to 22*
Lieutenant-Colonel on 16*s.* a-day ..	42	24
Lieutenant-Colonel on 18*s.* a-day ..	44	26
Regimental-Colonel*	53	35
Major-General	60	42

* The Number of Colonels on 26*s.* a-day to be limited to 16.
† If there be no objection to this extra rank.

Active List of Generals.

Present Distribution of Pay, &c.					Proposed Distribution of Pay, &c.				
Grade and Number of General Officers.			Rate of Pay.	Distinguished Service. Pay.	Total.	Grade and Number of General Officers.		Rate of Pay.	Good Service Pension.	Total.
			£	£	£			£	£	£
Generals .. } Colonels {	3		990	..	2,970	Generals	3	800	..	2,400
Lieut.-Generals } Commandant {	5		990	..	4,950	Lieutenant-Generals	5	700	..	3,500
Major-Generals—				(average)	3,800	Major-Generals	8	600	..	4,800
Unattached	8		475	4 at 100	400				2 at 200	400
									3 at 150	450
	16				12,120				6 at 100	600
							16			12,150

Scale of Retired Pay proposed for Compulsory aud Voluntary Retirement.

Regimental Colonels.

Age.	Probable Effective Service.	Retired Pay.	Deduction for each Year of Service short of that in Column 2.
Years.	Years.	£	£
60	42	650	10
59	41	640	
58	40	630	
57	39	620	
56	38	610	
55	37	600	
54	36	590	

Lieutenant-Colonels.

		£	£
53	35	500	20
52	34	480	
51	33	460	
50	32	440	
49	31	420	
48	30	400	
47	29	380	
46	28	360	
45	27	340	
44	26	320	

Captains.

		£	£
44	26	300	25
43	25	275	
42	24	250	
41	23	225	
40	22	200	

Lieutenants.

		10*l.* for each year's effective service.

The foregoing rates are based on existing interests, and on the conditions for retirement in other Branches of the Public Service.

Explanatory Memorandum.

The substitution of "promotion by length of service" for that of the present "fixed proportion of ranks" would, supposing there were no disturbing elements, eventually resolve itself into *a new proportion of grades*, but owing to the present abnormal condition of the lists, this new proportion would not, *if the present effective military establishments were maintained*, be attained until after the year 1893.

The following Table shows the proportion of grades for the present unit of organization, viz., a battalion of forty-seven regimental officers—as compared with the American, Austrian and French Engineer (Staff) Corps, and a normal condition of the lists under the periods of service proposed.

	Present.	America.	Austrian Engineer (Staff).	French Engineer (Staff)	Proposed		Remarks.
					Numbers without Present Retirement Fund.	Numbers if Present Retirement Fund be retained.	
General Officers ..	2	1	2·5	Not stated	2	2	
Regimental Officers—							
Field Officers ..	7	40	18	17	15	12	* Attached on probation.
Captains	16	30	26	16	15	15	† Promoted to Captains after 11 years' service.
Lieutenants.. ..	24	39†	4*	13	17	20	
Total Regimental Officers	47	109	48	46	47	47	

The total number of regimental officers actually on the lists at the present time is 769, being 64 in excess of the establishment of 15 battalions; the additional officers are supernumeraries or seconded.

The present grades of the officers, as compared with the grades of a corresponding number promoted by length of services at the periods proposed, are as follows:—

	Colonels.	Lieutenant-Colonels.	Lieutenant-Colonels (Major's Pay.)	Captains.	2nd Captains.	Lieutenants.	Junior Lieutenants.	Total.
British Establishment and Supernumeraries ..	17	43	8	76	68	128	60	400
Indian Battalions and Supernumerary for Service in India	14	33	7	70	63	122	60	369
		76	15	146	131	250	120	
Present Total Numbers including Supernumeraries and Seconded Officers	31	91		277		370		769
Proposed revised proportion of grades ..	30	174		245		320		769

Employment of the Revised Proportion of Grades.

There are eighteen Captains on the British establishment who now fill appointments such as field officers might properly hold. On the present Indian establishment there are twenty-eight Captains holding appointments as "Superintending Engineers" being a grade in the Public Works Department usually assigned to Lieutenant-Colonels. Thirty Captains hold the appointment of Executive Engineer, 1st class, 1st grade, an appointment corresponding with that which some Lieutenant-Colonels at home and in the Colonies now hold.

It follows that suitable employment could, at the present time, be found for seventy-six additional field officers.

In like manner there are sixty-three Subalterns now employed in India in appointments such as could properly be held by Captains.

It is probable that, consequent on the reduction of the forces in the Colonies, and the completion of works of fortification at Home, the proportion of officers on the British Military Establishment may be reduced, and a number of those officers set free for employment in India.

Looking to the probability that a large proportion of the officers, who will attain the grade of field officer after 1880, will have the Indian experience requisite for the higher grades in the Indian Public Works Department, it may reasonably be expected that there will be no difficulty in finding suitable employment for all the officers now serving, and who, being effective and qualified for promotion, will be on the active list of field officers after 1880.

In the meanwhile the admissions should be regulated so that there shall be no excess in the total numbers for whom suitable employment can eventually be found.

Expense of Effective Establishment.

Under the present system of promotion:—

(A.) The proportion of grades of officers of Engineers corresponds with the regimental organization of the Royal Artillery.

(B.) Voluntary retirement is limited to the amount of the annual grant of 18,285*l.* for the eight battalions on the British Establishment, equal to 2,285*l.* per battalion.

(C.) The principle of compulsory retirement from the Regimental Lists at 60 years of age has been approved.

Officers of Royal Engineers are not paid under the regulations applicable to a regimental corps, and the expense of the Establishment would not, therefore, vary in proportion to the numbers or the several regimental grades.

When employed on ordinary Engineer duties at Home, they receive the regimental pay of their grades and "extra pay," which latter includes the value of the allowances for lodgings, fuel, and light, and travelling within five miles, to which other military and departmental officers are entitled.

These rates are as follows:—

For Officers employed on ordinary Engineer duties at home.

Rank.	Regimental Pay.	Extra Pay.	Deduct Money Value of Allowances for Lodging, Fuel, and Light, 1870.		Net Extra Pay issued to Officers Royal Engineers, 1870 (including travelling within 5 miles).		Remarks.
			Staff and Departmental Rates.	Regimental Rates.	If Employed on Staff or Departmental Duty.	If Members of a Regimental Mess.	
	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	
Colonel	26 0	12 11	5 6	...	7 5	...	* The Regimental Pay of a 1st Captain Royal Engineers is 1s. a-day less than that of a 1st Captain Royal Artillery; and the pay of a 2nd Captain Royal Engineers 6d. a-day less than that of a Captain in the Line.
Lieut.-Colonel (& Brevet Colonel)	17 11	9 0	5 6	4 0	3 6	5 0	
Ditto			4 6	4 0	4 6	5 0	
Ditto (Majors' pay)	15 11	8 0	4 6	3 0	3 6	5 0	
Captains	11 0	5 6	3 0	2 3	2 6	3 3	
					Average 1 9	Average 2 6	
2nd Captains	11 0	4 0	3 0	2 3	1 0	1 9	The real net Extra Pay of the grade is 1s. 3d. for Captains employed on Staff or Departmental duties, and 2s. for Captains who are members of a Regimental Mess.
Lieutenants (over 7 years) ...	7 10	3 11	2 3	2 0	1 8	1 11	
Ditto	6 10	3 5	2 3	2 0	1 2	1 5	
Ditto (Junior)	5 7	2 9	2 3	2 0	0 6	0 9	

Officers employed on ordinary Engineer duties Abroad receive the regimental pay of their grades, and double the home rates of extra pay. As the lodging allowances at Foreign Stations, excepting China, Mauritius, &c., where special allowances are given, do not vary considerably from the Home rates, the net extra pay of officers serving Abroad is higher than at Home.

The numbers and grades of officers detailed for service Abroad need not be affected by a change in the system of promotion, and there would be no difficulty in drawing up regulations under which the Engineer duties Abroad could be provided for under the new system of promotion at the same total cost as under existing arrangements.

Officers of Royal Engineers serving in India do not draw pay, &c., under the Royal Engineer Warrant, but receive local rates of pay, staff pay, and allowances, corresponding, as a rule, with their grade in the Public Works Department.

A number of officers are now employed in appointments for which consolidated rates of pay, or of extra pay, which do not vary with the military rank of the officer, have been assigned.

It follows that, in calculating the relative cost of the two systems of promotion, it is only necessary to take into consideration the officers who are, or may be, entitled to draw regimental pay and Home rates of extra pay; because the other officers (about three-fourths of the total establishment) draw, as the consequence of their employment in India, at Foreign Stations, or on special duties, pay in excess of those rates, and an increase of rank would not necessarily involve an increase of pay.

The following Table shows the relative numbers of the several grades of officers under the present and proposed normal proportions of ranks and the cost, in Regimental pay, and in Home extra pay and allowances, of one battalion of officers (viz., forty-seven) being the present unit of organization.

Present Establishment.							Regimental Ranks and Pay of Ranks.	Normal Numbers under Proposed System.						
Home Allowances.		Regimental Pay of One Battalion.	Total.	Indian Establishment.	British Establishment.	One Battalion.		One Battalion.	British Establishment.	Indian Establishment.	Total.	Regimental Pay of One Battalion.	Home Allowances.	
Servants' Allowance.	Extra Pay.												Extra Pay.	Servants' Allowance.
£ s.	£ s. d.	£					£ s. d.					£	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
109 10	474 10 0	949	30	14	16	2	Colonels ... 474 10 0	2	16	14	30	949	474 10 0	109 10 0
219 0	660 0 10	1,307	60	28	32	4	Lieut.-Colonels 326 19 7	8	64	56	120	2,616	1,320 1 8	438 0 0
54 15	146 15 2½	290	15	7	8	1	Do. Majors. 290 9 7	2	16	14	30	581	293 10 5	109 10 0
219 0	809 1 8	1,606	120	56	64	8	Captains ... 200 15 0	15	120	105	225	3,011	1,300 6 3	410 12 6
219 0	584 0 0	1,606	120	56	64	8	2nd Captains . 200 15 0							
657 0	285 18 4	2,068	60	28	32	(say) 4	Lieutenants... 149 19 2	5	24	21	45	715	357 7 11	547 10 0
	748 5 0		180	84	96	12	Do. ... 124 14 2	10	80	70	150	1,247	623 10 0	
	401 10 0	815	120	56	64	8	Do. ... 101 17 11	5	32	28	60	510	250 18 9	
1,478 5	4,110 1 0½	8,641	705	329	376	47	... ...	47	352	308	660	9,629	4,620 5 0	1,615 2 6
14,219													15,864	

From the foregoing Table it will be seen that, in a normal condition of the lists, the standing pay and allowances of forty-seven officers employed on ordinary duties at Home would be 15,864*l.* under the system proposed, as compared with 14,219*l.* under the existing proportion of grades.

The difference (1,645*l.*) represents the extra annual cost (irrespective of retirement funds) of keeping the several grades of a battalion in an efficient state as regards promotion.

It is suggested that the extra expense involved in the arrangements proposed for keeping the several ranks in an efficient statemight be met by a revision of the British Effective Establishment.

This revision to be effected—

1. By employing a larger proportion of officers in India.
2. By voluntary retirements.
3. By a modification of the regulations for employment.

It is probable that, under revised regulations as to employment, about 300 officers would provide for the future requirements of the British Military Service, exclusive of India and of the Reserve Forces, and that 186 of those officers would be in receipt of Home rates of extra pay.

This Establishment might be composed and suitably employed as follows:—

Colonels.	Lieutenant-Colonels.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Total.
16	64	95	125	300

Any immediate increase to the Indian Establishment can best be made from among the officers who joined the corps since 1855, (1) because the Indian Government do not require additional officers of higher grades than Captain to be detailed for service in India, until officers of Indian experience can be selected from the Field Officers, and (2) because the British Establishment would thus be relieved of the excessive numbers who joined since 1856, and whose appointment to the corps has caused the present abnormal condition of the list.

The following Table shows—

(1.) The numbers and grades of Officers on the British Establishment 1870, and the numbers that might be transferred to India and retired, in order that the suggested normal establishment of 300 may be attained, by, say, 1872.

(2.) The cost in Regimental Pay of the Officers on the British Establishment in 1870, and the estimated corresponding charges on the army estimates 1871-2-3; 1875-8; 1882-7; and under the proposed normal establishment, which could be attained by about 1890.

	Field Officers.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Total British Establishment.	Officers in India.	Regimental Pay, British Establishment.	Civil Employ, exclusive of India.		Net Cost, Regimental Pay.
	Numbers.	Numbers.	Numbers.				Nos.	Pay.	
Establishment	56	128	192	376		£		£	£
Seconded	12	12	...	24					
Actual numbers, 1870	68	140	192	400	369	76,313	24	6,481	69,832
	Officers over 24 Years' Service.	Officers from 12 to 24 Years' Service.	Officers under 12 Years' Service.	British Establishment.	Officers on present Establishment to serve in India.				
Total numbers, 1870, British Establishment ...	67	153	180						
Proposed deductions—India	... ...	11 11	36 36						
Proposed Establishment	67	142	144	353	416	70,390	24	6,481	63,909
Total numbers, 1871, British Establishment ...	74	164	162						
Estimated deductions { India	...	16	48						
{ Retired ...	3 3	... 16	... 48						
Proposed Establishment	71	148	114	333	436	69,154	24	6,481	62,673
Total numbers, 1872, British Establishment ...	87	171	142						
Estimated deductions { India	...	30	64		94				
{ Retired ...	6 6	... 30	... 64						
Proposed Establishment	81	141	78	300	469	69,772	24	7,082	62,690
Total numbers, 1873, British Establishment ...	90	177	133						
Estimated deductions { India	...	40	50		90				
{ Retired ...	10 10	... 40	... 50						
Proposed Establishment	80	137	83	300	469	55,996	24	7,082	48,914
Total numbers, 1875, British Establishment ...	93	164	143						
Estimated deductions { India	1	40	46		87				
{ Retired ...	13 14	... 40	... 46						
Proposed Establishment	79	124	97	300	469	64,806	24	7,082	57,724
Total numbers, 1878, British Establishment ...	91	178	131						
Estimated deductions { India	...	40	40		80				
{ Retired ...	20 20	... 40	... 40						
Proposed Establishment	71	138	91	300	469	64,254	24	7,082	57,172
Total numbers, 1882, British Establishment ...	147	130	123						
Estimated deductions { India	20	40	10		70				
{ Retired ...	30 50	... 40	... 10						
Proposed Establishment	97	90	113	300	469	65,858	24	7,082	58,776
Total numbers, 1887, British Establishment ...	152	105	143						
Estimated deductions { India	30	34	...		64				
{ Retired ...	36 66	... 34	... ...						
Proposed Establishment	86	71	143	300	469	62,192	24	7,082	55,110
Normal Proportions of Proposed British Establishment	80	95	125	300		62,804		7,082	55,722

The present charges in respect of 376 officers, of whom 223 are employed on Home rates of extra pay, are—

	£
Regimental Pay of 376 Officers	69,832
Extra Pay and Servants' Allowance of 223 Officers	17,476
	6,734
Total	94,042

The normal charges in respect of 300 officers, if the number in receipt of Home extra pay was 223, would be—

	£
Regimental Pay of 300 Officers	55,722
Extra Pay and Servants' Allowance of 223 Officers	20,279
	6,734
Total	82,735

Or, if the number in receipt of Home extra pay be reduced to 186, it would be—

	£
Regimental Pay of 300 Officers	55,722
Extra Pay and Servants' Allowance of 186 Officers	16,081
	6,104
Total	77,907

Expense of Retirement.

As regards voluntary retirement, no charge is proposed which affects expenditure, but the present fund for voluntary retirement should be distributed under regulations framed with the object of keeping the several grades in an efficient state, and if this principle be kept in view, the voluntary retirement of officers below the age of 60 will not only materially reduce the annual charge for standing pay, but the eventual cost of compulsory retirement at 60.

There will be no necessity for providing additional funds for retirement at 60 before the year 1887. Prior to that date, several of the officers on the amalgamated list (viz., those commissioned since 1860) will become field officers, and the Indian Government will be liable to contribute a share of the cost of their retirement.

For purposes of calculation, it has been assumed that if the present annual grant for voluntary retirement were free for appropriation, it could be applied to procure the following retirements:—

	Average Age.	Average Pension.	Probable Commutation Value of Pension.
		£	£
1 Colonel	56	600	6,000
2 Lieut.-Colonels	49	800	9,000
1 Senior Captain to be retired as Major ..	43	230	3,000
			18,000
	Contingencies		285
	Total		18,285

The present fund would, during the eighteen years ending 1887-8, produce a total sum of $18 \times 18{,}285l. = 329{,}130l.$

If applied solely to meet existing engagements and to procure the retirement of officers of 60 years of age who would not succeed to the effective list of Generals before that age, the operation of the fund during the next eighteen years would be to procure the retirement of twenty-nine officers of 60 years of age, and the total expenditure would be 273,824*l.*, leaving 55,306*l.* available for voluntary retirement below 60 years of age.

Under the revised regulations proposed, and by applying a larger proportion of the fund to retire officers below 60 years of age, the same amount would procure a much larger number of retirements.

Interest of Individual Officers in Retirements.

The following statement shows the cost to the public per officer, the average annual income of one officer (employed at Home), and the present value of the prospects of the junior officers under the regulations for promotion and retirement proposed.

	Age of Officer during Service and on retirement, supposing Service to commence at 19. (1)	Average Rate of Pay during Service, and of Pension on Retirement. (2)	Annual average Cost to the Public for every Effective Officer. (3)	Annual average Receipt to each Officer throughout Life. (4)	Years of Effective Service. (5)	Present Value of Annual Receipt (Col. 4) to an Officer aged 20. (6)	Proportion due to each Year's Effective Service. (7)
		£	£	£			
A	From 19 to 30 on	216	466	258	24	3,871	161
	„ 31 42 on	328					
	„ 43 till death	250					
B	From 19 to 30 on	216	512	336	30	5,041	168
	„ 31 42 on	328					
	„ 43 44 on	465					
	„ 45 48 on	542					
	„ 49 till death	400					
C	From 19 to 30 on	216	536	401	36	6,016	167
	„ 31 2 on	328					
	„ 43 44 on	465					
	„ 45 53 on	542					
	„ 54 — on	765					
	„ 55 till death	590					
D	From 19 to 30 on	216	510	415	41	6,226	152
	„ 31 42 on	328					
	„ 43 44 on	465					
	„ 45 53 on	542					
	„ 54 59 on	765					
	„ 60 till death	650					
E	From 19 to 30 on	216	528	429	41	6,436	157
	„ 31 42 on	328					
	„ 43 44 on	465					
	„ 45 53 on	542					
	„ 54 59 on	765					
	„ 60 69 on	Pay .. 475; Proportion of Good Service Pension.. 50; 525					
	„ 70 till death	1,000					

The cost of the fixed establishment of General Officers is not included in A, B, C, or D.
The rates B, C, and E represent existing retirements, A and D represent the new rates proposed.

From this statement it will be evident that the rates of retirement proposed for officers of 60 years of age are not more favourable than those now in force, and that if suitable employment can be found for the higher grades, it would be as economical to employ an officer till 60 as to retire him at 48 or 55.

If from any reason an officer cannot be suitably employed as a field officer, or if for private reasons an officer desires to retire when he attains that grade, it will be economical to the public to give him a fair rate of retirement after 24 years' service.

If regulations for promotion and retirement were adopted by which officers could be retained in the corps as Captains till they were 48 years of age, and be retired at 60 on 600*l.* a-year, the average annual income of the officers would be reduced from 429*l.* to 339*l.*, the annual cost to the public from 528*l.* to 457*l.*, thus irrespective of consideration of efficiency, entailing a serious loss on those officers who entered the corps in the expectation that their prospects of promotion and retirement were secured by the existing regulations.

The following statement gives the approximate present value of vested interests in existing retirement funds to officers who, under the regulations for promotion now in force, have prospects of retirement at the ages of 50 and 55 :—

VALUE OF RETIREMENTS UNDER EXISTING REGULATIONS.

To an Officer aged—	£600 a-year, to commence at 55.		£400 a-year, to commence at 50.	
	Treasury Scale.	Post Office Scale. (Money returnable.)	Treasury Scale.	Post Office Scale. (Money returnable.)
	£	£	£	£
55..	6,182	7,230	..	..
50..	..	5,704	4,581	5,400
45..	..	5,252	..	4,365
40..	..	4,475	..	3,965
30..	..	3,250	..	2,880
20..	..	2,363	..	2,092

The present value of a retirement of 600*l.* to commence at 60 would be—

To an Officer aged—	Treasury Scale.	Post Office Scale.
	£	£
60	4,610	6,335
55	..	5,890
50	..	4,600
45	..	3,923
40	..	3,353
30	..	2,423
20	..	1,763

The adoption, without any compensating advantage, of regulations for retirements which would substitute the last Table for the Tables now in force would entail loss on *all* officers now serving who have prospects of retirement on the present scale. In the case of an officer of 40 years of age, who has a prospect of retirement at 55, the loss would exceed 1,000*l.*

(Signed) A. LEAHY,
Brevet Lieut.-Colonel, R.E.

(P.)

Regulations suggested in 1868 *for the Retirement of Officers of the Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers.*

---

1. The present annual grants for Full-pay Retirements, of 42,400*l.* for the Royal Artillery and 18,285*l.* for the Royal Engineers, shall be maintained in their integrity.

2. That by a Warrant, to have experimental operation until the year 1880, direct encouragement shall be held out to officers of less than 30 years' service to retire on the following terms:—

(*a*) Over 7 and under 12 years' service, 50*l.* for each year's service at home, and 100*l.* for each year's service abroad, up to a maximum of 700*l.*

(*b*) Over 12 and under 21 years' service, 100*l.* for each year's service at home or abroad, up to a maximum of 1,800*l.*

(*c*) Of 21 and under 30 years' service, Augmented Half-pay, according to the following scale, or the capitalized equivalent according to the age of the officer:—

	Half-pay per Annum.			Capitalized Equivalent.
	£	*s.*	*d.*	
21 years' service	182	10	0	
22 „ „	200	15	0	As the capitalized equivalent will depend on the age of the officer retiring, it must be specially assigned in each case.
23 „ „	219	0	0	
24 „ „	237	5	0	
25 „ „	255	10	0	
26 „ „	273	15	0	
27 „ „	292	0	0	
28 „ „	310	5	0	
29 „ „	330	0	0	

3. The following provision, which shall also be experimental, shall be applicable to officers over 30 years' service, and shall be independent of the full-pay retirement referred to in paragraph 1:—

		Retired Pay per Annum. £
(*a*) Regimental Lieutenant-Colonels	Without superior Army Rank	365
	With superior Army Rank..	400
(*b*) Regimental Colonels ..	Under 5 years' service in the Rank (Without a step of Honorary Rank.) ..	500
	Over 5 years' service in the Rank, and under 60 years of age	600
	(With a step of Honorary Rank.) Over 60 years of age (retirement compulsory)	650
(*c*) General Officers.. ..	On the Fixed Establishment	650

Regimental Colonels retiring under the compulsory provision shall retain their prospect of becoming General Officers on the fixed Establishment; but, on such promotion occurring, they will relinquish their retired pay, and be placed on the established pay of a Major-General.

4. Retirements under the provisions of paragraphs 2 and 3 shall be suspended, except in the case of compulsory retirement of Colonels of 60 years of age, at the discretion of the Secretary of State for War, so long as the maximum service in any rank is within the following limit, viz.:—

Lieutenant	12 years.
Second Captain	18 „
First Captain	25 „
Lieutenant-Colonel	34 „

When there are in any rank officers who have attained these limits, the retirements shall be open to the ranks above them.

5. To admit of provision being made in the Annual Estimates for Retirements under paragraphs 2 and 3, officers desirous of availing themselves of the new Warrant will be required to send in their names to the Deputy Adjutant-Generals of Artillery and Engineers by the 31st October in each year.

6. The regulations under which Officers of Artillery and Engineers are now entitled, under the Warrants of 14th October, 1858, and 28th March, 1861, to retire on permanent half-pay, after 25 years' service, shall be discontinued during the experimental operation of this scheme.

7. Officers whom it may be necessary to place on Temporary Half-pay on account of temporary ill health, wounds, &c., contracted in and by the Service, as certified by the Report of a Medical Board, shall receive the rates of half-pay prescribed by the Royal Warrant of 14th October, 1858.

ROYAL ARTILLERY.

STATEMENT, prepared by the Actuaries, showing for each Year the probable Service of the Senior Officer of each Rank, the probable Total Charge for Retirement, and the probable Number of Officers Retiring.

Year.	Present System.						Retirement at Sixty Only.									Mr. Childers' at Compulsory Ages.									Mr. Childers' at Lowest Optional Ages.									Year.
	Service of Senior Commencement of Year.					Total Charge for Retirement.	Service of Senior Commencement of Year.					Total Charge for Retirement.	Number of Retirements.			Service of Senior Commencement of Year.					Total Charge for Retirement.	Number of Retirements.			Service of Senior Commencement of Year.					Total Charge for Retirement.	Number of Retirements.			
	Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Captain.	2nd Captain.	Lieutenant.		Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Captain.	2nd Captain.	Lieutenant.		Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Captain.	Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Captain.	2nd Captain.	Lieutenant.		Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Captain.	Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Captain.	2nd Captain.	Lieutenant.		Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Captain.	
						£						£									£									£				
1870–71	38	28	23	16	12	42,400	38	28	23	16	12	40,783	..	..	..	38	28	23	16	12	40,783	..	..	..	38	28	23	16	12	46,648	8	2	17	1870–71
1871–72	36	28	23	16	12	42,400	38	29	24	16	13	38,255	..	..	..	38	29	24	16	13	38,255	..	..	..	36	28	23	16	11	48,758	..	8	6	1871–72
1872–73	36	29	24	17	12	42,400	38	30	24	17	13	35,747	..	..	..	38	30	24	17	13	35,747	..	..	..	35	29	23	16	12	49,990	..	9	3	1872–73
1873–74	35	29	25	18	13	42,400	38	30	25	18	13	33,350	..	..	..	38	30	25	18	13	33,350	..	..	..	36	29	23	17	12	52,773	1	11	9	1873–74
1874–75	35	29	26	18	13	42,400	39	31	26	19	14	31,095	..	..	..	39	31	26	19	14	31,299	..	1	..	36	29	23	17	13	55,945	1	7	6	1874–75
1875–76	35	30	26	19	14	42,400	39	32	27	20	14	28,945	..	..	..	39	32	27	20	14	29,635	..	..	2	36	29	23	18	13	59,457	7	6	8	1875–76
1876–77	34	31	26	20	14	42,400	39	33	28	20	15	26,906	..	..	..	39	33	28	20	15	28,243	..	..	2	36	29	23	18	12	64,454	5	..	24	1876–77
1877–78	35	31	27	21	14	42,400	40	34	29	21	15	24,983	..	..	..	40	34	29	21	15	28,115	..	3	4	35	29	23	18	12	68,213	4	..	14	1877–78
1878–79	36	32	27	21	14	42,400	40	34	30	22	15	23,186	..	..	..	40	34	29	22	15	29,455	..	6	3	35	29	23	18	12	70,847	1	6	10	1878–79
1879–80	36	32	28	22	15	42,400	40	35	30	23	16	19,876	..	..	..	40	35	29	22	15	31,004	..	9	8	35	30	24	18	12	73,539	1	8	22	1879–80
1880–81	37	33	28	22	15	42,400	41	36	31	24	16	18,723	..	1	..	41	35	29	22	15	35,320	..	7	7	36	30	24	18	11	79,637	2	6	25	1880–81
1881–82	36	33	29	23	15	42,400	40	36	31	24	16	18,648	3	..	..	40	35	29	23	15	40,030	3	7	7	35	30	24	18	10	87,062	4	12	23	1881–82
1882–83	37	34	29	23	15	42,400	40	37	32	25	17	19,434	4	..	..	40	35	28	22	15	46,364	4	7	11	35	29	24	18	10	*95,644	4	1	40	1882–83
1883–84	37	35	30	23	15	42,400	41	38	32	25	17	21,903	9	..	..	41	35	28	22	14	52,602	6	..	11	35	29	24	18	9	106,151	6	1	55	1883–84
1884–85	37	36	30	24	15	42,400	41	37	32	25	16	25,309	7	..	..	41	35	29	22	14	57,196	4	2	9	36	29	23	16	8	116,434	3	3	43	1884–85
1885–86	38	36	30	24	15	42,400	41	37	33	25	16	28,468	9	..	..	41	35	30	22	13	62,526	1	6	20	36	30	24	15	8	123,882	1	10	28	1885–86
1886–87	38	36	31	25	15	42,400	42	38	33	25	16	31,395	7	..	..	42	35	30	22	12	69,616	1	5	23	36	31	22	14	7	129,061	2	7	19	1886–87
1887–88	39	37	32	25	15	42,400	41	38	33	26	16	34,981	10	..	..	41	35	30	22	11	77,936	3	9	19	36	30	22	14	7	132,961	4	8	10	1887–88
1888–89	40	37	33	25	14	42,400	41	38	33	25	15	39,755	11	..	..	41	35	30	21	11	*88,686	4	9	29	35	30	21	14	8	135,892	3	3	11	1888–89
1889–90	41	38	33	25	14	42,400	41	38	33	25	14	44,007	9	..	..	41	35	29	20	10	101,182	5	2	39	35	31	21	14	8	139,952	7	2	22	1889–90
1890–91	41	38	34	25	14	42,400	42	38	34	25	14	46,729	7	..	..	42	35	29	19	9	112,501	4	..	35	35	29	20	14	8	144,072	3	3	15	1890–91
1891–92	42	39	35	26	14	42,400	42	38	35	26	14	49,825	10	1	..	42	36	29	17	9	121,102	1	7	22	36	30	20	14	8	147,749	1	9	21	1891–92
1892–93	42	39	35	26	14	42,400	42	38	35	26	14	54,011	11	..	..	42	37	27	16	9	126,384	2	5	13	37	28	20	14	8	151,254	2	7	..	1892–93
1893–94	42	39	36	26	15	..	42	38	35	26	14	..	..	..	..	42	36	27	16	9	..	..	..	..	36	28	21	14	9	..	..	..	..	1893–94
Total for 23 years ..	..	..	..	..	..	1,015,200	..	..	..	..	..	736,314	97	2	..	..	..	..	..	..	1,317,331	38	85	264	..	..	..	..	..	2,180,375	70	129	431	Total.
Average	38	34	29	22	14	42,400	40	35	30	23	15	32,014	4	..	..	40	34	28	20	13	57,275	2	4	11	36	29	23	16	10	94.799	3	6	19	Average.
Normal (British) ..	46	42	35	25	16	42,400	40	37	31	23	15	74,040	9	..	..	40	34	28	21	13	84,146	3	4	4	34	28	22	17	11	119,989	4	4	11	Normal.

* Retirements of Officers from the *Amalgamated List* commence in this Year

(R.)

ROYAL ENGINEERS.

STATEMENT, prepared by the Actuaries, showing for each Year the probable Service of the Senior Officer of each Rank, the probable Total Charge for Retirement, and the probable Number of Officers Retiring.

Year.	Present System.						Retirement at Sixty Only.									Mr. Childers' at Compulsory Ages.									Mr. Childers' at Lowest Optional Ages.									Year.
	Service of Senior Commencement of Year.					Total Charge for Retirement.	Service of Senior Commencement of Year.					Total Charge for Retirement.	Number of Retirements.			Service of Senior Commencement of Year.					Total Charge for Retirement.	Number of Retirements.			Service of Senior Commencement of Year.					Total Charge for Retirement.	Number of Retirements.			
	Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Captain.	2nd Captain.	Lieutenant.		Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Captain.	2nd Captain.	Lieutenant.		Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Captain.	Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Captain.	2nd Captain.	Lieutenant.		Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Captain.	Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Captain.	2nd Captain.	Lieutenant.		Colonel.	Lieut.-Colonel.	Captain.	
						£						£									£								£				
1870–71	43	32	23	14	12	18,285	43	32	23	14	12	19,262	3	..	..	43	32	23	14	12	19,262	3	..	..	43	32	23	14	12	24,705	9	3	2	1870–71
1871–72	43	32	24	15	12	18,285	41	32	24	15	12	17,990	..	..	..	41	32	24	15	12	17,990	..	..	..	36	29	23	14	12	26,001	2	3	2	1871–72
1872–73	39	33	24	16	13	18,285	39	33	25	16	13	17,531	1	..	..	39	33	25	16	13	17,531	1	..	..	34	29	23	15	12	27,407	..	4	..	1872–73
1873–74	40	32	25	16	13	18,285	40	34	25	17	14	15,955	..	..	..	40	34	25	17	14	15,955	..	..	..	35	29	23	15	13	26,977	1	2	..	1873–74
1874–75	40	32	26	17	14	18,285	40	35	26	18	15	14,820	..	..	..	40	35	26	18	15	14,820	..	..	..	36	29	21	16	13	28,735	2	10	..	1874–75
1875–76	41	33	26	17	15	18,285	40	34	27	18	15	13,723	..	..	..	40	34	27	18	15	14,067	..	1	1	36	29	20	17	13	30,838	2	3	..	1875–76
1876–77	39	33	27	18	15	18,285	40	35	28	19	16	12,966	1	..	..	40	34	28	19	16	13,967	1	2	..	37	29	21	17	14	30,864	1	1	..	1876–77
1877–78	39	33	26	19	15	18,285	40	35	29	19	16	13,085	1	..	..	40	35	28	19	16	14,813	1	4	..	35	30	21	13	14	31,938	3	7	..	1877–78
1878–79	39	34	26	20	16	18,285	40	36	29	20	16	12,489	..	..	..	40	35	28	20	16	15,569	..	2	..	35	30	22	18	15	33,544	..	2	5	1878–79
1879–80	40	34	26	21	16	18,285	41	37	30	21	17	11,870	1	..	..	41	35	27	21	16	15,997	1	3	..	35	29	23	19	15	34,560	3	1	6	1879–80
1880–81	41	35	25	21	17	18,285	42	36	30	22	17	11,756	1	..	..	42	35	26	22	17	17,813	1	6	..	36	30	23	19	14	36,957	..	1	18	1880–81
1881–82	39	35	26	22	17	18,285	42	37	29	23	17	12,712	4	..	..	42	35	26	22	17	20,210	4	1	..	35	29	24	19	14	39,133	4	..	2	1881–82
1882–83	39	35	27	22	17	18,285	43	38	28	24	18	13,552	1	..	..	43	35	27	22	17	22,154	1	5	..	35	29	24	19	13	*43,565	3	3	30	1882–83
1883–84	39	36	28	23	17	18,285	41	37	28	24	18	13,483	1	..	..	41	35	27	23	16	23,444	1	3	..	35	29	24	18	13	51,200	..	7	31	1883–84
1884–85	39	37	28	23	17	18,285	40	37	29	24	18	15,006	5	..	..	40	35	28	23	16	24,328	3	1	2	34	29	22	16	12	56,629	..	3	5	1884–85
1885–86	39	37	29	23	17	18,285	41	38	29	24	17	16,852	4	..	..	41	35	28	23	16	26,432	3	1	4	34	30	22	16	11	61,041	2	8	16	1885–86
1886–87	40	37	30	24	17	18,285	41	37	30	24	17	20,204	5	..	..	41	35	29	23	17	28,005	1	..	2	35	31	22	16	11	62,923	2	3	9	1886–87
1887–88	40	38	30	24	17	18,285	40	38	30	24	17	20,568	1	..	..	40	34	29	24	17	29,827	..	..	14	35	31	21	16	10	64,572	1	6	1	1887–88
1888–89	40	37	31	25	17	18,285	41	38	31	25	18	20,903	4	..	..	41	35	30	23	15	*37,846	3	1	33	35	32	21	15	10	65,595	2	5	..	1888–89
1889–90	40	38	31	25	16	18,285	40	37	31	25	16	22,299	4	..	..	40	34	31	20	13	48,648	..	4	26	35	30	21	15	11	67,711	1	5	12	1889–90
1890–91	41	37	32	25	16	18,285	41	36	32	25	16	22,756	2	..	..	41	35	29	19	11	54,998	..	9	1	35	29	21	15	9	71,645	1	5	20	1890–91
1891–92	42	36	33	24	16	18,285	41	36	33	25	16	23,033	1	..	..	41	36	26	18	11	58,919	1	8	2	36	29	20	14	9	74,809	1	4	6	1891–92
1892–93	42	37	33	24	16	18,285	42	37	34	25	16	24,707	4	..	..	42	37	27	17	11	62,503	1	6	2	36	29	20	14	9	76,594	1	5	6	1892–93
1893–94	42	38	34	24	16	..	42	38	34	24	16	..	..	..	..	42	37	26	17	11	..	..	..	..	37	29	20	14	9	..	..	..	..	1893–94
Total for 23 years.	..	..	..	..	..	420,555	..	..	..	..	..	387,522	44	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	615,098	26	57	87	..	..	..	..	..	1,067,943	41	91	171	Total.
Average	40	35	28	21	16	18,285	41	36	29	21	16	16,849	[illegible]	..	..	41	35	27	20	15	26,743	1	2½	3½	37	30	23	16	12	46,432	2	4	7½	Average.
Normal (British)..	..	44	36	26	19	18,285	40	38	31	23	17	47,479	5½	..	..	40	34	28	21	15	54,678	1½	4	1	34	28	22	17	12	77,477	2	5	4	Normal. (British.)

* The Retirement of Officers from the *Amalgamated List* commences in this Year.

ARTILLERY.

Completed Years of Service
1850 1851 52 53 54 1855 1856 57 58 59 1860 1861 62 63 64 1865 1866 67 68 69 1870 1871 72 73 74 1875 1876 77 78 79 1880 1881 82
60 59 58 57 56 55 54 53 52 51 50 49 48 47 46 45 44 43 42 41 40 39 38 37 36 35 34 33 32 31 30 29 28 27 26 25 24 23 22 21 20 19 18 17 16 15 14 13 12 11 10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1 0
Colonel
Lieut Colonel
Captain
2nd Captain
Lieutenant
Col.
Lieut Colonel
Colonel
Captain
2nd Capt.
Lieut
Capt.
Lieut Col
Col
Lieut-Colonel
1st Col
2nd Capt
Capt
Lieut

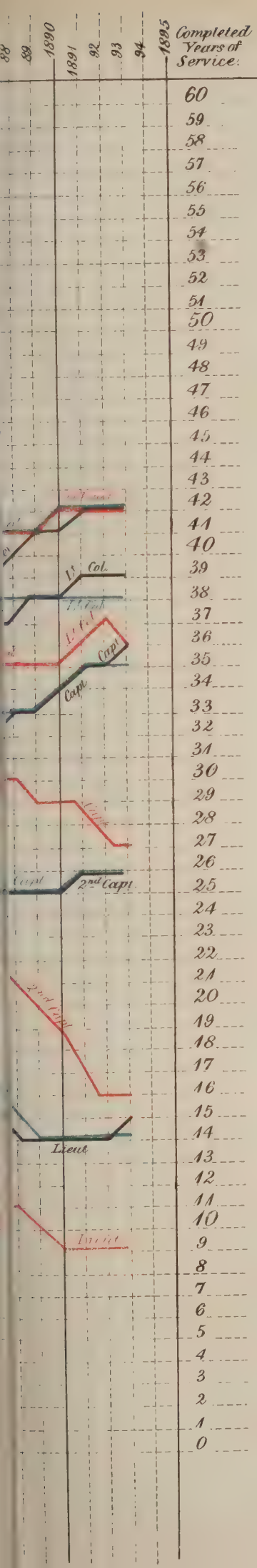
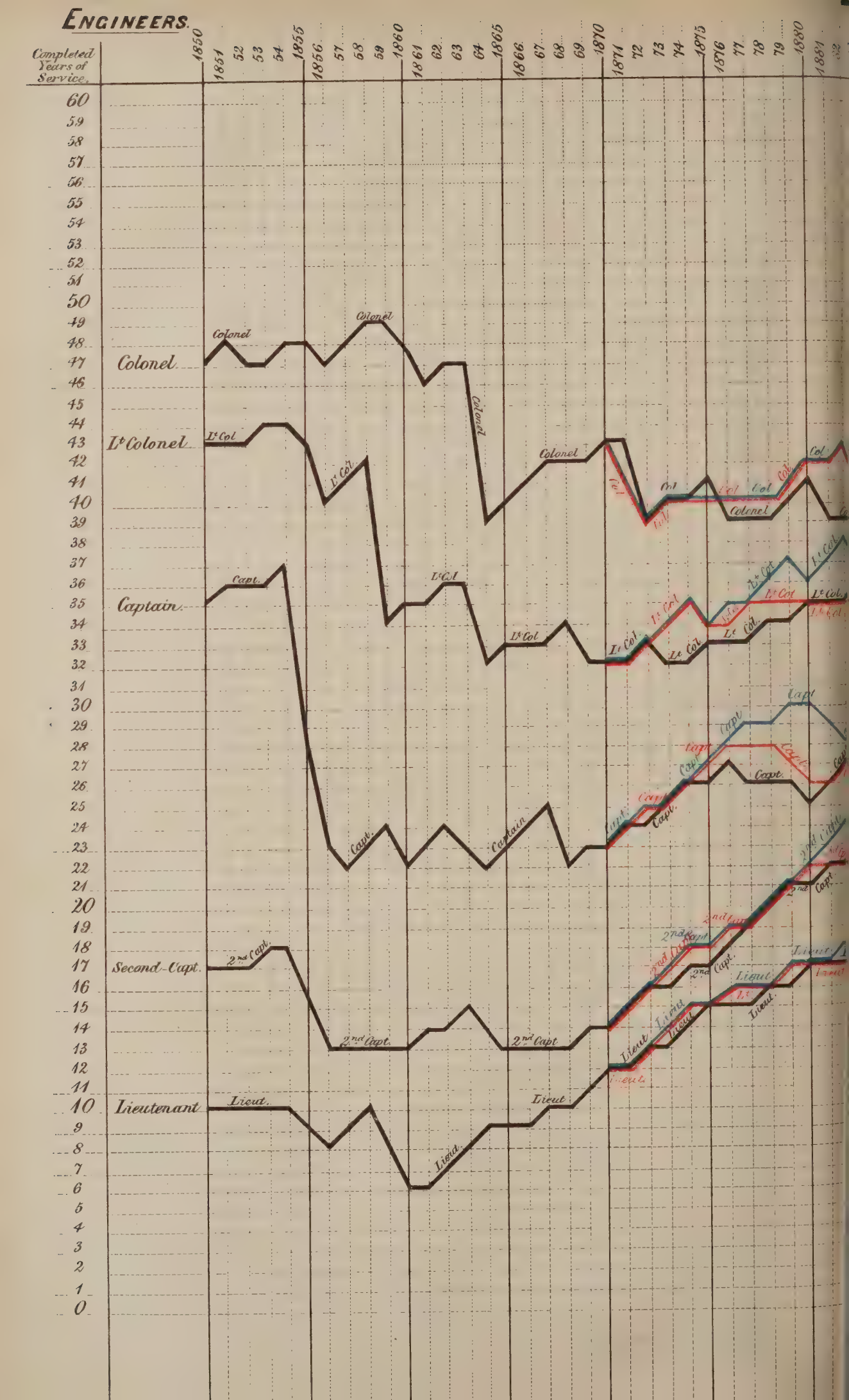


DIAGRAM SHOWING THE COMPLETED SERVICE OF THE SENIOR OFFICER IN EACH RANK FROM 1850.

The BLACK Line represents the course of promotion under the existing system.

The BLUE Line has reference to retirement at 60 years of age, and at no other age.

The RED Line has reference to Mr. Childers' proposal for compulsory retirement at 60, 54, and 48 years (and at no other periods); being his proposal at its least cost.


ENGINEERS.
Completed Years of Service.
1850
1851
52
53
54
1855
1856
57
58
59
1860
1861
62
63
64
1865
1866
67
68
69
1870
1871
72
73
74
1875
1876
77
78
79
1880
1881
60
59
58
57
56
55
54
53
52
51
50
49
48
47
46
45
44
43
42
41
40
39
38
37
36
35
34
33
32
31
30
29
28
27
26
25
24
23
22
21
20
19
18
17
16
15
14
13
12
11
10
9
8
7
6
5
4
3
2
1
0
Colonel
Lt Colonel
Captain
Second-Capt.
Lieutenant
Colonel
Lt Col.
Capt.
2nd Capt.
Lieut.

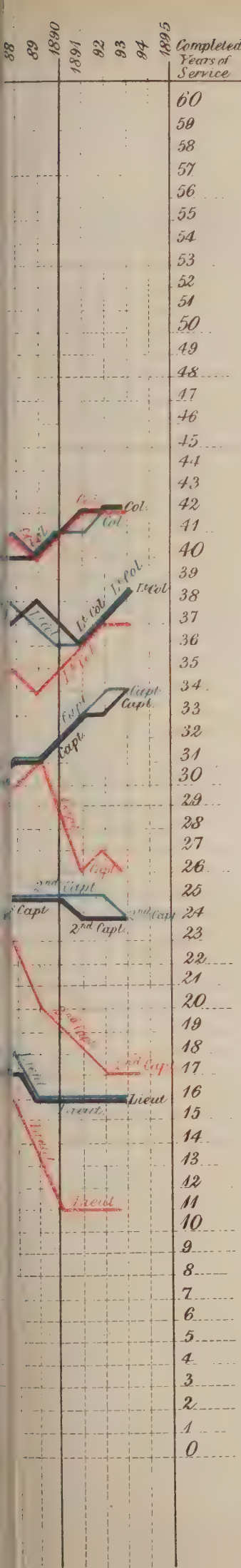


DIAGRAM SHOWING THE COMPLETED SERVICE OF THE SENIOR OFFICER IN EACH RANK FROM 1850.

The BLACK Line represents the course of promotion under the existing system.

The BLUE Line has reference to retirement at 60 years of age, and at no other age.

The RED Line has reference to Mr. Childers' proposal for compulsory retirement at 60, 54, and 48 years (and at no other periods); being his proposal at its least cost.

(U.)

STATEMENT, prepared by the Actuaries, showing the Years in which the several Ranks of Indian Artillery and Engineers may be expected to cease to exist, independently of the British Lists.

Ranks.	Artillery.			Engineers.		
	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.	Bengal.	Madras.	Bombay.
Colonels	1915	1910	1907	1913	1911	1911
Lieutenant-Colonels	1906	1901	1898	1906	1904	1901
Captains	1895	1890	1889	1897	1893	1893
2nd Captains	1884	1879	1878	1887	1882	1883
Lieutenants	1875	1873	1872	1879	1874	1876

(V.)

CALCULATION, by the Actuaries, of the additional Expense, for the next Ten Years, on the British Establishment, of the Proposal of Major-General Gambier.

Year.	Cost of Forced Retirement at 38 years' Service.	Cost of the Special Promotions.	Cost of Buying Out.	Addition to the British Estimates.
	£	£	£	£
1870–71	11,760	1,296	2,000	15,056
1871–72	12,549	1,904	2,000	16,453
1872–73	13,338	2,688	2,000	18,026
1873–74	14,127	3,256	2,000	19,383
1874–75	14,917	4,040	2,000	20,957
1875–76	15,706	4,608	2,000	22,314
1876–77	16,495	5,392	2,000	23,887
1877–78	17,284	5,960	2,000	25,244
1878–79	18,073	6,672	2,000	26,745
1879–80	18,864	7,384	2,000	28,248
Total	153,113	43,200	20,000	216,313
Annual Average	15,311	4,320	2,000	21,631

(W.)

Lieutenant-Colonel Leahy's Proposal.

Statement, handed in by the Actuaries, showing the Numbers in the several Ranks between the given Periods of Service for the following Years:—

Year.	Lieutenants between 0 and 12 Years' Service.	Captains between 12 and 24 Years' Service.	Lieut.-Colonels (on Major's Pay) between 24 and 26 Years' Service.	Lieut.-Colonels, &c., over 26 Years' Service.	Colonels limited to 16.	Total Additional Charge.
						£
1870	180	153	15	36	16	2,217
1875	143	164	7	70	16	5,019
1878	131	178	7	68	16	4,439
1882	123	130	40	91	16	12,525
1887	143	105	30	106	16	19,028
1893	143	106	19	116	16	23,837
Normal:—Entries at age 20, assuming the 18,285*l.* in full operation	166	128	16	74	16	48,431
Normal:—Entries at age 18, the 18,285*l.* not being in operation	147	130	16	97	16	38,720

Note.—These numbers and amounts are subject to slight variation consequent upon Lieutenant-Colonel Leahy's mode of replacing seconded Officers, and the operation of the selected retirement.

(X.)

Lieutenant-Colonel Leahy's Alternative Proposal.

Statement, handed in by the Actuaries, showing the Numbers in the several Ranks between the given Periods of Service for the following Years, on the assumption that Cadets enter at the Age of 20.

Year.	Lieutenants between 0 and 10 Years' Service.	Captains between 10 and 19 Years' Service.	Majors between 19 and 24 Years' Service.	Lieut.-Colonels of 24 Years' Service and above.	Colonels limited to 16.	Total.	Total Additional Charge.
							£
1870	123	166	44	51	16	400	11,016
1875	113	143	51	77	16	400	12,100
1878	117	87	105	75	16	400	15,130
1882	95	96	62	131	16	400	21,660
1887	117	90	41	136	16	400	25,765
1893	119	96	34	135	16	400	28,893
Normal, with entries at age 20 ..	137	100	47	100	16	400	40,686

(Y.)

STATEMENT, handed in by the Actuaries, showing the Average Service of Purchase and Non-Purchase Officers in the Infantry of the Line, as shown by the Army Lists of 1852 and 1870 respectively.

Steps Purchased.	Average Years of Service on attaining the Rank of							
	Lieut.-Colonel.		Major.		Captain.		Lieutenant.	
	Army List of 1870.	Army List of 1852.	Army List of 1870.	Army List of 1852.	Army List of 1870.	Army List of 1852.	Army List of 1870.	Army List of 1852.
All	22·3	*21·4*	17·3	*17·5*	8·2	*8·8*	2·8	*2·9*
Captain, Major, Lieut.-Colonel	22·5	*22·0*	..	..	..	..	..	..
Lieut., Capt., Lieut.-Colonel ..	22·6	*25·1*	..	..	..	..	..	..
Lieut., Major, Lieut-Colonel ..	24·0	*23·4*	..	..	..	..	..	..
Lieutenant, Captain, Major ..	23·1	*23·9*	17·3	*17·5*	..	..	..	..
Lieutenant, Captain ..	23·3	*27·4*	17·5	*21·0*	8·2	*8·8*	..	..
Lieutenant, Major	24·7	*25·8*	18·9	*19·4*	..	..	..	..
Lieutenant, Lieutenant-Colonel	24·2	*27·0*	19·1	*23·0*	..	..	..	..
Captain, Major	23·2	*24·4*	17·4	*18·0*	..	..	..	..
Captain, Lieutenant-Colonel ..	22·7	*25·7*	..	..	..	..	..	..
Major, Lieutenant-Colonel ..	24·1	*24·0*	..	..	..	..	..	..
Lieutenant	24·9	*29·5*	19·1	*23·0*	9·9	*10 8*	2·8	*2·9*
Captain	23·4	*28·1*	17·6	*21·7*	8·3	*9·4*	..	..
Major	24·8	*26·4*	19·0	*19·4*	..	..	..	..
Lieutenant-Colonel.. ..	24·3	*27·6*	..	..	..	..	..	..
None	24·9	*30·0*	19·1	*23·6*	9·9	*11·3*	2.8	*3·4*
General average of the Infantry Officers included in the above averages	23·7	*24·9*	18·1	*19·9*	9·1	*9·9*	2·8	*3·1*
General average of Cavalry Officers	18·3	*20·8*	14·3	*16·3*	6·5	*7·6*	2·5	*2·2*

(Z.)

STATEMENT, handed in by the Actuaries, showing the Cost (at its maximum) of Retiring One Man per Annum at various Rates, from the Age of Sixty to the Age of Forty-two.

Age.	Period of Service.	Pension.	Total Cost of Retiring one man per annum.	Age.	Period of Service.	Pension.	Total Cost of Retiring one man per annum.
		£	£			£	£
42	22	250	6,460	52	32	480	9,260
43	23	275	6,927	53	33	495	9,220
44	24	300	7,359	54	34	510	9,186
45	25	325	7,755	55	35	525	9,138
46	26	325	7,537	56	36	525	8,822
47	27	325	7,319	57	37	525	8,507
48	28	400	8,739	58	38	525	8,193
49	29	400	8,473	59	39	525	7,882
50	30	450	9,237	60		600	8,629
51	31	465	9,245				

(A A.)

RETURN, handed in by the Actuaries, showing—1st, Annuities to Officers of Artillery and Engineers, which would cost the Public the same as 600*l.* a-year to an Officer of 60; 2nd, the Annuities proposed by Mr. Childers; 3rd, Annuities Equivalent (under the Pensions Commutation Act) to the value of a Line Commission, at Artillery and Line (Non-purchase) Periods of Promotion.

Age.	Annuities Equivalent in Cost to the Public to 600*l.* a-year at 60.		Annuities Proposed by Mr. Childers.		Annuities Equivalent to the Value of a Line Commission at Artillery Standard Periods.		Annuities Equivalent to Line Commissions at Non-purchase Line Periods.		Age.
	Annuity. (1.)	Commutable Value. (2.)	Annuity. (3.)	Commutable Value. (4.)	Annuity. (5.)	Value of Commission. (6.)	Annuity. (7.)	Value of Commission. (8.)	
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	
60	600	5,519	600	5,519	..	..	..	..	60
59	551	5,193	585	5,517	..	..	..	..	59
58	507	4,890	570	5,500	..	..	..	..	58
57	467	4,608	555	5,476	..	..	..	..	57
56	431	4,344	540	5,443	..	..	..	..	56
55	398	4,099	525	5,408	..	..	..	..	55
54	368	3,871	510	5,370	..	..	..	..	54
53	340	3,658	495	5,321	419	4,500	419	4,500	53
52	315	3,458	475	5,215	410	4,500	410	4,500	52
51	292	3,249	450	5,044	401	4,500	401	4,500	51
50	270	3,096	425	4,866	393	4,500	393	4,500	50
49	250	2,928	400	4,676	385	4,500	385	4,500	49
48	232	2,768	375	4,470	377	4,500	377	4,500	48
47	215	2,614	350	4,252	370	4,500	370	4,500	47
46	199	2,465	325	4,017	364	4,500	364	4,500	46
45	185	2,319	300	3,768	358	4,500	358	4,500	45
44	171	2,179	275	3,503	141	1,800	353	4,500	44
43	158	2,043	250	3,230	139	1,800	248	3,200	43
42	146	1,912	225	2,945	138	1,800	245	3,200	42
36	87	1,215	..	..	129	1,800	129	1,800	36

(B B.)

STATEMENT, handed in by the Actuaries, showing the Charge for the Retired List, on the Supposition that the Present Grants for Retired Full Pay are kept full so long as there shall be Officers serving who have completed 30 years' Service in 1870; and that as regards all other Officers, Retirement be at 60 years of Age only.

Year.	Artillery.	Engineers.
	£	£
1870–71	42,400	19,875
1871–72	42,400	19,838
1872–73	42,400	19,763
1873–74	42,400	19,723
1874–75	42,400	19,683
1875–76	40,783	19,641
1876–77	38,255	19,558
1877–78	35,747	17,628
1878–79	33,350	17,008
1879–80	31.095	15,280
1880–81	29,180	14,155
1881–82	27,368	13,504
1882–83	25,580	13,200
1883–84	25,463	13,313
1884–85	25,728	14,228
1885–86	28,566	15,831
1886–87	31,431	18,711
1887–88	34,716	21,176
1888–89	39,204	23,242
1889–90	43,176	25,282
1890–91	45,622	25,618
1891–92	48,463	25,753
1892–93	52,880	28,285
Total	848,607	440,295
Average	36,896	19,578

(C C.)

STATEMENT, handed in by the Actuaries, showing the Percentage of Commissions Purchased and Obtained without Purchase, in 1869, in the Cavalry (excluding the 19—21 Regiments, and Infantry (excluding the Foot Guards and the 101—109 Regiments).

Rank of—	Cavalry.		Infantry.		Cavalry and Infantry.	
	Purchase.	Without Purchase.	Purchase.	Without Purchase.	Purchase.	Without Purchase.
	Per Cent.	Per Cent.	Per Cent.	Per Cent.	Per Cent.	Per Cent.
Lieutenant-Colonel ..	100	..	44	56	57	43
Major..	94	6	60	40	70	30
Captain .. .	94	6	82	18	85	15
Lieutenant	94	6	79	21	82	18
Cornet or Ensign ..	97	3	83	17	83	17
All ranks ..	95	5	78	22	83	17

(D D.)

STATEMENT, handed in by the Actuaries, showing the Total Number and Percentage of the Commissions now held by Officers of Cavalry and Infantry (*i.e.*, January 1, 1870), which have been obtained with and without Purchase (in Purchase Regiments only), excluding the Foot Guards.

Rank.	Total Number.						Percentage.					
	Cavalry.		Infantry.		Cavalry and Infantry, together.		Cavalry.		Infantry.		Cavalry and Infantry, together.	
	By Purchase.	Without Purchase.	By Purchase.	Without Purchase.	By Purchase.	Without Purchase.	By Purchase.	Without Purchase.	By Purchase.	Without Purchase.	By Purchase.	Without Purchase.
Lieutenant-Colonel ...	24	4	70	83	94	87	87	13	46	54	52	48
Major	65	10	220	212	285	222	87	13	51	49	56	44
Captain...	263	39	1,332	672	1,595	711	87	13	66	34	69	31
Lieutenant	468	95	2,563	1,443	3,031	1,538	83	17	64	36	66	34
Cornet or Ensign ...	620	119	3,218	1,946	3,838	2,065	84	16	62	38	65	35
All ranks	1,440	267	7,403	4,356	8,843	4,623	84	16	63	37	66	34

(E E.)

STATEMENT, handed in by the Actuaries, showing the Average Service of Infantry Officers under various conditions.

	On attaining the rank of—			
	Lieutenant-Colonel.	Major.	Captain.	Lieutenant.
	Years.	Years.	Years.	Years.
Purchasing Officers of 1870	22·4	17·3	8·3	2·8
Non-purchasing Officers of 1870	25·0	19·2	9·9	2·8
Mean of Purchasing and Non-purchasing Officers of 1870 ..	23·7	18·1	9·1	2·8
General average of Officers based on the proportion of Commissions purchased in 1869	23·0	17·6	8·5	2·8
General average of officers based on the proportion of Commissions which existing Officers have purchased ..	23·3	17·9	8·8	2·8
Average service of Lieutenant-Colonels of 1870 on becoming Lieutenant-Colonels	21·7	..	..	..
Average service of Majors of 1870 on becoming Majors ..	..	17·7	..	..
Purchasing Officers of 1852	21·4	17·4	8·7	2·8
Non-purchasing Officers of 1852	30·0	23·6	11·3	3·4
Mean of Purchase and Non-purchase Officers of 1852 ..	24·9	19·9	9·9	3·1
Lieutenant-Colonels of 1852 on attaining that rank ..	23·4	..	..	..
Majors of 1852 on becoming Majors	..	19·5	..	..

(F F.)

STATEMENT, handed in by the Actuaries, showing the Percentages of Officers in the several Ranks.

	Rank.	Infantry of Line.	Artillery.	Engineers.
Attached and unattached officers taken together	General Officers	5·462	12·466	10·011
	Field Officers	14·011	12·618	14·277
	Captains	29·437	35·473	32·415
	Subalterns	51·090	39·443	43·298
		100·	100·	100·
Only those who serve continuously—	General Officers	23·386	14·060	10·823
	Field Officers	36·413	14·251	15·433
	Captains	18·967	36·119	31·547
	Subalterns	21·234	35·570	42·197
		100·	100·	100·

(G G.)

STATEMENT, handed in by the Actuaries, showing the probable Classification of the Officers of Purchasing Regiments of Infantry of the Line on the 1st January, 1870.

Rank.	Intending* to remain in the Army.	Intending* to sell as—				On retired Full-pay.	Total.
		Lieutenant-Colonel or Major.	Captain.	Lieutenant.	Ensign.		
General Officers ..	336	..	..	..	..	..	336
Lieutenant-Colonels } Majors .. }	406	339	..	..	..	118	863
Captains	173	558	982	..	..	100	1,813
Lieutenants	199	409	719	669	..	..	1,996
Ensigns	106	216	381	354	94	..	1,151
Total	1,220	1,522	2,082	1,023	94	218	6,159
				4,721			

* Subject to death preventing the intention being carried into effect.

(H H.)

STATEMENT, handed in by the Actuaries, showing the probable Terminations of the Careers of 1,000 Officers entering the Purchase Infantry (Guards excepted) as Ensigns, at an Average Age of 18.

In the Rank of—	Total attaining the Rank.	Die.	Sell.	Retire.
Ensign..	1,000	34	161	..
Lieutenant	805	60	281	..
Captain	464	47	185	49
Major .. .. .. } Lieutenant-Colonel .. }	183	53	38	44
General Officer	48	48	..	..
		242	665	93

(I I.)

STATEMENT showing the promotions and casualties amongst the officers of the Royal Engineers during the last seven years (1863 to 1869), during which time the Establishment has been the same as at present; also the age and service of the Senior of each rank at the present time, and for the next 15 years, viz., till 1884, under the present system of promotion, and the annual grant of 18,285*l.* for Retirement.

10	Colonels promoted General Officers,
16	Casualties on the list of Colonels,
26	Total promotions from Lieutenant-Colonel to Colonel in 7 years.
	In 15 years the promotions and casualties would amount to 55.* The Senior Colonel would then have 41 years' service, and be then 59 years of age.
26	Lieutenant-Colonels promoted Colonels,
12	Casualties on the list of Lieutenant-Colonels,
38	Total promotions from Captain to Lieutenant-Colonel in 7 years.
	In 15 years the promotions and casualties would amount to 81.† The Senior Lieutenant-Colonel would then have 37 years' service, and would be 56 years of age.
38	Captains promoted Lieutenant-Colonels,
15	Casualties on the list of Captains,
53	Total promotions from 2nd Captain to Captain in 7 years.
	In 15 years the promotions and casualties would amount to 113.‡ The Senior Captain would then have 29 years' service, and be 48 years of age.
53	2nd Captains promoted Captains,
7	Casualties on the list of 2nd Captains,
60	Total promotions from 2nd Captain to Captain.
15	To this number (60) must be added 15 promotions likely to occur on the Indian Cadre, by which that number of Subalterns of the Imperial Cadre will receive promotion to 2nd Captain,
75	General total of promotions to 2nd Captain in 7 years.
	In 15 years the promotions and casualties would amount to 161.§ The Senior 2nd Captain would then have 24 years' service, and be 43 years of age.
75	Lieutenants promoted 2nd Captains,
32	Casualties on the list of Lieutenants,
107	Total removals from Lieutenants' list in 7 years (Imperials and Indians combined).
	In 15 years the removals from the list of Lieutenants would amount to 229.‖ The Senior Lieutenant would then have 19 years' service, and be 40 years of age.

RECAPITULATION of foregoing Statement.

	The present Senior.		Senior 15 years hence.	
	Service.	Age.	Service.	Age.
	Years.	Years.	Years.	Years.
Colonel	43	66	41	59
Lieutenant-Colonel	32	49	37	56
Captain	23	42	29	48
2nd Captain	14	32	24	43
Lieutenant	12	30	19	40

H. FANE KEANE,
Colonel, Deputy-Adjutant-General, R.E.

Horse Guards, March 15, 1870.

* About 4 a-year. † About 6 a-year. ‡ About 7 a-year.
§ About 11 a-year. ‖ About 15 a-year.

(J J.)

RETURN showing the Establishment of Officers of Royal Engineers in each Year, from 1850, inclusive, showing the Number on the Seconded and Supernumerary Lists, and the Number of First Commissions, and the Casualties on the British Establishment of the Corps.

Horse Guards, March 14, 1870.

Year.	Number of Battalions.	Number of Officers.									Number of			Remarks.
		Colonels-Commandant.	Colonels.	Lieutenant-Colonels.	Captains.	2nd Captains.	Lieutenants.	Total Establishment.	Seconded.	Supernumeraries.	Total Numbers.	First Commissions.	Casualties.*	Indian casualties since the amalgamation on April 29, 1862.	
1850 ..	6	6	12	30	48	48	144	288	16	..	304	6	8	..	
1851 ..	6	6	12	30	48	48	144	288	13	..	301	6	12	..	
1852 ..	6	6	12	30	48	48	144	288	12	..	300	7	5	..	
1853 ..	6	6	12	30	48	48	144	288	14	..	302	11	8	..	[1] 1854. Royal Warrant for Retirement of Officers of the Ordnance Corps came into effect.
1854 ..	7	7	14	35	56	56	168	336	11	..	347	20	18[1]	..	
														..	
1855 ..	7½	8	15	37	60	60	180	360	15	..	375	38	26[2]	..	[2] Crimean War.
1856 ..	7½	8	15	37	60	60	180	360	20	..	380	22	16[2]	..	
1857 ..	7½	8	15	37	60	60	180	360	19	..	379	45	7	..	
1858 ..	7½	8	15	37	60	60	180	360	25	..	385	29	14	..	Indian Mutiny.
1859 ..	7½	8	15	37	60	60	180	360	23	12	395	32	12	..	
1860 ..	7½	8	15	37	60	60	180	360	24	13	397	22	10	..	
1861 ..	7½	8	15	37	61	62	192	375	23	17	415	31	8	..	
1862 ..	8	8	16	40	64	64	192	384	21	19	424	40	11	7	
1863 ..	8	8	16	40	64	64	192	384	22	19	425	12	11	13	6 special retirements in 1863.
1864 ..	8	8	16	40	64	64	192	384	21	21	426	41	12	11	
1865 ..	8	8	16	40	64	64	192	384	20	23	427	24	14	5	
1866 ..	8	8	16	40	64	64	192	384	19	20	423	16	15	7	
1867 ..	8	8	16	40	64	64	192	384	19	24	427	16	20	4	
1868 ..	8	8	16	40	64	64	192	384	20	19	423	32	15	12	
1869 ..	8	8	16	40	64	64	192	384	20	15	419	40	5	7	
1870 ..	8	8	16	40	64	64	192	384	17	13	414	5	..	..	

* Due to deaths, retirements, full and half-pay, resignations, and dismissals.

H. FANE KEANE,
Colonel, Deputy Adjutant-General, R.E.

(K K.)

RETURN showing the Names of the Officers of Royal Artillery and Royal Engineers who have retired upon half-pay under Clause 51 of Royal Warrant of 14th October, 1858, during the last ten years.

ROYAL ARTILLERY.

Lieutenant-Colonel	Wragge	1860	Lieutenant-Colonel	F. B. Ward ..	1864
„	Haultain.. ..		„	J. Travers ..	
„	Broughton ..	1861	„	F. J. Travers ..	1866
„	Inglefield ..		„	L. G. Paget ..	
„	Maude*		„	C. N. Lovell ..	1869
„	P. P. Faddy ..	1862	„	A. C. Gleig ..	
„	H. Rogers ..				

ROYAL ENGINEERS.

Lieutenant-Colonel	Dill	1861	Lieutenant-Colonel	J. G. Mc Kerlie* ..	1865
„	Leach*		„	G. C. Baillie ..	1867
„	W. Yolland* ..	1863	„	C. R. Binney ..	
„	E. Y. W. Henderson*	1864			

C. J. B.

February 16, 1870.

---

* These Officers sold out on the same day that they were placed on half-pay.

EIGHTH REPORT

OF THE

ROYAL COMMISSIONERS

OF THE

PATRIOTIC FUND

TO

HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

Being the First Report of the Commissioners appointed under the Supplementary Commission, dated the 26th March, 1868.

PALL MALL

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY W. CLOWES & SONS, STAMFORD STREET AND CHARING CROSS,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1870.

[C.—56.] *Price 7d.*

CONTENTS.

	Paragraph.	Page.	Appendix.
Act of Parliament (12th August, 1867) 30 and 31 Vict. Cap. 98 ..		45	
Allowances, Increase of, to Widows of advanced age	7	2	
„ Infirm, to Orphans incapacitated from earning their maintenance	7	2	
„ Sick, Regulations respecting	13 & 14	6	D. & E.
Apprenticeships, Discontinuance of Premium for	15	6	F.
Assets and Liabilities	6	2	B. & C.
Audit of Accounts	35	10	
Barnet, School at, closed	44	12	
Boarding Institutions, Children in	36	11	G. & H.
Boys' School, Amount invested for	42	12	
„ Temporary Home, Wandsworth	43	12	
Committee, Executive and Finance	3	1	
Commission, First		40	
„ Supplementary		50	
Contributions, Amount of	28	9	
Defalcation of a Clerk	17	7	
Establishment of Office	4	1	A.
Executive and Finance Committee	3	1	
Fund, Application of	20 to 26	7 & 8	
„ Present state of	27 to 34	8 to 10	
Grants to other Institutions	8	2	
Liabilities and Assets	6	2	B. & C.
Office, Establishment of	4	1	A.
Relief, Numbers in receipt of	10	3 to 5	
„ Amount expended in	11	6	
Rodriguez Fund	45	12	J.
Royal Victoria Patriotic Asylum	37 to 41	11 & 12	
Secretary, Appointment of	2	1	
Securities, Transfer of, to Official Trustees	5	2	
Special Cases	19	7	
Staff-Officers, Uniformity of payment to	16	6	
Surplus, Appropriation of any, to Orphans of other Wars	9	3	
Vacancies in Commission	46	12	
Widows and Orphans, Numbers of	10	3	

EIGHTH REPORT

OF THE

ROYAL COMMISSIONERS OF THE PATRIOTIC FUND

TO

HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

Being the First Report of the Commissioners appointed under the Supplementary Commission dated the 26th of March, 1868.

24th July, 1869.

1. We, your Majesty's Commissioners for the administration of the Patriotic Fund appointed under the Supplementary Commission, dated the 26th of March, 1868), have the honour humbly to present to your Majesty our First Report.

2. At our First Meeting on the 27th of April, 1868, and in pursuance of the authority vested in us by the said Supplementary Commission, we appointed William Henry Mugford, Esq., a Paymaster in your Majesty's Navy, who had been Assistant-Secretary to the original Commission, and Clerk to the Executive and Finance Committee, to be our Secretary, and the Secretary of the Executive Committee. Appointment of Secretary.

3. We also appointed the following gentlemen Members of the Executive Committee :— Executive Committee.

Adair, Sir Alexander Shafto, Bart., A.D.C.
Armstrong, Dr. Alexander, R.N., *Director-General of the Medical Department of the Navy.*
Camoys, the Right Honourable Lord.
Codrington, Admiral Sir Henry J., K.C.B.
Craufurd, Lieutenant-General J. R.
Dacres, General Sir Richard J., G.C.B.
Gibbs, F. W., Esq., C.B.
Hamilton, Admiral W. A. Baillie.
Lawrence, Major-General Sir Arthur J., K.C.B.
Lefroy, Major-General J. H.
Lindsay, Major-General the Honourable James, *Inspector-General of Reserve Forces.*
Pakington, the Right Honourable Sir John, Bart., G.C.B., M.P.
Power, Sir Wm. Tyrone, K.C.B., *Commissary-General-in-Chief.*
Tufnell, E. Carleton, Esq., *one of H.M. Inspectors of Schools.*
Woolley, Rev. J., LL.D., *Director-General of Naval Education.*

At their first meeting, Major-General the Honourable James Lindsay was unanimously elected Chairman of the Executive Committee. Chairman.

In consequence of the absence from England of General Sir Richard Dacres, and the retirement of Sir W. T. Power, from inability to attend, we have recently added General the Honourable Thomas Ashburnham, C.B., Lieutenant-General Sir Anthony Stransham, K.C.B., R.M., and Colonel Charles L. B. Maitland, to the Executive Committee.

Establishment of Office.

4. At our request the Executive Committee prepared a scheme for the Establishment of a Secretary and Clerks, for the purposes of the Commission, which will be found in Appendix A, with a comparative statement showing the staff of the Office to the end of the year 1867, when Captain Fishbourne, R.N., retired. We adopted the scheme recommended, and having had the honour of submitting it to your Majesty, your Majesty was graciously pleased to signify your approval thereof. On Captain Fishbourne's retirement, Office Establishment.

your Majesty sanctioned, at the recommendation of the former Commissioners, his being granted from this Fund a retiring allowance of £300 per annum, during your Majesty's pleasure.

Transfer of Securities.

Transfer of Securities to Official Trustees.

5. The various Debentures, &c., forming the securities of the Capital Account, and the balance of cash, have been duly transferred to the Official Trustees specified in the Supplementary Commission, viz., the First Lord of the Admiralty, the Secretary of State for War, and the Paymaster-General.

Revised Statement of Liabilities.

Assets and Liabilities.

6. With the view of affording us the most accurate information, the Committee caused revised statements to be prepared of the ages of the Widows and remarried Women, and of the Children, remaining on the books on the 31st of December, 1867.

This information having been given to Mr. Finlaison, the Actuary, that gentleman furnished a very full Report for the year 1868, which will be found in Appendix B, and by a subsequent Report for the year 1869 (Appendix C), it will be seen that his estimate of the Assets and Liabilities of the Fund is even more favourable than that of the former year, as he anticipates an available surplus of £108,300, after setting aside one-tenth of the liabilities as a reserve to meet contingencies.

Infirm Allowances to Orphans and Widows of Advanced Age.

7. In Paragraph 12 of their Seventh Report the former Commissioners reported to your Majesty that their attention had been directed to the question as to whether or not assistance should be continued to Orphans who have attained the age at which the allowances ordinarily cease, but who are physically or mentally incapacitated from earning their own maintenance. We have given the most careful attention to this subject, and to the further question which has arisen in the administration of the Fund, as to the propriety of fixing an age at and after which an addition might be made to the ordinary allowance to Widows of advanced age; and we have approved of the following increased allowances under these two heads.

Orphans.

Infirm allowances to Orphans.

(*a.*) That henceforth an allowance, to be designated an "Infirm Allowance," may be continued to Orphans of both classes (Officers and Men) year by year, at the discretion of the Committee, upon sufficient proof being produced that such Orphans are physically or mentally incapacitated from earning their own maintenance.

(*b.*) That in the cases of Orphans of Officers, the "Infirm Allowance" shall be the amount of ordinary allowance, as per scale, according to the rank of their fathers.

(*c.*) That the "Infirm Allowance" to Orphans of Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates shall not exceed 3*s.* 6*d.* per week.

(*d.*) That the "Infirm Allowance" to Orphans who have lost both parents shall be the same in amount as that which they received before attaining the age for its cessation under ordinary circumstances.

(*e.*) That the Committee be at liberty to consider any special case of extreme affliction.

Widows of Advanced Age.

Increase of allowances to Widows of advanced age.

(*a.*) That the Committee be empowered, if they shall think fit, to grant to the Widows of Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates, of sixty years of age and upwards, an addition of 2*s.* per week, irrespective of the exact rank of the deceased Husband.

(*b.*) That the Committee be empowered, if they shall think fit, to grant to Widows of Officers, of sixty-five years of age and upwards, an addition equal to 25 per cent. of their allowance from the Patriotic Fund.

(*c.*) That the foregoing additions to the allowances on account of age be not granted to Women who are remarried.

(*d.*) That when Widows have been granted the additional allowance for advanced age, it is not to be further supplemented by sick allowance.

Grants to other Institutions.

Grants of money to other Institutions.

8. With respect to the applications for grants of money to other Institutions, which was another subject reserved for our consideration by the former Commissioners, we have decided that no application for a grant of money from the Patriotic Fund to any other Institution can be entertained at present.

Appropriation of any Surplus to Orphans of other Wars.

9. The question as to the manner in which the Orphans of Wars, other than the Russian, should be dealt with under the Clauses in the Supplementary Commission has received our careful consideration, and whilst it is our opinion that the Second Clause of Section 5 of the Act of Parliament provides that any available portion of the Fund may be appropriated to the relief of Orphans of any war, or Military or Naval operation, we directed, before any application of money be made to such a purpose, that the Executive and Finance Committee should report to us the amount, if any, which they think may be applied to the Orphans of other wars. Inquiries have consequently been made of the Admiralty and War Office, for certain information upon which to form an opinion. The reply from the Admiralty stated that whilst a portion of the information required could with much labour and research be furnished, a second portion could only be given imperfectly, and the remaining portion could not be obtained; that, under these circumstances, and considering the labour and expense, with the imperfect nature of the information which could be furnished in some instances, the Returns had not been ordered to be prepared, it being doubtful whether they would, when obtained, answer the purpose required by the Commissioners of the Patriotic Fund. However, from the Annual Statistical Reports of the Navy, which are printed, the Actuary thinks he may be able to give a rough estimate of the amount which would be required for that service. Appropriation of Surplus.

With respect to the Army, which from the increased numbers would be the most important service to consider, the Secretary of State for War directed Returns to be called for. These Returns have not yet been received from the War Office.

. . . . . .

RELIEF.

10. In their final Report, the former Commissioners submitted to your Majesty the statistical information down to the 30th of June, 1867.

In the following Tables are shown the changes which have taken place during the last six months of, and completing, the year 1867, and also those which occurred in the course of the year 1868, in the numbers of Widows and Orphans receiving relief.

(*a.*) WIDOWS AND ORPHANS OF OFFICERS.—To 31st December, 1867.

—	Placed on Books during the Half-year ending 31st December, 1867.	In Receipt of Allowances on the 31st December, 1867.	Deaths.			Allowances Discontinued from Age, &c.		
			During Half-year ended 31st December, 1867.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Half-year ended 31st December, 1867.	Previously Reported.	Total.
Widows . . .	2	145	†3	14	17	—	—	—
Children who have lost one or both Parents	—	*246	2	19	21	21	118	139

(*b.*) WIDOWS AND ORPHANS OF OFFICERS.—To 31st December, 1868.

—	Placed on Books during the Year ending 31st Dec., 1868.	In Receipt of Allowances on the 31st Dec., 1868.	Deaths.			Allowances Discontinued from Age, &c.		
			During 1868.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During 1868.	Previously Reported.	Total.
Widows	2	144	†4	17	21	—	—	—
Children who have lost one or both Parents	4	*237	1	21	22	12	139	151

* *The Commissioners possess the following nominations, which were complete in number on the* 31*st of December*, 1868, *viz.* :—

Wellington College . .	18
Royal Naval School . .	7
Royal Naval Female School .	5
Total	30

And there were 100 *other Children of Officers in the receipt of extra allowances for education.*

† Includes one remarried who was not in receipt of allowance.

(c.) NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS, PRIVATES, AND SEAMEN.—31st December, 1867.

WIDOWS.

—	Placed on Books for Relief.			Remarriages.			Second Husband Dead.			Remarried Third Time.			Allowances Discontinued.						Allowances Restored.			Still without Allowances.
													Deaths.			From other Causes.						
	During Half-year ending 31st Dec., 1867.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Half-year ending 31st Dec., 1867.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Half-year ending 31st Dec., 1867.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Half-year ending 31st Dec., 1867.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Half-year ending 31st Dec., 1867.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Half-year ending 31st Dec., 1867.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Half-year ending 31st Dec., 1867.	Previously Reported.	Total.	
Army	5	2,976	2, 91	26	1,628	1,654	16	177	193	5	60	65	34	316	350	25	251	276	1	63	64	212
Navy	3	725	728	4	316	320	2	27	29	—	15	15	3	72	75	—	59	59	1	24	25	34
Totals . .	8	3,701	3,709	30	1,944	1,974	18	204	222	5	75	80	37	388	425	25	310	335	2	87	89	246

CHILDREN.

—	Placed on Books for Relief.			Deaths.			Allowances Discontinued on account of Age.			Allowances Discontinued from other Causes.					
										—	Between 1 July, 1867, and 31 Dec., 1867.			Previously Reported.	Grand Totals.
	During Half-year ending 31st Dec., 1867.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Half-year ending 31st Dec., 1867.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Half-year ending 31st Dec., 1867.	Previously Reported.	Total.		Army.	Navy.	Total.		
Army	12	3,816	3,828	16	430	446	354	1,528	1,882	Apprenticed to Trades	72	13	85	531	616
										Entered Domestic Service	110	3	113	505	618
										,, Army	20	—	20	34	54
Navy	7	1,140	1,147	2	123	125	43	559	602	,, Navy and Merchant Service	5	1	6	98	104
										Above age	147	26	173	919	1,092
Totals . .	19	4,956	4,975	18	553	571	397	2,087	2,484	Totals	354	43	397	2,087	2,484

(*d.*) NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS, PRIVATES, AND SEAMEN.—31st December, 1868.

WIDOWS.

—	Placed on Books for Relief.			Remarriages.			Second Husband Dead.			Remarried Third Time.			Allowances Discontinued.						Allowances Restored.			Still without Allowances.
													Deaths.			From other Causes.						
	During Year ending 31st Dec., 1868.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Year ending 31st Dec., 1868.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Year ending 31st Dec., 1868.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Year ending 31st Dec., 1868.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Year ending 31st Dec., 1868.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Year ending 31st Dec., 1868.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Year ending 31st Dec., 1868.	Previously Reported.	Total.	
Army . . .	9	2,981	2,990	32	1,654	1,686	15	193	208	9	65	74	47	350	397	10	276	286	2	64	66	220
Navy	2	728	730	8	320	328	7	29	36	2	15	17	11	75	86	1	59	60	3	25	28	32
Totals . .	11	3,709	3,720	40	1,974	2,014	22	222	244	11	80	91	58	425	483	11	335	346	5	89	94	252

CHILDREN.

—	Placed on Books.			Deaths.			Allowances Discontinued on account of Age.			Allowances Discontinued from other Causes.					
										Between 1 Jan., 1868, and 31 Dec., 1868.					
	During Year ending 31st Dec., 1868.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Year ending 31st Dec., 1868.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Year ending 31st Dec., 1868.	Previously Reported.	Total.	—	Army.	Navy.	Total.	Previously Reported.	Grand Totals.
Army . . .	15	3,828	3,843	11	446	457	236	1,882	2,118	Apprenticed to Trades	22	6	28	616	644
Navy . . .	2	1,147	1,149	3	125	128	86	602	688	Entered Domestic Service	79	13	92	618	710
										„ Army	7	2	9	54	63
										„ Navy and Merchant Service	4	5	9	104	113
										Above age	124	60	184	1,092	1,276
Totals . .	17	4,975	4,992	14	571	585	322	2,484	2,806	Totals	236	86	322	2,484	2,806

11. The total sum expended in Relief to the 31st of December, 1868, was £993,725.

12. In connection with this part of our duty there are several points which we wish to bring under the notice of your Majesty, as the present management in respect to them differs somewhat from the previous practice. These points are :—

(*a.*) Sick Allowances.

Sick Allowances.

13. The question of Sick Allowances engaged the attention of the late Executive Committee in 1867; and in that year a Sub-Committee inquired into the system under which these allowances had been granted. They found that the number of Medical Certificates had materially increased, and was increasing; and that extra allowances were in some instances granted for trivial ailments. The Committee gave the subject much consideration, and decided on paying annual subscriptions to Local Dispensaries or Hospitals, to which the Staff-Officers could refer Widows and Orphans for the treatment of temporary ailments. They also requested the co-operation of Naval and Military Medical Officers to aid them by examining and reporting on exceptional cases. The views of the Committee were embodied in two Circular Letters, which are given in the Appendix (D and E).

Such Medical Certificates as have since been sent in have, from time to time, been carefully considered by a Sub-Committee.

In carrying the Regulations, with respect to Sick and Infirm Allowance, into effect, cases have come to the notice of the Committee in which certain Orphans and Widows were found to be receiving large allowances, upon the authority of the former Executive Officer, Captain Fishbourne. The Committee, after due inquiry into the circumstances, and on careful consideration of each case, have, with scarcely an exception, deemed it their duty to reduce these allowances to the rates authorised by us.

14. We have approved of the course adopted by the Committee in this respect; and have directed that the sick and other allowances be shown separately for the future in the half-yearly statement of accounts prepared for the Auditor.

(*b.*) Premiums for Apprenticeship.

Premiums for Apprenticeship.

15. The expenditure on this head, to which our attention was called by the Committee, was by no means satisfactory. There were many instances of failure in the object sought to be attained, and the premiums were in consequence partly, or wholly lost. This loss was found to be due in some cases to the misconduct, or absconding, of the Apprentice; in other cases to disagreement between the Master and the Apprentice; and in others to the bankruptcy, or other inability of the Master to fulfil his engagement. The Committee therefore recommended the abolition of premiums.

We desired that further information should be obtained and submitted to us, and, after full consideration, adopted the recommendation of the Committee that premiums should be discontinued. The substance of the valuable information upon which we based our decision will be found in Appendix F. Instead of giving premiums to Masters, we have decided on continuing the Ordinary Allowance to the Mother or Guardian, for one year beyond the time at which it would otherwise cease, with the view of giving assistance during the time when the Boy's earnings might be expected to be smaller than at a later period; and continued to grant the usual outfit.

Payments by Staff-Officers.

Uniform mode of payment by Staff-Officers.

16. For many years past nearly all the payments in Great Britain and Ireland have been made by the Staff-Officers of Pensioners. There were, however, a few Districts in which the Staff-Officers had declined to pay the allowances from the Patriotic Fund. Under these circumstances, the Committee were glad to avail themselves of the services of Clergymen and other gentlemen, who acted as Agents, and who were furnished with money in advance, to enable them to make the payments, and in many cases it was necessary to transmit Post-Office Orders from the Office.

The Committee feeling strongly the great advantages, and the diminution of labour which would result from a uniform mode of payment, made special representations to the Staff-Officers of the exceptional districts, who acceded to their wish, and in future all the payments will be made by them. In notifying the change to the gentlemen who had hitherto so kindly rendered such valuable assistance, and to whom they were so much indebted, the Committee assured them that it was solely on public grounds that the arrangement had been altered. We have expressed our approval of this arrangement.

Defalcation by a Clerk in the Office.

17. Your Commissioners regret to have to report that in the spring of last year it as discovered that Mr. J. S. Harvey, a Clerk in the Office, had embezzled money entrusted o him for the payment of allowances under the following circumstances :— Defalcation by a Clerk.

In the cases of Widows who have remarried, and who have accompanied their usbands abroad, it has been requisite to send their allowances from time to time by ost-Office orders, or to pay them to the Army Agents for transmission. It was Mr. Harvey's duty on receiving the money to give vouchers for the amounts, and to obtain nd send the Post-Office orders. Instead of obtaining the orders and forwarding them e appropriated the money to his own use, and abstracted from the Office any letters of nquiry which arrived from the Widows. This created difficulty and delay in ascertaining he amount embezzled when the dishonesty was discovered; inasmuch as it was only at a ater period, when subsequent letters were received asking for the allowances, that it was ossible to find out whether or not he had transmitted the money. Mr. Harvey was rthwith dismissed; he had been 12½ years in the Office. The ascertained extent of the efalcation is £247. His father stated his utter inability to make good the money. n compliance with our instructions, proceedings were taken for the prosecution of Ir. Harvey, the Clerk in question; and a Warrant for his apprehension was issued by the Iagistrate at the Bow Street Police Court. Subsequently, Mr. Harvey's father addressed a Iemorial to His Royal Highness the President, praying, for reasons alleged, that his son ight not be prosecuted. The Committee reported that this Memorial contained many is-statements, and we have desired the prosecution to be continued.

All payments for Widows residing abroad are now made through the Paymaster-eneral.

Case of William McGregor.

18. A request having been made in the House of Commons for the correspondence onnected with the case of a Boy named William McGregor, every detail has been rnished by our Committee to the Secretary of State for War.

Special Cases.

19. Under this designation, as explained to your Majesty in the Seventh Report of ie original Commissioners, are classified certain Orphans of men who served in the Russian Var, but who by the Rules are not entitled to Allowances from the Fund, although ducation and Outfits have been authorised for them at the discretion of the Committee. Special Cases of Orphans.

On the 31st of December, 1868, 538 of the Orphans of Non-Commissioned and Petty fficers, Seamen, and Soldiers, had been registered on the Books, and 170 of them had een placed in Asylums. 119 Orphans of Officers had been placed on the Books, and o 40 of them Educational Allowances had been granted.

In consequence of the discussion which took place at our Meeting of the 15th July, 868, and our desire to extend, when practicable, the benefits of the Fund to the Orphans f men who served in other Wars, the Committee, on the 25th July, 1868, passed a Reso-ution suspending further admission to Class 4; which admitted those cases who had no aim but that of the simple service of the Father in the Russian War. We have approved f that decision as being in accordance with the Act of Parliament, and the Supplementary ommission.

Application of Fund.

20. There appears to be a widely prevalent opinion that all Widows and Orphans f Men who served in the Russian War are entitled to allowances from the Patriotic und, irrespective of other conditions, such as the date of marriage; service subsequent o the War; whether or not the husband was wounded, or suffered serious injury whilst ngaged on active service; or the date and cause of his death. And, further, an opinion ppears to exist that persons who are entitled to allowances do not receive them in conse-uence of a rigid and unnecessary adherence on the part of the Committee to the principle hat the capital must be preserved, and the interest only applied in relief. Application of Fund.

21. Not only are the foregoing opinions held as respects those whose Husbands or athers served in the Russian War, but, though to a less extent, a belief prevails that he Widows of any other War, or that even the Widows of any Men who may have died n the service of the Crown, have a claim on the Fund.

22. In the hope of removing these erroneous impressions, we humbly request our Majesty's attention to the following extracts from the original Commission, de-ning the persons for whom the Fund was intended.

Application of Fund.

"Whereas amidst the glorious successes which, through the power of Almighty "God, have attended Our Arms during the present war, many soldiers, sailors, and marines, "serving in Our Armies and Fleets, have gallantly fallen in battle, or by other casualties "during the War; and many who shall hereafter be engaged in conflict, or in the further "prosecution of hostilities, may also nobly sacrifice their lives in Our Service while pro- "tecting the invaded liberties of Our Ally, and repressing the lawless ambition of Our "enemies."

"And whereas it hath been represented to Us, that many of Our loving subjects "throughout Our Kingdom and Dominions, actuated by a just sense of the sacred rights "of those who fall in their Country's service and in support of Our just cause of War, are "anxiously desirous of testifying their loyalty and love to Us, and to Our Throne, by a "just and generous benevolence towards the Widows and Orphans of those of our soldiers, "sailors, and marines who have been so killed, or may hereafter die amidst the ravages "and casualties of War, and also by their gifts and subscriptions to contribute a portion of "those means with which Our nation has been blessed, towards the succouring, educating, "and relieving those who, by the loss of their husbands and parents in battle, or by "death on active service in the present War, are unable to maintain or to support them- "selves."

23. There can be no doubt that these passages apply only to those who became Widows or Orphans by the loss of their Husbands or Fathers in service during the Russian War; and did not contemplate those Women who might after the termination of that War marry Soldiers or Sailors who had been engaged therein. Nor did the clauses under consideration refer in any way to the Widows and Orphans of men who might die subsequent to their service in the war, but limited it to the Widows and Orphans of those "who had fallen in battle or by other casualties," "or who might afterwards die amidst the ravages and casualties" of the then "present War."

24. In order, however, that the benefits of the Fund might be extended as widely as possible, the powers entrusted to the Commissioners have been interpreted liberally. Relief has been granted to Widows and Orphans not only of Men who were married at the time of the War, and whose deaths did not occur until long after it had ceased; but also in some cases to the Widows and Orphans of Men who did not marry until after the War had ended; and, for several years, the only condition requisite to establish a claim for an allowance was, that the death of the Husband or Father was connected with his previous service in the War.

25. On the 18th of March, 1865, however, after the lapse of 9 years, and after much consideration, the Committee deemed it necessary to establish a regulation as to the date of marriage; and a rule was made that no Widow could be recognised as a Widow of the War unless married prior to the 1st of January, 1858. This regulation was approved of by the former Commissioners, as reported in their Sixth Report to your Majesty. But even now, though 13 years have elapsed since the termination of the Russian War, allowances are given to the Widows and Orphans of Men whose deaths can be traced to their service in that War, if not excluded by the above rule as to the date of marriage. And further, assistance is given in the education of, and in providing outfits for, Orphans of Men who served in that War, but who are, by the existing rules, excluded from the ordinary allowances.

26. The Commissioners think it their duty to explain that on the receipt of an application for assistance, every inquiry is made of Medical Officers and others, including the Medical Departments of both Army and Navy, to elicit the facts of the case. And with the view of ascertaining how far the death of the soldier or sailor has been connected with his service in the Russian War, all the papers, accompanied by a summary, are examined by three members of the Committee, at their own homes (one of those members being the present Director-General of the Medical Department of the Navy), and their opinions severally recorded on the papers before the applications are considered by the Executive Committee. The Committee, therefore, confidently assert not only that no just claim is refused, but that every consideration is shown to applicants, and frequently information obtained, to help them in establishing their claims.

Present State of the Fund.

Present State of the Fund.

27. An exaggerated opinion prevails as to the present amount of the Fund. As already remarked, many persons believe that the capital of the Fund remains intact, and that the interest only is being expended. A brief statement of the condition of the Fund may therefore be useful.

28. During the year 1868, the sum of £516 4*s.* 9*d.** was received as a contribution, making the total amount to the 31st of December, 1868, £1,460,718 6*s.* 2*d.* Total Amount of Contributions.

29. In the years 1855 and 1856, when, notwithstanding the magnitude of the Fund, it was apparent, from the great and increasing number of applicants, that it would be necessary to secure for a given number of years such an income as would suffice for the scale of allowances for Widows and Orphans, and when it was also necessary to provide for the education of the Children, it was deemed most judicious to purchase Annuities, which would expire concurrently with the cessation of claims for the maintenance and education of the Children.

The following Annuities were purchased out of a portion of the Capital, at a cost of £668,071.

£11,800	per annum,	terminating	5th July, 1865
5,817	„	„	5th January, 1866
2,033	„	„	10th October, 1867
4,787	„	„	10th October, 1870
1,289	„	„	5th January, 1871
3,405	„	„	5th January, 1876
6,097	„	„	5th April, 1876
16,900	„	„	5th April, 1885

30. At the termination of the War, with a view of conferring permanent benefits on the two services, the following sums were further appropriated to the purchase of certain rights of presentations, viz.: — Rights of Nomination to Institutions.

To the Wellington College, for the nomination of 18 Sons of Officers of the Army	£25,000
To the Royal Naval School at New Cross, for 7 Sons of Naval Officers	8,000
To the Royal Naval Female School, for 5 Daughters of Naval Officers	5,000
To the Cambridge Asylum, for 5 Widows of Soldiers .	3,000
To the Naval and Military Schools at Portsmouth and Devonport, for the Sons of Non-commissioned and Petty Officers	5,000
Total	£46,000

31. To provide for the maintenance and education of 300 orphan Daughters of Soldiers and Sailors of the Army and Navy, and as a lasting memorial of the national benevolence, the Royal Victoria Patriotic Asylum was established. For the purchase of Land, Building, Endowment, &c., £218,073 have been appropriated for this object. Sum granted for Royal Victoria Patriotic Asylum.

A sum of £25,000 was set aside to accumulate for the purpose of a Boys' School. Boys' School.

32. There has thus been expended—

In the purchase of Annuities	£668,071
In the purchase of Rights of Nomination . .	46,000
For the Royal Victoria Patriotic Asylum . .	218,073
For the Boys' School	25,000
Total . .	£957,144

The foregoing appropriation of Capital having been approved by the Commissioners, was sanctioned by your Majesty, and subsequently by an Act of Parliament.

* Balance from Cambridge.

Capital remaining, and Income derivable therefrom.

33. The Capital remaining is as follows:—

	Per Cent.	£	s.	d.	Giving an Annual Income at present of £
Turkish Government Bonds . .	4	111,700	0	0	4,468
East India Debentures . . .	5	87,000	0	0	4,350
East India Stock Certificates . .	4	6,000	0	0	240
Railway Bonds.					
East India Peninsular . . .	4½	8,000	0	0	360
London and North Western . .	4	80,000	0	0	3,200
Great Western	4½	80,000	0	0	3,600
North Eastern	4	60,000	0	0	2,400
East India Railway Stock Certificates	5	72,140	0	0	3,605
		£504,840	0	0	
Consols . . £4,949 3 5 = say (A bequest from Mrs. Balhetchet)		4,500	0	0	147
		£509,340	0	0	£22,370

To the income derivable from the Capital, as explained above, the following Annuities (see page 9), expiring at the dates mentioned, must be added—

10th October, 1870, per annum .	£4,787	
5th January, 1871, a further sum of	1,289	
5th January, 1876 „ „	3,405	
5th April, 1876 „ „	6,097	
5th April, 1885 „ „	16,900	
		32,478
Present Income .		£54,848

34. The present expenditure for allowances to Widows, and for the maintenance and education of Orphans, is in excess of the income, and will be so for two or three years, as is shown by the Actuary's table in Appendix C. By this it will be apparent that there is a fluctuating difference between the expenditure and income in certain periods of years, some showing an excess, others a deficiency; but supposing no further liabilities than those already known are incurred, there would ultimately remain a surplus of probably not less than £110,000, nor more than £170,000. The application of this surplus towards the relief of orphans of other wars must be reserved for consideration when the necessary data shall have been received; and the present financial condition of the Fund renders it impossible to extend relief to the Orphans whose fathers have lost their lives in the ordinary service of the Crown. — (See Clause 3 of Section 5 of Act 30 and 31 Vict., cap. 98.)

Audit of Accounts.

Audit.

35. The Audit of the Accounts is at present in arrear, having been last made to 31 December, 1866. The delay in the preparation of the Accounts for the year 1867 arose from a series of exceptional circumstances, which are not likely again to occur. The Accounts for the years 1867 and 1868 are now awaiting Audit, an application for which was made to the Treasury on the 15th of April, Clause 17 of the Act of Vict. 30 and 31, Cap. 98, stipulating that the Audit of the Accounts shall be made by such persons and in such manner as the Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury from time to time direct. Renewed applications for the Audit were made to the Treasury on the 15th of June, and on the 21st of July, but no Auditor has yet been appointed. We therefore regret that we are unable to append to this Report the Balance Sheets for the years 1867 and 1868.

Boarding Institutions.

36. A list of the Schools in which Children of both sexes are maintained and educated is given in Appendix G; and the Reports of the Inspectors will be found in Appendix H. The number of Children in those Schools, when last reported (June, 1867), was 555. On the 31st of December, 1868, it was reduced to 494, exclusive of those in the Royal Victoria Patriotic Asylum. As far as was practicable the Children have been removed from those Schools in which they were paid for as Boarders to the Asylums at Wandsworth. Children in Boarding Institutions.

The diminution in the number of Schools in which Children were placed has enabled the Committee to effect a reduction in the cost of inspection.

Royal Victoria Patriotic Asylum.

37. There were 261 Girls in the Asylum on the 30th of June, 1869, and fresh admissions are taking place so as to bring the number up to the 300, for which it was designed. Royal Victoria Patriotic Asylum.

We would refer to the Seventh Report of the former Commissioners to your Majesty, in which the financial condition of the Royal Victoria Patriotic Asylum was fully detailed and explained.

The former Commissioners during the financial difficulty of the Asylum authorised payment to be made for Children admitted to that establishment who would elsewhere be a charge on the General Fund. But we considered that such periodical payments from the General Fund might be dispensed with, and as it appeared probable that if relieved of its debt the Asylum would, by careful management, be able to maintain the Children out of its own income, we authorised the transfer of a sum of £2,000 for this purpose, which may be regarded as payment in advance, for the maintenance and education of the Children, as authorised by the late Commissioners.

38. In their Report to us, dated the 4th of July, 1868, the Committee expressed the hope that when the Asylum was relieved of its debt, they might be able to maintain and educate the Children out of the income arising from the endowment.

Many reductions have already been made, and though from the size of the Building and its peculiar construction and arrangements, it is a most expensive one to manage and keep in repair, and though the rates and taxes, not exacted previously to 1867, amount to £600 per annum, yet the Committee have expressed the confident hope that the income will in future years fully meet the expenditure.

39. At the latter part of last year the Lady Superintendent mentioned her intention of resigning; but wished to continue in her office until July or August of this year. In February a deficiency was discovered in her Cash balance, and a Sub-Committee was appointed to inquire into the matter. There was a sum of about £120, which she was unable to account for, and for which she admitted her entire responsibility. She has since made good the amount. On the 25th of March one of the servants of the Asylum made in writing a series of statements reflecting upon the Lady Superintendent. The Committee investigated the whole of the circumstances, and agreed unanimously that the Lady Superintendent had been in the habit of disregarding the Rules and Instructions of the Committee for the management of the Asylum;—and further, that maladministration of the Establishment, and general irregularity on her part in the conduct of its affairs, having become manifest, she was, in their opinion, disqualified from holding the post of Lady Superintendent, and that she should be in consequence superseded, as soon as a successor, either temporary or permanent, could be provided. They however agreed that certain charges of dishonesty and cruelty which had been brought against her had not been substantiated.

40. We have given the most serious attention to the question of the future government of the Asylum, and decided that another Lady Superintendent should be appointed.

After carefully weighing the qualifications of several candidates, the Committee have appointed Mrs. Lucy Carr to be the Lady Superintendent, on probation for six months. Mrs. Carr is the widow of a Clergyman. She has been four years Lady Superintendent of a House of Charity at Stafford, and subsequently, for a short period, of a Reformatory School for Girls at Coventry. They also decided to give the Lady Superintendent the assistance of a person who shall combine the offices of Housekeeper and Industrial Mistress, and of this we have approved.

Farm and Grounds.

41. A farm and garden, consisting of about 50 acres, is attached to the Asylum, on which a Bailiff is employed with a certain staff of Labourers. In accordance with our desire that a particular inquiry should be made into the present condition of the ground and the farming operations, the Committee requested Mr. James Sanderson, Land Agent, to inspect it. That gentleman's Report is given in Appendix I.

The receipts on the Farm Account during the last year—the produce being valued at the wholesale prices in Covent Garden Market—show as against the expenditure a loss of £190, but from this must be deducted the expenditure necessary for the care of the Grounds belonging to the Asylum as apart from the farming operations. Estimating this at £40 per annum, the deficiency would be £150.

The Staff on the Farm is now reduced to the Bailiff and 3 men.

Considered in conjunction with the satisfactory condition of the ground as reported by Mr. Sanderson, and the prospect of still further reductions in the cost of labour for the future, the Committee anticipate that in the next year's account a favourable result will be shown.

Boys' School Account.

42. The Fund which has been set aside to accumulate for the endowment of a Boys' School consisted on the 31st December, 1868, of

	£
East India Debenture Loan	32,000
New 3 per Cents, £11,256 12*s.* 7*d.* = say . .	10,350
	£42,350

Boys' Temporary Home, Wandsworth.

Boys' Temporary Home.

43. The Committee are glad to report that this establishment continues to be most satisfactorily conducted by Mr. Hullah.

Boys' School at Barnet.

Closing of School at Barnet.

44. The number of Boys had diminished so materially, that the cost of superintendence and management was becoming totally disproportionate to any advantage that could be obtained by continuing the School, particularly as a considerable proportion of the Boys had attained the age for leaving. It is therefore closed, and notices have been given for delivering up possession of the Infirmary, the Cottages, &c., to the owners. The Boys remaining at the end of last year were transferred to the Boys' Temporary Home at Wandsworth.

Silesia House will then be the only one remaining in our possession at Barnet; of this we hold a lease, which does not expire until Michaelmas, 1877. It has been duly advertised to let, and the Committee hope to sell the iron buildings which were erected to increase the accommodation.

An important reduction in the expenditure has thus been effected.

Rodriguez Fund.

Rodriguez Fund.

45. The Rodriguez Fund is invested in Consols, and now amounts to £8,032 9*s.* 10*d.*

We have directed that a separate account be kept of this Fund, and have approved of a scheme for the disposal of the Income arising therefrom; which scheme will be found in Appendix J.

Vacancies in the Commission.

Vacancies in Commission.

46. We regret to have to announce to your Majesty that three of the Commissioners, the Right Honourable the Earl of Shrewsbury, Field-Marshal Sir Hew Dalrymple Ross, and Admiral Sir Peter Richards, have died since the issue of the Supplemental Commission. The Right Honourable the Earl of Shaftesbury has resigned his office as one of your Majesty's Commissioners for the Patriotic Fund; and it appears that he had notified his

ntention to do so prior to the issue of the new Commission. We have informed the Secretary of State for War of his Lordship's resignation.

(Signed) GEORGE.
SOMERSET.
WELLINGTON.
LAUDERDALE.
DALHOUSIE.
HARDWICKE.
CHICHESTER.
NELSON.
GREY.
DE GREY AND RIPON.
PETRE.
ROKEBY.
ST. LEONARDS.
FERMOY.
CHELMSFORD.
LYVEDEN.
JOHN S. PAKINGTON.
JAMES LINDSAY, Major-General.
H. CORRY.
W. E. GLADSTONE.
B. DISRAELI.
J. PEEL, Lt.-General.
J. WILSON PATTEN.
JAS. CLARKE LAWRENCE (Lord Mayor).
J. YORKE SCARLETT.
J. F. BURGOYNE.
EDWARD LUGARD, Lieut.-General.
RICHD. DACRES.
J. W. GORDON, Major-General.
A. B. STRANSHAM, Lieut.-General.
W. A. B. HAMILTON, Admiral.
HENRY EYRE, Lieut.-General.
J. H. LEFROY, Major-General.
ALEXR. SHAFTO ADAIR, Col., A.D.C.
THOMAS BARING.
J. G. HUBBARD.

24*th July*, 1869.

WM. H. MUGFORD, *Secretary.*

APPENDIX A.

SCHEME for the ESTABLISHMENT of a SECRETARY and CLERKS for the ROYAL COMMISSION of the PATRIOTIC FUND.

The salaries named in the first column dating from the 1st of January, 1868, viz.:—

No.	Names.	Position.	Present Salary to date from Jan., 1868.	Annual increase.	Maximum Salary.	Annual Cost	
						At Present.	When Maximum Attained.
			£	£	£	£	£
1	Wm. H. Mugford .	Secretary	600	25	700	600	700
1	A. N. Edwards .	Chief Clerk and Accountant .	250	20	350	250	350
3	J. G. Ross . . .	Senior Clerk	250	15	300		
	J. Harris . . .	,,	250	15	300		
	P. Box . . .	,,	250	15	300	750	900
1	D. Walker . .	Junior Clerk	180	10	220	180	220
2	Temporary Clerks on Weekly Pay, as at present, at an Annual cost of					151	151
8					£	1,931	2,321
	Office-Keeper and Wife, with Allowances, as at present . . .					85	85
	A Boy Messenger and a Woman to assist the Office-Keeper and his Wife					25	25
					£	2,041	2,431

STATEMENT showing the STAFF of the OFFICE to end of YEAR 1867, the period of CAPTAIN FISHBOURNE'S retirement.

Number in each Class.	Date of Joining.	Length of Service.	Names.	Position.	When attained Maximum of Salary.	Salary.	Total.
						£	£
2	Oct. 1854.	13¼	Captain E. G. Fishbourne, R.N. .	Honorary Secretary and paid member of Executive Committee . .	. .	600	
	Nov. 1854.	13¾ nearly	Wm. H. Mugford .	Assistant Secretary, Accountant, and Clerk to Executive and Finance Committee . .	Would have Dec. 1868	490 (max. 500)	1,090
4	Oct. 1854.	13¾	A. N. Edwards .	Clerk	Dec. 1866	200	
	Nov. 1854.	13¾ nearly	J. G. Ross . . .	,,	,,	200	
	Dec. 1854.	13½	J. Harris . . .	,,	,,	200	
	June 1855.	13	P. Box . . .	,,	,,	200	800
2	July 1855.	..	J. S. Harvey . .	Junior Clerk	,,	150	
	Nov. 1859.	8½	D. J. Walker . .	,,	,,	150	300
2	Temporary Clerks, on weekly pay, at an annual cost of						151
10						£	2,341
	Oct. 1854.	13¾	Thomas Thompson (and wife)	Office-Keeper and Messenger	With Fuel and Candles		75
	A Boy Messenger, and a Woman to assist the Office-Keeper and his wife, at a cost of .						25
					Total . . .	£	2,441

By this scheme it will be seen that there is a diminution of two in the number of the Clerical Staff, that in the year 1868, a saving of £400 was effected, and that four years hence, when all will have attained the maximum, the annual cost of the Office Staff will not exceed what it was at the termination of 1867.

APPENDIX B.

National Debt Office,
1st June, 1868.

R,

In compliance with your request I have prepared the customary annual valuation of the liabilis and assets of the Patriotic Fund for the 31st December, 1867.

On the present occasion the process has taken place under conditions highly favourable to a per- t estimate of the financial position of the Institution. For the information indispensable for this rpose has recently, by laborious and careful investigation in your department, been very much aug- ented in precision and extent with respect to the ages of the various recipients of allowances. The ults of the computations which have been framed with the benefit of this improved knowledge are bodied in the Report which I have now the honour to submit for consideration.

Before proceeding, however, to the usual statement of details, it will be useful to premise, even at risk of tediousness in the repetition, that the charges on the Fund are comprised under three neral heads. They consist of, first, the Pensions granted to Widows; second, a temporary annual ovision for Children; and third, a temporary yearly disbursement in the shape of gratuities for mis- llaneous purposes, combined with the more permanent but indispensable charges for management. meet these various demands, the Fund is in possession of ample resources, consisting of annuities tain, terminating at various periods, and also of annuities in perpetuity, arising from the dividends sundry descriptions of public and other securities.

In respect of the charges, it appears that the number of Widows of Non-commissioned and Petty Officers, Private Soldiers, and Seamen, which has been placed on the books from the commencement is			3,709
Of these persons there have died		425	
And have been removed from the list	335		
Less those who have been re-admitted	89		
	—	246	
Died and removed		—	671
There consequently remain upon the list			3,038
Of this number there have remarried, and been placed on a Moiety of the Pension		1,974	
But out of this remarried portion there have been replaced on the Full Pension, Widows whose second husbands have died	222		
Which number was subsequently reduced by Widows who remarried for the third time	80		
The number replaced on the Full Pension is therefore	—	142	
And the number on the Half Pension List is		—	1,832
The remainder of the whole list being the number of Widows who are now drawing the Full Pension, viz.			1,206

On previous occasions it has been necessary to be content with a statement or estimate of the erage or mean age of the whole body of Widows enrolled on the Full Pension List, and with similar formation in respect of the mean age of the remarried Women on the Half Pension List. Last year e mean age, on the 31st December, 1866, of the Widows was taken at 41 years, and that of the narried at 40 years. For the purpose of the present valuation, however, more precise examination s supplied the knowledge that among 1,000 Widows of the Men who have died in both Services, the nsioned females are to be grouped in the following proportions, at the ages undermentioned:—

Ages 25 to 29, both inclusive,	5	Widows.	
30 „ 34 „	80	„	
35 „ 39 „	260	„	
40 „ 44 „	270	„	
45 „ 49 „	180	„	
50 „ 54 „	110	„	
Ages 55 to 59, both inclusive,	60	Widows.	
60 „ 64 „	20	„	
65 „ 69 „	10	„	
70 and above „	5	„	
	1,000	Widows.	

In respect of the remarried Women, it is ascertained that they fall into the groups under- ntioned:—

Ages 25 to 29, both inclusive,	10		
30 „ 34 „	120		
35 „ 39 „	410		
40 „ 44 „	280		
45 „ 49 „	120		
50 „ 54 „	40		
Ages 55 to 59, both inclusive,	10		
60 and above „	10		
	1,000	remarried.	

nd from the valuation of the Pensions, which was made in still closer detail as to age, it further ults that for the whole body of Widowed Females, their mean age on the 31st December, 1867, was ½ years, and that the mean age of the remarried females was at the same date 40½ years. There- e, in the valuation made a twelvemonth since, the age of the Widows was underrated by more than years, while as regards the age of the remarried Women there was no very material inaccuracy.

The Full Pension drawn by each of the Widows being £14 per annum, and the Half Pension drawn by the remarried Women being £7 per annum—

The yearly charge for the 1,206 Widows will be	£16,884
And for the 1,832 remarried	12,824
And the whole yearly charge	£29,708

The rate of remarriage from the List of Widows may, as formerly, be taken at four per cent. over the whole duration of Widowhood.

Attention has been drawn to the expediency of taking heed that some provision should be made for the probable reversion to full allowance of a considerable number of Women now remarried, and upon Half Allowance. There is some necessity, no doubt, for circumspection on this point. But on looking at the extraordinary rate of remarriage which seems to prevail among the bereaved Matrons of the principal Pension List, remarriage for the third time being by no means of infrequent occurrence, there does not seem much ground for apprehension on this particular account. During the last six or seven years the prospect has been in favour of a decrease of the Full Pension List, and of an increase of the Half Pensions, a tendency the opposite of that which is held in contemplation. For instance, in the last six years out of the whole number on the Pension List, which has remained nearly stationary, the remarried have increased at the following rate:—

	On the List.	Remarried.		On the List.	Remarried.
Year ending 31st Dec. 1862	3056	1373	Year ending 31st Dec. 1865	3123	1734
„ „ 1863	3119	1396	„ „ 1866	3090	1815
„ „ 1864	3131	1485	„ „ 1867	3038	1832

From which it results that out of 100 Women on the Pension List there were in the year—

	Of Remarried.	Of Widows.		Of Remarried.	Of Widows.
1862	45	55	1865	56	44
1863	45	55	1866	59	41
1864	47	53	1867	60	40

Whatever may be the cause, it is clear that the current of events in respect of the General Pension List seems to set towards matrimony rather than widowhood, and therefore towards a decrease and not an augmentation of the Full Pension List, as compared with the Half Pension List.

But it is certainly not impossible that a season may ultimately arrive when a certain proportion of the present remarried Women will be Widowed for the last time, and will settle down upon the Full Pension. The present experience of the proportion of claims, as between the two lists of Full or Half Pension, may then be reversed. But it is very difficult to decide whether or not the future annual increment of Widows reclaiming the Full Pension will more than equal the yearly departures through death of those other Widows who may happen to be on the Full Pension List at the termination of the probable average duration of the wedlock of the present remarried Females. For these reasons, whatever may be the increase of future charge which possibly will be caused by a reversion of a portion of the remarried to the Full Pension, it appears to me that there is no other course than to leave it for the present as a charge of uncertain amount on the general surplus assets of the Fund, until further experience supplies the means of valuing this limited contingent risk with proper precision.

The number of Officers' Widows placed on the Pension List from the commencement has been		200
There have died	17	
And there are no longer in receipt of Pension	9	
There have remarried	29	
But of these there are drawing Half Pension only	23	
The balance being no longer on the Pension List	—	6
The total withdrawn is therefore	—	32
Accordingly there are in receipt of Allowances		168
Of whom are on a Moiety of the Pension		23
The remainder being on the Full Pension		145

From the details obtained in respect of the ages of these Ladies, and the more accurate valuation of the Pension consequent thereupon, it appears that the mean age of the Officers' Widows is in reality 47 years, and that the mean age of the remarried Ladies is 40 years. A twelvemonth ago the mean age of the 168 Ladies on the Pension Lists, both Widows and remarried, having been classed together, was taken at 46 years. So that, except as regards the 20 remarried Ladies, there was in the last valuation no inaccuracy as to the supposed mean age of these gentlewomen.

The annual charge for the Full Pensions of £38 10s. each drawn by the 145 Ladies is	£5,582 10
And for the Half Pensions drawn by the 23 remarried Ladies	442 15
The whole annual charge being	£6,025 5

With the above item, the first of the three branches of charge is for the present disposed of, and the second branch of expenditure, namely, that caused by the provision for Orphan Children, has now to be brought under consideration.

Up to the 31st December, 1867, the Orphan Children which have been placed on the books were in number		4,975
There have died	571	
And Allowances have been discontinued to	2,484	
There have consequently ceased to be chargeable		3,055
And Allowances continue to be granted to		1,920
Of these there are in Boarding Institutions	480	
And in the Royal Victoria Asylum	200	
Total		680
The remainder are chargeable to the Fund, at the rate of £5 16s. per annum each		1,240

The 480 Children which are in the Boarding Institutions are chargeable after the rate of £17 10s. ach.

Accordingly, the yearly charge for the 1,240 Children will be	£7,192
And the yearly charge for the 480 Children in Boarding Institutions	8,400
The yearly charge for the 1,720 Children being	£15,592

There is a further yearly charge for 246 Children of Officers, the average annual provision for ach Child being at the rate of £19. The annual charge of £400 for Outfits, &c., which on previous ccasions has been brought into account in combination with the foregoing item, will, it is now con- dered, be more appropriately placed, and at the same time be sufficiently provided for in the general utlay of £5,000 per annum set apart for Apprentice Fees, Outfits, &c., an outgoing which presently ill be more particularly adverted to.

The annual charge for the Officers' Children is therefore	£4,674
And adding the previous charge for the other Children, viz.	15,592
The annual charge for the 1,966 Children will be	£20,266

But there is an additional and special class of cases which has to be also brought into account. hese cases are composed, first, of a group of 120 Children, for each of whom provision has been made the rate of £17 10s. per annum; and second, of another group of 30 Children of Officers, for each whom provision has been made at the rate of £25 per annum.

The first-mentioned class, therefore, creates a yearly charge of	£2,100
And the second class a yearly charge of	750
The whole annual charge for these special cases being	2,850
To which being added the annual charge for the 1,966 Children	20,266
The yearly charge for the grand total of 2,116 Children provided for is	£23,116

The 1.240 Children at the ordinary annual allowance of £5 16s. each, and the 480 Children in oarding Institutions, are found to group themselves, in respect of age, as follows, in each 1,000 esent:—

Aged under 5 years	24 Children.	Aged 11 years	48 Children.
Aged 5 years	19 „	„ 12 „	85 „
„ 6 „	20 „	„ 13 „	262 „
„ 7 „	27 „	„ 14 „	237 „
„ 8 „	35 „	„ 15 „	154 „
„ 9 „	39 „		
„ 10 „	50 „		1,000 Children.

The 120 special cases above alluded to yield at each age, out of 100 present, the following per ntages:—

Under 6 years of age	Nil.	At 12 years	2 per cent.
At 6 years	4 per cent.	13 „	5 „
7 „	14 „	14 „	2 „
8 „	21 „	Above 14 „	Nil.
9 „	18 „		
10 „	26 „		100 present.
11 „	8 „		

The Officers' Children, of either sex respectively, at present at each age in the following pro- rtions:—

	Boys.	Girls.		Boys.	Girls.
Under 6 years of age	3	3	At 14 years of age	16	11
At 6 years of age	4	—	15 „	10	10
7 „	1	5	16 „	8	16
8 „	2	1	17 „	9	11
9 „	4	2	18 „	4	7
10 „	9	5	19 „	—	8
11 „	3	4	20 „	—	3
12 „	10	6	Present 100 Boys.		100 Girls.
13 „	17	8			

Here it should be mentioned that, out of the whole number of Children provided for, there are fifty who are confirmed invalids, afflicted mostly with incurable and dangerous complaints. Eight of the number are Children of Officers. The yearly charge on account of these fifty afflicted persons is £2,588 per annum. It is included in the gross annual charge of £23,116 above mentioned. Weighing all the circumstances, it has been thought sufficient, in the absence of any medical opinion, or other means of forming a judgment of the extent of injury or damage suffered by the constitutions of these unfortunate young people, to place the probable duration of the future pressure of the charge at a period of ten years.

The outlay already alluded to in respect of Apprentice Fees, Outfits, Sickness, and other allowances, has been estimated at £5,000 per annum: one half of this charge will probably have a duration of eleven years; the other moiety, which chiefly concerns the Children, will decrease with the diminution of the charge entailed by this branch of the expenditure.

There is likewise the yearly charge for management, which is placed at £2,560.
This, in the course of time, will probably be also subject to decrease.
For the present, the combined charges form a total annual charge of £7,560.
At this point it may be useful to recapitulate, that the yearly charge on account of the

Widows and remarried Females is placed at a sum of	£35,445
2nd. The yearly charge on account of Children, at	23,116
Widows and Children	£58,561
and 3rd. The yearly charge for Extras, Management, &c., at	7,560
The whole annual charge in the three branches of expenditure being . . .	£66,121

The following are the resources of which the Fund is in possession to defray this charge. It holds £34,509 of Terminable Annuities, expiring at various periods, the last in 1885, and £20,478 is of Perpetual Annuities. Certain portions of this last-mentioned class of securities return for a season a yearly rate of dividend equal to 4½ per cent., and in some cases to 5 per cent.; but the excess of dividend above 4 per cent. is in all cases treated as a Terminable Annuity, expiring at the date to which the guarantee of the higher rate of interest is limited. The investments of the Fund fall into three classes, namely, Government Annuities for terms of years, to which is added a small parcel of Consols; East Indian and other securities guaranteed by the State; and Railway Stock and Debentures.

With the exception of the unimportant investment in 3 per Cent. Consols, which has been valued at £90 money for each £100 stock, the whole of the above-mentioned Securities are valued upon the basis that the rate of interest which will permanently govern the financial operations of the Institution will continue at the rate of 4 per cent. per annum. Accordingly, those Securities which return 4 per cent. per annum, and no more, are valued at par. On this footing, likewise, the future liabilities have been discounted, and thrown into the shape of present value in capital,

Here an explanation of the somewhat technical term "*present value*" may perhaps be useful. "*Present value*" signifies the sum which, laid down now in ready money, will, if put by and improved at the rate of interest assumed to be permanently obtainable, be exactly equal to, and sufficient for the discharge of, a future obligation, or a set of future obligations, when such solitary obligation becomes payable, or such divers obligations fall due. If the proper sum in present value be now set apart under fitting conditions, it is manifest that all further care in respect of the future liability may be dismissed. If one has to make a payment of £104 a twelvemonth hence, interest being at the rate of 4 per cent., one has but to set apart, and invest at that rate, as the present value of that obligation, one hundred pounds. The certainty exists that at the end of the year the present value assigned will have grown at 4 per cent. to the £104 wanted. The further combination therewith of the probabilities of life, that the person to receive that £104 will be alive at the end of the year to take the money, does not vitiate the principle of making provision now for the contingency, or, in other words, assigning a present value at once to the future obligation, and thereby liberating at this moment any surplus funds which may happen at present to be in one's possession.

On this principle, therefore, and adopting in the process of computation those laws of mortality which have entered into the preparation of former valuations, the present values of the Liabilities for Pensions, Allowances, and other expenses, have been set forth in contrast with the present value of the various securities, terminable and perpetual.

A balance has then been struck, showing the surplus which, subject to a proper reserve for the purpose of security, remains at disposal for ulterior contingencies.

The result of this operation for the 31st December, 1867, is to the following effect:—

Assets of the Fund, consisting of various Securities, valued as worth in ready money .	£822,658
Liabilities of the Fund, the present value of which, also in ready money, is . .	670,752
Balance	£151,906

According to the rule laid down on previous occasions of a similar nature, it has been thought expedient to fix the amount of Reserve to be set aside for the purpose of safety at not less than 10 per cent. of the amount of liability. An adhesion to this principle therefore requires that a sum of £67,100 should be kept in hand, solely for the object of a proper and sufficient reserve. Consequently, the net surplus disposable for further purposes will not exceed a sum of £84,806.

The customary tabular statement of the future probable annual balances between income and expenditure, up to the year 1900, has been duly prepared, but with a greater amount of precision than

formerly was at command. A more accurate knowledge of the ages of the Children has modified and extended in duration the probable future progress of the charge on their account. Again, a due advertence to a point to which my attention was directed to be called, in the instructions transmitted for my guidance in the preparation of the present Report, has caused provision to be made in the construction of the table for a statement not only of the income lost from time to time by deficiencies of revenue as compared with charge, but also of the recovery of that income in subsequent years, through the restored preponderance of resources over the expenditure, and the concomitant presence of surplus balances.

In respect of the tabular account in question, it will be borne in remembrance that it is nothing more than a general estimate of the probable gradual diminution of the future annual charges through the decrement from mortality and other causes of the number of persons in receipt of Pensions and Allowances. The decrease from time to time, on the other hand, of the yearly income takes place through the expiration of the terms of the annuities certain. A further element of fluctuation in the balances of deficiency or surplus, as the case may be, is now introduced by proper note being taken, as already mentioned, of the corresponding loss or gain of income from this cause.

Perfect accuracy as to the effect in each particular consecutive year is not professed. But the estimate is, on the whole, to be relied on as a rough general chart of the probable future course of the engagements and resources of the Fund.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your very faithful Servant,
ALEXANDER GLEN FINLAISON,
Actuary of the National Debt.

W. H. Mugford, Esq.,
&c., &c., &c.

MEMORANDUM of PARTICULARS on which the STATEMENT of the probable future CHARGE and INCOME is founded.

CHARGE.

Temporary Charge for	1,206 Widows, at £14 per annum each		£16,884	
Rebate for Remarriage	commencing with 4 per cent.		675	
			£16,209	
Temporary Charge for	1,832 Remarried, at £7 per annum each	£12,824		
1d Moiety of above Rebate		387		
			£13,211	
	3,038 Persons		£29,420	
Temporary Charge for	168 Widows of Officers		6,025	
Temporary Annual Charge for	3,206 Widows and Remarried Females			£35,445
Temporary Charge for	1,240 Children at £ 5 16 0 each		7,192	
,, ,,	480 ,, 17 10 0 ,,		8,400	
,, ,,	246 ,, 19 0 0 ,,		4,674	
Temporary Annual Charge for	1,966 Children		£20,266	
Further Annual Charge for	120 ,, Special Cases at £17 10 0 each	£2,100		
,, ,,	30 ,, ,, 25 0 0 ,,	750		
			2,850	
Temporary Annual Charge for	2,116 Children			23,116
	Widows and Children			£58,561
Temporary Annual Charge for	Extras		£5,000	
,, ,,	for Management (subsequently decreasing)		2,560	
				£ 7,560
	Total Charge			£66,121

INCOME.

Perpetuities.—Turkish Government Debentures	4 per cent.		£ 4,604
East India ditto	5 ,,		3,480
East India Stock Certificates	4 ,,		240
Great Indian Peninsular Railway	4½ ,,		320
London and North-Western Railway Debentures	4 ,,		3,200
Great Western ,, ,,	4½ ,,		3,200
North-Eastern ,, ,,	4 ,,		2,400
East India Railway Stock Certificates	5 ,,		2,886
3 per Cent. Consols	3 ,,		148
Perpetual Income			£20,478
Terminable Annuities, expiring at various periods		£32,478	
Other Dividends, terminable at various periods		2,031	
Terminable Income			£34,509
Total Income			£54,987

Statement of Liabilities and Assets on the 1st January, 1868.

LIABILITIES.

£16,884	Full Pensions to	1,206	Widows, present value			£244,131
			For remarriages, abate 4 per cent.			9,765
						£234,366
12,824	Half Pensions to	1,832	Widows remarried		£196,369	
			Moiety of above rebate		4,882	
						201,251
						435,617
29,708		3,038				
5,582	Full Pensions to	145	Officers' Widows		82,655	
			For remarriages, abate 2 per cent.		1,653	
					81,002	
443	Half Pensions to	23	Officers' Widows remarried ..		7,238	
	£6,025 Pensions		168 Officers' Widows			88,240
35,733	Pensions to ..	3,206	Widows and remarried Widows			£523,857
7,192	Provision for ..	1,240	Children at £5 16*s.* 0*d.* each ..		£22,440	
8,400	Ditto ..	480	Ditto £17 10*s.* 0*d.* each ..		23,427	
15,592	Ditto ..	1,720	Ditto		45,867	
4,674	Ditto ..	246	Ditto of Officers		23,773	
20,266	Ditto ..	1,966	Children		69,640	
2,100	Ditto ..	120	Children, Special Cases		11,204	
750	Ditto ..	30	Ditto Officers, Special Cases ..		5,866	
23,116	Ditto ..	2,116	Children			86,710
			Widows and Children			610,567
2,500	Extra Charges for 11 years, present value				£22,072	
2,500	Ditto ditto 3 years, ditto				7,002	
5,000	Ditto ditto				29,074	
2,560	Charge for Management, decreasing at various periods ..				31,111	
						60,185
7,560						
			Liabilities			£670,752
			Surplus Balance			151,906
						£822,658

ASSETS.

	£				£	
Annuities certain	4,787	Expiring 10 Oct., 1870	Present value ..	13,541		
,,	1,289	,, 5 Jan., 1871	,, ..	4,255		
,,	3,405	,, 5 Jan., 1876	,, ..	24,819		
,,	6,097	,, 5 Apr., 1876	,, ..	47,083		
,,	16,900	,, 5 Apr., 1885	,, ..	212,497		
	£32,478	Annuities, Present value				£302,195
3 per Cent. Consols	4,949	Average market value at 90				4,454
		Government Securities	Present value			£306,649
Guaranteed 4 per Cent. Turkish Government Stock				115,100		
East India 5 per Cent. Debentures (£87,000)				91,692		
Ditto 4 per Cent. Certificates (£6,000)				6,000		
	Guaranteed Stock		Present value			212,792
East India Railway Stock			5 per cent. £72,140	74,160		
Railway Debentures:—						
London and North-Western			4 per cent.	80,000	80,000	
Great Western			4½ ,,	80,000	80,961	
North-Eastern			4 ,,	60,000	60,000	
Great Indian Peninsular			4½ ,,	8,000	8,096	
Railway Stock and Debentures			Present value			£303,217
						£822,658

16*th May*, 1868.

ATEMENT, from and after 1868 to the Year 1900, of the probable TEMPORARY and PERMANENT CHARGE on the PATRIOTIC FUND; also the TERMINABLE and PERPETUAL INCOME available to meet the said Charge; and further, the Deficiency or Surplus of Income in each Year, as the case may be.

EAR.	CHARGE.					INCOME.			Deficiency.	Perpetual Income lost by Deficiency.	Surplus.	Perpetual Income restored by Surplus.
	TEMPORARY.			Chiefly Permanent as per foregoing Memoranda.	Temporary and Permanent.	Terminable.	Perpetual.	Terminable and Perpetual.				
	For Widows.	For Children.	Widows and Children.									
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
868	35,445	23,116	58,561	7,560	66,121	34,509	20,478	54,987	11,134	445	..	..
869	35,111	20,487	55,598	7,560	63,158	34,509	20,033	54,542	8,616	345	..	..
870	34,654	16,397	51,051	7,560	58,611	34,289	19,688	53,977	4,634	185	..	..
871	34,181	11,845	46,026	5,060	51,086	28,277	19,503	47,780	3,306	132	..	..
872	33,782	9,946	43,728	4,360	48,088	27,272	19,371	46,643	1,445	58	..	..
873	33,299	8,312	41,611	4,360	45,971	27,272	19,313	46,585	..	..	614	24
874	32,809	6,140	38,949	4,360	43,309	26,402	19,337	45,739	..	..	2,430	97
875	32,311	4,696	37,007	4,360	41,367	26,402	19,434	45,836	..	..	4,469	178
876	31,796	3,451	35,247	4,360	39,607	21,651	19,612	41,263	..	..	1,656	64
877	31,341	2,199	33,540	4,360	37,900	16,900	19,676	36,576	1,324	53	..	..
878	30,798	1,488	32,286	4,360	36,646	16,900	19,623	36,523	123	5	..	..
879	30,236	1,012	31,248	1,560	32,808	16,900	19,618	36,518	..	..	3,710	148
880	29,654	530	30,184	1,560	31,744	16,900	19,766	36,666	..	..	4,922	197
881	29,048	321	29,369	1,560	30,929	16,900	19,963	36,863	..	..	5,934	237
882	28,487	174	28,661	1,560	30,221	16,900	20,200	37,100	..	..	6,879	275
883	27,835	134	27,969	1,560	29,529	16,900	20,475	37,375	..	..	7,846	314
884	27,159	101	27,260	1,560	28,820	16,900	20,789	37,689	..	..	8,869	355
885	26,456	66	26,522	1,560	28,082	8,450	21,144	29,594	..	..	1,512	60
886	25,722	22	25,744	1,560	27,304	..	21,204	21,204	6,100	244	..	..
887	25,016	..	25,016	1,260	26,276	..	20,960	20,960	5,316	213	..	..
888	24,219	..	24,219	1,260	25,479	..	20,747	20,747	4,732	189	..	..
889	23,368	..	23,368	1,260	24,628	..	20,558	20,558	4,070	163	..	..
890	22,469	..	22,469	1,260	23,729	..	20,395	20,395	3,334	133	..	..
891	21,530	..	21,530	1,260	22,790	..	20,262	20,262	2,528	101	..	..
892	20,558	..	20,558	1,260	21,818	..	20,161	20,161	1,657	66	..	..
893	19,541	..	19,541	900	20,441	..	20,095	20,095	346	13	..	..
894	18,498	..	18,498	900	19,398	..	20,082	20,082	..	..	684	27
895	17,433	..	17,433	900	18,333	..	20,109	20,109	..	..	1,776	71
896	16,347	..	16,347	900	17,247	..	20,180	20,180	..	..	2,933	117
897	15,261	..	15,261	900	16,161	..	20,297	20,297	..	..	4,136	165
898	14,166	..	14,166	900	15,066	..	20,462	20,462	..	..	5,396	216
899	13,070	..	13,070	900	13,970	..	20,678	20,678	..	..	6,708	268
900	11,973	..	11,973	900	12,873	..	20,946	20,946	..	..	8,073	333
									58,665		78,547	

ALEXANDER GLEN FINLAISON,
Actuary of the National Debt.

APPENDIX C.

National Debt Office,
23rd April, 1869.

Sir,

In compliance with your request I have proceeded to make the customary yearly valuation of the liabilities and assets of the Patriotic Fund as they existed on the 31st December, 1868.

It will be convenient to bear in remembrance in reference to the subject, that the charges on the Fund class themselves under three general heads. There are first, the Pensions to Widows, secondly, the temporary annual provision for Children, and thirdly, a temporary annual outgoing for miscellaneous purposes, with which is combined the more permanent charge for expense of management. It is, perhaps, unnecessary to remark, that these demands are more than balanced by various resources placed in different securities, which are enumerated in detail in an abstract of the charges and income of the Fund, appended to the present report.

Concerning the charges on the Fund, the provision granted for the benefit of the Widows, including such of them as happen to have remarried, claims priority of consideration.

It appears that the number of Widows of Non-commissioned and Petty Officers, Private Soldiers, and Seamen, which has been placed on the books from the commencement is		3,720
Of these persons there have died	483	
And have been removed from the list	346	
Less those who have been re-admitted, viz.	94	
Total	252	
And the dead and removed being		735
There remain upon the list as annuitants		2,985
Of this number there have remarried, and been placed upon a Moiety of the Pension	2,014	
But out of this remarried portion there have been replaced on the Full Pension, Widows whose second husbands have died	244	
Which number was subsequently reduced by Widows who remarried for the third time	91	
The number replaced on the Full Pension being	153	
And the number on the Half Pension List		1,861
The remainder of the whole List being the number of Widows now drawing the full Pension		1,124

In preparing, at the corresponding period of last year, the usual statement of the liabilities of the Fund, the advantage of a knowledge more precise than formerly prevailed, of the age of the Widows and remarried Women, was brought to bear on the question of the present value of the Pensions. The practical result of the information obtained on this point was, the establishment of the fact that, one with another, on the 31st December, 1867, the Widows were of the age of 44½ years, and that the remarried Women were, on the average, of the age of 40½ years. As only 11 Widows have been admitted to the Pension List during the past year, and as not more than 29 Widows have remarried during the same period, it is tolerably clear that the general age of the females on either list may be safely assumed to have advanced by precisely one year only; and that the average age of the Widows may now be taken at 45½ years, and the average age of the remarried at 41½ years.

The yearly charge for the Widows at £14 each will be	£15,736
And for the remarried at £7 each	13,027
And the whole yearly charge	£28,763

The rate of remarriage from the list of Widows may, as formerly, be taken at 4 per cent. over the whole duration of Widowhood.

The number of Officers' Widows placed on the Pension List from the commencement has been		202
There have died	21	
And there are no longer in receipt of the Pension	9	
There have remarried	28	
But of these draw Half Pensions only	22	
The balance being no longer on the Pension List	6	
The total withdrawn is therefore		36
Accordingly there are in receipt of Allowances		166
Of whom are on a Moiety of the Pension		22
The remaining number being on Full Pension, viz.		144

From the information obtained previous to the valuation made in the course of last spring for the 31st of December, 1867, it was ascertained that the mean age of the Officers' Widows was 47 years; and that the mean age of the remarried Ladies was 40 years. The additions to the Pension List during

last year have been so very limited, and the departures so few, that it is obvious in this case also t the mean age of either class cannot have been affected further than by the addition of the lvemonth which has elapsed since the last statement. For the purpose of the present investigation, refore, the average age of the Widows has been taken at 48, and the average of the remarried dies at 41.

The annual charge for the Full Pensions of £38 10s. each drawn by the 144 Ladies is		£5,544 0
And for the Half Pensions drawn by the 22 remarried Ladies is		379 10
The whole annual charge being		£5,923 10
When to this charge of		£5,923 10
There is added the annual charge for the other Widows and remarried females, viz.		28,763 0
The annual provision required for the first of the three principal branches of expenditure, that is, to meet the charge for the Widows, is		£34,686 10

The charge for the orphans next falls to be considered.

The Children which have been placed on the books up to the 31st December, 1868, were in number		4,992
There have died	585	
And Allowances have been discontinued to	2,806	
There have consequently ceased to be chargeable		3,391
And allowances continue to be granted to		1,601
Of these there are in Boarding Institutions	300	
And in the Royal Victoria Asylum	183	
Total		483
The remainder are chargeable on the Fund, at the rate of £5 16s. per annum each, viz.		1,118

The 300 Children placed in the Boarding Institutions are chargeable after the rate of £17 10s. h.

The yearly charge for the 1,118 Children, at £5 16s. each, will be	£6,484
And the yearly charge for the 300 Children at £17 10s. each	5,250
The yearly charge for the 1,418 Children being	£11,734

A further yearly provision for 237 Children of Officers, at the average rate of £19 per annum for h Child, forms the next item of the account.

The annual charge for Outfits, which was formerly combined with this particular outgoing, is now rged, and sufficiently provided for in the general outlay of £5,000 per annum set apart for general poses.

The annual charge for Officers' Children is limited, therefore, to the sum of	£4,503
And, adding the previous charge for the other Children, namely	11,734
The annual charge for the 1,655 Children is	£16,237

But there is besides a special class of cases which must not be left out of account. These cases sist, in the first place, of a group of 170 Children, 94 of whom are provided for by an allowance of 10s. per annum each; while the remainder of the number, namely, 76, have found a home in the toria Asylum.

In the second place, provision has also to be made at the rate of £25 for each Child, for a further up of 40 Officers' Children.

In respect of the 94 Children first mentioned, there is created a yearly charge of	£1,615
And in respect of the second group of 40 Children of Officers, a yearly charge of	1,000
The whole yearly charge for the 134 special cases being	£2,645
To which, adding the annual charge for the 1,655 Children, viz.	16,237
The annual charge for the grand total of 1,789 Children, exclusive of the 76 received into the Victoria Asylum, is	£18,882

As 336 Children have taken their departure from the lists during the past year, 14 of whom only e removed by death, and as not more than 17 Children have been added to the General Pension t, it is probable that the age of the Children now on the books is advanced by one year, and no re. The groups which at each age last year combined to form the whole body of Children, will ply, in the present case, have moved on to the age next older by one twelvemonth. Accordingly, distribution at each age of the Children now on the ordinary annual allowance, and of the Children the Boarding Institutions, has been a process carried out without much difficulty. Similar con- erations have entered into the computations made in reference to the ages of the Children provided as special cases, and the ages of the Children of Officers.

It may, perhaps, be remembered that out of the whole body of Orphans for whom provision has to be made, a certain small number are confirmed invalids; some of them are Children of Officers. The yearly charge on account of these afflicted persons is included in the total charge of £18,882 above mentioned. The view that was last year taken of the probable future duration of the pressure on this account will be adhered to on the present occasion.

With the last-mentioned details, the various considerations have been disposed of which affect the second great branch of charge.

The outgoing occasioned by gratuities for Outfits, for relief in sickness, and for allowances on other grounds, and for miscellaneous purposes, has been estimated, as formerly, at £5,000 per annum. One-half of this charge will probably have a duration of ten years; the other moiety, which is chiefly attendant on the provision for the Children, will decrease with the diminution of the charge placed on the Fund by the branch of the expenditure alluded to.

The yearly charge for management—taken for the present at 2,560—is also to be kept in view. In due course of time this charge will likewise be subject to decrease. The combined charges for general purposes and management form a total yearly outgoing of £7,560.

The amounts of the three great branches of expenditure, without making the usual deduction for the contingency of remarriage of a certain portion of the Widows, may be summarised as follows:—

1st. The charge on account of the Widows and remarried Females	£34,686
2nd. The charge on account of the Orphan Children	18,882
Widows and Children	53,568
3rd. On account of Extras and Management	7,560
Total annual charge	£61,128

To meet these important demands, however, the Patriotic Fund is in possession of the following resources. It is the holder of Terminable Annuities to the amount of £32,478 per annum. It is also in receipt of £2,031 of other terminable dividends, expiring at various periods. And it is further in possession of £20,312 per annum of Perpetual Annuities. Its income Terminable and Perpetual is at present £54,821. The investments in question may be grouped in three classes, namely, Government securities; East Indian and other securities guaranteed by the State; and Railway Stock and Debentures.

The whole of these Securities, with the exception of a small investment in Consols, are valued upon the principle that the rate of interest which will permanently govern the financial transactions of the Fund will always remain at 4 per cent. per annum. Those securities which return but 4 per cent. per annum in the way of interest are valued at par, therefore. The excess of interest beyond 4 per cent. is looked upon as a terminable annuity, of which the duration is limited to the extent of the guarantee of any higher rate.

To arrive at a knowledge of the side on which the balance between the assets and liabilities may incline, it is necessary to place on either side of the valuation-sheet, in their proper situation, the values in capital of the different charges, and of the securities at hand to meet their pressure. It is satisfactory to be enabled to state that on the present, as on all previous occasions, the result disclosed is a surplus of considerable amount.

On the 31st December, 1868, the assets of the Fund, consisting of the Securities, valued in ready money, are found to be worth	£794,470
The liabilities of the Fund have been computed to be worth, also in ready money, a sum of	623,793
The balance in favour of the Fund, therefore, is	£170,677

The amount of Reserve Capital to be set aside for purposes of security, according to the rule adopted in former instances, should not fall below 10 per cent. of the amount of liability. Accordingly, in agreement with this principle, the fit and proper reserve to be retained on the valuation for 31st December, 1868, is a sum of £62,377; leaving disposable for other purposes a net surplus of £108,300.

The usual tabular statement of the future probable yearly balances between income and expenditure has been prepared in the usual form; and reference has been had in its construction to the more accurate information which was obtained for the investigation of the position of affairs last year.

The tabular statement in question, however, does not profess to be more than a general estimate of the probable future course of the yearly charges, when subjected to the effect produced by mortality and other causes, on the number of persons now in receipt of the Allowances and Pensions. On the other hand, the diminution from time to time of the yearly income, by reason of the expiration of the Terminable Annuities, as they happen to run out, is in like manner duly set forth.

Without laying claim to absolute accuracy in each consecutive year, the estimate, on the whole, may perhaps be accepted as presenting sufficiently a general representation of the probable future progress of the engagements and resources of the Fund.

I have the honour to be, Sir,
Your very faithful Servant,
ALEXANDER GLEN FINLAISON,
Actuary of the National Debt.

W. H. Mugford, Esq.,
Secretary to the Royal Commission of the Patriotic Fund,
&c., &c., &c.

MEMORANDUM of PARTICULARS on which the STATEMENT of the probable future CHARGE and INCOME is founded.

CHARGE.

Temporary Charge for	1,124 Widows, at £14 per annum each		£15,736	
Rebate for Remarriage	commencing with 4 per cent.		629	
			£15,107	
Temporary Charge for	1,861 Remarried, at £7 per annum each	£13,027		
Add Moiety of the above Rebate		314		
			£13,341	
	2,985 Persons		£28,448	
Temporary Charge for	166 Widows of Officers		5,923	
Temporary Annual Charge for	3,151 Widows and Remarried Females			£34,371
Temporary Charge for	1,118 Children at £ 5 16 0 each		6,484	
,, ,,	300 ,, 17 10 0 ,,		5,250	
,, ,,	237 do. (Officers') 19 0 0 ,,		4,503	
Temporary Annual Charge for	1,655 Children		£16,237	
Further Annual Charge for	94 ,, Special Cases at £17 10 0 each	£1,645		
,, ,,	40 ,, (Officers') 25 0 0 ,,	1,000		
			2,645	
Temporary Annual Charge for	1,789 Children			18,882
	Widows and Children			£53,253
Temporary Annual Charge for	Extras		£5,000	
,, ,,	for Management (subsequently decreasing)		2,560	
				£ 7,560
	Total Charge			£60,813

INCOME.

Perpetuities.—Turkish Government Bonds	4 per cent.		£ 4,408
East India Debentures	5 ,,		3,480
East India Stock Certificates	4 ,,		240
Great Indian Peninsular Railway	4½ ,,		320
London and North-Western Railway Debentures	4 ,,		3,200
Great Western ,, ,,	4½ ,,		3,200
North-Eastern ,, ,,	4 ,,		2,400
East India Railway Stock Certificates	5 ,,		2,856
3 per Cent. Consols	3 ,,		148
	Perpetual Income		£20,312
Terminable Annuities, expiring at various periods		£32,478	
Other Dividends, terminable at various periods		2,031	
	Terminable Income		£34,509
	Total Income		£54,821

Statement of Liabilities and Assets on the 1st January, 1869.

LIABILITIES.

£15,736	Full Pensions to	1,124	Widows, present value			£223,609
			For remarriages abate 4 per cent.			8,944
						£214,665
13,027	Half Pensions to	1,861	Widows remarried		£196,907	
			Add moiety of above rebate		4,472	
						201,379
						416,044
28,763		2,985				
5,544	Full Pensions to	144	Officers' Widows		81,092	
			Remarriages abate 2 per cent.		1,622	
					79,470	
379	Half Pensions to	22	Officers' Widows remarried ..		6,124	
	£5,923 Pensions	166	Officers' Widows			85,594
34,686	Pensions to ..	3,151	Widows, and remarried			£501,638
6,484	Provision for ..	1,118	Children at £5 16*s.* 0*d.* each		£17,229	
5,250	Ditto ..	300	Ditto £17 10*s.* 0*d.* each ..		11,977	
11,734	Ditto ..	1,418	Ditto		29,206	
4,503	Ditto ..	237	Officers' Children		20,754	
16,237	Ditto ..	1,655	Children		49,960	
1,645	Ditto ..	94	Ditto Special Cases		9,393	
1,000	Ditto ..	40	Ditto Officers', Special Cases		7,821	
18,882	Ditto ..	1,789	Children			67,174
			Widows and Children			568,812
2,500	Extra Charges 10 years, present value				£20,439	
2,500	Ditto ditto ditto				4,760	
5,000	Ditto ditto				25,199	
2,560	Charge for Management, decreasing at various periods ..				29,782	
7,560						54,981
			Liabilities			£623,793
			Surplus Balance			170,677
						£794,470

ASSETS.

	£			£		
Annuities certain	4,787	Expiring	10 Oct., 1870	9,205		
,,	1,289	,,	5 Jan., 1871	3,099		
,,	3,405	,,	5 Jan., 1876	22,313		
,,	6,097	,,	5 Apr., 1876	39,562		
,,	16,900	,,	5 Apr., 1885	204,730		
	£32,478	..	Present value			£278,909
3 per Cent. Consols	4,949	..	Valued at 90			4,454
Government Securities						£283,363
Guaranteed Turkish Government Bonds, 4 per Cent.				111,700		
East India Debentures, 5 per Cent.				90,622		
East India Stock Certificates 4 per Cent.				6,000		
Guaranteed Securities						208,322
Railway Stock, East India			5 per cent.	73,513		
Railway Debentures:—						
Great Indian Peninsular			4½ per cent.	8,096		
London and North-Western			4 ,, ...	80,000		
North-Eastern			4 ,, ...	60,000		
Great Western			4½ ,, ...	81,176		
Railway Stock and Debentures						£302,785
						£794,470

ATEMENT, from and after 1869 to the Year 1900, of the probable TEMPORARY and PERMANENT CHARGE on the PATRIOTIC FUND; also the TERMINABLE and PERPETUAL INCOME available to meet the said Charge; and further, he Deficiency or Surplus of Income in each Year, as the case may be.

AR.	CHARGE.					INCOME.			Deficiency.	Perpetual Income lost by Deficiency.	Surplus.	Perpetual Income restored by Surplus.
	TEMPORARY.			Chiefly Permanent as per Memorandum.	Temporary and Permanent.	Terminable.	Perpetual.	Terminable and Perpetual.				
	For Widows.	For Children.	Widows and Children.									
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
69	34,371	18,882	53,253	7,560	60,813	34,509	20,312	54,821	5,992	240	..	..
70	34,103	15,038	49,141	7,560	56,701	34,289	20,072	54,361	2,340	94	..	..
71	33,636	10,874	44,510	5,060	49,570	28,277	19,978	48,255	1,315	53	..	..
72	33,243	9,034	42,277	4,360	46,637	27,272	19,925	47,197	..	..	560	22
73	32,767	7,355	40,122	4,360	44,482	27,272	19,947	47,219	..	..	2,737	109
74	32,286	5,486	37,772	4,360	42,132	26,402	20,056	46,458	..	..	4,326	173
75	31,796	4,032	35,828	4,360	40,188	26,402	20,229	46,631	..	..	6,443	258
76	31,290	2,895	34,185	4,360	38,545	21,651	20,487	42,138	..	..	3,593	144
77	30,840	1,896	32,736	4,360	37,096	16,900	20,631	37,531	..	..	435	17
78	30,309	1,301	31,610	4,360	35,970	16,900	20,648	37,548	..	..	1,578	63
79	29,757	827	30,584	1,560	32,144	16,900	20,711	37,611	..	..	5,467	219
80	29,188	481	29,669	1,560	31,229	16,900	20,930	37,830	..	..	6,601	264
81	28,591	190	28,781	1,560	30,341	16,900	21,194	38,094	..	..	7,753	310
82	28,041	114	28,155	1,560	29,715	16,900	21,504	38,404	..	..	8,689	347
83	27,401	76	27,477	1,560	29,037	16,900	21,851	38,751	..	..	9,714	388
84	26,737	38	26,775	1,560	28,335	16,900	22,239	39,139	..	..	10,804	432
85	26,046	19	26,065	1,560	27,625	8,450	22,671	31,121	..	..	3,496	140
86	25,328	..	25,328	1,560	26,888	..	22,811	22,811	4,077	163	..	..
87	24,633	..	24,633	1,260	25,893	..	22,648	22,648	3,245	130	..	..
88	23,851	..	23,851	1,260	25,111	..	22,518	22,518	2,593	104	..	..
89	23,017	..	23,017	1,260	24,277	..	22,414	22,414	1,863	74	..	..
90	22,138	..	22,138	1,260	23,398	..	22,340	22,340	1,058	42	..	..
91	21,218	..	21,218	1,260	22,478	..	22,298	22,298	180	7	..	..
92	20,265	..	20,265	1,260	21,525	..	22,291	22,291	..	..	766	31
93	19,268	..	19,268	900	20,168	..	22,322	22,322	..	..	2,154	86
94	18,242	..	18,242	900	19,142	..	22,408	22,408	..	..	3,266	130
95	17,198	..	17,198	900	18,098	..	22,538	22,538	..	..	4,440	178
96	16,137	..	16,137	900	17,037	..	22,716	22,716	..	..	5,679	227
97	15,064	..	15,064	900	15,964	..	22,943	22,943	..	..	6,979	279
98	13,987	..	13,987	900	14,887	..	23,222	23,222	..	..	8,335	333
99	12,908	..	12,908	900	13,808	..	23,555	23,555	..	..	9,747	390
00	11,829	..	11,829	900	12,729	..	23,945	23,945	..	..	11,216	448
									22,663		124,778	

ALEXANDER GLEN FINLAISON,
Actuary of the National Debt.

APPENDIX D.

19, *New Street, Spring Gardens,*
London, S.W.
28*th January*, 1868.

SIR,

THE Executive and Finance Committee have carefully reviewed cases in which Sick or Special Allowances have been granted from the Patriotic Fund; and having regard to the circumstances under which the Fund was raised, and the numerous applications which are now made, they think it right to point out to the Staff-Officers, and others, in communication with the Committee, that, whilst the object of the Fund was to provide that the Widows and Orphans of those who lost their lives through service in the Russian War should not be left destitute, yet, that it was not intended that extra allowances should be granted in every case of casual illness or disability, or that the Widows and Orphans should rely entirely on the Patriotic Fund.

Further, in the marginal note in the Form of Medical Certificate, the application thereof is stated to be restricted to "urgent cases," and I am therefore directed by the Committee to inform you of their decisions, viz.:—

1. That remarried Women should only be granted Sick Allowances in very exceptional cases.
2. That Widows or Children are not to be granted Sick Allowances for slight or temporary ailments, but cases of acute or serious illness will be considered.

To enable the Committee to carry out their views, they rely on the co-operation of the Staff-Officers, who must possess a personal knowledge of the recipients; and the Staff-Officers are hereby earnestly requested, in sending any Medical Certificate to this Office, to record thereon their opinion of the urgency of the case, the occupation, respectability, industry, or otherwise of the applicant, and in the exceptional instances of remarried Women, the position and weekly earnings of the Husband.

As a further means of rendering Medical Certificates unnecessary under circumstances of slight indisposition, the Committee propose that the Staff-Officers should ascertain, from the several Dispensaries in their Districts, the terms of Subscription which would provide for the relief of Casualties, in the case of sickness or accident, of those who are in receipt of relief from the Fund.

Will you, therefore, be pleased to furnish me with a list of one or more of the Institutions in your district, in the neighbourhood of which the recipients mostly reside, and to which an Annual Subscription would prove an advantage?

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient Servant,
WM. H. MUGFORD.

THE STAFF-OFFICER OF PENSIONERS,
_____ *District.*

APPENDIX E.

19, *New Street, Spring Gardens,*
London, S.W.
1*st February*, 1868.

SIR,

REFERRING to the Circular Letter on the subject of Sick Allowances, which, by direction of the Executive and Finance Committee, I had the honour to address to you on the 28th of January, 1868, I am further instructed to request your attention to the following course which the Committee wish to adopt in the cases of applications for the continuance of allowances to Children who have reached the age at which the allowance ordinarily ceases, on the ground of their inability to earn a livelihood; or from Widows who appear to be totally incapacitated from contributing to their support: namely, to apply to one of the principal Naval or Military Medical Officers on the spot, requesting that he will examine, and favour the Committee with his opinion of the state of health of the applicant for extra assistance, and the extent of disqualification for exertion.

In thus seeking more frequently the services of Naval and Military Medical Officers, which already, in special instances, have been found so valuable, it is far from the wish of the Executive and Finance Committee to question the value of the opinion which may have been expressed by any Medical Man; but in managing a Fund of such importance and magnitude, the Committee feel it incumbent upon them to avail themselves as much as possible of the assistance of Medical Officers in the Public Service; a practice authorized by Her Majesty in the Royal Commission by which the Fund was constituted.

When, therefore, in your judgment, it becomes advisable to consult an Official Medical Officer, the Committee would beg you, whilst requesting his co-operation in aiding them in the proper administration of this great National Fund, to explain to him the interests involved, the responsibility

t by the Committee respecting the proper expenditure of the Fund, and the assistance which he ll render to them by a careful examination of the applicant.

You are also requested to call his attention to the fact that Widows are already in the receipt of e ordinary weekly allowance.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient Servant,
WM. H. MUGFORD.

IE STAFF-OFFICER OF PENSIONERS,
District.

APPENDIX F.

SUMMARY of INFORMATION obtained from several INSTITUTIONS respecting PREMIUMS for APPRENTICESHIPS.

Royal Hospital Schools, Greenwich.—Although originally intended to train boys for the sea, the ajority do not go to sea. They are absorbed in the general industry of the country, and no premium outfit, or any assistance is given, except in the case of those who go to sea, to whom £1 12*s.* is ven as outfit.

Royal Military Asylum, Chelsea.—At 14 years of age, if the boys do not join the Army, their ends must remove them; and no outfit or assistance is given. Only the few boys (about 5 a year), o are unfit for the Army, and who have no friends to receive them, are placed as *in-door* appren- es with Shoemakers and Tailors. £10 premium is given, and clothes to the value of £1. The aster is made responsible for the boy; and at the end of the term he is compelled to give the boy thes to the value of £5. About 1 apprenticeship in 5 is the subject of complaint, on the part of her the master or the boy.

Royal Hibernian Military School, Dublin.—If the boys do not enter the Army their friends must ovide for them, and no assistance is given. In a few exceptional instances, where boys are dically unfit for the Army, and the friends are very poor, clothes to the value of £1 7*s.* 6*d.* are ven. In some rare cases friendless boys have been apprenticed without fee, but gratuities of £5 ve been authorized by Secretary of State for War to persons removing such boys from being rdens to the Institution. About 1 a year is apprenticed.

London Orphan Asylum.—The boys generally get situations in mercantile houses, where they are ovided with board and lodging by their employers. Outfits of £5 are given; but no premium. e managers of this Institution attach little value to apprenticeship premiums and indentures, as ey seldom answer the purpose. They consider premiums to be only good with dull boys and with ll-principled masters. Their experience is against the success of apprenticeships where premiums e paid.

King Edward's Schools, London.—The boys generally enter the Army or the Navy; but some e apprenticed as in-door apprentices to Shoemakers and Tailors, and some join the Merchant rvice. No premiums are paid. Apprenticeship has been found so unsatisfactory, that it is only opted in the cases of boys physically unfit for the Army or the Navy; and premiums are considered expedient. Boys are trained to Tailoring and Shoemaking in the Schools, and are therefore valuable masters without premiums. The Chaplain and Superintendent adds—

"You will see that my opinion of the apprenticeship system is altogether unfavourable, and I especially believe that when a premium is given masters will generally seek an apprentice not so much for his services as for the sake of the money, perhaps to ward off some pecuniary embarrass- ment; and that once obtained the boy is regarded as an encumbrance."

Haverstock Hill Working School.—About 60 boys leave in a year. Their parents or friends ovide for them; the children receive the clothes in wear, and one suit of £2: at the end of one ar, if their conduct has been good, they receive £3 extra.

No child has been apprenticed from the School for 8 years. £5 premium was formerly given, but e authorities of the School were not satisfied with the masters who applied. Experience proved that e masters found fault with boys in order to get rid of them.

Foundling Hospital.—The practice of this Institution has always been the same, and is based upon e fact that Foundling Children have no friends. About 21 boys a year are apprenticed to various ades as in-door apprentices. A premium of £10 is given with each, and clothes to the value of £8. e masters afterwards provide everything. About 1 apprenticeship in 7 fails.

Philanthropic Society's Farm School.—All the boys here have been convicted. When discharged, me are sent to their friends, others to employment at home or to go to the Colonies. A few are prenticed as in-door apprentices; generally to Shoemakers and to Tailors. Sometimes £3 or £5 are id as premium.

EXTRACT from a REPORT made by Mr. HARE, one of the INSPECTORS under the CHARITY COMMISSION, on the subject of APPRENTICESHIP.

Tamworth Charities.

Samuel Port, by Will, dated 24th July, 1705, gave £400 to purchase lands, and to apply the rents (after a small deduction) for apprenticing in London two poor boys born in Tamworth.

In 1854 there was an accumulation of money, and application was made to the Court of Chancery for a new scheme for the appropriation of the Charity.

The scheme was as follows:—

That the rents, interest, dividends, and annual proceeds or income thereof, or of a competent part thereof (except as hereinafter mentioned), to be paid and applied in binding out, as apprentices to respectable masters, carrying on trade, calling, or business in the City of London, or within the distance of three miles from the General Post Office there, two or more poor boys in every year who shall have been born within the borough or parish of Tamworth, or whose parents shall be entitled, under the laws for the time being in force for the relief of the poor, to a settlement in such borough or parish. That in the event of proper masters or objects of the Charity not being found in any year, such annual proceeds or income may be applied for or towards the like purpose at any time within the two following years, at the end of which, if not so applied, it shall be added to, and form part of, the principal of the said Charity estate. That in the event of the annual proceeds or income being insufficient for the purpose of placing out, as apprentices, two boys every year, then a competent part thereof may be applied for the purpose of placing out one boy only, and the residue may be applied for or towards the like purpose at any time within the two following years, at the end of which, if not so applied, it shall be added to, and form part of, the principal of the said Charity estate.

Subsequently, Mr. Hare, one of the Inspectors under the Charity Commission, after due inquiry, reported on the 9th January, 1863, that

The apprentices in the last five years have been—

	APPRENTICE.	MASTER.
1859 .	One. William Palmer, an orphan, having lost father and mother.	John Raine, 29, Wilmington Square, Clerkenwell, Painter and Grainer.
1861 .	Two. John Richardson, son of a gardener. Richard Ison, son of a haberdasher and pattern-maker.	— Mansfield, 2, Freeman's Court, Cheapside, Printer. Mr. Aldridge, Provost Street, Clockmaker.
1857 .	One. Jas. Richard Turner, son of Sergeant-Major Turner, Staffordshire Yeomanry.	George Freeman, Blenheim Street, Great Marlborough Street, Pewterer.

None were apprenticed between June 1854 and 1857.

In the case of Turner, who was apprenticed to Freeman, £25 was paid, and after a year or two he returned, and the other £25 was not paid. Freeman was only the foreman of the concern. It is the habit of the Trustees to obtain, if possible, some Certificate of Clergymen or others of the character of the proposed master, or inquiry is made through the agent of the Solicitor of the Trustees.

At present it is said that the three other boys above named appear to be doing well.

The sum of £50 as premium is limited by the Trustees as the utmost sum to be paid. The boys are bound from the time of the Indenture to the age of twenty-one. The master, it is usually stipulated, shall find board, lodging, and washing, and other necessaries, and the parents the clothing. It has been thought that persons in London make it their business to apply for and take apprentices, and had agents in Tamworth to supply them. The Trustees consider that the administration of this Charity is at present very inefficient, even with the best exertions and care that can be taken, the system of apprenticeship having, in the case of respectable tradesmen, been so generally abandoned. The success of the apprenticeships in London has generally depended on the connection of the parents with some family or relation in the metropolis, amongst whom the boy is not an entire stranger. The liberation of the Trustees from the restriction as to London would seem very desirable, London now affording much smaller opportunities of finding good masters for the purpose than the neighbourhood of Tamworth and other parts of Staffordshire.

In a subsequent Report, dated 31st May, 1864, Mr. Hare says—

I beg to refer to my Report on this among the rest of the Tamworth Charities, dated the 9th January, 1863.

By that Report it will be seen that Samuel Port, in 1705, left a sum of money (which was laid out in land) to apprentice in London two poor boys born in Tamworth.

For one hundred and thirty years the word "London" was construed as strictly as if the word related to a question of property between private individuals, and apprenticeship beyond the city

walls was considered inadmissible; and large accumulations of the income of the estate took place from masters not being found to which the boys could be apprenticed. In 1834, application was made to the Court of Chancery, and a new scheme was established, by which the word "London" received the rather singular and arbitrary enlargement to a boundary within three miles of the General Post Office, a definition which does not appear to be either popular or accurate, by which, moreover, the class of boys from which the apprentices were to be taken was extended from those "born in Tamworth," to which the testator has restricted it, to boys "whose parents shall be entitled under the laws, for the time being in force, for the relief of the poor to a settlement in the borough or parish of Tamworth," an extension pointing rather to the illegal purpose of relieving the ratepayers than to a generous extension of the testator's bounty. If pure extension of the benefit had been the object, the reasonable method would have been to have opened it to any one born in the Union, or still further, if they had thought proper; nor are these the only remarkable incongruities of the scheme, which, being obtained on petition under Sir Samuel Romilly's Act, probably passed through the Master's Office, and received the sanction of the Vice-Chancellor of England, without argument or explanation.

The cessation of the old habit of the better order of tradesmen to receive apprentices in their houses, and the changes in trade and society, render the useful and beneficial apprenticeship of a country boy to a London tradesman dependent greatly on accident, on the occasional acquaintance of some Tamworth parents with friends in London, on inquiries, which are often made with difficulty, and on vigilance in avoiding the apprenticeship of boys to unsuitable masters, and other casual circumstances, which render the endowment of little benefit to the poorer inhabitants generally. In my former Report I mentioned some cases of apprenticeship, and the course taken in the administration of the Charity, which show the truth of these observations.

In order to advance boys in business and in life in the modern condition of trade and manufacture, there is needed an education of a higher order than that which can be obtained by boys of the poorer classes, who are unable to continue at School beyond nine or ten years old, and higher than can be generally obtained in the National Schools, or other Schools for the poor; and for such a superior education there is no public School in Tamworth accessible to the class of children indicated by the testator; nor, if there were such a School, could it be expected that the parents or guardians of children of that class would be able to keep them long enough at School to profit by it. Happily the present condition of Port's Charity affords the means of providing for both of these wants and difficulties.

In my former Report it appears that there has been accumulations of rents from the absence of apprenticeships, amounting to a sum of £3,221 2*s*. 6*d*., £3 per cent. Consols.

Extract from Report by Mr. E. Carleton Tufnell, one of Her Majesty's Inspectors of Schools, to the Committee of Council on Education, 1860–61.

The subject of apprenticeship of pauper children has often engaged public attention, and I am satisfied that the experience now gained has enabled us clearly to decide what ought to be our policy on this question. It is shortly this: except in some peculiar cases, pauper boys ought never to be apprenticed at all, and most certainly never with a premium. The giant abuses that arose under the old system of Poor Laws from apprenticeship have in great measure ceased, and the present Poor Law regulations place as great a check on the practice as any central authority could venture to enforce; but it is difficult to eradicate a system that has become habitual with a certain class of employers; and hence I think it may be useful to state the radical evil of apprenticing with premiums this class of children, and how it may be met. Page 476

Now the above is what I have often had occasion to remark. At present, the system infallibly attracts the worst masters in any trade. The evil is sometimes attempted to be met by lowering the premiums, by giving part in clothes, by keeping back half the premium, for one or two years, and above all, as in some district schools, by making it the duty of the Chaplain to visit every boy got out to service and to report on his treatment. Yet these are but inadequate palliatives, and oppose only a very partial remedy to the evil. If the premium is not all paid till after the lapse of a certain interval, I have known the result to be, that the boy will be well treated till that interval has passed, and then, the remainder of the premium being received, the master begins his ill-treatment, and the boy to think of absconding. Besides, how is a clergyman or other officer to find out, in a visit, whether a boy is properly taught boot-closing, or type-founding, or any other mechanical art, which his master is bound to teach him? How is he, or any casual visitor, to be sure the boy does not tell of unjust treatment owing to terror of his master? Page 477

The remedy is simply this: to teach boys trades effectually, and then let employers come to engage them, because their services are valuable and worth having. In that case a higher description of master is attracted; and if the boy is harshly or unjustly treated, he soon changes his bad master for a good one; and the remedy is thus self-acting. Some years ago the Stepney Union used, as now, to get boys into the sea service, but instead of preparing them for it by special training, they offered premiums of £10 to any masters of vessels who would take boys.

The result was to induce the worst masters of the lowest description of fishing-smacks to apply for the boys, who were often so ill-treated that they tried to abscond, and thus either became criminals or again dependent on the parish. After this plan had been continued some years, the Guardians wisely determined to erect a full-sized ship in the school-yard, to engage a seaman to drill and train the boys on it, so as to make them thoroughly acquainted with all parts of a ship, to mount aloft, to set and furl the sails, &c.; in short, to make them, as is found possible, three parts seamen without leaving dry land.

The effect of this training was to get far superior places for the boys. Instead of going to the fishing-smacks, the lowest description of sea service, they are now engaged in long sea trading vessels, by Captains who voluntarily come to engage them, and in numbers beyond what can be supplied. Their wages have also been increased, as now for five years' service they receive £42, besides board, lodging, washing, and medical attendance. Many of them enter the Queen's service, which, it is worth stating, they are led to prefer, owing to the drilling they are made to undergo in the School; or, to use one boy's expression, he "likes the Queen's service because everything is so neat, clean, and orderly," such as they are accustomed to at School.

This School has now for a series of years furnished between 30 and 40 boys yearly to the sea service; and instead of the £10 premium formerly given, nothing is paid. Consequently, though the mast and sails cost upwards of £100, the outlay, as is always the case with well-considered expenditure, is vastly economical. It is also worthy of remark that these boys, though usually only 14 when thus engaged, having undergone the naval drill, are preferred to boys of 16 undrilled. They are useful, as a Captain who had had several of them declared, as soon as they stepped on board, seemed to be quite at home, ran aloft without fear, and were generally prompt in obeying orders, while the undrilled boys had everything to learn, were not supple in limb, and could not make themselves for some time useful.

Now, as in the above instance of the sea service, so I maintain it may be with every other species of industry for which these boys are fitted. It is not possible altogether to dispense with apprenticeship, but it is possible by good industrial training to dispense with premiums, and thus the saving of parochial expenditure, though not a little, is the least part of the advantage from the discontinuance of premiums. It is possible, as I have innumerable proofs before me, to train Carpenters, Engineers, Bakers, Painters, Musicians, intelligent Shop-boys, so as to make it quite worth the while of respectable masters to engage them without any bribe in the shape of a premium.

EXTRACTS from the REPORT of SIR J. KAY SHUTTLEWORTH, alluded to in the foregoing REPORT from Mr. E. CARLETON TUFNELL.

Page 116. The industrial training of the children has already had the effect of reducing the age at which they are received into service, and of rendering premiums and apprenticeship unnecessary; not, however, in consequence of their skill in a particular handicraft, but because the children have acquired industrious habits. Such habits ensure their going to service at thirteen years of age, with no other outfit or premium than a suit of clothes; whereas formerly boys often remained in the School until fourteen or fifteen, though great exertions were made to apprentice them, and though the temptation of a premium of £10 was commonly offered with them.

Page 132. Suggestion that they (the Poor Law Commissioners) should require that children, whose natural guardians are totally incapacitated from making provision for their maintenance and instruction, be put to some useful occupation by the mode of hiring and service without premium.

Examination of Mr. C. A. Christy, Relieving Officer of Bethnal Green.

Page 135. Therefore if the parishes are permitted to give premiums for the apprenticeship of pauper children in Spitalfields, that must tend to increase the superabundance of labour in the hand-loom weaving trade; to increase the distress of the Spitalfields weavers; to burden the parish of Bethnal Green with paupers, and to occasion the misery and consequent misconduct of the children so apprenticed?—Certainly.

What is the inducement on the part of the weavers to take the children?—The premium. I have known them to go for miles to obtain the largest premium. The largest I ever heard was a child bound from Ipswich with £20 premium to a weaver, a middling working man, a man of character as a working man. I have known many a weaver to go to Richmond for £10 premium with an apprentice, and generally it is the custom of the weavers to go abroad to procure premiums with apprentices. One source of the maintenance of the Spitalfields weavers is the premiums they acquire with apprentices from other parishes.

Have the children so apprenticed generally worked out their time?—I should hardly say one-half.

What has become of them?—Generally the master becomes poor and not able to maintain them; then they are discharged and taken into the workhouse; then they are probably not able to get their living, though they have served three or four years, and in consequence they either go vagabondizing about, or go to work at what they call journey-work.

Are girls ever so apprenticed?—Many.

What becomes of the girls?—I am sorry to say many of them turn out loose characters upon the streets. I have known some good and virtuous housewives.

If there were no premiums given by the parishes, would the weavers be eager to obtain apprentices?—I am quite certain they would not take any; instead of going abroad to seek them, they would not take them if they were offered.

I understand you to mean that the weavers, pressed by want, or for some debt, incurred either from the depression of trade and consequent want of employment, or from their own improvidence and misconduct, and having no prospect of being able to liquidate this debt by their own regular exertions, have been accustomed to seek relief for their necessities by taking children with whom they received a premium?—I have known many instances, and one remarkable example is contained in the paper which I hold in my hand.

Examination of Mr. Henry Green, Schoolmaster of the West London Union.

What class of situations do they procure?—For the most part they are still journeyman mechanics, Page 148.
ailors, and shoemakers, who are still in many cases attracted by the premiums which the guardians
ave not ceased to give.

Do they retain their situations?— Ultimately we settle them all. Now and then we have a child
rying two or three situations before he gets settled.

Supposing that you were no longer to hold out an inducement to low tradesmen to come for the
hildren, by continuing to give the premium, and that the Officers of the Union were directed to
iffuse more generally a knowledge of the improvements that have been effected in the training
nd in the moral character and habits of the pauper children of the Union,—are you of opinion that
ou would have much difficulty in procuring for them situations in more respectable service, as the
haracter of the children for good conduct and for industry became established in the minds of the
arishioners?—I have no data to proceed upon, but my conviction is that we should at once get rid of
hat class of applicants, who do great injustice to the children and to our reputation, by taking children
hey do not need as servants, merely for the sake of the small premium given by the guardians; and
think it likely that we should have a better class of applicants in their place with whom the children
ould be more likely to succeed in maintaining their independence, and preserving their character
ee from contamination. I am convinced that children, on account of the premium, still get into the
ands of masters and mistresses who seek the means of getting rid of them.

Evidence of Mr. John Sutton, Schoolmaster of the Greenwich Union Workhouse.

——the improvements in the training of the pauper children, therefore, have not yet become a Page 155.
atter of considerable public notoriety. But I have no doubt that, as soon as they are generally
nown, we shall be very successful in procuring for the children much superior situations to those we
ave hitherto obtained, and that they will by their own character, and by the treatment which they
ill receive from their employers to whom they are sent, be enabled to retain their situations with great
rtainty. I long to see every inducement removed (as respects premiums) to persons not having real
eed of the services of the children to make application for them; because I am sure that the methods
at are now adopted for rendering the children fit for service will make them more desirable servants
persons wanting assistance than they can procure by any other means.

Evidence of Mr. John Claydon, Master of the Limehouse School of Industry.

I do not know how to express my opinion sufficiently strongly respecting the pernicious effects of Page 170.
prenticeships of pauper children with premiums, and without previous training. The children
re almost invariably taken by persons who had no need of their services, but to whom the premium
s a temptation, and they were frequently driven into the streets and compelled to follow vicious
urses. Frequently persons come to apply for children at the Limehouse Training School; I imme-
ately tell them we give no premium; that readily disposes of scores of applications, and those who
rsist in the application are respectable individuals who have real need of the services of a well-
ained and well-conducted child.

Evidence of Mr. F. G. Aubin, Master of the Establishment at Norwood.

I feel confident that the improvement in the training of the children which has occurred since the Page 178.
or Law Commissioners' interference, will enable the guardians to settle the children in future
hout giving premiums for their apprenticeship. If the commissioners were to prohibit by an
ter the granting of any premiums with pauper children (excepting those disabled in some way),
guardians would have no difficulty in finding places for the children at as early an age as at
sent. The East London Union has already given up granting any premiums. I do not know the
ctice of the other Unions.

The premiums always brought to us a great number of the lowest workmen. The higher the
mium the greater were their numbers, and the lower the character of some of them. At this very
e a woman, who is slightly deranged, has been spreading a report in London that one of the City
mpanies is disposed to give a premium of £20 for the apprenticeship of her son. In consequence of
s report, we have had more than a hundred people here in search of the premium. She frequently
nes with them herself, and sometimes in a state of intoxication. Many of the applicants are
kmen of the lowest class, and with nearly all, the object of the application plainly is, to secure the
mium without any real need of the services of the boy.

This case affords the best illustration of the effects of offering premiums in the apprenticeship
pauper children. A class of tradesmen are encouraged who derive a considerable part of their
ome from premiums with children whom they take as apprentices, but whom they almost always
llect, and frequently ill-use, and drive from service as soon as they can do so on any plausible
text.

If the premiums were altogether given up, those tradesmen only would take the children who had
lly need of their services. And the children are now so well prepared to do their duty to their
sters, that the guardians would have no difficulty in finding places for them without any premiums.

Extract from Mr. Cumin's Report on Educational Charities, 1860.

Pages 318—320.

Amongst the public charities there is a very large number dedicated to the purpose of apprenticing the children of the poor. According to the printed Digest of the Reports of the late Commissioners, which has been examined on purpose, it appears that the annual sums exclusively applicable to apprenticeship amount to £31,670; besides which, the sum of £69,200 a year is applicable partly to apprenticeship, and partly to other purposes. These estimates, it must be observed, rest upon information collected more than twenty and in some cases more than forty years ago. During that period the endowments have greatly increased in value. I agree, therefore, in thinking that at the present time the sum of money devoted to apprenticeship cannot be less than £50,000 a year.

The amount of the fee varies greatly, ranging from £5 to £25 for each child. Some of the Charities are administered by existing corporate bodies; some by the municipal Trustees of corporate towns, who have succeeded the old corporations; some by the Minister and Churchwardens and other parochial authorities. A large number of Trustees are appointed from time to time, and have not of necessity any public capacity.

Most of these endowments are of an ancient date, but the circumstances in which an apprentice is now placed are very different from what they were at the date of the foundation. In former times the apprentice was taken into the master's house, and became a member of his family. This system is still practically pursued in the case of boys taken from the Workhouse, and I have myself seen such apprentices at work with their masters; but, generally, this custom has ceased, and the boy lives with his parents or friends. So far, therefore, as the constant superintendence of the master is concerned, the change in the state of society has, in great measure, put an end to the utility of this sort of endowment.

It is difficult to lay down any general proposition with respect to the mode in which this sort of Charity is administered. According to Mr. Hare's account: "In the best example of such administra-
" tion the apprenticeship fees are applied in the apprenticeship of the children of old servants or
" labourers of the Trustees or their friends, of small tradesmen who are in some way connected with
" the municipal or corporate bodies, or the children of persons in more or less straitened circumstances
" who happen to be known to the Trustees."

According to the evidence, however, of all the Charity Inspectors whose opinion I have had an opportunity of ascertaining, in many cases the apprenticeship fee is believed to be, by an underhand arrangement, divided between the parent and the master to whom the boy is apprenticed. In the rural parishes the range of trades is very limited. A very large proportion of the boys are apprenticed to the trades of tailors and shoemakers; but, unfortunately, the masters are very poor, and not unfrequently bad workmen. The small sum of £5 or £10 is to them a great object. The consequence is that they very frequently neglect their pupils, employ them as mere errand boys, or, being inferior workmen, are unable to instruct them properly. It is no uncommon thing for the master to abandon the trade, the master and apprentice separate, or the boy runs away, and no attempt is made to bring him back, so that the apprenticeship fee is practically lost. In the towns, on the other hand, the fee is useless. Respectable well-to-do masters do not care about the £5 or £10. If a boy is well-connected and well-educated, such masters gladly take boys and have them instructed. In the more important trades this is the universal practice, and at Bath I was informed by a leading tradesman that he was in the habit of presenting the boy with his apprenticeship fee to purchase tools, or as a reward for good conduct. But apprenticeship fees are not only useless; there is reason to fear that they are positively detrimental to the prospects of boys. In confirmation of this, it is to be observed that in those Poor Law Unions which are best administered the guardians pay nothing by way of premium to masters who take the boys from the Workhouse, whilst in those Unions where the management is defective, and the boys are badly educated, the guardians are obliged to bribe masters to take them out of the house. In reading the Reports of the Charity Inspectors I have constantly met with cases in which the fund for apprenticeship fees had accumulated because no application had been made for years. Thus, in St. Dunstan's-in-the-West, only three applications for apprenticeship fees had been made in six years. And at St. Antholin's in the City of London there is an apprenticeship fund called "Coventry's Charity." For many years, however, there has been no apprentice, and the fund has accumulated in the hands of the Merchant Taylors' Company, so that a scheme is now wanted for its application. In Ravenstone, Bucks, there is Chapman's Charity, for clothing and apprenticing, consisting of £5,546 5*s.* 10½*d.* It seems that there is no demand for apprenticeship fees. In Ravenstone, between 1849 and 1856, there were only eleven applications, and in Little Woolston, during the same period, only one application.

It is a very common opinion that the money devoted to apprenticeship should be applied to education, and if it be true that the educated boy will be gladly taken by any respectable master without fee, there seems good ground for the opinion. The object of these fees originally was, to enable a boy to learn a trade, and now it seems that the best mode of attaining this object is by having a boy well instructed. Without education it is practically impossible for a boy to profit by the instruction. Accordingly, in Little Woolston, where there is nothing but a second-rate school, the Inspector reports that the boys, even when they are apprenticed, are "in many cases anything but fit to enter upon service." The desire, therefore, on the part of some of the principal persons in the parish for the establishment of a good school seems extremely natural. In this case, as in others mentioned by Mr. Martin, the Trustees would willingly convert the apprenticeship endowment into one for education.

APPENDIX G.

LIST OF SCHOOLS IN WHICH CHILDREN ARE BOARDED.

31*st December*, 1868.

Rate per Head per Annum.	SCHOOLS.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
£				
21	Edinburgh Orphan Asylum	3	1	4
19	Soldiers' Daughters' Home, Hampstead	..	7	7
19	Asylum at Alresford	..	45	45
18	Royal British Female Orphan Asylum, Devonport	..	17	17
17	Sailors' Orphan Girls' Home, Hampstead	..	5	5
17	Seamen and Marines' Orphan Home at Portsmouth	..	14	14
17	Bethesda Orphan Asylum, Dublin	..	13	13
17	St. Vincent de Paul Orphanage, Dublin	23	..	23
16	St. Mary's Orphanage, North Hyde, Hounslow	20	..	20
15	Convent Orphanage, at Norwood	..	21	21
15	St. Clare's Orphanage, Harold's Cross, Dublin	..	16	16
	Miscellaneous	1	6	7
21	Boys' Temporary Home at Wandsworth	202	..	202
		249	145	394
	Royal Victoria Patriotic Asylum, Wandsworth	..	251	251
	Total	..	..	645*

* Of these 170 were "Special Cases."

APPENDIX H.

REPORTS OF INSPECTORS OF SCHOOLS.

REV. A. R. GRANT.

BOYS' TEMPORARY HOME (WANDSWORTH).

Visited November 24th and 25th, 1868.

I am again able to report with unqualified satisfaction on the state of this Institution. The health of the boys is good. Mr. Knowles is a very efficient Assistant Master, and Mr. Jones works zealously. The Pupil-teachers are efficient. The School does not make the same show in examination as in the spring, since 60 boys have left, and 70 new ones have been admitted; consequently, the Upper Classes are almost entirely changed. However, the skill and diligence of the Teachers will doubtless bring up the School to the former standard.

ROYAL VICTORIA PATRIOTIC ASYLUM.

November 26th and 27th.

I am sorry to find that there has been a good deal of illness since my last visit.

The general state of the Institution is satisfactory, and the discipline good. It would be very desirable, I think, to ascertain by actual inquiry among the employers of the girls, how well qualified they are for service on leaving, especially by comparison with other girls of the same age. Thus the actual work of the Institution might be tested.

Senior School.—This School is in very good order, and well worked. I have not given an individual examination at this visit, but I am satisfied with the teaching and the attainments. I am glad to find that a great deal of Needlework has been done, and that this important branch is in a really satisfactory state. This is due in great part to Miss Evenden.

Junior School.—Miss Searle conducts this School very satisfactorily, and I think it is making as good progress as could be expected, considering the large number of new children that have been admitted. The Pupil-teachers are fairly efficient.

ROYAL CALEDONIAN ASYLUM.

December 8th, 1868.

Only one boy—Thomas Cook, and one girl—Isabella Mackay, remain here to be visited. Cook is thoroughly well taught, as all the boys are here. Mr. Robertson deserves great credit for his work in the School. Isabella Mackay has been out of School some time, at work in the house, and has lost ground in her School work. Her attainments are very moderate.

BOYS' SCHOOL (BARNET).

December 10th.

The number of boys is very much diminished, and those who are here are to be transferred to Wandsworth immediately. I consider that Mr. Wood has conducted the Institution, ever since his appointment, with the most conscientious diligence and untiring zeal. Mr. Rigby is a sound, and thoroughly trustworthy Master. He will hand over the boys to Mr. Hullah in a creditable state, both as to discipline and attainment.

SOLDIERS' DAUGHTERS' HOME (HAMPSTEAD).

December 11th.

The School had been regularly examined throughout on the day before my visit, and had received a favourable report, which I can quite endorse from my examination of the eight girls who still remain under the Patriotic Fund. Two of them, indeed, are very backward, but this is not the fault of the School.

SAILORS' ORPHAN GIRLS' SCHOOL (HAMPSTEAD).

December 11th.

Only three girls remain here to be visited. They are very fairly taught, and under a good influence.

A. R. GRANT.

December 16th, 1868.

MR. MORELL'S REPORT.

REPORT on the Roman Catholic Orphanages connected with the Patriotic Fund at Norwood and North Hyde.

NORWOOD ORPHANAGE.

I visited this Orphanage April 15th, 1868, and found the Institution and Children in a very satisfactory state.

Building.

1. The School-room was the same as on former occasions, and is very good and appropriate, being provided with all the fixtures required, and of the best description.
2. The Dormitories are spacious and well ventilated, and, as on my former visits, kept as clean and comfortable as it is possible to desire.
3. The Refectory and Kitchen are proper and sufficient.
4. A new Wash-house has been built, and is a great advantage, as affording the girls the means to become practically acquainted with this very useful and necessary branch of industry. The system seems good, and is worked by a small steam-engine, very useful in wringing, rolling, and other processes.

Playground.

The younger children have an excellent covered Playground, in case of bad weather.

Discipline.

This appears good and successful, without much administration of penalties.

Teaching.

Many of the elder girls have left since my last visit; accordingly some points were not quite so advanced, but the teaching is quite as good as before.

1. *Needlework.*—This has always been good and appropriate. Plain sewing is made the essential point.
2. The *Reading* of the Upper Class was not so good, because the children were younger; indeed, several new comers appeared under the head of Special Cases.
3. The Writing was appropriate and good, as before.

4. *Arithmetic* is more forward than some years ago, and the Teacher deserves high credit for the pains she takes with this branch. Mental Arithmetic, in particular, is very successfully cultivated.

RESULTS.

These are very satisfactory and creditable. The girls are generally good, tidy, and healthy, and give satisfaction in the places they occupy after leaving. They also show a grateful remembrance of their teachers.

NORTH HYDE ORPHANAGE.

This has always been a pleasing Institution, and has, if possible, improved.

Building.—This has been enlarged, and certain advantageous alterations have been made in the Workshops, etc. The boys have also a good room for practising music, and the addition of a band has been very acceptable. The boys have made some progress already, and will soon be fair musicians.

Discipline.—This has always been good and yet cheerful.

School.—The instruction is as good as usual. Several of the elder boys have left, and the Reading of the First Class has consequently suffered, but the Dictation and Arithmetic keep up to the mark.

The numbers are much the same as on former occasions; and I am glad to perceive that the attendance in the Workshops has increased since my first visit.

I retain a pleasing impression from all that I saw at this Institution.

J. R. MORELL.

MR. VICARS' REPORTS—DECEMBER, 1868.

BETHESDA FEMALE ORPHAN ASYLUM, DUBLIN.

Number of Children, 13.—*December,* 1868.

General arrangements . I have no special changes to report. One of the girls has been to Lincoln to compete for admission into the Training Institution there, and has a good prospect of success.

Health . . . . . The children generally have enjoyed excellent health. Their annual visit to the country is no doubt of great benefit to them.

The majority of these children are intelligent, and all have made creditable progress.

ST. CLARE'S ORPHANAGE, HAROLD'S CROSS, DUBLIN.

Number of Children, 15.—*December,* 1868.

General arrangements . The only changes I have to report are an additional Window to one of the large Dormitories, which has improved the light and ventilation, and an enlargement of the Playground.

Health . . . . . Two girls, A. Game and N. Collins, are absent from ill-health in the country, and another has recently returned to the Orphanage convalescent. Three new girls have been admitted.

These children are making a little progress, but they are not as a body intelligent or quick.

ST. VINCENT DE PAUL MALE ORPHANAGE, GLASNEVIN, DUBLIN.

Number of Children, 16.—*December,* 1868.

General arrangements . They continue the same since my last inspection.

Health . . . . . All the boys appear to be in good health, and cheerful and happy.

These boys are all making good progress, and some of them are unusually quick and intelligent. The Band is very creditable.

EDWARD A. VICARS.

December, 1868.

APPENDIX I.

NOTES on the RECENT IMPROVEMENTS which have been carried out, the PRESENT MODE OF FARMING, and the MOST PROFITABLE SYSTEM TO MANAGE IN FUTURE, the LAND attached to the ROYAL VICTORIA PATRIOTIC ASYLUM.

The land in many respects has been greatly improved since I inspected it in March, 1866. The grass area especially has been much improved in value; this has been accomplished partly by grubbing the young gorse, partly by sowing grass seeds and clovers, and thereafter harrowing and rolling in the same, on portions of the land too thinly planted with the natural grasses, but chiefly by giving it a surface dressing with soil. No 10 on plan especially has been greatly increased in value, by having been levelled and having got a heavy surface dressing of soil. This portion is naturally extremely poor, but from the system under which it has recently been managed, it is now in good artificial condition. It has recently been sown down as permanent pasture, and has this year yielded an excellent crop of hay. No. 6 on plan, too, has also been recently converted into permanent pasture: here also the seeds have taken remarkably well, and as this portion of the farm is naturally good land, it will doubtless continue to yield luxuriant grasses. This portion of the grass land is bounded by arable land on either side, and, so far as appearance goes, would have been better under tillage; however, it is more profitable under grass, as the cows have now an uninterrupted range from the homestead to the pastures. The arable area generally has also been considerably improved. It is in high manurial condition, has now most promising crops, and altogether is under good management. It has been reduced to about nine acres, four of which are under potatoes, three under mangold, and the remainder under cabbages and garden produce.

Of the stock upon the farm, there are four brood sows, one boar, and twenty-seven pigs, eight milch cows, and three heifers, and one pony.

As the produce most required is milk and butter, so the primary object in farming the land is to keep a sufficient number of cows to meet the milk requirements of the Asylum, and to raise upon the farm natural food sufficient to maintain *them*. I have been informed by the Bailiff that the milk produce is sufficient, and judging from the appearance of the cows *this* ought to be true, as the area of grass land by the recent conversion of Nos. 10 and 6 on plan has been increased five acres; the food-producing area for the cows is now large, and indeed exceeds that absolutely required. The pastures have doubtless a twofold want to meet, viz., summer food and hay for part of winter food.

At present there is evidently an excess of pasture and too little hay. To meet the former I would therefore recommend that the full number of eight milch cows shall be kept, that no young cattle shall be reared on the farm, and that fifteen sheep shall be regularly bought and fattened for the use of the Asylum.

Young cattle are not profitable to rear, when milk is the chief produce required; while sheep would not only improve the pastures, but otherwise prove profitable. With respect to hay, I regret that what I recommended in my former Report, namely, to cut hay to be consumed by the cows in the houses in the early part of summer, has not been carried out. If that recommendation had been adopted, and intermediate crops, viz., rye, winter barley, or Italian rye-grass had been sown for a similar use, a sufficient quantity of hay would have been produced, and likewise a great saving effected in extraneous foods. As it is, I strongly recommend the cutting of a larger area of hay; a surplus quantity in one season is no loss, as it meets the deficiencies of another, whereas, in the absence of any old supply in an adverse season, enormous prices must be given for food, and thus what under well-regulated management would prove a gain is converted into a loss. As with hay, so with roots, a sufficient quantity ought to be raised for winter food. The area at present under mangold I consider too small, while that under potatoes is too large; the latter being a most precarious crop, ought to be restricted to that absolutely required for home consumption—indeed, it would be advisable to have no excess of produce, whether pigs, poultry, or any description of garden produce.

Judging from the crops, a considerable quantity of rhubarb, cauliflower, lettuce, &c., must now be sold. (What check is there on these sales?)

The application of the liquid manure is not judiciously carried out (see my former Report).

The lessening of the tillage area warrants a reduced outlay for labour; the Bailiff, three men, and a boy, are all the labourers required.

Considering that all the farm produce is, or ought to be, consumed on the premises, and is, or ought to be, charged to the Asylum at wholesale prices, the land ought to be a most profitable adjunct to the Asylum, and after putting a fair rental value upon it, ought to leave to the Royal Patriotic Society a considerable margin.

JAMES SANDERSON.

11 *Pall Mall East*, 26 *June*, 1869.

APPENDIX J.

RODRIGUEZ FUND.

EXTRACTS FROM WILL DATED 30TH MARCH, 1857.

To be applied "to the succour of the families of English subjects wounded or dying in the Wars; and if any individual who shall be considered entitled to this succour shall have no family, then it shall be paid to his nearest relation."

"My Executors will take care that no one shall profit by this succour but such as are really indigent and necessitous."

The Committee consider that the condition "really indigent and necessitous" excludes—

a. Persons in the receipt of Pensions from Government;

b. Allowances from the Patriotic, or any other Fund; or

c. Of any income from other sources.

And wounded men themselves are evidently not contemplated. Therefore the Widows and Orphans of men wounded (? dying from wounds) or dying in the Wars, are the primary objects. Parents or other dependent relatives have a secondary claim.

Gratuities are given from Lloyd's Patriotic Fund to wounded men, and to the Widows and Orphans, or Fathers, Mothers, or other dependent relatives of men killed in other actions than those of the Russian War, or in India. The Indian Mutiny Fund provided for the Families of men who lost their lives during the Mutiny. And the Government give a gratuity of a year's pay to the families of men killed in action.

The cases which would not come under the regulations of Lloyd's Patriotic Fund, the Indian Mutiny Fund, or the Government scale of gratuities, would be the most desirable to be first relieved from the Rodriguez Fund, viz.:—

1. Widows and Orphans of men dying (not killed) during Wars, priority being given to families according to the number of children.

2. After them other dependent relatives of such men.

The small amount to be periodically distributed precludes any retrospective action: indeed there is nothing in the Will to indicate that the testator contemplated past Wars; and, with a view of diffusing the benefits of the Fund as widely as possible, the Committee propose that no family shall have a second gratuity whilst there are any new claimants who are entitled and have not been assisted. Nor shall any second gratuity be given under any circumstances to a family in the same year.

The families of men who died whilst engaged in the War in China, or in New Zealand, will be eligible, as also those hereafter bereaved by any War in India, or other part of the world, for whom no special assistance has been provided.

The Committee therefore propose in February and August of each year to make the following advertisement:

RODRIGUEZ FUND.

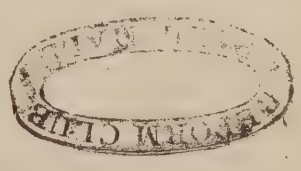
The Commissioners of the Patriotic Fund give notice that the interest of a sum of money, bequeathed by Don Francisco Rodriguez, a native of Manilla, is available for the relief of Widows, Orphans, and other near relations of Soldiers, Sailors, or Marines of Her Majesty's service who have fallen in actual warfare since the conclusion of the War with Russia, excluding the Indian Mutiny, a special fund having been raised in connection with that event. The conditions of relief are extreme destitution, and satisfactory proof that the applicant depended wholly or in part for support on the deceased.

The sum in question being very small, none but those whose claims are exceptionally strong can participate.

Every application must set forth full particulars, and be authenticated by the signatures of at least three persons, one of them a Clergyman or minister of religion.

Apply to the Secretary of the Patriotic Fund, 19, New Street, Spring Gardens, London. S.W.

No application will be attended to unless sent in on or before the



FIRST COMMISSION.

7th October, 1854.

PATRIOTIC FUND.

ROYAL COMMISSION.

VICTORIA R.

VICTORIA, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith. To Our most dearly-beloved Consort, His Royal Highness Francis Albert Augustus Charles Emmanuel, Duke of Saxony, Prince of Saxe Coburg and Gotha, Knight of Our Most Noble Order of the Garter, and Field-Marshal of our Forces. To Our right trusty and right entirely-beloved Cousin and Councillor, Henry Pelham, Duke of Newcastle, one of Our Principal Secretaries of State; Our right trusty and right entirely-beloved Cousin and Councillor, Arthur, Duke of Wellington, Major-General of Our Forces; Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor, Edward Adolphus Somerset, commonly called Lord Seymour; Our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin and Councillor, Edward Geoffrey, Earl of Derby; Our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin and Councillor, George Hamilton, Earl of Aberdeen, Knight of the Most Ancient and Most Noble Order of the Thistle; Our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin, Anthony, Earl of Shaftesbury; Our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin and Councillor, Charles Philip, Earl of Hardwicke, Rear-Admiral on the Reserved Half-Pay of Our Navy; Our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin, Henry Thomas, Earl of Chichester; Our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin, Horatio, Earl Nelson; Our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin and Councillor, Henry, Earl Grey; Our right trusty and well-beloved Cousin and Councillor, Henry John, Viscount Palmerston, Knight Grand Cross of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath, and one of Our Principal Secretaries of State; Our right trusty and well-beloved Cousin and Councillor, Stapylton, Viscount Combermere, Knight Grand Cross of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath, and General of Our Forces; Our right trusty and well-beloved Cousin and Councillor, Henry, Viscount Hardinge, Knight Grand Cross of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath, and General Commanding-in-chief of Our Army; Our right trusty and well-beloved Henry Robinson, Baron Rokeby, Major General of Our Forces; Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor, Charles, Baron Colchester, Rear-Admiral on the Reserved Half-Pay of Our Navy; Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor, Fox, Baron Panmure, Knight of the Most Ancient and Most Noble Order of the Thistle; Our right trusty and well-beloved John, Baron Seaton, Knight Grand Cross of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath, and General of Our Forces; Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor, Edward Burtenshaw, Baron Saint Leonards; Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor, Fitz Roy James Henry, Baron Raglan, Knight Grand Cross of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath, General in Our Army, Master-General of Our Ordnance, and Commander of Our Forces employed on a particular service; Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor, Sidney Herbert, Our Secretary-at-War; Our trusty and well-beloved James Lindsay, commonly called the Honourable James Lindsay, Colonel of Our Forces; Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor, Sir James Robert George Graham, Baronet, Knight Grand Cross of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath, and one of the Commissioners for executing the office of Lord High Admiral; Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor, Henry Thomas Lowry Corry; Our right trusty and well beloved Councillor, Edward Ellice; Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor, Robert Vernon Smith; Our right

trusty and well-beloved Councillor, Sir John Somerset Pakington, Baronet; Our trusty and well-beloved Sir Robert Throckmorton, Baronet; Our trusty and well-beloved Sir William Parker, Baronet, Knight Grand Cross of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath, and Admiral of the White Squadron of Our Fleet; Our trusty and well-beloved Sir John Fox Burgoyne, Knight Grand Cross of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath, Lieutenant-General of Our Army, and Inspector-General of Fortifications; Our trusty and well-beloved Sir Hew Dalrymple Ross, Knight Commander of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath, and Lieutenant-General of Our Forces, and Lieutenant-General of Our Ordnance; Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor the Lord Mayor of Our City of London for the time being; Our trusty and well-beloved Thomas Baring, Esquire; Our trusty and well-beloved John Gellibrand Hubbard, Esquire; Our trusty and well-beloved John Wilson Patten, Esquire; Our trusty and well-beloved Samuel Morton Peto, Esquire; Our trusty and well-beloved Edmund Burke Roche, Esquire; and Our trusty and well-beloved John Ball, Esquire. Greeting:

WHEREAS, amidst the glorious successes which, through the power of Almighty God, have attended Our arms during the present war, many soldiers, sailors, and marines, serving in Our armies and fleets, have gallantly fallen in battle, or by other casualties during the war; and many who shall hereafter be engaged in conflict, or in the further prosecution of hostilities, may also nobly sacrifice their lives in Our service, while protecting the invaded liberties of Our Ally, and repressing the lawless ambition of Our enemies:

AND WHEREAS it hath been represented to Us, that many of Our loving subjects throughout Our Kingdom and Dominions, actuated by a just sense of the sacred rights of those who fall in their country's service and in support of Our just cause of war, are anxiously desirous of testifying their loyalty and love to Us, and to Our Throne, by a just and generous benevolence towards the widows and orphans of those of Our soldiers, sailors, and marines who have been so killed, or who may hereafter die amidst the ravages and casualties of war, and also by their gifts and subscriptions to contribute a portion of those means with which Our nation has been blessed towards the succouring, educating, and relieving those, who, by the loss of their husbands and parents in battle, or by death on active service in the present war, are unable to maintain or to support themselves:

AND WHEREAS it is expedient that public measures should be taken, and that preparation should be made for the safe keeping and beneficial application of the several sums of money which may henceforth, and from time to time hereafter, during the continuance of this Our Royal Commission, be given, subscribed, or collected, for all or any of the several purposes aforesaid: And also for the purpose of securing such prompt and authentic information as may be required, to aid the just and faithful distribution of the said several sums of money, when so received: And it hath also appeared to Us, that by issuing this Our Royal Commission, greater efficacy, power, and support may be given to the benevolent desires of Our loving subjects: And also that the respective claims, merits, and necessities of individual claimants will be duly inquired into: And that by permitting assistance to be rendered by the officers of Our civil, military, and naval services we may prevent the wrong application, by misrepresentation or otherwise, of those contributions which Our loving subjects may hereafter, during the continuance of this Our Royal Commission, for the several purposes aforesaid, generously and benevolently supply:

Recites that it is expedient to take measures for safe custody and application of funds.

NOW KNOW YE, that We, having taken into Our consideration the premises, and being earnestly desirous, in lasting memory of those who have faithfully fallen in Our service, to encourage the loyal and hearty benevolence of Our loving subjects, which may hereafter be directed towards the widows and orphans of the soldiers, sailors, and marines of Our forces who may now or hereafter be serving abroad in Our armies and fleets, or in services connected with Our present hostilities, and for other the several purposes hereinbefore recited or mentioned, and reposing great trust and confidence in your fidelity, discretion and integrity, HAVE authorized and appointed, and DO by these presents authorize and appoint you, the said Prince Albert, the said Duke of Newcastle, the said Duke of Wellington, the said Lord Seymour, the said Earl of Derby, the said Earl of Aberdeen, the said Earl of Shaftesbury, the said Earl of Hardwicke, the said Earl of Chichester, the said Earl Nelson, the said Earl Grey, the said Viscount Palmerston, the said Viscount Combermere, the said Viscount Hardinge, the said Baron Rokeby, the said Baron Colchester, the said Baron Panmure, the said Baron Seaton, the said Baron St. Leonards, the said Baron Raglan, the said Sidney Herbert, the said James Lindsay, the said Sir James Robert

Constituting Commission and naming Commissioners.

Names of Commissioners.

George Graham, the said Henry Thomas Lowry Corry, the said Edward Ellice, the said Robert Vernon Smith, the said Sir John Somerset Pakington, the said Sir Robert Throckmorton, the said Sir William Parker, the said Sir Thomas Byam Martin, the said Sir John Fox Burgoyne, the said Sir Hew Dalrymple Ross, the said Lord Mayor of Our City of London, the said Joseph Hume, the said Thomas Baring, the said John Gellibrand Hubbard, the said John Wilson Patten, the said Samuel Morton Peto, the said Edmund Burke Roche, the said John Ball, to make full and diligent inquiry into the best mode of aiding the loyalty and benevolence of Our loving subjects, and of ascertaining the best means by which the gifts, subscriptions, and contributions of Our loving subjects can be best applied, according to the generous intentions of the donors thereof, and from time to time to apply the same as you, Our Commissioners, or any three or more of you, shall think fit to direct, either for the immediate relief of such special objects of destitution as may come within the meaning and purpose of such benevolence; or, for any of the purposes aforesaid, to increase, extend, or make additions to any of Our Royal or other charitable institutions already founded for similar purposes within Our United Kingdom. And further, to apply, or to order and direct the application of, all such moneys in such manner as to you Our Commissioners, or to any three or more of you, shall seem fit in the premises; so that you do in all things secure the most impartial and beneficent distribution of all such sums as may hereafter and from time to time be received under or by virtue of this our Royal Commission.

Power to Commissioners to call persons before them.

AND KNOW YE that We do by these presents further give and grant to you, and to any three or more of you, full power and authority to call before you, or any three or more of you, all such persons in connection with Our civil, military, and naval service, as you shall judge necessary, by whom you may be the better informed of all matters and things most desirable to be done and performed, and to inquire into the premises and every part thereof by all other lawful ways and means whatsoever.

Appointment of Secretaries.

And Our further will and pleasure is, That for the purpose of aiding you in the execution of these premises, We do hereby appoint Our trusty and well-beloved Edmund Gardiner Fishbourne, Esquire, Captain in Our Navy, and Our trusty and well-beloved John Henry Lefroy, Esquire, Captain in Our Royal Regiment of Artillery, to be joint Honorary Secretaries to this Our Royal Commission.

And We do command you Our said Commissioners, upon the occurrence of any vacancy in the office of either or both of them the said Secretaries to this Our Royal Commission, that you do from time to time, and as often as the same may occur, proceed according to your discretion to fill up the same by virtue of this our Royal Commission.

Constituting Commissioners in Aid to organise Local Committees.

And for the further, better, and more perfectly enabling all Our loving subjects, according to their desire and ability, and from time to time and at all times during the existence of this Our Royal Commission, according to their several means and wishes, to contribute to the benevolent and praiseworthy objects aforesaid, and that *Local Committees* may the more readily and speedily be formed throughout Our Kingdom and Dominions, of all Our magistrates, justices of the peace, the clergy, and other of Our loving subjects within all cities, parishes, boroughs, and places in Our Kingdom and Dominions, and in Our Colonies, possessions, and territories abroad, It is Our Royal will and pleasure, and WE do for such purpose constitute and appoint the Lords Lieutenant, Sheriffs, and Custodes Rotulorum for the time being of the several counties within Our Kingdom; the Aldermen and Recorder for the time being of Our City of London; the Lord Provost of Edinburgh for the time being; the Lord Mayor of Dublin for the time being; the Lord Mayor of York for the time being; and all other the Mayors, Provosts, Bailiffs, and Bailies for the time being of Our cities, boroughs, and corporate towns; and also all Our Governors-General, Governors, Lieutenant-Governors, and officers administering the Governments for the time being of Our territories and Colonial possessions, to be within their several counties, cities, boroughs, governments, and jurisdictions respectively, COMMISSIONERS IN AID of the several duties and services to be performed by you, and for the purposes hereinbefore mentioned, to encourage, aid, and assist the establishment of all such *Local Committees* as may be useful or necessary in every town, parish, or place within the jurisdictions aforesaid, for the several purposes of collecting from time to time all or any gifts, subscriptions, and voluntary contributions as aforesaid, and transmitting the same when so collected to Our Paymaster-General, as is hereinafter mentioned: Provided always, that each and every such Local Committee shall keep a correct account of the moneys collected by them respectively; and each of the said Local Committees shall only be answerable and accountable for the due and speedy transmission to Our said

Paymaster-General of all such sum and sums of money as may from time to time be voluntarily subscribed or collected through its own special means and agency.

And We do authorize and empower the said COMMISSIONERS IN AID, under the rules and regulations of you Our said Commissioners, or of any three or more of you, in all other matters to perform and do such acts as may best promote the objects of this Our Royal Commission, during the continuance thereof, and to encourage and aid a due and faithful fulfilment of the benevolent desires of Our loving subjects in this behalf, within the several counties, governments, and jurisdictions aforesaid.

Appointing Paymaster-General to act as Treasurer.

And for the safe custody of all moneys which may hereafter be received for the purposes herein set forth, and of all sums of money already subscribed or given for any such purpose as aforesaid, which may be duly handed over for the purpose of being applied under this Our Royal Commission, Our Royal will and pleasure further is, and We do hereby direct and command Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor, Edward John, Baron Stanley of Alderley, Our Paymaster-General, or Our Paymaster-General for the time being, to receive and safely keep all and every sum and sums of money which by virtue of this Our Royal Commission may at any time or times, and from time to time hereafter during the continuance of this Our Royal Commission, be received and paid, but subject nevertheless to the orders and directions of you Our said Commissioners, or of any three or more of you, and also to such drafts of the Executive and Finance Committee as are hereinafter mentioned, and which may be in accordance with the rules and regulations of you Our said Commissioners.

Paymaster-General to open account at Bank of England a Patriotic Fund.

And to this end We do command Our said Paymaster-General to open and keep a separate account at the Bank of England, and that he do pay to the credit of such account, which shall be called and known by the name of "THE PATRIOTIC FUND," all and every sum and sums of money which he may at any time hereafter receive, under or by virtue of this Our Royal Commission; and that Our said Paymaster-General do cause payments to be made therefrom by virtue of such drafts or orders as may be addressed to him by or on behalf of you Our said Commissioners, and, subject to your direction and authority, by your said Secretaries or either of them, or by the said Executive and Finance Committee, or by any two or more of such Committee for the time being.

Appointment of Executive and Finance Committe

And in order to facilitate the imprest to Our said Paymaster-General of any and all subscriptions, donations, and collections of moneys now or hereafter to be made, or which from time to time during the continuance of this Our Royal Commission may be received, for any of the several purposes aforesaid, and also for the purpose of carrying into effect what you Our said Commissioners, or any three or more of you, shall hereafter direct to be done in respect to the said subscriptions, donations, and collections so expected to be made as aforesaid, We hereby authorize you Our said Commissioners, or any three or more of you, to nominate and appoint any three or more persons whomsoever, as to you shall seem meet, to be an Executive Committee in the premises; and Our pleasure is that such Executive Committee shall also be a Finance Committee, with power to select their own Chairman, and having the direction and control, under such orders and regulations as may hereafter from time to time be made by you, or by any three or more of you, over the receipts and expenditure of the said several sums of money which from time to time during the continuance of this Our Royal Commission may be collected, as aforesaid; and, subject to such your orders and regulations, the said Executive and Finance Committee, or any two or more of them, shall and may order and direct the payment and disbursement of any sum or sums so to be received by Our said Paymaster-General to the account of the said "Patriotic Fund."

Royal Commissione to fill up Vacancies in Executive and Finance Committe

And it is Our further will and pleasure that you, or any three or more of you, do from time to time, according to your discretion, fill up any such vacancies as may occur in such Executive and Finance Committee, as occasion shall require, and that the said Executive and Finance Committee, or any three or more of them, do from time to time appoint their own clerk, who shall also duly record their proceedings, and which said proceedings shall be duly preserved and kept, and the said Executive and Finance Committee, or any three of them, inclusive of their Chairman for the time being if he shall be then present, shall from time to time, and at all times, report to you as and when you may desire, all matters and things that they shall or may have done in the premises, and shall render accounts of all disbursements and payments which may be made, or ordered to be made, by them in manner aforesaid under the orders and regulations so to be received from you, or any three or more of you, as aforesaid. And further that you do, as soon as conveniently may be after the

Commissioner to Audit Accounts of Executive and Finance Committee. Not to Overdraw or Anticipate Balances.

receipt of such accounts, proceed to audit, by one or more of your number, all such accounts, disbursements, and payments, so that there be no expenditure of any sum or sums of money by anticipation or in advance of any balance already in hand of Our said Paymaster-General to the account of the said "Patriotic Fund."

Commissioners to Report to Queen from time to time.

And Our further will and pleasure is, that you or any three or more of you, when and so often as need or occasion shall require, so long as this Our Commission shall continue in force, do report to Us in writing, under your hands and seals respectively, all and every of the several proceedings of yourselves had by virtue of these presents, together with such other matters, if any, as may be deserving of Our Royal consideration touching or concerning the premises.

Commissioners to meet notwithstanding no adjournment.

And lastly, We do by these presents ordain that this Our Commission shall continue in full force and virtue, and that you Our said Commissioners, or any three or more of you, shall and may from time to time, and at any place or places, proceed in the execution thereof, and of every other matter and thing therein contained, although the same be not continued from time to time by adjournment.

Given at Our Court at Balmoral, this seventh day of October, in the year of Our Lord One thousand eight hundred and fifty-four, and in the eighteenth year of Our Reign.

By Her Majesty's command.

(Signed) NEWCASTLE.

ANNO TRICESIMO & TRICESIMO PRIMO.

VICTORIÆ REGINÆ.

CAP. XCVIII.

An Act to make better Provision for the Administration of the Patriotic Fund.

[12th *August* 1867.]

WHEREAS the Fund called the Patriotic Fund is administered under a Commission issued by Her Majesty the Queen under Her Royal Sign Manual, dated the Seventh Day of *October* One thousand eight hundred and fifty-four (in this Act referred to as the original Commission):

And whereas the Executive Committee of the Commissioners thereby appointed have appropriated Part of the Fund for the Erection and Endowment of a Girls' School known as the Royal *Victoria* Patriotic Asylum, and have appropriated other Part of the Fund for the Endowment of a Boys' School, and have appropriated other Parts of the Fund for the purposes described in the Schedule to this Act, and the Appropriations aforesaid have been adopted by the Commissioners, and have been from Time to Time approved by Her Majesty, or been specified in the Reports of the Commissioners made to Her Majesty, and laid before the Houses of Parliament; and it is expedient that the Appropriations aforesaid be now confirmed by Parliament:

And whereas it is estimated that the Fund will be more than sufficient for the Objects designated in the original Commission, and it is expedient that Her Majesty, Her Heirs and Successors, be empowered to give from Time to Time further Directions respecting the Application of the Fund, subject to the Appropriations aforesaid, and respecting the Constitution and Powers of the Body of Commissioners, and the Conduct of the Business

relating to the Fund, and that Provision be made respecting the vesting and Transmission of Property held in Trust for the Purposes of the Fund:

Be it therefore enacted by the Queen's Most Excellent Majesty, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authority of the same, as follows:

1. This Act may be cited as the Patriotic Fund Act, 1867. Short Title.

2. The Patriotic Fund Act, 1866, is hereby repealed. 29 & 30 Vict. c. 120. repealed.

3. In this Act the Term "the First Lord of the Admiralty" means such one of the Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord High Admiral of the United Kingdom as is for the time being first named in their Commission; and the Provisions of this Act relative to the First Lord of the Admiralty extend and apply to the Lord High Admiral of the United Kingdom for the time being in case at any time Her Majesty, Her Heirs or Successors, is or are pleased to constitute a Lord High Admiral. Interpretation of Terms.

In this Act the Term "the Secretary of State for War" means such one of Her Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State as for the time being Her Majesty is pleased to intrust with the Seals of the War Department.

In this Act the Term "the Paymaster-General" means Her Majesty's Paymaster-General for the time being.

4. Such of the Acts of the Commissioners from time to time acting under the Original Commission as relate to the Application and Appropriation of the Patriotic Fund, and as have from time to time been approved by Her Majesty, or been specified in their Reports made to Her Majesty and laid before the Houses of Parliament, shall be and be deemed to have been valid and binding, and are hereby respectively confirmed. Confirmation of existing Appropriations and other Acts of Commissioners.

5. It shall be lawful for Her Majesty, Her Heirs and Successors, from time to time, by Supplementary Commission under the Royal Sign Manual, directed to such Persons as to Her Majesty, Her Heirs or Successors, seem fit, to authorize and direct the Commissioners thereby constituted to apply the Patriotic Fund and the Income and Accumulations thereof, or any Part or Parts thereof, subject to the Appropriations aforesaid (in such Manner as any such Commission from time to time directs, or, in the Absence of such Direction, or as far as such Direction, if any, does not extend, as the Commissioners think fit), to the Purposes and in the Order following: Application of Patriotic Fund subject to existing Appropriations.

First, in Relief of Widows, and Maintenance, Education, Training, and Advancement of Children of Soldiers, Seamen, and Marines of Her Majesty's Army and Navy who lost their Lives in Battle in the late War with *Russia*, or in consequence of Wounds received in or by or in consequence of other Casualties sustained in or Disease contracted in that War:

Secondly, in Maintenance, Education, Training, and Advancement of Children of Soldiers, Seamen, and Marines of Her Majesty's Army and Navy who have lost or hereafter lose their Lives in Battle in any other War, or in consequence of Wounds received in or by or in consequence of other Casualties sustained in or Disease contracted in any other War:

Thirdly, in Maintenance, Education, Training, and Advancement of Children of other Soldiers, Seamen, and Marines of Her Majesty's Army and Navy who have lost or hereafter lose their Lives in the Service of the Crown, or by or in consequence of Casualties sustained or Disease contracted in the Service of the Crown.

6. Any Supplementary Commission may authorize the Commissioners acting thereunder, for the better Accomplishment of any Purpose of the Commission, to increase, extend, or make Additions to any Royal or other Charitable Institutions founded within the United Kingdom for any of the Purposes for or towards which under the preceding Section the Commissioners have Power to apply the Patriotic Fund or the Accumulations thereof or of any part thereof. Contribution to Royal, &c. Institutions.

Saving for existing Arrangements.

7. Nothing in this Act shall be deemed to authorize the Insertion in any Supplementary Commission of any Authority or Direction that would prejudicially affect the Claim of any Person under any Grant or Arrangement made before the passing of this Act, or before the issuing of such Supplementary Commission, by the Commissioners acting under the original or any other Commission.

Official Trustees of Fund.

8. Any Supplementary Commission may direct that the First Lord of the Admiralty and the Secretary of State for War and the Paymaster-General shall be the Trustees of the Patriotic Fund, in trust to support the Appropriations in such Commission specified, and subject thereto in trust for any Purposes therein specified in conformity with the Provisions of this Act.

Vesting of Property in Trustees for Time being.

9. If by any Supplementary Commission the First Lord of the Admiralty and the Secretary of State for War and the Paymaster-General are constituted the Trustees of the Patriotic Fund, then any Real or Personal Property conveyed to or acquired by them (who are in this Act referred to as the Official Trustees of the Patriotic Fund) in the Capacity of Trustees of the Patriotic Fund shall vest in them as such, and the same shall go to and be held by their Successors in Office for the time being, without any Conveyance or Assignment.

Accounts in Official Titles.

10. The Governor and Company of the Bank of *England* shall, when required by the Official Trustees of the Patriotic Fund, open and keep all Accounts of Annuities, Stocks, Funds, and Securities belonging to the Patriotic Fund, and standing in the Books of the said Governor and Company, as the Accounts of the First Lord of the Admiralty and the Secretary of State for War and the Paymaster-General for the time being (by their official Titles) *ex parte* the Patriotic Fund; and all Interest and Dividends accruing on such Annuities, Stocks, Funds, and Securities shall, from time to time without any further Authority or Direction than this Act, be received by the said Governor and Company, and shall be carried by them to the Cash Account of the Paymaster-General in their Books.

Transfer of present Securities to Account of Official Trustees.

11. The Production to the Governor and Company of the Bank of *England*, or to any other Body, or to any Person, of this Act, and of the First Supplementary Commission thereunder, constituting the First Lord of the Admiralty and the Secretary of State for War and the Paymaster-General the Trustees of the Patriotic Fund, and of a Direction of the Commissioners of the Patriotic Fund in Writing, signed by their Secretary, shall be sufficient Authority to such Governor and Company, Body or Person, for the Transfer forthwith after the issuing of such Commission to the Account of the First Lord of the Admiralty and the Secretary of State for War and the Paymaster-General for the time being, *ex parte* the Patriotic Fund, of all Annuities, Stocks, Funds, or Securities belonging to the Patriotic Fund at the issuing of such Commission, and specified in such Direction: and the said Governor and Company and every such Body or Person are and is hereby indemnified in respect of the Transfer made in accordance with such Direction.

Deposit of Securities in Bank of England.

12. All Securities from time to time belonging to the Patriotic Fund, and not standing in the Books of the Governor and Company of the Bank of *England*, shall be deposited in the Bank of *England* for the Credit and at the Disposal of the Official Trustees of the Patriotic Fund; and all Interest and Dividends accruing on such Securities shall from time to time, under the Authority and Direction of the Official Trustees of the Patriotic Fund, be received by the said Governor and Company, and shall be carried by them to the Cash Account of the Paymaster-General in their Books.

Proceeds of Sales to be carried to Account of Paymaster-General.

13. On Sale at any time, under the Authority and Direction of the Official Trustees of the Patriotic Fund, of any Annuities, Stocks, Funds, or Securities for the time being standing to the Account of the Official Trustees of the Patriotic Fund in the Books of the Governor and Company of the Bank of *England*, and on Sale at any time, under the like Authority and Direction, of any Securities belonging to the Patriotic Fund deposited in the Bank of *England*, the Proceeds of Sale shall be received by the said Governor and Company, and shall be carried by them to the Cash Account of the Paymaster-General in their Books.

Separate Cash Account by Paymaster-General.

14. Any Cash for the time being in the Hands of the Paymaster-General belonging to the Patriotic Fund shall be carried to a separate Account in his Books.

Actions, &c., by and against Official Trustees.

15. The Official Trustees of the Patriotic Fund may institute or defend any Action or Suit relative to any Lands contracted to be purchased or taken for the Purposes of the Patriotic Fund, and may institute any Action of Ejectment or other Action or any Suit for recovering Possession of any Lands vested in them or purchased for the Patriotic Fund, and may distrain or sue for any Arrears of Rent due in respect thereof, and may institute any Action or Suit in respect of any Trespass or Encroachment committed thereon or Damage done thereto, or any other Action or Suit in respect thereof, and may defend any Action or Suit in respect thereof, and may institute and prosecute any Action, Suit, or Proceeding, Civil or Criminal, concerning Property belonging to the Patriotic Fund; and in every such Action, Suit, or Proceeding they may be styled The Official Trustees of the Patriotic Fund, without more; and any such Action, Suit, or Proceeding shall not be affected by any Change in the Persons for the time being holding the Offices of First Lord of the Admiralty and Secretary of State for War and Paymaster-General, or either of them.

Style of Official Trustees in Deeds, &c.

16. In Deeds, Powers of Attorney, and other Instruments the Official Trustees of the Patriotic Fund may be so styled without the Names or Name of them or either of them being expressed.

Audit of Accounts.

17. The Accounts of the Receipts and Expenditure of the Patriotic Fund shall be audited by such Persons and in such Manner as the Commissioners of Her Majesty's Treasury from time to time direct.

Secretary and Clerks, &c.

18. Any Supplementary Commission may authorize the Commissioners acting thereunder to employ a Secretary and Clerks at Salaries, the same, with other proper Expenses, to be paid out of the Patriotic Fund.

Pensions and Retiring Allowances.

19. It shall be lawful for Her Majesty, Her Heirs and Successors, from time to time, by Warrant under the Royal Sign Manual, on the submission of the Commissioners of the Patriotic Fund, to award to any Person who has been employed by the Commissioners of the Patriotic Fund, acting under the Original or any Supplementary Commission, such Pension or retiring Allowance as to Her Majesty, Her Heirs or Successors, seems fit, to be paid out of the Patriotic Fund.

Exercise of Rights of Nomination to Schools, &c.

20. All Rights of Nomination to Schools or Institutions possessed by the Commissioners acting under the Original Commission, or by the Executive Committee of those Commissioners and for the time being exercisable, and all Powers relative thereto, may be exercised by the Commissioners for the time being acting under any Supplementary Commission, or by the Executive Committee of those Commissioners, as any Supplementary Commission directs; and in the event of the Original and any Supplementary Commission being superseded, or of the Discontinuance of the Commissioners under any Supplementary Commission, or of a Reduction of the Number of those Commissioners below Twelve, then the same may be exercised by such Person or Persons as Her Majesty, Her Heirs or Successors, from time to time, by Warrant under the Royal Sign Manual, is or are pleased to direct.

Rodriguez Fund.

21. Any Supplementary Commission may direct that the Fund known as the *Rodriguez* Fund shall be applied for the same or the like Purposes as the Patriotic Fund, and the same shall be applied accordingly.

SCHEDULE.

Appropriations of Patriotic Fund (except for Victoria Asylum and Boys' School).

1. The Sum of Two thousand five hundred Pounds Sterling invested in the Purchase of Two thousand seven hundred and forty-seven Pounds Five Shillings and One Penny New Three Pounds per Centum in the Names of Lord Colchester and Lieutenant-Colonel James Lindsay and of William Hillyar and Harry Lord Richards, and held under the Trusts declared by a Deed Poll of the Ninth Day of February One thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven, to secure in perpetuity, on the Nomination of the Royal Commissioners, the Admission of Thirteen Boys, Sons of Soldiers, Sailors, or Marines of Her Majesty's Service, into the Royal Naval and Military Free School at Devonport.

2. The Sum of Two thousand five hundred Pounds Sterling invested in the Purchase of Two thousand seven hundred and forty-seven Pounds Five Shillings and One Penny New Three Pounds per Centum in the Names of the said Lord Colchester and Lieutenant-Colonel James Lindsay and the Reverend Joshua Woolley, LL.D., and Captain Andrew Rogers Savage, Royal Marine Artillery, and held under the Trusts declared by a Deed Poll of the Eighteenth Day of February One thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven, to secure in perpetuity, on the Nomination of the Royal Commissioners, the Admission of Eleven Boys, the Sons of Soldiers, Sailors, or Marines of Her Majesty's Service, into the Royal Seamen and Marines' Orphan School, Portsea.

3. The Sum of Twenty-five thousand Pounds paid to the Governors of Wellington College, upon an agreement confirmed by a Bye-law of the said Governors of the Twenty-seventh Day of February One thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven, to secure in perpetuity, on the Nomination of the said Royal Commissioners, the Admission of Eighteen Boys, Children of deceased Commissioned Officers in Her Majesty's Army, into the said College.

4. The Sum of One thousand Pounds paid to the Treasurer of the Cambridge Asylum at Kingston-on-Thames towards building, and Two thousand Pounds Sterling invested in the Purchase of Two thousand one hundred and sixteen Pounds Eight Shillings and One Penny New Three Pounds per Centum in the Names of the said Lord Colchester and Lieutenant-Colonel James Lindsay and James Liddell and George Tempest Rowland, and held under the Trusts declared by a Deed Poll of the Third Day of September One thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven, to secure in perpetuity, on the Nomination of the said Royal Commissioners, the Admission of Five Women, Widows of Soldiers, into the Cambridge Asylum.

5. The Sum of Five thousand Pounds Sterling paid to the Treasurer of the Royal Naval Female School at St. Margaret's, Isleworth, for the general purposes of the Institution, and held under an Indenture or Deed of Covenant of the Sixteenth Day of April One thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven, to secure in perpetuity, on the Nomination of the said Royal Commissioners, the Admission of Five Pupils into the said Royal Naval Female School upon the Terms and Conditions mentioned in the said Indenture.

6. The Sum of Eight thousand Pounds Sterling paid to the Royal Naval School, New Cross, for the general purposes of the Institution, under the Sanction of Parliament, to secure the Admission in perpetuity, on the Nomination of the said Royal Commissioners, of Seven Pupils, Sons of Naval or Marine Officers, upon the Terms and Conditions specified in the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Victoria, Chapter One hundred and four (Local and Personal).

SUPPLEMENTARY COMMISSION.

26th March, 1868.

PATRIOTIC FUND.

ROYAL COMMISSION.

VICTORIA R.

VICTORIA, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith. TO Our dearly-beloved Cousin and Councillor, His Royal Highness George William Frederick Charles, Duke of Cambridge, Knight of Our Most Noble Order of the Garter, and Field Marshal Commanding in Chief of our Army; Our right trusty and right entirely-beloved Cousin and Councillor, Edward Adolphus, Duke of Somerset, Knight of Our Most Noble Order of the Garter; Our right trusty and right entirely-beloved Cousin and Councillor, Lieutenant-General Arthur Richard, Duke of Wellington, Knight of Our Most Noble Order of the Garter; Our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin and Councillor, Henry John, Earl of Shrewsbury and Talbot, Companion of Our Most Honourable Order of the Bath, Admiral on the Reserved Half-Pay of Our Fleet; Our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin, Anthony, Earl of Shaftesbury, Knight of Our Most Noble Order of the Garter; Our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin, Thomas, Earl of Lauderdale, Knight Commander of Our Most Honourable Order of the Bath, Vice-Admiral of Our Fleet; Our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin and Councillor, Fox, Earl of Dalhousie, Knight of our Most Ancient and Most Noble Order of the Thistle, and Knight Grand Cross of Our Most Honourable Order of the Bath; Our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin and Councillor, Charles Philip, Earl of Hardwicke, Admiral on the Reserved Half Pay of our Fleet; Our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin, Henry Thomas, Earl of Chichester; Our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin, Horatio, Earl Nelson; Our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin and Councillor, Henry, Earl Grey, Knight of Our Most Noble Order of the Garter; Our right trusty and right well-beloved Cousin and Councillor, George Frederic Samuel, Earl de Grey and Ripon; Our right trusty and well-beloved William Bernard, Baron Petre; Our right trusty and well-beloved Henry, Baron Rokeby, Knight Commander of Our Most Honourable Order of the Bath, Lieutenant-General of Our Forces; Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor, Edward Burtenshaw, Baron St. Leonards; Our right trusty and well-beloved Edmund Burke, Baron Fermoy; Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor Frederic, Baron Chelmsford; Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor, Robert Vernon, Baron Lyveden; Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor, Sir John Somerset Pakington, Baronet, Knight Grand Cross of Our most Honourable Order of the Bath, and one of Our Principal Secretaries of State; Our trusty and well-beloved James Lindsay, Esquire, commonly called the Honourable James Lindsay, Major-General of Our Forces; Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor, Henry Thomas Lowry Corry, one of Our Commissioners for executing the Office of Lord High Admiral; Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor William Ewart Gladstone; Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor, Benjamin Disraeli, one of Our Commissioners for executing the Offices of Treasurer of the Exchequer of Great Britain, and Lord High Treasurer of Ireland; Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor, Lieutenant-General Jonathan Peel; Our right trusty and well-beloved Councillor, John Wilson Patten, Colonel of OurThird Royal Regiment of Lancashire Militia, Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster; Our right trusty and well-beloved William Ferneley Allen, Lord Mayor of Our City of London, or the Lord Mayor of

Our said City for the time being; Our trusty and well-beloved Sir James Yorke Scarlett, commonly called the Honourable Sir James Yorke Scarlett, Lieutenant-General of Our Forces, Knight Commander of Our most Honourable Order of the Bath; Our trusty and well-beloved Sir John Emerich Edward Dalberg Acton, Baronet; Our trusty and well-beloved Sir John Fox Burgoyne, Baronet, Knight Grand Cross of Our Most Honourable Order of the Bath, Field Marshal in Our Army, Constable of Our Tower of London; Our trusty and well-beloved Sir Hew Dalrymple Ross, Knight Grand Cross of Our Most Honourable Order of the Bath, Field Marshal in Our Army; Our trusty and well-beloved Sir Edward Lugard, Knight Grand Cross of Our Most Honourable Order of the Bath, Lieutenant-General of Our Forces and Under Secretary of State for War; Our trusty and well-beloved Sir Richard James Dacres, Knight Commander of Our Most Honourable Order of the Bath, Lieutenant-General of Our Forces; Our trusty and well-beloved Sir John William Gordon, Knight Commander of Our Most Honourable Order of the Bath, Major-General of Our Forces; Our trusty and well-beloved Sir Peter Richards, Knight Commander of Our Most Honourable Order of the Bath, Admiral on the Reserved Half-Pay of Our Fleet; Our trusty and well-beloved Sir Anthony Blaxland Stransham, Knight Commander of Our Most Honourable Order of the Bath, Lieutenant-General of Our Royal Marine Forces; Our trusty and well-beloved William Alexander Baillie Hamilton, Admiral on the Reserved Half-Pay of Our Fleet; Our trusty and well-beloved Henry Eyre, Esquire, Lieutenant-General of Our Forces; Our trusty and well-beloved John Henry Lefroy, Esquire, Colonel in Our Army; Our trusty and well-beloved Robert Alexander Shafto Adair, Esquire, Colonel of Our Suffolk Artillery Militia; Our trusty and well-beloved Thomas Baring, Esquire; Our trusty and well-beloved John Abel Smith, Esquire; Our trusty and well-beloved John Gellibrand Hubbard, Esquire; and our trusty and well-beloved John Ball, Esquire. Greeting:

WHEREAS We were pleased to issue a Warrant or Commission under Our Royal Sign Manual, dated the Seventh day of October, 1854, directed to certain Commissioners therein named and constituting the Royal Commission of the Patriotic Fund (hereinafter referred to as Our Original Commission):

AND WHEREAS Our Original Commission recited that amidst the glorious Successes which, through the Power of Almighty God, had attended Our Arms during the then present War, many Soldiers, Sailors, and Marines serving in Our Armies and Fleets had gallantly fallen in battle, or by other casualties, during the War; and many who should thereafter be engaged in conflict or in the further prosecution of hostilities might also nobly sacrifice their lives in Our Service while protecting the invaded liberties of Our Ally and repressing the lawless ambition of Our enemies:

AND WHEREAS Our Original Commission also recited that it had been represented to Us, that many of Our loving Subjects throughout Our Kingdom and Dominions, actuated by a just sense of the sacred rights of those who fall in their country's service, and in support of Our just cause of War, were anxiously desirous of testifying their loyalty and love to Us and to Our Throne, by a just and generous benevolence towards the Widows and Orphans of those of Our Soldiers, Sailors, and Marines who had been so killed, or who might thereafter die amidst the ravages and casualties of War, and also by their gifts and subscriptions to contribute a portion of those means with which Our Nation had been blessed, towards the succouring, educating, and relieving those who, by the loss of their husbands and parents in battle, or by death on active service in the then present War, were unable to maintain or to support themselves:

AND WHEREAS Our Original Commission further recited that it was expedient that public measures should be taken, and that preparation should be made for the safe keeping and beneficial application of the several sums of money which might thenceforth and from time to time thereafter, during the continuance of that Our Royal Commission, be given, subscribed, or collected for all or any of the several purposes aforesaid: And also for the purpose of securing such prompt and authentic information as might be required to aid the just and faithful distribution of the said several sums of money when so received: And that it had also appeared to Us that, by issuing that Our Royal Commission, greater efficacy, power, and support might be given to the benevolent desires of Our loving Subjects: And also that the respective claims, merits, and necessities of individual claimants would be duly inquired into: And that by permitting assistance to be rendered by the Officers of Our Civil, Military, and Naval Services, We might prevent the wrong application, by misrepresentation or otherwise, of those contributions which Our loving

Subjects might thereafter, during the continuance of that Our Royal Commission, for the several purposes aforesaid, generously and benevolently supply:

AND WHEREAS, by Our Original Commission, We did make known to Our Commissioners therein named, that We, having taken into Our consideration the premises, and being earnestly desirous, in lasting memory of those who had faithfully fallen in Our Service, to encourage the loyal and hearty benevolence of Our loving Subjects, which might thereafter be directed towards the Widows and Orphans of the Soldiers, Sailors, and Marines of Our Forces who might then or thereafter be serving abroad in Our Armies and Fleets, or in services connected with Our then present hostilities, and for other the several purposes thereinbefore recited or mentioned, and reposing great trust and confidence in the fidelity, discretion, and integrity of Our Commissioners therein named, had authorized and appointed, and did by that Our Original Commission authorize and appoint, you the said Duke of Somerset, the said Duke of Wellington, the said Earl of Shaftesbury, the said Earl of Dalhousie, the said Earl of Hardwicke, the said Earl of Chichester, the said Earl Nelson, the said Earl Grey, the said Baron Fermoy, the said Baron Saint Leonards, the said Baron Lyveden, the said Baron Rokeby, the said James Lindsay, the said Sir John Somerset Pakington, the said Henry Thomas Lowry Corry, the said Sir John Fox Burgoyne, the said Sir Hew Dalrymple Ross, the said Lord Mayor of Our City of London, the said Thomas Baring, the said John Gellibrand Hubbard, and the said John Ball, together with certain other persons therein named, to make full and diligent inquiry into the best mode of aiding the loyalty and benevolence of Our loving Subjects, and of ascertaining the best means by which the gifts, subscriptions, and contributions of Our loving Subjects could be best applied according to the generous intentions of the donors thereof, and from time to time to apply the same as Our said Commissioners, or any three or more of them, should think fit, or direct, either for the immediate relief of such special objects of destitution as might come within the meaning and purpose of such benevolence, or for any of the purposes aforesaid, to increase, extend, or make additions to any of Our Royal or other Charitable Institutions already founded for similar purposes within Our United Kingdom. And further to apply or to order and direct the application of all such moneys in such manner as to Our said Commissioners, or to any three or more of them, should seem fit in the premises, so that they should in all things secure the most impartial and beneficial distribution of all such sums as might thereafter, and from time to time, be received under or by virtue of that Our Royal Commission:

AND WHEREAS, by Our Original Commission, We did further give and grant to Our said Commissioners divers powers and authorities therein described, and did give divers directions for the better execution of the duties of Our said Commissioners:

AND WHEREAS, by Our Original Commission, We did command Our Paymaster-General for the time being to open and keep a separate account at the Bank of England, and to pay to the credit of such account, which (We did thereby direct) should be called and known by the name of "THE PATRIOTIC FUND," all and every sum and sums of money which he might at any time thereafter receive under or by virtue of that Our Commission:

AND WHEREAS, by Our Original Commission, for the purpose (among others) of carrying into effect what Our said Commissioners, or any three or more of them, should thereafter direct to be done in respect to the said Subscriptions, Donations, and Collections, We did authorize Our said Commissioners, or any three or more of them, to nominate and appoint any three or more persons whomsoever, as to them should seem meet, to be an Executive Committee in the premises; and We thereby declared Our Pleasure to be that such Executive Committee should also be a Finance Committee, with power to select their own Chairman, and having the direction and control of such Orders and Regulations as might thereafter from time to time be made by Our said Commissioners, or any three or more of them, over the receipts and expenditure of the said several sums of money which from time to time, during the continuance of such Our Commission, might be collected; and that, subject to such Orders and Regulations, the said Executive and Finance Committee, or any two or more of them, should and might order and direct the payment and disbursement of any sum or sums so to be received by Our Paymaster-General to the account of The Patriotic Fund; and We thereby declared it to be Our further Will and Pleasure that Our said Commissioners, or any three or more of them, should from time to time, according to their discretion, fill up any such vacancies as might occur in such Executive and Finance Committee as occasion should require, and that the said Executive and

Finance Committee, or any three of them, inclusive of their Chairman for the time being, if he should be then present, should from time to time and at all times report to them, the said Commissioners, as and when they might desire, all matters and things which they should or might have done in the premises:

AND WHEREAS, by Our Original Commission, We declared Our further Will and Pleasure to be that Our said Commissioners, or any three or more of them, when and so often as need or occasion should require, so long as Our Original Commission should continue in force, should report to Us in writing under their Hands and Seals respectively, all and every of the several proceedings of Our said Commissioners, had by virtue of Our Original Commission, together with such other matters, if any, as might be deserving of Our Royal Consideration touching or concerning the premises:

AND WHEREAS Our said Commissioners proceeded to execute the powers and to discharge the duties conferred and imposed on them by Our Original Commission:

AND WHEREAS an Act of Parliament has been passed called "The Patriotic Fund Act, 1867":

AND WHEREAS by that Act it is recited to the effect (among other things) that the Executive Committee of Our said Commissioners had appropriated part of The Patriotic Fund for the Erection and Endowment of a Girls' School, known as "The Royal Victoria Patriotic Asylum," and had appropriated other part of the Fund for the Endowment of a Boys' School, and had appropriated other parts of the Fund for the purposes described in the Schedule to that Act, and that the appropriations aforesaid had been adopted by Our said Commissioners, and had been from time to time approved by Us, or been specified in the Reports of Our said Commissioners made to Us, and laid before the Houses of Parliament:

AND WHEREAS the said Schedule to the said Act is in the words following (that is to say):

Appropriations of Patriotic Fund (except for Victoria Asylum and Boys' School).

1. The Sum of two thousand five hundred Pounds Sterling invested in the Purchase of Two thousand seven hundred and forty-seven Pounds Five Shillings and one penny New Three Pounds per Centum in the Names of Lord Colchester and Lieutenant-Colonel James Lindsay and of William Hillyar and Harry Lord Richards, and held under the Trusts declared by a Deed Poll of the Ninth Day of February, One thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven, to secure in perpetuity, on the Nomination of the Royal Commissioners, the admission of Thirteen Boys, Sons of Soldiers, Sailors, or Marines of Her Majesty's Service, into the Royal Naval and Military Free School at Devonport.

2. The Sum of Two thousand five hundred Pounds Sterling invested in the Purchase of Two thousand seven hundred and forty-seven Pounds Five Shillings and One Penny New Three Pounds per Centum in the names of the said Lord Colchester and Lieutenant-Colonel James Lindsay and the Reverend Joshua Woolley, LL.D., and Captain Andrew Rogers Savage, Royal Marine Artillery, and held under the trusts declared by a Deed Poll of the Eighteenth Day of February, One thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven, to secure in perpetuity, on the Nomination of the Royal Commissioners, the admission of Eleven Boys, the Sons of Soldiers, Sailors, or Marines of Her Majesty's Service, into the Royal Seamen and Marines' Orphan School, Portsea.

3. The Sum of Twenty-five thousand Pounds paid to the Governors of Wellington College, upon an agreement confirmed by a Bye-law of the said Governors of the Twenty-seventh Day of February, One thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven, to secure in perpetuity, on the Nomination of the said Royal Commissioners, the admission of Eighteen Boys, Children of deceased Commissioned Officers in Her Majesty's Army, into the said College.

4. The Sum of One thousand Pounds paid to the Treasurer of the Cambridge Asylum at Kingston-on-Thames towards building, and Two thousand Pounds Sterling invested in the Purchase of Two thousand one hundred and sixteen Pounds Eight

shillings and One Penny New Three Pounds per Centum in the names of the said Lord Colchester and Lieutenant-Colonel James Lindsay and James Liddell and George Tempest Rowland, and held under the Trusts declared by a Deed Poll of the Third Day of September, One thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven, to secure in perpetuity, on the Nomination of the said Royal Commissioners, the admission of Five Women, Widows of Soldiers, into the Cambridge Asylum.

5. The Sum of Five thousand Pounds Sterling paid to the Treasurer of the Royal Naval Female School at St. Margaret's, Isleworth, for the general purposes of the Institution, and held under an Indenture or Deed of Covenant of the Sixteenth Day of April, One thousand eight hundred and fifty-seven, to secure in perpetuity, on the Nomination of the said Royal Commissioners, the Admission of Five Pupils into the said Royal Naval Female School upon the Terms and Conditions mentioned in the said Indenture.

6. The Sum of Eight thousand Pounds Sterling paid to the Royal Naval School, New Cross, for the general purposes of the Institution, under the Sanction of Parliament, to secure the Admission in perpetuity, on the Nomination of the said Royal Commissioners, of Seven Pupils, Sons of Naval or Marine Officers, upon the terms and conditions specified in the Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Victoria, Chapter One hundred and four (Local and Personal).

AND WHEREAS, by the said Act, it was further recited that The Patriotic Fund would be more than sufficient for the objects described in Our Original Commission, and that it was expedient that We, Our Heirs and Successors, should be empowered to give from time to time further directions respecting the application of The Patriotic Fund, subject to the appropriations aforesaid, and respecting the constitution and powers of the Body of Commissioners, and the conduct of the business relating to the Fund, and that provision should be made respecting the vesting and transmission of property held in trust for the purposes of the Fund:

AND WHEREAS, by the said Act, it was enacted among other things (in Section Five thereof) that it should be lawful for Us, Our Heirs, and Successors, from time to time, by Supplementary Commission under the Royal Sign Manual, directed to such persons as to Us, Our Heirs or Successors, should seem fit, to authorize and direct the Commissioners thereby constituted, to apply The Patriotic Fund and the income and accumulations thereof, or any part or parts thereof, subject to the appropriations aforesaid (in such manner as any such Commission should from time to time direct, or, in the absence of such direction, or as far as such direction, if any, should not extend, as the Commissioners should think fit), to the purposes and in the order following:

First, in Relief of Widows, and Maintenance, Education, Training, and Advancement of Children of Soldiers, Seamen, and Marines of Our Army and Navy who lost their Lives in Battle in the late War with Russia, or in consequence of Wounds received in or by or in consequence of other Casualties sustained in or Disease contracted in that War.

Secondly, in Maintenance, Education, Training, and Advancement of Children of Soldiers, Seamen, and Marines, of Our Army and Navy who had lost or should thereafter lose their Lives in Battle in any other War, or in consequence of Wounds received in or by or in consequence of other Casualties sustained in or Disease contracted in any other War.

Thirdly, in Maintenance, Education, Training, and Advancement of Children of other Soldiers, Seamen, and Marines of Our Army and Navy who had lost or should hereafter lose their Lives in the Service of the Crown, or by or in consequence of Casualties sustained or Disease contracted in the Service of the Crown.

AND WHEREAS, by the said Act, it was further enacted among other things (in Section Six thereof) that any Supplementary Commission might authorize the Commissioners acting thereunder, for the better accomplishment of any purpose of the Commission, to increase, extend, or make additions to any Royal or other Charitable Institutions founded within the United Kingdom for any of the purposes for or towards which under the preceding section of the same Act (meaning the said Section Five thereof) the Commissioners had power to apply The Patriotic Fund, or the accumulations thereof, or of any part thereof:

AND WHEREAS, by the said Act, it was further enacted among other things (in Section Eight thereof) that any Supplementary Commission might direct that the First Lord of the Admiralty, and the Secretary of State for War, and the Paymaster-General (respectively therein described) should be the Trustees of The Patriotic Fund, in trust to support the appropriations in such Commission specified, and subject thereto in trust for any purposes therein specified in conformity with the provisions of that Act:

AND WHEREAS, by the said Act, it was further enacted among other things (in Section Eighteen thereof) that any Supplementary Commission might authorize the Commissioners acting thereunder to employ a Secretary and Clerks at salaries, the same with other proper expenses to be paid out of The Patriotic Fund:

AND WHEREAS, by the said Act, it was further enacted among other things (in Section Twenty thereof) that all rights of nomination to Schools or Institutions possessed by the Commissioners acting under Our Original Commission, or by the Executive Committee of those Commissioners, and for the time being exercisable, and all Powers relative thereto, might be exercised by the Commissioners for the time being acting under any Supplementary Commission, or by the Executive Committee of those Commissioners, as any Supplementary Commission should direct:

AND WHEREAS, by the said Act, it was further enacted, among other things (in Section Twenty-one thereof) that any Supplementary Commission might direct that the Fund known as "The Rodriguez Fund" should be applied for the same or the like purposes as The Patriotic Fund, and the same should be applied accordingly:

AND WHEREAS We are minded to exercise the Powers vested in Us by the said Act:

AND WHEREAS some of the Commissioners appointed by Our Original Commission are dead:

NOW KNOW YE that, having taken into Our Royal consideration the premises' and reposing great trust and confidence in your zeal, ability, and discretion, We, by virtue and in exercise of the powers in Us by "The Patriotic Fund Act, 1867," vested, and of every other power in anywise enabling Us in this behalf, have authorized and appointed, and do by this our Commission under Our Royal Sign Manual authorize and appoint you, the said George William Frederick Charles, Duke of Cambridge; Edward Adolphus, Duke of Somerset; Arthur Richard, Duke of Wellington; Henry John, Earl of Shrewsbury and Talbot; Anthony, Earl of Shaftesbury; Thomas, Earl of Lauderdale; Fox, Earl of Dalhousie; Charles Philip, Earl of Hardwicke; Henry Thomas, Earl of Chichester; Horatio, Earl Nelson; Henry, Earl Grey; George Frederick Samuel, Earl de Grey and Ripon; William Bernard, Baron Petre; Henry, Baron Rokeby; Edward Burtenshaw, Baron Saint Leonards; Edmund Burke, Baron Fermoy; Frederic, Baron Chelmsford; Robert Vernon, Baron Lyveden; Sir John Somerset Pakington; James Lindsay; Henry Thomas Lowry Corry; William Ewart Gladstone; Benjamin Disraeli; Jonathan Peel; John Wilson Patten; William Ferneley Allen, Lord Mayor of Our City of London, or the Lord Mayor of our said City for the time being; Sir James Yorke Scarlett; Sir John Emerich Edward Dalberg Acton; Sir John Fox Burgoyne; Sir Hew Dalrymple Ross; Sir Edward Lugard; Sir Richard James Dacres; Sir John William Gordon; Sir Peter Richards; Sir Anthony Blaxland Stransham; William Alexander Baillie Hamilton; Henry Eyre; John Henry Lefroy; Robert Alexander Shafto Adair; Thomas Baring; John Abel Smith; John Gellibrand Hubbard; and John Ball; to be our Commissioners of The Patriotic Fund.

AND WE DO HEREBY declare and direct that this Our Commission is Supplementary to Our Original Commission, and shall be deemed to be a Supplementary Commission within the meaning of the said Act accordingly.

AND WE DO HEREBY authorize and direct you, Our Commissioners, from time to time as occasion requires, to exercise (subject to the provisions of this Our Supplementary Commission) all such of the powers and authorities by Our Original Commission conferred on our Commissioners thereby appointed as for the time being remain fit to be and capable of being exercised, and to discharge (subject to the provisions of this Our Supplementary

Commission) such of the duties by Our Original Commission imposed on Our said Commissioners as for the time being remain fit to be and capable of being discharged.

AND WE DO HEREBY further authorize and direct you Our Commissioners to apply The Patriotic Fund, and the income and accumulations thereof, or any part or parts thereof (subject to the appropriations described in the Preamble of the said Act and in the Schedule to the same hereinbefore set forth), in such manner as you, or any three or more of you, from time to time think fit, to the purposes and in the order following:

First, in Relief of Widows, and Maintenance, Education, Training, and Advancement of Children of Soldiers, Seamen, and Marines of Our Army and Navy who lost their Lives in Battle in the late War with Russia, or in consequence of Wounds received in or by or in consequence of other Casualties sustained in or Disease contracted in that War.

Secondly, in Maintenance, Education, Training, and Advancement of Children of Soldiers, Seamen, and Marines of Our Army and Navy who have lost or hereafter lose their Lives in Battle in any other War, or in consequence of Wounds received in or by or in consequence of other Casualties sustained in or Disease contracted in any other War.

Thirdly, in Maintenance, Education, Training, and Advancement of Children of other Soldiers, Seamen, and Marines of Our Army and Navy who have lost or hereafter lose their Lives in the Service of the Crown, or by or in consequence of Casualties sustained or Disease contracted in the Service of the Crown.

AND WE DO HEREBY further authorize you, Our Commissioners, for the better accomplishment of any purpose of this Our Commission, to increase, extend, or make additions to any Royal or other Charitable Institutions founded within Our United Kingdom for any of the purposes for or towards which you have, by virtue of this Our Commission, power to apply the Patriotic Fund, or the accumulations thereof, or any part thereof.

AND WE DO HEREBY declare that nothing in this Our Commission shall prejudicially affect the claims of any person under any grant or arrangement heretofore made by the Commissioners acting under Our Original Commission.

AND WE DO HEREBY direct that the First Lord of Our Admiralty (according to the definition in the said Act given, and subject and according to the provisions of the same Act), and Our Secretary of State for War (according to the definition in the same Act given), and our Paymaster-General for the time being, shall be the Trustees of The Patriotic Fund, in trust to support the appropriations described in the Preamble of the same Act and in the Schedule to the same hereinbefore set forth, and, subject thereto, in trust for the purposes of Our Original Commission and of this Our Commission.

AND WE DO HEREBY further authorize you Our Commissioners to employ a Secretary and Clerks, at salaries, and do direct that the same, with other proper expenses, shall be paid out of the Patriotic Fund; and We do hereby require you, as soon as may be after the issuing of this Our Commission, and afterwards from time to time, as occasion may require, to prepare and submit for our approval a Scheme for the establishment of a Secretary and Clerks for the purposes of this Our Commission with the salaries proposed for such Secretary and Clerks; and We do hereby declare and direct that such Scheme, when approved by Us by Warrant under Our Royal Sign Manual, shall be and constitute the establishment for the purposes of this Our Commission; and We do hereby direct that such part of the annual income of The Patriotic Fund as is from time to time necessary for the charges of such establishment shall be applied by you Our Commissioners accordingly.

AND WE DO HEREBY further direct that all rights of nomination to Schools or Institutions possessed by Our Commissioners acting under Our Original Commission, or by the Executive Committee of those Commissioners, and for the time being exercisable, and all powers relative thereto, may be exercised by the Executive Committee of you Our Commissioners.

AND WE DO HEREBY further direct that the Fund known as "The Rodriguez Fund" shall be applied for the like Purposes as The Patriotic Fund.

AND WE DO HEREBY declare that We have revoked and determined, and do by this Our Commission revoke and determine, the following parts of Our Original Commission (that is to say) :

First. So much thereof as relates to the appointment of Secretaries, and to the filling-up of vacancies in the Offices of those Secretaries.

Secondly. That part thereof whereby we did command Our Paymaster-General for the time being to open and keep a separate Account at the Bank of England, and did give directions concerning the Payments to be made to or from that Account.

And Thirdly. So much thereof as relates to the Audit of Accounts, Disbursements, and Payments.

AND WE DO HEREBY in all other respects confirm Our Original Commission, and do hereby declare that the same is and shall remain in full force (subject to the provisions of this Our Supplementary Commission), and do hereby direct that the same shall be read and have effect with this Commission as one Commission; and that you Our Commissioners, and all Our Civil, Military, and Naval Servants, and all Our Subjects, do govern yourselves and themselves accordingly.

Given at Our Court at Windsor, this twenty-sixth day of March, in the year of Our Lord One thousand eight hundred and sixty-eight, and in the thirty-first year of Our Reign.

By Her Majesty's Command.

(Signed) JOHN S. PAKINGTON.

LONDON: PRINTED BY WILLIAM CLOWES AND SONS, STAMFORD STREET AND CHARING CROSS,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

807

NINTH REPORT

OF THE

ROYAL COMMISSIONERS

OF THE

PATRIOTIC FUND

TO

HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

Being the Second Report of the Commissioners appointed under the Supplementary Commission, dated the 26th March, 1868.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY W. CLOWES & SONS, STAMFORD STREET AND CHARING CROSS,
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1870.

[C.—230.] *Price 6d.*

CONTENTS.

	Paragraph.	Page.	Appendix.
Assets and Liabilities	7	3	C.
Audit of Accounts	10	4	E.
Boarding Institutions, Children in	5	3	A. & B.
Boys' School, Amount invested for endowment of	12	4	
Boys' Temporary Home, Wandsworth	14	5	
Contributions, Amount of	2	1	
Liabilities and Assets	7	3	C.
Orphans of other Wars than the Russian	8	3	D.
Relief, Numbers in receipt of	4	2 & 3	
,, Amount expended in	6	3	
,, to Orphans of other Wars than the Russian	8	3	D.
Rodriguez Fund	13	5	
Royal Victoria Patriotic Asylum	15 to 20	5 & 6	F.
Securities, Statement of	3	1	
Special Cases	9 & 11	4	
Vacancy in Commission	21	6	
Widows and Orphans, Numbers of	4	2 & 3	

NINTH REPORT

OF THE

ROYAL COMMISSIONERS OF THE PATRIOTIC FUND

TO

HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

Being the Second Report of the Commissioners appointed under the Supplementary Commission, dated the 26th of March, 1868.

18th March, 1870.

1. We your Majesty's Commissioners for the administration of the Patriotic Fund (appointed under the Supplementary Commission dated the 26th March, 1868), have the honour humbly to submit to Your Majesty the Ninth Report, which shows the state of the Fund on the 31st December, 1869.

2. During the year 1869 the sum of £24 13*s.* 6*d.** was received as contributions, making the total amount to the 31st of December £1,460,742 19*s.* 8*d.* Amount of contributions.

3. The following is a statement of the Securities of the Fund on the 31st of December, 1869 : Statement of Securities.

	Per Cent.	£	*s.*	*d.*	Annual Income. £
Turkish Government Bonds	4	110,200	0	0	4,408
East India Debentures	5	87,000	0	0	4,350
East India Stock Certificates	4	6,000	0	0	240
Railway Bonds.					
East India Peninsular	4½	8,000	0	0	360
London and North Western	4	80,000	0	0	3,200
Great Western	4½	80,000	0	0	3,600
North Eastern	4	60,000	0	0	2,400
East India Railway Stock Certificates	5	72,140	0	0	3,605
		£503,340	0	0	
Consols, £4,949 3 5	=say	4,500	0	0	147
		£507,840	0	0	22,310

Annuities.

	£	*s.*	*d.*	
10th October, 1870	4,787	0	0	
5th January, 1871	1,289	0	0	
5th January, 1876	3,405	0	0	
5th April, 1876	6,097	0	0	
5th April, 1885	16,900	8	4	
				32,478
Total Income				£54,788

* £5 3*s.* from the Baptist Chapel at Foot's Cray, and £19 10*s.* 6*d.* from Messrs. Crompton and Co.

bers in receipt ef.

4. In the following Tables are shown the numbers of Widows and Orphans placed on the Books, and the changes which have taken place to the 31st of December, 1869 :—

(*a.*) WIDOWS AND ORPHANS OF OFFICERS.—To 31st December, 1869.

—	Placed on Books during the Year ending 31st December, 1869.	In Receipt of Allowances on the 31st Dec., 1869.		Deaths.			Allowances Discontinued from Age, &c.		
		Widows.	Remarried.	During 1869.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During 1869.	Previously Reported.	Total.
Widows . . .	—	144	20	2 Both were remarried.	21	23	—	—	—
Children who have lost one or both Parents . . .	—	*222		1	22	23	14	151	165

* *Of whom* 16 *were in the Wellington College.*
7 ,, *Royal Naval School.*
5 ,, *Royal Naval Female School.*
28

And there were 83 *other Children of Officers in the receipt of educational allowances.*

(*b.*) NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS, PRIVATES, AND SEAMEN.—31st December, 1869.

WIDOWS.

—	Placed on Books for Relief.			Remarriages.			Second Husband dead.			Remarried third time.		
	During Year ending 31st Dec., 1869.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Year ending 31st Dec., 1869.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Year ending 31st Dec., 1869.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Year ending 31st Dec., 1869.	Previously Reported.	Total.
Army . .	5	2,990	2,995	19	1,686	1,705	20	208	228	4	74	78
Navy . . .	5	730	735	5	328	333	3	36	39	2	17	19
Totals .	10	3,720	3,730	24	2,014	2,038	23	244	267	6	91	97

WIDOWS—*continued.*

—	Allowances Discontinued.						Allowances Restored.			Still without Allowances.
	Deaths.			From other Causes.						
	During Year ending 31st Dec., 1869.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Year ending 31st Dec., 1869.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Year ending 31st Dec., 1869.	Previously Reported.	Total.	
Army .	32	397	429	5	286	291	4	66	70	221
Navy . . .	9	86	95	—	60	60	—	28	28	32
Totals .	41	483	524	5	346	351	4	94	98	253

NON-COMMISSIONED OFFICERS, PRIVATES, AND SEAMEN—*continued.*

CHILDREN.

—	Placed on Books.			Deaths.			Allowances Discontinued on account of Age.		
	During Year ending 31st Dec., 1869.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Year ending 31st Dec., 1869.	Previously Reported.	Total.	During Year ending 31st Dec., 1869.	Previously Reported.	Total.
Army. . . .	11	3,843	3,854	9	457	466	256	2,118	2,374
Navy	4	1,149	1,153	1	128	129	38	688	726
Totals . .	15	4,992	5,007	10	585	595	294	2,806	3,100

CHILDREN—*continued.*

—	Between 1 Jan., 1869, and 31 Dec., 1869.			Previously Reported.	Grand Totals.
	Army.	Navy.	Total.		
Apprenticed to Trades	10	—	10	644	654
Entered Domestic Service	79	20	99	710	809
„ Army	6	1	7	63	70
„ Navy and Merchant Service	3	2	5	113	118
Above age	158	15	173	1,276	1,449
Totals.	256	38	294	2,806	3,100

5. The number of Children in Boarding Institutions at the end of the year was 670, inclusive of those in the Royal Victoria Patriotic Asylum. Children in Boarding Institutions.

A List of the Schools in which Children of both sexes are maintained and educated is given in Appendix A, and the Reports of the Inspectors in Appendix B.

6. The total sum expended in relief to the 31st December, 1869, was £1,059,236. Amount expended in relief.

7. The usual Estimate of the Assets and Liabilities has been prepared by Mr. Finlaison (Appendix C), by which it appears that he estimates the available surplus at £105,205, after setting aside one-tenth of the Liabilities as a reserve to meet contingencies. Assets and Liabilities.

Appropriation of any Surplus to Orphans of other Wars than the Russian.

8. In paragraph 9, page 3 of the Eighth Report, dated 24th July, 1869, we reported to Your Majesty that at our request the Secretary of State for War had called for certain returns, with a view of ascertaining what number of Orphans might be expected from the Wars which have taken place since the Russian War, except as regards the Indian Mutiny, for which a Special Fund was raised. Relief to Orphans of other Wars.

Those Returns when furnished from the War Department contained accounts of the losses of the Officers and Men sustained in the several Wars; but for the purposes of the Patriotic Fund it was necessary to know as nearly as possible the number of Children who had been deprived of their fathers; a reference was therefore made to the several regiments, and the information thus obtained having been placed in the hands of Mr. Finlaison, the Actuary, his Report is appended (Appendix D). Although the information thus procured was not very complete, Mr. Finlaison has been enabled to form an estimate of the capital sum which will be required for the relief of those Orphans, and which, in his opinion, will not exceed £8000. Under these circumstances the Executive Committee recommended that the Children in question should be granted the allowances of the Patriotic Fund.

This recommendation we have approved, and we have empowered the Executive Committee to grant allowances to the Orphans of other Wars, and to deal with them in other respects in the same manner as the Orphans of the Russian War; subject to the following limitations, viz.:—

(*a*). That such Orphans only should be considered whose parents were in the married state at the time of the service of the Father in the War under which the claim is made; and

(*b*). That in considering the claims of such Orphans the following classification be observed—

(1st). Those whose Fathers lost their lives in Battle.

(2nd). Those whose Fathers lost their lives within six months from wounds or casualties or, during the War, from disease.

(3rd). Those whose Fathers lost their lives within twelve months of the termination of the War, from disease contracted during service therein.

pening of Class 4 pecial Cases of sian War.

9. As the charge for the Orphans of other Wars will be so much less than might reasonably have been expected, the Executive Committee further recommended the re-opening of Class 4 of Special Cases (that is, of Orphans who have no other claims but that of the service of their Father in the Russian War), admission to which was suspended by the Committee on the 25th July, 1868, in deference to the opinion which had been expressed by us. This recommendation we have also adopted. The Executive Committee will thus be empowered to assist in the education of many Children, on whose behalf applications have been made, but whose claims were of necessity postponed whilst the Committee remained in doubt as to the liabilities they might incur by providing for the Orphans of other Wars.

Audit of Accounts.

it of Accounts.

10. As stated to your Majesty in July last, renewed applications had been made to the Treasury for the Audit of the Accounts. Finding that no steps had been taken by the Treasury, the Committee recently decided on having the Accounts audited. They, therefore, appointed Wm. Andoe, Esq., a Retired Inspector of the Audit Office, to examine the Accounts, which he has done, and the Accounts are now audited to the 31st of December, 1869. The Accounts of the Receipts and Expenditure for the years 1867, 1868, and 1869 (in half-yearly periods), together with Mr. Andoe's Report thereon, are attached (Appendix E).

The Lords Commissioners of the Treasury have sanctioned the Audit by Mr. Andoe to the end of last year; and have directed the Controller and Auditor-General to undertake the Audit from and after that period.

The Police have not succeeded in apprehending Mr. Harvey, the defaulting Clerk referred to in our Report of last year.

Special Cases.

ial Cases.

11. Under this description, 594 Orphans of Non-Commissioned and Petty Officers, Soldiers, and Seamen, had been placed on the Books to the 31st of December, 1869, and 305 of them had been admitted to Schools.

103 Orphans of Officers had in like manner been placed on the Books, and to 42 of them educational allowances had been granted.

Boys' School Account.

ount of endowt for a Boys' ool.

12. The Securities of the Fund which are accumulating for an endowment of a Boys' School consisted on the 31st of December, 1869, of

East India Debenture Loan		£32,000
New 3 per Cent., £13,526 13*s.* 9*d.*	=say	12,377
		£44,377

Rodriguez Fund.

13. Notice has been given in the public papers of the nature of this Fund, and of the asses for whom it is intended. The applications will receive the consideration and ecision of the Executive Committee. Rodriguez Fund.

Boys' School at Wandsworth.

14. At the end of last year, there were 193 Boys in this School, the management which merits the continued approval of the Committee. Boys' Temporary Home

---

Royal Victoria Patriotic Asylum.

15. The following is a Statement of the Securities of the Endowment Fund of the sylum: Royal Victoria Patriotic Asylum.

	Per Cent.	£	Annual Income. £
Canada Government Debentures	6	30,000	1,800
New Brunswick Government Debentures	6	5,000	300
Victoria Government Debentures (Victoria Water Works)	6	10,000	600
South Australian Government Debentures (Adelaide and Gawler Town Railway)	6	10,000	600
New South Wales Government Debentures	5	26,100	1,305
London and Greenwich Railway Debentures	4	50,000	2,000
New River Company	4	7,000	280
		£138,100	6,885

16. The late Dowager Lady Truro bequeathed a portion of her personal property certain Charitable Institutions, and amongst them was mentioned the Orphan Asylum Wandsworth. As the Royal Victoria Patriotic Asylum was the only one in that neighurhood, steps were taken for claiming the quota to which it was entitled. But the im was disputed by the Infant Orphan Asylum at Wanstead, on the ground that *Wanad* was meant, and not *Wandsworth*. We are glad to report to your Majesty that the cision was in favour of the Royal Victoria Patriotic Asylum, and a sum of £3837 10*s*. 1*d*. Consols has been transferred to it.

In the hope that it will not be necessary to appropriate the dividends of the above n towards the payment of the ordinary expenditure of the Asylum, the Executive Comttee resolved that, after paying the legal charges incurred, the dividends should be from ne to time invested so as to form a reserve fund for any contingency, or to meet any ficiency in the income which may hereafter arise in the reinvestment of the Endowment nd.

A considerable though not oft-recurring expenditure has, however, to be met this year ough the necessity of replacing the Boilers for heating the Asylum and supplying the ths; the old boilers being completely worn out. A large sum will also be required for ternal painting.

17. Statements of the receipts and expenditure for the twelve months ending the th of June, 1869, and for the half-year ending the 31st of December, 1869, are attached ppendix F).

18. There were 285 Girls in the Asylum on the 31st December, 1869. The demand Girls, in suitable places of service, is greater than can be met by the number old ough to leave the Asylum.

19. The period of probation—six months—for which Mrs. Carr, the Lady Superendent, had been appointed having expired, and the Executive Committee having ery reason to be satisfied with the manner in which she had managed the Institution, and h the order and discipline of the Girls, confirmed Mrs. Carr in the appointment.

Amongst the changes which have been made, are the appointment of Ward Women, e for each School. The Ward Women are responsible for the Girls when in the Dortories, and at all times when not in school. They are further charged with the care and

Royal Victoria Patriotic Asylum.

repair of the clothes. The Schoolmistresses being thus relieved of the care of the Girls when out of school, are enabled to impart instruction in the afternoon, as well as in the forenoon, which they used not to do.

This plan, by which the services of Assistant-Mistresses have been dispensed with, and the number of Pupil-teachers reduced, was proposed by Mrs. Carr, and submitted to the Rev. A. R. Grant, the Inspector of Schools, who strongly recommended its adoption.

The Executive Committee fully expect that these changes will conduce both to improved management of the Asylum and to diminished expenditure.

Farm and Grounds.

20. A Gardener, at a guinea a week, has been engaged instead of a Bailiff, whose salary was £100 per annum; and other changes have been made in the outdoor establishment, all tending to a diminished expenditure.

Death of a Commissioner.

Vacancy in Commission.

21. We regret to have to record the death of Major-General Sir John William Gordon, one of the Commissioners, which event has taken place since our last Report to your Majesty.

(Signed) GEORGE.
SOMERSET.
WELLINGTON.
LAUDERDALE.
DALHOUSIE.
HARDWICKE.
CHICHESTER.
NELSON.
GREY.
DE GREY AND RIPON.
PETRE.
ROKEBY.
ST. LEONARDS.
FERMOY.
CHELMSFORD.
LYVEDEN.
JOHN S. PAKINGTON.
H. CORRY.
W. E. GLADSTONE.
B. DISRAELI.
J. PEEL.
J. WILSON PATTEN.
ROBERT BESLEY (Lord Mayor).
J. YORKE SCARLETT, Lieut.-General.
ACTON.
J. F. BURGOYNE, F.M.
EDWARD LUGARD, Lieut.-General.
RICHARD DACRES, General.
A. B. STRANSHAM, General.
W. A. B. HAMILTON, Admiral.
HENRY EYRE, Lieut.-General.
J. H. LEFROY, Major-General.
ALEXR. SHAFTO ADAIR, Colonel.
THOMAS BARING.
J. G. HUBBARD.
JOHN BALL.

18*th March*, 1870.

WM. H. MUGFORD, *Secretary.*

APPENDIX A.

LIST OF SCHOOLS IN WHICH CHILDREN ARE BOARDED.

31st December, 1869.

Rate per Head per Annum.	SCHOOLS.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.
£				
21	Edinburgh Orphan Asylum	1	..	1
19	Soldiers' Daughters' Home, Hampstead	..	7	7
19	Asylum at Alresford	1	34	35
18	Royal British Female Orphan Asylum, Devonport	..	8	8
17	Seamen and Marines' Orphan Home, Portsmouth	..	8	8
17	Bethesda Orphan Asylum, Dublin	..	12	12
17	St. Vincent de Paul Orphanage, Dublin	36	..	36
16	St. Mary's Orphanage, North Hyde, Hounslow	28	..	28
15	Convent Orphanage at Norwood	..	30	30
15	St. Clare's Orphanage, Harold's Cross, Dublin	..	20	20
	Miscellaneous	2	5	7
21	Boys' Temporary Home, Wandsworth	193	..	193
		261	124	385
	Royal Victoria Patriotic Asylum at Wandsworth	..	285	285
	Total	..	..	670*

* Of these 300 were Special Cases.

APPENDIX B.

REV. A. R. GRANT'S AUTUMN INSPECTIONS, 1869.

ALRESFORD ORPHANAGE.

October 14th.

The Institution continues to be conducted with the same efficiency as heretofore. The School is a very satisfactory state, both as to discipline and attainment.

ROYAL BRITISH FEMALE ORPHAN ASYLUM (STOKE, DEVONPORT).

October 19th.

A new teacher, Miss Oliver, has taken charge of the School since my last visit. The discipline d methods are good; and I can trace improvement in attainment. I am glad to find that the little rl, Beard, who was supposed to be hopelessly ill of consumption, is decidedly better, and it is even contemplation to let her return to School for an hour a day.

SEAMEN AND MARINES' ORPHAN SCHOOLS (PORTSMOUTH).

October 22nd.

I arrived unfortunately on the day following the anniversary meeting of the Institution, and found at the Children were all absent for a holiday. I was sorry to learn that Miss Bond, who was very at my last visit, is since dead. Her successor, Miss Stokes, has not yet been permanently appointed, iit is doubtful how far her health will permit her to retain the situation.

MR. VICARS' REPORTS.—DECEMBER, 1869.

BETHESDA FEMALE ORPHAN ASYLUM, DUBLIN.

Visited December 6th, 1869.

General arrangements	The general arrangements continue as in my last Report, and are quite satisfactory.
Health	The health of the Children appears to have been good.
New admissions . .	There have been none since my last visit.

Classes.	1	2
Numbers	8	3
Scripture	*v.g.*	*v.g.*
Catechism	*v.g.*	*v.g.*
Reading	*v.g.*	*v.g.*
Writing	*v.g.*	*v.f.*
Spelling	*v.g.*	*g.*
Dictation	*v.g.*	*f.*
Arithmetic	*m.*	*m.*
Needlework	*g.*	*g.*
Discipline	*v.g.*	*v.g.*
Geography	*f.*	*f.*

The results of my Examination are satisfactory on the whole. Arithmetic appears to be the weak point in the instruction, and to that I have directed especial attention.

ST. CLARE'S ORPHANAGE, HAROLD'S CROSS, DUBLIN.

Visited December 7th and 9th, 1869.

General arrangements	They remain as heretofore, and are in the main satisfactory.
Health	Two sisters, Johanna and Lizzie Keating, are ill in the country. The health of the others appears good.
New admissions . .	There have been five Girls admitted since my last Report.

Classes.	1	2	3	4
Numbers	4	2	7	5
Reading	*f.*	*m.*	*m.*	Only beginning.
Dictation	*f.*	*m.*	..	..
Writing	*v.f.*	*f.*	*m.*	..
Spelling	*f.*	*f.*	*m.*	..
Geography	Not at all good.			..
Arithmetic	Poor.			..
Discipline	*g.*	*g.*	*g.*	..

These Children, with two or three exceptions, are very dull and slow. They seem to have no energy or quickness in any of their work. I have recommended their being taught orally to a greater extent than hitherto, with a view to sharpening their perceptive powers.

ST. VINCENT DE PAUL'S MALE ORPHANAGE, GLASNEVIN, DUBLIN.

Visited December 15th, 1869.

I found upon visiting this Establishment that the Children have been suffering to a large extent from rather a bad type of Scarlatina, which has already proved fatal in four cases, and it is feared will do so in one or two more. Mr. Hoope, the Principal of the Institution, assured me that everything was being done which art and skill could suggest to mitigate the epidemic, and so far the Boys connected with the Patriotic Fund have all rallied from the malady.

Under the circumstances I did not, of course, attempt any Examination.

EDWARD A. VICARS.

Rugby, December 22nd, 1869.

REPORT on the ROMAN CATHOLIC CHILDREN of the PATRIOTIC FUND at NORTH HYDE and NORWOOD ORPHANAGES.

NORTH HYDE.

August, 1869.

Premises.—These remain in *statu quo*, but it is probable that a large and an important addition will soon be made. In fact, the foundations of a new wing were laid at the time of my visit. This wing will correspond to the west wing already existing, and which has been so important an addition to the old building. I have already expatiated in previous Reports on the substantial and airy character of this Orphanage, and on the useful nature of its arrangements. As matters remain in the same state, I have nothing further to remark in these respects.

Orphans.—The numbers have rather decreased, and the average age is decidedly less than on former occasions. They appear, as I have always found them, cheerful, in good health, well nourished, and properly clad.

Sanitary Condition.—Nothing can be more satisfactory than the sanitary state of the Boys; not a single case was to be found in the Infirmary. Indeed, I have observed that this is the rule at North Hyde, and I attribute it not only to the healthy position of the Institution, to its airy Dormitories, and the good fare of the Boys, but also and especially to the cheerful influence prevailing, and to the healthy runs into the country given weekly to the Boys.

School Premises.—These have derived considerable advantage from the recent exertions, as the Boys are less crowded than formerly.

Discipline.—This is firm yet kind, and answers its purpose well, without the employment of undue severity.

Instruction.—The Reading is not quite so good as on former occasions, especially in the Upper Class; but this falling off results chiefly from the departure of many of the older Boys, and the lower age of the majority of them now forming it. Writing is fairly good throughout. Arithmetic in the First Class is quite efficient, and embraces most useful points, which are well worked, including Book-keeping, and other practical applications. As a general remark, I would add that the First Class of this School appears always more than proportionally advanced.

Conclusion.—The general impression produced by the inspection of this School is entirely in its favour. I have already noticed the addition of a band of wind instruments, which is thoroughly well conducted, and answers admirably as a cheering influence to the School, and as a preparation in the case of many Boys for a means of maintenance in after life.

NORWOOD.

August, 1869.

Premises.—These remain as before. The wash-house, which has been added within the last few years, is an important addition, and offers to the Girls a good preparatory School in household work, though the appliances are considerably above what is found in most private establishments, to which the Girls are attached as servants on issuing from the Orphanage.

Orphans.—The numbers are much the same, but the average age is reduced. A large portion of the Junior Class consists of new arrivals, many of them Special Cases, and nice gentle Children, of more civilized appearance than the older material. One of the Children in an intermediate class is quite deficient, and having arrived in a very neglected state, has given much trouble to the Teachers.

Discipline.—This appears as before. On the whole, the Patriotic Fund Orphans appear to be fairly intelligent and amenable to discipline. I should like to see a little more life and animation at the Norwood School.

Sanitary Condition.—This appears to be very fair, yet not so remarkable as in the case of the Boys at North Hyde; a result that may perhaps be attributed to the position of the two Orphanages.

School.—Needlework, as usual, good, and specially commendable, because the Girls are carefully taught the most essential and useful branches, such as repairing.

Reading.—This is very fair, but not so good as it was, owing to the lower age of the Children.

Writing.—This is decidedly good, even in the case of the younger Children.

Arithmetic.—This is one of the best branches of instruction, having received much attention from the accomplished Teacher, who has now directed the School for some years, and deserves high commendation, as I have found her invariably painstaking and efficient, and always disposed to carry out my suggestions to the fullest extent. The Mental Arithmetic is particularly good.

Conclusion.—I was very favourably impressed on this my last visit to Norwood with the general efficiency of the School and learning of the Children. I may add that both Roman Catholic Institutions are in a flourishing state, and in some respects more satisfactory than I have ever known them.

J. R. MORELL.

ROYAL VICTORIA PATRIOTIC ASYLUM.

November 23rd and 24th, 1869.

The number of Girls has now been made up to 281; 65 being in the Industrial Class, 93 in the Senior School, and 123 in the Junior School.

I am very glad to find that the health of the Girls has much improved, and is now very good, only two being in the Infirmary. There has been a slight outbreak of Scarlet Fever, but it has almost passed off.

The general condition of the Institution is, I hope, promising under Mrs. Carr's management, but a good deal has to be done yet in arranging for the proper training of the Industrial Class, and in the Schools, owing to the large number of Children lately introduced. Miss Ingram's departure has thrown the charge of both Schools temporarily on Miss Searle, and she deserves great credit for the state in which they are, notwithstanding that both have undergone great changes. The Junior School contains a number of new Children, who are necessarily backward; nevertheless, I find great improvement in the reading. Neither School is, at present, at the standard of attainment which it ought to reach, and which I hope it will reach now that the numbers are being completed, so as not to have large admissions of new Children, and also that the constitution and arrangements of the house are fixed.

BOYS' TEMPORARY HOME (WANDSWORTH).

November 25th and 26th.

The numbers in the house are 194. The general state of the Institution is much the same as at my former visits; that is, in every respect satisfactory. The School has sustained a loss in Mr. Knowles, who was an able and assiduous teacher. Mr. Turner, however, who occupies the place *pro tempore*, seems to me thoroughly acquainted with School duties, and his teaching is very sensible, and well calculated to interest the Boys and exercise their minds. Mr. Search, recently appointed Second Assistant Master, is a useful and efficient teacher of the Junior Boys.

A. R. GRANT.

APPENDIX C.

SIR, *National Debt Office, 3rd March*, 1870.

AGREEABLY to your request, I have prepared the customary annual valuation of the Liabilities and Assets of the Patriotic Fund at the close of the past year, 1869.

In commencing to deal with this subject, it has been usual, with a view to a clear comprehension of the burthens sustained by the Fund, to bring to recollection the circumstance that the charges on the Institution fall under three principal heads. There are, first, Pensions to Widows; secondly, a temporary yearly provision for Children; and thirdly, a temporary annual outlay for miscellaneous purposes, combined with certain charges for management. These outgoings constitute respectively the three main branches of expenditure.

The charge laid on the Fund by the Pensions granted to Widows grows out of the following elements:

The number of Widows of Non-commissioned and Petty Officers, Private Soldiers, and Seamen which has been placed on the books from the commencement is			3,730
Of these persons there have died		524	
And have been removed from the list	351		
Less three who have been readmitted	98		
Leaving a balance of		253	
So that the dead and removed form a total of			777
Leaving upon the List as annuitants			2,953
Of this number there have remarried, and been placed upon a moiety of the Pension		2,038	
But out of this remarried portion there have been replaced on the Full Pension, Widows whose second husbands have died	267		
Which number was subsequently reduced by Widows who remarried for the third time	97		
The number replaced on the Full Pension being		170	
And the number on the Half Pension List			1,868
The remainder of the whole List being the number of Widows now drawing the Full Pension, viz.			1,085
The yearly charge for the 1085 Widows, at £14 each, will be			£15,190
The yearly charge for the 1868 remarried, at £7 each			13,076
	2,953		
And the whole yearly charge for 2953 Widows			£28,266

It was established in the Report for last year, from computations grounded on information of a precise character, that the probable mean age of the Widows on the Full Pension List might fairly be taken at 45½ years, and the average age of the remarried at 41½ years. As not more than 10 Widows have been placed on the list during the past twelvemonths, and as only 24 Widows have remarried, the effect of these immaterial alterations will be inappreciable on the general question. The medium age of the females on either list may therefore be safely assumed to have advanced merely one year; and the average age of the Widows may be now placed at 46½ years, and the mean age of the remarried at 42½ years.

The rate of remarriage from the the list of Widows may, as previously, be estimated at four per cent. over the whole duration of Widowhood.

The number of Officers' Widows placed, from the commencement, on the Pension List has been			202
There have died (of whom two were remarried Ladies)		23	
And there are no longer in receipt of the Pension		9	
There have remarried	28		
Of whom, as above mentioned, there have died	2		
There remain therefore of remarried	26		
But of these draw Half Pensions only	20		
The balance being no longer on the Pension List	—	6	
The total withdrawn therefore is		—	38
And there are in receipt of Allowances			164
Of whom are on a Moiety of the Pension			20
The remaining number being on the Full Pension, viz.			144

From the information available for the purposes of last year's valuation, it was deduced that the probable mean age of the Officers' Widows on 31st of December, 1868, was 48 years, and that the average age of the remarried Ladies was 41 years. As there have been no additions to the Pension List during the past twelvemonths, and as the removals have been limited to two deaths, it is hardly possible that the mean age of the widowed Ladies can have been affected otherwise than by the increase of one twelvemonth; neither is it probable that the average age of the remarried Ladies requires alteration further than an addition to the same extent. In the present investigation, therefore, the average age of the Widows will be taken at 49 years, and the probable mean age of the remarried Ladies at 42.

The annual charge for the Full Pensions of £38 10s. each drawn by the 144 Officers' Widows accordingly is	£5,544
And for the Half Pensions drawn by the 20 remarried	385
The whole annual charge for 164 Officers' Widows	£5,929
To this charge per annum of	£5,929
There falls to be added the annual charge for the 2,953 other Widows and remarried females, viz.	28,266
And the total shows the whole yearly charge in respect of 3,117 Widows, which forms the first of the three principal heads of Expenditure	£34,195

The annual charge sustained by the Fund on account of the Orphan Children next offers itself for consideration.

The number of Children which have been placed on the books up to the 31st December, 1869, is			5,007
There have died	595		
And allowances have been discontinued to	3,100		
There have consequently ceased to be chargeable		—	3,695
And allowances continue to be granted to			1,312
Of these there are in Boarding Institutions	219		
And in the Royal Victoria Asylum	151		
Total		—	370
The remainder are chargeable on the Fund, at the rate of £5 16s. per annum each			942

The 219 Children placed in the Boarding Institutions are chargeable at the rate of £17 10s. each.

The yearly charge for the 942 Children, at £5 16s. each, will be	£5,463
And the yearly charge for the 219 Children, at £17 10s. each, is	3,832
The yearly charge for the 1,161 Children in this branch of the Fund being	£9,295
But, in addition to these, there are 300 Children provided for as Special Cases, at £17 10s. each, causing an annual charge of	5,250
The whole yearly charge for 1,461 Children, Orphans of Non-commissioned Officers, Petty Officers, Soldiers, and Seamen, being	£14,545

A further provision for 222 Children of Officers, at the average rate of £19 per annum for each Child, comes next into account, and to this must be added a provision at the rate of £25 for each Child, for 42 Officers' Children considered as Special Cases.

The annual charge for the 222 Officers' Children is	£4,218
And the further charge for the 42 Special Cases	1,050
The annual charge for the 264 Officers' Children is	5,268
When with this is combined the yearly charge for the 1,461 Children as above mentioned, namely	14,545
The annual charge for the grand total of 1,725 Children, exclusive of the 151 sheltered in the Royal Victoria Asylum, is	£19,813

During the past year 304 Children have been removed from the lists. As 10 only of these were taken off by death, and as not more than 15 have been put on the General Pension List, the age of the Children now on the books has probably advanced by one year and no more. The distribution at each age of the Children now on the ordinary annual allowance, and of the Children in the Boarding Institutions, has accordingly been assumed to be in conformity with the grouping adopted as prevailing in the valuation for the previous year. And reference has been had to similar considerations in respect of the provision made for the Children of Officers. The large influx of Orphans taken on as Special Cases during the last year has, however, rendered an estimate of the probable mean age of this particular class a matter of less certainty. But the nearest approximation with regard to this point of which circumstances will allow has been attempted.

The adoption of some such course has been indispensable to the completion of the valuations connected with this, the second principal branch of charge.

The third channel of expenditure consists in great part of a temporary outlay for outfits, relief in sickness, and of allowances on other grounds, for miscellaneous purposes. This charge, as on previous occasions, is estimated as forming altgether an outgoing of £5,000 per annum. One half of this annual outlay will probably have a duration of nine years; the other moiety, which more particularly concerns the provision for the Children, will speedily diminish with the decrease of the burthens entailed by this branch of liability. In addition to this disbursement there is the yearly expense of management, which is placed at present at £2,560. In progress of time this also will undoubtedly be subject to decrease; but, for the present, the combined outgoing for general purposes and management are assumed to entail an annual charge of £7,560.

The three branches of charge when brought together are found to be as follows:—

1st. The charge on account of Widows and remarried Females	£34,195
2nd. The charge on account of the Orphan Children	19,813
Widows and Children	54,008
3rd. The charge for miscellaneous purposes and management	7,560
The total annual charge being	£61,568

The resources of which the Patriotic Fund is in possession to support the above-mentioned burthen call at this stage of the investigation for enumeration. Terminable Annuities to the amount of £32,478 per annum, together with £2,031 of Terminable Dividends expiring at various periods, form one principal Asset of the Institution. The remaining Assets consist of Annuities, bringing in £20,282 per annum in perpetuities. The aggregate income, Terminable and Perpetual, is £54,791 per annum. The investments possessed by the Commissioners may be classed as follows, namely, Government securities, securities guaranteed by the State, and Railway Stock and Debentures.

With the exception of a small amount of 3 per Cent. Consols, which has been valued at a price of £90 money for each £100 stock, the whole of the securities above mentioned are valued upon the ground that the rate of interest which will control permanently the financial operations of this Fund will always continue to be 4 per cent. Accordingly, those securities which return exactly 4 per cent. per annum, and no more, are valued at par. The excess of interest beyond 4 per cent. is viewed as a terminable annuity, of which the duration will not exceed the guarantee of any higher rate. On this basis of interest, also, the future liabilities have been valued, and thrown into the shape of their present worth in capital.

Adhering to these principles, and to the laws of mortality which have been made use of on former occasions of the same nature, the present values of the liabilities for Pensions, allowances, and other expenses, have been placed in the balance against the present worth in capital of the various terminable and perpetual securities of which the Fund is in possession.

The result of this process discloses the surplus, which, subject to a proper reserve, remains at disposal for further purposes.

On the 31st December, 1869, the assets of the Fund were found to consist of securities worth in money	£773,512
And the liabilities of the Fund at the same date were found to be worth a sum of	607,552
The balance therefore presents a surplus of	£165,960

The proper reserve of capital for a safeguard being fixed on the principle which has heretofore been recommended at 10 per cent. of the amount of the liability, the fund which appears to be necessary for security is equal to a sum of £60,755.

There will, accordingly, be available for ulterior general purposes a net surplus of £105,205.

The account which shows the probable balances between income and expenditure in each future year, up to the year 1900, is appended to the present Report. It has already been mentioned on more than one occasion that this table should be viewed merely as a general estimate of the probable gradual decrease of the future annual charge, under the influence of the mortality of the persons in receipt of the Pensions and allowances.

The decrease of the yearly income, through the expiration from time to time of portions of the terminable annuities, is also set forth. Perfect accuracy in respect of the surplus or deficiency in each particular year is not professed.

The estimate, indeed, is presented as nothing more than a general sketch of the probable progress of the engagements and resources of the Fund.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your very faithful Servant,

W. H. Mugford, Esq.,
Secretary to the Royal Commission Patriotic Fund.

ALEXANDER GLEN FINLAISON,
Actuary of the National Debt.

1st January, 1870.

MEMORANDUM of PARTICULARS on which the STATEMENT of the probable future CHARGE and INCOME is founded.

CHARGE.

Temporary Charge for	1,085 Widows, at £14 per annum each		£15,190	
Abate for Remarriage	commencing with 4 per cent.		608	
			£14,582	
Temporary Charge for	1,868 Remarried, at £7 per annum each	£13,076		
Add Moiety of the above Rebate		304		
			£13,380	
	2,953 Persons		£27,962	
Temporary Charge for	164 Widows of Officers		5,929	
Temporary Annual Charge for	3,117 Widows and Remarried Females			£33,891
Temporary Charge for	942 Children at £ 5 16 0 each		5,463	
,, ,,	219 ,, 17 10 0 ,,		3,832	
	1,161 Children		9,295	
,, ,,	300 ,, 17 10 0 ,, (Special Cases)		5,250	
	1,461 Children		14,545	
,, ,,	222 Officers' Children £19 0 0 each	£4,218		
,, ,,	42 ,, ,, 25 0 0 ,,	1,050		
			5,268	
Temporary Annual Charge for	1,725 Children			19,813
	Widows and Children			£53,704
Temporary Annual Charge for Extras			£5,000	
,, ,, for Management			2,560	
				7,560
	Total Charge			£61,264

INCOME.

Perpetuities.—Turkish Government Bonds	4 per cent.		£4,408
East India Debentures	5 ,,		3,480
East India Stock Certificates	4 ,,		240
Great Indian Peninsular Railway	4½ ,,		320
London and North-Western Railway Debentures	4 ,,		3,200
Great Western ,, ,,	4½ ,,		3,200
North Eastern ,, ,,	4 ,,		2,400
East India Railway Stock Certificates	5 ,,		2,886
3 per Cent. Consols	3 ,,		148
	Perpetual Income		£20,282
Terminable Annuities, expiring at various periods		£32,478	
Other Dividends, terminable at various periods		2,031	
	Terminable Income		£34,509
	Total Income		£54,791

PATRIOTIC FUND.

Statement of Liabilities and Assets, on the 1st January, 1870.

LIABILITIES.

£15,190	Full Pensions to	1,085	Widows at £14 per annum each		£212,103
			Abate 4 per cent. for remarriage		8,484
					203,619
13,076	Half Pensions to	1,868	Ditto Remarried £7 each	£194,844	
			Add moiety of the above rebate	4,242	
					199,086
					402,705
28,266		2,953			
5,544	Full Pensions to	144	Officers' Widows	79,737	
			Abate 2 per cent. for remarriage	1,594	
				78,143	
385	Half Pensions to	20	Remarried	6,144	
					84,287
£5,929	Pensions to	164	Officers' Widows		486,992
34,195	Pensions to	3,117	Widows and remarried		
5,463	Provision for	942	Children at £5 16*s.* 0*d.* each	12,664	
3,832	Ditto	219	Ditto £17 10*s.* 0*d.* each	7,174	
				19,838	
9,295		1,161			
5,250	Ditto	300	Ditto, Special Cases, at £17 10*s.* 0*d.* each	25,044	
				44,882	
14,545		1,461	Children		
4,218	Ditto	222	Officers' Ditto £19 each, £19,224	26,112	
1,050	Ditto	42	Ditto, ditto, Special £25 each, £6,888		
19,813	Ditto	1,725	Children		70,994
			Widows and Children		557,986
2,500	Extra Charges for 9 years, present value			18,740	
2,500	Ditto ditto 1 year, ditto			2,427	
5,000	Ditto ditto			21,167	
2,560	Charge for Management, decreasing at various periods			28,399	
7,560	Miscellaneous and Management				49,566
			Liabilities		607,552
			Surplus Balance		165,960
					£773,512

ASSETS.

						£	£
Annuities certain	£4,787	Expiring 10 Oct., 1870	Present value			4,694	
,,	1,289	,, 5 Jan., 1871	,,			1,896	
,,	3,405	,, 5 Jan., 1876	,,			19,707	
,,	6,097	,, 5 Apr., 1876	,,			34,941	
,,	16,900	,, 5 Apr., 1885	,,			195,766	
	£32,478		Present value				£257,004
3 per Cent. Consols	4,949, at 90						4,454
							261,458
Government Securities							
Guaranteed Turkish Government Bonds, 4 per Cent.						113,506	
,, East India Debentures, 5 ,,						89,815	
,, East India Stock Certificates, 4 ,,						6,000	
Guaranteed Securities							209,321
Railway Stock, East Indian				5 per Cent.		72,840	
Ditto Debentures, Great Indian Peninsular				4½ ,,		8,096	
Ditto ditto London and North-Western				4 ,,		80,000	
Ditto ditto North-Eastern				4 ,,		60,000	
Ditto ditto Great Western				4½ ,,		81,797	
Railway Stock and Debentures							302,733
							£773,512

TATEMENT, from and after 1870 to the Year 1900, of the Probable TEMPORARY and PERMANENT CHARGE on the PATRIOTIC FUND; also the TERMINABLE and PERPETUAL INCOME available to meet the said Charge; and further, the Deficiency or Surplus of Income in each Year, as the case may be.

EAR.	CHARGE.					INCOME.			Deficiency.	Perpetual Income lost by Deficiency.	Surplus.	Perpetual Income restored by Surplus.
	TEMPORARY.			Chiefly Permanent as per Memorandum.	Temporary and Permanent.	Terminable.	Perpetual.	Terminable and Perpetual.				
	For Widows.	For Children.	Widows and Children.									
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
1870	33,891	19,813	53,704	7,560	61,264	34,509	20,282	54,791	6,473	259	..	..
1871	33,621	15,780	49,401	5,060	54,461	28,677	20,023	48,700	5,761	230	..	..
1872	33,224	11,410	44,634	4,360	48,994	27,672	19,793	47,465	1,529	61	..	..
1873	32,750	9,479	42,229	4,360	46,589	27,672	19,732	47,404	..	..	815	32
1874	32,270	7,718	39,988	4,360	44,348	26,802	19,764	46,566	..	..	2,218	88
1875	31,781	5,756	37,537	4,360	41,897	26,602	19,852	46,454	..	..	4,557	182
1876	31,275	4,231	35,506	4,360	39,866	21,651	20,034	41,685	..	..	1,819	73
1877	30,825	3,038	33,863	4,360	38,223	16,900	20,107	37,007	1,216	48	..	..
1878	30,295	1,989	32,284	4,360	36,644	16,900	20,059	36,959	..	..	315	12
1879	29,745	1,365	31,110	1,560	32,670	16,900	20,071	36,971	..	..	4,301	172
1880	29,175	868	30,043	1,560	31,603	16,900	20,243	37,143	..	..	5,540	222
1881	28,583	505	29,088	1,560	30,648	16,900	20,465	37,365	..	..	6,717	269
1882	28,032	199	28,231	1,560	29,791	16,900	20,734	37,634	..	..	7,843	314
1883	27,393	120	27,513	1,560	29,073	16,900	21,048	37,948	..	..	8,875	355
1884	26,731	80	26,811	1,560	28,371	16,900	21,403	38,303	..	..	9,932	397
1885	26,041	40	26,081	1,560	27,641	8,450	21,800	30,250	..	..	2,609	104
1886	25,323	19	25,342	1,560	26,902	..	21,904	21,904	4,998	200	..	..
1887	24,630	..	24,630	1,260	25,890	..	21,704	21,704	4,186	168	..	..
1888	23,850	..	23,850	1,260	25,110	..	21,536	21,536	3,574	143	..	..
1889	23,017	..	23,017	1,260	24,277	..	21,393	21,393	2,884	115	..	..
1890	22,139	..	22,139	1,260	23,399	..	21,278	21,278	2,121	85	..	..
1891	21,222	..	21,222	1,260	22,482	..	21,193	21,193	1,289	52	..	..
1892	20,273	..	20,273	1,260	21,533	..	21,141	21,141	392	16	..	..
1893	19,278	..	19,278	900	20,178	..	21,125	21,125	..	..	947	37
1894	18,257	..	18,257	900	19,157	..	21,162	21,162	..	..	2,005	80
1895	17,212	..	17,212	900	18,112	..	21,242	21,242	..	..	3,130	125
1896	16,151	..	16,151	900	17,051	..	21,367	21,367	..	..	4,316	173
1897	15,079	..	15,079	900	15,979	..	21,540	21,540	..	..	5,561	222
1898	14,004	..	14,004	900	14,904	..	21,762	21,762	..	..	6,858	274
1899	12,927	..	12,927	900	13,827	..	22,036	22,036	..	..	8,209	328
1900	11,849	..	11,849	900	12,749	..	22,364	22,364	..	..	9,615	385

APPENDIX D.

SIR, *National Debt Office, 21st February*, 1870.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 20th ultimo, containing a request that I should acquaint you, for the information of the Executive and Finance Committee of the Royal Commission of the Patriotic Fund, with the annual sums, and the capital amount which would probably be required to provide for the Orphans of the Officers and Men who have fallen in action in other wars than the late Russian War; such provision being made on the principles which hitherto have usually controlled the grant of allowances. And, in order to assist in the formation of satisfactory deductions on the subject, certain returns obtained from the War Office, in respect of the losses incurred in the military operations above alluded to, together with other documents relating to the mortality of the Naval Force, have been placed at my disposal, as a basis for the desired estimates.

These papers, accordingly, have been taken into careful consideration, and have led to the conclusions which I have now the honour to submit on the matter in question.

From the returns of the men killed in action, or who died of their wounds, in the Bengal, China, and New Zealand Military Commands, it appears that the amount of the loss was 315 men. It has further transpired, from communications received from the various regiments in which the casualties in question took place, that particulars relating to 281 of the 315 men were obtainable; and that, as far as was officially known to the authorities in command of those regiments, not more than 24 of the 281 soldiers who had fallen in battle were married men. Again, as regards the families left by these 24 married soldiers, the most careful inquiry has failed to ascertain that they consisted altogether of more than 23 Children, and it was found that of these Orphans eight had passed beyond the age for the receipt of allowances.

The qualified Children of the 281 men killed in action in the military service, during the wars to which the inquiry is confined, resolve themselves therefore into 15 Orphans merely, of whom nine are Boys, and six are Girls.

But it should be observed that these facts result from the information supplied in respect of 281 men only, out of the 315 included in the War Office returns. Assuming that similar proportions would attach to the results derivable from the whole body of 315 men, to those disclosed by the facts given for the 281 men, it follows that, in respect of the whole loss, there will be found 288 unmarried men, and 27 married, with 10 Orphan Boys and seven Orphan Girls, qualified for the receipt of the usual allowances.

The limits of the claims on the bounty of the Patriotic Fund, which are likely to arise on behalf of the Orphan Children left by the married soldiers of the above-mentioned body of 315 men, are however by no means restricted to the foregoing results. It is possible—and indeed more than probable—that the information derived from the references to the head-quarters of the various regiments concerned in the inquiry is supplied merely in respect of those cases in which the marriage of the soldier was assented to by the Officer in command, and was therefore officially recognised by the regimental authorities. Marriages which are *not* within the official cognisance of the Commanding Officer are known however to frequently subsist, although it is difficult to say in what proportion. The proportion may vary perhaps with the composition of the Corps, and with the nature of the quarter in which the regiment may have been stationed. The means of forming an estimate are therefore somewhat vague, although not perhaps utterly wanting.

For instance, on throwing the proportion found in the returns, of the unmarried to the married, into the form of a percentage, it will be discovered that among each 100 men who fell, there were 91 single and nine recognised as married. If then it were to be assumed that the *non*-recognised marriages in a regiment about equalled the officially admitted unions, the percentage of the married of both classes would be 18 in every 100 men serving. This amount, which is nearly one-fifth, does not seem to be small, even granting the improvidence commonly attributed to the class of persons from which such unions would spring. The deterrent circumstances attendant, at the best, on the life of a soldier's wife in a marching regiment are, when fully summed up, very considerable. Nor, on the other hand, does it follow that in placing the marriages at the above amount, every legitimate claim arising therefrom would be preferred, without exception. Everything considered, therefore, it does appear to me that the maximum of claims, as regards the Orphans of the Military who were killed in the wars at present referred to, will be provided for, if it be assumed that the Orphans of the unrecognised marriages are taken to equal in number those which are known to have sprung from the officially sanctioned unions in wedlock. This proposition will not entail, at the outside, the necessity of a provision for more than 34 Children of the Military.

The claims likely to be preferred on behalf of the Orphans of those sailors who fell in action during the wars already mentioned now also require attention in their turn. But the means of forming an accurate judgment on this point are extremely scanty. The Statistical Abstracts of the Health of the Navy afford valuable information on the general Sanitary condition of the Naval force employed afloat during the last 12 or 13 years, and particularly in reference to the deaths caused by violence. And it certainly is distressing to see the very large proportion of deaths brought about by casualties proper only to the seafaring life. Drowning and falls from aloft account for nearly sixty per cent. of the deaths from injury. It is possible that any such casualties in the course of service in the presence of the enemy might be reckoned in with deaths from wounds received by stroke of sword or artillery. But, in respect of the deaths in action, the loss of the Naval Force stated in the only return available for reference is absolutely trivial. Out of 5080 men employed on the China Station, from Midsummer 1864 to Midsummer 1865, 24 only fell by the hands of the enemy. This is at the rate of 47 per 10,000 men, and not one half per cent. In the four years ending with Midsummer

1868, the whole number which fell in action was 35; and if the percentage of married men out of those slain were similar to that found in the Army for both classes of marriages, there would be about six or seven only of the 35 men who could be counted as married, and as leaving perhaps four qualified Orphans. Some addition might possibly be made to this Estimate, as the sailor, from a variety of circumstances, is a married man in probably a greater number of instances than the soldier. But, looking at the much smaller number of casualties in war which absolutely fell to the share of the Naval Service, from the fact of their having had but few opportunities of being brought into the presence of the enemy, it will be a very full estimate which will place the number of the Orphans of the sailors killed in action at a moiety of those which were left by the Military; namely, at 17, all told.

Under these circumstances, it is not probable that claims on behalf of the Children of the men who, in either service, fell in action will be preferred in favour of more than 51 Orphans, at the outside.

It has been computed above, that a charge in respect of 17 Orphan Children of the recognised marriages among the 315 Non-Commissioned Officers and Men who were killed in action would probably be established on positive information. On reference to last year's Report, for 1869, on the condition of the Patriotic Fund, it will also be seen that 1418 Children of the Non-Commissioned Officers, Petty Officers, Soldiers and Seamen, entailed on the Fund an annual charge of £11,734. The charge for each Child was therefore at the rate of £8 5*s.* 6*d.* per annum, and the yearly charge for 17 Children would consequently amount to £140 13*s.* 6*d.*

When this yearly charge—which is only temporary—until the Children respectively attain the age of 16 years—is valued as far as it affects the above-mentioned 17 Children, its worth in Capital is found to be £665 8*s.* But it has been already estimated that there are 17 other Children who will be chargeable in respect of the unrecognised marriages; and, again, 17 more Children besides, in regard of the Naval Service; all of whom are situated in precisely the same circumstances. The whole charge for the 51 Children will therefore be equal to a sum of £422 0*s.* 6*d.* per annum; and the worth in Capital of this aggregate liability will amount to a sum of £1,996 4*s.*

The Estimate for the probable charge on account of the Orphan Children of Officers will rest on much more precise information. From the returns supplied it appears that in the Wars now in question there was sustained a loss of 15 Officers, of whom one only was unmarried. The Orphan families of these gentlemen consisted of 39 Children altogether, that is to say, of 17 Boys and 22 Girls. But two of these young ladies had passed beyond the age qualifying for the receipt of allowances; so that a charge for 17 Boys, and 20 Girls only, is to be anticipated. This charge is likely to continue in the case of the Boys until the age of 18; and in respect of the Girls until the age of 21.

In the valuation of the pecuniary state of the Fund last year, viz., as at 1st January, 1869, the yearly charge for 237 Children of Officers was placed at	£4,503
And for 40 other Children of Officers at	1,000
And for the 277 Children altogether, per annum, at	£5,503

The medium charge for each Child was consequently about £19 17*s.* 4*d.* per annum. The yearly charge for 17 Boys would therefore amount to a sum of £337 14*s.* 8*d.*; and the annual charge for the 20 Girls to £397 6*s.* 8*d.* The whole charge on this account being £735 1*s.* 4*d.* per annum.

	£	*s.*
Valued in Capital, at the present ages of the Children, the rate of interest, as hitherto has been customary, being taken at 4 per cent. per annum, the present value of the temporary charge for them until the age of 18 is	2239	7
And the present value of the same for the Girls until they are 21 years of age is .	3505	5
The total present value in Capital	£5,744	12

The aggregate annual charge, and its value in Capital, on account of the Orphans of both Officers and Men, killed in action in Wars other than the late Russian War, will therefore be as follows:

	£	*s.*	*d.*		£	*s.*	*d.*
Annual charge for Orphans of Officers	735	1	4	Value in Capital . .	5,744	12	0
Of Non-Commissioned Officers, Petty Officers, and Men . .	422	0	6	,,	1,996	4	0
Total annual Charge . . .	£1,157	1	10	Total present value . .	£7,740	16	0

Or, in round numbers, a yearly charge of £1,157—which is valued at £7,741—in Capital.

I remain,
Sir,
Your very faithful Servant,
ALEXANDER G. FINLAISON,
Actuary of the National Debt.

W. H. Mugford, Esq.,
&c. &c. &c.

Dr. ACCOUNT of RECEIPTS and PAYMENTS between

RECEIPTS.			LEDGER FOLIO.	AMOUNT.
				£ s. d.
To Balance from last Account (31st December, 1866)			..	6,542 11 8
„ Amount of Interest received on—		£ s. d.		
£8,000 at 4½	Great Indian Peninsular Railway Company's Bonds	176 19 4		
72,140 „ 5	East India Railway Company's Debentures	1,773 8 10		
	Dividend on ditto, ½ per Cent., free of Income Tax	180 7 0		
87,000 „ 5	East India Government 5 per Cent. Debenture Loan	2,138 15 0		
6,000 „ 4	East India Government 4 per Cent. Stock Certificates	118 0 0		
80,000 „ 4	London and North-Western Railway Debentures	1,573 6 8		
80,000 „ 4½	Great Western Railway Debentures	1,770 0 0		
60,000 „ 4	North-Eastern Railway Debentures	£786 13 4 393 6 8	1,180 0 0	
116,900 „ 4	Turkish Government Guaranteed 4 per Cent. Debentures	2,299 0 8		
	Dividend on 3 per Cent. Consols transferred from Boys' School Account, having been placed there in error	219 0 3		
			32–33	11,428 17 9
	Dividend on £4,949 3*s.* 5*d.* Consols		32	73 0 1
To Amount received as Annuities, *viz.*—				
ANNUITY.	TERMINATES.	£ s. d.		
£2,033 0 0 ..	10th Oct., 1867 .. 12 years	999 11 2		
4,787 0 0 ..	10th Oct., 1870 .. 15 „	2,353 12 2		
1,289 0 0 ..	5th Jan., 1871 .. 15 „	633 15 2		
3,405 0 0 ..	5th Jan., 1876 .. 20 „	1,674 2 6		
6,097 0 0 ..	5th Apr., 1876 .. 20 „	2,997 13 10		
16,900 8 4 ..	5th Apr., 1885 .. 30 „	8,309 7 6		
			32–33	16,968 2 4
Profit on Sale of East India Railway Company's Shares			12	177 15 0
		£ s. d.		
Transferred from Royal Victoria Patriotic Asylum		58 12 0		
„ „ „ „		76 0 5		
			277	134 12 5
				35,324 19 3
Balance due to War Office			281	8,503 0 1
			£	43,827 19 4

Dr. BOYS' SCHOOL ACCOUNT.

RECEIPTS.		LEDGER FOLIO.	AMOUNT.
			£ s. d.
To Balance from last Account (31st December, 1866)		..	110 15 4
„ Amount received as Interest on East India 5 per Cent. Debentures, £32,000	£786 13 4		
Dividend on New 3 per Cent. Annuities £7,509 9 9	£110 15 4		
		260	897 8 8
		£	1,008 4 0

RODRIGUEZ FUND ACCOUNT.

			£ s. d.
To Income Tax returned by Commissioners of Inland Revenue		250	1 5 0

F THE PATRIOTIC FUND.

e 1st of *January* and the 30th of *June*, 1867. *Cr.*

PAYMENTS.				LEDGER FOLIO.	AMOUNT.		
	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
y Amount of Allowances to Widows and Orphans—Navy . . .	5,516	18	6				
„ „ „ „ Army . . .	* 20,079	18	10				
				52	25,596	17	4
„ „ paid as percentage and for Postage to Staff-Officers and others				74	639	14	2
„ „ „ Allowances to Widows and Orphans of Officers				97	6,237	6	2
„ „ „ „ „ „ „ Special Cases . .				130	177	0	0
„ „ „ on Account of Boys' Temporary Home (Wandsworth)				308	2,173	16	2
„ „ „ „ Boys' School (Barnet)				305	1,703	2	2
„ „ „ for Expenses of Office, *viz.*—	£	s.	d.				
Captain Fishbourne, as per Resolution of Royal Commissioners	300	0	0	268			
Salaries—Office	937	4	3	270			
Inspectors of Schools { Salaries £111 10 9 / Expenses 41 17 7 }	153	8	4	265			
Stationery and Printing	76	5	6	272			
Postage	40	18	11	274			
Travelling Expenses	14	6	2	275			
Miscellaneous	47	1	7	277			
					1,569	4	9
				£	38,097	0	9
	£	s.	d.				
y Balance.—At Bank of England (30th June, 1867)	4,743	2	3	3			
In the hands of Local Authorities, for the payment of Allowances, to be yet accounted for	944	16	9				
Cash in Office	43	1	8	301			
					5,730	18	7
				£	43,827	19	4

* Of this sum there are no receipts for £21 12*s.* 8*d.*, part of the amount adverted to in my Report of the 14th of March, 1870.
WM. ANDOE.

Boys' School Account. *Cr.*

PAYMENTS.							LEDGER FOLIO.	AMOUNT.		
				£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
y Transfer to General Account to adjust payment made in error							..	219	0	3
Purchase of £762	5	5	New 3 per Cent. Annuities	£678	8	5				
„ 118	3	0	„ „	118	3	0				
£880	8	5		£880	8	5	255 / 260	789	3	9
							£	1,008	4	6

Rodriguez Fund Account.

	£	s.	d.
y Balance at Bank of England	1	5	0

Examined and found correct, with the exception of the £21 12*s.* 8*d.* noted on the General Account,
WM. ANDOE.

14th March, 1870.

Dr. ACCOUNT of RECEIPTS and PAYMENTS betwee

RECEIPTS.				LEDGER FOLIO.	AMOUNT.
					£ s. d.
To Balance from last Account (30th June, 1867)				..	5,730 18 7
„ Amount of Interest received on—					
£8,000 at 4½	Great Indian Peninsular Railway Company's Bonds	£ s. d. 176 19 4			
72,140 „ 5	East India Railway Company's Debentures	1,773 8 10			
87,000 „ 5	East India Government 5 per Cent. Debenture Loan	2,138 15 0			
6,000 „ 4	East India 4 per Cent. Stock Certificates	118 0 0			
80,000 „ 4	London and North-Western Railway Debentures	1,573 6 8			
80,000 „ 4½	Great Western Railway Debentures	1,770 0 0			
60,000 „ 4	North-Eastern Railway Debentures	£786 13 4 393 6 8	1,180 0 0		
25,000 „ 4	Great Southern and Western Railway Debentures (Ireland)	491 13 4 230 6 11	722 0 3		
*116,900 „ 4	Turkish Government Guaranteed 4 per Cent. Debentures	2,299 0 8		33	11,751 10 9
	Dividend on £4,949 3*s.* 5*d.* Consols			33	73 0 1
To Amount received as Annuities, *viz.*—			£ s. d.		
ANNUITY.	TERMINATES.				
£2,033 0 0	10th October, 1867	.. 12 years	999 11 2		
4,787 0 0	10th October, 1870	.. 15 „	2,353 12 2		
1,289 0 0	5th January, 1871	.. 15 „	633 15 2		
3,405 0 0	5th January, 1876	.. 20 „	1,674 2 6		
6,097 0 0	5th April, 1876	.. 20 „	2,997 13 10		
16,900 8 4	5th April, 1885	.. 30 „	8,309 7 6	33	16,968 2 4
			£ s. d.		
Paid off. Great Southern and Western (Ireland) Railway Debentures			25,000 0 0	11	
„ Turkish Bonds			1,800 0 0	20	26,800 0 0
Further Dividend on Estate of Strahan, Paul, and Bates (Amateur Artists' Contribution, Burlington House)				120	28 13 1
				£	61,352 4 10

* Of this sum, £1,800 paid off before the end of the half-year.

Dr. BOYS' SCHOOL ACCOUNT.

RECEIPTS.		LEDGER FOLIO.	AMOUNT.
			£ s. d.
To Amount received as Interest on East India 5 per Cent. Debentures, £32,000 0 0	£786 13 4		
Dividend on New 3 per Cent. Annuities, £8,389 18 2	123 15 0	260	910 8 4

RODRIGUEZ FUND ACCOUNT.

			£ s. d.
To Income Tax returned by Commissioners of Inland Revenue		250	1 5 0

THE PATRIOTIC FUND—*continued.*

1st of *July* and the 31st of *December*, 1867. *Cr.*

PAYMENTS.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	LEDGER FOLIO.	AMOUNT.
Amount of Allowances to Widows and Orphans—Navy	5,710 18 6			
Army	*19,156 16 0			
			54	24,867 14 6
„ paid as percentage and for Postage to Staff-Officers and others			74	638 1 0
„ „ Allowances to Widows and Orphans of Officers			100	6,364 7 11
„ „ „ „ „ Special Cases			130	190 0 0
„ „ on Account of Boys' Temporary Home (Wandsworth)			..	1,748 8 4
„ „ „ Boys' School (Barnet)			Barnet 12	1,358 2 1
„ „ for Expenses of Office, *viz.*—	£ s. d.			
Captain Fishbourne, as per Resolution of Royal Commissioners	300 0 0		268	
Salaries—Office	940 14 7		270	
Inspectors of Schools { Salaries £133 2 9 / Expenses 40 7 2 }	173 9 11		265	
Stationery and Printing	97 13 10		272	
Postage	34 10 6		274	
Travelling Expenses	12 19 3		275	
Miscellaneous	49 9 10		277	
		1,608 17 11		
		£		36,775 11 9
	£ s. d.			
Balance.—At Bank of England (31st December, 1867)	14,386 8 8		3	
War Office, for payments by Staff-Officers	332 6 11		281	
In the hands of Local Authorities, for the payment of Allowances, to be yet accounted for	1,312 9 8			
Cash in Office	42 7 9		301	
		16,073 13 0		
		£		52,849 4 9
Amount repaid to War Office			281	8,503 0 1
		£		61,352 4 10

* Of this sum there are no receipts for £34 9*s.* 11*d.*, part of the amount adverted to in my Report of the 14th of March, 1870.

WM. ANDOE.

Boys' School Account. *Cr.*

PAYMENTS.	LEDGER FOLIO.	AMOUNT.
		£ s. d.
Purchase of £977 12*s.* 7*d.* New 3 per Cent. Annuities	260	910 8 4
	£	910 8 4

Rodriguez Fund Account.

		£ s. d.
Balance at Bank of England	250	1 5 0

Examined and found correct, with the exception of the £34 9*s.* 11*d.* noted on the General Account, 14*th March*, 1870.

WM. ANDOE.

Dr. ACCOUNT of RECEIPTS and PAYMENTS betw

RECEIPTS.				LEDGER FOLIO.	AMOUNT.
					£ s.
To Balance from last Account (31st December, 1867)				..	16,073 13
„ Contributions as per Paymaster-General's List				..	516 4
„ Amount of Interest received on—		£ s. d.			
£8,000 at 4½	Great Indian Peninsular Railway Company's Bonds	175 9 4			
72,140 „ 5	East India Railway Company's Debentures	1,938 15 3			
87,000 „ 5	East India Government 5 per Cent. Debenture Loan	2,120 12 6			
6,000 „ 4	East India 4 per Cent. Stock Certificates	117 0 0			
80,000 „ 4	London and North-Western Railway Debentures	1,560 0 0			
80,000 „ 4½	Great Western Railway Debentures	1,755 0 0			
60,000 „ 4	North-Eastern Railway Debentures	£780 0 0 390 0 0	1,170 0 0		
115,100 „ 4	Turkish Government Guaranteed 4 per Cent. Debentures		2,244 9 0		
				33	11,081 6
	Dividend on £4,949 3*s.* 5*d.* Consols			33	72 7
To Amount received as Annuities, *viz.*—					
ANNUITY.	TERMINATES.		£ s. d.		
£4,787 0 0 ..	10th Oct., 1870 .. 15 years		2,333 13 3		
1,289 0 0 ..	5th Jan., 1871 .. 15 „		628 7 9		
3,405 0 0 ..	5th Jan., 1876 .. 20 „		1,659 18 9		
6,097 0 0 ..	5th Apr., 1876 .. 20 „		2,972 5 9		
16,900 8 4 ..	5th Apr., 1885 .. 30 „		8,238 19 1		
				33	15,833 4
				£	43,576 16

Dr. BOYS' SCHOOL ACCOUNT.

RECEIPTS.		LEDGER FOLIO.	AMOUNT.
			£ s.
To Amount received as Interest on East India 4 per Cent. Debentures, £32,000 0*s.* 0*d.*	£780 0 0	260	
Dividends on New 3 per Cent. Annuities, £9,367 10*s.* 9*d.*	137 0 0	260	
			917 0

RODRIGUEZ FUND ACCOUNT.

		£ s.
To Income Tax returned by Commissioners of Income Tax	250	1 5

E PATRIOTIC FUND—*continued.*

ANALYSIS OF HALF-YEAR'S EXPENDITURE to 30th June, 1868.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Ordinary allowance	. . .	18,101 14 11
Sick allowance	304 19 9	
Infirm allowance	62 7 6	
Hospitals and Dispensaries	45 5 6	
		412 12 9
Boarding Institutions	5,114 19 5	
School fees	223 11 10	
		5,338 11 3
Outfits	561 14 7	
Apprentice fees	201 10 0	
	763 4 7	
Less returned	2 10 6	
		760 14 1
Funeral expenses		92 19 0
Travelling and other miscellaneous expenses		128 11 4
Special cases		225 16 8
Percentage		578 16 7
		£25,639 16 7

Amount in Audit Sheet, £25,639 16*s.* 7*d.*

To face page 22.

	£	43,576 16 1

* Of this sum there are no receipts for £38 11*s.* 3*d.*, part of the amount adverted to in my Report of the 14th of March, 1870.
WM. ANDOE.

BOYS' SCHOOL ACCOUNT. *Cr.*

PAYMENTS.	LEDGER FOLIO.	AMOUNT.
		£ s. d.
Balance at Bank of England	260	917 0 0
	£	917 0 0

RODRIGUEZ FUND ACCOUNT.

		£ s. d.
Balance at Bank of England	250	1 5 0

Examined and found correct, with the exception of the £38 11*s.* 3*d.* noted on the general account,
4th March, 1870.
WM. ANDOE.

Dr. ACCOUNT of RECEIPTS and PAYMENTS betwe

RECEIPTS.					LEDGER FOLIO.	AMOUNT.		
						£	s.	d.
To Balance from last Account (30th June, 1868)					..	8,494	3	11
„ Amount of Interest received on—								
£8,000 at 4½	Great Indian Peninsular Railway Company's Bonds	£	s.	d.				
		175	9	4				
72,140 „ 5	East India Railway Company's Debentures	1,758	8	3				
87,000 „ 5	East India Government 5 per Cent. Debenture Loan	2,120	12	6				
6,000 „ 4	East India 4 per Cent. Stock Certificates	117	0	0				
80,000 „ 4	London and North-Western Railway Debentures	1,560	0	0				
80,000 „ 4½	Great Western Railway Debentures	1,755	0	0				
60,000 „ 4	North-Eastern Railway Debentures (£780 0 0; 390 0 0)	1,170	0	0				
* 115,100 „ 4	Turkish Government Guaranteed 4 per Cent. Debentures	2,244	9	0				
					33–34	10,900	19	1
Income Tax returned by Commissioners of Income Tax					34	2,039	2	1
Turkish Government 4 per cent. Debentures paid off					20	3,400	0	0
Premium on New East India Stock allotted, not required, and therefore sold					12	17	3	0
Further dividend on Estate of Strahan, Paul, and Bates (Amateur Artists' Fund, Burlington House)					120	14	6	7
					£	24,865	14	8
Balance due to War Office					281	17,114	15	1
					£	41,980	9	9

* Of this sum, £3,400 paid off before the end of the half-year.

Dr. BOYS' SCHOOL ACCOUNT.

RECEIPTS.					LEDGER FOLIO.	AMOUNT.		
						£	s.	d.
To Balance from last Account					..	917	0	0
„ Amount received as Interest on—		£	s.	d.				
East India 4 per Cent. Debentures £32,000 0 0		780	0	0	260			
„ Income Tax returned by Commissioners of Income Tax		64	11	7	260			
„ Dividend on New 3 per Cent. Annuities—not belonging to this Fund—paid by Bank of England in error		142	10	0	260			
						987	1	7
					£	1,904	1	7

RODRIGUEZ FUND ACCOUNT.

		£	s.	d.
To Income Tax returned from Commissioners of Income Tax	250	1	5	0

THE PATRIOTIC FUND—*continued.*

ANALYSIS OF HALF-YEAR'S EXPENDITURE to 31st December, 1868.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Ordinary allowance	. .	18,172 11 11
Sick allowance	202 1 9	
Infirm allowance	68 15 6	
Hospitals and Dispensaries	35 14 0	306 11 3
Boarding Institutions	4,772 0 11	
School fees	197 13 8	4,969 14 7
Outfits	806 6 6	
Apprentice fees	207 0 0	
	1,013 6 6	
Less returned	22 1 5	991 5 1
Funeral expenses		26 2 0
Travelling and other miscellaneous expenses		397 16 4
Special cases		1,533 17 3
Percentage		573 4 4
		£26,971 2 9

Amount in Audit Sheet, £26,971 2*s.* 9*d.*

To face page 24.

BOYS' SCHOOL ACCOUNT. *Cr.*

PAYMENTS.	LEDGER FOLIO.	AMOUNT.
		£ s. d.
Purchase of £1,889 1*s.* 10*d.* New 3 per Cent Annuities	260	1,761 11 7
Repayment to Bank of England of sum paid in error	260	142 10 0
	£	1,904 1 7

RODRIGUEZ FUND ACCOUNT.

		£ s. d.
Balance at Bank of England	250	1 5 0

Examined and found correct,

th March, 1870. WM. ANDOE.

Dr. ACCOUNT of RECEIPTS and PAYMENTS betw

RECEIPTS.				LEDGER FOLIO.	AMOUNT.
					£ s.
To Balance from last Account				..	6,914 14
„ Contributions as per Paymaster-General's List				..	24 13
„ Amount of Interest received on—		£ s. d.			
£8,000 at 4½	Great Indian Peninsular Railway Company's Bonds	175 9 4			
72,140 „ 5	East India Railway Company's Debentures	1,758 8 3			
87,000 „ 5	East India Government 5 per Cent. Debenture Loan	2,120 12 6			
6,000 „ 4	East India 4 per Cent. Stock Certificates	117 0 0			
80,000 „ 4	London and North-Western Railway Debentures	1,560 0 0			
80,000 „ 4½	Great Western Railway Debentures	1,755 0 0			
60,000 „ 4	North-Eastern Railway Debentures	£780 0 0 390 0 0	1,170 0 0		
111,700 „	Turkish Government Guaranteed 4 per Cent. Debentures	2,178 3 0			
				34	10,834 13
	Dividend on £4,949 3*s.* 5*d.* Consols	£72 7 8 72 7 8		34	144 15
To Amount received on Annuities, *viz.*—					
ANNUITY.	TERMINATES.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.		
£4,787 0 0 ..	10th Oct., 1870 .. 15 years .	2,333 13 3 2,333 13 3	4,667 6 6		
1,289 0 0 ..	5th Jan., 1871 .. 15 „ .	628 7 9 628 7 9	1,256 15 6		
3,405 0 0 ..	5th Jan., 1876 .. 20 „ .	1,659 18 9 1,659 18 9	3,319 17 6		
6,097 0 0 ..	5th April, 1876 .. 20 „ .	2,972 5 9 2,972 5 9	5,944 11 6		
16,900 8 4 ..	5th April, 1885 .. 30 „ .	8,238 19 1 8,238 19 1	16,477 18 2		
				34	31,666 9
					49,585 5
	Balance due to War Office			281	15,645 12
				£	65,230 18

Dr. BOYS' SCHOOL ACCOUNT.

RECEIPTS.			LEDGER FOLIO.	AMOUNT
				£ s.
To amount received as interest on—		£ s. d.		
East India 4 per Cent. Debentures	£32,000	780 0 0		
New 3 per Cent. Annuities	9,367 10*s.* 9*d.*	137 0 0		
Do. Do.	11,256 12*s.* 7*d.*	164 12 6		
			260	1,081 12

RODRIGUEZ FUND ACCOUNT.

			£ s.
To Balance in hand		..	1 5
To Interest on £7,380 16*s.* 4*d.* Consols (from 1866 to 1869)		250	650 8
		£	651 13

F THE PATRIOTIC FUND—*continued.*

ANALYSIS OF HALF-YEAR'S EXPENDITURE to 30th June, 1869.

	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Ordinary allowance		17,598 19 5
Sick allowance	179 4 0	
Infirm allowance	103 7 6	
Hospitals and Dispensaries	45 3 0	
		327 14 6
Boarding Institutions	3,525 8 0	
School Fees	179 16 9	
		3,705 4 9
Outfits	1,099 13 0	
Apprentice fees	42 17 6	
	1,142 10 6	
Less returned	5 0 0	
		1,137 10 6
Funeral expenses		80 8 0
Travelling and other miscellaneous expenses		144 13 10
Special cases		1,321 5 10
Percentage		572 16 11
		£24,888 13 9

Amount in Audit Sheet, £24,888 13*s.* 9*d.*

To face page 26.

BOYS' SCHOOL ACCOUNT. *Cr.*

PAYMENTS.	LEDGER FOLIO.	AMOUNT.
		£ s. d.
Purchase of £998 1*s.* 11*d.* New 3 per Cent. Annuities	..	917 0 0
Balance at Bank of England	260	164 12 6
	£	1,081 12 6

RODRIGUEZ FUND ACCOUNT.

		£ s. d.
Purchase of £699 15*s.* 9*d.* Consols	250	651 13 6
	£	651 13 6

Examined and found correct,

th March, 1870. WM. ANDOE.

Dr. ACCOUNT of RECEIPTS and PAYMENTS betw

RECEIPTS.				LEDGER FOLIO.	AMOUNT
					£ s.
To Balance from last Account				..	15,858 11
„ Amount of Interest received on—		£ s. d.			
£8,000 at 4½	Great Indian Peninsular Railway Company's Bonds	176 4 4			
72,140 „ 5	East India Railway Company's Debentures	1,765 18 9			
87,000 „ 5	East India Government 5 per Cent. Debenture Loan	2,129 13 9			
6,000 „ 4	East India 4 per Cent. Stock Certificates	117 10 0			
80,000 „ 4	London and North-Western Railway Debentures	1,563 13 4			
80,000 „ 4½	Great Western Railway Debentures	1,759 16 9			
60,000 „ 4	North-Eastern Railway Debentures	£782 8 1 391 13 4	1,174 1 5		
111,700 „ 4	Turkish Government Guaranteed 4 per Cent. Debentures		2,187 9 2		
				35	10,874 7
	Dividend on £4,949 3*s.* 5*d.* Consols			35	72 13
	Income Tax returned by Commissioners of Inland Revenue			35	1,372 19
To Amount received on Annuities, *viz.*—					
ANNUITY.	TERMINATES.		£ s. d.		
£4,787 0 0 ..	10th Oct., 1870 ..	15 years	2,343 12 9		
1,289 0 0 ..	5th Jan., 1871 ..	15 „	631 1 6		
3,405 0 0 ..	5th Jan., 1876 ..	20 „	1,667 0 8		
6,097 0 0 ..	5th Apr., 1876 ..	20 „	2,984 19 10		
16,900 8 4 ..	5th Apr., 1885 ..	30 „	8,274 3 3		
				35	15,900 18
	Turkish Debenture paid off			20	1,500 0
	Balance due to War Office			282	1,912 9
				£	47,491 19

Dr. BOYS' SCHOOL ACCOUNT.

RECEIPTS.			LEDGER FOLIO.	AMOUNT.
				£ s.
To Balance from June account			..	164 12
Amount received as Interest on—		£ s. d.		
East India 4 per Cent. Debentures	£32,000 0 0	783 6 8	260	
New 3 per Cent. Annuities	12,254 14 6	179 19 10	„	
Income Tax returned by Commissioners of Inland Revenue		47 0 6	„	1,010 7
			£	1,174 19

RODRIGUEZ FUND ACCOUNT.

			£ s.
To Interest on £8,080 12*s.* 1*d.* Consols		250	118 13
To Income Tax returned by Commissioners of Inland Revenue		„	13 16
		£	132 10

THE PATRIOTIC FUND—*continued.*

ANALYSIS OF HALF-YEAR'S EXPENDITURE from 1st July to 31st December, 1869.

	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Ordinary allowance				16,866	16	9
Sick allowance	164	13	6			
Infirm allowance	124	0	0			
Hospitals and Dispensaries	48	17	0			
				337	10	6
Boarding Institutions	2,396	7	3			
School fees	124	12	5½			
				2,520	19	8½
Outfits	900	9	1			
Apprentice fees	25	0	0			
				925	9	1
Funeral expenses				71	14	0
Travelling and other miscellaneous expenses				299	18	7
Special cases				1,181	19	1
Percentage				553	1	7½
				£22,757	9	4

Amount in Audit Sheet, £22,757 9*s.* 4*d.*

To face page 28.

BOYS' SCHOOL ACCOUNT. *Cr.*

PAYMENTS.	LEDGER FOLIO.	AMOUNT.
		£ s. d.
Purchase of £1,271 19*s.* 3*d.* New 3 per Cent. Annuities	260	1,174 19 6
	£	1,174 19 6

RODRIGUEZ FUND ACCOUNT.

		£ s. d.
Balance at Bank of England	250	132 10 2

Examined and found correct,

14*th March*, 1870. WM. ANDOE.

APPENDIX E.—*continued.*

London, 14th March, 1870.

SIR,

THE Committee of the Patriotic Fund having been pleased to request, through their Secretary, that I should undertake the examination and audit of the Accounts of the Royal Commission for the six monthly periods of the years 1867, 1868, and 1869, I beg leave, on the completion of that duty, to submit the following Report:—

The Committee are aware that by far the greater portion of the expenditure consists of payments by Staff-Officers, at home and abroad, for Pensions and Allowances of various descriptions to or for Widows and Orphans, under general regulations, and frequently under the special sanction of your Committee, to whom the Staff-Officers render quarterly accounts, which undergo a rigid examination before being finally admitted; and the monies for these payments are provided to the War Office through issues from the Paymaster-General of large sums derived from the funds of the Patriotic Commission in the custody of that Officer.

And in many instances of no Staff-Officers being available, the service has hitherto been conducted by Clergymen and other Agents, whose payments are similarly regulated and checked, such Agents being provided with funds by means of Orders on the Paymaster-General, and made accountable for any balances remaining in their hands at the close of each quarter.

With regard, however, to this class of accounts, it has lately been found practicable to dispense for the future, in most cases, with the assistance of Agents, by inducing the Staff-Officers of the nearest localities to undertake the duties hitherto devolving on those Agents, the funds for which would then, of course, be provided also through the War Office.

The efficiency of the check established in the Office of the Patriotic Commission as a guard against any undue claim or possible over-payment to any of the countless number of recipients of Pensions or Allowances appears to be amply secured by the separate and distinct entries in a "Relief Book," against the names of all claimants, by means of which any wrong payment is readily detected; and the work thus carried on in the Office may be deemed a complete and effectual examination and audit of the several quarterly accounts of the Staff-Officers and other Agents; and it is to be borne in mind that no one in the Office of the Commission can have the slightest connection with these cash transactions.

It seems, therefore, obvious to me that, as regards the services I have described, my duty was chiefly limited to verifying the correctness of the amounts as introduced in the abstracts of expenditure accompanying the general accounts.

Independently, however, of the payments through Staff-Officers and Agents, it was found necessary, in many instances, to make small payments at the Office of the Commission, which was done in the following manner:—

The Clerk whose duty it was to make the payments, delivered to the Cashier a slip of paper containing the name of the recipient, and the sum required. But it was found in some cases that Mr. Harvey, one of the Clerks, after obtaining the money from the Cashier, did not transmit it to the claimant, but appropriated the money to his own use. These misapplications amount in the aggregate to £107 14*s.* for the period from January, 1867, the first account which came under my examination, to February, 1868, when the defalcations were detected.

6 mo. to June 1867:	£22 0 0
6 mo. to Dec. 1867:	£46 14 0
3 mo. to March 1868:	£39 0 0
	£107 14 0

This deficiency was duly reported by your Secretary to the Committee as soon as it was discovered, and having satisfied myself that every means were resorted to, however ineffectually, to recover the defrauded amount, and that the recurrence of such frauds is now obviated by the discontinuance of all such payments at the Office of the Commission, they being now effected by orders on the Paymaster-General in favour of the person representing the claimant, and that the sums obtained and withheld by Mr. Harvey are proved by the production to me of his slips to the Cashier in acknowledgment of the monies which thus came to his hands, I have ventured to admit the deficiency in question to the credit of the accounts, subject to your approbation.

With the exception above adverted to, I deem it incumbent upon me, in concluding this Report, to bear testimony to the correctness of the accounts referred for my examination, having had opportunities of testing them by consulting the "Relief Book," and all other records in the Office of the

Commission, which have been readily placed at my disposal. I must also bear witness to the thoroughly practical knowledge which your Secretary possesses of every branch of the Service, and which has enabled him on every occasion to satisfy the frequent inquiries I have had to make in the course of my investigation.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your very obedient Servant,
WM. ANDOE.

P.S.—I have been further requested to examine into the defalcations for the period anterior to 1867; and this shall be attended to as soon as possible.

The Chairman of the
Committee of the Patriotic Fund.

APPENDIX F.—ROYAL VICTORIA

Dr. STATEMENT of RECEIPTS and EXPENDITURE

RECEIPTS.		LEDGER FOLIO.		AMOUNT.
			£ s. d.	£ s. d.
To Balance on 30th June, 1868:—				
At Bank of England		..	209 12 9	
With Lady Superintendent		..	69 17 7	
				279 10 4
To Interest on:—				
London and Greenwich Railway bonds	£975 0 0 975 0 0	10	1,950 0 0	
South Australian 6%	292 10 0 292 10 0	11	585 0 0	
New South Wales Government 5%	636 3 9 636 3 9	11	1,272 7 6	
Canada Government 6%	877 10 0 877 10 0	12	1,755 0 0	
New Brunswick Government 6%	146 5 0 146 5 0	12	292 10 0	
Victoria Water Works	292 9 11 292 10 0	10	584 19 11	
New River Company's Debentures, 179 days	134 1 7 136 10 0	15	270 11 7	
				6,710 9 0
To Transfer from General Account:—				
For Special Cases		..	493 9 7	
For Outfits, Travelling Expenses, &c.		..	242 4 6 87 10 11 168 7 6	
				991 12 6
To Income Tax returned by Commissioners of Inland Revenue		..		263 17 1
To proceeds of Sales on account of—				
Furniture		48	0 9 0	
Stationery		53	0 11 7½	
Clothing		144	15 14 11½	
Miscellaneous		152	13 14 2	
Repairs		117	0 9 0	
Provisions		76	75 18 5½	
Farm Produce		24	183 8 11	
				290 6 1
To Error in Salaries, December, 1867		..		4 0 0
			£	8,539 15 0

PATRIOTIC ASYLUM.

between 1st of *July*, 1868, and 30th *June*, 1869. *Cr.*

EXPENDITURE.	Ledger Folio.	£ s. d.	AMOUNT. £ s. d.
Payments on Account of Chapel	19	. .	1 0 0
,, ,, Land	..	. .	
Rent of Railway Slope	22	2 0 0	
Drainage	22	1 5 1½	
			3 5 1½
CHAPLAIN'S HOUSE.			
Repairs to House, Heating Apparatus	..	. .	22 14 11
ASYLUM.			
Furniture, including Repairs, Bedding, &c.	48	265 14 4½	
Stationery, Books, School Materials, &c.	53	79 4 4	
Insurance and Taxes	58	551 14 11	
Travelling	62	25 4 8	
Carriage	65	6 18 6	
Fuel and Lighting	67	570 1 0½	
Provisions and Water	76	2,587 18 6½	
Medicines, Medical Necessaries, and Comforts	91	68 8 5½	
Washing and Materials for Cleaning	96	117 12 9	
Postage	98	12 12 6	
Treats for Children	99	40 5 8	
Prizes and Rewards	100	5 12 10	
Salaries and Wages	110	1,034 19 9	
Repairs and Alterations to Buildings, including—			
Carpenter's and Bricklayer's Wages £580 14 8	117	624 17 11	
Repairs, &c., to Heating Apparatus 44 3 3	126		
Clothing	144	1,331 16 3¼	
Miscellaneous	152	118 15 0	
			7,441 17 6
FARM AND GARDEN.			
Labour, Horse and Manual	24	316 15 6	
Implements, Garden Tools, &c.	35	26 4 11	
Harness	37	0 15 3	
Cattle	39	14 18 6	
Food for Cattle	42	487 11 8	
Soil, Seed, and Manure	44	58 8 8	
			904 14 6
			8,373 12 0½
ance :—			
At Bank of England	..	97 19 6	
With Lady Superintendent	..	55 10 5½	
In the hands of Miss Page	..	12 12 11½	
			166 2 11½
		£	8,539 15 0

Examined and found correct,

14th March, 1870. J. HANCOCK.

APPENDIX F.—ROYAL VICTORIA

Dr. STATEMENT of RECEIPTS and EXPENDITURE

RECEIPTS.	LEDGER FOLIO.	——	AMOUNT.
		£ s. d.	£ s. d.
To Balance on 30th June, 1869:—			
At Bank of England	..	97 19 6	
With Lady Superintendent	..	55 10 5½	
In the hands of Miss Page	..	12 12 11½	
			166 2 11
To Interest on:—			
London and Greenwich Railway Bonds	10	977 1 8	
South Australian 6%	11	293 15 0	
New South Wales Government 5%	11	638 18 1	
Canada Government 6%	12	881 5 0	
New Brunswick Government 6%	12	146 17 6	
Victoria Water Works	14	293 15 0	
New River Company's Debentures, 179 days	15	136 17 10	
			3,368 10 1
To Income Tax returned by Commissioners of Inland Revenue	141		171 17 3
To proceeds of Sales on account of—			
Furniture	49	2 11 0	
Clothing	144	2 10 3	
Miscellaneous	96 & 152	1 1 10	
Repairs	117	0 2 6	
Provisions	36	39 7 1½	
Farm Produce	24	86 7 0	
			131 19 8½
		£	3,838 9 11

PATRIOTIC ASYLUM—*continued.*

between 1st *July* and 31st *December*, 1869. *Cr.*

EXPENDITURE.	Ledger Folio.	£ s. d.	AMOUNT. £ s. d.
ent of Railway Slope	22	1 0 0	
pairs to Farm Buildings, &c.	32	4 14 0	5 14 0
ASYLUM.			
Furniture, including Repairs, Bedding, &c.	49	155 4 5	
Stationery, Books, School Materials, &c.	53	34 6 6	
Insurance and Taxes	58	202 17 8	
Travelling	62	25 14 3	
Carriage	65	2 18 4	
Fuel and Lighting	67	349 4 11	
Provisions and Water	78	1,138 17 3	
Medicines, Medical Necessaries, and Comforts	91	38 10 6	
Washing and Materials for Cleaning	96	37 13 10	
Postage	98	4 1 8	
Treats for Children	99	5 12 8	
Prizes and Rewards	100	6 1 10	
Salaries and Wages	111	738 16 5½	
Repairs and Alterations to Buildings, and Repairs, &c., to Heating Apparatus	117	185 4 2½	
Clothing	144	266 18 2	
Miscellaneous	152	60 18 9½	3,253 1 5½
FARM AND GARDEN.			
Labour, Horse and Manual	24	120 13 3	
Implements, Garden Tools, &c.	35	2 19 10	
Cattle	39	4 19 0	
Food for Cattle	42	41 13 0	
Soil, Seed, and Manure	44	7 10 6	177 15 7
			3,436 11 0½
lance:—			
At Bank of England	..	364 3 8	
With Lady Superintendent	..	37 15 3	401 18 11
		£	3,838 9 11½

Examined and found correct,

16*th March*, 1870. J. HANCOCK.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY WILLIAM CLOWES AND SONS, STAMFORD STREET
AND CHARING CROSS.

REPORT

OF

THE COMMITTEE

APPOINTED BY THE

ADMIRALTY AND THE BOARD OF TRADE

TO HOLD AN INQUIRY

INTO

THE WORKING OF THE ROYAL NAVAL RESERVE REGULATIONS;

WITH

MINUTES OF A CONFERENCE THEREON BETWEEN THE ADMIRALTY AND THE BOARD OF TRADE.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.

REFORM CLUB
PALL MALL

LONDON:
PRINTED BY GEORGE EDWARD EYRE AND WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
PRINTERS TO THE QUEEN'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.
FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE.

1870.

[C. 46.—*Price* 6½*d.*]

CONTENTS.

	Page
REPORT	iii
MINUTES OF EVIDENCE:	
Mr. Alfred Whitehouse	1
Commander C. G. Nelson	7
Captain G. H. Gardner	8
Captain A. F. R. De Horsey	13
Mr. F. Brady	15
Commander H. J. Challis	16
Mr. Edward William Millman	18
Mr. R. Y. Yealland	19
William Hall	21
Captain H. W. Comber	22
Mr. John Petts	24
Captain C. Fellowes	26
Mr. E. H. Coleman	29
Captain E. K. Barnard	33
Mr. Coleman	33
Captain Fellowes	34
Mr. Coleman	35
Mr. Alfred Whitehouse	35
APPENDIX	39

REPORT.

The Committee appointed by the Admiralty and the Board of Trade to hold an inquiry into the working of the Royal Naval Reserve Regulations have the honour to report as follows :

We find that, from the date of its establishment in 1860, the obtaining candidates for enrolment, the duties relating to enrolling, and re-enrolling the men, keeping the records of all their services, the payment of retainers and their travelling expenses to drill are undertaken by the Board of Trade, while the duties relating to the examination of candidates for entry in the Reserve, their drill, and the payment of drill pay, and their travelling expenses from drill are undertaken by the Admiralty. Division of duties.

As an arrangement for creating a Reserve from the Mercantile Marine, this method was probably the best that could have been adopted, but notwithstanding the evidence we have collected on the subject, we are unable to decide whether it is desirable to continue the present arrangement, or whether it might not be undertaken by one department. We therefore submit the evidence upon this point for the consideration and decision of the Admiralty and the Board of Trade. Evidence submitted.

With regard to the existing regulations for the Reserve, the conclusions at which the Committee have arrived are:—

Recommendations.

Qualifications for the Reserve.

We recommend that the standard height should be definitely fixed at 5 feet 5 inches : and that the latter part of Art. 3. of the regulations should be omitted, as it has been found to lead to the admission of inferior men into the Force. Height to be 5 ft. 5 in.

We also recommend that no man although a British subject shall be admitted into the service who cannot speak and understand the English language. Must speak English.

Art. 5. should be altered so as to make a candidate who has not been serving at sea within the last six months ineligible for entry in the service.

It has been discovered that in some cases a continuous service man instead of re-entering the navy, at the expiration of his first ten years' engagement, has obtained his discharge with the object of entering the Reserve, when he would take 28 days drill and receive his drill pay of 4*l.* 4*s.* and three months retainer of 1*l.* 10*s.* He will then re-enter the Navy within six weeks of his discharge, which will entitle him to the back time and pay from the Navy and his discharge from the Reserve. If Seamen from the Navy enter for one month, and then rejoin the Navy.

To prevent this in future it appears to the Committee that if a man re-enter the Navy under such circumstances, he should be required to re-fund the pay and retainer obtained from the Reserve. Should refund pay and retainer received from Reserve.

Enrolment.

According to present regulations a man may be enrolled after examination by a chief boatman in charge of a station and a civil medical practitioner. We recommend that all such examinations should in future be considered as provisional only, entitling the applicant to have his expenses paid to, and from, the nearest drill or district ship, or other suitable place, for the purpose of being examined by an officer not under the rank of Commander and a Naval Surgeon. It is hoped that this will have the effect of preventing improper entries of men. Candidates. Should be examined by a Naval Commander and a Naval Surgeon.

Special arrangements would however have to be made to meet the cases of men residing at distant ports, such as Lerwick in the Shetland Isles. Exceptions.

Employment and whereabouts.

A Naval Reserve man is required to obtain special leave before proceeding on a foreign voyage which is likely to exceed six months duration. This leave is given when drill has been performed for the current year, and where all the ports at which the ship is to touch are specified in the agreement, or where, if they are not specified, the voyage is limited to one year. Leave of absence. When given.

Proposed not to exceed one year.

It has been found that the agreements of ships have been so worded as practically to evade this restriction; and we therefore recommend that paragraph 46 (*b.*) should be omitted, and that leave should be granted, subject to the condition that the necessary drill is performed and that the leave is given for a period not exceeding 12 months duration, in the ship, and for the voyage named.

Reports.

Art. 66 directs all the Registrars to send daily reports to the Registrar General. Returns are also sent daily from all the drill and district ships to the Registrar General, who prepares and transmits returns daily to the Admiralty, and Board of Trade, and the Coast Guard. Other returns are also sent monthly and quarterly to the Admiralty, the Accountant General of the Navy, and the Coast Guard Department. We are informed that the daily returns made to the Registrar General are necessary; but we believe that monthly returns to the Admiralty and the other departments would meet the requirements of the service.

Training.

Drill to precede retainer.

Art. 71 provides that no drill will be required during the broken period of the first quarter's enrolment, so that a man becomes entitled to five quarterly retainers on account of four quarters' drill. We do not see any necessity for this, and we recommend that if a retainer for the broken quarter be paid, drill for that quarter should be performed.

Proportions of quarter only to be paid.

But the annual retainer is at the rate of 10*s.* a month; and if a man be entered during the second or third months of the quarter, we consider he should only be paid one or two months retainer, as is directed to be done by Art. 138 *f.* when Reserve men enter the Royal Navy.

Wages during sickness, when not to be paid.

It has been found in some cases, that Art. 79. authorizing payment of drill pay during the time a Reserve man may be absent, on account of sickness caused by drill, has led to abuses; and we recommend that payment to a man when absent from drill should be limited to cases arising from accident or hurt, during drill.

Objection to seven days' drill.

All the evidence we have taken on the subject tends to show that the permission given for men to take the 28 days' drill, required annually, in periods of seven days at a time, not only leads to unnecessary expense, but prevents those men who take advantage of the permission from ever advancing in their drills.

Arrangements proposed.

We therefore beg leave to suggest that all future enrolments should be made subject to the regulation that the first year's drill should be taken in twenty-eight consecutive days, and subsequently for periods of not less than fourteen days.

As an encouragement to men to take twenty-eight days consecutive drill, authority might be given to pay the retainer for the current quarter on completion of the drill, instead of waiting until the end of the quarter.

Some of the best men of the Reserve are those who are employed in the India, China, and other foreign trades. The rule which requires the month's drill to be performed within the year it is due frequently presses hard upon these men, as should their ship be ready for sea before they have taken their drill, they either lose their employment by staying at home to perform their drill, or if they go in their ship the drill is neglected.

To meet such cases we think special permission might be granted to such men to commence their drill in the month previous to the year for which it is due.

Batteries.

Some batteries might be closed.

It is desirable that the batteries at which only a few men are drilled should be closed, and the men be sent to the nearest drill ship for their exercise.

This would be a measure of economy, and at the same time tend to make the men more efficient in their drills.

Trained Men.

Badge for trained men might be given to them.

It appears that the men do not value the privilege of being allowed to wear in their caps an anchor in scarlet cloth, as a distinctive mark of their showing superior qualifications in drill; and, inasmuch, as in order to wear it they have to purchase it themselves, it is, in fact, rarely worn. The Committee are of opinion that this mark of distinction (the cost of which is trifling) might be given gratuitously to the men on their becoming trained men.

Prizes.

The Committee had hoped to be able to recommmend for consideration a scheme for awarding annually small money prizes to a limited number of Naval Reserve men, who during their course of 28 days' drill on board one of Her Majesty's sea-going ships had shown the most marked proficiency in their drills. There are, however, difficulties at present in the way which will prevent such a plan being successfully carried with effect. (See Appendix No. 2.)

Uniform.

The only uniform directed to be worn by men of the Reserve is the cap (Art. 102.), and they are to be "persuaded if possible" to appear in dark blue clothing.

Wearing uniform should not be optional,

It is generally admitted that the wearing of uniform is conducive to discipline; but it is found that when officers endeavour to persuade men to wear it, and they decline to comply, the effect is rather subversive of discipline, so that it becomes a question, so long as the men are to have a voice in the matter, whether it is desirable for officers to interfere as directed in the article above quoted.

but compulsory.

We would, however, suggest that the order to appear for drill, or service, in the uniform cap and a suit of blue clothing should be compulsory, and that arrangements should be made for their being supplied with it, when they require it, at the Government Contract price.

Discipline while on drill.

Part of Art. 108 to be omitted.

The feeling is general among officers who have had much experience of the Reserve, that it is desirable to omit that part of Art. 108 which directs officers to act in such a way as may best conciliate the feelings of Merchant seamen.

It appears to be the opinion of officers that however desirable such directions might be in the form of a circular order for their guidance, that advantage is taken by men who read the instructions and observe that their feelings are to be conciliated; so that they are careless of acquiring discipline or man-of-war habits.

We beg to recommend this opinion for favourable consideration.

Punishment for misconduct while at drill.

The punishments laid down in Art. 109 for absence without leave, while at drill, are more severe, and less summary than could be desired.

In all cases of absence without leave we recommend forfeiture of the time and pay due for such part of the week's drill as may have been performed.

This will be sufficient in most instances, without having recourse to those punishments which will remain applicable to cases of grave misconduct.

Retirement and Discharge from the Reserve.

Art. 169 requires amendment.

By Art. 169 the Government is pledged never to discharge a man, without his own consent, except for misconduct or physical inability to serve.

The Committee cannot see any good grounds for this being continued, and they think it desirable for the Admiralty to reserve the power of declining to re-enter men at the expiration of each 5 years' engagement, as the men themselves are free to re-engage or not as they see fit.

Examination prior to re-enrolment.

Art. 176 should be altered so as to make an examination in gunnery requisite, and an examination before a Naval Surgeon; power being reserved to decline to re-engage men who have made no advancement in their drills.

Future qualification for Coast Guard.

By Art. 194, after 10 years' service in the Reserve (or 7 years in the Reserve and 2 years in the Navy when called out by Proclamation), men are eligible for the Coast Guard. If service in the Reserve is to render a seaman eligible for the Coast Guard, it appears desirable that he should have to serve at least as long as he would have to in the Royal Navy, which is 12 years, 9 of which must be continuous service.

The fact of service in the Reserve being, by the above Regulation, estimated at the higher value, appears to the Committee to give some ground for expressions of discontent among seamen in the Royal Navy.

At present only trained men are received into the Coast Guard from the Royal Navy, and we are of opinion that only trained men of the Reserve should be considered eligible.

Greenwich Hospital.

The Committee are of opinion that Art. 196, which enacts that men who have been in the Reserve 10 years will be eligible for the benefits of Greenwich Hospital, should be reconsidered, as recent legislation has altogether altered the constitution of Greenwich Hospital, and the conditions under which men are admitted to its benefits. It appears therefore to the Committee that under the circumstances of the case the benefits of Greenwich Hospital should not be extended to men who may in future enrol in the Reserve.

2d class Reserve.

Qualifications for.

As with the modern armament more skill, time, and attention are required than was the case when the Force was created, and as it is desirable to train the Reserve men in stricter habits of discipline, we are of opinion that it would be desirable to establish a 2d class Reserve, consisting of young seafaring men not above 20 years of age at the

time of entry, who should take 28 days consecutive drill, live on board a district ship while being drilled, wear an established uniform, and be rated and paid as ordinary seamen, with a retainer of 3*l.*, and a suit of uniform the first year, and 4*l.*, per annum afterwards, but providing their own uniform; and to be eligible for the 1st class Reserve when able seamen, provided they were not at the time above 25 years of age, and provided they could pass a suitable examination in gunnery.

Enrolment under existing regulations to cease.

Should this proposal meet with approval, enrolment under the existing regulations might cease, except with regard to men who have continuous service of ten years in the Royal Navy, and whose conduct on quitting it has been good.

Concluding paragraph.

Object of Naval Reserve.

The special object of the Naval Reserve, as laid down in Art. 68, is to obtain the services of a picked body of able seamen trained to the use of arms, but we are sorry to have to state our conviction that there are some inferior men who were enrolled in the earlier days of the Reserve who never should have been admitted; and we are of opinion that every order which can be given with a view to removing such men, and preventing the entry of others like them, will have the effect of improving the efficiency of the Force.

Admiralty, 6th January 1870.

GEORGE O. WILLES,
Captain Royal Navy.

JOHN J. MAYO,
Registrar General of Seamen.

GEORGE P. MARTIN,
Secretary.

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE

TAKEN BEFORE

OFFICERS APPOINTED BY THE BOARD OF TRADE

TO INQUIRE INTO THE

REGULATIONS FOR THE MAINTENANCE OF THE ROYAL NAVAL RESERVE,

AT THE ADMIRALTY, WHITEHALL.

Tuesday, 9th November 1869.

MR. ALFRED WHITEHOUSE called in.

1. (*Captain Willes, R.N.*) You are a Paymaster in the Royal Navy?—Yes.

2. Have you been for some time employed at the Admiralty and in the late Coast Guard office on service connected with the Royal Naval Reserve?—Yes; about six years.

3. After that experience are you prepared to point out any defects in the organization?—Yes. I think it might materially assist you in your inquiry if I stated what occurs to me as the weak points in the regulations. If you will refer to clause 2, page 1: with regard to this clause the Reserve may be enrolled by officers of the coastguard; it has been the custom to enter them all round the coast at a distance from the ships, and in some cases by officers as low as chief boatmen. Many men practically have been admitted into the force who, I think, if examined on board a district ship would have been rejected. Therefore, I would suggest that men should be entered in the following manner: If a man presents himself before a coastguard officer, such officer should, if he considers the candidate desirable, authorize his proceeding to a district ship. If the man is accepted he should be expected to take at least 14 days drill, commencing from the date of enrolment.

4. (*Mr. Mayo.*) The examination of these men in seamanship is conducted by a naval officer?—Yes, as I have stated, it may be of the rank of chief boatman.

5. But their examination in seamanship is a matter entirely under the control of the Admiralty?—Quite, I imagine.

6. And these men who have been admitted, and who prove to be incompetent, have, nevertheless been admitted after an examination by an officer, or a person in the employ of the navy?—Yes.

7. You propose that if one of these subordinate officers considers a candidate efficient or desirable for the naval reserve, he should then send him to the nearest district ship for examination?—Yes.

8. How are the expenses to be paid?—By Government; I think it would be worth while to pay the man's expenses rather than enter an undesirable man and pay him 10*l.* a year for five years.

9. How many district ships are there round the coast?—Nine, at present.

10. (*Captain Willes.*) You may count the drill ships as well.

(*The Witness.*) That would make 17; nine district ships and eight drill ships.

11. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Would it not entail a great deal of delay and inconvenience, unless some other arrangement was made for examining these men?—No, I think not. I think that the advantages given to the reserve men are so great that they should be expected to go to some little trouble if they want to enter the reserve.

12. (*Captain Willes.*) By Article 176 a Naval Reserve man once entered can be re-enrolled for his second and third five years without any examination except by a medical officer?—Exactly so.

13. So that, by Clause 2, which you have spoken of; practically a man who had been entered by a chief boatman of the Coastguard may be thrown on the country for three periods of five years, with a chance of a pension beyond that?—Yes; that examination, as far as seamanship is concerned, is final.

14. Will you tell me what the form in the navy is before a boy can be entered, so as to claim his time and pension, what course is gone through?—He has to be examined before two captains or commanders, and enter into an engagement to serve for ten years from the age of 18 years. It must be observed that in the early years of the Reserve there was an object in getting up the numbers to induce others to join, and most probably men were not so closely examined as they were in future years. Doubts do exist as to the kind of material the Reserve is composed of, and it occurs to me that it would be satisfactory to the Admiralty and to the country if the men are now examined on board a district ship before being re-enrolled.

15. In much the same way as the boys?—Yes. It would, I imagine, be better to grant a small gratuity to any undesirable man, rather than retain him on the register. This seems to me a most important question, and should be considered at once, as the re-enrolment will commence in January next, and instructions should be given to the officers.

16. Do you think it would be advisable to issue an order at once to stop the entry for the third period of five years until this inquiry is finished?—No; but I would issue instructions that no man should be re-enrolled unless he proceeds to a district ship.

17. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Is not the examination of boys for the Navy somewhat different to examining men for entry into the Reserve? You are aware that men for the Reserve must have been five years at sea, one year as an able seaman?—Yes.

18. The boys for the Royal Navy are not even ordinary seamen, they are wanting in the experience which the Naval Reserve men are supposed to possess by the nature of their service at sea, are not the cases somewhat different?—So far that a boy is examined as to what he is likely to make, physically and men-

Mr. A. Whitehouse.

9 Nov. 1869.

tally, whether he is likely to make a good sailor, and Reserve men are examined as to their proficiency in seamanship.

19. (*Captain Willes.*) Is not the reason why we are so particular with our men that the country should not be saddled with broken down and used-up men; are not sickly men on board ship very undesirable?—Yes. The next point is in Clause 3. By that clause men are allowed to be medically examined by surgeons and agents, and in some cases by private practitioners. I do not propose to stop this examination, as the fee is only 2*s.*, and a provisional examination will in many cases prevent men who are unfit being sent to the ship for enrolment, and the Government will be saved the expense for their travelling expenses. But as the medical examination of men is now very important, every candidate should be subject to a medical examination by the surgeon of one of Her Majesty's ships.

20. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Do you consider this medical examination at the time of re-enrolment a matter of great importance?—I think on the occasion of the next re-enrolment it would be of very great importance.

21. You are aware that when a man presents himself for drill, if he is found unfit, physically, for the service he can be dismissed?—In many cases they are not examined, it is only when the officer has any doubt, that they are medically examined.

22. By the Regulations (par. 95.) you will find, "If the medical officer considers a Naval Reserve "man unfit for duty, he will immediately make a "report to the naval officer, who will, if he considers "the incapacity temporary, sanction the Reserve man "returning to his home for the time; if he considers "the incapacity permanent, he will report the "circumstances to the Controller General, who will, "if he thinks it necessary, give directions for the "discharge of the man from the Naval Reserve." So that if a man is enrolled, and he conceals a defect that is found out afterwards, at any successive period when he is examined, he will be dismissed then; so that I do not attach much importance to the medical examination at the time of enrolment?—I attach great importance to the first examination, because when the man afterwards appears for drill he is only examined when the officer has any doubt, and there may be many defects that are not seen except by a medical officer.

23. (*Captain Willes.*) It is a strong measure to reject a man after the medical man has passed him?—

(*The Witness.*) The next will be Article 2. By that article men who have served in the Navy previously are accepted in the Reserve up to the age of 35. It has been remarked that seamen after the age of 40 soon become inactive, and I think it is for consideration whether the age should not be restricted to 30 years. Take a man at the age of 35, allow him to be 15 years in the Reserve, he is then at the age of 50; after 35, possibly 5 years after, he is unfit for work.

24. (*Captain Willes.*) When can a man leave the Navy—he commences at 19?—Yes.

25. Therefore when he has served his 10 years he is 29?—Yes.

26. So that 30 would catch him at 10 years. Therefore when a man serves his 10 years he is under 30. The question is, whether we should suggest that as the age?—I would leave a little margin, say 31.

I think the next will be Article 5. Five years service at sea within the last 10 years, and one year as able seaman. By this Regulation a man might now be enrolled who has not been at sea for the last four or five years.

27. (*Captain Willes.*) Just repeat that?—By this Regulation a man might now be enrolled who has not been at sea for the last four or five years. It is a little flaw in the instructions I think, I do not think that it is so in reality.

28. (*Mr. Mayo.*) That is a point that must be looked into in making any fresh regulations?—(*The Witness.*) I think every candidate should have been at sea within six months previous to enrolment, and the applicant at the time of his entry should be required to state that he intends to follow the sea as his avocation, and if it should appear during any subsequent services in the Reserve that he has not been at sea for a period of two years, he should be conidered ineligible to be retained in the force. The Reserve has been nearly 10 years in existence, and I think it is believed, that is from inquiries I have made, that most of the British seamen of the Mercantile Marine who are qualified by the Regulations have entered the Reserve?—

29. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Yes, that is so.

(*The Witness.*) And we have also a considerable number of men of war's men, so that the force may be considered to be fully established. The object, then, to be desired, is more the efficiency of its present members than to add to the numbers. We shall have occasion to remark on the drill hereafter; but in order to ensure that all future entries in the Reserve are duly qualified seamen, I suggest that candidates should be entered provisionally for one year or longer as a second-class reserve, and be advanced to the first class on passing an examination on board one of the district ships.

30. (*Mr. Mayo.*) In what?—As to his proficiency as a seaman.

31. (*Captain Willes.*) At what age would you take him?—We are coming to that directly. The candidates for the second class should be able seamen or ordinary seamen, from the age of 18 to 25, and have three years service at sea instead of five. They should be required to take 28 days drill at a time on board one of the district ships, and should live on board and perform the ordinary duties of a man of war while in the second class. By this means the force would undergo a process of weeding and clearing out, and none but good men would be retained.

32. (*Mr. Mayo.*) How many of those do you propose having?—That is a question I have not gone into.

33. (*Captain Willes.*) You would stop the present entry?—Yes; every man should enter in the second-class reserve.

(*Mr. Mayo.*) If you require them to serve 28 days on board a man-of-war you would take them away altogether from the mercantile marine for that time?

(*Captain Willes.*) Yes; but if the country pays these men all this a year, we ought to get something out of them.

(*Mr. Mayo.*) But I think you are bound to consider the interests of shipowners.

(*The Witness.*) There should be a smaller retainer, say 2*l.* instead of 6*l.*, and ordinary seamen's pay, instead of able seamen's, instead of 1*s.* 4*d.* a day, 1*s.* a day.

34. (*Captain Willes.*) What about the clothing?—We have not come to that yet. I take up the points as they occur to me in going through the regulations.

The next is Article 69. A number of the Reserve drill entirely at the shore batteries; they see nothing of the routine of a man-of-war, in fact they may never have seen the inside of a war ship, and under such circumstances they cannot be considered efficient in the Naval Reserve; they are not familiar with the routine of a ship. To make the force efficient it is necessary that it should be drilled at the modern guns; but considering that the men have ever since the Reserve has been in existence, been allowed to drill in most cases near their homes it might be considered a hardship to be obliged to leave their families to take their drill. As a medium course I think they might be required to attend 14 days only out of their 28, on board a district ship or drill ship, to be exercised at great guns and naval duties generally; the

other 14 days to be taken at the shore batteries as at present, if preferred, for rifle, pistol, and cutlass exercise.

35. (*Captain Willes.*) Since the establishment of the Naval Reserve, has not the naval gunnery gone through an entire change ?—Yes, I imagine it has.

36. Were you present on board the "Agincourt" during the reserve cruise ?—I was.

37. That ship was armed with the modern guns ?—Yes.

38. Did it not strike you that men entering the Naval Reserve after they had reached mature age, could not possibly learn how to handle those modern guns, with their mechanism, in the time allowed for their present drill ?—I think the men, of course, are not so apt at falling in their places as men who have been regularly trained, and probably the short and broken period which they attend may account for that.

39. The men entered in 1860, with the guns of those days, might they not have learnt in their 28 days' drill, sufficient to be passable gunners ?—Well, that is a question I can hardly answer, any more than I think the 28 days ought to be enough to keep a man up in his drill; and there is no doubt that drilling at the old fashioned guns gave a man a good insight into the exercise; drilling at any gun must do a man good, because he can soon adapt himself to the new.

40. So that the introduction of modern guns has entirely changed the system of drill ?—Yes.

41. (*Mr. Mayo.*) I have no doubt you recollect that application has been made to the Admiralty for modern guns ?—Yes, but there has been a difficulty in providing them, the expense was too great; the expense will be too great to place them round the coast, and the numbers of men who drill at the different batteries are not sufficient to warrant that expense.

42. (*Captain Willes.*) Could you give us in evidence the numbers forming the ship's company of the "Duke of Wellington" ten years ago, and the complement of our largest iron-clad at the present time ?—I think between 1,100 and 1,200 in the old fashioned 1st rate ships, and the "Agincourt" about 700.

43. Therefore we may safely consider that not nearly so many seamen are required for the Reserve now as when it was established ?—I imagine not; it is more efficiency than numbers that I advocate.

44. Are we likely to have vessels of larger complement than 700 in commission ?—I suppose not; on the contrary, more likely to decrease in numbers.

45. (*Mr. Mayo.*) You mean to imply that although the naval defences of the country may be increased, we shall not require so large a number of men in the Reserve in consequence of the improvement of the armament, and also of the building of ships ?—The ships will not require them at present in the proportion of 7 to 11, and the ships of the future are likely to require still less.

The next point is Article 74. This regulation allows men to take their annual drill in periods of seven days. This has been much complained of by the instructors, and I think, as I have before stated, that men should, if possible, take their 28 days' drill at one time; but in no case should a man be allowed to take less than 14 days, until he has qualified as a trained man. Officers when reported efficient are allowed to take seven days' test drill, the same might be extended to trained men. I imagine the men do not attach so much importance to their drill pay as to their retainers, and many men would gladly be excused taking more than seven days' drill; this would effect a very considerable saving in the expenses. The rule for attendance at drill would then stand—

Men in the first year of enrolment	28 days at a time on board a district ship.
After the first year's service, or while in a second-class reserve	Not less than 14 days.
Trained men or first-class-reserve	Seven days' test drill, if they prefer it.

46. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Bearing in mind what you have previously given in evidence, as to the necessity of these men taking more than seven days' drill at a time, do you think that the seven days test drill in the year would be sufficient to secure their efficiency? —That remains for the drilling officer to decide. If pronounced efficient he could be dismissed, and not required to attend any more; if not he would be required to go on for the remainder of his 28 days' drill, or until he was pronounced efficient.

47. That would only extend to trained men, to first-class trained men ?—Yes.

48. Then, in point of fact, his test drill would only be for gunnery, because his seamanship he would pass in when he entered the Reserve ?—Well, probably it would not.

49. Do you propose that the seven days' test drill should be actually seven days, or seven days as interpreted by the 75th clause ?—By the present regulations.

50. That is to say, five entire days and one half day ?—Exactly so.

The next point will be Article 99. Many of the drilling officers whom I have consulted recommend that trained men in the Reserve should be paid 1*d.* a day, as in the Navy. I think that other advantages can be offered as an inducement to qualify, without giving any extra pay. Those men who are qualified as trained men might be promised the rating of leading seamen, or even higher rating in the event of the Reserve being called out.

51. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Do you think it would be wise for the Admiralty to make such a condition with the men as to how they should be employed in the future ?—Yes, I think for a certain number it might be; we should require a certain number of petty officers.

The next is Clause 102. This regulation requires that men should appear for drill in a decent suit of clothing. The cap is the only part of the dress recognized as uniform. Some of the naval officers of the drill ships suggest giving the men a suit of uniform. This, if granted, would come to a very considerable amount, upwards of 30,000*l.*, and I see no reason to recommend it.

52. (*Mr. Mayo.*) I think you are wrong about the amount, it would be about 1*l.* a man.

(*Captain Willes.*) I think it would be about 16,000*l.*

(*The Witness.*) It would come to about 2*l.* a man; you could not get him a decent suit of clothes for less. I would suggest that a uniform dress should be recognized, and left optional with the men to adopt it or not.

53. (*Mr. Mago.*) Is not that the case at present?—No, no recognized uniform.

54. (*Mr. Mayo.*) There is a circular in which it is stated that a uniform has been approved by the Admiralty, but the men are not compelled to wear it.

(*The Witness.*) I do not remember it.

55. (*Mr. Mayo.*) I will get it and let you have a copy.

(*The Witness.*) The next will be 106. The wording of 106 requires some alteration. The meaning of the regulation is, that men who receive an injury, or hurt, caused by the drill, shall receive pay and allowances until cured.

56. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Does it not mean something more than that?—I think not,—we shall come to that presently. The word "allowances" being inserted admit of a wrong interpretation, and many men have in consequence received pay and allowances irregularly; instances of such have come before me which have been paid for lengthened periods, beyond even what is granted in the Navy; we discharge a man off the books after 30 days.

57. This is a matter, of course, for the naval officers?—Well, it is for the naval surgeon.

58. But the naval officer pays?—Yes.

Mr. A. Whitehouse.

9 Nov. 1869.

59. And he pays by the surgeon's certificate, and the surgeon is appointed, or recognized by the Admiralty ?—Yes, that is so, but the surgeon may only be a private practitioner.

60. Under some regulations subsequent to these, each case has to be reported to the Admiralty ?—Yes, the abuses that were discovered led to that regulation.

61. And the Admiralty decide now when a man shall be paid ?—Yes, that is so.

The next will be 119. The men's retainers and travelling expenses in proceeding to drill are paid by the registrars of the Reserve ; whilst the drill pay and travelling expenses of men returning home after drill are paid by naval officers. Payments of this kind being made by officers of two departments must cause additional clerical labour and keeping of accounts. This may be considerably reduced if all the payments for the Reserve could be made by the officers of one department, either of the Board of Trade or the Admiralty. As the payment of retainers is contingent upon the performance of drill, I imagine they should be paid by the naval officers at the same time as the drill pay ; the whole expenses, then, of the Reserve would be incorporated in the paymaster's accounts, and the cost of the Reserve could be easily ascertained.

62. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Are you not aware that the payment of the retainer is dependent upon other circumstances than that of the man taking his drill ? —Yes, but I see no reason why that should not be changed.

63. Changed ?—Yes, that it should be contingent on taking his drill only.

64. Then, in the event of a man committing a breach of the regulations, by proceeding to sea without leave, by deserting, or being discharged abroad, offences for which we stop his retainer, you think that we should not in future—— ?—Oh, no ! That would be an offence for which he would be liable to have it stopped.

65. How could you or the naval officer find out that the man had deserted abroad, or had shipped without leave, without reference to the records in the office of the Registrar General of Seamen ?—Well, his services should be posted up in his R.V.[2].

66. In the case of a man who deserts abroad, there is no record of the services entered in the R.V [2]. ?—Could it not be inserted by the registrar when the man appears before him ?

67. No, because the man deserts. In the case of a man employed by the week, in colliers, and in Home Trade ships, no entries of their services are made in their R.V.[2], because they are not engaged or discharged before a Superintendent of Mercantile Marine ?—Well, I would propose that the Naval Reserve man should report himself every six months to a registrar, and that the registrar should see that he complied with the regulations and note the fact in his book.

68. In what way would you get evidence of a man breaking the Regulations ?—I propose that the registrar should note on a man's Certificate RV[2], that he had complied with the Regulations every six months.

69. The payments are made every three months ?—I propose to pay them differently.

70. How would you meet this case. A man residing in Sunderland is discharged from his ship in London, and he proceeds immediately to Sunderland. The superintendent in London cannot make an entry in the book to the effect that he has performed all the obligations of the Reserve ?—No more can they now.

71. But at the office of the Registrar-General of Seamen that information can be given, and it is only there that it can be obtained ?—The Registrar of Reserve should apply to the office of the Registrar-General of Seamen for it, as he does now in such cases.

72. Then a man should go to some naval officer to get his retainer ?—No, the man should get his retainer when he takes his drill.

73. Do you think that that would save trouble ?—Very considerable trouble, I think, it would be keeping one account instead of two.

74. In what way ? How are two accounts kept now ?—Your registrars keep an account of the retainers paid, and our paymasters keep an account of the monies paid by them.

75. You are aware that these payments are for different purposes ?—Exactly so.

76. Payments made by the registrars are retainers; and the payments made by the drill officers are for the drill pay ?—Quite so.

77. (*Captain Willes.*) Can you explain to me why, when once a Naval Reserve man is properly enrolled in the force, and gets his book, which I think is called RV[2], why he should not afterwards be paid both his retainer and his drill pay by the paymaster of the reserve ship ?—I see no reason against it.

(*Mr. Mayo.*) How many reserve ships are there ?

Captain Willes stated that although the men were virtually paid by the paymasters, they were really paid at 70 places round the coast of the United Kingdom ; at 50 batteries, and about 28 other places.

78. (*Mr. Mayo to the Witness.*) Are you aware of the number of places at which men now receive their retainers ?—I imagine at every port.

79. At every port and at most of the sub-ports ? —Upwards of 200 places round the coast.

80. (*Captain Willes.*) If the Naval Reserve men have 200 places at which they can be paid their retainers, have they not equally the same number of places to be paid their drill pay ?—No, they only pay their drill pay at the batteries. When they take their drill, they are paid their drill-pay, but they should at the same time be paid their retainers.

81. But do you not think, considering the high pay and the great advantages granted to the Reserve man, that we have a right to say to him, you must go a certain distance for your money and take your drill ? —No. I think you are under the impression that the expenses would be very considerable ; but from the number of drill stations the expense would be very trifling compared with the advantages that will be gained.

82. (*Mr. Mayo.*) I think you have recommended that Naval Reserve men should be required to take 28 days' consecutive drill in the year ?—The first year of their engagement only.

83. And in subsequent years they should be urged to take the 28 days' drill ?—No, they should not take under any circumstances less than 14 days, and if possible they should proceed to take the whole of their 28 days.

84. After they had taken their 28 days, would you pay them their 6*l.* for the retainer for the year ?—Yes. It is so practically now with men who return from long voyages ; they receive the whole of their retainers on completing their drill.

85. You would pay the whole of the retainer ?—Yes, if in the second half year, or 3*l.* if in the first half year.

86. Besides their drill pay ?—Yes.

87. In point of fact you would pay them 10*l.* 4*s.* ? —Yes, exactly.

88. Suppose a man entered on the 1st of January he performed his 28 days' drill in January he would be receiving his guinea a week, and at the end of January you would pay him 6*l.* ?—Yes, I see no reason why you should not, or at any rate half his retainer.

89. The object in view in paying the retainer quarterly was to insure a knowledge of the man's whereabouts, and if you make the whole of the payment at the same time that you make a payment for the drill, you would lose all knowledge of the whereabouts of that man for the remaining eleven months ? —He has to report himself.

90. Supposing he does not ? You have paid him, where is your hold upon him ? Virtually you would be paying this man 6*l.* retainer and four guineas for 28 days' drill, 10*l.* 4*s.* for 28 days; about 2*l.* a week?

—Yes; but it makes very little difference whether it is paid in one month or in another.

91. (*Captain Willes.*) Can you explain to me what advantage there is in knowing the whereabouts of a man, as long as you get him to drill a month in the year?—In these days of railroads I think it makes very little difference; if a man wants to avoid service he has only to jump into a train, and he is off.

92. (*Mr. Mayo.*) But can a man avoid service?—If he is called out,—if he wants to avoid you,—the mere fact of your having his address will be no guarantee that you will get him; to some extent you must trust the man.

93. (*Captain Willes.*) Is it not a melancholy thing to think that after paying these enormous retainers and drill pay, we have to speculate on knowing how to catch the men when emergency arises.

94. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Is it more melancholy than that after you have trained and educated boys for the navy, you have still a long list of deserters?—(*The Witness.*) If the Reserve men held back in time of war I think the feeling of the country would be so great that the men could not exist in England; they would be obliged to come out.

95. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Under the present regulations a man forfeits his retainers for neglect or omission to attend drill, for neglect or omission to make a regular appearance before some registrar, for producing a false certificate of character at time of enrolment, and for various other causes described in paragraph 173, how would you find out those cases?—As now, the Naval Reserve man should present himself before the registrar once in six months, and you would have the same opportunity as now of judging whether he had complied with the conditions.

96. The Registrar has first of all to refer cases to us?—Well, he would have to do so then.

97. Then we should tell him it is all right, and that he might give a certificate, would that be shorter work than paying 30*s.* down?—No, let the Registrar note in the man's book that he has or has not complied with the regulations. I think that would be shorter, it would simplify the accounts.

98. In what way?—Having one account, instead of two. I look upon it as part of the registrar's duty to perform those particular services; he would have to do that in any case.

99. Then all you would propose is this; that he is to do everything but pay the man the 30*s.*?—Yes, but I do not think we are to keep a sort of detective force over these men; we must trust them as decent and respectable men, and treat them as such.

100. Then you would place more reliance in the men than we do at present, and trust to the chapter of accidents that the payments made are correct?—I do not exactly understand you.

101. You would trust to the statements the men made?—No, but your registrar would satisfy himself as he does now.

102. Here is one case; a man loses his retainer for a conviction in a court of law?—How is it done now.

103. We hear of it, in every case of conviction, and we note it in the account?—Well, there is no reason why you should not inform the registrar, as you do now.

104. Then it comes practically to this, that the only change you propose is that the naval officers shall pay the retainers instead of the registrar?—No, I think there is less supervision required in looking after the men than at present.

105. So much supervision is unnecessary?—Exactly so; all doubts as to the men coming forward if called out are vanished from my mind.

106. Therefore the statement of the men can be relied upon?—I think so.

107. Are you aware that when a man has left his ship abroad, the statements he makes with regard to the cause of leaving the ship, are in nine cases out of ten untrue?—Yes, but that would be ascertained as it is now.

108. Then, in point of fact, before any payment of retainers is made, reference would have to be made to the Records in the Office of the Registrar General of Seamen?—Precisely so, that is if there was any doubt when your registrars made the entry in the man's book, that I propose they would refer to you as they would now.

109. Well then, it virtually does come to what I say, that it would be merely a change of paymaster?—Except that I should not require that constant looking after. I think that it is all time and money thrown away in keeping up a knowledge of the men's whereabouts.

My next point is paragraph 85. The reports of the men's drill are now sent to the Registrar General of Seamen. Admiral Key in his Report drew attention to this, and recommended that a register of drill should be kept at the Admiralty, to show the progress made from year to year. This information would be most useful at the Admiralty, as well as satisfactory, and naval officers knowing that a complete record of the drills was kept, would be more particular in making out the reports.

110. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Is there not a complete record kept now?—Yes; but the Admiralty are in perfect darkness on the subject; if they want any information they have to apply to the Registrar General of Seamen for it.

111. Quite so?—I propose to recommend a system to show the progressive efficiency of every man in his own drill, that we may see at a glance his history in the Reserve.

112. Under the existing regulations the retainers are paid provided certain drill is performed, it is dependent upon taking the drill?—Yes.

113. Are you not aware that these drill returns are sent to the office of the Registrar General of Seamen to enable him to have a check over the payment of retainers?—Yes; but the retainers cannot be paid until the drill is performed, and so it would be if the change recommended takes place.

114. Would it not be necessary, supposing this change to take place, for the Registrar General of Seamen to keep a record of the drill performed, as he does at present, in order to exercise the same check?—No, we should note whether the man performs his drill.

115. Then it would be necessary to refer to the Admiralty, as well as to the office of the Registrar General of Seamen, before the retainer could be paid?—No, the man's drill book would show it.

116. You said just now that if a man lost his book a new one could be supplied to him on application to the Registrar General of Seamen?—Yes.

117. But we should not be able to furnish him with a new book without reference to the Admiralty, if the drill returns were furnished to the Admiralty and not to the office of the Registrar General of Seamen?—But we should have to give the information.

118. Then it would involve two references before he could get a copy of his book?—You could certify if the man had complied with the regulations in every other respect except drill.

119. And for that we should have to refer to the Admiralty?—Exactly so.

120. (*Captain Willes.*) Am I to understand that our naval officers send their reports of drill to other departments than their own?—They make the report of drill to the Registrar General of Seamen, and we get at the Admiralty a quarterly report, in the shape of an abstract, showing the number of men that have drilled, and the officer's opinion generally of the efficiency of the force.

121. Is not that an anomaly in our service?—I think it is.

122. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Is it not in accordance with the regulations?—Yes, so it is, but I think it is a part of the executive work which belongs more to the Admiralty than to the Board of Trade.

123. (*Captain Willes.*) Do the officers at the drill batteries along the coast send their reports in the same manner?—Yes, precisely.

Mr. A. Whitehouse.

9 Nov. 1869.

124. So that we have some 70 or 80 officers and sub ordinate officers corresponding with the Board of Trade?—Yes, including the batteries.

125. Do you see any reason why, when once a man is enrolled in the naval reserve, he should be treated in any other way than the seamen of the navy or the coastguard men?—No; I think that as soon as he has joined the reserve he should be considered a part of the navy; he is subject to the Naval Discipline Act while under drill.

126. (*Mr. Mayo.*) But only for one month out of twelve?—Yes, while drilling.

127. And he is under the Board of Trade for the remaining 11 months?—Yes, that is so.

128. (*Captain Willes.*) Then do you think this 5,000*l.*, in page 22 of the Naval Estimates, as Fees to Deputy Registrars, and so on, is a necessary payment?—To some extent I do.

129. Then how is it that it was 2,000*l.* a few years ago, when the reserve stood at 16,000 also?—It was not, I believe, until some considerable time after the reserve was established that any remuneration was paid to the registrars. It commenced with a grant of 1,000*l.*, I think, and was year by year increased to the present amount, on the representations of the Board of Trade; it has been a payment that has been left entirely to that Board.

130. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Is any extra pay given to naval officers for drilling the reserve men?—Yes, there was a vote taken for 600*l.* the last three or four years for superintending the drill and keeping the accounts; it is a very small sum.

131. Of course these naval officers are not exclusively employed for naval reserve work?—No, it is an addition to their coast guard work.

132. Naval officers who are employed upon other duties receive this extra pay for the additional duty?—Yes.

133. Do you know what service the registrars of reserve perform for this remuneration?—Yes; they pay the retainers; they either give passes, or pay the men's travelling expenses, and they keep a kind of watch over the men's movements, as to their residence and so on, which latter service I consider to a great extent unnecessary. The men are pledged to come forward, I think we must trust them more. They also enrol and re-enrol the men, and ascertain as to their qualifications, and length of service.

134. (*Captain Willes.*) It seems very desirable that such cruises as we had in the spring of this year should take place occasionally, say every 4th or 5th year, can you suggest a means of paying the Reserve for the future by which you could insist upon the men who are in England at the time turning out?—No, I think any regulation of that kind could be evaded by the men; they would make answers that they were engaged for ships, and so forth; and you would be taking the man away from his living by compelling him to go; besides your cruises take place during the summer, when the greater portion of the men are on long voyages.

135. Could not the conditions for the future be that a man is to serve every 4th or 5th year?—I think that if he served one month on board a district ship it would be almost equivalent to his going to sea, the officer would be able to judge of the man as a seaman, and I imagine that what is wanted is not so much the fact of his going to sea as to prove that he is worth what we are paying for him.

136. Do we not want, in the event of a contingency, skilled gunners as much as skilled seamen?—Yes, quite as much.

137. Then you think that these young men by serving one month on board a coastguard ship would be made tolerably efficient as gunners?—I should think one month ought to be enough for a man to keep up his knowledge of that art—one month's constant drill. It is the opinion of gunnery officers that 28 days in the year is sufficient.

138. (*Mr. Mayo.*) As the Navy will require skilled gunners quite as much as skilled seamen, do you consider it to be of so much importance to re-examine the men on their re-enrolment?—I think it of the greatest importance.

139. (*Captain Willes.*) Cnn you suggest any means of getting the men clothed for the future?—I had intended, under the article on clothing, to suggest that the men should be allowed to take up from the ship's stores clothing to the amount of their drill pay, if they desire to do so.

140. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Was there not such a regulation in the old rules?—I think there was, but I do not see it in the present.

141. Why did it fall through?—I cannot say.

Mr. Mayo stated that the Admiralty had objected to this arrangement because of the trouble it entailed on their paymaster.

142. (*Captain Willes.*) Describe what is the difference between a Naval Coast Volunteer and a Royal Naval Reserve Man; describe the difference in their pay and in their clothing, as I understand the Naval Coast Volunteers are clothed?—A Naval Reserve man must be a merchant sailor, the Naval Coast Volunteer Force is composed mostly of fishermen. The Coast Volunteers live on board during their 28 days' drill, receive able-seamen's pay and rations, and are lent clothing during the time they are up for drill, and they receive, I think it is, one guinea retainer, 6*l.* in five years.

143. Any pensions afterwards for the coast volunteers?—No.

144. Then why has this fallen through, because it appears to me to be a better system than the Reserve?—You could not get the class of men, you could not get the quality; they know little of the duties of a seaman on deck, many of them, you could scarcely get them to go aloft at all. The entry has been stopped; they were not a desirable race of men. A small body in Scotland were considered of a more hardy race, and they are to be continued.

145. Are there any other expenses connected with the Naval Reserve which you think might be done away with. Here, under M. page 22, "Subsistence Monies for Officers of the Royal Naval Reserve while under drill"?—No, I think not any more than the reduction I have mentioned.

146. Officers I said?—No, I think the sum is very trifling that is paid to them.

147. Travelling expenses of officers in going to and from drill, and enrolling men; for that it would appear they are paid something?—Yes, the men are, not the officers.

148. Can you state under what circumstances officers are enrolled in the Naval Reserve?—On the recommendation, I imagine, in the first place, of the Registrar General of Seamen to the Board of Trade, and from the Board of Trade to the Admiralty.

149. For what period do they get their appointments?—They receive a commission, which I suppose will remain in force during their lives, unless it is forfeited by some irregularity.

150. Have you anything to suggest with regard to the officers?—No, I think that the officers should be required to support the Reserve by entering the men (which they do now) in their employ.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned to to-morrow at twelve o'clock.

Wednesday, 10th November 1869.

10 Nov. 1869.

Mr. Mayo handed in a circular, dated 1st February 1865, having reference to paragraph 102 of the regulations, and issued by the Board of Trade after correspondence with the Admiralty, with reference to the approval of a uniform for the Naval Reserve, and drew attention to the following paragraph :

"The Admiralty have approved of a cap and blue frock and badge, which is not compulsory, but which *may* be worn by Naval Reserve men, if the men wish to wear them, and if they purchase them at their own expense. They have also approved of a distinguishing badge for the cap, to be worn by such of the Reserve men as may distinguish themselves by superior intelligence, &c., whilst on drill. If a registrar is applied to for the uniform he may sell it to the Reserve man. For this purpose he can obtain it from the paymaster of the drill or district ship, and should account for the proceeds of sale as directed in paragraph 104 of the regulations in the case of the caps now supplied."

Commander C. G. Nelson called in.

Commander C. G. Nelson.

151. (*Captain Willes.*) How long have you been officially connected with the Royal Naval Reserve ?—Between two and three years.

152. At what ports ?—The Tyne, in command of the "Castor;" and the Thames, in command of the "President."

153. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Had you any experience of Merchant seamen previous to entering the Naval Reserve ?—Yes ; I served over three years in the Merchant service previous to entering the Navy.

154. (*Captain Willes.*) After that experience of the Naval Reserve, can you tell us of any defects in the present system, whether as regards the enrolling of men, or their drills, or anything else ?—With regard to the present arrangements for enrolment, I do not think I could propose any changes that would be advantageous. In the qualifications for the Reserve referred to in Article I., clause II., men from the Royal Navy are allowed to enter up to 35 years of age ; 35 years seems to me an advanced age to begin the service, and I think I should confine them to 30 years.

155. (*Mr. Mayo.*) You are aware that these men are men who have perhaps been educated in the Navy, and served in the Navy ; it is exclusively for men who have served in the Navy. Service in the Naval Reserve may be regarded as a continuance in the Navy ?—Yes, I am aware of that. I have also often thought that 30 years is too great a limit for the age of entering into the Reserve for men out of the Merchant service, I think it might be advantageously fixed at something less ; I mean by that to give an idea that the men generally enter too old.

156. Do you think if the limit of age were reduced we should secure for the Reserve the description of men referred to in paragraph 8 of the regulations. You must bear in mind that they are expected to possess certain qualifications in seamanship, which can only be obtained by service at sea ; that of those men, the men who are to be preferred are those who have regular employment in the coasting trade, or in vessels that return at short intervals to port. Do you think that you could secure a sufficient number of men answering that description of less than 30 years of age to form a Reserve ?—I think, with regard to the capabilities of the men as able seamen that at 25 they would be perfectly good able seamen, if they were ever likely to become so, considering the age at which they generally begin a sea life. With regard to men having fixed residences, and regular employment in the coasting trade, or on board steamers, I know that those things can only be obtained by service long enough to establish character as well as ability. Perhaps, taking these things into consideration, there would be some difficulty in obtaining a sufficient number of men at an earlier age.

157. You mean reliable men, I suppose ?—Yes. I mean the men answering this description ; because the men with fixed residences and those who have constant employment are the best men. There is one thing I wish to say about drills. I have no difficulty with regard to the drills or discipline, but I find that many men absent themselves from drill for from one to two days at a time. In Clause 117 it is said that for this offence they are liable to a penalty not exceeding 20*l.*, in addition to forfeiture of all claims to retainer or pension. This is a very serious penalty, and one that to my knowledge has never been applied. I should like added to that clause a distinct understanding that men who absent themselves from drill without satisfactory cause, should forfeit, in addition to any fine which may be inflicted, any portion of the seven days drill which they may have previously performed. What I mean is, that if they stay away at any time they must begin their drill again. If a man knows that by stopping away he will forfeit the portion of drill that he has done, he will think twice before he absents himself.

158. (*Captain Willes.*) They are under the Discipline Act when they come for drill ?—Yes.

159. Then why do not you punish them ?—I do.

160. Supposing a man comes on Monday and stops away for Tuesday, what do you do to him ?—I fine him.

161. How much ?—Anything under 10*s.*

162. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Will you be good enough to refer to Paragraph 109 ; does not that paragraph meet the case referred to. It runs thus :—"In case of "any misconduct or absence without leave, during "time of drill, the naval officer may direct that the "Naval Reserve man's name be checked on the "ship's books, and the man will then incur forfeiture "of pay and allowances according to the offence. In "cases of grave misconduct the naval officer may "direct that the annual retainer be suspended for "such period not exceeding one year as he may "think fit." Is not that sufficient ?—What I mean to say is this : A man comes up for seven days drill ; if by his own neglect he stops away one day during the seven you fine him, and he takes the three days that he may have been on drill, and goes on to do four days more, losing the day which he is absent ; but I should like that a man should understand that whenever he has done a portion of his seven days drill, and it is clearly proved that he has stopped away from his own neglect or default, that he should lose the whole of his former drill ; make him begin afresh his seven days drill.

163. (*Captain Willes.*) Cannot you do that now ?—No.

164. Is not your power absolute ?—We are not justified in doing that. In cases of grave misconduct you direct that the "retainer" may be suspended for one year—suspended means forfeited, if you suspend a retainer a man never gets it—that also, I think, is too great a punishment for a slight offence. The punishment that I suggest I know to be the most effective one that can be devised.

165. Why do not you lock him up ?—We have no place to lock him up in. Beginning his drill over again has the best effect, I tried it on a small scale A man who had drilled for one day absented himself for two days ; when he presented himself again I said, "I cannot recognize your day's drill, you have been "absent for two days, you must begin again." It almost stopped leave breaking. It had a very good effect.

166. But are we to understand that this highly paid Naval Reserve Force, getting their annual "retainer" of 6*l.*, and so much per diem for their drill pay, that they ever misconduct themselves at all ?—They do misconduct themselves, but their mis-

Commander C. G. Nelson.

10 Nov. 1869.

conduct is of a very slight character, as the returns of punishment for the Reserve will show. My argument is, that the penalties are so much out of proportion to the slight crime, there is no alternative but to fine a man 20*l.* for a slight case of misconduct.

167. (*Mr. Mayo.*) These cases of breaking leave are exceptional, not general?—Exceptional.

168. (*Captain Willes.*) Strictly speaking, the Naval Reserve men are supposed to drill for twenty-eight days in the year?—Yes.

169. They come to you and take their drill a week at a time, and during that time they break their leave. Can that fairly be considered a light crime?—I do not consider leave-breaking a light crime, but men who have grown up without any habit of discipline from their youth, do not look upon it in the same light; and therefore, I suggested what I considered a more effectual punishment of the crime, and one that is more easily applied. It would be a serious thing to inflict a penalty of 20*l.*

170. (*Captain Willes.*) You said that you had nothing to suggest with regard to the drill of the Reserve. Are you acquainted with the modern guns which are rifled and mounted on iron slides and carriages, with all kinds of mechanical arrangements for working them?—Yes.

171. Do you think it is possible from Monday morning till Saturday noon, to give a man, a merchant seaman of thirty years of age, any knowledge whatever of the working of those guns, with a certain amount of drill at the rifle and cutlass at the same time; they come for the week now, and take their drill, you say?—Yes, many men come for a week at a time; and I do not think it possible in seven days to give a man any appreciable amount of knowledge of the working of the modern guns, in addition to the rifle practice and sword exercise.

172. Then what would you suggest?—I would suggest the sticking to our present plan, drilling with smooth-bore guns. I think they are good enough for the general drill. If we had one modern gun to show the working of that gun to those men who have a good knowledge of sponging, loading, and the working of the smooth bore guns.

173. You evidently have not read the Admiralty Minutes; we are going to give them the modern guns. Imagine the "President" with nothing else than modern guns?—I said in seven days. What I mean to say is this: a man comes to day to join the Reserve; he comes for seven days drill; he has never seen a gun, cutlass, or rifle in his life, and in that seven days if you put him to a rifle gun, in addition to his cutlass and rifle drill, I do not think he can learn it.

174. Then why did you say that you had nothing to suggest, why not suggest twenty-eight days at a time. What would you suggest?—I certainly would suggest that, if practicable, men should do their twenty-eight days' drill consecutively; but I know that very many of the best men in the Reserve would not be able to leave their employment for twenty-eight days consecutively. I am now alluding to men employed in the Trinity Yachts and others in the home trade in the Thames and other places. They come into harbour for seven days, but not for more; and most of the coasting trade is conducted in the same way.

175. (*Mr. Mayo.*) There is no modern armament on board the "President" at this present time?—No.

176. (*Captain Willes.*) Would you continue the present system of teaching men drills which are perfectly useless, because it might not suit the convenience of these men, who are actually getting paid retainers of 6*l.* per annum to come for the twenty-eight days at one time?—I do not look on it as a question of convenience; but rather as one of retaining a large number of men, who are employed in the Coasting and Home Trade in the Reserve. These would be the first men available in the event of the Reserve being called out for actual service. Of course, I should prefer teaching the drill at the modern guns if possible.

177. Are there to your knowledge any foreigners in the Naval Reserve?—I do not know of any foreigners in the Reserve; but there are several coloured men who are all British subjects.

178. (*Mr. Mayo.*) When men are enrolled in the Reserve they are examined as to their knowledge in seamanship by a naval officer, are they not?—Yes.

179. If they are considered incompetent as able seaman in the Navy it would be the duty of the naval officer who examined them to decline to pass them?—They are invariably rejected.

180. From your knowledge of merchant seamen, do you consider it would be desirable to place the management more immediately under the Admiralty than it is at present, bearing in mind that the Naval Reserve bears some affinity to the Royal Navy, and also bearing in mind the feelings of merchant sailors?—I should think that it would be a great thing for the Admiralty to have it in their power to arrive at any information with regard to the Reserve that might be required at once, and without reference to another department; but from what I know of the information that is necessary with regard to the Naval Reserve force, I think there would be great difficulty in the Admiralty arriving at that information without a great knowledge of the individuals of which that force is composed. I mean to say that it is very difficult unless you have the history of every man before you to know what he is like.

181. That knowledge can be obtained at the Office of the Registrar General of Seamen?—I believe so; I have always found it to be so. With regard to the latter part of the question. The ill-feeling of merchant sailors towards service in the Royal Navy was very great sometime ago, but I believe it has been done away with to a very great extent, through the working of the Naval Reserve.

182. You took some interest in the Whitsuntide Review, and assisted the officers materially at the time in procuring men for the cruise?—Yes.

183. You were somewhat popular amongst the seamen in the north; but with all that do you think you could, as a naval officer, have induced the men to volunteer for that cruise, without the active aid and co-operation of the Board of Trade officers?—I am afraid not.

The witness then withdrew.

Captain G. H. Gardner was then called in.

Captain G. H. Gardner.

184. (*Captain Willes.*) How long have you been connected with the Naval Reserve?—From its commencement, from January 1860 to January 1869, more or less, off and on.

185. Were you an inspector of the Naval Reserve any part of that time?—For five years, from January 1864 to January 1869.

186. Did you read Admiral Key's report of the Reserve Cruise, and the Admiralty's Minutes upon it?—I did.

187. Did you observe that Admiral Key pointed out what he thought were defects, and suggested some amendments?—Yes; there was one amendment particularly struck me, but I have not got the report here.

188. Shall I get it for you?—I should be glad to refresh my memory on the subject (*the report being brought in and handed to witness, he then said*)—In article 40 there is this one point: "I recommend that in "all matters of discipline, of attendance at drill, and

" especially upon any doubtful point connected with " the entry of men, the Royal Naval Reserve should " be more immediately under the Admiralty; this " can be best done by keeping a correct record of its " condition at the Admiralty, so that its efficiency, " both as to its numbers and the quality of the " seamen composing it, can be ascertained at any " moment. This information can only now be " obtained by reference to the Registrar General of " Seamen." That is one thing that puzzled me at the time.

189. What observation have you to make about that?—I think that as the whole of the Naval Reserve seamen are virtually merchant seamen, I do not see how you can remove a great deal of the work that is being done by the Board of Trade to the Admiralty, unless you have another Registrar General of Seamen, and an office exactly coinciding with his at this office; and if you have another Registrar General of Seamen here you may do it, but I do not see how you can do it without.

190. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Is not the information respecting the Reserve men obtained from the agreements and lists of crews which are at present with the Registrar General of Seamen, in conformity with the Merchant Shipping Act of 1854?—Yes, I believe so.

191. If such an officer as you propose were appointed at the Admiralty, and the whole of the records of the Naval Reserve were kept at the Admiralty, it would necessitate the whole of these lists and returns being forwarded to the Admiralty for reference?—Yes, I think so.

192. These lists and agreements are made between masters and their crews, and relate to the voyages of the ships?—Yes, I believe so.

193. And the information that we get from them relating to Naval Reserve men is incidental?—Yes, you are dependent upon those papers for the information frequently.

194. (*Captain Willes.*) There are 16,000 men in the Reserve; of that number how many do you think are in England on the 1st of December and the 1st of June?—On the 1st of December there are a great number of East Indian, Australian, and China ships returned, therefore, you have all the Naval Reserve men of those ships at home at that time; in addition to that you have all the coasting trade.

195. (*Captain Willes.*) How many thousand?—Averaging about from seven to nine thousand. I should think from my own recollection, and from the numbers of men drilling at the drill ships at that time, I am nearer the mark by saying 9,000; in June, perhaps the lesser number, 7,000.

196. (*Mr. Mayo.*) There are two trades that you have omitted, they are the Baltic and North American?—They take the men away for the summer, those men are at home at Christmas.

197. Were not returns furnished to you when you were at the coastguard office, periodically showing the number of men that would be available at any particular time?—Yes, every quarter.

198. Furnished from the records of the Registrar General of Seamen?—Yes, they came from there.

199. (*Captain Willes.*) By Clause 2 on the first page of the regulations of the Naval Reserve, a Naval officer means the officer appointed by the Admiralty, to superintend the drill of the Naval Reserve in the United Kingdom. As these so called Naval officers may sometimes be as low as a chief boatman of the coastguard, do you think it right that the entry of the Naval Reserve men should be left to a person of that rank?—Certainly not. I have always combated against it; but it was the exception and not the rule while I was inspector. There was always great difficulty in appointing or providing properly qualified officers for the duty from the coastguard.

200. Do you not think that as there are eight drill ships, and nine Coastguard ships, besides the depôt ships at our naval ports, it would not be too much to enforce that if a man wishes to enter the Naval Reserve he should go to one of those ships?—There would be no hardship in it provided you secure the candidate from loss of time and, of course, money, by which I mean that if you were to send a man for any distance, you must pay his travelling expenses.

Captain G. H. Gardner.

10 Nov. 1869.

201. Why should we? We do not want him, he wants us?—You advertise for him to join and you are bound to make it as convenient to him as you can, and to put him to as little expense as possible. I have known men come sometimes, and remain for days waiting for a naval officer to examine them, and there was no naval officer to be got at.

202. That would not be so if they went to Portsmouth or Plymouth?—How are they to get there?

203. If a man wishes to enter the Royal Navy, has he not to find his way to one of the naval ports?—Formerly he did that, that is a question I can scarcely answer now.

204. When you were at the Coastguard office, was that the case?—No. They could enter through the Coastguard along the coast. Formerly men could go to the inspecting commander and he would put them in the way.

205. We wanted him then; but when we do not want him?—Oh, that is putting it the other way.

206. Then why should there be more consideration shown to the Naval Reserve man who is to get an annual "retainer" of 6*l.* and a prospective pension, than to a seaman in the Royal Navy?—But there is this difference; I do not think the two volunteers are exactly in the same position. The man going to join the Navy is going to look for work and to be taken on at once, the other man may be leaving his work for a time, and at a loss, and with the uncertainty of being accepted; therefore, to prevent loss of time to him, every convenience should be given for his enrolment.

207. But if he succeeds in getting enrolled does he not get very well paid for that service?—Not at the time, certainly, it is all prospective.

208. When once he is enrolled he gets it—he gets 6*l.* for nothing?—You cannot call it for nothing. You get his goodwill, and the goodwill of a merchant seaman is something.

209. Do you think that men ought to be entered in the Reserve without having been properly passed by officers?—Certainly not, and I have always been of opinion and recommended that all entries in the Naval Reserve should be made by naval officers, and especially naval medical officers, and not by what are called naval medical agents.

210. How shall we do that for the future?—Hitherto, in consequence of the Naval Reserve being comparatively an experiment, and the proper machinery not having been provided, it was necessary to make use of all the available means at our disposal to remedy the evils connected with the former system of enrolment. I would suggest that naval medical officers attached to the Coastguard ships, drill ships, and depôt ships, should be the officers for medically examining candidates as to their physical capabilities. As the Naval Reserve has now become an established institution of the country, and merchant seamen have had sufficient opportunity of judging of its advantages to the country, there will not be the same difficulty in the enrolment as formerly; but it must never be lost sight of that enrolments must be made as easy and convenient to the men as possible.

211. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Where the men have to proceed some distance to undergo this examination, are their expenses and loss of time to be paid by the Government?—That is rather difficult to answer.

212. Would you propose that their expenses should be paid by Government?—No. I think not, unless you make the depôts so far away from the men that they lose considerable time, and are put to considerable expense; if you expect volunteers you must make it easy for them to come to be examined.

213. (*Captain Willes.*) Are you aware that a Naval Reserve man is paid his retainer by a Board of Trade officer, while a paymaster of the drill ship or battery pays the drill pay and his travelling ex-

Captain G. H. Gardner.

10 Nov. 1869.

penses from drill, and that the former duty involves a charge in the naval estimates of five or six thousand pounds a year?—I am aware of it.

214. Does not that appear an anomaly?—No.

215. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Is the six thousand pounds a year paid only for the services of the registrar in paying retainers and sending the men to drill?—No, the six thousand pounds a year is paid by way of remuneration for all the additional clerical duties accruing to the Mercantile Marine Office, in consequence of the institution of the Naval Reserve, which involves a great amount of clerical labour in all our large ports, and this remuneration is paid according to a scale laid down by the Board of Trade for work performed at each office.

216. (*Captain Willes.*) Are you aware that a few years since, when the Reserve force was at the same figure as at present (16,000) this charge was only two thousand pounds?—I am not aware of the exact sum that was paid, but it was found that as the age of the Reserve increased, the clerical duties increased in a considerably higher ratio, and it was in consequence of the constant complaints of the various Board of Trade officers as to the smallness of the remuneration they received for their increased and increasing clerical duties that a higher scale of remuneration was accorded. It was all done, and with the cognizance of the Admiralty.

217. Can you explain how it is that with the same number of men the work has so much increased?—Because, up to 16,000 the work was all entering; now it is entry and re-entry, and discharging the men, and so on. We have all the same work for re-entry that we had for entry, and much additional work.

218. Do you see any reason why, when once a man is enrolled in the Naval Reserve he should be sought after, and his whereabouts questioned?—For this reason, that if you do not wish to lose sight of him altogether, it is necessary to keep him reminded of his engagements; he has the peculiarity of all sailors, especially of merchant seamen, who may be said to be cosmopolitan; you would do the same with your own men.

219. But to get his retainers he must go to a drill ship or battery at regular periods for drill. Is not that enough looking up?—No, because you have not the same hold of merchant seamen that you have of men-of-war's men. We naval officers are so conversant with everything connected with the men-of-war's men, that we lose sight of the peculiar position of merchant seamen.

220–22. When the Naval Reserve was first introduced, what was the complement of our largest ships of war?—About 1,100.

223. Have you any thing to suggest with regard to the officers of the Naval Reserve?—I think it too difficult a question to give an answer to, without mature consideration.

224. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Bearing in mind the relations that exist between the officers of merchant ships and their seamen, some of whom may belong to the Naval Reserve, do you not consider it desirable that these officers should in the same way be connected with the Naval Reserve, as there is no doubt they exercise some influence over the men under them?—I do. I consider that for the maintenance of the force a considerable proportion of the officers of the Mercantile Marine should be attached to it in order to maintain their good will in the promotion of the well-being of the force.

225. You are aware that at present there are only two ranks for officers on the active list—that of lieutenant and sub-lieutenant. Do you consider it desirable to create a junior rank for the purpose of attaching to the Reserve the younger officers of the Mercantile Marine?—Yes, to this extent, namely, a rank equivalent to a midshipman in the Navy.

226. What class of junior officers in the merchant service would you propose to admit into the Reserve as officers?—What is called the fourth rate—the junior—the man who has served his apprenticeship and become an officer of the marine service.

227. (*Captain Willes.*) By article 176, the Naval Reserve man once entered, can be re-enrolled for his second or third five years, without any examination except by a medical officer. Do you not think that rule wants some modification?—Yes, one alteration. I would suggest this, that he should have an examination in gunnery; and another suggestion is that he should not have been out of employment, as a sailor more than two years during his last five. I think we are not sufficiently stringent in enforcing a keeping to the sea service.

228. You are aware that Naval Reserve men are allowed to take their drill a week at a time, which after cutting out Sunday, and Saturday afternoon, gives only five and a half days drill. Do you not think that for the future we should insist upon a greater amount of consecutive drill?—For the benefit of a better acquisition of gunnery, I do; but there are difficulties which appear to me to be insurmountable, because I have been trying to get it done for five years past, and it was impossible.

229. Is not the efficiency of the force the very first consideration?—Certainly.

230. Is it possible to make Naval Reserve men who now enter, efficient in any way at the new guns with five and a half days' drill at a time?—Comparatively efficient. I can only answer that question comparatively. It amounts to this, when you call out these men, instead of getting raw birds, you will get men who have some knowledge of the gun—they know the gun. When I first began the organization of the Naval Reserve, the men were apparently afraid of the guns. If you get these men to fire the gun once and to work it even for a week, they come to you a much more valuable set of men than men who have never seen a gun before.

231–32. If an order were given at once that men enrolled for the future should not take less than 14 days' drill at a time, what do you think would be the result?—It would considerably reduce the number of entries, and create a large list of defaulters, especially among seamen in the coasting trade, since it would disturb too much their proper avocations.

233. (*Captain Willes.*) Do you not think that half the number of really efficient gunners would be more valuable?—Yes; if going into action at once.

234. Commander Nelson has said that although men are called up for a weeks' drill at a time, they would frequently even break their leave in that week. Article 117 lays down, he considers, so severe a punishment that it is practically a dead letter; and he suggests that when a man so misconducts himself he should be made to recommence his seven days drill?—Yes, that was partially carried out during the time I was inspector. A man would come to take his seven days drill; after he had done three or four days drill, a demand would be made for men and he would come and say, "I want my book." It was then said, "Very well there is your book;" but all his drill was forfeited. He ought to be told when he comes on board, "You come for a week's drill, if you "break it you will lose your drill; you must take it "all over again."

235. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Is it not the fact that the Admiralty authorized the Barking fishermen to take drill in periods of less than a week at a time?—I have some recollection that there was a kind of byelaw for them.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned to Monday next at 12 o'clock.

Monday, 15th November 1869.

Captain G. H. GARDNER recalled.

Captain G. H. Gardner.

15 Nov. 1869.

236. (*Mr. Mayo.*) During your service as inspector of the Royal Naval Reserve did your duties bring you much in communication with the registrars of Naval Reserve ?—Yes.

237. May I ask what your instructions were when you held the position of inspector ?—This (*handing in a paper*) is what I left (supposing that I was to be succeeded by another inspector) for the information of my expected successor :

238. You said, in your former evidence, that you considered it necessary that the men of the Reserve should be constantly looked up to keep them mindful of their engagements, do you recollect that ?—Yes.

239. Do you consider that any advantage would be obtained by paying the men their retainers in one payment annually when they have completed their 28 days' drill ?—Certainly not.

240. Why ?—There are several reasons ; one is, that the wives and families of the men would find fault, they would get very little of it ; and, in the next place, the men would probably be tempted to stay abroad, having no retainers in arrears. Here (*producing a paper*) is a modification of what was intended to be brought forward, and was discussed over and over again ; it was proposed about two years ago, and is to this effect : To offer an inducement to the men of the Naval Reserve to qualify in, and retain their knowledge of gunnery, they should be allowed to take a test drill, which would enable them to take only seven days' drill, instead of 28 ; and then they were to be considered trained men, and receive their retainers in a lump ; that is the only modification I know of. It was not approved of, because they said that 28 days' drill was too little as it was.

241. Do you think that the men of the Reserve, if they had an opportunity of taking seven days' test drill, would prefer it to their 28 days ?—I do not think they would, very few of them.

242. Why ? — Because the long voyage men, particularly during their holiday, secure themselves a month's work, and it allows them to remain with their families, who share in the advantages of the men's pay. The other men, the coasting men, take their drill by the week most of them, they cannot do otherwise.

243. Do not the inspecting commanders and other naval officers stationed round our coast communicate direct with the Board of Trade and their officers on matters respecting wreck and salvage ?—I believe they do.

244. Does it appear to you to be a greater anomaly for naval officers to correspond with Board of Trade officers on Naval Reserve matters, than on matters relating to wreck and salvage ? — Do you mean correspondence by returns ?

245. No, by communications. — Certainly not a greater anomaly ; but I am not quite sure that they do by letter. I think they only do by returns ; on what points do they correspond now with regard to Naval Reserve ?

246. Principally by returns. In your communications with Board of Trade officers have you as a naval officer ever found any difficulties in communication with these officers ?—No ; but on the contrary the service of the country has been greatly expedited ; at the same time the Admiral Controller-General was made aware of all communications relating to the service with these officers and myself.

247. Do you think any practical good would result from placing the Civil Administration of the Reserve more immediately in the hands of the Admiralty ?—Well, I can only give a general answer to that question. Simply, that I don't see how it can be done ; from my knowledge of the work of the two offices, I do not see how it can be done, without, as I have before said, transferring the Registrar General of Seamens' Office entirely to the Admiralty.

248. In paragraph 40 of Admiral Key's Report to the Admiralty, he says, " I recommend that in all " matters of discipline, of attendance at drill, and " especially upon any doubtful point connected with " the entry of the men, the Royal Naval Reserve " should be more immediately under the Admiralty ;" are not these matters at present entirely under the control of the Admiralty ?—I think so. The only thing is, how far is this question of " discipline " to extend, because, as a matter of course, the discipline must be under the Admiralty when the men are afloat ; but when the men are not afloat the question of naval discipline is at an end.

249. (*Captain Willes.*) Discipline would mean the whole economy of the Reserve, not merely the punishment. Admiral Key says, in effect :—These men go on drill for a month ; for that month they are the property of the Admiralty ; during that month, should the Board of Trade have anything to do with them ?—The Board of Trade have nothing to do with them then.

250. (*Captain Willes.*) Oh, yes ; the returns are sent there ?

(*The witness.*) This matter of " discipline " goes to a wider scope than I had any idea of. I certainly must say, I do not see how the Admiralty can do without the Board of Trade ; the Board of Trade must come in, because, in the first place, the Board of Trade hands them over to the Admiralty ; then the Admiralty hands them over to the Board of Trade ; so that they cannot be clear of each other.

251. (*Mr. Mayo.*) In point of fact, these men are entirely under the control of the Admiralty during the time they are on drill ?—Certainly.

252. At other times the Admiralty have nothing to do with them ?—Well, they have something to do with the entry and discharge of the men, becaue it is a joint approval of the Admiralty and Board of Trade.

253. Are not Returns furnished to the Admiralty from naval officers of the drill performed by Naval Reserve men under them, and do not these Returns show the degree of efficiency of the Reserve men who undergo drill at the several places from which returns are sent ?—Yes, and during the time I was in office they were furnished to the Admiral Controller-General of the Coast Guard.

Captain Willes stated that no change had been made since Captain Gardner had left office.

254. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Returns are also sent to the office of the Registrar General of Seamen ?—I believe so.

255. Can you tell us why ?—I believe they are necessary in order that the Board of Trade may know whether the men comply with the regulations, that is the reason.

256. Does not the payment of the retainer, and also the permission to go on a long voyage, depend upon their having performed drill ?—Yes.

257–9. It is therefore essential that these returns should be made to the Registrar General of Seamen ? —Yes, I think so.

260. Then, is it not the fact that the recommendations contained in the 40th paragraph of Admiral Key's Report are now carried into effect ?—I believe so, reading what is recommended here ; of course I do not know what this word " discipline " involves.

261. (*Captain Willes to the witness.*) Are you aware that there is attached to the Admiralty a Director of Naval Ordnance, who, in addition to many other duties, has the returns of the gun drill of the

Captain G. H. Gardner.

15 Nov. 1869.

Navy sent to him for examination and report?—I am aware that there is a Director of Naval Ordnance, but I do not know what his duties are.

262. Do the returns of the drill of the Naval Reserve go to that officer as the returns of the Navy do?—I don't know.

263. We have made no change since you were here?—They went to the Admiral Controller-General, then; I am sure they never went out of the office.

264. You know the returns are very different?—Our returns are very different to the Navy Returns, they always must be. (*Return forwarded by naval officers to Admiralty showing proficiency of men at drill and target practice handed to witness.*)

265. Are the returns from the Naval Reserve the same as those for the Navy?—No.

266. Do you not think Admiral Key in his paragraph 40, must have meant that the Admiralty should have the same acquaintance with the drill of the Naval Reserve, who for the time being are under the Discipline Act, as with the seamen in one of Her Majesty's ships?—Well, I cannot say what Admiral Key meant, but most certainly the Admiralty ought to have the returns.

267. What is the use of *this* (*holding up the return*) to the Admiralty?—It shows the character of the Naval Reserve men, no punishments have been inflicted.

268. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Were these returns drawn out by the Admiralty or by the Board of Trade?—By the Admiral Controller-General, under the approval of the Admiralty. If you ask me whether the returns should be altered, so as to coincide with those of the Navy, I say yes; but they never can coincide until they have the same kind of armament. (*Return handed in.*)

269. (*Captain Willes.*) There is no doubt that Admiral Key referred to these returns.

(*The witness.*) No doubt the returns ought to correspond. (*Return handed to the witness.*) If this is the return it ought to be modified so as to meet the case of the Reserve; there are several things here that are never done by the Naval Reserve.

270. (*Captain Willes to the witness.*) It must be evident to everybody that if we could have the Naval Reserve embarked in one of our men-of-war for a short period only, so that while learning their drills they could get accustomed to the discipline of a man-of-war, it would be a great advantage; can you suggest any means by which this could be carried out?—I have only one idea how it could be done, and then only as an experiment; and that is, to divide the United Kingdom into districts or divisions, and to call out the Naval Reserve men of each district or division, at suitable times, similar to those adopted in dealing with the militia, who being principally drawn from the agricultural classes, are called out in a time of the year when labour in the fields is at a stand-still; in like manner the Reserve men should be called out when there is no strain or demand for their services, or in other words, in the slack time of the year.

271. Do you think boys could be enrolled under the condition that they would take a month's drill?—Yes, I proposed some years ago, that a second division of Naval Reserve should be formed, to be partly composed of boys who should be got from the training ships of the Mercantile Marine Ports—

272. What shall we do now?—Carry out the intentions of the Manning Commission.

273. With regard to the men who are hereafter to be entered, and the men in their first five years of their enrolment, what restriction should there be in the limits of their time of drill?—Well, I consider that with the new armaments of our ships no man should come up for less than 14 days' consecutive drill; but, then, the consequence will be that you won't get the men from that branch of the Mercantile Marine which supplies the best men for the service; the long voyage men would come with all their hearts; but it is the men who remain at home that would cause the difficulty.

274. In reply to a former question, you said that it would not answer to pay the men the whole of the retainer at once, because the wives and families would suffer; of the 16,000 men enrolled in the force at least one third are absent for nearly a year; describe how these men get their retainers on their return; that is to say, if a man is away the whole of 1869, and gets home on the first day of 1870, tell me how he gets his retainer?—If he has completed his drill, and complied with his engagements, he will be paid the arrears of retainer on presenting himself at the office of a Superintendent of Mercantile Marine.

275. Does he get the whole 6*l.* then?—I think he gets some of his retainer before he goes away.

Mr. Mayo stated, that in such a case as that put by Captain Willes, if a man appears to have been absent without leave for more than six months, he has to apply for the payment of his retainers on a special form, stating the cause of his lengthened absence. This statement is inquired into by the Registrar General of Seamen, and if it is found that the Naval Reserve man has complied with the obligations of the Reserve, his retainers are paid; if not (as is frequently the case), the payment of his retainers is stopped.

276. (*Captain Willes to the witness.*) Thus it is apparent that a large number of the force do receive their whole retainer at once—why, then, should there be such an objection to the district paymasters paying it on each occasion when the men take their drill?—This body of men who receive their retainers in full do not receive the retainer *for drill only*, but for complying with all their other engagements as reserve men; therefore it is necessary that the retainers should be paid for past services instead of prospectively. Whether or not they have complied with those obligations is knowledge which can only be obtained by application to the Registrar General of Seamen, and is not in the possession of the district paymasters.

277. Do you think, in the present day, it is essential that the whereabouts of a Reserve man should be so closely watched?—Certainly.

278. Why? Would he not be required in India, China, North America, in the event of sudden hostilities; what would be the use of the information at the Registrar General of Seamen's office in such a case?—During peace time it is necessary to be conversant with the movements of every man in the Force, so that, in the event of war the Admiralty may know what number of Reserve men are at the disposal of the Commanders-in-Chief abroad.

279. It has been represented that, although a retainer of 6*l.* a year was but a fair sum when the Naval Reserve was established, it is now thought too high a figure; what is your opinion on this subject, as to the future payment of the force?—My opinion is that to reduce the retainer——

280. For the future mind?—Yes,—would amount to breaking faith with the Mercantile Marine of the country. Are the men who are in the Reserve to continue to receive the 6*l.*?

281. I put it that it was a fair sum when the Reserve was first established; but are we to go on paying 6*l.*, when we can get them for 4*l.*?—If you can get them for 4*l.* by all means do so.

282. With regard to the payment of future entries in the Force—?—My opinion is that if you can get the prime seamen of the Mercantile Marine for 4*l.* a year,——

283. I want you to give us an idea?—I have always been against the 6*l.* being paid entirely in money; but I agree with 6*l.* *in value* being paid. My own opinion is that you won't get the prime men for less than 6*l.*

284. It is rather an expensive force to keep up?—I think it is a very cheap one,—in the event of war you would find it so.

Captain G. H. Gardner.
15 Nov. 1869.

285. Have you anything to suggest as to the payment of the retainers to the men?—Yes. Instead of paying 6*l.* retainer, I would suggest that for the first year 4*l.* only be paid as a retainer, and a suit of uniform clothing, value 2*l.*, be given; afterwards obliging the men to keep it up in a proper manner.

286. The clothing?—Yes; or give them a suit of clothing every year, and 4*l.* retainer. I prefer the latter.

287. You know the Government wish to show that this force is a reality every now and then; can you suggest any means by which we can make the men go to sea every fourth or fifth year?—I have suggested that already, calling them out in districts or divisions, in the slack time of the year.

288. It is essential that the cruise should run from April to the middle of August; can you suggest any means for insisting on those men who are in England at that time joining that cruise?—No, I cannot; you must choose the right time for the men. If you confine the cruise to those months of the year, you will nearly always get the same men, since all the long and foreign voyage men are absent from the United Kingdom; you may catch perhaps a couple of hundred different men; but, practically, they will be the same men.

289. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Do you think there are any foreigners in the Reserve?—No, unless amongst the Irish-Americans, who hail from the United Kingdom when it suits their convenience.

290. (*Captain Willes.*) Are there any men in the Reserve who cannot speak English thoroughly?—No, unless the Shetlanders or the Welshmen.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned to Wednesday next at 12 o'clock.

Wednesday, 17th November 1869.

Captain A. F. R. De Horsey called in.

Captain A. F. R. De Horsey.
17 Nov. 1869.

291. (*Captain Willes.*) You are captain of the "Hector"?—Yes.

292. Are not a considerable number of the Naval Reserve drilled either on board the "Hector," or in batteries under your orders, and if so, be good enough to state if you consider there are any defects in the present administration of the Naval Reserve, particularly as to drill?—As regards the first part of your question, there are a considerable number drilled on board the "Hector," and at the batteries. There are no defects in the drill in a district ship, but I think the drill at the batteries is of an inferior nature, being generally so old fashioned as to be comparatively useless; is that the point to which your question refers?

293. Yes, that is one point; another is as to the time they drill. What time do they drill?—They are drilled for a week, or more weeks up to four weeks, at a time, at their convenience, and I see no objection to that arrangement. I think the drill at the batteries should be entirely abolished, if it can be done, and that it should take place on board the district or drill ships, with the modern pattern gun—in sea-going ships by preference.

294. It has been represented that with a modern gun, with the mechanical arrangements of the sliding-carriage a week's drill (practically five and a-half days) at a time, to a newly entered man, is insufficient, do you concur in this?—I think that one week's drill should be sufficient to enable a man to take one of the unimportant numbers at a gun, and to learn to load and fire his rifle, but nothing more.

295. Looking to the requirements of the present day, do you think that is enough?—Decidedly not; but this small amount of training is only for the first three months, as he will after that get another week's drill.

296. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Can you give us any idea whether many newly entered men take only seven days' drill at a time?—I think they generally take one week only at first.

297. That is in your district?—In my own ship.

298. (*Captain Willes.*) By the Naval Reserve regulations, it is possible for a man to be entered in the Naval Reserve by a chief boatman in charge, the medical examination being conducted by an agent on the spot, do you think that that is a proper regulation?—No, I think they should be examined on board the district ship, by competent naval officers and the surgeon of the ship.

299. Do you think that it would be unfair on the candidates for the Naval Reserve Force to insist, if they wish to enter, that they should go to the district coastguard ships, of which there are nine, to the drill ships, of which there are eight, or to Pembroke, Queenstown, Portsmouth, Plymouth, and Sheerness, for entry; a man who enters the Navy has to go to one of those ships?—My answer would be no. I think it would be a very proper course, and that upon a man expressing his desire to enter the force to the Registrar at his port, there would be no difficulty in finding facilities for the man's transit to the ship and back; in my own case, if I had notice from the Registrar at Southampton, I would send a boat.

300. You imply by that, that the Government should pay the expenses?—I think it would be as well, if you wish to encourage the force, to grant facilities for their going to these places.

301. But a candidate for the Royal Navy, either as a man or boy, has to go to the naval port or ship, why should more consideration be shown to a man belonging to the Royal Naval Reserve?—Boys for the service are entered at present by officers of the coastguard, and forwarded free of expense, and the entry of men from other than naval ports is, I think, a rare occurrence, but I see no reason for more consideration being shown to candidates for the Naval Reserve than to men or boys who wish to enter the Navy.

302. (*Mr. Mayo.*) What is the extent of your district?—From Dover to Christchurch, including the Isle of Wight, and containing 92 coastguard stations.

303. Then if a man who resides at Dover wishes to join the Naval Reserve, he would have to go to Southampton for the purpose of being entered?—No, Sheerness would be nearer.

304. But men from Rye, Hastings, and those places, would have to go to Southampton?—Yes, but the number of men from points on the coast at a distance from the entering ports is very small.

305. In reply to a question by Captain Willes you said you thought Naval Reserve men should not be treated with more consideration as regards facilities for entering than men who enter the Royal Navy as fleet men; does it not appear to you that the cases are somewhat different? Will you be good enough to look at it in this light; a man seeking to enter the Navy is seeking for permanent employment; a man entering the Naval Reserve may be leaving permanent employment for the purpose of entering; in the

Captain A. F. R. De Horsey.

17 Nov. 1869.

one case a man depends upon the Navy for the whole of his income, and in the other for only a small part?—The cases are, I admit, different, but I think that the Naval Reserve men have now great advantages in proportion to the service expected from them.

306. (*Captain Willes.*) You commanded the "Hector" during the late cruise with the Naval Reserve; were you not impressed with the idea that a defect of the men was their utter ignorance of man-of-war habits, and discipline generally?—They were very ignorant of man-of-war habits; but I do not see any particular evil results therefrom, and their conduct as to discipline was good.

307. Can you suggest any means by which you think the Government could establish for the future a force of Naval Reserve without some of the slight defects to which I alluded just now?—Yes, I can; but my suggestion would be very lengthy, and with a view to a radical change; for I am of opinion that the Naval Reserve as at present constituted should cease to exist.

308. Do you think a second class Reserve might be entered, consisting of young men who should be made to take their month's drill actually on board a coastguard district ship, and of course to receive a smaller retainer than at present?—I hardly think it desirable to complicate the present system, which is already rather elaborate.

309. Supposing a man refuses to learn his drill?—I do not think he could help learning, the instructors are so good.

310. But supposing he is stupid, and will not do his drill?—He would then be reported to you and probably dismissed the force: but, as a rule they are most attentive to their drill.

311. (*Mr. Mayo.*) It is considered a matter of importance that the Naval Reserve men should have some proficiency in gunnery; do you think that it would be possible, by giving prizes for the best gunners, to stimulate the men to obtain proficiency?—I think the only good method would be to give additional pay if they pass as trained men; at present they only get the distinction of wearing an anchor on their caps, which they have to pay for, and do not appreciate, as it brings no advantage.

312. (*Captain Willes.*) From what ports had you the Reserve men for the "Hector" during the cruise?—22 from Southampton, 2 from Portsmouth, 8 from Newhaven, and 95 from Sunderland, the latter having been transferred from the "Duncan" to the "Hector."

313. Do you think it possible that a limited number of boys could be entered for the Navy annually, at the age of 15, for a three years' service, then to be discharged on a smaller retainer than is at present given to the Naval Reserve; of course I mean that they should become members of the Naval Reserve?—I think the same ends might be arrived at by entering a larger number of boys, and not binding a portion of them beyond the age of 18 years.

314. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Do you see any way of retaining these boys for the service of the country, in the event of a war?—I think that their training in the Navy would give them a taste for it, and induce them to serve when wanted. I am of opinion that the system of a retaining fee for service which may never be required is false in principle. I think that the services of these men or boys would be difficult to get in case of war. My own opinion is that one-half of the Naval Reserve would come, not more; and I think that the services so given would be given grudgingly, as any service must, in my opinion, be, when it has been already paid for and the money spent.

315. (*Captain Willes.*) Have you read Admiral Key's Report on the cruise of last April?—Yes, I have read it.

316. What is your opinion as to paragraph 40?—I am of opinion that all matters of discipline, drill, entry and discharge of men, should be immediately under the Admiralty; but the records of the force may, I think, be kept with advantage by the Registrar General of Seamen and his deputies.

317. Do you not send the records of drill of the Naval Reserve to the Registrar General now, and not to the Admiralty?—Yes, according to the regulations.

318. Do you not think that the Returns of the drill of the Naval Reserve should be sent to the Admiralty for the supervision of the Director of Naval Ordnance, as your returns from the "Hector" are?—Undoubtedly they should; but I think the returns are of little importance provided the drill is good.

319. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Do you not now send returns to the Admiralty?—Yes, a quarterly return of drill and punishment.

320. Will you be good enough to state the nature of the drill return you forward to the Admiralty?—It is a report of efficiency and progress of the men in each year of their engagement, under the heads of "Great Gun," "Rifle and Sword Exercise," also "Target Practice."

321. Will you also state the nature of the return you send to the Registrar General of Seamen?—It is a weekly return of the men's names, and the total number of days they drill, and is quite unconnected with the returns of progress sent to the Admiralty.

322. Can you tell what the object is in sending the drill return to the Registrar General of Seamen?—I believe to check the amount of pay due to the men, and with a view to show whether they are entitled to their retainers.

323. Are you aware of the nature of the duties performed by the Registrars of Reserve at the various ports?—I have little knowledge of their duties, beyond what is contained in the Naval Reserve Instructions, which are very ample.

324. Do you think that any of those duties could with advantage be performed by naval officers?—I think the Registrars are better qualified to do the clerical work connected with these men than the paymasters or district paymasters would be. The duties performed by naval officers are, I think, best confined to the entry, the drill, discipline, &c.

325. (*Captain Willes.*) You say that the entry would be best done by the ship, but at present it is done by the registrar?—I mean that the examination should take place on board the ship, but that the record of entry should be kept by the registrar.

326. Do you think there is any reason why a man once entered in the Naval Reserve should not be paid his retainer by the district paymaster, or paymaster of the ship, when he takes his drill?—His retainer is paid four times a year (30*s.* each time), and the drill might be all in one month, otherwise I do not see any objection, but I still think all the clerical part had better rest with the registrar.

327. Of the 16,000 men in the Reserve, how many do you fancy are in a position to take their retainers four times a year regularly?—My estimate must be very vague; perhaps I should say one quarter of them.

Mr. Mayo stated that by far the larger number took their retainers quarterly; he would have the return made out and sent to the Admiralty if desired.

Captain Willes did not think such return was required.

328. (*Mr. Mayo to the witness.*) Is not the payment of the retainer dependent, first, upon the man's having performed drill, and secondly, on his having performed other obligations of the Reserve, which can only be known to the Registrar General of Seamen?—Yes; as the constitution of the force is at present there are many points which the registrars alone can know.

329. Then if the payment of these retainers were made exclusively by Naval Officers they would frequently make payments which under the existing regulations are stopped by the Registrars of Reserve?—Yes, there is no doubt in my mind that the payments of retainers should be made by the officers who keep the records.

Captain A. F. R. De Horsey.

17 Nov. 1869.

330. (*Captain Willes.*) Do you think it necessary to be so particular as to the whereabouts of a Naval Reserve man, for if he does not show himself for drill he is not paid?—No. I do not think it necessary. I think that great circumspection should be used in the first entry; but afterwards practically the drilling and paying seems to me sufficient, and I think the forms at present in use might be simplified.

331. (*Mr. Mayo.*) If no account of the whereabouts of the Naval Reserve is kept, how could we find the men in the event of war; you see a sailor is in London to-day, and he is off to-morrow, he is not like a man-of-war's man?—I think there will be a difficulty in finding them in the event of war, and if they are abroad when the war breaks out, I do not think we shall be much the gainers by knowing the ship they sailed from England in.

332. In the event of war being probable, the Admiralty have power to prevent the Naval Reserve men going to sea, as under the existing regulations no Reserve man can enter on a voyage exceeding six months duration without leave; therefore, practically, the Reserve men would be retained for service in the navy, and would not be allowed to ship?—I suppose the Admiralty would be able to prevent most of the Naval Reserve men who are in England at the time of the war breaking out shipping in merchant vessels; but they would have little power over those who were abroad at the time.

333. Will you be good enough to look at paragraph 150 of the Regulations; there you will observe that Naval Reserve men are liable to serve if called out by Royal Proclamation; and that naval officers can, if necessary, take them out of the ships on board which they are serving?

Captain Willes. That is one of the best things in it.

334. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Yes, but the witness says there is the difficulty? (*To the Witness.*) Perhaps you were not aware of that provision.

The Witness. I was quite aware of it, but I think merchant vessels which had Naval Reserve men on board would avoid meeting a man-of-war, if possible.

The witness withdrew.

Mr. F. Brady.

Mr. F. Brady called in.

335. (*Captain Willes.*) You are district paymaster at Harwich?—I am.

336. Has your attention been called to the regulations for the government of the Naval Reserve?—Not officially, in any way, simply privately.

337. Have you much to do with the Naval Reserve?—I pay the Reserve at the batteries, but my attention has not been officially called to any particular point.

338. Can you point out anything which might be improved?—I think the manner of keeping the accounts might be much simplified by having all the payments made by one class of officers, under one department.

339. Will you describe the present system?—The present system seems to be that the retaining fees are paid four times a year, 30*s.* at a time, by the registrars under the authority of the Board of Trade; the drill money is paid when the men are drilled, by the district paymasters for batteries on shore, and paymasters for district ships to the men drilled on board the drill ships. I should propose that both retainers and drill money should be paid by the paymasters of the district and of the drill ships wherever the men are drilled. I should also fancy it might be simplified by the retaining fee being paid once or twice a year, when the men are drilled; the present pay list might be modified, so that on completion of the 28 days' drill a Reserve man might receive and sign for his last weeks' drill money and his retainer for the year. To do this, it would be necessary to make the Reserve man in appearing for his drill produce the book he now keeps (R.V. 2.) or some similar document, which would carry on the face of it proof of his being entitled to be drilled, and consequently to receive his retainer. If any irregularity is found in that, it would be requisite, before the man was drilled, that the drilling officer should be authorized to refuse to drill the man till reference had been made to head-quarters, where the general register is kept.

340. (*Mr. Mayo.*) At present the payments to Reserve men are made by naval officers for drill, and by Board of Trade officers for retainers?—Exactly.

341. The naval officer knows that the man has earned his drill pay, because he has performed his drill under his superintendence?—Exactly, he would not pay him otherwise.

342. But he does not know that he has earned his retainer?—As at present arranged he would not, but under the plan I suggest, or something similar to it, he would.

343. Under the existing regulations a man has leave granted for a voyage in a certain ship. If he does not return in that ship, he breaks his leave, and his retainers are, in consequence, forfeited; how would a naval officer arrive at a knowledge of this, without a reference; which is at present made to the records in the office of the Registrar General of Seamen?—I understand that under the present system a man has to appear before the registrar, who notes that fact in the book (R.V. 2.); if that does not appear, it would be an irregularity which would necessitate reference to head-quarters.

344. You could not tell on having the book placed before you, whether there were any entries omitted or not?—If certain entries were required, and were not there, the fact would be self apparent.

345. Do you pay many Naval Reserve men?—Four batteries.

346. How many men in round numbers?—I think it is 383 a month, every year; they complete a month in the year.

347. Have you ever made any entries in the book (R. V. 2.)?—It does not come before me at all.

348. Then you have not observed that in some of these R. V. 2. forms at Harwich that portion of the certificate which records particulars of service in merchant ships is a blank?—I have not observed that, as I have not paid the men directly myself, but only by deputy.

349. Then you have no knowledge of what entries are made in the R. V. 2.?—I have none personally. I should like to explain that in adopting any such system as I have suggested, it would be requisite to alter the R. V. 2. For instance, take a man from his first entry, after his medical and other examinations had been passed, the fact should be noted in the R. V. 2., the production of which to the drill officer would be sufficient authority for him to commence the drill. At the expiration of the 28 days he would be paid the retainer for that year.

350. You would pay him in advance?—I should consider that his having performed his drill was a sufficient proof of his being a Reserve man for that year, and liable for serving during that time. Then the next year for his drill, the Reserve man would have to show on his R. V. 2. that he had appeared the regulated number of times, once or twice, as I should suggest, and four times, as at present, before the Registrar, who would note that on the R. V. 2. The production of R. V. 2. to the drill officer would be sufficient authority for him to commence the drill, and so it would go on year by year.

351. Then the man would be required to make an appearance once every six months?—Yes, that is what I should suggest, as being less liable to interfere with his avocations, and quite sufficient proof of his existence and presence in the United Kingdom

Mr F. Brady.
17 Nov. 1869.

352. But if he is absent on a voyage to India, how is he to make his appearance every six months?—He could only go by previous leave being given, according to the present regulations, then he would be on leave, and the fact would be noted on the R. V. 2.

353. Then if he committed any of these offences referred to in paragraph 173, but had a note on his certificate that would *primâ facie* entitle him to his retainers, you would make the payment, notwithstanding these offences which he may have committed, for which he is liable to forfeiture of retainers or dismissal from the Reserve?—As I understand it, the Registrar would not make that notation if he was liable to forfeiture or discharge.

354. Do you know that at the present time the Registrars are obliged to refer to the office of the Registrar General of Seamen for this information, as they have not the means of ascertaining whether the Reserve men in all cases comply with the conditions?—I do not think that case would alter the reference in any way; if they are obliged to make it now they would be obliged to make it then, if the regulations were retained, but I think they might be simplified.

355. Then the only alteration you would propose in that respect is that the actual payment of the money should be made by a naval officer that the reference should be the same as at present; is that what you mean?—No; I propose that appearing twice before a registrar, in ordinary cases, should be sufficient, which would not necessarily involve any reference to head-quarters, the reference would be the same in cases of irregularities only.

356. I think I understood you to say that your duties had been those of a district paymaster; they have not brought you into immediate contact with the men?—That is so.

357. Then you are not practically acquainted with the working of the present regulations?—Only as far as payment goes.

358. And that through your deputies?—The papers are all sent to me; if any irregularity appears upon them I do not pay the money until that irregularity is explained.

359. (*Captain Willes.*) You produce a return of money paid by you in the Harwich District; I see by this return that officers of the Coast Guard Stations are paid for superintending the drill of the Naval Reserve; do you consider that is a fair and legitimate payment, or should they do the work for nothing?—I think it is a fair and legitimate payment for extra work; they have not merely to superintend the drills, but they have to keep all the books, make up the returns and pay lists, and they are responsible for any errors made.

Mr. Mayo stated that one officer had been called on to pay as much as 30*l.* for errors made.

360. (*Captain Willes.*) To your knowledge are there any foreigners in the Reserve?—I am not aware of any.

361. Have you any more suggestions to make?—The only thing I can suggest is, that the more you can simplify the accounts and entries in the books, the better the whole affair will be regulated, and the more easily the men will understand them.

362. (*Mr. Mayo.*) What men do you refer to?—The Reserve men.

363. Have any cases come to your notice of any difficulty arising with the men of the Reserve through their not understanding what is required of them by the forms in use?—I have no personal knowledge of any; but having been acquainted with sailors all my life I know how difficult it is to make them understand any regulations, therefore the more simple they are the better.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned to Saturday next at 11 o'clock.

Monday, 22d November 1869.

Commander H. J. Challis.
22 Nov. 1869.

Commander H. J. Challis called in.

364. (*Captain Willes.*) You command the coastguard at Southsea?—Yes.

365. How long have you been there?—Nearly two years; and I was one year at Montrose.

366. After your experience in Scotland and at Southsea, will you be good enough to state whether there are, in your opinion, any defects in the present administration of the Royal Naval Reserve?—I think, with regard to the entry of men, that it would be better they should be passed into the service by an officer of some standing, instead of by a second class officer in the coastguard, as is always the case at Southsea. I would also refer to the question of sick pay, which under my knowledge has been applied for by a man suffering from a cold, or sore throat, which would not appear to me to be an illness arising from drill; if his illness arises from drill, I should treat that the same as an accident on drill; but I think it requires clearly defining. I would also bring under the notice of the Committee that the wearing of the badge as a trained man is generally disregarded by the men coming under my inspection; I think it would be advisable that these badges should be supplied gratuitously to the men; as it is they do not use them at all; I never see the badge, because they object to buy it themselves.

367. Have you anything to say as to the age of the men?—No; the men that have been under my review have been in all respects desirable men, fine fellows, men that have been, a good many of them, in men-of-war, and in yachts, well conducted and orderly in every respect. I think their drill is too short; I am of opinion that five and a half days, which it really amounts to, for a man newly entering the Reserve is totally inadequate to get him well grounded to begin with; I think he ought to have a fortnight, if practicable, and a month would be better, if it could be so arranged. In a week at Southsea, for instance, a man has eleven half-days drill, of which five are at great guns, four at rifle, and two at cutlass drill; they cannot learn much in that time.

368. Do you think it advisable to limit the time of drill for all newly raised men to 14 days?—As the lowest limit?

369. Yes.

370–1. At the same time you would recommend trained men, under Article 198, having a test drill, like the officers?—Yes, on his application.

372. When he comes up, while you say to the dull and stupid fellow you must drill for 14 days, you will say to the quick and able man, you can go through a test drill, and excuse him his drill?—I would not excuse him his drill, because it is always as a lesson in discipline.

373–4. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Do you consider that the men would regard it as a boon to be excused?—I think it would be a much greater boon if a trained man received some slight acknowledgment from the Government in the shape of any small gratuity in money; it would give him something to work for;

at present he has not any particular incentive to care for going creditably through his drill.

375. If the man passes his test drill for seven days, he gets his guinea ?—Yes.

376. But he only gets his pay during the seven days ; the remaining three weeks he is not required to perform his drill, and he does not get his pay ?—But he has to take his month's drill in the year.

377. No, he is not to have his month ?—He will get his month's pay without doing his month's work ?

378. No, he is not to get that ? — You mean that he is not to do the other three weeks drill, nor receive the pay for it.

379. After passing the test drill he is to be free ; he is not to be required to perform the other three weeks, and not to be get paid ?—I rather fancy they would just as soon come in order to get the pay.

380. Would they consider it to be a boon to be allowed to take no more than their test drill ?—No, they would not ; they like to get their drill.

381. (*Captain Willes.*) Does the man now who comes for seven days drill and only gets five and a half days, get paid for the seven days ?—Yes, he does.

382. How is that done ?—By Article 75 of the regulations.

383. Do a large proportion of your men in Southsea come for their week's drill, or for the longer period ?—Mostly for the week ; 240 men annually take their drill.

384. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Do you know how many of those take drill for a week at a time ?—No, I do not ; the daily average is 16.

385. (*Captain Willes.*) You are aware of the number of training ships, and what are now called coastguard ships, and guard ships, at Portsmouth, and Plymouth, and Sheerness. Do you think it would be too much to require that for the future all candidates for the Naval Reserve should pass on board those ships ?—With all their travelling expenses paid ?

386. Well, I want your opinion ; if you think they ought to have their travelling expenses you must say so ?—I would say no, if they were allowed their travelling expenses from their usual port.

387. To your knowledge are there any foreigners in the Naval Reserve ?—Not one.

388. The want of an uniform is considered a defect. Would you recommend that for the future the retainer should be reduced to 4*l.* per annum, and a suit of uniform given ?—No ; but I would insist on a decent drill uniform whilst on drill ; I would leave them the option of getting it themselves.

389. Would you have an uniform in some way or other ?—Yes, they look very slovenly now.

390. They are magnificent men, but very badly dressed ?—Yes, that is so.

391. Would you recommend a second class Reserve being established for young men, say not over 18, who should be obliged to serve their 28 days annually actually on board a district ship, and then to be passed at, say 21 years of age into the first Reserve, providing they have proved themselves worthy of that advancement ?—I think that the training on board ship is much more valuable than that to be obtained in the battery, as habits of discipline are acquired.

392. Naval Reserve men who have belonged to the service for 10 years will be eligible for the benefits of Greenwich Hospital to the same extent as the seamen in the Royal Navy ; do you think that that is right ?—It is manifestly unfair, as is also their proposed admission into the coastguard by Article 194.

393. Why is it unfair ?—Because the Royal Navy seamen has given his entire time to the service of the crown, and looks forward to these benefits as a part of his reward, and would feel it a hardship, in my opinion, to find men of the Naval Reserve who have received, in all probability, higher wages, and made the government service a secondary consideration, placed on equal footing with themselves.

394. Are you aware that great importance is attached to having a knowledge of the whereabouts of the Naval Reserve men ?—I am aware of the restrictions.

395. Do you think they are necessary ?—No, I do not with the power of examining the crews of any merchant ships, and taking the Naval Reserve men from them abroad in case of the men being called out. If the restrictions as to the whereabouts were removed the men would put in a longer period of drill.

396. Are you aware that the retainers are now paid by the registrars, whilst the drill pay is paid by the paymasters ?—Yes.

397. Do you see any reason why the paymaster should not pay the retainer and the drill pay also ?—The effect of such an order would be to cause a great deal of correspondence between the registrar and the district paymaster, which is not now called for. When the men come up for drill the drill officer forwards the list to the paymaster, but there is no record of the retainer kept, it is all done at the head office. I should think it was not important to make any alteration.

398. (*Mr. Mayo.*) What has been the nature of your duties in connexion with the Reserve ?—At Montrose it was principally the examination of candidates, who all passed before me. In Southsea it has been confined to the occasional inspection of the men at the drill battery, and the settlement of questions referred to me by the officer in charge.

399. It is stated in your evidence that the men who enter the Reserve at Southsea are passed by a naval officer of the second class ?—Yes, a coastguard officer of the second class.

400. Is there no officer of a superior class to pass the men at Southsea ?—None, with the exception of myself as the inspecting commander. This method of passing the men was in practice before my appointment to the division, and I have not interfered with it.

401. Would there be any difficulty in the men being passed by you ?—None at Southsea ; it would be impracticable at Southampton, which is also in my division.

402. (*Captain Willes.*) Why did you not bring that practice into adoption at Southsea, as I understand you entered them all in Scotland ?—The question was never brought before me ; the men were never sent to me.

403. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Could not the men be entered on board the district ship at Southampton ?—Yes, during her presence ; but she is frequently absent at Cowes and elsewhere.

404. Would not the same difficulty arise with other district ships in the case of those ships being the only places where the men could be entered ? — There would have to be an alternative in case of the absence of these ships, which I should suggest should be the inspecting officer of the division.

405. I think you stated in your evidence that it was not necessary to keep any record of the whereabouts of the men ; do you know the object of keeping these records ?—I presume it is to know how many men would be available if they were required, and where they would be found.

406. Do you consider this knowledge a matter of small importance ?—I consider it a matter of importance knowing what vessels the men have embarked in ; but I do not attach any importance to their whereabouts. I mean to say, as long as they are embarked I do not attach any importance to where their vessel may be, for the reasons stated in my previous evidence.

407. I think you saw no difficulty in the payment of retainers being made by the naval officers instead of by the Registrar ?—I would refer to my previous reply. I did make some difficulty, but I did not think it was of any great importance. I was rather averse to the alteration.

408. You are aware that under the Naval Reserve Regulations, officers of the Mercantile Marine are are granted commissions by the Admiralty as lieutenants and sub-lieutenants ?—Yes.

Commander H. J. Challis.

22 Nov. 1869.

409. Do you think it would be expedient that the Government should create a subordinate rank, say of midshipmen, to which rank junior officers in the merchant service should be appointed? — I object altogether to the principle of officers of the Mercantile Marine being employed in the Naval Reserve, as I consider there is a sufficiency of naval officers who are well fitted for the work.

410. Have you any suggestions to make with reference to the standard of height or age for entering the Reserve?—I think that under no circumstances should a man be entered under five feet four inches, for it is impossible for an officer to be able to state that a man under this height would be a positive loss to the Reserve if rejected, as he is required to do by Article 3.

The witness withdrew.

Mr. E. W. Millman.

Mr. Edward William Millman was then called.

411. (*Captain Willes.*) You are paymaster on board the "President," are you not?—Yes, I am.

412. Will you be good enough to state what are the defects in the present administration of the Naval Reserve, if in your opinion there are any?—I have never made the Reserve a subject of particular consideration since I have held my present appointment; but perhaps there may be one or two small points.

413. How long have you held that appointment?—Nearly two years.

414. And never made it your study?—Not as far as the Reserve goes.

415. Will you tell us what you *do* think?—With regard to the entry of some of the men I think a little weeding is required. I was told recently that one of the men belonging to the Naval Reserve kept a crimping shop at Shadwell. I think a man of that character ought not to be eligible for the Reserve. Another point is, I think a man should do fourteen days drill instead of seven; but in some cases, perhaps, it would not be possible; for instance, one of the water police could not get even a week's leave; to do it he would have to drill by driblets.

416. Are we to understand that there are any men who take their drills on board the "President" for a less time than a week's consecutive drill?—Yes; I remember one man belonging to the water police who takes his drill in half days and whole days at a time.

417. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Is this the only case?—That is the only case that I know of on board the "President."

418. Do you know of any similar cases elsewhere?—No, I know nothing about other places.

419. (*Captain Willes.*) Do you think that it is desirable to have such men in the Reserve, as they are supposed to be seamen?—Yes, I think such a man is very eligible for the Reserve.

420. By the regulations which are established on board the "President" is it possible for a Naval Reserve man to get off his drill, or to avoid his drill; that is to say, could he take 14 half days instead of a week's consecutive drill?—No, not without the consent of the captain.

421. Do you think that you could pay the retainers as well as the drill pay?—Yes, I think so, without any difficulty.

422. You are aware that the reason the retainers are paid by the registrars is, that the Board of Trade may have more power over the men, and know what voyages they are making, and in what part of the world they may be found when an emergency arises. Do you attach much importance to that, or do you think that a man producing his R.V. 2. when he comes for drill, would be sufficient?—If the Naval Reserve man reports himself twice a year to the registrar instead of four times, and if a notation appears in the R.V. 2. that he has so reported himself, I think that would be sufficient. I think it is not material who pays them, but you would require to know in what part of the world they are.

423. Have you ever considered how many of the 16,000 men in the Reserve are in a position to report themselves four times a year by reason of their being in the United Kingdom?—About a third, I should think.

424. (*Mr. Mayo.*) From what data have you arrived at that conclusion? — From seeing the number of men at drill on board the "President" and looking at the periodical return of men enrolled on different parts of the coast, I should think there would be about a third of the men.

425. (*Captain Willes.*) Article 106 gives the power, which is frequently used, of paying a man who falls sick during his drill. Do you consider that this should be limited to cases where the man is hurt or injured during the drill?—Yes, I think so.

426. Can you suggest any means by which an established uniform could be introduced?—No, not as a general rule; I think fresh entries might.

427. Well, we are speaking of the future?—I should think a man as a fresh entry should have a suit of clothes given him and a retainer of 4*l.*, and 6*l.* the subsequent year without a suit of clothes; I think that would do very well.

428. To your knowledge are there any foreigners in the Reserve, or naturalized British subjects, foreign born?—No, I do not know of any.

429. Do you think the men in the Naval Reserve should be entered under the same regulations as for the Navy; I mean medical examinations by naval medical officers, and naval examinations by naval officers of a certain rank?—I think it would be a great thing if these men were examined, so far as their seamanship goes, by naval officers of some rank. I think, now as the men will be coming forward for re-enrolment, it would be a very good idea to examine some of these old hands; I think a great many would be found unsuitable.

430. Do you think we might carry out this system; allowing men to enter as they do now, provisionally, and then, if they pass their provisional examination to be sent for final examination to a district or drill ship, their expenses being paid; so that every man before he is enrolled must have passed under the same regulations as a man in the Navy?—Yes, I think that would answer.

431. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Will you be good enough to state what officers examine the men for the Reserve in London?—There are the staff surgeon and the gunner of the "President."

432. (*Captain Willes.*) Does not the captain examine them?—Yes, the captain of course.

433. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Then you recommend no change so far as the entries in London are concerned?—No.

434. (*Captain Willes.*) But that that should be the general system?—Yes, I think that that system is a very good one.

435. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Will you be good enough to state what your duties are in connexion with the Reserve?—Recording the drill register which is a daily report, and keeping the daily return for the Registrar General's department, and paying the men who take their seven day's drill; of course there are various other returns for the Registrar General.

436. I think you stated that in your opinion the retainers might be paid without any difficulty by the paymaster?—Yes, if a notation were made on the R.V. 2. that they had made their appearance before the registrar, I think that would be sufficient.

437. Then before any payment could be made the men would have to go to the registrar to get this certificate?—Yes, I understand he has always to go.

Mr. E. W. Millman.

22 Nov. 1869.

438. If the amount of retainer is due, would it not be shorter to pay the 30*s.* than to make this notation, and then to go somewhere else to get the money?—No, I would only pay twice a year. As soon as a man takes his 14 days drill, I would pay him half the year's retainer.

439. Would you pay him this 3*l.* in advance if he had completed his drill?—Yes, if he had completed his drill for the half year.

440. If a man went on a voyage, and was drowned in the following week, you would have paid him 3*l.* retainer under your plan, to which, under the existing regulations, he would not be entitled?—If he had completed 14 days drill he would have been paid.

441. At present, if a man commits any breach of the regulation referred to in paragraph 173, such as desertion from a merchant ship abroad, proceeding to sea without having performed his drill, being convicted in a court of law, etc., his retainers are stopped; how are you to detect these cases?—If a man presents himself for drill, of course it is recorded in the book at once.

442. But if he deserts, or is convicted in a court of law?—I would not mind that so long as he performed his drill.

443. (*Mr. Mayo to witness.*) Then with respect to the Naval Reserve men, you think character is quite a secondary consideration?—I think they behave very well when they are on drill, very well indeed. I would not interfere with them when they are out of the ship so long as they performed their drill and behaved well on board, and I would not interfere with their retainers. I think they are a fine body of men, and very well behaved.

445. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Then your recommendations come to this: that we should not look after them as we do at present, and that the retainer should be paid in two instalments in advance, and not be dependent upon anything beyond his having performed his drill?—Yes, I think so. If he reports himself to the registrar there is the evidence that the man is still in existence; that is all we want.

446. (*Captain Willes.*) Do you think it is wrong to pay the men seven days when they only drill five and a half days?—No, I do not think it is wrong.

447. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Are you cognizant of the nature of the duties performed by the registrars of the Reserve?—No, I cannot say that I am; not at all.

448. You are aware that these officers hold their appointments for life; and therefore get to know the seamen with whom they are brought in contact; the naval officers who are appointed to perform certain duties for the Reserve, hold their appointments only for a limited time, not exceeding, I believe, three years. As soon, therefore, as they get acquainted with the men they are replaced by a new officer. Does not this latter system appear to you to possess some disadvantages?—No, I think not.

450. Do you think that the duties connected with the Naval Reserve could be entirely performed by naval officers?—No, I do not.

451. Then, with the exception of the payment of retainers, you would propose that the administration should remain as at present?—Yes.

452. That is to say, divided between the Board of Trade and the Admiralty?—Yes, I think so.

The witness withdrew.

Mr. R. Y. Yealland was called in.

Mr. R. Y. Yealland.

453. (*Captain Willes.*) You are at present in the dockyard at Portsmouth?—Yes; I am chief gunner.

454. Were you the gunner of the "Active," a Reserve drill ship, for two years, and therefore, mixed up with the entries and drill of the men in the Reserve?—Yes, I entered as gunner, and became chief gunner.

455. Will you be good enough to state what you consider the defects in the administration of the force so far as the drill and minor details are concerned?—As regards drill, I do not think there is sufficient time demanded of the men to make them efficient for general service in the fleet. There are some minor points; one is, that at that particular place (Sunderland) I do not think that the men are adapted for service in the fleet, as a great number of them are not bonâ fide seamen, or actually sea-going men. I have found mixed up with the Reserve at that port, policemen, butchers, grocers, men employed in the coal mines, and labourers in the engineering factories. I might give a case in point; the butcher, for instance: I was going with a party to Roker Bay for the purpose of gunnery practice. Passing one of the streets, I was accosted by a man standing at a butcher's shop, dressed in the garb of a butcher, with a blue apron on. He said, "Good morning, sir." I returned the compliment, and said he had the advantage of me. He seemed rather surprised, and asked me if I did not know so and so, calling himself by name, belonging to the Naval Reserve. I said, "Well, you surprise me; I little thought of seeing a "person belonging to the Naval Reserve, dressed in "such a garb as that," and I passed on; and I think to the best of my recollection, I mentioned the circumstance to Captain Hall, as I always kept the commanding officer informed of all these little incidents, because I was under the impression that the country was paying too much for the article, and that we did not get a sufficient return for it. The man in the coal mine was employed at Ryhope, a distance of about two and a-half miles from Sunderland. He was in the habit of putting in his drill a day at a time, as he could get it conveniently. Previous to Captain Hall joining, the man stated as his reason, that he could not leave his employment in order to come to his drill, unless he could come in that way. I brought this under Captain Hall's notice, and he objected to his putting in his drill in that manner, and said that he could not think of his putting in less than seven days at a time, according to the regulations of the Reserve, so that he had to get leave from time to time to put in the required time, and to the best of my recollection, this man, when his first period of five years expired, when the period for re-entering arrived, was objected to as not being a sea-going man. Many other instances of a similar character, I should think amounting to between 30 and 40, whose names were left with a remark against them, as being objectionable when they should make their appearance for re-entry. There were still names on that list outstanding when I left; I might multiply instances, but perhaps that will suffice.

456. How many years ago was that?—Three years the 8th of October last.

457. How long had the Naval Reserve been in existence then?—Between four and five years, over five years up to the time of my leaving.

458. Do you think those abuses still exist?—I cannot say.

459. Have you never heard from your successor?—No.

460. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Were these men that you referred to serving as butchers, quarrymen, etc. when they were enrolled in the Reserve?—That I cannot say. They were supposed to have been *seamen* then, otherwise they would not have been taken.

461. (*Captain Willes.*) Had they been drilling?—Yes, they had been.

462. Will you state what you consider would be proper regulations as to the drill of the Reserve, knowing, as you well do, what the present state of the naval artillery is?—I would suggest that in lieu of 28 days, as hitherto, at least 42 days per annum, and

Mr. R.Y. Yealland.

22 Nov. 1869.

that compulsory and consecutive, should be required. I have found from experience that the men in putting in their drills avoid, if possible, putting in more than a week at a time; for this reason, that they get off, or if I may so say, shirk the instructions, because, suppose they put in the first week's drill, the second week they are supposed to advance, that is, if these two weeks are put in consecutively, and so on with the third and fourth; but if they put in a week at a time, and at an interval of, say two months or more, they have then to go back over the same ground again, so that purusing that course you will never get them to the mark of perfection.

463. (*Mr. Mayo.*) The fact is they are always at their "A B C"?—Yes, just so. The instructions laid down relative to these drills were deviated from by Captain Hall in order to check that abuse. The men after putting in fourteen days drill, were placed directly to the third or manual portion of the exercise, to their surprise, as they meant to avoid that. With respect to the armament, I would suggest that armaments of the most modern descriptions should be placed on board the drill ships.

464. (*Captain Willes.*) Have you considered that in making a man take forty-two days consecutive drill, we should lose a good proportion of the Home Trade Seamen?—I think that those seamen employed in the Home Trade would avail themselves of the winter season, when there is not so much doing in the Coasting Trade; in fact, application has been made to me, in consequence of the slackness of the times, to enter into a portion of the drill for the prospective year, in order to give the men employment.

465. Then, even if we lost a good proportion of our men, the remainder would be rendered much more efficient by the six weeks consecutive drill that you would give them?—Yes. I think it would show, also, whether they are patriotic or not.

466. Do you think we should find 500 of the Reserve taken incidentally from Sunderland and put on board a ship like the "Hercules," of much use?—No, not with that armament—utterly useless.

467. Then to make the Naval Reserve efficient with the modern gun, you consider it imperative that they should be drilled all round the coast with the new pattern gun and slides?—Yes. Let the instructors take as much pains as they possibly can in endeavouring to convey an idea of the difference between the drills of the smooth-bore armament and of the rifled, they will fail in their attempts.

468. A large proportion of the Naval Reserve are drilled at batteries where it will be almost impossible to get the modern guns for some years. What would you recommend to cure that evil?—I should suggest that a ship of war be placed in the locality having an armament on board, which is used in the fleet generally, and that the men be drilled on board ship.

469. What size ship of war could go into the very harbour of Sunderland?—A ship of the "Scorpion" class would meet the requirements of the case.

470. Do you think that the officers in charge of the drills at the batteries and in the drill-ships are exposed to much temptation by men who wish either to evade their present drill or to take them in advance?—Yes, they are, if weak enough to give way to it.

471. In fact, at a detached drill battery we have to trust entirely to the honesty of our officers to ensure that the drills are properly taken?—The temptations are very great. I will give you one case in point without referring to names. I mentioned in the foregoing that there were men connected with engineering factories. One of those men was a foreman of labourers and a member of the Naval Reserve force. The time had arrived at which he ought to put in his drill,—he was fourteen days behindhand for the current year. He presented himself on board the "Active," came to my office, and said he wished to speak to me. I told him to say on—the ship's steward was present at the time—he said he wished to speak to me privately. I told him I was rather busy, but if he would just wait a while, I would speak to him outside, not knowing for what purpose he came. He said, drawing me aside from the doorway, that he had fourteen days drill yet to put in, but that he could not get leave to do so from his employers, and should lose his situation unless I helped him. I asked him how he thought I could help him in that matter. He said, "You can do it, sir." I asked him to explain how I could do it; I could not see my way clear to it. I said, if he could get his leave I should be most happy to fill in his book. He said that he could not possibly get leave, and he was afraid that if he did not put in fourteen days drill he should lose the retainers, which he was then entitled to. I repeated again, that I could not see my way clear to help him in any shape. He said, "Well, there is a way which "you can do:" I said, "No, I cannot see how I can "do it." I said, "Just tell me what I am to do." He said, "You put in 14 days drill, and you can "draw the drill money, and I will draw the re-"tainers." I had expected what was coming: so I said to him, "You tell me you are foreman of "labourers, and that you have the employment of men, "paying them at the expiration of the week; you "of course give in a statement to your employers of "the number of men you are employing, and the "quantity of work that you make up by these men; "now, suppose that instead of your employing 20 "men, you got wages for 20 men, and only employed "16 or 18, and pocketed the difference, and your "employers found it out, what do you think they "would do?" He said, "They would sack me." I said, "Suppose if I were to do what you wish me "to do, and that got to the Admiralty, what do you "think would be the consequence?" He said, "Oh, "you need not fear that." I said to him "Just wait "a little, and I will refer your case to Captain Hall; "it is not in my power to do it;" and I told him if he could accommodate him, he would do so. Captain Hall asked the man to give in a statement of what he wanted, and he would give him an answer. The man would not speak; and I just explained to the captain what it was he wanted; and the captain said if he was not very quickly over the ship's side he would put him in irons.

472. (*Mr. Mayo.*) He is not in the Reserve now?—No, I think not.

473. (*Captain Willes.*) Can you suggest any means of stopping that sort of thing?—You have to trust entirely to your officers, you cannot do otherwise.

474. I want to ask you about the rules for paying men while they are sick on drill. Do you think that should be limited to men who are hurt whilst on drill?—I think that also is abused; it should be limited to men who are hurt on drill, or who should be attacked with severe colds, or anything of that sort, while in the exercise of drill.

475. You would include colds in the number?—I think I would; because, perhaps a man gets a chill through it, and I do not think a man ought to stand the consequences of that.

476. Have you many cases of men breaking their leave during drill?—Yes.

477. The punishments laid down in the Reserve regulations are so severe that they are not practically carried out. Do you think that it would be a good plan to make a man go over his drill again for punishment?—I think it would be a good plan to make him re-commence a week's drill.

478. Did you not find the want of a uniform a great drawback to the efficiency and discipline of the Reserve force?—Yes, we had great difficulty in persuading the men to adopt the uniform of the guernsey, or even to take the badges, so that they might attach them to their own shirts, being less expensive; their aversion to uniform was so great that on dismissing from the ship, they would throw their caps off, and would be clashing with the police when they attempted to make them put them on

Mr. R. Y. Yealland.
22 Nov. 1869.

again. We had to call them back and make them fall into the rear. I should hope we have better men in the Reserve than Sunderland produces.

479. You think Sunderland is not a fair sample of the Naval Reserve?—I do not think it is, the men seem so bigoted and self-willed. I attribute that greatly to the want of discretion in selecting the men on first entry.

480. Do you think it would be advisable to cause the men who next year might enrol for their third five years to be made to pass before a naval surgeon and a commander of the Navy?—It should be in all cases a naval surgeon; it may be optional whether it might be a commander, or a lieutenant, or a——

481. No, I would not have any other than a commander?—Well, perhaps it might be better to have a naval surgeon and a commander of the Navy.

482. Now, in your position, connected as you are with the armament of the Navy, do you think that the men who have been enrolled at five feet, and five feet four inches should be weeded from the force, or do you think that we find some strong hearty men at that stature?—I do not think that should be an objection where the men are found to be thorough good seaman—far from it. With regard to the discipline, I may remark that for general service in the fleet, I do not think any man who has been trained in the merchant service from childhood up, can bear the yoke of naval discipline easily.

483. For that reason, do you think it would be a good plan to enter as a second class Reserve, with retainers perhaps of 2*l.* a year, young lads, not over 18, who should take an annual drill of 28 days actually on board our coastguard ships?—I would recommend that; but in preference to it, we should have an unlimited entry of boys in our own service, so as to feed the Navy—you will find that none turn out better men-of-war's men.

484. Do you think it would answer to enter a limited number of boys in the Navy, who, after a three years service should get a free discharge, with the view of joining the merchant service, remaining, of course, in the Reserve?—You would not open that to their re-entry into the Navy?

485. No, we do not want them in the Navy?—Well, I think it would answer.

486. Tell me one thing more. The embarkation of a certain number of the Reserve last spring, although the cruise was short, must have done the Reserve men who went a great deal of good; but they were invited to go, and really gained very little by going; can you suggest any means of paying the Reserve for the future, by which we could compel the men to go to sea as they did last spring?—My idea is, that there should be a periodical compulsory service afloat.

487. Have you any idea how that could be managed?—I think we should have district ships, which should be set apart for the cruise of the Naval Reserve.

488. I mean, how could we put that pressure upon them?—I do not see any means in your power, except by an Act of Parliament.

489. No money means?—I do not see any; without it is by a kit; give them a Naval Reserve kit. The men seem to have had an idea that the Government should give them their first outfit, and then they would supply themselves afterwards; they do not like to go shabbily dressed.

490. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Did you not say that they had an objection to the uniform?—That portion of the Reserve; but we did not take them as a whole; they might look at it in another way if it was given to them. Where they have to buy it, is the difficulty.

491. With regard to Sunderland men, you say they were not considered the men best adapted for the naval service; during the old wars Sunderland and the north eastern ports were looked upon as the nurseries for seamen for the Royal Navy; do you think the men have deteriorated?—Yes, I think they have.

492. Do you attribute the deterioration to the increased number of steam vessels?—Probably so; they are not thorough going seamen. Would you allow me to make a suggestion?

493. (*Captain Willes.*) Certainly, we shall be glad to hear anything you have to say.

(*The witness.*) I would suggest that at all batteries where the men are drilled they should be drilled by naval gunners, and that a qualified gunnery officer should attend the controller on his inspection. With respect to those officers who are now in charge of the batteries, with all respect to them, their knowledge is superficial, they cannot have the knowledge which naval gunners have who have been trained to it; they are not so ready to adapt any circumstances apart from the usual routine of drill, in the event of emergency, as those who are really gunners. It must be all A B C, or they cannot do it.

494. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Are there any foreigners in the Naval Reserve?—None have come under my notice.

The witness withdrew.

W. Hall.

William Hall called in.

495. (*Captain Willes.*) You are a chief boatman of the coastguard?—Yes.

496. Are you also a gunner?—Gunnery instructor for drilling the Royal Naval Reserve at Southsea.

497. How long have you been there?—Two years and six months.

498. What is the average number of men at drill during the winter months?—They average about 17 a week.

499. All the year round?—The Southampton men have been sent to Southsea, and sometimes I have had as many as 60 on a week for about four or five weeks.

500. Do you pay the men their drill pay?—No.

501. Who does?—The chief officer of the coastguard station.

502. How does he go about it?—He makes out a requisition, and sends it to the paymaster at Southampton.

503. Now, will you be good enough to mention any defects which you may consider to exist, more particularly as regards drill?—I think this seven days period of drill is one thing; I think it is a great disadvantage to the service; I think it is impossible to get an efficient man coming for one period of seven days, and then going away.

504. What would you suggest for the future?—I would suggest that they should put in their whole period of 28 days consecutively for the first five years, and 14 days afterwards, that is, with great gun, rifle, and sword drill; the discipline on board ship I do not include, that is simply for getting them up in their drills.

505. Are the men who come to your battery really efficient men, or are they inferior men?—The majority of them at Southsea are efficient; there is one thing in favour of Southsea battery, we have a good many men-of-wars men join the Naval Reserve.

506. Men who have served their 10 years?—Yes.

507. What sort of employ are they in?—I have found the majority of the men, after they have put in their month's drill, and drawn their retainer, join the service again.

508. What?—Join the Navy again; there are instances of this within the last month.

509. Then they get their discharge from the Naval Reserve when they go back to the Navy?—Yes.

W. Hall.

22 Nov. 1869.

510. After getting their discharge from the Navy, they take a month's drill?—Yes.

511. What retainer do they get?—30*s.*

512. And their month's pay?—Yes.

513. And then they leave the Reserve and go back to the Navy again?—Yes; I gleaned that information from the Reserve, and I know that there are three lately that have joined a man-of-war again after putting in their drill.

514. (*Mr. Mayo.*) But they must have belonged to the Reserve for three months before they are entitled to their retainer?—It all depends; if it is the last of the quarter, they are entitled to it at once.

515. (*Captain Willes.*) Have you known a man-of-war's man do this twice, or can he only do it once?—Only once.

516. When he returns to the Navy, he need not necessarily tell the officer who enters him that he has been in the Reserve, need he?—Yes.

517. Why?—He produces his book.

518. He would not produce it to a captain in the Navy, suppose he went to the "Duke of Wellington"?—Yes, he does.

519. Do we understand that a man getting his discharge from the Navy, say on the 1st of December, could enter the Reserve, get a retainer, take a month's drill, and go back to the Navy in the early part of January, getting the pay and time from the Navy?—Yes, that is so.

[Mr. Whitehouse stated that this could only occur in a limited number of places.]

520. (*Captain Willes to the witness.*) Do you think there is much abuse about the pay of Reserve men when sick?—I think he should only be paid when he receives a hurt or injury whilst on drill.

521. Supposing a man gets a severe cold whilst on drill, would he then be paid?—They have been receiving it, but if I was in charge, I would not give it, I think we should have a great many sick if that was the case.

522. Have you ever been offered a bribe?—No, never.

523. Have you ever heard that instructors have been tempted by Naval Reserve men to let them off their drill?—No, I have never heard of it.

524. The men who come to drill for a week only, have 11 half-days of drill, but they are paid for 14 half-days?—Yes.

525. Do you think that is right?—Yes, I think it is.

526. At Southsea do you find men flocking in to take their drills as the royal birthdays come round?—Yes, I think, generally, we have more then.

527. Are there any abuses connected with the drill of the Naval Reserve that you know of, if so, tell us?—As regards this seven days system; we have men who come from Sussex, and various other parts, who get passes to come down to drill when the retainer is due, then draw their retainer and put in seven days, and get a pass to go back; they then wait, and put in another seven days, getting a pass again, and so on; and the consequence is that these men will cost 12*s.* more than a man who puts in his 28 days at once, and then are not so well up in their drill.

528. So that, if they took their 28 days drill at a time they would only get paid for one journey?—Yes, just so.

529. Are there no drill batteries on the coast of Suesex?—They have done away with them, and the men are sent down to Southsea.

530. Then, on the other hand, we get rid of the expenses of the battery there?—Yes.

531. When they come down to Portsmouth who pays them?—They get travelling expenses, and they put in seven days drill.

532. Who pays them?—The collector at Portsmouth.

533. Have you anything else to tell us?—I do not know; any more than I think we should have a better body of men, if we had men with certificates at the batteries, who went through their proper examinations; we have got men in the Reserve now who are no seamen, and the way some of them take their drill you will never make them gunners; some of them I do not believe ever went to sea at all. I do not know where they have been enrolled, but they do not seem to me to be seamen, and I think it would be a job to make seamen of some of them. And, on the other hand, we have some very intelligent men at the batteries. The seven days men enter a class by themselves, and scarcely ever get any further.

534. You think it would be a good thing to increase it to fourteen days?—Yes; if you could only have the first enrolment 28 days, and than a fortnight afterwards.

535. The first five years they should take their month's drill, and after that you would ease them down to a fortnight?—Yes, I think so.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned to Wednesday at 12 o'clock.

Wednesday, 24th November 1869.

Captain H. W. Comber, R.N.

24 Nov. 1869.

Captain H. W. Comber, R.N., called in.

536. (*Captain Willes.*) How long have you been in command of a drill ship, or in a position which gave you knowledge of the working of the Naval Reserve?—I have been five years in connection with the Reserve, but with an interval of several years between. I was employed, the first two years after the force was organized, in enrolling men, as inspecting commander of a division of the coast-guard, and three years in command of the "President."

537. After that experience will you be good enough to state what you think requires correcting so far as the administration of the Reserve is concerned?—I have found the system work fairly in most respects; I think a few minor alterations in the regulations might be made with advantage. A subject which particularly led to little difficulties in carrying out what I had conceived to be the objects of the service was the difficulty about the short terms of drill that are admitted; seven days, I think, was too short a time, except under very exceptional circumstances. Seven days being too short a time to give a man any real useful knowledge, or to put him through a course of drill, he forgot what he had learnt, and was always commencing again. At present the naval officer has no power to prevent any man coming, whatever reason he may give, if he chooses to say it is not convenient to come for more than seven days drill; the naval officer has no power to oblige him to come for a longer period. A certain number of men take advantage of that, and make a point of coming for seven days, when many of them might come for a longer period.

538. If that is the case with the old smooth-bore armament, will it not be more necessary still that the

men should have a longer consecutive drill now that the rifled gun has become general in the navy?—Certainly, I think so.

539. Are you of opinion that all men enrolled in the Reserve force for the future should have a consecutive drill of not less than a fortnight, or do you think a month is necessary?—I think a month is most desirable, but it would be attended with difficulties in some cases. I would not allow less than 14 days except in the case of trained men. Trained men should have some tangible advantage also; they have none at present.

540. Then do you think that all new entries should take a drill for 28 days, but that a man who is a trained man might take a limited period of 14 days?—I would say that a man in his first year might be made to take his drill right off, and, then, if he has made fair progress, 14 days the second year, and if then qualified for a trained man, seven days drill, otherwise never less than 14 days.

541. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Do you recollect whether the men who are newly entered, as a rule, take their 28 days drill, or take a less period at a time?—I think that the system of taking seven days became rather more prevalent during the latter part of the time I was in the "President," but I think that not more than a third of the men ever were in the habit of taking seven days at a time, the others all take not less than a fortnight. There are two classes of men who take seven days; there are some very good men and some indifferent men. The very good men are those who have some good reasons, such as men who are employed in the Government department of the Trinity. They are all good men, and useful men, and I should be sorry to see them rejected because they could not take more than seven days at a time.

542. (*Captain Willes.*) Yes, but I only put it for those men who are to be entered in the future?—If we can make an arrangement with the Trinity to give their men a fortnight's leave instead of a week, those men would be very well worth keeping.

543. Those men you speak of would not amount to more than 200 or 300. Would you make a special rule for them?—No; but it might be made a discretionary power. As a body, the Reserve men who have come under my notice are very well conducted, and I have a very high opinion of them.

544. The London force is, as compared with others, of a high standard. Do you find among them any men who have been improperly entered?—I found a certain number of men who had been of the original entries that I should have been glad to have seen weeded from the force. I am aware, having been myself employed in the first enrolment of men, that many men were taken to swell the numbers that now the force is well established might with advantage be cleared away.

545. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Have you not observed that the force has been undergoing a weeding within the last few years?—The men that have come to me in the last three years for their first entry have been decidedly of a superior stamp to those that were in the force on its being first established; we have not got rid of any men, but the same men are not taken now that would have been taken originally.

546. And some of those men who were taken have been rejected?—I am not in a position to say that, because those cases do not come to me.

547. (*Captain Willes.*) You are aware that by the present regulations a man may be passed into the Naval Reserve after examination by a second class chief officer, or even a boatman in charge, and a medical agent. Do you think it should be now ordered that all men before they can enter the force shall be examined by an officer of not less rank than a commander, and by a naval surgeon?—I think, Yes.

548. There are eight drill ships, nine district coastguard ships, and four flag ships at the home ports in Great Britain and Ireland. Do you think it would be too much to insist that all volunteers for the Reserve should go to those ships to be passed into the service?—I think that might be managed, provided some preliminary examination were made, in the first place, so that a number of men might not be sent at Government expense, and then be sent back again as unfit.

Captain H. W. Comber, R.N.

24 Nov. 1869.

549. As we have drill ships or district ships in all the chief ports, would it cost the Government much to carry out such a regulation?—I have no knowledge of the average number of men that have entered, say, in the course of a year, but the expense would be more than counterbalanced by the increased efficiency of the force; the examining officers would have no inducement to swell the force which they have at present; they do not like to reject men if they can possibly avoid it.

550. Are there, to your knowledge, any foreigners in the force, that is to say, naturalized British subjects foreign born?—I have had men who spoke with a slight Dutch accent, but I do not think there are any foreigners in the force; I have no knowledge of any, and I do not think there are any.

551. As the Reserve force consists almost entirely of merchant seamen, no doubt it would be a drawback, in the event of an emergency, that the men are so unaccustomed to men-of-war habits. Do you therefore think that a second-class Reserve might be established, consisting of young men not over 18 years at the time of their entry, who should take one month's consecutive drill actually on board the district coastguard ship; they would, of course, receive a smaller retainer, and when at a suitable age would be enrolled in the first-class Reserve if they could pass the necessary examination?—I think such a system would be advantageous. These men when duly enrolled in the Reserve of the first-class would no longer be unaccustomed to the manners and customs of a man-of-war as they now are. With reference to one of the clauses, in which it is specified about the naval officers being directed to bear in mind the difference between merchant seamen and a man-of-war's men, and to treat them with special consideration, I think it is rather too strong on that point; the men seem to consider there is to be such a great difference between them and the ordinary man-of-war's men.

552. (*Mr. Mayo.*) It is only in the Regulations, it is not in their RV 2?—(*The Witness.*) The men would willingly conform more than they do to the manners and customs of a man-of-war, but they know that it is not expected of them.

553. (*Captain Willes.*) You allude to clause 108, and I suppose consider that as the men during the time of their drill are under the Naval Discipline Act, the reading of the clause seems inconsistent, and that it might be altered with advantage to the Force?—I think yes.

554. Have you, during your experience, been treated yourself, or have the officers under you been treated, with disrespect by the Reserve men, or are they generally civil and obedient?—With very few exceptions they are civil and well-conducted and obedient; their manner might be mistaken by strangers for want of respect, but knowing that it was not intentional, I have never taken it to be so, knowing that they were unaccustomed to the service.

555. It is now a drawback to the Force that there is not an established uniform, do you not think so?—It is a drawback.

556. Can you suggest a remedy for the future?—I believe if a uniform were compulsory that the men would fall into the custom and wear it; if they do not wear it, it is because they are not obliged to do so.

557. Without extra pay?—I think they would, all the men worth keeping; many men have given me that reply, especially if they were allowed to take the material or dress at contract price.

558. Do you think that the government might at once order that all men who enter the Force after the

Captain H. W. Comber, R.N.

24 Nov. 1869.

first of January should be made to wear a uniform suit of blue, with their cap, the dress being issued to them at contract price from a drill ship?—Yes; with the understanding that they might provide themselves if they wished.

559. Will you turn to clause 106? Do you think that the men should be paid their wages in sickness, except when such sickness is brought about by injury whilst on board?—I think not, unless the injury or sickness was caused or arose from the drill; as in clause "b," it would in many cases be difficult to decide how the sickness was caused, and I think, therefore, that the word "illness" in the clause might advantageously be removed.

560. You are aware that by the present regulations the registrar pays the retainer, whilst the paymaster pays the drill. Do you consider that both payments should be made by the paymaster when the man comes up for his drill?—I think that might be done provided the paymaster was assured of a man's having complied with the regulations.

561. (*Mr. Mayo.*) How could the paymaster be assured of it?—A man on presenting himself for drill after a voyage should produce a certificate from the registrar that he had so complied with the regulations, an entry being made in his RV 2, by which the paymaster would know that this was the case.

562. Do you think that such a change as the one proposed would be a saving in any way?—I do not know what are the expenses attending it at all; the paymaster would receive no extra pay for paying the retainer. I do not know how it would affect the finance question.

563. Would it be a saving of time or trouble?—Yes, one payment would suffice for both, and the man would not have to go and take his RV 2 with a certificate from the captain to the registrar and go back again to the ship. The men are in the habit of asking leave to go and get their retainers, and their books have to be given them with a certificate that they have completed their drill; all this would be unnecessary if the change proposed were adopted.

564. Then you assume that none of these applications for payment to the registrar are made before they are due?—I can only answer with reference to the men having completed their period of drill to entitle them; if the certificate which I have previously alluded to were given before the man presented himself for drill it would rest with the naval officer to assure himself.

565. Then you would require every Naval Reserve man to go to a registrar for such a certificate before he went to perform his drill?—If the present regulations remain in force, yes.

566. Do they do so now?—Yes, as a rule.

567. Before they come on to the ship to drill?—They must present themselves after a voyage.

568. But as to those in the coasting trade? You will find that if you have 200 men on drill I should say at least 60 of those men have not been near a registrar, nor would have had occasion to go to a registrar?—I do not see how men in the coasing trade would be affected. I do not see how they would break the regulations, which mainly refer to being absent without leave, and these men would not come under them.

569. Will you be good enough to refer to paragraph 173, and tell me how the naval officer can deal with the offences referred to under d, e, f, h, i, k, l, m, o?—All these might be ascertained by examining the man's RV. 2. if he had presented himself, which should be certified by the registrar before he should be accepted for drill.

570. (*Captain Willes.*) Hitherto, great importance has been attached to those different clauses in paragraph 173. Do you not think that when special regulations have been made as to the entry of men in the Reserve force they might be nearly all omitted, and that a man taking his drill properly, and being paid his retainer at that time, would be quite sufficient?—Am I to understand that you would not carry but the dismissal or punishment for the breaking of these clauses?

571. I am assuming that paragraph 173 is wiped out?—Some of these clauses might be omitted, not all.

572. State which?—I hardly know how to answer; I should not wish to see an indemnity made for these offences; but I think that the offence might be detected by the man's presenting himself before a registrar before his drill, and those offences pertaining to the drill, by the naval officer, as at present.

573. The real value of the Reserve force can only be tested in the case of a war; would not, then, every man who knew anything of gun drill or seamanship become a necessity; could one of these Reserve men be rejected for any one of the clauses from "a" to "o"?—I would accept any man on such an emergency, with the exception of "o"; it would require consideration what the offence would be.

574. Was not the Government obliged to take men even under clause "o" during the Crimean War, and again in 1859?—My opinion is, that it is too wide a hole for a man to creep through; it should be, that there are certain offences for which a man might be convicted and suffer a certain amount of imprisonment which would not disqualify him, but for grave offences I should certainly keep him out of the force. I should prefer not seeing that clause cancelled, or you would have a difficulty in getting rid of a man who might be objectionable.

575. The men at present, who take their week's drill, really only drill five and a half days; should they, in our opinion, be paid the whole seven days?—Strictly speaking, the men may be employed for the whole six days; the afternoon of the sixth day is merely set apart for cleaning up, and so on; it is true, they are not drilled, but they are employed, and they may be kept on board ship for the whole six days. I think you could hardly make it otherwise, because in the Navy and Army the men are paid by the month, and the Sundays are included.

576. By the present regulations, which we have referred to before, great importance is attached to the whereabouts of the men, the voyages they are on, and, in fact, there is a great supervision over the men in the Reserve. For instance, a man who breaks his engagements in a merchant ship forfeits his retainer, or if he deserts. Do you think that is advisable, or would you leave the man freer?—I do not attach much importance to the necessity of a man being obliged to give notice of his whereabouts otherwise than it is an advantage that Government should from time to time have an idea how many men they could put their hands upon at any particular moment.

577. (*Mr. Mayo.*) And without such an account is kept this would be impossible?—Certainly it would.

The witness withdrew.

Mr. J. Petts.

Mr. John Petts called in.

578. (*Captain Willes.*) Are you a civilian?—I belonged to the civil service before I was entered in the Coast Guard service.

579. Have you had charge of a Reserve drill battery for a number of years?—Yes, the whole period during which the Reserve force has been in existence.

580. On an average, what number of men drill at your battery in a year?—About 250.

581. Are there any men who drill there who are, in your opinion, unfit for the service they are enrolled in?—There are.

582. Do you mean that they are physically unfit,

or not of the seaman class?—First, not of the seaman class; and, if you would allow me to say, secondly, for stupidity, not fit for their training.

583. If these men before re-enrolment had to pass a test examination, would their chance of remaining in the force be small?—Yes, it would.

584. By the present regulations the men can take a week's drill at a time. Do you think that is too short a period?—Yes.

585. What would you recommend for the future?—I should recommend not less than 14 days, for this reason, the man first comes for seven days drill, and then leaves his drill for three months, and on his return to drill he has then lost most of that which he has been taught previously.

586. Have you heard that the present naval artillery consists of rifled guns with iron slides, and carriages with complicated arrangements for working them?—I have.

587. Then do you not think it necessary that the men who enter the force now should be made to take even their 28 days drill consecutively at first?—Yes.

588. Would it not be encouragement to those who wished to learn, that directly they pass a certain test examination they might be allowed to take a week or fortnight's drill at a time?—I think that it would be encouraging.

589. You are aware of the nature of the employment your 250 men are engaged in; could they carry out at once a fortnight's drill at a time?—I should imagine they could.

590. Have you any butchers or artisans in your Yarmouth force?—I have not.

591. You only object to some of them for being stupid and, perhaps, physically unfit?—Yes.

592. Have you a large number of short men in the force?—No, my men have been considered very fine men.

593. If an order were given that no man could be enrolled or re-enrolled in the force without passing on board the Harwich district coastguard ship, do you think it could be carried out without much expense to the Government?—The great difficulty would be that the people who would enrol at Yarmouth would not feel desirous of going to Harwich.

594. Would they refuse to re-enrol rather than go?—I should think that the man who had passed his five years, and had an inclination to re-enrol, would go to the ship.

595. You have an inspecting commander and a naval medical officer in the infirmary at Yarmouth?—Yes.

596. Have you any modification to suggest in the present Naval Reserve Regulations: what do you think ought to be altered?—I think when a man is injured while training at his gun he ought to have medical attendance and his pay, but if he gets a severe cold, or from any natural cause leaves his drill, I say, he should have medical attendance, but not have any pay.

597. Do you find abuses in that way?—I would not allow it if I knew it, but I have seen it attempted. With regard to clothing, I think there ought to be a uniform established, and it should be made compulsory to wear it.

598. Have you any cases of men absenting themselves from their drill?—Very rarely.

599. In such cases would you recommend that they should, as a punishment, go over their drill again?—I should certainly say so.

600. Have you ever known men-of-war's men, after claiming their discharge, go into the Reserve, take one retainer and a month's drill, and then go back to the man-of-war gain, and get there six weeks' time and pay?—Such a case has never come under my notice.

601. Do you think Government might introduce a second-class Reserve, consisting of young lads not more than 18, who should take 28 days consecutive drill yearly on board one of Her Majesty's ships, to be passed into the first-class Reserve at 21?—Yes, I think it would be a very good plan.

602. How many of your 250 men went on the cruise last Whitsuntide?—From 15 to 20.

603. Did you hear them express any opinion of the ships and their duties on their return?—Yes.

604. State what?—That they were very pleased with their trip, and they were treated well.

605. If the same thing happened next year, how many should we get do you think?—I think you would get more next year if proper means were taken than you did last year.

606. Tell us what proper means?—That is, for the shipping masters to do all they could, especially the officers who command drill batteries, to induce the men to join, and to advise them, and so forth.

607. (*Mr. Mayo.*) You were saying there were some inefficient men in the Reserve?—Yes.

608. Do you know at what ports they were entered?—I do not know.

609. Were they entered at Yarmouth?—No, I have entered all the men at Yarmouth myself.

610. Who examined them in seamanship?—I did.

611. You said you were formerly in the civil department?—Yes.

612. Then have you a practical knowledge of seamanship?—I have.

613. What has been the nature of your service afloat?—I served in a square-rigged ship before I entered the Naval Reserve, and I have had charge of cruisers.

614. Then you were a practical seaman before you entered the service?—Yes, I was. I put the men through the following test,—when a man makes an appearance to join the Naval Reserve, he brings to me a certificate from the registrar, and I have then to find out his qualifications as to seamanship. I first inquire whether he knows his compass, and his lead; I ascertain whether he can steer by the wheel, whether he can reef a topsail, turn a "dead eye," rattle a gang of rigging down, strop a block, &c.

615. (*Captain Willes.*) How do you find that out?—I have the things there.

616. (*Mr. Mayo.*) If the man who is under examination does not satisfactorily pass the test that you put him through, what happens then?—In the certificate I say that he is not a fit person for the Naval Reserve.

617. He is rejected?—He is rejected.

618. So that the naval officer has power to reject inefficient men?—Decidedly so.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned till Tuesday, 12 o'clock.

Tuesday, 30th November 1869.

Captain C. Fellowes.

30 Nov. 1869.

Captain C. FELLOWES called in.

619. (*Captain Willes.*) Did you command the "Duncan" for some considerable time at Leith, and if so, did that give you an opportunity of observing the working of the present regulations for the Royal Naval Reserve?—I commanded the "Duncan" for a period of nearly two years, and took every opportunity of making myself conversant with the rules of the Royal Naval Reserve.

620. Did you command her during the late cruise?—I did.

621. Will you be good enough to state if you consider there are any points in the present regulations which it would be advisable to amend?—There are very many, in my opinion.

622. Will you be kind enough to state them?—I think that some mistake has been made with regard to the entry of the men for the Royal Naval Reserve Force; it will be seen in the Preliminary Instructions, article 5, page 1, "Naval Reserve man" means "any seaman or other person." This appears to have led to the entry of people who are not seamen. I would here beg to call attention to a series of cases where men are serving in the capacity of railway porters, dock labourers, grog shop keepers, and such like. Some of these men may originally have been seamen, but have now given up the sea as a profession. John Silvil, No. 20,150, has upwards of eight years' service in the Reserve, he has not been to sea for years, his employment being the management of the gymnasium in Edinburgh. Angus Nicholson, No. 23,354, has upwards of eight years' service in the Reserve; this man reported himself on the 1st of January 1867 to Captain Thomson at Leith as a railway porter at St. Margaret's station, North British Railway, also at Granton, 27th June 1868, 31st October 1868, and 10th July 1869, to Mr. John Graham, serving in the same capacity as railway porter at the station, where he is now; William Weir, No. 17,852, whose term of five years has now expired, but who I understood was about to re-enrol, kept a public house at Peebles, and never goes to sea, but serves also as town crier and lamplighter at the same place. Andrew Lowrie, No. 30,521; William Dick, No. 24,552; Alexander Anderson, No. 21,006, and many others holding the position of porters, commissionaires, and such like. After the late cruise I collected the names and numbers of a considerable body of men who had given up the sea life, but were still in the Royal Naval Reserve; I regret this paper has been mislaid, and from the fact of the R V 2 being kept by the men themselves, I am unable now to make a similar report.

I would also beg to call your attention to the way in which the registry of these men is filled up. The description in the R V 2 gives year when born, colour of eyes, height, complexion, and personal marks, leaving out the most important part in connection with the Royal Naval Reserve, his place of birth, and his place of residence. Thus, in time of war, should these men change their name, and put the R V 2 in the fire, what means have you of finding them out?

Further, the Royal Naval Reserve man, by Regulations, page 30, Article 183, "If the Reserve man has "been called out for active service, his time in such "active service counts as twice the actual period," that is to say, if a man has belonged to the force for 12 years, three years of which time has been actual service afloat on a man-of-war, his time will count for 15 years. The minimum pension to a Royal Naval Reserve man is 12*l.* per annum; after receiving which he is liable to be called on to serve, "but subject to "this liability, they will be allowed to follow what-"ever occupation they please."

623. (*Captain Willes.*) What part is that?—That is Article 187, page 30. Then it goes on to say, "If they do serve in the Navy they will continue to "receive their pensions as Naval Reserve men, in "addition to their pay and allowances as seamen of "the fleet, or petty officers as the case may be." On my asking a man of the Reserve to explain his ideas on this clause, he said he should ship as captain, then, nothing lower. If a Royal Naval Reserve man has obtained permission to proceed on a voyage which will occupy him more than six months (*see* page 11, Article 58) "the registrar will, in addition to the "letters R. N. R. and the number of his certificate, "write opposite his name the words 'with leave, "with liability to serve.' The registrar will also "enter and sign particulars of the engagement in his "certificate R V 2, and will, if the Royal Naval "Reserve man has obtained permission to be absent "more than six months, note the fact on his certificate "R V 2, stating that leave is granted with liability to "serve abroad." This requires explanation; the men do not understand it themselves, and I am sure I don't. And I would here call attention to the case of a man belonging to the Leith district, being absent in China for some years, and returning home, working up is back drill, and getting pay in a few months amounting to more than 50*l.*, as reported by my letter to the Controller General of the Coast Guard, I think in 1867.

Mr. Mayo stated that he remembered the case, and that in consequence of its occurrence a special order was issued by the Admiralty that no man was to take more than four weeks' drill at one time.

(*The Witness.*) "The special object of the Royal "Naval Reserve" (page 12, Article 68) "being to "obtain the services of a picked body of able seamen "trained to the use of arms, it is essential to the "scheme that every Naval Reserve man shall be "drilled so as to obtain a thorough practical know-"ledge of the mode of using great guns and small "arms." This object is not attained, inasmuch as the Royal Naval Reserve are not a picked body of men; sufficient care is not taken as to character or age, George Russell, No. 29,481, able seaman, now a prisoner in Linlithgow jail for theft, having been previously dismissed Her Majesty's Navy for a similar offence, and several old men-of-war's men in the ships of the Reserve Squadron had been bad characters. My former statement as to the occupations of the men is what I would refer to as proving want of sufficient care being taken, for in Leith, Granton, and other ports, whose men come up for drill on board the "Duncan," there are numerous cases where these men are not seamen. With regard to age, there is a difficulty in Scotland, as, to within a very short time, there was no Register of Births.

I would now refer to Art. 70, page 12:—"The time "which each Naval Reserve man can be required to "drill in any one year is 28 days; time occupied in "travelling to and from drill will be allowed to the "extent mentioned below." The time for drill is in my opinion badly arranged, particularly when the men are allowed to divide the 20 entire days and four half days into four separate drills; a man is paid for 28 days, and only drills 22; and when this time is added up in hours, it amounts to, at the most, 24 hours in each week, or 96 hours in the whole year. Is it posible to imagine any man can be made either a gunner, a small arm-man, swords-man, seaman, or disciplinarian in this very short time. We know it takes 12 months to get a ship into smart gunnery order, and often more, when all our seamen are brought up in the service from boyhood. With regard to the division of the drill, "only two "journeys for each period of drill, namely, one

" journey at the commencement of the 7, 14, 21, or " 28 days drill, and one journey after the completion " of the period of drill, will be allowed." (Article 89, page 15.) "Expenses of travelling daily to and " from drill are not to be paid." This is an indulgence which should be discontinued, for so many men take advantage of the weekly drill system, and live just 24 miles miles away, so as to get the additional travelling allowance; and yet we know they very often do not go more than a few miles from the place for a couple of days, and then come back for the second week. This might be difficult to bring against a man, but I know it has been often done, and to a much greater extent when men put in for 14 days' drill, coming from a considerable distance. I did all in my power to discourage the short drill periods to endeavour to save expense, but it was evident the idea did not take with the men. The men often go away at the end of the week's drill not knowing more of the drill than when they came on board. Reserve men ought to live on board during their period of drill and work with the rest of the ship's company, taking in some knowledge of the routine of a man-of-war; they should also be victualled on board in the same manner as the crew. It will be seen, by reference to page 12, Article 69, that the duties the men have to discharge will comprise great gun, rifle, pistol, and cutlass exercise, and naval duties generally. I was most careful, when in command of the "Duncan," that no unnecessary interference with the Reserve men should take place during the hours of drill; but on one occasion the Royal Naval Reserve men were asked by me to pump the water out of the launch that she might be prepared as soon as possible to take these men on shore; the whole of the ship's company were employed in bending sails, and preparing the ship for sea. The Reserve men grumbled and growled about the decks, and were disrespectful in their manner towards the officers; and, in conclusion, some of them wrote a letter of complaint against myself and others to the Registrar General of Seamen, for making them do a duty they had no right to do. The Leith and Granton men are proverbially most discontented and troublesome characters, only one of whom came forward at the time of the Royal Naval Reserve cruise, because it did not suit their convenience to give up their land occupations at the time, but gave an excuse that the reason they would not come forward was because they were obliged to go off to the ship and back again to the shore in a boat loaded with iron tanks. I would strongly recommend that a most careful selection be made from this division of the force. With regard to the present pay and allowances of the Royal Naval Reserve man, I do not think the country gets sufficient return for the enormous outlay on their behalf. Article 100, page 17, says:—"Naval Reserve men, whatever " their ratings in the Reserve, will, when on drill, be " paid at the same rate of wages as able seamen of the " Royal Navy, and will receive the same allowances." Article 101, "Naval Reserve men will be victualled " during drill according to the same scale as seamen " of the Royal Navy, if they are living on board one " of Her Majesty's ships; if they are living on shore " they will receive 1*s.* 4*d.* a day in lieu of victuals, and " 4*d.* a day in lieu of lodging." I will endeavour with the means at my disposal to point out the annual cost of a Reserve man. First of all,—Items for 28 days' pay, or 22 days' drill, one retainer 6*l.* Daily pay as non-continuous service able seaman, 1*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*; in lieu of provisions, 1*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*; lodging on shore, 9*s.* 4*d.*; cost of ammunition fired away, 15*s.* 1¼*d.*; average travelling expenses, 1*l.*; annual pension fund, 1*l.* 15*s.*; total, 13*l.* 14*s.* 1¼*d.*

624. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Where do you get that 1*l.* 15*s.* a year for pension?—From the Instructions, page 32, Article 164, Reserve Regulations for 1864.

625. These Regulations were repealed by the Regulations issued and dated 1865?—These Regulations were in force until the new ones were issued in 1866.

626. (*Mr. Mayo.*) The new book was issued in 1865; I have it here (*producing it*). There appears to be some mistake in the dates.

Captain C. Fellowes.

30 Nov. 1869.

(*The Witness*). The cost of ammunition fired away has been obtained from authority; shells, empty, 8-inch, two in number, 7*s.* 4¾*d.*; powder, large grain, 10 lbs., 6*s.* 8*d.*; cartridges, Schneider rifle, 10 in number, 8¼*d.*; cartridges, Colt's pistol, 10 in number, 4¼*d.*; total 15*s* 1¼*d.* Average travelling expenses are taken from the very liberal allowances under that head, page 15, Article 89. A man may travel four times from his home to the ship, and from the ship to his home, in one year, provided the distance does not exceed 25 miles; and twice to and from the ship to his home to any distance over 25 miles. Another item is the medical fee of 2*s*, as also medical officer's travelling expenses.

627. (*Mr. Mayo.*) I think you stated that the cost of sending men to and from drill, amounted to about 1*l.* a head; if that is the case, as there are 16,000 men belonging to the Reserve, the cost will be in round numbers 16,000*l.* a year; on referring to the Estimates for the years 1867–68, 1868–69, I find that the medical fees for examination of men, targets, repair of arms, stationery, travelling expenses of officers enrolling men, and of the men to and from drill, and miscellaneous expenses, were estimated to cost no more than 3,000*l* a year; can you explain the discrepancy which appears to exist between the estimated cost of travelling and the statement you have just made?—My calculations refer more particularly to the men of the Leith District, who came up for drill on board the "Duncan" during the period of my command. I would here include the expense of keeping up 10 district ships, 8 drill ships, 10 gun boats, and several batteries on shore; I do not know the number of batteries, but there is one at Lerwick I would strongly advise should be closed, for on visiting that place, accompanied by Commanders Skipwith, of Montrose Division, and Creasey, of Banff Division, I was told by Mr. Gatherer, the Collector of Customs, that there were about 300 Royal Naval Reserve men enrolled there, and on my asking him how many of these men he supposed would come forward to fight in the event of war, he said he thought not one, as the Shetlanders were not a fighting race; and he believed if they were ordered south to drill on board a man-of-war, not one of them would go.

628. Can you give us in evidence how long it would take a man at this season of the year to go from Lerwick to Aberdeen?—There is a weekly steamer, which calls at Wick, making the passage in about 30 hours, but she is often detained off the bar of Aberdeen for several days during this season of the year; she often comes on to the Firth of Forth without being able to communicate with Aberdeen.

629. Do you think that the establishment of the Naval Reserve has been the means of overcoming the prejudice of merchant seamen against the Royal Navy, and of promoting cordiality between the two services?—It is impossible to conceive the ill-feeling that exists between the Royal Navy seamen and the seamen of the Naval Reserve, principally on account of the objection the Royal Naval Reserve man raises to do any work whatever, even cleaning up the dirt he makes during the hours of drill on board the district ships.

630. This is the case at Leith?—At Leith, on board the "Duncan."

631. You have told us that persons have been admitted into the Naval Reserve who are not seamen; is it not the fact that these men have been examined as to their knowledge of seamenship, and as to their physical condition by officers appointed by the Admiralty?—I am not aware, but I presume they must have been so.

632. You are aware that it is required by the Regulations?—Oh yes.

633. And that if inefficient men have been admitted, they must have been passed by these officers?—I conclude they will have been entered under Article 5 of Preliminary Instructions, under the head of "other persons," for the Reserve men belonging

Captain C. Fellowes.

30 Nov. 1869.

to the steamers trading between London, Leith, and Granton have generally ratings of able seamen, their only duties being to sling and unsling a cargo, and steadying it in going up and down the hatchways when being hoisted by steam winches; they are in fact labouring seafaring men, with the rating of able seamen.

634. Then these men must have been improperly passed by the officers appointed by the Admiralty to examine them?—Not so, as I consider by Article 5 they are allowed to enter "other persons" not seamen.

635. Who examines the candidates at Leith?—I do not know; there is no resident Naval officer, either coastguard or otherwise.

636. Could they not be examined on board the "Duncan"?—Certainly, and ought to be.

637. Can you tell us whether there are any other ports besides Leith where inefficient men have been entered?—When I say Leith, I would mean the Leith district generally, extending from St. Abbs Head south to the Shetland Isles.

638. Did you find many of these men inefficient on board the "Duncan" during the Whitsuntide cruise?—The men from Aberdeen and Dundee who formed the principal part of the "Duncan's" crew during that cruise were not examined in seamanship, but their qualifications generally were as follows: gunnery, good; small-arms, fair; cutlass, indifferent; obedient to command; slovenly in their practices; dirty in their persons. The orders respecting the dress they were supposed to bring with them from their homes were not generally complied with; some men did comply with them. The work they were called upon to do aloft was very slowly executed.

639. You have told us that there are in the Reserve men who are now railway porters, grog-shop keepers, &c.; did these men follow these avocations when they were enrolled, or have they, subsequent to their enrolment, left the sea service, and taken to these employments on shore?—I must refer you to the R V 2 for the information you ask upon the subject, but with regard to Angus Nicholson, whose book was in my hand about a week ago, the only previous service to the present term of enrolment was "five years in the Naval Reserve."

640. As this man was enrolled the second period of five years, the book that you had in your possession related entirely to the present period?—Yes.

641. And therefore could not show what his sea services were previous to his enrolment, or during the first five years?—It would not show that.

642. (*Captain Willes.*) Your account of the Leith district men is certainly not favourable. From correspondence and conversation with your brother officers, do you think that your district was an exception; if so, to what degree?—I do not intend my account of the Leith district men should be favourable, and from communication with some of my brother officers, I do not think the Leith district can be considered as an exception. I would here wish to mention the names of Captain Turnour, of the "Resistance," and Captain Gordon, of the "Black Prince."

643. You have stated that the R V 2 is wanting in two very essential particulars, namely, the address and birth-place; are you aware that there are registrars appointed at all the ports for the very purpose of watching the whereabouts of the Reserve men, with a view of our being able to put our hands upon them in the event of an emergency?—I am aware that such is the duty of the registrars, but I do not consider it would decrease the efficiency of the R V 2, if the book contained this most important information.

644. (*Mr. Mayo.*) The R V 2 is a document in the possession of the seaman, and a merchant seaman is constantly changing his address; in what way do you think it would be useful to have these addresses recorded in the book which is always in the man's possession?—The sea-going portion of the Royal Naval Reserve men might give their place of residence, as serving the firm of Messrs. So-and-so, whoever it may be, which would always give their whereabouts.

645. Are you not aware that in the R V 2 the sea-going Naval Reserve men have the names of the ships on board which they are serving recorded?—Yes, but not the owners.

646. We have a record of all the owners of vessels, and a book is published containing that information?—Yes, you have it, but we know nothing of it.

647. (*Captain Willes.*) Article 68 states that the object of the Naval Reserve is to obtain the services of a picked body of able seamen trained to the use of arms. Do you consider that our Naval Reserve, as at present organized, fulfils that condition?—Certainly not; our Naval Reserve men are drilled in most cases at obsolete guns, whereas our ships of war are carrying guns of heavy calibre, with a somewhat different exercise.

648. You are aware that by the present Regulations it is possible for a man to be enrolled in the Reserve after passing before a second-class chief officer, or a chief boatman in charge, and a medical agent; do you think this should still exist?—I am aware of it, and I think the sooner it is put a stop to, the better.

649. We have nine coast guard ships, eight drill ships, four flag ships at home ports—Deal and Yarmouth,—where we could insure the men being examined by a naval officer not under the rank of commander, and a naval surgeon; do you think it would be too much for the Government at once to insist that men should be examined at those places, and by those officers only?—It might be done as you suggest; but before the re-enrolment takes place, commencing on the 1st of January next, I would recommend that one careful officer, with a medical officer attached, knowing the wishes of their lordships, should be selected to proceed from port to port, to carry out this object.

650. (*Mr. Mayo.*) What you would propose is that these officers only should re-enrol the men?—For this special time of re-enrolment.

651. (*Captain Willes.*) What, in your opinion, should be the limit of sea-service for a candidate for the future Reserve, I mean as to his sea-service. Be good enough to read Article 5?—I am so much averse to the present system of Royal Naval Reserve that I would recommend an entire change; if you tie yourselves down to the entry of merchant seamen alone, the country may find itself thrown into difficulties, when the greater part of the few thousand enrolled men are afloat serving in distant climates. The Naval Reserve should, in my opinion, be a body of men on whom you could place your hands in 24 hours.

652. You have shown by your evidence that you are fully impressed with the importance of having our Reserve well skilled at the modern artillery. It is quite impossible to expect that our drill ships and batteries can be supplied for some years to come with the modern gun. Would you recommend a second-class Reserve, consisting of lads, not more than 18 years of age, to be drilled, and live for one month each year on board our district ships; to wear a uniform, to be paid a smaller retainer than at present, to be passed into the first-class Reserve at 21, or when able seamen, provided they could pass a suitable examination in gunnery?—Your question requires much consideration. There is so much to be said as to doing away with the existing Reserve, that I cannot make up my mind to provide for another.

653. It is, no doubt, a drawback to the present Reserve Regulations that there is not a uniform. Do you recommend that from henceforth a uniform should be insisted upon, by reducing the retainer, and issuing the articles required, or by allowing the men to buy them from the ship at the contract price?—I think by putting this idea in force with the present Reserve you would have no difficulty in getting rid of the men, for I do not think it would take with them at all.

654. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Do you think they would all go?—I do.

655. (*Captain Willes.*) Then in your opinion one of the objects of the Naval Reserve, which is supposed to be the amalgamation of the Royal Navy and Mercantile Marine, is a failure?—I do think it is a total failure.

656. Do you recommend that all men henceforth should be made to take their 28 days' drill consecutively until they have passed a test drill, when the period should be reduced to 14 days, but never less?—I do not think the period of 28 days' drill in one year is sufficient to attain the object we have in view.

657. Be good enough to turn to Article 106. We have it in evidence that there is much abuse in the payment of Reserve men during periods of sickness, have you any experience to show that that evidence is correct?—I cannot mention any case.

658. At present the registrars pay the retainers, while the paymasters pay the men their drill and subsistence money; thus there are two separate accounts; do you think that the paymaster might pay all?—I have not sufficient acquaintance with the duties of the registrar to be able to give you a satisfactory answer.

659. Do you see any reason why a man once enrolled in the Reserve should not be entirely in the hands of the Admiralty and its officers, being paid his retainers when he takes his drill, particularly when you say that the R V 2 would not in any way ensure your catching the man when an emergency arose?—There is every reason why the Reserve man should be wholly connected with the service, for by the present system the officers commanding Her Majesty's ships know nothing of the whereabouts of any of these people; and if, when in command of the "Duncan," I had been called upon to collect a certain number of men, I must have trusted entirely to the energy and zeal of the registrars of Naval Reserve at the different ports at which the men are enrolled.

660. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Then you think that the Naval Reserve should not be a Reserve of merchant seamen?—I do think it should not be a Reserve of merchant seamen, but one on which the country could depend at a moment's notice in an emergency.

661. (*Captain Willes.*) Be good enough to turn to Article 173. Clause e. says that a Reserve man is liable to be dismissed, or punished for aggravated desertion from merchant ships. Knowing, as we do, the treatment the men sometimes receive on board merchant ships, do you think a man should be liable to such a punishment?—I conclude these laws were made to give power in cases where benefit might be derived from the discharge of a bad man, leaving a great deal to the discretion of the officer who grants the discharge, or causes the discharge.

662. (*Mr. Mayo.*) You have stated in the evidence which you have given that there was already not sufficient care taken as to the character of the men who are enrolled in the Reserve; do you think it would be expedient to relax the rules by doing away with the punishment for any of the offences referred to in this paragraph?—If more care were taken in the entry of these men there would be less necessity for the rules of punishment.

Captain C. Fellowes.
30 Nov. 1869.

663. (*Captain Willes.*) The returns of the Reserve drill are sent to the Registrar General of Seamen, and not to the Admiralty; do you not think these returns should be sent to the Admiralty only?—I do not know for what purpose they are sent to the Registrar General, there may be some good reason unknown to me.

664. You have stated that instances occurred on board the "Duncan" in which the men grumbled at duties being imposed upon them which were not strictly those of gun drill; are not the men when at drill under the Naval Discipline Act, and could not good conduct be enforced?—I beg to refer you to page 18, Article 108, where you will see it is "the duty "of naval officers to bear in mind the difference be-"tween the ordinary rules and practices of the Royal "Navy and those of the Merchant Service, and to "endeavour, whilst enforcing order and regularity, to "do so in such a way as may best conciliate the feelings "of merchant seamen;" from which I conclude that these men are more to be *invited* to perform their duties than ordered.

665. However advisable Article 108 might have been when the Reserve was first established, do you not think that it should now cease, and that a little wholesome man-of-war discipline during the time the men are on drill would do a great deal of good, and better fit them for man-of-war life when embarked under the Royal Proclamation?—Yes, I do most fully concur in your remarks. I consider that a more wholesome discipline is much needed; it could be applied without severity, and would be perfectly understood by the good men of the merchant navy.

666. It has been stated that there are a considerable number of foreigners enrolled in the Reserve Force. By "foreigners," I also wish to imply men who cannot speak our language thoroughly, for such men, as you know, would be worse than useless on an emergency; is it your opinion that there are such men in the Force?—I have every reason to believe from the peculiar accent of the Americans that there were several on board the "Duncan" during the Reserve cruise; there were other foreigners on board the "Duncan" also.

667. It has been implied that at the batteries particularly, and even at the drill ships, bribes are frequently offered in order that men may escape their proper drills; are you of opinion that there may be truth in such reports?—I am of opinion that there is so much room for corrupt practices, both on board and on shore, that I have no doubt such practices are carried out.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned to Thursday next, at 12 o'clock.

Thursday, 2nd December 1869.

Mr. E. H. Coleman called in.

Mr. E. H. Coleman.
2 Dec. 1869.

668. (*Mr. Mayo.*) You are the Chief Clerk in the Office of the Registrar General of Seamen, and part of your duties is to superintend the work in the office relating to the Naval Reserve?—Yes; it has been ever since the Reserve was established.

669. (*Captain Willes.*) Is a daily report sent to the Admiralty from your office of the number of men enrolled and re-enrolled in the Reserve?—Yes; and another to the Coast Guard Branch.

670. How do you obtain the numbers?—From the daily reports of the Superintendents at the outports of the issue of Certificates R V 2 to the applicants.

671. Does not this entail an immense expense in postage?—They all come through the official post.

672. How many registrars are there altogether in the United Kingdom?—There are about 153 places at which men are enrolled.

673. How is this money charged?—In the Estimates.

674. Is it shown as a charge in the Naval Estimates?—No, it is not.

675. Have you any idea what it amounts to in the course of a year?—No. I could not separate it from

Mr. E. H. Coleman.

2 Dec. 1869.

the rest of the office work; it is mixed up with the general business of the office.

676. Have you any idea what the general charge for postage is against your office?—No, I have not.

677. Would not a weekly or fortnightly return be sufficient, or do you have daily correspondence with all your registrars on other subjects?—A weekly or fortnightly return from the registrars of the applicants who have taken up their certificates would not be sufficient; many men are accepted at the outports, whom the commanding officers of both drill ships and batteries accept for drill, subject to their being enrolled.

678. You know by the Regulations, as they stand now, men may be passed into the Reserve by very subordinate officers of the Navy and by medical agents, do you not think it advisable to have the examinations conducted by officers of higher rank, so that if improper men are entered there would be a direct responsibility?—I have only been present on one examination of an applicant for enrolment in the Reserve, and that was by a Lieutenant in the navy at one of the outports. He asked the man two questions; one was whether he could box the compass. The man went through the points of the compass from north to east; he was not asked the value of any of the points, nor was he asked to repeat them backwards. The other question put to him was with reference to the marks of the lead line. The man was under 5 feet 5 inches; and as this occurred in February last, it was then necessary that the naval officer should give a special report prior to the enrolment of the applicant. That part of the form passed without his observation, and a clerk in the Custom House gave him a nudge and said, "You have to report specially." On my return to the office, I found the special qualification consisted in his being "a seaman-like looking man."

679. Therefore you do consider that the examinations have been lax?—At some of the ports. I may add to this, that when those applications have come into my hands, on looking through them (which I invariably do) and ascertaining that they are in accordance with the Regulations, and that the man has only served in small class vessels, we have refused them on the grounds that they have not served in a square-rigged vessel, and are therefore not able seamen under the Admiralty Regulations.

680. Thus it happens that men passed by naval officers are obliged to be rejected afterwards by the Registrar General of Seamen?—Oh, yes! on that account, and on others.

681. Therefore you agree that it would be better to have the examination stricter?—Yes; I think so.

682. Now the force is established are there any returns and documents which you think might safely be done away with?—Those daily returns. I cannot see the object in their being made out so frequently. I think monthly would be sufficient.

683. What is the strength of your establishment at Adelaide Place?—Do you mean the whole establishment?

684. Yes.—About 80, I think, altogether.

685. How many for the Naval Reserve?—Seven, sometimes more, sometimes less, according to the period of the year.

686. What is the total number of British seamen in the Mercantile Marine?—I do not know exactly; I only keep a register of the masters, mates, and Naval Reserve men.

687. If that is the case how can you tell a man's character when he first becomes a candidate for the Reserve?—By reference to the lists of crews received from the vessels in which the applicant has served.

688. Then do you keep an account of the character of every seaman or boy who sails from any port in the United Kingdom, and can you tell six months afterwards his character if he has left the vessel?—We can since 1834.

689. But if he is a foreigner can you also tell that?—Yes; he must sign the ship's articles.

690. And the ship's articles are sent to your office?—Yes, at the end of the voyage, with the report of the conduct and ability during the voyage; a copy of this report is also given to the seaman upon his being discharged (*copy of a discharge handed in*).

691. A number of seamen who are discharged from the Navy for misconduct find employment in the Merchant Service, how can that be if the returns are kept as strictly as you say?—Masters and owners are too indifferent about the character of the men they employ, and seldom apply to us for any reference for character.

692. Then what value can your returns be?—All applicants for examination for masters' and mates' certificates, or for licences for the Trinity House, from the Trinity Boards, or Pilot Boards, the Trinity Almshouses, applications from seamen for admission into the Fire Brigades, Greenwich Hospital, and many other institutions, are referred to us for our report prior to such applications being entertained.

693. It has been represented that it is actually necessary for the registrars to enrol and pay the Reserve men, because they alone can be in the possession of the information which is clearly pointed out in Article 173. If masters and owners are so indifferent as to character, how can the registrars be in possession of that information?—I referred to the character at the time of the engagement, more particularly when men are scarce, or are not to be found at the port.

694. To my own knowledge there were in the ships forming the Reserve cruise last spring, men who had been dismissed the Navy for misconduct, how can you account for their entry when you have such a large office at Adelaide Place?—We have no returns from ships belonging to the Navy; beyond the Merchant Service I have no means of ascertaining his character; if he says, "I have served in the Navy," I invariably insist upon seeing his discharge. Some applicants have stated that they have lost it; then they have either been directed to apply to the Accountant General for a copy, or in some cases we have applied ourselves direct. If the man has been in the Navy and possibly had a bad character for the period so served, he would perhaps state he had been on shore, or serving on board foreign ships.

695. As a matter of course a man who had been dismissed the Navy would deny that he had ever been in it, surely your registrars would not accept that statement, and enrol a man whose antecedents they knew nothing about?—He could only judge of the man's character from the documents produced.

696. What proportion of a crew must now be British subjects?—The whole of them might be foreigners, also master and mates, so long as they possess certificates of competency from an English board.

697. Can that foreign crew be shipped without reference to you?—We should receive information of it, but it could be entered without reference to us.

698. And, therefore, while you keep up this supervision of the men when British subjects, a ship may be going out of your port with a foreign crew of bad characters?—Yes, as in the case of the "Flowery Land."

699. Why is all this supervision, as detailed in Article 173, kept up as regards a man who enrols in the Naval Reserve?—In order that we may ascertain his character, and act upon that knowledge either at the time of the committal of an offence, or on his application for re-enrolment.

700. From your own evidence these returns must be more or less loose and incorrect, as it is well known masters and shipowners are indifferent as to character?—Most of these offences which come under this section of the regulations are committed by the men themselves against the Naval Reserve Regulations, not against the discipline of the ship; a man may have behaved well on board the vessel and yet have committed a breach of more than one half of these Regulations.

701. When the Reserve was established, if an emergency had arisen, would not every seaman who could be found have been entered on board a man of war without reference to character ?—Yes, by means of the press gang.

702. Do you see any reason why a man once enrolled in the Naval Reserve should not be placed entirely under the Admiralty, to be paid his retainers when he takes his drill ?—I see many reasons against it. In the first place, a man is out of employ, he will enter the Reserve, perform four weeks' drill, and if he immediately afterwards receives his retainers for the year, he would receive at the rate of 10*l.* 4*s.* for one month's work, and you would never afterwards hear anything more of him, on account of its being better pay than he could get elsewhere. There is another objection, you would be paying many men retainers who might be dead a few weeks afterwards ; at present that is saved.

703. Under the present system, if a man is away a year, does he not get his retainers paid when he returns, or does he lose them ?—If he is absent with leave, and returns in the ship for which he had leave, he receives his retainers.

704. Without having taken his drill ?—No. I presume the drill is done first, he is entitled to them on account of the drill performed.

705. But the Admiralty might pay a year's retainers quarterly, or half-yearly, so as to avoid paying dead men ?—If paid for the past six months, and not to include payment in advance.

706. (*Mr. Mayo.*) But in such a case the payment would have to be made irrespective of the man's employment in the merchant service, or of his having complied with the existing regulations ?—Yes, both irrespective of his employment, and also of his services ; during the preceding six months he might possibly have been in jail for the time.

707. Can you give us any idea of the number of retainers that have been stopped for breaches of the Regulations, which if the Admiralty paid the retainers would have been paid to the Reserve men instead of being forfeited ?—41 retainers have been forfeited by order of the officers of drill ships for misconduct when at drill, and 7,044 for convictions in courts of law, and various breaches of the Regulations within the last seven years, amounting in all to 10,627*l.* 10*s.* 0*d.*

708. (*Captain Willes.*) You have read Admiral Key's Report, and the Admiralty Minute on it. In the latter it was stated that it was impossible that in a Force which had been now established some 10 years but that some defects in the administration should have been discovered; will you please state what alterations or corrections in the Naval Reserve Instructions might be now made which would increase the efficiency of the Force ?—I think the men should be compelled to undergo at least 14 days' consecutive drill. I do not think it would be any hardship, as on examination of our register books I calculate that of every 2,000 weeks' drill, 118 are performed singly, 250 two weeks at a time, 186 three weeks at a time, and 1,446 four weeks at a time. There is a great object in a man's doing 28 days' drill at once, because he cannot get leave for a long voyage until it is done ; and if he goes without leave his retainer will be forfeited, and his time during the period of absence will not count. On re-enrolment I think the men, if it could be done without great inconvenience, should be examined as to their knowledge of gunnery and small arms, as I observe that the reports from the commanding officers of both drill ships and batteries, in some cases, give the ability as "*fair*" for the fifth year's drill ; this would tend to shut out those that are utterly unable to learn it. With regard to the travelling expenses, which certainly do not amount to more than 600*l.* or 800*l.* a year accounted for to the Board of Trade, I think the expenses of the return from drill should no longer be paid by the naval officers, but by the Superintendent of Mercantile Marine at the port, in the same way as the expenses of the journey to drill. It would prevent imposition, as Volunteers occasionally receive their expenses for their return journey, and engage at the port for a foreign-going ship, which would not be likely to occur if paid by the Superintendent before whom the man would subsequently engage for another vessel. In some cases railway passes are granted, which the Volunteer can dispose of : at other times the payments are made in cash. I also think that the regulation with regard to the sickness on drill requires some amendment. Sickness when on drill prevails to a great extent at certain places. I think this payment should be confined to accidents. In February 1868 an official report was sent by the Registrar-General of Seamen to the late Controller-General of the Coast Guard of the sum of 114*l.* 15*s.* 0*d.* having been paid on board one drill ship for sick pay in two months. 37 of the men had been previously sick on two or more occasions, and many of the others had been repeatedly sick for short periods. In consequence of that complaint a form was drawn out in which cases of sickness of upwards of seven days' duration were reported to the Controller-General of the Coast Guard for his sanction previous to payment. There appears to me to be another defect ; it is with reference to those Volunteers who, after enrolment, accept of permanent employment on shore. They are enrolled for five years, and we have no power to discharge them until the expiration of that period, unless they misconduct themselves. We refuse to enter, or re-enter a man who has not been to sea for two years previously, but after his re-entry we are compelled to keep him for five years.

Mr. E. H. Coleman.

2 Dec. 1869.

709. (*Mr. Mayo.*) If a man wishes to leave the Reserve, he can obtain his discharge on payment of the sum of 10*l.*, or any smaller sum he may have received in the way of retainers ; would you propose that in cases where a man leaves the service for employment on shore, he should be exempt from this payment ; or, in other words, that he should have his discharge from the Reserve free ?—He is virtually exempt now ; there is no section in the Act of Parliament under which you can recover it.

710. But men do purchase their discharge ?—Yes, by repayment of the retainer.

711. Are those cases many ?—There have been a few.

712. But, in the event of there being a prospect of the Reserve being called out, could not a designing man obtain a free discharge from the Reserve if what you propose were done ?—I should say no, for this reason, that I would not give him his discharge immediately, but say at the end of two years' employment on shore, and then not as a right. With regard to correspondence with naval officers, I think that it might be conducted with the sanction of the Admiralty, as at the present time many of the naval officers consider that we have no business to write to them on any subject connected with the Naval Reserve.

By paragraph 119 of the Regulations, one retainer was payable, and that without any drill being required. I think this should be abolished, as it only tends to lead to confusion and expense.

713. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Under the preliminary paragraph of the Regulations, article 5, a Naval Reserve man is defined as "any seaman or other person," can you explain how it was that the words "other "person" were introduced into this paragraph ?—The words in the Act of Parliament, 22 & 23 Vict. cap. 40, are, "any seaman or other person who may "be deemed suitable for the services in which such "Volunteer may be employed," and therefore it is in accordance with the Act, and gives the Board of Trade and the Admiralty power to enrol sailmakers, carpenters, engineers, and firemen, in the event of their services being required ; at present, none but able seamen have been enrolled.

714. If a second class Reserve were established, for the purpose of enrolling apprentices and ordinary seamen of 18 years of age, do you think that at this age they would be physically competent to undergo the gunnery instruction ?—I do not think they would

Mr. E. H. Coleman.

2 Dec. 1869.

be physically fit to work the heavy guns at so early an age, if the duties required much manual labour.

715. Have you any returns prepared, showing the height of the men enrolled in the reserve ?—Yes. Of the 27,159 men who have been enrolled there are 18 under 5 feet; 5,605 between 5 feet and 5 feet 5 inches; 15,088 between 5 feet 5 inches and 5 feet 8 inches; 6,380 between 5 feet 8 inches and 6 feet; and 67 above 6 feet.

716. In your opinion, should not the standard of 5 feet 5 inches be adhered to, so that men of a less height should not be admitted?—Yes; I think so.

717. Are there any foreigners in the Naval Reserve ?—Not one that I know of; particular care has been taken to prevent it. About a dozen naturalized British subjects have been entered during the last ten years, but in each case I have had the certificate of naturalization in my possession before issuing a certificate.

718. What has been the practice when applications have been made by Irish Americans, natives of St. John's, Newfoundland, and New Brunswick,—have they been admitted or declined ?—They have been declined; nor have we entered British subjects British born who have been serving long periods under foreign flags.

719. With respect to the enrolment of men in the Reserve, will you be good enough to explain what the practice is on receiving the applications in the office of the Registrar-General of Seamen ?—The applications all come into my hands; I examine them to see that the applicants are eligible on account of their age, birthplace, height, previous sea-services, and character whilst serving on board the vessels named in the form. In those cases where applicants have been previously rejected by medical officers, they are again referred to the same or a different medical officer, for further medical examination, his attention being particularly directed to the cause of the applicant's previous rejection.

720. With the checks that the Registrar-General of Seamen has, is it likely that the same man could be enrolled at two or more ports, without the attempt being detected ?—I may explain that very shortly after the work fell into my hands, I gave directions for a mark to be made against the name in the list of crew of any applicant for admission into the Reserve; should he again apply, it is immediately detected by the mark made against the name in the list. There have been attempts of this kind, but they have been discovered; one man was prosecuted for the offence.

721. Can you give us the ages at which the men are enrolled in the Reserve, and the ages of those men who now remain ?—Of those men who have been enrolled at various times, 15,947 were under 25 years of age, 8,208 from 26 to 30, 2,641 from 31 to 35, and 363 from 36 to 40. I may here mention (because this particularly affects Admiral Key's report) that from the 1st of January 1860 to the 31st of December 1860 men under 40 years of age, provided they were otherwise eligible, were accepted by the Regulations; from the 1st of January 1861 to the 31st of March 1863 men under 35 were admitted; from the 1st of April 1863 to the present date no man above 30 years of age is accepted, excepting in the case of men who had previously served in the navy as able seamen, who were accepted if they were under 35 years of age. The ages of the present members of the force are, from 20 to 25, 3,784; from 26 to 30, 6,383; from 31 to 35, 3,642; from 36 to 40, 1,624; and above 40, 676.

722. The Registrar-General of seamen receives returns of the employment and whereabouts of the men belonging to the Reserve, will you tell us the nature and object of these returns, and whether they could be dispensed with ?—From the returns we are enabled to ascertain the ship on board which the volunteer is serving, the port to which he is bound, the date of his expected return to the United Kingdom, whether during the progress of the voyage he has died, deserted, or been discharged abroad either into hospital or prison, and his ability and conduct during the time he is serving on board.

723. Have you a return of the number and causes of rejection of men for the second period of enrolment ?—Yes; 104 applications have been refused on account of the applicants having left the sea service; 277 have been rejected by the medical officers; 77 have been refused on account of their previous misconduct or bad character, and 14 from other causes, principally from the representation of the naval officers, who considered they were not fit men for the service.

724. Can you tell us the number of men who at the expiration of their five years did not, or declined to re-enrol ?—6,621.

725. (*Captain Willes.*) Then of the 16,000 men in the force at the end of the first five years, how many were there who did not re-enrol for the second period ?—7,093.

726. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Can you tell us the number of deaths recorded since the Reserve was first established ?—2,392.

727. Can you give us in evidence any idea as to the number of retainers paid one at a time, two at a time, and so on ?—Of 2,000 retainers that have been paid, 1,420 have been paid singly, 183 two at a time, 53 three at a time, 12 four at a time, 2 five at a time, and 1 six at a time.

728. Are there many reports received of volunteers absenting themselves from drill without leave ?—Not so many now as formerly; at all times it was principally in the north, Shields and Sunderland.

729. Why was it more frequent at these ports than at others ?—The men are engaged upon a "tide sail," and often in the evening after the drill ship was closed. When the books have been left on board the drill ships, they are returned to the office of the Registrar-General of Seamen. The owner of the book is invariably referred to the commanding officer of the drill ship or station before his certificate is returned to him; in some few cases the commanding officers have inflicted punishment.

730. Can you suggest any means to check these absences from drill ?—I think drill already performed should be done over again. I believe it is the case on board the majority of the ships.

731. In the case of a Reserve man breaking the regulations, and being liable to forfeiture of retainer, what is the practice pursued by the Superintendent before paying him ?—He gives the applicant a Form (R V 6), in which he states the cause of his non-compliance with the regulations. On receipt of this form the reports in the List of Crew and Log Book are examined, with a view of ascertaining how far the man's statement is correct; if the man has been discharged from the ship abroad either from sickness or wreck, or, when so discharged, has made the best of his way home again, the retainers on the first, and sometimes on the second, occasion have been allowed as soon as the arrears of drill (if any) have been brought up. Should it appear that he has been discharged into jail, or has deserted without sufficient cause, the retainers for the unauthorized period of his absence have not been allowed. For the last five years, in addition to the disallowance of the retainers due, the time for service has not been allowed, and the volunteer has not been permitted to perform his drill.

Adjourned to to-morrow, at 12 o'clock.

Friday, 3rd December 1869.

Captain E. K. Barnard, R.N., called in.

Captain E.K.Barnard.

3 Dec. 1869.

732. (*Captain Willes.*) Did you command the "Trafalgar" during the late cruise under Admiral Key?—Yes.

733. Had you on board any men of the Naval Reserve; if so, from what ship and port?—Yes, 200, sent on board from the "Agincourt" after arrival at Portland, and they were principally from the Harwich district.

734. Were there among them any men who had been discharged from the navy previously?—There were 22 seamen on board who had served in the navy, who were men-of-war's men, and out of that 22 there was one specially came under my notice, who had been a boatswain in the service, and who, I was informed, had been discharged by sentence of court-martial, while on the Australian station, I think, from the "Miranda."

735. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Do you know the man's name, or number?—I made a special report, and I think the man has since been discharged.

736. (*Captain Willes.*) Did he, or any of the other men-of-war's men misconduct themselves?—This man did misconduct himself; he was the leader of all discontent among the Naval Reserve, and was constantly appealing to the Naval Reserve officers on board to have imaginary grievances rectified. The Reserve officers complained to me frequently of this man, as tending to breed discontent among the rest of the Reserve. A second man-of-war's man, who had been a petty officer in the "Barracouta," in China, misconducted himself in abusing the police, and was found skulking on the lower deck; with those exceptions, the men behaved very well.

737. (*Mr. Mayo.*) From the report made by you to Admiral Key after the termination of the Whitsuntide cruise, it would appear that your experience of the Naval Reserve was favourable; are you still of the same opinion?—Yes; decidedly.

The witness withdrew.

Mr. Coleman recalled.

Mr. Coleman.

738. (*Mr. Mayo.*) Have you anything further to add in continuation of your evidence respecting the payment of retainers?—I think if the retainers were paid by the paymasters, reference to our office would still in many cases be required before payment could be made in the same way as hitherto has been done by the Superintendents of Mercantile Marine.

739. Would such a change in the mode of payment effect any saving of time or money?—Certainly not; it would cause a great deal of additional trouble to our office, because at the present time we are unable to correspond with the naval officers, and at least one-third of our present correspondence in reference to the Reserve arises out of the payment of the retainers.

740. Can you give us any idea of the extent of the correspondence at present with the naval officers during the year, and what the correspondence principally refers to?—The principal correspondence is with reference to inaccuracies in their returns; a man is frequently accepted for drill before it is due, and drilled for periods contrary to the regulations; also with reference to clerical errors both in the returns and in the certificates; also to errors in the pay lists received from the Accountant General's for our scrutiny; also in the lists of men drilled by naval officers at the batteries which are sent for examination prior to the payment of the remuneration to the coast guard officers.

741. Can you give us an idea as to the number of letters that are written in the year from the office of the Registrar General of Seamen to naval officers on the subject of the Naval Reserve?—Not twenty letters; the rest are printed circulars.

742. Is the sum voted in the Estimates as remuneration to the Registrars of Reserve paid to them solely for their work in connection with the payment of retainers?—No; that forms but a small portion of their duties, but a responsible part; for should they pay any retainers to a volunteer to which he is not entitled, we refuse to certify the accounts of the Registrar, and he is called upon to refund the money improperly paid.

743. It has been stated in evidence that there would be a saving of time and trouble if the retainers were paid by the paymaster at the time the drill money is paid, as it would not necessitate the men who are drilled on board the "President" obtaining their certificates from the captain for the purpose of drawing their retainers from the Registrar; is this practice general, or only peculiar to London?—As far as my knowledge goes, it is only peculiar to the "President," in London.

744. From the evidence it appears that there are men serving in the Reserve who are now employed as railway porters, dock labourers, &c.; when these men were enrolled was there any reason to believe that they had given up the sea service for employment on shore, or were they at the time of their enrolment *bonâ fide* seamen?—When enrolled, they had been recently at sea; if it appeared that they had not been at sea for some few months, say six, their applications have been returned, and the question put whether they had permanently left the sea service.

745. I gave you a memorandum a few days since of certain men in the Reserve referred to in the evidence given before this Committee by Captain Fellowes, as being men who should not be retained in the service for various reasons. It was said, "that "the volunteer, No. 20,150, has upwards of 8 years "service in the Reserve, has not been to sea for years, "his employment being the management of the "Gymnasium in Edinburgh." Does this statement agree with the records in the office of the Registrar-General of Seamen?—It does not. Silvey, No. 20,150, was enrolled in March 1860; during the first five years he was frequently at sea; he re-enrolled in March 1865; about December 1865 he was employed at the Royal Gymnasium at Edinburgh, and continued there until about August 1866.

746. (*Captain Willes.*) Where do you get this information from?—From our books. On the 1st of October 1866, Silvey joined the "Earl of Mar" as a seaman; he was discharged from her on the 12th of June 1867; on the 21st of February 1868, he joined the "William Lindsay" as a seaman, and made two voyages in her to the East Indies; he was discharged from her on the 13th of last month.

747. "Angus Nicholson, No. 23,354, is stated to "have had upwards of eight years service in the "Reserve. This man reported himself on the 1st of "January 1867 to Captain Thomson, at Leith, as a "railway porter, and also to other officers?"—He has not been at sea since May 1866; he has since been employed as a railway porter at Edinburgh.

748. "William Wear, No. 17,852, whose time of "five years has now expired, but who was about to "re-enrol, keeps a public house at Peebles, and never "goes to sea, but serves as town crier and lamp-"lighter." Is this man in the Reserve?—He applied

Mr. Coleman.

3 Dec. 1869.

to be re-entered in February 1869, but was refused on the ground that he had left the sea service.

749. "George Russell, No. 29,481, now a "prisoner in Linlithgow jail for theft, having been "previously dismissed Her Majesty's Navy for a "similar offence," what evidence has the Registrar General of Seamen of this man's services?—George Russell was first enrolled in August 1867; on the 7th October 1867, he joined the "Marlborough" on a voyage to Calcutta, and was discharged there on the 6th of March 1868; on the same day he joined the "Indian Empire," and arrived home on the 13th of August 1868. In November 1868, he joined the "Alice," and was discharged in London on the 16th of October 1869. He then went to the "Duncan" for drill, and having performed 14 days drill, was discharged on the 21st of last month, and went to Grangemouth, where he received a retainer the next day.

750. Are there any other names that I have given you where the particulars given in evidence do not agree with the records?—There were three other men whose names you gave to me. Andrew Lowrie was enrolled on the 21st of August 1862, and served at sea until December 1867, when he was re-enrolled; he may, possibly, have been employed on shore since that date. William Dick was enrolled in September 1861; he was at sea till May 1863, and when his application for re-entry was received, it was returned with the question whether he had abandoned the sea service; he said he had not, but I have no account of his having been at sea since that date. Alexander Anderson was enrolled on the 9th of September 1865, having been discharged from the Royal Navy in the previous June, and I have no account of his subsequent service at sea.

751. It has been recommended that a uniform should be established for the Naval Reserve, which they should wear when at drill; what is your opinion of this proposal?—I think it is desirable, but I see great difficulties in carrying it out.

752. In what way?—The uniform would be of no use to the man at sea, and if left on shore at a lodging-house, say, in the north of Scotland, and a man should return after a voyage to any port in the south of England, he must obtain his uniform from the port from which he originally sailed; very many of these men have no homes but live entirely at lodging-houses, where the uniform would either be stolen during the man's absence, or lent to some other volunteer in want of one. I think, if the suggestion were adopted, we should see in the slop shops in the neighbourhood of the docks notices that Naval Reserve uniforms were lent for hire.

753. But if the uniform approved by the Admiralty be such as seamen could wear when performing their ordinary duties on board ship, would these same objections hold good?—No, except in the case of colliers, where the work is such that the uniform would soon be unfit for use.

754. Have you any further suggestions to offer as amendments to the existing regulations?—Section B. of paragraph 46 of the Regulations might be expunged, and leave of absence for 12 months be granted without reference to the ports or countries to which the vessel is bound; as at the present time not more than one man out of a thousand is absent for more than from 15 to 18 months.

The witness withdrew.

Captain FELLOWES, R.N., recalled.

Captain Fellowes, R.N.

755. (*Captain Willes.*) Have you since you gave your evidence considered the practicability of establishing a Second Class Reserve, which not only would not be so expensive, but by taking the members of it at an earlier age and making them live on board the district ships for one month, we should get men more suitable for our modern guns and their elaborate machinery?—I have carefully considered this matter, and am of opinion that it would be highly beneficial to the Reserve that it should be divided into two classes, the second class being young men between the ages of 18 and 24, that they should have a much smaller retainer, should be obliged to live on board the ship during their month's drill, that they might have the benefit of becoming acquainted with the internal working and discipline of a man-of-war, that they should be permitted to pass an examination for the higher grade, when they would receive an increase of retaining fee, and the difference between the ordinary and able seaman's pay; those of the lower class I would give the ordinary seaman's pay.

756. You mean, of course, that the candidates for the second class should be seamen, or men following the profession of the sea?—Strictly so.

757. And to pass as severe a medical examination as those in the Navy?—The present regulations for examinations in the Navy, both medical and for the advancement of the men, should exist with regard to the Reserve.

758. And would you propose that the men before passing into the first class Reserve should undergo an examination in gunnery?—Oh, certainly; he should not be accepted as a first class man unless he passed as a trained man.

759. It has been suggested as a means of obtaining trained gunners in the Reserve, that a limited number of boys, say 100 per annum, should be entered into the Navy for a limited period of three years; how do you think that would work?—I am of opinion that there is sufficient good stuff in the merchant service to answer the requirements of the Reserve without the necessity of entering boys into the Navy first, to be afterwards transferred to the Reserve. I think also there might be some feeling against this class of seamen on the part of masters of merchant vessels.

760. I understood you to say the other day that you considered the travelling expenses of the Naval Reserve men in the Leith district to be at the rate of 1*l.* per man; on referring your statement to the Accountant General I find that 1*l.* a man is the expense of the Coast Guard Volunteers; do you not think you may have been mistaken in that statement?—When I made the calculation in the first instance I rather fancy that it might have had reference to both Services combined, but not at the reduced rate of these Royal Naval Coast Volunteers; at the same time I am confident that the travelling expenses of the Reserve men in the Leith district are excessive and unnecessary, inasmuch as men are allowed to divide their drill into such short periods of time.

761. Can you tell me the total number of Reserve men in the Leith district?—No, I cannot.

762. From a return from the Accountant General I find that the total amount of travelling expenses for the years 1868–69 for about 13,000 men drilled was only 1,800*l.*; do you think that is possible?—I would explain it this way. There are 300 Reserve men in the Leith district at its northern extremity exercise at the Battery of Lerwick; their travelling expenses, of course, would be almost nothing. Those in the district of Aberdeen are exercising on board the "Winchester;" and those at Dundee on board the "Brilliant." This would in some way account for the small amount of travelling expenses there. In my calculations I must have included the Naval Coast Volunteers.

763. The entry of Coast Volunteers has been stopped in England, and restricted to 2,000 in Scotland, chiefly on the recommendation of yourself and the captain of the district ship at Greenock; do you advise that they should still be retained?—The Scotch Coast Volunteers are certainly a hardy race of men, and well behaved, but they can never be sent

to perform duties aloft; they are a fishing race, but not seamen. Many of them are unable to understand the instructions that would be given them by the gunnery instructors, from the fact of their being unable to understand our language. They might be useful for services in gunboats, but I think not so much so on board a man-of-war, where the new artillery is in use.

764. Are they a fine body of men in the Leith district?—They are a very fine body of men, and generally very well behaved.

765. Have you anything more to observe on the subject of the Reserve?—I would strongly recommend that no seaman who may have been discharged from Her Majesty's Navy, either on the completion of his ten years continuous service, or from any other cause, should be permitted to enter the Royal Naval Reserve Force without the express permission of their Lordships in each case, as I consider at present there is a premium held out to men to leave the Navy in order to join the Royal Naval Reserve Force.

Captain Fellowes, R.N.
3 Dec. 1869.

The witness withdrew.

Mr. Coleman recalled.

Mr. Coleman.

766. (*Captain Willes.*) During your evidence I have been much struck with the amount of labour evidently employed at the office of the Registrar General of Seamen; are you certain that seven clerks only are employed on that duty?—I am only allowed seven, some parts of the year there may be more, and at others less.

767. By a Parliamentary Return I find that the foreign seamen from the years 1858 to 1865, increased from 11,000 to 20,000, whilst the number of apprentices remained the same; if this goes on will not your office soon become unnecessary?—It would be very many years before that took place even were only foreigners and apprentices taken into consideration.

768. Then how is the mercantile navy fed?—By youths who enter as boys and ordinary seamen.

769. Have you any record of all those young men so entered?—Yes; their names will be found in the lists of crews, with their ages, and the rate of wages paid to them.

770. Can you tell me the total number of British seamen?—I could by referring to the returns.

771. Can you say within 10,000?—No; it has never come under my notice; it is not in my department.

772. You have referred in your evidence more than once to the inconvenience experienced in corresponding with the Naval officers, and also to the incorrectness of their returns: would not this all be removed if that correspondence and those returns came to the Admiralty, as the officers then would incur the displeasure of their Lordships when any inaccuracies were discovered?—As far as regards the drill returns, the inaccuracies might then be remedied, but if the retainers were paid as proposed, the correspondence would be considerably increased, as I have already stated that one third of the correspondence connected with the Naval Reserve takes place with reference to the payment of retainers.

773. The reason given by Captain Gardner for the increase of the payments to the Registrars from 2,000*l.* to 6,000*l.* was that the work had increased immensely, whereas I find that in the first five years no less than 22,000 men were enrolled; can you explain this?—In the first place, many of the men who entered for the first five years had to be re-entered, involving fresh business and fresh applications to the Registrars; discharges had to be granted to those men who did not apply to be re-entered; the payment of retainers has for the last five or six years been the subject of much closer inspection than we were able to give during the first five years.

774. Then with regard to the 6,000 who did not re-enrol, was there a necessity to grant them a discharge, or in other words, to discharge men who had discharged themselves?—Yes, by the 2nd section of the 22nd and 23rd Vict., cap. 40, "every Volunteer "shall continue liable under the provisions of the "Act until actually discharged from the force by "some officer duly appointed to give such discharge."

775. It has been stated by Captain Gardner, and I think yourself, that if the retainers were paid by the paymasters when the men were drilled, a great deal of roguery would take place, and the Government suffer, surely it could not be to such an extent as in the first period of enrolment, when out of 23,000 men who had taken one or more retainers, 16,000 men was the actual result?—Men would still leave the Reserve at the expiration of the five years, and the same impositions would be practised on the paymasters as are now attempted upon the Registrars of Naval Reserve, but which are now detected in the office of the Registrar General of Seamen, as applications for retainers are referred there prior to payment. Reference is then made to lists of crew and log books, and instructions issued in each case. Of the retainers referred to, some would have been paid to men who had since died, and others to men who had subsequently joined the Royal Navy.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned to Monday the 6th instant, at 12 o'clock.

Monday, 6th December 1869.

Mr. Alfred Whitehouse recalled.

Mr. A. Whitehouse.
6 Dec. 1869.

776. (*Captain Willes.*) Since your evidence, we have had several officers before us who have given their opinion on the subject of making the district paymasters pay the retainers of the reserve men as well as the drill pay, also as to the returns of drill; in other words, placing the Reserve Force more under the Admiralty than at present; have you any further observations to make on the question?—My object was to reduce the working expenses. At present several returns are made of drill, of the payment of retainers, and payment of drill pay; I think all these three returns can easily be embraced in one; this, certainly, would reduce the clerical labour, and as a consequence reduce the working expenses. If the business is conducted in one office the return of drill can be dispensed with, because the fact of a man having been paid would be evidence that he has taken his drill; I think this must be apparent to any one, and therefore I have nothing more to say on the subject. If you will allow me, I will make a remark about the enrolment. As you are aware, we have upwards of 800 coast guard stations, and I propose that whenever a seaman wishes to enrol he should apply either at the registrar's office or at one of these 800 stations. The applicant should then be given a form, simply with the ships served in, and date of entry and of his discharge; the applicant should be required to fill in this form himself, or get it filled in, and take it to the registrar or coast guard officer, who would send it to the Registrar General of Seamen for verification. This is at present done by the registrar, but I propose that the applicant should do it; it will give him a little trouble

Mr. A. Whitehouse.

6 Dec. 1869.

in joining the reserve, and he will think it something worth having. At present we send our officers, in some cases 20 or 30 miles, to examine candidates, which I think is unnecessary. With regard to the reserve men appearing before the registrar every six months, I think this may be dispensed with if the reserve were given parchment certificates similar to those given in the Navy. The only objection to this is that a man might lose his parchment certificate; but in such cases his services could be made up from the time he last attended drill, and if upon strict inquiry the man's statement appeared correct, he could be granted another certificate. The men knowing the importance of these certificates would, I think, take more care of them, as it would be the only proof of their belonging to the Reserve, and upon which their pensions would be paid; in fact it would be like a policy of insurance on their lives.

777. If what you have proposed is carried out it would be a virtual transfer of the force from the Board of Trade to the Admiralty; it has been stated in evidence that this would lead to great inconvenience, and almost to the breaking up of the force; do you concur in those opinions?—No; I think that the present working is a very expensive process, being carried on by two departments; I think it can be more economically worked if the machinery is conducted by one department, either by the Admiralty or the Board of Trade.

778. Would the change you suggest cause any reductions in the Navy Estimates?—I consider it would, because there is a part of the work done at the Admiralty, a part done by the Accountant General, another part by the Board of Trade, and another part by the Registrar General of Seamen; and I think that one small reserve office could conduct the whole, and be in a position to answer any questions that might be asked in the House of Commons, which can only now be done at great expense, and after considerable time.

779. If for the future all candidates for the Naval Reserve are made to pass on board our districts ships, or drill ships, before an officer of not less rank than a commander and by a naval surgeon, will not many of the objections to which you have referred be obviated?—No, I think not; we shall know very little more of the Reserve than we do at present, as far as the Admiralty is concerned. I think there should be a record kept at the Admiralty, showing the efficiency of every individual man. The reserve man exercising on board the ship cannot be considered like the crew of a ship who are continously under the eye of their respective officers; the Reserve men drill at one place one year, and at another place the next.

780. It has been stated that a man could easily get rid of these parchment certificates, could he not also, in the event of an emergency, destroy the R. V. 2, by which his identity would be lost?—Yes; but I think the men are so well known to all our coast guard people, and to the registrars of the mercantile marine, that in the event of their being called out they would soon be looked up.

781. Are not the Reserve men, with regard to their retainers, something in the same position as our naval pensioners,—of course pensioners getting a larger amount are more bound to us,—then say what are the regulations with regard to pensioners appearing from time to time?—A naval pensioner must of necessity be an older man, and his pension is absolutely his means of existence; the Reserve man receives his 6*l.* retainer as a guarantee that he will come forward when wanted. You must understand that there would be no half measures taken with these men in the event of their holding back; they will have received their country's pay for so many years, and I imagine a law would soon be passed to make it a criminal offence, and a man so acting would be treated as a traitor to his country.

782. Is it not the case that since the establishment of the Naval Reserve our continuous service system,—which for the first time gave us a standing navy,—has already begun to work such changes and improvements that our seamen are now being pensioned at 38 and 40 years of age, with high pensions, still young and active men, instead of being worn out and used up as before?—Yes; and I think the system could be carried out still further with advantage to the country by allowing men to be pensioned on 6*d.* a day, after 10 years' service; they would form a very good Reserve.

783. Have you any idea how many naval and marine pensioners there are at this moment?—No, I have not.

784. Is it the case that officers in the Naval Reserve can by the present regulations pass through one year's back drill, one for the current year, and one in advance, if going abroad; that is to say, three months' consecutive drill?—It was found to be very difficult for many of the officers of the Reserve to comply with the regulations with regard to their drill, some who were serving in mail boats, for example; but, in some cases, officers who feared they would lose their commissions unless they made up their arrears of drill, did so when I believe they would much rather have been excused; this led to some correspondence, and it was decided that only one year's back drill should be performed, with one in advance, before leaving England, subject to the approval of the Admiralty. This, like many of the rules and regulations, requires consideration.

785. Do the officers get drill pay or retainers?—No, they only receive subsistence allowance for the days they are actually on drill.

786. Reserve men under certain circumstances are allowed to take a year's back drill, I suppose, because they are out of the United Kingdom; do you think that the country should be put to the expense of giving the man this drill, which means pay, if the man has been out of the country?—The object of the 28 days' drill is to keep up a knowledge of the improvements and changes in the drill, and therefore I think only 28 days should be performed in any one year, or that six months should elapse from the time of performing one 28 days' drill, to taking a further period of drill.

787. Mr. Whalley, M.P. for Peterborough, has suggested that use might be made of the yachts and their crews for a Naval Reserve, for a similar cruise to that of the Flying Squadron; do you think, with the number of Reserve men and pensioners we now have, the services of these men would be required?—No; I think that the conditions of the owners of yachts, who hold honorary lieutenants' commissions, are sufficient; the fact of a squadron of yachts being assembled to visit foreign ports might show we had a number of good seamen; but I fancy yacht owners are not likely, as a body, to agree to take their yachts wherever the Government may choose to send them.

788. Is not the scantling of the yachts so slight that it would be utterly impossible to put one of the present naval rifle guns on them?—Quite so, they are only capable of carrying an ornamental brass gun, of small size.

789. (*Mr. Mayo.*) In your evidence you propose that there should be only one return for drill, drill pay, and payment of retainers; have you prepared any form to show how such a return would work?—I have not completed one yet, but I can prepare one, if you wish to see it.

790. Then you have not tried the plan to see whether it is practicable?—No, I have had no opportunity of trying it; but I am satisfied that the plan I shall prepare will work well.

791. You have stated that if such a form were adopted in lieu of the present forms it would reduce clerical labour, and also working expenses. Under the present regulations, when a man has performed his seven days' drill he is paid his drill pay; a simple return is sent to the Registrar General of Seamen, showing the number of days' drill performed by each man, and a list is sent to the Accountant General of the Navy, showing the amount paid to each man for drill pay; in what way would the form proposed by

you reduce clerical labour in these transactions, as the information at present given is reduced to the minimum?—No; I consider the return of drill sent to the Registrar General of Seamen can be dispensed with; the fact of a man having been paid is proof that he has taken his drill.

792. In another part of your evidence you suggested that a register should be kept at the Admiralty showing an account of each man's proficiency in his drill, is such an account kept of the seamen of the Royal Navy?—Yes, by the officers of the ship; but the Reserve not being always drilled by the same naval officers, it seems to me that this register should be kept at the Admiralty, as the only means of ascertaining the true condition of the force.

793. Do you think it would be necessary to have an account of the progress made by each individual Reserve man?—Yes; so that we should see at a glance the drills and state of efficiency of every Reserve man when he had completed his first five years, and then judge whether he was worth retaining.

794. Then in such cases each individual application for re-enrolment would have to be forwarded to the Admiralty?—Yes; simply to say that the candidate wished to re-enrol, when approval or otherwise would be given.

795. Have you considered how many additional clerks would be required at the Admiralty to keep this register of 16,000 Naval Reserve men in the way you propose?—To do the work in connection with the Reserve, now done at the Admiralty, at the Accountant General's Office, and at the Registrar General of Seamen's Office, as far as this register is concerned, about six clerks would be required.

796. Have you sketched out the form of the register you would propose?—Yes, I have, but not sufficiently complete to produce at present. I will produce it at a future time if you wish to see it.

797. Have you in this register made entries for the purpose of illustrating the working of your plan?—Yes.

798. You propose that certificates of parchment should be given to the Reserve men in lieu of the paper certificates in a book form, which are at present given them, as you think that the men would be more likely to take care of their parchment certificate than of their present ones; can you state why you think they would be more careful of the parchment certificate?—You seem to have misunderstood my meaning. As the man's book does not give the information that would be given in the parchment certificate I suggested the latter, but if the book could be altered in form it would answer the purpose.

799. What information is it that you propose should be added to the form of the certificate?—His ships served in, and entry and discharge.

800. This information is now given in the present certificate, R. V. 2. whenever a Naval Reserve man is shipped or discharged, in the presence of a Registrar of Naval Reserve, a consul, or colonial officer abroad?—Yes; but if that information was noted in the man's book whenever he entered or was discharged from a ship, it would answer all the purpose I require.

801. You propose that there should be no official record whatever of the entries in these parchment certificates, and that the entries in these certificates should be made by the masters of the ships on board which the Naval Reserve men served; how would you prevent or detect any false entries or forgeries in these certificates?—The record would be that when a man presented himself for drill the officer would notice that up to that time the man had been employed at sea. As to forgeries, I do not suppose they would be more common than in any other employment where men have to produce testimonials in order to obtain employment.

802. Then you admit that forgeries would be possible in the certificates that you propose?—To answer this I should go into a very large question. With regard to the register of ships, as far as the Naval Reserve is concerned, I think it can be dispensed with, but whether it can for the Mercantile Marine generally is not for me to say, any more than I cannot see why we should be at the trouble of registering seamen's services any more than those of miners, or navvies on a railway.

803. The cases are not similar; but is it not a fact, that in the certificate that you propose forgeries and false entries would be possible, as there would be no means of detecting them?—Forgery is possible in any case, not more so in this than in the case of any other person who had to produce testimonials. The penalty would be very great, and the offence of rare occurrence.

804. Are you aware that any attempt at making a false or fraudulent entry in the existing R. V. 2. is sure to be detected?—Yes; but any doubtful case, or any apparent error in the parchment certificate, would lead to inquiry from the captain or owner of the ship as to whether a man had been in his employ.

805. Suppose a man had not been to sea for some two or three years, and had made entries in his certificate, or had them made for him, to say that he had been following the profession of a seaman during the whole of the time, how would you detect this?—Such a case would almost be impossible, as the men for the future will, I presume, be drilled in district ships, and the officers would at once detect whether the man had kept up his experience as a sailor; if a man had been three years on shore he would necessarily have lost the manner and appearance of a seaman.

806. But you assume that the men are only to be drilled on board district ships. If such entries as I have referred to were made in this certificate which you propose how could they be detected?—The officer who saw the man would detect, I may say, almost by looking at him, whether he was a sailor or not. There is something in the action of a sailor that cannot pass notice, but in any doubtful case the officer would make the man bring further proof.

807. What further proof could a man bring in a case such as the following:—a man states in his discharge that he served on board a ship which, at the time he makes this statement, is on a voyage from England to China, and that three months previously he was discharged in London; he presents himself with his certificate to the Naval Officer at Liverpool to undergo his drill. Supposing the Naval Officer had a suspicion that the entry referred to above was a forgery, how could he obtain evidence when the ship, on board which the seaman said he had served, and the captain, who is reported to have signed the entry in his certificate, are both absent?—I believe that the Articles of Agreement are kept in some public record office, and reference could be made there in the doubtful cases mentioned.

808. This is supposing that the man had said he went on a foreign voyage; but suppose the entry in the certificate related only to coasting voyages from port to port in the United Kingdom, how would you then detect it?—I think the cases would be so few that it seems to me almost needless to keep up an expensive register to meet only a few isolated cases of that nature.

809. Are you aware that the registers are not kept up solely for this purpose?—Yes; we are coming back to what I previously said, that I do not know the necessity for keeping a register of seamen's services.

810. You have stated in your evidence that if a new department were created at the Admiralty it would effect a saving in the estimates, as by the present system a part of the Naval Reserve work is done at the Admiralty, a part at the Board of Trade, a part by the Accountant General, and a part by the Registrar General of Seamen. I presume you do not mean to imply that the work performed in any one of these departments is done over again in one of the

Mr. A. Whitehouse.

6 Dec. 1869.

other departments?—No; but by concentrating the work it would necessarily lessen the expenditure.

811. Can you tell us how many clerks are employed in each of the departments referred to on Naval Reserve work, and what is the nature of the duties performed by these several departments?—I do not know, but I imagine, on the whole, it must occupy the time of a great number; whereas if the work were conducted in one office, references which now have to be made from office to office would not be required.

812. Can you give us any idea of the number and nature of these references?—Yes, I can give the Committee a very good idea by stating that all the pay lists for every man that is to be paid in the Reserve have to be sent to the Accountant General to be audited in the paymaster's account. These pay lists are afterwards referred to the Registrar General of Seamen for examination, and are by him returned to the Accountant General.

813. Could this examination be dispensed with under your scheme?—It will be greatly lessened, because the same voucher for pay will show the retainer and the efficiency in drill.

814. You have stated that the Reserve men are well known to the officers and others of the Coast Guard, so that the Reserve men would be efficiently looked after by these officers; is it not the practice frequently to remove these officers and men from port to port, or do they hold their appointments for life in the same way as the Registrars of Reserve?—I said "officers and others;" by "others" I mean registrars, because I consider it the duty of every Mercantile Marine Officer to render assistance with regard to the Mercantile Marine. Coast Guard Officers and men, as regards the tenure of their appointments, are precisely similar to the registrars; they are removed only when advanced to higher positions.

815. Do you think that the naval officers would have succeeded in obtaining men for the Whitsuntide cruise without the active corporation of the Board of Trade officers?—I think that all the credit of assembling the men on that occasion is due to Mr. Mayo, and to Mr. Mayo only, and that if he had not taken the active steps he did take, and made the advantages fully known, the scheme would have fallen through.

816. But so long as a Naval Reserve is formed of merchant seamen, is it not reasonable to suppose that to ensure the success of the force it is necessary to retain the co-operation of the Board of Trade officers, with whom these men have to do eleven months out of the year?—Yes, but I think the services performed by these officers can be very materially lessened. The forms, &c. gone through by the Registrars were all very well when the force was first started. Since that time very few changes, if any, have taken place in the manner of enrolment; is it not, therefore, reasonable to suppose that the time has arrived for some re-arrangement of the work, which experience has told us can be more economically performed.

817. (*Captain Willes.*) Captain Fellowes made a statement with reference to Robert Russell having been improperly entered, can you give us any information as to the facts of the case?—It appears that this man was correctly enrolled by the existing regulations.

818. Would he have been recommended for enrolment if his certificate of service had been referred to the Admiralty?—Probably not, from the fact of his having been twice in prison, although he had subsequently served two years with very good character.

The witness withdrew.

Adjourned to Monday next the 13th instant at 12 o'clock.

APPENDIX.

Appendix No. 1.

Extract from Rear Admiral C. A. Cooper Key's Report, addressed to the Secretary of the Admiralty, dated 13th June 1869, and referred to in the Minutes of Evidence.

Par. 40. I recommend that in all matters of discipline, of attendance at drill, and especially upon any doubtful point connected with the entry of men, the Royal Naval Reserve should be more immediately under the Admiralty; this can be best done by keeping a correct record of its condition at the Admiralty; so that its efficiency, both as to its numbers and the quality of the seamen composing it, can be ascertained at any moment; this information can only now be obtained by reference to the Registrar General of Seamen.

Appendix No. 2.

Letter from Captain Hood, R.N., Director General of Ordnance, relating to Drill of Naval Reserve, and to a proposal for giving Prizes to Reserve Men for efficiency.

Sir, Admiralty, 16th December 1869.

In reply to your letter of the 16th instant, acquainting me that the Royal Naval Reserve Committee have directed you to inform me it appears by the evidence they have received that the men of the Reserve have no incentive to qualify for the rating of trained men, also that it has been suggested it might lead to good results if small prizes were held out as rewards for skill in firing with great guns and small arms, and that the committee would feel obliged for my opinion as to the practicability and desirability of carrying out this idea.

I am of opinion that no man in the Naval Reserve should receive the rating of trained man unless it can be proved that he in all respects comes up to the standard required for seamen in Her Majesty's Navy before they can receive this rating. This standard requires that a man must, when examined by a competent gunnery officer, be proved to have a good knowledge of heavy rifled gun drill, also an efficient knowledge of the manual, platoon, and cutlass exercises.

We have not yet got the requisite number of heavy rifled guns, iron carriages, and slides to complete the armament of our sea-going ships, built and building, consequently it must be a long time before guns of this nature could be supplied for the instruction of the Naval Reserve men. It is intended to place one 100-pr. smooth-bore gun, mounted on a wooden carriage and slide, on board each of the Reserve drill ships, this will probably enable such a partial knowledge of the general heavy gun drill to be acquired as would enable the men when embarked in Her Majesty's ships to perform the duties of the less important numbers at a heavy gun with tolerable efficiency. But until the annual amount of training is performed at one time, without the interim of weeks (as is now frequently the case), and a sufficient number of heavy guns can be devoted for the instruction of the Reserve men, also a larger staff of gunnery instructors and competent young officers as examiners can be provided, I certainly would not recommend any attempt to create trained men, as I feel under present circumstances it would be impossible to bring men up to the standard we require for trained men in the Navy, and unless this can be arrived at, having trained men receiving equal pay but not possessing equal qualifications with those in the Navy, would be a result which would cause dissatisfaction.

With regard to the advisability of giving prizes for firing with great guns and small arms:

The men now have only 28 days a year to keep up gun drill, rifle and cutlass exercise, with a small amount of firing from great guns, rifles, and pistols; this time is quite short enough, the one thing we wish to teach these men is to lay a gun carefully, and to fire a steady shot with rifle and pistol; the small amount of ammunition allowed is hardly sufficient for this purpose of instruction; any prize firing should be wholly distinct from that allowed for instructional purposes, would entail additional musketry instructors, and the prizes for so large a body of men would be a very large additional expense. My opinion is that the amount of pay now received by the Royal Naval Reserve men is ample for the work they have to perform during the 28 days drill, in addition to the retainer when required for service in time of war, and I do not think it necessary to establish a system of giving prizes for firing either with great guns or small arms, as in my opinion, unless carefully supervised, and more time were allowed for proper preparation before commencing prize firing, but very little increase in efficiency would be the result.

(Signed) A. W. A. Hood,
Director General of
Naval Ordnance.

Secretary to the
Committee on
Royal Naval Reserve.

Appendix No. 3.

Statement showing the Number of Seamen enrolled and re-enrolled each Year, for periods of five years service in the Reserve, with the nature of their employment at Sea previous to joining the Reserve.

Previous Employment.		1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.	1866.	1867.	1868.	15th Nov. 1869.	Total.
Employed wholly in Merchant Service	First period	3,000	5,152	6,325	1,962	1,302	1,326	1,504	1,874	2,201	1,040	25,686
	Enrolled for second period	—	—	—	—	—	938	1,898	2,755	1,190	452	7,233
Employed wholly or partially in Royal Navy	First period	195	187	121	90	93	172	149	164	172	130	1,473
	Enrolled for second period	—	—	—	—	—	111	118	84	66	21	400
Total	First period	3,195	5,339	6,446	2,052	1,395	1,498	1,653	2,038	2,373	1,170	27,159
	Second do.	—	—	—	—	—	1,049	2,016	2,839	1,256	473	7,633

Appendix No. 4.

Statement showing the Height and Ages of Seamen at the time of their *first* Enrolment in the Reserve.

Year.	Height. Under 5 feet.	From 5 feet and under 5 ft. 5 ins.	From 5 ft. 5. ins. and under 5 ft. 8 ins.	From 5. ft. 8 ins. to 6 feet.	Above 6 feet.	Total.	Ages. From 20 to 25 years.	From 26 to 30 years.	From 31 to 35 years.	From 36 to 40 years.	Above 40 years.	Total.
1860	4	791	1,663	730	7	3,195	1,390	868	574	363	—	3,195
1861	6	1,372	2,746	1,200	15	5,339	3,116	1,456	767	—	—	5,339
1862	5	1,436	3,459	1,533	13	6,446	3,529	1,967	950	—	—	6,446
1863	—	340	1,168	536	8	2,052	1,128	717	207	—	—	2,052
1864	—	196	826	367	6	1,395	995	400	—	—	—	1,395
1865	—	209	897	389	3	1,498	1,022	447	29	—	—	1,498
1866	2	298	981	370	2	1,653	1,140	487	26	—	—	1,653
1867	—	367	1,226	441	4	2,038	1,347	663	28	—	—	2,038
1868	1	454	1,365	547	6	2,373	1,537	802	34	—	—	2,373
1869 to Nov.	—	143	757	267	3	1,170	743	401	26	—	—	1,170
Total	18	5,606	15,088	6,380	67	27,159	15,947	8,208	2,641	363	—	27,159

Regulations as to Height.

From 1st January 1860 to 31st December 1863 there were no regulations as to height.

From 1st January 1864 to 20th October 1869 the standard height was 5 feet 5 inches, but applicants under this height were specially reported to the Admiralty, and if specially recommended by the Naval Officers were accepted.

Since 21st October 1869 men have not been accepted under 5 feet 5 inches.

Regulations as to Age.

From 1st January 1860 to 31st December 1860 men were accepted up to 40 years of age.

From 1st January 1861 to 31st March 1863 the limit of age was reduced to 35.

From 1st April 1863 the limit of age was further reduced to 30, except for men who had been discharged from the Royal Navy, who since January 1865 have been accepted up to 35 years of age.

Appendix No. 5.

Statement showing the actual Number of Seamen belonging to the Reserve on the 15th November 1869, their *present* Ages, and the Year in which they were first enrolled.

	Year in which enrolled. 1860.	1861.	1862.	1863.	1864.	1865.	1866.	1867.	1868.	1869.	Total.
From 20 to 25 years	—	4	9	11	108	281	516	853	1,260	741	3,783
„ 26 „ 30 „	152	587	943	395	605	719	714	904	919	398	6,336
„ 31 „ 35 „	445	726	997	380	263	293	229	188	83	38	3,642
„ 36 „ 40 „	321	517	614	140	2	14	9	7	—	—	1,624
Above 40 „	384	177	109	7	—	—	—	—	—	—	677
	1,302	2,011	2,672	933	978	1,307	1,468	1,952	2,262	1,177	16,062

Appendix No. 6.

Statement showing the Number of Seamen belonging to the Reserve who have died, been discharged or dismissed, or who at the Expiration of their Period of Service have not been re-enrolled.

Year.	Deaths.	Discharged. By purchase, or in conformity with Paragraph 171 of Regulations.	On Medical Grounds.	To join Royal Navy.	Dismissed. For Misconduct at Drill.	For Desertion from Merchant Ships, neglecting to comply with Regulations, &c.	For Convictions in Courts of Law.	For other Causes.	Men who have declined, or who have not applied, to be re-enrolled.	Men who have been rejected for Re-enrolment as unfit. Having left the Sea.	On Medical Grounds.	On account of Desertion or other Misconduct.	For other Reasons.	Total.
1860	11	5	4	33	1	2	3	2	—	—	—	—	—	61
1861	40	20	10	88	1	2	7	4	—	—	—	—	—	172
1862	214	37	12	94	3	20	14	40	—	—	—	—	—	434
1863	293	78	19	66	6	22	14	38	—	—	—	—	—	536
1864	293	64	30	61	5	22	11	2	—	—	—	—	—	488
1865	334	33	30	54	6	38	12	12	541	9	34	5	1	1,109
1866	325	34	23	68	—	45	18	4	1,684	10	72	25	6	2,314
1867	286	39	16	58	1	48	13	1	2,776	56	100	35	3	3,432
1868	258	37	27	36	2	45	12	13	1,188	18	49	10	3	1,698
1869 to Nov.	238	37	32	21	2	27	20	8	432	11	22	2	1	853
Total	2,292	384	203	579	27	271	124	124	6,621	104	277	77	14	11,097

Appendix No. 7.

Statement showing the Number of Reserve Men in each Year from whom Quarterly Retainers have been stopped for breaking the Regulations.

Year.	For Misconduct while at Drill.		For Desertion, or for leaving their Ships abroad.		For Convictions in Courts of Law.		For not reporting themselves as Reserve Men at the proper times, or for shipping without leave.		For other Causes.		Total.	
	No. of Men.	No. of Retainers.	No. of Men.	No. of Retainers.	No. of Men.	No. of Retainers.	No. of Men.	No. of Retainers.	No. of Men.	No. of Retainers.	No. of Men.	No. of Retainers.
1860 -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1861 -	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1862 -	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1
1863 -	4	8	2	5	—	—	1	5	—	—	7	18
1864 -	2	2	36	257	3	9	20	104	1	1	62	373
1865 -	5	8	98	732	23	128	34	185	5	20	165	1,073
1866 -	7	8	118	1,028	28	153	66	436	3	10	222	1,635
1867 -	—	—	107	676	28	97	112	552	7	16	254	1,341
1868 -	3	4	100	518	29	78	161	732	11	74	304	1,406
1869 to Nov.	7	10	83	408	33	102	175	686	7	32	305	1,238
Total -	29	41	544	3,624	144	567	569	2,700	34	153	1,320	7,085
											Equal to 10,627*l.* 10*s.*	

Appendix No. 8.

Statement showing the Number who presented themselves for Drill during the year (to November) 1869.

Drilled for 28 days - - - - - - - - - -		6,810
Drilled for more than 28 days, being drill required for the current year, and arrears during the year 1868, when absent on a long voyage - - - - - -		2,512
Drilled for less than 28 days in consequence of -	Being discharged, dismissed, having died, or entered Royal Navy	96
	Absent on voyages - - - - - -	686
	Enrolled during the 2d, 3d, or 4th quarters and not required to perform 28 days drill - - - - - -	135
	Unable to complete drill through sickness - - -	2
	From unknown causes have only performed 7, 14, or 21 days' drill - - - - - - - - -	430
	Less than 28 days' drill being due:— Drilled for 7 days, 396 ; 14 days, 833 ; 21 days, 1,006	2,235
	Time being forfeited - - - - - -	51
		12,957
Number who have taken no drill during the year in consequence of—		
1. Authorized absence - - - - - - - -	1,178	
2. Unknown causes - - - - - - - - -	870	
3. Discharged abroad, deserted, &c. - - - - - -	453	
4. Time expired, dead, no drill due during the year 1869 on account of it having been performed during previous year - - - -	1,344	
		3,845
Total -		16,802

Appendix No. 9.

Extracts from the Regulations for carrying into effect the Act for the establishment of the Royal Naval Reserve.

Height.

Art. 3. The standard of height has been fixed at five feet five inches; but if in any special case it should appear to a Registrar that an applicant for inrolment, although under five feet five inches, is in every other respect eligible, and that it would be a positive loss to the Reserve if he were rejected, then his application may be received; but, instead of being made on the Form R V 1, it is to be made on the special Form R V 1[2].

Service.

5. Every applicant must prove at least five years' service at sea within the last ten years, and of these five years' service one year's service *at least* as Able Seaman. His services and rating at sea must be proved by production of Certificates of Discharge, or by reference to the Indentures of Apprenticeship or office counterparts thereof, to Agreements, or to Lists of the ships in which he has served. If he cannot prove his service as A.B., he must satisfy two Naval Officers by a special examination that he possesses sufficient knowledge for the rating of A.B.

Conditions of leave exceeding six months.

46. The rules and conditions under which leave is to be given to Naval Reserve men to proceed on voyages exceeding six months will, until further notice, be as follows:—

Leave to be given only for the Ship or Voyage named.

(*a.*) The leave is to be given by the Registrar on each engagement of the Reserve man, *and is to extend only to the ship and to the voyage for which it is given*, and the leave is to be given on the express understanding that the Naval Reserve man is bound to serve in any of Her Majesty's ships abroad, provided the Reserve has been called out by Royal Proclamation.

Voyages must be specified.

(*b.*) This leave is only to be given where all the ports or countries at which the ship is to touch are specified in the agreement, or where, if any such ports or countries are not specified, the voyage is limited to twelve months' duration at the outside.

Daily Returns to Registrar-General. R V 17. R V 18, C 19*a*. CC 21.

66. At the end of each day the Registrar will prepare, and transmit to the Registrar-General of Seamen, on Forms R V 17 and R V 18, copies of the entries made that day in his Registers R V 12 and R V 13, and copies of all entries in the Registers C 19*a*. and CC. 21, as the case may be, should be forwarded by Officers abroad to the Registrar-General of Seamen, by the first mail after the date of the entries.

Object of training.

68. The special object of the Royal Naval Reserve being to obtain the services of a picked body of able Seamen *trained to the use of Arms*, it is essential to the scheme that every Naval Reserve man shall be drilled so as to obtain a thorough practical knowledge of the mode of using great guns and small arms.

Drill not required during the first broken quarter.

71. No drill will be required during the broken period of the first quarter of the first five years for which a Naval Reserve man is inrolled. The Naval Reserve man may, however, if he wishes it, commence his drill immediately on his inrolment.

Sickness during drill.

79. The time during which a Naval Reserve man is absent from drill on account of sickness or accident caused by or received during drill does not count as part of the drill, although day-pay and allowances are granted during such time in the same manner as if the Naval Reserve man was actually at drill.

Uniform.

102. When Naval Reserve men attend for drill, they must appear in the uniform cap, and in a decent suit of clothing. They should if possible be persuaded to appear in a dark blue dress suitable for drill and for general service. The Naval Officer has no power to *compel* the men to appear in dark blue clothing, but he will no doubt by persuasion and tact be able to induce the Reserve Men to adopt this suggestion. With a view of assisting Naval Reserve men in this matter, a similar arrangement to that now in operation for selling the caps and ribbons will be made, so as to enable Reserve men to purchase blue frocks, &c. at the Government contract price.

Discipline whilst on drill.

108. Naval Reserve men, when at drill, will be subject to the same discipline as Seamen in the Royal Navy. But it will be the duty of Naval Officers to bear in mind the difference between the ordinary rules and practices of the Royal Navy and those of the Merchant Service, and to endeavour, whilst enforcing order and regularity, to do so in such a way as may best conciliate the feelings of Merchant Seamen.

Punishment for misconduct whilst on drill.

109. In cases of misconduct or absence without leave during the time of drill, the Naval Officer may direct that the Naval Reserve man's name be checked on the ship's books, or, in the case of batteries, noted in the Register R V 15, and the Naval Reserve man will then incur forfeiture of pay and allowances according to the offence. In cases of grave misconduct, the Naval Officer may direct that the annual Retainer be suspended for such period not exceeding one year as he may think fit. In this case the Naval Officer will not return the Certificate R V 2 to the Naval Reserve man, but will forward it to the Registrar-General of Seamen when he sends the Drill Return R V 22. These forfeitures should be inserted in the Drill Register R V 15, with particulars, and the facts will be reported by the Registrar-General of Seamen in his periodical lists to the Registrars.

But not obliged retire.

169. No Naval Reserve man will ever be discharged from the Reserve without his own consent, except on the grounds mentioned in par. 173, but will if he wishes to remain in the Reserve be allowed to do so by re-entering, as mentioned below.

Steps taken Regist Naval Officer Registi General re-entry

176. The Registrar will refer the Naval Reserve man to the Naval Officer, in order that he may be re-inspected, and will also forward to the Naval Officer the application for Re-entry R V 9. The Naval Officer need not re-examine the man as to his qualifications, but will cause him to be medically inspected, as in the case of original inrolment, and will inform him of the result of the inspection, and will return the application for Re-entry R V 9 to the Registrar. The Registrar will then, after noting the same in his book, forward the application to the Registrar-General of Seamen, accompanied, if approved, by the old Certificate R V 2. The Registrar-General of Seamen will, after the necessary examination and verification, and provided that the obligations of the previous five years have been fulfilled, and provided also that the conduct and character of the man have been satisfactory during the period of his service in the Reserve, and that he has not permanently relinquished the Sea Service, issue a new Certificate.

Naval R serve me eligible CoastGu

194. Naval Reserve men who have belonged to the Naval Reserve for ten years, and have not been called out for actual service by Royal Proclamation, or who have belonged to the Reserve for seven years, and have for two or more years during that time been called out for actual service, will, if fit in point of age, strength, character, and capacity, be eligible for the Coast Guard service. The age will be the same as that required in the case of Seamen selected from the Royal Navy.

Reserve men en titled to benefits Greenw Hospita

196. Naval Reserve men who have belonged to the Reserve for ten years, or who having been called out by Royal Proclamation have actually served for three years in the Navy, will be eligible for all the benefits of Greenwich Hospital, according to the Regulations for the time being in force, to the same extent and in the same manner as Seamen belonging to the Royal Navy.

SIR, Admiralty, February 7, 1870.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit, for he information of the Lords of the Committee of Privy Council for Trade, a copy of ıe amendments on the Committee's reports on the Royal Naval Reserve which were greed to at the Conference held at this office on the 26th January, between my Lords and the Secretary and Assistant Secretary of the Board of Trade.

2. My Lords are of opinion that with these amendments the recommendations of the Committee may be adopted, and they consider that they will have a beneficial effect in increasing the efficiency of the Reserve.

3. As the Board of Trade have hitherto undertaken the revision of the Naval Reserve Regulations, my Lords would be glad if they would cause those now in force to be revised in conformity with the recommendations of the Departmental Committee, and the several amendments already agreed to.

4. My Lords request that a proof of the new Regulations may be sent to this Department for final approval before being issued.

I am, Sir,
Your obedient servant,
VERNON LUSHINGTON.

The Secretary of the
Board of Trade.

MINUTES of a CONFERENCE between the Admiralty and Board of Trade, to consider the the Report made by the Departmental Committee recently appointed to inquire into the working of the Naval Reserve Regulations.

Training.

The proposal to pay 10*s.* a month as part retainer objected to, and is not to be inserted in the Regulations.

Discipline while at Drill.

Art. 108. Instead of inserting this article in the new Regulations, omit, and issue a confidential letter to the Drill Officers on the subject.

Retirement and Discharge.

Art. 169 is to continue in force for men enrolled under the old Regulations, but as it is proposed to enter a 2d. Class Reserve, a clause should be inserted to the effect that the obligations of *all* men hereafter enrolled will terminate at the expiration of every five years' engagement, and to be re-enrolled (should their services be required) subject to the approval of the Admiralty.

Art. 186 and 196 to be revised as follows:—A Naval Reserve man, if wounded or injured on service or on drill, will be entitled to the same pension to which any seaman in the Navy of the same rating would be entitled for a similar wound or injury, and will also be entitled to the age pension under the Greenwich Hospital Act of 1865, and the special pension or treatment in a Naval hospital or infirmary under the Greenwich Hospital Act of 1869, according to the Regulations for the time being in force.

The widows of Naval Reserve men killed, slain, or drowned, on service or on drill, will be entitled to the same gratuities out of Greenwich Hospital Funds as the widows of any other seamen of the Navy of the same rating.

2d. Class Reserve.

An article to be framed for the new Regulations, to the following effect:—

"A limited number of young men will be admitted to a 2d. Class Reserve as Ordinary Seamen receiving the first year a retainer of 3*l.* and a suit of uniform, and the second year and afterwards a retainer of 4*l.*, but they will then be required to find their own uniform, they will take 28 days' consecutive drill, live on board one of H.M.'s ships,

and wear an established uniform, and be eligible for advancement to the 1st. Class Reserve after one year's service as able seamen, and not under 25 years of age. They will be paid their retainers by the paymasters on completing their drill."

The number of the Reserve in the whole is not to exceed 16,000, of which 15,500 should be of the 1st. Class, and 500 of the 2d. Class, the latter to be entered as an experiment.

Finally, with reference to the preamble of the Committee's Report, it was determined that the rule should be for the future, that, so far as to consult the convenience of the Reserve men, they may be paid their retainers by the paymasters at the same time that they receive their drill pay, and that the Registrar General of Seamen should be directed to report at what places, in his opinion, this regulation should be carried out.

LONDON:
Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.